

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 1291 - Torch and Frontier](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_1291___Torch)

[Chapter 1292 - Eating Kidney To Help](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_1292___Eatin)

[Chapter 1293 - Swordfiend Abyss](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_1293___Sword)

[Chapter 1294 - The Dangerous Swordfiend Abyss](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_1294___The_D)

[Chapter 1295 - Eat It While It’s Hot](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_1295___Eat_I)

[Chapter 1296 - The Trial Begins](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_1296___The_T)

[Chapter 1297 - The First Stage, Nuance](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_1297___The_F)

[Chapter 1298 - : Level-6 Sword Dao](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_1298____Leve)

[Chapter 1299 - Level-6 Opponent](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_1299___Level)

[Chapter 1300 - Level-6, Complete!](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_1300___Level)

[Chapter 1301 - The Slain Lin Huang](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_1301___The_S)

[Chapter 1302 - Celestial Guest](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_1302___Celes)

[Chapter 1303 - The End Of The Trial](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_1303___The_E)

[Chapter 1304 - Demon Sword Tomb](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_1304___Demon)

[Chapter 1305 - Battle Of The Demon Swords](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_1305___Battl)

[Chapter 1306 - Competitive Trial!](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_1306___Compe)

[Chapter 1307 - Ten Thousand Level Tower](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_1307___Ten_T)

[Chapter 1308 - Unable To Last More Than 30 Seconds](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_1308___Unabl)

[Chapter 1309 - Lin Huang Enters The Trial](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_1309___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1310 - Shen Wushuang](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_1310___Shen)

[Chapter 1311 - Cannonball](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_1311___Canno)

[Chapter 1312 - Soaring Through the Ranks](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_1312___Soari)

[Chapter 1313 - The First Sword Servant](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_1313___The_F)

[Chapter 1314 - Let Me Give You Another Piece Of Advice](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_1314___Let_M)

[Chapter 1315 - I’ll Run Away If I Can’t Beat Them](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_1315___Ill_R)

[Chapter 1316](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_1316_xhtml)

[Chapter 1317 - Feeling Challenged](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_1317___Feeli)

[Chapter 1318 - : Identity Revealed](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_1318____Iden)

[Chapter 1319 - Breakthrough To Sword Dao True Meaning!](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_1319___Break)

[Chapter 1320 - A Major Change In Rules!](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_1320___A_Maj)

[Chapter 1321 - Xie Lin Is Gonna Be in Big Trouble!](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_1321___Xie_L)

[Chapter 1322 - Lin Huang Who Was Treated Differently](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_1322___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1323 - Three Against One, We Have The Upper Hand!](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_1323___Three)

[Chapter 1324 - Powerful Enemies Approaching](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_1324___Power)

[Chapter 1325 - Let’s Fight For Real!](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_1325___Lets)

[Chapter 1326 - How Can They Swing Their Swords So Fast?!](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_1326___How_C)

[Chapter 1327 - God’s Form](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_1327___Gods)

[Chapter 1328 - You’re Treating Me as A Sparring Partner?!](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_1328___Youre)

[Chapter 1329 - Unrivaled God Has Arrived!](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_1329___Unriv)

[Chapter 1330 - Come Fight Me Together](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_1330___Come)

[Chapter 1331 - 1V4](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_1331___1V4_x)

[Chapter 1332 - Bloody Lightning Genesis](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_1332___Blood)

[Chapter 1333 - Dominating All Virtual Gods](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_1333___Domin)

[Chapter 1334 - Supreme God-Level – Fiendish Corpse!](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_1334___Supre)

[Chapter 1335 - Xie Lin Has Broken Through His Sword Dao?](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_1335___Xie_L)

[Chapter 1336 - Ten Sword Dao Inheritances in Exchange for One Life](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_1336___Ten_S)

[Chapter 1337 - Messy Battle Situation](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_1337___Messy)

[Chapter 1338 - Sword12](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_1338___Sword)

[Chapter 1339 - Bad News](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_1339___Bad_N)

[Chapter 1340 - The Three Of You Have Been Sold To Me](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_1340___The_T)

[Chapter 1341 - Ranking No.1!](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_1341___Ranki)

[Chapter 1342 - The Ten Palaces](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_1342___The_T)

[Chapter 1343 - Lin Huang VS God’s Servants](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_1343___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1344 - Sword10](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_1344___Sword)

[Chapter 1345 - Rapid Speed Versus Rapid Speed](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_1345___Rapid)

[Chapter 1346 - Sword10’s Approach](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_1346___Sword)

[Chapter 1347 - Force-type Attack](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_1347___Force)

[Chapter 1348 - Lin Huang’s Ridiculous Request](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_1348___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1349 - 300 Days of Diligent Cultivation](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_1349___300_D)

[Chapter 1350 - Making It Past the Tenth Palace](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_1350___Makin)

[Chapter 1351 - To Me, You’re Just A Sparring Partner](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_1351___To_Me)

[Chapter 1352 - I Do Not Consent To The Pass that You Have Announced!](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_1352___I_Do)

[Chapter 1353 - You Are Such a Nice Person](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_1353___You_A)

[Chapter 1354 - Terrifying Ability Unrelated to Appearance](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_1354___Terri)

[Chapter 1355 - I Like The Number Eight](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_1355___I_Lik)

[Chapter 1356 - Sword3](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_1356___Sword)

[Chapter 1357 - Making It Past the Third Palace](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_1357___Makin)

[Chapter 1358 - Bunny](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_1358___Bunny)

[Chapter 1359 - Making It Past The Second Palace](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_1359___Makin)

[Chapter 1360 - You and The Swordmaster Are Of The Same Kind](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_1360___You_a)

[Chapter 1361 - Sword1’s Questioning](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_1361___Sword)

[Chapter 1362 - We Must Find the Murderer](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_1362___We_Mu)

[Chapter 1363 - Obtaining the Inheritance](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_1363___Obtai)

[Chapter 1364 - Great Heaven Palace](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_1364___Great)

[Chapter 1365 - The Swordmaster’s Authority](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_1365___The_S)

[Chapter 1366 - Lin Huang’s Plan](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_1366___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1367 - Sword1’s Request](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_1367___Sword)

[Chapter 1368 - Meeting Sword11 Again](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_1368___Meeti)

[Chapter 1369 - The Shabby Swordmaster](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_1369___The_S)

[Chapter 1370 - You Are Not The Person I Am Looking For](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_1370___You_A)

[Chapter 1371 - Carved Heart Pavilion](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_1371___Carve)

[Chapter 1372 - Meteor Street](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_1372___Meteo)

[Chapter 1373 - Would You Like To Be My Apprentice?](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_1373___Would)

[Chapter 1374 - The Trial is Over](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_1374___The_T)

[Chapter 1375 - Returning To The Great World](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_1375___Retur)

[Chapter 1376 - The Mysterious Club](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_1376___The_M)

[Chapter 1377 - Transaction](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_1377___Trans)

[Chapter 1378 - God Weapon](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_1378___God_W)

[Chapter 1379 - Senior, You Are Such A Nice Person](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_1379___Senio)

[Chapter 1380 - Come, Let’s Go For Supper!](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_1380___Come)

[Chapter 1381 - Spending Money That You Made](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_1381___Spend)

[Chapter 1382 - The Frost Territory](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_1382___The_F)

[Chapter 1383 - What’s The Condition For Advancement?](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_1383___Whats)

[Chapter 1384 - Lin Huang’s Guess](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_1384___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1385 - : Grade-10 Imperial Level!](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_1385____Grad)

[Chapter 1386 - Hunting True Gods!](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_1386___Hunti)

[Chapter 1387 - Ten Divine Fires](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_1387___Ten_D)

[Chapter 1388 - Elevation to Virtual God-Level!](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_1388___Eleva)

[Chapter 1389 - Consecutive Advancement](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_1389___Conse)

[Chapter 1390 - The Young Princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_1390___The_Y)

[Chapter 1391 - : Something’s About To Happen!](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_1391____Some)

[Chapter 1392 - The Last Day](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_1392___The_L)

[Chapter 1393 - Demonic Buddhist Holy Son](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_1393___Demon)

[Chapter 1394 - Encountering A Strong Enemy](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_1394___Encou)

[Chapter 1395 - What Did You Do To Me?!](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_1395___What)

[Chapter 1396 - Kylie’s Bad News](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_1396___Kylie)

[Chapter 1397 - The Final Three Days](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_1397___The_F)

[Chapter 1398 - The Return](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_1398___The_R)

[Chapter 1399 - Someone Come And Get Me](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_1399___Someo)

[Chapter 1400 - His Majesty’s Return](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_1400___His_M)

[Chapter 1401 - Lin Xin’s Bottleneck](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_1401___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1402 - Two Hundred And Sixty-Eight Sword Servants](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_1402___Two_H)

[Chapter 1403 - Old Friends](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_1403___Old_F)

[Chapter 1404 - A Gathering Over A Meal](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_1404___A_Gat)

[Chapter 1405 - Concealed Information](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_1405___Conce)

[Chapter 1406 - Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_1406___Close)

[Chapter 1407 - Advancing to Virtual God rank-6!](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_1407___Advan)

[Chapter 1408 - Do You Still Think So Now?](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_1408___Do_Yo)

[Chapter 1409 - A Game](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_1409___A_Gam)

[Chapter 1410 - Fight Me One-on-one If You Can!](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_1410___Fight)

[Chapter 1411 - Resolving the Crisis](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_1411___Resol)

[Chapter 1412 - Destroying Root and Branch](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_1412___Destr)

[Chapter 1413 - Item Card—Time Cabin](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_1413___Item)

[Chapter 1414 - Continuing Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_1414___Conti)

[Chapter 1415 - Lin Huang Comes Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_1415___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1416 - Conversation In The Tent](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_1416___Conve)

[Chapter 1417 - 90% Certain](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_1417___90_Ce)

[Chapter 1418 - Weighty News](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_1418___Weigh)

[Chapter 1419 - Don’t Forget, I Am A Imperial Censor](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_1419___Dont)

[Chapter 1420 - The Second Round of Summoning](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_1420___The_S)

[Chapter 1421 - The Eighth Wave](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_1421___The_E)

[Chapter 1422 - The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls Have Appeared!](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_1422___The_G)

[Chapter 1423 - A Blind Spot in Mr. Fu’s Knowledge](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_1423___A_Bli)

[Chapter 1424 - I Want to Go to an Even More Vast Universe!](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_1424___I_Wan)

[Chapter 1425 - Cannon Fodder](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_1425___Canno)

[Chapter 1426 - Sword Alliance](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_1426___Sword)

[Chapter 1427 - The Thousand Snake Sect](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_1427___The_T)

[Chapter 1428 - Wu Mo’s Awakening](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_1428___Wu_Mo)

[Chapter 1429 - Rather Too Brief A Time](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_1429___Rathe)

[Chapter 1430 - Lin Xuan’s Return](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_1430___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1431 - Borrowing Troops](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_1431___Borro)

[Chapter 1432 - The Invasion Begins](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_1432___The_I)

[Chapter 1433 - The True God Crasher](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_1433___The_T)

[Chapter 1434 - The True Gods Have Arrived!](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_1434___The_T)

[Chapter 1435 - The Hive has Descended!](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_1435___The_H)

[Chapter 1436 - Lin Xin Emerges From Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_1436___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1437 - Brother, I Want To Join The Battle Too!](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_1437___Broth)

[Chapter 1438 - Combat Goddess](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_1438___Comba)

[Chapter 1439 - Welcome On Your Arrival In Our World](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_1439___Welco)

[Chapter 1440 - I Just Want To Ask You Something](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_1440___I_Jus)

[Chapter 1441 - Heart-glimpsing](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_1441___Heart)

[Chapter 1442 - Lin Huang VS Teng Ran](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_1442___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1443 - : I’ve Found You!](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_1443____Ive)

[Chapter 1444 - Rank-6](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_1444___Rank)

[Chapter 1445 - New Monster Card](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_1445___New_M)

[Chapter 1446 - The War Is Over!](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_1446___The_W)

[Chapter 1447 - Lin Xuan’s Secret](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_1447___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1448 - Return To First City](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_1448___Retur)

[Chapter 1449 - Conversation With Emperor’s Heart](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_1449___Conve)

[Chapter 1450 - The One Who Came From The Abyss](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_1450___The_O)

[Chapter 1451 - Don’t All Games Have an Opening CG?](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_1451___Dont)

[Chapter 1452 - No, You Don’t Want to Know](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_1452___No_Yo)

[Chapter 1453 - Like The Rear Bumper Of An Old Car](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_1453___Like)

[Chapter 1454 - Advanced Monster Paradise](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_1454___Advan)

[Chapter 1455 - The Third Layer of The Abyss Brink Is Gone](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_1455___The_T)

[Chapter 1456 - Return To Respawn Point No.7D101](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_1456___Retur)

[Chapter 1457 - The Emperor’s Heart’s Host](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_1457___The_E)

[Chapter 1458 - Sky-high](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_1458___Sky_h)

[Chapter 1459 - Return To White Capital](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_1459___Retur)

[Chapter 1460 - Doomsday Sect](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_1460___Dooms)

[Chapter 1461 - Anomaly in the Peaceful Ocean](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_1461___Anoma)

[Chapter 1462 - The Union Government’s Request For Help](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_1462___The_U)

[Chapter 1463 - The Mysterious One-eyed Monster](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_1463___The_M)

[Chapter 1464 - The One-eyed Monster’s Secret](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_1464___The_O)

[Chapter 1465 - Imperial Sword Killer](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_1465___Imper)

[Chapter 1466 - Lin Xuan Comes Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_1466___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1467 - New Year’s Day](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_1467___New_Y)

[Chapter 1468 - I Want To Resign From My Position As Emperor](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_1468___I_Wan)

[Chapter 1469 - Meet at Nine o’Clock Tomorrow Morning](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_1469___Meet)

[Chapter 1470 - Departure from the Gravel World](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_1470___Depar)

[Chapter 1471 - Devil Hunter Star Zone](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_1471___Devil)

[Chapter 1472 - Kylie’s Situation](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_1472___Kylie)

[Chapter 1473 - Kids Who Are Digging Their Own Graves](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_1473___Kids)

[Chapter 1474 - Earth Skeleton](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_1474___Earth)

[Chapter 1475 - The Battle Is Not Over Yet](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_1475___The_B)

[Chapter 1476 - Lin Huang Leaves The Team](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_1476___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1477 - Border Area](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_1477___Borde)

[Chapter 1478 - Arriving at the Core Layer](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_1478___Arriv)

[Chapter 1479 - Encounter with an Aberrant Species](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_1479___Encou)

[Chapter 1480 - : Any Last Words?](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_1480____Any)

[Chapter 1481 - The Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_1481___The_S)

[Chapter 1482 - Saturated?](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_1482___Satur)

[Chapter 1483 - If One Slash Doesn’t Do The Job, The Second One Will!](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_1483___If_On)

[Chapter 1484 - Completion](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_1484___Compl)

[Chapter 1485 - Virtual God-level Rank-10](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_1485___Virtu)

[Chapter 1486 - He Wanted Even More Than That…](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_1486___He_Wa)

[Chapter 1487 - Advancement to True God-level!](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_1487___Advan)

[Chapter 1488 - Lin Huang, the G.O.A.T.](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_1488___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1489 - Update on Kylie](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_1489___Updat)

[Chapter 1490 - New Identity—Huang Mu](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_1490___New_I)

[Chapter 1491 - : Sword Dao Heavenly Rule-level!](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_1491____Swor)

[Chapter 1492 - Whenever He Had An Idle Moment, He Would Snack On Something](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_1492___Whene)

[Chapter 1493 - Are You Sure You Want Me to Remove My Mask?](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_1493___Are_Y)

[Chapter 1494 - Rules That Are as Childish as Little Kids Playing House](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_1494___Rules)

[Chapter 1495 - : Gamble](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_1495____Gamb)

[Chapter 1496 - The First Person to Earn Hunting Points](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_1496___The_F)

[Chapter 1497 - So Impressive Even When Not Using A Sword?!](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_1497___So_Im)

[Chapter 1498 - Aberrant Species—Bright Cosmos](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_1498___Aberr)

[Chapter 1499 - Uglier Than Expected…](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_1499___Uglie)

[Chapter 1500 - Xiu Mu, or Xie Lin?](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_1500___Xiu_M)

[Chapter 1501 - Hunt and Plunder](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_1501___Hunt)

[Chapter 1502 - Advancement to Second-Rank](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_1502___Advan)

[Chapter 1503 - Hunting Down Second-Rank Heavenly Gods](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_1503___Hunti)

[Chapter 1504 - Advancement To Third-rank!](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_1504___Advan)

[Chapter 1505 - Stitch](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_1505___Stitc)

[Chapter 1506 - Seven Heads](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_1506___Seven)

[Chapter 1507 - Stitch’s Weakness](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_1507___Stitc)

[Chapter 1508 - Eclipsing Everyone Else](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_1508___Eclip)

[Chapter 1509 - Death Sickle’s Secret](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_1509___Death)

[Chapter 1510 - Play A Game With Me](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_1510___Play)

[Chapter 1511 - : Obscured Sequence](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_1511____Obsc)

[Chapter 1512 - Obsidian Dragon-being](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_1512___Obsid)

[Chapter 1513 - No Fatality Notification](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_1513___No_Fa)

[Chapter 1514 - A Reincarnated Being of the Club](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_1514___A_Rei)

[Chapter 1515 - Sword Seal Fragment](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_1515___Sword)

[Chapter 1516 - Lords Are Just Slightly Stronger Cultivators](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_1516___Lords)

[Chapter 1517 - What A Savage!](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_1517___What)

[Chapter 1518 - That Purple-haired Girl Is Pretty Good](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_1518___That)

[Chapter 1519 - Touch Ball](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_1519___Touch)

[Chapter 1520 - The Meeting Of The Three](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_1520___The_M)

[Chapter 1521 - The Outstanding Imperial Monsters Should Learn to Obtain Elevation Materials Themselves](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_1521___The_O)

[Chapter 1522 - : Poaching](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_1522____Poac)

[Chapter 1523 - Daughters Should Be Raised In Abundance](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_1523___Daugh)

[Chapter 1524 - Elevating The Pseudo-Supreme God Rank-4.5s](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_1524___Eleva)

[Chapter 1525 - Workers](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_1525___Worke)

[Chapter 1526 - Almighty Queen](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_1526___Almig)

[Chapter 1527 - Lin Huang, Immersed In Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_1527___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1528 - : Unknown Number](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_1528____Unkn)

[Chapter 1529 - : Yang Ling In Trouble](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_1529____Yang)

[Chapter 1530 - Gold Sickle-Level Missions](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_1530___Gold)

[Chapter 1531 - Elevating To Seventh-Rank](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_1531___Eleva)

[Chapter 1532 - The Team Gathers](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_1532___The_T)

[Chapter 1533 - Going Into The Abyss](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_1533___Going)

[Chapter 1534 - Demonic Bug Maze](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_1534___Demon)

[Chapter 1535 - Scarlet Centipede](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_1535___Scarl)

[Chapter 1536 - Discovered!](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_1536___Disco)

[Chapter 1537 - That’s A Secret](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_1537___Thats)

[Chapter 1538 - Mixed Team](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_1538___Mixed)

[Chapter 1539 - : Wasted Effort](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_1539____Wast)

[Chapter 1540 - Escaping FromThe Maze](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_1540___Escap)

[Chapter 1541 - The Furies](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_1541___The_F)

[Chapter 1542 - The Jealousies](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_1542___The_J)

[Chapter 1543 - The Anomalies Among The Disasters](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_1543___The_A)

[Chapter 1544 - Ascetic Buddhist Tribe](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_1544___Ascet)

[Chapter 1545 - The Opportunity To Attack](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_1545___The_O)

[Chapter 1546 - Elevating To Eighth-Rank](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_1546___Eleva)

[Chapter 1547 - Heading In The One O’Clock Direction](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_1547___Headi)

[Chapter 1548 - Poison Arrow Frogs](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_1548___Poiso)

[Chapter 1549 - Fiendish Swamp Monster](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_1549___Fiend)

[Chapter 1550 - All The EXP!](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_1550___All_T)

[Chapter 1551 - Triple Happiness!](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_1551___Tripl)

[Chapter 1552 - Two Young Ones](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_1552___Two_Y)

[Chapter 1553 - We’re Here Anyway](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_1553___Were)

[Chapter 1554 - A Massive EXP Pack](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_1554___A_Mas)

[Chapter 1555 - Phantom City Gatekeeper](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_1555___Phant)

[Chapter 1556](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_1556_xhtml)

[Chapter 1557 - Phantom City](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_1557___Phant)

[Chapter 1558 - Holder With A Split Personality?](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_1558___Holde)

[Chapter 1559 - I’m Lost](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_1559___Im_Lo)

[Chapter 1560 - The Tallest Building](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_1560___The_T)

[Chapter 1561 - Target Locked](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_1561___Targe)

[Chapter 1562 - The Gilded Fiend](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_1562___The_G)

[Chapter 1563 - We Can Talk About It At Leisure](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_1563___We_Ca)

[Chapter 1564 - The Cautious Four-Faced Individual](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_1564___The_C)

[Chapter 1565 - Virtuoso’s Special Technique](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_1565___Virtu)

[Chapter 1566 - Pure Blind Luck](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_1566___Pure)

[Chapter 1567 - An Inside Man](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_1567___An_In)

[Chapter 1568 - On The Brink Of Change](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_1568___On_Th)

[Chapter 1569 - Let’s Fight Then!](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_1569___Lets)

[Chapter 1570 - Chaotic Battle Among Overlords](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_1570___Chaot)

[Chapter 1571 - Still Waters Run Deep](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_1571___Still)

[Chapter 1572 - The Fourth Face](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_1572____The)

[Chapter 1573 - Fae](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_1573___Fae_x)

[Chapter 1574 - The Second Battle](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_1574___The_S)

[Chapter 1575 - Stalling Tactic](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_1575___Stall)

[Chapter 1576 - To Show My Gratitude, I Shall Eat You!](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_1576___To_Sh)

[Chapter 1577 - You Tricked Me!](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_1577___You_T)

[Chapter 1578 - The Title Nine Gloom](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_1578___The_T)

[Chapter 1579 - Nine Gloom Versus Silver Armor](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_1579___Nine)

[Chapter 1580 - Showing All Trump Cards](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_1580___Showi)

[Chapter 1581 - The Price Silver Armor Had to Pay](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_1581___The_P)

[Chapter 1582 - The Outsider](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_1582____The)

[Chapter 1583 - A Win That Was Too Easy](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_1583____A_Wi)

[Chapter 1584 - The Nirvana Tree](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_1584___The_N)

[Chapter 1585 - Living Body Reincarnation](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_1585___Livin)

[Chapter 1586 - Battling Nine Gloom Again](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_1586___Battl)

[Chapter 1587 - A Useless Divine Power](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_1587___A_Use)

[Chapter 1588 - Just Fight, Regardless!](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_1588___Just)

[Chapter 1589 - Rats In A Trap?](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_1589___Rats)

[Chapter 1590 - Saber9’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_1590___Saber)

[Chapter 1591 - Virtuoso’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_1591___Virtu)

[Chapter 1592 - Lin Huang’s Tiny Trump Card](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_1592___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1593 - Nine Gloom Surrenders](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_1593___Nine)

[Chapter 1594 - Nine Gloom’s Demise](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_1594___Nine)

[Chapter 1595 - Elevating to Tenth-Rank!](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_1595___Eleva)

[Chapter 1596 - Going Back The Way They Came](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_1596___Going)

[Chapter 1597 - The Bug Queen Has Awakened?!](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_1597___The_B)

[Chapter 1598 - The Immeasurable Calamity Fire](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_1598___The_I)

[Chapter 1599 - Lin Huang Versus Sword1](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_1599___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1600 - We’ll Rent The Devil Hunter Star Zone To You](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_1600___Well)

[Chapter 1601 - The Moment He Made A Move, His Opponent Would Lose](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_1601___The_M)

[Chapter 1602 - How Many Can I Trade Them For?](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_1602___How_M)

[Chapter 1603 - Yang Ling is Dead?!](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_1603___Yang)

[Chapter 1604 - : The Name That Cannot Be Mentioned Again](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_1604____The)

[Chapter 1605 - Death Sickle’s Missions](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_1605___Death)

[Chapter 1606 - Mixue Ice-Cream And Tea’s Sweetness Tea](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_1606___Mixue)

[Chapter 1607 - : Gemini](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_1607____Gemi)

[Chapter 1608 - The Joys Of The Rich](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_1608___The_J)

[Chapter 1609 - Here’s My Chance](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_1609___Heres)

[Chapter 1610 - An Unexpected Fight That Benefits A Third Party](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_1610___An_Un)

[Chapter 1611 - Maligned Even After Death](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_1611___Malig)

[Chapter 1612 - Buried Heaven’s Return](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_1612___Burie)

[Chapter 1613 - Elevating to Heavenly God-Level!](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_1613___Eleva)

[Chapter 1614 - The Secret of the Great Heaven Palace](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_1614___The_S)

[Chapter 1615 - Returning To The Great World](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_1615___Retur)

[Chapter 1616 - I Would Be Able To Elevate All The Way to Ninth-Rank!](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_1616___I_Wou)

[Chapter 1617 - The Royal Market](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_1617___The_R)

[Chapter 1618 - Chapter 1618](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_1618___Chapt)

[Chapter 1619 - Elevated to Eighth-Rank!](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_1619___Eleva)

[Chapter 1620 - Meeting Blood Sickle Members For The First Time](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_1620___Meeti)

[Chapter 1621 - Buried Heaven’s Unification](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_1621___Burie)

[Chapter 1622 - Raptors](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_1622___Rapto)

[Chapter 1623 - Buried Heaven Versus The Raptor](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_1623___Burie)

[Chapter 1624 - Leave It Here](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_1624___Leave)

[Chapter 1625 - Buried Heaven Elevates](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_1625___Burie)

[Chapter 1626 - Headquarters Was Attacked](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_1626___Headq)

[Chapter 1627 - A Suspected Killer](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_1627___A_Sus)

[Chapter 1628 - The Combat God Temple’s Temple Master](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_1628___The_C)

[Chapter 1629 - Meeting A Raider For The First Time](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_1629___Meeti)

[Chapter 1630 - The Raiders’ Creed](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_1630___The_R)

[Chapter 1631 - The Voids](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_1631___The_V)

[Chapter 1632 - Dark Sword](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_1632___Dark)

[Chapter 1633 - Have You Seen Enough Yet?!](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_1633___Have)

[Chapter 1634 - Holding Zhan Zhuo Captive](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_1634___Holdi)

[Chapter 1635 - Killing Zhan Zhuo](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_1635___Killi)

[Chapter 1636 - My Suggestion: Just Run Away!](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_1636___My_Su)

[Chapter 1637 - The Gate of All Realms](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_1637___The_G)

[Chapter 1638 - Entering the Virtual Realm for the First Time](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_1638___Enter)

[Chapter 1639 - The Apocalypse Dragon Python](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_1639___The_A)

[Chapter 1640 - Lin Huang’s Killing Move](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_1640___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1641 - Xiao Hei’s Secret](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_1641___Xiao)

[Chapter 1642 - The Virtual Realm Cabin](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_1642___The_V)

[Chapter 1643 - Tenth-Rank Heavenly God-Level](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_1643___Tenth)

[Chapter 1644 - I’ll Kill You!!!](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_1644___Ill_K)

[Chapter 1645 - The First Round](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_1645___The_F)

[Chapter 1646 - Pure Spirit “Imperial Monsters”?!](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_1646___Pure)

[Chapter 1647 - Yang Ling?](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_1647___Yang)

[Chapter 1648 - Yang Ling’s Revival](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_1648___Yang)

[Chapter 1649 - Killing Another Middle-rank Lord!](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_1649___Killi)

[Chapter 1650 - Die, Babble!](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_1650___Die_B)

[Chapter 1651 - Bigger Trouble](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_1651___Bigge)

[Chapter 1652 - Six Goldfingers](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_1652___Six_G)

[Chapter 1653 - I’ll Follow You](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_1653___Ill_F)

[Chapter 1654 - The Threat That The Soul-controlling Tablet Sensed](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_1654___The_T)

[Chapter 1655 - The Imperial Monsters Return](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_1655___The_I)

[Chapter 1656 - The Mysterious Gift](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_1656___The_M)

[Chapter 1657 - Lord-level Imperial Monsters](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_1657___Lord)

[Chapter 1658 - Lin Huang’s Conjecture](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_1658___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1659 - I Don’t Understand Your Sense of Aesthetics](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_1659___I_Don)

[Chapter 1660 - Bai and Teng Ran, Now Elevated to Become Lords](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_1660___Bai_a)

[Chapter 1661 - Ten Percent Ability](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_1661___Ten_P)

[Chapter 1662 - Black Mountain’s Background](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_1662___Black)

[Chapter 1663 - A Little Trick](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_1663___A_Lit)

[Chapter 1664 - The Death Spring](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_1664___The_D)

[Chapter 1665. Consolidating A Sword Seal!](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_1665_Consoli)

[Chapter 1666. Going Into Closed-Door Cultivation Again](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_1666_Going_I)

[Chapter 1667 - That’s More Like It!](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_1667___Thats)

[Chapter 1668 - Unification](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_1668___Unifi)

[Chapter 1669 - A Being Above Lord-Level](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_1669___A_Bei)

[Chapter 1670 - Lin Huang, Now Elevated To Lord-Level](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_1670___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1671 - Coming Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_1671___Comin)

[Chapter 1672 - Wanted by the Whole World?](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_1672___Wante)

[Chapter 1673 - The Arrival Of Unwelcome Guests](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_1673___The_A)

[Chapter 1674 - Where Are You?](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_1674___Where)

[Chapter 1675 - I Can’t Leave A Single One Of You Out](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_1675___I_Can)

[Chapter 1676 - I Don’t Like Meeting Tardy Dates](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_1676___I_Don)

[Chapter 1677 - Dog Eat Dog](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_1677___Dog_E)

[Chapter 1678 - This Ought To Be Fairly Worth Seeing](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_1678___This)

[Chapter 1679 - What's the Bug Tribe Best At?](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_1679___Whats)

[Chapter 1680 - This Guy is Really Lucky!](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_1680___This)

[Chapter 1681 - First Display Of Ferocity](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_1681___First)

[Chapter 1682 - This Bug Formation Is Quite Powerful](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_1682___This)

[Chapter 1683 - The Formidable Nine Snake](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_1683___The_F)

[Chapter 1684 - Ding, The Fighters Have Been Credited To Your Account!](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_1684___Ding)

[Chapter 1685 - Lin Huang Versus Nine Snake](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_1685___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1686 - Annihilated En Masse](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_1686___Annih)

[Chapter 1687 - Royal Supervisor](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_1687___Royal)

[Chapter 1688 - Die Once](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_1688___Die_O)

[Chapter 1689 - Returning to the Human World](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_1689___Retur)

[Chapter 1690 - Three Goldfingers](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_1690___Three)

[Chapter 1691 - Dao-Level](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_1691___Dao_L)

[Chapter 1692 - It’s Time](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_1692___Its_T)

[Chapter 1693 - The Return Of The Imperial Monsters](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_1693___The_R)

[Chapter 1694 - Entering The Virtual Realm For The First Time](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_1694___Enter)

[Chapter 1695 - Xia Ke Breaks Out Of Its Cocoon](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_1695___Xia_K)

[Chapter 1696 - Bug Horde’s Will](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_1696___Bug_H)

[Chapter 1697 - The Imperial Monsters’ Competition](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_1697___The_I)

[Chapter 1698 - : The Application of the Pure Golden Blood](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_1698____The)

[Chapter 1699 - Upgraded to Rank-S](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_1699___Upgra)

[Chapter 1700 - Kylie’s Decision](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_1700___Kylie)

[Chapter 1701 - It’s Not Too Late for A Gentleman to Take Revenge in Two Years](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_1701___Its_N)

[Chapter 1702 - Love-Hate Relationship](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_1702___Love)

[Chapter 1703 - : Distorted Memory](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_1703____Dist)

[Chapter 1704 - The Seventh Grade-7 Organization in the God Territory](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_1704___The_S)

[Chapter 1705 - Rise to Fame](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_1705___Rise)

[Chapter 1706 - The Illusion of Becoming More Powerful](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_1706___The_I)

[Chapter 1707 - Soaring Combat Strength](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_1707___Soari)

[Chapter 1708 - : Even I’ve No Idea How Powerful I Am](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_1708____Even)

[Chapter 1709 - All Parties’ Reaction](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_1709___All_P)

[Chapter 1710 - You Might Die](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_1710___You_M)

[Chapter 1711 - You’re Not Worthy](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_1711___Youre)

[Chapter 1712 - Beaten Again](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_1712___Beate)

[Chapter 1713 - Banquet](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_1713___Banqu)

[Chapter 1714 - Kylie’s Plan](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_1714___Kylie)

[Chapter 1715 - Little Story of the Past](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_1715___Littl)

[Chapter 1716 - In Full Swing](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_1716___In_Fu)

[Chapter 1717 - Buried Heaven Snapped](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_1717___Burie)

[Chapter 1718 - Great Expansion](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_1718___Great)

[Chapter 1719 - Sword 1’s Unification](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_1719___Sword)

[Chapter 1720 - A Strange Feeling](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_1720___A_Str)

[Chapter 1721 - The Restriction Has Been Lifted?](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_1721___The_R)

[Chapter 1722 - Elevating to Dao-level](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_1722___Eleva)

[Chapter 1723 - Sword2 Got Out of Closed-door Cultivation](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_1723___Sword)

[Chapter 1724 - Verifying His Speculation](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_1724___Verif)

[Chapter 1725 - New Discovery](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_1725___New_D)

[Chapter 1726 - Extraordinarily Glamorous on the Outside](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_1726___Extra)

[Chapter 1727 - Huang League](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_1727___Huang)

[Chapter 1728 - The Branch in the Human World](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_1728___The_B)

[Chapter 1729 - Mr. Fu Returns](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_1729___Mr_Fu)

[Chapter 1730 - Liu Fu’s Invitation](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_1730___Liu_F)

[Chapter 1731 - Cannot Afford to Take Him in](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_1731___Canno)

[Chapter 1732 - Exposed Cultivation Base](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_1732___Expos)

[Chapter 1733 - Private Meeting](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_1733___Priva)

[Chapter 1734 - The Vastness of the Universe](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_1734___The_V)

[Chapter 1735 - Three Years](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_1735___Three)

[Chapter 1736 - Sword 1’s Presumptuous Request](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_1736___Sword)

[Chapter 1737 - An External Strength Boost](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_1737___An_Ex)

[Chapter 1738 - I’ve Avenged You](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_1738___Ive_A)

[Chapter 1739 - The Arrangement Before Departure](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_1739___The_A)

[Chapter 1740 - Frantic Last-minute Closed-door Cultivation](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_1740___Frant)

[Chapter 1741 - For A Better Reunion When We Meet Again](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_1741___For_A)

[Chapter 1742 - Dongxuan City](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_1742___Dongx)

[Chapter 1743 - Gather](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_1743___Gathe)

[Chapter 1744 - Grade-SSS Organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_1744___Grade)

[Chapter 1745 - The Assembly of Major-dao Cultivators](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_1745___The_A)

[Chapter 1746 - Entering the Mystic Territory for the First Time](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_1746___Enter)

[Chapter 1747 - I Don’t Want to Explore Anymore, I Want to Go Home](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_1747___I_Don)

[Chapter 1748 - The Unusualness of the Black and White Zone](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_1748___The_U)

[Chapter 1749 - I’m So Hungry](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_1749___Im_So)

[Chapter 1750 - Let’s Explore Somewhere Else?](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_1750___Lets)

[Chapter 1751 - Hunter?](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_1751___Hunte)

[Chapter 1752 - I’ll Demonstrate Again](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_1752___Ill_D)

[Chapter 1753 - Encountering A Raider Again](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_1753___Encou)

[Chapter 1754 - Leaving the Foggy Area](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_1754___Leavi)

[Chapter 1755 - Black Sea](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_1755___Black)

[Chapter 1756 - Good Friends Whose Fate Clashed](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_1756___Good)

[Chapter 1757 - An Unexpected Raider](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_1757___An_Un)

[Chapter 1758 - Killing Ao Yu](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_1758___Killi)

[Chapter 1759 - Red-haired Lady](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_1759___Red_h)

[Chapter 1760 - Strange](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_1760___Stran)

[Chapter 1761 - Abyssal Zone](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_1761___Abyss)

[Chapter 1762 - Wang Xuanan’s Last Chance](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_1762___Wang)

[Chapter 1763 - He Died Just Like That?](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_1763___He_Di)

[Chapter 1764 - Strange Black Energy](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_1764___Stran)

[Chapter 1765 - What is Black Abyss?](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_1765___What)

[Chapter 1766 - Something Happened](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_1766___Somet)

[Chapter 1767 - Which Fool is That?](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_1767___Which)

[Chapter 1768 - All of You Should Stay](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_1768___All_o)

[Chapter 1769 - Hidden Space](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_1769___Hidde)

[Chapter 1770 - Xia Bing’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_1770___Xia_B)

[Chapter 1771 - Lin Huang Attacks](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_1771___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1772 - Let’s Work Together to Kill Him](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_1772___Lets)

[Chapter 1773 - White Brow’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_1773___White)

[Chapter 1774 - Worship Me](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_1774___Worsh)

[Chapter 1775 - White Brow Dies](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_1775___White)

[Chapter 1776 - The Strange Altar](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_1776___The_S)

[Chapter 1777 - : The Mystic Territory Collapses](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_1777____The)

[Chapter 1778 - Feister Star Zone](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_1778___Feist)

[Chapter 1779 - Bountiful Gain](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_1779___Bount)

[Chapter 1780 - Major Dao-level?!](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_1780___Major)

[Chapter 1781 - Above Dao-level](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_1781___Above)

[Chapter 1782 - Speaking to Xia Bing](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_1782___Speak)

[Chapter 1783 - Fantasy Island](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_1783___Fanta)

[Chapter 1784 - Hush](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_1784___Hush)

[Chapter 1785 - Dominator-level!](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_1785___Domin)

[Chapter 1786 - Infinite Universe](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_1786___Infin)

[Chapter 1787 - Imperial Monsters Elevating to Major Dao-level](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_1787___Imper)

[Chapter 1788 - Two Possibilities](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_1788___Two_P)

[Chapter 1789 - Great Void Mirror](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_1789___Great)

[Chapter 1790 - The Star Cluster Under Attack](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_1790___The_S)

[Chapter 1791 - The Second Star Master Dies!](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_1791___The_S)

[Chapter 1792 - Kill Me If You Dare](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_1792___Kill)

[Chapter 1793 - Star Cluster Being Removed From the List](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_1793___Star)

[Chapter 1794 - Half-step Dominator](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_1794___Half)

[Chapter 1795 - Move](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_1795___Move)

[Chapter 1796 - Frequently Appearing Mystic Territories](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_1796___Frequ)

[Chapter 1797 - Entering A Mystic Territory Again](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_1797___Enter)

[Chapter 1798 - The Hunt Begins](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_1798___The_H)

[Chapter 1799 - The Official Hunt Begins](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_1799___The_O)

[Chapter 1800 - : Infinite Eliminated](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_1800____Infi)

[Chapter 1801 - Sovereign Xuan Attacked](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_1801___Sover)

[Chapter 1802 - These Two Are My Lootc](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_1802___These)

[Chapter 1803 - I’m Too Late as I Thought](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_1803___Im_To)

[Chapter 1804 - He Might Die](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_1804___He_Mi)

[Chapter 1805 - Rank-7—Omniscience](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_1805___Rank)

[Chapter 1806 - Are You Going to Speak?](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_1806___Are_Y)

[Chapter 1807 - Take Care of My Loot](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_1807___Take)

[Chapter 1808 - Not Even One Minute](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_1808___Not_E)

[Chapter 1809 - : I Can Get You Anything You Want](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_1809____I_Ca)

[Chapter 1810 - I’ll Give You Three Seconds](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_1810___Ill_G)

[Chapter 1811 - This Guy Is Too Scary!](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_1811___This)

[Chapter 1812 - Betray the Black Abyss](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_1812___Betra)

[Chapter 1813 - War is Coming](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_1813___War_i)

[Chapter 1814 - Paid Off](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_1814___Paid)

[Chapter 1815 - Eradicate](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_1815___Eradi)

[Chapter 1816 - New Imperial Monsters](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_1816___New_I)

[Chapter 1817 - Curiosity Killed the Cat](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_1817___Curio)

[Chapter 1818 - : Changing Situations](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_1818____Chan)

[Chapter 1819 - : Breakthrough Coming from the Boost of Ability!](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_1819____Brea)

[Chapter 1820 - Becoming A Dominator!](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_1820___Becom)

[Chapter 1821 - Skyrocketing Abilities](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_1821___Skyro)

[Chapter 1822 - The Joy Only Lasted for a Short Time](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_1822___The_J)

[Chapter 1823 - The Public Enemies of the Universe](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_1823___The_P)

[Chapter 1824 - The Palace Spirit Awakens](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_1824___The_P)

[Chapter 1825 - A Copy of the Star Map](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_1825___A_Cop)

[Chapter 1826 - Golden Universe](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_1826___Golde)

[Chapter 1827 - Heavenly Dao Has a Temper Too](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_1827___Heave)

[Chapter 1828 - The Communication Considered to Be a Success?](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_1828___The_C)

[Chapter 1829 - Successful Persuasion](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_1829___Succe)

[Chapter 1830 - Ultimate Heavenly Dao?!](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_1830___Ultim)

[Chapter 1831 - Elevated to Dominator-Level Rank-4!](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_1831___Eleva)

[Chapter 1832 - Was I Too Harsh?!](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_1832___Was_I)

[Chapter 1833 - Dominator-Level Rank-5!](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_1833___Domin)

[Chapter 1834 - The Unprecedented Powerful Enemy!](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_1834___The_U)

[Chapter 1835 - Give Me Them, Or Die!](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_1835___Give)

[Chapter 1836 - You Almost Killed Me](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_1836___You_A)

[Chapter 1837 - Pursuit and Flee](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_1837___Pursu)

[Chapter 1838 - Absolute Confidence](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_1838___Absol)

[Chapter 1839 - Butterfly Dance](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_1839___Butte)

[Chapter 1840 - Trump Card Versus Trump Card](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_1840___Trump)

[Chapter 1841 - Almost Killed](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_1841___Almos)

[Chapter 1842 - Meeting Death Spring Again](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_1842___Meeti)

[Chapter 1843 - Virtual Sovereign](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_1843___Virtu)

[Chapter 1844 - Death Spring’s Plan](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_1844___Death)

[Chapter 1845 - Elevating to Rank-6!](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_1845___Eleva)

[Chapter 1846 - Elevating at Lightning Speed!](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_1846___Eleva)

[Chapter 1847 - The Plan Before the War](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_1847___The_P)

[Chapter 1848 - The Bug Horde’s Will Comes](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_1848___The_B)

[Chapter 1849 - Conversation With the Bug Horde’s Will](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_1849___Conve)

[Chapter 1850 - Peerless Rank-10](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_1850___Peerl)

[Chapter 1851 - Lin Xin at Dominator-Level Rank-6](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_1851___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1852 - Aza Has Woken Up?!](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_1852___Aza_H)

[Chapter 1853 - The Gathering of Powerhouses](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_1853___The_G)

[Chapter 1854 - Heaven’s Secret](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_1854___Heave)

[Chapter 1855 - Cthulhu’s Malice](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_1855___Cthul)

[Chapter 1856 - Dagon](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_1856___Dagon)

[Chapter 1857 - Kingdom’s Creation](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_1857___Kingd)

[Chapter 1858 - Cthulhu’s Descendants](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_1858___Cthul)

[Chapter 1859 - Assemble](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_1859___Assem)

[Chapter 1860 - Interesting Ability](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_1860___Inter)

[Chapter 1861 - Teasing You](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_1861___Teasi)

[Chapter 1862 - Hide Your Head and Show Your Tail](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_1862___Hide)

[Chapter 1863 - Cthulhu’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_1863___Cthul)

[Chapter 1864 - Killing Cthulhu](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_1864___Killi)

[Chapter 1865 - 5 Dominator-Level Rank-9 Mystic Territory Has Arrived!](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_1865___5_Dom)

[Chapter 1866 - K’thun](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_1866___Kthun)

[Chapter 1867 - An Aura That Suspected to Be Xue Luo’s](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_1867___An_Au)

[Chapter 1868 - Lin Huang Has Arrived](#Top_of_0578_Chapter_1868___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1869 - Dragon and Snake](#Top_of_0579_Chapter_1869___Drago)

[Chapter 1870 - Amazing!](#Top_of_0580_Chapter_1870___Amazi)

[Chapter 1871 - Grimace with Terrible Temperament](#Top_of_0581_Chapter_1871___Grima)

[Chapter 1872 - Veiled Lady](#Top_of_0582_Chapter_1872___Veile)

[Chapter 1873 - One for One](#Top_of_0583_Chapter_1873___One_f)

[Chapter 1874 - Tricky Battle](#Top_of_0584_Chapter_1874___Trick)

[Chapter 1875 - Hi, My Name is Lin Huang](#Top_of_0585_Chapter_1875___Hi_My)

[Chapter 1876 - My Name’s Xue Luo](#Top_of_0586_Chapter_1876___My_Na)

[Chapter 1877 - Heaven's Secret](#Top_of_0587_Chapter_1877___Heave)

[Chapter 1878 - I Forgot to Tell Them to Watch the Battle](#Top_of_0588_Chapter_1878___I_For)

[Chapter 1879 - Gold Token](#Top_of_0589_Chapter_1879___Gold)

[Chapter 1880 - Heaven’s Secret Chief Liege](#Top_of_0590_Chapter_1880___Heave)

[Chapter 1881 - You’re My Second Choice](#Top_of_0591_Chapter_1881___Youre)

[Chapter 1882 - The Worst Outcome](#Top_of_0592_Chapter_1882___The_W)

[Chapter 1883 - The War Has Begun!](#Top_of_0593_Chapter_1883___The_W)

[Chapter 1884 - Nobody Is a Winner in a War](#Top_of_0594_Chapter_1884___Nobod)

[Chapter 1885 - A Strategy to Stall!](#Top_of_0595_Chapter_1885___A_Str)

[Chapter 1886 - Nyarlathotep](#Top_of_0596_Chapter_1886___Nyarl)

[Chapter 1887 - Nyarlathotep’s Overt Plot](#Top_of_0597_Chapter_1887___Nyarl)

[Chapter 1888 - Testing and Watching](#Top_of_0598_Chapter_1888___Testi)

[Chapter 1889 - The Ootheca Hatches](#Top_of_0599_Chapter_1889___The_O)

[Chapter 1890 - All of Them from the Sword Alliance Are Monsters](#Top_of_0600_Chapter_1890___All_o)

[Chapter 1891 - : The Cruel Sword 3](#Top_of_0601_Chapter_1891____The)

[Chapter 1892 - The Naive Sword 8](#Top_of_0602_Chapter_1892___The_N)

[Chapter 1893 - The Siblings Joined the Battle](#Top_of_0603_Chapter_1893___The_S)

[Chapter 1894 - Lin Xuan’s Counterattack](#Top_of_0604_Chapter_1894___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1895 - The Tenth Day](#Top_of_0605_Chapter_1895___The_T)

[Chapter 1896 - You’re Right](#Top_of_0606_Chapter_1896___Youre)

[Chapter 1897 - The Most Powerful Firearms Master in the Infinite Universe](#Top_of_0607_Chapter_1897___The_M)

[Chapter 1898 - Grimace Attacks](#Top_of_0608_Chapter_1898___Grima)

[Chapter 1899 - The Ootheca’s Counterattack](#Top_of_0609_Chapter_1899___The_O)

[Chapter 1900 - The Fifth Round](#Top_of_0610_Chapter_1900___The_F)

[Chapter 1901 - Charcoal, Thunder and Little Witch](#Top_of_0611_Chapter_1901___Charc)

[Chapter 1902 - Because We’re at Rank-10](#Top_of_0612_Chapter_1902___Becau)

[Chapter 1903 - I’m Going Back into Closed-Door Cultivation](#Top_of_0613_Chapter_1903___Im_Go)

[Chapter 1904 - Best Actress Kylie](#Top_of_0614_Chapter_1904___Best)

[Chapter 1905 - You Guys Are Lucky This Round!](#Top_of_0615_Chapter_1905___You_G)

[Chapter 1906 - Stop Acting](#Top_of_0616_Chapter_1906___Stop)

[Chapter 1907 - The Sword Alliance Was Too Poor](#Top_of_0617_Chapter_1907___The_S)

[Chapter 1908 - Looting One by One](#Top_of_0618_Chapter_1908___Looti)

[Chapter 1909 - Old Friend Xue Luo](#Top_of_0619_Chapter_1909___Old_F)

[Chapter 1910 - First Liege Visits](#Top_of_0620_Chapter_1910___First)

[Chapter 1911 - First Liege’s Obsession](#Top_of_0621_Chapter_1911___First)

[Chapter 1912 - Challenge Coming from First Liege](#Top_of_0622_Chapter_1912___Chall)

[Chapter 1913 - You Know What I Mean, Aunty](#Top_of_0623_Chapter_1913___You_K)

[Chapter 1914 - Shub’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0624_Chapter_1914___Shubs)

[Chapter 1915 - Grimace’s Kingdom](#Top_of_0625_Chapter_1915___Grima)

[Chapter 1916 - One, Two, Three, Statue](#Top_of_0626_Chapter_1916___One_T)

[Chapter 1917 - All the Best](#Top_of_0627_Chapter_1917___All_t)

[Chapter 1918 - An Army of One?!](#Top_of_0628_Chapter_1918___An_Ar)

[Chapter 1919 - I’m Not Powerful Enough Yet!](#Top_of_0629_Chapter_1919___Im_No)

[Chapter 1920 - New Crisis](#Top_of_0630_Chapter_1920___New_C)

[Chapter 1921 - Showing All Trump Cards](#Top_of_0631_Chapter_1921___Showi)

[Chapter 1922 - The Second Challenge](#Top_of_0632_Chapter_1922___The_S)

[Chapter 1923 - Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s Interference](#Top_of_0633_Chapter_1923___Great)

[Chapter 1924 - Talking to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao Again](#Top_of_0634_Chapter_1924___Talki)

[Chapter 1925 - Lin Huang Takes Action](#Top_of_0635_Chapter_1925___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1926 - Aza’s Counterattack](#Top_of_0636_Chapter_1926___Azas)

[Chapter 1927 - Unexpected Calamity](#Top_of_0637_Chapter_1927___Unexp)

[Chapter 1928 - You’re Too Weak](#Top_of_0638_Chapter_1928___Youre)

[Chapter 1929 - Immeasurable Power](#Top_of_0639_Chapter_1929___Immea)

[Chapter 1930 - Traitor](#Top_of_0640_Chapter_1930___Trait)

[Chapter 1931 - Duovigintillion!](#Top_of_0641_Chapter_1931___Duovi)

[Chapter 1932 - I Want to Tell You a Secret](#Top_of_0642_Chapter_1932___I_Wan)

[Chapter 1933 - Save Your Effort](#Top_of_0643_Chapter_1933___Save)

[Chapter 1934 - Living Death](#Top_of_0644_Chapter_1934___Livin)

[Chapter 1935 (END) - A Grade-S Foothold with 1010 Streets](#Top_of_0645_Chapter_1935_END___A)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelfull.com/monster-paradise.html

### Author:

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine, 酒煮核弹头

### Alternative names:

MP, Quái Vật Nhạc Viên, 怪物乐园

### Genre:

Sci-fi, Comedy, Fantasy, Action, Adventure, Martial Arts, Xuanhuan

### Source:

Qidian International

### Status:

Completed

800 years ago, 3000 dimensional gates opened across the entire world. In that moment, it was as if 3000 different colored eyes opened across the world as hordes of monsters swarmed out of these gates like tears.

Some could destroy city walls with one strike; They had bodies the size of a giant and fed on humans

Some latched onto humans, absorbing their bodies’ nutrients and enslaving humans

Some infiltrated the humans’ cities, disguising themselves as normal human beings while feeding upon human blood to sustain themselves.

In a night, the Human race fell to the bottom of the food chain.

The world had turned into a paradise for monsters…

# Chapter 1291 - Torch and Frontier

## Chapter 1291: Torch and Frontier

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The biggest information broker in the Golden City black market was known as Mute Pavillion.

It was called that to show just how well they kept their secret information. It did not matter what information their clients tried to buy or sell; it would never be leaked.

However, Lin Huang had his doubts about Mute Pavillion’s secrecy. As an information broker who would sell anything, it was not impossible for them to sell their own clients’ confidential information, as long as the price was right.

Since Mute Pavillion was larger than life in both their physical premises and their reputation, Lin Huang found the store without too much trouble.

As soon as he walked through the door, a tall woman in what looked like a qipao greeted him. Lin Huang noticed that the other employees in the store wore something like a “qipao” too, but the colors and designs were different. Each outfit was clearly designed for the wearer, showing off the women’s bodies perfectly.

Every employee was young and beautiful, with seductive bodies and natural-born auras. If you placed any one of them on Earth, there would probably be a top-rated entertainment company throwing money at them to try and make them into their signature star.

Lin Huang gave them a glance before pulling his gaze back.

“Good day, sir. May I know if you’re here to provide or gather information?”

“Gather,” Lin Huang said honestly.

“Please come with me.” The woman nodded with a smile and led Lin Huang up to the second floor.

Lin Huang followed behind her, and when he saw the way her body swayed in front of him, he could not help but sigh inwardly.

“This Mute Pavillion sure is wealthy, and it shows. It probably costs a bomb just to train employees like these.”

Soon enough, the woman led Lin Huang to the door of a room.

“Room 203 was just vacated. Please go in, sir.”

With those words, the woman slowly pulled the door open and lowered her head slightly, waiting for Lin Huang to go inside.

After Lin Huang walked in, the woman slowly closed the door and turned to leave.

Once inside the room, Lin Huang realized that it was bigger than he first expected, and the decor was not mysterious in the slightest either. It just looked like the lobby of a fancy hotel.

The counter was something like a bar counter, and another beautiful woman sat behind it, wearing a short white shirt. As for her lower half, it was obscured by the counter.

“Good day, sir. How may I help you today?”

“Firstly, I want a star map, covering as much land as possible, and the more the detailed, the better. Secondly, I want information on all the main factions and races, as detailed as possible. Thirdly, I want information about the secret zones and ruins. Fourthly, I want personal info on Sword11…”

After spending a considerable amount of Divine Stones, Lin Huang received almost all the information he wanted. The only things he did not ask about was the Great Heaven inheritance and treasure, because he could not be sure what asking about that would get him.

Still, his purchase of information told Lin Huang one thing. Perhaps because the resources were more scarce here, the purchasing power of Divine Stones was higher than in the great worlds. It was about ten times higher here than in the God Territory.

The cheapest god rule relic in the great world cost at least a million Divine Stones, but here in the Great Heaven Territory, prices started at a hundred thousand or so. Even really high-quality expert-grade god rule relics cost no more than three or four million Divine Stones.

As for Divine Crystals, they were so rare that they were not even used as currency here.

After he walked out of Mute Pavillion’s main entrance, Lin Huang could immediately sense someone spying on him from the shadows.

His Telekinesis was as strong as a Nine Rotation Virtual God’s, and after he merged it with the seventh level, Seamless, it was as strong as a first-rank True God now. Even his soul’s sensing ability was much stronger now.

Even so, he could only sense that he was being watched. He could not tell where the gaze was coming from.

Without knowing his observer’s motives, Lin Huang calmly left Mute Pavillion. However, he did not immediately leave the black market. Instead, he began to browse the shops.

After he went to a few more shops, he could be a hundred percent sure that those eyes were on him specifically.

After all, the feeling of being watched never once stopped.

That left Lin Huang rather confused. “Ever since I entered the Great Heaven Territory, I don’t think I ever offended anyone. No one could possibly know that I scared off the Bug Tribe Heavenly God either. So why on earth are they watching me now?

He did not know their motive nor where they were hiding. Once he was sure that they were targeting him, Lin Huang entered another store and immediately used Thousand Face to put on a disguise before striding out of the shop.

As expected, the feeling of being watched vanished without a trace this time.

A minute later, a tiny lizard crawled into the shop Lin Huang had entered earlier via the walls. Its large green eyes looked around the place before it crawled out of the store again.

On the third floor of a cafe on the black market street, a ponytailed woman’s hand froze in mid-air, still holding her teacup. She frowned slightly. “He’s gone?!”

After Lin Huang put on a disguise and left the shop, he never felt that gaze on him again.

After all, Thousand Face was the best god sequence relic for disguises. Aside from the strongest Heavenly Gods, no one could see through his disguise at all.

Upon leaving the black market, he took a detour of several hundred kilometers and used Thousand Face to swap between five different identities, all so he could avoid any other unknown eyes on him, even the ones he may not have noticed. Finally, he found a shady hotel that did not require documentation and checked in there.

There were several tens of thousands of shady hotels like that, even more than there were legal hotels. Since there were so many of them, the competition was fierce, and the shady hotels ended up with facilities and services that were no worse than most legal hotels.

After he checked in and entered his room, Lin Huang read through the information he had bought off the black market.

The star map he bought off the black market was much more detailed than the one Bloody had obtained earlier.

This star map encompassed almost all the star zones around humanity. Not only did it contain detailed information about each star zone, it even described many planets in detail.

The star zones depicted in this one star map were larger in area than the places the Protoss had discovered over several hundred thousand years.

When he read the second set of information, Lin Huang raised an eyebrow just a few lines into the document.

“There are four human Heavenly Gods?!”

He continued reading and found out that the humans in the Great Heaven Territory were divided into two factions, led by two Heavenly Gods each.

There were no so-called governments, only the two ultra-powerful human factions.

One was called Torch, and the other Frontier.

Torch believed that humans should preserve the purity of their bloodline, and members of this faction were forbidden from marrying those of other races. Their final aim was to pass down the torch of human civilization down the generations.

Frontier’s principles were completely different. They believed that there was no point in maintaining the purity of one’s bloodline, and they prioritized survival instead. They encouraged anything that could make them stronger, including starting wars to rob other races of resources, performing genetic surgery, and breeding with powerful bloodlines… In many ways, they explored the frontier of the unknown.

The two factions were extremely ideologically opposed, yet their territories neighbored each other, so there were always conflicts between the two sides.

This area Lin Huang was currently in belonged to Torch.

During Torch’s great war with the Bug Tribe this time around, Frontier had been watching coldly from the sidelines. In fact, they should be praised for not stabbing Frontier in the back.

When Lin Huang read the explanation in the file, he was a little exasperated too.

“To think they can end up in a faction war under these circumstances… As I expected of humanity.”

Aside from the information on humanity, this file included intel on the other twenty-odd races nearby.

Lin Huang read each of them, one at a time.

The third set told him about the secret zones and ruins.

To Lin Huang’s surprise, there were quite a few secret zones and ruins in the Great Heaven Territory. This file alone listed fifty to sixty of them, most of them left behind by peak-level True Gods and some Heavenly Gods after their demise. However, there was no mention of the Great Heaven inheritance or Great Heaven treasure.

Lin Huang even looked at the timings and saw that there were no secret zones or ruins that would open up soon.

After he put down the third file, Lin Huang looked toward the fourth set of info — Sword11’s personal information.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1292 - Eating Kidney To Help

## Chapter 1292: Eating Kidney To Help

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sword11: real name Liu Ren, humanity’s number one Sword Dao genius.

Combat level: ninth-rank god order-level (updated after the Bug Tribe War).

He had been training with the sword since his youth. Although he was not talented and did not have a good teacher to guide him, he worked extremely hard.

He only achieved the Sword Dao at 183 years old and broke understood the Sword Dao true meaning at 1561 years old.

Earlier, he had been cultivating the Sword Dao behind closed doors, staying inside for ten years.

Ten years later, he changed his name to Sword11 and began to truly shine. He challenged several of the Top 100 True God sword cultivators in a row and won every battle.

Upon seeing his sword techniques, even the True God sword cultivator Nie Feng praised him for his unbelievable Sword Dao which Nie Feng claimed surpassed his own.

That same year, all the Sword Dao powerhouses recognized him as humanity’s number one Sword Dao genius.

…

After he read Sword11’s profile, Lin Huang was even more certain that this man had something to do with the Great Heaven inheritance now. In fact, there was a high chance that he had obtained a part of that inheritance.

The description in the profile said that Sword11 was not very talented at the Sword Dao at all. He only understood the Sword Dao at 183 years old, and it took him almost another 1,400 years to forcefully sharpen that, with nothing more than sheer effort, into the Sword Dao true meaning.

To be honest, Lin Huang respected that man’s determination and will. However, he really did not think a man without much talent or potential in the Sword Dao would be able to become such an overpowered sword cultivator just by working hard for a mere ten years.

Lin Huang definitely did not believe that nothing happened in the ten years Sword11 was missing.

“There’s definitely something off about that guy. Something must have happened in the ten years he was gone, something others don’t know. The name change is pretty strange too…”

Although he was now certain that Sword11 most likely had something to do with the Great Heaven inheritance, Lin Huang still did not have any idea how he should approach Sword11.

Since the black market intel told him that Sword11 was in Golden City now too, Lin Huang spent most of the next two days in his hotel room cultivating Seamless. At the same time, he had the black market keep an eye on Sword11’s actions.

…

Inside the castellan’s residence in Golden City, Sword11 finally began to stir slowly.

A bunch of people immediately crowded the room.

“Are you alright, Old Sword?” Old Lightning was the first to rush up and ask him.

“I think I should be fine now. How’s Tough City? Did everyone get out alright?” Sword11 asked as soon as he opened his eyes.

“It’s alright now, everyone made it out safely.” Nangong Wei nodded and then gave him a simple description about how the Titan Bugs were consecutively killed and how the Bug Tribe army had immediately retreated.

Upon hearing that, Sword11 finally relaxed.

They chatted for a while, and then Nangong Wei and the others left, leaving behind only a girl with a ponytail.

“Teacher, I lost the guy you told me to follow.” The ponytailed girl bit her lip and reluctantly admitted her failure.

Sword11 had expressly given his disciple this trailing mission before he used that Sun Slash.

“Is he still in Golden City?” Sword11 asked.

“I don’t know. Everyone came here using the same dimensional portal two days ago. I saw that he went to the black market, so I followed him, but then I lost him. I think he noticed I was watching him, but I don’t know if he just teleported away or used a disguise to slip away,” said the ponytailed girl somewhat angrily.

“It’s fine. If he’s still in Golden City, it won’t be hard to find him.” Sword11 closed his eyes for a bit, and when he opened them again, the corners of his lips curved a little. “I’ll change my clothes and go out for a walk.”

“I’ll tell the kitchen to make you some breakfast,” said the ponytailed girl hurriedly.

“No need. I’ll just grab something to eat while I’m out there.” Sword11 waved her off.

“Then I’ll come with you.”

Sword11 laughed and shook his head. “Stay here and practice with your sword, girl. Later I’ll check if you’ve been slacking off these past few days.”

“Wha?!” The ponytailed girl clearly did not expect Sword11 to suddenly pull a spot check on her.

Still, she could guess what her teacher meant by going out for a walk. She immediately changed the topic, asking, “Teacher, is there something special about that guy?”

“I don’t know, either, so let’s find him first.”

…

Over the past few days he had spent in Golden City, Lin Huang did not find out much about Sword11’s whereabouts, but he did find a great noodle house close to his hotel.

The noodle house had a very special name too. It was called A Noodle House.

The handmade noodles here were very springy, and there were only eighteen varieties of noodle soups. All of them started broiling at three in the morning, and the shop opened every morning at exactly 6 am. A line would start before seven.

In order to avoid the queue, Lin Huang had been waking up earlier these past two days, and he would be at the stall by around 6.30.

Just as he did the two days before, he was here early today as well.

“Hi, gimme a bowl of beef noodles, semi-spicy, and add a sunny-side-up.

As soon as he said that, someone sat down at the table opposite Lin Huang.

“Eating something spicy so early in the morning? Aren’t you afraid you’ll upset your stomach?”

Lin Huang raised his head, and his pupils dilated abruptly.

His visitor was not very tall, with average looks, flaming red hair, and black eyes.

It was Sword11!

“Is it a coincidence, or did he find me?!”

Lin Huang could not figure out how Sword11 found him. Since he had been watched earlier, he now looked nothing like his earlier identity, Lin Xie.

However, Sword11 did not attack him immediately, and he did not sense any hostility either, so Lin Huang felt a little relieved.

He pretended not to know who the other man was, smiling as he replied, “I have heavier tastes, and I especially like spicy foods.”

“You don’t mind if I share your table, do you?” Sword11 asked with a smile.

Lin Huang glanced around and saw that there were two other empty tables, but he did not refuse. “If you like.”

“The noodles here really are quite good. I haven’t been here for a year now.” Sword11 seemed to chat idly as he looked down at the menu. He then shouted at the owner, “Hey, I’ll have a bowl of kidney noodles with two portions of kidney and a braised egg.”

“You have pretty heavy tastes too,” Lin Huang teased with a laugh.

“My waist has been a little sore lately, so I thought some kidney might help.” Sword11 chuckled.

After the owner served the noodles, both of them buried their faces into their bowls. The table instantly fell quiet.

The silence was only broken ten minutes later, after Lin Huang finished his noodles and called for the bill.

“It was fate that we met here, so this one’s on me.”

Sword11 laughed and did not decline. “Alright then, thanks.”

Just as Lin Huang paid the bill, Sword11 slurped his last noodle.

He drank two more mouthfuls of soup happily before finally putting down his bowl and looking at Lin Huang with a grin.

“You’re wondering how I found you, right?”

Those words told Lin Huang that his cover was blown, so he raised a brow and said,

“Yeah, I was pretty surprised.”

“I have a special ability that allows me to sense the Sword Dao in every sword cultivator’s body.” Sword11 revealed the answer right away. “No matter how you try to disguise yourself, the Sword Dao inside your body won’t change.”

Now that he knew how he had been found, Lin Huang was not too surprised at it either, and he did not bother harping on that question.

“Actually, I’m more curious to know why you came looking for me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1293 - Swordfiend Abyss

## Chapter 1293: Swordfiend Abyss

At a Golden City lake garden not too far away from the noodle house.

Two figures strolled around the lake as they chatted.

“This garden hasn’t changed too much over all these years. It’s probably the least commercialized place in the entire Golden City now. It’s been a few years since I was last here,” Sword11 introduced the place casually.

“It’s pretty good for morning exercises.” Lin Huang saw some older men and women beginning their morning exercises here, but there was one more thing he did not say aloud— that this place was even better for plaza dancing.

“You’re not a hundred years old yet, are you?” Sword11 asked suddenly.

“Nope.” Lin Huang gave a minimal reply without telling Sword11 that he was actually only nineteen.

“To think your Sword Dao is already approaching the true meaning, and you’re not even a hundred yet. That’s some talent and potential you have there,” Sword11 praised him.

“I’ve been training my sword skills since childhood, but I’m not at all talented. I only understood the level-1 Sword Dao when I was 183, and I was more than 1,500 years old when I got to the level you are now. In terms of actual combat power, though, ten of the me’s back then would be no match for you as you are now…”

Lin Huang listened to Sword11’s rant quietly without interrupting.

“Then, when I was 1,561 years old, I accidentally stumbled onto some ruins that changed me completely from inside out. After that, my Sword Dao improved tremendously…”

Lin Huang’s pupils dilated slightly at that. It was highly likely that Sword11 was talking about the Great Heaven inheritance, he guessed. Finally, he could not hold back anymore, asking,

“You received the inheritance from those ruins?”

“No. I wasn’t talented enough.” Sword11 just shook his head and smiled bitterly. “Even after my transformation, I was still nowhere near talented enough for that lord.”

After Sword11 said that, Lin Huang could now be certain that he was talking about the Great Heaven inheritance.

Sword11’s current talent at the Sword Dao was the strongest Lin Huang had seen, aside from his own (and that was because he had a cheat code). Even among the Protoss, this class-4 supreme god-level genius was one in a million.

Lin Huang even suspected that Sword11 might not be weaker than Buried Heaven should their combat levels be equal.

However, even a genius like that said that he was not talented enough to obtain the inheritance.

It was likely that only Great Heaven, a man who conquered an era, could be that picky about his heir.

“Are you telling me this because it has something to do with the reason you came to me, sir?” Lin Huang did not quite understand why Sword11 would tell him all these secrets of his own accord.

“Although I didn’t earn his inheritance, I promised that lord I would find him a suitable heir,” Sword11 explained at his own pace. “After I left the ruins, I’ve actually been secretly approaching all sorts of sword cultivating geniuses over all these years, sending them into the ruins to participate in the trials.”

“Did anyone succeed?” Lin Huang hurriedly asked.

“No.” Sword11 shook his head helplessly. ‘Over the past millennia, I’ve identified thirty-five talented sword cultivators, and not one of them passed the first round.”

“No one even passed the first round?!” Lin Huang was quite surprised.

“No one even passed the first round.” Sword11 nodded.

“How many rounds are there in total?”

“I don’t know that either. At least three or four, I guess.” Sword11 shook his head with a laugh.

“Can I ask one more thing? How high is the trial’s survival rate?” Lin Huang asked again.

“The death rate is higher than 90%. Out of the thirty-five, only three got out alive,” replied Sword11 honestly.

“It’s just the first round, but the death rate is already so high?!” That death rate scared even Lin Huang.

“That’s right, it’s very difficult. The later rounds could be even more challenging.”

After a moment’s silence, Lin Huang suddenly asked again, “If that inheritance finds an heir, will you get any benefits, sir?”

Lin Huang was actually asking about Sword11’s motives. All Sword11 said was that he was helping Great Heaven find an heir because of a request, but of course Lin Huang did not believe that.

Sword11 stopped walking and turned around to look at the pond.

“On one hand, yes, I benefited from that lord. I went from a sword cultivator with barely any talent to a decently talented one after a single transformation. He helped me, so I want to return the favor.

“On the other hand, that lord promised me that he would increase my Sword Dao talent again if I made it work.” With that, Sword11 turned around to look at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang nodded slightly. “When do those ruins open?”

“They’re always open. You can go in whenever.” Sword11’s reply took Lin Huang by surprise. “Actually, many people know about that place, but no one really dares to go there because it’s extremely dangerous.”

“Where is it?!”

“Swordfiend Abyss!”

That name made Lin Huang instinctively narrow his eyes.

He was not unfamiliar with this name. Two days ago, he had read it in the information from the black market. It was a dangerous place at the border between human and Abyssal Tribe territories.

According to the information from the black market, almost no one who entered the Swordfiend Abyss ever made it out alive. There had even been a True God powerhouse who went in to explore and eventually went missing. According to the records, only one person in the entire Great Heaven Territory ever made it out of Heavenly God Abyss alive, and that was a heavenly god-level sword cultivator from a hundred thousand years ago. History books said that after that sword cultivator returned from Heavenly God Abyss, he turned into a world-ending Swordfiend. Eventually, the human Heavenly Gods joined forces with those of other races to kill him.

This contradicted Sword11’s words completely.

Sword11 said that aside from him, three others emerged from the Swordfiend Abyss trials alive.

Sword11 seemed to read the suspicion on Lin Huang’s expression, so he continued,

“The reason so many powerhouses can’t leave Swordfiend Abyss alive is because only sword cultivators can survive in Swordfiend Abyss, and only Sword Dao skills work there. If they’re not a sword cultivator, any powerhouse who enters there without the Sword Dao in their bodies would immediately meet extermination at the hands of the entire Swordfiend Abyss.

“That lord’s ruins would never be sullied by any powerhouse who doesn’t cultivate the sword.”

Lin Huang did not say anything more after that.

The two of them walked along the lake, chatting idly like old friends.

Although he could not verify the truth in Sword11’s words, at least Lin Huang now had a rough understanding of Swordfiend Abyss.

“If you’re interested in these ruins, I can send you more detailed information about Swordfiend Abyss and the trials. However, I only know about the first trial. I don’t know a thing about the ones after that,” said Sword11 extremely helpfully when they parted.

“Sir, do you know who the powerhouse who left behind that inheritance was?” Lin Huang finally asked that crucial question.

“That powerhouse calls him Great Heaven, but I’m not sure if it’s his real name or a title.” With Sword11’s reply, Lin Huang was absolutely certain now that he was referring to the Great Heaven inheritance.

“Give me some time to think about it. If I really decide to go, I’ll contact you, sir.” In the end, Lin Huang did not give him any confirmation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1294 - The Dangerous Swordfiend Abyss

## Chapter 1294: The Dangerous Swordfiend Abyss

After he parted ways with Sword11, Lin Huang immediately made a beeline for the black market.

Lin Huang did not believe everything Sword11 told him.

Sword11 had given two reasons to justify his helping Great Heaven find an heir.

One was to return the favor, and the second was to gain another increase in his potential. Although it sounded logical, Lin Huang still felt like he was hiding something.

There was also the fact that his description of Swordfiend Abyss was completely different from what the black market’s intel said. Naturally, the black market information could not be false, so Lin Huang could not tell how much of what Sword11 said was true.

The thing that bothered Lin Huang the most was how Sword11 had not mentioned a thing about how he had changed his name and the ten years of closed-door cultivation. He did not even mention it in passing. If Lin Huang had not read his detailed file from the black market, he might not know that Sword11 was hiding anything at all.

Lin Huang did not want to pry into Sword11’s personal matters. He just thought that since they already talked about something as confidential as undergoing a transformation to increase one’s talent, there was no need to hide the closed-door cultivation and name change.

Even though there were so many doubts, Lin Huang was nevertheless quite certain that Swordfiend Abyss was indeed the first test to earn the Great Heaven inheritance.

Actually, when Lin Huang first saw the information about Swordfiend Abyss on the star map two days ago, he was already wondering if this place had something to do with Great Heaven.

After all, it stated that even a heavenly god-level powerhouse had gone missing here before. That meant that the person who left this trap there had to be a heavenly god-level powerhouse, at the very least.

Once he added his conversation with Sword11 to that, he grew even more certain of this possibility.

He spent more than ten days walking to the black market, and then Lin Huang entered Mute Pavilion once more.

“I want all the info you have on Swordfiend Abyss.”

As soon as he entered the room, Lin Huang went right up to the counter and made his request.

“We only have legends about Swordfiend Abyss, none of it verified. Are you sure you want to purchase that, sir?” reminded the woman in the short-sleeved shirt behind the counter.

If the information was unverified, the employees at Mute Pavillion would warn customers in advance, and the price was much lower as well.

“That’s fine, just tell me the price.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Since we are unable to verify the truth of the intel regarding Swordfiend Abyss, and since the information isn’t confidential, this file will only require ten thousand Divine Stones.”

“Done!” Lin Huang paid without hesitation.

“Do you need anything else, sir?”

“Do you have any info about that world-ending Swordfiend who emerged from Swordfiend Abyss alive ten thousand years ago?”

“Yes, but nothing too detailed. After all, too much time has passed since.” The woman in the short-sleeved shirt raised her head and looked at Lin Huang before stating the price. “That information costs eight thousand Divine Stones.”

“I’ll take one.” Lin Huang nodded without hesitation.

It was not that he did not want to haggle. He just knew that Mute Pavillion did not entertain that.

After he left Mute Pavillion, Lin Huang did not continue looking around the other stores in the black market. Instead, he bought some food and drinking water at a mart close to his hotel before returning to his room and looking through the information he had just obtained.

The file on Swordfiend Abyss did not have any substantial information regarding Swordfiend Abyss.

However, Lin Huang took out a list of the people who had gone missing in Swordfiend Abyss, as well as a list of people who had appeared to go in and reappear alive.

The latter list had Sword11’s name right there, as well as more than ten other names.

As for the list of missing persons, Lin Huang saw that six of them were listed as Heavenly Gods.

A hundred and eighty thousand years ago, a second-rank Heavenly God called Yan Qing became the first Heavenly God in recorded history to enter Swordfiend Abyss. He entered Swordfiend Abyss even before that world-ending Swordfiend did, and he was also the first Heavenly God to go missing in Swordfiend Abyss.

Ten thousand years ago, the next Heavenly God to go missing was Yue Yi, a third-rank Heavenly God. He went into Swordfiend Abyss with a friend of his, Qi Peng, also a Heavenly God. However, Yue Yi went missing, and his companion Qi Peng became something of a household name. He was none other than the Heavenly God who returned from Swordfiend Abyss and became the world-ending Swordfiend, causing a ton of bloodshed and turmoil.

Ninety thousand years ago, a Heavenly God named Shang Tian was the third to go missing in Swordfiend Abyss. He was quite the character as well; in his time, he was one of the top five strongest fighters in the entire Great Heaven Territory. Not only was he a sixth-rank Heavenly God, he was also an uber-powerful sword cultivator.

Eighty thousand years ago, the fourth, fifth, and sixth missing persons came from a trio of Heavenly Gods. All three of them were fifth- or sixth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouses, but such a magnificently-built team was still wiped out upon entering Swordfiend Abyss, and no one heard of them again.

After that, no Heavenly God in the entire Great Heaven Territory dared to approach Swordfiend Abyss again.

“Even sixth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouses die in there. That sure is a dangerous place…” Lin Huang could not stay calm after reading that file.

He had assumed that all the Heavenly Gods who went missing in Swordfiend Abyss were low-rank Heavenly Gods who ventured in on their own. Instead, he found out that not only were there mid- and high-rank Heavenly Gods in their ranks, there were even those who went in groups, only to get wiped out.

After reading all this information, however, Lin Huang was starting to believe some of the things Sword11 said now.

The Great Heaven inheritance was not something anyone who did not use a sword could touch!

Lin Huang spent more than an hour reading all the information, and tens of thousands of thoughts ran through his mind. Soon, though, he collected himself and looked at the intel on that world-ending Swordfiend.

His original name was Qi Peng, and he was a third-rank Heavenly God.

Ten thousand years ago, he was the only human Heavenly God sword cultivator.

Ten thousand years ago, he entered Swordfiend Abyss with his good friend Yue Yi, only to return alone one year later. Upon returning from Swordfiend Abyss, he seemed to go insane, killing swathes for no apparent reason. His combat level also shot up from third-rank to seventh-rank within a few short days, and finally, the humans worked together with the Heavenly Gods from some nearby tribes to kill him…

“He went from third-rank to seventh-rank within a few short days!” That news made Lin Huang’s eyes widen.

Bear in mind that Qi Peng was a heavenly god-level powerhouse, which meant that the resources he had to use to increase his rank by one step amounted to astronomical numbers. Theoretically, it took him more than ten times longer to increase his rank than True Gods did!

Besides, if it could make the third-rank Heavenly God Qi Peng lose his mind and turn into a Swordfiend, that must mean that Swordfiend Abyss was not especially kind to sword cultivators either.

After Lin Huang read through Qi Peng’s file, he fell into deep thought.

He was wondering if he should take this risk.

On one hand, he was now certain that Swordfiend Abyss was the first step to achieving the Great Heaven inheritance.

On the other hand, the danger posed by Swordfiend Abyss was making him hesitate about joining this test.

Although Lin Huang was usually quite confident in himself, this information made him completely unsure if he could successfully pass the test.

He thought it over for a long time, but eventually he made his decision and contacted Sword11 with a communicator he had bought from the black market.

“I’ve decided. Send the information over!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1295 - Eat It While It’s Hot

## Chapter 1295: Eat It While It’s Hot

Before he received the information about Swordfiend Abyss, Lin Huang had many ideas about what it could entail. After he read the information Sword11 sent over, though, he realized that the contents of the test were far simpler than he had expected. He also understood why sixth-rank Heavenly Gods died there as well, but it somehow made him a tad more confident that he could pass it.

Since he knew that he did not really need to prepare anything before entering Swordfiend Abyss, Lin Huang teleported away from Golden City the very afternoon after he obtained the information.

Swordfiend Abyss was at the border between human and Abyssal Tribe land.

It was actually a battlefield as well, but this was not wartime, so there were not many people on the battlefield. There were only the occasional human and Abyssal Tribe powerhouses hunting each other down.

However, perhaps because Swordfiend Abyss was simply too infamous, it seemed only Virtual Gods ever appeared on this battlefield. True or Heavenly Gods barely ever showed up here at all.

Lin Huang spent a day and a half going through more than twenty dimensional portals before he finally arrived at this battlefield.

As he sprinted down the land, he bumped into a few human Virtual Gods as well, all high-level ones.

Usually, when one encountered a fellow human, most people would choose to invite them into their group and hunt together as a team. However, Lin Huang disguised his battle power to look like he was only a grade-3 Virtual God, so the ones who saw him decided to just ignore him. After all, his combat level was too low, so he would not be able to help them. In fact, they were more worried he would slow them down.

Lin Huang did not know all that. His aim was Swordfiend Abyss, and he was quite glad that no one tried to disturb him. It made his journey smoother.

However, after he sprinted for more than two hours and entered the depths of the battlefield, he finally bumped into a hunter from the Abyssal Tribe.

It was a grade-8 Virtual God abyssal monster that looked like a giant pure-black jellyfish. However, it had several dozen emerald eyeballs.

When it first noticed Lin Huang, the jellyfish monster was ecstatic. It had barely raised its several dozen tentacles, however, before it saw a dark red flash of bloody light slice through the sky.

The next instant, it abruptly froze before its body slumped helplessly. Before its body could even hit the ground, an invisible string tugged at it, and it vanished.

Lin Huang did not even pause, not slowing down for even a fraction as he went right over where the jellyfish monster had just been.

At the same time, a dark red bloody gleam twinkled in the sky, darting into Lin Huang’s sleeve.

That was right. Lin Huang had killed this grade-8 virtual god-level abyssal monster with one hit.

He did not even draw his sword, using only a telekinetic flying dagger.

By now, his Telekinesis was as strong as that of a first-rank True God, and he also had the god rule relic-level telekinetic weapon the Club gave him not too long ago. His attack power was strong enough to threaten a first-rank true god-level powerhouse, so what was a mere grade-8 virtual god-level abyssal monster to him?

Perhaps it was because he had entered the depths of the battlefield, but after the jellyfish monster, Lin Huang bumped into five other abyssal hunters over the next three hours. All of them were high-level virtual god-level powerhouses, and there was even one grade-9 virtual god-level.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang killed them all with one hit, with no exceptions.

The combination of his true god-level Telekinesis and the god rule relic-level telekinetic weapon, as well as Lin Huang’s decisive attacking style, meant that none of these abyssal monsters could exchange even one blow with him.

Although he did bump into six abyssal monsters in total along the way, Lin Huang never slowed down for even a second throughout the entire time. He still arrived at the entrance to Swordfiend Abyss before sundown.

When he saw the sky over the battlefield turning dark, Lin Huang decided to set up his tent next to the Swordfiend Abyss entrance.

That was right. He wanted to rest.

Although two days of traveling would not affect him too badly, he would still prefer to enter Swordfiend Abyss in his best shape.

That was why he boldly decided to sleep at the Swordfiend Abyss entrance. Before that, he had even planned a nice meal to enjoy. After all, he might not have the time to eat once the trial started.

The compressed tent from the gravel world automatically constructed itself within seconds. Lin Huang spread out a large picnic rug not far from the tent, taking out the food and fire crystal reheater he had prepared beforehand.

At the same time, he summoned Bai.

The moment a black-robed Bai was summoned, he noticed that there were no enemies around, so he looked at Lin Huang in slight confusion.

He was always a man of few words, so he did not ask anything. Nevertheless, his gaze was clearly inquisitive.

Lin Huang took his time putting two hamburgers into the reheater, and he set the timer before sitting down on the picnic rug. Patting the cushion he was sitting on, he smiled at Bai and said, “Have a seat.”

Bai did not say anything, sitting down quietly while his eyes explored his surroundings.

When he noticed the bottomless abyss nearby and found that he could not explore Swordfiend Abyss with his telekinesis, he instinctively frowned a little. Although he could not read anything from Swordfiend Abyss, his instincts told him that this was a very dangerous place.

After a moment’s silence, he realized that Lin Huang had no intention of explaining, so he finally broke his silence and asked,

“What is this place?”

“That’s Swordfiend Abyss down there. I guess you could call it an inheritance land.” Lin Huang had been staring at the reheater, but now he finally turned around to smile at Bai. “As for the place we’re standing on right now, it’s a battlefield for humans and Abyssal Tribes. It’s ceasefire for now, though.”

“Do you want me to go to the inheritance land with you?” Bai asked.

“No need for that. This is an inheritance land purely for sword cultivators.” Lin Huang shook his head. “Stand watch through the night for me. I need to be properly rested.

“Okay.” Bai finally understood his job, but after a second, he asked somewhat worriedly, “Why don’t you call Killer and those Bug Tribe sword cultivators to go with you?”

“They’ll die in there.” Lin Huang shook his head.

Bai wanted to ask in detail, but then he heard a “ding” from the heater. Lin Huang hurriedly stood up and took out two sets of hamburgers.

He gave Bai one set before taking another two cups of juice from his space storage and giving one cup to Bai.

This world had burgers and fries but no coke, so he had to replace it with juice.

“Eat it while it’s hot. It won’t taste good once it’s cold.” Lin Huang ate the burger he was holding as he took out two sets of fries and put them into the reheater.

It was not Bai’s first time eating a burger, but this time his heart was heavy as he ate.

By the time Lin Huang finished everything, Bai was only halfway through his burger.

“This burger doesn’t taste as good as the gravel world’s, but it’s not that bad, is it?” Lin Huang asked with some surprise.

“It’s not the burger.” Bai shook his head and pointed at the Swordfiend Abyss nearby. “My instincts tell me it’s very dangerous down there.”

“If it won’t work, I’ll retreat in time,” Lin Huang comforted him with a laugh.

Once Bai was done with his meal, the sky was already completely dark.

Li Huang put away the reheater and looked through the news and forums for a bit. Before nine at night, he stood up and patted Bai on the shoulder, heading toward the tent.

“I’ll go to sleep now. I’ll be counting on you tonight.”

Bai nodded slightly and sat cross-legged on the picnic mat, closing his eyes.

Colorless and formless multipurpose particles rapidly emanated from his body, covering everything within a hundred kilometers of the tent in an instant.

As for Lin Huang, after he closed the tent’s entrance, he activated the tent’s silent mode and finally lay down, his heart at ease.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1296 - The Trial Begins

## Chapter 1296: The Trial Begins

Lin Huang slept especially well that night, mostly because Bai was watching over the house.

Bai was a grade-8 virtual god-level fighter, but with his current pseudo-mythical-level power, he was practically unrivaled by anyone weaker than a True God.

If a True God did show up, he would sense it within his territory as well, so he did not have to worry.

Nevertheless, he was not disturbed at all that night.

When he woke up the next morning, it was already almost seven o’clock.

Upon emerging from the tent, Lin Huang saw several dozen abyssal monster corpses piled up nearby.

Clearly Bai was careful enough to chase away the humans who approached as opposed to killing them.

“So many Abyssal Tribes approached us?” Lin Huang was quite surprised.

“It just so happens that abyssal monsters show up quite often here,” Bai explained. He did not add that it was partly because his territory was too large.

Every Abyssal Tribe that came within a hundred kilometers of the tent was stabbed right through the heart by the blades made of multipurpose particles.

Most of the monsters that accidentally wandered over here died before they even knew what was happening.

Lin Huang took his own sweet time to pack up his tent and keep the beast corpses into his space storage before he took out breakfast for reheating.

After breakfast was reheated, Lin Huang gave Bai a portion this time as well.

“I slept pretty well last night. Thanks for that!”

Bai accepted breakfast and nodded slightly.

The two chatted idly as they ate breakfast.

It was mostly Lin Huang talking and Bai listening, though.

After breakfast, Lin Huang cleaned the place up for a bit before turning Bai back into a card.

Slowly, Lin Huang walked to the edge of the Swordfiend Abyss entrance and looked downward. He could only see twenty to thirty meters below him, and everything beyond that was covered by a layer of clouds. Not only could he not see through it, even his Telekinesis could not penetrate it. There was no way he could tell how deep this Swordfiend Abyss went.

He mused it over for a while before contacting Xiao Hei with his consciousness.

“Theoretically, I’m only an imperial palace-level. If I use a Substitute Card, a grade-2 card should be good enough, right?”

“That’s right. As long as you don’t gather your Godhead, your combat level will remain transcendent.”

“Then I’ll take ten grade-2 Substitute Cards.” Lin Huang was unexpectedly careful. “Give me two Position Swap Cards too.”

He looked at the twelve new cards in his hands and took out a Cloning Card he had exchanged earlier. Shattering it, he summoned a clone of himself.

“Before I return, wait outside Swordfiend Abyss. Try to keep a low profile and not cause trouble. If I encounter a threat I can’t escape, I’ll swap positions with you.”

The clone nodded and sat down cross-legged at the entrance to Swordfiend Abyss.

Lin Huang arranged it this way because he knew that grade-2 and grade-3 Escape Cards may not be able to escape the restrictive laws of the Great Heaven ruins. He could only escape if he had a grade-5 card.

A Position Swap Card would be a different matter, however. It had nothing to do with the environment and everything to do with the user’s combat level. After all, its rule allowed the user to swap positions with his clone.

Even if Lin Huang was trapped in a Lord’s cage, the currently imperial palace-level Lin Huang still only needed a grade-2 Position Swap Card to get him out of there. He had nothing to worry about in a mere Heavenly God’s ruins.

Besides, the biggest advantage of using the Position Swap Card was the fact that it was instantaneous. The moment he used the card, the swap would immediately be completed.

It was only after Lin Huang planned his escape route that he looked back down at Swordfiend Abyss.

“If Sword11 wasn’t lying about Swordfiend Abyss, I should be able to pass the first test with relative ease.” Having muttered that to himself, Lin Huang leaped off the cliff and into Swordfiend Abyss.

At almost the exact time. It felt like Lin Huang’s flight abilities had been completely sealed away. He was falling freely to the bottom of the abyss.

Lin Huang was not too panicky about it, though. Sword11 once mentioned that even Heavenly Gods couldn’t fly here once they jumped in.

His body pierced through the clouds and continued to fall rapidly. Lin Huang felt as though he was actually getting faster and faster.

Unlike when parachuting, his fall met no air resistance whatsoever.

Nevertheless, the entire fall did not last that long. Within two to three minutes, Lin Huang could see the ground.

The second before he landed, his body could finally move again.

With a somersault, he planted his feet steadily on the ground. He did not even leave any footsteps on the floor.

Once he steadied his footing at the bottom of Swordfiend Abyss, Lin Huang immediately looked around him.

That was right. He did not just reach his Telekinesis out to scout around.

Sword11 had specially warned him about that.

Lin Huang swept his gaze around him, but all he could see was a valley. There were cliffs that reached into the clouds on either side, but he could not see the peak.

Soon, Lin Huang’s gaze was attracted by several dozen corpses lying around not too far away.

All of the bodies looked perfectly intact, and even their expressions were extremely realistic. Some were shocked, others despairing, and some even looked completely normal, as though they had not noticed a thing.

Some of the corpses even emanated an aura that made Lin Huang wary. They had probably been heavenly god-level powerhouses when they were alive.

Sword11 had emphasized that trying to touch these corpses before passing the trial was nothing short of suicide.

Lin Huang quickly looked away from the corpses and turned his gaze to the cliffs instead.

This phase of the trial could be found on those cliff walls.

Just as Sword11 said, the walls were covered with all sorts of slash marks.

Some were casual and half-hearted, leaving scratches as thin as a hair. Some were several meters deep and very clearly carved. Others had engraved poetry there, elegant and graceful, while yet others used the wall as a canvas for their paintings…

These messy-looking scratches and slashes were actually the scariest part of the entire Swordfiend Abyss.

That was because every mark retained the Sword Dao of a sword cultivator.

Those who left those marks ranged from transcendent to ninth-rank Heavenly Gods. The Sword Daos left here also ranged from the lowest nuance level to the highest Sword Dao true meaning. There was even one as strong as the Sword Dao heavenly rule, equivalent to the god rule rank.

If any powerhouses who were not sword cultivators came here, they would instantly trigger all the Sword Daos on the wall. Remember, there were several ultimate ninth-rank heavenly god-level sword cultivators among those who left their marks here. Even if they were not as powerful as Great Heaven back when they were alive, they were not that far away either.

Even if a full-powered Great Heaven himself came here as a sword cultivator, it was quite likely that he would be injured here too. The other powerhouses in the Great Heaven Territory who did not use swords did not stand a chance.

According to the black market information, the strongest Heavenly God to enter Swordfiend Abyss was just the sixth-rank heavenly god-level sword cultivator, Shang Tian.

Lin Huang could practically imagine that powerhouse being instantly killed by countless Sword Daos as soon as he entered Swordfiend Abyss.

In truth, these Sword Daos were also the reason why the bodies in Swordfiend Abyss must not be touched.

Swordfiend Abyss was actually very kind to sword cultivators.

The Sword Dao latent in the marks would only be activated if they actively triggered them with Divine Telekinesis.

Aside from that, Swordfiend Abyss even gave sword cultivators a series of lessons.

Right now, for example, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was not even active yet, but he could already sense which one of the sword marks was emanating the first level of Sword Dao— Nuance…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1297 - The First Stage, Nuance

## Chapter 1297: The First Stage, Nuance

He briefly cast his senses about, and Lin Huang could already feel that there were quite a few Nuance-level Sword Daos. There had to be more than a thousand of them in total.

Lin Huang did not underestimate them in the slightest, though. He knew that any sword marks the ridiculous genius Great Heaven approved of and left as part of his inheritance trial would surely be the product of no ordinary sword cultivator.

According to what Sword11 said earlier, if anyone touched these marks with their Telekinesis, their consciousness would be dragged in by the marks. After that, they would be forced into the sword mark space, where they had to participate in a battle of minds against the Sword Daos in the marks.

If the sword marks contained Sword Dao of the first level, Nuance, you would also only be allowed to use Nuance-level Sword Dao in the sword mark space.

It was only after you defeated all the Nuance-level Sword Daos in the sword marks that he would be able to sense the level-2 Consonance Sword Daos. Similarly, only by defeating all the consonance-level Sword Daos in the sword marks would you be able to sense the third, Illumination-level Sword Daos, and so on.

Of course, you could also choose to follow the trial rules and ignore the hints that you sensed, sending your Telekinesis to any one of the other unemphasized sword marks. If you accidentally triggered a mark with Sword Dao true meaning or heavenly rule, though, an instant death was not impossible.

Since Sword11 had told him the general gist of it, Lin Huang naturally played the game according to the rules.

He swept his eyes across the sword marks he could sense, and soon Lin Huang decided on his target for this first test.

It was a barely-legible sword mark, as thin as a hair.

“This one looks quite weak, so let’s try it out and see how tough it is.”

Although Lin Huang’s Sword Dao was now at the level-6, Deity, he had no intention of underestimating this level-1 Sword Dao test. After all, he was stuck at level-1 for the test too, and he did not know anything about the type of Sword Dao in the mark either.

After he chose his target for the first test, Lin Huang quickly reached his Telekinesis out and touched that hairline sword mark.

The next instant, Lin Huang felt his consciousness sway. When he recovered, he already found himself in a thick forest.

He hurriedly checked the strength of his consciousness projection. Not only was his Sword Dao forced back to level-1 Nuance, even his combat level had been forced back to the first stage of the holy fire-level— white flame-level. Not only that, he could not sense all of the techniques, secret skills, divine abilities, and divine techniques that were unrelated to Sword Dao anymore either.

At the same time, Lin Huang noticed that he was now holding a silver-colored narrow blade, a long sword that was merely a grade-3 relic.

Once he was certain about his current condition, he suddenly received a message in his mind, telling him about the trial’s general rules.

He immediately understood. His Sword Dao and combat level had been forced down to match his opponent’s standards, and the long sword relic was also automatically created according to his opponent’s weapon level and commonly-used weapon. Even the backdrop of the trial was suitable for the owner of the Sword Dao in the mark.

There was only one way to pass this trial, and that was to kill the opponent who manifested in this space.

If the participant was killed by their opponent in this space, their consciousness would crumble and die. There would be a new corpse in Swordfiend Abyss.

If the participant felt like they really could not win, though, they could choose to admit defeat and give up on the test. Of course, that was if they managed to shout, “I admit defeat” first. Once they gave up, the participant would lose the right to proceed with the remaining tests, and they would be teleported out of Swordfiend Abyss.

That was probably how Sword11 managed to survive.

Lin Huang spent a few seconds digesting the rules, and then a figure finally formed slowly about ten meters away from him.

Lin Huang stared at it. It was a petite woman in black with short black hair that reached her ears. Her weapon was a graceful narrow shortsword that did not look even 30cm long.

With just a glance, Lin Huang could tell that this was a speed- or agility-type sword cultivator.

While Lin Huang was observing his opponent, the girl in black was looking at him as well.

Neither of them moved because there was a 5-second protection period before the match began.

5, 4, 3… 1.

As soon as the five-second countdown ended, Lin Huang held his sword up, but before he could even dash forward, the girl in black had already turned and ran, vanishing into the trees with a few leaps.

“Huh?” Lin Huang was confused. “Shouldn’t she attack me head-on? This goes too?”

Still, he immediately understood that his opponent’s approach was within the rules.

He could not use his Telekinesis, but Lin Huang still had his Sword Territory. That had something to do with Sword Dao, so it was not prohibited.

Nevertheless, the Territory’s reach and power were drastically reduced, and now it only had a radius of 1,000 meters.

That was still more than enough for this battle.

Since his opponent was nowhere to be seen, Lin Huang had no choice but to keep his Sword Dao Territory open. He did not have the time to waste on a game of hide-and-seek.

As soon as his Sword Dao Territory was activated, he quickly sensed where that woman was hiding.

She did not go too far. Right now, she was hiding behind the trunk of a large tree in the direction she had earlier run to. She was only fifty or sixty meters away, and was currently watching Lin Huang’s every move.

Lin Huang’s lips curved slightly and he did not approach her without thinking. Instead, he leaped up and stood on the branch she had been standing on earlier, pretending to be looking for her.

Once he set foot on that branch, however, he felt a sudden sense of danger.

A colorless blade appeared out of nowhere, without any warning whatsoever, slicing right toward Lin Huang’s face like a string.

Lin Huang abruptly swung his sword, and the dark red sword gleam instantly tore that blade to shreds.

The opponent’s attack was not too strong, but it was very stealthy, and it nearly caught Lin Huang unawares.

Behind the tree, the woman looked a little disappointed that her first attack did not land. At the same time, she did not seem too surprised either. She remained on the same spot and did not move, as though waiting patiently for something.

“A string?” Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly. “No, this trial doesn’t allow anything but swords… That was a sword gleam!

“Was that string the delayed activation of a sword gleam? That’s some impressive sword technique. In other words, she set up several sword gleams I can’t see in this distance spanning tens of meters. If I’m not mistaken, she should have a Sword Territory too. If I get within the attacking range of a sword gleam, her Sword Territory would instantly activate the sword gleams to attack me.

“Before she activates them, the sword gleams she sets up are colorless and formless, so I can’t destroy them in advance either…” Lin Huang quickly thought of ways to handle this. “Still, for sword skills like this, the sword gleams won’t be activated without a certain condition. There has to be an energy point or something that she used to store the energy for these sword gleams. She has to activate that energy point in order to achieve that instantaneous trigger.

“I can’t use my Telekinesis to scout around right now, so I can’t see the energy point she set up…” Lin Huang soon came up with a solution. “But I don’t have to see it. Since it’s an easily-triggered energy point, it must be very unstable. I just have to detonate the energy point she set up in advance, and her trick will be all but foiled.

“It doesn’t matter how subtly and randomly she hid her energy point. I can destroy it with just one slash!”

A ruthless light shone in Lin Huang’s eyes, and his Sword Dao erupted throughout his entire body.

The long silver blade he held began to glow with a blinding red light as he activated his Life Power.

Within seconds, the long sword in his hand seemed to turn into a red sun.

“Is that guy going big from the very beginning?!” The woman in black began to rapidly retreat without hesitation, running desperately away from Lin Huang. She knew that it would be all over for her if she was struck by this move.

When he sensed the woman in black’s movements, the corners of Lin Huang’s lips curved slightly, and his right hand suddenly swung his sword in the direction the woman was fleeing toward.

With that single swing, a red impact wave poured forth from the blade, drowning his opponent like a tsunami. It cleaved a deep fire-red trench through the forest.

“The participant has passed the first stage, Nuance!”

When he saw that pop-up before his eyes, Lin Huang knew that he had successfully killed his opponent.

One or two seconds after the pop-up, Lin Huang’s consciousness returned to his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1298 - : Level-6 Sword Dao

## Chapter 1298

## : Level-6 Sword Dao

He had just undergone an intense battle in the sword mark space, but it was actually only a clash of minds. The actual passage of time was completely unlike what he seemed to experience; less than a second had passed in the actual world.

After completing the first match, Lin Huang was in no hurry to choose his second target. Instead, he summarized his experience from the first match.

“As I expected, be it in terms of their Sword Dao or sword skills, my opponents in the sword marks are all the best of their peers. At the very least, they’re as strong as four-star geniuses, and they’re as talented as the average Protoss.

“The depth of the sword mark should have nothing to do with the opponent’s power. It might only be due to the nature of their Sword Dao and their personalities.

“Still, I could clear the first round by bulldozing through my opponent’s skills. That means that these trials don’t have any battle completion requirements. It doesn’t matter what I do as long as I win. I don’t have to tailor my solution to my opponent’s individual styles.

“Nevertheless, it’ll be harder to bulldoze through my opponents as I go on. After all, my Sword Dao and combat level have been forcefully suppressed to match theirs, so we’re competing in terms of our Sword Dao mastery, combat experience, and combat mindsets.

“In the battles to follow, it would be best if I could find a solution to every one of my opponents’ skills. That’s also a way to accumulate combat experience and train my combat thought processes. After all, it’s a battle in the consciousness, so even if it takes me a fortnight to win, only an instant would’ve passed in the world outside. I won’t waste any time.”

After he sorted everything out, Lin Huang raised his eyes to look at the marks on the wall.

The hairline mark he had passed earlier no longer emanated any hints of a Sword Dao.

He quickly settled on his second target.

It was an extremely deep mark, as though someone had stabbed their sword tip right into the wall. It was at least twenty to thirty centimeters deep.

After he touched it with his Telekinesis, Lin Huang’s consciousness was once more pulled into the sword mark space.

This time, Lin Huang’s opponent was a man with an extremely sharp aura, as though he was himself an unsheathed sword.

This man attacked with his sword extremely quickly, and he was very good at stabbing too.

This battle lasted for more than half an hour in the sword mark space before Lin Huang managed to kill him.

It was not that the opponent was strong enough to match Lin Huang for half an hour. Lin Huang simply figured that he had quite a few stabbing sword moves too, so he spent most of the battle secretly learning his opponent’s Sword Dao techniques.

At the end of the battle, Lin Huang did indeed learn quite a lot. After all, the opponent specialized in this.

That was Lin Huang did in every subsequent match with a Sword Dao that intrigued him. He let his opponent use their sword skills and Sword Dao to the extreme, picking up the bits that suited him.

Thankfully, every time Lin Huang’s consciousness returned to his body after every battle, the weariness he felt in his mind would instantly vanish.

This was probably also a special effect that Swordfiend Abyss provided for the participants.

After every match, Lin Huang did not really need to rest for too long, but he still closed his eyes to recover for a while, digesting everything he had learned from the earlier battle before jumping into the next one.

That was why he spent almost four hours to complete the thousand-odd Nuance-level matches.

When he completed the last Nuance trial, Lin Huang vaguely felt as though his Sword Dao had increased just a sliver after a long plateau.

Although the change was extremely minute, it had to be noted that his Sword Dao was at level-6 now. Even an increase that small did not come easy.

He spent another half an hour to close his eyes and digest all he had learned over those thousand-odd fights. Finally, Lin Huang opened his eyes and looked at the level-2 Consonance sword marks.

He swept his gaze across the walls. There were slightly fewer Consonance sword marks than there had been Nuance ones, numbering up to slightly over eight hundred.

Lin Huang randomly chose one and reached his Telekinesis toward it.

The next instant, his consciousness was pulled into the sword mark space once more.

Unlike previously, Lin Huang could feel that suppressed Sword Dao had been unsealed somewhat, but only to the extent of a complete-stage level-2 Consonance cultivator.

Some of the sword skills he could not use during the Nuance level had also been unlocked after his Sword Dao level increased.

Lin Huang could even clearly feel that his sword skills’ potency had increased accordingly as well.

With the experience from more than a thousand Nuance-level battles earlier, Lin Huang felt even more comfortable now with the new round of matches.

Just as before, he chose the same slow and steady approach. Whenever he encountered a sword skill that piqued his interest, he would allow his opponent to flaunt all their skills before killing them.

The eight hundred matches there took Lin Huang another three and a half hours.

Actually, the battles did not take him too much time. He spent more time trying to digest the battles afterward.

Nevertheless, the time he spent was worth it.

Upon completing the Consonance trials, Lin Huang could clearly feel his Sword Dao improving again.

For the next stage, level-3 Illumination, there were only slightly over six hundred marks.

For level-4 Oblivion, there were only slightly over four hundred marks.

For level-5 Void Breaker, there were only two hundred and eighty marks.

As the levels increased, it was clear that Great Heaven’s criteria grew stricter.

By the time he reached level-5, every one of Lin Huang’s battles took over three hours. Some even took more than six hours. On one hand, his opponents grew stronger, but on the other hand, they showed more skills as well, so the battles became even more beneficial to Lin Huang.

Thankfully, it did not matter how long he spent in the sword mark spaces. That had no effect on the passage of time outside.

However, Lin Huang spent more time digesting his post-battle thoughts as well.

The level-5 fights had taken him two days and two nights to digest it all.

After the two days’ digestion, Lin Huang could clearly feel his level-6 Sword Dao approaching the final complete stage.

“I’m so close to being a complete-stage Deity!” Lin Huang looked at the remaining sword marks on the wall, his eyes shining. There were a hundred and twenty-one marks there emanating the level-6 aura. “Mu Sword Dao will probably reach the complete stage before I complete the level-6 trials.”

Lin Huang was growing ever more ecstatic. He had even temporarily forgotten all about his final aim upon completing these trials, losing himself in the process of the trials themselves.

He looked around at the hundred and twenty-one sword marks, and soon Lin Huang settled on one of them.

It was a line from a poem that said, “This gold-engraved sword in a hilt of jade shall, through the curtains, the night illuminate.” (TN: from a patriotic poem by Southern Song poet, Lu You.)

“Interesting. You’ll be first, then.”

Lin Huang grinned and reached his Telekinesis toward it.

When his body was formed inside the sword mark space, Lin Huang finally felt free of the oppression he suffered earlier.

His Sword Dao was completely unleashed now, and all his sword skills and Sword Dao methods were completely unlocked. Even his combat level was back to the grade-9 imperial-level.

Just as Lin Huang was wondering what kind of an opponent he would face, a pop-up suddenly appeared before him.

“The participant’s cultivation route is unique. Despite your being only imperial-level at the moment, the Divine Power in your body is almost equal to that of a destiny-level rank-9 (rank-9 virtual god level). Hence, all the Sword Dao users will have their combat powers adjusted to destiny-level rank-9.

“Alright…” Lin Huang did not have any objections to that.

If the opponent was an imperial palace-level like he was, he would probably kill them all with one slash. It would be even easier than the level-5 fights earlier.

Before this, his power had been restricted to match his opponents’, but now it was finally time for the others to stoop to his level instead.

The level-6 Sword Dao Deity was completely unlike the first five levels. There was a huge barrier between them.

Level-6 Sword Dao would only increase evidently when he mastered mythical-level sword skills. Even pseudo-mythical-level sword skills had a limited effect on his improvement.

That was why very few sword cultivators below virtual god-level could reach level-6. Those who were below virtual god-level did not have Divine Power in their bodies, so they could not cultivate mythical-level sword skills.

Of course, that did not mean that it was impossible for sword cultivators below virtual god-level to increase their Sword Dao to level-6. There were powerhouses who mastered enough sword skills below mythical level, after which they grinded a little and slowly broke past the limits of level-5 Sword Dao.

Nevertheless, this method was not possible without mastering almost ten thousand different sword skills.

That went far beyond merely learning the skills. They had to merge them completely and digest these sword skills inside out, until their mastery was so complete that there was nothing else to be done.

That was why there were very few sword cultivators below virtual god level who managed to reach level-6. Even once they reached level-6, it would be nearly impossible for them to improve even further.

Lin Huang had a cheat code on his side, so he could already use Divine Power at imperial palace level. He had also mastered more than ten mythical-level sword skills and several hundred pseudo-mythical-level sword skills.

By now, he had also experienced several thousand battles between sword cultivators in Swordfiend Abyss, and only then did he approach the complete stage of level-6 Sword Dao.

Any other imperial palace-level would not even dream of learning mythical-level sword skills. Even buying a pseudo-mythical-level sword skill that did not require Divine Power to use would probably cost them far more than they could afford.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1299 - Level-6 Opponent

## Chapter 1299: Level-6 Opponent

When he saw his opponent’s body slowly forming, Lin Huang began to observe him.

He was well built and wore a grey robe, looking somewhat like the ancient Chinese people back on Earth. The material of his clothes looked average, so he did not seem wealthy. However, the sword hanging from his waist looked quite valuable indeed.

It was a broad-bladed sword with a hilt that looked like it was made of pure gold carved into beautiful patterns. The sheath was golden-red, and it looked like it was made of high-quality wood as well. There were several dozen pieces of flawless jade stones, each as large as a thumb, dotting the hilt.

“What a fine gold-engraved sword.”

The sword he was holding qualified as an expert-grade god relic.

Similarly, the sword that appeared in Lin Huang’s hand was of equal quality.

The broad-bladed sword was suitable for slashing, so the opponent should be especially good at slashing. The Sword Dao he emanated had a sharpness to it that proved it. His physical stature implied that he had strength as well, so he would not be bad at close-range fighting…

With just one glance, Lin Huang had a rough idea of what his opponent was like.

While Lin Huang was considering him, the well-built man opposite him was watching him as well.

“Your sword is very strong, but strength doesn’t decide the victor. We’ll only know after we battle.”

They were both level-6 Sword Dao fighters, so the well-built man could clearly sense that Lin Huang was almost at the complete stage.

It was true that he was not as strong in terms of purely their Sword Dao, but there was no fear at all in his expression. Instead, his will to fight seemed even stronger now.

Lin Huang highly approved of the well-built man’s words.

If there was not a decisive difference in power between the two sides in this battle, it would actually be quite difficult to determine the eventual winner. It was not impossible for the weak to triumph over the strong, not at all.

Seeing the opponent’s rising will to fight, Lin Huang did not underestimate him in the slightest.

He could not use anything other than Sword Dao in this sword mark space, and he was facing a Sword Dao level-6 powerhouse, just like himself. He did not have any absolute advantages here. If he was not careful, he could really lose.

After the five-second preparation phase was over, the two bodies standing ten meters away shot out like lightning at almost exactly the same time. The blood-red sword and golden blade clashed together in an instant.

The instant the gold and red Divine Powers clashed, there was a burst of light that exploded into the sky.

It looked like a golden-red sun that rose in the void.

The clash of Divine Power created an energy that rippled in all directions like waves. Wherever they went, everything the waves touched was reduced to dust.

It was a clash in mid-air, but a deep and enormous crater several dozen kilometers in diameter appeared in the ground, as though a meteor had crashed there.

The high heat generated by the energy clash even pushed the ground to its boiling point. The crater was dark red inside, and all the sand had melted into a crystal that resembled charcoal. The heat contained within could be evidently felt from miles away.

In the air, the clash between swords lasted for only an instant.

A grey figure was sent flying back, crashing into the distant ground in a streak of golden light.

Lin Huang was still stronger overall. After all, he had a terrifying body that was almost as strong as a Tyrant’s. In a frontal clash, even the well-built man who was good at close-range combat did not find himself at an advantage.

After a moment, the well-built man crawled out of the crater and spat out two mouthfuls of sand. He shook his right hand, which had nearly shattered, and raised his head to give Lin Huang a smile as he said, “And I thought that I was one of the physically strongest amongst sword cultivators, so a frontal close-range attack would give me an advantage. But it turns out your body is actually monstrously strong.”

Lin Huang grinned. “You’re no match for me in close-range combat, so why don’t you show me your strongest specialty?”

After all, back when Lin Huang obtained the Tyrant Monster Card, he had also received its Robust skill. By now, the Tyrant’s Robust skill had been enhanced countless times, and Lin Huang’s skill had also been enhanced more times than he could count.

If he put aside the Tyrant’s physical multiplier via its other skills and divine ability, Lin Huang was actually the same level as the Tyrant.

There was also the fact that Lin Huang had the Divine Power and Seraphic Speed talents, so he was exceptionally strong and fast as well. It was only natural that he was terrifying at close-range combat.

Before the level-6 stage, the sword mark space considered the fairness of the battles and suppressed Lin Huang’s combat level and physical attributes completely. All of his passive buff-type skills were forbidden, so his body, strength, and speed were actually maintained at the same level as his opponents’.

After the level-6 stage was unlocked, however, his opponents’ combat level had been adjusted to rank-9 virtual god-level, so all of his own boosting abilities were activated as well. The chains that had been binding Lin Huang were finally undone.

Now, only the active skills aside from Sword Dao techniques were forbidden. Lin Huang’s attributes, like his physicality, strength, and speed, were all completely unleashed now. The only things that remained unavailable to him were skills such as his Seraphic Speed space flickering and his Superhuman Strength explosion.

Putting aside his Telekinesis and summoning powers, he was almost at full strength now.

The well-built man was only testing the waters earlier, and now he knew that he did not stand a chance in close-range combat. Hence, he decisively chose to give up on close-range combat.

“In that case, I’ll get serious now. My biggest specialty is slashing, so it doesn’t matter how strong your body is. As long as you aren’t as immovable as god rule powerhouses, there’s a chance I’ll cleave you in half. ”

“Bring it on. I wanna see just how strong your slashes can be!”

Lin Huang gripped the long sword in his hand and grew ever more serious.

The well-built man swung his sword, and a crescent-shaped golden light sprayed out of the blade, slashing toward Lin Huang.

That sword gleam was unbelievably fast, reaching Lin Huang in almost an instant.

“That’s so fast!”

Lin Huang’s pupils dilated somewhat. With just one slash, his opponent proved that he could walk the talk.

However, Lin Huang was not slow to react either. He held his sword and leaped up, swinging it once as well and slashing forth a blood-colored sword gleam.

Just as the golden crescent was about to slash Lin Huang’s body, the blood-red sword gleam surged forth.

The golden and red crescents crashed into each other.

After a loud crash, the two crescents fell apart at almost the same time.

Lin Huang’s body was sent flying several dozen meters as well.

As soon as he moved, however, almost a hundred golden crescents came raining down toward him violently.

Some of these slashes were fast while others were slow. Some came straight at him while others curved and flew at Lin Huang from different angles, surrounding him completely.

“You’re not too bad!”

Lin Huang was quite pleasantly surprised, his eyes shining even brighter when he saw what his opponent could do.

He swung his long blade again and again, and suddenly it looked like his sword had split into countless shadows, flying toward the golden slashes.

Each shadow easily destroyed one of the slashing sword gleams.

When he saw what Lin Huang was doing, the well-built man was not surprised in the slightest. He held the battle sword with both his hands, staring unblinkingly at the direction Lin Huang was in.

The moment Lin Huang destroyed the final sword gleam, his body instantly disappeared from the spot.

In the air, there was a gigantic golden sword gleam that slowly approached Lin Huang’s direction like the coastal line.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that this move had locked onto him. No matter how he tried to dodge, that sword gleam would come right at him and slash him in half at the waist.

The opponent had clearly used his strongest move.

Since he could not evade it, Lin Huang could not be bothered to try.

His wrist twisted abruptly and he bent his arm, holding his sword. When the horizontal sword gleam arrived before him, he finally thrust his sword forth.

The blood-colored sword tip gathered a little red light from the sky and crashed into the golden string.

The next instant, the tidal wave of golden strings simply snapped and fell apart.

At the same time, at the exact spot Lin Huang had pierced with the tip of his sword, a grey figure was forced out and sent flying with the force of that stab.

“Your slash is very powerful. You’ve almost completely merged with your blade to unleash the ultimate slash, but the largest flaw of this slash is your own body. I just need to attack you, and your slash will amount to nothing.”

Lin Huang watched as his opponent crashed into the ground. Instead of giving chase, he simply looked in the direction of the well-built man’s fall from way up high.

“Your slash is most advantageous as a mid-close-range attack, and not for fighting at close range. Otherwise, your slash would not be worth it. Don’t try to pit your weakness against my strength. You’ll only lose horribly like that.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1300 - Level-6, Complete!

## Chapter 1300: Level-6, Complete!

Thousands and millions of crescent-shaped golden sword gleams attacked from multiple angles and speeds within the void. They assailed Lin Huang menacingly like a storm blown towards him by a raging wind.

In the blink of an eye, hundreds of Lin Huang’s shadow copies appeared. The long sword in his hand, flashing with the glint of thousands and millions of shadow blades, attacked each crescent-shaped golden sword gleam. Not a single one was left out.

He had not used an avatar skill; the sword mark space did not allow him to use any skills other than Sword Dao. He had relied on extreme agility in speed and a swift blade to create this terrifying effect of shadow copies.

There was a bitter taste in the strong man’s mouth as he watched each and every one of his numerous sword gleams being effortlessly countered by Lin Huang.

He knew he had lost.

This battle had been going on for more than ten hours. He had used almost all of his tactics; even the Ten Thousand Blades, the strongest of his techniques, had been utilized many times. He had managed to hurt Lin Huang the first time, but after that, his subsequent attacks barely brushed even the hem of his opponent’s garments.

Lin Huang hardly bothered to dodge the attacks. Instead, he swung his sword over and over to eliminate all the assaults directed at him.

“It’s been fun battling with you!”

The golden sword gleams disappeared and Lin Huang stood tall and proud in the void. “I’ll repay the favor with the sword technique I just acquired.”

Lin Huang swung his sword forcefully with his right hand as he spoke.

The next moment, thousands of sword gleams blossomed from the swing, like a sudden explosion of brightly-colored fireworks.

Each sword gleam followed a different path at different speeds, all in myriad different forms.

Some rained down like meteor showers, some were like flashes of electricity, some were magnificent arcs of light, while some were just like monstrous waves…

Every sword gleam had a different form and substance, but they were obviously a level up from the single cut of Ten Thousand Blades which the strong man had demonstrated.

The strong man’s eyes gleamed with fascination as he watched.

“Can one really be at this level before attaining Sword Dao true meaning…”

The next moment, those thousands of sword gleams swept toward the strong man at varying speeds and angles, engulfing him completely.

“You’ve gone the wrong way on your Sword Dao journey. Slashes should be about quality, not quantity. You produced millions of sword gleams, but none of them was equal in power to my one hundred sword gleams.”

Lin Huang said this slowly while watching the strong man vanish into the sword gleams. There was no knowing if his opponent had even heard them.

“The participant has passed the first Deity checkpoint!”

His consciousness returned from the sword mark space. Barely a second had passed in the Swordfiend Abyss, but Lin Huang had used around half an hour to completely absorb what he had obtained from this battle.

When he opened his eyes, Lin Huang could feel the Sword Dao in him level up, albeit very faintly.

“As expected, the upgrade from a Level-6 opponent can’t compare with the previous one—just one battle and I could feel my Sword Dao level up. Based on this estimation, my Sword Dao will be able to fully attain Level-6 after twenty to thirty battles.”

After absorbing all that he had gotten from the first battle, Lin Huang lifted his head once more to look at the remaining 120 sword marks. He quickly chose one of the marks and reached out to it with his Divine Telekinesis.

Lin Huang’s second opponent was a strong, vicious sword cultivator proficient in melee attacks. He was also a naturally physically dominant Protoss. Even in human form, he was more than three meters tall.

Most Protoss like him would normally choose to cultivate combat skills, but this fellow had chosen to cultivate sword skills instead. Given his dominant physique, battling him would be like fighting a demon.

It took Lin Huang nearly 15 hours to finally slaughter this opponent as the Protoss’ physical abilities were equal to his own.

After this battle, Lin Huang spent another half an hour to absorb what he had gained—some melee tactics that were previously unknown to him.

Practically none of his subsequent battles were easily won.

Almost every match lasted more than ten hours, with a few that went on for more than twenty hours even.

Before attaining Level-6, Lin Huang had purposely allowed his opponents to show off their skills first. Once he had attained Level-6 however, Lin Huang’s opponents were powerful enough to go up against him for more than 10 hours, and it was no longer a case of him purposely buying time by allowing his opponents to flaunt their abilities. He even faced some opponents whose Sword Dao was equal to his own. If he did not strategize his fights, it would have been difficult for him to slay his enemies.

As each battle came and went, Lin Huang learned many Sword Dao techniques that were useful in combat. His Sword Dao was in a continuous state of advancement as well.

After his 23rd battle, Lin Huang’s Sword Dao finally fully attained Level-6. At this point, his Sword Dao was already at its limits. If he continued to break through, he would attain Sword Dao true meaning.

When he sensed that his Sword Dao had reached its fullness, Lin Huang closed his eyes and sat where he was. He used more than three hours to connect to the Sword Dao’s ultimate level before getting up to start the next battle.

Lin Huang was more at ease in his subsequent battles, although each match within the sword mark space still took him no less than ten hours.

Even though his Sword Dao had achieved fullness at all levels, he still took the time to assimilate and absorb everything obtained from his battles. He had also taken the opportunity to bring out the pseudo-mythical-level and mythical level sword techniques that he had not been able to properly cultivate or practice, and use them in combat.

He kept to his usual habit after each battle, closing his eyes to absorb whatever he obtained.

Even though he had achieved completion in his Sword Dao, Lin Huang could vaguely sense that it had not yet reached a bottleneck in advancement. It was just leveling up gradually in an undetectable manner.

Lin Huang spent about three and a half days to complete all 121 matches within Level-6.

The actual battles within the sword mark space took next to no time to complete. The three and a half days were mainly used to absorb his gains.

At the completion of the last match, a push notification finally appeared in the Swordfiend Abyss.

“The participant has passed Deity levels!”

“Congratulations, you have passed the first stage of the Great Heaven inheritance trials!”

Lin Huang was a little startled at the second notification.

Firstly, this was because the Swordfiend Abyss really had turned out to be the first stage of the Great Heaven inheritance.

Second, he had actually passed the stage without attaining enlightenment in Sword Dao true meaning.

After some careful consideration, he could roughly make a guess at the situation. The standard for passing each stage must have something do with the cultivator’s battle grade. He was, after all, only imperial-level. It was almost unheard of for someone of imperial-level to actually achieve Level-6 Sword Dao. However, he had successfully passed all levels within Level-6 despite being imperial-level; small wonder that he had obtained approval from Great Heaven.

The push notification in the Swordfiend Abyss only paused for a moment before more information began scrolling past.

“You may choose to stay within the Swordfiend Abyss to advance to the next checkpoint and take part in the trials for the different levels of Sword Dao true meaning. You may also choose to directly advance to the second stage of the Great Heaven inheritance trials.”

“As the participant has passed all the trials of the Swordfiend Abyss, you will gain death immunity if you choose to take part in the trials for the different levels of Sword Dao true meaning. If you are killed within the sword mark space, your consciousness will not die but will be returned to your physical body immediately. After you are killed, you will not be allowed to enter the sword mark space a second time.”

“Note: From now on, the participant is only allowed to stay in the Swordfiend Abyss for a maximum of three days. Once the three days are up, you will be immediately sent to the second stage of the Great Heaven inheritance.”

“Please make your choice. 1. Directly enter the second stage of the Great Heaven inheritance. 2. Stay in the Swordfiend Abyss.”

“If no selection has been made within 10 seconds, the selection will default to No.1.”

“10, 9, 8…”

The push notification started a countdown. Lin Huang thought quickly and made a swift decision—he would stay in the Swordfiend Abyss.

“Since I have death immunity, why not take the opportunity to find out just how powerful Sword Dao true meaning is?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1301 - The Slain Lin Huang

## Chapter 1301: The Slain Lin Huang

Lin Huang looked up at the side of the cliff and realized he could now sense the first level of Sword Dao true meaning.

Lin Huang could vaguely sense indistinct threats from every one of the sword marks, so different each from the other. Almost every mark emanated an impression that it might be fatal to him.

There were a total of 368 of these sword marks, many more than the Sword Dao within Level-6.

“Is this just the first level of Sword Dao? Nearly every sword mark is emanating death threats.”

There were three levels of Martial Dao true meaning, the same as Sword Dao, Blade Dao, and Spear Dao.

The first level: True Martial Level.

Sword Dao true meaning that attained True Martial Level meant that one’s Sword Dao technique had achieved an extreme breakthrough. Every sword stroke would be equivalent to the True God’s God rule.

The second level: True Meaning Level.

The sword force produced by peak Sword Dao true meaning would be almost unstoppable when the wielder faced cultivators at a lower level of Martial Dao true meaning. Within attack range, it would seem as if the sword were everywhere at once. The magnitude of this was equivalent to the descent of a True God’s God Territory; the effect could be doubled if it were unleashed within the True God’s God Territory.

The third level: True Self Level.

Only when one’s skills, concept, and self were unified would Martial Dao true meaning be fully complete. At this level, Martial Dao true meaning would evolve into Martial Dao true self. In theory, the Martial Dao true self would be immune to most attacks. Only those at the same level of Rule Bending Power or those who had achieved Martial Dao true meaning would be able to hurt those who had achieved Martial Dao true self (any Rule Bending Power below the power of ninth-rank True God would basically be free from harm).

If this were a normal battle, Lin Huang would never even consider touching those sword marks once he sensed the threat coming from them.

However, now that he had death immunity, his consciousness would not be scattered within the sword mark space but would be returned immediately to his physical body. This gave Lin Huang the perfect opportunity, as he had always wanted to explore Sword Dao true meaning.

This was not just a simple opportunity for observation but actual combat, which meant he could directly experience how powerful Sword Dao true meaning could be. There was no way Lin Huang wanted to miss out on this.

His gaze swept the surroundings. He could sense faint emanations from the sword marks. It took Lin Huang quite a while to finally settle on the sword mark he felt was least dangerous. This sword mark had actually been emanating deathly threats all this while, but it was just weaker compared to the others. After making his choice, Lin Huang contacted it with his Divine Telekinesis.

The very next moment, he found himself yet again within the sword mark space.

This time, the background was a green field.

Before his opponent materialized, a Swordfiend Abyss push notification popped up.

“As the participant has already passed the official trial, this round of True Martial Level will not be considered part of the official trial. As the participant has a lower Combat Strength, all battle tactics within normal rules are permissible in order for this trial to be fair. For this round of the checkpoint, all Sword Dao Combat Strength will be decreased to the Nine Rotation destiny-level (Nine Rotation Virtual God-level), and only Sword Dao technique is allowed.”

Lin Huang could clearly feel parts of his body unseal the moment this push notification appeared. He sent his consciousness deep within him and realized that not only could he use his Sword Dao techniques, but also all his Monster Skills, Secret Skills, divine abilities, and divine skills. Even his telekinetic power was unsealed.

Aside from being unable to use any of his cards, Lin Huang’s ability was released 100%.

Lin Huang also noticed that the sword in his hand had turned into a god battle sword relic. There were even god telekinetic weapon relics hidden in his sleeves.

“Once the participant is slain in this unofficial trial, his consciousness will return to his physical body and the participant will not be able to re-enter the sword mark space he has challenged.”

Following the second appearance of the push notification, his opponent’s body slowly began to materialize nearby.

Lin Huang immediately began observing his opponent.

It was a girl in green, petite and very skinny. She looked extremely delicate and fragile.

This was Lin Huang’s first impression of her; he even doubted whether or not she was a sword cultivator.

However, as her form materialized completely, her Sword Dao manifested itself. Lin Huang could finally sense Sword Dao true meaning emanating from her.

The impression Lin Huang got was that his Sword Dao was nothing but a flowing river facing a vast, unfathomably deep ocean.

The girl in green soon turned her attention to Lin Huang. After a moment of eyeing him up and down, she could not help raising an eyebrow.

“You haven’t even attained True Martial Level, and you want to challenge me?”

Lin Huang changed tactics and initiated an attack once the five-second safeguard was up.

His form split into hundreds of scattered shadows and charged at the girl in green from different angles.

A corner of the girl’s lips curled up, as if in disdain. Only when Lin Huang’s hundreds of scattered shadows reached her did she finally draw her sword. All she did was press her thumb against the hilt of her sword; a green light flashed and dissipated. She only drew out a tenth of her sword before returning it to its sheath.

A circle of green sword gleam glimmered in the space like a water ripple and suddenly spread out in all directions. Lin Huang’s true form and his hundreds of scattered shadows were suddenly slowed down.

Before he knew it, each shadow quickly disintegrated and a bloody slash appeared on the neck of Lin Huang’s true form.

It was as if Lin Huang could see the dark surface of a lake. A green droplet fell onto the lake’s surface and the circle of green ripples slowly spread across it under the moonlight. At the same time, he felt a chilling sensation from his neck, and the next thing he knew, his consciousness had fallen into darkness.

The next second, Lin Huang’s consciousness had returned to his physical body within the Swordfiend Abyss.

“Can’t you even handle one swing from a sword?!”

Recalling the girl in green’s attack, Lin Huang suddenly realized he could not even figure out one sword swing, no, make that one-tenth of her sword swing.

The girl was too fast. The circle of sword gleam might have looked like it was gradually spreading out, but in fact, it was happening at blinding speed.

In fact, Lin Huang had not managed to catch a glimpse of his opponent’s sword swing nor the spreading of the sword gleam. It was just his Sword Dao sensing this picture, and that was all.

His body did not react fast enough and he was unable to avoid or deflect the attack. He did not even have the opportunity to face off against his opponent. He could only stand there helpless as he was killed.

“Is this really Sword Dao true meaning?! This is just the first level of the Sword Dao true meaning!” Lin Huang found the experience daunting with the mere memory of that swing of the sword.

He closed his eyes and went into deep thought for quite a while. Still, Lin Huang could not figure out any method of blocking that sword swing.

As far as the speed of his sword swing and his movements went, he was merely a slow-crawling snail in his opponent’s eyes.

What Lin Huang did not know was that this first opponent he had faced was a wind attribute sword cultivator with exceptional sword speed.

He closed his eyes and ruminated for another ten minutes, but he still could not figure out any way to break down her method. For now, he was forced to let it lie temporarily, and he turned once again toward the wall of the cliff.

His gaze swept across the wall. The sword mark he had previously chosen no longer emanated any signals. He could only sense 367 sword marks, compared to the previous 368.

“I only have three days here. If I want to explore all the Sword Dao within True Martial level, I would only have less than 12 minutes for each battle to reference and observe. I won’t be able to crack any of the sword fighting methods in such a short time and it won’t help my Sword Dao to achieve any upgrades. I can’t waste any time. I need to focus my observations on a battle that would really help me level up my Sword Dao!”

After spending some time doing a bit of simple planning, Lin Huang quickly chose his second sword mark and used his Divine Telekinesis to make the connection.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1302 - Celestial Guest

## Chapter 1302: Celestial Guest

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s opponent in the second sword mark space was a man with a cold look on his face.

This man had noticed that Lin Huang was nowhere near approaching the level of Sword Dao true meaning. When the five-second safeguard was up, the man did not even bother to draw his sword. All he did was raise his sheathed weapon expressionlessly and step back slightly within the space.

Lin Huang thought he saw a snow-white sword gleam flare like a lone star in the night sky. The next moment, his brain exploded and all was left on the ground was a headless corpse.

When his consciousness returned to his physical body, Lin Huang closed his eyes and tried to recall the entire battle.

After taking a few minutes to mentally replay the battle over ten times, Lin Huang realized that he could not have avoided that sword slash. No matter how he tried to dodge it or deflect it, the sword always ended up at his head.

“I knew it. Sword Dao true meaning and Sword Dao are just worlds apart.” Lin Huang slowly opened his eyes.

Even though he was slain in an instant in both matches, he did not feel defeated at all. Instead, it gave him much more to think about.

“Attacks with Sword Dao true meaning have the same Rule Bending Power as god rule. If I don’t master the same rule at the same level of power, it makes sense that I wouldn’t be able to defend against it. I wouldn’t be able to do much just by using Sword Dao or other skills.”

“I’ve earned the moniker of Godslayer though, and I do have the God-slaying Power within me, which is also considered a type of God Rule Power. If I can better utilize this power, it should be enough to go up against Sword Dao true meaning.”

Lin Huang had obtained this God-slaying Power when he had slain the projection of the God Bless organization’s Master God. He had not had the opportunity to use this power since then.

“I’ll set a short-term goal for myself. For subsequent trials, I’ll do everything I can to use my God-slaying Power to counter Sword Dao true meaning!”

Lin Huang closed his eyes to sense the God-slaying Power within him and tried to make adjustments to it. He was delighted to find that the power was usable and took another few minutes to familiarize himself with it. It was only when he could command it with ease that Lin Huang looked up again towards the cliff.

Lin Huang once again reached out with his Divine Telekinesis after choosing his third sword mark.

When he got into the sword mark space, Lin Huang started adjusting his God-slaying power. He did not even have time to check out what his opponent looked like.

After the five-second safeguard was up, the battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand was charged with God-slaying Power. He attacked in a flash.

The very next moment, a sword gleam flashed from the sky with blinding speed and sliced Lin Huang in half at the waist.

He was still slain within seconds in his third battle despite using God-slaying Power.

Lin Huang was slightly speechless when his consciousness returned to his body. This time, his opponent did not even bother to give him a chance.

However, Lin Huang refused to admit defeat. He simulated the third battle in his mind numerous times, trying to figure out different strategies to fight back.

When the fourth battle began, Lin Huang chose to attack from a distance using God-slaying Power.

Before Lin Huang’s attack could even touch his opponent however, Lin Huang was sliced in half vertically from the head down. His opponent, being of an obsessive-compulsive nature, had cut him into two perfect halves.

Lin Huang became bolder and bolder in his subsequent battles. After every battle, he still took the effort to strategize for his next fight, but he kept being slain immediately the moment he initiated an attack.

Lin Huang was completely overpowered by his opponents in terms of speed, agility, reflexes, and battle consciousness…

Even though his God-slaying Power was no less powerful than Sword Dao true meaning, he could barely even touch the hem of his opponents’ garments.

More than 50 battles continued in this manner. Lin Huang was slain almost immediately in different ways over 50 times.

On his 58th match, Lin Huang was adjusting his God-slaying Power when he sensed a frightening aura coming from opposite him.

The aura emanated from a red-haired man. The bloodlust emanating from him was so intense it was almost tangible. He just stood where he was, his aura like a limitless sea of blood that might break into monstrous waves and crush Lin Huang at any moment.

“This man has a terrifying aura, and his sword force, however indistinct, is already materializing. I’m worried he’s already halfway to attaining True Meaning Level.” Lin Huang’s eyes revealed his fear and hesitation. This red-haired fellow might be the strongest opponent he had ever faced in his life. He probably did not even need to use his sword force—just a look and he could slay Lin Huang easily.

When the red-haired man’s physical body was fully materialized, he kept his eyes closed, as if he had not noticed Lin Huang at all.

Even after the five-second safeguard was up, it seemed he had no intention of opening his eyes.

Lin Huang did not hesitate and initiated an attack despite his opponent’s arrogance.

God-slaying Power engulfed his sword and the blood-red sword gleam cleaved the air apart as it slashed straight toward its target.

The sword gleam had enough force to slay a True God, but it suddenly melted from the red-haired man’s sight at a distance of not more than ten meters.

Yes, it did not vanish but melted like snow instantly.

“Hmm?”

The red-haired man, whose eyes were still closed, seemed to sense something. He suddenly opened his eyes and looked toward the place where the sword gleam had been.

“God-slaying Power?”

He finally lifted his gaze in Lin Huang’s direction.

Lin Huang did not hesitate at all as he swung his sword again. Thousands of sword gleams flew through the air towards the red-haired man.

Just like the first sword gleam, all of the sword gleams completely melted the moment they came into a particular area in front of the man, just like snow that could never go near the sun.

“Little brat, that isn’t how you use God-slaying Power,” the red-haired man said unexpectedly to Lin Huang instead of launching a counterattack.

Lin Huang immediately halted his attack and sheathed his sword when he heard those words.

“Senior, you know about God-slaying Power?”

“Of course, I’ve crossed boundaries and slain Heavenly Gods,” the red-haired man said, extending his left hand. Red energy glowed in the middle of his palm and swiftly condensed into a little red bead.

A terrifying aura filled the entire sword mark space.

This was God-slaying Power, but immensely stronger than what Lin Huang possessed. It was on a different level from the God-slaying Power within Lin Huang, almost like comparing a firefly with the bright moon.

“Senior, you have the God-slaying Power as well! How do I utilize it?” Lin Huang quickly asked for pointers as he realized that his opponent meant to provide guidance.

“At the end of the day, the God-slaying Power is a type of God Rule Power. Even though it can be considered distinctive, in fact, it’s not too different from other god rules in terms of basics. Do you know what’s the difference between God Rule Power and Divine Power?” the red-haired man said slowly.

“God Rule Power can only be utilized only after a true god is enlightened about god rule. That’s what I heard about it, but I don’t really understand what that means. I don’t even know the difference in basic qualities between God Rule Power and Divine Power,” Lin Huang answered honestly.

“You said yourself that God Rule Power is a type of Rule Bending Power. What’s so difficult to understand about that?” The red-haired man waved his left hand as he finished speaking.

Above his head, his sword force gathered like dark clouds, shifting suddenly. Lightning the color of blood flashed within the clouds; a moment later, bloody rain poured from the skies, which then turned into snowflakes that slowly drifted down…

In a few short moments, there were multiple transformations.

“Rule Bending Power means that lightning will flash if I want it to flash. It will rain if I want it to rain, and it will snow when I want it to snow…my will is the rule.” The red-haired man looked at Lin Huang after he finished speaking, and continued, “Wherever my will is, that’s where the rule will take effect. No matter how agile one is, or how quick their sword, they will never be faster than my will. This is the root of all power possessed by those on the god-order level.”

“My will is the rule…where the will is, that’s where the rule will take effect…” Lin Huang mumbled this repeatedly. What the red-haired man said had finally allowed him to understand the meaning of god rule.

“But what should I do to achieve this?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“Think about it. Why are those at god-order level (True God) able to control the power of god rule with mere willpower?” The red-haired man did not answer Lin Huang’s question but countered it with another question.

“Is it because their willpower and god rule have been integrated into one?” Lin Huang answered uncertainly after giving it some thought. He could not think of any other answers.

“You’re not that dumb after all,” the red-haired man nodded slightly.

“If that’s the case, the right way to use this would be to integrate my willpower with the God-slaying Power?” Lin Huang continued with his questions.

“You’re showing promise!” The red-haired man broke into a rare smile.

“Allow me to add on a little. Sword Dao true meaning is basically a god rule of Sword Dao.”

“This means I just need to fuse my willpower with Sword Dao to achieve a breakthrough to True Meaning Level!” Lin Huang had not expected his opponent to hand him two such generous gifts.

“Thank you for your pointers!” Lin Huang kowtowed to his opponent respectfully.

The red-haired man nodded slightly, “I’ve already taught you this in theory. Now, let me conduct a practical session with you.”

Lin Huang was elated to hear this.

His previous opponents had been too powerful and had not bothered to use him to practice, slaying him the moment he attacked. Now that the red-haired man had offered to practice with him, it was a great opportunity for him to level up.

Lin Huang did not hold back at all, directing wave after wave of attacks toward his opponent.

The red-haired man reduced his menacing aura and held back his abilities in order to show Lin Huang some moves.

He even took the trouble to use sword skills that Lin Huang had been utilizing. This helped Lin Huang to discover his shortcomings by observing how his opponent used those same moves.

With every swing of his sword, Lin Huang was slowly able to improve his control over the God-slaying Power.

It was not just flowing with and utilizing the God-slaying power on the surface, but a deeper level of control over his will. His God-slaying Power slowly began to display its terrifying capabilities.

Level-6 Sword Dao was a Deity level. He had already integrated with his Sword Dao to a certain point, but was still quite a way from achieving a breakthrough.

This round of battle had greatly enhanced that fusion.

Red Hair practiced with him for three full days and three nights.

Lin Huang only set his sword aside when the time limit within the sword mark space had expired and Red Hair’s body started to slowly dissipate.

“Senior, can I know your name?” Lin Huang could not help asking right before Red Hair disappeared.

“My name is Celestial Guest. What’s your name, little brat?” Red Hair told Lin Huang his name and asked for his in return.

“I’m Lin Huang,” Lin Huang replied, giving his real name.

“Lin Huang, remember what I’ve taught you and claim the inheritance of that old fool, Great Heaven! Even if I won’t have the chance to see it happening, I’ll still be very happy about it! Hahahaha…” Celestial Guest slowly vanished while still laughing robustly.

With that, Lin Huang’s consciousness was pushed out by the sword mark and he returned to his physical body once again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1303 - The End Of The Trial

## Chapter 1303: The End Of The Trial

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s abilities had been enhanced greatly after three days and three nights of practical combat under the tutelage of Celestial Guest.

When his consciousness returned to his body, Lin Huang immediately closed his eyes to absorb what he had obtained over the past few days.

This time, he used more than three hours to assimilate all of Celestial Guest’s teachings.

Lin Huang’s consciousness went deep into his body as he sensed the changes going through him after this battle.

The preliminary step in integrating his will and the God-slaying Power was complete. Although this integration was but a small victory and he still had a long way to go to achieve Sword Dao true meaning, but the power of his Sword Dao was now at a different level than before.

“Celestial Guest restrained his true power to an extreme degree to practice with me and prevent me from being slain instantly. I wonder if I would be able to fight back if I face other powerful opponents at True Martial Level.”

Lin Huang lifted his head to look at the cliff. He could no longer sense anything from the sword mark left by Celestial Guest. Lin Huang’s gaze paused there momentarily before turning towards the other sword marks. He quickly used his Divine Telekinesis to make contact with the 59th sword mark he had chosen.

His opponent materialized rapidly within the sword mark space.

This time, his opponent was a man with long hair that reached his waist. He was quite handsome and was clad in a big, loose robe. His appearance was androgynous, making it hard to tell if he was a man or a woman.

Lin Huang glanced at him and immediately focused all his attention on his own sword.

He attacked first after the five-second safeguard was up.

He merely moved his sword a little; his killing intent was resolute, surging forth.

In a flash, hundreds of sword gleams congregated in the void and flew towards their target, driven by the integration of terrifying Sword Dao and God-slaying Power.

The long-haired man raised his eyebrows slightly. “Interesting.”

He clapped his sheath with his right hand and swiftly dodged the attack in a ring of white light.

Lin Huang’s hundreds of sword gleams evaporated where the white light had touched them.

However, white light continued surging towards Lin Huang like a monstrous wave.

“I can clearly see his attack!”

Lin Huang was elated. Even though his consciousness could sense his opponent’s attack coming at him like a gigantic wave, he was not afraid at all.

He angled his sword slightly and rushed headlong toward the wave.

Almost simultaneously, a gigantic sword long enough to hold up the sky appeared under the prompting of his will. It slashed through the monstrous wave in one wild swing with the combined forces of God-slaying Power and Sword Dao.

The next second, the gigantic sword was completely pulverized by the monstrous wave, and Lin Huang’s form was completely swallowed up as well. His consciousness returned to his physical body once again.

He still could not deflect a single attack.

However, Lin Huang’s eyes gleamed brightly as he quickly summarized his experience in this battle.

“My method was correct, but my Sword Dao and God-slaying Power were too weak. It’s like using a normal sword to go up against a divine army with invincible weapons. Naturally, I’m the loser.

“What I should do next is to enhance my Sword Dao and God-slaying Power, as well as try to avoid a close encounter when making my attack.”

What Lin Huang did not know was that this battle was sheer bad luck for him—the long-haired man’s ability was equivalent to that of Celestial Guest.

After a few minutes of assimilating what he had simulated in his mind, Lin Huang quickly decided on the next sword mark and started a new round of battle.

Within the 60th sword mark space, Lin Huang finally met an opponent who was of a normal standard.

This time, it took his opponent four moves to slay him.

When he got to the 61st battle, his opponent took six moves to dispatch him and Lin Huang almost managed to leave a slash on him.

Over the next few battles, Lin Huang came to realize that the long-haired man’s abilities were at a much higher level than his previous opponents.

Subsequently, his time in the sword mark spaces extended and it took his opponents more moves to deal with him. Lin Huang’s confidence kept increasing as well.

The integration of his will, his Sword Dao and his God-slaying Power were becoming more and more seamless over time.

In his 128th sword mark space, Lin Huang’s sword finally managed to come into contact with his opponent. Even though he only managed to nick a corner of his opponent’s garment, it still gave Lin Huang an immense sense of excitement.

During subsequent battles, Lin Huang was very careful with his moves. He finally managed to land a bloody wound on his opponent for the first time in his 213th sword mark space.

He achieved a breakthrough in his 286th sword mark space, spending more than an hour fighting his opponent.

Lin Huang finally managed to cut off his opponent’s attack in the 337th sword mark space, even though it took him more than one move.

In the last sword mark space, which was the 368th one, Lin Huang managed to cut off his opponent’s arm!

Lin Huang’s will to fight increased by leaps and bounds after more than 300 rounds of all-out duels and dying more than 300 times.

Even after more than 300 rounds of battle, Lin Huang could still feel his determination strengthen as he closed his eyes to calm himself after his consciousness returned to his body. His will, his Sword Dao, and his God-slaying Power were now integrating even more seamlessly than before.

As he had decreased his reflection time considerably after every battle in order to finish all 368 levels, he managed to complete every level with three hours remaining from his three-day limit in the Swordfiend Abyss.

Lin Huang closed his eyes and sat where he was for all three hours, assimilating everything he had received from his 300-plus battles.

His will to fight kept increasing while his will, his Sword Dao and his God-slaying Power continued to integrate rapidly.

Lin Huang did not open his eyes until his time in the Swordfiend Abyss was complete.

Just as the Swordfiend Abyss was about to forcefully interrupt Lin Huang and eject him from the space, a directive suddenly emerged from the void.

The entire Swordfiend Abyss went silent and Lin Huang was left alone to meditate.

Lin Huang sat there for three whole days.

In those three days, he assimilated all the basics to be found within the Swordfiend Abyss.

His strength of will had attained the level of a True God while the integration of his will and his God-slaying Power had attained perfection. However, the integration of his will and his Sword Dao still needed some work to be fully complete.

Only now was he finally on the path to achieving Sword Dao true meaning.

Lin Huang had to admit that his achievements within these few short days in the Swordfiend Abyss were equivalent to one year of hard training. Not only that, but it was also training that he had undergone utilizing a cheat code.

“My sword should be powerful enough now to slaughter elementary level True Gods. My will and my God-slaying Power have completely integrated. Now I can easily use the Rule Bending Power of my God-slaying Power. Even though my Sword Dao hasn’t achieved a breakthrough yet, I’m halfway to achieving True Martial Level. By combining it with my God-slaying Power, my attacks won’t be any weaker than those of an ordinary True Martial Level opponent.”

“My biggest weakness is that my combat strength is still too low. My abilities in body and soul are limited by my combat strength, so they’re comparatively weak. Strong opponents at True Martial Level need only one move to kill me, but I might need more than three moves to kill them.”

“Besides that, the strength of my God-slaying Power is also continuously increasing, but I need to slay a True God. My Sword Dao has also not achieved breakthrough mainly because there’s not enough accumulated experience. Compared to other powerhouses who have achieved Sword Dao true meaning, my sword skills are still sorely lacking…”

Lin Huang slowly opened his eyes after concluding his summary.

At that moment, a push notification finally appeared in front of his eyes.

[Do you want to move on to the second stage of the Great Heaven inheritance?]

“Yes!”

Lin Huang made his choice without hesitation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1304 - Demon Sword Tomb

## Chapter 1304: Demon Sword Tomb

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s vision blurred for a moment, and he found himself in an environment completely different from before.

In place of the ten-thousand-foot cliff was an expanse of flatland, which stretched as far as the eye could see.

Although neither trees nor grass grew on the dry, fissured ground, swords of varying shapes and sizes were planted upright in the earth.

As Lin Huang was wondering what trials he would face at this level, a push notification appeared before him.

“Second Stage: Demon Sword Tomb.”

“All swords within the Demon Sword Tomb are demon swords that are possessed. Each demon sword craves to be near living beings in order to possess their physical bodies. These possessed beings then become servants to the swords, bringing them out of the Demon Sword Tomb and thus releasing them.”

“Use of all flying and teleportation skills is prohibited at this level. The participant must walk through the Demon Sword Tomb and reach the tomb’s exit in order to pass this level.”

“Note 1: As the participant’s combat skill level is limited, only demon swords that have not achieved Sword Dao true meaning are allowed to challenge the participant.”

“Note 2: The participant will be attacked by demon swords if he steps onto or walks past any territory belonging to said swords. If he steps onto or walks past territory that belongs to more than one demon sword, he will be attacked at the same time by all the demon swords.”

“Note 3: Every demon sword possesses the sword skills of their previous owners; each sword has also inherited the gift and ability of their most powerful owner.”

Lin Huang lifted his eyes and gazed into the distance after reading all the push notifications.

The swords had all been scattered randomly across the ground with no discernible pattern in the way they were situated. The nearest distance between two swords was only about two to three meters while the farthest was about ten to twenty meters. There was no distance greater than that. A bird’s eye view of the area would reveal that the swords were spread densely across the ground.

“These swords are so close to each other. It’s either that the demon swords have a limited sensing range, or they were purposely arranged this way so they could attack participants en masse. From the way the previous participant peed on himself, the latter’s more likely.”

While Lin Huang was observing the demon swords’ scattered placement, another push notification suddenly appeared before him.

“As the participant has stayed three extra days in the previous level, those three days will be deducted one by one in subsequent levels.”

“The total length of time assigned for completion of this level is three days. One day will be deducted from the total. The participant must complete the level within two days, otherwise it will be counted as a failure.”

“If the participant uses less than two days to finish this level, the extra time can be used to offset the extra days used in the previous level.”

“This means that if I only use a day to pass this level, the extra two days can be used to offset the days I owe. That will leave me owing just one day, right? If I finish this level in half a day, does that mean I can use the remaining time to offset two and a half days?” Lin Huang asked hurriedly.

“The time owed will be calculated in hours. The participant owes a total of 72 hours.”

Lin Huang nodded with a smile. “Understood. Let’s begin!”

Lin Huang took the first step forward as soon as he finished speaking.

He did not break into a run; he merely wanted to test how strong these demon swords were.

Lin Huang’s step was reminiscent of him prodding a wasp’s nest. Hundreds of demon swords around him began quivering. Some even flew out of the ground, coming straight toward him.

Lin Huang raised his brows as he sensed the Sword Dao within the demon swords. “You’re only at level-1 Sword Dao and you dare to challenge me. You’re really brash.”

He did not even bother to draw his sword. He glared at the few battle swords flying through the air and a flash of sword gleam appeared in his eyes.

The next moment, the furiously approaching swords swiftly retreated, as if seriously injured by something, and immediately shot back to their original places.

At the same time, these swords that had been forced to retreat each released a tiny glimmer of starlight, all of which flew slowly towards Lin Huang.

“This…is the Sword Dao Inheritance?!”

Lin Huang was rather startled. “So, if I suppress these demon swords, they will return the Sword Dao Inheritance of the participant?”

“This is not a mere suppression, it is the demon swords submitting.”

A push notification appeared again with a line of text.

This was something that had not been previously mentioned in the trial rules.

From the push notification, Lin Huang deduced the corresponding information. “This means that a basic retreat wouldn’t give me such benefits. Obtaining the Sword Dao Inheritance from these demon swords is much harder than completing this level. That was why there were no related hints about this in the trial rules. It’s only after achieving this requirement that I was given a corresponding hint.”

“My biggest weakness right now is the accumulation of sword skills. If I can gather large amounts of Sword Dao Inheritance from this level, it would help me attainment Sword Dao true meaning much faster.”

The more Lin Huang thought about it, the more excited he felt.

He took another step forward and immediately provoked the reactions of more demon swords.

This time, a wave of 23 battle swords attacked at once. Lin Huang still did not use his sword. All he did was fix them all with a single stare. All 23 battle swords trembled almost simultaneously and returned to their places with amazing speed.

23 glimmers of starlight rose from the demon swords that had retreated, slowly floating towards Lin Huang and vanishing into his body.

“Their levels are just so-so…” Lin Huang roughly glanced through the contents of the Inheritances and raised an eyebrow as he gave his critique. Now that he was moving towards Sword Dao true meaning, he was aware that his standards were more exacting than before. Naturally, he was inclined to look down on some Inheritances.

“However, this is only level-1 Sword Dao for now. The levels should get higher the further I go and the Inheritances will be more powerful. At the very least, the Inheritance of a level-6 Sword Dao would be greatly beneficial to me,” Lin Huang consoled himself.

Lin Huang was not in a rush as he had made up his mind to plunder the Inheritances for himself. He took one step at a time and glanced through the field of demon swords.

He retained all the Sword Dao Inheritances along the way.

After a number of steps, he managed to determine that the Demon Sword Tomb distributed the demon swords from the lowest Sword Dao to the strongest. Every time he moved, he would stride a few hundred meters and provoke thousands of demon swords into attacking him.

He would never have done this before integrating his will and his Sword Dao.

These demon swords would not submit as they were doing now were they not faced with the threat of suppression from a powerful will. Some had even attempted to attack continuously and tenaciously, unwilling to give up.

If Lin Huang had followed the common path of a practitioner and repelled these demon swords by the book with Sword Dao every swing he made, he would have exhausted the Divine Power within him.

Now, all he had to do was to stare at them and his will, along with his Sword Dao, would suppress them. The demon swords would then try to make a wild escape, much like how a rat might try to run away from a cat, and would not dare to challenge his authority.

After all the demon swords had returned to their places, without exception, they willingly offered their Sword Dao Inheritances.

In only ten steps or so, Lin Huang had harvested more than a million Sword Dao Inheritances in less than ten seconds.

These Sword Dao Inheritances ranged from level-1 to level-5. None of the demon swords dared to go against his will.

Even Lin Huang was surprised by his collection at this level.

However, Lin Huang soon slowed down. He had sensed that the level-6 demon sword territory was just ahead of him.

Having half-attained Sword Dao true meaning might have massive effects on demon swords lower than level-6, but that might not be true of Level-6 Sword Dao. After all, he had not truly attained Sword Dao true meaning yet.

He took a deep breath to calm himself, gripped the sword hilt at his waist, and stepped forward…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1305 - Battle Of The Demon Swords

## Chapter 1305: Battle Of The Demon Swords

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At Lin Huang’s step forward, many Level-6 Demon Swords responded immediately in the Demon Sword Tomb and began quivering violently.

They quivered with excitement as they detected the aura of a living soul.

Deprived of their freedom, the presence of a living soul in their territory sent these Demon Swords into a frenzy. Once they managed to possess the intruder’s body, they would be able to turn them into a sword slave who could remove the Demon Swords from this tomb in which they had been sealed away for hundreds and thousands of years. From then on, they would be free to go around the world.

The next instant, countless Demon Swords fought each other to break free from the earth, slicing through the air and hurling themselves at Lin Huang with terrifying levels of Sword Dao. Some of their Sword Dao even materialized as faint, malevolent golems in the void.

Lin Huang could not afford to be overconfident when facing level-6 Demon Swords.

His will, strong as a True God’s, carried his half-step Sword Dao true meaning along in its tide and engulfed him; his terrifying aura blazed like the sun on a scorching day.

The Demon Swords detected Lin Huang’s Sword Dao and froze in the midst of their frenzied attack.

Yet, the Demon Sword auras that faded away triggered more Demon Sword senses.

In the distance, around a dozen Demon Swords started quivering violently, anxious and yet faintly hesitant as they struggled to free themselves from the earth to fight Lin Huang.

The Demon Swords that were already attacking did not retreat immediately. When they sensed Lin Huang’s Sword Dao, they hesitated only for a brief moment before their frenzied auras increased—the opposite of the responses from those Demon Swords below Level-6.

Lin Huang was not surprised.

If his half-step Sword Dao true meaning could be compared to the ruler of a powerful country, then those with Sword Dao below Level-6 could be said to be his ministers. As ministers, being subjected to Lin Huang’s rule was a given. However, these Level-6 Demon Swords were different. Using the same analogy, they could be compared to rulers of smaller countries around Lin Huang’s empire. Therefore, their refusal to be subjugated did not strike Lin Huang as surprising. Some of them had set their greedy sights on the empire; some had even thought about launching an assault and taking over the empire.

In the air, the six Demon Swords hesitated for a split second before a blood-red Demon Sword initiated an attack.

The Sword Dao manifested as a golem in the form of a blood-red Buddha statue. It extended its claws through the air, targeting the Sword Dao apparition on top of Lin Huang’s head.

With the Blood-red Demon Sword setting an example, the other five Demon Swords did not want to be left out either. Five other golems started attacking too.

Above Lin Huang, the Blood-red Vairocana apparition manifested by his Sword Dao suddenly shook violently. Countless spheres of red flame surged forth in succession.

Red fire swept over the bodies of the six golems in an instant. The lead golem—the blood-red one in the form of a Buddha statue—was the first to erupt in flames, followed by the five golems, all of which were set ablaze.

Once the golems had been engulfed by the red flames, they kept burning like ignited gasoline that could not be extinguished. The six golems struggled violently, to no avail. The flames burned brighter with every passing second, showing no signs of abating.

The second round of flames swallowed the six golems whole.

No longer could the golems be seen in the void, only six massive burning creatures dancing in a frenzy.

At the third cycle of flame, the frenziedly dancing, burning figures exploded one after the other, the noise of the explosion even louder than crashing thunder.

After the explosion died down, the giant burning creatures disintegrated into nothingness.

In the void, six Demon Swords trembled and immediately retreated to their original places, still trembling the whole time.

This time, they were not trembling in anticipation—they were terrified.

Noticing the six differently colored starbursts flying toward him, the corners of Lin Huang’s lips twisted up in a smirk.

“Seems like I don’t need my sword yet.”

After defeating the first wave of Demon Swords, Lin Huang took another step forward.

This time around, a total of eleven Demon Swords attacked him.

They flew at Lin Huang fearlessly like moths flying into flames, as though they were welcoming the Blood-red Vairocana apparition.

Next, Lin Huang took his third step and his fourth step…

His Vairocana apparition shook in the void and all the golems shattered into pieces.

Lin Huang held onto his battle sword. With every step he took, he harvested Sword Dao Inheritance wave by wave. Yet, the need to unsheathe his sword never arose.

That is until he took his twelfth step.

In the void, nine spheres of flame erupted from his Blood-red Vairocana and shattered eight golems. However, one black golem remained standing.

The golem was covered in cracks but it did not disintegrate in the end.

The golem’s real form was a pure black Demon Sword.

The Demon Sword was surrounded by black fog, emanating monstrous malice.

“This sword…it seems like its malice has exceeded its Sword Dao…”

Upon seeing the inky-black one-eyed golem extend its hand once more, Lin Huang could not bear it any longer and unsheathed his sword.

It was a merciless slash.

His will to fight, along with his half-step Sword Dao true meaning and his God-slaying Power, was unleashed in full.

Within the void, the Blood-red Vairocana instantly transformed into a great shaft of Sword Energy that cleaved through heaven and hell.

A blood-red sword gleam impaled the one-eyed golem’s body. A blood-red ray of light appeared on the golem’s forehead and sliced downward to the golem’s feet.

Instantly the golem’s movements froze.

The blood-red ray from the sword gleam unleashed a red glow that seemed endless.

In the blink of an eye, the golem that was previously engulfed in pure black fog raised its head toward the sky and let out an anguished roar before being completely swallowed up by the red glow.

The black Demon Sword shot backward and clattered onto the ground, still trembling from the impact.

There was fear, but there was unwillingness too.

Despite that, it still transformed its Sword Dao Inheritance into starlight and presented it to Lin Huang.

After Lin Huang’s encounter with the black Demon Sword, every subsequent step in the Demon Sword Tomb became increasingly difficult.

On his thirteenth step, there were two black Demon Swords instead of one.

On his fourteenth step, Demon Swords that remained intact after receiving a blow from his Blood-red Vairocana increased to four.

On his fifteenth step, twelve Demon Sword attacked him at the same time. Only three Demon Swords were successfully intimidated.

On his sixteenth step, the Blood-red Vairocana lost all of its intimidation abilities. Lin Huang needed eleven continuous slashes of his sword before he managed to suppress all the Demon Swords.

On his seventeenth step, ten Demon Swords attacked him simultaneously. It took Lin Huang thirty slashes of his sword before he managed to suppress them.

On his eighteenth step, nine Demon Swords teamed up to attack him and each Demon Sword was at least ten times stronger than the black Demon Sword. Lin Huang used a total of a hundred and eight slashes before he could suppress them.

“I’ve only taken eighteen steps, and the level of difficulty is already at this stage…” Lin Huang raised his head to look at the Demon Sword Tomb which seemed to stretch on endlessly. Suddenly, he realized that he could not detect the Sword Dao of the Demon Swords in front of him anymore.

It was at this moment that a push notification reappeared in front of him.

“Congratulations, participant! You have passed the Great Heaven inheritance’s second test!”

“Total time used for this test was 58 minutes.”

“After deducting the time owed from the first test, your current time debt is 58 minutes.”

The push notification did not mention anything about remaining at this level after the test. After contemplating it for a while, Lin Huang understood why he could not continue his challenge after the test ended.

The first stage had been a battle on the level of consciousness, while this stage presented real clashes between Sword Dao.

Even if he died in the first test, his consciousness would just return to his body.

However, at this level, all Demon Swords beyond Level-6 were of True Martial Level. If he failed in his fight with the Demon Swords, he could die for real. Even if he did not die, his Sword Dao would be completely smashed and unable to regroup in time for a second fight.

The price of reviving himself or attempting to recover his damaged Sword Dao would be much greater than the first stage.

Great Heaven designed these checkpoints to select his heir. If the participants died, they died. Great Heaven would rather wait for the next participant and therefore, did not need to waste too many resources on them.

However, the next line that showed up in the push notification struck Lin Huang dumb.

“As the participant accessed Great Heaven Palace in a non-competitive state on his own, a Competitive Trial has now been initiated! The Competitive Trial is initiated to determine if the participant is able to fulfill the only qualification needed to initiate the last trial.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1306 - Competitive Trial!

## Chapter 1306: Competitive Trial!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Competitive Trial?”

The sudden push notification struck Lin Huang dumb.

“Great Heaven Palace will pick 2999 competitors from among the Sword Dao cultivators (below True God level) according to the Inheritance requirements set down by the Great Heaven Territory, to compete together with Trial participants in the Competitive Trial.

“Other than that, Great Heaven Palace will release three hundred Sword Servants to participate, all of whom possess True God combat strength. However, in this trial, their combat strength, flesh, and soul will all be capped at Rank-9 Virtual God-level.”

“Since the participants who initiated this competitive trial have yet to achieve the true meaning of Sword Dao, all competitors and Sword Servants’ Sword Dao will be restricted to below Sword Dao true meaning.”

“The rules of the competitive trial are as follows:”

“1. Every time a competitor is defeated or eliminated, the participant obtains 1 cumulative foundation point and gains all of their opponents’ accumulated points.”

“2. 100 cumulative points are awarded with every defeat of a Sword Servant. Upon defeat, Sword Servants will be directly teleported out of the trial. No points will be awarded when Sword Servants defeat or eliminate any participants or competitors.”

“3. Participants and competitors may choose to surrender willingly during combat. However, choosing to surrender is equivalent to forfeiting the trial. Therefore, whosoever chooses to surrender will be directly teleported out of the trial and will forfeit all their cumulative points.”

“4. All cumulative points are non-transferrable and indivisible.”

“5. The Competitive Trial will last for a maximum of ten days. If the participants or competitors manage to take out all the other 999 people within ten days, the trial will end ahead of time.”

“6. After the trial, the participant with the highest cumulative points will obtain the right to access Great Heaven Palace and enter the final round of the trial. If a competitor obtains higher cumulative points than the participants, thus becoming the champion, said competitor will earn the right to officially participate in the trials and will be teleported to Swordfiend Abyss for their first trial. After overcoming the trials at Swordfiend Abyss and Demon Sword Tomb, they may access Great Heaven Palace and participate in the final trial.”

“7. During the Competitive Trial, all participants may utilize any skills or methods that they possess, including skills or methods other than Sword Dao.”

“8. To ensure the fairness of the Competitive Trial, all weapons or items that can harm a Rank-1 True God are banned. All defensive armor or other defensive measures above Rank-1 True God are banned. (Energy paraphernalia conjured up by one’s own abilities, as well as divine, magic, and arcane powers etcetera are excluded.)”

…

After reading the rules of the Competitive Trial, a sudden wave of realization hit Lin Huang. The obstacle for this level was no longer Sword Dao facility—it was survival.

Lin Huang did not find it hard to see why such a trial existed. It was obvious that Great Heaven hoped the future heir to the inheritance would not die so easily.

Therefore, for this time’s Competitive Trial, the rules gave all participants a great deal of leeway, except for some banned items. Both participants and competitors could fully showcase the maximum range of their abilities.

“All three hundred Sword Servants are originally Heavenly Gods. Therefore whether it be combat strength, flesh, or Sword Dao—even after their abilities have been capped—it’s imperative not to underestimate them. That’s also why 100 cumulative points are awarded just by defeating a Sword Servant—that’s 100 times the foundation points awarded for eliminating a competitor. Also, they only mention defeating, not eliminating.

“Other than that, only 2999 sword cultivating competitors will be chosen from the entire Great Heaven Territory. These 2999 ought to be the creme de la creme of sword cultivators in the Great Heaven Territory; there are sure to be quite a number of participants from the God Territory among them as well. The 300 Trial participants from the God Territory are definitely experts from various organizations. Even if we take out non-sword-based cultivators, there should still be a few hundred who qualify as competitors.

“Meanwhile, among the participants, there’s a chance that members from the same organizations might appear together so it’s possible that team-ups might occur during the Competitive Trial. A single person’s abilities might not be enough to eliminate a Sword Servant. However, if all the powerhouses combine their efforts in a free-for-all which encompasses any method of choice, the chances of defeating a Sword Servant go from impossible to possible.

“The greatest advantage I have is that as an initiator of the Trial, I should be the first to understand the evaluation rules, and the rules I know should be the most comprehensive. Therefore, I have more time to plan.

“Apart from this, it’s good news that we can use telepathy and imperial monsters. It’s just not certain yet if we can use God’s Figurine’s Combat Soul because while God’s Figurine is considered an item, even if it’s been integrated into Combat Soul, we don’t know for sure which category it falls into. That said, we’re not sure if Xiao Hei’s multi-function card can be used either…”

Regardless of whether the multi-function card was permissible in the Trial or not, Lin Huang had prepared himself for the worst.

“Speaking of items, all god rule relics are banned. We can only use weapons and armors of god relic level; we can only use god telekinesis weapon relics as well.” Lin Huang had few objections to this. If his opponent utilized a high-level god rule relic for defense along with divine crystals and elixirs that could replenish their Divine Powers, Lin Huang might not be able to break through his opponent’s defenses even in a day. That, too, was not something he desired.

If everyone used god relics for weapons and defense, it would truly be much fairer for the real powerhouses.

“Participants, please wait for a moment. Competitors are currently entering the Trial grounds.”

“After all competitors are confirmed, participants will be teleported simultaneously to the Trial grounds.”

Lin Huang thought for a moment, then asked, “Didn’t I owe 58 minutes previously? Can I make up for it now? I can enter the space 58 minutes later than the other competitors.”

There were two reasons behind Lin Huang’s request—one, the first hour after entering the Trial space was usually for everyone to familiarize themselves with their surroundings. The real competition would not have started then, therefore, his coming in late would not have much effect on the Trial.

The second reason—which was also his main reason—was that after the Competitive Trial, there would be a final trial.

Logically, the difficulty level of the final trial would be the highest of all the other trials. Although he did not know what the trials would involve, he knew very well that if he were deprived of 58 minutes, there was a high possibility of it affecting his performance. Therefore, Lin Huang would rather settle his 58-minute debt in this stage of the Competitive Trial than delay it until the final trial. That difference of several minutes could cause him to lose.

It did not matter if he was ultimately being number one or not in the Competitive Trial; the important thing was to move on to the next step. Lin Huang felt like he should still make the necessary preparations for what was coming up next before anything else.

…

At the same time, outside the Great Heaven inheritance space, almost all the sword cultivators selected by Great Heaven received a push notification simultaneously.

“Congratulations! You have been chosen by the Great Heaven inheritance to be a competitor in the Competitive Trial. Do you accept this invitation?”

“Notification from the Great Heaven inheritance?”

A tall lady with short red hair suddenly slowed down in the midst of a pursuit. The man whom she was hunting down put on speed and fled, vanishing without a trace.

The red-haired lady did not seem to mind. In a short skirt that revealed her slender tanned thighs, she was virtually flawless except for one thing—she was flat-chested.

“What the f\*ck does ‘competitor’ mean?”

An impeccably handsome young man dressed in green had a bar hostess on each arm. His drunkenness dissipated in a flash. He even turned a deaf ear to the girls’ voices as they encouraged him to drink.

“This situation…is it because someone initiated a trial?”

Somewhere in a library, a young lady with two heads suddenly focused her attention on the push notification that popped up before her. The eyes of her left head squinted.

“The message says, ‘to be a competitor’. Seems like we’re not the only ones who received this,” the young lady’s right head said, cocking to one side.

“But this is good news. We finally have a lead on the Great Heaven inheritance that’s vanished without a trace for at least a hundred thousand years,” said both her heads as they smiled at each other.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1307 - Ten Thousand Level Tower

## Chapter 1307: Ten Thousand Level Tower

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Dim light flickered in the room. The dome of the round pendant lamp was encircled by carvings of an older style, the faint mottling on its surface indicative of some age.

Under the lamp’s dim light, the cream-colored wallpaper added a touch of warmth to the atmosphere.

A small bed was neatly placed in the middle of this medium-sized room. The bed’s size indicated that it was probably not meant for an adult.

To the right side of the small bed was a medium-sized wooden bedside cupboard, somewhat crudely made.

To the left of the bed was a small antique wardrobe.

The doors of the wardrobe were half-open. A few pieces of clothing hung limply within. Again, the size of the clothes hinted that they belonged to a child of around ten years old.

“This is the trial space?” Fallen Star scanned her surroundings somewhat skeptically.

After ascertaining that there was nothing wrong with the room, she promptly settled down and began sensing her own body status.

“Most abilities have not been restricted. Only the probing range of divine telekinesis is restricted—the probing radius has been reduced to within 1000 meters.”

After extinguishing the pendant lamp, Fallen Star concealed herself in the darkness before inching sideways to the front of the window. Carefully, she poked her head out to take a peek.

A sea of red lanterns dotted the entire landscape everywhere she looked.

The entire sky was bathed in red from the light of these myriad lanterns.

Red lanterns hung from blocks of small residential buildings. Most of the buildings were around two to five stories high, none of them over five stories. The roof of each building was covered in red tiles that slanted downward.

It was disturbing to note that some buildings were oriented so some of the roofs faced left or right, and some simply faced downward. No one could see past the layered stacks of residential buildings to know if there were buildings other than residences, neither could they catch a glimpse of the sky nor the surface of the ground.

Not a single alley could be seen between the cramped buildings. The only things that resembled alleyways were wooden or metal planks or stairs that connected each small building to the next; these planks or stairs looked as if they were quite old.

Without exception, red lanterns glimmered at every corner of the residential buildings.

“What a strange trial space.” Despite having previously participated in plenty of other trials and having considerable experience entering various secret zones and ruins, this was the first time Fallen Star had encountered a trial space that was so strangely put together.

Right after she completed the initial scan of her surroundings, a push notification popped up in front of her eyes again.

“Trial Space: Ten Thousand Level Tower”

“Number of Competitors: 3000”

“Number of Trial BOSS: 300”

“General Rules of Competitive Trial are as follows:”

“1. You will be awarded 1 cumulative foundation point for each competitor you eliminate or defeat, and will gain all of your opponent’s accumulated points.”

“2. You will be awarded 100 cumulative points for each Trial BOSS you defeat.

“Defeated Trial BOSSes will be teleported out of the trial space immediately after being defeated. No cumulative points will be awarded if the Trial BOSS defeats or eliminates a competitor.”

“3. A competitor may choose to surrender willingly during combat. However, choosing to surrender is equivalent to forfeiting the trial. Therefore, whosoever chooses to surrender will be directly teleported out of the trial and forfeit of all their cumulative points.”

“4. All cumulative points are non-transferrable and indivisible.”

“5. The Competitive Trial will last for a maximum of ten days. If there is only one competitor left in the trial within ten days, the trial will end ahead of time.”

“6. After the trial, the competitor who obtains the highest accumulated points will be awarded the right to participate in an actual trial. After passing all official trials, the competitor will be able to claim the Great Heaven inheritance.”

“7. Competitors’ maximum combat strength is restricted to Rank-9 Virtual God.”

“8. All competitors’ Sword Dao is restricted to below Sword Dao true meaning.”

“9. During the Competitive Trial, all competitors can utilize any skills or methods that they possess, including skills and methods other than Sword Dao.”

“10. To ensure the fairness of the Competitive Trial, all weapons or items that can harm a Rank-1 True God are banned. All defensive armor or other defensive measures above Rank-1 True God are banned. (Energy paraphernalia conjured up by one’s own abilities, as well as divine, magic, and arcane powers etcetera are excluded.)”

“11. All methods of communication are banned in the trial space.”

“12.Read latest chapters at NovelFull

…

After reading the rules of the trial, a brooding expression settled on Fallen Star’s face.

‘There are a total of 3000 competitors. I’ve been teleported into the trial space, which means screening for the competitors in this trial is non-discriminatory. Even participants from the God Territory are eligible to participate.

‘If my guess is right, the first condition in the screening is that the person must be a sword cultivator; secondly, considering how there’s a restriction on combat strength, the next condition should be that the sword cultivator is below True God and eligible to obtain Sword Dao Inheritance. As for the third condition, it’s most likely that after conducting a preliminary ranking of all qualified sword cultivators, they chose 3000 people based on ability ranking. Assuming that this is the screening method used, Xie Lin, Twin, and Destiny should be all here too.

‘Thanks to Master Buried Heaven’s great insight, all four of us from Death Sickle who’ve been sent to the Great Heaven Territory this time are sword cultivators.’

When Fallen Star thought about the number of sword cultivators sent into the Territory by other organizations, her lips involuntarily curved into a smile.

As there had been no news at all about the Great Heaven inheritance for the entire year, most organizations in the God Territory had treated the Great Heaven Territory as a typical trial venue. Among the dozens of cultivators sent in from some of the Grade-7 organizations, there might be only one sword cultivator.

‘Hmm, but if my assumptions are correct, that fellow from Combat God Temple must have been teleported here too…” A face suddenly flashed through Fallen Star’s mind and her expression became grave.

‘That fellow’ whom she mentioned was the number one Virtual God powerhouse in Combat God Temple—Shen Wushuang, who was also the number one super Genius on the Virtual God ranking list in the God Territory.

As a fellow sword cultivator, Fallen Star had fought him a few times and she had never yet managed to defeat him. Her instincts told her that Shen Wushuang’s Sword Dao might have elevated to the state of True Meaning.

‘If Xie Lin encounters him as an opponent, I wonder who’d win…’

Fallen Star let her train of thought run wild for a moment before quickly collecting herself and continuing to analyze the rules of the trial.

‘Defeating one BOSS will give me 100 cumulative points. This means the BOSS must be extremely powerful. I’d probably need to team up before I can hunt one down. The rules didn’t say that we’re not allowed to form teams. In a way, they’ve acquiesced to us doing so.

‘Cumulative points are non-transferrable and indivisible. They’ve managed to apply some form of restriction on teaming up, in that sense. Yet, if all teammates have great trust in each other, this rule won’t be an obstacle.

‘The three sword cultivators from Combat God Temple should be eligible for the trial this time. If they bump into each other, they might form a small team with Shen Wushuang as their leader and assist Shen Wushuang in accumulating points.

‘Four sword cultivators from God Capital are participating in this time’s trial. However, based on the temperament of those Pure Blood Protoss from God Capital, the chances of them working together are fairly remote. That’s one thing I don’t have to worry about.

‘Precious Treasure Pavilion only sent one sword cultivator. That’s another that I don’t have to worry about.

‘So far, it seems like Divine Clapnet and Xeno are the only ones strong enough to compete. The former sent five sword cultivators while the latter sent six of them. As an intel organization, Divine Clapnet’s organizational and planning skills are shockingly good. Meanwhile, as Xeno is where the non-Pure Bloods gather, their sense of unity is something other organizations can’t beat. The highest possibility is probably that these two organizations successfully team up.

‘However, right now no one knows how big this trial space actually is. After all, the trial will only last ten days. If the space is big enough, there’s still the possibility of not encountering anyone from the same organization.’

After thoroughly analyzing the likelihood of the seven organizations teaming up, Fallen Star suddenly realized that she had greatly underestimated the difficulty of this trial.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1308 - Unable To Last More Than 30 Seconds

## Chapter 1308: Unable To Last More Than 30 Seconds

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Somewhere in a study, Twin had just finished dyeing her hair with two different colors—icy blue for the head on the left and fiery red for the head on the right.

After reading the rules of the trial, her two heads started conversing closely.

Suddenly, however, both heads turned toward the window.

“We have a guest, it seems,” the left head with the icy blue hair mumbled as though she was talking to herself, “And here I was thinking about familiarizing myself with our surroundings while everyone’s cumulative scores are still equally low.”

“A person who pops up immediately after reading the rules of the trial is either terrifyingly strong or unbelievably stupid,” the red-haired right head sneered, “I think it’s more the latter.”

“Let’s test them out. If they’re very weak, we’ll just kill them. If they’re as strong as us or stronger, there’s no need to fuss either.” As the blue-haired head spoke, she began to form hand seals. “Remember, this is just the first day. If we overwork ourselves or get injured, it’ll be hard to get through the rest of the trial.”

“I was thinking the same thing.” A long sword about 160cm in length appeared in Twin’s right hand. There was not much difference between the length of the sword and her height.

The moment she finished her combat preparations, a red shadow sliced through the air toward her.

“The Abyssal Tribe. We have to watch out!” As the words escaped the blue-haired head, she extended her left palm, swiftly forming a hand seal.

The temperature in the entire study dropped rapidly. A layer of frost crept swiftly across the surface of the floor and up the walls, visibly becoming thicker even to the naked eye.

Outside the study window, water vapor suspended in the air condensed into puffs of icy white mist.

Further ahead, at the tail end of the icy mist, a translucent ice crystal blossomed like a gigantic flower bud opening and blocked the speeding red shadow’s attack.

The ice flower now measured about ten meters in diameter, cutting off the attacker’s path completely.

Icy white mist spewed from the flower’s petals and a terrifying chill swept across the sky towards the red figure.

Realizing that coming into contact with the freezing mist would be inadvisable, the red shadow slowed down and slashed at the gigantic ice crystal flower with his sword.

A red sword gleam cleaved through the flower like sunlight through a canopy of trees.

When she saw this, however, Twin’s blue-haired head twitched her lips up in a grin.

A swift alteration in her hand seals and both halves of the towering ice crystal flower began to bloom again. In the blink of an eye, they became two even bigger ice flowers with a diameter of twenty meters each. The flowers appeared more seductively vivid than the originals, their whiteness now tinged with a hint of blue. The overwhelming chill grew even more terrifying.

Seeing this, the red figure did not hesitate. Before the two flowers could release any more deadly mist, he cut through them again with his sword.

This time, the red gleam sliced the ice blossoms apart horizontally.

Once again Twin altered her hand seals and the two halved flowers bloomed once more. In a few seconds, they had now become four flowers. The four enormous blossoms were yet more vivid and seductive than the first two, and more visibly bluish rather than white. The icy fog that emanated from the flowres instantly deposited a layer of light blue frost over the houses within the vicinity of several thousand meters.

The red figure finally realized his mistake and ceased his attacks.

He could clearly sense the aura from the four ice crystal flowers—they were akin to four Rank-9 Virtual Gods blocking his path.

“If you dare attack again—even if you’re Shen Wushuang from Combat God Temple—you’ll find yourself in serious trouble this time!” the blue-haired head said indifferently, the barest hint of a smile playing about her lips.

The red-haired head, though, shook her head in disagreement. “Shen Wushuang wouldn’t be this stupid; he’s not weak either. With his abilities, he could’ve broken through this move with one swing of his sword. He definitely wouldn’t let it come to this.”

While the two heads engaged in their discussion excitedly, the red figure hovering in the void went to war with the four enormous ice crystal flowers.

The four bluish blossoms were not just able to spurt out icy mist, they could even spit out whip-like mist vines that snaked toward their opponent.

The lightest brush against the vines and ice crystals began forming on the red figure, slowly spreading over his entire body

In truth, it was not the spread that was slow, but the red figure using his Divine Power to suppress the attack.

The fight only lasted for around half a minute, by which time the attacking red figure had been reduced to his lowest, most vulnerable state. He sensed that things were not about to go well for him. After destroying a more few mist vines, he backed away and attempted to retreat.

“You want to escape now? Too late!”

Twin’s blue-haired head curled her lips into a mocking smile and her left hand immediately formed another hand seal

The next moment, the rapidly retreating red figure stopped short as the ice crystals on his body multiplied as fast as lightning.

“Another idiot who fell for the trick. He didn’t even notice the anomaly in his body.” The red-haired head nonchalantly loosened her grip on the sword in her right hand. She knew that this fight had come to an end.

The red figure had paused only for a short second. Yet, this was all the time it took for the four enormous ice crystal flowers to simultaneously spew out waterfalls of icy mist that swallowed him up completely.

Around ten seconds later, the icy mist dissipated. A bluish human-sized ice crystal sculpture crashed onto the frozen roof of a nearby building and shattered into a pile of ice crystals.

“So weak. He didn’t even last 30 seconds. What a disgrace to rank-9 Virtual Gods,” the red-haired head said scornfully with a touch of dissatisfaction.

“He must be a local sword cultivator from the Great Heaven Territory.” The blue-haired head snapped her fingers. The four gigantic ice crystal flowers suspended in the void disintegrated instantly into a sea of cold mist, dissipating in the air.

“If people of his level go to the God Territory, they wouldn’t even be in the top thousand among the Virtual Gods. If this is the standard of all the participants from Great Heaven Territory, Fallen Star might be able to become number one,” said the red-haired head, pursing her lips.

“You think too much. There are 3000 people in this trial after all, not including participants from the God Territory like us. The probability of us encountering the top ten from the Great Heaven Territory is only about one in three hundred, and the probability of meeting those beyond the top thousand is two out of three,” the blue-haired head explained seriously. “Despite not being as powerful as us participants from the God Territory, the top-ranked powerhouses in the Great Heaven Territory shouldn’t be too far behind us in abilities either.

“Moreover, those who will be competing against us aren’t just participants local to the Great Heaven Territory—there are also other organizations from the God Territory for us to consider. Just a mere Shen Wushuang from Combat God Temple is already an immovable obstacle. If Fallen Star is aiming at becoming champion, it definitely won’t be easy.”

“What about Xie Lin? Think he has a chance at getting number one?” the red-haired head asked.

“Don’t know. I haven’t seen him in action after all. Even if he was the one who killed the two Bug Tribe Mother Bugs, we don’t know the kind of tactics he employed. As to whether such tactics can be reused or if they’re allowed in this trial, we can’t be sure. The only thing for certain is that his overall abilities won’t be weak. Otherwise, Master Buried Heaven wouldn’t think so highly of him. As for whether he’ll be able to become champion…I really can’t say.”

“Alright, enough chit-chat. The waves of the match just now have probably alerted any nearby powerhouses. This is just the first minute after the trial started too. I don’t know about you, but I definitely don’t plan on getting eliminated so early.”

“Understood. Let’s lie low first and familiarize ourselves with the trial environment.” The red-haired head nodded vigorously.

With her two heads in agreement, Twin flitted into a small building nearby and followed the orientation of the rooms inside to escape into the distance…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1309 - Lin Huang Enters The Trial

## Chapter 1309: Lin Huang Enters The Trial

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a messy room, a corpse chopped off at the waist showed clear marks of cauterization. There were similar traces of scorching on the wall to the right and the wall next to the window.

Even though the extreme heat had cauterized the body enough to prevent extensive loss of blood, fresh purplish-red blood still managed to stain at least half of the floor in the room.

A man wearing a white shirt stood in the room, the area around his feet coincidentally free of blood.

Blood was still dripping from the blade of the long sword in his hand like rainwater from a roof.

“Can’t believe how weak this fellow was,” the man in the white shirt commented while eyeing the body.

“If my opponents are all like this, even if I mess up I might be number one too, what more that Fallen Star girl.”

In the entire Death Sickle organization, there was only one person with a thick enough skin to come up with a quip like that—Destiny.

However, Destiny quickly turned his gaze away from the dead body to look at the wall.

‘I knew something strange was going on when I used my sword just now; how come the walls are only marked by cuts?! Not to brag but one slash and I can kill a True God, as well as quite a few Rank-9 Virtual Gods. In the God Territory, I don’t even know how many houses I’d destroy with a single slash! But here I can’t even stab through a single wall?!”

‘I’m sure this restriction was put in place in the trial space to prevent these buildings from getting severely damaged. But that’s a bit cruel. Could Boss Xie Lin break through these walls, I wonder…’

…

58 minutes after all competitors had entered the Competitive Trial.

A figure suddenly emerged in one of the houses in the trial space.

Upon realizing that he was now standing in a building, Lin Huang paused in confusion.

He was in the living room of a small residential unit. The living room was rather small with an open concept kitchen. Altogether, the space measured around forty square meters.

After scanning his surroundings, Lin Huang sent out his Divine Telekinesis. His brow furrowed.

‘The probing range for Divine Telekinesis has really been severely reduced. It only has a maximum radius of 1000 meters…’

Thankfully, Lin Huang did not detect anything out of the ordinary within range of his Divine Telekinesis. Immediately, he let his consciousness sink within his body to check on his personal status.

‘Most abilities are not restricted. Monster Cards and multi-function cards are all permissible. Combat Souls and God’s Figurines are permissible too. Although Divine Telekinesis has been reduced in range, its strength hasn’t been reduced. It’s a pity that those god telekinetic weapon relics mentioned in the rules can’t be used here.’

After confirming that these restrictions on his abilities did not put him at too much of a disadvantage, Lin Huang felt a bit more at ease.

It was at this moment that a push notification popped up before Lin Huang’s eyes.

“Participant, please set a username. If no username is chosen, the participant’s real name shall be automatically used. (Username set up is a participant-only privilege. Competitors are required to use their real names in this Trial.)”

“Xie Lin,” Lin Huang gave the name he used in the God Territory.

“Set up complete. The participant’s name is ‘Xie Lin’.”

After setting up his name, Lin Huang noticed that he could now check the rankings on the leaderboard.

Lin Huang expanded the leaderboard out of curiosity.

“1. Shen Wushuang: 5 cumulative points”

“2. Yi Ke: 3 cumulative points”

“3. Twin: 3 cumulative points”

…

“32. Fallen Star: 2 cumulative points”

…

“85. Destiny: 2 cumulative points”

The leaderboard listed only the first hundred names. As for competitors who obtained the same amount of cumulative points, the earlier they obtained the points, the higher their position on the leaderboard.

Lin Huang was familiar with the current leading champion, Shen Wushuang—the number one Virtual God in the Combat God Temple and also the number one Virtual God powerhouse in Sword Dao in the entire God Territory.

With five cumulative points, it meant Shen Wushuang had managed to eliminate five competitors in merely an hour. Of course, that did not exclude the possibility that he might have gained the cumulative points from competitors that he defeated.

Twin was second runner-up, which, to Lin Huang, was something quite unexpected.

Based on overall strength, Twin should be the weakest among the four Death Sickle candidates. However, the evaluation was done on a comparative basis. After all, she was still number seventeen among Virtual Gods and one of the stars of the God Territory. Looking at it now, she was clearly skilled at probing, which had given her an early advantage during the Trial.

Lin Huang scanned down the leaderboard and saw many ranked Virtual Gods from the God Territory. He also saw Fallen Star and Destiny’s names. One of them was positioned at number 32 while the latter was at 85. Each of them had accumulated 2 points.

In truth, even the 100th person in the last place on the leaderboard had obtained 2 cumulative points.

‘Based on Fallen Star and Destiny’s stats, obtaining two cumulative points in less than an hour after the Trial started should be the average in terms of kill stats. As for that Shen Wushuang fellow…he either has terrifying probing-type skills, the gods are smiling on his luck, or he gave it his all without holding back the moment the Trial started.’

Based on the cumulative points from Fallen Star, Destiny, and all the names he was familiar with, Lin Huang came up with some rough speculations based on their kill stats.

The Trial had just started. Most participants would want to lie low while quietly attempting to familiarize themselves with the Trial’s environment and rules. Therefore, the overall speed of the hunt was currently on the slow side.

The slow pace suited Lin Huang well, however. After all, he had entered the trial space nearly one hour later than everyone else.

‘The restriction placed on my Divine Telekinesis’ probing range is ridiculously high. If I want to hunt down other competitors, I’ll have to use other probing skills…” Even as Lin Huang was speaking, he already had an orange Monster Card in hand.

After the card was crushed, a humanoid figure resembling a bald robotic man of about three meters tall appeared before Lin Huang.

The figure’s gleaming, round head was so smooth it reflected the warm glow from the lights.

He had summoned a mechanical Overlord this time.

“Use the fastest, most discreet way to locate all competitors in this trial space.”

“No problem.” After emitting a series of synthesized sounds, the Overlord scattered countless tiny mechanical insects in every direction like dandelions blown by the wind.

The reason Lin Huang summoned the Overlord and not the Bug Tribe Queen Mother was because the mechanical beings created by the Overlord could camouflage themselves as static metallic items when necessary.

Even if someone was probing with Divine Telekinesis, they might not be able to detect this anomaly.

As Lin Huang was making all the necessary preparations for combat, the other three Death Sickle members experienced some confusion about the same matter.

‘What’s going on with Xie Lin? The Trial started more than an hour ago and he still hasn’t gotten into the top hundred yet?’ Twin found this hard to understand.

‘Xie Lin hasn’t climbed up the ranks yet. Could it be that he’s missing some probing abilities?’ Fallen Star noticed the absence of Xie Lin’s name on the leaderboard and could not help furrowing her brows.

‘Boss Xie Lin isn’t ranked? Don’t tell me he’s secretly working on some impressive move?’ Destiny had full confidence in Lin Huang’s abilities because Lin Huang had been personally recommended by Buried Heaven after all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1310 - Shen Wushuang

## Chapter 1310: Shen Wushuang

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In less than half an hour, the Overlord’s tiny surveillance bugs found more than thirty participants.

After watching the surveillance footage that the Overlord projected, Lin Huang noticed a familiar face.

However, that did not mean Lin Huang and this person were actually acquainted—Lin Huang merely knew of the person’s existence and had read up about him.

After finding out about the Virtual God rankings, Lin Huang had scanned through the leaderboard the first chance he got, then looked on the internet for information on some of the top-ranked people on the list.

In the projection, Shen Wushuang—number one among the Protoss Virtual Gods and a sword cultivator—was the person Lin Huang had paid the most attention to and had looked up the most details for.

Shen Wushuang was the number one genius from the Combat God Temple and a sword cultivator. He was a non-Pure Blood Protoss. Rumor had it that his parents were both big shots in Xeno, a grade-7 organization. Yet, he did not join Xeno. The next day after he came of age, he inconspicuously signed up at one of the Combat God Temple’s branches. After joining the Combat God Temple, he had steadily made a name for himself without receiving any preferential treatment.

Due to his impressive talent and good looks, Shen Wushuang had many female fans in the God Territory with female non-Pure Blood Protoss forming the largest percentage of them.

There were even videos of him in combat on the internet, mostly taken by his female fans. Lin Huang had watched some of the videos too and thought that they were not exactly impressive. He could only say that among people of similar combat strength, Shen Wushuang’s sword skills were undoubtedly of the highest caliber. However, he still had some ways to go before he could become the Number One Virtual God.

However, in the few years after Shen Wushuang achieved rank-9 Virtual God, he rarely fought in public. The tasks that the Combat God Temple allocated to him were similarly discreet, as though he was intentionally hiding his real ability from public scrutiny.

Moreover, Shen Wushuang’s had fans stopped sharing his old combat videos to outsiders as well. The most recent combat video that Lin Huang had watched dated from seven years ago.

Therefore, when Lin Huang saw Shen Wushuang’s face in the projection, he could not help but wonder if the Shen Wushuang of today was worthy of his title as the God Territory’s Number One Virtual God.

“Overlord, zoom in to his footage.”

Lin Huang pointed at Shen Wushuang’s face in the surveillance footage.

The footage, originally the size of a palm, was swiftly transformed into a big screen of about fifty inches.

In the video, Shen Wushuang was currently in a room that looked suspiciously like a storeroom and was locked in fierce combat with another person.

After concentrating on the video for a few seconds, Lin Huang could not help raising his eyebrows slightly.

“Is that a Sword Servant?”

In the video, Shen Wushuang’s loose long hair gave him a disheveled look. Meanwhile, his opponent was a middle-aged man sporting a beard. Despite his rather ordinary appearance, this man looked as if he was winning this fight with Shen Wushuang.

Both of them clearly displayed skills higher than Level-6 Sword Dao. Going purely by their accomplishments in Sword Dao, Lin Huang felt that they were no weaker than himself.

What prompted Lin Huang to think that Shen Wushuang’s opponent was a Sword Servant was that there was no such person in the God Territory’s Virtual God ranks. If there had been, this person would have been in the top ranks; at least the top three. Yet, Lin Huang had seen all the pictures of the top twenty Virtual Gods and none of them resembled the person in front of Shen Wushuang.

Of course, the man could have been a resident of the Great Heaven Territory. Lin Huang considered this as well, but he was leaning more towards the assumption that the man was Great Heaven’s Sword Servant, who was also a trial BOSS in the Competitive Trial.

Judging by his ability to contain Shen Wushuang’s attacks, Lin Huang would not have been at all surprised if the bearded man’s actual combat strength was at Heavenly God level.

In the footage, both of them directed their Sword Dao through sheer will.

In the void, shafts of gold and black sword gleams clashed against each other, triggering explosions.

Every sword gleam that they sent out was almost on par with Lin Huang’s current abilities.

However, Lin Huang quickly noticed something strange—he suddenly realized that Shen Wushuang was a left-hander.

However, in the combat videos that Lin Huang had watched a few days ago, without exception, Shen Wushuang held his sword in his right hand.

‘Has this fellow been hiding his real strength from the very beginning? Or has he realized in recent years that his left hand makes him more skillful, so he switched to cultivating with his left hand instead?’

The fight in the footage fascinated Lin Huang greatly, but it was purely a match of sword skills and Sword Dao. From beginning to end, Shen Wushuang did not utilize other skills and neither did the bearded middle-aged man.

The fight lasted for more than half an hour. When Shen Wushuang started showing defeat, Lin Huang saw his figure retreat frantically out of the storeroom-like space.

The bearded man did not chase after Shen Wushuang however. After he sheathed his sword though, his head suddenly snapped in the direction of the surveillance camera. The screen blacked out in an instant.

“Discovered,” the Overlord explained.

“I know.” Lin Huang was more convinced now that his upcoming opponent was one of the 300 Sword Servants in this Trial.

Despite being restricted to rank-9 Virtual God abilities, a Heavenly God’s detection abilities were far above those of a Virtual God. It was not too much of a surprise that he would have discovered the Overlord’s surveillance bugs.

Shen Wushuang might have lost the fight in the footage, but Lin Huang did not dare underestimate him. In the half-hour fight, Shen Wushuang had demonstrated enough of his abilities to prove that he was indeed the Number One Virtual God.

‘This bearded fellow in the footage—Sword Servant or not, he’d make a great opponent. He didn’t pursue Shen Wushuang when he retreated. Whatever his reasons for not giving chase, I guess he won’t pursue his opponents no matter who retreats anyway…’ The thought of training with the bearded man arose in Lin Huang’s mind. After all, even if Lin Huang could not defeat him, he would not need to use any skills than a direct retreat. ‘If I train with an opponent like that, he’d probably be a great help to me in assimilating what I’ve harvested from the first two stages.’

Most people would prefer to stay away once they realized how powerful the bearded man was. Yet, for Lin Huang, the man was the perfect training target.

“Overlord, plan my route from my current position to this bearded fellow’s location. If there are other participants in between, mark them for me too. I can take them out on the way and earn more points,” Lin Huang proceeded to make good on his thoughts.

Immediately, the Overlord created a route as directed and projected it to Lin Huang.

“Target is currently located two hundred and eighty kilometers away. Based on the previously determined locations of the Trial participants, we ought to encounter four participants en route. This is calculated based on a ten-kilometer deviation along the route between us and the target. If we take a twenty-kilometer deviation, there’ll be nine participants.

“Basically, all the participants are moving around; I’ll be constantly updated on their positions. But there’s still a problem—the target can detect my probing methods, so he can’t be tracked. There’s a good chance that he’s left his initial position.”

“If he’s a participant, then he’s left for sure. But if he’s a Sword Servant, he’d most probably guard his own territory. No matter what, let’s go and find out.”

Naturally, Lin Huang hoped that the man would remain in the same location. It was hard to find a good opponent after all. If the man turned out to be a participant from the Great Heaven Territory, he would probably not stay in the same spot after a match. With his abilities, the man would be actively out hunting and would probably not linger in the same area.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang decided to go and find out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1311 - Cannonball

## Chapter 1311: Cannonball

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the coordinates on the map, Lin Huang could see that they were getting closer to their first targeted competitor. However, he was still in the process of considering whether he should take the shot himself or let Warlord do it instead.

All of a sudden, their target turned and started running frantically in the opposite direction.

“Well, well… I guess he noticed we were on his tail?” Lin Huang glanced at the map and realized that they were still more than 20,000 meters apart. The fact that their competitor starting fleeing suddenly despite the distance proved that he must have had some sort of ability to sense danger. Their competitor must have noticed that he was being hunted down. “He’s straight up fleeing. Could it be he’s somehow figured out that there are two of us?”

“Shall I take the shot? Or should we catch up first?” Warlord asked while running beside Lin Huang.

“Can you take him down?” Lin Huang asked doubtfully.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was limited to a range of 1000 meters. The attack range of his telekinetic flying dagger was also 1000 meters at most, or else he would not be able to direct it. Moreover, since under current circumstances he could not lock down his target, it was almost impossible for him to pinpoint the exact location of his opponent. To make things worse, they were also surrounded by many buildings and obstacles. As a result, it was very difficult for him to launch an effective attack over a distance of 20,000 meters.

At Lin Huang’s question, Warlord nodded slightly and replied, “I can.”

“If that’s the case, you should take the shot. Kill him if you can, otherwise, try to buy us some time by slowing him down.”

After getting the green light from Lin Huang, three baseball-sized metal spheres suddenly appeared in Warlord’s palm. He tossed them up lightly, and the three spheres started floating in mid-air, forming a pattern that was similar to the Chinese character ‘品’. The metal spheres then flew out of the window at top speed, heading toward the distance.

After a short while, they saw something odd on the surveillance screen.

Three beams of white light resembling sacred rays shone down from the sky, trapping their competitor who was striding down the stairs right after escaping through a door.

Lin Huang heard a terrible scream from the video that sounded as if a cat had gotten its tail stepped on.

After a while, the white beams of light disappeared, and a figure with burnt hair and tattered clothes could be seen slumping to the ground. After struggling valiantly for a little, the figure finally managed to stand up and continued staggering forward.

However, before he had even taken two steps, the three white beams of light shone down on him again, trapping him once more.

Another terrible scream rang out, sounding even more wretched than before.

After a while, the white beams of light vanished once more. The competitor’s head was scorched and bald, and his clothes had become so tattered they could barely cover his private parts.

He dropped to the ground again, but this time, he could no longer get up even after many desperate attempts. In the end, he turned around, looked up at the sky and shouted, “I concede!”

His opponent had only attacked him twice, but it was enough to deplete almost all of his Divine Power. This made him painfully aware that he would die if he were to continue struggling. That was why he eventually decided to admit defeat.

While Lin Huang was still gazing at his opponent’s rapidly vanishing form, a pop-up message suddenly appeared before his eyes.

‘Competitor defeated, Accumulated points: +2’

This competitor should have already accumulated one point. In addition to one extra point that he received after defeating him in battle, Lin Huang now had two points in total.

Lin Huang immediately clicked on his personal page and started going through the details.

‘Participant: Xie Lin’

‘Points Accumulated: 2’

‘Rank: 386’

Although he had two points, Lin Huang was only ranked at 386th place. However, he was unsurprised. After all, the number of competitors who had accumulated two points and above had already exceeded 100 people more than an hour ago.

After closing the page, Lin Huang turned and asked a question that had been on his mind.

“What were those three spheres just now?”

“It’s a type of orbital weapon, more suitable for airborne attacks like these where you can’t pinpoint your enemy’s position. The advantage of using a weapon like this is that it has an extremely long range and is also extremely accurate to within millimeters…” Warlord explained enthusiastically. He rarely voiced his opinions, but he was always a chatterbox when the topic involved machinery.

After listening to his explanation for a while, Lin Huang began to feel overwhelmed by the amount of information, so he had no choice but to interrupt him.

“I think we should head straight for our second target now.”

Since their first competitor had conceded defeat, there was no corpse left to plunder. As a result, there was no need for them to head in that direction anymore.

Both of them immediately changed directions and started off toward their second target as fast as they could.

During their journey, Warlord asked, “Shall I take the shot again? I think the Cannonball that we used earlier would be much faster than us.”

“Let’s wait until we get closer first,” Lin Huang demurred, turning down Warlord’s proposal this time before continuing, “Let’s not act rashly and alert our enemy, otherwise we won’t be able to catch up.”

Since the walls of the buildings around them were could not be broken through, competitors had no choice but to run between the buildings instead. As a result, most of their movements were hindered. Lin Huang and Warlord were no exception.

It took them about one or two minutes to travel a distance of more than 10 kilometers.

When they were about five kilometers away from their second target, Lin Huang finally said to Warlord, “You can take the shot now.”

A second later, the Cannonball that had locked onto the target shot forward, trapping their targeted competitor with three white beams of light like before.

However, this second competitor was tougher than the first.

After realizing that he was being attacked by three metal spheres, he brandished his sword and tried to slice them apart.

However, the outcome was not as he hoped. He could only suffer beating after beating as the spheres attacked, and his multiple retaliations did not manage to even touch a single ball.

In order to contain this competitor’s fierce counterattacks, Warlord even personally controlled the Cannonball and attacked him three more times.

In the end, the competitor ended up depleting all of his Divine Power but still refused to admit defeat. Warlord killed him on the spot.

When Lin Huang and Warlord arrived at the scene, they seized whatever loot they managed to find before stashing the corpse in space storage.

By this time, Lin Huang had finally managed to accumulate three points. Although his ranking improved quite a bit, his name still did not appear on the leaderboard.

The top 100 competitors on the leaderboard had already accumulated three points half an hour ago.

“What’s the attack power of your Cannonball?” Lin Huang could not help asking Warlord when they were on the way to their third target.

“If it’s just one Cannonball, the attack power is about the same as my basic attack. It can cause damage to a Rank-9 Virtual God powerhouse, but it can’t finish him off. However, the damage caused by this skill can be increased by stacking, so the attack power of three Cannonballs is almost doubled.

“The higher the number of Cannonballs, the less the stability, and the harder it’ll be for me to control them. For now, I can only stack up to eight Cannonballs at most, and that will increase my attack power by about four times…”

Again, Warlord became more chatty than usual as the topic of discussion was about machines.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only interrupt him once more.

“You can ask Bloody to do some research on this skill of yours when she comes back, and see if you can improve it. Stability and control problems shouldn’t be that hard to solve. From what I see, it must have something to do with the way you manipulate your energy flow.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1312 - Soaring Through the Ranks

## Chapter 1312: Soaring Through the Ranks

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Warlord sped past rows of buildings. The red lanterns hung outside the buildings kept receding from view.

In a world like this where gravity was abnormal, Lin Huang could not even tell which direction was which. This was because gravity existed as long as he could walk on a particular surface. If Warlord’s surveillance system had not locked onto their target, Lin Huang would have lost his sense of direction long ago.

After running at top speed for about two to three minutes, both of them finally arrived at the area where their third targeted competitor was.

This competitor was rather strange. It seemed as though he had no intention of actively seeking out other competitors to fight. Instead, he chose to hide in a large closet and conceal his energy, as if he were waiting for his prey to fall into his lap.

He had indeed done a great job of concealing his energy. He did it so well in fact that it was very likely he could avoid being detected by most Virtual God powerhouses who were using Divine Telekinesis.

However, the scanning function of Warlord’s little robot probe could penetrate multiple walls, allowing it to see the competitor clearly. Moreover, the robot probe specifically scanned for life aura instead of energy waves. As such, it was pointless for a competitor to conceal his energy.

Looking at the video displayed on the surveillance screen, Lin Huang was a little amused when he saw that his competitor was curled up awkwardly inside the closet.

“Doesn’t this fellow realize that it’d be more comfortable for him to sit on a stool inside the closet?”

Warlord suddenly commented when both of them were about 10,000 meters away from this competitor, “Since he’s hiding inside a room, my Cannonball won’t be that effective. I’ll have to use something else.”

Cannonballs were mainly used to launch accurate airborne strikes on targets from afar. Using it as normal artillery would be equivalent to giving up its greatest advantage.

Lin Huang was aware of this, so he had no objections. “Just use whatever you want. As I said before, try to buy us some time if you can’t finish him off.”

Warlord nodded slightly at his words. Suddenly, dozens of thumb-sized metal spheres flew out from his palm. Apart from having a silver coating, they looked exactly like the Golden Snitch used in a Quidditch game.

Ethereal wings sprouted from the metal spheres, but the spheres shook so vigorously that the wings vanished very quickly.

With a wave of his hand, four flying machines appeared instantly in front of Warlord. Each of these machines was about the size of a typical drone seen on Earth. All of them were grey-colored and marvelously designed.

All four machines flew off into the distance at terrifying speed just after they appeared.

“What are these machines?” Lin Huang could not help asking curiously.

“They’re a type of weaponized aircraft that utilizes artificial intelligence. Of the four machines you saw just now, two of them are from the Phantom series, while the other two are from the Frenzy series. The Phantom series is by far the fastest and most agile aircraft that I’ve ever created. On the other hand, the Frenzy series is equipped with the highest firepower.”

“What about those small metal spheres?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Those are bombs…”

Before they could even finish speaking, one of the metal spheres could already be seen on the surveillance screen.

The sphere rolled toward the closet, making a faint sound like a glass ball rolling across the floor.

However, even a faint sound like this caused the sturdy man inside the closet to be even more alert to his surroundings.

Using his Divine Telekinesis, he somehow managed to sense the presence of the metal sphere at almost the same time that he heard it. However, he did not find anything out of the ordinary even after scanning the area several times.

With a hint of confusion, the sturdy man used his sword to push open the closet doors ever so slightly.

He looked down at the floor near the closet and soon saw a silver-colored metal sphere rolling along the ground.

“What the hell..?”

Curiosity got the better of him, so he extended his sword and pointed it at the metal sphere.

However, at this moment, the metal sphere suddenly exploded.

A dazzling white light instantly filled the entire room. Big Guy, who had been staring at the metal ball all this while, naturally fell prey to it.

His pupils contracted in the extreme and he was instantly dazzled by the light to where nothing else was visible.

Almost simultaneously, he sensed that there were about 10 small gizmos that had entered one after the other into the range of his Divine Telekinesis.

Those small metal spheres seemed to have somehow traversed some thousand meters of space in an instant, falling into the bedroom that he was in.

Big Guy’s vision had barely even recovered before a series of fierce explosions went off the next instant.

Almost instantaneously, the inferno swallowed up the entire wardrobe as well as Big Guy.

The flames had barely subsided when the four weaponized aircraft arrived at the scene.

All of the aircraft quickly switched to attack mode, and each had dozens of additional gun barrels pointing toward the wardrobe where Big Guy had been hiding.

Without waiting for any orders, all four aircraft began firing immediately as soon as they entered the room.

Big Guy was caught in an endless round of gunfire raining down like a furious thunderstorm.

Lin Huang saw a pop-up message before he and Warlord even arrived at the scene.

‘Competitor defeated, points accumulated: +1’

“This fellow looked fierce enough and he seemed to be quite powerful as well. I never expected him to be so weak.” Lin Huang could not help raising his brows in surprise.

He had initially thought that Warlord would be facing a tough opponent this time, but in the end, that had not happened at all.

However, after recalling the battle proceedings, Lin Huang soon realized that his opponent was not weak; the competitor had merely been dominated by Warlord since the start of the attack. Big Guy was killed before he even had a chance to retaliate.

Lin Huang glanced at his current points and realized that he had already accumulated four points.

However, Lin Huang still did not see his name on the leaderboard. A few minutes ago, the competitor at the 100th place was still at three points, but now, this competitor had already accumulated four points. As for Lin Huang himself, he was ranked at the 101st place.

He merely glanced at the leaderboard and did not give it overmuch attention.

After spending some time to collect the loot from Big Guy and dispose of his corpse, Lin Huang and Warlord resumed their journey and sped in the direction of their fourth targeted competitor.

A few seconds into their journey, both of them saw that their fourth target had already encountered another competitor. The video feed showed that the two competitors were already engaged in a fierce battle.

“Should we make a move now? Or should we wait for them to finish each other off and collect the rewards when the battle is over?” Warlord asked.

“Let’s join the fight. We don’t know how long the battle will last anyway.” Although Lin Huang took pleasure at the thought of getting rewards without lifting a finger, at that moment, he was even more eager to start his Sword Dao practice with the Sword Servant. Besides, he was also impatient to find out whether his opponent was a Sword Servant or just a normal participant like himself.

Since their target was engaged in battle, there was no need for Warlord to dispatch his gizmos to buy them more time.

Moreover, Lin Huang had not engaged in a fight ever since he began participating in this Trial. He was actually dying to fight with somebody, so he thought of using this opportunity as a warm-up session.

Several minutes later, Lin Huang and Warlord finally located the two competitors and boldly appeared before them.

The sudden emergence of a third party caused an instant reduction in the vicious aura emitted by the two competitors toward each other. Both of them redirected their hostility toward Lin Huang and Warlord instead

After all, this Trial was an elimination tournament. As a result, almost every participant was regarded as an enemy.

The two competitors even began conspiring telepathically, discussing whether or not they should team up so that they could eliminate this new third party.

“Stop whispering to each other and take me on at the same time!” Lin Huang sensed that they were telepathically communicating with each other. Although he could not intercept the messages, he could guess what they were talking about.

As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, the two competitors turned and charged towards him simultaneously.

However, at that moment, Lin Huang raised his eyebrows and his eyes flashed with a bright sword gleam.

The next moment, the two competitors stiffened simultaneously.

“Competitor defeated, points accumulated: +3.”

“Competitor defeated, points accumulated: +4.”

Two notification boxes popped up at the same time.

Lin Huang raised his brows and accessed his personal page to check on his points and ranking.

“Participant: Xie Lin.”

“Points Accumulated: 11.”

“Rank: 2.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1313 - The First Sword Servant

## Chapter 1313: The First Sword Servant

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Unrivaled Combat God was still first on the leaderboard with 14 points.

Yi Ke, who was originally in second place with 10 points, had been pushed by Lin Huang into third place.

Lin Huang’s sudden soaring in rank instantly attracted the attention of many competitors.

After all, everyone would access the leaderboard for a look when they were bored. When someone suddenly shot up to second place, it was very noticeable.

“What’s going on? Where did this second rank come from all of a sudden?”

“Xie Lin? The name doesn’t ring a bell. Seems like he’s not a member of any six or seven-star organization. I guess he’s just a nobody from some small organization.”

“I checked the leaderboard once about three minutes ago and I’m sure I didn’t see this name! It’s only been three minutes and his ranking soared to second place, he can’t be cheating, can he?”

…

Seeing that Xie Lin had suddenly skyrocketed to second place on the leaderboard, all the competitors fell into a heated discussion.

The only few who remained calm were Lin Huang and the few members of Death Sickle.

“Is it possible that his points are only starting to go up now because this fellow’s probing ability is more time-consuming?” Fallen Star mumbled softly, looking at Xie Lin’s name on the leaderboard.

“No wonder he was able to kill the Bug King and Bug Queen!

“No wonder he’s highly regarded by Master Buried Heaven!”

Looking at the latest version of the leaderboard, Twin’s two heads both let out a heavy sigh at the same time.

“So Boss Xie Lin really was preparing for a big move before this; now he’s suddenly soared to second place!” Destiny said with an excited laugh as if he were the one who had risen to second place instead. “Looking at how his points are accumulating at this rate; it’s just a matter of time before he overtakes Unrivaled Combat God.”

…

Naturally, Lin Huang was aware that the sudden increase in his points would attract attention.

He had no intention of being so high-profile in the first place. His original plan was to take on a few unlucky competitors along the way before encountering the Sword Slave. If things had gone according to his original plan, he would only have encountered four competitors midway. If those four did not have any accumulated points, he would only have attained four basic points, which meant that he would not even be able to make it into the top one hundred ranks on the leaderboard. However, he did not expect to bump into five competitors along the way or that the last two would give him seven points.

Since he had already made it to second place and his rapid rise had been seen by many competitors, Lin Huang decided to just let nature take its course.

After all, people would start noticing him sooner or later if he managed to get into first place. Regardless, Lin Huang was not too concerned about drawing attention.

After defeating the five unlucky competitors along the way, Lin Huang and Warlord continued their journey at full speed.

Because he was unable to monitor the powerhouse whom he still suspected of being a “Sword Servant”, Lin Huang was uncertain whether or not the other party was still at the same place. He could only use the coordinates previously provided by Warlord as a rough guide, and hurry there as fast as he could.

After approximately three or four minutes, both of them finally arrived at the area where Unrivaled Combat God and the “Sword Servant” had fought previously.

When the storeroom-like space appeared within range of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis, he could sense a certain aura in the room right away.

Although the intensity of the aura was merely at that of a Virtual God rank-9, it was sending a vague sense of danger to Lin Huang.

“It’s that fellow!” With just a hint of the aura, Lin Huang had already determined that this other party was indeed the “Sword Servant” he had seen in the video. In fact, he had further affirmed the identity of the Sword Servant as well.

Under normal circumstances, a fellow who was able to counter the skills of someone like Unrivaled Combat God usually would not remain in the same place and wait idly for another opponent to come by. The only reasonable explanation was that the other party was a Sword Servant who was unable to leave the zone that he had been designated to guard.

Right as Lin Huang sensed the other party, the other party sensed Lin Huang’s and Warlord’s approach as well.

Perhaps it was because the other party was upset after previously being disturbed by Unrivaled Combat God. At the appearance of Lin Huang and Warlord, the powerhouse in the so-called storeroom immediately sent his Sword Dao toward the approaching duo.

Driven by a powerful will, the Sword Dao—almost True Martial Level in its strength—surged toward Lin Huang like a wave.

This time around, the other party was not actually directly attacking, but trying to force Lin Huang and Warlord to retreat by using Sword Dao. There was no sign of any sword gleam either.

Seeing the other party’s “courteous” welcome, Lin Chuang could not help itching to exercise his skills. He responded in kind, using true god-level will to send his Sword Dao out in the form of waves.

The two colorless unseen waves collided in the air, setting off an earth-shattering blast.

This was the ultimate clash of Sword Dao.

Those who had not yet reached True Meaning Level would not be able to sense anything unusual. If one were accidentally involved in such a confrontation, however, even a Virtual God rank-9 powerhouse might be smashed to smithereens from the massive tidal waves caused by the collision of Sword Dao against each other.

Fortunately, right before Lin Huang made his move, he had already secretly commanded Warlord to leave the battlefield.

This was a duel between two top-tiered Sword Dao powerhouses. Lin Huang was burning with excitement whereas his opponent was surprised.

Lin Huang’s opponent thought that this was a mere amateur challenging him since the intensity of Lin Huang’s and Warlord’s auras came nowhere close to that of Unrivaled Combat God.

However, in this short engagement, he immediately realized that he had underestimated Lin Huang. Although he was still unable to determine Lin Huang’s true abilities, he at least knew that his opponent’s Sword Dao level was not that far below his own.

The collision of the two Sword Dao was like two opposing waves slamming together. For a long time, it was hard to determine which was the winner or loser.

Lin Huang only waited for a short while, and when he saw no result, he whipped his sword out right away.

The dark red blade sliced through the void like a paper-knife slicing through a thin sheet of paper.

Under the blade stroke, the opponent’s Sword Dao finally collapsed.

With a slight smirk, Lin Huang withdrew his Sword Dao as he landed on the ground firmly with both feet. Then, he raced toward the warehouse.

Within seconds, his figure darted past countless buildings, finally arriving in front of the “warehouse”.

At a closer glance, before him was no warehouse, but a five-story house that was slightly larger than usual.

With just one brief glance, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis spread out and immediately locked onto his opponent’s exact location.

He leaped into the air once again as he darted through a window and landed in a room on the fifth floor.

Less than 20 meters away from Lin Huang stood a slightly plump, bearded man.

Lin Huang sized up his opponent curiously. If not for the vague Sword Dao emanating from him, this person seemed extremely ordinary with no sign of the aura a powerhouse should have.

Instead of attacking immediately, the bearded man eyed Lin Huang from head to toe as if he was trying to put a clear face to the person who was able to challenge his Sword Dao.

“If I’m not mistaken, you’re one of the three hundred guarding the BOSS, am I right?”

Lin Huang asked straight away. Although he had already guessed earlier, he wanted to hear the answer from the horse’s mouth.

“That’s right,” the bearded man replied with a nod, “I already have some ideas as to who you are as well. You’re not a competitor, are you?”

“I’m the participant who initiated this Trial,” Lin Huang replied honestly. After all, he was not concerned about letting the other party know about such things. If the other party was Great Heaven’s Sword Servant, it was unlikely that he would leak the information to the other competitors.

At Lin Huang’s answer, the bearded man’s expression instantly turned serious. His aura began to churn and even his beard seemed to have been stirred as if by a gust of wind. The dispirited middle-aged man from seconds ago was suddenly transformed into a magnificent king in an instant.

“Come on then; let me see if you are qualified to receive the inheritance of the swordmaster!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1314 - Let Me Give You Another Piece Of Advice

## Chapter 1314: Let Me Give You Another Piece Of Advice

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Great Heaven’s three hundred Saber Servants were Heavenly Gods during their lifetimes, so they were relatively bold and powerful in the great world.

The only thing was that because this Trial was initiated by Lin Huang, all three hundred Saber Servants’ combat strength, physical qualities, and even their Sword Dao were significantly restricted.

However, even so, the abilities of these Saber Servants could not be underestimated.

After all, they had heavenly god-level experience and insight, so even at the same level as the others, their powers and abilities would definitely surpass those of most Virtual Gods.

Even Unrivaled Combat God, the number one Virtual God genius in the God Territory, was almost entirely at a disadvantage when facing the bearded man.

It was not too much to say that even if the bearded man was hard-pressed in a fight, his various attributes were already at the very peak limits of a Virtual God rank-9. Given the disparity between personal combat experience and combat consciousness, it came as no surprise that a Virtual God genius as strong as Unrivaled Combat God could be easily defeated.

However, when the bearded man encountered Lin Huang, the situation completely changed.

The bearded man’s Sword Dao had been suppressed to the level of half-step Sword Dao true meaning, whereas Lin Huang’s Sword Dao had also achieved half-step Sword Dao true meaning.

The bearded man’s will was restricted to that of a Virtual God rank-9 while Lin Huang’s will was already at true god-level.

The bearded man’s physical strength had been limited to that of a Virtual God rank-9 as well while Lin Huang’s physical strength was almost at true god-level, boosted by Tyrant and other imperial monsters.

The bearded man’s Divine Telekinesis was limited to that of a Virtual God rank-9 while Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was boosted to true god-level by Seamless.

The bearded man was restricted from using his true god-level God Rule Power but Lin Huang had mastered the God-slaying Power, which enabled him to directly use God Rule Power.

In every aspect, Lin Huang was no worse off than the bearded man. In fact, he might even be more powerful in certain attributes.

Both figures collided in the air constantly, the battle swords in their hands clashing together nigh-on millions of times within a mere few minutes.

All the furniture in the room shattered into pieces. The walls, the floor, and even the ceiling were all heavily damaged without a single inch unscathed.

However, the walls did not crumble, the floor had not yet collapsed, and the ceiling still seemed firm and solid with no signs of caving in.

Lin Huang devoted himself wholeheartedly to this battle; he did not even use his God-slaying Power.

This was not so that battle would be fair, but to further the absorption of his gains.

Every strike against the bearded man’s sword helped him absorb more Sword Dao nutrients.

Even when his Sword Dao had reached its limit in absorption, he could sense the veil that separated him from achieving Sword Dao true meaning getting thinner and thinner.

The intense battle between the two continued for hours, where every stroke of the sword was met by an equally ferocious parry. The lightning-like sword gleams, red and black, were a flurry of motion in the air, but both combatants received not a single scratch.

Immersed as he was in the battle, Lin Huang did not notice his change of rank on the leaderboard.

As early as half an hour into his initial encounter with the bearded man, his 11 points had already been overtaken by the third and fourth-ranked competitors.

Roughly about an hour later, his ranking dropped to thirteenth place.

By the time another hour had passed, he had dropped to thirty-sixth place.

…

Many people were secretly discussing why Lin Huang’s points remained static.

“I told you so; Xie Lin is just a nobody. Look, two and a half hours have passed now and his points haven’t gone up at all. It’s impossible that they can’t detect a participant after a whole two and a half hours, right?”

“Like I said, which organization did this fellow pop up from? How is it possible for him to rival Unrivaled Combat God’s unbelievable power?!”

“His points skyrocketed just a few minutes earlier, but they haven’t changed for more than an hour now. However you look at it, it still looks like his points were obtained by cheating!”

…

Several people in Death Sickle were confused as well.

Lin Huang had shown his true abilities previously, but why had he suddenly gone quiet and become inactive for more than two hours?

“What’s going on? He’s not hiding something up his sleeve again, is he?” Destiny had complete faith in Lin Huang’s capabilities and believed that Lin Huang was plotting a big move during this lull.

“Can it be that the detection devices have malfunctioned?” Fallen Star frowned slightly. Naturally, she would much rather see Lin Huang take first place instead of Unrivaled Combat God. After all, he was a member of Death Sickle.

“Xie Lin’s quiet again. I wonder if he’s just toying with us?” Twin’s fiery red-haired right head laughed.

“There are many possibilities…for example, he might have suddenly had an epiphany, the detection devices might have malfunctioned, he might be trapped somewhere and can’t get out, or he could be in a bad mood and doesn’t want to do anything…” Twin’s icy blue-haired head did not find the situation strange at all.

“Which scenario do you think is the most likely then?” The fiery red-haired head asked immediately.

“How would I know? You can ask Lin Huang yourself, then you’ll find out,” the icy blue head replied.

…

Meanwhile, the battle between Lin Huang and the bearded man continued.

Lin Huang had not yet stopped because every stroke of his sword meant his gains increased.

The bearded man showed no sign of stopping as well because it was his natural duty to train with the swordmaster’s future heir. Even if the other party might not be able to obtain Great Heaven’s inheritance, at least he did demonstrate the potential to become an heir.

Of course, one of the conditions for the bearded man to be a training partner for the heir was that the heir had to prove their ability to counter his attacks unreservedly, and Lin Huang had proven himself capable of doing so.

Time continued to tick by and more sword marks appeared on the walls of the room.

All of a sudden, a swift slice and the edge of Lin Huang’s sword grazed the bearded man’s cheek, drawing a drop of blood.

Lin Huang smiled as he sheathed his sword.

The bearded man instantly retreated several dozen meters away and sheathed his sword as well. “I’ve lost!” He folded his hands together and raised them in salute to Lin Huang.

“It was just a casual duel; think of it as us comparing notes. There’s no win or lose here,” Lin Huang said with a smile as he shook his head, “Besides, you had all kinds of restrictions put on you so you didn’t get to show your true abilities.”

“A loss is a loss, there’s no excuse,” the bearded man said with a wave of his hand.

“However, the swordmaster has over tens of thousands of sword cultivators. Even at heavenly god-level, there are over three hundred and sixty cultivators, all of whom are good with swords. Among the three hundred and sixty, I’m considered average. I know a bit of everything here and there; I don’t really like to stick to just one path, so my abilities are average. If you want to earn more gains, challenge the other sword cultivators under other swordmasters. I believe you’ll gain more.”

“Let me give you another piece of advice. If your Sword Dao can’t achieve True Martial Level, you should just forego the final assessment. Otherwise, you’ll die!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1315 - I’ll Run Away If I Can’t Beat Them

## Chapter 1315: I’ll Run Away If I Can’t Beat Them

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Participant Xie Lin defeated BOSS, points accumulated: +100!”

A push notification popped up in front of all the competitors.

Lin Huang was no exception.

When he saw the push notification appear, he was stunned.

“What on earth? Does that mean other competitors received this announcement as well?!”

To be honest, this was something that Lin Huang wished had not happened as the announcement revealed his identity as the participant. Although many might still be too confused to wrap their minds around the differences between ‘participant’ and ‘competitor’ at such short notice, there had to be some who noticed that something was amiss.

Naturally, the same group of people would start making assumptions about Lin Huang’s identity.

After the ‘global’ announcement disappeared, only then did Lin Huang’s personal push notification appear.

“Sword Servant defeated, points accumulated: +100”

On his personal page, Lin Huang’s original 11 points had increased to 111 points.

On the leaderboard, Lin Huang’s name rocketed to first place, far ahead of Shen Wushuang who was the current first runner-up.

Shen Wushuang only had 49 points currently—not even half of Lin Huang’s points.

At this moment, Shen Wushuang stood at under the eaves of a house, gazing from afar at the small building where the bearded middle-aged man was. His brows creased slightly as he brooded.

‘Could someone really defeat that fellow?! Despite the various restrictions placed on him, he’s still a Heavenly God nonetheless. Under the restrictions, all of their abilities are capped at virtual god-level and their Sword Dao is at half-step True Meaning Level. Other than that, their combat experiences and consciousness far exceed that of a Virtual God…how did that fellow manage it?’

Shen Wushuang was quite sure that Lin Huang had not won with the help of a team.

Firstly, the trial had only been in progress for less than half a day and the competitors’ placement was all random. It was not possible for Lin Huang to locate members from the same organization and team up together in such a short amount of time.

Secondly, even with restricted strength, a Heavenly God was not an opponent who could be defeated just by forming a team. If the challengers’ Sword Dao was not on par with the BOSS, it would not make any difference whether it was one challenger or a hundred challengers. In the BOSS’ eyes, all of them were no threat at all.

Thirdly, all 300 trial BOSSes specialized in different fields respectively; each of them had different weaknesses as well. In theory, everyone could form teams based on the BOSS’ weakness to increase their chances of winning. However, it was only the first day of the Trial. Whether it was the location of each BOSS, their abilities, or weaknesses, nobody really knew any of that yet. It had already been difficult for him to find himself a team in just half a day, not to mention he and his teammates bumped into a BOSS who annihilated them moments after the team was formed.

The only possibility that occurred to Shen Wushuang was that this fellow named Xie Lin was so powerful that he defeated the BOSS on his own.

Moreover, unlike most people, Shen Wushuang’s focus was usually on different things.

Many smartasses noticed the use of the word “participant” almost immediately.

“Participant? Based on previous push notifications, shouldn’t all of us be called “competitors”? Does it mean participants and competitors are the same and I’m overthinking things? Or does it mean that this Xie Lin person is different from the rest?

“Participant?! He can’t be the person who initiated this Competitive Trial, can he?”

“This Xie Lin is somehow different from the rest of us…”

…

Most competitors, however, did not notice the different words used in the push notification.

“Don’t participants and competitors simply mean people who are participating in the trial? What’s the point of nitpicking at those minor details?”

They were mostly concerned about the BOSS’ defeat at Lin Huang’s hands.

“God, please accept my kneecaps as an offering so I can defeat the Heavenly God BOSS (simplified version)!”

“The reason why he was quiet for the past two hours must have been because he was fighting the BOSS. The end boss is so OP!1”

“He defeated the BOSS who’s a Heavenly God, and you’re saying he’s not cheating?! Despite being restricted in all aspects, we’re still talking about a Heavenly God powerhouse! Anyway, I’m a hundred and one percent convinced that no Virtual God could have beaten an opponent like that!”

“That fellow must be a participant from outside the God Territory. With abilities like that, he must be among the top ten Virtual Gods, if not number one. But this name, Xie Lin, I’ve never even heard of him in the God Territory. Could he be a local super-genius from the Great Heaven Territory?!”

…

The few Death Sickle members had mixed responses as well.

“He managed to defeat a BOSS who was maxed out at virtual god-level? Seems he’s much stronger than I imagined.” Fallen Star was very aware of how powerful even a suppressed Heavenly God could be. She had no confidence that she could defeat one herself. Read latest chapters at NovelFull

“From the looks of things, it looks like Master Buried Heaven made the right choice,” mumbled both of Twin’s heads at the same time.

“Boss Xie Lin is OP!!!” Destiny was an absolutely NC fan.1

Meanwhile, Lin Huang remained in the small five-story building.

After fighting the bearded middle-aged man and briefly checking his accumulated points, Lin Huang immediately sat down with his legs crossed and started absorbing the gains from this fight.

Warlord stood guard by Lin Huang, not stirring even an inch from his side.

Lin Huang started replaying the fight in his head rapidly, lapping up all the minor details. Even though the bearded man did not think too highly of himself—admitting that he was not very skilled at everything he learned—in the eyes of any Virtual God sword cultivator, he was at peak capacity. For Lin Huang, he was a rare opponent.

The bearded man was way more proficient in sword techniques than Lin Huang—this was why Lin Huang could unleash all of his abilities without reservation. To defeat the bearded man, Lin Huang had exhausted almost all of his own sword techniques. In fact, Lin Huang had even utilized many of the inheritances obtained from the Demon Sword Tomb which he had yet to practice.

The fight had been extremely satisfying, but he learned a lot too.

Lin Huang sat for more than two hours in the small building.

Although his Sword Dao strength was already maxed out to its limits, Lin Huang could feel that his Sword Dao was almost at the breakthrough point.

His accumulated experience had reached its maximum limits too. He could now see the vague form of Sword Dao true meaning behind the proverbial window paper. All that was left for him to do was to break through the paper covering the window, so to speak.

However, Lin Huang was aware that he could not rush it. Even though he could sense his breakthrough, it still depended on luck and opportunity.

If luck was on his side and the time was right, he might achieve that breakthrough in his next fight.

If he was not lucky enough or it was not his time yet, he might not be able to breakthrough in the next three hundred fights.

‘It’s most crucial to not be anxious at moments like this.’ Lin Huang was clearly aware that pivotal moments like this required him to stay calm. Otherwise, he might jeopardize his chances and mess up.

After Lin Huang composed himself again, he snapped his head toward Warlord

“Have you discovered other Sword Servants?”

“Currently, I have discovered eighteen suspicious locations. My surveillance bugs have all disappeared for no reason after getting close. There is a high probability that those are areas guarded by Sword Servants but there’s still the possibility of strong competitors finding the surveillance bugs,” Warlord replied instantly.

“There shouldn’t be too many competitors who can do that. Let’s go to each area and find out since most of those areas are almost certainly where the Sword Servants are standing guard. So what if they’re competitors? We fight when we need to. We need to decide who wins and who loses eventually,” Lin Huang said confidently. Then, he added shamelessly, “If I bump into a super-genius who can dominate this entire era, I’ll just run away if I can’t beat them. It won’t be that hard to run away, right?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1316

## Chapter 1316: Sword126

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Under the night sky, red lanterns bathed the rows of uneven buildings in a reddish glow.

Lin Huang slowed his pace, gaze stopping at a small upside-down three-story building not too far in front of him.

Based on what Warlord had described, the surveillance bugs had disappeared after venturing into this area. It was most probably the work of a Sword Servant who was standing guard here.

Immediately after Lin Huang stepped into the area, his Divine Telekinesis detected someone’s presence in the inverted three-story building.

According to his Divine Telekinesis, this someone was a petite young lady who was currently sitting with her legs crossed in the middle of a living room located on the first story. Her eyes were closed, and she was pretending to be asleep.

After seeing this, Lin Huang could definitely confirm her identity as a guardian Sword Servant.

However, as soon as Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis registered her presence, the young lady detected the intrusion into her territory as well.

Her eyes snapped open. Despite having her back to Lin Huang, she merged her Sword Dao with a ferocious determination and sent it shooting toward Lin Huang.

In the blink of an eye, a flash of purple starlight streaked across thousands of meters like lightning, aiming directly at the point between Lin Huang’s eyebrows.

Lin Huang responded almost immediately. Merging his will and his Sword Dao into a flashing blood-red gleam, he aimed a slash at the approaching beam of starlight.

In the void, a needle-thin purple glow and a hair-fine blood-red gleam collided with each other.

It was a pure clash of Sword Dao that was directed by sheer will. The attacks were devoid of Divine Power or sword gleam.

For sword cultivators whose Sword Dao had yet to reach level-6, they would be completely unable to see that small glowing purple dot and the faint blood-red gleam, much less go up against such power.

The two splashes of color canceled each other out as they clashed, without a trace of color or sound.

However, the aftermath of the clash between two Sword Dao of near-True Meaning Level rippled across the material world—a gale rose from between the rows of buildings, causing lanterns in the vicinity of several hundred kilometers to sway violently.

“A very keen stroke !” Lin Huang commented with a laugh.

He did not commend his opponent’s speed nor praise his opponent for having impressive Sword Dao. In a sentence, Lin Huang had honed in on the direction of his opponent’s Sword Dao cultivation.

Without haste, the petite lady stood up and turned around to look at Lin Huang. Her gaze seemed to pierce through the door and alight on Lin Huang’s face.

“Yours isn’t too bad either.”

“Participant Xie Lin,” Lin Huang introduced himself with a smile. At the same time, another god battle sword relic appeared in his hand.

The petite lady’s battle sword rapidly materialized in her hand as well.

“Sword Servant under Master Great Heaven, Sword126.”

Lin Huang experienced some surprise when his opponent announced her name.

He once heard a similar name—Sword11.

‘Could it be that Sword11 is also a Sword Servant from Great Heaven?!’ The thought flitted across Lin Huang’s mind but was instantly suppressed. ‘No, Sword11’s real name is Liu Ren. He only changed his name to Sword11 after Swordfiend Abyss…’

Lin Huang did not brood on this. The idea only lingered in his head briefly before it was consigned to the back of his mind. After all, with a strong opponent in front of him, a small distraction could potentially cost him the entire fight.

The moment Sword126 spoke from a few thousand meters away, the main door to the first floor of the small building opened on its own.

Sword126 stood on the upside-down floor and gazed at Lin Huang who stood on the distant roof of another building.

Lin Huang focused his attention on Sword126 too.

Across from him stood a petite woman whose height reached slightly over a hundred and fifty meters. She had the youthful face of a fifteen or sixteen-year-old girl. Moreover, she had breasts that were disproportionately large compared to the rest of her body.

This woman who stood before Lin Huang perfectly encapsulated the phrase, “big boobs with a child-like complexion”.

She wore a plain black Taoist robe that could barely contain her ample bosom, and she had shaved her golden hair like a boy. Her sharp eyes scanned Lin Huang up and down.

“What are you looking at?”

The woman’s gaze became hostile when she realized Lin Huang’s gaze was fixated on her chest.

“I like the way you carry your Taoist robe,” Lin Huang hastily changed the topic. He was well aware that he could not tell the truth at moments like this, otherwise, this lady might butcher him. One could never underestimate a woman’s wrath.

Based on her hairstyle and attire, Lin Huang knew this was a woman who prioritized Sword Dao more than anything. Paying attention to anything other than her Sword Dao would be a form of violation, as far as she was concerned.

Knowing Lin Huang was deliberately avoiding the question, the anger in Sword126’s eyes showed no signs of diminishing.

“Participant, attack!”

“I won’t hold back then.” Lin Huang gave a brief nod.

His right hand gripped the hilt of his sword and unsheathed it the next instant. The flash of a red gleam blossomed like a new moon in the night sky.

Almost simultaneously, Sword126 unsheathed her sword too.

The sword in her hand was very unique—it had an extremely narrow body the width of two fingers; other than the spine of the blade, the body of the sword was all blade; the tip of the sword was as thin as a sharp needle.

Seeing the sword that was narrower than a saber, Lin Huang could not help raising a brow.

However, he immediately identified the approach she used in her Sword Dao.

Narrow swords like this were best suited for medium to short-range slashes and thrusts.

True to his expectations, the moment the narrow sword cleared its sheath, Sword126 trained the point of her sword on Lin Huang—this was Single Sword Thrust.

The point of the sword seemed to slice the air apart. Wherever the sharp edge of her sword sliced through, the body of the sword appeared as a blur, leaving only the sword tip blazing with an electric gleam akin to a flash of lightning.

The next moment, the electric gleam shot across the sky, triggering blasts of air around the body of the sword.

Despite making a move after Lin Huang, Sword126 moved much faster than him.

In the void, a blood-red new moon and a streak of purple lightning collided with each other.

In an instant, blinding rays of reddish-purple exploded into the air and lit up half the sky.

It was as though dawn had arrived in the surrounding areas.

It must be noted that they were not fighting in an empty space. The entire place was a sea of buildings. Despite the obstacles created by row upon row of interspersed buildings, the brightness of the rays still could travel hundreds of kilometers away, evidence of just how terrifying their moves were.

It was different from their first encounter, which was merely a clash of Sword Dao. This time, both of them went all out unrestrained.

Under the influence of two strong wills, maxed out Sword Dao and Divine Power were fully unleashed.

Explosive thunder boomed across the space tens of thousands of times. Countless buildings trembled as though there was an earthquake.

In the Competitive Trial space, there were many competitors near the place where Lin Huang and Sword126 were fighting.

The competitors freaked out when they sensed the anomalies that were happening.

“Who’s fighting?! Why is the battle so terrifying?!”

“I can’t even penetrate through the walls of the buildings here. Who in the world could cause such tremors?!”

“This isn’t caused by mere mortals. I don’t believe anyone has that sort of power. Yep, it must be an earthquake!”

“Great Heaven’s inheritance lives up to its name indeed—it’s hard to believe that there’s such a powerful beast among us competitors. Who can it be, I wonder? Xie Lin, or Unrivaled Combat God? Or is it those fellows who’ve been training in secret?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1317 - Feeling Challenged

## Chapter 1317: Feeling Challenged

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the void, rays of purple and red flashed continuously like two moving spotlights.

It sounded like millions of thunderbolts booming loudly every time they crashed into each other.

To those who were unaware of what was going on, they might think there was a thunderstorm in the Trial space.

The battle between Lin Huang and Sword126 had already lasted for more than an hour.

Sword126 was undeniably strong but in a different way from the bearded middle-aged man Lin Huang encountered before. Similar to Lin Huang, the bearded man developed himself holistically with almost no short staves.1

Yet, Sword126 chose an alternative path. She only used only three attacks—thrusts, downward cuts, and upward cuts, with thrusts consisting of 80% of all her attacks. She only used cuts if thrusts were ineffective.

Of course, she had perfected her thrusts. Each one was blindingly fast and at an angle that was hard to deal with.

That was why Lin Huang was constantly kept on his toes when he was battling Sword126. A momentary distraction could lead to her piercing through his brain or heart in a single stroke.

In reality, Sword126’s cultivation method could easily dispatch weaker opponents in no time. However, the tables could be turned easily if she met a match like Lin Huang instead.

No matter how powerful her thrusts or how varied her moves, her attacks were still too easy to read. In a fight where she faced an opponent equally as strong, as long as the opponent lasted a certain amount of time, understood the way she attacked, and got used to the rhythm of her attacks, she would be checkmated.

Lin Huang got used to Sword126’s style of attack in a mere half an hour. The rest for the hour, he continued fighting her to learn her thrusts while using this fight to hasten the assimilation process of what he had learned from her.

Although Sword126 utilized various thrusts and cuts to fill in the weaknesses in her attack style—it was becoming obvious that the chances of her winning the battle diminished by the hour.

Even though it seemed like she came off more aggressive than her opponent, only the parties involved understood that it was Lin Huang who was in full control of the battle. He had familiarized himself with her combat style and secured his chances of winning.

Even if Lin Huang did not possess moves powerful enough to wipe her out and this stalemate could go on for an extended period, she had lost the battle. She had used up all of her moves but nothing affected Lin Huang.

Sword126 did not bother making things complicated. Once she was sure that she had no chance of winning, she swiftly dodged his attack and retreated to the small building where she stood guard. She returned to standing on the inverted floor and looked at Lin Huang from an upside-down position.

After sheathing her sword, she threw at Lin Huang expressionlessly, “You won.”

“Thank you for going easy on me.” Since his opponent had already surrendered, there was nothing Lin Huang could do but to sheathe his sword as well.

Initially, he had wanted to train as much as possible with her. Yet, the moment she realized there was no way she could win, she simply surrendered.

Lin Huang let it pass. After all, there were still 298 Sword Servants waiting for him. There was no need to stay here and try to wring blood from a stone.

“No need to be polite. You’re not weak, that’s for sure,” said Sword126 bluntly, “However, if you’re thinking about obtaining Great Heaven’s inheritance, you still have a long way to go.”

“I’ve heard the same thing from the person before you,” Lin Huang smiled at her. He did not think too much about it because it was not her intention to insult him. She was simply telling the truth.

According to the bearded man, Lin Huang would have to achieve a breakthrough to Sword Dao True Meaning Level if Lin Huang wished to pass the final trial. Although Sword126 did not come right out and say it, Lin Huang knew what she implied. Otherwise, she would not have pointed out how far Lin Huang was from achieving his goal.

“Oh, that’s right. I wanted to ask you. Do all Sword Servants have numerical names similar to yours?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“Yes.” Sword126 did not avoid the question.

“Is there one named Sword11?”

“Of course. Our names are listed in order starting from Sword1,” Sword126 explained.

If she had been talking to a competitor, she would not bring up such matters. However, Lin Huang was the participant who initiated the Competitive Trial. Although his chances of success were very low, he was still the person who would potentially obtain Great Heaven’s inheritance. Moreover, if the participants failed the Trial, they would probably die in the Trial as well. Even if they survived, their memories of anything related to the Great Heaven inheritance would be wiped clean. Therefore, there was no need to worry about participants leaking secrets about the Great Heaven inheritance to external parties.

Lin Huang was dumbstruck to hear Sword126’s reply. He had asked the question out of curiosity but he did not expect such a startling answer.

Before hearing Sword126’s reply, Lin Huang had always thought that it was a mere coincidence that Liu Ren had changed his name to Sword11. Now, it seemed like there was more to that than met the eye.

“Could you tell me what kind of rules are used to determine your name sequence then?” Lin Huang pressed.

“Of course it’s based on our abilities, what else?” Sword126 retorted instead. Suddenly, as though she recalled something, she gave Lin Huang a wary glance. “That’s all I can tell you. You can stop asking about Sword Servants now. If your abilities aren’t powerful enough to obtain the inheritance, there’s no point in you learning about all these things.”

Sword126’s response cut off all possibilities of Lin Huang asking more questions. Lin Huang thought he could ask more about Sword11, but it was apparent that she no longer wished to reveal more.

‘Seems like I can only start looking for other Sword Servants and see if I can find out more,’ Lin Huang thought.

Watching Sword126 slowly vanishing, Lin Huang’s mind wavered.

There was something about Sword11 that he was concerned about.

However, seconds later, a push notification appeared and forced him to return to reality.

“Participant Xie Lin defeated BOSS, points accumulated: +100!”

It was yet another ‘global’ announcement.

After seeing this announcement, nearly three thousand competitors started to feel stressed out.

Those who suspected Lin Huang of cheating now held their tongues.

He might have cheated the first time, but he had now successfully eliminated his opponents twice.

He might have wormed his way through loopholes in the rules for the first instance. Yet, doing it for the second time sounded somewhat improbable. It was highly unlikely that a loophole as big as this existed in the trial rules. Therefore, the only explanation was that he was truly, undeniably strong.

Naturally, after knowing about this monster in the trial, many competitors retreated into spectator mode. After all, the possibility of them emerging as the champion was nearly zero now, so they might as well watch how things unfolded.

The ones who were most stressed out right now were none other than Unrivaled Combat God and the few who were trained in secret by various organizations.

When Unrivaled Combat God first climbed up the ranks, those who were secretly trained did not mind so much. Firstly, they knew the extent of his abilities. Secondly, the trial had only just started then. The difference between everyone’s cumulative points was not that extensive. All of them thought the endgame fight for points between competitors was the real deal.

However, a newbie whom no one had heard of had appeared out of the blue and eliminated two BOSSes in a row. The difference in cumulative points between them and the number one ranking was far too steep now. They could hardly keep calm.

As an analogy, people from this particular group could be compared to those overachievers who obtained marks higher than 680 every time. All of a sudden, a new student transferred to their school and obtained more than 700 marks in two mock exams back to back. It was impossible to not feel challenged.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1318 - : Identity Revealed

## Chapter 1318: Identity Revealed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After defeating Sword126, Lin Huang hurried towards the next possible Sword Servant location with Warlord.

Lin Huang no longer considered hunting down other competitors.

Currently, all the competitors’ accumulated points were still rather low and their Sword Dao was not as strong as Lin Huang’s. The Trial would only last for ten days, so Lin Huang refused to waste his precious time on them. He would rather fight the Sword Servants, no matter what his accumulated points were. His priority right now was to ensure that he learned something from every fight.

After the hour-plus fight with Sword126, the number of potential Sword Servant locations had increased to thirty-one.

Lin Huang followed the route that Warlord had laid out and arrived at the next location in no time.

This time, the Sword Servant was located in a rundown double-story building. He was a lanky man dressed in a grey robe by the name of Sword33.

After hearing the number of his name, Lin Huang knew this fellow was much stronger than Sword126.

Lin Huang’s assumption was proven right after they engaged in combat.

Sword33’s Sword Dao path was very simple—if one move was all it took to solve the problem, never make a second move. If a straightforward attack was all it took to settle things, never deviate.

The only aim of his swordsmanship was to use the simplest move to achieve the best result.

His methods were unlike Sword126’s more circuitous methods whereby her moves did not vary greatly and were executed in simple sequences.

The foundation of Sword33’s Sword Dao was much stronger than Lin Huang’s. Despite their simplicity, Sword33’s moves were distilled from the essence of countless other sword moves. They were wildly versatile and had no set sequence.

To Lin Huang, this fight was much more difficult than his first two fights. All of Sword33’s moves were terrifyingly efficient; it seemed as if every slash from him could end Lin Huang’s life. Moreover, almost all of Lin Huang’s attacks were countered by Sword33 in the most direct manner.

This fight continued for an entire six hours. As Lin Huang’s cumulative points were static during that time, Unrivaled Combat God once again overtook Lin Huang on the leaderboard. Lin Huang’s position dropped to first runner-up.

However, Unrivaled Combat God was only able to celebrate his victory for three minutes before Lin Huang’s accumulated points surged ahead with another one hundred points, taking the lead once more.

After more than six hours, Lin Huang had nearly exhausted all of his Sword Dao moves and won by a hair.

The fight with Sword33 made Lin Huang realize his own weaknesses. His moves were not efficient enough; there were many sword techniques that he had yet to master, and he needed to be much more proficient in driving his Sword Dao with his will.

After the fight, Lin Huang sat on the rooftop of the double-story building with his legs crossed and used up three full hours to review the fight he had with Sword33. Then, he sped over to the next location with Warlord.

After encountering Sword33, Lin Huang bumped into Sword47, Sword163, Sword159…

He challenged all of them, one at a time.

In fact, he totally forgot about his accumulated points as he was on the road twenty-four hours a day, fighting, and assimilating everything he reaped from the fights. He would not waste a single second. He had no time to think about eating or sleeping; he had not even taken a single sip of water.

To further increase his travel speed, he summoned Thunder.

The first half of the Trial passed by in the blink of an eye.

Five days had passed already out of the ten set for the Trial.

Xie Lin’s name remained on the top of the leaderboard no matter what, with a high score of 8937.

Other than defeating 89 Sword Servants, he had bumped into other competitors too during the last five days. Lin Huang had immediately cut them down so his time on the road was not affected. Read more chapter on NovelFull

As for the first runner-up, Unrivaled Combat God, the points he had accumulated were not so few either. He had 3341 points. Even though he tried his best to catch up, the gap between him and Lin Huang widened further and further.

Other than Unrivaled Combat God, there were still another four people who had earned more than 3000 points. The disparity in their cumulative points was very small. Three others obtained more than 2800 points (including one who got more than 2900 points). Fallen Star from Death Sickle was obviously among them.

Among the top ten—other than Lin Huang who scored a runaway win—the competition between them was extremely close.

The difference between their points ranged from the lowest— 17 points—to a maximum of only 81 points.

On this day, Lin Huang was on the road as usual when a push notification popped up before him.

“Competitor Forbidden Lamella defeated BOSS, points accumulated: +100!”

Lin Huang was startled when he saw the announcement. It was the first time he had seen another competitor successfully take down a Sword Servant.

‘I’m not familiar with this name. Perhaps he’s a local from the Great Heaven Territory?’

Lin Huang had not looked at the leaderboard since the first day. If he had, he would have noticed that this fellow named Forbidden Lamella was the previous second runner-up. Due to the sudden 100 point increase from beating the BOSS, he had overtaken Unrivaled Combat God to become the first runner-up.

However, this Forbidden Lamella was not local to the Great Heaven Territory.

It was understandable that Lin Huang had never heard of Forbidden Lamella. In fact, other God Territory competitors who joined this Trial in the Great Heaven Territory had never heard of Forbidden Lamella.

This was because Forbidden Lamella was the Sword Dao super-genius secretly trained by the grade-7 organization, Divine Clapnet.

Most God Territory competitors did not know what was going on with him, but some of them had formed at least some assumptions about his identity.

As the second runner-up, Forbidden Lamella had already been conspicuous since the beginning. Now that he had defeated a BOSS and risen to number two, he attracted even more attention.

Many people started to notice the anomaly in the push notifications too.

Previously, whenever Xie Lin defeated a BOSS, the message in the push notification had always referred to him as a “participant”. After reading that 89 times, everyone had gotten used to the term “participant”. Those who initially suspected Lin Huang’s identity had almost forgotten about this anomaly.

However, the push notification that popped up after Forbidden Lamella’s defeat of a BOSS specifically referred to Forbidden Lamella as a “competitor”, which was clearly different from Lin Huang.

This spurred a lot of speculation among the competitors.

“Whenever Xie Lin defeated a BOSS, he was called a “participant” 89 times continuously but Forbidden Lamella was called a “competitor” instead. Something’s going on with Xie Lin!”

“I always thought that participants and competitors refer to the same thing even though different terms were used. Now, it seems like a participant is a special designation.”

“What makes him a participant while the rest of us are competitors?”

“Now that I think about it, five days ago, a notification popped up suddenly and asked if I’d join this Competitive Trial. Could it be that Xie Lin’s the one who initiated this Trial?!”

…

Lin Huang did not know the “global” announcement triggered by Forbidden Lamella had spurred such great suspicion among the competitors about his identity. Lin Huang had only glanced briefly at the push notification, and had noticed the word “competitor”. He did not brood about this Forbidden Lamella either. Lin Huang’s only priority right now was to waste no time on anyone other than the Sword Servants.

Based on his calculations, he would not be able to challenge around two hundred Sword Servants in the five days he had left. Therefore, he had no time to lose. If he could challenge another Sword Servant, he would do it. He had no time to be concerned with other matters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1319 - Breakthrough To Sword Dao True Meaning!

## Chapter 1319: Breakthrough To Sword Dao True Meaning!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ignoring all external interference, Lin Huang focused all his attention on challenging Sword Servants, not even bothering to check if there were any changes to his points. He even spent the whole journey on the road carefully absorbing his Sword Dao gains.

To increase his Sword Dao to the greatest possible extent, he never used anything other than his Sword Dao in every match no matter how challenging the situation was. He had not even used his God-slaying Power.

Onlookers only saw his continuous wins when they received “global” notifications and thought that he had won easily. Nobody knew that in reality, he had lost two rounds in the past few days —— the first when he encountered Sword23, and the second when facing Sword29. After these defeats, Lin Huang did not waste any time getting upset, but straightaway moved on to his next target. Nevertheless, he did make a mental note to himself that he would return for a match sometime soon.

On the sixth day of the Competitive Trial, Lin Huang won another 11 battles consecutively. By the twelfth round, he encountered a strong opponent once again.

His opponent this time was Sword30.

Although he had only been through five days of actual combat training, Lin Huang’s skills had improved by leaps and bounds. However, he was still at a disadvantage when going up against Sword30.

The fight had gone on for almost six hours before a single strike gave him the winning edge.

The moment he raised his sword to defeat Sword30, Lin Huang suddenly felt as if he just pierced through a paper window.

In an instant, everything he had ever learned about Sword Dao in the last four years surged into his mind. Every sword skill that he had picked up over the years since he began to cultivate Sword Dao now appeared to him from a new perspective as they were slowly integrated into his body.

Things he once found difficult became clear instantly and things he was familiar with, he now saw with new eyes and new understanding.

Lin Huang felt as if a veil had been suddenly lifted from his eyes and he could finally see clearly.

However, the moment of enlightenment lasted a mere second before he realized what was happening.

“This… Did I breakthrough to Sword Dao True Meaning?!”

Not far away, Sword30, who had not yet completely vanished, flashed Lin Huang a grin. “Congratulations, you’ve finally achieved Sword Dao true meaning! You might even stand a chance of obtaining the swordmaster’s inheritance now.”

“Thank you for your kind words,” Lin Huang replied politely before sending his consciousness within him to check on the changes in his body.

Sure enough, the Sword Dao in his body had completely transformed.

The silver Sword Heart had become blood-red.

Its size, previously gigantic as a mountain, had now shrunk to a talisman the size of a fingernail now held in the palm of the small Sword Soul.

The small Sword Soul, who had originally looked about five or six years, now looked about 10 years old.

As the small Sword Soul continued holding the Sword Heart in his right palm, his left arm suddenly reached toward the sky.

Within seconds, a golden sword fell from the heavens. It shrunk rapidly as it fell, and in just a few seconds, it turned into a golden talisman the size of a finger and landed on his palm.

The small Sword Soul then clapped the talisman onto the Sword Heart’s hilt with some force. A golden imprint slowly began to form on the hilt.

From what Lin Huang could see of it, the engraved imprint looked like a complex design of divine patterns with gold lines that swirled slowly through everything.

The moment the golden sword was fully transformed into the imprint, Lin Huang sensed a myriad of inherited sword skills flowing into his head.

These were not just swords skills of humans, but countless sword skills of monsters as well.

Lin Huang had completely forgotten that the golden sword was still in his body. Although his body had hosted this golden sword for so long, it had never brought him many substantial benefits so it completely slipped his mind.

It was only this moment when the Sword Scripture merged with the Sword Heart that Lin Huang suddenly recalled the existence of this item within him.

After just a brief inspection of these newly acquired Sword Dao inheritances, Lin Huang then quickly shifted his attention.

Although the blood-red Sword Heart seemed to have shrunk tremendously, Lin Huang could feel the obvious changes in his body. His Sword Heart was not just stronger than before, he felt reborn.

Slowly, he stretched out his right arm and a trace of blood-red sword gleam instantly formed into substance.

He was not using a single trace of his Divine Power at the moment. The glint of sword gleam was wholly the work of the Sword Dao.

The difference between Sword Dao true meaning and Sword Dao was that Sword Dao required a physical medium to be effective in the physical world. For example, it would have to draw support from Divine Power or a battle sword to exert its power. If Sword Dao was missing a physical medium, even a level-6 Sword Dao would be unable to interfere in or affect the material world.

Sword Dao true meaning, on the other hand, could be directly condensed into a physical substance even without the aid of a physical medium and could affect as well as directly interfere in the material world as well.

The blood-red sword gleam that had condensed in Lin Huang’s palm was completely formed by Sword Dao true meaning. In fact, he could even touch it if he wanted to.

Looking up, he noticed that Sword30, who had been previously nearby, had now disappeared into thin air. A thought dropped into Lin Huang’s head, and right away, the blood-red sword gleam in his hand shot out like an electric bolt.

The sword gleam instantly penetrated the wall of the small building where Sword30 was at.

The impenetrable building wall that Lin Huang had previously tried to pierce through was now as fragile as a sheet of thin paper under just one Sword Dao true meaning attack.

“If I use my sword, it shouldn’t be difficult at all to slice through this entire building.” Seeing the power of Sword Dao true meaning, Lin Huang gave a satisfied nod.

What Lin Huang found even more satisfying was that Sword Dao true meaning did not require the use of his will. Instead, he just needed to have a thought in mind and he would be able to command with ease as he wished.

Most importantly, the faster his thoughts, the faster the sword moved.

Of course, if he wanted to launch a stronger attack, Sword Dao alone would definitely not suffice. He could still merge it with Divine Power, God Rule Power, and even the Rule Bending Power that was contained in a battle sword.

After a brief moment of coming to terms with all the changes that had happened within him, Lin Huang was certain that his powers had once again skyrocketed.

However, the immense increase in his powers this time around came from within him and not from external forces of any sort, which pleased him even more.

Now that his Sword Dao had transformed into Sword Dao true meaning, Lin Hwang’s final goal had been achieved, but he had not given up on his intention to continue challenging other Sword Servants.

Although it was highly unlikely for his Sword Dao true meaning to improve greatly in such a short period, Lin Huang was not going to miss the opportunity of dueling and learning from other Sword Servants.

After all, all Sword Servants were at Heavenly God combat level and they had mastered the highest level of sword cultivation of Sword Dao heavenly rule. Even if their overall powers were hugely restricted, there were still plenty of things he could learn from them.

Lin Huang thought of taking advantage of his breakthrough in Sword Dao to clear all the remaining Sword Servant levels in the next few days since his powers had soared and his combat efficiency had significantly increased.

Of course, aside from dueling and learning, he had other ideas for two certain Sword Servants.

“Sword23 and Sword29, I did say that I’d return sooner or later. Both of you can wipe your asses and wait for me in the next two days then… Hehehe…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1320 - A Major Change In Rules!

## Chapter 1320: A Major Change In Rules!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ever since his Sword Dao reached True Martial Level, Lin Huang’s speed in hunting down Saber Servants had increased considerably.

Five days ago, one match took him about an average of one hour, but he could now finish two matches in an hour instead. It was not that he could not finish his fights in a shorter time; he merely wanted to spend about half an hour per match to make sure that his opponent had gone all out. Only by doing so could he learn some useful tricks from his opponent.

After all, the set up in this stage of the tournament greatly restricted the actual strength of all Saber Servants, to the point where their Sword Dao could only be used if it was at True Meaning Level and below. If Lin Huang were to use his Sword Dao—which was now at True Martial Level—in his fight, it was almost certain that he would wipe out his opponent in just a second. The tournament would be pointless then as he would never be able to learn anything new from it.

However, Lin Huang’s strength had still increased tremendously even though he had been suppressing his Sword Dao on purpose. This was because he did not need to have a strong will to power his Sword Dao anymore.

An average of only 20 minutes was needed in a battle with a Saber Servant whose serial number was over 100. As for those with serial numbers ranging from 30 to 100, an average of half an hour was needed. For those whose serial numbers were below 30, it would take Lin Huang at least an hour to finish each match.

Within the last two days, the most powerful Saber Servant Lin Huang had encountered had a serial number of 13. This Saber Servant, who was known as Sword13, forced Lin Huang to use his Sword Dao True Meaning after fighting for only 30 minutes. This Saber Servant even used his level-6 Sword Dao and was only defeated after fighting for nearly an hour with Lin Huang.

Apart from Sword13, Sword18 had also forced Lin Huang into using his Sword Dao True Meaning.

“During the matches where I didn’t use Sword Dao True Meaning, the strength of my Sword Dao should be ranked somewhere around the twentieth Saber Servant. Well, well, it seems that there’s still much room for improvement…”

Lin Huang’s evaluation of himself was fairly accurate for the first part of his soliloquy, but the latter part could not help but seem as if he were belittling himself.

The comparison that he made about himself was actually a bit harsh.

After all, the 300-over Saber Servants under Great Heaven were all heavenly god-level powerhouses, so their actual Sword Dao level was at the level of Sword Dao heavenly rule. As a result, even though their Sword Dao was restricted to below True Meaning Level, their level of knowledge and experience with swords was not something that ordinary sword cultivators at virtual god-level could rival.

Lin Huang was already considered quite powerful, seeing that he still managed to get into the top 20 rankings even though all of his opponents’ Sword Dao was at the same level as his, not to mention that they were heavenly god-level sword cultivators.

After all, Lin Huang had not even reached virtual god-level. If he somehow managed to reach heavenly god-level in a few years like these Saber Servants, it would not be surprising if he managed to place first in their midst, even after restricting his Sword Dao.

In the last two days, Lin Huang had challenged a total of 93 Saber Servants, and he had been on a continuous winning streak.

However, apart from Lin Huang, Unrivaled Combat God and other competitors had already begun to hunt for Saber Servants as well.

The competitor with the most number of hunts at the moment was Forbidden Lamella, who had prior experience defeating Saber Servants. So far, he had already defeated three Saber Servants.

Competitors with the second–most number of hunts were Unrivaled Combat Goduang and two other competitors. All three of them had defeated two Saber Servants each.

In addition to these four competitors, a group of five competitors, including Fallen Star, had also defeated one Saber Servant each.

However, Lin Huang could roughly speculate that those Saber Servants defeated by Unrivaled Combat God and the others were all ranked 200th and above. Some of these Saber Servants might even rank 250th and above.

As more and more Saber Servants were defeated by competitors, one would notice that the “global” announcement made by the system always addressed everyone as “competitors”. Lin Huang was the only person who was addressed as a “participant” instead.

Almost every competitor noticed this anomaly, and all of them were convinced that Lin Huang was somehow different from the rest.

However, apart from the few competitors from Death Sickle, everybody else had never heard of the name Xie Lin before. Many people even started speculating about his identity.

Lin Huang paid no attention to any of this. All he cared about was to defeat as many Saber Servants as he could, non-stop.

After all, other competitors had already begun hunting for Saber Servants as well, and they had already defeated quite a number of them. However, from Lin Huang’s point of view, each successful competitor meant that he would have one less chance to participate in actual combat. As a result, he would have fewer chances to learn new things too.

“Currently, Unrivaled Combat God and the others have defeated a total of 14 Saber Servants, whereas I’ve defeated 182 Saber Servants. In other words, there are only 104 Saber Servants left. It seems that I’ll have to hurry up and defeat as many more as I can.

“Warlord, what are the coordinates of my next target?” Suddenly the ground began to shake right after Lin Huang finished his question.

Feeling puzzled, Lin Huang did a quick scan of his surroundings. Soon, he realized that all the buildings around him were shaking, not just the one he was in.

‘Don’t tell me that there’s an earthquake?!’

Lin Huang did not sense any source of Divine Power around him, so he knew that the shaking was not caused by a battle. That was why he initially thought it was an earthquake.

However, this thought had barely crossed his mind when he suddenly sensed a violent fluctuation of space.

The next moment, Lin Huang realized that he was in a completely different environment.

The building he was standing in was still there, but when he looked around, he noticed that the other buildings were not the same anymore.

“What on earth happened? Did we just get teleported into a new place along with the building?” Lin Huang came back to his senses and noticed that some faraway buildings also looked different compared to earlier.

Warlord nodded and said, “I’m afraid so. I sense that the coordinates of the surveillance bugs released a few days ago are different now.”

“Are you saying that we’re not the only ones who were teleported?! Don’t tell me the coordinates of other competitors, as well as other Saber Servants, are different too?!” Lin Huang made a bold guess.

As Lin Huang stared at a series of completely different buildings in the distance, a push notification suddenly popped up in front of him.

“There are only three days left before the end of this Competitive Trial. In order to have a more definitive result for this Trial, the rules are now modified as below:”

‘1. The position of the participant, as well as all BOSSes and competitors, will undergo a random change every 24 hours.’

‘2. The coordinates of the participant and all of the remaining BOSSes will be displayed. The coordinates of the participant will be displayed as a gold-colored dot, whereas that of the BOSS will be displayed as a red-colored dot.’

‘3. The Trial will end as soon as the participant is dead or defeated. The competitor who successfully defeats or kills the participant will be the final winner of this Competitive Trial by default.’

‘4. The Trial will also end if all BOSSes are dead or defeated. The participant or competitor who is ranked first on the leaderboard will then be the ultimate winner of this Competitive Trial.’

‘5. In the eventuality where neither the participant nor all BOSSes are dead or defeated, a final decision will be made after 10 days. The participant or competitor who is ranked first on the leaderboard will then be the final winner of this Competitive Trial.’

‘6. Competitors are allowed to form their own teams to hunt down the participant and the remaining BOSSes.’

‘7. All players will have access to the GPS service. The coordinates of competitors can be located by searching for their names; their positions will be displayed as a white-colored dot. There is limited access to the GPS service, whereby each player can only use the search function three times, regardless of whether they are the participant or a competitor.’

‘8. All BOSSes can now hunt freely with no restrictions. All BOSSes are no longer stationed at buildings and are free to hunt while on the move. All BOSSes will automatically recognize the participant and all competitors as hunting targets and will keep on hunting until its opponents are either dead or defeated. All BOSSes are prohibited from attacking each other, but they are allowed to hunt in groups.’

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1321 - Xie Lin Is Gonna Be in Big Trouble!

## Chapter 1321: Xie Lin Is Gonna Be in Big Trouble!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang could not help frowning when he saw the new rules.

Due to many previous “global” announcements, Lin Huang had realized that the terms “participant” and “competitor” were used differently. He knew that his identity had been exposed.

One of the reasons why he had not been targeted by other competitors all along was because they had a hard time locating his whereabouts. Secondly, they also faced difficulties finding the right people to team up with in hunting him down.

However, under these new rules, Lin Huang had now become the opponent of all the remaining competitors.

Any competitor who managed to kill or defeat Lin Huang would become the final winner of this Competitive Trial.

Not only that, but Lin Huang’s coordinates had also been made accessible to everybody else. All other competitors would know Lin Huang’s whereabouts without having to waste their GPS searches. This made it very convenient for other competitors to hunt him down.

Besides, competitors could also search for the locations of their teammates and form a powerful team to hunt down Lin Huang, who was the sole participant in this Trial.

Of course, apart from being hunted by countless competitors, another thing that frustrated Lin Huang was that the Sword Servants were now free to move about.

Back when the Sword Servants were not allowed to move around of their own free will, all Lin Huang needed to do was to just head toward the location that Warlord had pinpointed and hunt them down.

However, now that the Sword Servants could move around freely, this meant that Warlord could no longer lock down their positions anymore (his surveillance bugs would be directly destroyed by the Sword Servants). As a result, it was now much more difficult to hunt down a Sword Servant compared to previously.

However, the free movement of Sword Servants was not good news for other competitors either. After all, a Sword Servant’s abilities were quite terrifying. If a lone competitor happened to encounter a Sword Servant, it was certain that he or she would be eliminated on sight.

After thinking for a while, Lin Huang came up with the following conclusion:

‘In these three final days of the Competitive Trial, there are basically two things I need to do. First, I’ll have to deal with those competitors who have decided to hunt me down in groups. Secondly, I’ll have to spend quite some time locating the whereabouts of the Sword Servants before I can hunt them down.

‘The first part isn’t so difficult, as most of the competitors are weaklings. The real issue is the latter part. I have a feeling that it’ll be much more troublesome than before.”

While Lin Huang was still thinking about the fastest way to locate a Sword Servant, a series of heated discussions had begun among the remaining competitors.

“Just like I suspected, the participant is completely different from competitors like us! I’d always known there was something fishy about this Xie Lin guy!”

“This participant is being treated exactly like a BOSS! Not only can we pinpoint his location, but we can also hunt him down in groups. He’s even on the leaderboard and ahead of us all as well! Don’t tell me he’s the ultimate BOSS?!”

“I think I understand now. This so-called participant is actually the ultimate BOSS whose identity has finally been exposed! No wonder he was able to defeat so many BOSSes!”

“Let’s team up and kill Xie Lin! I’ll be the final winner of this Trial once I kill him with my own hands!”

…..

Meanwhile, the members of Death Sickle were speechless when they saw the modified rules.

“Well, well, as expected of Boss Xie Lin! I never thought that he might be treated like a BOSS!” Destiny said in admiration, as usual being the ultimate Lin Huang fanboy.

“This fellow is indeed the one who gained access to the Great Heaven inheritance!” Twin’s two heads blurted out at the same time.

“Being hunted down by groups of competitors is not something to be taken lightly. Unrivaled Combat God himself is already very powerful. If somebody like him were to form a team with other powerhouses, I’m afraid that even Xie Lin would have a hard time dealing with them…” Fallen Star was slightly worried about Lin Huang’s current situation.

Just as she closed the push notification, a figure suddenly appeared in front of her.

“Unrivaled Combat God?!”

“Hope you’re doing well, Fallen Star,” Unrivaled Combat God, who was dressed in a white robe, smiled and greeted her with a wave.

“Did you… clone yourself?” After scrutinizing him for a while, Fallen Star realized that the person standing in front of her was not the real Unrivaled Combat God.

“This is an awesome technique called shapeshifting that allows a person to create his own avatar to appear at a specific coordinate. I learned about it when I was bored back in the day, and I never expected it to come in handy right about now,” Unrivaled Combat God laughed and explained.

“Anyway, what brings you here?” Fallen Star only now realized that he had managed to locate her by wasting one of his search chances.

“I’m thinking of teaming up with you,” Unrivaled Combat God directly informed her about the purpose of his visit.

“Why don’t you team up with your members from the Combat God Temple?” Fallen Star asked doubtfully.

“Well, first of all, they’re not as skilled in combat as you. Secondly, we’ve known each other for years. I agree that we don’t know each other very well, but at least I know a bit about your personality, so I don’t think there’ll be much of a problem when we team up. So the first person I had in mind was you,” Unrivaled Combat God said earnestly.

“You’re planning to kill Xie Lin?” Fallen Star blurted out.

“Of course, that’s my final goal. In the first few days, we can hunt down some BOSSes together and build up our teamwork skills. We can accumulate some points as well.” Unrivaled Combat God had obviously come up with a plan.

“Who else did you have in mind besides me?” Fallen Star asked.

“Forbidden Lamella and Frontier,” Unrivaled Combat God told her upfront, “Although I don’t know them at all, I heard that they are quite skilled in combat. Besides, we have the same goal, so there shouldn’t be a problem when it comes to working as a team. By the way, let me know if you have anybody else in mind, and I’ll inform them after you’d located their whereabouts.”

Forbidden Lamella and Frontier were ranked first and third respectively on the leaderboard, whereas Unrivaled Combat God was ranked second.

“If I were to join, that’s already a total of four members on our team, not to mention the other competitors we might recruit. Xie Lin is on his own though. How will you decide who kills him?” Fallen Star asked again.

“It’ll be a fair competition among all of us. Whoever thinks they can kill him can take a shot. Oh, by the way, I have one condition: fighting among group members is prohibited.”

Fallen Star went silent after hearing that.

At the moment, she was worried about Lin Huang, but Unrivaled Combat God thought that she was considering whether she should join his team or not. Unrivaled Combat God did not say anything else but waited patiently for her answer.

After a while, Fallen Star shook her head and said, “I’m sorry, but I don’t intend to join. I’ve indeed known you for quite some time, but I don’t trust the other two competitors. I wouldn’t want to be stabbed in the back. If you ask me, I don’t think you should trust them completely either.”

Unrivaled Combat God had never expected Fallen Star to make such a decision.

“I understand what you’re worried about, but I still hope that you’ll reconsider. You should know how powerful a BOSS is, given that you’ve defeated one yourself. The fact that Xie Lin managed to defeat nearly 200 BOSSes proves just how powerful he is. This team that I’m forming might be the only team that can kill him.”

Unrivaled Combat God continued to try and persuade Fallen Star. The reason why he desperately wanted Fallen Star to join his team was not only because he acknowledged her abilities; he hoped to be on the same page with her so that he could keep the other two unfamiliar team members in check.

“I’m sorry, but as I said, I don’t intend to join your team,” Fallen Star rejected the offer once again, “Indeed, your team might have the highest success rate in killing Xie Lin, but I simply can’t trust strangers to watch my back.”

There was a brief moment where Fallen Star actually thought of accepting the offer. By doing so, she would be able to help Xie Lin when he was in dire straits. However, after thinking it through, she realized that she might end up being held hostage by Unrivaled Combat God and his team members instead. There was a possibility that they would use her to threaten Xie Lin. Therefore after some consideration, she let go of the idea of being undercover.

“Alright then. Since you’ve made your choice, I won’t force the issue.” After hearing the determination in her voice, Unrivaled Combat God knew that it was pointless to persuade her anymore.

Gazing at Unrivaled Combat God’s gradually disappearing avatar, Fallen Star furrowed her brows and said, “Well, well, it seems that Xie Lin really is in big trouble this time!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1322 - Lin Huang Who Was Treated Differently

## Chapter 1322: Lin Huang Who Was Treated Differently

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The coordinates of the participant and the BOSSes were visible to competitors, but as the participant, Lin Huang was unable to see them. He could track neither the Sword Servants’ coordinates nor his own location.

According to the new rules, the map of the Trial was now accessible to all competitors——the participant’s coordinates would be displayed in gold whereas the BOSS’ coordinates would be in red.

However, Lin Huang could not even access his map, let alone check the coordinates. This function was clearly not available to him at all.

He suspected that this might be Great Heaven deliberately raising the difficulty level of his Trial to avoid him defeating all the Sword Servants and finishing the Trial too early. This was perhaps also to make sure that he was not using the Sword Servants to shake off other competitors.

Seeing that he had no luck with the map, his only choice was to have an honest discussion with Warlord to find out how best to track down the Sword Servants.

“This Trial space is extremely restrictive toward Divine Telekinesis. The upper limit of one’s Divine Telekinesis range is merely 1,000 meters. Under the restrictions, in any normal situation, you’d be able to monitor the entire trial space without being noticed as long as you send your surveillance bugs off into the sky to a minimum altitude of 1,000 meters. However, the problem now is that this trial space does not have a sky. The maximum gap between each building is around ten meters or so. It’ll be too easy for your surveillance bugs to be discovered by Sword Servants who have strong senses.”

“Previously, as long as you’ve discovered that your surveillance bugs have gone dead, it’s easy to determine a nearby Sword Servant’s position. It wouldn’t matter if the surveillance bug was exposed and destroyed as well. However, it’s different now. Sword Servants can move about freely, so even if a surveillance bug is destroyed, you wouldn’t be able to detect the Sword Servant’s location anymore. That’s why we have to consider using other detection methods.

“So far I’ve thought of two ways to avoid being detected by a Sword Servant. The first is by using long-range detection, which can directly detect living things within the range of 1,000 meters and even more. Exceeding the Trial space’s restricted Divine Telekinesis detection range in this manner wouldn’t be detected by others. The other option, on the other hand, is much more secretive than the surveillance bug, and the best thing about it is that it can conceal Divine Telekinesis. With that, even when it enters the Divine Telekinesis range of a Sword Servant, they wouldn’t be able to sense it either.

“Now it’s up to you to decide which method to go with unless you have other suggestions.” Lin Huang glanced at Warlord. He was simply laying out his options, but the final decision was still up to Warlord.

“It’s extremely difficult to completely conceal Divine Telekinesis. After all, these Sword Servants were once heavenly god-level powerhouses. Their Divine Telekinesis senses are almost true god-level, but my current concealment method can at most deceive a Virtual God rank-9,” Warlock responded, straightaway rejecting the second option.

“As for long-range detection methods, I actually have some ideas. There are many obstacles in this Trial space that can easily interfere with most detection methods. The best option I can think of at the moment is a type of aura-detecting robot. Their sensing radius goes up to tens of thousands of meters and won’t be hindered by buildings or objects. However, there’s just one disadvantage of this robot’s detection. It can only sense the strength of one’s aura but is unable to directly sense the target. Since Sword Servants can move freely now, it’ll be hard to determine if the sensed target is a Sword Servant or a competitor.”

After listening to Warlord’s comments, Lin Huang thought for a moment before coming up with another idea.

“How about this—since the robot can only sense the strength of one’s aura, you can use your own feelings as a guide to filter them through. You can mark out those that you feel are deadly and dangerous, and you can just ignore those that only have a certain degree of threat.”

The reason behind Lin Huang’s suggestion was that Warlord’s current combat power was at Virtual God rank-8, so going against a Virtual God rank-9 would be no problem at all. However, if he was to encounter a powerhouse from the God Territory’s Virtual God leaderboard, his powers would be no match for them at all. If he had to make note of every competitor of a higher threat level—which would be everyone from the God Territory, the Great Heaven Territory, and all the Sword Servants—the total number of these three groups would already surpass 300.

Lin Huang did not want to waste any time on the competitors because most of them were too weak in his opinion, so he would not learn anything from them even if he dueled them.

If Warlord increased and further enhanced his sensing conditions, he would be able to filter out the competitors. Although there might be a possibility of eliminating some relatively weak Sword Servants, it would not be a bad thing for Lin Huang.

After all, there were only three days left in the trial and the Sword Servants were now mobile. Lin Huang felt that it was most unlikely for him to be able to kill all the remaining Sword Servants.

He had to deal with the powerful Sword Servants first because they put up a better fight, which increased his learning efficiency when dueling with them. Moreover, if time was not on his side, he could simply give up on challenging the weaker Sword Servants. Even if he still had extra time after killing all the powerful Sword Servants, he could then have Warlord expand his filtering conditions and select again so he could go another round.

Warlord immediately understood Lin Huang’s underlying plan.

“Alright then, I’ll screen out the higher threats first, and that should leave us with 104 Sword Servants. I’ll filter another 60 from there, then we should be able to leave all the competitors out so we won’t waste time. Once we’re done with the first 60, I’ll expand the filtering conditions, run through another round of screening, and you can start your second round of challenges.”

“That’s exactly what I was thinking,” Lin Huang said with a satisfied nod.

Having obtained Lin Huang’s approval, Warlord released his small robots without hesitation.

The small robots, the size of mosquitoes, flapped their wings and flew away in all directions.

Lin Huang also noticed that the small robots had radar-like heads and they had no features like a normal living creature would have.

“It will take some time to set up these aura-detecting robots. What should we do for the time being? Should we stay away from the other competitors?” Warlord asked.

“No, let’s just find a place and wait. We can’t say no to someone who volunteers themselves as a gift for us to obtain points.” With that, Lin Huang swept his surroundings using Divine Telekinesis and quickly settled on a five-story building.

He leaped into the air and rushed straight toward the five-story building.

Seeing this, Warlord followed suit.

Lin Huang landed steadily with both feet on the top of the five-story building. He looked around before finally settling in a corner, lying down comfortably with his legs crossed.

Soon after he lay down, Lin Huang closed his eyes.

He was not sleeping, but merely closing his eyes to continue absorbing the Sword Dao he had obtained during this period.

With no other choice, Warlord sat down in the other corner, quietly guarding Lin Huang while tracking the small robots.

A few minutes passed but Lin Huang showed no sign of movement.

All the other competitors soon realized that the participant had been stationary for several minutes.

“Is Xie Lin baiting us now? How arrogant!”

“Xie Lin hasn’t moved for five minutes now. No matter how self-confident he is, he can’t possibly think that he can stand alone against several hundred others! Maybe he’s been discovered by someone and is fighting now.”

“Xie Lin’s location is not far from me right now. I don’t care if it’s a trap or something, if I don’t seize this opportunity, I might not have another chance in the future! I’ll go over and have a look, then decide if I want to be involved after I size up the situation!”

…

Lin Huang’s stop attracted the attention of many competitors. Those who were not too far away from him left straightaway and hurried in his direction for fear of missing something important.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1323 - Three Against One, We Have The Upper Hand!

## Chapter 1323: Three Against One, We Have The Upper Hand!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Lin Huang could not see anybody else’s coordinates, he was absolutely certain that many people would be making a beeline straight for him right now.

As expected, the first wave of “visitors” came after he had lain down for some mere ten minutes.

Two people approached Lin Huang in the first wave of challengers. One of them had bull horns on his head while the other had the head of a sparrow. However, the duo seemed mistrustful of each other. Although they arrived almost at the same time, they had been keeping some ten meters away from each other.

The monster with the sparrow’s head halted when he sensed Lin Huang’s aura from far away. Instead, he shouted at Lin Huang when he was at the periphery of Lin Huang’s 1,000-meter sensing range.

“Mr. Xie Lin, we’re just here to watch. We have no ill intentions, neither will we attack you.”

“Yes, I agree with him. We’re just here to watch so we can learn. We won’t attack,” the monster with the bull horns added hurriedly.

Lin Huang’s lips twisted into a mirthless grin. Of course, he did not believe in the duo’s nonsense.

If they were really here to watch the battle, it was impossible that they would have arrived so hastily. Even though they were close by, there was no need for them to get here at the earliest opportunity. Furthermore, if they were just here to watch, there was no need for them to stop at the 1,000-meter sensing range, as one could sense the battle situation through the energy waves from 1,000 meters away. These two had crossed into the 1,000-meter sensing range so they could check out the strength of his aura.

The reason why the duo did not attack right away was that they sensed Lin Huang’s life-threatening aura. They knew that it was sure death for them. Perhaps they did not expect that they would be the first to arrive, neither did they dare to attack first. It was easy for Lin Huang to guess what they were thinking. They just wanted to wait for more people to come, and then they would participate in killing him together with the rest.

‘Since you guys are already here, you may as well just stay here,’ Lin Huang thought to himself. Instantly his Sword Dao coalesced into two blood-red gleams, shooting toward the duo before they could retreat out of sensing range.

The duo’s Sword Dao was at level-5; they received a shock when they saw the blood-red sword gleams coming at them. Although they could not tell whether or not Lin Huang had broken through to Sword Dao true meaning, they sensed clearly that his Sword Dao was at least at peak level-6, based on the aura coming from the sword gleams. They knew that they were no match for him.

The sword gleams Lin Huang had activated with his Sword Dao traveled as fast as the speed of light. They reached the duo almost at the very moment he had thought of attacking them.

The bull-horned monster and the sparrow-headed monster suddenly realized that the sword gleams they had sensed were now almost simultaneously in front of them.

Since they did not have the time to dodge the attack, they tried to block it immediately by raising their swords.

Both of them were depending on sheer luck to carry them through.

‘Although Xie Lin is powerful, it’s impossible that we can’t block such an unplanned attack! As long as we manage to block this, we can seize the opportunity to escape!’

However, the sword gleams accelerated the next instant and pierced straight through the duo’s battle swords, impaling them.

Two monster heads shot into mid-air. The headless corpses toppled to the ground while fresh blood spurted furiously.

“Participant has killed a competitor, +41 points were gained.”

“Participant has killed a competitor, +37 points were gained.”

Lin Huang had killed the duo merely by using Sword Dao. He had not drawn his sword; in fact, he had not even gotten up.

It was not that he underestimated his opponents, it was just that he could now immediately tell the strength of a person’s Sword Dao with a single glance.

The duo’s Sword Dao was stagnant at peak level-5. They were not even level-6; nobody could blame Lin Huang for his lack of enthusiasm in wanting to fight them.

In the current line-up of competitors, there were probably only a few at peak level-6 who might pique Lin Huang’s interest a little. After all, achieving peak level-6 was considered to be already at the threshold of Sword Dao true meaning. Fighting with one of those people could give him actual battle experience. If he was lucky, he might even be able to learn a thing or two.

From the very beginning of the Trial, Lin Huang had had no intention of plundering other competitors. His priority upon entering the Trial space was to battle with Sword Servants in order to learn. If not for the announcement of the new Trial rules, which meant that it took time for Warlord to locate Sword Servants, he would not have stopped hunting Sword Servants at all, let alone waste time on competitors.

Now that many competitors were coming at him, Lin Huang was not killing them to obtain points, but to avoid trouble. He would not start trouble with the competitors intentionally. However, he had little choice but to kill those competitors who came looking for him. That was about it.

In reality, even Unrivaled God and the other sword cultivator powerhouses who had reached peak level-6 were much less interesting than the Sword Servants. This was because Sword Servants were supreme powerhouses who had mastered Sword Dao heavenly rule. Even if these Sword Servants were under Sword Dao restrictions, Unrivaled God and the rest could not top their understanding of Sword Dao. To Lin Huang, who had already achieved Sword Dao true meaning, the benefits of fighting them were much higher than fighting with Unrivaled God and the rest.

After eliminating the first wave of challengers, which was the duo, the second wave of challengers arrived in less than five minutes.

This time, there were three of them, and they seemed to have formed a temporary team.

After all, it had been less than half an hour since the new rules were announced. Given the rush, it was quite impossible for them to locate teammates from the same organization, or friends whom they knew. In short, it was difficult to organize a temporary team within such a short period of time.

Lin Huang guessed that this was a temporary team because the three members did not really watch each other’s backs. Furthermore, they were in a mini formation of one person leading when they approached Lin Huang’s sensing range.

The three competitors looked rather sick after realizing that nobody else was there apart from their tiny team. However, they were smart enough to not step into Lin Huang’s 1,000-meter sensing range, stopping a few hundreds of meters away instead. They hid in a small building to watch from afar.

“Judging from the coordinates on the map, Xie Lin should be hiding some 1,200 meters ahead. However, based on what we can sense right now, there aren’t any other auras around, and there’s no battle impact either. We seem to be the first ones to have arrived,” a short, brawny man said while pointing at the map.

As Lin Huang had disposed of the two monsters’ carcasses from the first wave of challengers, the short brawny man thought that the three of them were the first to arrive.

“We can’t be sure that nobody else is coming. Maybe Xie Lin’s already killed the ones who showed up before us. Or maybe some of the other people are already here, but they’re using some special techniques to conceal themselves that Divine Telekinesis can’t pick up,” added a monkey-faced monster beside the brawny man.

“That’s why I said we didn’t need to hurry here, but both of you refused to listen to me,” the bloated monster next to them complained.

“Quit the nonsense, let’s talk about business first.” The short brawny man glanced at the two monsters interrogatively. “So what do we do now? Do we attack first and try for the prize? Or do we wait and decide after letting the rest be guinea pigs?”

“Since we’re already here, let’s just do it!” the bloated monster said with a laugh. “It’s three against one, we have the upper hand no matter what.”

“If you want to die, be my guest. This is a monster that might be able to kill up to a hundred BOSSes. Do you really think we can kill him with our combined abilities?!” the monkey-faced monster declined the suggestion immediately, “What sort of nonsense is this—we have the upper hand just because it’s three against one!”

After the monkey-faced monster finished speaking, he glared at the short brawny man. “I’ll withdraw myself from this temporary team if you’re dumb enough to go with his suggestion. Have fun, the two of you. I don’t want to die just yet!”

The short brawny man smiled and nodded. “Actually I’m of the same opinion. If the two of you decide to go ahead and attack, I’ll withdraw myself from the team and leave. Fortunately, there’s only one of us who’s as dumb as that. It’s two against one now; let’s just watch and wait to see if there’s an opportunity for us to sneak in.”

“There are only three of us here, who’s the dumb one you’re talking about?” the bloated monster asked, feeling puzzled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1324 - Powerful Enemies Approaching

## Chapter 1324: Powerful Enemies Approaching

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang lay on the roof, patiently waiting for Warlord’s aura-detection results.

Although the sensing range of his Divine Telekinesis was limited to 1,000 meters, he had Warlord beside him, and Warlord was an aura-capturing robot that could sense all living things’ energy waves within a radius of 10,000 meters.

He was very aware that many competitors were hiding 1,000 meters or more from him, waiting for the opportunity to attack.

Lin Huang paid no attention to these people. One of the reasons was because the Trial space limited his Divine Telekinesis, which hindered him from accurately controlling any attack trajectory outside the 1,000-meter range. If it was really necessary for him to attack, he would have to kill his opponents one by one. Another thing was that he did not think it was necessary to kill them. These sneaky spectators might choose to retreat immediately after seeing him attack or they might choose to watch without attacking. Not all had ill intentions and not all would do what they came for.

Apart from the trio in the second wave of challengers, there were some 30 people surrounding Lin Huang who had arrived one after another within half an hour.

The latecomers did not clamor and attack directly like the duo from the first wave as they seemed to have sensed the aura of the other competitors hiding nearby. Instead, they learned to hide like the rest. Since nobody was attacking at the moment, no one was willing to be the first guinea pig to test Lin Huang’s ability.

Another half an hour passed rapidly. There were over a hundred competitors surrounding Lin Huang and watching, but nobody dared to attack first.

Warlord, who was on the roof of the small five-story building, spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission all of a sudden.

“Three very strong auras are approaching, one of them has an aura that’s very close to a Sword Servant. The other two auras are only slightly weaker than hers.”

In reality, among the hundred-over people surrounding them, there were some 30 people that Warlord sensed to be threatening. However, only just now had he finally sensed an aura that was close to that of a Sword Servant.

Lin Huang immediately looked at the coordinates that Warlord had marked out. There was curiosity on his face.

“Who will it be, I wonder?”

Judging by Warlord’s feedback, this team of three should be the most powerful team to show up within the last one and a half hours. Lin Huang was also rather looking forward to having a strong team to start things rolling, after being observed by the others for one and a half hours. It would be a warning to the rest when he had disposed of the team.

As the team of three approached, many competitors sensed the trio’s compelling auras. Some of them even recognized the group.

“They’re from Death Sickle!”

“Death Sickle’s Fallen Star is ranked No.4 on the Virtual God Leaderboard. Twin and Destiny next to her are also top 20 powerhouses on the Virtual God Leaderboard. Now all three of them are here, it’s going to be quite a showdown.”

Those who knew about Fallen Star and the other two were anticipating a fierce battle. Those who knew nothing about the three were excited too as they sensed the trio’s intense auras.

However, nobody expected that the three of them would stop at a tiny building 1,000 meters away from Lin Huang. They did not go any further into his sensing range.

“Let’s just stay here, we’ll be sitting ducks if we go any further,” Fallen Star said to her two Death Sickle companions, “We can’t let on that Xie Lin is a member of Death Sickle. Otherwise, we’ll become targets for the other competitors as well.”

“Would it be alright for Twin at this distance?” Destiny, who was beside Fallen Star, asked immediately.

“Shouldn’t be a problem. Although my Secret Communication Skill’s accuracy is affected by Divine Telekinesis sensing range, we can see Xie Lin from where we are right now. We can speak directly at him,” Twin’s both heads nodded at the same time.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang finally got a good look at the faces of the trio who had just arrived. He was stunned to see Fallen Star and the rest, then shook his head with a faint smile.

“I thought it’s a team that I could challenge, I didn’t expect it to be Fallen Star and the other two…”

“Do you know them?” Warlord asked immediately.

Lin Huang nodded. “I do, we’re from the same organization.”

The minute he finished speaking with Warlord, Lin Huang heard Twin’s voice in his ears.

“Xie Lin, we hurried here to tell you that your identity as the participant has been revealed to all competitors. Many are forming teams to kill you, including Unrivaled God and the rest. At the moment, Unrivaled God has pulled in Forbidden Lamella and Frontier to form a team and hunt you. Apart from Forbidden Lamella and Frontier, he might be gathering other members.”

“We’re not sure about Forbidden Lamella and Frontier’s abilities, but Unrivaled God is at half-step Sword Dao true meaning. Not only that, but he’s also already mastered a God Rule Power. In the God Territory, he’s one of the few virtual god-level powerhouses who possess the ability to kill True Gods. You must beware!”

“We suggest that you try your best to not fight them head-on. After all, there are so many of them. Temporarily avoiding trouble isn’t something embarrassing…”

Lin Huang showed no response when he finished listening to what Twin had to say. Everything he did was visible 360 degrees to over a hundred people at the moment. If he made any reaction at all to Fallen Star and the other two, they would become targets for the other competitors.

He knew very well why Twin had chosen to stay 1,000 meters away—she was using a secret method to communicate with him.

Lin Huang thought for a moment. He then turned his body slightly so that his back was now toward Fallen Star and the others, hinting that he had received their message.

As for what Twin said about Unrivaled God, not only was Lin Huang not concerned at all, he was rather anticipating it.

According to what Twin said, Unrivaled God was at half-step Sword Dao true meaning. Meanwhile, Lin Huang had achieved Sword Dao true meaning. Unrivaled God had mastered a type of God Rule Power, while Lin Huang mastered God-slaying Power. He did not think he would lose at all.

As for Forbidden Lamella and Frontier from Unrivaled God’s team, Lin Huang was familiar with both names.

He had seen the push notification that popped up when the duo killed BOSS during the

“global” announcement earlier.

Furthermore, he had checked the leaderboard one and a half hours ago and noticed that the duo ranked first and third respectively.

Lin Huang knew very well that both these competitors had powerful abilities since they had managed to kill Sword Servants, no matter what their rankings were.

As for whether he was confident to go one against three, he could not guarantee that he would definitely win. He could only say that he did not think that he would lose.

Time continued ticking on, and Lin Huang remained lying on the roof as usual.

Fallen Star and the other two knew that Lin Huang must have received their message seeing that he had turned around in the beginning. However, he remained still even after a few minutes.

“What’s happening? Did he not get the message?” Fallen Star frowned a little; she was quite worried. Every minute Lin Huang stayed, the chances of Unrivaled God and the rest arriving grew higher.

“I don’t think so, I’m very confident in my Secret Communication Skill. Furthermore, he turned around after hearing my voice transmission earlier. He was clearly hinting that he heard us,” Twin said with certainty.

“I think Boss Xie Lin must’ve heard us. I’m guessing he’s staying put because he’s not going to avoid the fight,” Destiny voiced his speculation.

As the three of them were discussing secretly, Warlord, who was on the roof where Lin Huang was, alerted Lin Huang through voice transmission suddenly.

“An extremely powerful aura is approaching at high speed! This aura is even more powerful than the lady earlier. It’s an aura close to that of a Sword Servant!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1325 - Let’s Fight For Real!

## Chapter 1325: Let’s Fight For Real!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang sat up right away as soon as Warlord was done speaking. His action immediately drew the attention of many of the competitors.

“What’s happening? Why did he sit up all of a sudden?!”

“Is it because he saw Fallen Star’s mini team?”

Amid everyone’s confusion, very soon someone sensed a powerful aura approaching.

“Someone is coming!”

“This aura is terrifying, I’m afraid it’s on par with a BOSS!”

The incoming person did not bother hiding his powerful aura at all.

Even Fallen Star and the other two looked serious as they sensed the incoming aura.

Initially, Fallen Star thought it was Unrivaled God who was coming. However, there was only one person approaching. Not only that, although the aura intensity was on par with Unrivaled God, it was also completely different from Unrivaled God’s.

‘Who can that be?!’

Almost everyone who sensed the aura had the same thought.

As everyone was wondering, a silhouette entered Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis sensing range and revealed himself before the competitors.

It was a young man whose body was as muscular as a leopard. He looked to be in his mere early 20s, with lightly tanned skin and fiery-red short hair.

From head to toe, he looked exactly like a human. He did not have characteristics of any other tribes.

Almost everyone present immediately recognized that he was a Protoss. However, everyone looked puzzled as his face was unfamiliar to them.

It seemed like all competitors from the God Territory and Great Heaven Territory looked puzzled as soon as they saw him.

The red-haired young man leaped on top of another five-story building approximately 50 meters away from Lin Huang and observed Lin Huang from a distance.

Only then did he glance around him and announce confidently with a smile, “Let me introduce myself, I’m Forbidden Lamella!”

“So you’re Forbidden Lamella.” Lin Huang did not doubt his opponent’s identity at all. After all, among all the competitors, one could count on one hand the people who possessed such a powerful aura. With his abilities, there was no need for his opponent to steal Forbidden Lamella’s identity.

“Unrivaled God said that your abilities are above us so he invited me to hunt you with him. I considered the invitation for a bit; I didn’t decline,” Forbidden Lamella directly disclosed this secret, which stunned everyone, “However, considering that I’m nearer to you than he is and I’m rather impatient, I thought I would come first and test your abilities. If you’re so powerful that I’m no match for you, I can only fight you when Unrivaled God and the rest are here. If your abilities are less than mine, I’m more than happy to kill you and win this Trial directly.”

“You’re certainly straightforward.” Lin Huang continued lying down. “Aren’t you afraid that I kill might you before they come? To stop you guys from forming a team?”

“If you’re really that powerful, I can only accept my destiny,” Forbidden Lamella grinned while his consciousness had already activated his Sword Dao. He charged at Lin Huang, using his hand as the sword, sparking over a hundred golden sword gleams in the air.

Everyone watching was dumbstruck at his attack.

Even Fallen Star watched intently without a single blink, her expression deadly serious.

Lin Huang continued lying down as he watched the sword gleams that filled the sky, coming at him from different angles. He merely chuckled as he lifted his hand to point a finger into the air.Read more chapter on NovelFull

The next instant, blood-red sword gleams coalesced from thin air. They filled the sky too and attacked even more rapidly.

Many of the onlookers could not help letting out shocked exclamations.

Only now did many of the competitors realize the gap in their abilities compared with Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella.

Those who joined the Trial were sword cultivators. Naturally, they sensed the golden and blood-red gleams that filled the sky. Almost all the sword gleams were accompanied by terrifying Sword Dao aura.

Apart from a minority including Fallen Star, most of them knew very well that they could not defend themselves against a sky full of sword gleams.

What was even more discouraging was that the duo attacked at the speed of light. Not only could they not follow the sword gleam trajectories with the naked eye, but even their Divine Telekinesis also could not react fast enough.

Most of them merely saw the golden and blood-red glows appearing and colliding in the next instant.

Dazzling golden and red sparks exploded in the air one after another like flourishing fireworks.

The explosions sounded as if there were tens of thousands of thunderclaps echoing through the areas hundreds of kilometers away. All of the spectators felt intense shockwaves in the buildings beneath their feet.

The strings of red lanterns hanging at the corners of the little buildings were blown horizontal by the strong winds from the energy impact.

What made the spectators even more speechless was that the fight was clearly just a test match for the two combatants, but it had already caused such a shocking effect.

This led many of the spectators to abort their previous plan of seizing the opportunity to attack Lin Huang.

They knew very well that the duo’s abilities were on a different level compared to them. They would be going to their deaths if they decided to even try an attack.

The three members of Death Sickle looked shocked as well.

Lin Huang’s attack had stunned all three of them.

“I’ve always thought that his power came from some other techniques, not Sword Dao. I never imagined that his Sword Dao was so powerful!” Twin exclaimed.

“He deserves to be called Boss Xie Lin; I’m guessing his Sword Dao is already halfway to Sword Dao true meaning.” As a peak level-6 Sword Dao powerhouse, Destiny could naturally sense the Sword Dao levels of the two combatants.

“That’s right, we can see Sword Dao true meaning’s form from the attacks alone,” Fallen Star agreed, nodding slightly. Her eyes betrayed a complicated mix of emotions. She had always thought that Lin Huang was powerful due to a combination of abilities, but that he was below her level in Sword Dao. She only realized how wrong she was at this moment.

Lin Huang did not use Sword Dao true meaning in this attack. Instead, he suppressed his Sword Dao to half-step Sword Dao true meaning. If he was to use Sword Dao true meaning, Forbidden Lamella might have already been ground to a pulp.

From the start, Lin Huang had no intention of killing Forbidden Lamella. It was hard enough to encounter an opponent who could teach him a thing or two. It would be a complete waste to kill Forbidden Lamella before wringing dry his knowledge of Sword Dao.

Lin Huang even planned to drag out the battle until Unrivaled God and the rest arrived. He wanted to see if the few of them could enlighten him further on Sword Dao if they were to fight him together.

However, Forbidden Lamella had no idea what Lin Huang had in mind at the moment. He did not even know that Lin Huang had suppressed his Sword Dao. He believed that, like him, Xie Lin had achieved half-step Sword Dao true meaning but had yet to break through.

“To be honest, I was a little concerned before attacking because I thought my opponent this time might’ve already achieved Sword Dao true meaning. But I can rest easy now.” Forbidden Lamella said in relief, “Since your Sword Dao is still at half-step Sword Dao true meaning just like me, I don’t need to fight this battle alongside Unrivaled God at all.”

A battle sword coalesced in Forbidden Lamella’s hand as soon as he was done speaking.

It was a black and gold battle sword, wide at the blade and over ten centimeters longer than a regular sword. The blade was the color of flame-gold, while the handle and the spine of the blade were inky-black.

With the infusion of Divine Power, the sword blade was soon suffused with a layer of gold flame. At the same time, Forbidden Lamella seemed to have been ignited, his entire body covered in golden fire.

“Now the warm-up is over, let’s fight for real!” A deep yet husky voice drawled from the humanoid golden flame.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1326 - How Can They Swing Their Swords So Fast?!

## Chapter 1326: How Can They Swing Their Swords So Fast?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Forbidden Lamella, who thought he would definitely win after the initial exchange of blows, went all out immediately. He activated all of his Divine Power to maximum capacity, eager to defeat Xie Lin before Unrivaled God and the rest arrived.

On the other side of him, Lin Huang had finally stood up. A silver battle sword appeared in his hand.

The sword blade was soon enveloped in a layer of dark red Divine Power that surrounded a core of colorless Sword Dao. Lin Huang looked like a peerless sword of destruction himself. However, what differentiated Lin Huang from Forbidden Lamella was that he had no Divine Power cloaking his body at all.

His entire body was covered in a physical black cloak while his head was buried deep within the hood. With the addition of the black mask covering his face, nobody could recognize which tribe he belonged to at all.

Many spectators saw that Lin Huang’s Divine Power only covered his battle sword; they secretly thought Xie Lin was being too reckless.

God rule relics were prohibited in this Trial, which was why everyone’s armor was merely ordinary god relics. God relic-level armor could provide no defense whatsoever under Xie Lin and Forbidden Lamella’s terrifying attacks.

This was also the reason why Forbidden Lamella was willing to expend Divine Power to protect his body and enhance his defenses.

As for Lin Huang, not using Divine Power meant that for defense, he relied solely on the god relic cloak that he wore. Without Divine Power as a buffer for his body, any injuries he suffered would be many times worse compared to Forbidden Lamella.

Many people also speculated that Lin Huang might have battle armor below his cloak. If so, it was probably a double layer god defense relic, which could explain why he was unwilling to expend more Divine Power.

In reality, apart from the rare, extremely risky situations Lin Huang encountered which made him put on battle armor beforehand, he was basically armor-less on normal days.

He had certainly put on battle armor at the beginning of this Competitive Trial before he challenged the first Sword Servant. However, after learning about the Sword Servants’ abilities after a few consecutive battles, he had removed his armor completely. Since then, he had never put it on again.

Of course, there was a minority who agreed with what Lin Huang was doing. They thought it was wise not to waste Divine Power in such battles.

In a situation where both parties were on equal footing, the battle might last a long time. The higher the expenditure of Divine Power, the shorter the battle would be.

Naturally, Forbidden Lamella cared nothing about Divine Power exhaustion. He was a Protoss; the Divine Power within him was innately much more powerful than most of the other tribes. Apart from that, he had a backup team. His teammates Unrivaled God and the rest should arrive soon.

However, it was a completely different case for Xie Lin. He was alone. Not only did he have to face Forbidden Lamella’s challenge, but he might also need to face a joint team of Frontier, Unrivaled God and the rest. There were probably more powerhouses watching undercover, waiting for the opportunity to attack.

Virtual Gods of any other tribes had limited Divine Power, which naturally included Xie Lin. Forbidden Lamella was not his only opponent; he would need to take later battles into consideration. It made sense that he could not simply splurge his Divine Power however he wanted.

The competitors that were watching had a lot on their minds. However, what Lin Huang had in mind was nothing so complicated.

He merely thought that Forbidden Lamella’s ability was insufficient to hurt him so it was unnecessary for him to waste Divine Power in protecting his body.

On the roof, the duo readied their swords and stared at each other for a moment. Their auras were growing quickly.

Lin Huang kept his Sword Dao restrained to half-step Sword Dao true meaning. He did not use his God-slaying Power. However, the Divine Power within him was in full force. After all, his opponent was not a weak one.

Meanwhile, on the other side, Forbidden Lamella, who was enveloped in a golden glow, gave off an even greater aura. Not only had he activated the Divine Power in his body at full force, but his powerful will also held back none of his half-step Sword Dao true meaning.

In the time it took for just a few breaths, the auras of both silhouettes on top of the little five-story building reached their peak.

The next instant, both silhouettes moved almost simultaneously.

The spectators could only see two ferocious gold and red glows colliding immediately as if they had broken through the limits of space. The glows separated and collided again right away. This repeated over and over…

At the clash of the two battle swords, gigantic dazzling gold and red suns exploded in the air. They lit up the area within a hundred kilometers as if it were daylight.

All of the buildings quaked intensely from the clash between swords as if mountains were moving.

The strings of red lanterns hung on the awnings were all slanted horizontally as if from gravity.

Although there were impenetrable houses shielding them, the spectators retreated thousands of meters away, watching the battle from a distance.

If they were to suddenly activate Divine Telekinesis at such a time, they would only be harmed by the Sword Dao. Therefore, despite being within the range of Divine Telekinesis, some could only watch the battle with the naked eye. For those who retreated further away, their view of the battle was not much different from that of virtual god-level powerhouses as long as their line of sight was not obstructed. Furthermore, it was much safer compared to watching from within the battlezone.

In reality, most spectators were watching like they might a show. Only a handful of people including Fallen Star and Destiny could track the duo’s movement trajectories with their eyes. There were even fewer people who managed to see the duo’s attacks clearly. Fallen Star was possibly the only one among the hundred-over spectators who could do that.

Fallen Star kept her head lifted, watching the duo’s battle without blinking.

She learned something almost every second.

“How can they swing their swords so fast?” Twin’s icy-blue head could not help but asked all of a sudden. As a non-sword cultivator, she had limited knowledge about sword cultivators. However, what surprised her was that the fiery-red head next to her was also shaking her head in puzzlement. “I haven’t the faintest idea how they’re doing it.”

Twin looked at Destiny and Fallen Star.

Fallen Star was almost entirely immersed in watching the battle. She watched, head lifted and eyes fixed; she did not hear the sisters’ conversation at all.

As Destiny could not see the duo’s attacks clearly, he did not have his full attention on the battle. He explained right after hearing the sisters’ question.

“I’ve heard that one can control their Sword Dao with their mind alone as soon as they achieve Sword Dao true meaning. Sword Dao will reach wherever the thought can reach, as they say. Furthermore, those who are at half-step Sword Dao true meaning possess similar abilities. Although it’s not as powerful as those who have achieved Sword Dao true meaning, their Sword Dao can reach wherever their will can direct. Naturally, it’s much faster than us swinging our swords!”

In reality, Destiny had only heard about this, so the explanation was not entirely accurate.

“Sword Dao will reach wherever the thought can reach” referred to the use of pure Sword Dao alone. If one were to add Divine Power into the equation, it would cause a change of nature in Sword Dao and have a significant effect on one’s speed. Just like Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella at the moment—not only they were using Divine Power, they were using battle swords as their medium. Apart from that, they used their swords to battle directly. It made sense that their attack speed was affected, to where it was far removed from the standard of “sword Dao will reach wherever the thought can reach”.

It was just that to other sword cultivators, the duo’s attack speed was so fast it was terrifying.

Within a few seconds, the duo had clashed up to a million times.

Forbidden Lamella demonstrated all the sword skills and techniques that he had learned over hundreds of years. However, they failed to harm Lin Huang at all.

Although all the techniques that Lin Huang utilized were less powerful than Forbidden Lamella’s, he managed to counter all of Forbidden Lamella’s techniques with just a few basic sword moves. He did not even use any sword skills; it seemed effortless.

Forbidden Lamella was not the only one who could not understand this; even Fallen Star thought it was puzzling as she watched the battle.

‘How is he doing that exactly? He’s just simply launching an attack and he can counter Forbidden Lamella’s exquisite sword tricks. It could be a coincidence if he only did it once or twice. But he’s used the same way of countering over a million times now…can it be that this fellow’s Sword Dao has moved to the next level?!’

Forbidden Lamella was also getting irritated. Initially, he thought that he would dispose of Lin Huang quickly. However, throughout the fight, he realized that Lin Huang’s Sword Dao comprehension seemed to have surpassed his own significantly. Although they were both at half-step Sword Dao true meaning, Lin Huang’s Sword Dao overpowered his. This was what he was most unwilling to accept as a sword cultivator.

However, Forbidden Lamella was not about to surrender so easily. Upon seeing that Lin Huang’s body was not protected by Divine Power at all, a thought flashed through his mind. He could not help grinning.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1327 - God’s Form

## Chapter 1327: God’s Form

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Forbidden Lamella retreated quickly after forcing Lin Huang to back off with a swing of his sword. He retreated hundreds of meters away immediately and landed on top of a four-story building.

Seeing that, Lin Huang did not go after him. He thought Forbidden Lamella was going to showcase some unique technique. He decided to see what was going to happen and if there was anything worth learning.

However, he saw Forbidden Lamella swinging his battle sword from far away after retreating, and the space filled with sword gleams again.

This time, tens of thousands of sword gleams coalesced. Golden sword sparks covered the sky like stars.

‘Since you’re concerned about exhausting your Divine Power, I’ll exhaust your Divine Power on purpose!’

Direct resistance was the only way to counter Forbidden Lamella’s strategy this time. His goal was simple. He did not want to defeat his enemy; all he wanted to do was to drain his opponent’s Divine Power.

He knew very well that as a Protoss, the amount of Divine Power he possessed was innately greater than most members of other tribes. Moreover, Lin Huang was most likely not a Protoss. If they were to compete purely based on whose Divine Power would be exhausted first, Forbidden Lamella definitely had the upper hand. All he had to do was completely drain all of Lin Huang’s Divine Power and he would win the battle.

Although winning in such a manner was no glorious thing, having ample Divine Power was an advantage he was born with. Using one’s innate advantage to defeat one’s opponent in a real battle was a very normal thing; he was not burdened by it.

Many of the people who were watching the battle understood immediately what Forbidden Lamella was planning to do.

“Nice one! But it’s quite shameless.”

“If they were to compete based on whose Divine Power was exhausted first, the Protoss definitely has the upper hand. I thought Forbidden Lamella wouldn’t stoop to using such an underhand trick.”

“Even if he loses after draining Xie Lin’s Divine Power, this fellow Forbidden Lamella is just laying the groundwork for the team that’s on the way. Xie Lin’s situation is even tougher now…”

Naturally, Lin Huang saw through his opponent’s motives.

Initially, he thought his opponent was going to pull out some major move. Never had he thought his opponent would play so dirty.

However, Lin Huang had no plan of letting Forbidden Lamella do as he wished.

Theoretically, the most direct way of countering this trick was to exhaust his Divine Power to fight his foe, but Lin Huang chose a completely different way of handling things.

Suddenly, he swung his sword. A red glow shot forward, as thin as a hair and almost invisible to the naked eye. It penetrated layers of golden sword gleams at a terrifying speed, slicing directly at Forbidden Lamella’s neck.

All that Forbidden Lamella saw was Lin Huang swinging his sword. Just as he was trying to track the sword gleam’s trajectory clearly, that hair-fine sword gleam had already reached him.

Forbidden Lamella was entirely unable to dodge in time. The hair-fine blood-red gleam pierced through the golden Divine Power that enveloped his entire body.

The next instant, a bloody trail appeared on Forbidden Lamella’s neck…

The minute the will driving the sword gleams dissipated, all the golden sword gleams that filled the sky exploded in midair before they could touch Lin Huang.

It seemed as if countless golden fireworks were exploding in the night sky, bathing the houses within several hundred kilometers in a sheen of dazzling gold.

“What happened? Why did Forbidden Lamella’s attack go out of control suddenly?”

Most of them did not notice the bloody trail on Forbidden Lamella’s neck.

A minority did, and were shocked; some were even in disbelief.

“Forbidden Lamella is dead?!”

After all, the battle with Lin Huang had gone on for a good amount of time and looked completely fair and aboveboard. However, one slash and Forbidden Lamella was now dead.

Lin Huang was the only one who looked expressionlessly at where Forbidden Lamella’s “corpse” was.

“Stop hiding. If you’re really dead, there should be a “You’ve killed the competitor” push notification popping up in front of me already.

“If you’re not confident in yourself, then just back down already and fight alongside with Unrivalled God and the rest when they get here.”

At Lin Huang’s mocking words, Forbidden Lamella could stand it no longer.

“Who are you calling not confident?!”

The golden flames around Forbidden Lamella’s “corpse” was burning even brighter now, a faint black mist beginning to waft forth.

At the same time, Lin Huang noticed that Forbidden Lamella’s body seemed to be growing in size within the flames. His aura was growing even more powerful and violent.

“Xie Lin, don’t you think you can talk to me so condescendingly just because you defeated that one attack of mine!”

Forbidden Lamella’s voice was much rougher now with a low, indistinct humming under it.

“You’re just an ant in my eyes!”

As he spoke, the flames around Forbidden Lamella blazed up full force.

The next instant, he charged towards Lin Huang furiously, his steps causing spiderweb-like cracks on the tiles of the roof, his body transforming into a stream of golden light.

Lin Huang moved almost simultaneously. He swung his long sword, which was completely enveloped in dark red Divine Power, leaving behind a trail of blood-red sword gleam.

The two silhouettes collided the next second.

Lin Huang caught a faint glimpse of a blurred face within the golden flames the moment their swords clashed.

Forbidden Lamella’s face seemed to have grown scales.

Not only that, Lin Huang realized that the back of Forbidden Lamella’s sword-wielding right hand was also covered in a layer of scales.

The scales bore a rough resemblance to dragon scales. As the flames licked over them, they shone bright gold like heated metal.

In the air, both gold and red Divine Power exploded right after the collision, transforming into a giant golden-red sun. This giant sun was even bigger and more dazzling than all the previous collisions.

The gigantic gold-red sun then exploded in all directions, forcing Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella to retreat. However, Lin Huang retreated twice as far away as Forbidden Lamella.

Lin Huang stared silently at Forbidden Lamella’s retreating body through the exploding sparks, feeling the soreness in his arm.

“His strength is almost double now, while his speed is more than that at the very least. Although his Sword Dao hasn’t grown stronger, the density of his Divine Power seems to have boosted up…”

At present, Forbidden Lamella’s ability was very obviously at least a level higher than before.

“Is this the God’s form of the Protoss’ three forms?”

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing a Protoss in this particular form. However, it was not hard for him to figure out that it was Forbidden Lamella’s God’s form used in battle.

The Protoss had three forms—the mortal form was their daily one, while the God’s form was their energized battle form. Meanwhile, their origin form was the original form they were born with, which was typically very unusual.

When Forbidden Lamella used his God’s form, every aspect of his body was almost completely elevated to the level of a True God. If God Rule Power was not a consideration, Forbidden Lamella could absolutely take on a first-rank True God with his current ability.

Many spectators from far away noticed Forbidden Lamella’s unusualness as well.

After all, many of them had dealt with Protoss before while some of them were Protoss themselves. Naturally, they recognized at a glance that Forbidden Lamella had activated his God’s form.

“Forbidden Lamella’s aura is as powerful as a True God when he activates his God’s form!”

“See as if that sword attack earlier must have been pretty powerful, judging by how far Xie Lin’s retreated. I wonder if the tables will turn?”

Most of the spectators had lost their confidence in Lin Huang now that Forbidden Lamella had activated his God’s form.

However, Forbidden Lamella’s performance did not frighten Lin Huang at all. Instead, he was excited.

‘Finally, you’re something that I can anticipate.’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1328 - You’re Treating Me as A Sparring Partner?!

## Chapter 1328: You’re Treating Me as A Sparring Partner?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Forbidden Lamella’s abilities were already at peak virtual god-level. Now that he had activated his God’s form, his abilities were boosted even further. Even though he did not have God Rule Power, he was almost like a True God in every other aspect.

If they were to compare all physical bodily aspects, Forbidden Lamella was slightly superior to Lin Huang.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s Sword Dao was more powerful than Forbidden Lamella’s. That was his advantage. Although he had restricted his Sword Dao to the same level as his opponent, his Sword Dao basics, experience and consciousness were more powerful than Forbidden Lamella.

Upon comparison, in reality, it was hard for one to predict who would win or lose.

The reason why Lin Huang was excited when he saw Forbidden Lamella using his God’s form was mainly that he had felt no pressure at all battling with Forbidden Lamella earlier. Now, he was finally put under pressure.

He figured he would only be able to assimilate whatever Sword Dao comprehension that he had yet to absorb if he were put under pressure.

In the air, the red and gold sword gleams collided repeatedly.

Lin Huang enveloped only his battle sword in Divine Power, just like he had earlier. Meanwhile, the flames on Forbidden Lamella’s body were several times fiercer than before. Compared to the fair match previously, Forbidden Lamella was oppressively forceful at the moment. Almost every collision sent Lin Huang flying.

Seeing that Xie Lin had seemingly become the weaker opponent, many of the spectators began thinking to themselves.

Initially, they had been shocked by Lin Huang’s ability. Some of them were uncertain about if they wanted to pursue their goal of attacking him, while some even chose to give up on the thought of fighting him directly. However, now that they saw Forbidden Lamella was even more powerful, they discovered that Xie Lin was not as terrifying as they imagined. As such, they began entertaining all kinds of thoughts.

Some daring ones were even thinking about whether or not they could snatch Forbidden Lamella’s prey from under his very nose.

After all, whoever killed Xie Lin would become the final winner of this trial right away. Being the final winner meant that the trial would end very soon and everyone would be teleported out. Therefore, they would not have to worry about Forbidden Lamella’s revenge.

Only the few members from Death Sickle were worried about Lin Huang.

The might that Forbidden Lamella demonstrated had shocked them. If Forbidden Lamella alone was hard for Xie Lin to handle, he might not have any chance of winning at all when Unrivaled God came.

“I’m afraid Xie Lin might be at risk in this battle…” Twin’s icy-blue head could not help exclaiming. Although she did not cultivate Sword Dao, she could read the battle situation.

“This Forbidden Lamella’s Sword Dao isn’t as powerful as Xie Lin’s but I’m afraid all aspects of his body might be at True God-level already. It might be difficult for Xie Lin to win.” The fiery-red head nodded right away in agreement.

“Maintaining God’s form drains Divine Power immensely. I think the only way for Xie Lin to win is to drain his opponent’s Divine Power.” Fallen Star frowned slightly; she too had lost confidence in Lin Huang now. “However, even if he manages to defeat Forbidden Lamella, there will be Unrivaled God and Frontier later…”

Destiny was the only one still rooting for Lin Huang the underdog.

“If Boss Xie Lin weren’t conserving his Divine Power for the battles later on, this guy named Forbidden Lamella wouldn’t be a match for him at all!”

The gold and red sword gleams continued exploding in the air.

The strong winds caused by Divine Power collisions sounded like giant beasts howling at each other ferociously. The tiny buildings beneath the spectators’ feet seemed to quake.

Although Lin Huang was at a disadvantage throughout all of these attacks, the battle intent in his eyes did not fade at all. Instead, it kept growing.

He performed different sword techniques each time; some of them were not even complete techniques. In reality, he was continuously integrating the sword skills that he had learned before and trying them out on Forbidden Lamella.

However, as his mastery of each of these skills was high, all of them seemed to be complete techniques. As a result, nobody could tell anything was out of the ordinary.

However, Forbidden Lamella slowly began noticing that something was off, even as he continued fighting Lin Huang.

After all, he was a sword cultivator whose Sword Dao was at peak level-6. Not only that, but he had also been fighting Lin Huang for quite some time now.

“Damn it, you’re treating me as your sparring partner?!”

Lin Huang did not mind that his opponent had seen through his motives.

“Yes, what else did you think? It’s rare enough that a sparring partner turns up on my doorstep, it makes sense for me to seize this opportunity to practice!”

Lin Huang was telling the truth. In reality, Forbidden Lamella had not piqued Lin Huang’s interest to practice at all until the latter had transformed into his God’s form. He had not immediately killed Forbidden Lamella because he wanted to see what sword skills Forbidden Lamella possessed.Read comics on our webnovel.live

He had only treated Forbidden Lamella as a proper sparring partner after the latter had transformed into his God’s form.

Forbidden Lamella flew into a towering rage as soon as Lin Huang gave him the definitive answer from the horse’s mouth.

It was a moment before he was able to snarl, “Treating me like a mere sparring partner? In your dreams!”

His aura suddenly flared up terrifyingly as he finished speaking.

Sensing the change of aura, Lin Huang looked faintly bemused.

“Is that…God Rule Power?!”

In reality, Lin Huang had expected this, as it was not easy at all to defeat a Sword Servant. Forbidden Lamella defeating three Sword Servants proved that he possessed power that surpassed virtual god-level, even if the Sword Servants were ones who ranked at the very bottom.

Moreover, there were indeed a handful of Protoss recorded in history who could use God Rule Power when they were at virtual god-level; this was no secret.

Lin Huang also knew that Unrivaled God from the Combat God Temple possessed God Rule Power.

Meanwhile, since Forbidden Lamella’s accumulated points were higher than Unrivaled God’s, it made absolute sense that he possessed God Rule Power.

Apart from Lin Huang, many spectators present also sensed the aura of God Rule Power right away.

After all, they were all outstanding Virtual God powerhouses. They came into contact with True Gods occasionally so it made sense that they were familiar with God Rule Power.

Low murmurs were heard among the spectators.

“As I expected, this fellow’s mastered God Rule Power!”

“This guy’s points are even higher than Unrivaled God’s. He killed more BOSSes than Unrivaled God too, isn’t it a given that he’s mastered God Rule Power?”

“Do you guys think Xie Lin’s mastered God Rule Power too?” After all, given Lin Huang’s previous battle results, their speculations were to be expected.

On top of a three-story building, the golden Divine Power flames that enveloped Forbidden Lamella faded slowly, revealing a body covered with golden scales.

His sword-wielding right hand was no longer a human hand; it was more like the talons of a dragon.

Even stranger was that the black-and-gold battle sword was slowly being enveloped in a layer of black flame. Although it was only a thin layer of flame, somehow it felt a few hundred times more dangerous than the golden flame from before.

As soon as the black flame appeared, the temperature within the radius of several hundred kilometers went up at least ten degrees celsius.

There was no flame on Forbidden Lamella’s body at all but he gave everyone the illusion of a fire god arriving in the world. Even his silhouette looked elusive from the extreme heat distortion.

“So this fellow’s God Rule Power is a type of flame?” Lin Huang raised his brows as he watched. One might have a layer of skin burnt off if they came into contact with this sort of God Rule Power.

One could only defend themselves against God Rule Power with power of the same level.

Since his opponent had revealed his God Rule Power, Lin Huang did not dare delay any further. His blood-red God-slaying Power gradually enveloped the blade of his sword.

As soon as his God-slaying Power surfaced, Lin Huang’s inherent killing intent skyrocketed. He seemed to have transformed into an ultimate god of slaughter, which was shocking.

At the same time, almost all the spectators sensed that the surrounding air seemed to be much thinner now, and vaguely suffocating.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1329 - Unrivaled God Has Arrived!

## Chapter 1329: Unrivaled God Has Arrived!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

God Rule Power was the fundamental reason why the disparity between true god-level and virtual god-level was so wide, and why it took incredible amounts of effort to bridge the gap.

God Rule Power was, in essence, an elementary Rule Bending Power.

The so-called Rule Bending Power was a special power that could interfere with the material world directly.

For instance, gravity on earth was directed towards the ground; this was a type of rule. If the rule was changed, whereby gravity was directed towards the sky, seawater would pour down while people would float. The entire world would be completely different.

To a certain degree, Rule Bending Power could not be fought. Just as the flora and fauna on earth would be affected by earth’s gravity eventually, as long as they were on earth and within the parameters of such a rule, this fact would not change.

God Rule Power was a completely different type of power altogether.

If a person mastered a God Rule Power by which anyone would be turned into a rock whenever he set eyes on them, the person being stared at would turn into a rock as soon as he was glanced at. It did not matter how much Divine Power, strength, speed, or Telekinesis power the person possessed. This was how compelling God Rule Power was, to where it did not matter how powerful or weak the person who had mastered it was.

The God-slaying Power that Lin Huang possessed was a god rule under the Kill Rule. It belonged to an attack subset of god rule which was particularly suitable for combat.

The terrifying thing about this type of god rule was that one would die soon as one suffered a cut from the God-slaying Power, even Gods. Even if one merely had a bloodless nick on one’s skin, the God-slaying Power would destroy both the victim’s body and soul.

Naturally, this only held true if the person who was being slashed had not mastered any God Rule Powers.

If they had, the God Rule Powers would offset each other.

However, not all God Rule Powers could kill the opponent directly like the God-slaying Power. Many God Rule Powers could not kill the opponent immediately.

This was like Forbidden Lamella’s God Rule Power. It was called the Divine Lamella Fire and was a god rule under the Fire Rule.

A living thing’s skin would quickly turn into black flaming scales as soon as the Divine Lamella Fire’s God Rule Power made contact. These scales would absorb energy in the host’s body automatically. They would spread throughout one’s entire body, exuding extremely high heat. These flaming scales would not only harm the flesh, but they would also burn one’s soul, causing intense torment.

When the Divine Lamella Fire spread over the epidermis, it would soon sink into the subcutaneous layer of skin before spreading through the flesh and organs, then the bones and the brain…the flaming scales would spread within and without a person’s body.

Eventually, not only would the infected victim die of extreme burns, their body and soul would go through a change of form from the Divine Lamella Fire. They would turn into a monster with black scales all over their body and become the Divine Lamella Fire’s slave.

Naturally, Lin Huang had no idea what Forbidden Lamella’s God Rule Power was called, neither did he know what kind of ability such a God Rule Power came with.

However, fire-type God Rule Powers usually involved extreme heat. Once one had come into contact with it, even if they possessed God Rule Power as a defense, it was a very unpleasant experience.

Even Lin Huang had to be on guard.

As soon as their God Rule Powers surfaced, the duo could be considered to have shown their trump cards.

The spectators around watched with wide eyes. It was the first time that most of them had had the opportunity to watch a battle that was close to true god-level.

“No wonder Xie Lin and Forbidden Lamella managed to defeat the BOSSes; they’ve both mastered God Rule Powers!”

“If that’s the case, could Unrivaled God and the rest of them who defeated BOSSes have mastered God Rule Power too?”

The competitors who were watching debated heatedly among themselves. They all thought that Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella had managed to defeat BOSSes because they had mastered God Rule Powers.

On Death Sickle’s side, Twin and Destiny could not help but turn their heads to look at Fallen Star. After all, she had also defeated a BOSS.

Noticing the duo’s stare, Fallen Star shook her head expressionlessly.

“I haven’t mastered any God Rules.”

“So how did you defeat the BOSS?” Destiny asked immediately.

“I used all of my trump cards and with a little bit of luck, I was fortunate enough to win that battle,” Fallen Star answered very straightforwardly. Noticing that the duo was still staring at her after she was done speaking, she added rather helplessly, “In reality, I’ve encountered three BOSSes before. The second one was the weakest, but I spent over 30 hours before I finally won by the barest margin.

“As for the other two, I wasn’t in their league at all. The first one dominated me entirely after a few rounds of combat. Fortunately, I managed to retreat and escape the room that he was guarding. He didn’t come after me. The third one emanated a life-threatening aura after merely releasing his Sword Dao. I’d just taken half a step into his sensing territory, so I retreated without hesitation.”

As the Death Sickle members were chatting, Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella had already begun a new round of battle not so far away.

The red and black sword gleams in the air collided at even more terrifying speed.

Half the sky was soon filled with glaringly bright sparks of blood-red and inky pitch-black.

The energy from the collision between the two sword gleams sliced sword marks onto the roofs and walls of the surrounding little buildings. Some of the marks were merely a few centimeters in length while others were a couple of meters long. However, all were etched deeply into the surfaces.

Many of the watching competitors were terrified when they saw the sword marks.

Even if they were to swing their swords at full force, they might not be able to leave such deep marks on those houses. Not only that, but these sword trails were also merely an effect of the energy produced from the duo’s battle.

Most of the spectators retreated even farther away after seeing the sword marks, worried that they might be affected by the battle impact. If they were unlucky enough to be struck by any of the resulting energy bursts, they might be killed instantly.

The red and black sword gleams collided in midair over and over again. Endless thunder-like booms reverberated to and fro.

The strong whistling sound from the winds caused by the energy impact was like the howling of a million demonic armies from hell.

Under the gale-force winds that blew from every direction, the rows of lanterns hanging on the building awnings would swing here and there, as if the gravity in the area was constantly changing direction.

The houses had not stopped quaking since the beginning of the battle. Given that many of the houses had been scarred by the sword marks left behind from the energy impacts, it felt more like an earthquake now than before.

Due to his advantage in strength and speed, Forbidden Lamella was still in top form.

However, Lin Huang was slowly reaching his peak state.

As both of them were using God Rule Power, Lin Huang was slightly more serious than before as he was unwilling to come into contact with the Divine Lamella Fire.

He moved much more than before as well compared to earlier. Even his sword swings were more serious than before.

In each previous collision, he had retreated hundreds of meters away. Now, however, he retreated less—maybe only about a hundred meters, about on par with the distance of Forbidden Lamella’s retreat.

However, only Forbidden Lamella knew himself that it only looked as if he had the upper hand. Xie Lin was still using him to practice his sword skills. Although he was slightly more serious now, nothing much had changed—Lin Huang was still controlling the tempo of battle. No matter how hard Forbidden Lamella tried, Lin Huang did not seem to be treating him like a real opponent who required one’s full effort to stay alive during combat.

In reality, Forbidden Lamella was unaware that Lin Huang was not purposely underestimating him. It was merely that Lin Huang had treated all of his opponents as sparring partners since his Sword Dao had elevated to Sword Dao true meaning, even if his opponent was a Sword Servant under Great Heaven in the top 20 rankings. He would only use actual techniques to defeat his opponent when he was almost done learning everything about the opponent’s Sword Dao.

The reason that Lin Huang did not kill or defeat Forbidden Lamella after learning about his level of Sword Dao was that Lin Huang was still waiting for Unrivaled God and the rest to arrive. He wanted to see what the effect would be if they were to fight him together and how much pressure they would give him. Moreover, Warlord’s detection results were still pending and he was bored anyway. A sparring partner to study new sword skills from was a good thing.

Some ten minutes into the duo’s intense battle, Lin Huang heard Warlord’s voice transmission in his ears all of a sudden.

“There’s a team of three approaching. The trio’s aura intensity is almost on par with Forbidden Lamella!”

Lin Huang raised his brows at that.

Unrivaled God and the others had finally arrived!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1330 - Come Fight Me Together

## Chapter 1330: Come Fight Me Together

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The three silhouettes that Warlord had picked up on soon came into the sensing range of many of the spectators, including the three members from Death Sickle.

“Unrivaled God and the rest are here!” Fallen Star’s expression changed slightly. She was very familiar with Unrivaled God, identifying him almost as soon as he stepped into her sensing range.

“The other two—if I’m not wrong, the man should be Frontier while the other lady is most probably Departed Feather who’s ranked No.5 on the leaderboard,” Twin voiced her speculations even though she had never heard of the duo.

“Both of them should be like Forbidden Lamella—Sword Servants who were secretly trained by grade-7 organizations. The thing is, I’m not sure if they’re from God Capital, Divine Clapnet, Xeno or Precious Treasure Pavilion,” Fallen Star frowned a little as she spoke.

“The Combat God Temple already has Unrivaled God, there’s no need for them to train another secret Sword Servant. As for God Capital, those pureblood fellows who are so proud of their bloodline aren’t into training Sword Servants,” Twin took over the conversation, “If I’m not mistaken, Forbidden Lamella, Frontier and Departed Feather should be from Divine Clapnet, Xeno, and Precious Treasure Pavilion respectively. I’m just not sure who belongs to which organization though.”

“Together with Unrivaled God, that’s four against one. That’s outrageous!” Destiny was indignant on Lin Huang’s behalf.

Even he had confidence in Lin Huang, he did not think that Lin Huang could win if the four joined forces.

After all, to Destiny, it looked as if Lin Huang was expending a lot of energy to take on Forbidden Lamella at the moment.

“This is the inheritance of Great Heaven, the No. 1 Sword Servant among the Heavenly Gods in the God Territory! Everyone is desperate to gain his inheritance as long as they’re a Sword Servant. Moreover, the purpose of this Trial is for the competitors to challenge the participants so the participants can achieve the Trial quota. Let’s not talk about four against one; even if it’s four hundred against one, it’s still in line with the Trial rules.”

Twin did not feel there was anything unfair about this. By achieving the Trial quota Xie Lin had proved his ability. This Trial was just to test whether or not he was really worthy. If not, it made sense that he would be replaced. After all, Great Heaven, who had dominated other heavenly god-level powerhouses for an era, would definitely wish for his heir to be the most powerful contender.

“So what should we do now? Do we help?” Destiny looked at Fallen Star.

“Unless we really have to intervene, we try to stay out of things as much as possible. As soon as we show our hand, Xie Lin’s identity as a Death Sickle member would be completely exposed. At that point we might become the other competitors’ common enemy,” Fallen Star said, shaking her head, “However, if they’re going to kill Xie Lin, we’ll just have to break cover and stop them. The best would be if we can convince Xie Lin to surrender and give up on his Trial quota. With the potential that Xie Lin is showing at the moment though, as long as he’s alive, even if he doesn’t achieve the level of a Lord, at the very least he’ll be another Buried Heaven. We can’t give up on him unless it’s a very last resort.”

As the three Death Sickle members were discussing ways of handling what might happen later, Unrivaled God and the duo had already come into Lin Huang’s sensing range, finally revealing themselves in front of everyone.

Unrivaled God was dressed in white, his sleeves fluttering in the wind.

With him were another man and a lady.

The man wore a denim jacket over a white t-shirt and faded jeans. He had dark brown hair that came to his shoulders. His expression was somewhat dissolute, giving the impression that he was a rock-and-roll youngster.

Meanwhile, the lady had blonde hair, a curvaceous figure, and was clad in silver armor. She wore a silver necklace on her fair neck and a pair of black hoops in her ears. Her nails were painted blue. Her left little finger and middle finger were adorned with a ring each, and she wore a ring on her right index finger as well.

“I think that lady is definitely from the Precious Treasure Pavilion. Look at her, she sparkles from head to toe,” Density said to Fallen Star and Twin softly.

The two ladies ignored him.

Twin was observing the few adornments that the lady wore, while Fallen Star was frowning slightly. She could sense that this lady’s abilities seemed to be above her own level.

Sensing Fallen Star’s scrutiny, the lady glanced in her direction but looked away immediately after.

Unrivaled God merely nodded slightly when he saw Fallen Star. He then looked over to where Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella were.

Meanwhile, the long-haired man paid no attention to the people around him. As soon as he stepped into view, his eyes were fixed on Lin Huang.

The three of them did not immediately join in the battle. Instead, they stood on top of a five-story building while observing the fight between Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella from not too far away.

However, the appearance of the three created an immediate stir amidst the crowd.

Nobody knew who the other two were, but almost all the members from the God Territory knew who Unrivaled God was.

He was No. 1 on the God Territory’s Virtual God leaderboard and was also the No. 1 Sword Servant among the virtual god-level powerhouses in the God Territory.

“Unrivaled God is really here! Seems like what Forbidden Lamella said earlier about joining forces was true after all.”

“The man and lady who arrived with Unrivaled God won’t be any less powerful than Unrivaled God and Forbidden Lamella, I fear.”

“I think Xie Lin will lose this time no matter how powerful he is.”

“If it’s an issue for Xie Lin to handle one opponent now, he’ll definitely lose if it’s four against one.”

The battle between Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella was still going on in midair.

Unrivaled God and the other two who were observing the battle had not yet joined in. The three of them were focused on watching the battlefield. To be exact, they were focused on watching Lin Huang.

“This fellow is very powerful! His sword comprehension is obviously higher than Forbidden Lamella’s given that their Sword Dao intensity is the same,” the initially careless Frontier said in all seriousness.

“He’s very powerful indeed, he’s controlling the entire tempo of the fight,” Departed Feather who was in silver armor nodded lightly as well, “If not for the advantage in strength and speed, I’m afraid Forbidden Lamella would’ve been defeated early on.”

“That’s not the reason why Forbidden Lamella hasn’t been defeated yet,” Unrivaled God shook his head while frowning a little, “If I’m not mistaken, that fellow’s purposely waiting for us to fight him.”

Lin Huang’s shout came all of a sudden as soon as Unrivaled God finished speaking.

“Are the three of you done watching? Come fight me together when you’ve seen enough.”

He did not bother masking his shout at all, so all the watching competitors heard it loud and clear. They were speechless.

Never had they thought that Xie Lin would initiate a challenge to Unrivaled God and the other two at such a time.

“Is he out of his mind?!”

“He must be lying! If he really can fight four people on his own, why didn’t he kill Forbidden Lamella first and get rid of one burden?!”

“Is he full of himself just because he defeated so many BOSSes?”

…

“Xie Lin, you’re a little too full of yourself,” Frontier, who had shoulder-length long hair, yelled back right after hearing Lin Huang’s shout, “Your Sword Dao comprehension is stronger than ours but this Trial isn’t purely a test of Sword Dao.”

“Whether or not I’m full of myself, you guys are going to fight me together anyway, right?” Lin Huang smiled at Unrivaled God and the other two, “I’m just being honest; you might actually be able to defeat me if you take me on together.”

Including Forbidden Lamella, all four of them understood the underlying meaning of what Lin Huang had said—”If you don’t fight me together, it’s impossible for you to defeat me”.

Frontier and Departed Feather’s expressions were sour. After all, they were top Sword Servants secretly trained by grade-7 organizations. It was a little embarrassing that they had to join forces to take on a single opponent right now.

However, Unrivaled God’s expression displayed nothing out of the ordinary. He messaged the duo through voice transmission though.

“We all know how powerful the BOSSes in this Trial are. Since this fellow’s managed to defeat so many BOSSes, he’s definitely not revealing the extent of his abilities at the moment. Don’t be triggered or puzzled by what he said, just be prepared to fight at a moment’s notice. The best would be to discover any of his flaws and go in for the kill!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1331 - 1V4

## Chapter 1331: 1V4

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Unrivaled God and the other two had arrived but, being cautious, they did not enter the battlefield just yet.

Not only that, but Lin Huang had also said, “You guys might actually be able to defeat me if you take me on together”.

This caused many of the spectators who could not understand the battle situation to speculate about Xie Lin’s ability all over again. However, there was still a minority who speculated that perhaps Unrivaled God and the rest were unwilling to fight, not because Xie Lin was too powerful, but because the few of them had yet to discuss how to divide the rewards.

On the other hand, the three members of Death Sickle were relieved. Naturally, Fallen Star and the rest hoped that if Unrivaled God and the rest did join the fight, the later the better. The best would be if they did not come to Forbidden Lamella’s aid and only fought if Forbidden Lamella was killed. If that was the case, the pressure on Xie Lin would lessen slightly.

Meanwhile, Forbidden Lamella was rather upset with the situation. He had noticed that Xie Lin had completely controlled even his own tempo of battle from the start. Although on the surface he seemed to have the upper hand, in reality, the tables could be turned anytime. He was initially relieved when he saw Unrivaled God and the rest arriving, expecting to finally break the awkward impasse. In the end, all three of them just stood by as if watching a show, with apparently no intention of intervening. As Forbidden Lamella had his pride, he naturally would not ask for help. When one party was unwilling to ask for help and the other party was casually watching the proceedings, it made for a very awkward situation indeed.

Lin Huang too was unsatisfied with the current situation. He had been purposely dragging out things out so that Unrivaled God and the rest could join Forbidden Lamella on the battlefield when they arrived. In the end, Unrivaled God and the other two were content to be mere spectators, unwilling to make a move.

Lin Huang was trying to verbally provoke the three of them to attack him. However, all three still held back.

Since provocation had failed, Lin Huang thought quickly and soon came up with an idea.

He moved and charged directly in the direction of Unrivaled God and the others in an attempt to force all three of them into battle.

Upon seeing this, Forbidden Lamella was elated—he had wanted to drag the three of them into the fight anyway. He did not stop Lin Huang; instead, he followed along.

Almost in the blink of an eye, the duo’s battlefield had suddenly shifted.

Unrivaled God and the rest barely had time to react before they found themselves right in the middle of the battle zone.

The spectators were dumbstruck to see this change in the situation.

“What’s Xie Lin doing?! Is he trying to get himself killed?!”

“He’s fixated on this idea. Unrivaled God and the other two weren’t thinking of attacking but Xie Lin challenged them himself.”

“Forbidden Lamella had the chance to stop it but he didn’t. Seems like he really doesn’t have the confidence to defeat Xie Lin.”

The most speechless ones were the three Death Sickle members. Fallen Star and the other two totally could not understand why Xie Lin would initiate the challenge with Unrivaled God and his companions.

Even Destiny, who had been confident in Lin Huang all this time, had no idea what to say now.

Unrivaled God and the other two had completely not expected this.

The three of them had initially planned to just watch the battle from the sidelines. They wanted to see what techniques Lin Huang possessed and were also waiting for the best time to attack.

However, this sudden move on the part of Lin Huang and Forbidden Lamella completely messed up their plans and they were now forcibly dragged into the fray.

Lin Huang swung his sword four times in succession as soon as the battlefield shifted.

These four swings of his sword were incredibly fast. Blood-colored sword gleams driven by peak level-6 Sword Dao and the God-slaying Power of God Rule Power shot forth like lightning.

In an instant, the sword gleams sliced through the void and appeared right in front of Forbidden Lamella, Unrivaled God and the rest.

Forbidden Lamella immediately raised his sword to block the attack. Meanwhile, Unrivaled God and the rest had a slight change of expression while their auras instantly skyrocketed to peak level.

The three of them knew very well that this was an attack using God Rule Power. There would be terrible consequences if they were careless.

The three of them swung their swords without restraining any of their power. These attacks were also reinforced by peak level-6 Sword Dao and God Rule Power.

In the void, four blood-red gleams exploded almost simultaneously like four giant, blood-red suns, bathing the entire area in red light.

Forbidden Lamella and the other three retreated several dozen meters away, dodging the core area of the energy explosion.

Lin Huang landed firmly on the roof corner of a five-story building after using his attack to force his four opponents into retreating. He looked at the four of them condescendingly and grinned, his black robe fluttering loudly in the strong wind.

Unrivaled God and the other three took a corner each, forming a square that surrounded Lin Huang. However, the expressions of all four were very serious.

Not only that, but the four of them were also in their God’s form at present. Lin Huang’s earlier attack had forced Unrivaled God and the other three to go into their God’s form to fight him.

Unrivaled God’s God’s form was a white-haired human monster in a white robe and a white mask over his face. If one ignored the white mask with its blood-red designs, he looked a little like an immortal.

Frontier’s God’s form was a blood-colored one-eyed asura. He had purplish-red hair and a single scarlet eye on his triangular face, which was otherwise featureless. He wore blood-colored armor and his entire being radiated tremendous bloodlust.

Departed Feather’s God’s form was an angel with 12 wings. She had blonde hair and wore a white dress. The 12 white wings on her back fluttered lightly and there was a golden halo above her head. She looked extremely pure and holy.

Lin Huang’s four sword attacks earlier were no longer at the level that he had been using to fight Forbidden Lamella.

It took Unrivaled God and the others just that single counter against Lin Huang’s attack to realize that they might have run into an enemy of a power level they had not encountered before.

All the spectators present, nearly 200 all told, were shocked and stunned to see the reactions of Unrivaled God and the other two.

Fallen Star and a handful of the spectators could tell that Lin Huang’s sword attacks were now different. Their eyes betrayed their shock.

“What’s wrong with Unrivaled God and the rest? Why do the four of them look like they’ve encountered a powerful enemy?” Twin’s icy blue head could not help but ask.

“Xie Lin’s four sword attacks were perfection.” The blood-red head next to the blue head had her eyes unblinkingly fixed on Lin Huang.

“That’s not perfection, that’s peak level and terrifying!” Fallen Star spoke up suddenly to correct Twin, “If I hadn’t sensed that his Sword Dao remained at peak level-6, I would suspect that he might have broken through to Sword Dao true meaning already.”

“I think I might not be able to reach that level even after a hundred years,” Destiny joked self-deprecatingly, smiling.

On the battlefield, the auras emanating from Unrivaled God and the other three caused hearts to quail. At the moment, the faint aura traces from the battle swords in their hands conveyed a sense of intense threat to many of the watching competitors. The sword blades were clearly enveloped in a layer of God Rule Power.

Only Rule Bending Power could go up against God Rule Power.

The sword gleams that Lin Huang had produced earlier were driven by God-slaying Power. Unrivaled God and the other three had no choice but to defend with God Rule Power, otherwise, they would be killed instantly.

Watching the various battle swords, many spectators secretly speculated about what type of God Rule Power each of the four had mastered and what kind of effect these powers would have.

Lin Huang too shot a glance at Unrivaled God and the other three. In reality, except for Forbidden Lamella, he was rather curious about what kind of God Rule Powers the three of them had mastered.

However, it was only a quick flicker of curiosity, after which Lin Huang snapped back to his senses.

This was because Unrivaled God, Frontier, and Forbidden Lamella had all attacked at the same time…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1332 - Bloody Lightning Genesis

## Chapter 1332: Bloody Lightning Genesis

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the void, all three auras from the three sword gleams were completely different.

The black flame-like sword gleam came from Forbidden Lamella, still imbued with terrifying heat from the Divine Lamella Fire.

The white sword gleam came from Unrivaled God. The elegant blade stroke almost seemed to float like a cloud, as if an immortal had attacked so perfectly there were no sparks at all.

The God Rule Power contained in Unrivaled God’s attack was called the Sensation God Rule. A single strike could randomly cut off any single one of an opponent’s physical senses, for instance, loss of sight, loss of hearing or even losing one’s sense of time. However, Unrivaled God could not completely control this power at present. He could only realize an effect at random.

Meanwhile, the red sword gleam came from Frontier. The blood-colored sword gleam was potent in the extreme; not only was it imbued with endless bloodlust, but its aura filled the air, striking fear into the spectators’ hearts.

The God Rule Power in Frontier’s attack was called the Asura God Rule. Like Lin Huang’s God-Slaying Power, Frontier’s god rule was also a type of battle god rule. The effect of the god rule was that the more blood on the blade, the more powerful his sword would be. Furthermore, the wielder’s body was immune to pain throughout the duration of the god rule. The wielder would not be affected by injuries either and could remain in peak battle condition.

Lin Huang could not determine the effects of these God Rule Powers that his three opponents had mastered. However, he knew that he would not have to worry about being affected by the god rules as long as he was not hit.

Under normal circumstances, sword skills would be the most powerful battle technique for sword cultivators who cultivated close-range combat. When they integrated god rule into their sword blades, this would naturally be the most powerful combination to boost one’s ability to its peak. Therefore, most sword cultivators would directly integrate the god rules that they mastered into their battle swords.

Of course, there were exceptions to the rule. Unrivaled God and the rest were clearly not among these exceptions.

Three of the four attacked, yet Lin Huang did not panic at all. He shot a glance at Departed Feather who had yet to show her hand and fired off four consecutive strikes with his sword.

The four blood-colored sword gleams shot forth like lightning, their speed several times faster than the sword gleams that forced Unrivaled God and the others into battle.

Although he attacked later, Lin Huang’s sword gleams reached Unrivaled God and the rest within seconds, as if he had been the one who attacked first.

The reason why he attacked Departed Feather despite her inaction was that she had not yet attacked, and he had misgivings about this. He thought it better to involve her in battle to avoid any tricks she might play when the other three surrounded him.

Departed Feather had not expected that she would be attacked too even though she had not done anything yet.

In a rage, she launched an attack with her sword.

A pure white sword gleam pierced through the air at extreme speed like a feathery arrow. Amazingly, it was as fast as Lin Huang’s attack.

The God Rule Power in this attack was called the Holy Feather and was a type of Purification God Rule. There were actually two kinds of effects in Holy Feather’s purification power. One was positive, whereby it would cleanse bad things to assist in recovery, such as toxins, contamination or evil thoughts. The other kind was negative and would purify everything. Regardless of whether it was energy, one’s mind or substances, all of it could be purified into nothingness.

In the past, some people had said that the negative Holy Feather God Rule’s effect was vaguely similar to the Fire God Rule. In reality, the Holy Feather God Rule’s nature was that of the Fire God Rule. To be exact, it was a subset under the Holy Flame God Rule.

Lin Huang knew very little about god rules. He had no idea what kind of god rule Departed Feather had mastered even if he saw the form the god rule had taken, neither did he have any idea of the god rule’s effect.

However, he had a rough understanding of this angel’s Sword Dao cultivation direction upon witnessing Departed Feather’s sword speed. In actuality, he had some basic understanding of Unrivaled God and the other two’s Sword Dao now, not just Departed Feather’s.

“Unrivaled God is taking the comprehensive path just like me. His Sword Dao has almost no obvious disadvantages at all. Frontier and Forbidden Lamella are the same; they go for close combat. Their emphasis is on strength, explosive force, and attack force. Departed Feather’s going for extreme speed. She wants to achieve ultimate sword speed. Her attack force would be relatively much weaker. It makes sense that this beauty is unwilling to participate in a team kill. There’s not much difference with or without her in this siege party. Her function is to pick up on my flaws, as well as to interfere with and contain me with her extremely swift sword speed.”

After confirming the four’s Sword Dao cultivation direction, Lin Huang was even more convinced that it had been a smart move for him to attack Departed Feather earlier. He was exposing a potential dark horse.

Watching the sword gleams collide and explode in the void, Lin Huang initiated the attack once again without hesitation. He cloned thousands of shadows on his right hand immediately, blood-colored sword gleams glinting countless times.

Within a split second, Lin Huang seemed to have transformed into Thor, the god of thunder. The battle sword in his hand seemed like Thor’s hammer, shooting forth several thousand bolts of blood-colored lightning.Read more chapter on NovelFull

The next instant, countless blood-colored bolts of lightning shot towards Unrivaled God and the other three in an erratic route, enveloping all of them as if in a net.

The rain of blood-colored lightning bolts submerged Unrivaled God and the other three, shocking the surrounding spectators.

“Is that Xie Lin’s actual ability?! It’s terrifying! That’s totally something that Virtual Gods shouldn’t be able to do!

“My god, all those thousands of lightning bolts each contain terrifying power. I think even one of them could kill me instantly. That would instantly kill off anyone’s will to fight. Can Unrivaled God and the rest handle this?!”

“I think I would be killed instantly by such speed before I could even react! It’s completely surpassed the speed that my Divine Telekinesis can discern, let alone the speed of my reactions!”

…

The three members from Death Sickle were dumbstruck as they watched.

Initially, the trio had been concerned about Lin Huang. They were worried that he could not fight the team of four, but the scenario that had just happened right in front of their eyes completely shocked them.

“No matter how much I raise my expectations in regards to his considerable abilities, it seems I still underestimate him no matter what…” Fallen Star’s throat was a little dry. She had always known that Lin Huang was very powerful, but certainly not as powerful as this.

“This is completely beyond a Virtual God’s level; he could be a first-rank True God based on that attack alone.” Twin was shocked as well.

Destiny was the only who remained as thick-skinned as ever. “He’s definitely the slayer of Bug Queens and Bug Kings! I knew I was right about him!”

…

Lin Huang had not used any sword skills at all when fighting with Forbidden Lamella earlier. He had dragged things out on purpose, holding back to wait for Unrivaled God and the rest to come.

Now that Unrivaled God and the rest were here, he naturally would not have to restrain his abilities any longer.

However, Lin Huang knew very well that Unrivaled God and the rest could not be killed so easily. He did not expect that one major move alone could kill the four of them. Instead, he was quite excited to see what techniques the four of them would use to survive.

After all, the quartet were powerhouses whose Sword Dao was at peak level-6, and their skills were valuable for Lin Huang to learn and adapt from. Not only that, but he also could not kill any BOSSes now. Since he had nothing to do anyway, naturally he did not want to miss the opportunity to spar with the four of them in order to learn.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1333 - Dominating All Virtual Gods

## Chapter 1333: Dominating All Virtual Gods

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s Bloody Lightning Genesis technique was delivered at practically full strength, apart from the fact that he had restricted his Sword Dao to peak level-6.

Although the surrounding spectators could not see Lin Huang’s attack with the naked eye, they saw Lin Huang’s Thor form. They also saw the terrifying scene of several hundred thousand lightning bolts striking at once.

While the spectators were having an exciting time watching, Unrivaled God and the other three who were fighting Lin Huang found themselves in a bad situation.

No matter how high they had gauged Xie Lin’s ability, they had not expected his powers to be so terrifying.

All four of them had a dramatic change of expression upon seeing blood-colored lightning raining down on them like a fierce storm. Not only that, but the aura of each bolt of lightning was also at least as strong as any of their full force attacks combined. Immediately they utilized their own divine abilities to counter Lin Huang’s deadly move.

Unrivaled God’s Sensation God Rule filled his entire body in an instant, spreading out to a radius of 1,000 meters immediately. Under the Sensation God Rule, the trajectories of all the blood-colored lightning bolts became clear to him. He dodged quickly while raising his sword to block those that he could not dodge.

However, no matter how fast he was, he was still slower than Lin Huang’s sword speed. Although he could see the lightning bolt trajectories clearly under the Sensation God Rule, his body could not react in time. Despite using everything he could to dodge and defend himself, he only managed to dodge less than half the lightning bolts, while the remaining ones struck him all the same.

Feeling helpless, Unrivaled God had no choice but to stubbornly take the blows with his physical body. He tried his very best to shield his vital parts, forming a defense layer of Sensation God Rule on his body to filter out some of Lin Huang’s God Rule Power and prevent irreversible harm to his flesh.

Meanwhile, the god relic armor he wore disintegrated completely after taking merely one hit from a blood-colored lightning bolt. After all, it was just a god relic and could not stand up against God Rule Power.

Unrivaled God cut a sorry figure, while Frontier, not far from him, was in even worse straits.

As the lightning bolts came down, Frontier swung his sword without hesitation and severed his left arm.

As the Asura Blood was activated, the Asura God Rule’s power skyrocketed to its peak instantly.

At the same time that he became immune to pain, Frontier’s abilities reached their peak. Body movement or sword-swinging speed alike, he was over a level more powerful than Unrivaled God. Although he was still subpar compared to Lin Huang’s sword speed, he was not too far off.

Frontier dodged almost 80% of the blood-colored lightning bolts, while the destructive capabilities of the remaining 20% were weakened considerably by the Asura God Rule that enveloped his entire body.

However, he had paid a hefty price for his power; he had lost his left arm. This limb, sacrificed to the Asura Blood, could not be regenerated merely with Divine Power. He might need at least three years of rest to fully regrow his arm again.

Of the four of them, Forbidden Lamella’s way of handling the attack was the most dangerous.

Seeing the multitude of lightning bolts coming down, he spread Divine Lamella Fire all over his body, knowing that he would not be able to dodge or handle Lin Huang’s attack. He elementalized his flesh into fire, his entire body becoming a ball of Divine Lamella Fire.

Although Lin Huang’s blood-colored sword gleams were powerful, they were completely engulfed when they encountered the Divine Lamella Fire, becoming ineffective.

On the surface, it appeared that Forbidden Lamella was unharmed. In reality, however, each second that his flesh remained elementalized meant that his flesh was engulfed even further by the Divine Lamella Fire.

As much as the God Rule Elementalization made him immune to Divine Power and Sword Dao, it could not entirely make him immune from the side-effects that came from Lin Huang’s God-slaying Power.

Each time the God-slaying Power hit his elementalized flesh, Forbidden Lamella could almost feel the God Rule Power of the Divine Lamella Fire weakening a little.

Although the weakening of his power was minor in terms of a single attack, given that as many as 1,000 attacks rained down at once, he estimated that his God Rule Power would be weakened at least by half.

His expression was terrible to look upon, but he knew that there was no other way.

Of the four of them, surprisingly enough it was Departed Feather, the weakest, who paid the least in terms of personal cost.

The 12-winged angel’s 12 pinions fluttered intensely as soon as she saw the lightning bolts approaching.

A fierce stream of white sword gleams instantly sliced through the air, swallowing up the blood-red lightning bolts.

Departed Feather was extremely quick; her sword speed alone could hold its own with Lin Huang’s current sword technique. She knew very well that her weakness was insufficient attack force. Therefore, she countered Lin Huang’s attack close to ten times more in quantity.

Feather-like white sword gleams sped towards the blood-colored lightning bolts like moths to a flame.

The lightning bolts became paler each time a feather hit them, vanishing completely when hit by almost ten feathers consecutively.

Departed Feather was the only competitor who was unharmed during Lin Huang’s current attack. She was also the only one who intercepted all the lightning bolts from Lin Huang’s Bloody Lightning Genesis.

However, this did not come at no cost to herself. To counter this attack, she had drained her Divine Power and God Rule Power almost ten times more than Lin Huang.

A moment later, the battlefield fell silent again as the lightning bolts dissipated completely.

Many of the spectators finally caught a glimpse of what the four looked like now after they had been engulfed by Lin Huang’s lightning bolt attack.

Frontier looked the worst; he had lost his left arm and his clothes were stained with blood.

Unrivaled God’s white robe was torn without a single inch of fabric that was not tattered. He had suffered many injuries and his body was covered in sword wounds.

Although Forbidden Lamella did not seem to have suffered any sword injuries, his face was extremely pale. There was blood at the corner of his lips and he was not very stable on his feet. From the looks of it, he had suffered internal injuries.

Departed Feather was the only one who looked no different, apart from panting heavily and being soaked with sweat. She glared in Lin Huang’s direction, but rage was not the emotion in her gaze—there seemed to be slight fear and hatred too.

“Who would’ve thought this would be the result of Xie Lin versus four enemies?!”

“Frontier is already handicapped; I think Unrivaled God no longer has the will to fight. Forbidden Lamella and Departed Feather look fine, but I think they’re hurt pretty badly internally. Xie Lin’s ability is terrifying!”

“Seems like Xie Lin didn’t lie after all. He really wasn’t using his full abilities when he fought Forbidden Lamella earlier.”

“No wonder Xie Lin was chosen to be a candidate! No wonder he defeated so many BOSSes! He really has the ability! Those who said that he cheated should slap themselves now right?!”

Fallen Star and the other two Death Sickle members were completely speechless.

They were already shocked at Lin Huang’s sword swings earlier. They could not say anything at all now after seeing the effects of his attack.

“This fellow can’t even be described as a genius anymore. With his abilities, he could well dominate all Virtual Gods in the entire God Territory!” Fallen Star muttered softly after a long silence.

Unrivaled God and the other three competitors were catching their breath on the battlefield. The four of them were slightly relieved when Lin Huang did not come after them.

Lin Huang stood at a corner of an awning on a five-story building. He swept the area below with a condescending glance and pinpointed the four’s current condition right away.

“I suppose the four of you must have done some preparation before coming here since you’ve dared to challenge me. If you’ve got any techniques that you haven’t used, now’s your chance. If you don’t use them, I’m afraid you might not have the opportunity to do so again.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1334 - Supreme God-Level – Fiendish Corpse!

## Chapter 1334: Supreme God-Level – Fiendish Corpse!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“If you’ve got any techniques that you haven’t used, now’s your chance. If you don’t use them, I’m afraid you might not have the opportunity to do so again.”

Lin Huang had said something similar half a minute ago. However, at the time, almost everybody thought he was lying.

Even Fallen Star and the other two from Death Sickle had thought he was boasting.

However, merely half a minute later when he repeated this, nobody thought he was spouting nonsense any longer.

What happened earlier when he injured Unrivaled God and the other three with just a single move had proved that he really had the chops to say something like that.

None of the watching competitors doubted his abilities any longer. By now almost all of them had given up on planning to ambush Xie Lin. They knew very well that even if he was severely injured, he might be able to kill them anyway.

Unrivaled God and the other three looked grim when they heard what Xie Lin had to say.

He had spoken to them in the tone that the strong would use to speak to the weak.

Although the four of them were indeed weaker than Xie Lin, they were naturally upset at being spoken to in such a manner.

After all, the four of them were the top favored ones in the God Territory; they had been trained by grade-7 organizations like Holy Sons. If one did not count Lin Huang, the four of them more or less had the abilities to be ranked No. 1 on the Virtual God leaderboard.

Even ordinary True Gods would speak to them as if they were of the same status; they would only acknowledge heavenly god-level powerhouses as seniors. Meanwhile, Xie Lin was merely a Virtual God of the same combat strength as them. It made sense that they were upset.

It was not just Forbidden Lamella and the rest; even Unrivaled God, long since over his fame, had a very ugly expression flicker over his face.

Lin Huang did not attack further, waiting patiently instead. He wanted to see if they could surprise him.

Up on the roof of a four-story building, Unrivaled God and the other three exchanged glances and soon came to a decision.

The four of them had already discussed their strategy before coming here.

After all, considering Lin Huang had defeated so many BOSSes, they figured he might have some terrifying moves.

They had indeed come with trump cards that they would only use as a last resort.

Now it seemed like Xie Lin was far more powerful than all four of them had expected. All of them would either die or lose all of their will to fight if Lin Huang used that same technique twice at most. There would be no chance for them to turn the tables if that occurred.

In order to win this battle, the only option now was to bring out their trump cards before their abilities suffered serious damage.

If they waited until Xie Lin attacked with Bloody Lightning Genesis for the second time, they might not have sufficient strength to play their hand.

Now was the best time to bring out their ultimate move. If they missed this opportunity, just like what Xie Lin said, they might not have the chance again.

As the four of them glanced at each other, they finished communicating via Divine Telekinesis. They had unanimously agreed to play their hand now as they were very aware of the current situation.

The moment they came to an agreement, all four moved almost simultaneously.

All of a sudden, a terrifying aura gathered above the heads of all four.

“Sword formation?” Lin Huang looked up. He could not help raising his brows as he saw what coalescing so quickly in the void, “It’s quite something for them to come up with this sword formation in such a short time.”

Under normal circumstances, consolidating even a simple sword formation would take a team three to five days of cooperation. To use it with full familiarity was almost impossible if they did not spend at least ten days to half a month to acquaint themselves with it. The more complicated the battle formation, the longer the time needed.

Although this sword formation of Unrivaled God and his companions was only made up of four people, judging by the aura, it was clearly a complex sword formation.

It had been less than two hours from the time Lin Huang’s identity as the participant had been exposed. Unrivaled God had definitely spent some time to form the team, which meant that all four of them had only had less than two hours to familiarize themselves with this sword formation.

What Lin Huang did not know was that in reality, Unrivaled God and the other three had not familiarized themselves with the sword formation at all.

This formation came from Unrivaled God, who had simplified one of the battle formations from the Combat God Temple. He knew the entire battle formation like the back of his hand. Therefore, he had come up with an easily understood version with that specific battle formation as its core.

To help Forbidden Lamella and the rest create the sword formation, Unrivaled God had cloned nine shapeshifts to simulate the sword formation and model it for the others.

The main work after simplifying the sword formation was completed mostly from Unrivaled God’s battle formation core. Meanwhile, Forbidden Lamella and the other two only had to remember the path of the formation pattern and release Divine Power, Sword Dao, and God Rule Power.

As prodigies in the God Territory, naturally, Forbidden Lamella and the other two did not have to spend much time to remember the paths of the formation pattern. Given that there were three shapeshifts simulating the sword formation, the three of them spent less than an hour to successfully master it.

Although the sword formation looked simple on the surface, it had been derived from a true god-level battle formation. At full power, it was sufficient to kill a ninth-rank True God.

Now that it had been simplified by Unrivaled God, its initial power was considerably diminished but a portion of its function remained. The fact that it could integrate God Rule Power alone meant it already surpassed the standard of a virtual god-level battle formation.

In the void, the sword formation soon coalesced into a silhouette as Unrivaled God and the other three continuously fed Divine Power, Sword Dao, and God Rule Power into it.

The resulting form was a humanoid monster in black armor. It stood on two legs and was some three meters tall with four silver-white swords in place of arms. Its entire head was featureless apart from eight blood-red eyes. Clearly, its mouth was not on its head.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he finally got a good look at the monster that coalesced from the sword formation. He recognized it as soon as he saw it.

He had just seen such a monster not so long ago on the monster guide he had recently obtained.

“Four-armed Sword Fiend, class-5 supreme god-level Fiendish Corpse!”

Lin Huang was over the moon, it was his first time encountering a class-5 supreme god-level monster, though this one was just a phantom consolidated from a sword formation.

What one had to be aware of was that apart from Bai, most of the Monster Cards he had were quadruple mutated mythical-level. Even Bai was just class 4.5 pseudo-supreme god-level, not a true class-5 supreme god-level.

He was excited firstly was because it was his first time seeing a class-5 monster. The other reason was that Lin Huang clearly sensed a powerful threat from this phantom.

The threat was what he wanted. He could faintly sense that the silhouette before him could force him to absorb all of the Sword Dao comprehension within his body that he had yet to assimilate completely.

“Xie Lin, this is the feast that the four of us have prepared for you.” The compelling power coming from the sword formation’s silhouette gave Unrivaled God the vague illusion that he was invincible. The fear and hatred that he initially had for Lin Huang vanished completely for now. “I wonder if you can digest it!”

As soon as Unrivaled God finished speaking, the Four-armed Sword Fiend’s four arms shook slightly. It looked as if it had never moved but yet at the same time it seemed as if a scattered shadow flashed by.

The next instant, four black sword shadows flashed indistinctly through the air like the Grim Reaper’s sickle. The sturdy little buildings were sliced apart wherever the sword shadows passed through…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1335 - Xie Lin Has Broken Through His Sword Dao?

## Chapter 1335: Xie Lin Has Broken Through His Sword Dao?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For Virtual Gods, the buildings in this trial space were almost indestructible.

Even if Unrivaled God and the rest attacked at full force with their abilities, as long as there was no God Rule Power in it, the most they could do was leave a few centimeter-long cuts on the walls. The attacks would not even penetrate the walls.

Only powerhouses who had mastered Sword Dao true meaning or Rule Bending Powers such as the God Rule Power could damage the buildings here substantially.

However, the Four-armed Sword Fiend in front of Lin Huang straight away sliced apart dozens of small buildings. Many of the watching competitors were dumbstruck at the sight.

The maximum damage most of them could do at full force was merely a deep one to two centimeter cut on the walls of those buildings.

The disparity in ability was at a completely different level altogether.

Everyone who saw this had the same question pop into their heads simultaneously—could Xie Lin counter such an attack?!

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s pupils contracted slightly at seeing the creature’s attack, even as he was standing on the awning. Subsequently, he raised his sword without hesitation.

A blood-red sword gleam blossomed from the blade of the sword, turning the entire space blood-red in an instant.

The dazzling red light grew brighter and brighter. People could still look at it in the beginning, albeit with difficulty. However, its brightness peaked a second later. It was 100 times more glaring than the sun, causing many spectators to close their eyes.

Lin Huang swung his sword leisurely as the four black shadows arrived in front of him.

The tiles beneath his feet cracked apart, countless pieces floating into the air as if in slow motion…

The moment he trained the point of his sword on the Four-armed Sword Fiend, a stream of dazzling blood-red shot forth from the sword hilt like a laser cannon. In the blink of an eye, it completely engulfed the Four-armed Sword Fiend and the four black sword gleams.

This potent sword attack could not be directly looked at. Most spectators could only watch the battle through their Divine Telekinesis.

Although they could not track the duo’s attack trajectory, they could roughly see the battle situation.

All of the spectators went completely silent upon seeing the power of Xie Lin’s attack.

Even Forbidden Lamella and the rest of them were not exactly sure who would win this round.

Everyone waited with bated breath for the result of the collision.

A moment later, the spectators had their answer.

The potent blood-red sword gleam in the void was sliced apart. The Four-armed Sword Fiend which had been completely engulfed by the blood-red “laser cannon” slowly came into view.

Meanwhile, Xie Lin, on the other side, was sent flying. He crashed through three buildings consecutively and landed on the fourth building.

“Xie Lin has lost?!”

Almost all spectators were in disbelief. After all, Lin Huang had demonstrated overwhelming power earlier; the impression he gave everyone was that he was invincible.

Unrivaled God and the other three heaved a sigh of relief.

In reality, even Unrivaled God, who had initiated this sword formation, had been more than a little worried before Lin Huang was sent flying.

In a two-story building, Lin Huang emerged slowly from being buried in rubble.

From a distance, he looked past the wall in the Four-armed Sword Fiend’s direction.

“This sword formation is really something. It integrated Unrivaled God and the other three’s Sword Dao almost to its peak. The four attacks earlier were integrated into one final attack, while the Sword Dao intensity was boosted to Sword Dao true meaning level within seconds. The power of the attack is equivalent to the power of both Sword Dao true meaning and God Rule Power doubled…

“Although it’s a fake Four-armed Sword Fiend, this sword formation phantom’s ability is on par with a class-5 monster!”

Lin Huang instantly saw through the nature of the Four-armed Sword Fiend’s attack.

He did not really mind that he lost this round.

The move he had used earlier was the peak of his strength, but it was the peak of strength below Sword Dao true meaning. He did not use Sword Dao true meaning, instead maintaining the combination of peak level-6 Sword Dao and God Rule Power.

Initially, he thought it would be sufficient to defeat his opponents.

He had not expected that the Sword Dao of Unrivaled God and the other three would undergo a fundamental change in nature after integrating with the sword formation, causing their Sword Dao to reach the level of Sword Dao true meaning.

In reality, Unrivaled God and the rest had not expected such a result either.

However, Lin Huang did not find it odd after thinking about it.

After all, Unrivaled God and the other three’s Sword Dao had reached peak level-6. They were only a step away from breaking through to Sword Dao true meaning. Given that the four of them had combined their abilities with the sword formation, the change of nature made perfect sense.

Lin Huang’s will to fight surged higher as he figured out what happened.

Initially, he intended to restrict his Sword Dao because he assumed Unrivaled God and the other three’s Sword Do was not powerful enough. If he did not restrain himself and killed them instantly with a single blow, he would not get a real taste of battle at all.

However, this sword formation phantom that Unrivaled God and the other three had created was imbued with Sword Dao true meaning.

This excited Lin Huang. He had never encountered any other opponent who had mastered Sword Dao true meaning like he had.

In reality, even he had no idea what his limits were after achieving Sword Dao true meaning.

Now there were finally people sent to his door to be his sparring partners.

After brushing dust off himself, Lin Huang ignored the injuries on his body and finally unsealed the Sword Dao that he had been suppressing.

As soon as it was unsealed, a terrifying aura filled the entire area.

All of the competitors within a 1,000-kilometer radius felt an aura that made their hearts quail.

They knew that it was Sword Dao. However, this Sword Dao was so powerful it caused people to shudder in terror. Nobody would even think of attempting to defend themselves against it.

‘Somebody has broken through to Sword Dao true meaning?!’

All of the competitors who sensed the aura had the same thought flash through their minds almost at the same time.

Even Unrivaled God and the other three were clearly stunned. Subsequently, they looked in Lin Huang’s direction with shock on their faces.

“Xie Lin has broken through his Sword Dao?!” Departed Feather asked Unrivaled God and the other two, wide-eyed.

“It can’t be. Could it be that our sword formation helped him instead?!” Forbidden Lamella too was in disbelief.

“That’s possible. After all, this sword formation is the integration of our Sword Dao, and that sword attack earlier reached True Meaning level. Perhaps he felt something from that attack earlier,” Unrivaled God suggested rather helplessly.

“This punk is so lucky!” Frontier said unwillingly while clenching his teeth.

The four of them had completely overlooked the possibility that Lin Huang might have suppressed his Sword Dao completely. Although they had initially speculated that Xie Lin could have achieved breakthrough already, the four of them discarded the thought after seeing what had just happened. They believed that Xie Lin had only just broken through.

“Don’t be distracted, continue to attack him. Kill him before he masters Sword Dao true meaning!” Unrivaled God snapped back to his senses after a moment of distraction. “This might be the only chance to defeat him. We’ll definitely lose when he has mastered Sword Dao true meaning completely!”

Forbidden Lamella and the rest put aside their thoughts immediately after Unrivaled God finished speaking. Together with him, they activated the sword formation phantom again.

Unrivaled God took a step forward before Lin Huang could walk out of the building while Forbidden Lamella and the rest helped with the transformation.

A tall Four-armed Sword Fiend about three meters in height leaped out from the void suddenly. In a flash, it arrived at the building where Lin Huang was. It swung its four sword arms quickly and continuously, sending out countless sword shadows that swallowed up the entire building…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1336 - Ten Sword Dao Inheritances in Exchange for One Life

## Chapter 1336: Ten Sword Dao Inheritances in Exchange for One Life

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Indistinct black sword shadows quivered like swaying tree branch shadows on the walls. Heavy black shadows swallowed up entire buildings as the Four-armed Sword Fiend shook its sword arms…

Just when many spectators thought Xie Lin had yet to complete his breakthrough and had no more power to fight back, a piercing blood-red glow lit up the few windows in the building. Almost at the same time, countless blood-colored lightning bolts spread through the house and lit up the entire space instantly.

On the building’s walls, countless blood-colored lightning bolts fought the black shadows. It was like a mad rave party where everyone was dancing their lungs out.

The battle between the blood-red gleams and black shadows only lasted for a moment. Less than two to three seconds later the entire building collapsed completely with a rumble and became a ruin.

The blood-red gleams and black shadows that lingered in the building vanished almost simultaneously. The blood-red light and the darkness from the black shadows disappeared at the same time and the entire area was once more quiet and calm.

Meanwhile, a silhouette in a black robe stood in the middle of the building ruins.

Under the moonlight, one could faintly see that the face under the hood was covered completely by a black mask as if it were obstructed by the surface of black water.

Lin Huang reappeared, looking as if he had taken no harm whatsoever.

Not only that, but his aura was also completely different than before.

Lin Huang, who had activated Sword Dao true meaning, gave the impression that he was an ultimate sword that had been unsheathed from its scabbard.

Many of the spectators present were sword cultivators. At the moment, they could not take their attention off Lin Huang.

“Such terrifying aura; he’s clearly broken through to Sword Dao true meaning!”

“So this is a powerhouse who has mastered the Sword Dao true meaning? I feel so puny standing before him!”

“I used to think if level-6 Sword Dao was an ever-flowing river, then Sword Dao true meaning should be an endless ocean. Now I realize I was wrong; Sword Dao true meaning isn’t an ocean, but a starry sky!”

…

Unrivaled God and the other three wore indescribable expressions. They had thought they would stop Xie Lin leveling up by attacking him before he had completed his breakthrough to Sword Dao true meaning. However, now it seemed like the plan had failed entirely. Xie Lin had clearly completed his breakthrough to Sword Dao true meaning.

What they did not know was that Lin Huang was only unlocking his Sword Dao seal. This process only took a second to complete. The boost in aura was misleading; it came from his unlocking the Sword Dao seal and his aura rising again. Even if his aura did not rise back to its peak, it would not affect his use of Sword Dao true meaning at all.

“What do we do now? Xie Lin’s completed his breakthrough to Sword Dao true meaning!” Forbidden Lamella asked the other three through voice transmission. He had been the first to fight Lin Huang out of the four of them so he was already a little afraid of Lin Huang’s ability. Seeing that Lin Huang had broken through to Sword Dao true meaning, he could not help but consider retreating.

“What else can we do? Do you think he’ll let us leave in one piece if we surrender now?” Frontier mocked.

“He’s only just completed his breakthrough, he’ll need time to get familiar with Sword Dao true meaning. Moreover, we have the sword formation phantom; our brute abilities aren’t below his level either. There’s still a chance for us to win.” Departed Feather was clearly unwilling to surrender.

After voicing their opinions, the three of them turned their heads to look at Unrivaled God who had yet to speak.

Noticing the trio’s stare, only then did Unrivaled God say slowly, “I feel that I can certainly lose, but I can’t retreat. I must maintain my Dao. To retreat even just a step might be a humiliation for my Sword Heart and I might not have the opportunity to achieve Sword Dao true meaning again! Therefore, personally speaking, no matter what your final decision is, I’ll go on with the battle myself!”

What Unrivaled God said gave the three of them considerable pause for thought.

As a weapon, a sword was used to advance and forge ahead in battle.

No matter what path of Sword Dao cultivation, if one did not dare to unsheathe one’s sword when facing enemies, it might leave an indelible shadow in one’s heart. When the time came, it would be really difficult for one to break through to Sword Dao true meaning.

After Unrivaled God enlightened the three of them about this, they all stood in their battle formation once again without hesitation.

“Charge!”

As Unrivaled God bellowed, the sword formation changed again.

In the void, the phantom Four-armed Sword Fiend plunged toward Lin Huang. Its four sword arms turned into scattered shadows all over the sky…

Lin Huang swung his sword too, a blood-red glow blossoming on the blade…

The power of that sword technique was completely different from before since he had now unsealed his Sword Dao true meaning.

The two silhouettes disappeared right after the collision. The next second, they appeared on another roof. Another head-on collision later, the duo separated and collided on the second roof after they charged again…

The entire space was completely filled with black and red light; other colors might not even have existed.

Rumbles echoed continuously. The spectators heard little else apart from the sounds of endless deafening explosions.

Buildings collapsed and disintegrated, turning into dust and ruins wherever the duo passed through.

The energy wave caused by the duo’s collisions forced most of the spectators to retreat up to a hundred kilometers away.

The endless strong winds sounded like a million demons moaning at the same time…

Lin Huang’s courage picked up; it was his first time fighting with such ability since mastering Sword Dao true meaning. The more he fought, the more at ease and elated he felt.

On the other side, Unrivaled God and the other three looked worse than before.

Maintaining this sword formation alone drained a great amount of Divine Power, with even more being drained during battle. Practically every time the sword formation shadow attacked, the Divine Power of all four was drained over ten times their full force.

Moreover, Unrivaled God, who was the core of the formation, carried an even greater burden as he used Divine Telekinesis to gather the sword formation integration and track Lin Huang’s movements and attack trajectory. The exhaustion on his spirit was certainly several dozen times more than a normal battle.

In less than five minutes after the battle started, the four of them were already feeling exhausted.

One party was fighting more and more courageously, while the other side was drained. From a fair match initially, Lin Huang had gradually taken control of the battle.

Sensing the exhaustion from Unrivaled God and the other three, Lin Huang did not immediately end the battle with an ultimate move. Instead, he was squeezing whatever remaining value he could from the sword formation shadow little by little.

This sword formation shadow integrated all of the sword techniques the four mastered. As they incorporated it with Sword Dao true meaning, he had seen many things that were worth copying and learning.

Just like that, the battle was ‘stagnant’ for close to half an hour because Lin Huang was holding back on purpose. If he were to fully unleash his power, Unrivaled God and the rest of them would have been defeated some ten minutes ago.

A message came from Warlord all of a sudden just as Lin Huang decided he would proceed to squeeze the remaining, limited value out of Unrivaled God and the rest.

“60 suspected BOSS quotas have been filtered out!”

Lin Huang did not bother wasting his time on Unrivaled God and the rest any longer after hearing that message.

After all, it was the last two days before the end of the Trial. A minute wasted here might lead his hunting one less BOSS.

At this thought, Lin Huang unleashed his full fighting power.

The battle sword in his hand suddenly emitted terrifying red sparks from its hilt. In less time than it took to breathe, the spark had transformed into a laser cannon aimed right for the sword formation phantom.

He had just used this technique not so long ago. However, it was at least several dozen times more powerful this round.

The diameter of the red spark was considerably bigger than before, with a faint black mist surrounding it. In the blink of an eye, the sword formation phantom, already slightly slower than before, was engulfed completely in a terrific shockwave which went through over a hundred buildings further away.

The dumbstruck competitors who were watching witnessed the buildings disintegrating and crumbling within seconds of impact.

The power of the attack had completely exceeded everyone’s expectations.

In barely the time it took for two breaths after the sword formation phantom was engulfed by the red shockwave, the sword formation of Unrivaled God and the other three disintegrated instantly. The four of them violently spat out a mouthful of blood, their auras plummeting. Their Divine Power was almost entirely drained; they could barely even stand now.

A moment later, the red glow in the air faded, leaving behind a faint smell of burning.

The spectators lifted their heads to look in the direction of where the sword formation phantom had been standing earlier. There was nothing there—not even a trace of aura remnant was left.

“I’m sorry, I have some business to handle so I have to end this battle with all of you in advance.”

Lin Huang sheathed his sword back into its scabbard while hovering in midair. He looked down at Unrivaled God and the rest who were now completely dispirited.

“You guys have already lost. According to the Trial rules, I can kill all of you and take your points but I’m giving you another option now.”

Unrivaled God and the rest had thought they would definitely die. When Lin Huang mentioned another option, they lifted their heads to look at him.

“I’m not asking for much, ten complete true god-level sword skill inheritances in exchange for one life! The four of you would add up to 40 sword skills. You can gather it yourself or you can buy it from others who are watching if you don’t have enough. Once the deal is done, as long as you don’t deliberately cause trouble for me, I’ll leave you all alone.

“But my time is limited now, so I’m giving you all three minutes to prepare. After three minutes, whoever can’t surrender ten sword skill inheritances will be killed.”

Lin Huang looked down at his wristwatch after he was done speaking. “The time starts now!”

The reason Lin Huang did this was that killing the four of them would definitely mean vengeance from the grade-7 organizations and they might come after him. After all, the four of them were proteges that the organizations had trained at the cost of countless resources and efforts.

If he really killed the four of them, he was afraid that even Death Sickle could not protect him. It would also be hard for him to move around the God Territory in the future.

He had considered directly retrieving the quartet’s memories. However, he figured that grade-7 organizations would probably have some unique techniques to protect their core members’ spiritual space. These four were protégés; there must be similar techniques implanted within them. That was why he had abandoned this idea.

Threatening the four of them to sacrifice something in exchange for their lives was feasible because all treasures and equipment above virtual god-level could not be used in this Trial space. Protective gear, even if it was a god sequence relic (heavenly god relic) would not work. Only a master god-level treasure could break the rule that Great Heaven had set.

If the four of them did have master god-level treasures with them, even if it was a disposable treasure, they would definitely not be willing to give it up just like that. Compared to such treasure, true god-level sword skills were something totally insignificant.

Naturally, the four of them might have mastered some life-saving techniques. However, all of them had drained their Divine Power and spiritual power in the attack earlier. They still could do nothing even if they had mastered any such techniques.

Lin Huang had asked for ten true god-level sword skill inheritances because he knew very well that for a grade-7 organization, true god-level sword skills were not considered to be anything overly precious. If they could trade true god-level sword skills for their lives, even if the number was a little excessive, the four of them would most probably agree to that.

“Ten is a little too much; can it be less?” Forbidden Lamella tried to bargain after thinking about it.

“No, I’ve said that you can buy them from others if you don’t have enough,” Lin Huang grinned and announced the time again, “You have 174 seconds left!”

“Alright, if you want ten inheritances, ten inheritances it is! I hope you do as you promised! You can’t attack us after the deal is done!” Departed Feather scoffed.

“Of course. There are many pairs of eyes watching. I can’t kill all of them,” Lin Huang smiled, nodding.

Departed Feather was the first to complete the deal after hearing that.

Frontier was next. He said nothing at all, merely gave up his sword skills expressionlessly.

The third one was Unrivaled God who tried talking Lin Huang up while smiling faintly.

“I have a question I’m hoping you can answer before the deal is done.”

“One true god-level sword skill per question,” Lin Huang said, not standing on courtesy.

Unrivaled God was stunned for a second but nodded in agreement anyway.

“My question is, did you only use two techniques from start to finish when you fought us?”

“You noticed that?” Lin Huang nodded cheerfully, “One of them is called Thunder Eclipse, it’s an extreme speed technique. All of the blood-red lightning bolts were derived from this technique. The shockwave that I used later is called the Sword Waterfall. It’s an extreme strength technique.”

Lin Huang was not worried that Unrivaled God would copy him. Even if he taught the techniques to Unrivaled God, the power that Unrivaled God generated would definitely be lower than his.

“Are there any other techniques?” Unrivaled God asked further in curiosity.

“That’s the second question, are you sure you want to ask that?” Lin Huang smiled while looking at Unrivaled God.

Unrivaled God hesitated for a moment and shook his head, “Forget it, I won’t benefit from knowing anyway.”

After that, he gave up 11 true god-level sword skills without hesitation.

The last one to complete the deal was Forbidden Lamella. He only had eight true god-level sword skills. He spent a hefty sum to buy two from Unrivaled God to make it up to ten, then gave them to Lin Huang.

‘I think asking for ten is too little…’ Lin Huang thought to himself, watching Unrivaled God handing over 13 true god-level sword skills so easily

However, Lin Huang was over the moon at obtaining 41 true god-level sword skills.

He was not concerned that Unrivaled God and the rest would seek revenge later. After all, robbing the four of them was not crossing the line for grade-7 organizations such as the Combat God Temple. To them, it was a grudge between juniors at most. Furthermore, it would be humiliating if such news were to spread. There was a much higher chance of them doing whatever they could to suppress this incident.

Moreover, he had Death Sickle supporting him. If somebody really came after him, Death Sickle would definitely be on his side. After all, as a grade-6 organization, it was rare for Death Sickle to have the opportunity to throw cold water in the face of a grade-7 organization. To Death Sickle, this incident was something glorious, not shameful.

After completing the deal with Unrivaled God and the rest, Lin Huang left at once without even a glance at the surrounding spectators.

The reason why he did not meet Fallen Star and the other two was to prevent Unrivaled God and the other three going after them.

Under Warlord’s guidance, he hurried in the direction of the closest BOSS impatiently…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1337 - Messy Battle Situation

## Chapter 1337: Messy Battle Situation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“There’s a four-story building 18,214 meters from us at two o’clock. There seems to be a humanoid Sword Servant there, a bald man who looks about 40 years old. He’s 1.82m tall and plump. He’s wearing a dark-green top with cloud patterns and he’s standing on the balcony of the fourth floor…”

As he targeted the coordinates of suspected Sword Servants, Warlord also reported that person’s characteristics.

The suspected Sword Servant was merely 18 kilometers away from Lin Huang’s battlefield with Unrivaled God and the rest. Clearly, he had blended into the crowd to watch the battle.

In reality, however, according to Warlord’s detection results, there was more than one suspected Sword Servant secretly watching the battle like this bald man. There were four of them in total. They most probably had sensed the battle impact since they were not too far away and had decided to come to check things out. As there were many spectators around and people rushing over, nobody noticed them blending in.

This was mainly because everyone had their attention on Lin Huang, Unrivaled God, and the rest, watching the battle. Given that the few Sword Servants came rather late in the game, none of the spectators who came earlier checked their maps at all. Otherwise, there should have been people noticing that there were BOSSes blending in since the beginning. After all, all of the competitors could see the obvious red dots which denoted the BOSSes on their map.

Among the four suspected Sword Servants, the bald man was the closest—so naturally, Lin Huang chose to target him first.

After Warlord reported the bald man’s coordinates, Lin Huang moved instantly in the direction of the Sword Servant.

All of the spectators thought Lin Huang would leave the area after defeating Unrivaled God and the rest. However, they noticed that he had unsheathed his sword after leaping a short distance. Simultaneous as he accelerated towards the four-story building, he swung the battle sword in his hand. His target was a bald man who was watching from the building’s balcony.

Seeing that, the first thought that popped into almost all the spectators’ heads was, ‘This guy Xie Lin is attacking spectators now. Is he trying to blackmail all of us?!’

Some of them turned around and fled far away immediately upon seeing that, not daring to stop at all. They were afraid that they would be the next target to be blackmailed.

Even Unrivaled God and the other three were stunned to see what was happening; they entertained similar thoughts to the spectators. After all, the four of them were too far away from the bald man and could not sense the anomaly.

However, the bald man whose identity Lin Huang had exposed did not dodge at all as Lin Huang charged at him. Instead, he instantly unleashed terrifying Sword Dao.

Overpowering Sword Dao spread throughout the entire area. Unrivaled God and the other three instantly realized what was going on.

“So that guy is a BOSS!” Frontier raised his brows.

“I really thought Xie Lin was trying to blackmail him…” Forbidden Lamella was rendered speechless.

“He sensed the anomaly from so far away?” Departed Feather frowned lightly.

Although the competitors had the BOSS’ coordinates on the map, it was impossible for them to locate the BOSS’ exact coordinates from 20 kilometers away. Furthermore, there were a couple of spectators in that direction and the closest was standing less than ten meters away. It was very difficult for them to discover who among those few spectators was the real BOSS by relying on the map’s coordinates alone. Departed Feather, therefore, found it odd that Lin Huang had managed to pinpoint the BOSS from 20 kilometers away.

“Perhaps participants have some privileges that we don’t have…” Unrivaled God hazarded a guess, “Otherwise, he would never have managed to kill so many BOSSes before the map was made public!”

Unrivaled God had thought all along that Lin Huang managed to kill so many BOSSes in just a few short days because he had privileges as a participant, which allowed him to target the BOSSes’ coordinates directly. Perhaps these privileges even provided extra details about the BOSS.

However, the reality was far from his assumptions. Lin Huang did not have so-called “participant privileges” at all; he did not even have a map.

As soon as the other spectators sensed the powerful Sword Dao from the Sword Servant, the excitement in the air rose several notches.

Even those with low IQ could guess what had happened.

“D\*mn, a BOSS blended in to watch the battle!”

“I’ve just brought up the map for a look. It’s not just one; there’s a total of four BOSSes watching the battle!”

The crowd was thrown into confusion; many of them fled immediately once they realized there were BOSSes around.

One thing to be aware of was that BOSSes could take the initiative to hunt and kill according to the Trial rules this round. Nobody wanted to fall under the BOSS’ blade and become a departed spirit.

Unrivaled God and the few of them frowned lightly after finding out about the handful of BOSSes. The battle with Xie Lin earlier had drained their Divine Power completely. It would be big trouble for them if they were targeted by any of the BOSSes.

However, fear attracted fear.

No sooner had the thought occurred to the four of them, three silhouettes charged from three different directions not so far away.

“There are three coming at us now!” Frontier exclaimed, his expression rather unpleasant.

“Apart from Xie Lin, the four of us have the highest points of everyone present. Maybe their hunting gains are related to their prey’s points,” Unrivaled God analyzed calmly. It explained why the three BOSSes were coming at the four of them.

“What do we do now? We’ve traded ten true god-level sword skills for our survival trump card. It’s been less than a minute, do we really have to use it now?” Forbidden Lamella said looking irritated.

“We’ll ask for help if we really can’t take it,” Departed Feather hesitated for a moment and said spoke her mind anyway, “After all, there are over 100 competitors who haven’t left yet. As long as they’re willing to help, we might be able to kill the three BOSSes.”

“Ask help from the spectators?!” Forbidden Lamella sounded disgusted.

“How about you suggest something else we can do now? With so little remaining Divine Power, we can’t even run, let alone fight,” Frontier turned his head to ask Forbidden Lamella.

Forbidden Lamella was about to retort but Unrivaled God interrupted.

“Right now we have no other options; we can only ask for the spectators’ help. We don’t have to beg them, just give them appropriate guidance to help them realize that this is a good opportunity to kill a BOSS. They’d naturally be willing to fight…”

The four of them noticed that the few BOSS were getting closer to them as they communicated through Divine Telekinesis for a quick moment. Unrivaled God began encouraging the remaining spectators to kill the BOSS for points.

As his persuasive words continued, many people who were initially planning to flee from fear of the BOSS decided to remain. A minority of them such as Fallen Star decided to stay too despite seeing right through Unrivaled God’s plan. Besides, they had been planning to hunt BOSSes anyway! After all, the more teammates they had, the better. They did not expose the reason for Unrivaled God’s persuasiveness since they needed all the numbers they could get if they wanted to confront the BOSSes.

Within some short ten seconds, Unrivaled God managed to gather a group of people together.

The three BOSSes had initially come because of Unrivaled God and the rest’s high points. The BOSSes had not expected on arrival that their prey would have gathered close to a hundred people together.

The three were unwilling to give up on the hunt just like that. They unleashed the full force of their Sword Dao and charged into the crowd…

Meanwhile, on the other side, Lin Huang and the bald man’s battle swords collided almost at the same time…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1338 - Sword12

## Chapter 1338: Sword12

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After suppressing his Sword Dao to peak level-6, Lin Huang and the bald Sword Servant soon engaged in an intense battle.

The bald Sword Servant’s abilities were not considered powerful among the many Sword Servants. Lin Huang roughly speculated that this person should rank between 100 to 120. However, his abilities were actually above Unrivaled God and the rest.

Lin Huang also noticed that the other Sword Servants were fighting with Unrivaled God and his team. His rough guess was that the three Sword Servants’ ability ranked between 100 to 200, so their individual abilities would be slightly more powerful than Unrivaled God and his team.

Based on abilities alone, Unrivaled God and the other three ranked roughly between 200 to 300 among the Sword Servants.

The one with the most powerful combined ability was actually Unrivaled God because he was an all-rounder. His ability ranked roughly around 200 among the sealed Sword Servants. The weakest one was Departed Feather, her combined ability was ranked somewhere around 300. Frontier and Forbidden Lamella’s combined ability were similar, whereby they ranked roughly between 240 and 260. The duo’s Sword Dao strengths were obvious but so were their flaws.

If not many spectators participated in the battle, Unrivaled God and the other three would have a tough fight on their hands even if they had been in peak condition, what more now when all four of them had drained so much of their Divine Power and their God Rule Power.

However, even though they had gathered close to a hundred people including Fallen Star and other powerhouses, Unrivaled God and his team had yet to suppress the three BOSSes. After all, these competitors—nearly a hundred of them—all had opinions of their own and they did not trust each other. There was no effective cooperation.

Lin Huang did not pay attention to the battle situation on Unrivaled God’s side. To him, it did not matter how many competitors died; moreover, Sword Servants were not easy to kill.

He concentrated fully on fighting the bald Sword Servant.

The bald Sword Servant’s Sword Dao cultivation direction was rather similar to Lin Huang’s. He had mastered a wide variety of sword skills and techniques and was able to use them all. His style of fighting was more towards close-quarter combat.

Although he had suppressed his Sword Dao and swung his sword at the bald man with ease, the direct clash without any fancy effects elated Lin Huang. He did not have to think overmuch, he could just swing his sword recklessly.

Intersecting red and green glows exploded in the air; the force of the battle was nothing compared to when Lin Huang had unleashed his combat strength fully. However, it was more powerful than the first round of battle with Unrivaled God and the rest. The force even overpowered the hundred-person battle going on 18 kilometers away.

The Sword Servant laughed uproariously as he wielded his weapon.

“It’s been a long time since I’ve had such fun swinging my sword around like this! Hahahahaha….”

“Me too,” Lin Huang agreed; he felt the same way.

The duo’s sword battle lasted for over half an hour with still no clearcut winner or loser.

Meanwhile, the battle on Unrivaled God’s side was starting to see some improvement. After over 30 people died, everyone finally started pulling together.

Fallen Star and the other two from Death Sickle formed a team and kept one BOSS occupied.

The remaining two BOSSes were attacked by two teams comprised of over fifty people who formed eighteen mini sword formations with the people they knew. As everyone was not familiar with each other and did not really trust each other, they could only fight in their individual ways since they had no time to learn one common sword formation right now.

Unrivaled God and the other three seized the opportunity to replenish their Divine Power and God Rule Power.

However, under the current circumstances, to Lin Huang, it was only a matter of time before Unrivaled God and the other three were defeated.

The problem was not with Fallen Star’s small team, but the other two teams.

Although there were mini sword formations compromised of people who were familiar with each other, there was no cooperation between them as the nine little sword formations fought the BOSS together. Not only that, but their abilities were also uneven—a mix of strong and weak. Despite some having come up with a sword formation, they found it difficult to defend themselves against even a single move by the BOSS.

Lin Huang could almost foresee that the two BOSSes would definitely break down the weaker sword formations first and reduce their opponent’s numbers one by one. That would make it hard for the remaining powerful sword formations to take down the BOSSes on their own.

Unrivaled God and the rest noticed that too but they had no effective solution. They only hoped that they could buy enough time to allow the four of them to recover their abilities a little more.

Over on Lin Huang’s side, the battle was still going on.

As the pair continued with their heated battle, the bald man asked suddenly, “I’ve a question. You probably didn’t newly break through to Sword Dao true meaning when you were fighting those four earlier, right?”

“What do you think?!” Lin Huang smirked.

“I think my guess is correct.” The bald man looked at Lin Huang confidently, he wanted to see if Lin Huang’s expression would give him any hints. However, there was only a faint smile on Lin Huang’s face; he did not show any noticeable reactions.

“The way you unleashed Sword Dao true meaning just now gave the impression you’d already mastered it earlier. You were merely unsealing it,” the bald man guessed, hitting the nail on the head, “The skyrocketing Sword Dao caused by the unsealing is indeed similar to when one has just broken through. Furthermore, it’s hard to tell them apart.”

“However, after you “broke through” to Sword Dao true meaning, there was no unfamiliarity in the way you used it. You were even more familiar with that than using Sword Dao, which made me suspect that you’d already broken through prior to that. No matter what kind of prodigy you are or what talents you have, nobody can master a new ability like this perfectly when they’ve only just broken through to Sword Dao true meaning.”

“Great analysis,” Lin Huang smiled but he did not give his opponent a clear answer.

“I’ve another question.” Although the bald man did not get a clear response, he already knew that his guess was very close to the truth. “Why didn’t you use Sword Dao true meaning right away when you started fighting me?”

“What kind of benefit would I get from that?” Lin Huang asked him back with a smile.

“You can gain points quickly…” the bald man stopped suddenly right after the words left his mouth. He realized Lin Huang’s real goal instantly and said while smiling and shaking his head, “I’ve underestimated you. Points aren’t the reason why you’re hunting us.”

“If the Trial points are what I wanted, I wouldn’t have made Unrivaled God and the rest stay,” Lin Huang answered, still smiling, “Compared with points, Sword Dao inheritances are naturally more attractive.”

The reason Lin Huang said that was because it had been impossible for anyone to surpass his points for quite a while. He had already defeated 182 Sword Servants and accumulated over 18,000 points.

There were a total of 2,999 competitors, which meant that the most points they could get from hunting each other would only be 2,999 points. Even if they defeated the remaining 104 Sword Servants (14 of them were defeated by Unrivaled God and the rest), the most points they could get would be over 13,000.

Therefore, as long as Lin Huang was not defeated or killed, his No.1 ranking was stable. No matter how the rest fought for it, the highest they could get to would be No.2.

“You’re using me for actual combat practice?” The bald man understood why Lin Huang had not straight away used Sword Dao true meaning.

“Practical combat training is one thing, there’s also surreptitiously learning sword skills and battle techniques,” Lin Huang said with complete honestly, “Therefore, I hope that all of you don’t hold back; it would be ideal if you could demonstrate whatever techniques you have—the more, the better!”

“Your honesty would cost you friends,” the bald man said while smiling, “But I like honest people!

“As you wish then. I’ll show my best ultimate move under my sealed condition. Let’s see how much you can learn from it.”

The next instant, a green glow blossomed rapidly on the battle sword in the bald man’s hand. He brought his breathing under control. Lin Huang could even see faint green steam subtly coming out of his nostrils.

Almost simultaneously, he moved.

In the blink of an eye, he reached Lin Huang immediately as if he had leaped through space.

“That’s so fast!” Lin Huang could not help exclaiming in astonishment.

The sword speed from the bald man was at the same level as his Thunder Eclipse. However, this move was even more perfect, having reached its peak in all aspects.

That was the ultimate move that Lin Huang was after; it was just that he had not yet come up with one.

As his pupils contracted slightly, the battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand turned into a blood-red lightning bolt the next instant. The scarlet lightning bolt was several times faster than the green sword glow from the bald man.

Yes indeed, Lin Huang had used Sword Dao true meaning.

This was because the bald man’s attack was such that Lin Huang had no way to meet it at peak level-6 Sword Dao. He could not counter or dodge; the only way was to unleash his Sword Dao true meaning.

Only at that moment did Lin Huang realized that the bald man had been masking his ability.

On the surface, the bald man’s battle abilities seemed to be ranked at approximately 100 to 120 among the Sword Servants. However, his real ability might be around 30 or so, and his perfect move earlier might well be in the 20s.

Blood-red lightning shattered the green sword glow instantly.

Lin Huang squinted slightly at the bald man. His smile was cold. “You almost killed me, you hid it very well!”

“Everyone is cunning on the path of cultivation. I, Sword12, count it a pleasure to meet the future swordmaster,” the bald man said, smiling faintly.

“Do you think you can calm my rage by buttering me up?” Lin Huang was actually quite angry; he had almost been tricked by the bald man.

The bald man’s conversation with him, battle mode, ability, and seemingly straightforward character were all fake!

“Someone will teach you this lesson sooner or later, master. If you want to take the swordmaster’s position, ability and talent aren’t enough. You need some tricks.”

“Are you really hoping I’ll become swordmaster?” Lin Huang’s tone was rather sarcastic.

“It’s not my wish that you take swordmaster’s position. In reality, I don’t mind anyone taking it. You’re the closest to it after over 300,000 years. The position has been vacant all this time. We’ve been waiting for more than 300,000 years, we really don’t want to wait any longer.”

Lin Huang could no longer tell if the bald man was telling the truth or faking it. He decided to play it safe and did not respond.

“It’s the second last stage of the Trial now. It’s only a matter of time for master to pass this stage. The thing that master needs to take note of is the last stage,” Sword12 continued.

“What? Are you going to tell me what’s in store for the last stage?” Lin Huang said while smiling. Even if the bald man did tell him, he would not dare to believe him.

“I can’t reveal what’s in store for the Trial. The person who reveals it would die instantly but the even more important main reason is that once the Trial proceedings are leaked, there will be a definite change in the Trial, and the difficulty level would go up.”

Lin Huang snickered out loud, “Then what can you do for me?”

“I can answer every question you have within limits,” Sword12 said while bowing slightly.

Lin Huang squinted slightly. He stared at Sword12 for a while before finally asking, “If that’s the case, tell me about Sword11.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1339 - Bad News

## Chapter 1339: Bad News

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Oh, Sword11. What would you like to know?” Sword12 enquired.

“Everything,” Lin Huang said without hesitation.

“I’ll tell you whatever I’m allowed to tell you then. Where should I start…” Sword12 gave this some consideration; he seemed to be sorting out his thoughts. He then said slowly, “There are a total of 365 Sword Servants under the former swordmaster. Since his death, however, the 365 Sword Servants separated into two sects as time went by.”

“One of the sects is called the Regression Sect. They hope to revive the swordmaster with some special technique or find his reincarnation so he can rule the Great Heaven Territory again. The other sect is called the Succession Sect. They hope that a junior with outstanding talent and the potential to inherit the swordmaster’s inheritance will appear to take over the Great Heaven Territory.

“Sword11 is like me, we’re members of the Succession Sect.”

Lin Huang ignored what Sword12 said about being a part of the Succession Sect and brought up a point of doubt that had occurred to him.

“Why don’t the Succession Sect members want Senior Great Heaven to return?”

“It isn’t that we don’t want it, but we know that chances are slim. To be elevated to a Lord, a Heavenly God needs Dao unification. If that Dao unification is destroyed, that’s theoretically the ultimate death. There wouldn’t even be any remnants of a soul left! How could he be revived? As for searching for his reincarnation, since his soul has already died completely, how could he be possibly reincarnated? Even if he was lucky enough to have a tiny fragment of soul remaining from the Dao unification failure and was successfully reincarnated, given the billions of living things in the Great Heaven Territory, how are we supposed to find him?! Every one of us Sword Servants can’t leave the Great Heaven Territory. What if he reincarnated somewhere outside the Great Heaven Territory? How could we possibly locate him?

“Besides, the swordmaster had sorted everything out before attempting Dao unification. He said he would leave the inheritance behind in case his Dao unification failed. Whoever obtains the inheritance will be the next swordmaster. We in the Succession Sect are fulfilling the master swordmaster’s dying wish.”

Lin Huang nodded at the end of Sword12’s explanation. He could understand why both sects thought the way they did.

“If I managed to obtain the inheritance successfully, would the people from the Regression Sect be upset?”

“They won’t be. After all, everyone hopes to have a swordmaster reigning again. At most, they would give you some small amount of trouble in the assessments and increase the assessment difficulty. If someone managed to pass all the assessments that the former swordmaster left behind and obtain the inheritance, it’s impossible that they would deny the ability of the swordmaster’s heir.

“When that happens, matters will be set. Most Regression Sect members will give up on the thought of waiting for the former swordmaster to return; there definitely will be a few stubborn ones who are loyal to him. However, the most they’ll give the new swordmaster in terms of bad attitude would be sloppiness and negativity. They won’t outright disobey. After all, the former swordmaster wrote it down clearly in his will that his heir would be the new swordmaster.”

Lin Huang was relieved when he heard that.

“Let’s talk more about Sword11 then.”

“As a member of the Succession Sect, Sword11 put in a lot of effort to find a suitable candidate to be the swordmaster’s successor. He even left a level-6 Sword Dao sword trail in the Swordfiend Abyss for narrowing down candidates whom he deemed to have potential. However, he did something daring a few years back by teleporting his consciousness out of the Trial space with some special technique. He said he had gone to the Great Heaven Territory to look for a suitable successor.”

At this point in Sword12’s narrative, Lin Huang more or less understood what had happened with the Sword11 he had encountered in the Great Heaven Territory.

That Sword11 was no longer the original Liu Ren. Instead, he had been replaced by Sword11 through some specific technique.

However, one could imagine Sword11’s inherent talents and abilities, since he had transformed someone with mediocre Sword Dao talent into the No.1 Sword Dao genius through his consciousness alone.

“You bumped into Sword11 in the Great Heaven Territory?” Sword12 probed.

“I did. He was the one who told me that the Swordfiend Abyss is the Trial venue for the Great Heaven inheritance.” Lin Huang did not think he had to hide that fact.

“I thought the fellow had died after he escaped as he did.” Sword12 was surprised to hear the news.

After confirming Sword11’s identity, Lin Huang no longer had the desire to learn more about Sword11.

However, Sword11 was already a class-5 genius. This made Lin Huang even more curious about the top 10 Sword Servants.

“Tell me more about Swords 1 to 10 then.”

“I can only give you a rough idea about them; I can’t reveal their personal details.” Sword12 suddenly looked very serious.

“During each term of the swordmaster’s reign, the fighters who became Swords 1 to 10 were his personal bodyguards. Not only do they have the most powerful abilities, but the most basic condition is also that they have to be at least a class-5 genius.

“What’s a class-5 genius? A class-5 talent and potential would be cultivated as a Holy Son in any tribe or organization in the great world. They would be supreme god-level among Protoss, but every one of them would be nurtured as Sons of God. If there are any in the Bug Tribe, they would be on the same level as the Bug Queen, in an exalted position—nothing lower than the Queen Mother that controls the hive. They would be the mate that almost all Queen Mothers dream of…”

“I remember that Sword11 is also a class-5, am I right?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“Yes, he’s a replacement bodyguard. The swordmaster has a quota of only 10 bodyguards and they must be the ten with the most powerful abilities. The extra ones would be the replacements. So what if they’re class-5? I’m class-5 too!” Sword12 said in a rather dissatisfied manner.

“You’re class-5 as well?! Apart from the ten bodyguards, how many more Sword Servants are class-5?”

“Only me and Sword11. Sword13 to Sword37 are class-4.5 while the rest are normal class-4.” Sword12 did not conceal this.

“Are there any class-6 geniuses among Swords1 to 10?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

“No! If there really are, the swordmaster would’ve made them his disciples,” Sword12 asserted, shaking his head with wide eyes, “Do you think class-6 is as common as vegetables at the market?! Any class-6 would be the supreme powerhouse of the era and could dominate the great world! Let me give you a rather unpalatable example. If there’s a class-6 Bug Emperor in the Bug Tribe, the tribe would destroy the entire great world as soon as the Emperor achieved lord-level!”

“Then was Senior Great Heaven a class-6?” Lin Huang asked at once.

“None of us know. The swordmaster never mentioned it, and we never dared to ask,” Sword12 said, spreading his hands to indicate that he had no idea.

“Since both of you are class-5 and your combat strength is similar, your ability and Sword11’s shouldn’t be too different from Sword10 and the rest, should it?”

“The disparity’s like night and day! Although the difference in our talents and potential is minor, those ten were able to have the swordmaster’s guidance once every year. Meanwhile, we only got that guidance once every 100 years. Apart from that, Sword2 and Sword3 would always give them special treatment. We can’t compete with that. They were also able to obtain several dozen times more resources than us…” Sword12 sounded bitter as he continued his explanation.

Lin Huang had some idea of this disparity now. It would be the equivalent of students of the same grade going to school—but the wealthy ones could hire professional homeschool teachers to tutor them every day, as well as buy all sorts of academic resources to catch up with what they had missed in class. Meanwhile, since the poor ones could not afford tutors and extra learning materials, they could only depend on the classes in school and self-study. Three years down the road, the results of their final exams would naturally be different.

“Can you tell me exactly how strong they are?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

“Let me put it this way. That attack you used earlier, using Sword Dao true meaning? Sword10 could do that even without using Sword Dao true meaning.”

Lin Huang’s pupils contracted when he heard that. The ability of Great Heaven’s bodyguards exceeded anything he could possibly have imagined.

Sword12 seemed to be fearful when he revealed Sword10’s ability. “That’s all that I can reveal to you about Swords 1 to 10…I can’t tell you anything further even if you ask.”

Lin Huang thought for a moment and followed up with another question, “Earlier you told me that you can’t reveal any details of the final stage; I don’t need you to tell me that. All I want to know is, does it have anything to do with the 10 bodyguards?”

Sword12 kept his lips sealed and stayed quiet; he did not answer.

However, Lin Huang had guessed the answer from his response.

His heart began to sink as he recalled Sword12’s earlier description of Sword10’s abilities.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1340 - The Three Of You Have Been Sold To Me

## Chapter 1340: The Three Of You Have Been Sold To Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had learned many secrets from his conversation with Sword12.

Apart from the matters regarding Sword11 and the swordmaster’s bodyguards, Lin Huang also asked a few other questions afterward, which Sword12 answered one after another.

Once he had answered all the questions put to him, Sword12 voluntarily conceded defeat and soon vanished in front of Lin Huang.

Seeing the push notification about defeating a Sword Servant, Lin Huang then turned his head and looked over to where Unrivaled God and the rest were.

The situation was getting more and more dangerous for Unrivaled God and the others. Apart from Fallen Star’s team of three, the remaining two groups were having a hard time of it. Out of 18 mini sword formations, there were only 10 left currently. At the moment, almost all the members of the 10 mini sword formations were thinking of how to escape. They had completely lost their will to fight. If not for Unrivaled God and the other three who would come in occasionally, the two teams would have been defeated by the two BOSSes from the start.

Lin Huang also noticed that Unrivaled God and the other three had not recovered much of their Divine Power at all. However, he had already expected that. After all, most of their Divine Power had been drained completely. They would need at least ten hours to fully recuperate.

Seeing their situation, Lin Huang smirked slightly and made his way unhurriedly to the scene of battle. He watched, standing on a roof not far away.

Only when Lin Huang made his way back did everyone realize that Xie Lin had taken care of another BOSS. They had had no time to look at the recent push notification at all. However, it was not hard for them to guess what the push notification said, seeing that Xie Lin was now here.

Lin Huang watched the battle in silence. It seemed as if he had no intention of interfering.

Unrivaled God and the other three had thought Lin Huang would join the battle. When he still did nothing after they waited a moment, they finally could not help but communicate with him through voice transmission.

“Xie Lin, we’ll yield all three BOSSes to you.”

“I can’t do that. After all, these three BOSSes came for you guys,” Lin Huang replied through voice transmission, smiling. He still had no intention of joining the fight.

Unrivaled God and the other three cursed secretly to themselves. They roughly figured that not only did Xie Lin want the BOSS, but he wanted other benefits as well.

As the four of them fell silent, some of the competitors from the two teams fighting noticed Lin Huang. Someone immediately shouted to Lin Huang, “Mr. Xie Lin, please kill these BOSSes for us. We really can’t take it any longer!”

“That’s right, come help us now!”

Many people among the crowd voiced their agreement one after another. They had completely lost their mood after being beaten up by the two BOSSes. Right now they could not even escape, as the BOSSes had them completely at their mercy.

“Help you? What’s in it for me?” Lin Huang asked in a deep, serious voice.

“These three BOSS are yours, we won’t fight with you over the points! After you’ve picked a BOSS, we can even keep two of them occupied for you so that you can fight at ease,” a clear-headed young man in the crowd shouted immediately.

“There’s no need for that, I can fight three on my own,” Lin Huang declined the suggestion right away, “I’d just have to wait until the BOSS killed all of you, and then he’d be mine. You could help me as well by draining the BOSSes’ Divine Power while you fight; why would I be against that?” Lin Huang switched topics after that, “But of course, I can help you too if you really want me to. However, my fee is very high…”

The crowd immediately realized that Xie Lin wanted to seize the opportunity to extort them, and their expressions turned sour right away.

“Which is more important, your money or your life? Think about it for a while; I’m not in a rush anyway. These three BOSSes will still be mine when you’re all dead.”

In reality, Lin Huang was anxious because every hour he wasted, the less time he had to kill every other BOSS. However, he could not show it at the moment or he might end up being delayed for a few hours by these people. The less nervous and more apathetic he seemed, the more anxious these people would be, and the more valuable the items he could ask for in exchange.

As expected, Unrivaled God’s team could no longer take it after he waited for two to three minutes.

“What do you want? Name your price,” Unrivaled God said expressionlessly.

Lin Huang grinned, “How about this—we’ll calculate on an average of how many people are present now. Since there are so many of you, I’ll give you a discount—five true god-level sword skill inheritances per person!”

“Why don’t you just rob someone?!” Forbidden Lamella shouted unwillingly.

“How could I earn so much from mere robbery?!” Lin Huang responded while smiling. Forbidden Lamella was so infuriated he was lost for words.

“Isn’t it unethical for you to take advantage of us right now?” Departed Feather’s expression was grim as well.

“Hey, let me make this clear. I’m not friends with competitors like yourselves. Not only that, but we’re also enemies in this trial. Have you forgotten that you teamed up to kill me around half an hour ago?

“Now that you guys are in trouble, it’s not my job to bail you out for free. Given that I’m proposing you hire me to help you, I’m already not taking into account past enmity. Even normal families pay nannies to look after their children, and you want me to save your lives for free?!”

Unrivaled God and the rest present were bereft of speech at Lin Huang’s little speech.

“It’s not that we want you to help us for free, but your fee is a little too high,” Frontier could not help interrupting, “Furthermore, we’ve paid you ten sword skill inheritances earlier. We really don’t have that many sword skills left. The others don’t come from grade-7 organizations like we do. They’re considered to have gone through intensive training if they manage to master two to three true god-level sword skills while they’re at virtual god-level.”

“Yes, he’s right!” A group of bystanders agreed immediately.

“Xie Lin, why don’t we give you two sword skills each? That should be within the range of what everyone can afford,” Unrivaled God added on quickly from his place on the sidelines.

“Since that’s the case, I’ll compromise. Three per person. That’s my final offer. If you disagree, I can only wish you guys the best,” In reality, three sword skills were the figure he had in mind. He knew that no matter how many he asked for, Unrivaled God and the rest would definitely bargain. Therefore, he thought he would name a high price of five each, “You can leave after you’ve paid, I don’t need you guys to buy time for me.”

After a moment of hesitation, Unrivaled God and the rest finally agreed. In reality, the price Lin Huang named was within their expectations. They had already foreseen that Lin Huang would bargain when Unrivaled God proposed two sword skills each.

Including Unrivaled God and the other three, there were a total of 43 people present. Lin Huang delivered three consecutive slashes with his sword, throwing out the three BOSSes and appearing before Unrivaled God in a flash.

After quickly paying up their three true god-level sword skill inheritances, the other competitors fled the scene.

Lin Huang ran a scan with Divine Telekinesis after getting all 129 sword skills. After verifying that the sword skills were fine, he released Unrivaled God and the other three to go on their way.

Just as Unrivaled God and the other three left, a BOSS chased after them while another two blocked Lin Huang’s way.

Lin Huang scoffed, using Sword Dao true meaning to toss aside the two BOSSes who were obstructing his path. The next instant, he appeared before the BOSS who was chasing Unrivaled God’s group, blocking his way.

“I’m sorry, they’ve sold the three of you to me!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1341 - Ranking No.1!

## Chapter 1341: Ranking No.1!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After passing the job of getting rid of all three BOSSes to Lin Huang, Unrivaled God, the other three and the rest of the competitors beat a hasty retreat.

Apart from Lin Huang, the only ones who remained were Fallen Star and the other two members from Death Sickle.

However, Fallen Star and the other two did not participate in the one-against-three battle. Instead, they watched on the sidelines. Only after making sure that all of the competitors had left the sensing zone did they speak to Lin Huang.

“Xie Lin, we can’t make it apparent that we know you. Otherwise, we might be targeted by all of the other competitors. We hope you’ll understand.”

“I know,” Lin Huang nodded.

“We finally have a chance to speak to you alone,” Twin’s icy blue head on the left said while smiling.

“You’ve pretty much secured the No.1 ranking in this Trial now!” Twin’s fiery red head on the right seamlessly continued the conversation, “Nobody can surpass you currently.”

“Boss Xie Lin, I never thought your real abilities would be even more powerful than my expectations!” Destiny took over the conversation immediately, “You can participate in the Great Heaven Trial if you achieve the No. 1 spot! It’ll be a piece of cake for you to get the Great Heaven inheritance!”

Lin Huang shook his head, smiling, “If it were really as easy as you say, that would be fantastic.”

“Xie Lin, you’re a participant, which is different from us. If I’m not mistaken, the Competitive Trial being initiated has something to do with you?” Twin could not help asking. She had wanted to enquire about this a few days ago, although, in reality, she had already guessed the truth. She just wanted to hear the confirmation from the horse’s mouth.

“Yes, I initiated the Competitive Trial.” Lin Huang did not deny it.

“So that’s it. No wonder you’re the only candidate, Boss Xie Lin, while the rest of us are competitors!” Destiny had an epiphany.

“Once this Trial ends, let us know if you need our help with anything,” Fallen Star said after falling silent for a moment, “You can look for us if you need help in the Trial later too.”

“I will,” Lin Huang nodded, “However, apart from this Competitive Trial, the other stages for the Great Heaven inheritance are all designed for a single person. I don’t know what the assessment will entail for the later stages. I’ll contact you if I really need help.”

“Are you confident about the stage after this?” Fallen Star asked again.

“To be honest, no,” Lin Huang shook his head with a forced smile, “According to some information that I obtained, I more or less know that the stage afterward will be very difficult.”

“Try your best then,” Fallen Star comforted, “It’d be great if you can get the Great Heaven inheritance. If you can’t, don’t force it. You only need to fight to the best of your abilities; leave the result to fate.”

“That’s what I think too,” Lin Huang smiled while nodding.

He never had been a sore loser. The main goal when he entered the Swordfiend Abyss was not for the inheritance, but to elevate his Sword Dao and ability, because he knew from the beginning that the Great Heaven inheritance was definitely difficult to obtain. Of course, if he really did manage to get the Great Heaven inheritance eventually, that would be an amazing extra reward.

Fallen Star and the other two left, but only after chatting for some time with Lin Huang.

Lin Huang then focused entirely on fighting the three BOSSes.

Unlike Sword12 earlier, the abilities of these three BOSSes were similar to what Lin Huang had expected—roughly between 100 to 200 among the Sword Servants.

Lin Huang did not use Sword Dao true meaning. Instead, he maintained his use of peak level-6 Sword Dao from the beginning until the end. He only defeated all three Sword Servants teaming up to fight him after one and a half hours of battle.

“Candidate Xie Lin has defeated a BOSS, he has obtained 100 points!”

“Candidate Xie Lin has defeated a BOSS, he has obtained 100 points!”

“Candidate Xie Lin has defeated a BOSS, he has obtained 100 points!”

Lin Huang raised his brows as he watched the three “global” announcements popping up. It felt like the same announcement had been repeated three times.

Some competitors who were far away and had no idea what had happened thought it was strange.

“That’s some special treatment alright! Three announcements for killing one BOSS?!”

“Why did the “global” announcement pop up three times when Xie Lin killed a BOSS this time?! Can it be that the BOSS he just killed is special?”

“Being a participant is really something else. Kill a BOSS and there are three announcements. Wouldn’t our screens be occupied if he killed three BOSS and nine announcements popped up?!”

Only some of the competitors who knew what happened guessed the truth.

“Three announcements at once—did he defeat three BOSSes at once?!”

“Xie Lin is really something. We can’t even fight one BOSS and he defeated them one against three!”

“I’ve always thought that Virtual Gods who got to the level of Unrivaled God and the rest would have reached their ultimate peak. Now that I’ve seen Xie Lin, I realize that I was too naive…”

…

Unrivaled God and the other three who were now far away from battlefield looked rather sour.

The four of them knew very well that the three BOSSes who had come after them had personal abilities higher than all of them put together. However, the BOSSes had still lost to Xie Lin even though all three of them took him on at once. Clearly, Xie Lin had not depended on luck to defeat Unrivaled God’s group of four.

Forbidden Lamella and Frontier might have felt somewhat dissatisfied earlier, thinking they might have been able to win if they had sufficient time to prepare and familiarize themselves with the sword formation, or even use a more powerful sword formation. However, upon consideration now, they realized that the disparity between their personal abilities and Xie Lin’s was far too great.

Lin Huang knew that he would definitely be discussed this time but he did not care at all.

“11 o’clock, 517 kilometers from where we are now. There’s a suspected Sword Servant who’s coming in our direction at high speed. He seems to have been attracted by the unusual phenomenon that was generated by the battle earlier. This fellow is a humanoid monster. His head looks a little like a red octopus and he has a beard on his chin that looks like multiple tentacles…”

After defeating three BOSSes, Lin Huang did not linger around. With Warlord, he headed to the next destination.

A few minutes later (everyone’s flight speed in the Trial space was significantly slower since they needed to travel through the interiors of many houses in their journey), Lin Huang met the octopus-head.

After roughly half an hour of intense battle, Lin Huang defeated the fifth BOSS.

He did not linger either but proceeded straight to the 6th target.

Warlord had earmarked a total of 60 suspected Sword Servants as targets, while Lin Huang only had some 60 hours left. If he wanted to defeat all 60 suspected BOSSes, he could only spend an hour on each BOSS. That included traveling time, which made his schedule very tight.

After defeating the octopus-head, Lin Huang fought the sixth target soon after. It was a monster that looked like a crocodile but walked on two feet just like a human.

The crocodile’s abilities were very powerful—his ranking was Sword21. Lin Huang spent a full one and a half hours before achieving a final hard-won victory without using Sword Dao true meaning.

After defeating Sword21, Lin Huang headed to the next target immediately.

He fought one battle after another. In the space of the next two days, Lin Huang had to spend almost 39 hours without rest before he managed to defeat all 60 suspected Sword Servants that Warlord had targeted.

In reality, all the 60 suspected Sword Servants were actually Sword Servants. Warlord had made no mistakes in his filtering. It was fortunate that none of the 60 were hunting targets of Unrivaled God and the others.

Later on, Lin Huang spent almost 20 hours to hunt down the second round of suspected Sword Servant targets that Warlord had come up with. A push notification popped up when he defeated the 37th Sword Servant.

“Congratulations to the participant and all competitors; all 300 BOSSes are defeated. This Trial ends ahead of time!”

COMMENT

Lin Huang was not surprised when he saw the pop-up push notification. This was because he had seen announcements popping up several times throughout his two-day hunt about Unrivaled God and the rest successfully killing BOSSes.

The Trial ended in advance approximately an hour before the official ending time. Of the 44 Sword Servants, apart from the 37 Sword Servants that Lin Huang had killed, it was obvious that Unrivaled God and the rest had killed the remaining seven.

“Congratulations to the participant for defeating 279 Sword Servants and obtaining a total of 27,911 points. He is ranked No. 1 in this Competitive Trial!”

“Congratulations to the candidate for becoming the champion of this Competitive Trial and achieving the qualifications for the final Trial!”

Lin Huang finally looked serious after seeing the two notifications that popped up one after the other.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1342 - The Ten Palaces

## Chapter 1342: The Ten Palaces

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A massive mountain sat in plain sight under the scorching sun.

Lin Huang stood at the foot of the mountain, unable to stop from squinting as he looked up at its lofty peaks.

He had not seen the sun throughout his ten days in the Competitive Trial space. Now that he had been suddenly teleported into a new Trial space, he was slightly uncomfortable.

The mountain before him was massive. The area above the mountainside was almost entirely wreathed in clouds. Even Lin Huang could not tell just by looking how much more of the mountain there was above the clouds. He could only vaguely see a gigantic shadow.

“A mountain…can the last trial be hiking?” Lin Huang also noticed that the entire mountain was covered in lush trees. If the assessment really did involve hiking, there must be obstacles in this dense jungle.

As his mind was occupied with multiple thoughts, trying to figure out what the assessment was, a push notification popped up before him again.

“The last Trial – the Ten Palaces!”

“Golden Crow Mountain is the courtyard of the Great Heaven Palace. This is where the swordmaster’s bodyguards are stationed. It is also the usual domicile of Swords 1 to 10, under the command of the swordmaster, and is known as the Ten Palaces.”

“Among the Ten Palaces, the First Palace is the highest while the Tenth Palace is the lowest. They are guarded by Swords 1 to 10 respectively. There are many God’s Servants (not necessarily Sword Servants) all over Golden Crow Mountain, all under the command of the ten bodyguards.”

“As the participant’s combat strength is on par with Virtual God rank-9, all of the swordmaster’s bodyguards and the God’s Servants under them have an average combat strength of Virtual God rank-9.”

“It has been detected that the participant’s Sword Dao has been elevated to True Martial Level (level-1 of Sword Dao true meaning). The swordmaster’s bodyguards and God’s Servants will have their Martial Dao level capped at True Martial Level in this round of the Trial.”

“It has been detected that the participant has mastered preliminary God Rule Power. The swordmaster’s bodyguards and God’s Servants may use God Rule Power that is on the same level as the participant in this round of the Trial.”

…

“All of the participant’s techniques are allowed (excluding heavenly god-level techniques) in this round of the Trial. You may use god rule relics and other treasures of the same level. The swordmaster’s bodyguards and God’s Servants are entitled to the same treatment as the candidate.”

…

Lin Huang could not help but frown even more after reading all of the Trial rules.

According to Sword12, even Sword10, the weakest among the ten bodyguards, had peak level-6 Sword Dao on the same level of intensity as Lin Huang’s Sword Dao true meaning attacks.

In this trial, all the Sword Servants’ Sword Dao was now uncapped to True Martial Level, just like Lin Huang. This meant that their overall abilities would be boosted a full level.

A Sword Servant’s ability at peak level-6 Sword Dao was already terrifying, what more the most powerful ten Sword Servants among the swordmaster’s bodyguards. Lin Huang felt he might not win even if he were to fight a swordmaster’s bodyguard who was using peak level-6 Sword Dao, let alone a swordmaster’s bodyguard whose Sword Dao was elevated to True Martial Level.

The elevation of Sword Dao alone at this stage of the Trial had doubled the pressure on Lin Huang.

Apart from Sword Dao, being able to use God Rule Power now would boost the Sword Servants’ abilities even further.

In the previous Trial stage, apart from having their Sword Dao capped, Sword12 and the rest of the BOSSes were prohibited from using God Rule Power at true god-level ability. The main reason why Unrivaled God and the rest could defeat the Sword Servants was because of God Rule Power. If the BOSS could use God Rule Power too, Unrivaled God and the rest would probably not have defeated even a single Sword Servant.

However, since the ten swordmaster’s bodyguards could use God Rule Power in this stage of the Trial, this was certainly bad news for Lin Huang.

On a certain level, mastering God Rule Power was almost like being a True God. The differences lay only in the strength of the flesh and soul, as well as no Divine Fire within the body. One’s Divine Power quality was weaker, as well as one’s endurance. However, based on technique alone, it would be no different in nature than a first-rank True God.

However, Lin Huang had not used God Rule Power at all when fighting the Sword Servants in the previous stage. The most he had used was Sword Dao true meaning.

Another thing that concerned Lin Huang was that apart from the ten swordmaster’s bodyguards, there were God’s Servants under their command with powerful abilities.

Even though these God’s Servants’ true abilities were nothing as powerful as the Sword Servants who ranked 200 to 300, their Martial Dao true meaning and God Rule Power would be sealed in this stage of the Trial. Even if their combat strength was capped at Virtual God rank-9, their overall ability would still be above most Sword Servants from the previous round.

“I wonder how many God’s Servants there are and if they would create battle formations to surround me…” Lin Huang could not help frowning slightly at this point in his thoughts. To tackle the sword formation that Unrivaled God and the other three created, he had used most of his Sword Dao techniques. If these God’s Servants created battle formations, the strength of the formations could only be more powerful than the previous formation he had encountered.

Lin Huang was not concerned with losing. He was worried that he would drain too much Divine Power when fighting the God’s Servants, which would affect his battle with the swordmaster’s bodyguards later on.

However, the rules for this stage of the Trial were not entirely disadvantageous to Lin Huang. At least the fact that he could use god rule relics was an advantage.

God rule relic armor was sufficient to defend against attacks that utilized God Rule Power and Sword Dao true meaning. The most one would suffer would be the draining of a great deal of Divine Power but no direct harm.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had Divine Power within his body as well as ten Life Wheels. The amount of Divine Power within him even surpassed most Protoss. Were he to be attacked by the swordmaster’s bodyguards eighty to a hundred times, the Divine Power in his body might not even be exhausted.

However, the Divine Power within the swordmaster’s bodyguards, who also wore god rule relic armor, would most probably drain completely after being attacked 20 to 30 times at most.

Lin Huang had the upper hand on that.

Furthermore, the last rule mentioned that no techniques were prohibited.

This was a great boost for the ten swordmaster’s bodyguards and God’s Servants’ overall ability because apart from Sword Dao, they could use other techniques as well. The ten swordmaster’s bodyguards who were under the command of a Heavenly God would have mastered unimaginable techniques apart from Sword Dao over such a long period.

A rule like this was definitely a disadvantage to Unrivaled God and the others.

To Lin Huang however, this was an ideal rule.

One must know that he was a man with cheat codes. The existence of such a rule meant that he could use all of his Function Cards as long as their power was below heavenly god-level.

To be frank, Lin Huang did not have much confidence that he could win this Trial without that last rule. However, that rule was the equivalent of putting a loaded gun in his hand.

It did not mean that he could not use his Function Cards if the rule was not there. Lin Huang was unwilling to use them because he was afraid the Trial system would fault him for cheating. Under such circumstances, his previous efforts would have been wasted.

However, he had no such concerns now. As long as he was willing, he could absolutely use his cheat codes publicly in the coming Trial.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1343 - Lin Huang VS God’s Servants

## Chapter 1343: Lin Huang VS God’s Servants

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang ran at lightning speed through the dense jungle. He stepped on big trees and snapped them one after another, targeting the top of the mountain.

According to the description of this stage of the Trial, Golden Crow Mountain was actually a self-contained world of its own with an extraordinary Space Rule. As long as the Ten Palaces were not visible, Lin Huang could not get to the top of the mountain even if he was to run for a million years at the fastest possible speed.

In reality, the Ten Palaces were not located anywhere on this great mountain. The swordmaster’s bodyguard would only materialize with the Palace when Lin Huang defeated the God’s Servant under the command of that particular bodyguard.

Beginning with the Tenth Palace, Lin Huang could only enter the next Palace for the challenge when the swordmaster’s bodyguard gave permission.

To put it simply, the entire process would be thus: Defeating the God’s Servant under Sword10—the Tenth Palace materialized—obtaining Sword10’s permission (where Sword10 was either killed, defeated or battled into submission)—defeating the God’s Servant under Sword9—the Ninth Palace materialized—obtaining Sword9’s permit…and so on. Lin Huang would only be considered to have completed the final Trial when he obtained permission from Sword1 from the First Palace.

Although this round of Trial did not restrict Divine Telekinesis at all, Lin Huang was only able to scan an endless sea of plants after sending out his Divine Telekinesis. He did not sense even a single monster.

As such, he chose to run in the dense jungle. He even damaged it on purpose, making loud noises to activate the Trial as soon as possible, as well as accelerate the appearance of the God’s Servant.

If it had been anyone else, the person would definitely be cautious, making as little commotion as possible to prevent being surrounded and killed by the God’s Servants. The person would then take the initiative to find the God’s Servants and defeat them one after another a step at a time.

However, Lin Huang harbored no such concerns. Instead, he hoped that all of the God’s Servants could come at him at once. This way, he would save time and kill all of them in one go.

His deliberate strategy of making a commotion worked very soon. In less than a minute, several overpowering auras appeared, heading in Lin Huang’s direction at high speed.

“There are only four of them?” Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis picked up the auras as soon as they appeared. He could also clearly sense that the four people’s auras alone were above Sword12.

It did not mean that their overall abilities were definitely more powerful than Sword12. It was the unsealing of Martial Dao true meaning and God Rule Power that gave them a direct, significant boost to their auras.

As soon as the four auras appeared, Lin Huang halted immediately. Sword in hand, he waited patiently for the four of them to come.

All four God’s Servants arrived almost simultaneously in the time it took for a few breaths.

Lin Huang did not wait for them to attack; he swung his sword as soon as he saw the first person appear.

He performed Thunder Eclipse at peak speed as soon as he attacked.

A blood-hued sword gleam cut through the void like terrifying lightning. Not only it was charged with full force Divine Power, but it was also powered by Sword Dao true meaning and the God-slaying Power under God Rule Power.

He did not hold back at all in his attack; he charged at full force.

The newcomer apparently had not expected Lin Huang to attack directly, neither had he expected the attack to be so fast.

A mere moment of being stunned, and he failed to dodge or defend himself.

The blood-hued sword gleam sliced through the void like lighting and impaled the newcomer. His gigantic head with six eyes flew into the air.

The muscular body that was running ahead stopped abruptly. It stood there, spurting blood for a moment before it collapsed onto the ground.

Within a split second of contact, one of the four God’s Servants was killed.

The remaining three stopped immediately and did not dare to approach any further. They had fear in their eyes when they looked at Lin Huang now.

Sensing the swiftly-fading vitality, Lin Huang glanced over the remaining three God’s Servants without even a look at the headless body.

These three God’s Servants were not in normal human form.

One could even say that they looked odd.

However, this did not confuse Lin Huang. All Protoss had human forms but most Protoss were too proud to become somebody else’s God’s Servant.

Being a God’s Servant would mean becoming a vassal and losing most of their freedom.

Under normal circumstances, apart from a minority who would surrender themselves to a strong powerhouse to become a God’s Servant, most of the God’s Servants were forced to sign an agreement. They would usually die if they refused to sign it, therefore they had no choice but to surrender themselves.

Lin Huang had no idea which category of God’s Servants the three of them were. However, he was quite sure that the abilities of these three were most probably below Sword10.

There was a female among these three monsters.

She looked a little like a mantis but had a dark-purple body. The lower part of her body above the waist was that of a human female; she even had breasts similar to a human female. The only things that differentiated her from humans were her arms that were similar to a mantis’ thorny legs. Below her waist were four long and curved insect legs. One could tell that they possessed explosive and powerful leaping force.

One of the remaining two male monsters was a beast-man with a feline head, four big eyes and tiger stripes all over his body. The other one was a black dog beast with five heads and three tails.

Lin Huang merely gave them a cursory glance and soon targeted the mantis lady.

This was because she looked as if she had the weakest defensive ability.

As soon as he locked onto his target, Lin Huang attacked again. The battle sword in his hand turned into blood-colored lighting again as it sliced through the void.

He was still using Thunder Eclipse!

He used this extreme speed technique in the hopes of killing his enemy as swiftly as possible.

A blood-red gleam shot through the air like lightning, targeting the mantis lady.

However, the mantis lady, who had seen her partner being killed, was prepared. She moved almost at the same time the lightning flashed. The four wings on her back fluttered slightly and she leaped with all four legs using God Rule Power. She dodged Lin Huang’s sword attack easily.

The best way of using Thunder Eclipse was in a stealth attack. It was hard for one to launch a successful killing attack when the opponent was prepared.

Lin Huang realized that his plan had failed since his attack had missed. He had merely considered that the mantis lady might have the weakest defense, but he had not expected her to have such terrifying speed of movement.

It was not that he had not considered her speed of movement before he attacked. It was just that he assumed very few could dodge the speed of his Thunder Eclipse even when it was a head-on assault.

The mantis lady’s speed obviously surpassed the peak of normal virtual god-level.

“Is this a Speed God Rule?” Although Lin Huang was not sure what kind of god rule his opponent had mastered exactly, he was sure that she had used a Speed God Rule.

After a moment of thought, Lin Huang shot a glance at the other two God’s Servants and soon made up his mind.

The next instant, blood-red lightning lit up the sword blade again. However, this time, Lin Huang did not swing the sword. The blood-red lightning grew brighter and brighter; within the time it took for a few breaths, one could no longer look at it directly. It was like a red sun surrounded by countless blood-red electric arcs sparking in all directions.

The mantis lady and the rest attempted to attack but they were blocked by the electric arcs. They did not dare to approach Lin Huang.

Meanwhile, the initial sunny, cloudless sky above Lin Huang’s head was suddenly covered in dark clouds without anyone realizing it. These depressing dark clouds blanketed the entire sky, turning daylight into darkness immediately.

Faint blood-red lightning flashed above the clouds.

“I didn’t want to waste my Divine Power on this technique but fighting Speed God Rule is really annoying and you all can escape at a moment’s notice. To make sure you stay put, I’ve no choice but to use this sort of containment attack…”

Lin Huang swung his sword again once he was done with his soliloquy.

A glaring, gigantic sun exploded the moment he aimed the point of his sword at the mantis lady. It transformed into countless electric arcs and spread in all directions like a flood.

At the same time, the blood-red lightning above the dark clouds in the sky rained down like a storm. They turned the entire space into a prison made of lightning!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1344 - Sword10

## Chapter 1344: Sword10

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

By the time he blood-colored lightning had faded, the three God’s Servants’ auras had vanished completely.

Lin Huang glanced at the three carcasses, then closed his eyes where he was to activate the Divine Fire within him so as to replenish the Divine Power that he exhausted earlier.

A moment later, he opened his eyes all of a sudden and stared at a spot not too far in front of him.

A black palace had appeared right across from him without him realizing it.

The palace was massive, suspended in midair. It looked as if it were completely fashioned from some kind of black metal.

It was a lifeless thing but it gave Lin Huang a faint sense of oppression. However, when he probed deeper into it, he sensed nothing.

“A god sequence palace relic…” Lin Huang, who had come into contact with Thousand Face before, immediately recognized that the palace before him was not some building, but a god sequence relic.

Lin Huang felt slightly tongue-tied at seeing such an item. To him, such a thing was incredibly costly.

Be it a god sequence relic, god rule relic, normal god relic or relic, generally, weapons and armor would be the cheapest. Telekinetic weapons were much more expensive, not to mention there were similar weapons which could be put together in a combo package. However, the most expensive were not telekinetic weapons nor combo packages but spaceships or buildings, because both used a great amount of material and the building process was tedious. Not only that, but they also took a great deal of time to make.

A normal god sequence relic was at least 10,000 Divine Crystals (the equivalent of up to 100 billion Divine Stones but Divine Stones were not used for trading) in the God Territory. A god sequence telekinetic weapon relic would be at least hundreds of thousands of Divine Crystals. Meanwhile, it would be normal for spaceships and building god sequence relics to be sold for millions or even several dozen millions of Divine Crystals.

Meanwhile, if Lin Huang were to add up all the Divine Stones that he had in his storage space and trade them for Divine Crystals, he would not even have 10,000.

In his eyes, this palace in front of him was absolutely an item that only tycoons could afford.

However, he also knew that he could not compare with how fast heavenly god-level powerhouses earned money.

As Lin Huang was completely swallowed by envy, the black palace slowly descended from midair, crushing the plants on the ground into nothingness.

The entire edifice landed accompanied by a rumbling sound like an earthquake and the palace’s door was pushed open slowly as if by an invisible force. It sounded ponderously heavy in the extreme.

Very soon, the door was completely opened. Lin Huang could no longer look away from what lay behind the door.

He felt a terrifying aura spreading forth from deep from within the door. The aura was weak at first, so weak that it was almost unnoticeable. However, it was skyrocketing every second, as if there were something frightening in this palace that was waking up quickly.

Lin Huang’s heart beat faster and faster as he sensed the growing aura.

“So powerful!”

In just the time it took for a few breaths, the aura hit its peak.

Just by sensing the terrifying aura alone, Lin Huang was sure that this was a powerful enemy he had never encountered before. This person’s ability was much higher than all of the opponents he had encountered so far in this Trial.

Lin Huang forced his legs to stir and walked slowly to the palace after getting his breathing under control.

His leaping heart eased a little every step he took and his emotions gradually calmed themselves as well.

By the time he arrived at the palace entrance, his heart was beating normally again while his emotions had settled into a calm like still water.

He stood at the entrance for a moment. Just as he was about to step through the threshold, he sensed an intense wave of approaching danger.

Lin Huang squinted slightly and saw a colorless, formless sword gleam coming straight at his face.

This was an attack of extreme speed, no slower than Lin Huang’s Thunder Eclipse. Not only that, but it was also unpredictable.

However, Lin Huang did not even dodge it. His battle sword was already out of its scabbard and in his hand the minute he stepped forward.

A blood-red lightning gleam shot forth like a spirit snake, no slower than the colorless sword gleam.

The two sword gleams collided almost as soon Lin Huang stepped forward. As soon as the sword gleams faded, a fierce wind arose, flapping his clothes violently.

However, he did not even blink, taking a second step while returning his sword to its scabbard and stepping through the door.

Lin Huang did not turn his head when he heard the sound of the door being closed slowly behind him. Instead, he lifted his eyes to observe the environment that lay behind the door.

This was a massive palace, the interior completely different from its dull exterior. Instead, it had a sumptuous, dazzling vibe. However, apart from several dragon pillars, there was nothing else in the entire palace. It was empty.

The palace ceiling was over 30 meters high. Judging by what he saw, Lin Huang estimated the place was least 3,000 to 4,000 square meters in size.

However, Lin Huang knew that this was just the size on the surface.

There would always be dimensional formations inscribed inside of a palace god relic. Not only that, but there would also be space attribute materials within the construction material itself. The actual interior size of this palace was definitely several dozen or even several hundred times larger than it looked.

Not only that, but this palace was also a god sequence relic that only a heavenly god-level powerhouse could activate. There was definitely a dimensional sequence rule inscribed. It would not be surprising if the interior could contain a planet; it might even be larger than that.

“Over 300,000 years and finally someone’s managed to make it to the final Trial…” A voice suddenly drifted in when Lin Huang was studying the palace. A silhouette had appeared in the middle of the palace—he had no idea when.

Lin Huang stared at the silhouette but discovered that the person did not look at all like what he was expecting.

Initially, he thought that Great Heaven’s bodyguards might not necessarily have supreme charisma, but they would at least have a dignified appearance.

However, this man before him who was supposedly Sword10 was a sloppy middle-aged man.

He had chestnut-colored hair with a side fringe; it looked as if he had not washed his hair in a long time. The dark circles below his eyes were so intense they were frightening. His eyes were rather bleary; he looked like he was still half-awake or had indulged in too much debauchery. His voice sounded a little dispirited as well.

Most importantly, he was short. He looked merely 175 meters tall.

Although his aura was powerful, his entrance gave very little oomph.

“Your response was not too shabby against that attack,” the sloppy man said while yawning, “If you had chosen to dodge, I would have shut the palace door right away. That would have been the furthest you could go. Fortunately, you chose to fight head-on. That’s more like it.”

“Refusing the candidate’s entrance, does it fit the rule?” Lin Huang asked, raising his brows.

“Theoretically, no,” the sloppy man was stunned for a second at the question. He then shook his head while smiling, “If you dodged my attack, the Trial system won’t announce that you failed the challenge. However, I could close the palace door, letting you think that you failed the challenge and thus choosing to be teleported away. If that’s the case, it would mean that you gave up the challenge yourself and lost your qualifications for the Trial. I can make you leave on your own without lifting a finger, isn’t that great?”

Lin Huang was bereft of speech at the explanation.

“Oh yes, let me introduce myself. I’m Sword10. It’s just like the thought that’s popped into your head right now, I’m the weakest bodyguard under the swordmaster.” Sword10 seemed not at all to mind the fact that he was the weakest. He even emphasized it on purpose.

This soliloquy made Lin Huang speechless again.

“You can say that my assessment is pretty simple. I’ll let you through as long as you satisfy me. However, I must tell you this unpleasant fact—I’m not an easily satisfied man…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1345 - Rapid Speed Versus Rapid Speed

## Chapter 1345: Rapid Speed Versus Rapid Speed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Among the swordmaster’s ten bodyguards, I have the weakest combined abilities and miscellaneous abilities. I don’t like to learn only one thing and I’ve never been a fan of specializing in any specific path. However, I rank No.2 under the swordmaster on the number of sword skills I possess. I know a bit about all sorts of sword skills too.”

“That swing of the sword you used earlier upon entry could be considered within the threshold of rapid speed. Let me see first how fast you are then!”

Sword10 delivered his monologue and swung his sword without waiting for Lin Huang to respond.

To an outsider, he seemed to have only swung his sword once.

However, to Lin Huang, Sword10 had actually swung his sword up to a hundred times within the blink of an eye. As each swing had a subtle change that the naked eye could barely discern, it made it seem like these hundred or so sword swings were merely one swing. If there was a cultivator who had stellar vision here, even if he were not well versed in Sword Dao, he would have been able to see the battle sword in Sword10’s hand shudder for a fraction of a second at the moment he swung his sword. Up to a hundred shadows reverberated at minimal amplitude.

Just this one swing proved to Lin Huang that Sword10’s Sword Dao basics were far ahead of him.

This was not only about the speed of the swing but also extreme control while using rapid speed.

At the very least, Lin Huang could not do what Sword10 had just done. He figured the most that he could conceal in one sword swing of a similar technique would be 50 sword swings. People would be able to clearly see there was more than one sword swing if he did more than 50.

Up to a hundred colorless, formless sword gleams pierced through the air as Sword10 swung his sword. It was just as fast as the sword swing he had delivered at the door earlier, except that there were now a hundred times more sword gleams.

Lin Huang did not mind that he could not do what Sword10 had just done. He picked up his sword and swung it over and over again. Dense sword shadows filled the void.

One could say his technique was nothing in comparison with Sword10’s sword swing. Lin Huang knew that he was subpar in this aspect compared to his opponent; he did not bother to compare at all. Although he might lose in terms of skills, it would be enough as long as the actual combat results were not inferior to those of his foe.

Furthermore, from an outsider’s point of view, Lin Huang’s sword swing was even cooler.

To them, Sword10’s sword swing would be just a normal attack. However, Lin Huang’s sword swings looked like they were ghostly aftereffects. The visual impact was much more powerful than Sword10’s sword swing.

Countless blood-red electric arcs spread out like spider webs. They soon collided with the colorless, formless sword gleams and exploded into blood-red fireworks that filled the heavens.

Lin Huang seemed like he was in deep thought as he watched the blood-red fireworks exploding in the sky.

Although Lin Huang knew that Sword10’s sword swing at the door earlier had utilized rapid speed, he had not managed to observe the exact specifics of the attack.

However, he had finally figured out what some of it entailed.

“It seems to be a wind attribute Elemental Enlightenment. The attack’s effect of rapid speed seems to come from Wind Elemental Enlightenment…”

According to general classification, Elemental Enlightenment was actually a type of god rule power. However, unlike most god rule powers, the elements were a category with very clear rules. Therefore, someone took the elements out of the messy god rule power system and made them an independent system that people later called Elemental Enlightenment.

In reality, following general classification from earlier days, all sorts of Martial Dao true meaning were considered god rule power as well. It was only later on that people grouped them into an independent system.

Elemental Enlightenment powers usually came with very clear elemental features.

In the technique that Sword10 executed, for example, the sword gleam that contained Wind Elemental Enlightenment not only inherited the wind’s rapid speed, but also its unique invisible feature.

Right as Lin Huang finally understood the secret behind Sword10’s attack, Sword10, who was not far away, laughed all of a sudden.

“Pure rapid speed Sword Dao technique, that’s rare!

“If I’m not mistaken, there’s no Lightning Elemental Enlightenment. You’ve only imitated the lighting concept and created a rapid speed sword technique that’s similar to a lightning strike.”

Lin Huang was not surprised that Sword10 had seen through the secret of Thunder Eclipse.

No matter how his opponent suppressed his cultivation base, he was still a top heavenly god-level Sword Cultivator by nature and still possessed keen eyesight.

Sword10 proceeded to speak before Lin Huang could confirm his speculations.

“I’m a lazy person. Imitating Sword Dao to create sword techniques takes too much effort and time. I’d have to make mistakes and adjust over and over again. Meanwhile, my rapid speed is powered directly with Elemental Enlightenment, it’s much easier.

“You must have seen that the sword swing earlier has a rapid speed effect resulting from Elemental Enlightenment. I’ve another sword technique that’s also rapid. It’s rather similar to your technique…” Truth to tell, Lin Huang could roughly guess what Sword10 was trying to do when he said that.

“Let’s see which is more powerful—my rapid speed from Lightning Elemental Enlightenment or your rapid speed that imitates lightning!”

Purple electric arcs began sparking from Sword10’s body after he said that.

Purple electric arcs, easily seen with the naked eye, radiated from his body instantly. Even the silver battle sword that he was holding was soon enveloped in a layer of purple plasma.

From far away, Lin Huang sensed the dangerous aura coming from the purple electric arcs. Lightning was the most powerful attack ability among all the Elemental Enlightenments. Techniques that came from such Enlightenment had terrifyingly powerful attacks.

As Lin Huang had his guard up, Sword10 smirked lightly and suddenly charged, battle sword in hand.

It was a thrust attack!

Charged with Lightning Elemental Enlightenment, this technique was already at its peak; Sword10’s thrust attack boosted his sword’s speed even more.

The extremely high-speed sword swing gave the illusion of being slow.

It seemed as if Sword10’s sword swing was executed in slow motion, to the point that each image was crystal clear.

All of a sudden, the sword point seemed to pause in midair and countless purple electric arcs surged wildly from it. They turned into overwhelmingly dense webs that charged toward Lin Huang

Meanwhile, on the other side, Lin Huang seemed to have grown hundreds and thousands of arms in the blink of an eye. They were swinging hundreds and thousands of blood-red battle swords. With every sword swing, blood-red lightning sparked randomly as if a giant tree made up of hundreds and thousands of scarlet lightning was spreading its branches to the heavens.

In the void, blood-red and purple occupied half of the sky respectively. They then expanded towards each other’s territory. The two colors intersecting dazzlingly in the air, continuously entangled.

The entire palace interior was as bright as day under the dazzling red and purple gleams. Here and there the faintest hint of haze hung in the air.

A long time later, both colors vanished gradually after the collisions, and the deafening thuds finally stopped.

Lin Huang stood where he was, looking rather serious now.

He had held almost nothing back throughout the two attacks earlier—at least he had not held back anything in Sword Dao. He had charged with Sword Dao true meaning and God-slaying Power, as well as all the Divine Power within him. Despite that, he had not managed to do anything to Sword10.

Meanwhile, Sword10 was still faintly smiling. He seemed to have restrained his abilities still.

“Your rapid speed has a great deal of room for improvement. Since you’re imitating lightning concept sword skills, if you can add on Lightning Elemental Enlightenment, this sword technique’s speed and power won’t even begin to compare with your current technique.

“Of the ten bodyguards under the swordmaster, there are four who can perfectly integrate sword skills with Elemental Enlightenment. Sword2 is the top one among these, his rapid speed sword skill is integrated with Light Elemental Enlightenment. Both of us can’t compare with his sword speed. I’m not exaggerating at all when I say that you would be killed by him in one sword swing if you encountered him now!

“Also, the two sword swings earlier were just warm-ups. My sword can be even faster than that!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1346 - Sword10’s Approach

## Chapter 1346: Sword10’s Approach

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The core of my rapid speed technique is wind attribute and lightning attribute Elemental Enlightenment. You’ve experienced two attacks previously, the next attack is the real sword swing at peak speed!”

As soon as Sword10 was done speaking, countless purple electric arcs began to radiate from the silver battle sword in his hand. However, the purple of the electric arcs soon faded into colorlessness very rapidly.

Lin Huang’s pupils contracted slightly as he witnessed this.

His opponent had very obviously integrated Wind Elemental Enlightenment and Lightning Elemental Enlightenment, which was why the lightning arcs in his Lightning Elemental Enlightenment were now colorless.

As a result, it seemed as if Lin Huang was currently looking at a silver sword in Sword10’s hand with no trace of energy at all surrounding it. Of course, this was merely an illusion. His Divine Telekinesis and perception could clearly sense the energy waves coming from the battle sword that Sword10 held.

It was definitely impossible that the integration of two types of Enlightenment would only have the effect of turning the electric arcs colorless. Lin Huang could almost guess that there would be a fairly good cumulative effect from the two Elemental Enlightenments.

If not, Sword10 would not say that this was his fastest attack.

Seeing that Sword10 had entered battle mode once again, Lin Huang did not dare to hold back at all.

If he failed to defend himself against the attack, it was possible that he might be killed by Sword10 right away.

The Divine Power within Lin Huang’s body surged forth unrestrained, as he utilized Thunder Escape in a sword swing that encapsulated his most powerful Sword Dao and God-slaying Power.

To accelerate his sword speed further, Lin Huang had even activated Seraphic Speed—something that he had not used for a long time.

This Seraphic Speed ability came from Kylie.

To be exact, the Seraphic Speed that Lin Huang had retrieved from Kylie was not a Monster Skill, but a Life Seed Skill which was part of one of Kylie’s core abilities.

As Kylie elevated in rank, her combat strength had increased as well, which meant that the Seraphic Speed within Lin Huang’s body had also undergone continuous transformation. When Kylie elevated to virtual god-level, this Seraphic Speed had evolved entirely into a divine ability.

Not only that, but Kylie also belonged to the Nephilic Judge Tribe—one of the most ancient Pure Blood Protoss bloodlines.

Even though her current combat strength was merely at the level of Virtual God rank-8, the effect of the core Seraphic Speed divine ability was similar to the effect of a true god-level god rule.

With the support of Seraphic Speed, Lin Huang’s Thunder Eclipse had instantly surpassed the original limits of its speed.

A blood-colored sword gleam flashed through the air; the speed of the electric arc was now many times faster than before.

Sword10 could not help raising his brows upon seeing this. “Seraphic Speed?!”

As a veteran heavenly god-level powerhouse, he had seen many divine abilities. A glance was all it took for him to identify that Lin Huang added the Seraphic Speed divine ability into his sword swing.

Almost simultaneously as Lin Huang launched his attack, Sword10 sliced down with his battle sword. A colorless sword gleam charged with double Elemental Enlightenment surged out from the sword point.

The next instant, blood-colored and colorless sword gleams both collided violently in the void.

As the sword gleams collided, blood-colored and colorless electric arcs sparked wildly in all directions. They looked like countless electric snakes crawling distortedly everywhere.

Oddly enough, the energy impact from the electric arcs and energy waves would vanish at once whenever they came into contact with the ground or the dragon pillars. No damage was done at all.

This was not because the duo’s collision impact was weak. If the battlefield between the two was somewhere without Rule Bending Power limitations, the damage done in combat would spread as far as 10,000 kilometers.

Each electric arc that sparked from this collision of sword swings could collapse mountains and evaporate seas, destroying everything it came into contact with.

However, in this god sequence palace relic, mere true god-level power could not do anything to this place. It was even insufficient to activate the palace’s defensive system. The internal construction material itself was immune to the duo’s battle impact.

Lin Huang was in the midst of battle and did not notice these details at all, otherwise, he would have been envious all over again.

After that first clash of swords, he moved almost at the same time as Sword10.

The sword speed collision between the two was of equal power, therefore this battle of rapid speed transformed into an even more intense collision.

In the void, Lin Huang transformed into a blood-red electric arc and charged. Meanwhile, Sword10 vanished completely.

With Wind Elemental Enlightenment support, Sword10 turned completely invisible.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had turned into a bolt of blood-red lightning.

The two silhouettes collided wildly over and over again in the void.

If one was to observe with the naked eye, they would only be able to see a blood-red lightning bolt flickering non-stop. It would pause for a moment each time as if it had collided with an invisible wall. Right after that, dazzling blood-red lightning would explode in all directions.

This happened again and again, repeating almost several thousand times per second.

It was like an intense battle between a raging blood-red thunder god and an invisible deity.

Within a short four to five seconds, these high-powered collisions happened over 50,000 times.

In reality, Lin Huang’s speed was subpar in comparison with Sword10.

After all, Sword10 had the effect of double Elemental Enlightenment in his sword swing. Not only that, but he had also mastered this technique for many years. Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s Seraphic Speed divine ability was not a real god rule or Enlightenment power; he was still breaking in his divine ability and sword skills and had yet to reach perfection.

The single collision earlier might not have been enough to identify any disparity. However, as the duo charged at each other using rapid speed, even if a sword swing was just a little slower, the cumulative attacks finally exposed the gap between Lin Huang’s rapid speed and that of Sword10.

Cold sweat broke out on Lin Huang’s forehead as an invisible electric arc charged past his left hand and sliced through a little bit of his sleeve. The battle that had lasted less than five seconds paused all of a sudden.

Suddenly, Sword10 retreated hundreds of meters away and stood there after sheathing his sword.

“I could have severed your left hand with that attack earlier. It would end this way—your speed would drop further and you would be entirely dominated by my rapid speed. You would have lost your chance of turning the tables completely.” Sword10 had no intention of going after Lin Huang. Instead, he began chatting with Lin Huang, entirely at ease. “There’s a lot of room for improvement in your rapid speed.”

“First of all, you don’t have a thorough understanding of your Seraphic Speed divine ability or how to use it effectively. You’re just using it to boost your speed. However, the Seraphic Speed divine ability can actually be a rogue element if you truly know how to use it. Not only it can accelerate, but it can also decelerate, change speed, enable explosive speed, enable rapid change of direction as well as space flickering… You haven’t broken in your sword skills and divine ability properly either. You’re completely at a beginner’s level…

COMMENT

“In reality, as long as you familiarize yourself with how to fully utilize Seraphic Speed, you can absolutely offset the rapid speed gap between us. However, you’ll be at a dead-end when you encounter Sword2 later on.

“There are only two ways for you to pass him. You can either elevate your Seraphic Speed divine ability to a god rule or gain understanding of a type of Speed Elemental Enlightenment. Otherwise, you won’t even be able to counter one attack from him.”

Lin Huang had an epiphany at this point. He had finally discovered Sword10’s approach. Hurriedly, he asked, “You must be in the Succession Sect, am I right?”

“Seems like you know about the Succession Sect and the Regression Sect.” Sword10 nodded slightly.

“Sword12 told me about this,” Lin Huang explained.

“That’s great, it saves me wasting words to explain.” Sword10 glanced at Lin Huang and continued, “Our rapid speed sparring will end here. I already know what level you’re at so we’ll move on to the next round!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1347 - Force-type Attack

## Chapter 1347: Force-type Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Force-type attack is different from the extreme sword speed and agility required for rapid speed in that it aims for the ultimate charge in an attack. You would need extreme strength and force, even extreme usage of Divine Power…”

Lin Huang was completely focused as he listened to Sword10’s explanation.

Previously, he had never given these matters much thought. Although he knew that there was force-type cultivation direction in Sword Dao, his understanding of force meant fighting his opponent in the most unyielding manner! He thought that a force-type attack was swinging his sword with all his might and not holding anything back!

Sword10 seemed to know what was going through Lin Huang’s mind. He continued, “Many people think that force-type attack means fighting without thinking. The assumption isn’t exactly wrong, but real force-type attack isn’t merely mindless combat.

“To me, a real force-type attack should have extreme strength, extreme explosive ability, extreme physical capabilities, and extreme usage of Divine Power… It’s a combination of all these extreme elements; there should be no shortcomings whatsoever.

“If only a single aspect reaches its peak, or there’s a clear flaw, that would not be considered a genuine force-type attack. At most that could be called a strength-type, explosive-type or Divine Power-type attack…”

After Sword10 finished this earnest explanation, he looked at Lin Huang across the distance. “Next, let’s see what sort of level you’re at for your force-type attack!”

As soon as he was done speaking, Sword10 withdrew the silver battle sword he held from its scabbard once more. Divine Power slowly spread from the sword hilt to the very tip of the blade. As Divine Power enveloped the blade of the sword completely, a layer of red flame surged up around it as well. At the same time, wispy blood-red sparks appeared

Lin Huang only needed a glance to tell that that Sword10 had not only added Fire Elemental Enlightenment to his weapon, but he had also endowed it with Lightning Elemental Enlightenment.

“The red Lightning Elemental Enlightenment seems to be different from the previous purple Lightning Elemental Enlightenment. The same type of Elemental Enlightenment probably has subdivisions of different functions and effects. He was using the purple Lightning Elemental Enlightenment earlier for rapid speed, which resulted in a boost to his sword speed. Now that he’s using red Lightning Elemental Enlightenment for a force-type attack, the effect might be different…”

Lin Huang did not have a detailed understanding of Lightning Elemental Enlightenment. However, he knew that Sword10’s sword power would certainly be terrifying with the addition of both Fire and Lightning Elemental Enlightenments.

In an instant, the battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand was also enveloped in blood-red Divine Power. With the addition of Sword Dao true meaning and God-slaying Power, the blood-red glow on the blade was even more intense than before.

The blood-red glow very soon transformed into a state resembling flame and enveloped the entire blade.

This layer of “red flame” was naturally not a real flame like that of Fire Elemental Enlightenment. Instead, Lin Huang used Charcoal’s Dragon Flame as a model and simulated the flame with Divine Power.

“I definitely can’t fight his double Elemental Enlightenment attack with my God-slaying Power alone…” In his mind, Lin Huang was rapidly searching for skills and divine abilities that could be added to his force-type attack. He soon found the answer.

The Superhuman Strength divine ability!

The Superhuman Strength was a natural talent originally from Gong Sunying, who was born with this innate ability. However, when Tyrant elevated to virtual god-level and his Immense Strength skill evolved into Superhuman Strength, the Superhuman Strength natural talent integrated automatically with his Monster Skill to become a new Superhuman Strength divine ability.

Tyrant had the Celestial Giant bloodline, which meant that Superhuman Strength—his core skill—was no less powerful than God Rule Power itself.

The effect of Superhuman Strength on Lin Huang’s attack was very obvious.

One could say that both combatants held nothing back in this attack.

In the void, two red gleams lit up half the sky. One was rather dim, while the other was as bright as a flame; they lit up the palace so brightly that there were no shadows anywhere.

The next instant, both red gleams transformed into two meteors and shot through the air, colliding with each other.

The second the dim and the bright red gleams collided, dazzling red light was released. At that moment, the red gleam was even faintly tinged with white. Endless bursts of red light surged in all directions like flowing water, completely blanketing all the spaces within the palace in the blink of an eye, turning it into a blood-red edifice.

If there were other living beings in this place, the residual red gleams of light emanating from the sword swings would instantly turn anyone below true god-level into dust…

The collision of these two similar red gleams came to an end in no more than ten seconds. However, a glaringly bright red afterglow remained where the point of impact had been.

Suddenly, a black silhouette shot out from the afterglow, landing hard onto the ground and stirring up a cloud of dust.

“Let’s continue!” The silhouette slowly clambered up from the dust and stood up.

All of a sudden, it moved again, stepping out of the dust-covered area.

A figure in a black robe emerged; it was Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did not seem to mind being defeated in this first round of combat. He drew himself up without hesitation and initiated battle again.

Sword10 raised his brows slightly but did not say anything. He transformed into a stream of light again and charged at Lin Huang.

In the void, the dim and the bright gleams collided over and over. As a result of the tremendous impact, dazzling red star-like sparks illuminated the air continuously.

However, Lin Huang was repeatedly forced to retreat due to his opponent’s attacks.

The first dozen or so times, Lin Huang was immediately sent flying. However, he was gradually starting to retreat less and less far away.

By the time Sword10 sheathed his sword and exited the battlefield, Lin Huang had reduced the distance of his retreat to within ten meters.

“Although I’m a Protoss with a naturally powerful physique that gives me a natural advantage in force-type attacks, if I compare myself to a genuine force-type powerhouse, there’s still significant room for improvement.

“Of all those under the swordmaster, Sword3 is the person who has gone the furthest in force-type ability. Out of the ten of us bodyguards, he’s also the one with the most in-depth comprehension of force-type attacks.

“He has the Celestial Giant bloodline, which means his strength, explosive ability and physique have surpassed even the Protoss. Given that he was able to cultivate using the Celestial Giants’ methods, he’s much more powerful in Divine Power usage compared to ordinary Protoss. You could say that he’s reached the peak in all aspects of force-type ability.

“If he used no other technique except force-type Sword Dao to fight, at my ability level I would probably only be able to sustain three sword attacks from him at most. Even if I brought out all of my techniques, he would only need around ten sword attacks to kill me.

“Going by your current force-type level, you might be able to take one sword attack from him…

“If you’d like to take steps for a breakthrough in this area, overall, there are only two ways to go about it. You either achieve a breakthrough with your Superhuman Strength divine ability so it becomes a rule—or you can master another God Rule Power or Elemental Enlightenment that can be used in force-type attacks. An example would be the Fire Elemental Enlightenment; it would be quite effective if combined with simulated Dragon Flame…

“Of course, everything I’ve mentioned is based on my personal understanding. They’re just some suggestions; they’re not necessarily correct. If you have ideas of your own, you can try them out and find a suitable breakthrough method that best suits you.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1348 - Lin Huang’s Ridiculous Request

## Chapter 1348: Lin Huang’s Ridiculous Request

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The three main cultivation directions for Sword Dao are rapid speed, force-type, and ultimate dao-type.

Rapid speed requires ultimate attack speed, force-type requires the ultimate output, while the ultimate dao-type requires the ultimate Sword Dao.

Cultivators who go for the ultimate dao-type tend to elevate the level of their Sword Dao true meaning as much as they can. While they are still at the same rank of Sword Dao true meaning, they pursue the mastery of more sword skills and sword skills of a higher grade. Some even learn a great many effects and other divine ability skills that are helpful for Sword Dao.

However, ultimate dao-type isn’t an easy path to master. Talent and hard work are essential; you can’t have one without the other. If you have insufficient talent, you might be several dozen or even a hundred times slower in cultivating sword skills compared to people with innate talent. Even if you’ve spent a great amount of time cultivating many sword skills, it’s difficult to actively use them all in actual battle. That’s why taking this particular path is a difficult journey for anyone who doesn’t have the talent. On the other hand, if one doesn’t work hard enough, having talent alone is just futile. No matter how prodigious one’s talent is, as long one’s foundation in Sword Dao isn’t strong enough or one hasn’t accumulated enough sword skills, it’s almost impossible to build something out of nothing and become a genuine Sword Dao powerhouse.

“Since you’ve managed to get to the final Trial of the Great Heaven inheritance, this is sufficient proof that you have stunning talent and Sword Dao potential. However, I would only be able to judge where you’re at in Sword Dao through actual combat.”

Sword10 spun the battle sword in his hand as he finished speaking, tracing a sword arc in the void.

“Let’s spar with pure sword skills this round. We won’t use any God Rule Powers, Elemental Enlightenments, or any other skills. We’ll spare only with pure sword skills containing Sword Dao true meaning and the lowest level of Divine Power! What do you think?”

Lin Huang agreed right away to what Sword10 suggested.

He did so because this rule was beneficial to him. Although he had ample Divine Power in his body and Divine Fire to replenish it, he still had to face ten Sword Servants after all, not just Sword10 alone. Naturally, the less he needed to exhaust Divine Power the better.

After agreeing on the rules of engagement, the duo soon went into battle mode.

Naturally, this round of combat was not as colorful as the previous two.

There was no ultimate speed, no clash of ultimate force, and no dazzling sparks coming from intense Divine Power collisions…

There were merely battle swords imbued with Sword Dao that were swung with the lowest possible level of Divine Power.

In the void, two silhouettes collided over and over again.

Lin Huang attacked repeatedly in earnest; likewise, Sword10 did not dare to delay.

Although this battle was less visually interesting than the two previous ones, if one were to talk about Sword Dao skill, then this was the climax of all three battles.

If there had been other sword cultivators present, this third battle would definitely be the one that they would most willingly watch because they would be able to see the clash of tens of thousands of sword skills. Even if they only managed to assimilate one percent out of everything in the entire battle, that in itself was a significant amount of knowledge reaped.

Lin Huang delivered blow after blow with all of the sword skills that he had ever learned.

Meanwhile on the other side, Sword10 would always find ways to counter Lin Huang’s attacks.

In the void, the two silhouettes leaped continuously, battle swords clashing again and again.

However, over two hours later, Lin Huang had utilized all of the sword skills that he had ever learned in his life but had not even managed to graze the corner of Sword10’s shirt.

Upon observing that Lin Huang had exhausted his sword skills, only then did Sword10 sheathe his sword back in its scabbard and initiate a retreat from battle.

Lin Huang did not insist on continuing the fight after that.

He knew very well that Sword10 had obviously mastered way more sword skills than he had.

“There are two main issues in your ultimate dao-type attack.

One is that you’ve mastered too few sword skills; another is that you’re lacking in the mastery of high-grade sword skills.

Both these problems are why your Sword Dao true meaning is constrained by limits.

Going by your talent and potential, once you’ve mastered sword skills in sufficient number and at a high enough grade, it might be possible for you to breakthrough to Sword Dao true meaning from Sword Dao and straight away achieve peak True Martial Level. However, your Sword Dao true meaning is only average at present.

However, the good news is that you’re the participant in this Trial round. Therefore, the Sword Dao true meaning of the guardians in this round will be capped to the same level as when you were when you entered the final Trial.

Even with that, however, your lack of accumulated sword skills is also your biggest flaw. I can even say without exaggeration that this might be the biggest obstacle for you in obtaining the swordmaster’s inheritance.

Each of the swordmaster’s bodyguards has mastered at least 300,000 sword skills. Some of them have even mastered over a million skills. If you can conclude a battle within a short period of time, you’d naturally have no issues later on. However, as soon as you enter the exhaustion stage of the battle, it would take two hours at most for your combat style to be seen through completely.

However, the biggest issue now is that this flaw of yours can’t be fixed within a short period of time…” Sword10 frowned hard.

“So from your perspective, the chances of me obtaining the swordmaster’s inheritance are extremely low?” Lin Huang asked after a moment of consideration.

“It’s not extremely low, it’s basically zero,” Sword10 said honestly.

“There’s no need to even talk about other people; you definitely won’t be able to pass the battle against Sword1, the most powerful bodyguard under the swordmaster. Of all the ultimate dao-type powerhouses under the swordmaster, Sword1 is the most powerful of them all. He’s mastered at least a million sword skills. Not only that, but he’s also integrated all of the sword skills that he has mastered. Any kind of sword skill in this world he can counter immediately the next round, after engaging in battle just once.

Sword1 looks down the most on Sword Dao cultivators with insufficient sword skills because to him, it’s proof that one’s Sword Dao foundation isn’t solid.

As far as you’re concerned, there’s another worse piece of news—Sword1 is a loyal member of the Regression Sect.

As a Regression Sect member, he’ll judge all candidates by the strictest and most difficult assessments.

Even if you’re lucky enough to overcome all the other nine palaces, you absolutely won’t be able to get through the last one!”

“You really have such low confidence in me?” Lin Huang said with a smile while scratching his nose.

“It’s not that I don’t have confidence in you; I’m just telling you the facts that I’m absolutely certain of.” Sword10 sighed rather helplessly. “In reality, as a Succession Sect member, I, more than anyone else, hope that you can pass this and obtain the swordmaster’s inheritance. I hope that the swordmaster’s mantle can be passed down to his heir; I also hope that these 300,000 years of waiting can finally end… However, it’s a pity but I don’t see the possibility of you obtaining the swordmaster’s inheritance.”

“Is there a time limit for this final Trial?” Lin Huang asked suddenly.

“There’s no time limit. Moreover, since Golden Crow Mountain is within the boundaries of Great Heaven Palace and the swordmaster predicted that the final Trial might take a long time, the time flow is 1,000 times faster than the outside world.”

“Since it’s been 300,000 years in the outside world, have all of you actually been guardians in here for 300,000 million years?” Lin Huang asked, eyes wide.

“Theoretically, you could say that. However, we’re in hibernation most of the time. In the beginning, we’d still observe the trials in the Swordfiend Abyss—we would wake up to watch every time someone participated. However, we stopped checking as time went by. If you hadn’t managed to make it all the way to the final Trial, the ten of us wouldn’t have woken up at all.”

“Since there’s no time limit, I have a ridiculous request to ask of you, Senior,” Lin Huang said with a smile before uttering his request, “I hope that Senior Sword10 will be my sparring partner!”

“Huh?!”

Sword10 was dumbfounded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1349 - 300 Days of Diligent Cultivation

## Chapter 1349: 300 Days of Diligent Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After some gentle persuasion, Sword10 could not help but agree to Lin Huang’s ridiculous request.

The main reason was that he knew very well that if he waited for the next candidate to show up, it might be another 300,000 years or even three million years.

As a member of the Succession Sect, since 300,000 years ago he had been hoping for someone worthy to come and take over the swordmaster’s inheritance. Now that 300,000 years had passed, his hopes regarding the arrival of the swordmaster’s heir had become even more pressing. He really did not want to wait any further.

Another reason was that he had been incredibly bored over these 300,000 years.

It would not matter even if he spent time training Lin Huang and the lad failed to obtain the swordmaster’s inheritance in the end. At least Sword10 would have something to occupy his time for a while.

If Lin Huang was ridiculously lucky and really did manage to obtain the swordmaster’s inheritance at the end of it all, then he and his old comrades could finally end their mission as guardians once and for all.

After a brief moment of consideration, Sword10 agreed to Lin Huang’s request without much hesitation.

…

“Senior, earlier on in battle you already brought up the issues I had.

“First would be rapid speed. The main direction of improvement that you suggested would be mastering speed-type God Rule Power or Elemental Enlightenment. At this moment, apart from possessing the Seraphic Speed divine ability, I have the light attribute skill (Divine Purification) and the lightning attribute skill (Lightning Lord). Therefore, my main cultivation direction in rapid speed should be the exploration and usage of the Seraphic Speed divine ability. Ideally I would be able to elevate it to a God Rule Power. Another direction would be going in-depth into the light and lightning attribute skills. It would be best if I could elevate them to Elemental Enlightenments.

“Next would be the force-type attack. You mentioned that advancement in this direction would still take the form of God Rule Power or Elemental Enlightenment. I have the Superhuman Strength divine ability and the lightning attribute skill (Lightning Lord). There’s potential for elevating the Superhuman Strength divine ability into a God Rule Power; there’s also the possibility of elevating the lightning attribute skill to Elemental Enlightenment.

“Lastly would be the ultimate dao-type attack. I definitely have mastered too few sword skills and I’m severely lacking in high-grade sword skills. In reality, however, I’ve obtained many sword skill inheritances, quite a few of them in the previous Trial, but I haven’t had the chance to assimilate them yet. Now that I have you to practice actual combat with, I should be able to accumulate many more sword skills very rapidly…

“At the moment, I think as long as I’m given enough time, I should be able to improve these flaws that Senior Sword10 mentioned.” Lin Huang felt fully confident in himself.

At least he had cheat codes for the learning of skills.

“Tell me how you want me to spar with you.” Sword10 did not have confidence in Lin Huang but he did not crush his enthusiasm.

“I’ll cultivate the ultimate dao-type attack first to remedy my unstable foundation.” Lin Huang wanted to seize the opportunity of having a sparring partner to digest all of the Sword Dao inheritances that he had obtained so far.

He had actually prepared his plans very thoroughly in advance. Even if his cultivation in rapid speed and the force-type attack failed later on, causing him to lose out on Great Heaven’s inheritance, at least he would have some solid improvement in his Sword Dao ability.

Sword10 had no objections to that. After all, the main factor in elevating divine abilities to God Rule Power or elevating elemental skills to Elemental Enlightenment was a thorough understanding of divine abilities and elements. Compared to other methods, one would see results faster by cultivating sword skills. He was not surprised that Lin Huang chose to do this first.

After discussing the general direction of cultivation, Sword10 did not say much more but immediately went into sparring mode.

Meanwhile, one by one, Lin Huang began to utilize the sword skills that he was unfamiliar with.

The next few days had Sword10 completely in shock.

He was a genuine Sword Dao genius as well, but Lin Huang’s speed in cultivating sword skills stunned him.

The lad was clearly a beginner in almost all sword skills when he utilized them for the first time. However, he would basically master them on the second try and use them in a familiar manner by the third try, as if he had been training in those sword skills for dozens of years, even up to a century.

Even Lin Huang himself was shocked. His sword training progress with Sword10 was much more efficient and effective than when he was training on his own. The improvement in his sword skills would skyrocket with each sparring session.

For context, of all the sword skills that he was practicing currently, the lowest grade was legendary-level. There were also many pseudo-mythical-level and mythical-level sword skills.

He would basically master legendary-level sword skills entirely after training with them just once. He only needed to practice pseudo-mythical-level sword skills three times; for mythical-level sword skills, at most, he needed only five practices to fully master them.

In the first 24 hours of his training, he had mastered a total of 358 new sword skills.

Over the next two days, this number settled to a steady 350 sword skills per day.

Given how fast Lin Huang was picking up, Sword10 could find nothing to complain about at all.

Although he knew that Sword1 could also perform similar feats of learning, Sword1’s combat strength was already at peak heavenly god-level by the time he was able to do that. Moreover, he had accumulated terrifying ultimate dao-type attacks which were sufficient for him to deconstruct the nature of most sword skills.

However, Lin Huang was currently only a beginner in Sword Dao true meaning while his Sword Dao accumulation was nothing in comparison with any of the Sword Servants under the swordmaster. By managing to achieve such results, he had proved that he had terrifying talent and potential.

Sword10 had initially not placed any great hope in Lin Huang. After witnessing how fast Lin Huang picked up sword skills, however, his dead hopes ignited once more and he became increasingly enthusiastic as a sparring partner.

As time passed, the number of sword skills Lin Huang mastered increased rapidly.

By the time 200 days had passed, Lin Huang had finally mastered 100,000 sword skills. That was almost ten times more than what he possessed before he entered the Great Heaven Trial.

Not only had he entirely assimilated all of the sword skills that he had obtained in the Great Heaven Trial, but he had also assimilated many of the inheritances from the golden sword.

Lin Huang could even clearly sense that his current Sword Dao was much more powerful than before.

“Previously I kept putting off cultivating true god-level sword skills. Now it’s almost time to assimilate all of my true god-level sword skill inheritances.”

Throughout around 250 days of cultivation, Lin Huang had been putting off the cultivation of true god-level sword skills. Now he finally decided to assimilate all of those inheritances.

In this next stage of true god-level sword skill cultivation, Lin Huang’s progress slowed down significantly.

Previously, for mythical-level sword skills, he usually only needed to practice them five times; he would master them after six or seven practices at most. However, for true god-level sword skills, he could basically only master each one after practicing up to a hundred times. Not only that, but his practice speed was also much slower than before.

On the first day of his next stage of training, Lin Huang only managed to master two true god-level sword skills.

Upon observing this, Sword10 made him rest for a day to relax his tense nerves.

On the third day, Lin Huang began practicing true god-level sword skills once more. He finally completed cultivating three sword skills within a day.

Since then, Lin Huang maintained a steady cultivation speed of three sword skills per day.

Not only was there a significant elevation in Sword Dao true meaning through practicing true god-level sword skills, but Lin Huang could also clearly sense that his Sword Dao true meaning was advancing every day.

After close to two months, Lin Huang had assimilated all of his true god-level sword inheritances.

By then, his Sword Dao true meaning had elevated to full True Martial Level.

Over 300 days cultivating with practically no rest had completely remedied Lin Huang’s flaw of his lack of mastered sword skills. Apart from that, he had also elevated his Sword Dao to full True Martial Level.

After witnessing Lin Huang’s rapid advancement, Sword10 began to think that the lad really might have the qualifications to inherit the swordmaster’s position after all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1350 - Making It Past the Tenth Palace

## Chapter 1350: Making It Past the Tenth Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“My Sword Dao true meaning is at peak True Martial Level—my shortcoming in ultimate dao-type has basically been remedied. It’s rather meaningless to continue cultivating sword skills any further because, at such short notice, it’s quite impossible for me to break through from Sword Dao true meaning to the second level, which is the True Meaning Level.

“In that case, let’s begin the cultivation of rapid speed next. We’ll begin with the utilization of the Seraphic Speed divine ability…”

After a full day of sleep, Lin Huang got Sword10 to cultivate with him first thing in the morning for this next round of his training.

Since he had such powerful innate ability and his pet monsters carried out many things for him, apart from Sword Dao, Lin Huang did not often utilize many of these skills at all.

This was even more so for speed skills such as Seraphic Speed. As a result, Lin Huang was miles away from Kylie and the rest, as far as the usage of various Monster Skills and divine abilities were concerned.

However, to force himself to explore the usage of rapid speed techniques such as Seraphic Speed, Lin Huang trained his rapid speed attack by having Sword10 use Elemental Enlightenment without holding back.

Time passed by. Under Sword10’s repeated suppression, Lin Huang spent merely three days to get his Seraphic Speed divine ability to its peak.

For a week or more after that, he trained his lightning and light elemental skills to their peak through rapid speed attacks.

After this Lin Huang spent some ten days perfecting the integration of his lightning and light attribute elemental skills with Seraphic Speed divine ability and Thunder Eclipse.

Although he had yet to elevate his Seraphic Speed divine ability to a God Rule Power and his lightning and light attribute elemental skills had yet to evolve into Elemental Enlightenment, Lin Huang’s current rapid speed level had surpassed that of Sword10.

To advance his breakthrough, Lin Huang initially began using Seraphic Speed or Thunder Eclipse with a single attribute elemental skill added on. However, he did not achieve a breakthrough even after trying for close to half a month.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang had no choice but to temporarily set aside his cultivation in rapid speed; he began to elevate his ability in force-type attack.

It had to be said that Sword10 was indeed an excellent sparring partner. His abilities in all aspects were very balanced.

Lin Huang’s cultivation in force-type attack went on for over half a month. At the end of this time, he had at last perfectly integrated his use of Superhuman Strength divine ability with lightning elemental skill and sword skills.

However, just like his cultivation in rapid speed, his Superhuman Strength divine ability had yet to evolve into a God Rule Power. Meanwhile, his lightning elemental skill had not yet elevated to Elemental Enlightenment either.

Sword10 was astonished as Lin Huang had only spent less than 400 days to surpass him in all aspects.

Whether it was rapid speed, force-type, or ultimate dao-type, Lin Huang currently completely dominated him. With the elevation of his Sword Dao true meaning, Lin Huang’s overall ability was over several times more powerful than when he had just entered the final Trial.

“Your overall ability has already completely surpassed me now. You’ve spent less than 400 days to achieve this. To be honest, this is completely beyond my expectations.” Sword10 sheathed his sword in its scabbard. He knew that he was no longer of much use as a sparring partner now.

“Your Seraphic Speed, Superhuman Strength, and light and lightning elemental skills haven’t had any breakthroughs in their nature. However, your overall abilities have been elevated so completely, it’s as if you’re a brand new person compared to before. With your current ability, anyone below Sword3’s level shouldn’t be an obstacle for you. However, the Trial will get more and more difficult for you from Sword3 onward.

“My job as a sparring partner has ended; I can’t elevate you any further. However, your cultivation isn’t done just yet.” Sword10’s eyes gleamed faintly from his sloppy face. Even the dark circles under his eyes seemed to be less obvious than before. “Next, I’ll give you one last Trial mission.”

Lin Huang looked at Sword10 in confusion. He had no idea at all what kind of mission Sword10 would give him.

“Your mission is to make every guardian in the remaining rounds your sparring partner. Try your best to suppress them to learn from them. Also, before meeting Sword1, you must complete your breakthrough in rapid speed and force-type attack! Otherwise, you’ll have no chance of winning at all!”

“I’ll definitely remember that!” Lin Huang nodded and agreed earnestly after he heard that.

“Lastly, I’d like to give you a gift!” As soon as Sword10 was done speaking, in a flash, he suddenly appeared in front of Lin Huang.

Lin Huang instinctively wanted to draw his sword, but he firmly suppressed this impulse.

Sword10 extended his index finger and touched it to his own forehead.

The next instant, a sea of sword skill inheritances flooded Lin Huang’s mind.

This was a heavy load of inheritances; it even made Lin Huang briefly blank out for three seconds.

When he snapped back to his senses, Sword10 had turned around and was walking back into the depths of the palace.

He waved without even turning around. “I’ve lost this Trial, send him out!”

Before Lin Huang could respond, the palace disintegrated immediately. It transformed into countless mosaic-like pieces, vanishing while flying into the sky…

Lin Huang only felt a faint sense of melancholy at that moment. The next instant, his surroundings had reverted to dense jungle just like before.

Everywhere there was lush greenery; there was no trace at all of the black palace; it was as if the palace and Sword10 had never been there.

“Congratulations to the participant for making it past the Tenth Palace!”

A notification box popped up, snapping Lin Huang out of his reverie.

He did a scan with Divine Telekinesis but did not sense any living beings. Lin Huang did not proceed further after that. Instead, he stood where he was and spread his consciousness within him to see what inheritances Sword10 had left for him.

He was shocked by what he found.

“Damn! There are over 800,000 sword skills…”

Sword10 left behind over 800,000 sword skills of all sorts. Moreover, the lowest grade was pseudo-mythical-level. There were over 8,000 true god-level sword skills alone while there were over 70 heavenly god-level sword skills.

Only now did Lin Huang truly understand that none of the Sword Servants under Great Heaven were weak in their abilities.

Judging by Sword10’s terrifying Sword Dao background, he could almost imagine that Sword10’s combined abilities would definitely be in the top ranks of the heavenly god-level powerhouses.

Powerhouses with such rich accumulation of skills would grow even more powerful as time went by. However, they might not have Lin Huang’s immense talent and potential, to begin with. Therefore, under the restriction of rules, it was not surprising that Sword10 lost to Lin Huang.

“Judging from my previous cultivation speed, I’d need a few years to completely digest this inheritance of his…” Lin Huang shook his head while forcing a smile.

He would never forget Sword10’s generosity to him, however.

Without these last 400 days of practice day and night with Sword10, the chances of him obtaining Great Heaven’s inheritance would be very slim. Even though he had greatly improved in his abilities now, he still did not have an absolute guarantee of obtaining the Great Heaven inheritance.

“Oh that’s right, I forgot to ask earlier which of the bodyguards under the swordmaster are in the Succession Sect and which of them are in the Regression Sect,” Lin Huang mumbled softly in the direction of where the Tenth Palace had appeared earlier, “It’s alright though; I’ll just treat everyone as a sparring partner!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1351 - To Me, You’re Just A Sparring Partner

## Chapter 1351: To Me, You’re Just A Sparring Partner

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang remained where he was to rest and regroup after exiting the Tenth Palace, the God’s Servants from the Ninth Palace had already quietly arrived.

In less than half a minute, the ten of them formed a circle around him.

Prior to entering the Tenth Palace, Lin Huang might have needed to expend some effort to deal with ten Virtual God rank-9 God’s Servants. Now, however, he did not even bother to give opponents of this level more than a glance.

Seeing that the ten God’s Servants had formed a battle formation from which a phantom giant beast 1,000 feet tall had swiftly materialized, Lin Huang made no move to stop them at all.

He gripped his sword by the hilt and swung it in a circular attack the instant the giant beast materialized fully.

A ring of blood-red sword gleam spread like a ripple on the surface of water. It charged through the phantom giant beast and the circle of ten silhouettes.

The next second, the giant beast on the verge of attacking stopped completely in its tracks, while the expressions of the ten God’s Servants in the circle utterly froze.

One to two seconds later, the giant beast’s head fell onto the ground. The physical form that had just materialized disintegrated completely into fragments that filled the sky.

On the other side, a thread of blood appeared on the necks of the ten God’s Servants in a circle. Their heads slowly toppled from their necks. The headless bodies fell onto the ground one after the other, completely losing their life force.

From the beginning until the end, Lin Huang had not unsheathed his sword. His previous slash had been delivered with the sword still in its scabbard.

Lin Huang could not help muttering softly as he watched the ten bodies rapidly fade into nothingness.

“It’s unfortunate that they hadn’t materialized into physical bodies. Otherwise, I might still be able to plunder some loot…”

After killing the ten God’s Servants, Lin Huang waited where he was for less than ten seconds before a dazzling golden palace slowly descended from mid-air.

This palace was completely golden in color and its exterior was magnificent beyond measure. At a glance, it gave the impression of being much more luxurious than Sword10’s palace.

A moment later, the palace door—which was carved with dragon relief sculptures—opened slowly.

Lin Huang had very little hesitation when he saw that; he hurried in immediately.

This time, he was not attacked upon entry. After stepping through the door, the entire palace hall was displayed before his eyes.

Compared to the magnificence outside, the interior of the palace was decorated even more exquisitely. Not only it was dazzling, but the ceiling and windows were also adorned with countless precious stones of various colors.

There was a giant chandelier hanging from the domed ceiling. A glance was all Lin Huang needed to tell that this giant chandelier which weighed at least several hundred pounds was completely created from Divine Crystals. He even had the urge to cut it down and put it away in his storage space.

“This chandelier of mine isn’t too shabby eh? It weighs a total of eight hundred and thirty-three pounds. The lampshade is completely forged from Divine Crystals. The lamp wicks are made from the fire elemental truth core left behind by a fire attribute heavenly god-level powerhouse after his death. I put in a lot of work to gather these nine wicks…”

A youthful silhouette walked slowly toward Lin Huang.

It was a young man in a white suit. He appeared to be in his early 20s and his looks were such that no one could nitpick about them.

His charisma was extraordinary. He was the kind of fellow who would be instantly noticed even if he were standing in a group of good-looking men.

He was a wealthy young master—not one born into a rich second generation, but one from an ancient family who had passed through many generations and still remained strong.

The expression on his face and in his eyes when he looked at others contained a lingering, faint superiority. Deep in his bones, he was sure that he was more distinguished than the rest.

At the same time as Lin Huang was checking him out, he was checking Lin Huang out too.

“Only mastered one type of God Rule Power and no Elemental Enlightenment at all…” Sword9 was clearly unsatisfied with Lin Huang after giving him a once-over. “Was Sword10 so desperate that he had to cheat to this extent?”

“Why don’t you try me and find out whether Sword10 cheated or not?” Lin Huang did not take what Sword9 said seriously. If the circumstances called for action, he preferred not to talk.

“I’m just describing the facts I’ve observed. The energy waves on your body have already told me a great deal.” Sword9 glanced at Lin Huang. “I’ve no idea what Sword10 told you in the last round or how much he bent the rules for you to be this confident.

“What I want to tell you is that I’m different from Sword10 who is in the Succession Sect. I’m in the Regression Sect. I definitely won’t allow any participants to cheat in my round.

“There are only two ways to pass me. One is to defeat me! The other is to display talent and potential that astonishes me, as well as abilities that I approve of.

“To be honest, I don’t expect much from you, but I hope that you don’t perform too terribly later on, otherwise, I’d look down on Sword10. After all, you’re someone that he chose. For Sword10’s sake then, you’d better give it your all. Try your best not to lose too disgracefully.”

“You’re just a sparring partner, why do you spout so much rubbish?!” Lin Huang could no longer hold back what he had been thinking.

Sword9 was stunned when he heard that. When he snapped back to his senses, a faint smirk of mockery played about his lips.

“So that’s what Sword10 told you; no wonder that you’re so confident.”

He had clearly misunderstood. He was under the impression that to give Lin Huang confidence, Sword10 had told Lin Huang that everyone else was merely a sparring partner.

Hearing that, Lin Huang immediately realized that Sword9 had misunderstood. However, he did not bother to explain.

He drew his battle sword from its scabbard and attacked, using God-slaying Power and Lightning Elemental Power within Divine Power as well as the rapid speed Thunder Eclipse. Although he had not added on Seraphic Speed divine ability and Light Elemental Power, the attack was already at peak speed.

In the blink of an eye, Sword9 saw a blood-red electric arc charging straight through the air toward his face.

Lin Huang’s sword speed gave him quite a shock.

The rapid speed of the attack made him revise his opinion of Lin Huang’s abilities in a flash.

“You’re showing off rapid speed with me?!” Sword9 scoffed and immediately launched a counter-attack.

His main cultivation direction was rapid speed, so his attainments in rapid speed were several times more powerful than Sword10.

When he swung his battle sword, a perfect integration of Wind Elemental Enlightenment and wind attribute sword skills cut through the air together with the blade. A colorless sword gleam collided with the blood-red sword gleam instantly in the void, resulting in an explosion of dazzling scarlet sparks.

‘Such a quick strike! This fellow’s comprehension in Wind Elemental Enlightenment is obviously a cut above Sword10!’ Sword9’s ability was more powerful than Lin Huang had expected. However, that did not make him want to quit. Instead, he became more excited now.

‘Perhaps I can use him to complete my breakthrough in rapid speed!’

At that moment, Sword9’s voice drifted over from opposite him.

“That attack wasn’t too shabby but it was just about on par with Sword10’s level. If you want to pass my round, this sort of attack is far from adequate!”

“You really spout a lot of nonsense!”

Lin Huang ignored Sword9 and swung his sword for another attack. However, he added Seraphic Speed divine ability to the initial foundation; the sword swing was at least three times faster than before.

Even Sword9’s eyes lit up seeing upon seeing this attack.

He hesitated no more and countered Lin Huang by swinging his sword again…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1352 - I Do Not Consent To The Pass that You Have Announced!

## Chapter 1352: I Do Not Consent To The Pass that You Have Announced!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Of the ten bodyguards under Great Heaven, Sword10 was the one who had learned everything but not specialized in any particular direction. Meanwhile, Sword9 had trained exclusively in rapid speed.

Apart from Wind Elemental Enlightenment, he was also an expert in a speed type god rule. Not only that, but the direction of his Sword Dao cultivation was also more focused on rapid speed. Over 70% of the sword skills he had mastered were of the speed variety.

Despite Lin Huang giving it everything he had using Seraphic Speed divine ability, lightning and light attribute skills as well as rapid speed sword skill Thunder Eclipse, he was barely able to follow Sword9’s speed.

As Sword9 had his body imbued with Wind Elemental Enlightenment, he was physically invisible to the naked eye in the battle.

In the void, all that could be seen was a dark red electric arc that flashed continuously as if it were fighting something invisible.

With every impact, the blood-red electric arcs surged everywhere along with countless colorless sword gleams that shot in all directions.

Although Lin Huang was being suppressed to a small degree, he was just barely able to catch up to Sword9’s level by using the Seraphic Speed divine ability in various versatile ways.

Initially, Sword9 thought that Lin Huang’s rapid speed would be similar to that of Sword10. However, he soon found out that Lin Huang’s rapid speed level was almost on par with his.

Time and again he switched the rapid speed sword skills that he was using in an attempt to disqualify Lin Huang as the heir by defeating him. However, he discovered that Lin Huang was extremely familiar with the use of the Seraphic Speed divine ability and as slippery as an eel. From the beginning until the end, he was not able to so much as graze the corner of Lin Huang’s clothes with his attacks.

In a mere flash, a day passed by.

Sword9 felt the entire day was unbearable. Lin Huang’s rapid speed was certainly not up to Sword9’s own level, but his doggedly determined effort and slippery tactics meant that Sword9 was not able to take advantage of him at all.

Although Sword9 felt rather reluctant, Lin Huang’s performance had actually achieved the passing standard. After all, for the whole day, as guardian of this round of the Trial, Sword9 had not been able to do an iota of damage to Lin Huang.

Abruptly he retreated rapidly. Just as he was about to retire from the battlefield, sheath his sword in its scabbard, and announce that Lin Huang had passed the round, he saw that Lin Huang had put on a burst of speed to close the distance and was now swinging his sword for an attack.

“What the…”

Sword9 was furious; his original intention of letting Lin Huang pass this round of the Trial completely dissipated.

‘You ungrateful brat, I initially wanted to pass you but since you yourself don’t want to leave this level, don’t blame me!’

Sword9 cursed silently and charged into battle again with fire in his eyes.

The battle lasted for three days and three nights. It was a battle of speed versus speed; both fighters displayed their rapid speed abilities to the full.

After three days had passed, Sword9 was feeling more and more aggrieved as he had not even managed to so much as graze Lin Huang at all. Although Lin Huang had not managed to attack him either, he was still extremely aggravated.

However, Lin Huang obviously felt differently. By the fourth day, he felt that he was getting more and more familiar with the usage of the Seraphic Speed divine ability. He even had a vague feeling that his Seraphic Speed divine ability might breakthrough any time to become a god rule.

After four continuous days of fighting and not being able to do anything to Lin Huang still, Sword9 felt this impasse was a complete waste of time. He had initially been triggered by Lin Huang, but after three days of venting his rage, the entire battle had become meaningless.

However, he did not try to retreat directly from the battle this time. Instead, he addressed Lin Huang.

“The battle between us has already lasted for four days…”

“Stop talking nonsense, keep on fighting!”

Lin Huang already knew what Sword9 was going to say so he interrupted him right away. After all, it had not been easy for him to find a suitable opponent for rapid speed. Moreover, his own rapid speed was on the verge of a breakthrough; it was only natural that he was unwilling to halt the fighting.

“You…” The veins on Sword9’s forehead twitched in his fury. He calmed himself down by taking a few deep breaths before continuing, “I already have a rough understanding of your abilities over these four days of observation. Although you’re still lacking in many ways, you’re not too bad in terms of talent and potential; on this point, I am at least grudgingly satisfied. Therefore, I’ve decided to acknowledge your ability and let you pass the Ninth Palace.”

Initially, Sword9 thought Lin Huang would cease attacking after hearing that. He certainly had not expected Lin Huang to continue swing after swing with his sword, giving Sword9 no chance at all to retreat from combat.

“I don’t consent to pass this level!” The next second, Sword9 heard Lin Huang say something that utterly shocked him.

What the hell?! This little brat was declining the opportunity to pass the level?!

Sword9 was stunned for a while; he could not understand the workings of Lin Huang’s brain at all.

“Senior, you said that I’m lacking in many ways—I think so too. Therefore, I’ve decided to learn and train here with you. I’ll only go to the next palace when I’ve completely remedied my shortcomings.” Lin Huang looked at Sword9 with a smirk. “I don’t want to lose in the next palace because of what I still lack.”

“You…” Sword9 had not expected Lin Huang to use his own words to silence him.

“Please don’t be miserly with your teaching, Senior. I’ll do my best to learn and correct my flaws.” Lin Huang’s words caused Sword9’s refusal to die on his lips before he could even open his mouth.

The actual underlying meaning of what Lin Huang said was, ‘Just accept the fact and be my sparring partner! You have no say in when the sparring session will end; I’m calling the shots!’

Lin Huang had already laid out the situation verbally. Sword9 no longer had the strength to rebel; he had no choice but to bite the bullet and continue being Lin Huang’s sparring partner.

Time passed in a flash; a week sped past rapidly.

Throughout the week, Sword9 had become completely numb. He had more or less guessed why Lin Huang had been unwilling to pass this level; he also knew that the lad was treating him as merely a sparring partner. However, there was nothing that he could do about it.

There was no way he could eject the participant by force if the participant was unwilling to leave. He had no choice but to be an emotionless sparring machine.

On that day, Lin Huang was practicing his sword skills with Sword9 as usual.

Suddenly, in his mind, he felt as if something had pierced through a paper window. An instant later, a massive volume of information regarding Seraphic Speed divine ability automatically surged into his brain. All of this information took Lin Huang only an instant to comprehend.

The next second, his Seraphic Speed divine ability had automatically elevated into a Seraphic Speed God Rule.

Lin Huang sent his sword swinging; the speed of this attack surpassed the original limit of his speed. He was more than a few times faster than before, if not more.

Sword9’s danger senses screamed a warning at him suddenly, but by then it was too late for him to counter the attack. He could only watch the sword coming straight at his neck.

However, the sword gleam deviated suddenly the next second. Before Sword9 could track the new trajectory of the sword swing, a small piece of the collar on the left side of his neck had been nicked off.

Sword9 only snapped back to his senses after seeing Lin Huang sheathe his sword back into its scabbard. He also noticed the piece of white cloth that Lin Huang was holding between the two fingers of his left hand.

“You’ve lost.” Lin Huang grinned at Sword9.

Sword9 sheathed his sword expressionlessly and retreated hundreds of meters away. “Congratulations, you’ve passed the Ninth Palace.”

“Thanks!” Lin Huang clasped his fists together while smiling at Sword9. He put away his battle sword and strode out of the palace.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1353 - You Are Such a Nice Person

## Chapter 1353: You Are Such a Nice Person

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Coming out of the Ninth Palace, Lin Huang was in a joyful mood.

It had taken less than half a month for him to successfully elevate his Seraphic Speed divine ability to a Seraphic Speed God Rule. He had not expected this kind of progress.

He originally thought that it would possibly take him at least two or three months to finish it.

Lin Huang also knew that the main reason for his quick breakthrough was the extra effort from Sword9. Sword9 had put a lot of pressure on him for Lin Huang’s rapid speed sword skill. Before the breakthrough of his Seraphic Speed divine ability, he had been continuously suppressed by Sword9. It was only through the use of various Seraphic Speed divine ability techniques that Lin Huang had been able to remain undefeated.

Moreover, even after Sword9 had discovered Lin Huang’s objective, he had not quit but had continued to play the role of a sparring partner.

That was why when Lin Huang finally left the Ninth Palace, he had thanked Sword9.

Less than half a minute after exiting the Ninth Palace, the God’s Servants of the Eighth Palace arrived very quickly.

There were only two God’s Servants in this wave. Both were humanoid monsters and female.

Lin Huang originally thought that he would have encountered more and more God’s Servants, but after this round, he realized that the number of God’s Servants had nothing to do with the palace number—it was related to the personality of the palace guardian.

There were not many God’s Servants serving Sword10 because his personality was indolent and he did not really like others to do his work for him, whereas there were ten God’s Servants serving Sword9 because he liked the feeling of dominating others from a high position of superiority. The number of God’s Servants for Sword8 was even less than that of Sword10— Lin Huang guessed that it was highly probable that Sword8’s personality was one that did not really enjoy ordering others around.

Ling Huang despatched the two God’s Servants with a single blow. He did not need to wait too long before the Eighth Palace descended.

This palace looked as if it were constructed from bronze. Its style was rather quaint and unadorned; it even looked a bit old.

Lin Huang did not pay too much attention to all of this. After the door opened, he drew himself up and rushed in.

After he stepped across the threshold of the palace door, a big empty hall came into view.

The big hall seemed to be at least thousands of square meters in size and was completely bare of adornment or furnishing.

Lin Huang looked over his surroundings and silently wondered whether or not Sword8 would be an iron-fisted no-nonsense man without a shred of humor.

Very quickly, however, his eyes widened as he noticed a figure that suddenly appeared not too far away.

It was a petite girl who looked to be half a head shorter than his sister Lin Xin. She was also thinner than Lin Xin by quite a bit.

The iron-fisted tyrant of his imagination turned out to be a cute young girl, which left Lin Huang slightly dumbfounded.

“You’re…Sword8?”

Even though he knew that there could be no guardian other than Sword8 in this palace, Lin Huang could not help asking all the same.

The petite girl nodded faintly and a blush rapidly spread over her face. Even her breathing rate increased slightly.

‘Is she really that shy, or is it just for show?’ Lin Huang felt some slight suspicion stirring in his heart.

Although he had met a variety of people in recent years, this was the first time he had seen a young girl as shy as Sword8.

Moreover, among the three hundred over Sword Servants serving under Great Heaven, she was ranked eighth, which was a sufficient indicator that her ability was outstanding even within heavenly god-level ranks. Lin Huang felt that a person as shy as this could not possibly be for real.

As if she sensed the doubt in Lin Huang’s tone, the young girl added weakly, “I… I’m strong…”

“I believe that. After all, you’re ranked as Sword8.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile, but could not help asking after that, “Can I ask what your Sword Dao specialization is?”

“I mainly cultivate ultimate dao-type…” Sword8 had nothing to hide. After all, Lin Huang would find out later on when they fought; there was no need to be secretive. “I also know a bit of force-type and rapid speed sword skill.”

“Ultimate dao-type…”

Lin Huang raised his brows when he heard that; his ultimate dao-type was actually the strongest of his three cultivation directions.

“My level isn’t hard. As long as the person attempting to pass can hold out for an hour, they’ll pass this level.” Seeing that Lin Huang had not spoken for a long time, Sword8 hurriedly informed him of the rules for passing the Eighth Palace.

“Could we start now?” Seeing that his opponent did not seem to have any intention of fighting and also that she was a ‘little girl’, Lin Huang did not really want to launch a surprise attack first. As a result, he had no choice but to ask a question like this to give the other party time to prepare before battle.

Sword8 hesitated for a moment; she looked torn for an instant before asking softly, “You don’t want to chat for a while more to delay things?”

Lin Huang shook his head, unable to stop from chuckling—so that was how this girl was going to throw the game.

“Are you from the Succession Sect?”

“What sect?” Sword8 looked blank.

“Don’t you have a Succession Sect and a Regression Sect within the ranks of the Sword Servants? Don’t tell me you’re in the Regression Sect?” Lin Huang was a little surprised.

“Regression Sect?” The expression on Sword8’s face showed that she was completely at a loss. After thinking for a while and coming to no conclusions, she looked up at Lin Huang and asked, “Do Sword Servants have to join a sect? Which sect do I belong to?”

Lin Huang was left speechless. The girl seemed completely unaware of the existence of the sects within the Sword Servants’ ranks.

However, based on her reaction, Lin Huang could hazard two quick guesses.

Either the girl had superb acting skills, enough that he could not see any traces of subterfuge, or she was so innocent that other Sword Servants did not have the heart to drag her into either faction. As a result, she had no idea about the warring factions within the ranks of the Sword Servants.

For the time being, Lin Huang was still unable to judge whether the girl was the former or the latter.

“I’m just kidding, you don’t have to take it seriously.” Lin Huang did not want to continue going round and round on this topic with Sword8 and chose to gloss over it instead.

“Oh you were only joking; it scared me!” Only then did Sword8 feel relieved.

“I think we’ve had enough time to chat. If we continue any more, it will be too obvious that you’re throwing the game,” Lin Huang reminded his opponent that this was a Trial.

“I would have forgotten if you hadn’t mentioned it. If it’s too obvious that I’m throwing the game, Sword1 will scold me.” Sword8 smacked her head hard, finally seeming to remember what she was here to do. “Thank you for your reminder, you’re such a nice person!”

Lin Huang was speechless for a moment; he certainly had not expected that he would be given a ‘nice guy’ label during the Trial.

“Are you ready?” Sword8 asked Lin Huang, “If you’re not ready, I can wait for you a little bit longer.”

Lin Huang was rendered completely speechless by this little girl.

“I’m ready, go ahead and attack!”

As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, he saw that Sword8 was suddenly wielding a battle sword. What surprised Lin Huang was that it had a broken blade. The original length of the long sword should have been least one and a half meters long, but the blade had broken off about a third of the way down. The fracture mark was clearly visible; what was left of the blade measured only about 40 centimeters, give or take.

“You don’t need to be surprised. My original weapon was a broken sword. I’m used to that, so now that I’m a guardian here, I set my weapon to be a similar broken sword.’

Lin Huang felt his heart sink a little when he heard that. If his opponent could get to the position of Sword8 using a broken sword, it was more than enough to indicate her real abilities were much higher than her current position.

This was because a broken blade could not possibly have a complete sequence rule.

Under normal circumstances, Sword Servants serving under Great Heaven were unlikely to use god sequence relics with incomplete sequence rules. This meant that Sword8 might have achieved her position under the circumstances during which her weapon lost its sequence rule power.

These thoughts flashed through Lin Huang’s mind. The next moment he saw that Sword8 had gripped her battle sword horizontally in one hand; she suddenly exerted a burst of power with both legs and her figure vanished right away…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1354 - Terrifying Ability Unrelated to Appearance

## Chapter 1354: Terrifying Ability Unrelated to Appearance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“So fast!”

Lin Huang’s pupils narrowed slightly. Sword8’s attack was no slower than Sword9 in terms of speed and Sword9 had specialized in rapid speed.

In the blink of an eye, Sword8’s figure was already in front of Lin Huang.

Just as Lin Huang swung his sword to intercept the attack, he saw blue veins suddenly bulge out aggressively on Sword8’s sword-wielding right hand and her muscles rapidly swelled up. Her arm, originally only about 50 centimeters in length, expanded to over a meter long in the blink of an eye. Her arm and its knotted muscles were as thick as Tyrant’s, if not even more so.

Even more bizarre, however, was that her sword speed did not increase—in fact, rather strangely, it seemed to slow down slightly.

The instant he saw this unusual change, Lin Huang seemed to sense something. He had initially readied his sword for a Thunder Eclipse attack against his opponent, but he abruptly switched from attack mode to defense instead. The blood-red sword gleam in front of Lin Huang condensed into a looming mountain over a hundred feet high.

“Mirror·Unmovable Mountain!”

Like the thunder touch from the rapid speed sword skill, Mirror was the general designation for Lin Huang’s defensive-type sword skills. The name came from the Dark Mirror Monster Skill.

This series of defensive-type sword skills were purely Sword Dao skills, however, and had nothing to do with Dark Mirror.

The truth was that from the moment he entered the Trial until now, aside from skills that could directly assist in his sword skills, Lin Huang had not utilized any of his other Monster Skills at all.

For one, his main purpose in entering the Trial was to improve his Sword Dao ability, so he had avoided the use of abilities that had nothing to do with Sword Dao. For another, he had not yet encountered an opponent strong enough to force him to use skills unrelated to Sword Dao.

Much earlier during the Competitive Trial when he first encountered Sword23 and Sword29, Lin Huang had been defeated, escaping from the room guarded by the two of them. Even then he had maintained the attitude that this was a Sword Dao battle, and had not used any divine abilities and skills unrelated to Sword Dao.

Right as Lin Huang changed his tactics, the gleam from the battle sword in Sword8’s hand had already reached him.

The next moment, with a loud noise, the black gleam that extended from the broken sword collided with the huge red mountain in front of Lin Huang.

The point of impact where the black sword gleam and the red mountain had collided instantly turned deepest black. At the same time, Lin Huang also saw cobweb-like fissures on the surface of the Unmovable Mountain.

Less than half a second later, the Unmovable Mountain that Lin Huang had expended such massive amounts of divine power to build collapsed completely under the assault of the black sword gleam.

At the same time, Lin Huang felt a terrifying wave of titanic force traveling through his sword blade; the next instant he was sent flying like an uncontrollable artillery shell.

‘In one move she instantly switched from rapid speed to force-type…so the force-type has the momentum and attack power that’s close to that of her rapid speed.’ Lin Huang immediately discerned his opponent’s attack methods.

He had not expected that Sword8’s little bit of force-type would turn out to be such a terrifying level of skill.

Sword8’s rapid speed was almost at Sword9’s level, but what one had to remember was that Sword9 specialized in rapid speed. In this force-type attack, Sword8’s strength and attack power had completely exceeded Sword10’s by way more than a level and had exceeded Lin Huang’s current attainments in force-type by more than a hair.

‘This lass’s overall skill level is clearly much higher than Sword10. If she isn’t lying, her rapid speed sword skills should be higher than mine…’ For Lin Huang, this was not good news.

“On no, I’ve used too much strength!”

Sword8 gave a sudden shocked exclamation from the other side upon seeing Lin Huang flying backward.

Lin Huang did not know whether to laugh or cry when he heard that.

He was not sure if his opponent’s words were sincere or if they were intended as mockery.

He flew back a distance of several dozen kilometers before he felt the force of impact decreasing. Only then did Lin Huang use his feet in the air to break his momentum. After sliding several dozen meters through the void, he finally stabilized himself.

“Hey, are you okay?”

At that moment, Sword8’s voice was heard suddenly and her figure appeared less than 100 meters in front of Lin Huang.

Lin Huang looked at her, fully alert.

“I’m okay.”

“I’ll use a little less strength, otherwise you won’t be able last for an hour,” Sword8 suggested.

“No need, you can use the normal level that you used just now,” Lin Huang shook his head and rejected the proposal.

“But… I only used seventy percent of my strength, which is not my normal level…” Sword8’s voice was a little faint. “So should I use seventy percent or a hundred percent?”

“A hundred percent,” Lin Huang was slightly stunned for only a moment before he answered, “I need enough pressure so I can find an opportunity to break through.”

“Okay; you mustn’t die.” Sword8 was worried.

“Don’t worry, I won’t,” Lin Huang responded, expression blank.

After a brief conversation, the two resumed fighting.

Despite being fully psychologically prepared, the ensuing battle was much more difficult than Lin Huang had expected.

As Sword8 said, she had not used her full strength earlier. She had held back, not only in force-type but also in her rapid speed. In reality, her rapid speed sword skill level was higher than that of Sword9. Lin Huang could not gain an advantage with his rapid speed either.

What dumbfounded Lin Huang the most was not his opponent’s overwhelming skill in force-type, but her overwhelming rapid speed sword skill.

Sword8 had mentioned previously that her main cultivation direction was rapid speed; she was not lying at all.

Lin Huang’s rapid speed was the strongest of his three Dao Sword paths, but Sword8’s rapid speed was more than a level above his own.

She was skilled in at least one million types of sword skills; in terms of usage and depth of various sword skills, she was even better than Sword10.

Originally Sword10 had mentioned that if he ever encountered Sword1, Sword1 would find a way to counter all of his sword skills. Lin Huang felt the exact same way now that he had met Sword8. No matter what sword skills he used, his opponent countered them easily.

If Lin Huang’s Sword Dao had not elevated to ultimate True Martial Level and Sword8’s Sword Dao had been capped at early-stage Martial Level according to the Trial rules, he would have been defeated long ago.

In the battle with Sword8, Lin Huang was overwhelmed by her in almost every way. He only managed to get through it by virtue of his slightly stronger rapid speed and even stronger Sword Dao.

The battle continued for countless rounds to the point; Lin Huang could not even tell how much time had passed.

Suddenly, Sword8 sheathed her weapon and retreated from the battlefield.

“It’s been an hour—you’ve qualified!” Sword8 beamed at Lin Huang happily; the impression she gave was as if she had been the one who passed the level.

“Thank you!” On the contrary, Lin Huang’s face showed no trace of jubilation. He merely nodded and asked Sword8, “Can you be my sparring partner for a few more days?”

“Okay, okay! No one has played with me for a long time!” Sword8 did not hesitate; with a very happy expression, she agreed.

“Then let’s continue!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1355 - I Like The Number Eight

## Chapter 1355: I Like The Number Eight

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

While fighting against Sword8, Lin Huang was almost continuously dominated by her in battle.

Sword8 seemed small and harmless, but once she was in battle mode, it was as if she were a whole other person. She transformed into someone extremely ferocious, focused, and even intelligent.

Indeed, she was not only very skilled at using brute force but in battle mode, she was also very good at analysis. She could decipher most of Lin Huang’s moves. Even the few rare moves that she was unable to crack, she could always find a way to counter them when Lin Huang used them for the second or third time.

Lin Huang was practically certain that of all the sword cultivators he had encountered in so many years, Sword8 was the most terrifying in terms of natural talent and potential.

As for why she was ranked eighth, Lin Huang speculated there might be two reasons.

One possibility was because she used a broken sword, and the weapon had no advantage compared to Great Heaven’s other bodyguards. The other possibility might be related to her mentality. To a certain extent, Sword8’s mentality was still immature, and her mind seemed to have stayed at the developmental level of a small child.

Great Heaven’s bodyguards were ranked on their overall abilities, and mentality was one part of the whole package. Sword8 was very much not up to par on this particular point, which might have also contributed to why her overall abilities were only ranked in eighth place.

Previously when Lin Huang and Sword10’s practice had ended, Sword10 had also mentioned that Lin Huang’s overall ability should be sufficient to get him past all the stages below Sword3.

After encountering Sword9, Lin Huang had made a breakthrough in his Seraphic Speed divine ability and his rapid speed sword skill had skyrocketed, improving his overall strength.

Logically speaking, it was unlikely that he would encounter any great obstacles for the stages below Sword3.

However, Sword8’s performance really surprised Lin Huang right from the start because he was overwhelmed in practically all aspects. Except for his slight advantage in rapid speed, Sword8 was stronger than Lin Huang in almost all other aspects of Sword Dao.

After regaining his equilibrium though, Lin Huang had worked out why Sword10 had not mentioned anything about Sword8.

Although Sword8 was extremely powerful, her temperament was such that it was very likely she would have suppressed her true abilities and let all the participants pass her level.

Lin Huang, however, had now encountered a Sword8 who had unleashed her full abilities at his request; she was also a powerhouse whose abilities might even exceed Sword4.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

Lin Huang and Sword8’s practice sessions passed by day after day.

Under the tremendous pressure exerted by Sword8, Lin Huang’s use and expansion of the different Sword Dao paths such as rapid speed, force-type, and ultimate dao-type improved daily.

It took him less than a week to complete in-depth integration of different Sword Dao types. His rapid speed sword skill was no longer purely rapid speed, and his force-type was no longer merely force-type—he could now command a combination of various types at will.

Lin Huang could now use ultimate dao-type sword skills with force-type and could also perfectly switch between force-type and rapid speed. He had also learned how to perfectly integrate rapid speed sword moves with force-type, and ultimate dao-type (in reality, the different approaches in the cultivation of various Sword Dao paths were not completely independent).

…

On the fourteenth day of practice with Sword8, Lin Huang finally elevated his grasp of the lightning elemental attribute, and he mastered a force-type Lightning Elemental Enlightenment—Heaven’s Punishment.

Then again, perhaps there might just have been too much pressure exerted on his force-type.

On the thirty-third day, Lin Huang’s Superhuman Strength divine ability finally transformed into the Superhuman Strength God Rule.

At this point, Lin Huang’s force-type abilities had finally advanced to the same level as Sword8.

His force-type was on par with Sword8, and his rapid speed was slightly stronger than hers. This elevated Lin Huang’s overall ability to Sword8’s standard.

Although Sword8 still held a strong advantage in ultimate dao-type, Lin Huang’s Sword Dao was more powerful, which made up for his disparity in that path.

Lin Huang, who had been relying on the Seraphic Speed God Rule to contend with Sword8, finally had the ability to confront her head-on.

Lin Huang had initially thought he would make up for his shortcomings in ultimate dao-type by utilizing the pressure brought about by Sword8’s ultimate dao-type.

He did not expect that she would walk out on him after less than a day of practice.

“I don’t want to play anymore. It’s no fun now.” All this while Sword8 had been happy to serve as a sparring partner because battles with Lin Huang were very comfortable.

At first, she had completely dominated Lin Huang in combat; later on, his abilities had improved but the pleasure of battle was still there. Now, however, Lin Huang wanted to practice his new sword skills with her, and his initial lack of proficiency with many of these new skills had led to a decline in the overall smoothness of battle. Sword8 did not think that there was any fun in this sort of fight, so she abandoned her role right away.

Lin Huang smiled and nodded; he did not say much.

After all, this girl had practiced with him for more than 30 days and had even helped him to gain two breakthroughs in force-type that upgraded his overall ability by an entire level. This ‘sparring partner’ had definitely filled the role very satisfactorily; there was no need to demand anything further.

“Then we’ll stop playing,” Lin Huang said as he sheathed his sword. His gaze softened as he looked at Sword8. “Thank you, lass!”

“What are you thanking me for? I should be the one thanking you!” Sword8 also put her sword away and smiled at Lin Huang. “Thank you for playing with me. I haven’t had such a good time in ages.”

“I have a question; you don’t have to answer if you don’t want to.” Before he left, Lin Huang suddenly remembered one of his doubts. “With your abilities, you should be ranked higher among Great Heaven’s bodyguards, shouldn’t you? Why are you ranked eighth?”

“Because I like the number eight. I told Lord Swordmaster that I wanted the name Sword8 and no one was allowed to try and take it from me. Lord Swordmaster agreed.” Sword8’s expression was entirely matter-of-fact and she did not seem to see anything wrong with her approach.

“Oh, so that’s what it is…” Only then did Lin Huang realize he had been over-thinking things previously.

“What about your abilities then? Which rank should you actually be?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I can’t defeat Big Brother Sword1, and I can’t defeat Bunny. I’ve beaten Big Nose a few times, but I know he deliberately let me win. The rest can’t beat me,” Sword8 thought about it and gave her answer.

“Who is Bunny? Is that Sword2? Big Nose is Sword3?” Lin Huang asked curiously.

“Oh no, I’m done for now! I promised Bunny that I wouldn’t say their nicknames in front of outsiders…” After Sword8 heard Lin Huang’s inquiry, she realized she had said something that she should not have, and hastily covered her mouth.

“What nicknames? I didn’t hear anything.” Lin Huang smiled.

“Yes, you can tell them that you didn’t hear anything!” Sword8 nodded quickly.

“…”

“Lass, you take good care. I’ll go on to the next stage now,” Lin Huang called to Sword8 and turned to leave, but he stopped in his tracks when he heard Sword8’s shout.

“Wait a minute!”

“Is there anything else?” Lin Huang asked, rather surprised.

“Your overall abilities are okay, but your ultimate dao-type is still a little weak. I’ll give you some sword skills as a present,” Sword8 said and skipped in front of Lin Huang.

She then stood on tiptoe, reaching toward his forehead to tap the tip of her finger against it.

A massive amount of Sword Dao Inheritances instantly flooded Lin Huang’s brain.

After Sword8 pulled her hand back, Lin Huang briefly probed the information that she had transmitted and immediately widened his eyes.

Sword8 had transmitted had more than 1.6 million sword skills, which was twice the inheritance of Sword10!

The key thing was that she had not only mastered a large number of sword skills, but she had also honed her use and expansion of sword skills far beyond Sword10. No wonder this girl was terrifyingly powerful in ultimate dao-type.

“Thank you!” Lin Huang thanked her again.

“You’re welcome. If you have a chance in the future, just come and play with me.” Sword8,who had retreated over ten meters away, waved at Lin Huang.

“If there is a chance, I definitely will!” Lin Huang nodded slightly. Only then did he turn and walk in the direction of the palace door.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1356 - Sword3

## Chapter 1356: Sword3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After exiting the Eighth Palace, Lin Huang had originally thought to practice with Sword7 and the others for some time before meeting Sword3. He was striving to elevate his overall abilities to yet another level.

As it turned out, he could not help taking just a single day to pass all the stages from Sword7 to Sword4.

There was no reason other than Sword-7 to Sword4—the four guardians he had encountered one after the other—had not been able to pressure him at all. He had not even needed to use his full power to easily defeat the four of them.

Less than twenty-four hours after leaving the Eighth Palace, Lin Huang welcomed the arrival of the Third Palace.

Lin Huang knew from Sword10 that the abilities of Sword1 to Sword3 were not at the same level as the swordmaster’s bodyguards from the previous stages.

Therefore, Lin Huang was excited but slightly nervous about his upcoming opponent.

However, when he saw the Third Palace slowly materializing in the void, Lin Huang was so stunned he took a while to regain his senses.

“This is obviously not a palace, is it?!”

The shape and style of the Third Place were a far cry from Lin Huang’s expectations because what was forming in the void was not a palace, but a huge green sphere.

To be precise, it was a planet full of lush green vegetation…

Lin Huang visually inspected the planet for a moment; its size looked similar to Earth.

As he was wondering where the Trial would take place, a giant bronze gate suddenly appeared near him.

The gate was hundreds of meters high and covered with mysterious patterns.

The moment Lin Huang looked toward the gate, it opened as if pulled by some invisible force.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

Lin Huang knew that this was probably an invitation from Sword3.

He did not hesitate and stepped through.

The next moment, as if he had passed through a portal, a lush, dense forest met Lin Huang’s gaze.

Lin Huang looked around. The vegetation here was abnormally large, at least dozens of times more so than the vegetation on Earth.

Each of the trees was terrifyingly thick and strong, growing to over hundreds of meters in height. Even the weeds on the side of the road were slightly taller than Lin Huang, who was 1.8 meters tall.

‘Has my body shrunk, or are the plants here just giant-sized?’ Lin Huang could not help wondering.

Just then, a majestic figure appeared not far in front of him.

Sensing the figure’s appearance, Lin Huang immediately collected his thoughts and looked toward the other party.

Upon seeing how the newcomer looked, Lin Huang could not help being more than a little stunned.

The newcomer was a one-armed man. He only had a left arm; his right had been severed at the shoulder.

What caught Lin Huang’s attention, however, was not the severed arm, but the man’s head.

Although the newcomer’s body seemed completely humanoid, the head above the neck was that of a sinister elephant.

To be precise, this head was seventy percent similar to that of a mammoth.

The man seemed sinister because he had a long scar on his face that ran from his forehead down through his left eye and all the way to the left corner of his mouth.

The man’s left eye was silvery-white, without pupil or iris. Since his scar connected to the corner of his mouth, his entire mouth seemed skewed to the left.

As for the man’s remaining right eye, although it was not very large, anyone could tell from his gaze that he was a true powerhouse.

As for the copiously scarred elephant’s trunk, it helped Lin Huang officially connect Sword8’s ‘Big Nose’ with a real person.

‘Big Nose is Sword3, so Bunny should be Sword2…’

“Participant, if you’ve made it to this stage, it means that your abilities aren’t too bad.” Sword3’s voice sounded hoarse and oppressive; to Lin Huang, the sound seemed to be of the same frequency as rumbling thunder.

“I don’t think they’re good enough,” Lin Huang shook his head as he evaluated himself.

Sword3 was stunned for a moment. ‘Why are you stealing my lines?!’

“I pulled Sword8 into helping me with a period of special training. What I gathered from her is that my overall abilities aren’t as powerful as yours, much less those of Sword2 and Sword1. At my current level, my chances of obtaining the Great Heaven inheritance aren’t high,” Lin Huang continued.

“It seems you have a clear perception of yourself.” Sword3 nodded slightly.

“At this level, I may have to trespass on your hospitality for a while, Sir,” Lin Huang said frankly.

“You’re planning to use me to achieve a further breakthrough?” Sword3 was still expressionless, his attitude unreadable. “It depends on whether you have the ability to achieve a breakthrough!”

“Sir, all you have to do is to make a move and I will try my best.” Lin Huang smiled faintly.

Sword3 did not continue talking. By nature a taciturn person, even if he met the swordmaster’s other bodyguards, he would not say much. His attitude toward strangers was cold; for him to speak two sentences to Lin Huang was already difficult.

A battle sword slowly coalesced in Sword3’s left hand, inky-black with a straight, narrow blade.

The sword was nothing eye-catching, but Lin Huang immediately sensed the extreme menace emanating from it in Sword3’s grasp.

His opponent’s Sword Dao might not be as strong as his own due to Trial restrictions, but Lin Huang felt an extreme sense of danger as Sword3 wielded his weapon.

This sense of danger usually only manifested under one specific circumstance—when his opponent was powerful enough to kill him.

It took only an instant for Lin Huang to determine that Sword3’s overall abilities were at least one level higher than his own. If he was even just slightly careless in this trial, it was likely that he would be killed right away by his opponent.

‘So powerful!’

Lin Huang felt himself starting to breathe hard, but he quickly adjusted his state of mind and grasped his battle sword. His Sword Dao rose sharply.

Just as Lin Huang’s Sword Dao reached maximum capacity, the violent aura surrounding Sword3 also rose to its peak.

In the dense jungle, both figures disappeared on the spot almost at the same time.

The next instant, a soaring blood-red gleam and a gray gleam collided in the void.

A second later, the blood-red gleam shattered in full momentum, and a black figure shot backward like a cannonball. It crashed into the ground dozens of kilometers away, smashing a deep crater into the earth several kilometers in diameter. (The damage was minimal because the Space Rule and the stability of materials on this planet were much higher than in the gravel world.)

Lin Huang slowly clambered up from within the deep crater. His right forearm and three of his five fingers had all been fractured after his opponent’s attack. Fortunately, his possession of the Divine Regeneration skill meant that these small injuries were healed instantly.

He examined his arm and found that it had been completely mended. Lin Huang then looked up at the void in the direction where Sword3 was standing and narrowed his eyes slightly.

Lin Huang had already seen the combination of rapid speed sword skill and force-type in his opponent’s attack earlier.

Sword3’s rapid speed was slightly weaker than Lin Huang and almost on par with Sword8. In force-type however, Sword3 was more than a level stronger than himself.

‘Based on the information Sword8 provided, this fellow is stronger than her, but not so strong to the point where she has no chance of winning. So basically, of the three Sword Dao paths, it’s highly probable that Sword3 is only stronger than Sword8 in one of them. At present, he seems to be more than a level stronger than Sword8 in force-type—which means he shouldn’t be that much better than Sword8 in the other two aspects… Otherwise, even if he decided to go easy on her, if one were to compare notes, it’s unlikely that Sword8 could beat him

.’

Having determined that his opponent’s main cultivation direction was in force-type, Lin Huang felt slightly more relieved.

If Sword3’s main cultivation direction was in ultimate dao-type, and his force-type—more than a level stronger than Lin Huang—was merely secondary, then Lin Huang would be utterly overwhelmed.

Lin Huang maintained a serious expression even as several million inferences flashed through his mind in the blink of an eye.

‘Even if his main cultivation path isn’t ultimate dao-type, Sword3’s abilities in that aspect shouldn’t be too much weaker than Sword8. That is to say, he’s stronger than me in both force-type and ultimate dao-type…

‘This stage of the Trial can’t be taken lightly at all!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1357 - Making It Past the Third Palace

## Chapter 1357: Making It Past the Third Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The battle with Sword3 was Lin Huang’s most stressful one so far.

Not only was Sword3 overwhelmingly strong in force-type, but even his ultimate dao-type was at the same level as Sword8; Lin Huang was completely crushed.

If not for his rapid speed advantage in addition to his Sword Dao true meaning being stronger than his opponent, Lin Huang would probably not have had any leeway to retaliate at all.

After being defeated in their first head-on exchange, Lin Huang chose to use either rapid speed to dodge or ultimate dao-type to counter Sword3’s attacks as much as possible, instead of going head-to-head or being on the defensive.

Most of the time, it was Sword3 who scored hits on Lin Huang. Occasionally when Lin Huang managed to find a lapse in the tempo of his opponent’s attack, he would use rapid speed sword skill to counterattack. However, due to the strength of Sword3’s ultimate dao-type, even if his speed was not as good as Lin Huang’s, his defensive sword skills were such that Lin Huang could get nowhere.

On Lin Huang’s part, occasionally he was unable to dodge in time and even if he tried to parry, he would suffer some minor injuries. Fortunately, these small injuries healed almost instantly as a result of Divine Regeneration, so they had not affected Lin Huang’s abilities at all.

As time went by, Lin Huang searched every day among the inheritances he had obtained for sword skills that might help him deal with Sword3. He also tested them out one by one.

Under the pressure that Sword3 brought to bear, the number of sword skills that Lin Huang accumulated every day continued to expand. His learning speed was also a little faster than when he had been fighting against Sword10.

It took only around two hundred days for the total number of sword skills that Lin Huang had mastered to soar from over 100,000 to 200,000.

Lin Huang originally thought that when the number of sword skills that he mastered had reached 200,000, his Sword Dao would have a breakthrough again. However, his Sword Dao true meaning was now at the upper limits of True Martial Level and he could not achieve any further breakthrough.

Even if there had been an increase in the number of sword skills that he had mastered, without a breakthrough in Sword Dao true meaning, Lin Huang could not achieve a transformative upgrade in his overall abilities.

Sword3 seemed to sense Lin Huang’s condition. Seeing that Lin Huang continued to use him to practice his sword skills, Sword3 finally could not help commenting.

“Your inability to achieve a breakthrough in Sword Dao is no longer a matter of skill accumulation but the lack of opportunity for a breakthrough. That’s why it has remained at True Martial Level. It won’t do you much good to continue wasting your time learning more swords skills.

“I suggest you temporarily set aside your ultimate dao-type and seek breakthroughs in the other paths!”

Sword3 merely reminded Lin Huang of this and did not elaborate further.

To be honest, Lin Huang knew why his Sword Dao true meaning had not achieved a breakthrough. He originally thought that he would just bank on Sword3’s abilities to accumulate more sword skills, and when the accumulation far exceeded what was demanded for a breakthrough, he would be able to forcefully break the Sword Dao barrier.

‘It’s like a river blocked by a dam. If the dam doesn’t collapse, I’ll let the river water accumulate until it’s higher than the dam so it will naturally overflow. Accumulating skills to that sort of level might not be something that can be achieved within the next two hundred days though.’

Lin Huang, who originally wanted to fight a protracted battle, felt that Sword3’s reminder made some sense.

In actual combat, mere brute force was not the solution to the problem; it was necessary to use brainpower as well.

‘This time I might be able to charge through recklessly, but what will I do if I encounter something that I can’t charge through in future?’

After considering this, Lin Huang began to think about other countermeasures.

‘I’m facing a temporary block in elevating my ultimate dao-type so I’ll set that aside first. I want to make further breakthroughs, so I should start with my rapid speed sword skill and force-type. But Sword3 isn’t able to put pressure on me any longer in rapid speed. So for now, I can only start with force-type…

‘Force-type…’ Lin Huang murmured silently in his heart. The first thing that flashed through his mind was an image of roaring thunder and crackling flames—and then his eyes suddenly lit up…

‘Among all the various elemental powers, it’s relatively easy to use Lightning and Fire Element skills to produce force-type effects. Currently, the only force-type rules that I have mastered are the Superhuman Strength God Rule and Heaven’s Enlightenment from the Lightning Element. If I want to elevate further, I can start with other Lightning or Fire Element skills.

‘My initial Lightning Lord skill came from Kylie. Among my summoning beasts, however, aside from Kylie who has mastered Lightning Element skills, there’s also Thunder. Those with Fire Element skills include Charcoal, Bloody Robe, and Inferior Imp…’

Lin Huang glanced at his character panel again. The monster skill slot page listed all their main skills; there were only twenty-three in total.

‘Divine Telekinesis, Holy Power, Divine Regeneration, Divine Strength, Divine Defense, Divine Disguise, Divine Witchcraft, Elemental Immunity, Leech Pods, Absolute Control, Divine Purification Light, Revival, Immortal Warrior Body, Vampire Particles, Lightning Lord, Dark Mirror, Doll Forbidden Skill, Punishment, Knight, Integration, Mechanical Building, Mechanical Recovery, Evil Blood Substitute.’

In his early immortal-level stages, Lin Huang had 30 Monster Skill spaces. After he elevated to Imperial-level, his Monster Skill spaces had already been increased to 50, but he had not filled in the blank skill grid.

This was mainly because Lin Huang was strong enough, and there were no Monster Skills that he particularly wanted to acquire so he simply left the skill grid blank. When he really needed to use a specific skill, it was still not too late to extract it.

“Xiao Hei, I want to specifically extract Charcoal’s Demon Flame, Bloody Robe’s Hellish Fire, Inferior Imp’s Abyssal Black Fire, and Thunder’s Lightning God.”

“Are you sure you want to use a grade-3 card for a card draw chance X80?”

Under normal circumstances, the card draw chance used to redeem a Skill Extraction Card should have been 10 times. However, because the function of the Skill Extraction Card was randomly selected, when Lin Huang required a specific extraction the expenditure of card draw chances also doubled. For four specific draws, he needed to expend 80 card draw chances.

Lin Huang was no stranger to these rules and nodded right away.

“Confirmation!”

The next moment, Xiao Hei’s notifications came very quickly one after the other.

“Successful extraction!”

“Congratulations to the host on obtaining the monster skill Demon Flame.”

“Congratulations to the host on obtaining the monster skill Hellish Fire.”

“Congratulations to the host on obtaining the monster skill Abyssal Black Fire.”

“Congratulations to the host on obtaining the monster skill Lightning God.”

After glancing at his four newly acquired Monster Skills, Lin Huang’s sword skills suddenly changed and he quickly began to integrate these four Monster Skills into Fire and Lightning Element sword skills.

Days passed. Perhaps because he had previously mastered Lightning Elemental Enlightenment, Lin Huang only took thirteen days to advance Lightning God to Lightning Elemental Enlightenment—Lightning God.

After that, it took him another 28 days to finally transform the Fire Element skill Demon Flame into Fire Elemental Enlightenment—Demon Flame.

At that point, Lin Huang’s force-type finally elevated to the same level as Sword3.

As soon as the disparity in force-type was lessened, Lin Huang’s overall ability was no longer weaker than Sword3.

Although Sword3 still had a great advantage in ultimate dao-type, Lin Huang’s Sword Dao made up for this part of the disparity.

Moreover, the elevation of his force-type changed Lin Huang’s combat mode from retreating and parrying to going head-to-head.

Since Lin Huang’s overall ability had advanced to the same level, the pressure that Sword3 put him was also much less.

Lin Huang chose to go head-to-head with Sword3 repeatedly for further breakthroughs.

Sword3 also continued to cooperate, playing the role of a sparring partner.

Because the pressure was much lower, Lin Huang’s breakthrough progress was also much slower.

Thirty-one days passed, and he finally elevated his Monster Skill, Hellish Fire, to Fire Elemental Enlightenment—Hell.

The moment that Fire Elemental Enlightenment—Hell coalesced, Lin Huang’s battle sword had just clashed with the dark blade in Sword3’s hand.

This time, however, they were no longer evenly matched.

In the void, the strong blood-red and grey gleams collided violently. The gray gleam only resisted for a moment before retreating and was finally ripped apart by the blood-red gleam. Almost at the same time, Sword3’s elephant-headed figure was sent flying backward from the gray gleam…

This was the first time in nearly three hundred days that Lin Huang had made him retreat.

Sword3’s figure smashed uncontrollably into a deep crater more than 20 kilometers away, sending up a cloud of dust from the ground.

He did not suffer much damage, however. The physique of a Wild Beast’s Bloodline was far more fearsome than a True God’s Body.

Sword3 shook his head, slightly dizzy, and climbed up from the crater.

After he levitated into the air, he had no intention of fighting with Lin Huang any further. Instead, he put away the sword he was wielding and said to Lin Huang,

“You’ve passed my level.”

“Thank you, Sir!” Lin Huang clasped his hands together lightly and also sheathed his sword. As he was looking around to find the portal so he could leave, a bronze gate appeared less than ten meters in front of him and slowly opened on its own.

Lin Huang did not hesitate and walked straight toward the door…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1358 - Bunny

## Chapter 1358: Bunny

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the Second Palace that was rapidly materializing before his eyes, Lin Huang could not help raising his brows.

The Second Palace also looked nothing like a palace; it was a shabby little log cabin. From the outside, it was about 70 to 80 square meters at most and looked like it had been abandoned for at least two or three decades.

‘It’s supposed to be a palace, why make it look like that?’

Lin Huang was convinced that the Second Palace had not looked this way originally, otherwise, the seller would not have been able to find a purchaser at all.

As Lin Huang continued his silent criticism, a squeaky noise suddenly sounded.

He immediately looked toward the source of the sound, and the small wooden door of the cabin slowly opened.

“Although the house is different, the formula is rather familiar…”

Lin Huang smiled and walked straight toward the cabin as naturally as if he were visiting an old neighbor. Without any hesitation, he crossed the threshold of the small wooden door.

Lin Huang was not surprised to see a vast expanse of grassland inside the door.

After all, this was a Trial arena. If it was really a small log cabin that had less than 80 square meters of space, the two of them would not be able to unleash their abilities at all once they began fighting.

The world behind the small wooden door had cloudless blue skies and lush grass extending as far as the eye could see.

Lin Huang took a deep breath. The scent of flowers and grasses filled his lungs, putting him in a joyful mood.

Almost simultaneously, however, Lin Huang sensed a figure gradually materializing not far away.

He lifted his head and stared straight ahead. Someone was standing there on a big stone that was about half a meter high.

To be precise, it was a man with a rabbit’s head. He was not tall; the impression he gave was that of a teenager wearing a bunny mask.

Lin Huang knew that the man’s head was real, however.

This was a rabbit-headed man with clean white fur.

He looked to be only about one point six meters tall, not including his ears, which were furry and very long—more than forty centimeters or so.

Taken together, from the soles of his feet to the tips of his ears he was almost two meters in height.

Because his ears were so long, however, he appeared shorter.

Not only did he look short, but he also seemed thin and frail.

On the surface, this fellow did not seem threatening at all. As he stood on that half-meter high rock surveying Lin Huang from high ground, his two scarlet eyes showed not the slightest emotion.

‘This fellow should be the Bunny that Sword8 mentioned…’

Lin Huang was not surprised by Sword2’s physical appearance. When Sword8 had let slip the nickname “Bunny” previously, he had already guessed. Moreover, he had also seen the elephant-headed Sword3 earlier.

“Being able to pass Long Nose’s level means that you probably possess some solid capabilities. He’s not the sort of character who goes easy on participants,” the rabbit-headed man said with a smile after weighing Lin Huang up thoroughly.

“Senior Sword3 is indeed the strongest opponent that I have ever encountered.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

“That’s a bit of a premature declaration; I’m stronger than him.” Sword2 shooked his ears.

“…”

Lin Huang then remembered that this man in front of him was a powerhouse who was ranked higher than Sword3.

“I mainly cultivate rapid speed sword skill.” Sword2’s battle sword slowly coalesced in his hand. It was a thorn-like blade that looked like a tree branch and the point of the blade was almost as thin as the tip of a needle. A hint of playfulness showed in his scarlet eyes. “If you can get through one day with me, I’ll consider you to have passed this stage.”

Lin Huang did not respond to Sword2’s remarks. From the moment he entered the Second Palace, his intent had not only been to pass this level but also to find a sparring partner to enhance his abilities.

Sword2 grasped the hilt of his weapon in his right hand, bent his knees and leaned forward, already in attack stance. Before he made his move, he grinned at Lin Huang, revealing two gleaming white front teeth.

“Are you ready?!”

“Bring it on!”

The silver blade in Lin Huang’s hands had also coalesced into being. His aura began to rise sharply and in barely a breath, it reached its peak.

The moment Lin Huang answered, Sword2 suddenly disappeared on the spot.

The stone under Bunny’s feet slowly crumbled and turned into powder, the entire half meters’ worth of it.

‘So fast!’

Lin Huang’s pupils suddenly contracted. His eyesight and Divine Telekinesis had yet to capture his opponent’s movements, let alone his opponent’s movement trajectory.

Almost at the same time Sword2 disappeared, Lin Huang suddenly felt an extreme sense of danger to one side of him.

Without any hesitation, he immediately initiated the Seraphic Speed God Rule and moved like a flash. His figure instantly appeared hundreds of meters away.

Even so, as he planted his legs firmly, he still found a slash about 20cm long on the left waist of his robe.

“You’re still a little too slow!” Sword2 stood where Lin Huang had originally been standing, grinning and showing his two front teeth before suddenly disappeared once more.

Lin Huang quickly dodged again…

In just half an hour, Lin Huang’s black robe had more than ten slashes on it.

In terms of rapid speed sword skill, his abilities were far below that of his opponent.

Under this extreme pressure, however, Lin Huang began striving for a breakthrough once more.

He was no longer relying solely on Seraphic Speed to dodge but was merging Lightning Element skills with his ultimate dao-type Thunder Eclipse, trying to achieve a breakthrough in Elemental Enlightenment.

In the next half hour, the number of sword slashes on his black robe increased from 16 to 107.

Fortunately, he possessed sufficient Divine Power and God Rule as well as Divine Regeneration skills, so he did not suffer substantial damage.

The next day was arguably the worst for Lin Huang in terms of being thoroughly schooled.

Throughout the day, he was constantly taking a beating. Sword2 managed to slash Lin Huang’s black robe more than 2000 times, but Lin Huang barely found an opportunity to attack. All day he delivered less than 10 slashes in total, but could not even brush the cuffs of Sword2’s sleeves at all.

As soon as the twenty-four hours were up, Sword2 cheerfully sheathed his sword and moved to the side.

“It’s been twenty-four hours. According to the conditions that I mentioned earlier for passing this stage, you’ve qualified. Congratulations, you’ve successfully made it past the Second Palace!”

As usual, Lin Huang did not accept this result.

“Senior Sword2, I hope that I can stay and practice for a while.”

After hearing this, Sword2 was silent for a moment. “You must consider this carefully. If you give up your chance to exit this level now, you must beat me or be strong enough to make me admit defeat before you can pass.”

“I know the rules.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile. “Let’s continue!”

Seeing that Lin Huang had made up his mind, Sword2 said nothing further. The thorn-like blade coalesced in his hand again, and he vanished once more…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1359 - Making It Past The Second Palace

## Chapter 1359: Making It Past The Second Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s battle with Sword2 could be described as extremely difficult, to the point where he felt he should completely retract what he said about Sword3 being the strongest opponent that he had ever encountered. Sword2 was much more difficult to deal with than Sword3.

Sword2 completely overwhelmed Lin Huang with rapid speed sword skill alone. Although Lin Huang knew that his opponent’s force-type was not as good as his, he had no chance to unleash his capabilities

Every day his robes were slashed to rags by Sword2 and he bled copiously. If not for Divine Regeneration, Lin Huang reckoned he would not be able to last even a day. The amount of blood he shed daily was enough for him to die two or three times.

Under this kind of pressure though, his rapid speed Sword Dao was taxed to the limit. It only took six days for him to complete a breakthrough in Lightning Elemental Skill and successfully master Lightning Elemental Enlightenment—Instant Flash.

Even so, Lin Huang was still outclassed in rapid speed sword skill.

Sword2’s speed was like the speed of light and his rapid speed sword skill had been cultivated to the ultimate peak; he was so swift that all his opponents gave up hope.

Even though he had achieved another breakthrough in rapid speed, Lin Huang still could not track Sword2’s movements or the trajectory of his attacks. It certainly did not feel any easier than before.

Fortunately, after his breakthrough in rapid speed sword skill, Lin Huang’s speed of movement markedly increased. This reduced his daily injuries considerably and the number of new blade scars on his body was reduced by about 80% every day.

Just like that, the days passed by. Even though he still could not track Sword2’s movements, Lin Huang chose to fight to the death nonetheless.

After another twelve days, Lin Huang was finally able to elevate the Divine Purification Light skill obtained from Kylie to Light Elemental Enlightenment—Sun Shadow.

The moment he mastered Sun Shadow Enlightenment, Lin Huang suddenly found that he could track Sword2’s movements albeit with great difficulty; this made him ecstatic.

Sword2’s approaching attack came in the form of a white gleam shooting toward Lin Huang like an arrow of light. Lin Huang’s Sun Shadow Enlightenment suddenly activated and his whole body transformed into little specks of blood-red particles that dissipated to one side and then re-formed hundreds of meters away.

“Sun Shadow?!” Sword2 was shocked when he saw that. As a powerhouse who had practiced several kinds of Light Elemental Enlightenment, he recognized at a glance the Enlightenment that Lin Huang had used. “It seems you’ve made another breakthrough.”

“I can finally somewhat follow Senior’s movements.” Lin Huang grinned.

“Really?” Sword2’s ears moved slightly and the smile on his face bore a hint of playfulness.

The next moment, he vanished again.

This time, however, his movements were no longer a straight line as before—instead they were erratic. His voice also seemed to come randomly from all directions.

“Can you still follow my movements now?”

“Uh…”

Lin Huang was more than a little speechless. His opponent only needed to add in ultimate dao-type movement skills and Lin Huang was once again unable to track him. Soon though, he came up with a counter-measure in his mind.

“Xiao Hei, extract Thunder’s skill—Phoenix!”

When Thunder advanced to Legendary Level, it awakened its bloodline powers in the dual attributes of wind and fire. In addition to having mastered lightning attributes, it had also mastered many wind attribute skills.

“Host, you have extracted the skills of the Thunder card twice, this is the third time.”

“The third skill extraction requires expending twice the number of card draws of the second extraction, and the expenditure of the designated draw is also twice that of the second designated draw. In other words, to extract the skill “Phoenix”, it will require the expenditure of 80 card draw chances!”

“Are you sure you want to use 80 card draw chances?!”

Earlier when he extracted his four previous skills, Lin Huang had only used 80 card draw chances. Now, the extraction of a single skill required the expenditure of 80 card draw chances. This caused Lin Huang untold amounts of pain.

Although Goldfinger’s asking price was exorbitant, Lin Huang nodded without much hesitation.

“Confirmed!”

After mastering the Phoenix skills, Lin Huang began a new round of advanced practice.

Another eighteen days passed by in no time at all and Lin Huang’s advanced skill bar kept skyrocketing. Under the fearsome pressure brought on by Sword2, his Phoenix Monster Skill had finally advanced to become Wind Elemental Enlightenment—Heavenly Roc.

With another breakthrough achieved in rapid speed, Lin Huang was finally able to keep up with Sword2.

Although he was slightly inferior to Sword2 in terms of movement speed and blade speed, Lin Huang was now at least on the same level. He was also already able to track Sword2’s movements and trajectory of attack.

Without the absolute advantage in speed, Sword2 was slightly stronger than Sword8 in force-type but far inferior to Sword3 who specialized in force-type.

In ultimate dao-type, although Sword2 was much stronger than Lin Huang, he could not do anything to Lin Huang anymore.

“This Trial will end now.” After Lin Huang had mastered Heavenly Roc, his fierce battle with Sword2 lasted for less than an hour before Sword2 voluntarily retreated from combat and sheathed his weapon.

The battle had entered a stage of true stalemate. Sword2 could not do anything to Lin Huang, and Lin Huang could not do anything to him. There was no sense in continuing. Moreover, his duty as a sparring partner was now complete so naturally, there was no need to continue wasting time.

“Thank you, Senior!” Lin Huang also sheathed his sword in its scabbard and thanked Sword2.

“No need to thank me. As a member of the Succession Sect, it’s my good fortune to encounter a participant like you.” Sword2 finally expressed his stand.

“Senior, you praise me too highly.”

“I have to say, you have the most terrifying talent and potential of all the Sword Dao cultivators I have ever seen. Even when the swordmaster was at the same level as your combat ability, he was far inferior to you in terms of comprehension speed. Never have I ever seen anyone who could master Elemental Enlightenment so quickly…”

Sword2’s words made Lin Huang blush slightly.

It was not because his mastery of Elemental Enlightenment was fast; rather, it was because he had a conduit. To quickly master the various Elemental Enlightenments, he had secretly used the Epiphany Card.

Under the extreme pressure of Sword2’s rapid speed sword skill, the cultivation effects that the Epiphany Card brought were doubled. Three consecutive Epiphany Cards allowed him to achieve three Elemental Enlightenments in succession in just over a month.

This was the reason that he could grasp God Rule Power and Elemental Enlightenment so quickly when he faced Sword3 and Sword8 previously.

In the early stages of his encounter with Sword10, Lin Huang had realized that his own abilities were not enough to obtain the Great Heaven inheritance. To maximize the benefits of this Trial, he had chosen to use the Epiphany Card to enhance his ability as much as possible. Even if he failed to obtain the inheritance in the end, at least the gains from the Epiphany Card were very tangible.

Moreover, to be precise, the Epiphany Card did not interfere with the fairness of the Trial.

The improvement of Lin Huang’s abilities was through the strength of his own unremitting efforts. It was not a bonus from any external factors.

Even Lin Huang had not expected to reach Sword2’s level, much less pass this stage.

“With the talent and potential that you’ve displayed, if the swordmaster were still alive, I think there would be a high probability of you being accepted as a disciple.” Sword2’s comment was already highly positive, but after that, his ears suddenly drooped. “The swordmaster has fallen, however, and if you want to obtain his inheritance, you have to follow the rules.

“According to the rules, only those who have passed the assessment of all Ten Palaces can obtain the inheritance of the swordmaster. You’ve passed through nine of the Ten Palaces, and it seems like you’re just a step away. The truth is, the last step is the most critical and the most difficult.

“As a diehard loyalist of the Regression Sect, Sword1 will not allow participants to obtain the swordmaster’s inheritance so easily…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1360 - You and The Swordmaster Are Of The Same Kind

## Chapter 1360: You and The Swordmaster Are Of The Same Kind

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You should have noticed by now that all the guardians below Sword3, except for Sword8, used at most only one type of rule power during the Trial…”

When Sword2 mentioned this, Lin Huang immediately realized something. “You mean, their powers were restricted?”

“Naturally! The ten bodyguards under the swordmaster are all ninth-rank powerhouses. All of them have mastered nine complete god sequence chains. If those sequences are subdivided into God Rule Powers or Elemental Enlightenment, there would be at least ten or more of them.

“However, the highest level of combat strength that the swordmaster’s chosen heir can have is only Virtual God rank-9. At Virtual God level, those who have mastered God Rule Power or Elemental Enlightenment in advance are few and far between. That’s why certain restrictions have been imposed for the final Trial of the Ten Palaces. Those under Sword3 are only allowed to use one kind of rule power.

“Of all the guardians, Sword8 was the swordmaster’s most beloved bodyguard, so he lifted the restrictions on the multiplier effect of ultimate dao-type on rule power for her. She was also allowed to become a minor BOSS below Sword3. Of course, this is also because the swordmaster understood her personality and knew that she would not hinder the participants.

“As for myself and Sword2, we are the two difficult stages in the trial. Under the restrictions on rule power, we can only use three kinds of rule power at most. Also, the multiplier effect of our ultimate dao-type on rule power is completely unrestricted.”

“So in reality you only used level-3 rule power?!” Lin Huang was shocked when he heard that. “But the speed of your rapid speed sword skill is much faster than my rapid speed sword skill amplified with level-4 rule power!”

“That’s the multiplier effect of ultimate dao-type sword skills. The effect is almost the same as the multiplier of level-2 rule power,” Sword2 explained with a smile. “Isn’t the speed multiplier of your ultimate dao-type close to the effects of level-1 rule power?”

“When Sword3 fought me, he also only used level-3 rule power?!” Lin Huang quickly followed up with another question.

Sword2 nodded slightly.

“What about Sword1? Are there fewer restrictions on his authority than for all of you?!”

“Yes. As the final guardian of the Ten Palaces, Sword1 is authorized to use level-6 rule power. But the good news is that his level-6 rule power is limited to three of each power for rapid speed sword skill and force-type respectively. From this perspective, he is not as good as you currently, whether it be in rapid speed sword skill or force-type.

“The problem is that Sword1 mainly cultivates ultimate dao-type. Even under circumstances where his Sword Dao is restricted, his sword skills are extremely terrifying under the multiplier effects of rapid speed sword skill and force-type.

“Not only that, but he is also a die-hard Regression Sect member; he won’t go easy on anyone for this last level.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

“There are only two ways to go for you to obtain the swordmaster’s inheritance.

“One is to defeat Sword1!

“The other is not to admit defeat no matter how much you’ve been beaten up; continue until he approves of you!”

The second option sounded truly awful…

Lin Huang was secretly cursing in his heart.

“Finally, regardless of whether you can successfully obtain the swordmaster’s inheritance or not, you’d better receive my inheritances first.” As he finished speaking, Sword2 hopped and appeared in front of Lin Huang. He did not pay attention to Lin Huang’s objections but put his finger on Lin Huang’s forehead and transmitted all his Sword Dao inheritances into Lin Huang’s brain.

“Even if you fail the final Palace, if you can get out alive and pass on my inheritances, that would be a good thing too.” After transmitting his inheritances, Sword2 withdrew his finger. “Although the relevant memories of the Trial will be erased if you fail, the memory inheritances given voluntarily will not be erased.”

“Thank you, Senior!” Lin Huang thanked Sword2 while he bowed slightly.

After saying farewell to Sword2, Lin Huang quickly reappeared in the dense forest of Golden Crow Mountain.

He remained where he was and immediately began to probe his memory.

Sword2 had mastered more than 2.1 million sword skills (above pseudo-mythical level), far exceeding even Sword8.

Just as Lin Huang finished checking his new inheritances, there was a sudden violent dimensional fluctuation from the void.

In front of Lin Huang’s astonished gaze, a blood-red palace quickly formed in the void and slowly descended onto the ground.

“What’s going on? Shouldn’t I be fighting God’s Servants first? Why the sudden jump in the normal flow of things?”

From the Tenth Palace to the Second Palace, every time before Lin Huang had seen the actual palace itself, there would be God’s Servants attacking first. Regardless of the number, there would always be a wave of them. Every time a God Palace appeared, it would be after he had defeated the God’s Servants. When he came out of the Second Palace though, Lin Huang did not see a single God’s Servant; the God Palace automatically appeared.

Aside from being completely blood-red, this God Palace seemed to be nothing special.

As the blood-red palace touched the ground, Lin Huang’s nose twitched slightly—he smelled a very faint scent of blood.

Just as he was doubting himself, the doors of the blood-red palace suddenly opened slowly.

Without any hesitation, Lin Huang grinned and strode right through.

After he entered the palace, Lin Huang began looking around and evaluating his surroundings.

The interior decorations of the palace were not extravagant; they were normal.

The unique thing was that most of the items were red.

No matter if it was the walls, the load-bearing columns, the dome, or the chandelier, the main color was red, differing only in the various shades of it.

Even if there were some other colors, they were only embellishments.

“He really must love red…” Lin Huang could not help muttering to himself quietly.

It was at that moment that a voice came from not far away.

“I am a Blood Demon and I naturally like the color red. However, the interior of this palace is decorated this way not because I like it, but to restrain my desires…”

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked toward the source of the voice. It was a very handsome man who looked to be only 25 years old or so. His facial features were as perfect as if they had been sculpted.

Just by height and appearance alone, this was a man who would rate full marks by most people’s standards of attractiveness.

Since coming to the gravel world, Lin Huang had seen many handsome men and beautiful women in recent years. This fellow before him, however,, had an absolutely flawless face.

This was also the first time that Lin Huang willingly admitted there were men more handsome than himself.

“This is the method given to me by the swordmaster. Being in contact with red for a long time will raise my threshold of sensitivity to the color.”

Sword1 did not immediately make a move to attack when he appeared; instead, he talked about mundane things with Lin Huang.

While Sword1 was talking, his eyes stayed on Lin Huang, weighing up the latter carefully.

“Your name is Lin Huang?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. The other party was in no rush to attack so he was not in a hurry either.

“I’ve watched your battles; your performance has indeed been amazing.” Sword1 gave him a good evaluation.

“You’ve seen it all?” Lin Huang was a little surprised.

“Yes; from the moment you entered the Swordfiend Abyss to you making it past the Second Palace just now, I have watched every battle.” Sword1 nodded slightly. “All the Trial sites of the swordmaster are under surveillance. As the guardian of the last level, I have the authority to allocate and monitor the surveillance. But the other gatekeepers do not know about this.”

“…” Lin Huang was speechless for a while. He had not expected that he would be spied on by the other party throughout his trial.

“To be honest, it initially surprised me, the way you achieved insight after insight, mastering new Rule Bending Powers again and again in such a short time because it is something that even the swordmaster could not do. Then I suddenly realized that you and the swordmaster are of the same kind…”

Hearing that, Lin Huang groaned in his heart.

‘Did he notice that I cheated with an Epiphany Card?!’

What did it mean when Sword1 said that he was of the same kind as the swordmaster?! Was Great Heaven also a traveler?!

“I don’t quite understand what you mean, that I’m of the same kind as the swordmaster…” Lin Huang maintained his composure. “Is that a compliment?”

“I mean it literally.” Sword2 smiled faintly, and stared keenly into Lin Huang’s eyes, “Are you are also a traveler?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1361 - Sword1’s Questioning

## Chapter 1361: Sword1’s Questioning

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You are also a traveler?!”

Sword1’s words made Lin Huang quake inside.

‘So this fellow noticed the anomaly…’

However, Lin Huang only dwelled on it for an instant before he regained his calm. He looked at Sword1 in silence without acknowledging or denying his identity.

They glanced at each other and it did not seem that Sword1 was going to probe any further.

“Let me experience for myself how strong a legendary traveler is!”

As Sword1 spoke, a long narrow white blade slowly formed in his hand and his aura began to rise frighteningly.

Lin Huang grasped his sword hilt tightly and unleashed his soaring Sword Dao without holding back.

He was now facing Great Heaven’s strongest sword cultivator; he did not dare to be reckless.

Sword1 patiently waited for Lin Huang’s Sword Dao to rise to its peak. The moment it did so, Sword1 tapped his toes on the ground and he vanished from his place.

“So fast!”

Lin Huang’s pupils narrowed slightly. Including Seraphic Speed, he had mastered a total of four types of rapid speed rule powers. Including the multiplier on ultimate dao-type, it was almost equivalent to the effects of five types of rule multipliers.

Even though Sword2 specialized in rapid speed sword skill, his ultimate speed was only slightly stronger than Lin Huang.

However, although Sword1 in front of him had clearly specialized in cultivating ultimate dao-type, he was still one level faster than Sword2 in rapid speed sword skill.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

He was so fast that Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis could only catch traces of his afterimages.

Almost at the same time that Sword1’s figure disappeared, Lin Huang vaguely saw a residual image approaching him and his body instinctively initiated four types of God Rule Power, including Seraphic Speed, to evade it.

Even so, he was still a bit too slow.

A white sword gleam skimmed across his left shoulder, and sliced not only the sleeve of his robe but also left a sword cut his left shoulder.

With just one attack, Lin Huang had been injured.

‘His ultimate dao-type would have amplified his rapid speed sword skill to at least the effect of a level-3 rule…’ Lin Huang knew from Sword2 that Sword1’s rapid speed and force-type were restricted to level-3 rule power at most. However, even in the current situation where Sword1’s rapid speed sword skill was restricted by the Trial rules, it still gave his rapid speed sword skill an amplification of a level-3 rule effect. ‘If all goes as expected, his force-type will most likely receive the same level of multipliers.’

Lin Huang instantly understood the kind of opponent that he would be facing—not only was Sword1’s rapid speed sword skill and force-type amplified to a level-6 rule, but he was also head and shoulders above Lin Huang in ultimate dao-type.

‘Right now I’m only slightly stronger than Sword1 in force-type. I’ve mastered level-6 rule power for force-type, on top of the multiplier on ultimate dao-type, which is almost equivalent to level-7 rule power. So if we go head to head, he is not as good as me…’ Lin Huang quickly analyzed his situation. ‘In rapid speed sword skill, I’ve only mastered level-4 rule power. Even if I include the multiplier on ultimate dao-type, that’s only equivalent to level-5 rule power which is one level below his. The biggest disparity between us though is not in rapid speed sword skill but in ultimate dao-type…’

‘For now, I think there are only two ways to counter this situation.

‘One is to master another rapid speed rule to completely eliminate his advantage in rapid speed sword skill, then force him into a direct confrontation and use my advantage in force-type to make up for my shortcomings in ultimate dao-type.

‘Another way is to achieve another breakthrough in Sword Dao. If I can just elevate my Sword Dao from True Martial Level to True Meaning Level, even if Sword1 has a substantial background in ultimate dao-type, I’ll be able to pressure him!”

Although theoretical there were two ways to counter the current situation, Lin Huang also knew that he could only rely on luck for the second method. He himself had no idea when his Sword Dao might have another breakthrough.

‘From the looks of things, I can only work from rapid speed sword skill…’

After considering this, Lin Huang directed some of his attention to his skill panel.

Previously, Kylie’s Lightning Lord skill had enabled Lin Huang to gain two types of rule power—one was Instant Flash in rapid speed, and the other was Heaven’s Punishment in force-type.

Thunder’s Lightning God skill, however, only enabled Lin Huang to gain insight in Lightning Enlightenment—Lightning God in force-type

Lin Huang only gave it a moment’s thought and silently crushed an Epiphany Card.

In the next few days, Lin Huang kept using the Lightning God skill in rapid speed.

Sword1 also noticed Lin Huang’s attempts. Having monitored his battles, it was very clear to Sword1 that Lin Huang was trying to comprehend new rule powers.

He was also curious about how long would it take for Lin Huang to master a new rule power this time.

In the blink of an eye, eleven days had passed.

A push notification suddenly popped up in front of Lin Huang.

“Congratulations to the host on mastering the new Elemental Enlightenment—Traceless!”

The moment Elemental Enlightenment—Traceless came into being, Lin Huang suddenly noticed that Sword1’s speed had slowed down.

Initially, a second ago, he could only vaguely track the residual images of Sword1’s movement. Now, however, he could clearly see Sword1’s movement path and his sword trajectory.

Within these eleven days, he had been slashed by Sword1 at least a thousand times and could only evade with difficulty when his opponent attacked. This time though, he could finally wield his sword and block Sword1’s white blade.

“Huh?” Sword1 raised a brow, not only because Lin Huang had managed to block his attack, but also because he sensed the change in Lin Huang’s aura.

“It only took you eleven days to master a new Elemental Enlightenment… To be honest, although I spied on all of your previous battles and even re-watched some of them dozens of times, I still feel that your speed in comprehending rule powers is completely unreal.” Sword1 suddenly retreated and sheathed his sword. He appeared to have no intention of continuing the fight. “If I hadn’t seen this happening right before my eyes at present, I might not believe that it was true.”

“You’ve sheathed your sword. Does this mean that I’ve passed the assessment for this last level?” Lin Huang still held on to his sword. He felt that this level would not end so easily.

“I have no way of giving you an answer to your question right now.” Sword1 shook his head slightly. “I do have a question though. If you can answer it, I can immediately let you past this level.”

Lin Huang was puzzled when he heard that.

Just when he thought Sword1 would test his knowledge about Sword Dao and he began to feel anxious, Sword1’s voice came slowly.

“Have you heard of a group called the Raiders?”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the question. He then narrowed his eyes slightly and looked at Sword1.

Usually, only travelers were aware of the existence of the Raiders.

He did not really want to admit that he was a traveler in front of Sword1. After all, this kind of thing was a great secret and so far, he still did not know what Sword1’s purpose was in probing his identity. Even if the other party was already very sure of his identity as a traveler, as long as he did not admit it himself, there was no way for the other party to be 100% sure.

However, in the current situation, if he denied his identity as a traveler and said that he had never heard of the Raiders, how would the other party react? Would it affect him in his quest to obtain Great Heaven’s Inheritance?

After much thought, Lin Huang looked up at Sword1 with a blank expression.

“This question that you’re asking now—I don’t think the swordmaster would have allowed you to ask such a thing, right?”

“This question is something that I want to know.” Sword1 glanced at Lin Huang with keen eyes. “If you know anything, please do share whatever information you have about the Raiders!”

Lin Huang was silent for a moment. After careful consideration, he nodded.

“I don’t know much about the Raiders, I’ve only heard some rumors…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1362 - We Must Find the Murderer

## Chapter 1362: We Must Find the Murderer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Raiders are a group of extremists formed by travelers. The purpose of this group is very simple, which is to rob other travelers’ Goldfingers to strengthen themselves. Of course, apart from other travelers, there are some in their midst who also target certain geniuses who have not fully grown up, using special means to plunder their divine abilities, skills, talents, and qualifications…

“The most terrifying thing about this group is that almost every member has unbelievable abilities and there is nothing they won’t stoop to in order to achieve their goals.

“I’m very confident in my own abilities already but if I were to encounter a Raider who is of the same rank in combat power as myself, I would not dare say for certain that I would have a 100% chance of winning.

“As far as I know, even though the Raiders are few in number, there are just a handful of them in the great world that we are in. However, there are many more even stronger Raiders outside the great world and some of them may even have abilities that are above Lords…”

…

Lin Huang shared the information that he had learned about the Raiders with Sword1.

“That’s all I know about the Raiders.”

“Thank you! The information you’ve provided already includes many things that I wanted to know!” Sword1 nodded slightly, the expression on his face displaying little emotion.

Lin Huang had initially felt that it was not a good idea to invade the privacy of others, but he still could not help asking curiously, “Are you asking about the Raiders because it has something to do with Senior Great Heaven?”

He had already discovered from Sword1 that Great Heaven was a traveler like himself, so it was highly probable that the other party’s inquiry about the Raiders was related to Great Heaven.

Sword1 was silent for a moment. He seemed to be hesitating over whether or not to tell Lin Huang about this matter, but he soon made a decision.

“You have already passed the Inheritance Trial. Although you have not officially accepted the Inheritance, you are already considered the swordmaster’s heir. There’s no harm in telling you about this matter.” After Sword1 finished speaking, he paused for a moment as if he were thinking about how to word his next words before he continued, “The swordmaster’s death is most likely related to the Raiders…”

Sword1’s words immediately puzzled Lin Huang, “Wasn’t Senior Great Heaven’s death because of a failure in Dao unification?!”

“The Dao unification failure is true. But this happened because a lord-level powerhouse launched a surprise attack at him during Dao unification and severely injured him, which led to the failed Dao unification,” Sword1 frowned slightly and explained.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

“You mentioned just now that it’s most likely related to the Raiders—so none of you know who the assassin was?” Lin Huang asked again.

“We don’t know.” Sword1 shook his head helplessly. “The other party attacked from the void, and immediately severed space-time and cause and effect after the attack. They even blocked the pursuit of the Dao unification raptor.”

“Under normal circumstances, even Lords would never dare to interfere during Dao unification because contaminating cause and effect will produce karma. It may cause karmic fire to engulf the body and while the disintegration of the Dao tattoo is a trivial matter, in serious cases it may even lead to death. However, the person who attacked was able to sever cause and effect…”

“So you all suspect that the Raiders did it?” Lin Huang nodded slightly and asked after a slight pause, “Senior Great Heaven had crossed paths with the Raiders before when he was still alive?”

“Yes!

“When the swordmaster was newly elevated to true god-level, he met a woman. The two were together for more than three years. According to the swordmaster, those days were like an alliance made in heaven.

“One day, out of the blue, the woman said that she had in her possession a key to a ruin, which was a legacy from a deceased Heavenly God. She invited the swordmaster to explore it with her and he agreed without hesitation.

“Unexpectedly, on the second day after entering the ruin, the woman revealed her malevolent true face and assembled several True Gods to assassinate the swordmaster.

“She said that she was a Raider and her purpose for getting close to the swordmaster was to plunder the Goldfinger within him. To gain the swordmaster’s trust, she spent more than three years laying her plans to kill him.

“She had prepared the ruin for killing the swordmaster way beforehand. It was a closed ruin that could only be entered by those below heavenly god-level and could only be accessed within 24 hours of the first day it was opened. The ruin would be closed automatically afterward and no one could get in or out until a month later when it reopened and teleported all the participants out together.

“To kill the Sword Master, the woman paid a huge sum of money to hire five high-rank True Gods. One of them was even a ninth-rank True God.

“According to the Sword Master, it was the hardest month of his entire life. He was pursued by this group of people every single day. While he fled, he cultivated and waited for the opportunity to fight back.

“It took almost a month of utilizing the power of his Goldfinger to kill all the assassins. However, he discovered that the woman had used some special means to escape before the ruin opened again.

“Two days later, he came out of the ruin and tried to find the woman, but discovered that all information related to her seemed to have been erased by someone.

“Later after he achieved heavenly god-level, the swordmaster assembled a large number of Sword Servants. He did not give up searching for information about the woman, but he never found anything…

“Three years before the swordmaster’s Dao unification, the woman suddenly appeared outside the Great Heaven Palace and said that she wanted to see the swordmaster. I recognized her and was about to capture her alive but the swordmaster stopped me. He met her alone, but she walked out of the Great Heaven Palace in less than ten minutes. I asked the swordmaster whether or not to kill her and he answered that it was just a clone so it was not necessary. On that day itself, the swordmaster asked me to abandon the mission of looking for this woman.

“After a few months, without meaning to, the swordmaster and I ended up talking about this woman. I asked him what was her intention when she initiated the visit; the Sword Master said that she wanted to pull him into the Raiders but he refused. I wanted to ask more about them but the swordmaster kept silent. He also warned me not to look for any more information about the Raiders.

“Although I did not continue to search for information about the Raiders, the moment the Sword Master was attacked during Dao unification, the first word that came to mind was “Raider”. The first face that flashed into my head after that was the woman who came to visit that day.

“My instinct tells me that the attack on the Sword Master is tied to her!”

After he listened to Sword1’s story, Lin Huang was silent for a moment before he spoke again.

“Senior Great Heaven asked all of you to not continue searching for the Raiders to protect all of you. If his death is truly related to the Raiders, the more you seek the truth, the closer you will be to danger. This is probably why he arranged for you to be guardians of the last stage of the Trial so that all of you wouldn’t be able to leave this Trial space…”

Sword1 fell silent as well; he had not expected that the swordmaster’s arrangements for himself and the rest to act as guardians would have another layer of meaning to it.

After a long silence, he still said insistently,

“We must find the murderer and make her pay the price!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1363 - Obtaining the Inheritance

## Chapter 1363: Obtaining the Inheritance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After being teleported out from the First Palace, Lin Huang still had not yet recovered from the fact that he had passed the Great Heaven Trial when he discovered that where he stood was now a mountaintop.

Lifting his head to look into the distance, he could even gaze down on the stretch of endless mountains far away.

Just as Lin Huang prepared to spread his Divine Telekinesis to see how big the area was, a golden palace slowly emerged in front of him.

This palace did not emerge like how the Ten Palaces had appeared previously, where they coalesced from nothing into something solid. It was more like the palace had already been there, but was masked by some formation or barrier. Now that formation and barrier had been lifted, the palace’s true façade was gradually revealed.

“The Great Heaven Palace…” Lin Huang’s attention was immediately captured. He recognized the legendary palace at a glance.

The entire palace was golden in color. It shone brightly under the sunlight and looked resplendent and magnificent.

Unlike the ostentatious surface details of Sword9’s golden palace, the various details of the Great Heaven Palace were of unequaled exquisiteness, which gave it a much more dignified atmosphere.

The stairs of the palace had a total of 108 steps. Below each side of the stairs, there stood the sculpture of a golden bird beast. The bird beast seemed to be covered in flames. Even stranger, it also had three legs and nine long feathers on its tail which simulated nine fire pythons with their heads raised.

When he looked at the two gold sculptures, Lin Huang could not help looking at it a few more times.

“A Golden Crow… If this thing were alive, it would be comparable to a fifth-rank supreme god…”

The two Golden Crow sculptures were based on the three-legged Golden Crow, which was originally a vestigial fire attribute bird of prey from the great world with an archaic bloodline. This beast was comparable to a current supreme god. Born with the combat power of a True God, it would automatically be elevated to a Heavenly God in its growth period, and reach peak heavenly god-level in maturity. There were a few with outstanding qualifications that could also be elevated to lord-level through successful Dao unification.

Lin Huang passed the two sculptures and walked up the white jade stairs.

After going up all 108 steps, he finally reached the doors of the great hall and stood before them.

The whole palace was built in the Chinese style, somewhat similar to the Taihe Hall in the Forbidden City, but its height and area were more than a hundred times that of the Taihe Hall.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

A blue board with “Great Heaven Palace” inscribed on it in gold letters hung on the eaves of the first floor.

The golden doors were more than 100 meters high, and each had a golden dragon carved into it. The bodies of the two dragons seemed to be made from flames.

“Is this an Archaic Fire Dragon?” Lin Huang was a little uncertain.

He has seen the description of the Archaic Fire Dragon in the great world’s monster guide, but there was no relevant image. However, the carving on this door matched the description almost perfectly.

The Archaic Fire Dragon, like the three-legged Golden Crow, was an ancient vestigial beast. Even until now, its powers remained at supreme god-level and were in no way less than the three-legged Golden Crow.

Before this huge palace, Lin Huang was as small as an ant. He only stared at the carving for a little while, however, then reached toward the doors with his palm.

The doors were cold to the touch and not that different from ordinary metal.

Lin Huang was just about to push open the doors when the eyes of the two carved Archaic Fire Dragons suddenly lit up.

He could clearly sense a vast, ancient aura gradually rising.

The whole palace resembled a living creature waking up.

A moment later, the door opened slowly on its own without Lin Huang needing to do anything.

Lin Huang glanced at the relief carvings on the door. The two Archaic Fire Dragons seemed to have come to life and their eyes fell on him, sizing him up.

“These are weapon spirits…” Lin Huang was startled. To use Archaic Fire Dragons as weapon spirits, two of them even, was quite a shocking spectacle.

After calming himself, Lin Huang nodded slightly at the two weapon spirits. He then shifted his gaze and stepped toward the doors.

As he passed through the guarded doors, Lin Huang sensed only darkness in front of him; he could not see anything.

He stood where he was without hastily venturing into the depths of the palace, but soon heard the thud of the closing doors behind him.

The moment the door was completely closed, the whole world seemed to light up.

The moment he saw the scene in front of him, however, Lin Huang was stunned.

This was a room decorated in the modern style, which was completely different from the houses where the Protoss of the great world lived. It was also a little different from the house where Lin Huang lived in the gravel world, but Lin Huang was very familiar with it.

These were Earth-style interior decorations.

Not only were there common items from the gravel world such as sofas, coffee tables, and paintings on the wall, but there were also items not available in the gravel world, such as wall-to-wall TVs, and TV remotes…

“It really is like home on Earth…” Lin Huang was very convinced that the other party was from Earth. Although Lin Huang did not know whether or not Great Heaven was from the same earth, he could be regarded as a fellow Earth dweller.

“This TV should be just for display, right?” Lin Huang murmured as he looked at the TV remote control on the coffee table.

He had just finished speaking when the TV suddenly turned on.

This feeling of being haunted scared him.

“No, it isn’t!”

A pleasant female voice suddenly sounded, and the lines of static on the TV set quickly formed into a human figure.

It was a pretty young lady who looked like she was fifteen or sixteen years old. She had two long blue ponytails and was wearing the school uniform of a female middle school student.

“Hatsune Miku?!” Lin Huang could not help blurting out.

‘This is plagiarism! Did you pay someone for the copyright fee?!’

Lin Huang was cursing silently for a little.

“My name is Yin Yin,” Miss Ponytail introduced herself.

“Lin Huang,” Lin Huang also gave his name, but he was a little puzzled about the identity of the other party. “Are you… a weapon spirit of the Great Heaven Palace?”

“No,” Yin Yin smiled, denying Lin Huang’s guess.

Just as Lin Huang was becoming even more puzzled, he suddenly heard the voice of the stone tablet within him. “She is a Goldfinger, a very high-grade sort, but there seems to be very serious damage.”

“Yin Yin is the Goldfinger of Great Heaven, but Yin Yin’s body has been destroyed and only the spirit is left,” Yin Yin explained with a smile, “So I can only exist as a parasite in the Great Heaven Palace.

“Great Heaven said if someone enters the Great Heaven Palace, Yin Yin can go with him. Yin Yin waited and waited, and Lin Huang finally came.”

“In your current state…how would you leave with me?”

Lin Huang just raised his doubts when he saw a hand extending from the TV. Right after this Yin Yin worked her way out of the TV and appeared physically in front of Lin Huang.

“If I do it like this, it will be possible,” Yin Yin said as she reached out and held Lin Huang’s hand.

The next moment, her body transformed into little dots of golden light and flowed into Lin Huang right between his eyes.

Lin Huang only felt a large amount of information beginning to surge into his mind…

Most of the visuals that poured into his mind, however, had nothing to do with Yin Yin. The protagonist in all of these mental pictures was a handsome blond man.

Lin Huang was a little surprised at first but soon realized that this was Great Heaven. These memories that Yin Yin was transmitting to him were actually Great Heaven’s inheritance…

Lin Huang did not know how long it took for him to finish reading the information. He felt like hundreds of years had passed, but when he regained his senses, only a moment had passed in the outside world.

Sensing the huge amount of information in his mind, Lin Huang could not help lamenting at Great Heaven’s power. Just this portion of the inheritance alone surpassed all the inheritances that he had previously obtained. The sword skills contained within the memories that he had the authority to access already numbered dozens of millions.

“Eh? This feeling…” As soon as his consciousness returned from the spiritual dimension to his body, Lin Huang noticed a slight anomaly. After a simple probe, he was stunned again. “My Sword Dao had a breakthrough?”

After the number of sword skills that he had cultivated reached 200,000, Lin Huang’s Sword Dao was on the verge of a breakthrough, but he still lacked the opportunity to do so. He originally planned to put pressure on himself again and again through battles with Sword2 and Sword1 to achieve a breakthrough. What he had not expected was that while his Sword Dao could not achieve a breakthrough under the pressure of battle, after accepting the Great Heaven inheritance, he had broken through from True Martial Level to True Meaning Level.

While Lin Huang was still sensing his Sword Dao, Yin Yin’s voice suddenly came from within him.

“Lin Huang, can I live in that?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1364 - Great Heaven Palace

## Chapter 1364: Great Heaven Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he heard Yin Yin’s voice, Lin Huang dived curiously into the spiritual dimension.

Yin Yin was pointing to the Sword Soul that had grown to adult status after Lin Huang had achieved Sword Dao true meaning.

The Sword Soul looked at Yin Yin with a confused expression.

“You want to live inside the Sword Soul?” Lin Huang was also surprised.

“No.” Yin Yin shook her head hastily. “His sword…”

“Sword?” Lin Huang lifted his head to look at the battle sword that the Sword Soul held.

The battle sword in the Sword Soul’s hands was forged entirely from his own Sword Heart.

Considering that Yin Yin’s function might be related to swords, Lin Huang could more or less understand why Yin Yin made this choice.

At this moment, however, lines of golden arcane patterns began radiating gloriously from the blade of the blood-red sword, and an extremely complex imprint quickly formed on it.

“This is…the page of the Sword Scripture?” Lin Huang remembered then. Previously, under the guidance of the Sword Soul, his Sword Heart and Sword Scripture had merged.

After seeing Yin Yin’s brightly shining eyes as she looked at the imprint on the sword blade, only then did Lin Huang realize what she really wanted.

After all, the Sword Heart was related to the strength of the Sword Dao that he had mastered. His Sword Dao at True Meaning Level looked very strong from virtual god-level perspective, but as far as Yin Yin was concerned, for a Goldfinger it was insufficient. Moreover, she used to be Great Heaven’s Goldfinger and Great Heaven’s Sword Heart was many levels stronger than Lin Huang.

The only reasonable explanation was that Yin Yin had taken a fancy, not to the Sword Heart, but the object within the Sword Heart.

Moreover, it seemed that the imprint formed by the Sword Scripture was also responding to her.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

Lin Huang was even more curious about what this page of the Sword Scripture was all about.

“Yin Yin, what you mean is that you want to live in this imprint?” Lin Huang wanted to confirm this.

“Yes.” Yin Yin nodded quickly.

“Do you know what this imprint is?” Lin Huang quickly asked after confirming that Yin Yin had indeed set her eye on the Sword Scripture.

Yin Yin stood where she was and thought about it for a while before shaking her head at Lin Huang. “I can’t remember…”

Lin Huang’s inheritance memories had related content regarding Yin Yin’s amnesia as well.

In Great Heaven’s memory, Yin Yin had always been a saucy little princess as a Goldfinger and very acerbic in her manner of speech. Great Heaven had not been spared from her sharp tongue.

The reason why she had become like she was now was mainly that her soul had been severely injured and suffered partial amnesia.

As for her change in character, there was nothing about it in Great Heaven’s memories. Lin Huang speculated that it might be because Great Heaven’s death had severely affected her psychologically, and she had started to become the ideal Goldfinger that Great Heaven had told her about many times.

“Don’t worry if you can’t remember anything.” Lin Huang rubbed Yin Yin’s head. “If you want to live in it, go ahead.”

“Can I really?” Yin Yin raised her head and her two bright eyes looked at Lin Huang.

“Of course. I can feel that the Sword Scripture seems to like you too.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

“Lin Huang, thank you!” Yin Yin thanked him. In the blink of an eye, she appeared in front of the Sword Soul.

Before the Sword Soul could make a move, she pressed her hand against the glowing golden imprint. Her body turned into little golden sparks of fire and entered the imprint.

After a while, the golden imprint on the Sword Heart began to die down.

The blood-colored battle sword in the Sword Soul’s hand seemed no different than before.

“Yin Yin, is it comfortable for you?” Lin Huang waited for the battle sword to be completely back to normal before asking this.

“It’s wonderful,” Yin Yin’s response came quickly.

After a while, Yin Yin emerged from the sword blade and appeared in front of Lin Huang in a flash. “Yin Yin also has a gift for Lin Huang.”

“A gift?” Lin Huang raised an eyebrow. “What is it?”

“Yin Yin needs to go get it.” After Yin Yin had finished speaking, she vanished from sight.

Lin Huang immediately returned his consciousness to his body and saw that Yin Yin was standing in the living room of the Great Heaven Palace.

“Yin Yin will go get it.” Yin Yin skipped toward another room.

Lin Huang quickly followed and soon saw that Yin Yin had walked into the study. She took something from a shelf on the bookcase.

Upon seeing this object, Lin Huang’s pupil contracted slightly. He could vaguely recognize it from its appearance—it was a scabbard.

He immediately thought of the two missions the Club had given him before he came to the Great Heaven Territory. One of these missions was to obtain the Heavenly Sword’s scabbard.

Yin Yin walked to stand in front of Lin Huang and handed the scabbard to him.

However, the scabbard before him seemed to have been scorched black by flames. One could say it was almost completely carbonized and had broken into two pieces in the middle.

“This is…”

“This is Yin Yin’s previous body, which is now useless. Great Heaven said that if Yin Yin likes the next person, this body can be given to them. Yin Yin will now give it to Lin Huang.”

Lin Huang more or less understood why Great Heaven had said this.

Although this scabbard’s Goldfinger had been completely destroyed and the weapon spirit had been set adrift, it could still be consumed as material by other Goldfingers.

After finding out the scabbard was Yin Yin’s body, Lin Huang could not help narrowing his eyes slightly.

As the Club wanted this scabbard, it was highly probable that they knew that this was a Goldfinger. The inference was that the Club was likely to be an organization formed by travelers.

Thinking about it, Lin Huang’s brows furrowed slightly and he began to worry a little about whether or not the Club would turn out to be another organization of Raiders…

“Lin Huang, here you go.” Seeing that Lin Huang had not taken the scabbard yet, Yin Yin pushed it into his hands.

“Alright, thank you.” Lin Huang came back to his senses and took hold of both pieces of the blackened scabbard.

After Lin Huang had stared at the scabbard for a moment, suddenly an image of Great Heaven’s Dao unification failure flashed into his mind. The gigantic Dao unification raptor spewed out fire without end and completely swallowed Great Heaven up…

Lin Huang’s mind received a shock and he immediately detached himself from the memory, but he was already completely soaked in sweat.

He used one cycle of Divine Power and the sweat evaporated. When he lifted his head to look around, Yin Yin had vanished once more.

At that moment, an aged voice sounded from above his head.

“Since you have accepted the master’s inheritance and have been recognized by Her Royal Highness Yin Yin, from today onwards, you are the master of this aged servant.”

As the voice finished speaking, a golden beam of light shone down from above Lin Huang’s head, enveloping him fully in no time.

It took Lin Huang a moment before he realized who the speaker was. “Great Heaven Palace?”

“This aged servant has set the young master’s authority over the Great Heaven Palace according to the instructions of Master Great Heaven. It will automatically be unlocked gradually as the young master’s combat power increases. This aged servant has suffered severe damage; I fear I will be asleep for a long time…”

From the information sent by the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang could see that the damage had exceeded 80% and many of the palace features were no longer functional. The Great Heaven Palace Spirit had been in a state of slumber for more than 300,000 years and had only been awakened by Lin Huang’s successful Trial. In its current condition, it was not easy for it to take the initiative to make a contract with Lin Huang.

After these few sentences, the Great Heaven Palace Spirit fell into a deep sleep again.

Lin Huang understood completely. Since he had Great Heaven’s inheritance memories, the features of the Great Heaven Palace should be easily understood if he embarked on a little bit of exploration.

After putting away the scabbard that he held, Lin Huang directed his consciousness to explore the message transmitted by the Great Heaven Palace…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1365 - The Swordmaster’s Authority

## Chapter 1365: The Swordmaster’s Authority

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The damage to the Great Heaven Palace is that serious?!”

After briefly going through the information transmitted from the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang was left somewhat speechless.

Less than 20% of the Great Heaven Palace was intact. Except for the main hall and the attached space which were not greatly affected, other halls with various functions were almost completely damaged.

Lin Huang had originally thought that there would still be a lot of cultivation resources left in the Great Heaven Palace.

However, after going through the information sent by the Great Heaven Palace, only then did he realize that almost all of the Palace resources had been destroyed, except for a part that Great Heaven had depleted during his Dao unification.

Even the god relics that remained had been crushed by the Palace and used as materials to repair itself.

Now all that was left of the Great Heaven Palace was one main hall, one Inheritance Dimension, two Archaic Fire Dragon gates, and two three-legged Golden Crow sculptures which remained intact.

What surprised Lin Huang, however, was that the two Archaic Fire Dragons and the two three-legged Golden Crows were all living beast souls that possessed peak heavenly god-level abilities and that they were the guardians of the Great Heaven Palace.

Great Heaven had discovered the four beast souls in two different ancient ruins and brought them out.

However, Great Heaven was worried that his successor would rest on their laurels, so he allowed the Great Heaven Palace to restrict his successor’s authority. At Lin Huang’s current authorization level, it was impossible for him to order these four beast souls around.

Noticing that the information given by the Palace mentioned limits of authority, Lin Huang took a closer look at his current authorization.

At present, there were only six main authorizations available to him.

“Authorization 1: The swordmaster can return to the Great Heaven Palace at any time; the swordmaster cannot lock anything below lord-level.”

“Until the swordmaster achieves heavenly-god level, the Great Heaven Palace cannot be taken away or even moved from its place.”

‘Authorization 2: As the swordmaster’s Combat Level has not reached virtual god-level, the swordmaster may bring Sword Servants Sword301 to Sword368 out of the Great Heaven Territory. However, the Sword Servants’ combat strength is limited by the swordmaster’s own strength, and can only be higher than the swordmaster by one level at most.”

“When the swordmaster elevates to virtual god-level, he will be authorized to have control over Sword Servants Sword101 to Sword300.”

“When the swordmaster elevates to true god-level, he will be authorized to have control over Sword Servants Sword11 to Sword100.”

“When the swordmaster elevates to heavenly god-level, he will be authorized to control the swordmaster’s bodyguards from Sword1 to Sword10.”

“Prior to obtaining the necessary authorizations, the swordmaster cannot bring the Sword Servants out of the Great Heaven Palace’s associated space (the Trial space).”

“Authorization 3: As the new domain master of Great Heaven Territory, the swordmaster may leave the Great Heaven Territory with any creature of the Great Heaven Territory with combat abilities one level higher than himself. There are no restrictions on numbers.”

“Before ascertaining the loyalty of the other party, it is best not to bring the other party out of the Great Heaven Territory without careful consideration, otherwise, the existence of the Great Heaven Territory could be exposed.”

“Authorization 4: The swordmaster may utilize the Great Heaven Palace to teleport himself to any area of the Great Heaven Territory.”

“Until the swordmaster elevates to heavenly god-level, he will not be able to integrate with the Great Heaven Territory. The swordmaster can only use the Great Heaven Palace to manage the Great Heaven Territory.”

“Authority 5: In the Great Heaven Territory, within the tolerance range of the body and soul, the swordmaster can utilize a small amount of the Great Heaven Territory’s world strength for simple applications.”

“Because there is no formal integration with the Great Heaven Territory, once the swordmaster leaves the Great Heaven Territory, the swordmaster will not be able to utilize any world strength outside of the Great Heaven Territory.”

“Authority 6: Within the Great Heaven Palace’s associated space (the Trial space), the swordmaster has absolute control over the Sword Servants and the swordmaster’s bodyguards.”

“Only within the Great Heaven Palace’s associated space does the swordmaster have absolute authority. Upon entering the Great Heaven Territory, this absolute authority will be weakened. Therefore, the swordmaster must elevate his combat strength as soon as possible to obtain full control and authority over the Sword Servants.”

…

“Authorization 1 means I can return to the Great Heaven Palace at any time, which is equivalent to an extra survival measure.

“Authorization 2—at my current authorization level, I only have control of the Sword Servants with numbers above Sword300. My combat strength is still too low…

“Authorization 3 means I can bring the people of Great Heaven Territory to the great world, but the people of Great Heaven Territory may not be loyal to me, the new domain master. It’s even possible that some of them were not loyal to the previous domain master, Great Heaven. Therefore, this function should be used with caution.

“Authorization 4—this teleportation is a good thing; unfortunately, it can only be used within the Great Heaven Territory.

“Authorization 5 means I can use world strength—this is not a bad level of authorization at all. Unfortunately, it can’t be used outside of the Great Heaven Territory.

“Authorization 6 means I only have absolute control over the Sword Servants and the bodyguards within the Trial space. It’s also specifically emphasized that after leaving the Trial space my authority will be weakened. This indicates that these Sword Servants are not absolutely loyal either, otherwise it wouldn’t be necessary to set controls in place. Great Heaven very likely used this authority to restrict these people… So, it’s still necessary to increase my combat strength as soon as possible to obtain more control over the Sword Servants!”

After reading the authorizations, Lin Huang interpreted them one by one.

Initially, he was not very satisfied with the fact that he could only control the Sword Servants with numbers higher than Sword300, but when he thought about it carefully, he realized that even the Sword Servants who ranked after Sword300 were actually quite terrifying.

One had to know that in the Competitive Trial, the Sword Servants were not just restricted in their Combat Levels. They were even more restricted in their ability to use their Rule Bending Powers and their Sword Dao strength was limited to peak level-6.

Even under such dismal circumstances, the ability of an unbelievable genius like Unrivalled God in the Competitive Trial was equivalent to Sword Servants ranked 200 or so.

The Sword Servants controlled by Lin Huang had all unsealed other aspects of their abilities to a certain degree except their combat strength. Not only were their Sword Dao levels unsealed up to True Martial Level, but they even had access to nine types of Rule Bending Power. They could almost be said to be at their peak.

If it came down to a fight, the accumulation of nine types of God Rule Power and Elemental Enlightenment in addition to True Martial Level Sword Dao meant that even Lin Huang—whose Sword Dao had elevated to True Meaning Level—would have had some difficulty taking them on one by one and winning.

“Although these Sword Servants are ranked after 300, with this level of authorization at present, their abilities would be no worse than Sword1 in the final Trial.” Lin Huang briefly glanced over the available authorizations for the Sword Servants. He then realized that he might have an additional 68 people whose abilities were comparable to Sword1.

“The Great Heaven inheritance has been obtained; I already have the scabbard on hand, and I have also obtained authority over the Great Heaven Palace…” Lin Huang glanced out the window. “I have basically achieved my purpose in participating in the Great Heaven Trial, which means it’s time for me to leave the Trial space…”

After murmuring to himself, Lin Huang suddenly spoke again.

“Everyone, assemble in front of the Great Heaven Palace!”

All the Sword Servants in the Inheritance Dimension heard his order clearly.

It was no surprise to all the Sword Servants, because a few minutes ago when Yin Yin transmitted the Great Heaven inheritance to Lin Huang, the Great Heaven Palace had already informed them that the new swordmaster had taken office!

Everyone had been waiting for the new swordmaster’s summons for the last few minutes.

Most of them already knew who the new swordmaster was.

Earlier when the Competitive Trial had ended, the news that Lin Huang successfully initiated the final Trial had spread to all the Sword Servants. Moreover, more than two-thirds of the Sword Servants had fought against Lin Huang in the Competitive Trial and knew what he looked like.

As for the swordmaster’s ten bodyguards, Lin Huang had passed by through each of their stages one by one.

After hearing the new swordmaster’s order, more than 360 Sword Servants all set off at the very first instant and hurried to the Great Heaven Palace…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1366 - Lin Huang’s Plan

## Chapter 1366: Lin Huang’s Plan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon Lin Huang’s order, in less than three minutes, more than 360 Sword Servants were all present and lined up in the square in front of the Great Heaven Palace.

The ten bodyguards, Sword1 to Sword10, stood in the first row while the remaining Sword Servants were arranged in the order of their serial number.

Lin Huang noticed that Sword11’s position behind Sword1 was vacant. Sword1 obviously also noticed it and his expression was rather sour.

Fortunately, except for the position of Sword11, there were no empty spaces for the other positions.

After everyone had arrived, the Sword Servants silently waited for the arrival of the new swordmaster. Except for a few who were distracted by Sword11’s empty position, most of them turned their attention to the doors of the Great Heaven Palace. After all, as far as they were concerned, these doors had not been opened for more than 300,000 years.

Everyone originally thought that the new swordmaster would have had to take some time to dress up, so they would have to wait.

However, after the arrival of the last Sword Servant, in less than ten seconds, the doors of the Great Heaven Palace opened on their own.

When the Sword Servants heard the sound of the Palace doors opening, all eyes were drawn to that direction and they stared intently at the great doors.

Lin Huang had not even changed his clothes. He wore his original black robe and slowly walked out of the Palace.

After he came to a halt, he glanced around the assembly. Only then did he uncover his hood, take off his mask, and reveal his true face.

With a faint smile on his face, Lin Huang introduced himself calmly to the group of Sword Servants, “Hello everyone, my name is Lin Huang.”

In reality, before he came out of the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang was a little nervous. After all, the three hundred over Sword Servants in front of him were all high-level heavenly gods and there were even quite a few who were peak ninth-rank heavenly god powerhouses. After he found a place to stand, however, he saw a lot of familiar faces and the feeling of nervousness left him. He had fought against the vast majority of Sword Servants in the crowd; they were no strangers to him.

“Hail Lord Swordmaster!”

All of the Sword Servants shouted in unison.

Many Sword Servants in the formation had battled Lin Huang. At that time their feelings were very complicated.

Most of them had doubts about Lin Huang during the Competitive Trial and felt that his chances of successfully passing the final assessments were slim. Lin Huang’s abilities at the time were indeed far from sufficient to obtain the Great Heaven inheritance; at best he was equivalent to a weaker version of Sword10.

However, at this present moment, the numerous Sword Servants who no longer had any restrictions on their combat strength could clearly sense that Lin Huang had mastered a variety of Rule Bending Powers and his Sword Dao had been elevated to the second level of Sword Dao true meaning—True Meaning Level! His ability now could not be compared to his ability then. It was no surprise that he had been able to pass Sword1’s level.

Just as Lin Huang smiled, not knowing what to say, Sword1 spoke.

“Lord Swordmaster, except for Sword11, all the Sword Servants are present!

“Sword11 violated swordmaster Great Heaven’s prohibition and defected without permission out of the Great Heaven Palace’s Trial space. As your subordinate, I will capture him personally and punish him according to the regulations!”

“I know about Sword11, I don’t consider him a defector.” Lin Huang looked at Sword1, and his words surprised most of the people that were present.

Because Sword11 had not been in the Trial space, Lin Huang, as a participant, could not have possibly seen him there.

“I met Sword11 in the Great Heaven Territory. For many years, he has been in the Great Heaven Territory gathering information about various sword cultivators. He chose Sword Dao cultivators whom he thought were able to stand a chance in obtaining the Great Heaven inheritance and allowed them to participate in the Great Heaven Trial.

“The information that I got from him allowed me to enter the Swordfiend Abyss. To a certain extent, my current position as the swordmaster owes a great deal to him.”

Sword1 was silent for a moment, then spoke to Lin Huang again.

“According to what my Lord has said, Sword11 cannot be considered a defector; he can only be regarded as fleeing. But even if he did flee, it still violated the prohibition issued by swordmaster Great Heaven and he should still be punished!

“I’ll catch him alive and let my Lord Swordmaster deal with him personally!”

Lin Huang pondered this for a long while and considered his words carefully before he spoke again.

“I will deal with Sword11 personally.

“By the way, because my combat strength is too low, Teacher Great Heaven has limited my authority. At present, I can only take Sword Servants with numbers higher than Sword300 out of the Great Heaven Palace’s associated space.”

Here, Lin Huang told a small lie and changed the original “Great Heaven Territory” to “Great Heaven Palace”. It was mentioned in the rules that once the Sword Servants whom he had yet to have control over entered the Great Heaven Territory, they could break away from his absolute dominance.

Therefore, after careful consideration, Lin Huang had decided not to allow this group of Sword Servants into the Great Heaven Territory for the time being to avoid unnecessary problems.

After all, this group of people had waited for more than 300,000 years—they could wait for another several dozen or hundred years more. It would not too late to let them out when he elevated to heavenly god-level. By then, even if he let them out to the great world, they would not cause any trouble, much less in the Great Heaven Territory.

“Only those with numbers higher than Sword300?” Sword8 was a little unhappy.

“At present, it can only be those with numbers higher than Sword300, but this authority will increase as my combat strength increases,” Lin Huang nodded and explained, “When I elevate to virtual god-level, the authorization to take numbers Sword100 and higher will be unlocked. After elevation to true god-level, the authorization for numbers Sword10 and higher will be unlocked. However, the authorization for the few bodyguards may have to wait a little longer; I won’t be able to unlock that until I reach heavenly god-level.”

Sword8 suddenly had a very sour expression on her face.

Someone from the back could not help asking, “Lord Swordmaster, did you just mention elevation to virtual god-level? Your current combat strength is not at Virtual God rank-9?”

“No, my cultivation method is not quite the same as ordinary people. At present, internally I do not yet have a consolidated Godhead; it’s just that the intensity of my aura is similar to that of a Virtual God rank-9,” Lin Huang nodded and explained, “However, elevating to virtual god-level should be fairly quick.”

His words stunned a great many people present. Many of them had thought that Lin Huang’s combat strength was at Virtual God rank-9. They had not expected that he had not even elevated to virtual god-level.

As for a few people such as Sword1, they had long since noticed the abnormality of Lin Huang’s combat strength and also guessed at this in advance, so they were not surprised.

However, Lin Huang’s low combat strength did not cause dissatisfaction among the Sword Servants; instead, it caused many of their eyes to shine. They began to look forward to the changes that Lin Huang would make after he came to power.

After some exchanges, Lin Huang divulged his follow-up plans to the assembly.

“After today’s meeting, I will take Swords 301 to 368 and leave the Inheritance Dimension for the Great Heaven Territory. After dealing with Sword11, I will bring them back to the great world.

“Because I have insufficient authorization, I can’t leave with the Great Heaven Palace for a while yet. After I leave, the Inheritance Dimension of the Great Heaven Palace will be closed to the outside world. Things here will be managed by the ten bodyguards together. In the coming year or two, I still have one personal matter that I have to deal with and I might not be able to return to the Great Heaven Palace for the time being. To avoid a long waiting period for everyone, I will adjust the speed of time of the Trial space back to 1:1 with the great world.

“After I have finished dealing with my personal affairs, I will formally establish a brand-new organization in the great world with everyone!”

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1367 - Sword1’s Request

## Chapter 1367: Sword1’s Request

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The meeting between Lin Huang and the Sword Servants lasted for less than half an hour, after which the Sword Servants dispersed.

In the square, only Swords 301 to 368 and the bodyguards Sword1 to 10 were left.

“Although the 68 of you can go to the great world with me, your combat strength will be limited by my own combat strength—it can only be one level higher than mine. I am now at grade-9 Imperial-level, so after you leave here, your combat strength will be restricted to Virtual God rank-9. Once my own combat strength achieves a breakthrough, then your combat strength will be further unlocked.

“However, it is a little better than the previous Competitive Trial in the sense that your Sword Dao will be unsealed to True Martial Level. In addition, your Rule Bending Powers are also unsealed but limited to a maximum number of nine types.

“Based on my previous understanding of your abilities, under these restrictions, you should have no problem in dealing with low-rank True Gods. Even if you encounter rank-3 True Gods, you should still be able to fight them.”

“Lord Swordmaster, I still have some concerns about your safety.” Sword1 frowned slightly and seemed to be unsatisfied with the abilities of the Sword Servants. “Can’t you make an exception and bring along one or two bodyguards? Even if it’s just Sword8 it’s better than nothing.”

“My authorization is genuinely limited.” Lin Huang shook his head and patted Sword1’s shoulder. “If it wasn’t for the matter of authorization, I would certainly bring all of you back to the great world in one go.

“I can also understand the reason why Teacher Great Heaven set this restriction. He was afraid that I would get used to relying on outside help and not pay attention to improving my own abilities. If I were him, I might set these kinds of limitations on my future heirs as well.”

Lin Huang referred to Great Heaven as his teacher because he had taken over the Great Heaven inheritance. No matter if it was in name or in essence, Lin Huang was considered Great Heaven’s apprentice. Even though Great Heaven had died, Lin Huang felt it was a necessary mark of respect to honor Great Heaven as his teacher.

Sword1, Sword2, and the few of them were wily old foxes who knew what Lin Huang was up to. Lin Huang did have authority restrictions, but the restriction was that he could not take everyone out of the Great Heaven Territory, not the Trial space of the Great Heaven Palace.

However, Sword1 and the rest of them did not expose his lie as they probably guessed the reason why Lin Huang did not want to let their group leave the Great Heaven Territory. They raised no objections as though they had not heard anything untoward.

“I am clear about my situation. I am estimating that my elevation to virtual god-level would take a month or two. If it is true god-level, the slowest it would take to break through would be around three to five years. Heavenly god-level may take a little more time, however. So for the immediate future, I must temporarily inconvenience all of you,” Lin Huang consoled them.

“Lord Swordmaster’s cultivating speed is fast enough. It’s not that easy to be elevated to heavenly god-level; we all know this,” Sword10 spoke first, “We have been waiting for more than 300,000 years, and it won’t make a big difference for us to wait for a few more years. Moreover, the ratio of the speed of time has been changed now—maybe after a good night’s sleep, Lord Swordmaster will achieve a breakthrough.”

Sword1 and the rest also nodded. “We have waited for so many years, it doesn’t matter if we wait for a few more.”

As soon as Sword1 was finished, he looked at Sword301 and the other Sword Servants.

“When you all leave this place, listen to the swordmaster’s instructions in everything. Don’t forget what your responsibilities are when you see the fascinating new world outside and don’t cause any problems for Lord Swordmaster.

“Also, we bodyguards will not be with the swordmaster, so your core responsibility is to ensure Lord Swordmaster’s safety. At least four people are required to stand guard over the swordmaster. Under special circumstances, make sure at least two of you assume guardian responsibilities…”

After Sword1’s detailed instructions, he turned around and looked at Lin Huang. “Before Lord Swordmaster leaves, I have one more thing I would like to discuss with you privately.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly and turned his head to look at the group of Sword Servants. “Please wait here for a short while.”

He then looked at Sword2 and the rest. “If all of you have nothing else in mind, you’re free to leave now.”

Nine of them, including Sword2, bowed one after the other, said their farewells, and went their separate ways.

Only then did Lin Huang walk toward the Great Heaven Palace with Sword1.

Sword1 was on his left, half a position behind his new master; he immediately followed Lin Huang.

After entering the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang sat down on the sofa.

Sword1 glanced around unobtrusively and found that the interior of Great Heaven Palace was still the same as before. Nostalgia flickered in his eyes.

Just when Lin Huang was about to ask Sword1 what matter it was that required a private discussion, Sword1 suddenly knelt on the ground with a solemn face.

“What are you doing?!” Lin Huang stood up.

“Lord Swordmaster, your subordinate has a presumptuous request, but it may not be something Lord Swordmaster wants to hear…”

“Please stand up and tell me.” After he heard what Sword1 had said, Lin Huang guessed that his request would be related to the Raiders.

Sword1 still refused to stand up; instead, he continued, “This humble servant hopes that after authorization has been unlocked, Lord Swordmaster will allow me to go to the great world to investigate the murderer who killed swordmaster Great Heaven, as well as look into the Raider organization.”

Lin Huang was silent for a moment and sat back on the sofa. “Please stand up.”

Seeing that Sword1 still refused to get up, he continued, “It’s not that I forbid you to investigate the murderer of Teacher Great Heaven, but if it’s related to the Raiders, it is far too dangerous.

“How about this—I will allow you to investigate this matter, but you must not act alone. When the time comes, I’ll bring others in to help. The investigation will be under my control and all of you must listen to my orders. If I perceive any danger and request that the investigation be suspended, you must also obey my order—you must not act without authorization!”

“But in this case, once the matter is exposed, Lord Swordmaster will also be a target for the Raiders,” Sword1 shook his head right away, rejecting Lin Huang’s proposal, “I don’t agree to your participation.”

“Have you ever thought that if you investigated alone, it would involve me the minute your cover is blown?” Lin Huang had actually thought this through very thoroughly already. “The methods of the Raiders are beyond your imagination. Let’s not even talk about them capturing you alive—even if they only have your corpse, or maybe even just a remnant of your soul, they would have a very high chance of tracing the matter back to me.

“Once you’re exposed, I can’t escape being involved. The other Sword Servants and bodyguards will also be implicated; no one will be able to avoid it!

“Rather than letting you act alone, it’s better that we plan this together. If we all come up with ideas, there’ll at least be more ways to proceed than if you act on your own. This will also reduce the risk of exposing the identities of the investigators.

“Besides, Great Heaven is my teacher. I took over his inheritance; from a karmic perspective, I can’t leave this matter alone.

“As for the Raiders, even if you hadn’t mentioned them today, I’m sure to be at odds with them sooner or later. It’s only a matter of time before my identity as a traveler is revealed; I’ll become their target at some point regardless. Instead of waiting for them to come knocking at our door, why not take the initiative and investigate what’s up with them?”

When Lin Huang first heard about the existence of the Raiders from Yang Ling, he already knew very well that sooner or later he would be in the Raiders’ sights. Unless he was willing to join them and plunder the Goldfingers of other travelers, his opposition to the Raiders could not be reconciled.

He had been putting aside this potential threat because, on one hand, the Raiders were still very far from him, and on the other, his own abilities were insufficient to fight against them.

Now, seizing the opportunity afforded by the issue that Sword1 had brought up, he had finally made a preliminary plan to confront the Raiders.

“All you want is to get revenge on the Raider who killed Teacher Great Heaven, but in the long run, what I want is to destroy the entire Raider organization—or at least to destroy their branch in our great world!” Lin Huang outlined his great ambition.

“Sword1 is willing to fulfill this dream with Lord Swordmaster!” Sword1’s eyes lit up like fire.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1368 - Meeting Sword11 Again

## Chapter 1368: Meeting Sword11 Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he had sent Sword1 away, Lin Huang returned to the square in front of the Palace.

He looked at the group of Sword Servants who were still standing in formation and nodded with satisfaction.

“I will head to the Great Heaven Territory first and deal with the Sword11 issue.”

The reason why Lin Huang had taken over the matter with Sword11 was partly that he had obtained the Great Heaven inheritance mostly due to the information provided by Sword11. He felt that it was necessary for him to at least let Sword11 know that his mission was over, and there was no need to continue to search for sword cultivators to take over the Great Heaven inheritance.

Another reason was that his other mission from the Club was to find a child named Jin Wu.

Lin Huang intended to make use of Sword11’s connections to sort that out. After all, Sword11 had a good reputation among humans and should have some networks. It was certainly better than Lin Huang running around like a headless chicken.

However, Lin Huang did not hold out much hope for this. He only knew the child’s name, “Jin Wu”, and had no other information. On top of that, he was down to the last twelve days of the thirty-day Trial period in the Great Heaven Territory and the chances of finding someone in such a short time were even slimmer.

Although Lin Huang had now obtained the Great Heaven inheritance so he could enter and leave the Great Heaven Territory at will regardless of the Trial time limit, he did not intend to stay there longer.

One had to know that the Great Heaven Territory had developed an independent ecosystem, and there were tens of thousands of sapient tribes. Even if one visited one tribe for one day, it would take at least a few decades to complete the investigation.

Lin Huang obviously did not have the time to investigate them one by one. He just felt that since he was going to the human settlement, he could ask Sword11 to help him investigate at the same time. He would not force the issue if he really could not find the child.

The two missions assigned by the Club had only been touched on briefly with a mention that the rewards were generous; there were no demands made at all. The Club was aware that these two tasks were unlikely to be completed regardless of who they were handed to.

Lin Huang’s trust in the Club was very limited.

He was still considering whether or not to use Yin Yin’s scabbard to trade for items in the Club after returning to the great world. Although Yin Yin had said that the scabbard was completely useless to her, for now, Lin Huang was still not sure if the Club had anything to do with the Raiders.

Even if he did find the child named Jin Wu, Lin Huang was still considering whether to hand the child over to the Club or not.

“After some consideration, bringing too many people with me might cause some inconvenience of movement; therefore I will only bring Sword301 and Sword302 to the Great Heaven Territory this time. The rest of you can disperse now and wait for my orders.” Lin Huang glanced around. “If there is a need for it while I’m in the Great Heaven Territory, I will call upon all of you again. If I don’t need your help, wait for me to settle the matter regarding Sword11, and then I will take all of you to the great world.”

Upon Lin Huang’s orders, the Sword Servants soon dispersed, leaving only Sword301 and Sword302.

The main reason he chose these two people was that aside from them being the strongest among this group of Sword Servants, they were also both Protoss with full human forms.

Sword301’s human body was that of a 27-year-old with a build similar to Lin Huang, but slightly stronger. He kept a buzz cut and had a scar on his face, which made him look quite tough. In addition, he was enveloped by fierce Sword Dao which emanated faintly from his entire being, which made his aura even more daunting.

Sword302 was a woman with short black hair tied into a short ponytail. She was very tall; at full height, she was no shorter than Lin Huang. In high heels, she would be more than 2 meters tall. Her weapon was sheathed across her waist—it was a sword in a golden scabbard. Including the hilt, its estimated length was more than 1.5 meters.

“Let’s go!” Lin Huang waved his hands and a black whirlpool formed out of thin air.

Both Sword301 and Sword302 walked into it without any hesitation and disappeared.

Only after Lin Huang had made sure that both of them had entered did he step into the whirlpool.

A short while later, the three of them appeared in the room of an unlicensed hotel in Golden City.

Lin Huang had the authority to teleport anywhere in the Great Heaven Territory, but he did not know much about the places there. For their safety, he chose the unlicensed hotel for the teleportation coordinates, using the room that he used to live in.

Fortunately, there was no occupant in the room, and the awkwardness that Lin Huang had worried about before teleportation did not happen.

“We will live here for the next few days.”

Like Lin Huang, the two Sword Servants were also unregistered residents in the Great Heaven Territory and could only live in an unlicensed hotel.

Fortunately, the room itself was a deluxe one and there were three bedrooms, so they could occupy one room each.

“Both of you, wait a little while in the room, while I go down and pay for it.” After Lin Huang finished speaking, he left the two Sword Servants and hurried to the front desk on the first floor.

“Boss, I want to book Room 501 for twelve days.”

Upon hearing that Lin Huang wanted to make a reservation, the middle-aged boss, who was nibbling on melon seeds, quickly got up and smiled. “Great! Let me know if you need any help.”

After the reservation was sorted out, Lin Huang returned to the room. The two Sword Servants were still standing in the same spot as if they had not even moved.

“You don’t need to be so formal in front of me. You can do whatever you want. Just don’t fail me when you’re carrying out my orders,” Lin Huang said, pointing in the direction of the master bedroom when he was done speaking. “I will stay in the master bedroom with the bathtub. You can decide between yourselves about the two remaining rooms.

“We may need to stay here for ten to twelve days. Please take it easy; if you’re so formal I don’t think I could stand it,” Lin Huang teased them, laughing.

The two nodded, looked at the remaining two rooms together, and quickly reached a consensus.

While both of the Sword Servants were looking at the rooms, Lin Huang sent a message to Sword11.

“I’m out of the Inheritance Dimension—let’s set up a time to meet.”

“You managed to get the inheritance?!” Sword11 replied within seconds.

The reason for Sword11’s conclusion was that anyone who had entered the Swordfiend Abyss would have had any relevant memories erased. However, the message sent by Lin Huang showed that he remembered what had happened in the Swordfiend Abyss.

“I got it.” Lin Huang pondered for a moment and decided to be honest.

He had also considered that Sword11’s active search for Great Heaven’s heir might have other purposes behind it. However, after thinking about it carefully, he decided to temporarily put his trust in Sword11.

“Where are you? I’ll come over right away!” Sword11 replied within seconds again.

“The hotel that I previously stayed in—Room 501.”

Less than five seconds after Lin Huang had sent the message, a series of knocks came from the entrance of the hotel.

Lin Huang got up and opened the door. Red-haired Sword11 had already appeared in the doorway.

When he first saw Lin Huang, Sword11 had some doubts about Lin Huang’s identity because Lin Huang had taken off the Thousand Face mask to reveal his true face.

However, after looking over Lin Huang’s shoulder and seeing Sword301 and Sword302 standing behind him, Sword11 burst into tears and fell to his knees. His voice choked.

“This humble subordinate hails Lord Swordmaster…”

“Come in and talk.” Lin Huang quickly drew Sword11 up and pulled him into the room.

Sword11 could not stop his tears from flowing. He could not believe that his dream of so many years had finally been fulfilled. He broke down completely.

Lin Huang pulled him over to the sofa to sit down and handed him one tissue after another without being urged.

After a while, Sword11’s emotions finally calmed down.

“My apologies; this humble subordinate forgot his manners.”

“I can understand. For so many years, you’ve been running around for the Great Heaven inheritance. You’ve worked hard,” Lin Huang patted Sword11’s shoulder and comforted him.

“This humble subordinate violated the prohibition of swordmaster Great Heaven and secretly left. This humble subordinate is guilty; please punish me, Lord Swordmaster!”

Sword11 knelt on the ground again, storing away any defensive god relics on his body in the form of clothes and leaving only one piece of personal clothing. He also dispersed the Divine Power that enveloped his body, leaving himself defenseless.

COMMENT

The expression on his face was determined as if he were ready to accept any punishment.

“Punishment is necessary. Teacher Great Heaven’s prohibition did not allow the Sword Servants and bodyguards to leave the Inheritance Dimension and you broke this rule.” Lin Huang nodded.

“However, your intention in violating his prohibition was good. Also, if it were not for you breaking that rule, I would have not been able to go to the Swordfiend Abyss, nor would I have been able to obtain the inheritance of Teacher Great Heaven.

“So, I’ve decided that your punishment will be light,” Lin Huang finished, staring into Sword11’s eyes, before continuing, “However, this violation of the swordmaster’s orders is confined to this one instance and is not to be taken as a precedent. Next time if something like this happens again, you will be severely punished!”

“This humble subordinate understands!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1369 - The Shabby Swordmaster

## Chapter 1369: The Shabby Swordmaster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Apart from this matter of yours, my intention in coming back to the Great Heaven Territory is also because of something else.”

After they had settled the issue of Sword11, Lin Huang finally switched topics to his secondary purpose.

“I need you to help me find someone.”

Sword11 agreed without any hesitation. “Please go ahead, Lord Swordmaster! I still have some contacts in the Human Tribe; it should not be difficult to find somebody.”

Lin Huang smiled and shook his head. “It’s not as simple as you think. I only know that this person whom I’m looking for is named Jin Wu. Other than that, I don’t know anything else.

“What they look like, whether they’re a man or a woman, whether they’re human or not, or even whether they are in human territory—I don’t know at all. I only know that Jin Wu is probably young.”

“In that case, I’m afraid it might be a little hard to find them.” After he heard what Lin Huang had to say, Sword11 looked slightly embarrassed.

“I just want to try my luck. It doesn’t matter if I can’t find Jin Wu. This brat may not necessarily even be in the Human Tribe. I’m telling you this because I know that you have a fair reputation in the Human Tribe and using your contacts to find Jin Wu would be more efficient than me running around like a headless chicken,” Lin Huang explained, nodding.

“I will do my best!” Although Sword11 knew that chances were slim, he still took the matter to heart.

“Is the Bug Tribe still at war?” Lin Huang asked again.

When he entered the Great Heaven Territory previously, he had encountered the war between the Bug Tribe and the Human Tribe. After that, he had entered the Swordfiend Abyss and stayed in the Great Heaven Inheritance Dimension for half a month. Now that he was back in the Great Heaven Territory again, he inquired about the situation as Sword11 was around.

“It’s still ongoing, but the war is coming to an end soon. We have reached an alliance with several of the surrounding tribes. In the next few days, the Heavenly Gods from several tribes will join forces to put pressure on the higher ranks of the Bug Tribe,” Sword11 revealed this secret news to Lin Huang.

“You can stay in the Great Heaven Territory for now, you don’t need to return to the Inheritance Dimension for the time being,” Lin Huang said, then continued, “As for your punishment, I haven’t thought about it yet. But you don’t have to worry, you will only be punished lightly.”

“Thank you, Lord Swordmaster, for your generosity!” Sword11 bowed deeply.

After a moment of pondering, Sword11 continued talking, “Lord Swordmaster, this unlicensed hotel is simple and crude. You all may as well move to my place. I live in an independent courtyard. Without my consent, not many people can walk in and out on a normal day.”

Lin Huang refused immediately, “No need, we would be easily noticed if we stayed there and it’s more convenient for us to be here.”

“Alright; after all, this is not my territory—there are many eyes around. After the war with the Bug Tribe is over, Lord Swordmaster can come to this humble servant’s Heavenly Sword Planet as a guest,” Sword11 issued a new invitation.

“If we have the time, we’ll go,” Lin Huang nodded and agreed.

The two talked for a little while more, then Sword11 said his farewells and left.

After he had sent Sword11 off, Lin Huang projected the star map that he had bought from the black market.

After a while, he zoomed in on an area and checked the coordinates.

“This is… a ruin?” Sword301 could not help asking.

“Yes, the owner of the ruin is a Demon God named Ah Mi. After he was beheaded by Teacher Great Heaven, the ruins he owned and most of what remained within them were placed in the Great Heaven Territory. It was considered an exploration site for the Great Heaven Territory residents,” Lin Huang nodded and explained; all of this information came from Great Heaven’s memory.

After he had elevated to heavenly god-level, Great Heaven killed many Heavenly Gods from various tribes. To nurture the residents of the Great Heaven Territory, he plundered only the core resources and left the ruins and remaining artifacts of these Heavenly Gods in the Great Heaven Territory. Such ruins were most plentiful in number around the area inhabited by the Protoss, followed by the areas surrounding the human settlement.

The ruins of this Demon God named Ah Mi were on human territory. Under normal circumstances, the ruins were only opened every 30,000 years, and could only be entered by those below heavenly god-level.

However, for Lin Huang, who had just obtained authority over the Great Heaven Territory, the time limit was meaningless to him. The methods that Great Heaven had set up to prohibit access were all in his memory. He was clear on how to unlock them using a backdoor method as well.

“Is there anything special about this Demon God’s ruins?” Sword302 could not help asking.

Lin Huang glanced at the girl with the ponytail and said in full honesty, “There is nothing special about them, but I want to go in and plunder some resources.

“After returning to the great world, there will be a lot of places that require expenses. We need to take whatever we can get.” After Lin Huang had finished, he continued, “Rest assured, I won’t plunder everything. After all, these are the things that Teacher Great Heaven left for the locals.”

The two Sword Servants were speechless for a while; they had not expected that the new swordmaster would act in such a shabby fashion.

After they thought about it carefully, however, they realized it was normal. After all, Lin Huang’s combat strength had yet to reach virtual god-level. At his level of ability, it was difficult to obtain any benefits from a high-rank secret ruin.

After Lin Huang brought it up, the two Sword Servants could not help but consider plundering as well. After spending so many years in the Trial space, almost all the cultivating resources of the other Sword Servants had been used up, not just theirs. They desperately needed to replenish their resources.

When they considered this, both of them immediately had no objections to Lin Huang’s plan for plundering resources.

In their hearts, the two Sword Servants silently comforted themselves with Lin Huang’s identity.

The new swordmaster was to some extent the heir of swordmaster Great Heaven. The legacies that Great Heaven had left behind were his. It was not just the inheritance in the Great Heaven Territory but the entire Great Heaven Territory that belonged to the new swordmaster now. If he took things from the ruins, those were also things that belonged to him and could not be considered plundering.

Lin Huang quickly delineated the location of the seven ruins on the star map and nodded in satisfaction. Pointing at the seven areas he had circled with Divine Power, he instructed the two Sword Servants.

“Our main task for the next few days is to explore these seven sites to the best of our abilities!”

After all, these were Heavenly God ruins. It was possible that there were some powerful local monsters or guardians, and there might even be some areas hiding things that could kill a Heavenly God.

Although Lin Huang was able to enter these ruins, Great Heaven’s memory also gave him a general understanding of their condition but his ability limitations prevented him from a more in-depth exploration of the ruins.

“I will make a list of all the things that we need to use in exploring the ruins. We will prepare these things today; if we can’t get them, then we’ll reach out to Sword11 for help. We’ll make a move first thing tomorrow morning! ”

It took more than half an hour for Lin Huang to carefully recall the internal condition of these ruins before he finally finished listing all the items needed.

After that, he took both Sword Servants straight to the black market.

It took the three of them more than two hours to visit more than twenty stores before they managed to buy everything on the list.

The afternoon went by; the three had lunch before returning to the hotel.

“You can move around freely in the afternoon, just don’t cause any trouble.” Even though Lin Huang had said they could do so, the two still did not leave the hotel room that afternoon.

For the Sword Servants, the job of protecting the swordmaster was far more important than enjoying themselves.

As for Lin Huang, to recuperate and recharge, he went to bed early in the afternoon and slept until the next day.

Early the next morning, he and the two Sword Servants had an unhurried breakfast and then returned to the hotel room.

“We’ve eaten and slept our fill; it’s time for us to start work!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Lin Huang gestured with his hand and a black whirlpool quickly formed in the living room.

The three of them stepped in one by one and disappeared.

After a while, the black whirlpool slowly dissipated, leaving the entire room empty.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1370 - You Are Not The Person I Am Looking For

## Chapter 1370: You Are Not The Person I Am Looking For

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Demon God Ah Mi was a heavenly god-level powerhouse of the Abyssal Tribe who controlled a variety of Fire Element sequences.

The dimension that he left behind containing the ruins was a fiery world.

Large and small volcanoes could be seen everywhere. More than 70% of the ground was covered by magma, and occasionally, fire tornadoes could be seen swirling around…

Lin Huang took out a transparent crystal gem and mounted it on the helm of his god rule relic armor.

The two Sword Servants immediately followed suit and mounted similar crystal gems onto their own armor.

These crystal gems were called energy absorption gems; they had the ability to absorb all kinds of free-floating anomalous energies in the air.

Generally, in an area where energy fluctuations were more violent, implanting energy absorption gems onto the body could prevent the intrusion of these violent energies.

Lin Huang did not actually need the energy absorption gems. He had Divine Fire within him that could automatically purify all energies entering the body. However, the two Sword Servants were restricted to virtual god-level. Under such restrictions, their Divine Fire would be affected by the violent energies contained within the ruin.

To avoid giving too many explanations, Lin Huang also used energy absorption gems alongside them.

Only after prior preparations had been made did Lin Huang bring in both the Sword Servants. They began their explorations based on the route within his memory…

The explorations into this first set of ruins suffered from lack of experience—even though they had Great Heaven’s recollections of the ruins, it was also a memory from millions of years ago, and there had definitely been some changes within the ruins themselves. Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants nearly walked into danger twice and took two full days to complete their preliminary explorations. Fortunately, the first round of loot that the three of them managed to plunder was quite substantial.

After leaving Ah Mi’s ruin, without further ado Lin Huang and two Sword Servants left for the second set of ruins, the Xi Di ruins.

Xi Di, like Ah Mi, was also a Demon God of the Abyssal Tribe.

According to legend, this Demon God was hermaphrodite and very attractive.

However, within Xi Di’s ruins, the native creatures were all extremely ugly. Fortunately, the environment was much better compared with the environment of Ah Mi’s ruins.

It took only one day for the three of them to partially complete their looting of the resources there.

With the experience gained from the previous two ruins, the exploration of the next few ruins became much smoother, taking them only a day or so to complete.

For the seven ruins near the human territories, Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants completed their looting in less than nine days.

Lin Huang finally stopped plundering on the remaining three days.

It was not that he did not wish to continue, but news came two days ago from Sword11 that the war was over!

Under the combined pressure of several Heavenly Gods, the Bug Tribe had finally chosen to withdraw its troops.

Sword11 had specifically come to look for Lin Huang two days ago regarding this matter, but Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants were not present.

He waited for two days in Golden City before the three finally returned.

The minute they arrived in Golden City, Lin Huang sent a message to Sword11.

Less than ten seconds later, Sword11 appeared again in the unlicensed hotel room.

“Lord Swordmaster, I have some preliminary findings for what you asked me to investigate. Among the humans, there are four people with the name “Jin Wu” under the age of 16. If the scope is widened to include those under the age of 20, there are six people. If that’s expanded further to include those under the age of 30, then there are nine people.”

Sword11 projected the information on the nine people mentioned.

“However, we could only locate those with registered identities; we’re unable to locate illegal residents who have no identity registration.”

Lin Huang nodded and looked through the projected information on each of the nine people.

The more he studied what was in front of him, the more his brow furrowed.

From what he could see, there was nothing special about these nine people. Of the four under the age of 16, only one had cultivation potential, and that potential was very common. Of the two between the ages of 16 and 20, one of them also had cultivation potential, but that was also very ordinary. Out of the three people in the 20-30 age group, two of them had cultivation potential. One of them was slightly better, with a combat strength at holy fire-level, but it was still far from the level of a genius.

“Could you get hold of them in person?” Lin Huang thought about this for a long while before turning his head to ask Sword11.

“I asked my subordinates to send them to Heavenly Sword Planet for a free tour with the excuse that they won a lucky draw. They’ve been having a lot of fun on Heavenly Sword Planet these past few days.”

“Let’s go to Heavenly Sword Planet and meet them then.” Lin Huang nodded slightly.

He wanted to see if there was anything special about these nine individuals in person.

“Are we leaving now, or…” Sword11 asked quickly.

“We’ll leave now.”

At this, Sword11 immediately brought out a dimensional portal.

Lin Huang glanced at it and guessed that the craftsmanship of the dimensional portal was likely to be of human origin from the great world, so the Great Heaven Territory and the gravel world would both have such a device.

After a brief moment for Sword11 to set the coordinates, all four of them stepped in one after another.

Upon stepping out of the portal, Lin Huang found himself in a tall building.

He looked out of the window wall and noticed that there were many dense low-rise apartments, but there were not many high-rise buildings.

The height and density of the buildings were similar to those of the grade-C foothold in the gravel world.

The Great Heaven Territory was much less advanced than the gravel world in terms of infrastructure.

“Lord Swordmaster, please wait for a moment. I will ask someone to go get them.”

After Sword11 finished speaking, he dialed a number and hung up after a few simple instructions.

“We may have to wait a short while. Why don’t we sit for a little and have some tea?”

“I’m not in a hurry.” Lin Huang nodded slightly then turned and walked to the sofa to sit down.

Only then did Sword11 and the two Sword Servants seat themselves.

The four of them drank tea and engaged in small talk. The main conversationalists were Lin Huang and Sword11; Sword301 and Sword302 mostly listened.

About half an hour later, a woman stood at the door and knocked.

“Teacher, everyone has arrived.”

“Let them come in.” Sword11 nodded slightly.

Nine people entered the room one after another. When they saw Sword11, their eyes filled with adoration.

Lin Huang did a quick Divine Telekinesis scan through the bodies of the nine individuals but found nothing out of the ordinary. He turned his head and gave Sword11 a look.

Sword11 understood what Lin Huang meant. He then smiled and greeted the nine individuals.

“Welcome everyone!”

“Sword11…Sir…” All nine people looked overwhelmed and flattered.

One should know that Sword11 was the number one Sword Dao genius among humans and he was already a ninth-rank true god-level powerhouse. If his combat strength achieved yet another breakthrough, it would be at the level of a Heavenly God, which was considered the pinnacle of human combat strength.

All nine individuals had grown up listening to the legends told about Sword11. Now that they were seeing him in person, it was very hard for them not to be excited.

“All of you are very lucky this time. Not only did you win the lucky draw for participating in the free tour but today, my Senior Brother just happened to pass by Heavenly Sword Planet. We were just talking about finding him an apprentice, and all of you arrived. Let my Senior Brother take a look and see if there’s anyone among the nine of you who is suitable.

“However, don’t be discouraged if you are not selected. My Senior Brother’s standards are very high.”

Once Sword11 finished speaking, the nine individuals looked at Lin Huang with shining eyes.

From their point of view, Sword11 was very strong, so his Senior Brother would not be far behind abilities-wise. Once selected, even if their master was not good at teaching, they would still have a relationship with Sword11. It went without saying that they could occasionally ask Sword11, the Junior Uncle, to give them some instruction

As they thought about these things, all nine people began looking forward even more to being selected.

Lin Huang waited for Sword11 to finish and glanced at the nine individuals.

“I mainly want to check your Sword Dao potential.”

As he finished speaking, he walked over to the first boy and said mildly, “Extend your hand.”

The teenager immediately put his hand out. Lin Huang extended two fingers and placed it on the teenager’s wrist; a ray of Divine Power endowed with a thread of awareness slowly seeped into the teenager’s body. Once the Divine Power had circulated fully within the other party’s body, Lin Huang’s consciousness finished probing within the teenager’s body as well.

As per the result of the previous Divine Telekinesis, this teenager was nothing special—at least, Lin Huang did not detect anything out of the ordinary.

In less than ten seconds, Lin Huang turned to the second person.

This second person was a young girl of fifteen years old; she was the only one with cultivation potential among the four people under the age of sixteen.

After a round of inspection, Lin Huang still found nothing.

After that, he went to the third person…

By the time he had finished scanning the bodies of all nine individuals, less than two minutes had passed.

These nine people named Jin Wu seemed to be nothing special.

After silently pondering for a while, Lin Huang made contact with Yin Yin who resided within him.

“Yin Yin, do you think there’s anything special about these nine people?”

“Yin Yin doesn’t think so,” Yin Yin’s answer came quickly.

Lin Huang had asked Yin Yin because the two missions given by the Club could only be carried out in the Great Heaven Territory. The mission to find “Jin Wu” was most likely related to Great Heaven.

Since Yin Yin had said that she did not sense anything, then these nine people were probably not the ones that he was looking for.

After all, there were a lot of people named “Jin Wu” and the one whom the Club was looking for might not necessarily be among humans.

After checking the bodies of the nine individuals in question, Lin Huang retreated to Sword11’s side and shook his head slightly at Sword11.

When Sword11 saw, he immediately spoke again.

“Unfortunately, none of you have been selected. But this is not a problem to do with any of you; the main reason is that my Senior Brother is too picky. It doesn’t matter though; as compensation, I will give each of you a set of swords, all of which are my own creation. ”

Although the nine individuals were a bit disappointed, after they had calmed down and considered things, they felt it was to be expected. After they heard Sword11’s consoling words, they immediately felt that it was not because their potential was deficient. Besides, there was also the gift of Sword11’s hand-made swords, so their original feelings of annoyance were instantly swept away.

After happily receiving the swords from Sword11, all nine individuals quickly followed Sword11’s apprentices and left.

When the nine of them were far away, Lin Huang spoke again.

“According to my inspection, none of these people seem to be anything out of the ordinary. It’s highly probable that they are not the people I am looking for, but I can’t completely rule out that there is something hidden within them that I have not been able to identify.

“In the meantime, please help me keep a close eye on what happens with these nine individuals,” Lin Huang thought for a while and added on.

“I’ll find someone to keep watch on them secretly.” Sword11 nodded immediately.

“Does Lord Swordmaster have any other needs?”

“No.” Lin Huang shook his head. “We will leave the Great Heaven Territory in three days. We don’t feel like running around for the next few days, so we’ll just stay here on Heavenly Sword Planet.”

“Then let me take you around,” Sword11 offered to be their tour guide.

“No need for that, you can tend to your own affairs,” Lin Huang refused right away, “With you there, we would be too easily noticed; we can just stroll around by ourselves. If there is anything that we really need, I’ll let you know.”

“Very well then. I’ll ask someone to draw up a travel and food guide and I will send it to you later. Actually, it would be good for you to go exploring on your own. If there is anything that you need, please do contact me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1371 - Carved Heart Pavilion

## Chapter 1371: Carved Heart Pavilion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the next few days, Lin Huang did not continue going to the ruins and secret zones in the Great Heaven Territory. Instead, he decided to relax, act like a tourist, and stroll around Heavenly Sword Planet.

Although he had not found Jin Wu, he had completely expected that; very quickly he put the matter behind him.

The travel itinerary sent by Great Heaven1 was very detailed. Both big and small tourist spots on Heavenly Sword Planet were clearly listed, including the recommendation ratings of three to five stars. There were also various food and specialty shops on the planet that were also marked with recommendation star ratings and detailed addresses for authentic local goods, as well as the normal price of items.

Lin Huang walked around with the two Sword Servants for a whole day, and they only managed to visit only one-fifth of the places on the itinerary.

The next morning, Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants came to a handicraft shop.

This shop was a five-star one recommended by Sword11; it was a place that sold sculptures.

All of the sculptures had been hand-carved by the proprietor and they were exquisitely beautiful.

According to the information provided by Sword11, the owner of the shop was just an ordinary person who did not have cultivation potential, but who gained insight into the meaning of Sword Dao through carving. Although it was only the most rudimentary entry-level stage of level-1 Sword Dao, it was also quite remarkable. One had to know that many sword cultivators who had elevated to transcendent level might not necessarily even understand level-1 Sword Dao.

Based on that alone, Lin Huang became interested in both the shop and the shop owner.

As soon as he arrived at the door of the shop, Lin Huang saw a wooden signboard. The three words “Carved Heart Pavilion” on the signboard were obviously carved by the shop owner.

From afar, Lin Huang had already felt that there was a faint inner meaning to it.

Although it was very shallow and light, it was indeed a character that could only be sculpted by a person who had grasped the meaning of Sword Dao.

“Carved Heart… This shop owner’s manner of expression is certainly not small.” Lin Huang smiled faintly and entered the shop with the two Sword Servants.

The store area was not large; it was an estimated 30 to 40 ping1.

Several large cabinets against the wall extended from the floor to the roof. The shelves inside were all full of palm-sized sculptures.

Most of these sculptures were a variety of monsters; a few were human beings, but none of the sculptures were repeats.

In addition to the cabinet against the wall, two large tables had been placed in the room, covered with black cloth, and used as display stands.

The sculptures on the tables were densely arranged, and they were no longer sized like the standard ones in the cabinet. Here, there were sculptures both big and small. The big ones were about half a meter high and the small ones were just the size of a thumb.

Lin Huang glanced at the sculptures on the tables with their varying heights and could not help raising his eyebrows.

“Boss, there are some pieces on these tables that you didn’t carve, am I right?”

Lin Huang said this because he felt that most of the sculptures on the table did not have a sense of inner meaning like the shop owner’s own carvings.

“Some of these are my early failures, some I collected from various places, and a small number of them were carved by several of my apprentices.” The shop owner glanced up at Lin Huang, seemingly surprised by Lin Huang’s perception.

Lin Huang glanced over the tables. Suddenly a sculpture caught his attention.

It was a three-legged Golden Crow with a height of almost 30 cm; the material used for the carving was ordinary ebony.

The carving on the Golden Crow was average. The main problem was that the lines were too rigid. It looked a bit like a novice’s work, but what caused Lin Huang to feel puzzled was the faintest traces of inner meaning hidden within the sculpture.

If he had not mastered Sword Dao true meaning, it would have been difficult for him to even have sensed this inner meaning.

What puzzled Lin Huang even more was that the inner meaning was different from that of the shop owner.

He picked up the Golden Crow sculpture and examined it carefully. He then noticed that the base of the sculpture was inscribed with two words-—”Jin Wu”!

When he saw these two words, Lin Huang’s mind received a mild shock.

He immediately initiated his Divine Telekinesis and scanned the sculpture carefully.

Under a Divine Telekinesis scan, the issues with this sculpture became more apparent. There were problems in the detailing. It gave off the feeling of a novice who had not learned to sculpt.

Other than that, however, Lin Huang did not sense anything.

Just as Lin Huang was about to question the shop owner, Yin Yin’s voice suddenly came.

“The aura of this sculpture—Yin Yin feels that it is slightly familiar…”

“Is it related to Teacher Great Heaven?” Lin Huang asked quickly.

“Yin Yin doesn’t know, she can’t remember…” Yin Yin still did not give a definite answer.

Although he did not get the desired answer from Yin Yin, Lin Huang speculated that even if this object was not directly related to Great Heaven, it might be related to the “Jin Wu” whom the Club was looking for.

He glanced at the other wood carvings, then searched carefully again with Divine Telekinesis; there were no other sculptures similar to this one.

He then walked towards the shop owner with the Golden Crow sculpture.

“Boss, how much is this?”

The proprietor lifted his head to eye the Golden Crow that Lin Huang was holding, then glanced back to Lin Huang again. “If you want it, I’ll give it to you for free.”

“Why? Isn’t it worth anything?” Lin Huang asked deliberately for the sake of getting more information.

“This was carved by a child two months ago when he was sitting in on my free class. For a novice to have carved something like in his first class shows he has quite a bit of natural talent. Unfortunately, after that free class he hasn’t been here again,” the store owner explained, “If you like it, take it.”

“Can I ask for the child’s particulars?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Why are you asking about this?” The shop owner looked at Lin Huang rather warily.

“I am a cultivator and I have been looking for an apprentice. After seeing this sculpture today, I think that this child may be the one I am looking for,” Lin Huang used Sword11’s pretext. When he had finished speaking, his figure slowly levitated from the ground, indicating his identity as a cultivator.

When the shop owner saw that Lin Huang’s feet were floating off the ground, he was stunned for a while. It took a moment for him to gather his senses and ask rather diffidently, “You just need one look to know if there is cultivation potential?”

“One look is enough for me.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile as he slowly descended to land on the floor.

“Then could you help me look?” The shop owner asked with some embarrassment. He was in his fifties but still dreamed of becoming a cultivator.

“You have chosen very well with your path of sculpting. Don’t worry about cultivating,” Lin Huang replied with a smile.

Although he did not get a clear answer, the shop owner understood the meaning behind Lin Huang’s words. His face turned red and he did not dare pursue the matter further.

“I’ll ask my apprentice, those who attended the free class should have had their details recorded.”

When he finished speaking, the shop owner quickly contacted his apprentice and asked for personal information Lin Huang had requested.

“The child’s name is Wu Hao; he is 16 years old. His address is Meteor Street…”

When he read out the address, the proprietor’s face changed slightly.

“What’s wrong?” Lin Huang noticed this and asked immediately.

“Meteor Street is a slum and it is very chaotic there…” The shop owner muttered softly after he finished, “No wonder he only came for the free class…”

“Thanks!” Lin Huang tossed the owner a Divine Stone and disappeared with the two Sword Servants.

Stunned, the proprietor stared in the direction where the three of them had stood before they disappeared. A moment later, he came out of his daze. When he saw the black Divine Stone in his hands, his eyes widened suddenly and his words became incoherent.

“This…this is…a Di- … Di-… Divine Stone?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1372 - Meteor Street

## Chapter 1372: Meteor Street

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Meteor Street sounded like a street name, but it was actually the general designation for all the streets in Heavenly Sword Planet’s slum.

This area was named Meteor Street because many of the people living here had a life span as short as meteors—gone just like that.

Those who lived in Meteor Street were basically the lowest social strata of the planet.

Organized crime syndicates, gangsters, thieves, red-light districts, and shady underground businesses were the mainstays of this area.

Sword11 had thought of cleaning up the area previously but later discovered that these darker elements could not be completely eliminated. Even if he cleared the present Meteor Street, in a few years, another Meteor Street would spring up. Even if he led strike after strike against the area and punished the criminals with strict laws, at most it would just splinter the whole of Meteor Street into countless smaller Meteor Streets.

No matter how bright the sun, there would always be places where its light could not reach.

In the end, Sword11 had come around—as long as Meteor Street was within his control, there was no need for him to go all out.

The various crime bosses of Meteor Street were also smart people. They understood the present state of affairs and had caught on to Sword11’s line of thinking. They actively gave in and never dared to do anything too overtly outrageous.

In this way, the state of affairs in Meteor Street was preserved.

After they left the Carved Heart Pavilion, Lin Huang appeared on Meteor Street with the two Sword Servants.

Lin Huang could not help frowning at the putrid smell that permeated the air.

At a glance, there were at least twenty or thirty pieces of garbage simply tossed onto the narrow streets.

Leftover lunch boxes, bloody toilet paper, used condoms, thick green sputum that stuck to the ground… Lin Huang even saw urine stains on several walls—judging by the height, they were clearly not left by dogs.

On the side of the road, men gathered in small clusters of twos and threes eyed the tall Sword302 with unrestrained lasciviousness. Some did not even bother to conceal their arousal and even deliberately stroked their crotches with their hands while they smiled at Sword302 in the most creepy fashion.

Sword302 was not fazed by the situation. With a faint smile, her long legs in their high heels moved forward a step.

The next moment, the faintest aura of Wind Elemental Enlightenment stirred.

An instant later, a violent wind sprang up over the whole street, blowing so violently that countless houses tottered on the verge of collapse.

Fortunately, the wind died down after a short three to five seconds.

After the wind stopped, all the rubbish on the ground, including the trash bins overflowing with filthy water and the men by the roadside, had disappeared.

“Trash should be cleaned up,” Sword302 said indifferently as she returned to Lin Huang’s side.

Of course, Lin Huang could see that Sword302 had not killed anyone. She had merely used Wind Elemental Enlightenment to blow the men away with the garbage.

After that violent gust of wind earlier, he could clearly sense that the air of this narrow street was much fresher and cleaner.

Ignoring the hastily closing doors and windows on both sides of the road, Lin Huang led the two Sword Servants forward and they continued walking.

After they had passed five or six streets, Lin Huang finally found the house where the boy named Wu Hao lived. It was in the deepest part of a small alley that measured less than a meter in width.

This dark, damp alley was sunless for almost 24 hours a day.

Wu Hao’s house was the innermost partitioned space; the area was about 10 square meters based on Lin Huang’s visual inspection. The small window was crisscrossed with line upon line of rusty bars; none of the glass was intact.

The door of Wu Hao’s room faced out and was wide open. The door was also rotten and broken; there was a fist-sized hole on it about the height of a man’s shin, which seemed to be from someone’s kick.

However, Lin Huang also noticed that the front of the house was clean and almost spotless as if someone had just tidied it up not long ago.

Based on his initial understanding of the child’s situation, Lin Huang thought about it for a moment, left the two Sword Servants where they were, and walked toward the room alone.

In the open room, as Lin Huang had expected, there was only one bed and one table.

A teenager was sitting on the edge of the bed. He held a small knife and was quietly carving a piece of wood. The wood chips were scattered over a piece of newspaper on his desk.

Lin Huang recognized the prototype the boy had carved with just a glance. It was a dragon beast. Although there were not enough details yet, he could roughly tell that it was an Archaic Fire Dragon.

The teenager did not notice Lin Huang’s arrival as he was focused on his carving. Lin Huang did not speak up to disturb him either. He stood quietly outside the door and watched the teenager carve the Archaic Fire Dragon into being.

It was almost noon by the time the teenager finally had the basic shape carved for the Archaic Fire Dragon he was holding.

He appeared to be a little tired. He put down the woodcarving and stretched. When he looked up, he saw Lin Huang at his door.

The teenager was startled when he saw Lin Huang.

However, he quickly calmed down, moved his fingers unobtrusively, and transferred the carving knife in his right hand into his palm to hide it. At the same time, he was on high alert and asked Lin Huang with a hint of warning in his voice, “Who are you looking for?”

Lin Huang noticed the teenager’s slight movement. He smiled and took out the wood carving that he had obtained from the Carved Heart Pavilion. “Is this three-legged Golden Crow your work?”

The teenager’s eyes narrowed slightly, not because he saw his woodcarving, but because he noticed that the woodcarving in Lin Huang’s hand appeared out of thin air.

“You’re a cultivator and I’m just an ordinary person. Just tell me what you want, don’t beat around the bush.” The teenager glanced in the direction of the window; he had already begun to plan an escape route in his head.

“Don’t worry, I don’t have any malicious intentions. It’s just that when I visited the Carved Heart Pavilion earlier today, I saw your work by accident and thought it wasn’t too bad, so I came to visit.”

“Do you think I’m going to believe you? The lines of the sculpture are so ugly and the details are full of mistakes. A cultivator like you thinks that it’s not too bad?” Based on the expression on the teenager’s face, it was not clear whether he was questioning Lin Huang’s aesthetics, or what Lin Huang had said.

“I didn’t say that you carved well. What I thought was not too bad was the inner meaning left in the sculpture,” Lin Huang explained somewhat helplessly.

He had not expected Wu Hao to be so suspicious. However, if one considered the environment the boy lived in, it was understandable.

“Don’t coax me like I’m a kid,” Wu Hao obviously did not believe in Lin Huang’s statement. “Meteor Street’s rules don’t allow cultivators to do anything to ordinary people who aren’t cultivators. Whatever your purpose is in looking for me, you’ve already broken the rules. If anything happens to me, Lord Sword11 will most definitely send someone to investigate it thoroughly!”

Although there was such a rule in Meteor Street, deaths happened in this area every day. There were at least hundreds of ordinary people who died for various reasons every year; Sword11 did not have the time to investigate each of these cases.

“Well, it seems that you won’t believe whatever I have to say.” Lin Huang was speechless for a while. “In that case, I’ll find someone who can talk to you.”

Wu Hao’s muscles tightened as he stared at Lin Huang with a wary face. Just when he thought Lin Huang had other associates, Lin Huang dialed a number in front of him.

Within seconds the call was picked up and a figure projected itself in front of Wu Hao.

Wu Hao was stunned when he saw who the figure was.

“Sword…Sword11?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1373 - Would You Like To Be My Apprentice?

## Chapter 1373: Would You Like To Be My Apprentice?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Are you truly Sword11’s Senior Brother?!”

After listening to Sword11’s explanation, Wu Hao was 80% convinced of Lin Huang’s identity, but he still had 20% worth of doubts left.

“If I really had wanted to do something to you, I would have done it already. I wouldn’t need to waste my time standing by the door just to explain things to you, much less request Sword11 to make an appearance.

“Also, you don’t need to wonder whether the Sword11 in the video projection was real or fake. In a moment I’ll take you to Heavenly Sword Palace to see him personally.”

At Lin Huang’s words, Wu Hao was finally able to completely dispel of all his doubts.

Wu Hao also knew that the person before him was a cultivator; Wu Hao would not have been able to fight him nor escape from him. If Lin Huang genuinely harbored any ill intentions toward Wu Hao, he could have achieved them directly with a show of force—there would have been no need at all for so much explanation. Even if Lin Huang had forcibly kidnapped Wu Hao, not many people would have noticed.

As to whether the Sword11 he had seen was the genuine article or not, Wu Hao had also experienced a moment of uncertainty. However, when he considered it, no matter what the other party’s intentions were, there was no need to set up such an elaborate deception for an ordinary slum-dweller like himself, much less find someone to impersonate Sword11.

There was one more detail that made Wu Hao absolutely certain that Lin Huang meant him no harm, namely, Lin Huang had stood outside the threshold of the door and had not tried to come in.

Growing up in a place like Meteor Street, Wu Hao had developed an extremely high level of vigilance since childhood. From his point of view, a person who approached himself for no reason must be plotting something.

That was why he had been fully on his guard when he first saw Lin Huang.

Now he was sure that Lin Huang meant him no harm, he finally put down the carving knife hidden in his palm.

“Come in and sit down,” Wu Hao only remembered that he did not have a stool in his house after he finished speaking.

This did not bother Lin Huang at all. When he came into the house, he saw a row of sculptures by the window sill. He picked one up at random and studied it.

The sculpture that he had picked up was a Fire Ape.

This sculpture was only palm-sized but the details were much more defined than the previous three-legged Golden Crow. The overall lines of the carving were also much more aesthetically pleasing; there were almost no significant faults that could be picked out. Even the inner meaning contained within the sculpture was considerably stronger than what had been in the Golden Crow.

Lin Huang also noticed that the base of the sculpture was also engraved with two large words—”Jin Wu”.

He used Divine Telekinesis to scan the rest of the sculptures and found that the words “Jin Wu” had been inscribed underneath all the bases. He then smiled and turned towards Wu Hao.

“You gave yourself a pseudonym?”

“Using my real name might get me into trouble,” Wu Hao explained, “It’s not a bad thing to be overly cautious.”

Lin Huang wanted to say, “You are way too cautious”, but refrained.

After he had confirmed that “Jin Wu” was Wu Hao’s pseudonym, Lin Huang was almost 90% certain that this was the child named “Jin Wu” whom the Club was looking for.

When he first saw Wu Hao from the door earlier, he realized that this boy’s Sword Dao had broken through to level-3—Illumination. However, there was no trace at all of a cultivator’s aura within him.

This meant that this young man named Wu Hao had leveled himself up to level-3 Sword Dao in just over two months, merely through his carving.

Lin Huang himself knew how difficult it was to elevate his Sword Dao.

It had taken him more than a year to elevate to level-3 Sword Dao through conduits, daily sword practice, and frequent combat.

This child named Wu Hao was undoubtedly an ultimate genius in Sword Dao!

After he had confirmed Wu Hao’s Sword Dao talent, Lin Huang could not help but be tempted by a thought.

“Would you like to be my apprentice and learn sword skills from me?”

Initially, the plan to take Wu Hao on as an apprentice was just an excuse. Lin Huang had wanted to see what kind of person the Club was searching for and what was so special about him.

However, after seeing Wu Hao’s Sword Dao talent… What was the Club’s mission anyway? Did it matter whether he carried it out or not?

“I forgot to introduce myself—my name is Lin Huang,” Lin Huang added.

Wu Hao was surprised for a moment. Immediately after, however, he appeared to be troubled.

“If you have anything that you want to say, just say it.” Lin Huang noticed Wu Hao’s hesitation.

Wu Hao did indeed hesitate for a while but finally could not help speaking up.

“If you’re Sword11’s Senior Brother, why haven’t I heard your name before?”

Lin Huang thought for a while. This question was not one that he could easily answer.

“I’ll explain it in detail after I bring you to meet Sword11. If you’re not yet prepared to apprentice with me right now, you can wait until you meet Sword11 before making a decision.”

Wu Hao thought about it for a moment before he spoke again.

“Then let me change my question. Between you and Sword11, who is stronger?”

“His combat strength is higher than mine, but I should be able to beat him if we’re at the same combat strength.” Lin Huang was telling the truth. With his current ability, even if he had met Great Heaven under circumstances where both of them had the same combat strength, he would definitely have been able to beat him, what more Sword11.

“I have another question…” Wu Hao stared at Lin Huang keenly. “I don’t have cultivation potential—are you sure you want to take me as your apprentice?”

“No cultivation potential?”

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis immediately to scan Wu Hao’s body, only to find that the child’s soul was so severely damaged he could not sense the existence of various energies. To some extent, this was more serious than an ordinary person with no potential.

In this case, however, it was not completely impossible for Wu Hao to be able to cultivate. Lin Huang quickly found a cultivation method suitable for Wu Hao from within Great Heaven’s memory.

“You don’t have to worry about not having cultivation potential; I have a way that will allow you to be able to cultivate.”

Wu Hao’s eyes lit up when he heard what Lin Huang had to say. He quickly got up, walked to Lin Huang, and bowed to the ground. “This apprentice hails his master!”

“From today on, you are my first official disciple.” Lin Huang nodded slightly and helped Wu Hao up.

The reason Lin Huang said “official disciple” was mainly because he used to be an instructor at Martial Hunter College and had many other students.

“There are some issues with your body that normally would make it impossible for you to cultivate. However, I know of a method that will allow you to embark on the path of cultivation. This method is called Sword Use Divinity!

“Simply put, you do not cultivate the body or the soul—you only cultivate the sword. Once your Sword Dao achieves Sword Dao true meaning, you can use directly Sword Use Divinity to consolidate your Godhead.

“For ordinary people, it’s impossible to achieve Sword Dao just by cultivation of the sword. But for you though, it is possible…”

After a brief explanation, Lin Huang placed the tip of one finger on Wu Hao’s forehead and transmitted an assortment of sword skills he had picked into Wu Hao’s body.

After all, the boy was just an ordinary person and the amount of information that his brain could hold was limited.

Lin Huang only entered 10,000 sets of sword skills, ranging from ordinary to legendary.

“You can assimilate these sword skills slowly when you have the time,” Lin Huang finished speaking and glanced around the room. “Now you can pack your things and follow me.”

“Where are we going?” Wu Hao immediately responded.

“Sword11’s Heavenly Sword Palace.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1374 - The Trial is Over

## Chapter 1374: The Trial is Over

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Wu Hao saw Sword11 standing before him in person in Heavenly Sword Palace, he was so excited that he was virtually speechless.

One had to be aware that he grew up listening to legends about Sword11.

Naturally, as a young man who yearned to cultivate Sword Dao, he found it hard to remain calm when he saw Sword11, the “number one Sword Dao cultivator” of the Great Heaven Territory, alive and well and standing before him.

“Lord Swordmaster, this young man…” Sword11 was a little puzzled when he saw that Lin Huang had brought along the youth from the video call just now.

“Wu Hao, my apprentice,” Lin Huang introduced Wu Hao with a grin.

“App…Apprentice?!” Sword11 was stunned for a moment when he heard that. He had not expected that his swordmaster would have found an apprentice just by walking around town.

“Xiao Hao, say hello.” Lin Huang patted Wu Hao’s shoulder.

“Sword…Lord Sword11…” Wu Hao’s face turned slightly red and he did not dare to look at Sword11 directly.

“I remember you; you’re the teenager in the video just now. Your name is Wu Hao?” Although Sword11 had many doubts, he still took the initiative to smile and greet Wu Hao.

Wu Hao nodded quickly.

“All thanks to you. If you hadn’t appeared on the video call with him earlier, he might not necessarily have been willing to become my apprentice,” Lin Huang laughed.

“Lord Swordmaster praises me too much.”

Only now did Wu Hao notice how Sword11 addressed Lin Huang and a faint trace of uncertainty arose in his heart. He stole a glance at Lin Huang and directed a question at Sword11.

“Lord Sword11, are you and my master really fellow disciples?”

Sword11 looked at Lin Huang after hearing that.

“You can tell him the truth.” Lin Huang nodded.

Only then did Sword11 nod and explain the situation to Wu Hao.

“Lord Swordmaster and I are not fellow disciples—I am Lord Swordmaster’s Sword Servant…”

Even though he had not yet embarked on the path of cultivation, Wu Hao still understood what “Sword Servant” meant. Despite experiencing a sense of unreality after hearing Sword11 admit that he was merely a Sword Servant, he could also see that Sword11’s respect for his master was no pretense.

“Then my master really is very powerful?” Wu Hao thought for a moment and asked again.

“He succeeded in obtaining the inheritance of swordmaster Great Heaven and has taken his position as the new swordmaster. At the very least, in terms of Sword Dao, he is unparalleled.”

“How about compared to you?” Wu Hao quickly followed up.

“If we were at the same level, I certainly would not be any sort of opponent for Lord Swordmaster.” Sword11 knew how difficult the final Trial assessment was. Even though he had not fought Lin Huang, he could roughly estimate what Lin Huang’s abilities were like.

After hearing this personal evaluation from Sword11, Wu Hao finally looked at Lin Huang with the beginnings of hero-worship in his eyes.

“Now will you believe me?” Lin Huang asked, slightly disgruntled.

“Yes, I do believe you now. I know master’s Sword Dao is unparalleled!” Wu Hao quickly laughed apologetically, held up his fists, and started pummelling Lin Huang’s back diligently by way of massage.

“You little devil, in future put these thoughts of yours into your cultivation—that would be better than anything.” Lin Huang shook his head helplessly.

Disregarding Wu Hao’s diligence, Lin Huang started chatting with Sword11 again.

“Tomorrow is the last day of the Great Heaven Trial. It’s not safe for me to bring this young devil with me, so I’m going to leave him with you first to supervise his cultivation. I’ll come back to the Great Heaven Territory for him in half a year at the earliest; if I’m slow it will be around two to three years.”

“Master, are you leaving?” Wu Hao asked hurriedly.

“I still have some matters to deal with in the great world and my home, the gravel world.” Lin Huang glanced behind at Wu Hao. “I’ll sort out what I want to teach you and pass it to Sword11 in the next two days. When the time comes, he will help me to teach you.”

When he had finished speaking, Lin Huang looked at Sword11 again.

“Wu Hao’s situation is rather unique. His constitution doesn’t allow him to cultivate directly, so he can only take the path of Sword Dao Divinity…”

“Sword Dao Divinity?!” Sword11 stared at Lin Huang with wide eyes, as if he wanted to confirm whether or not Lin Huang was pulling his leg.

“He is very talented in Sword Dao,” Lin Huang said only this and did not elaborate further.

When Sword11 caught Lin Huang’s gaze, he knew that Lin Huang was not joking. As for what Lin Huang mentioned about Wu Hao being “very talented”, Sword11 knew that there was more to it than mere talent after he considered the matter carefully.

After all, Wu Hao had caught the eye of the new swordmaster and had been accepted as a disciple immediately. Given that Lin Huang had also confirmed that the boy could take the path of Sword Dao Divinity, it was sufficient to indicate that the little devil in front of him was something truly special.

Sword11 did not pursue the matter further. Lin Huang had not explained in detail but he had already indicated his attitude. Sword11 was in no hurry—after all, Wu Hao was going to stay with him. Whatever that was so special about him would be apparent sooner or later.

“In the next two days, I’ll go through the sword skills from all the inheritances that I have obtained, sort them out, and transmit them to you. Then you’ll be able to pass these sword skills on to him. His body only has the strength of an ordinary person and the amount of information that can be processed by his brain at any given time is limited. You’ll need to pay attention to the amount of information that you pass on to him each time; don’t overload his mind.

“Also, in addition to sword skills, various kinds of theoretical knowledge should also be taught. I’ll organize a set of teaching templates. Fill in the content according to the template I will give you and teach him a variety of theoretical knowledge. Remember to carry out a theoretical knowledge examination every month. If he fails the examination, let him retake it.”

“Learning is learning, why do we need tests…” Wu Hao muttered in a low voice.

Lin Huang ignored the boy’s grumbling and continued, “There is also actual combat—you’ll need to make arrangements for him accordingly. Although he can’t cultivate and his body is weak, as long as he doesn’t die, you can arrange whatever you want for him within those limits. Since the medicine of the cultivation world can easily fix the physical bodies of ordinary people, it’s not a big problem if he happens to break an arm or a leg…”

“Broken arm and broken leg…” Wu Hao looked as if he were about to cry. “Master, am I still your flesh and blood?”

Even Sword11 began to look at Wu Hao sympathetically at the expression in his eyes.

“These are the three approaches I can think of at the moment. As for the rest, if you think that there is a need to add on, feel free to do so on your own.”

“Very well, then I will do as you say!” Sword11 readily agreed.

Since he had already found a successor for the swordmaster, Sword11’s ultimate goal in coming to the Great Heaven Territory had been achieved. Seeing that he had nothing much on his plate at present, assisting the swordmaster in teaching his apprentice could be regarded as something to do.

“Ah yes, there is one more thing. He also carves as a hobby. As long as it does not interfere with his study of Sword Dao, you don’t have to worry about it,” Lin Huang specifically reminded Sword11 again.

After settling the matters to do with Wu Hao, Lin Huang chatted with Sword11 for about half an hour more before he returned to the hotel with the two Sword Servants.

As for Wu Hao, he remained in Heavenly Sword Palace.

Early the next morning, Lin Huang transmitted the all sword skills that he had sorted out to Sword11. There were a total of 180,000 sword skills and the highest was only pseudo-mythical-level. He even specifically mentioned that the pseudo-mythical-level sword skills were to be taught last.

It was not that Lin Huang did not want to teach mythical-level sword skills to Wu Hao; he merely wanted the boy to establish a solid foundation first and avoid running before he could walk.

As for the basic teaching template, Lin Huang had created it from summarizing his previous teaching experiences at Martial Hunter College. He focused on Wu Hao’s traits to optimized the template.

After seeing to Wu Hao’s affairs, Lin Huang returned to the Great Heaven Palace early in the morning with the two Sword Servants.

This was already the last day of the opening of the Great Heaven Territory. Under the authorization of the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang checked the status of the participants.

Following Lin Huang’s instructions, the Great Heaven Palace quickly projected the participants’ details.

Of the 300 participants who entered the Great Heaven Territory a month ago, only 63 were left. The survival rate was over 20%.

Lin Huang was glad that the few from Death Sickle were still around.

Lin Huang also saw a few familiar faces—Unrivaled God, Forbidden Lamella, and the others were still alive.

However, Lin Huang had expected this. After all, the group with Unrivaled God and Forbidden Lamella were super geniuses cultivated by grade-7 organizations. In terms of overall ability, they almost certainly would have life-preserving techniques if they could remain stable in the top five positions of the Virtual God Leaderboard.

When he saw the familiar faces in the surveillance footage, Lin Huang could not help frowning slightly.

“Unrivaled God, Forbidden Lamella and the others all know that I won the Competitive Trial. When they return to the great world, I’m afraid that the first thing they’ll do is to inform the grade-7 organizations behind them about this matter. Even if they can’t be sure whether or not I managed to obtain the Great Heaven inheritance, I will still be included on several grade-7 organizations’ lists of people who should be closely observed.

“In addition to attracting the attention of the grade-7 organizations, this news may also lead to the Raiders targeting me. After all, I took over the inheritance of Great Heaven and the Lord who attacked Great Heaven previously would definitely be interested in me.

“From the looks of things, Xie Lin’s identity can’t be used any longer.

“The best way to make this identity disappear is to vanish after the closing of the Great Heaven Territory and let everyone think that Xie Lin died there. As long as Xie Lin died in the Great Heaven Territory, naturally, there won’t be any such thing as Xie Lin obtaining the Great Heaven inheritance.”

After careful consideration, Lin Huang completely dismissed the idea of returning to the great world with the other participants.

He did not return to the Great Heaven Territory at all until the next day. However, through the surveillance carried out by the Great Heaven Palace, he watched the 63 participants being teleported out one by one…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1375 - Returning To The Great World

## Chapter 1375: Returning To The Great World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

God Territory, Blood Sickle Shelter, Death Sickle headquarters.

A white-haired young man sat in the main seat of the conference room, brows tightly knit. He had preserved an attitude of silence for a while.

Three people including Fallen Star stood before the conference table; they did not dare make a sound.

The three of them had just returned from the Great Heaven Territory, bringing with them the news that Lin Huang had failed to return from there.

“I think that Boss Xie Lin might not necessarily have died in the Great Heaven Territory. He may be still participating in the Great Heaven Trial, so he might not be teleported out at the same time as us.” Destiny was Lin Huang’s die-hard fan. He firmly believed that Xie Lin would not just die like that. Seeing that the young man sitting in the main seat had not spoken for a long time, he mustered up his courage and spoke his mind.

The white-haired young man looked up and glanced at the three people. “Alright. The three of you may go back first. I know everything that I need to know.”

“Yes, Sir Buried Heaven!” The three of them responded and quickly left one after the other.

Buried Heaven did not leave the conference room but looked down at a name in his address book—Xie Lin.

“He initiated the Competitive Trial, defeated the joint forces of Unrivaled God and a few others, took first place in the Trial, obtained the Trial qualifications for the Great Heaven inheritance that no one has activated for more than 300,000 years… You, someone who’s produced miracles time and time again, would you really die just like that in the Great Heaven Territory?”

Buried Heaven was not certain whether he was murmuring to himself or Lin Huang.

…

Half a month passed by quickly.

Everyone in Death Sickle had no doubts that Xie Lin had died in the Great Heaven Territory.

Even Destiny, who had always believed that Lin Huang had not died, no longer brought up the “Xie Lin might still be participating in the Inheritance Trial” excuse.

Buried Heaven, who had his suspicions about whether Lin Huang was still alive or not, also did not hold out any hopes for Xie Lin’s survival.

However, early in the morning of this particular day, Buried Heaven was having a meeting with several Gold Sickles when he suddenly received a message from a strange number.

“Iron Fist Shelter, 120 meters from the entrance of the Death Sickle branch, storage cabinet 0613, password 9527. Something that you want is in it.”

Buried Heaven just glanced at it briefly, and then his gaze immediately seemed to be glued to the message.

Although this message was not signed and was from an unfamiliar number, Buried Heaven noticed the words “Iron Fist Shelter” immediately.

That was the shelter where Xie Lin accepted the mission involving the Bug Tribe Queen Mother!

In Buried Heaven’s mind, his first instinct was that this had been sent by Lin Huang.

This was because not many people had his personal number, aside from a few Blood Sickles and a few Gold Sickles with whom he had good relations, as well as a handful of extremely outstanding juniors such as Xie Lin and Fallen Star.

“The rest of you carry on; I have to deal with something that came up last minute.” After he had confirmed that the sender of the message was most probably Xie Lin, Buried Heaven acknowledged the several Gold Sickles that were present before standing up immediately. He summoned a small green snake and teleported away.

In the meeting room, the several Gold Sickles present looked at each other.

This was the first time they had seen Buried Heaven leaving half-way through a meeting.

After a few minutes, Buried Heaven appeared at the front door of the Iron Fist Shelter’s Death Sickle branch.

He glanced around and quickly located a locker not very far away.

In a flash, he appeared in front of the locker, his gaze swiftly identifying locker 0613.

Without hesitation, he entered the password provided in the short message.

Once the password was entered, he heard a click and the locker door sprang open automatically.

Inside was a small palm-sized package.

Buried Heaven reached in to retrieve the package, opening it on the spot.

Inside was a small thumb-sized sheet of metal. When he saw the object, Buried Heaven’s eyes lit up suddenly.

“You’re still alive!”

He had given Lin Huang this piece of metal before the Great Heaven Territory opened. It was meant for recording information about the inheritance.

Buried Heaven stowed the sheet of metal in his storage space. Without hesitation, he summoned the green snake again and disappeared on the spot.

When he reappeared, he had already returned to the Death Sickle headquarters.

Instead of going back to the conference room, however, he went directly to his palace.

Buried Heaven made sure the gates of the god sequence relic palace were securely fastened and all the multiple layers of locks were fully disarmed. Only then did he take out the sheet of black metal he had retrieved earlier and carefully enter Divine Telekinesis into it.

After a brief moment where his eyes were dazzled, he found himself in an unfamiliar starry sky.

He saw an imposing man wielding a sword in one hand. With just one effortless swing of the man’s blade, before Buried Heaven’s very eyes, the entire galaxy and its myriad stars shook violently.

An instant later, the entire galaxy fractured and disintegrated into two halves, as if someone had sliced a sheet of white paper in half with a sword

Buried Heaven looked down at himself; somehow—he did not know when—he had been sliced apart at the waist without realizing it. As soon as the world went dark in front of his eyes, his consciousness returned to his body.

When his consciousness returned, he was soaked through with cold sweat, gasping laboredly for breath.

“Can this really be achieved at heavenly god-level?!”

Even though Buried Heaven knew that Great Heaven—an unprecedented genius who dominated an entire era—would be stronger than him, he never expected the gap in their abilities to be so astoundingly great.

If he had really encountered Great Heaven, he would have been killed instantly!

Buried Heaven gave a helpless, bitter smile.

Just a casual sweep of the other’s blade had rendered him completely defenseless.

It took him quite a while before he calmed down from the shock of the attack earlier.

“You’re even able to take over the inheritance of a fellow like this—what kind of monster are you, Xie Lin?”

…

Lin Huang had long since departed the Iron Fist Shelter.

To avoid being remembered, he had stayed in the Great Heaven Territory for more than half a month and had only just arrived a day ago in the God Territory with 68 Sword Servants.

Since the identity of Xie Lin could no longer be used, he wore the Thousand Face mask and altered his face again for this visit.

He went to the Iron Fist Shelter first thing while the Sword Servants scattered and hid in the other grade-3 or grade-4 Shelters around the Iron Fist Shelter.

Lin Huang contacted Yang Ling once more the minute he arrived at the Iron Fist Shelter. This time he was making a large order—not only did he need to create a new identity for himself, but he also had to create a fake identity for each of the 68 Sword Servants.

Yang Ling was speechless at suddenly receiving such a big order.

After resting in the Iron Fist Shelter for a night, Lin Huang took Sword301 and Sword302 to a grade-4 Shelter and prepared to carry out the next phase of the plan.

Including his time in the Great Heaven Territory, he had been away from the gravel world for almost half a year. Improving his abilities was becoming a much more pressing matter.

Lin Huang’s combat strength had been stagnant at grade-9 Imperial-level; he did not feel that he had reached the critical point even after so long.

Initially, he had no idea what to do. However, after accepting the Great Heaven inheritance, Lin Huang had finally found a solution to the problem.

It was not that Great Heaven’s inheritance memories contained a similar situation; it was the way Great Heaven dealt with problems that allowed Lin Huang to find an answer.

Since he had not arrived at the critical point for a breakthrough after so long, he would continue to refine more Godheads until the critical point could be sensed!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1376 - The Mysterious Club

## Chapter 1376: The Mysterious Club

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Three days later, Lin Huang got a brand-new fake identity.

He was not the only one; all the 68 Sword Servants also had new identities in the God Territory.

Since the Sword Servants had long since exhausted their various cultivation resources, Lin Huang let them register as reserve members at different branches of Death Sickle.

The main reason for him choosing Death Sickle was that among the major organizations, they were the most accommodating and had the least rules. As far as generosity in promotion channels and resource rewards went, they were also one of the top choices.

Another important reason was that the secret zones and ruins in the great world with slightly more abundant resources were basically all occupied by major organizations. There were also many high-level secret zones and ruins that were jointly monopolized by the top organizations.

If they did not join any of the organizations and ran about the great world as independent adventurers instead, Lin Huang and the Sword Servants would not be eligible to enter 90% of the secret zones and ruins.

Once they had joined an organization, they would also be eligible to participate in its internal transactions. If they wanted to buy something, the price would be much cheaper compared to the prices in the black market.

It was precisely for these reasons that the first formal command Lin Huang gave to the numerous Sword Servants was to join Death Sickle and obtain as many resources as possible without exposing their true abilities.

After all, if a lot of virtual god-level newcomers appeared whose strength was comparable to Unrivaled God, it would surely attract the attention of Death Sickle’s upper levels.

As for how to keep their true abilities hidden, Lin Huang advised them not to accept tasks that were too difficult.

As for Lin Huang himself, he had not been idle for these three days. He had collected a lot of information about secret zones and ruins.

Apart from preparing for his hunt for Godheads, he was also preparing to hunt for True Gods after his elevation to virtual god-level.

Three days passed by. Lin Huang’s new identity was named Huang Lin, which was a homophonic of his name in reverse.

However, less than three minutes after he put on his new identity ring, a message prompt suddenly sounded.

Lin Huang had not had the time to enter the number of any of his contacts. Nobody except Yang Ling could possibly know this new identity’s number.

Thinking that the message might have been sent by Yang Ling, Lin Huang quickly opened the message to check it.

However, one glance at the message contents and his eyebrows knit together in a frown.

“Congratulations on your success in obtaining the Great Heaven inheritance. By the way, how are you doing with the two missions in Great Heaven Territory?”

The message came from a sender named “The Club”.

Looking at the message, Lin Huang’s first reaction was that his fake identity had been betrayed by Yang Ling. Yang Ling was likely to be a member of the Club.

However, when Lin Huang thought about it carefully, Yang Ling was considered his friend. Based on his character, if he were really a member of the Club, Yang Ling would have at least greeted Lin Huang if he wanted to reveal his identity.

After a moment of thought, Lin Huang sent a message to Yang Ling.

“Do you know about the Club?”

After a moment, Yang Ling replied within seconds.

“Their people contacted me some time ago and invited me to join them, but I refused. Why? They’re in contact with you?”

“They just sent a message to my new number. It’s been less than three minutes since I put on the communication ring…”

After Lin Huang had sent this message, Yang Ling was quiet for a while. After some time, a video call came through.

Lin Huang noticed that this video call was a little special. It had the words “encrypted communication” written on it in red capital letters.

He pressed the answer button without any hesitation.

In the video call, Yang Ling wore a white shirt on his upper torso, which made him look very neat.

Although he was still thin, his face was a lot more ruddy, and he looked much healthier than when he had been in the gravel world.

“How much do you know about the Club?” Lin Huang asked immediately when Yang Ling appeared on the call.

“I don’t have much information about this organization. It should be a fairly new one. I haven’t heard of it before. It’s highly likely that it was established after I went to the gravel world.

“A few days after I returned to the great world, they approached me and wanted to invite me to join them, but I refused.

“I started investigating them. It took almost a month, but there was not much progress. I only found the bare minimum of information.

“At present, the only thing that I know is that this is an organization formed by various super-geniuses. In this organization, there are not only travelers but also reincarnated beings and reborn beings…”

“Reincarnated beings? The kind in Infinite Worlds-style novels like God Room?” Lin Huang’s eyes widened. (TN: “Infinite Worlds” is a genre in which one must experience multiple worlds one after the other in order to achieve a goal. This genre originated with the Chinese web novel “Infinite Horror” which was introduced in 2007. Its popularity triggered a large number of follow-up novels, one of which is “God Room”.)

“Something like that.” Yang Ling nodded.

“Regenerated beings, as in reincarnation?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Yes.” Yang Ling nodded again.

“Do these people truly exist?” Lin Huang had some doubts.

“They do; I used to know several regenerated beings in the past. Being regenerated isn’t that difficult in and of itself either. As for reincarnated beings, I’ve encountered them once. It’s just that their God Room has a different name, and its function is more powerful than in the novel.”

“There really are reincarnated beings…” Lin Huang had not expected this at all. “I thought that was only something novels made up.”

“We can all reasonably exist as travelers; why should their existence be a surprise?” Yang Ling’s expression looked as if that made all the sense in the world.

“Well, what you said makes sense,” Lin Huang could find no way to refute this statement.

“Even if these people do exist though, how did the Club find them?” Lin Huang wondered about this; he did not really understand how it worked.

“I don’t know the specifics, but my guess is that their founder, or one of the founders, has the ability to identify our abilities or our treasures. They may not even need to be in contact with us or see us. As long as we fulfill a specific triggering circumstance they’ve set, they will be able to discern our identity over a long distance and ignore any disguises.”

Yang Ling’s speculations caused Lin Huang to fall silent for some time.

He thought about it for a while and finally had to admit that Yang Ling’s theories were most likely correct.

“As for how they obtained your new number, I suspect it may also be related to their ability to identify us,” Yang Ling continued, “I would never disclose any of my customers’ information. You ought to be very clear about this by now.

“That’s all the information I’ve managed to find on the Club. I wasn’t able to achieve a breakthrough in the follow-up investigation later—plus, I had things that needed to get done so I didn’t continue wasting further time on it,” Yang Ling explained, spreading out his hands.

Lin Huang was silent for a moment. He was wondering whether or not to tell Yang Ling that he had joined the Club, but in the end, he decided to keep that information to himself.

After he ended the call with Yang Ling, Lin Huang stared at the strange number on the communication page for some time before he replied to the message.

“I’ve retrieved the scabbard of the Heavenly Sword. But I’d like to know—what do you intend to do with it?”

Lin Huang did not deny that he found the child named “Jin Wu”; he simply did not mention it at all

.

“If we can repair it, then we’ll repair it. If we can’t repair it, we will absorb it,” the other party replied within seconds. They did not seem to treat this as a secret.

Upon seeing this answer, Lin Huang knit his brows together in a frown. They sounded a bit like the Raiders.

“I have another question. What is the relationship between the Club and the Raiders?” Lin Huang asked directly.

After this message was sent, it took about three or four seconds before the other party replied.

“In a nutshell, it can be considered a hostile relationship.”

At this reply, Lin Huang finally breathed a sigh of relief.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1377 - Transaction

## Chapter 1377: Transaction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The enemy of the enemy was considered a friend. After ascertaining the relationship between the Club and the Raiders, Lin Huang decided to trade the Heavenly Sword’s scabbard with the Club.

The scabbard had been completely destroyed. Yin Yin had also said that it was already of no use to her and Lin Huang was free to dispose of it at will.

For Lin Huang, this object served only two purposes—it could be traded or Xiao Hei could absorb it as material.

Considering the degree of damage to the scabbard, even if it were given to Xiao Hei to absorb, it would not make much of a difference.

Therefore, the course of action which would yield the most benefits was naturally to trade it in at the Club in exchange for other useful resources.

Early the next morning, Lin Huang put on Thousand Face and ate breakfast with his new identity, after which he took Sword301 and Sword302 and appeared in a café.

This kind of coffee shop in the God Territory was quite obviously copied from the human world.

This was a coffee shop in name, but in reality, there were all kinds of drinks, most of them sweet. There were very few who came here for the coffee; most people ordered sweet drinks.

When he heard Lin Huang ordering a cup of black coffee in addition to two cups of sweet drinks, the proprietor looked at him rather oddly. He also specifically made a point of emphasizing to Lin Huang, “Sir, there is no sugar added.”

When some of the nearby customers heard this, they could not help glancing at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants sat under an umbrella in the open air for a while. By the time Lin Huang had finished his drink, it was already almost nine o’clock.

A figure suddenly appeared by the table where the three of them sat. “Do you mind if I sit here?”

At the voice, all three people, including Lin Huang, were stunned for a moment. None of them had sensed the other party’s approach at all.

Lin Huang immediately looked up at the newcomer. The individual in question was a young man who looked like he was about 27 or 28 years old. He was tall and thin, clad in a black suit and a fedora, and had a dark red walking stick in his right hand.

Lin Huang’s senses did not pick up any energy fluctuation emanating from within the man. It was as if this stranger were just an ordinary person.

The expressions of the two Sword Servants were also rather odd as they studied the man in the suit.

One had to be aware that the two Sword Servants had both been heavenly god-level powerhouses previously. Even though their combat strength was now restricted to the level of Virtual God rank-9, if they happened to meet another powerhouse who was also at heavenly god-level, it was not difficult for them to determine their opponent’s approximate combat strength even if the other person’s aura remained concealed. However, the person standing in front of them was no different from an ordinary person.

Even so, neither Lin Huang nor the two Sword Servants regarded the other party as just an ordinary person.

This stranger had appeared without warning at just the right time and he had requested to sit with them when there was an empty table beside theirs. This confirmed that he was the one they would be conducting this transaction with.

“Please sit down.”

After seating himself with a smile, the man in the suit glanced at the two Sword Servants. He took off his hat, revealing a head of short black hair, and smiled at Lin Huang.

“Huang Lin, right? You can call me Solid Ebony.”

This was obviously not the other party’s real name—however, he had also addressed Lin Huang by the pseudonym he had acquired just recently.

“Hello,” Lin Huang nodded and greeted him.

“May I see the condition of the goods first?” After briefly introducing himself, Solid Ebony got straight down to business without any additional small talk.

“Here?” Lin Huang raised an eyebrow and looked at the other party with an odd expression.

Solid Ebony smiled and nodded. “Relax, other people can’t see or listen in on what’s going on here.”

Only after the other party mentioned this did Lin Huang notice that he could no longer sense the aura of the two Sword Servants.

Both of them were sitting next to him at the table, so close that he could have reached out and touched them. However, they seemed to be just two illusory projections.

He sent a mental transmission to the two of them; neither responded.

“What did you do to them?” Lin Huang’s brows furrowed slightly.

“I didn’t do anything; it’s just simple space-time isolation,” Solid Ebony finished and added, “We are the ones who are isolated, they are okay. Can we carry out our transaction now, with peace of mind?”

Solid Ebony managing to do this without Lin Huang being aware of it was something completely beyond Lin Huang’s comprehension.

However, once he had ascertained how powerful the other was, Lin Huang actually felt relieved.

Without further hesitation, he brought out the scabbard.

When he saw the completely charred and broken scabbard, the expression on Solid Ebony’s face finally displayed emotions other than a smile.

Lin Huang recognized the look on the other’s face—the man was stunned and speechless.

“It’s been destroyed to this extent…” Solid Ebony sighed helplessly.

He only needed a glance to confirm the object was genuine, but the degree of damage was far beyond anything he had expected.

“I can’t do anything about that, it was already like this when I got it.” Lin Huang shrugged helplessly.

“That raptor really went all in…” Solid Ebony muttered in a low voice.

“Maybe take a closer look?” Lin Huang handed the scabbard over to Solid Ebony. He was not worried that the other would grab it and run off.

Solid Ebony hesitated for a moment, but he did finally take the two broken chunks of carbonized material.

After a careful inspection, he sighed, “It’s totally destroyed; it can only be used as material now…”

Putting the scabbard on the table, Solid Ebony looked up at Lin Huang.

“This scabbard definitely can’t be repaired, even its spirit has dissipated. Apart from absorbing it as material, I can’t think of any further uses for it. What’s your selling price?”

“What is Senior willing to pay?” Lin Huang was reluctant to give an initial offer as he had no idea of the current market rates for Goldfingers.

Solid Ebony thought about it for a moment. “You’re a newcomer and I wouldn’t feel good about taking advantage of you. I’ll bear the loss and trade it for a God Weapon.”

“A God Weapon?” Lin Huang looked puzzled.

Solid Ebony noticed Lin Huang’s uncertainty.

“A God Weapon is a type of tool which possesses the quality of being able to develop alongside its users. If one is a sword cultivator, one could visualize it as a sword. When its sword-form is fully matured and settled, it can sustain the user’s power entirely without any losses, operating as an extension of your body like a bone that has grown within you since childhood.

“In addition to this symbiotic nature, the God Weapon also has development potential. It will be affected by the energy intensity within the host’s body. When the host body’s energy intensity increases, the power of the God Weapon and its sustaining capacity will elevate as well. You can start using it now all the way up to lord-level or even longer, without changing weapons.

“Based on just value alone, a God Weapon is no less powerful than a Dao Weapon used by a Lord.”

“What about in terms of price?” Lin Huang brought the discussion back to the main point.

“Uh… It takes a certain amount of time to nurture, so in terms of price, a God Weapon will be cheaper than a Dao Weapon,” Solid Ebony froze for a moment, but he answered honestly regardless.

“Apart from ordinary weapons, what else can be visualized? Can a God Weapon be used as armor? How about as a telekinetic weapon?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Battle armor and telekinetic weapons are possible. But if you’re thinking about equipment with complex structures such as warships or palaces, then that won’t be possible.”

“Since this is the case… ten God Weapons,” Lin Huang bluntly quoted the price that he wanted.

“This is daylight robbery! You’re also a traveler—you should know that even if this scabbard is used as material, it’s also only of limited use to a Goldfinger’s advancement,” Solid Ebony rejected Lin Huang’s offer outright, “Three weapons, that’s my bottom line!”

“Eight weapons!” Lin Huang negotiated.

“Five. That’s the highest price that I’ll tolerate!” Solid Ebony amended his highest offer from earlier.

“Six weapons!” Lin Huang negotiated once more.

“Deal!” Solid Ebony slammed his hand on the table happily.

“Huh?” Lin Huang was stunned for a moment at this. “Why do I feel like I’m losing money on this?”

“If I didn’t take pity on you because you’re a newcomer, no one would barter six God Weapons in exchange for such material,” Solid Ebony said brusquely; it was uncertain whether he was happy or figuratively bleeding at the moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1378 - God Weapon

## Chapter 1378: God Weapon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Before the official transaction, please take a look at this information on God Weapons. If you find it acceptable, we will trade. If it’s unacceptable to you, I will see if there are any other suitable items for the transaction.”

Solid Ebony projected a set of complete information about God Weapons which described in detail their advantages and disadvantages, as well as how to activate them and the skills required to use them.

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis and scanned the information. He read through it quickly and finally obtained a general understanding of God Weapons.

Theoretically, as Solid Ebony had mentioned, a God Weapon could indeed be upgraded to a Dao Weapon or an even higher level.

However, this item had a considerable flaw. If it was nurtured under normal circumstances, it would develop very slowly.

However, it had a characteristic that could make up for this defect to some extent.

This was its symbiotic nature.

A God Weapon’s symbiotic nature allowed it to develop with its host as if it were part of the host’s body. An increase in the host’s combat strength would cause the God Weapon to synchronously transform as well.

Therefore, the best time to activate a God Weapon was at virtual god-level. Any earlier would be no use anyway because only Divine Power could activate it.

However, if the host elevated to higher than virtual god-level, then the God Weapon would stay in a restricted state after being activated, losing its ability to synchronously transform. It could only be slowly nurtured within the body until it had fully adapted to the host. Only then would it be fully activated and have its symbiotic nature restored.

The higher the combat strength, the longer the nurturing period for the God Weapon. That was why this sort of item was completely useless for powerhouses at heavenly god-level or lord-level. It was better to earn more money to buy equipment rather than taking the time to nurture a God Weapon.

As for the God Weapon’s two advantages—its development potential and the ability to sustain energy within the body without loss—most people ignored them after seeing how long the nurturing period was.

Another reason why many people gave up on God Weapons was that the development of the God Weapon depended entirely on the development of the host.

If the host could not elevate to the level of a Lord, then the God Weapon within them could only be used at heavenly god-level as a god sequence relic. If the host could not even break through to heavenly god-level, then the God Weapon could only be used at true god-level as a god rule relic.

Although the market price for God Weapons was not as high as the Dao Weapons used by Lords, it was still comparable to the most expensive god sequence relics.

Not many people could afford to spend that kind of money, and even if they could, they would still weigh the options on whether it was worth spending such an amount on their juniors at home.

Aside from that, the symbiotic nature of the God Weapon also had a small flaw—bonding.

Once the God Weapon was activated, only the host could use it. It could not be traded or inherited.

Even if one wanted to sell it for resources, unfortunately, it could not be done.

The God Weapon would neither recognize an owner nor accept any energy input other than that of the host. Moreover, it could be recalled by the host anytime, anywhere. Even if the host did not actively recall it, beyond a certain distance, the God Weapon would automatically return to the host’s body.

In a nutshell, if one had spent money to buy a God Weapon, it was equivalent to throwing water away. The money spent would never come back.

Even if the host wanted to pass the God Weapon down to their own flesh-and-blood heir after death, that would be impossible because after the host died, the God Weapon would automatically die as well.

…

After reading through all the advantages and disadvantages, Lin Huang bowed his head and thought about it for only three to five seconds before he made a decision. “Let’s trade!”

In his view, the God Weapon’s shortcomings would not affect him.

He was very certain that as someone who owned a Goldfinger, it was only a matter of time before he elevated to lord-level.

Therefore, this was the equivalent of pre-ordering several lord-level Dao Weapons in advance.

Moreover, he could activate the God Weapons perfectly on his own without having to spend much time to nurture it. His combat strength had yet to reach virtual god-level, but he had Divine Power within him and could directly activate the God Weapons at any time.

As for the bonding, Lin Huang had no intention of selling equipment with development potential like this. He merely felt some slight regret that it could not be inherited.

“If it were someone else, it would be hard to say, but this transaction is definitely profitable for you,” Solid Ebony laughed and said, “You can activate them immediately after bringing it home. You don’t need to spend time nurturing them at all. Just let the God Weapons follow you as you advance in combat strength.

“Moreover, you’ve obtained the Great Heaven inheritance, which is enough to show that you have the qualifications to elevate to lord-level. By then all six God Weapons will have advanced to become Dao Weapons and their value will no longer less than that of a complete Goldfinger.”

“Senior, you think too highly of me. Right now I just want to elevate to virtual god-level as soon as possible.” Lin Huang smiled modestly.

Being praised by a possible lord-level senior who said that Lin Huang had the potential to advance to lord-level made Lin Huang very happy in his heart, although he also knew that the compliment from the other party was based on the desire to facilitate a transaction.

The two chatted a little more and Solid Ebony finally took out the six God Weapons.

The inactive God Weapons looked like silver liquid metal spheres about as big as a thumb.

The six metal balls were suspended above Solid Ebony’s palm, just like six silver drops of water, each quietly and slowly rotating without interfering with the others.

Lin Huang did not waste time in any more niceties and immediately passed the two blackened pieces of carbonized scabbard to Solid Ebony.

Solid Ebony flicked his fingers and the six God Weapon metal spheres lined themselves up in orderly fashion as if they were alive, slowly floating until they were in front of Lin Huang. They formed a circle and began slowly rotating around, using the center point of the circle as an axis.

When Lin Huang reached out to receive the silver metal spheres, both broken pieces of the charred, carbonized scabbard also flew up on their own and into Solid Ebony’s hands. He did not check them further but put them away.

Lin Huang checked the God Weapons in his hand and confirmed that there was nothing wrong before putting them away. Solid Ebony waited patiently on one side and said nothing.

After the transaction was completed, the two chatted for a while.

Solid Ebony took the initiative to ask for Lin Huang’s contact information.

“Leave me a way to get in touch with you. You can contact me in the future if you have any Goldfingers that you don’t want. Also, if you run into any trouble, I can help you if I have the time. It’s not free, however; you will have to pay for it.”

Lin Huang did not refuse; accumulating more contacts was never a bad thing.

After exchanging contact information, Solid Ebony did not linger on and disappeared immediately after saying goodbye.

Just as Lin Huang watched him vanish, he sensed the auras of the two Sword Servants. Quickly, he looked toward Sword301 and Sword302.

“Lord Swordmaster, what’s wrong? Is there something on my face?” Sword302 asked, baffled.

“Just now after the man in the suit arrived, both of you felt nothing out of the ordinary?” Lin Huang asked.

“What man in a suit?” Sword302 looked puzzled.

Beside her, Sword301 also looked puzzled.

“Just now a man in a black suit came over here…” Before Lin Huang finished speaking, he suddenly remembered something and quickly dived into his space storage to check.

After a moment, he breathed a sigh of relief.

Six small silver spheres floated quietly within the space storage.

Fortunately, the God Weapons were not fake…

“A man in a black suit? I didn’t see him.” Sword301 shook his head.

“Forget about it.” Lin Huang waved his hand. Both the Sword Servants’ memories of Solid Ebony seemed to have been erased. There was no point in saying anything more.

He glanced at the time, preparing to get up and leave, but he was stunned after seeing what time it was.

“Nine o’clock sharp?!”

He remembered very clearly that his transaction with Solid Ebony took at least 20 minutes, but it was still nine o’clock, fixed at the point in time when he had just met the other man.

That was to say, during the twenty-plus minute transaction between the two of them, there had been no time flow in the outside world, at least for the twenty minutes that Lin Huang had been able to sense.

“Is this the effect of space-time isolation…” Lin Huang suddenly remembered the phrase Solid Ebony had used—”It’s just simple space-time isolation… We are the ones who are isolated.”

In other words, not only did the two Sword Servants not remember Solid Ebony’s arrival, they did not even realize that Lin Huang had been missing for more than twenty minutes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1379 - Senior, You Are Such A Nice Person

## Chapter 1379: Senior, You Are Such A Nice Person

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had already thought about how he would distribute the six God Weapons.

One would be molded into a war sword, one into battle armor, and one into a set of telekinetic weapons.

The three remaining weapons he would leave to Lin Xin.

As to how far Lin Xin could nurture the God Weapons, he did not harbor any great expectations. Anyway, these were the three extras that he had. Even if they were only cultivated to the level of god rule relics, he would not be distressed. As long as his own three weapons were nurtured into Dao Weapons, he would have profited considerably from his deal with Solid Ebony.

In the room, Lin Huang took out three God Weapon metal spheres and placed them in front of him.

Activating a God Weapon was actually very simple. The host only needed to infuse it with a certain amount of Divine Power and the weapon would go into a state of semi-activation. It would then tap into the source of Divine Power on its own and actively absorb the Divine Power within the host.

This process usually lasted two or three days.

After the God Weapon had completely absorbed Divine Power to the point of saturation, the host could then begin to mold the God Weapon.

One only had to use one’s mind to communicate with the God Weapon to mold it into the required form, which was simpler than molding clay figures.

Molding clay figurines still required the use of one’s hands; molding a God Weapon only required mental communication for it to transform into whatever its host wanted.

Only after successful molding would the God Weapon be considered as having become an actual concrete object.

Once the God Weapon possessed a concrete form, the final step was to establish a deep connection between itself and the host.

The host needed to give certain authorizations to the God Weapon so that the host and the God Weapon could be linked in divine ability, divine skills, and other skillsets.

For example, after a sword cultivator obtained a God Weapon in the form of a sword, they would link their God Weapon with their Sword Dao as well as various sword skills along with any Rule Bending Powers related to said skills, with Elemental Enlightenment, and so on.

Lin Huang was clear about this. The first object that he was going to activate was a battle sword.

He took a God Weapon and put it in his palm, quickly beginning to infuse Divine Power into it.

The dark red Divine Power flowed continuously into the silver metal sphere in Lin Huang’s palm, connected to the sphere by hundreds upon thousands of gaseous strands.

This process lasted for less than three minutes and the silver metal sphere gradually became the same dark red as the Divine Power within Lin Huang’s body.

The moment the color of the metal sphere became the same color as Lin Huang’s infusion of Divine Power, the God Weapon suddenly lifted away from Lin Huang’s palm, turned into a dark red stream of light, and flowed into Lin Huang’s chest.

Lin Huang immediately sent his consciousness into his body. He wanted to see what happened during the process of God Weapon activation.

After the dark red stream of light entered Lin Huang’s body, it quickly made its way into the Imperial Palace of his inner world.

After it flew around the Imperial Palace, it collided with one of the Life Wheels.

Lin Huang waited for a while and realized that the aura of the God Weapon was becoming weaker and weaker until finally, it became still.

The whole process took only ten seconds.

“What’s going on? Why has it suddenly gone inert? Shouldn’t it be automatically absorbing Divine Power like crazy?”

The situation happening within Lin Huang’s body was obviously different from what had been described in the information he had been given.

If it were not for the fact that he could sense the God Weapon was still there, Lin Huang would have wondered if the Divine Fire in the Life Wheel had burned it up.

After he had waited for a while and confirmed that the God Weapon had become inert, Lin Huang had no choice but to withdraw his consciousness from his inner world.

“What happened? Did I make a mistake?”

With this uncertainty in mind, Lin Huang picked up the second God Weapon metal sphere.

He was going to try again.

This time, he was even more careful.

He became very cautious about even the infusion of Divine Power. After a few minutes, the second metal sphere also turned into a dark red stream of light and went straight into his inner world.

Then… it also picked a Life Wheel and burrowed into it.

After a while, exactly like the previous one, all movement ceased.

Lin Huang was speechless.

“Did Solid Ebony sell me fake goods?!”

He was beginning to suspect that there was a problem with the God Weapons that Solid Ebony had sold to him.

With this skeptical attitude, he decided to try one last time.

After confirming once again that he had done nothing wrong in the previous two steps, Lin Huang picked up the third God Weapon metal sphere.

He repeated the same steps and did exactly what he did before.

After a while, he still got the same results.

The third metal ball also went inert in the third Life Wheel.

After he failed to activate the God Weapons three times in a row, Lin Huang could not help but send a message to Solid Ebony.

“Senior Solid Ebony, I just tried to activate the God Weapons. I tried three times and failed.”

As soon as he sent his message, Solid Ebony sent through a video call request.

After the call connected, Solid Ebony said immediately, “Logically speaking, at your level of combat strength, it’s impossible for the God Weapons not to activate. Tell me about your activation process in detail and let me see if I can identify what the problem is.”

“I infused Divine Power into the God Weapon and in about three minutes or so, it automatically went into my body as a stream of light. After that…” Lin Huang described the whole process in detail.

“There’s no problem in the initial stages, it’s normal for God Weapons to enter Life Wheels. After all, your Life Wheel is the source of the Divine Power within the body. But based on what you’ve described, the state of the God Weapon after it entered the Life Wheel is actually its restricted state.”

“This sort of stillness means it’s in a restricted state?” Upon hearing what Solid Ebony had to say, Lin Huang suddenly realized something.

“The information says that if the host’s combat strength is at true god-level or above true god-level, the God Weapon will be restricted. If there’s Divine Fire within the body, does that mean activation won’t work either?”

“Of course it won’t work. If there is Divine Fire in your body, then the Divine Power in your body will naturally be filtered by the Divine Fire. It is different from the Divine Power of a Virtual God.

“This is given in the information because when ordinary people ignite Divine Fire, their combat strength will naturally elevate to true god-level. The person who wrote the material may not have expected a situation in which someone has ignited Divine Fire but has not yet elevated to true god-level.

“To be precise, the God Weapon cannot directly detect the level of the host’s combat strength. It senses this through the progress of energy within the host’s body.

“Regardless of whether it is rank-1 or rank-9, as long as there is no Divine Fire within the body, the Divine Power of a Virtual God will not be filtered and transformed by the Divine Fire. It is classified as the most basic Divine Power. The primitive form of a God Weapon can only directly absorb this sort of basic Divine Power. If we classify it according to Divine Power ranking, this basic Divine Power is also known as primary Divine Power.

“After being filtered by the Divine Fire within a True God’s body, however, the Divine Power undergoes a fundamental change. According to Divine Power ranking, it is classified as a mid-level Divine Power. Although you are not a True God, you have Divine Fire in your body which also filters your Divine Power. This means that your Divine Power is also mid-level Divine Power.

“Divine Power that is mid-level and above cannot directly be absorbed by the God Weapon.”

“So for now I can only nurture my God Weapons and wait for them to adapt to the mid-level Divine Power within my body?” Lin Huang looked helpless. He had not expected that he would make such a mistake. He had initially quite happily thought that he could directly activate the God Weapons.

“There really is no other way…” Solid Ebony shook his head after a moment. “However, you can ask around the Club—maybe someone’s Goldfinger might have the ability to aid in advancing God Weapons, then you can directly elevate your God Weapons to the second stage. If you can find someone who has this ability, I can come forward to help you negotiate the price. After all, I also have a certain responsibility in this matter.”

The suggestion that Solid Ebony put forward made Lin Huang’s eyes light up.

A single item advancement card could solve his problem.

“Let me compensate you with another God Weapon. Although it was unintentional, I still inadvertently cheated you. But I only have this last one on hand; I don’t have any more.” After a moment of silence, Solid Ebony took the initiative to offer Lin Huang some compensation.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that; he then nodded hurriedly. “Senior, you are such a nice person!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1380 - Come, Let’s Go For Supper!

## Chapter 1380: Come, Let’s Go For Supper!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he ended his video call with Solid Ebony and confirmed that the problem was not with the God Weapons but himself, Lin Huang once again sent his consciousness into his inner world.

He sent a probing thread of telekinesis into the Life Wheel and retrieved a God Weapon metal sphere. He realized that although the sphere had turned a dark red color, it had lost all of the previous liveliness and fallen into an inert state.

“There is no way a primitive God Weapon can absorb a true god’s mid-level Divine Power. If I elevate you to rank-2, that should work,” Lin Huang murmured to himself as he held the dark red metal sphere between two fingers.

“Xiao Hei, redeem an item advancement card!”

Lin Huang did not hesitate at all; once he had an idea, he acted on it. “Let’s try one first and see if it works.”

As soon as he finished speaking, a golden card materialized in his hand.

After Lin Huang crumbled the card between his fingers, the item advancement card transformed into a golden stream of light that flowed into the thumb-sized God Weapon.

After a while, the initially inert dark red metal sphere suddenly lit up as if it were being heated to a higher temperature, and began to shine as red as magma.

Its aura, which had hitherto been dormant to the point of almost dying out entirely, began to rise sharply at a rate visible to the naked eye.

Time ticked past; Lin Huang stared mesmerized at the transformations occurring in the metal sphere.

In the beginning, the sphere changed from dark red to bright red. Its color became more and more dazzlingly bright until finally, it was almost like a small sun and difficult to look at directly.

The whole process lasted for about three hours, and the color of the little sun hanging in the air finally began to gradually fade.

It took about ten more minutes before the red glow completely dissipated, revealing the form of the God Weapon.

The God Weapon, now elevated to rank-2, was no longer in its previous sphere form—it looked more like a dark red cloud.

To be precise, it looked like a living cloud.

It was in the void, its shape changing randomly like a thick mist.

Lin Huang carefully used his consciousness to touch it and found that its shape was completely malleable. There were no obstacles at all as if the object were part of his palm.

By controlling the cloud, he changed it into several different forms one after the other. After he had familiarized himself with how to manipulate it, Lin Huang began the phase of carefully controlling and molding the cloud into the shape he desired.

“The sword that I want needs to be able to utilize rapid speed, force-type, and ultimate dao-types simultaneously, so the form must be able to alter itself. Also, it needs to be able to withstand the force from Sword Dao true meaning, various types of God Rule Power, and any influx of Elemental Enlightenment…”

One by one, the requirements for the blueprint were added. The dark red cloud elongated under constant turbulence. It took more than half an hour before the cloud ceased its roiling, having finally formed a concrete object.

Lin Huang was dumbfounded when he saw the final result.

What materialized in front of his eyes was merely a dark red sword hilt.

There was absolutely no blade to be seen!

“What happened? Did I ask for too much and cause the actualization to fail?”

Nursing some doubts, Lin Huang reached out and took hold of the sword hilt.

Amid the uncertainty in his mind, the front half of the hilt began altering rapidly, forming a narrow silver blade.

“This is…” Lin Huang made a random swing with the weapon. A faint sword gleam flashed out at extreme, almost ultimate speed.

As he observed this, he vaguely sensed something.

The next moment, the blade suddenly transformed again—this time, into a massive sword.

Lin Huang made yet another swing with the blade. The sword gleam was unparalleled to where Lin Huang vaguely felt that his power had slightly increased.

“So that’s what it is!” Lin Huang had finally figured out how to use this weapon. “It’s not that there’s no blade—it’s that the blade can change according to what I want.

“I only need to have a rough outline in mind, then it will automatically complete my idea and form the most suitable blade according to the energy pathways.”

Lin Huang had not expected that the final God Weapon would turn out like this.

He had originally thought that having two or three changes of form were enough, but it had never occurred to him that the God Weapon would surprise him in such an unexpected but good way.

After taking some time to wield his new sword and play around with it, Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction.

“Every time the blade materializes, it looks like a turbulent cloud. I’ll name you Nebula then.”

After he had named his God Weapon war sword, Lin Huang thought for a moment, then transformed it into a more commonly seen war sword.

“In future, I’ll just keep it in this initial form; no need to let others know I have a sword that can change its form arbitrarily. Anyway, even if the form changes in battle, others can only see two or three different forms at most.”

After returning the sword to the Life Wheel, Lin Huang retrieved the two remaining God Weapon metal spheres.

After considering for a moment, he took out one of his three remaining God Weapons.

“The God Weapon that Solid Ebony gave me as compensation should be available in two days. If I leave three for Lin Xin, I can use another one to build a piece of soul equipment…”

After infusing Divine Power into the God Weapon that he had just brought out, the fourth God Weapon quickly fell into an inert state like the previous three.

Lin Huang crushed three item advancement cards and three golden streams of light flowed into the three metal spheres in front of him.

More than three hours passed by very quickly; the three God Weapons completed their advancement at almost the same time.

Lin Huang divided his consciousness into three parts, taking hold of each of the God Weapons separately and started a new round of molding.

For his battle armor, Lin Huang mainly needed physical defenses, but he still added a soul defense function as well.

As for the telekinetic weapon, Lin Huang’s requirements were variable because the number of his telekinetic threads was constantly increasing. He also had specific requirements for the various combinations of telekinetic weapons.

There was also the newly added last piece of soul equipment. Lin Huang’s idea was to craft it into an item with multiple functions which increased soul strength, possessed soul defenses, and could disguise soul aura…

The battle armor took less than 20 minutes to form and was the first to take concrete shape.

After that, it took almost an hour for the soul equipment to be ready.

The telekinetic weapon took the longest—Lin Huang needed about two hours to form it into a concrete object.

By the time the last piece of God Weapon was finally formed, it was already dark outside.

After staring at God Weapons almost all day, Lin Huang felt weary in both body and soul.

“At least it’s all done!”

Although he was very tired, Lin Huang was very happy.

The four God Weapons had not only been successfully activated, but they had also been elevated to rank-2 right away as a result of the item advancement cards.

A rank-2 God Weapon was not only capable of absorbing a True God’s mid-level Divine Power, it could also carry within it and utilize God Rule Power, Elemental Enlightenment, and Sword Dao true meaning. It was already the equivalent of a God Rule Weapon.

Moreover, it was a God Rule Weapon tailored for himself!

“The full set of equipment is ready. I can bring these God Weapons with me for practice today when I go out to hunt for Godheads!” Lin Huang could not wait to try out his God Weapons. However, as soon as he looked up, he saw that the sky outside the window was completely dark. He glanced at the time; it was seven o’clock in the evening. Only then did he realized that he had been busy all day.

Hearing a growl from his stomach, Lin Huang immediately put aside his plans to test the equipment and called the two Sword Servants.

“Qu Hao, Ran Xia, come! Let’s go for supper!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1381 - Spending Money That You Made

## Chapter 1381: Spending Money That You Made

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ice Blue Shelter was a grade-4 shelter.

The guardian here was a female ice dragon, whose combat strength had been maintained at ninth-rank true god-level for many years.

Although Ace Star, the headquarters of the shelter, was covered in ice all year round, it was much more prosperous compared to ordinary shelters.

There was no reason other than within the jurisdiction of the shelter lay an ancient battlefield ruin—Frost Territory.

In fact, most of the planets within jurisdiction of the Ice Blue Shelter were covered by ice and snow, which was mainly an effect of the frost aura that emanated from this ruin.

Although Ace Star experienced winter all year round, the largest market on the planet was bustling almost every day.

Light snow was falling from the sky, the market was gaily decorated, pedestrians wearing thick clothes stood shoulder to shoulder, and the vendor cries from various shops were endless.

Looking at the lively scene before him, Lin Huang felt like he had returned to Winter City in the gravel world for Chinese New Year.

“I wonder how Xin Er is now…” he could not help murmuring, “And Xiao Xuan…”

Lin Huang walked through the streets of the market with the two Sword Servants. The three of them also did what the locals did and wore thick padded jackets, not because they were cold, but to avoid unnecessary attention.

Because a large number of residents in Ice Blue Shelter were non-cultivators, they had to wear thick clothing to keep themselves warm in such severe cold weather.

Although cultivators were not afraid of the cold, if they did not wear winter clothing they would easily attract the attention of ordinary residents. Therefore, most cultivators who came here dressed like the locals.

Of course, there were also some cultivators who did not care if they were noticed by the ordinary people living in the shelter and still chose to wear thin clothes.

Lin Huang glanced around the market and noticed three individuals in unlined garments; one of them was a female cultivator in a short skirt.

Cultivators naturally did not see anything wrong with this but a few ordinary residents in the market murmured in undertones.

“It’s so cold out, isn’t that girl cold, wearing stockings?”

“She’s a woman—for the sake of beauty, what’s the cold to them?”

“Why do I feel that she really isn’t cold…”

Sword302 heard that and could not help glancing at Sword301 beside her.

This girl had originally also been reluctant to change her clothes when she arrived. She had only done so after Lin Huang had brought it up.

When she noticed the direction of Sword301’s gaze, Sword302 turned her head and glared at him.

To ease his embarrassment, Sword301 cleared his throat and turned to Lin Huang to ask, “Lord Swordmaster, are there any special places in this market?”

“Nothing special, it’s just a regular market,” Lin Huang explained with a smile, “The Frost Territory will only be officially opened in two days; we can take a short break during this time.”

“Frost City? The name of this ruin seems rather familiar…” Sword302 seemed to have remembered something.

“I know this ruin. This is a fragment left over from an ancient battlefield. It’s said to be the debris remaining from a battle between two lord-level powerhouses who specialized in frost attributes. There are a large number of frost spirits in it. I’ve been there before one million years ago or so, but I don’t remember seeing a shelter nearby. When I entered this ruin previously, its surroundings were desolate with no planets capable of sustaining life at all…”

“Ice Blue Shelter was established only 30,000 years ago. Ace Star within the shelter and several other planets around it were all transformed into livable planets by the sky dragon named Ice Blue,” explained Lin Huang, who had read up on the information about Ice Blue Shelter.

“Ahh, so that’s what happened…” Sword301 understood then.

“Do you have any other memories of this ruin?” Lin Huang asked Sword301 quickly.

Although he had already done his homework in advance and purchased information about the Frost Territory in the black market, Lin Huang still wanted to hear whether Sword301 had any noteworthy information.

“I don’t remember much about this ruin. I just remember that it was completely accessible at that time, and it could be entered by anyone below lord-level. I was a Heavenly God at the time. Before my turn, many heavenly god-level powerhouses had already gone in. From what I can remember, there does not seem to be anything particularly valuable in there. I only remember that there were heavenly god-level frost spirits; I even hunted down two of them.” Sword301 thought about it and gave his answer.

Sword302’s reply had little reference value for Lin Huang. He was too lazy to continue asking. “This ruin is now exclusively occupied by the Combat God Temple. To prevent the depletion of resources, the Lord of the Combat God Temple probably set some prohibitions in place. Now entry is restricted to those at heavenly god-level.

“Every sixty years, the Combat God Temple is opened internally for two months at a time. It is opened to the public once every 120 years, and only for one month at a time. During this period of accessibility, all organization members above grade-5 can use their identity tokens to enter or exit. Organization members grade-5 and below must submit an application to the Combat God Temple; they are only allowed to enter once their application has been approved.

“That’s why I urged the two of you to complete the reserve missions from Death Sickle over the last few days and get the Black Sickle identity tokens. Because the Combat God Temple only recognizes official identity tokens, it makes no difference if it is grade-6 or grade-7 organizations—even for those who are Combat God Temple members, they will not be able to enter this ruin with the identity token of a reserve.”

“Lord Swordmaster, do you have any missions for us when we enter the ruins?” Sword301 asked again.

“Both your missions are very simple—you will hunt monsters and obtain resources.” Lin Huang glanced at the two of them. “Although you are both under a state of restriction and your combat strength is affected by me, you don’t need resources to cultivate, but you do need money for your daily expenses.

“In the future, you will be responsible for your own expenses when you are back in the great world. You don’t need to tell me how many monsters you’ve hunted and how much money you sold them for. You can spend as much as you earn.” Lin Huang’s position on the Sword Servants was to let them fend for themselves. After all, it was unrealistic for him to support hundreds of Heavenly Gods on his own.

“If you really want to talk about specific missions… during your hunt, please observe whether there are Virtual God rank-9 level-4 monsters. If there are, don’t kill them, just let me know.”

“You mean, you want to hunt alone?” Sword302 asked immediately.

“That won’t do! At least one of us must follow you to ensure your safety,” Sword301 protested immediately.

“It’s not that you aren’t aware of my capabilities. In your current state, you won’t be of any use to me for enemies that I can’t cope with. It’s better that we hunt on our own so that everyone can get the maximum benefits from any resources.”

Seeing the two Sword Servants had more to say, Lin Huang continued.

“You two can follow me if you wish. But I need to set a rule—after the two of you exit the ruin this time, I won’t pay a single penny for either of you. You have to pay for meals and hotels. Whoever earns the money can spend it. You are not allowed to borrow from anyone! If I find out anyone is borrowing money, I will send them back to the Great Heaven Territory!”

“Then let’s hunt separately…” Sword302 immediately changed her attitude after hearing what Lin Huang had to say.

“Alright. After all, we have increased the financial burden on Lord Swordmaster these past few days…” Sword301 also gave up the fight.

“Relax, we don’t need to stay a full month in the ruins this time. I only need to hunt for a few Godheads. If it happens quickly, three or two days will be enough; if it’s slow, one week should be sufficient too. When I’m done, I’ll contact you both and we’ll leave together.” Lin Huang smiled and patted Sword301 on the shoulder.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1382 - The Frost Territory

## Chapter 1382: The Frost Territory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Two days later, a large number of participants gathered at the entrance of the Frost Territory first thing in the morning.

Because it was only opened to the public once every 120 years, even if the trial quota was 8,000 people, the number of applicants always exceeded the quota considerably.

Of the 8,000 places available, excluding members of the Combat God Temple and other members of the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations, usually, about 5,000 of the remaining application slots would be left.

Of the remaining 5,000 application slots, more than 80% were occupied by grade-4 and grade-5 organizations, with very limited places left for organizations of grade-3 and below.

Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants were members of the top grade-6 organization, Death Sickle, and had the privilege of directly entering the Frost Territory. They did not need to line up to apply.

Despite arriving early at around 8 o’clock in the morning, the entrance area to the Frost Territory was already full of people.

Lin Huang even saw quite a few familiar faces.

Divine Clapnet’s Forbidden Lamella, Xeno’s Frontier, Precious Treasure Pavilion’s Departed Feather, and Death Sickle’s Fallen Star…

Destiny and Twin were not there to represent Death Sickle.

However, someone in a black robe standing beside Fallen Star caught his attention. The individual was slender and Lin Huang could not tell whether they were a man or a woman. All he could vaguely see was a masked face under the brim of a hat.

When he looked at the person in the black robe, the individual in question also looked right back at him, and the blood-red lips on the mask pulled up slightly in an upturned arc.

“They’re smiling?!”

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the other party’s eyes were on him. What was even stranger was that the other party was obviously wearing a mask to fully hide their facial features, but he could see that they were smiling.

“Is that fellow Virtuoso?” Lin Huang took a rough guess based on some of the rumors he had heard before in Death Sickle.

Virtuoso was the first name on Death Sickle’s White Sickle Leaderboard. He had participated in more than 700 assassinations and never failed a single one. Death Sickle guarded his personal information extremely well and there were practically no leaks to the public.

Lin Huang even suspected that in the eyes of Death Sickle’s seven Blood Sickles, Virtuoso’s value ranked higher than that of Buried Heaven.

There was also a rumor within Death Sickle that Virtuoso might be the grade-5 genius of legend.

Before he entered the Great Heaven Territory, Lin Huang would have envied anyone who might be a grade-5 genius of legend. Right now, however, he felt nothing whatsoever.

Currently, under his command, he had Sword1 to Sword12 who were all grade-5 geniuses—fully twelve people in all.

Ignoring Virtuoso’s stare, Lin Huang walked towards the Death Sickle camp with the two Sword Servants.

His identity was now Huang Lin. He looked completely different thanks to Thousand Face’s disguising ability. With so many Black Sickles from Death Sickle present, he was not worried that an acquaintance might recognize him.

The Gold Sickle leader merely glanced at the tokens that the three held and let them pass. All three of them stood at the end of the camp and waited patiently for the ruins to be opened.

A large number of grade-6 and grade-7 organizations had come this time; there were around a hundred people or so from Death Sickle alone.

Of the several grade-7 organizations, the Combat God Temple had sent the least people—less than 200. The biggest number of participants from the remaining grade-7 organizations was 300 people. It was not that the Combat God Temple had set a quota restriction for them, but the organizations themselves had set a limit of 300 members to curb bad behavior.

After all, these organizations also had access to many exclusive ruins and secret realms; it was not that they absolutely had to enter the Frost Territory. If they did not leave something for the organizations under grade-6, that would undoubtedly lead to a public outcry.

The members of the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations were all very calm.

The camp of the organizations under grade-5 was much more lively—after all, they rarely participated in such events.

“The girl who walked over to the Death Sickle team just now has really long legs—looks like they’d be about two meters right?!”

“What’s the use of her long legs? Is she as good-looking as Miss Fallen Star? Is she as capable as Miss Fallen Star? Our Miss Fallen Star is the fourth-ranked super genius on the Virtual God leaderboard! She’s a rare woman with beauty and brains!”

“If you’re talking about looks, I still think the angel lady from the Precious Treasure Pavilion is good-looking. Look at all the pairs of small wings on her back, they look so cute. I wonder how they would feel to the touch…”

…

At around 8:30 in the morning, the number of participants at the entrance to the Frost Territory had exceeded 10,000 people.

The total quota was only 8,000 places, but every time the ruin was opened, it was never certain how many people would show up from the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations. Therefore, the Combat God Temple would always reserve 1,000 places each time, and the remaining 7,000 were reserved for the grade-1 to grade-5 organizations.

If the total number of participating individuals from the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations was less than 1,000 or exactly 1,000, then the 7,000 people who successfully registered could enter the site. However, this situation had never happened. Generally speaking, the number of participants from the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations usually added up to about 3,000 people. Therefore, out of the 7,000 application slots, usually, only about 5,000 people were eligible to participate in the trial.

At close to nine o’clock, the person-in-charge from the Combat God Temple finally arrived.

It was a majestic, well-built man in golden armor.

Many people on the scene recognized him as soon as he arrived.

To Lin Huang, this person was no stranger. Previously when he was putting together information on the God Territory, he also had a simple collection of data on the several top organizations.

This person-in-charge from the Combat God Temple was named Gao Xiong; he was a pure-blood Protoss. His combat strength had reached the pinnacle of the ninth-rank heavenly god-level. His ability ranked fourth among the Heavenly Gods in the God Territory, almost on par with Buried Heaven.

It could be said that in the great world, this fellow was one of the strongest people below lord-level.

“In terms of ability, how does he rank among the Sword Servants?” Lin Huang asked the two Sword Servants beside him with some curiosity.

For his inquiry, he utilized the message transmission system used between swordmaster and Sword Servant; it was not possible for anyone to eavesdrop.

“A lot stronger than the both of us, but not as good as the seniors above Sword12,” Sword302 spoke first.

Sword301 next to her added, “If you only judge in terms of aura, it’s similar to the strength of Sword25’s aura. This person’s ability is estimated to be between that of Sword20 and Sword30.”

After hearing this Lin Huang nodded silently. To him, Gao Xiong’s ability being ranked under Sword 12’s was a given. After all, Sword12 was a grade-5 genius, which was comparable to the Bug Tribe Queen Mother.

His real intention in asking the two Sword Servants this question was not to find out Gao Xiong’s true ability but to find out how strong his Sword Servants had been in their heyday. Gao Xiong was merely a reference point.

Now he could confirm that as long as he had full control over the Great Heaven Territory, the abilities of the Sword Servants under his command would return to their peak state. It was enough to build a top grade-6 organization.

Gao Xiong of the Combat God Temple was also an impatient person. As soon as he arrived, he delivered a few simple sentences, then opened the entrance to the site.

The first round of entrants from the five major grade-7 organizations—God Capital, Divine Clapnet, Xeno, Precious Treasure Pavilion, and the Combat God Temple—took up almost 1,000 or so slots.

After that, it was the turn of the grade-6 organizations such as Death Sickle. A total of twelve grade-6 organizations made up the second round of entrants, occupying more than 2,000 places.

The remaining organizations—grade-5, grade-4, grade-3 and below—entered in order, and used up the remaining 5,000 places.

After closing the entrance to the ruin, Gao Xiong closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged. He did not even look at the remaining two thousand people.

After a group of staff in the Combat God Temple comforted some young people who failed to enter the trial, the heads of the organizations quickly dispersed, taking their members with them…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1383 - What’s The Condition For Advancement?

## Chapter 1383: What’s The Condition For Advancement?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he passed through the dimensional portal, Lin Huang was briefly dazzled but his senses quickly returned to normal.

Lifting his eyes to look around, all he could see was a pure white world.

An endless field of snow stretched as far as the eye could see. No one knew how many years this place had been covered with frost.

The sky above was gray and misty. A light snow drifted toward the ground.

With a cold wind blowing at him directly, Lin Huang felt chilly even though he possessed Divine Fire within him.

“The temperature in this place is already close to absolute zero…”

Looking around, Lin Huang did not notice other participants. It was clear that he was the only one who had been teleported to this area.

Using Divine Telekinesis to probe his surroundings, Lin Huang frowned slightly after a while.

This particular set of ruins severely limited the probing abilities of Divine Telekinesis. Even though the power of his Divine Telekinesis was comparable to that of a True God, the probing radius had been restricted to about 100 kilometers.

“Since my Divine Telekinesis perception has been restricted, it looks like I’ll have to employ other methods to find prey.” As he thought about it, Lin Huang had already retrieved a Monster Card.

Once the card had been crumbled, a bald humanoid robotic man more than three meters tall quickly materialized in front of Lin Huang.

This time, the object of Lin Huang’s summons was the mechanical-type Warlord.

“First, check if there are any high-rank virtual god-level monsters nearby.”

After Bloody’s departure, Lin Huang had handed over any exploration work to Warlord. As it turned out, Warlord was very competent at these jobs.

Warlord received the command and quickly released many snowflake-like mechanical bugs that mingled with the real snow and drifted away in all directions.

The mechanical bugs that Warlord released could disguise themselves in any form necessary and did not give off any life fluctuations. They could easily deceive most cultivators in the great world who were one level higher.

At Warlord’s current Virtual God rank-8 combat strength, the mechanical bugs could escape being detected by the Divine Telekinesis of most individuals below eighth-rank True God-level.

Of course, it was still possible for a small number of cultivators with remarkable Divine Telekinesis abilities or extraordinary perception in other areas to uncover these mechanical bugs.

Almost an hour later, the mechanical bugs sent feedback on the preliminary results of the exploration. Warlord automatically generated a small-scale map and projected it.

This map covered almost three thousand kilometers of the surrounding area.

“The white dots are beginner-stage and intermediate-stage virtual god-level monsters. The yellow dots are high-level Virtual Gods, and the Virtual God rank-9s are the blinking yellow dots. The red dots are true god-level monsters; the darker the color, the stronger the aura.”

“What about these green dots?” Lin Huang asked as he pointed at a green dot on the map.

“These are the participants.”

“Alright, plan the best hunting route then.”

Lin Huang had barely finished speaking before a white line quickly connected a large number of yellow dots on the map.

“If we take this route, we can kill 76% of the high-level Virtual Gods on this map without doubling back,” Warlord explained.

“Then let’s follow this route.” Lin Huang nodded slightly.

After they had determined the hunting route, the two of them set off without any hesitation, hurrying in the direction of the first target.

After about three minutes, the two found the first target—a Frost Fox.

The Frost Fox looked like a snow-white fox, but it was much larger than the foxes on Earth. Not including its three long furry tails, it was usually about three meters in length.

This kind of mutated monster cultivated Frost Element divine abilities; cold places were their favorite habitat.

Not only did they possess terrifying speed, but the strength of their claws and fangs was no less than that of a god relic. They could also form ice armor over their bodies and had amazing defensive abilities.

In addition to using melee strategies, they also utilized Frost Element techniques that allowed them to engage in long-range attacks and assist in combat.

It could be said that Frost Foxes were very well-rounded opponents.

The combat strength of this particular Frost Fox was only at Virtual God rank-7, but in terms of overall ability, it would take a lot of effort even if an ordinary Virtual God rank-9 wanted to hunt it.

However, the Frost Fox was unfortunate enough to encounter Lin Huang.

The creature had barely growled a warning before its head was instantly penetrated by a silver gleam.

Almost in the next second, the silver gleam shot backward, circled Lin Huang, and fell into his palm.

It was a silver flying dagger thick as two fingers.

Lin Huang played with the weapon in his hand for a moment and nodded in satisfaction. “This was unexpectedly handy!”

The flying dagger was one of the telekinetic weapons that Lin Huang had formed from his God Weapons.

This was the first time he had tried it out in actual combat; it was much easier to use than he had expected.

Lin Huang walked over to the corpse of the Frost Fox, skillfully retrieved an ice crystal-like white Godhead, and easily stored the beast’s corpse into his space storage.

After tossing the Godhead into the Divine Fire of his inner world, Lin Huang frowned.

“It’s still unable to absorb anything…”

Just like on previous occasions, the Life Palace refused to absorb the energy from the Godhead.

In the beginning, Lin Huang had thought that this refusal to absorb energy was because his combat strength had improved too rapidly and he lacked a solid foundation. However, it had been a few months since he had advanced to grade-9 Imperial-level but his Life Palace was still in a saturated state, refusing to absorb the Godhead’s energy.

Although the Life Palace seemed to be completely saturated, Lin Huang could clearly sense that his Life Palace was not yet complete.

Lin Huang had also considered that perhaps the Life Palace refused to absorb the Godhead’s energy because there were special advancement conditions that had to be fulfilled before it could be fully completed.

This time he had deliberately taken things into his own hands instead of directly purchasing the Godhead refinement, just to see if the advancement condition was that he had to kill the monster himself and obtain the Godhead. However, it seemed that this was not one of the conditions for advancement.

He stood where he was for a while and thought about it before turning his head toward Warlord and saying, “Modify the route; Virtual God rank-7s can be removed from the hunting targets.”

Although Warlord did not know what happened, he still immediately did as he was asked. The yellow dots on the map instantly reduced by more than half.

The new route was also plotted in the next second.

After five to six minutes, Lin Huang and Warlord arrived at the location of the second hunting target.

This Virtual God rank-8 monster was an Ox Devil.

With a height of more than five meters, it was covered with fur that was several times thicker than that of an ordinary Ox Devil. The four magma-like scarlet eyes on its head stared at Lin Huang who had intruded into its territory.

A second later, however, a silver gleam flashed through the void. Before the Ox Devil could react, the silver gleam penetrated its forehead.

The light in the four scarlet eyes of the Ox Devil faded quickly as if there was no electricity. Its huge body crashed to the ground.

It was another instant kill!

Lin Huang possessed Divine Telekinesis that was as powerful as that of a True God, plus a telekinetic flying dagger that was comparable to a god sequence relic. Even without the addition of God Rule Power and Elemental Enlightenment, this was enough for him to easily kill all cultivators below true god-level.

After spending a few seconds to retrieve the Godhead from the Ox Devil. Lin Huang once again tossed the new Godhead into his inner world.

After a while, he frowned once more.

“It’s still not working…”

“Warlord, modify the route again. Remove the Virtual God rank-8s and only keep the Virtual God rank-9s!”

Warlord projected the map again a moment later.

The route had changed again, but now, out of the initial several dozen yellow dots, only four were left…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1384 - Lin Huang’s Guess

## Chapter 1384: Lin Huang’s Guess

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the four flashing yellow dots left on the map, Lin Huang’s expression was not relaxed at all.

He still had no clue what the conditions for advancing his Life Palace might be.

“Let’s go; we’ll head to the nearest dot first.”

Although he had absolutely no clue, he still intended to continue with his line of thought, screening and excluding each of the possibilities.

This time, his target was further away; it took Lin Huang and Warlord more than ten minutes before they finally reached its location.

This third intended target was a humanoid Frost Zombie.

This monster looked a little like a very hairy savage with a height of seven or eight meters. What it might have been in its previous life, Lin Huang could not tell. However, he was able to verify that this Frost Zombie was undead. To be exact, it was a Virtual God rank-9 undead.

Sensing the intruder’s aura, the Frost Zombie lifted its head to stare in Lin Huang and Warlord’s direction. It roared furiously and its aura blazed up like ferocious flames. Its aura was obviously much more powerful than that of an ordinary Virtual God rank-9.

“The strength of this aura… mythical-level?” Lin Huang could not help but raise his eyebrows upon sensing the Frost Zombie’s aura.

He was barely surprised—after all, he had seen far too many mythical-level creatures.

The blazing flames of the Frost Zombie’s aura quickly peaked; bending its knees slightly, it leaped high into the air toward Lin Huang.

The next moment, however, Lin Huang shook the cuff of his sleeve slightly and another silver gleam flew toward the sky.

The gleam shot toward the Frost Zombie’s forehead at an even higher speed, penetrating it without any observable resistance.

The Frost Zombie did not have time to dodge at all as the telekinetic flying dagger pierced through its brain and out its skull again. Its leaping figure quickly smashed onto the ice, raising a cloud of mist.

=

Lin Huang stared at the mist-obscured area, however, and frowned.

“It’s not dead?”

The vital points of some types of undead were not the same as those of ordinary monsters. Normally, the head was a vital organ for most monsters. However, despite its head having been shattered, the Frost Zombie in front of Lin Huang showed no signs of its aura weakening. Obviously, its head was not one of its vital points.

From within the cloud of mist, the Frost Zombie howled in fury, sounding even more aggressive than before.

Clearly, Lin Huang’s earlier attack had angered it.

“It doesn’t seem to be very clever.” As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, the Divine Telekinesis-controlled flying dagger that had penetrated through Frost Zombie’s head circled around, flew backward, and shot through the cloud of mist.

Almost at the same time, the Frost Zombie’s roaring abruptly ceased.

After a while, Lin Huang’s figure slowly descended to the ground.

Within the mist-covered area, he quickly saw the corpse of the Frost Zombie where it had tumbled to the ground. There was a clear wound on the left side of its chest cavity where its heart was—this was the result of the second attack.

The creature’s life force was rapidly fading.

Lin Huang was expressionless. After he withdrew the flying dagger, he quickly retrieved the Godhead from the Frost Zombie.

As he tossed the Godhead into his inner world, Lin Huang also sent his consciousness into his body simultaneously.

This ice-blue Godhead took a long time to melt within the flames of the Divine Fire.

However, Lin Huang did not need to wait for it to be completely refined. He merely had to wait for a wisp of Godhead energy to be extracted, which he then infused into his Life Palace.

This time, the Life Palace did not reject the infusion of Godhead energy, accepting it instead.

Lin Huang, who had not expected anything to happen, was rather ecstatic after seeing this.

However, he quickly calmed down.

“So the Life Palace can only absorb rank-9 Godheads—or is there something special about this particular one?”

A few months ago when he had first elevated to grade-9 Imperial-level, he had felt that his imperial-level was not yet complete. At that time, he tried one by one with rank-1 to rank-9 Godheads, but the Life Palace refused to absorb any of them.

Right now the Life Palace was willing to absorb this rank-9 Godhead. He was still uncertain what screening criteria the Life Palace used, however.

After a moment of thought, Lin Huang returned his consciousness to his body.

“Let’s go find the next one!”

After he had stowed the Frost Zombie in his storage space, Lin Huang and Warlord headed straight in the direction of the second Virtual God rank-9 monster.

After about six or seven minutes, the two of them located their fourth target.

This time, the object of their attention was a Snow Raven.

This was a species of white Corvidae, diminutive in size and only slightly larger than the palm of an adult.

Although it was not large, the combat strength of these creatures was by no means weak. Their speed was greater than 90% of monsters of the same rank. They were also proficient in psychic attack esoteric arts and were highly skilled at combined psychic attack techniques with Ice Elements. If they encountered weak opponents, they could even freeze their opponent’s souls directly with their gaze.

Sensing Lin Huang and Warlord’s arrival, the Snow Raven immediately uttered a loud cry.

A torrent of psychic shock waves rippled swiftly outward like an invisible wave of water, engulfing Lin Huang and Warlord.

Both of them allowed the psychic shock waves to penetrate through their bodies as if nothing had happened.

For Lin Huang, he was able to completely resist a move like this.

His soul strength was comparable to that of a True God, and he was almost completely immune to all forms of psychic attacks at virtual god-level, not to mention this was only a Legendary-level Snow Raven.

As for Warlord, he was a mechanical type. He did not even have a soul in the conventional sense, so he was naturally immune to all forms of psychic attacks.

Lin Huang did not make any large gestures either; a silver gleam shot out from his cuff and into the open beak of the Snow Raven, exiting the creature’s skull with no obstacles at all.

After killing the Snow Raven, Lin Huang quickly retrieved its Godhead and tossed it into his inner world.

After a while, he frowned again.

“It’s not absorbing now?”

The Snow Raven’s Godhead was also a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead, but the Life Palace rejected it entirely.

However, the energy from the Frost Zombie’s Godhead was accepted by the Life Palace.

“They are all rank-9 Godheads—one was absorbed, but the other was not…” Lin Huang stood where he was and carefully analyzed the possible reasons. “Is it because the Frost Zombie Godhead is class-4, and the Snow Raven Godhead is class-3? ”

He thought back carefully. After he had elevated to grade-9 Imperial-level, he had tried to continue refining Godheads. In the end, he had tried Godheads from rank-1 to rank-9 one by one, and the Life Palace had still refused to absorb the Godhead energy. However, he seemed to recall that all the Godheads he had used at that time were from class-3 Legendary-level monsters—none of the Godheads were from class-4 Legendary-level monsters.

“So the Life Palace didn’t accept the Godhead energy previously because the class of the Godhead was insufficiently advanced?” Lin Huang’s eyes gradually brightened; he felt that he might have hit upon the truth.

“Warlord, are there any class-4 Legendary-level monsters in the remaining two hunting targets?” He immediately turned his head and asked Warlord.

“There is a frost spirit that should be class-4.”

“Let’s go! We’ll hunt for that ice spirit right away!” Lin Huang could not wait to verify his guess.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1385 - : Grade-10 Imperial Level!

## Chapter 1385: Grade-10 Imperial Level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Frost Giants were a race of frost spirits birthed from ice and snow.

As newborns, they were already at virtual god-level with white crystalline bodies. When they reached maturity, they could reach over a hundred meters in height and would be elevated to true god-level; their bodies also would turn ice-blue in color.

This type of monster was an innate class-4 mythical-level elemental demon. Its defensive capabilities were extremely powerful; if placed among mythical-level creatures of the same class, it would still manage to be in the top ranks. Strength-wise it was not weak either—among the same class of mythical-level beings it was considered to be of a superior level. Apart from this, it also possessed extremely strong healing abilities and was able to draw moisture from the air to regenerate its own body.

Another difficult issue was that this particular creature did not have any vital parts. To be precise, its vital part was an object called the Heart of Ice, concealed deep within its body. However, this object was not an actual heart, nor was it hidden within the chest cavity like a human heart.

A Frost Giant’s Heart of Ice could be located in any part of their bodies, and every Frost Giant might have a different location for it. The Heart of Ice might grow on the sole of the foot, or even at the back of the head.

Lin Huang’s hunting target this time around was a Frost Giant on the cusp of maturity whose combat strength was only at the level of a Virtual God rank-9.

Once he was close to the vicinity of his intended target, Lin Huang could already see the monster from a distance; it was almost a hundred meters tall.

The Frost Giant’s torso seemed to be forged from chunks of rock that were clear as ice crystals.

One look at the creature’s head and the state of its physical body, and Lin Huang already knew that virtual god-level cultivators of the same level as this monster would not dare to provoke it.

If one did not have a god rule relic to hand, it might be difficult to breach the monster’s defenses, what more when it possessed such extremely strong regenerative powers.

However, for Lin Huang, hunting this fellow was not a difficult task.

Before the Frost Giant could cause trouble, Lin Huang had already initiated his attack from far away

This time, he was a little more careful.

Around a hundred telekinetic flying daggers shot forth from his sleeve, each of them boosted with the Fire Elemental God Rule Power—Tattooed Demon.

Tattooed Demon’s black flame enveloped every single one of the flying daggers; they looked like comets blazing black fire across the heavens.

In just one second, these daggers practically turned the mythical-level Frost Giant’s massive, nigh-indestructible body into a sieve.

Blazing with black fire, each of the flying daggers cut easily through the monster’s defenses as if slicing through a thin sheet of paper. They pierced through its front, exiting from its back as if its indestructible protective measures were mere decoration.

It seemed easy enough for Lin Huang to penetrate the Frost Giant’s defenses, but only he knew that if this previous attack had not been boosted by God Rule Power, there would be practically no way for him to pierce through this Frost Giant’s body.

However, even though Lin Huang’s attack had punctured the Frost Giant into what amounted to a sieve, it still showed no signs of giving up the ghost—in fact, its life force did not weaken in the slightest.

“The attack didn’t hit the Heart of Ice…” Lin Huang did a quick Divine Telekinesis sweep and discovered the problem immediately.

The next instant, the hundred telekinetic flying daggers circled back for a return attack, once more piercing straight through the Frost Giant’s body.

Without giving the creature a chance to regenerate, the daggers stabbed through it yet again and the puncture wounds on its body doubled in the blink of an eye.

“I still haven’t managed to hit its vital part yet?” Lin Huang’s brow lofted as he sensed that the Frost Giant’s aura was still not weakening.

Once more, the hundred daggers shot forth and penetrated the Frost Giant’s body…

Only on this third round did Lin Huang sense that one of the flying daggers had hit something. Seizing the advantage, he used a thread of Divine Telekinesis to tug the object out from within the Frost Giant.

The minute the object detached itself from the Frost Giant’s body, Lin Huang very clearly sensed that the monster’s aura was rapidly getting weaker.

It was only after Lin Huang had used Divine Telekinesis to drag the object in front of him that he realized that it was a white crystal about the size of a normal person’s fist.

The entire crystal was translucent; its surface looked as if it were wreathed in a ring of white mist that gave off an icy aura.

This object was clearly the Frost Giant’s Heart of Ice.

Once the Heart of Ice had been detached, the Frost Giant’s life force was completely extinguished in a matter of seconds. Its body thudded onto the ground, transforming into a small ice hill.

Lin Huang merely gave the Heart of Ice in front of him a cursory glance before stowing it away in his storage space. After that, one stride brought him to the “ice hill”, where he retrieved the Godhead from the Frost Giant’s corpse.

After tossing the Godhead into the Divine Fire of his inner world, Lin Huang waited, full of anticipation, for the results of this round’s experiment.

The minute the Divine Fire had refined a small thread of Godhead energy, Lin Huang impatiently maneuvered this wisp to the Life Palace and infused it in.

The pale white Godhead with its icy aura drifted in front of the Life Palace, then flowed easily into it without encountering any resistance.

At the sight of this, Lin Huang’s eyes shone.

“The Life Palace absorbed it! My guess was right after all!”

The Life Palace had accepted the energy from the Godhead a second time, allowing Lin Huang to confirm his previous theory—the Life Palace would only absorb energy from class-4 Godheads!

After months without a clue about a method of advancement, Lin Huang had finally found the way to go about it.

He was utterly ecstatic.

“Warlord, there’s no need to target any of the other virtual god-level monsters anymore. Just hone in on Legendary-level Virtual God rank-9s and that will do.”

Upon receiving his orders, Warlord immediately directed his mechanical bugs to begin a new round of selection.

In the blink of an eye, four days passed by.

Lin Huang used four full days but was only able to hunt down nine Legendary-level Virtual God rank-9 creatures.

In actual fact, the total amount of combat time added up to less than three minutes; he and Warlord did not spend that long hurrying on the road either. The majority of their time was taken up by waiting.

Although the number of Virtual Gods in these ruins was not small, there were not that many Virtual God rank-9s. As for Legendary-level ones, there were even fewer of them.

Within those four days, Warlord’s several hundred thousand mechanical bugs could only find nine Legendary-level Virtual God rank-9 monsters.

However, Lin Huang was not idle either while waiting; he was constantly stoking the Divine Fire to expedite the refining of the Godheads.

After four days, the first rank-9 Godhead was fully refined at last.

Once the Life Palace had completely absorbed the energy from the first Godhead, Lin Huang sensed a slight boost in his combat strength, which had been stagnant for months.

Seeing that waiting for Warlord’s reports every day was really too boring, Lin Huang went into complete seclusion and invested himself body and soul into the refining of the Godheads.

Warlord remained by Lin Huang, guarding him while still directing the mechanical bugs to continue searching for Legendary-level Virtual God rank-9 monsters.

Twenty-four days passed by just like that.

On the last two days that the ruins were pen, Lin Huang gradually opened his eyes.

In these twenty-four days, he had refined eight godheads. After using all of his might to expedite the Divine Fire’s progress, it took only around three days or so to refine a single Godhead. So far all nine Godheads within his body had been completely refined.

Lin Huang could also finally sense very clearly that his Life Palace was now satiated. Not only that, but his own combat strength had once more been boosted up a rank. His original grade-9 Imperial level was now elevated to an unheard-of grade-10 Imperial level.

“Finally it’s complete! After this, I’ll elevate to virtual god-level!” Lin Huang’s eyes sparkled.

He already knew how to go about facilitating his breakthrough to virtual god-level.

“Warlord, you can stop searching for Virtual God rank-9s now; it’s not necessary anymore. The ruins will be accessible for two more days—within these two days, concentrate entirely on locating coordinates for beginner-stage True Gods. We’ll go on a final round of hunting!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1386 - Hunting True Gods!

## Chapter 1386: Hunting True Gods!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To be considered a True God, one had to have ignited Divine Fire and also have achieved an understanding of the existence of God Rule Power or Elemental Enlightenment.

Because Divine Power within the body was refined by the Divine Fire, the quality of Divine Power possessed by true god-level powerhouses far outstripped that of Virtual Gods. Once that was combined with God Rule Power and Elemental Enlightenment, it became an irrefutable universal truth.

Therefore, a Virtual God challenging a True God would be as hard as scaling the heavens.

Apart from a very few peak virtual god-level genius powerhouses who had mastered God Rule Powers or Elemental Enlightenment and could, therefore, challenge True Gods, other Virtual Gods would not stand a chance of winning an encounter with a True God.

Lin Huang dared to challenge True Gods for a very simple reason.

He also had Divine Fire within him; once his Divine Power had been refined by the Divine Fire, it was comparable in quality to that of a first-rank True God. Besides, he had also mastered many God Rule Powers and Elemental Enlightenments, and he was adept in Sword Dao true meaning.

Even though his combat strength was only at grade-10 Imperial-level, in every other aspect, he was by no means inferior to a low-rank True God.

After elevating to grade-10 Imperial-level, the first thing Lin Huang did was to begin hunting for True Gods.

There were still two days left for both the trial and for the period of accessibility to the Frost Territory; he wanted to take advantage of these final two days to elevate to virtual god-level as soon as possible.

It was a good thing that Warlord had listed down true god-level monsters as well during his search for virtual god-level ones. At the time, the reason for this was to avoid those areas as much as possible—who knew that the information would turn out to be so useful right now.

In less than a second Warlord had plotted out the best hunting route based on the low-rank True Gods on the list.

After less than ten minutes, Lin Huang located his first true god-level prey.

This was a Portly Snowman, which looked utterly adorable and even rather cute.

However, the truth was that it was a true god-level frost spirit, and its powers were not to be taken lightly.

It stood around five meters tall. In appearance, it was like the snowmen that children would build on snowy days, except that it had two legs and was considerably larger.

Portly Snowmen were adept in the use of Frost Elemental Enlightenment, particularly arcane attacks. Because they were frost spirits, they were able to utilize a great many Frost Elemental techniques at will without the need for a cool-down period.

However, while they were experts in offensive techniques, techniques were not the only thing they were extremely proficient in.

The truth was, all Portly Snowmen were equipped with terrifying defenses. These defenses were not like rigid those of the Frost Giants; rather, the Snowmen’s bodies were capable of absorbing a substantial amount of physical and energy attacks, thereby minimizing the actual damage to themselves as much as possible.

Besides this, Portly Snowmen were like the Frost Giants—also equipped with considerable strength. Among monsters of the same level, the Portly Snowmen’s strength was considered to be of a superior standard.

If any poor soul naively assumed that the Snowmen were only expert in offensive techniques and not in close-quarter combat, they would die very horribly indeed.

Looking down at the Portly Snowman below from high up in the sky, Lin Huang knew that the other had been aware of his presence from early on.

Portly Snowmen might not have aggressive tendencies but it did not mean that they were not territorial.

This particular Portly Snowman had not immediately attacked Lin Huang and Warlord when they had encroached into its territory, partly because it sensed that both the intruders were not yet at true god-level and they did not present a very great threat. Another reason was that the Snowman had determined both the newcomers were merely passing through and had not come specifically to hunt it down. This also had to do with the fact that Lin Huang had not immediately displayed any violent intentions.

However, the intruders had now closed the distance to the point where they appeared directly in the Snowman’s line of sight. This proximity immediately stirred the Portly Snowman’s territorial guarding instincts. It reassessed the two newcomers’ intentions and confirmed that the pair were heading straight for it.

Once it had ascertained that Lin Huang and Warlord were intruders, the Portly Snowman’s initial adorable demeanor suddenly underwent a change. Its eyes turned blood-red as if scarlet ink had been dripped onto them. Its smiling lips lifted high, its wide mouth dominating half its face and opening to reveal a maw full of sharp crystalline teeth.

The Snowman’s body expanded considerably as well; in less than the time it took for a breath, it had grown to over ten meters tall.

Although he had seen the descriptions of Portly Snowmen quite some time ago in the monster guide, Lin Huang was still rather shocked now that he was personally witnessing the Snowman’s transformation up close.

“I wonder if those people on the Internet who keep fussing every day about wanting to have a Portly Snowman as a pet would still want to do so after seeing this,” he muttered with a tinge of dark humor.

The minute he finished speaking, he discovered that a pale white mist was starting to coalesce around his body and he could clearly feel that the temperature of the air was plummeting rapidly.

“Not even a greeting and it’s already making a move?” Lin Huang spat out a curse, but his hands did not slow down their movements in the least.

A dark red sword hilt appeared in Lin Huang’s palm out of thin air. A second later, a thick, wide silver blade rapidly materialized into being.

The blade sliced through the air. Gale-force winds howled continuously and the mist surrounding Lin Huang’s body dispelled in an instant. The temperature of the air—which had plummeted so rapidly earlier—quickly rose again.

In fact, the white mist that the Portly Snowman had generated just now was a type of Frost Elemental Enlightenment divine skill—Frost Wave.

This particular divine skill appeared in the form of a mist that could rapidly lower the temperature of an entire area to slow down an enemy’s movements.

If the enemy lingered within the Frost Wave for too long, they might even be frozen into an ice statue.

However, this recent attack of Lin Huang’s had been imbued with Wind Elemental Enlightenment. It immediately dispelled the Frost Wave and got him out of his predicament.

Upon seeing its attack being dispelled so easily, the Portly Snowman was stunned for a moment.

From what it had sensed previously, the auras of these two tiny things were not yet at true god-level and were no match for its power.

It had originally thought that the Frost Wave would finish off both the intruders and turn them into ice statues.

It had certainly not expected that in one move they would dispel an attack imbued with Frost Elemental Enlightenment.

The Portly Snowman’s brief moment of being stunned gave Lin Huang an opening, however.

As this was his first encounter with a true god-level opponent, Lin Huang did not dare to act recklessly. Now that he had found a weak point in his opponent’s defenses, naturally, he would not let this chance slip by so easily.

In an instant the shape of his sword blade changed, becoming long and narrow. The next second, a sword gleam streaked across the heavens like a blood-red electric arc.

The Portly Snowman several hundred meters away did not even have time to react before it was decapitated by the blade.

Lin Huang had not held back anything in this attack; he had combined Sword Dao true meaning with Lightning Element—Instant Flash, the Fire Elemental God Rule Power—Tattooed Demon, and God-slaying Power.

With the amplification effect of four Rule Bending Powers combined, one attack was sufficient to snuff out the Portly Snowman’s life.

Before the Snowman’s head could tumble to the ground, the monster’s aura had already completely dissipated.

Its massive corpse rapidly crumbled into a gigantic pile of snow.

Lin Huang had not expected to be able to kill a first-rank True God; this caused him inexplicable delight.

This was the first time that he had killed a True God on his own; it was also the first time that he sensed just how powerful he was at present.

“I was able to kill a first-rank True God so easily; I don’t know whether the upper limit of my abilities is at second-rank or third-rank…”

After spending a few minutes to retrieve the Divine Fire from within the Portly Snowman’s corpse, Lin Huang tossed it into his inner world.

Once the white Divine Fire entered Lin Huang’s inner world, it transformed into a stream of light that flowed into one of the Life Wheels. To be more precise, it flowed into one of the Life Lamps and began slowly integrating with the dark-red Divine Fire within the Lamp.

“Given this current speed, it will take almost a month to fully integrate…”

Based on what he sensed of the Divine Fire’s integration speed, Lin Huang could roughly determine how long a full integration would take.

He swept a glance over the nine Life Wheels; it became increasingly clear what steps he should take next…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1387 - Ten Divine Fires

## Chapter 1387: Ten Divine Fires

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After successfully hunting down the Portly Snowman, the second true god-level prey that Lin Huang selected was a second-rank Storm Eagle.

The Storm Eagle was a monster that cultivated Wind Elemental Enlightenment as its main specialization, with supplemental cultivation in Frost and Lightning Elemental Enlightenment.

This sort of monster possessed speed that was considered top-tier even among other monsters of the same level. Besides that, its attack method was also quite swift and fierce.

It used Wind Elemental Enlightenment to create a Wind Blade that was reinforced with Frost Elemental Enlightenment. Then, it boosted the blade with Lightning Elemental Enlightenment—Rapid Speed. With three Enlightenments compounded like this, even a third-rank True God would do well to dodge the blade’s cutting edge.

For this fight, Lin Huang fully relied on telekinetic weapons to face his enemy. He used his telekinetic flying daggers to counter the Storm Eagle’s Wind Blade.

The telekinetic flying daggers clashed repeatedly against the Storm Eagle’s incessant Wind Blade, which was supported by its three Elemental Enlightenments.

This face-off, torrential as a storm, lasted for more than half an hour before Lin Huang ended the fight with some reluctance.

Even though the Storm Eagle was strong, it had only mastered three types of Elemental Enlightenments, which made it far inferior to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang had engaged in a fierce battle with the Storm Eagle for half an hour only because he saw it creating the Wind Blade and he itched to go up against it. He also wanted to test out his newly-acquired telekinetic flying daggers; therefore, he had dragged things out for a little longer.

After killing the Storm Eagle, Lin Huang immediately extracted the Divine Fire from its body.

However, when he placed the Divine Fire in his inner world, he realized that this Divine Fire did not flow into any of his Life Wheels. It just went into a corner of his inner world, slowly withdrew its flames, stopped releasing energy, and turned into a lump of tinder.

“What’s going on?”

When he saw what happened, Lin Huang was surprised.

Previously, the Divine Fire of the Portly Snowman had not only flowed into the Life Wheel of its own accord once it entered his inner world, but it had also been easily accepted by the Life Wheel.

However, the Storm Eagle’s Divine Fire became inert once it entered his inner world.

Puzzled, Lin Huang took control of the lump of Divine Fire tinder and tried throwing it into a Life Wheel. However, once the tinder got near the Life Wheel, the Life Wheel’s blood-red flames started acting up, repelling the tinder.

Lin Huang tried this with all ten Life Wheels, one by one, but all ten reacted in the same way.

“What sort of devilish tricks are you trying to pull here?”

Lin Huang was left speechless. Nonetheless, after he thought about it again, he had a vague guess as to why the Life Palace might have rejected the Divine Fire.

“Warlord, make a slight alteration to the route. Let’s find another first-rank True God.”

About seven or eight minutes later, Lin Huang and Warlord found their third true god-level hunting target.

The target this time was a White Lynx. It was a mutated monster, and its combat strength was only at the level of a first-rank True God.

This monster possessed high explosive power and agility, as well as being skilled in covert kills and sneak attacks. Nevertheless, it had no chance of displaying its skills in front of Lin Huang, as the telekinetic flying daggers shot through the air and took it down from a distance.

After killing the White Lynx with ease, Lin Huang once again extracted the Divine Fire from within its body and put it inside his own inner world.

After entering his inner world, the Divine Fire transformed into a stream of light and promptly flowed into the second Life Wheel without any difficulties.

When he saw that, Lin Huang basically had his speculations confirmed.

“So it only accepts the Divine Fire of a first-rank True God?

“Warlord, find the third-rank True God nearest to us right now.”

To verify his speculations, Lin Huang was prepared to continue testing through trial and error.

After a few minutes, both of them found their fourth true god-level prey, which was also the strongest opponent Lin Huang had ever encountered in his life.

This third-rank True God monster was a Golden Ursine.

The Golden Ursine was considered top-level even among monsters of the same rank in terms of strength or defense, and its close-combat strength was enough to directly challenge a third-rank true god-level combat cultivator powerhouse.

Lin Huang itched to have a go. This time, instead of using his telekinetic flying daggers, he raised his battle sword for a close-combat confrontation.

Without holding back any of his power, he unleashed force-type completely!

Six Rule Bending Powers compounded together – Superhuman Strength, God-slaying Power, Lightning Enlightenment—Lightning God, Heaven’s Punishment, Fire Enlightenment—Tattooed Demon, and Fire Enlightenment—Hell. Even after boosting all of this with Sword Dao true meaning, it still took him a full hour before he finally took down the Golden Ursine.

“Killing a third-rank True God is pretty much the limit of my abilities…” This fight allowed Lin Huang to make a rough assessment of the upper limit of his own abilities.

After extracting the Divine Fire from within the Golden Ursine’s body, Lin Huang once again tossed it into his inner world.

As with the Divine Fire of the Storm Eagle from before, this Divine Fire also soon fell still and regressed into tinder form.

All ten Life Wheels refused to absorb this Divine Fire, just like before.

After stowing the corpse of the Golden Ursine into his storage space, Lin Huang turned around to face Warlord.

“Warlord, help me find another first-rank monster again.”

A few minutes later, both of them quickly found their fourth True God-level prey (TN: This appears to be a typo on the author’s part; it should be the fifth one, but we have opted to translate it as it is). This time, it was another first-rank True God.

After killing it, Lin Huang retrieved its Divine Fire.

As Lin Huang watched, the Divine Fire was accepted by the third Life Wheel without a hitch.

Lin Huang was, therefore, able to confirm his speculation from before by one hundred percent—his Life Wheels only accepted first-rank Divine Fires.

“Warlord, let’s change our route. We’ll hunt down first-rank monsters first!”

For the next hour, using Warlord’s route as a guide, Lin Huang hunted down his prey—seven first-rank true god-level monsters.

Without exception, all seven Divine Fires were accepted by the seven remaining Life Wheels with no difficulty at all.

When the tenth Life Wheel accepted the tenth Divine Fire, Lin Huang distinctly felt as if there were a minuscule change in the grade-10 Imperial-level within him.

He even had a vague feeling that as long as the ten first-rank Divine Fires in his body could integrate fully with the Divine Fires in his Life Lamps, he might advance to virtual god-level.

“Looks like all I can do is wait patiently for around a month…” Lin Huang sensed the integration speed of the Divine Fires in his body and made a rough estimation.

Shooting a glance at the time projected, he got ready to continue his race against the clock.

“Warlord, help me plan a new route. Exclude all first-rank monsters from our hunting targets. From now on, we’re only hunting second and third-ranks!”

Warlord immediately nodded and went to work.

As a Mechanical type, he did not possess human emotions like joy, anger, sorrow, or happiness. Therefore, he did not have any complaints about Lin Huang constantly changing their route.

Over the next day and a half, Lin Huang kept running between second and third-rank True God targets according to the route that Warlord had marked out, killing them one after another.

When he encountered a second-rank, he had no problem killing them in an instant. However, when he met a third-rank, a fierce battle would unfold that usually lasted anywhere between half an hour to two hours.

A low-level True God would generally have mastered more than ten types of Rule Bending Powers.

Based solely on the number of Rule Bending Powers one had mastered, Lin Huang would surpass an average third-rank True God, but only to a certain extent. The disparity in their overall strength was actually not that great.

This was why he was especially willing to use these third-rank monsters as practice for his combat skills.

If he encountered a power type, he would directly confront them using force-type.

When he encountered a speed type, he would use rapid speed sword skill against his opponent.

…

The last two days in the Frost Territory went by in a flash.

Within these last two days, Lin Huang had hunted down a total of more than sixty low-level True Gods. Among them were 10 first-ranks, 28 second-ranks, and 23 third-ranks.

Apart from the first-rank Divine Fires that had all been absorbed, the other Divine Fires inside his inner world regressed to tinder, waiting to be rekindled…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1388 - Elevation to Virtual God-Level!

## Chapter 1388: Elevation to Virtual God-Level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Once they had been teleported out from the Frost Territory, all the participants gathered at the entrance to the dimensional portal once again.

Out of eight thousand participants, more than seven thousand had returned. The survival rate had exceeded 90%, which was already very high.

Lin Huang glanced over; once again he saw many familiar faces. He also saw the two Sword Servants.

When Sword301 and Sword302 saw Lin Huang, they immediately approached him and used the telepathic bond between swordmaster and Sword Servants to communicate.

“Lord Swordmaster!”

“The two of you don’t look too bad, it seems you’ve profited a lot from this ruin,” Lin Huang laughed and teased them.

“We teamed up and hunted for some true god-level monsters. We had a better haul than expected,” Sword302 finished and asked Lin Huang somewhat uncertainly, “Lord Swordmaster’s aura seems to have gotten stronger but your combat strength hasn’t broken through to virtual god-level yet, has it?”

The reason she asked this was because if Lin Huang had broken through to virtual god-level, as his Sword Servants, their combat strength would have been elevated to true god-level. However, as of now their combat strength remained fixed at Virtual God rank-9 without any change.

“Hmm, I did improve a little. It shouldn’t take long to advance to virtual god-level.” Lin Huang nodded slightly and did not explain in any further detail.

As they were chatting, a figure glided over to them noiselessly.

Lin Huang turned his head and looked at the newcomer, who was wearing a black robe and a white mask on their face. It was obviously Virtuoso, who was ranked first on Death Sickle’s White Sickle Leaderboard.

“I’m Virtuoso, might I make your acquaintance?” Virtuoso initiated the conversation, addressing his words to Lin Huang.

Their voice sounded gender-neutral, which made it impossible to distinguish whether the speaker was male or female.

Only now at such close range did Lin Huang noticed that the mask Virtuoso wore was a simple white one made of some unknown material. Except for two red smears where the mouth was located, there were no eyeholes even.

Through the mask, it was impossible to make out any expression on the other’s face.

Lin Huang even suspected that it might have been an illusion when he saw the red lips curve up on the mask a month ago.

“Hello, I’m Huang Lin.” Although he was somewhat doubtful about the other’s purpose in striking up a conversation first, Lin Huang still gave his pseudonym with a smile.

“We are all fellow members of Death Sickle. I noticed that the three of you looked relatively unfamiliar, so I wanted to come over and get acquainted,” Virtuoso explained.

Despite saying this, Virtuoso seemed to have no intention of conversing with the two Sword Servants at all; he just glanced at them briefly.

“We just joined recently,” Lin Huang said with a smile.

“Good luck, I’m optimistic about you guys.” After Virtuoso finished speaking, they clapped Lin Huang on the shoulder and turned away.

‘What does Virtuoso want? Just to come over and say hello?’ Lin Huang could not understand what the other was trying to do.

Before, he had registered with Death Sickle as Xie Lin and had never had any interaction with Virtuoso beyond seeing their name on the White Sickle Leaderboard.

Lin Huang had made his appearance using the identity of Huang Lin, a cultivator who had come into contact with Death Sickle for the first time. Even Fallen Star and the rest could not recognize him.

Therefore, Virtuoso taking the initiative to come by and say hello puzzled him greatly.

He naturally knew that the other party had not come over because the three of them looked unfamiliar.

The Black Sickle members in Death Sickle numbered at least one million and the estimated number of those Virtuoso knew were very few. If he approached every member that he was unfamiliar with, he would have been exhausted.

Moreover, Fallen Star and the rest had accidentally revealed at one point that Virtuoso was an aloof, reticent person who basically ignored all the other members in Death Sickle.

Virtuoso’s move to initiate a conversation was also inconsistent with his image in Death Sickle.

Virtuoso’s behavior puzzled not only Lin Huang but Fallen Star and the others as well, who had noticed and could not help but glance in Lin Huang’s direction.

After this small incident, the participants of the major organizations quickly dispersed.

Lin Huang also returned to the Iron Fist Shelter with both the Sword Servants.

The instant he got to the hotel, Lin Huang took out a storage ring and tossed it to Sword301.

“This is my haul from the Frost Territory. In addition to the beast corpses, there is also loot from the monsters’ private possessions. Please help me sort it out.”

Sword301 took a look at the ring and was stunned for a moment. “Lord Swordmaster, you hunted down these third-rank True Gods yourself?”

“Yes, is there a problem?”

“No, nothing…” Sword301 quickly shook his head.

As of now, he and Sword302 had access to nine types of Rule Bending Power, but since the strength of their Divine Power was only at the level of a Virtual God, their overall ability was only equivalent to that of second-rank True Gods.

The monsters that both of them hunted together were basically second-rank true god-level prey. When they encountered third-rank monsters, they had no choice but to detour around them.

However, Lin Huang had hunted over twenty third-rank true god-level monsters on his own.

After he had handed the corpses and the rest of his loot to the two Sword Servants for sorting out, Lin Huang rented a top-tier cultivating room in the hotel and entered closed-door cultivation to begin integrating Divine Fire in earnest.

As time passed, the ten first-rank Divine Fires and the dark red Divine Fire within Lin Huang’s body slowly integrated day by day.

The color of the Divine Fire also changed daily.

As he watched the progress bar for the integration process going up every day, Lin Huang looked forward all the more to the transformation of his ability after he elevated to virtual god-level.

Twenty-eight days passed just like that. In all ten golden Life Wheels, the integration of Divine Fire was completed in less than ten minutes.

The initial dark red Divine Fire became fiery red, like a blazing piece of coal.

The very second the Divine Fire completed integrating, the ten Life Wheels moved at almost the same time and flew out of the Life Palace right away.

After leaving the Life Palace, all ten Life Wheels surrounded the Life Palace and began spinning wildly. Red Divine Fire surged out from them like a river and spurted toward the Life Palace.

In the blink of an eye, the entire Life Palace was engulfed by an endless sea of flame. No trace of it could be seen.

“Is this… condensing the Godhead?”

The scene in front of him had occurred entirely on its own once the integration of Divine Fire was completed. Lin Huang had no control over it at all; he could only observe from the sidelines as it happened.

The process of condensing the Godhead had begun; Lin Huang patiently waited to one side.

This time, the surge of Divine Fire lasted for ten days.

Lin Huang’s Life Palace finally collapsed completely, transforming into points of starlight.

Another ten days later, after being immersed in Divine Fire, these countless points of starlight gradually condensed into a black crystal the size of a thumb. A mysterious blood-red divine pattern was faintly visible on the crystal’s surface.

It was not until the Godhead was completely condensed that the Life Wheels stopped spurting Divine Fire. They turned into ten streams of light that submerged themselves into the Godhead.

Once the Godhead had been established, rings of Divine Power immediately spread out in all directions and into every corner of Lin Huang’s body.

At this moment, Lin Huang felt every cell in his body undergoing a violent metamorphosis, even down to the particles of his soul.

This transformation took three days and three nights to be fully completed.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes again, he felt as if he had been reborn.

“Finally, I have advanced to virtual god-level!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1389 - Consecutive Advancement

## Chapter 1389: Consecutive Advancement

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Host: Lin Huang”

“Gender: Male”

“Age: 20”

“Combat Strength: Virtual God-level (rank-1)”

“Title: Godslayer”

“Goldfinger: Xiao Hei, Stone Tablet, Eternity Fire, Yin Yin”

“Integration Item: Origin God’s Heart, One Page Sword Scripture, Galactic Hive, God Weapon, Great Heaven Palace (Initial Integration)…”

“Life Palace: Monster Paradise”

“Inheritance: Great Heaven, Sword2, Sword8, Sword10, Sorcerer Goddess…”

“Divine Ability: Substitute, Golden Cicada…”

“God Rule: Superhuman Strength, Seraphic Speed, God-slaying Power”

“Elemental Enlightenment: Instant Flash, Sun Shadow, Heavenly Roc, Traceless, Lightning God, Heaven’s Punishment, Tattooed Demon, Hell”

“Sword Dao: True Meaning Level (Possesses Sword Heart, Sword Spirit)”

“Sword Skills: 200,000 types”

“Minor: The Twisted Fate Scripture, Seamless…”

“Monster Skills: Divine Telekinesis, Divine Regeneration, Holy Power, Elemental Immunity, Leech Pods, Absolute Control, Divine Purification Light, Revival, Immortal Warrior Body, Vampire Particles, Divine Strength, Divine Defense, Lightning Lord, Dark Mirror, Doll forbidden skill, Punishment, Divine Witchcraft, Knight, Integration, Mechanical Building, Mechanical Recovery, Evil Blood Substitute, Divine Disguise, Demon Flame, Hellish Fire, Abyssal Fire, Lightning God, Phoenix.”

“Summon Authority: Activated (Supreme God-level)”

“Available Number of Summons: 50”

“Remarks: Not too bad”

…

Upon checking his personal panel, Lin Huang was fairly satisfied.

After elevating to virtual god-level, not only had the upper limits of the mythical-level imperial monsters’ combat strength been unlocked to true god-level (the imperial monsters’ combat strength was not directly advanced to true god-level), but the available number of summons had also increased from the original 30 to 50.

This meant that as soon as Bai and the rest were able to elevate their combat strength to true god-level, he could summon fifty true god-level imperial monsters at the same time to fight for him. This was not even including the quota for the hive limit.

In addition to the increase in the upper limit of the imperial monsters’ combat strength, the upper limit of the Sword Servants’ combat strength had also been unsealed. The sixty-eight Sword Servants, including Sword301, had their combat power unsealed right away to first-rank true god-level.

The changes in the imperial monsters and Sword Servants were all within Lin Huang’s expectations.

What surprised him more were the changes brought about after the Monster Paradise Territory had officially evolved into God Territory.

“God Territory: Monster Paradise”

“God Territory’s Territorial Range: Radius of 10,000 kilometers from the God Territory possessor (potential to grow)”

“God Territory Ability 1: Within the God Territory’s territorial range, the dead summoning beast’s soul will return to the God Territory with its body reconstructed with Divine Power and revived. Those that have broken soul will have their broken soul pieces recalled and recovered.”

“Ability Restriction 1: Each summoning beast can only be revived 100 times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate when it surpasses 100 times and they won’t be able to return to the God Territory (potential to grow)”

“Ability Restriction 2: Each summoning beast can only have their soul recovered 12 times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate if it surpasses 12 times and they won’t be able to return to the God Territory (potential to grow)”

“Derivative Ability: If the God Territory possessor is dead within the coverage range, he can choose to use a summoning beast to substitute death. The summoning beast that is chosen as the substitute won’t be able to be summoned within 24 hours (potential to grow)”

“Remarks: The God Territory possessor can only be substituted for death 12 times within 24 hours. He can only be substitute 5 times if his soul disintegrated (potential to grow)”

…

“God Territory Ability 2: Within the God Territory’s territorial range, the God Territory possessor and his summoning beasts would have a 12 fold boost on their strength, speed, and spirit. The other summoning beasts would have a 50% drop on their strength, speed, and spirit (potential to grow).”

“Remark 1: The God Territory possessor can turn off the boost and undermining effect as he wishes.”

“Remark 2: The weakening ability of the God Territory is not effective for life entities that exceed the God Territory possessor’s level by one level or more.”

…

“God Territory Ability 3: Within the effective range of the God Territory, the God Territory possessor can freely borrow any skills from all monsters within the effective range of the God Territory.”

“Remark 1: The borrowing of monster skills already possessed by the God Territory possessor is invalid and will not result in a compound effect.”

“Remark 2: Within 24 hours, the God Territory possessor’s number of Monster Skill spaces will temporarily double and the maximum number of borrowed skills must not exceed the God Territory possessor’s number of Monster Skill authorities. (If he originally has 50 skill spaces, he can borrow up to 50 more skills.)”

…

The territorial range of the God Territory was much larger than the previous territorial range of the Life Palace. The number of revivals of the summoned beasts, the number of soul repairs, the number of substitutions, and the increase in the ability of the summoned beasts had all been significantly elevated.

After checking his personal information, Lin Huang sensed the changes in his body again. He could clearly feel his physical strength, his spirit strength, and his Divine Telekinesis strength; even the Divine Fire had transformed in its nature.

Before it was only comparable to the level of a first-rank True God, but now it had almost elevated to the level of a third-rank True God.

He carefully checked his body and took another look at the date. Lin Huang did not plan on ending his closed-door cultivation; instead, he turned his attention to the pile of second-rank tinder in his inner world.

“My foundation has been securely laid. It shouldn’t be a problem to advance to Virtual God rank-3 in no time at all. According to the current speed of my Divine Fire integration, it will take me about eighty days to advance to Virtual God rank-3. There are only three and a half months left of the year before I have to return to the gravel world. After that, it won’t be possible to continue to improve my combat strength for the short term. I can use this time to strengthen my cultivation.”

After he had confirmed that there would be no problems in continuing to advance, Lin Huang did not hesitate. Taking out ten lumps of second-rank Divine Fire tinder, he inserted them into ten Life Wheels respectively.

This time, the Life Wheels did not refuse the tinder but accepted them right away.

The ten lumps of tinder sank into the ten Life Lamps. Under the stimulation of the Divine Fire, they quickly activated and began to burn again in just a few seconds.

Lin Huang closed his eyes to focus and started a new round of Divine Fire integration.

Another month passed by in a flash; by the end of it, the ten lumps of second-rank tinder had been completely integrated. This time, the shape and color of the Divine Fire in Lin Huang’s body did not change much but the Divine Power it released was obviously much stronger than before.

Once the integration of Divine Fire was complete, the ten Life Wheels oscillated again and detached themselves from the Godhead.

The Life Wheels formed a circle on the periphery of the Godhead. Once again they spurted out Divine Fire and started a new round of refining.

Time went by and another ten days passed. The Life Wheels stopped spurting Divine Fire and the Godhead had also completed a new cycle of refining.

Lin Huang was now officially elevated to Virtual God rank-2!

He checked his physical condition and looked at the date, before once more turning his attention to the lumps of third-rank Divine Fire tinder in his inner world. Very soon he began a new round of cultivation…

After forty days, Lin Huang had successfully advanced to Virtual God rank-3.

This closed-door cultivation lasted more than four months.

Lin Huang broke through three minor levels one after the other from grade-10 Imperial-level and successfully advanced to Virtual God rank-3.

At this time, there was only less than a month left before the end of the one-year period that had been agreed upon…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1390 - The Young Princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe

## Chapter 1390: The Young Princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next time Lin Huang stepped out of the cultivation room and saw Sword301 and Sword302 again, the two of them were already third-rank True Gods.

When the swordmaster’s combat strength increased, it would in turn automatically unlock their Sword Servants’ combat power.

The two Sword Servants were overjoyed when they saw Lin Huang coming out of the room.

“Congratulations, Lord Swordmaster, for advancing three levels in just four short months!”

When Lin Huang previously obtained the Great Heaven inheritance, he had already proven his Sword Dao potential and convinced many Sword Servants. Now, his terrifying cultivation speed had made the Sword Servants hold even more reverence for Lin Huang as a swordmaster.

“You’ve both worked hard these past few months.” Lin Huang nodded slightly.

The two of them had waited for Lin Huang for more than four months, and they had to constantly keep an eye out for movement around the cultivation room to prevent Lin Huang from being disturbed. It was indeed a very boring job.

“Has there been any news lately?”

“Nothing major. There’ve only been two pieces of news that have become hot topics in the past few months. The first is that the Nephilic Judge Tribe has publicly re-acknowledged a young princess who had previously been estranged. The second is that this young princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe has leveled up to true god-level,” Sword302 said as he pursed his lips, “The Nephilic Judge Tribe has a very low fertility rate and has had difficulty in producing a pure-blooded descendant even after thousands of years. This young princess is probably someone’s secret illegitimate child…”

“A young princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe…” The first thought that came to Lin Huang’s mind was Kylie. “Are there any pictures of this young princess?”

Sword302 was stunned at Lin Huang’s words, then projected the news information with a playful look in her eyes.

Lin Huang was speechless once he saw the projection.

It really was Kylie!

In the projection, Kylie radiated sheer heroic spirit in her armor of interwoven purple and gold. The mask on her face had also been removed, revealing her beautiful face.

Seeing that Lin Huang was stunned for a long time, the playful expression on Sword302’s face deepened. “If Lord Swordmaster is interested in this princess, then once our influence has been established, we can directly visit them to propose marriage.

“However, ever since this young princess’s true face was revealed, many Pure Blood Protoss tribes have been flocking to the doors of the Nephilic Judge Tribe over the last few months. From what I’ve heard, there are more than twenty fine pure-blooded young men from the Angel Tribe who are on the suitors’ list to ask for her hand in marriage.”

“I thought the people of the Angel Tribe were genderless?” Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

“They don’t have a fixed gender, but they can modify their gender to suit their needs,” Sword301 could not help interjecting when he heard this.

“The competition is fierce, Lord Swordmaster…” Sword302 laughed as she teased.

“Kylie is actually my partner. She’s just temporarily separated from me due to certain reasons.” Lin Huang nonchalantly shot a glance toward Sword302.

“Huh?” Sword302 was shocked.

However, Lin Huang was unwilling to explain any further. Instead, he continued to search for information and news about Kylie.

It had taken Kylie more than half a year to finally be recognized by the Nephilic Judges. Apart from the time required for identity verification, the majority of her time was actually spent on the road.

For one thing, this was because the core zone was extremely far away and the journey was very long. For another, the core zone was not accessible to just anyone. Bloody and Kylie must have spent a lot of time trying to obtain permission to enter.

There were not many descriptions of Bloody within the available data. Lin Huang saw several articles mentioning that young Princess Kylie had a beautiful close female friend, but that was all. There were no recorded images of Bloody, nor was there any information about her.

“That’s very like Bloody…” Bloody had always been low-key and cautious. Although there was no information on her, Lin Huang was almost certain that this mysterious best friend of Kylie’s had to be Bloody.

It was about four months ago that Kylie had retraced her origins, which was just a few days after Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation.

In the past few months, Bloody and Kylie had probably been borrowing resources from the God Territory core zone to investigate the route for returning to the gravel world.

Although the God Territory was a vast land, several months should have been enough time to find the star map in Qi Muxiong’s memory if they compared the star maps one by one.

Since there was still no news from Bloody and Kylie, it was very likely that the star map in Qi Muxiong’s memory that contained the route back to the gravel world was not in the God Territory.

“I hope we can find that star zone quickly, though. There’s only less than a month left till the end of the appointed one-year period…” Lin Huang was a little anxious, but there was nothing else he could do other than being restless.

With Kylie’s current status, it was definitely easier for her to obtain resources for star maps compared to him. In this regard, he could not be of much help.

Shaking his head to rid his mind of distracting thoughts, Lin Huang summoned Warlord.

Seeing Warlord appear out of nowhere, the two Sword Servants were so shocked they immediately fell into their fighting stances.

“This is Warlord. He’s my imperial monster, as well as my partner,” Lin Huang quickly explained to avoid any accidental injuries.

The two Sword Servants were taken aback when they heard that and immediately relaxed from their fighting stance.

Sword302 seemed to have thought of something, and could not help asking, “So, the young princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe…”

Lin Huang nodded slightly, saying nothing more.

The two Sword Servants glanced at each other, and both saw the astonishment in each other’s eyes.

“Warlord, help me check if there are any open ruins or secret zones in the God Territory, the kind we can easily go in and out of. It would be best if the monsters there are at true god-level combat strength…”

Warlord began to search on the Internet immediately.

“Lord Swordmaster, will we be entering ruins again?” Sword301 asked.

“It’s mainly for them to enter,” Lin Huang pointed at Warlord, “We’re just going for a round of hunting.”

After Lin Huang’s combat strength was elevated, Warlord and the other imperial monsters were still stuck at Virtual God rank-9. To further advance to true god-level, they had to rely on themselves to hunt for Divine Fire tinder and ignite the Divine Fires within their own bodies.

Kylie’s elevation to true god-level was due in part to her advancement to virtual god-level because of Lin Huang. Then, after increasing the upper limit of her combat strength, she had hunted for Divine Fire tinder and ignited her Divine Fires.

Lin Huang’s current plan was to release all the imperial monsters, let them hunt freely, and have them advance to true god-level as soon as possible.

As for himself, he was preparing to hunt down a great deal of Divine Fire tinder that was above third-rank, then wait until he returned to the gravel world before slowly refining them.

The reason he chose a secret zone ruin that he could easily get in and out of was that he wanted to be able to leave immediately before the end of the appointed one-year period.

In less than three seconds, Warlord had found a ruin that met Lin Huang’s requirements.

“There is a ruin that specifically meets your requirements, but there is a small problem.

“The ruins of Lust are a pre-existing set of ruins located on the border between the God Territory and the Abyss. In these ruins, there are a large number of Abyssal creatures as well as dark creatures that have been tainted by Abyssal energy. Usually, only virtual god-level and true god-level monsters roam around on the land within the outer perimeter, while heavenly god-level monsters are to be found within the inner perimeter…”

“So, what’s this small problem?” Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

“Not many people from the God Territory go to these ruins to train. More than 90% of those who train there are members of the Abyssal Tribe,” Warlord finished speaking and looked up at Lin Huang.

“We’ll go to this one. If we encounter any members of the Abyssal Tribe, kill the ones that you can defeat, and just run away from those that you can’t,” Lin Huang made the final call without any hesitation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1391 - : Something’s About To Happen!

## Chapter 1391: Something’s About To Happen!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“I’ve taken Bai and the others into the ruins of Lust, and we will return to the God Territory in about roughly three days before the one-year period is up. As for the star map, leave a message if there is any news. I’ll reply as soon as I see it.”

After leaving this message for both Bloody and Kylie respectively, Lin Huang took the two Sword Servants and went straight to the site of the ruins of Lust.

The ruins of Lust were completely accessible to the public.

To prevent the invasion of Abyssal creatures, a Lord of the God Territory had set a barrier at the entrance and exit to prevent all cultivators with the aura of an Abyssal from entering or leaving.

The entrance and exit of the ruins were also guarded by two ninth-rank True Gods.

The two guardians of this place were alternately appointed by the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations.

Each time, two different organizations would arrange for one person from each respective organization to serve as a guardian, and each guardian would be on duty for ten years. Of course, this job came with high remuneration, so many cultivators would take the initiative to apply to be guardians.

After Lin Huang and the two Sword Servants registered outside the entrance, they stepped through into the ruins.

“I don’t know where this junior is from; he’s only a Virtual God rank-3, and still has the audacity to come to the ruins of Lust?” One of the guardians said as he saw the three of them entering the ruins.

“He even brought two true god-level bodyguards with him. He must be the descendent of a pure-blood clan.” The other guardian discerned the relationship between the three with just a glance. “It’s no wonder the pure-blood clans haven’t produced a decent junior for so many years. Every one of them brings along bodyguards when they come to train. If they encounter any danger, the bodyguards protect them. What sort of results can such training produce?”

“I know right? Unrivaled God, who is now the number one on the Virtual God Leaderboard—everyone knows he isn’t a pure-blood. Even if he isn’t a pure-blood though, he’s still a young master in the Xeno organization. His father is a Heavenly God, and his family is more powerful than most pure-blood clans, but he never brings along any bodyguards. He joined the Combat God Temple at a young age, carried out countless conquests at virtual god-level, and made a name for himself. Is there anyone in the entire God Territory who doesn’t know Unrivaled God’s name now?!”

…

Of course, Lin Huang—who had already stepped into the secret zone—could not hear the conversation between the two guardians anymore.

However, even if he had overheard them, he would probably have been too lazy to argue with them. At most he would have just laughed.

As far as the phrase “I beat up Unrivaled God and plundered more than a dozen Sword Dao inheritances from him” went, he probably would not have said it aloud, even though this incident really had happened.

After entering the ruins, Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis and quickly swept the surrounding area to confirm that there were no participants nearby. He then summoned all the mythical-level imperial monsters.

Bai, who was pseudo-mythical-level, was present along with Lancelot, Killer, Evil Dominator, Charcoal, Tyrant, Grimace, Thunder, Bloody Robe, Malachian Fiend, Imp, Witch, Eclipse Boa, Death Knight, Fallen Knight, Warlord, Herculean King, Bing Wang, and Dark Crescent Snake (2 of them), who were all mythical-level.

Apart from these creatures, the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers (4 of them), Multi-eyed Worms (2 of them), Superbrain Worms (2 of them), Golden Bugs (2 of them), and Bug Servant Busby from the hive were all summoned.

Seeing more than 30 imperial monsters being summoned at the same time, Sword301 and Sword302 were so stunned that they were speechless for a while.

This was the first time that they had seen someone who could control so many imperial monsters at once.

What surprised them even more was that so many were from the Bug Tribe.

Moreover, both of them could sense from the auras that almost all of the imperial monsters summoned by Lin Huang were of mythical-level rank-4.

The two also sensed that Bai was different and could not help looking at him a few more times.

“You should have already sensed that the upper limit of your combat strength has been increased; this is because my combat strength has increased to Virtual God rank-3.

“My purpose in summoning all of you is very simple—that is, to let all of you hunt in these ruins as much as you want and advance to true god-level as fast as possible.

“We will be here for a maximum of 23 days. It seems like a lot of time, but these ruins greatly restrict exploration methods such as Divine Telekinesis. To some extent, this also increases the difficulty of everyone’s hunt. However, after the 23-day deadline, I hope to see all of you successfully elevated to true god-level.

“Next, you will form your own teams. I suggest that it’s best to have two or three people per group; you can then divide combat roles and match them to your members…”

After a few minutes, all the imperial monsters had divided themselves into groups. Bai and the others formed ten teams while the remaining four Queen Mothers of the Bug Tribe formed a large army with the hive and seven mythical-level bugs.

Lin Huang was a little surprised at the Bug Tribe’s choice, but he did not stop them.

After they had received the monster distribution map and information on the ruins from Lin Huang, the eleven teams quickly chose a direction respectively and left.

After he watched all the imperial monsters leave, Lin Huang looked in the direction where the Bug Tribe had gone and muttered, “Something’s about to happen!”

He stood there for a while, then turned around and hurried away from the Bug Tribe’s direction, taking the two Sword Servants with him.

After arriving at the distribution area of the true god-level monsters, Lin Huang quickly parted ways with the two Sword Servants.

Sword301 and Sword302 had indeed felt extremely constrained in the past few months, and this time they agreed to the individual hunting proposed by Lin Huang without any objections.

Lin Huang himself quickly went deep into the hunting area and hurried towards the fourth-rank true god-level distribution area described on the map.

The monster distribution map provided by the God Territory was not very detailed, but the locations and approximate areas of monsters of different combat levels were marked.

About an hour after he entered the ruins, Lin Huang finally arrived at his destination. It took him another half an hour to finally find the first prey that was suitable for him—a White-Faced Ghost.

White-Faced Ghosts were a type of evil spirit.

This type of monster was three to five meters tall and looked like a large and slender ghost. It wore a pure white mask and floated in the air.

Lin Huang did not bother to confront the opponent head-on this time. With a flick of his cuff, hundreds of telekinetic flying daggers shot out. Boosted by Seraphic Speed God Rule, Lighting Element’s Instant Flash, Traceless, Light Element’s Sun Shadow, Wind Element’s Heavenly Roc, and the Elemental Enlightenment of several rapid speed sword skills, the telekinetic flying daggers instantly penetrated the body of the White-Faced Ghost, practically turning it into a sieve.

Although the White-Faced Ghost had discovered Lin Huang a while ago, it had no time to react at all before being pierced through by hundreds of telekinetic flying daggers.

After killing the White-Faced Ghost, Lin Huang extracted its Divine Fire. He was so proficient in this that he was able to do it in one go.

Now that the hunt for his first prey was complete, he did not linger but turned around and hurried away in search of his second target.

…

At the same time that Lin Huang started his hunting journey, Bai and the other imperial monsters had not been idle. Each of them entered the True God area to search for suitable hunting targets.

Only the Bug Tribe was slightly different. The four Queen Mothers stayed in the virtual god-level area along with the hive and several mythical-level bugs.

After that, all four Queen Mother opened the hive’s entrance and released the entire Bug Tribe army of several hundred million fighters…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1392 - The Last Day

## Chapter 1392: The Last Day

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Twenty days passed by in a flash. Once he saw that the number of sixth-rank Divine Tinder pieces stored in his inner world had finally reached ten, Lin Huang exhaled a long breath.

In the past twenty days, he had not been idle for even a moment; he had been running around the True God area on the outer perimeter of the ruins, searching for prey that was suitable for him.

In fact, every time he located a target, the battle did not last a long time. The handful of short battles were all straightforward with instant kills, and took less than a second, while the longest battle only lasted less than two hours.

Most of his time was spent traveling, avoiding high-rank True Gods, and searching for suitable targets.

“There are still three days left, I wonder how Bai and the others are doing…” At this point, Lin Huang finally had time to think about matters other than hunting. “There are also the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers…”

He had a vague feeling that the four Queen Mothers with the hive might have been up to something.

What Lin Huang did not know was that his premonition had been spot-on.

The four Bug Tribe Queen Mothers had quietly slaughtered all the Virtual Gods on the outer perimeter of the ruins of Lust three days ago. They had brought more than ten Bug Tribe battleships and a massive new Bug Tribe army into the low-rank True God territory.

After the Bug Tribe army entered the True God area, they did not immediately make a move. Instead, they quietly assassinated a few nearby Abyssal True Gods, then garrisoned the hive and the battleship.

In the three days that followed, spies were sent out to probe for detailed information about the distribution of monsters in the True God area.

Just as Lin Huang was about to finish his own hunt, the Bug Tribe spies finally returned with a complete map of the True God area and its monster information.

After the spy shared the information, a Superbrain Worm spoke up.

“The True God area is much more dangerous than the previous Virtual God area. The distribution of low, medium and high-rank True Gods is also much more mixed. If we send out a large army to hunt, even if it’s only to hunt low-rank True Gods, it may alarm the medium or high-rank monsters. However, with our current strength, if we encounter a True God higher than low-rank, our chances of winning are low even if we use the worm wave attack. Therefore, my suggestion is that we should divide into teams and covertly slaughter them!”

“If we don’t send out the hive army, there are only eleven of us capable of hunting True Gods. We can only assemble five teams at most. Furthermore, now there are only three days left in the hunting period given by the master. Covert killing will be very ineffective !” A Queen Mother frowned slightly.

The other three Queen Mothers also nodded, agreeing with what she said.

“We have more than eleven people who can participate in the hunt. Those among the pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians which have control and assisting capabilities can join our team. They can be responsible for restraining our prey so that we can complete the hunt more smoothly.

“Besides, we can also join forces with Bai and others. They have completed the task assigned by the master and successfully advanced to true god-level. However, they have not stopped hunting; we can send pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians with control and assisting capabilities to team up with them and hunt. They might also be able to obtain some commissions from them.”

The second Superbrain Worm quickly put forward his idea.

“The worm wave attack is not entirely unusable. If an area is full of low-rank prey, we can also use the worm wave attack to handle things quickly, as long as we don’t alarm any powerhouses beyond third-rank.”

After it listened to what the second Superbrain Worm had to say, the first Superbrain Worm’s tentacles rippled with excitement. “The first two days must be more low-key, but on the last day, we can do something big…”

“Alright, we’ll go according to what you’ve suggested. Both of you spend a few minutes discussing the details, then we can proceed directly according to the plan.” A Queen Mother nodded.

The remaining three Queen Mothers also raised no objections.

…

A few minutes later, Bai and Grimace had just joined forces to hunt a second-rank True God when a bug soldier flew over at great speed.

“A little bug is coming, do you want to kill it?” Grimace grinned maliciously.

Bai glanced blandly at Grimace before asked the insect soldier expressionlessly, “Is there any news from the hive?”

The probing insect soldier took one look at Grimace and shrank into its body slightly; it had to force its tone to remain calm.

“The four Queen Mothers hope to reach strategic cooperation with both esteemed masters. The hive will send control and assisting Virtual God rank-9 bug guardians to hunt together with the esteemed masters to assist in your hunt. We have also obtained all the maps and monster information for the entire True God area and this information can be shared with both esteemed masters…”

“We don’t mind the information, but forget about teaming up. I don’t want anyone to disturb the beautiful time between me and Xiao Baibai…” Grimace squinted and grinned.

However, before he finished speaking, he was interrupted by Bai.

“We can team up. Send someone to join us as soon as possible.”

“Even with me here, you still want others along? Huh, what a heartless man!” Grimace displayed a “sorrowful” expression.

Bai ignored Grimace’s talking to himself.

The insect soldier did not dare not raise its head the whole time until he got Bai’s confirmation. It nodded quickly, then turned, and left hurriedly.

After about half an hour, Bai and his ten teams all welcomed the Bug Tribe reinforcements. All the bug guardians on the team had been matched for the best combinations, based on the two Superbrain Worms’ analysis of the existing structure of the ten teams. Almost every team had different abilities and varying numbers of bug guardians. The smallest group was matched with five bug guardians, while the largest had eleven.

As for the Bug Tribe itself, the eleven members were also divided into four teams. Each of the four Queen Mothers led a team and they also had with them several pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians.

A new round of hunting soon began. With the assistance of the bug guardians, the hunting efficiency of these teams was significantly higher.

A few of the teams even started to try and hunt third-rank True Gods.

Right as the imperial monsters were busy hunting second-rank and third-rank True Gods, Lin Huang had already started round upon round of sixth-rank True God hunting.

…

Time passed, and another two days went by.

The Queen Mother and other mythical ranked bugs had successively advanced to true god-level, along with more than one hundred pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians who had participated in the hunt.

Bai, Tyrant, and the others had already elevated to true god-level more than 20 days ago and now they had almost advanced to second-rank.

The few teams that up till then had only dared to hunt second-rank monsters had also started hunting third-rank monsters one after the other.

Among them all, Bai and Grimace’s team was the boldest; they started to try hunting fourth-rank monsters.

When the last day arrived, the Bug Tribe went completely wild.

The four Queen Mothers each carried the imprint of the hive, opened the main entrance of the hive in four different areas, and began to release a massive army of bugs.

The bug army instantly swept through nearly one-third of the entire True God area…

This mad hunt only lasted less than an hour before the local medium and high-rank monsters began to notice anything unusual.

The Bug Tribe spies, who had been monitoring the movement of all major areas, immediately notified the four Queen Mothers, who did not hesitate to order the withdrawal of their troops.

In less than five minutes, the massive Bug Tribe army disappeared from the ruins and returned to the hive.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1393 - Demonic Buddhist Holy Son

## Chapter 1393: Demonic Buddhist Holy Son

Lin Huang was hunting a sixth-rank True God when a message suddenly came from the hive, sent through directly by the Queen Mother.

He was rather surprised but did not check it immediately. Instead, he continued to fight his prey.

About half an hour later after he had killed and dealt with his target, he clicked on the message sent by the hive.

“Retrieve the hive and the other imperial monsters as soon as possible! Leave the ruins!”

Upon seeing this message, Lin Huang was first taken aback; after that, he suddenly reacted. “What did you do?”

“We launched the bug horde, activated the Bug Tribe battleship, and practically wiped out all the low-rank True Gods,” the Queen Mother replied within seconds.

“(⊙o⊙)…” Lin Huang was stunned.

“Other monsters in the True God area have already begun to notice this state of affairs. Now we are hiding in the hive with our massive army. However, the news has most likely spread throughout the entire True God area and there is a possibility that large-scale uprisings will occur at the ruins. It’s not just the Bug Tribe, but all the participants who will be affected and become targets of revenge for these local monsters.” It was a Superbrain Worm that said this.

“This is still not the worst state of affairs. In the worst-case scenario, the heavenly god-levels in the inner perimeter may also be alarmed and enter the outer perimeter to stop us…” Another Superbrain Worm added.

The words of the two Superbrain Worms made Lin Huang realize the seriousness of the situation. He immediately contacted the two Sword Servants using their telepathic bond.

“A situation has come up. Give me your coordinates, both of you; I’ll find a suitable meeting point. Stop hunting immediately and get there as fast as you can.”

After notifying the two Sword Servants, Lin Huang immediately contacted all the imperial monsters.

“Everyone, stop hunting immediately! Pack up all the spoils of the hunt at once. After one minute, I will return everyone to card status!”

Right after he notified the imperial monsters, Sword301 and Sword302 sent their coordinates over at the same time.

Lin Huang glanced at their coordinates and his own, then roughly calculated a meeting point nearest to all three of them. He then sent the coordinates to the two Sword Servants.

“Stop whatever you’re doing and hurry to the rendezvous! If you encounter monsters on the way that you can kill immediately, do it—detour if you can’t. Don’t waste time tangling with them. Once you get to the meeting point, if I’m not there yet, look for a hiding place nearby and conceal yourselves so monsters can’t find you.”

After sending the message, Lin Huang immediately turned his attention again to the imperial monsters. One by one, he returned all the imperial monsters to their cards and also retrieved the hive and the Bug Tribe.

Once he had taken care of his worries about possible impending consequences, Lin Huang sprinted towards the coordinates he and the two Sword Servants had agreed upon.

Less than ten minutes after he had set out, he suddenly sensed that a beam of Divine Telekinesis was locked on his body, and an aura was approaching at rapid speed.

Lin Huang ignored this, fully unleashing Seraphic Speed God Rule and rapid speed sword skill Elemental Enlightenment. His figure transformed into a flash of red lightning and he accelerated out of the other’s Divine Telekinesis sensing range.

With his current combat strength in addition to the various rapid speed sword skills he had mastered, his long-distance flight speed was no lower than that of an ordinary sixth-rank True God. If it was in actual combat which required short-range bursts and shifts, his advantage was even more obvious, to the point of surpassing most sixth-rank True Gods.

Only after spending a few minutes to get out of the Divine Telekinesis lock did Lin Huang breathe a sigh of relief. Suddenly two Divine Telekinesis beams swept over and locked onto him once more.

“From the looks of things, these abyssal monsters have already begun searching for the participants…” Lin Huang immediately realized that it was not a coincidence that he had been discovered earlier; all the abyssal monsters were using Divine Telekinesis to search for participants.

At this point, he could not help frowning slightly, not because he was being hunted, but because he knew that Sword301 and Sword302 were also likely to have encountered the same thing as he had.

Moreover, he harbored even greater worries in mind.

After he had accelerated out of range of the two abyssal monsters’ Divine Telekinesis probe, Lin Huang pressed the Thousand Face mask on his face with one hand. The aura of his entire body changed drastically in less than a second and his figure turned into a human-like Abyssal evil spirit type.

Once he had used Thousand Face to disguise himself as an Abyssal creature, Lin Huang quickened his pace and hastened toward the coordinates agreed upon.

For the next half an hour, Lin Huang had a smooth journey. Even if Divine Telekinesis swept over him every two or three minutes, it just lingered for a while before quickly moving away, apparently treating him as an Abyssal.

It took more than half an hour to arrive at the designated coordinates. Lin Huang sat on a boulder to wait patiently for the arrival of the two Sword Servants.

He knew that both of them must have had a much harder time than himself.

After about half an hour, Sword301 and Sword302 arrived on the heels of each other, less than three minutes apart.

Seeing that both of them had arrived safely, Lin Huang finally breathed a sigh of relief.

The two of them were stunned when they first saw Lin Huang. At first glance, they did not recognize him.

Lin Huang took the initiative to greet them, removing Thousand Face. The two of them then lifted the concealment they had used to hide themselves.

Now that Sword302 and Sword301 had arrived, Lin Huang did not waste time in idle talk. He immediately summoned the dimensional portal and pulled the two of them into it.

When he first entered the ruins, he had already used the dimensional portal to set the coordinates to the entrance and exit.

The minute they stepped out of the portal, Lin Huang’s hair stood on end as a dangerous aura assaulted his senses. Without even thinking about it he dragged the two Sword Servants with him and darted away immediately.

A black gleam hit the spot where the three of them had just stepped out from and bombarded the dimensional portal, which instantly turned into powder.

Hundreds of meters away, Lin Huang looked warily at the person who had launched the assault.

The other party was dressed in a snow-white monk’s robe, facing Lin Huang in profile. Although he was bald, Lin Huang had never seen a person who pulled off a bald head so beautifully. The half of his face that could be seen was so perfect that one could not spot any flaws.

At first glance, Lin Huang was taken aback when he saw his opponent. This was because the other party looked like a human youth, and the aura he exuded was also that of a peaceful Buddhist cultivator.

“Your reaction’s not too bad!” The corners of the lips on the visible half of the face quirked up and the figure turned around slowly.

Once the other had turned fully to face him and the other side of his face became visible, Lin Huang’s pupils contracted slightly.

“A Demonic Buddhist Holy Son!”

According to legend, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son was a type of evil spirit. They were originally ancient high-level Buddhist cultivators with extremely in-depth Buddhist knowledge who had been transformed after being polluted by Abyssal energy.

The horror of this particular type of evil spirit was that they retained the memory and wisdom of their Buddhist cultivation, and their talent and potential were comparable to top-tier Abyssal creatures. Moreover, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s innate rank was at least a fourth and a half-rank Pseudo-supreme God-level; they could even directly be at fifth-rank supreme god-level.

The most recognizable thing about the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son was that half of their faces were that of the perfect monk, while the other half was rotted and deformed, contaminated by Abyssal energy.

The right half of the face of the white-robed “monk” before Lin Huang looked like a deformity that had been soaked and stained with black sewage. It was even surrounded by a thick black mist…

At this moment, the monk was completely different from the time when only half his face was visible earlier and his whole being exuded an extremely ominous aura.

“A ninth-rank True God-level Demonic Buddhist Holy Son!” Lin Huang’s expression was unprecedentedly weighty.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1394 - Encountering A Strong Enemy

## Chapter 1394: Encountering A Strong Enemy

Seeing the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son guarding the way in and out of the ruins, Lin Huang’s state of mind was anything but relaxed.

Before this he had been worried that someone might be guarding the entrance and exit point at the ruins; the scenario that he feared the most had still come to pass. Moreover, it was worse than he had previously imagined.

Among the Abyssal creatures, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s abilities were at the peak of those at the same level of combat strength.

If this had been just an ordinary ninth-rank True God, Lin Huang would not have worried at all because he had a Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card at hand. This would be enough to raise his ability to ninth-rank True God-level.

However, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son in front of him might be at ninth-rank True God-level, but his ability might not be far from that of a Heavenly God.

Facing a powerful enemy like never before, Lin Huang frantically went through countermeasures in his head.

Right now though, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son did not make a move to attack, instead asking Lin Huang and the others, “Have you seen the Bug Tribe in these ruins?”

“No,” Lin Huang denied without a second thought.

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son quirked his lips again. “You are lying.

“Little black-haired brother, you denied my question too quickly. Almost without thinking, you gave a negative answer.

“If you really haven’t seen the Bug Tribe, when this humble monk brought up this question, you should have had some doubts and would have taken a moment before answering. You would definitely be uncertain in your mind as to why I asked such a question. You would also be curious as to why the Bug Tribe would appear in this Abyssal ruin. However, you did not show any doubts, as if you knew that the Bug Tribe was here…

“Therefore this humble monk infers that you’ve either seen the Bug Tribe in these ruins… or you’re in league with them!”

Lin Huang thought about it for a moment, then played along with the other’s line of thought and gave a new response.

“Alright, I admit that we’ve seen the Bug Tribe. I denied it before because I just don’t want to get involved in any matters between you and them.

“As for your second inference, it’s complete nonsense. When have you ever seen the Protoss fraternizing with Bug Tribe creatures?”

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son thought about it for a moment and then spoke again, “Very well, this humble monk will take it that you’re telling the truth this time.

“Among the three of you, whoever first provides information on the Bug Tribe, this humble monk can let them go free. As for the other two, my humble self can only apologize.”

Lin Huang had initially thought to avoid conflict as best as he could, so he had lied and distanced the three of them from the Bug Tribe. However, the attitude of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son was already very obvious from his words. Whether or not the three of them had any connection to the Bug Tribe, he did not intend to let them go.

Although he said that he would let one person leave, he was unlikely to keep his promise in the end. He was probably only saying this just to fish for useful information.

Now that he had ascertained his opponent’s attitude, Lin Huang knew that this particular battle was inevitable.

He used the telepathic bond to stealthily communicate with the two Sword Servants.

“Both of you exit the battlefield. I’ll delay him while you two find an appropriate moment to leave the ruins as fast as you can!”

“Lord Swordmaster, I am afraid that his ability is already very near heavenly god-level…” Sword301 was not at ease with the thought of leaving Lin Huang alone.

“I have the means to save my life and get away. If you don’t leave, not only will that not help, but it will also encumber me.” Lin Huang was not worried about whether he himself could escape; he was worried that the two Sword Servants would be killed.

After all, there was a huge gap between the combat strength of a third-rank and a ninth-rank, and the Sword Servants’ abilities were restricted. In Sword301 and Sword302’s current state, if they were to face the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son, they would be instantly killed. There was no other way around it.

Only after the pair had successfully escaped would he be able to find a way to get out of the battle without being encumbered.

Although they were not comfortable leaving their Sword Master behind to face a powerhouse like the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son, the two Sword Servants also knew that what Lin Huang said was true. The two of them would only be a burden to him.

Both Sword Servants had no choice but to obey Lin Huang’s instructions.

The telepathic bond was considered a conscious level of communication. It seemed as if they had been talking for a while, but in fact, only a moment had passed.

Once he had persuaded the two Sword Servants, Lin Huang finally turned his full attention to the enemy before him.

Three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards quietly appeared in his hand. He moved two fingers slightly and crushed all three cards. They turned into three golden gleams invisible to bystanders and sank into his body.

The next instant, his combat strength began to soar!

Virtual God rank-4!

Virtual God rank-5!

Virtual God rank-6!

Previously, when he was at Virtual God rank-3, his abilities were sufficient for hunting most sixth-rank True Gods. Now that his combat strength had soared again by three minor levels, his abilities had also elevated to the level of a ninth-rank True God.

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son could not discern Lin Huang’s true combat strength beneath Thousand Face’s disguise. He merely thought that Lin Huang had advanced from third-rank True God-level to sixth-rank True God-level in one breath, and could faintly sense the danger emanating from Lin Huang.

This sense of danger not only forestalled any desire he had to retreat, but it also excited him.

“You’re just a mere sixth-rank but you can appear as a threat to me—your abilities are very good indeed. I wonder how long this kind of temporarily improved combat strength can last?”

“It’ll sustain until the end of this battle!” Lin Huang gripped the bladeless sword hilt in his right hand. The blade quickly condensed into form, transforming into a long, narrow blood-colored sword.

“That sword isn’t too bad either. Looks like you have status and position in the God Territory. What I like most is hunting geniuses like you—reading your minds, exploring your secrets…”

While the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son was speaking, Lin Huang had already boosted the God Rule Power and Elemental Enlightenment on the blade to the maximum.

He transformed into a bolt of red lightning and attacked instantly!

This move was the fastest he had pulled in his entire life.

Boosted by Seraphic Speed and various rapid speed sword skill Enlightenments, the long narrow sword was as fast as actual lightning flashing across the sky. At practically the very moment the attack was made, the weapon was already in front of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son.

Just as the point of Lin Huang’s sword drew close and was about to impale his head, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son suddenly made a sweeping gesture through the void with one hand and unleashed countless scattered shadows. Despite moving last, he pointed a finger even before Lin Huang could complete his action.

The golden fingertip instantly intercepted the blood-red sword point’s advance.

The sensation Lin Huang felt in his hand was as if his sword point had run up against a shield of the same standard as his blade, blocking all his moves.

“Your speed is alright, but it’s nowhere near the peak of true god-level.”

After this evaluation, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son flicked his finger and the tip of it tapped against the blood-red sword point.

At that moment, Lin Huang felt only a massive amount of force coming from the point of his blade, and the weapon nearly flew out of his hand. The arm of his sword-wielding right hand turned numb and his entire figure was suddenly sent flying away.

“So strong!”

In this first head-on confrontation, Lin Huang was finally fully aware of the strength of his opponent.

“At your sixth-rank combat strength, having this sort of ability is really not bad at all. With this, you can still fight when you meet an ordinary ninth-rank, but it’s not enough when you meet the ultimate powerhouses of the ninth-rank.

“Your level of Sword Dao true meaning, as well as the number of God Rules and Elemental Enlightenments that you’ve mastered still have a lot of room for improvement.

“However, it’s a pity you won’t have a chance like this to improve further…”

Before he had finished speaking, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s figure disappeared on the spot and reappeared less than ten meters before Lin Huang.

As he waved his hands ‘slowly’, it seemed as though he grew thousands of arms in an instant. Layer upon layer of arms transformed into waves and shot forward.

Endless golden palm shadows swelled upon the wind. At first, they were just the size of a normal palm, but they expanded several times whenever they surged forward. By the time they were about to reach Lin Huang, the golden palm shadows covering the sky had already blotted out the heavens and Lin Huang’s figure was completely swallowed up in an instant…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1395 - What Did You Do To Me?!

## Chapter 1395: What Did You Do To Me?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The golden palms that blotted out the heavens instantly enveloped the entire space, cutting off all Lin Huang’s avenues of retreat like a cage.

This move by the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son finally made Lin Huang thoroughly aware of the actual gap between himself and true god-level at its peak.

“Is this the ability of a peak-level True God?!”

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s attack seemed to be just a simple push of the palm, but Lin Huang knew that in reality there were at least twenty God Rule Powers and Elemental Enlightenments compounded within that one move.

The God Rules and Elemental Enlightenments that he had currently mastered totaled to less than twenty kinds—this was the gap.

In addition to compounding Rule Bending Powers, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s move had almost reached the ideal state of equilibrium in all aspects, such as power and speed. The way he used and matched the various Rule Bending Powers had reached the point of perfection.

With just this one attack, Lin Huang could roughly gauge that the ability of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son in front of him was already at heavenly god-level, and it was more than just a bit stronger than his current self.

Originally he had assumed that once he had elevated to Virtual God rank-6, his ability would be comparable to a Virtual God rank-9, so he should be able to deal with his opponent. Now it appeared that he entirely underestimated the other’s ability and overestimated his own.

Lin Huang frowned as he watched the giant golden palms completely enclose the entire area.

“A very wide range of attack with no blind spots at all; the entire area is a prison with nowhere to escape…” He frantically ran through countermeasures in his head. “However, an attack like this with an extensive range usually has a flaw in terms of partial energy dispersion… …”

The next instant, the sword in his hand turned into thousands of blood-red thunderbolts, and the ends of the thunderbolts repeatedly bombarded the same point—the gap between the two golden palms.

In just the blink of an eye, the blood-red sword point repeatedly assaulted the same spot thousands of times.

Cobweb-like hairline fissures soon began to appear in the gap. As the number of Lin Huang’s attacks increased, the number of fissures also increased, the fissures themselves becoming larger and larger.

Just when the golden palms filling the sky were about to press down on Lin Huang, the point that he had been repeatedly attacking finally gave way.

In an instant, a hole seemed to appear in the golden dome of the sky; the countless golden palms that blotted out the heavens crumbled like an avalanche.

Before the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son could complete his attack, Lin Huang burst out from the hole in a flash.

“Breaking the surface with points—you’ve played a very good hand,” the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son smiled and praised Lin Huang, “I originally thought that one move would settle you, but it seems like I’ve underestimated you.”

“I’ve also slightly underestimated you. I thought that most Demonic Buddhist Holy Sons were four and a half-ranked Pseudo-supreme Gods, but I didn’t expect to be lucky enough to run into a fifth-rank Supreme God.” Lin Huang remained incomparably calm. An extra card quietly appeared in his hand as they spoke.

“I admire your self-deprecating spirit very much.” The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son looked condescendingly at Lin Huang.

“I’m not laughing at myself.” Lin Huang smiled and shook his head. “I said I was lucky because I could finally have a Supreme God-level imperial monster…”

He had barely finished speaking when he crushed the card in his hand.

The card turned into little invisible points of starlight and surged towards the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son.

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son had not sensed the starlight assault. As he was wondering what Lin Huang meant by these words, the points of starlight had already penetrated directly between his brows.

The next instant, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son suddenly realized that he could no longer move his body. At the same time, his body, strong as that of a Heavenly God, began to disintegrate into a golden glow at a speed visible to the naked eye.

“What did you do to me?!” Seeing this extraordinary scenario unfolding, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son finally panicked.

No matter how hard he struggled, he could not move his body at all. He could only watch his body disintegrate inch by inch.

“I didn’t do anything; I just used a little trick to make you my imperial monster.” By the time Lin Huang finished speaking, the body of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son had disintegrated to almost nothing.

A moment later, the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son disintegrated completely, turning into little golden points of light, and condensing into a golden card in Lin Huang’s palm.

The Seal Card had taken effect!

After Lin Huang had elevated to virtual god-level, the upper limit of Xiao Hei’s card pool was also automatically elevated to four stars. As long as he hunted True Gods, he would get a four-star card draw chance. He had just quietly exchanged this for a four-star Seal Card.

The four-star Seal Card could seal monsters whose rarity was Supreme God-level and below. Although there was a definite chance of the seal failing, this time the seal was successful.

In fact, after only one exchange in combat, Lin Huang knew very well that he could not battle the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son. His opponent would crush him whether it was in terms of combat level or Rule Bending Powers.

It was a miracle that he had escaped unscathed the first time they exchanged blows.

If he continued to fight, Lin Huang did not think that he would be able to sustain that kind of luck. Given the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s IQ, he would not have made the mistake of underestimating his opponent a second time.

So, Lin Huang decisively dismissed the idea of continuing to battle him and had quietly crushed the Seal Card.

Seeing that the golden card in his hand had completely formed, Lin Huang could not help checking its detailed information.

“Monster Card: Unnamed”

“Rarity: Supreme God”

“Monster Name: Demonic Buddhist Holy Son”

“Type of Monster: Evil Spirit Type/Multi-faced Tribe”

“Combat Level: Third-rank True God (Ninth-rank True God)]

“Major: Buddhism”

“Major Skills: Two-Faced Demonic Buddhist, Demonic Buddhists in One…”

“Minor Skill: Vajrapani Buddha Body…”

“God Rule: Unlimited Buddha Light, Devil’s Bite…”

“Elemental Enlightenment: Sky Flash, Vajra…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Cultivate with full force!”

Seeing the hundreds of skills densely packed in the skill slot of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son, and that he was proficient in more than 30 kinds of Rule Bending Power, Lin Huang was a little dazzled. Just a cursory glance and he was envious of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s many skills.

However, Lin Huang did not look at the card in detail; he just glanced over it in general then stored it back into his inner world and contacted the two Sword Servants.

Sword301 and Sword302 had noticed that the battle on Lin Huang’s side had halted suddenly, but the two of them had no idea what had happened.

Amid their worries about Lin Huang’s safety, Lin Huang’s message came through and the two of them immediately returned to the entrance and exit of the ruins.

When she realized that the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son had vanished without a trace, Sword302 could not help asking, “Where did that fellow from just now go?”

“I’ve dealt with him already,” Lin Huang had no intention of explaining any further than that.

Although he gave no specific explanation, when the two Sword Servants heard his words, their brains filled in a great many of the gaps and their gaze toward Lin Huang became even more full of respect.

“Let’s go. If we don’t leave, there will be Abyssal creatures coming to block our path.” As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, he took the lead and stepped out from the ruins.

The two Sword Servants immediately followed him and exited the ruins together.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1396 - Kylie’s Bad News

## Chapter 1396: Kylie’s Bad News

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“We found Qi Muxiong’s star map. The star zone is located at one of the intersections of the Protoss and Abyssal tribes. The coordinate is marked with a red aperture on the attached star map. But in regards to the specific location of the dimensional gateway, we need you to compare and find it yourself through inheritance memory…”

After he came out of the ruins of Lust, the first instance when Lin Huang returned to the Iron Fist Shelter with the two Sword Servants, he saw the message sent by Bloody.

The message was sent a week ago, but he had spent more than 20 days in the ruins of Lust where the communication signal was completely isolated. As he made his return to the God Territory, the communication signal returned to normal. The messages that were unsent for a long time were also transmitted.

“I will wait for you in the coordinate star zone, but Kylie can’t come back with us this time…”

After he read the contents of the message, Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly.

According to Bloody’s description, after Kylie became the princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe, she received almost all the attention from the entire Protoss. This was because the Nephilic Judge Tribe was one of the few tribes with the greatest power in the God Territory, except for a few tribes guarded by the Lord. Moreover, the number of members and the fertility rate of this tribe was extremely low. When Kylie appeared, she became the jewel of the entire tribe.

Therefore, Kylie had naturally become the marriage target of many big tribes.

As long as marriage was reached, it meant that the entire tribe had a relationship with the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Even within the Nephilic Judge Tribe, some high-level officials were tempted to marry Kylie for themselves and gain more rights to speak within the tribe.

In honesty, Kylie had no intention of returning to the tribe. Her main purpose of returning to the Nephilic Judge Tribe was to obtain the intelligence of the Nephilic Judge Tribe and to explore the location of Qi Muxiong’s star map.

However, now that this task was completed, she could not get away, which was also the drawback of returning to the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Bloody had analyzed the pros and cons of this whole thing in the beginning, but this was the fastest and most effective way to complete the task that Lin Huang had given them. The inability to escape the tribe had also been expected by the two. After all, the number of members of the Nephilic Judge Tribe was scarce. To prevent the loss of members, the Nephilic Judge Tribe had a rule that members were not allowed to leave the headquarters of the tribe alone if they were not in the heavenly god-level.

Now, as the little princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe, Kylie had two ninth-rank True God Limit powerhouse guards with her everywhere she went. This was why Bloody and Kylie had hardly contacted Lin Huang in the past few months.

This was even true within the tribe headquarters. If Kylie dared to leave the tribe headquarters, there would definitely be Heavenly Gods following her. It would be then inconvenient for her to do anything at that point.

Thus, Bloody simply let Kylie stay in the Nephilic Judge Tribe. He planned to return to the gravel world with Lin Huang alone.

After he read Bloody’s message, Lin Huang thought about it for a while and replied.

“I am still a little uneasy about leaving Kylie alone in the Nephilic Judge Tribe. After all, it is uncertain how long we will return to the gravel world this time. If it is only for a short while, the world invasion may happen in one or two months. If it takes a longer time, it may have to wait two or three years. If it is only a few months, the problem is not a big one, but based on Kylie’s current situation, if we are to stay in the gravel world for a few years, there will be too many unpredictable changes in God Territory.

“If you stay with her, you can deal with anything that comes and help her out. If you are not there, she may not be able to cope with any changes in the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

“I think it’s best if you stay with Kylie. I can go back to the gravel world by myself. When I solve the matter in the gravel world, I will contact you as soon as I return to the great world.”

After the message was sent, Bloody replied with another message a few seconds later.

“I have considered what you said, but are you sure you don’t need me to go back to the gravel world with you?”

Lin Huang thought about it for a while and soon replied to the message again.

“I can take care of myself in the gravel world. If I really encounter something that I can’t handle, it doesn’t make much difference whether you are there or not. Kylie needs you more here. You can help her solve many problems that she can’t solve herself. You can be of far more use by staying in God Territory rather than going back to the gravel world with me.”

“Okay then, I’ll stay with Kylie.” Bloody was clear about where he was needed more.

However, inevitably, she was a little worried about whether Lin Huang could handle the upcoming crisis in the gravel world.

“Regarding the world invasion, we have also inquired about some news. Generally, when a high-rank world invades the gravel world, they will use special methods to suppress the world will, stabilize the space gateway, and make the True God descend. In the state where the world is suppressed, not only can the low-rank True Gods pass through the space gateway, but even some of the True Gods of the medium and high-rank can directly descend their true self. The ones with the strongest combat strength may even descend to the ninth-rank True God powerhouse.

“If you are not confident in dealing with the high-rank True Gods, I can find a way to let the Nephilic Judge Tribe intervene. With Kylie’s relationship with them, asking the ninth-rank True Gods for help should not be a big problem.

“But there are also pros and cons to the matter of asking them for help. The downside is that the coordinates of the gravel world will be exposed to the Nephilic Judge Tribe and even the more powerful organizations in God Territory. As the top organization of God Territory, the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s every move is under watchful eyes. Once they intervene, the news will unavoidably be out.

“Based on common sense, the other organizations in God Territory are not likely to covet our gravel world. However, it cannot be completely ruled out that there is something special in our gravel world that will cause the lord god-level powerhouses to covet it. Once this low-probability possibility occurs, the Nephilic Judge Tribe can only choose to compromise and may even give in. They will not betray a Lord for a gravel world, because it is not worth…”

After reading Kylie’s long message, Lin Huang quickly replied.

“As long as I don’t come across any Heavenly Gods, I should be able to cope.”

…

After communicating with Bloody, Lin Huang immediately clicked on the attachment of Bloody’s message and checked the star map.

The attachment sent by Bloody was the star map and information that she and Kylie had obtained from the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Lin Huang took a glance at it and confirmed the part of the star map that was circled in red. The distribution of the astrology was exactly the same as that of Qi Muxiong’s memory in his brain.

He immediately zoomed in on the star map to check the specific location of the dimensional gateway. After a short while, he followed Qi Muxiong’s memory and found the corresponding area.

“It should be in this small galaxy…” He marked the approximate location of the dimensional gateway.

After finding the dimensional gateway to return to the gravel world, Lin Huang knew that his journey to the great world was about to end.

“Qu Hao, inform all the Sword Servants. Everyone should return to the Iron Fist Shelter by the end of the day.”

Sword301 nodded immediately. “I will let them know.”

“Lord swordmaster, are we leaving the great world?” Sword302 hurriedly asked.

“I have to return to the gravel world to deal with something.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. “Great world, we will be back sooner or later!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1397 - The Final Three Days

## Chapter 1397: The Final Three Days

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The gravel world.

It was early spring, and the temperature in the Emperor City had begun to warm up gradually. People took off their heavy winter clothes and began to regain their former vitality.

In the early morning, the sun rose and the sky was an azure color, clear and cloudless as if it had been freshly washed.

Sunlight poured onto skin, permeating with a touch of warmth.

Mrs. Fatty’s Soup Dumplings was opened early as usual.

There were not that many guests at around six in the morning. Brother Fatty and Mrs. Fatty were busy with their respective work, but they would chat with old guests from time to time.

Not long after, a short-haired young girl and a dark-skinned youth walked toward Mrs. Fatty’s Soup Dumplings.

“Little Xin and Xiao Mo are here. Both of you please have a seat. The dumplings are not cooked yet. Brother Fatty will bring them to you later when they’re ready!” Mrs. Fatty greeted enthusiastically. She did not even ask the two of them what they wanted to eat as she had perfectly memorized the usual orders of regular customers like them.

“It’s okay, Mrs. Fatty, we see that you’re busy. We’re not in a hurry,” Lin Xin responded with a smile.

“Little Xin, why did you come so early today?” Brother Fatty asked with a smile as he worked.

“I had a bit of insomnia yesterday. After sleeping for a little while, it was already bright, and I couldn’t fall back asleep after waking up, so I dragged Brother Xiao Mo with me to have breakfast,” Lin Xin explained with a smile.

“Young people like you are always staying up late without taking care of your bodies. Listen to Mrs. Fatty, as long as you don’t stay up too late and rest early, you definitely won’t have insomnia.” Mrs. Fatty took the initiative to give some advice based on her own experience. “When I was young, your Brother Fatty and I were busy until midnight. We burned the midnight oil too many times, and I couldn’t sleep well later on…”

“What do you mean that you can’t sleep well? You sleep like a little pig every day once you hit the sack…” Brother Fatty quietly said as he pulled the rug under Mrs. Fatty’s feet.

“What did you say?!” They immediately glared at each other once Mrs. Fatty heard what he said.

“I said I always sleep well. I sleep like a little pig every day once I hit the sack,” Brother Fatty shrunk back and immediately corrected his words.

“What do you mean ‘little pig’! You’re a giant hog! Your snoring can shake the whole bed!” Mrs. Fatty ruthlessly causticized her husband.

“Okay, okay, I’m a giant hog, and you’re a little fairy. You weigh four taels, and you have a pair of wings. A gust of wind can make you soar into the sky, okay?” Brother Fatty laughed as he ranted on.

“Brother Fatty, your rhymes are not bad. You can join a rapping show.”

Listening to the couple’s daily bickering, the customers could not help but laugh.

Seeing that the expression on Lin Xin’s face had finally relaxed a little, Xiao Mo finally opened his mouth.

“Don’t worry, His Majesty will be fine.”

“But there are only three days left until the appointed one-year period, and there is still no news from my brother…” Lin Xin furrowed her eyebrows and shook her head slightly.

“The one-year period is only a general timeline. If he’s being delayed by something, it’s normal for him to be late by a few days,” Xiao Mo helped Lin Huang explain.

“What I’m worried about now is if he can’t come back on time due to some trouble. After all, he’s in the great world. Not only are there Virtual Gods and True Gods there, but there are also heavenly god-level powerhouses.” Lin Xin expressed her worries.

“You’re thinking too much. Bloody is by His Majesty’s side. If he really were to encounter any problems, Bloody will definitely help him out. I think even if they were to fail to return by the appointed one-year period, it’ll be more likely that they haven’t found a way back and not because they’ve encountered an enemy,” Xiao Mo voiced his guess.

The two chatted for some time. After a while, Brother Fatty carried a few trays of dumplings and brought them over with a smile.

“Enjoy your food. There’s still more if this is not enough.”

“Thank you, Brother Fatty!”

…

Right before nine in the morning, the long table of the Dynasty’s conference room in the Emperor City was fully occupied.

The good-looking young man seated in the first seat was, to everyone’s surprise, Lin Huang’s teacher–Mr. Fu.

Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang were seated on either side of Mr. Fu.

Huang Tianfu, Huang Wunan, Huang Tufu, and the other virtual god-level Dukes were seated on either side of the conference table in an orderly fashion.

At exactly nine o’clock, the meeting officially began.

Huang Tianfu was the first to open his mouth, “There are only three more days left until His Majesty’s promised one-year period. Regardless of whether His Majesty can return as scheduled or not, we should still push forward with the follow-up preparations.

“If His Majesty returns as planned without a hitch, then all will be good. However, if His Majesty is not able to return as scheduled, then the Union Government, Hunter Association, and other similar forces will surely get some ideas. Sooner or later, they’ll join forces to put pressure on us from the Dynasty to gain more rights to explore the wastelands and ruins…

“Today’s meeting, for one, is to prepare for matters related to the return of His Majesty. However, it is also necessary to work out the follow-up plans to deal with the Union Government, Hunter Association, and other forces…”

…

Before three in the afternoon, all sixty-six Sword Servants, except for Sword301 and Sword302, returned one after another.

Lin Huang opened the portal to the Great Heaven Palace and sent all sixty-eight Sword Servants back to the Great Heaven Palace before embarking on the journey to return alone.

In the great world, hundreds of star zones stretched across the border area between the God Territory and the Abyssal Tribe. Most of the star zone borders had been blocked by the Lords of both sides to prevent members of the other tribe from entering their territory.

Only five battlefield regions had not been completely blocked off and were regions that both sides could enter.

The ruins of Lust that Lin Huang had just been to were one of those.

However, the space gateway in Qi Muxiong’s memory was located in another battlefield called the Undead Dimension.

The Undead Dimension was actually a battlefield for the Protoss and the Abyssal Tribe since the beginning of time and was currently one of the oldest battlefields to exist in the God Territory.

According to rumors, this battlefield was originally a prosperous area with many stars. However, the area was destroyed during a battle between two Lords and it had since become a piece of wasteland.

Besides that, there was something else that was special about the Undead Dimension. Living beings that died in the Undead Dimension would automatically turn into an undead or the undying species. They would survive in their new life forms. It is said that this attribute was also due to the influence of the remaining aura left behind by the two Lords after their battle.

Due to a lack of resources as well as the remoteness of the location, not many people from the God Territory would come here to hunt except during a war. Therefore, there were very few teleportation points that were connected to this place.

Lin Huang spent a full day and a half on the road before finally arriving at this battlefield.

After registering at the entrance of the battlefield, he stepped into the battlefield without hesitation.

After entering, Lin Huang noticed that the scene in front of him was starting to become familiar. Many of the stars quickly overlapped with the image in Qi Muxiong’s memory.

Lin Huang followed the route in his memory, and it took him about a day and a night to finally locate the dimensional gateway.

After summoning Warlord to release a probing robot and successfully completing the exploration, Lin Huang then retrieved Warlord back into his card form and went through the dimensional gateway…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1398 - The Return

## Chapter 1398: The Return

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he came out of the dimensional gateway, Lin Huang clearly felt the difference between the gravel world and the great world.

Perhaps it was because his own world’s rules were incomplete. The sense of restraint of the various rules of the gravel world was much weaker than that of the great world. It gave Lin Huang a faint sense of illusion that he was invincible there.

He could clearly sense that the gravel world’s space was more fragile. He even had a feeling that he could easily tear the space of this world as soon as he swung his sword.

After he took a little time to feel the changes in the environment, he extended his Divine Telekinesis and probed the surrounding environment.

Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows after a simple sweep of Divine Telekinesis.

“This is the third floor of the Abyss Brink?!”

He had been to the third floor of the Abyss Brink more than once before and had collected information such as maps and monster distribution from this floor. Now that he had returned after a year, he immediately recognized what place it was after a simple probe of Divine Telekinesis.

Just as Lin Huang recognized that this was the third floor of the Abyss Brink, suddenly, there was a wave of spatial fluctuation behind him.

He turned his head and looked behind him. An arm was stretched out of the dimensional gateway, the one that he had just passed through.

After a while, the owner of the arm poked out half of its head strenuously.

It was a huge human-like undead. When it saw Lin Huang, it opened its mouth wide and showed his mouth that was full of yellow and black teeth.

Its mouth was large enough to swallow Lin Huang in one bite.

However, Lin Huang did not have the slightest expression of fear on his face. He turned around and looked at the monster. He did not make a move but patiently waited for it to get out of the gateway.

Based on its aura, this monster’s strength was at the level of a first-rank True God.

Due to the hindrance of the world will of the gravel world, the process of getting out of the dimensional gateway was relatively difficult.

In fact, if this gateway had not just been opened by Lin Huang, this monster would not be able to get through. It would not even realize the existence of this dimensional gateway.

Lin Huang had not made a move to kill the monster, but rather, he was waiting patiently for the opponent to come out of the gateway completely.

To him, a complete corpse of a True God was more valuable than an arm and half of his head.

However, what Lin Huang did not know was that the barrier that he broke when he went through the dimensional gateway had already alarmed the Union Government.

The undead that was trying to get through the dimensional gateway further caused the Union Government’s alarm to ring loudly.

At the Agency EA headquarters of the Union Government, the head of agency, Guan Zhong was sweating profusely.

He just got the news from Mr. Fu, who set up the barrier, that there was a problem with one of the barriers on the third floor of the Abyss Brink. A powerful existence had passed through the dimensional gateway and more living entities were now trying to pass through.

“Notify the guardians of the Abyss Brink that crack barrier No. 018 is completely destroyed. It is suspected that a powerful existence has passed the space dimensional gateway. Let them notify all the participants in the Abyss Brink at once and ask them to evacuate!

“Issue a gold emergency mission to all members of the Union Government on the third floor of the Abyss Brink. Notify them to head to the crack barrier area No. 018, check on the specifics of the situation, and report on the information that they’ve found! However, you must explain the situation to them. This mission is very likely to be life-threatening, so it is not compulsory, it’s voluntarily-based. If they cannot bear the consequences of death, tell them to not take the mission.

“Also, notify the Hunter Association, Dynasty, and other cooperative forces. Inform them of the destruction of crack barrier No. 018. Ask them to send people to assist in the investigation…”

…

Lin Huang sat close to the space crack and patiently waited for the huge undead to come out.

When the big guy was almost halfway out, Lin Huang suddenly turned his head and looked in another direction. He sensed that there was an aura approaching extremely quickly.

He swept through with Divine Telekinesis. The other party was a young man who had just been advanced to the imperial-level. He recognized that the other party was a member of the Union Government because he was wearing the uniform of the Union Government military department. He was dressed upright as if he had just changed into the clothes.

“Is he coming toward my direction at this time because the barrier was destroyed?” Lin Huang immediately realized that he had destroyed the barrier set by Mr. Fu and other Virtual Gods when he passed through the dimensional gateway. This might have made the Union Government mistakenly think that a monster of the great world had passed through the dimensional gateway.

“I should say hello to the teacher…” Lin Huang reluctantly shook his head. “Forget it, since someone from the Union Government is coming over, I’ll just explain it.”

About seven or eight minutes later, the young man in military uniform finally arrived at the scene.

When he saw Lin Huang, he was obviously taken aback because he had not sensed Lin Huang’s presence.

However, after seeing Lin Huang’s face, he clearly recognized this man to be Lin Huang.

“Lin Renhuang?!”

“Hmm.” Lin Huang nodded slightly.

After confirming Lin Huang’s identity, the young man in uniform then looked at the space crack and saw that the undead had more than half of its body out of the gateway. He had cold sweat all over his body.

“This undead… is a True God?!”

If it was not a true god-level powerhouse, transmitting over would not be such a laborious process.

“First-rank True God.” Lin Huang nodded.

After he received Lin Huang’s confirmation, the young man in uniform was unable to calm down. “Your Majesty, before it gets out, let’s quickly notify the Virtual Gods of the major organizations to come and attack it from all sides!”

“It doesn’t need to be so troublesome.” Lin Huang shook his head.

“Do you have another way?” the young man in uniform asked quickly.

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded calmly.

“What is the solution?”

“When he comes out completely, I will kill him.” Lin Huang’s method was simple and violent.

“Uh…” The young man in uniform was completely speechless.

He naturally did not think that Lin Huang’s ability was enough to kill a True God. Seeing that Lin Huang was indifferent to calling for reinforcements, he took out a communicator and dialed a number.

It took about ten seconds before the number was connected.

Lin Huang saw that the video projection turned out to be an acquaintance.

“Sir head of agency, I am now in the space crack No. 018. The space crack barrier has been destroyed, and there is a true god-level undead that is trying to pass through. Please inform the virtual god-levels of all major organizations to encircle and attack it from all sides…”

“It doesn’t need to be so troublesome.” Lin Huang stood in front of the camera. “Guan Zhong, long time no see. I didn’t expect that the first acquaintance that I see upon returning to the gravel world would be you.”

“Lin… Lin Renhuang?” Guan Zhong was taken aback when Lin Huang suddenly appeared in the camera.

“This dimensional gateway was opened when I returned just now. I will solve the problems that arise, so no need to trouble others.” Lin Huang explained with a smile.

“But isn’t that undead a True God? Your Majesty, are you sure you can deal with it?” Guan Zhong asked with some uncertainty. If someone else had said this, he might think that the other person was crazy. However, it was Lin Huang who had said this, so he was just a little uncertain.

After all, he knew that Lin Huang had the power to kill a Virtual God more than a year ago. Now that he had gone to the great world, his ability was not without the possibility of skyrocketing.

“It’s only a first-rank True God. I have killed no fewer than ten.” Lin Huang nodded calmly.

This sentence caused an internal uproar for Guan Zhongxin. He did not think that Lin Huang was exaggerating.

‘How far has his ability grown? He has killed more than ten True Gods…”

After he hung up the call, Guan Zhong reported the news of Lin Huang’s return and the invasion of the True God without any hesitation.

In the Abyss Brink, the young man in uniform looked at the black screen and was speechless for a while.

He did not expect that his plan to call for reinforcements would be terminated by Lin Huang.

“Your Majesty, have you really killed a True God?” He still had doubts about Lin Huang’s ability.

“In total, I’ve killed around hundreds of them.” Lin Huang nodded.

From the first to the sixth-rank, the number of True Gods that he had killed did indeed exceed one hundred.

However, in the eyes of the young man in uniform, those words seemed more like bragging. What made him even more depressed was that Guan Zhong had believed in Lin Huang’s bragging.

“Then why not make a move now before he gets out?” The young man in uniform desperately wanted to see if Lin Huang really had the ability to kill a True God.

“A complete corpse is more valuable.” Lin Huang gave his explanation.

“Let’s stop talking about this. Let’s talk about something else.” To prevent the other party from continuing to entangle this topic, Lin Huang took the initiative to change the topic. “The communicator that you just used can communicate outside the Abyss Brink. How does that work?”

“This new communicator is used for cross-border transmission through a mid-end information storage and transmission equipment. It only needs a transfer device to be set up at the entrance and exit of the secret zone or the ruins. I don’t understand the specific principles to it.”

“Second question, why do you have to wear a military uniform when you are participating in a trial? You are dressed so modestly?”

“Agency EA issued a mission to investigate, saying that the danger is extremely high, and it is very likely to lead to death, so I specially put on a military uniform before coming. If it really comes to death, I would rather die in this uniform!”

“The third question, single or married…?”

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1399 - Someone Come And Get Me

## Chapter 1399: Someone Come And Get Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he watched Lin Huang leave, Qi Hong’s mind was still bewildered.

A few minutes ago, His Majesty was still casually chatting with him about anything and everything, completely ignoring the threat posed by the True God monster that was in front of them.

However, at the moment when the true god-level undead completely emerged from the dimensional gateway, a red dot appeared between the eyebrows of the monster with a terrifying aura. Its huge body then fell to the ground, disrupting the dust on the ground.

From beginning to end, His Majesty did not seem to have made any moves. He had not even moved from where he stood.

After that, Lin Huang walked over to put the corpse away. He then walked to the cliff to squeeze out the complicated handprints and re-sealed the space crack. The whole process took less than a minute.

Even until Lin Huang said bye to Qi Hong before he left, Qi Hong had yet to fully recover.

When he had fully recovered, Lin Huang had already disappeared without a trace.

“Does this world really have such a powerful existence? He could even kill a True God within seconds…”

Still reeling in from shock, Qi Hong contacted the head of the Agency EA again.

“Qi Hong, how is it?” Seeing that his subordinate from EA3 was dialing his number again, Guan Zhong knew that the matter had probably been resolved.

“His Majesty has killed the undead and repaired the space crack.” Qi Hong immediately mentioned the result of the matter.

Guan Zhong was silent for a moment before asking, “Is there a record of the battle?”

“No.” Qi Hong helplessly shook his head.

In the video projection, Guan Zhong frowned and was about to ask why Qi Hong did not make a record when Qi Hong continued speaking, “It was an instant kill. I didn’t even see him make a move or see him move at all when that undead died…”

When he heard that, Guan Zhong’s lips trembled slightly. He took a deep breath and said to Qi Hong, “Let’s put your trial on pause temporarily. Come back and write a report on the whole thing. What did Lin Huang do? What did he say to you? Everything must be recorded without omission. The report will be sent to me before 4:30 this afternoon!”

…

After he hung up the call with his subordinate, Guan Zhong, who was sat at his desk, rubbed his temples. His eyes were full of fatigue and anxiety.

“I’m not too sure if Lin Huang’s return this time is a good thing or a bad thing…”

Although he had tried his best to overestimate Lin Huang’s ability, the actual ability that Lin Huang displayed still surprised him.

Even the first-rank undead stuck in the dimensional gateway just now was considered a powerful existence unmatched in the gravel world. To expel this monster, it was estimated that all the Virtual Gods in the entire gravel world needed to be assembled.

However, Lin Huang had achieved an instant kill, which meant that Lin Huang’s true ability was at least that of a third-rank or even stronger.

In the gravel world, this kind of ability meant that Lin Huang was invincible!

He sat on the chair and calmed down for a little. Guan Zhong then clicked on the communication page and scanned the contacts one by one. He finally landed on ‘Chairman Jiang Shan’.

…

When they received the notice from the Union Government, the virtual god-level upper management of the Hunter Association, Dynasty, and other organizations quickly entered a state of combat readiness and gathered all the powerhouses of the virtual god-level.

In the conference hall of Dynasty, all the virtual god-levels were gathered. They were prepared to discuss the matter of the Abyss Brink when the Union Government notified them of another news.

“The invader has been killed. The space crack in the Abyss Brink has also been repaired…”

“What’s the situation? What in the name of the Union Government?” Huang Tufu directly expressed his dissatisfaction. “More than ten minutes ago, he said that the invader’s ability may be astonishing and asked us to assemble the Virtual Gods. He directed for us to get ready to form a joint army at any time to conquer the invaders of the Abyss Brink. Now that we are all assembled, he suddenly says that the invaders have been killed. Is he playing us?!”

“Under normal circumstances, the Union Government would not shoot at random. Their intelligence is reviewed by Agency EA. Besides, the first-ever person who sealed the space crack is me. I also sensed that the barrier was broken. The presence of an intruder should not be false news. But what happened later is only known by the Union Government.” Mr. Fu had not expected the crisis to be resolved this way.

“What is even more strange is that the Union Government has no explanation for the crisis that was resolved. Only a notice was sent, which seems like they are deliberately hiding something.” Huang Tianfu’s instinct was very accurate.

The other forces had a similar feeling when they received the second notice. They were all baffled with the unexplained notice of the Union Government.

The Union Government had a hard time talking about it. They could not explain that it was Lin Huang who had dealt with the invaders of the true god-level. That would only strengthen the prestige of Dynasty and Lin Huang.

Therefore, they only sent a notice to others without any further explanation.

…

When Lin Huang came out of the Abyss Brink, he was about to summon the dimensional portal to return directly to Emperor City, but he found that the dimensional portal could not be summoned.

He then remembered that the dimensional portal with the coordinates of the Emperor City had been destroyed by the Demon Buddhist Holy Son not long ago.

Before he left the gravel world, he had only kept this portal.

Standing at the entrance of the Abyss Brink, Lin Huang was speechless. “It seems that I can only call Tianfu and the others to come to get me. If I were to take the long-distance dimensional portal by myself, it will probably take me ten days to half a month. ”

After all, Emperor City was once the territory of the dark organizations. There were not many external long-distance dimensional portals connected to it. If he were to return to Emperor City from the Abyss Brink through the long-distance dimensional portal, it was estimated that it would take a lot of such portals for him to reach his destination.

After he thought about it for a moment, Lin Huang changed into the Emperor’s Heart Ring of the gravel world, clicked on the communication page, found the name ‘Huang Tianfu’, and clicked on it.

After a while, the video projection was connected.

Not only Huang Tianfu, but Mr. Fu and the others were all there. Almost everyone in the meeting room came over.

“Your Majesty?!”

“You are all here.” Lin Huang smiled and waved to everyone. “Teacher, you are here too.”

“Apprentice, are you back in the gravel world?” Mr. Fu felt a little strange. “Why didn’t you come back to Emperor City directly?”

“Uh…” The expression on Lin Huang’s face was a bit embarrassed. He had not expected so many people to be there as soon as the video was connected. “My portal was destroyed. I called Tianfu to ask him to come to get me. I didn’t expect all of you to be here as well.”

“I’ll come to get you. Where are you?” Mr. Fu took the initiative and said.

“I’m outside of the Abyss Brink now.” Lin Huang finished speaking and moved the camera of the video to reveal the entrance of the Abyss Brink behind him.

“You are in the Abyss Brink?” The expressions on the faces of Mr. Fu, Huang Tianfu, and others turned a little strange.

“Yes, I just came out of the third floor.” Lin Huang nodded.

“The space barrier that I set up, were you the one who destroyed it?” After he heard Lin Huang talk about the third floor of the Abyss Brink, Mr. Fu immediately realized that the so-called intruder might have been Lin Huang.

“It was me, but I have re-sealed it.” Lin Huang was a little helpless. He knew that the Union Government had communicated the news.

“Were there other monsters that passed through with you?” Mr. Fu asked.

“There was an undead, but I also resolved it.”

After listening to Lin Huang’s explanation, everyone in Dynasty understood why the Union Government had issued such a notice without any explanation.

“I’ll come to get you. We’ll talk once you’re back.” Before he hung up the video call, Mr. Fu had already summoned the dimensional portal and stepped into it

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1400 - His Majesty’s Return

## Chapter 1400: His Majesty’s Return

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as Lin Huang hung up the call, there was a spatial fluctuation not far away. He looked up, and Mr. Fu stepped out of the portal with a smile on his face.

“Teacher!”

After seeing Mr. Fu again after a year, he felt like it was as though he was seeing his relative.

“Kid, you don’t seem like you’ve changed much. Seems like you got a little firmer…” Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang up and down carefully. “I can’t see through the intensity of this aura though…”

“I used something to cover my aura. My actual combat level is only Virtual God rank-3.” With Mr. Fu, Lin Huang had nothing to hide. Besides, his combat level was not a secret that could not be shared.

“Not only did you break through the virtual god-level in one year, but you’ve also been promoted to rank-3. The progress of this kind of cultivation is already very fast.” Mr. Fu was envious of Lin Huang’s cultivation speed.

“Teacher, your aura has become more stable, and it seems like you look younger than a year ago.” Lin Huang also noticed that Mr. Fu’s condition was better compared to a year ago. One year of recuperation had completely stabilized his Virtual God rank-9 combat strength, and he even made little progress.

“Well, with our relationship as master and apprentice, we are not outsiders, so we don’t have to flatter each other.” Mr. Fu smiled and shook his head. “Let’s go back first and talk about it when we get to Emperor City.”

After he had finished speaking, he pulled Lin Huang and stepped into the portal again.

A moment later, there was a wave of spatial fluctuation in the conference room No. 1 of the Dynasty headquarters.

Then, two figures stepped out from the portal.

When they saw Lin Huang, everyone in the meeting room stood up.

Lin Huang glanced around, smiled, and nodded. “Let’s sit down.”

Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang, who were sitting on both sides of Mr. Fu, immediately moved their chairs to the side. Huang Tianfu and the others also moved back. It was only then did everyone take their seats.

After Lin Huang and Mr. Fu took their seats, Lin Huang asked Huang Tianfu in surprise, “Why are there so many people today? What’s happened?”

“It’s regarding the matter of you destroying the space crack barrier. When it was discovered that the barrier was broken, the Union Government panicked and immediately notified the cooperative forces. They asked us to convene the virtual god-levels as quickly as possible, saying that we would jointly kill the invaders.” Mr. Fu, who was on the side, explained.

“Well, I’m sorry for the trouble that I’ve caused.” Lin Huang was a little dumbfounded. He had not expected the Union Government to be so sensitive.

“Then, while everyone is here today, let’s have a meeting together. After all, I have been away for a year. Let’s talk briefly about what has happened this year.” Lin Huang went straight to work.

“After Your Majesty left, our general direction has always been in accordance with the one-year plan left by Your Majesty. There is basically no change except for some adjustments based on actual conditions.

“This year, the cooperation between all organizations and us has been deepening. The trading market and mission zone that we have established have fully developed and become the world’s largest trading market and mission zone. Through the efforts that Dynasty has put into this year, we have secured the position of the sixth giant.

“In the past, we were all doing our own thing in the exploration of the ruins and wastelands. In recent months, for some ruins and wastelands, the Union Government, the Hunter Association, Misery, and the heretics have all had joint explorations with us…

“Although there are some organizations secretly searching for the news of the return of Your Majesty, there is basically no actual action being taken. This year, everyone as a whole is still abiding by the rules of the game. Occasionally, individuals who break the rules appear, and we deal with them in the first instance…

“Due to the richness of resources, the number of god relics owned by the major organizations has increased to a certain extent. Many demigods have been promoted to the virtual god-level through Mr. Fu. The number of virtual god-levels of the major organizations has also increased.

“Also, several imperial-levels were successfully promoted to virtual god-level due to the influence of the ancient era cultivation practices. Both the Union Government and the Hunter Association have begun to promote the ancient cultivation practices on a large scale internally…”

As he listened to Huang Tianfu’s report for the year, Huang Wunan, who was next to him, would add explanations from time to time. Lin Huang now knew about the various things that had happened this year.

“You guys did a good job, much better than I expected.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction. “After I return, there is no need to change the general direction. Just follow the plan from before.”

The reason why the general direction would not be changed was that the general direction had originally been set by Bloody. Now that Bloody was not there, Lin Huang did not intend to make any changes.

Although he still had Supreme Intelligence’s Grimace as his apprentice, Lin Huang would rather not change his plan as he felt horrified when he thought about letting Grimace provide an idea.

“The invasion crisis may come at any time, so we still can’t relax. Try to improve your own ability in all aspects before the crisis really hits, even if it’s just enhancing your life-saving ability…”

“I have been in the God Territory of the great world for a year, and there are many powerhouses with solid abilities. The virtual god-level is only the starting point for cultivation. In the God Territory of the great world, the virtual god-level can only guard grade-1 and grade-2 Shelters. Only high-level Virtual Gods are qualified to guard grade-2 Shelters. There are even many guardians of grade-2 Shelters who are Virtual God rank-9s. As for the high-rank grade-3 Shelters, the guardians must be at least at true god-level…”

Lin Huang’s description of the great world immediately commanded the full attention of everyone present.

“In grade-5 and grade-6 organizations, the virtual god-level can only act as the outermost member, and some even only have the qualifications to become a reserve member…”

“Your Majesty, above the True God, is there really a stronger heavenly god-level powerhouse?” A Duke could not help asking when Lin Huang was drinking and resting.

“Of course there are Heavenly Gods. Even in the great world, heavenly god-level can be considered powerhouses. The guardians of the grade-5 Shelter and the leaders of the grade-5 organizations are basically Heavenly Gods. For organizations without any heavenly god-levels, the Shelter and the rating of the organization can’t reach grade-5. As for the grade-6 organizations, the leader is basically the peak-stage of Heavenly Gods, and they may even be an ultimate powerhouse who has reached half-step Lord.”

“As for the higher-rank Lords, they are definitely the peak-stage powerhouses in the great world. Protoss is one of the most powerful races in the great world, but the number of Lords in the entire God Territory is only about seven people…”

Lin Huang only gave a simple explanation, but everyone’s heart was already surging.

This meeting lasted almost two hours. Except for Huang Tianfu who introduced the changes in the gravel world this year, the rest of the time was basically Lin Huang’s Q&A time.

Regarding the great world, the people of Dynasty had too many questions and curiosities.

Finally, after encountering Lin Huang who had returned from the great world, all kinds of weird questions naturally emerged.

Lin Huang was patient and answered all the questions that he could answer.

Later, it was Huang Tianfu who really could not stand it anymore, so he stopped everyone’s questions and urged for the meeting to end. If they kept on asking, this meeting may not end at all.

This may also be the first meeting since the establishment of the Dynasty where everyone was reluctant to leave…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1401 - Lin Xin’s Bottleneck

## Chapter 1401: Lin Xin’s Bottleneck

“Brother…”

Just as Lin Huang came out of the meeting room, he ran into Lin Xin who was standing there at the door.

Naturally, he knew that more than an hour ago Lin Xin had already been waiting here; he guessed that Huang Tianfu and the others had leaked the news of his return.

He had been unable to get away from the meeting room. Lin Xin had also not barged in to disturb the meeting in session; she had continued waiting outside.

Now that he was seeing Lin Xin again, Lin Huang noticed that her combat level was already at the utmost limits of imperial-level and the intensity of her aura was infinitely approaching virtual god-level.

“I haven’t seen you in a year and you’ve grown taller again.” Lin Huang smiled, reached out, and touched Lin Xin’s head.

A year ago, Lin Xin was just over 1.6 meters tall. One year later, she was already close to 1.7 meters. Her shoulder-length hair was tied up in a ponytail and the naivete in her face had also faded a great deal. She had blossomed into a tall, slim, graceful young lady.

Lin Xin did not say anything; tears kept welling up in her eyes.

“Look, I didn’t say anything, why are you crying?” Lin Huang smiled and looked at Lin Xin. After a year of not seeing her, this girl’s personality seemed much more stable; she had obviously experienced many things in this period.

“I’m not crying!” Lin Xin covered her eyes with her palm, surreptitiously wiping away the tears.

Her tears were gone but her eyes were still red.

“Fine, you’re not crying. It doesn’t count as crying until the tears fall to the ground,” Lin Huang said as he handed her a pack of tissue.

Lin Xin reached out and took the tissues, wiping the tears from the corners of her eyes. Only then did she look up at Lin Huang once more.

“Brother, I hope you’ve been well for the past year.”

Although she was outside the meeting room, she had not been able to hear what was going on in the meeting room because there had been a barrier. She had merely used her cognitive processes to infer that there were many powerhouses in the great world, and Lin Huang must have suffered a lot since he had left with combat strength below virtual god-level.

“It wasn’t too bad.” Lin Huang shook his head. “Although there are many powerhouses in the great world, I’m not one to simply make enemies for no reason. In fact, most of my time was spent on boring cultivation and running around. There weren’t many dramatic encounters. It’s not a novel where the protagonist will be hunted down for various reasons wherever he goes.

“On the contrary, you give the impression of having changed a lot this year. Not only have you reached the limits of your imperial-level, but your Sword Dao has also advanced to level-5… Well, it doesn’t seem like you’ve been lazy in your Sword Dao cultivation. I don’t know how your firearms cultivation has been going though.”

“I haven’t been lazy in my firearms cultivation either, alright?” Lin Xin said crossly, “I’m ranked on the Firearms Master Leaderboard.”

“Oh, let me take a look.” Lin Huang pulled up the leaderboard in front of him right away as he spoke. After a glance at it, his expression betrayed some astonishment.

Impressively, Lin Xin’s name was ranked first among the imperial-level firearm masters.

Lin Xin, who had been secretly observing Lin Huang’s expression, looked smug as she saw the astonishment on her brother’s face.

“Huh, not bad, you’re number one. Looks like you definitely didn’t slack off,” Lin Huang praised her with a smile.

“I can’t break through to virtual god-level so I can only spend my time practicing gun fighting techniques and sword skills,” Lin Xin muttered in a low voice.

“Can’t break through to virtual god-level?” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that. “Don’t you advance your combat levels by eating life crystals? If you go according to this method of advancement, in theory, you only need to replace the life crystal with something containing Divine Power, such as Divine Stones and Divine Crystals.”

“No, I’ve tried both Divine Stones and Divine Crystals, and there’s absolutely no response.” Lin Xin shook her head helplessly. “Mr. Fu asked me to try hunting virtual god-level monsters so I did that as well, but there was no response either after the hunt.”

“A situation like yours obviously means there are special conditions for advancement…” Lin Huang frowned slightly and thought for a moment. “Have you tried eating a Godhead?”

“Eating a Godhead?!” Lin Xin’s eyes widened when she heard that. “Don’t they say that even a True God would find it hard to destroy a Godhead? Can this sort of thing really be eaten?”

“Normally cultivators don’t eat life crystals either, but you’ve eaten who knows how many of them like peanuts,” Lin Huang could not help grumbling, “If you don’t want to try it, we’ll think of something else instead.”

“Then…let’s give it a try,” Lin Xin hesitated for a moment but nodded.

Lin Huang randomly retrieved a Virtual God rank-1 Godhead from his storage space and handed it to Lin Xin.

Lin Xin took the Godhead, her expression rather odd.

This Godhead was completely red with a few black striations. It looked a bit like a gem.

Lin Xin brought the Godhead in front of her and studied it for a while, then she closed her eyes and stuffed it into her mouth.

“If you can’t bite into it then don’t force yourself, and don’t swallow it directly,” Lin Huang hurriedly added.

He noticed the current expression on Lin Xin’s face was even odder. “You said that a little too late; it’s already slid down.”

“…” Lin Huang was speechless. “Don’t you feel like you’re choking?”

“No, the texture’s a bit like pudding. It immediately melted once I put it in my mouth and I accidentally swallowed it.”

“What pudding… I can’t even bite into this thing.” A virtual god-level Godhead could be said to be the hardest thing within a Virtual God’s body, harder than even god relics. Even if it was just a Virtual God rank-1, the Godhead in the body was so strong it could only be damaged by Rule Bending Power. For ordinary cultivators, it was naturally inedible.

That was why when Lin Xin described the Godhead’s texture as pudding-like, Lin Huang found it hard to imagine.

“Do you feel anything at all? Or do you have to spend some time refining?” Seeing that Lin Xin did not look as if she had eaten something unclean, Lin Huang asked again.

“It really seems to be working!” Lin Xin sent her consciousness into her inner world for a moment before responding. “The Godhead automatically disintegrated in my inner world. Not only is there a lot of Divine Power surging from it, but it’s also leaving behind a lot of inheritance memories. One Godhead doesn’t seem to be enough though…”

As soon as Lin Xin finished speaking, Lin Huang, who was standing to one side, immediately grabbed a handful of Virtual God rank-1 Godheads and brought them out.

“These Godheads ought to satiate you; it just depends on many you can eat.”

Lin Xin took the entire batch of Godheads, tossed them into her mouth one by one, and swallowed them quickly as if she were eating jelly beans.

She ate nine Godheads in a row before she stopped.

“It seems like it won’t be much longer. I can feel that the Divine Power within me is at saturation point; I need to go home and begin closed-door cultivation!”

After she finished speaking, she handed the remaining Godheads back to Lin Huang.

“Hold onto them yourself—what if you need them later?” Lin Huang did not take the Godheads; instead, he handed his sister a storage ring. “In addition to the rank-1 to rank-9 Virtual God Godheads in here, there are also some Divine Crystals. Go ahead and use them first for now.”

“Thank you, Brother!” After Lin Xin had thanked Lin Huang, she turned with a trace of urgency and departed in a great hurry.

She could not wait to advance to virtual god-level.

‘This girl—her constitution is really enviable.’ As he watched Lin Xin departing, Lin Huang could not help sighing in his heart, ‘I want to have this kind of constitution. Not only could I have eaten my way to lord level, but I would also definitely have already eaten my way to heavenly god-level!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1402 - Two Hundred And Sixty-Eight Sword Servants

## Chapter 1402: Two Hundred And Sixty-Eight Sword Servants

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the meeting, Lin Huang was seen on his way back to the Emperor Palace, so the news of Emperor Lin’s return spread like wildfire. Even secretly taken photos were posted on the Dynasty internal forum, becoming the hottest news of the day.

Just as Lin Huang arrived at the entrance of the Emperor Palace, he found that a figure was already waiting at the gates.

“Xiao Mo? How come you’re here?”

“I’ve just received the news so I knew that you’re back. I figured you would definitely return to the Emperor Palace, so I just waited here.” Immediately after Xiao Mo saw the news on the forum, he had gone to wait at the gates of the Emperor Palace at once.

“Come on, we’ll chat inside,” Lin Huang said as he pushed open the doors of the Palace and walked into the depths of the main hall with Xiao Mo.

“You’ve changed quite a lot within this one year. Your combat strength is already at Virtual God rank-3 level and your aura is also a lot more stable. You’ve probably done a fair bit of actual combat training, right?” Lin Huang commented by way of greeting as they walked.

“This year I spent more than half the time in the deep sea area of the Peaceful Ocean.” Xiao Mo nodded slightly. “But it’s been a bit difficult to advance after rank-3; there are too few monsters above rank-3 in the gravel world.”

“When this crisis is resolved, you can go to the great world with me. Over there, virtual god-level is just the starting point.”

“That’s what I planned.” Xiao Mo nodded.

The two went into the depths of the main hall. After they sat down, Lin Huang looked at Xiao Mo with a serious expression. “Is there any particular reason why you came looking for me?”

Xiao Mo was silent for a moment. It seemed as if he was sorting out what he wanted to say; only after that did he speak.

“Ever since I advanced to virtual god-level eleven months ago, all I have to do is fall asleep and I’ll have strange dreams,” Xiao Mo said and paused. He glanced at Lin Huang before continuing, “The contents of my dreams are all related to the Crow God.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly. “Do you remember any concrete specifics of your dreams?”

“The scenes in the dreams are very fragmented and messy. But I saw the Crow God’s will projection on the Peaceful Ocean. He appears to be planning something.”

“Are you certain it’s the Crow God’s will projection?” Lin Huang had his doubts about this because he had personally seen the Crow God’s will projection disappear during battle.

“I’m pretty sure it is. Although he occupies a human body, his aura is far too familiar to me.” Xiao Mo, who had once existed as a Crow Spirit, was naturally familiar with the aura of the Crow God.

“I did actually see the Crow God’s will projection vanish with my own eyes at the time, but I can’t completely rule out that he played a hand with Golden Cicada Molting.” After Lin Huang considered things for a while, he felt there might be a possibility that the Crow God’s will was still alive. “So you spent the better part of the year in the Peaceful Ocean to try and find him?”

“Yes. For one thing, it’s to verify whether or not my dreams were true. For another, I also want to dispose of him in case he causes even more problems. I’ve also considered the fact that I’ve advanced to virtual god-level and resources are limited in the gravel world. Even if his combat level is higher than mine, it can’t be that much higher. If I can’t beat him, I can always escape. Also, I only have to ascertain that he really is alive; there’s no need for me to face him head-on alone. I can absolutely ask Huang Tianfu for some virtual god-level helpers and join forces to kill him!”

Xiao Mo was afraid that if his dreams were just dreams and had nothing to do with reality, hastily asking for backup from Huang Tianfu would be rather awkward. Therefore he thought that he would first locate the Crow God’s will projection, confirm that he still existed, and then obtain reinforcements.

“You probably didn’t find him, did you?” Lin Huang guessed.

“No…” Xiao Mo shook his head, “I suspect that he might be able to spy on my movements in reverse. In the past six months I’ve located at least seven or eight sea areas in the Peaceful Ocean that are extremely similar to my dreams—but after searching according to what I saw in them, I never once managed to find him.”

“If you can see him, it’s very likely that he can see you too. After all, you used to be a Crow Spirit. For some reason, it is possible to have this kind of spiritual two-way connection with the Crow God.”

Although Xiao Mo did not have concrete evidence to prove that whatever had happened in his dreams was real, Lin Huang still believed that the lad might have established a certain special connection with the Crow God.

“How about this—I’ll get a few people to go with you to the Peaceful Ocean and they’ll help you solve this matter of the Crow God.” Lin Huang felt that it was time to release the Sword Servants.

“But what if my dreams are just dreams and have nothing to do with reality—won’t they have gone all the way for nothing?” Xiao Mo was still a little embarrassed.

“It’s okay, if it ends up being nothing, they can consider it a holiday,” Lin Huang said and summoned all the two hundred and sixty-eight Sword Servants within the scope of his authorization.

After elevating to virtual god-level, his control authorization over the Sword Servants had also increased—now he could summon all the Swords Servants ranked after the number one hundred.

When he saw more than two hundred individuals appearing at the same time, Xiao Mo was taken aback at first. Once he sensed the terrifying aura of the group, however, the expression on his face instantly turned to one of shock.

All of the two hundred and sixty-eight Swords Servants were affected in combat strength by Lin Huang; their actual combat abilities were now at third-rank true god-level. Even if their auras were not openly displayed, it was enough to shock all the virtual god-level powerhouses.

“Lord Swordmaster!”

Once all the Swords Servants had been summoned, they greeted Lin Huang in unison immediately.

“This is the gravel world which has incomplete rules. The highest combat strength that can be accommodated here is only Virtual God rank-9. If you want to move around freely, you’ll have to temporarily seal your combat strength at Virtual God rank-9.

“If you don’t want to stay in the gravel world, you can also return to the Great Heaven Territory first. Once I return to the great world, I’ll summon you again.”

After Lin Huang finished speaking, not a single person mentioned returning to the Great Heaven Territory. They all sat down one by one and sealed their combat strength.

These two hundred Swords Servants—Swords101 to 300—had just left the Great Heaven Territory for the first time in hundreds of thousands of years. Now that they had been released, naturally, they wanted to stay longer and take in more of what was outside the Great Heaven Territory.

As for the other sixty-eight people—Sword301 and the rest—although they had been released in the God Territory previously, they had stayed for less than a month. They were also much more curious about the gravel world that they were about to explore.

Since the gravel world had rule restrictions, even if their combat strength was sealed at Virtual God rank-9, they were still top-tier in terms of combat strength. So, without any hesitation, everyone sealed their abilities right away.

“These people are…” Only after hearing that everyone was going to seal themselves at Virtual God rank-9 did Xiao Mo realize that these two hundred over people were True Gods.

“They are members of the organization that I established in the great world,” Lin Huang briefly explained, “Although the organization has not been officially established yet.”

“They are all True Gods?” Even though he was seeing it with his own eyes, Xiao Mo still felt slightly incredulous.

“They are all True Gods.” Lin Huang nodded.

It did not take long for the Sword Servants to complete the sealing of their abilities, keeping their combat levels at Virtual God rank-9. The faint, ever-present sense of rejection from this world that they felt from before had finally faded.

“Who among you is good at tracking and investigation?” Lin Huang asked the group of Sword Servants in front of him.

As soon as he finished speaking, more than a dozen people raised their hands one after the other.

“Alright then, it will be the twelve of you. Take a trip to the Peaceful Ocean with Xiao Mo and take care of this issue with the Crow God,” Lin Huang glanced at the others as he spoke, “In this gravel world, I have two organizations under my command. One is called Dynasty and the other is called Misery. I would like to have another twenty people remain here to temporarily join these two groups, ten per organization. Those who join will be treated as highest-level guest officials and they will also be able to voluntarily participate in the high-level meetings of both organizations…”

Before Lin Huang could even finish speaking, a large number of Swords Servants raised their hands immediately.

He glanced over the assembly; at least more than 80% of Swords Servants had raised their hands at the first instance.

“Sword101, Sword102, both of you select a team of ten people each. Pay attention to how their abilities match.”

It took less than two minutes for the two Sword Servants to quickly form two teams.

“The rest of you will be led by Sword 103 as the team leader. In this gravel world, form a Sword Alliance.

“The mission that I entrust to all of you is this—to find people with a talent for Sword Dao in the gravel world. Get them to join the Sword Alliance and train them into powerful sword cultivators!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1403 - Old Friends

## Chapter 1403: Old Friends

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The formation of the Sword Alliance was not simply a whim that had suddenly occurred to Lin Huang.

The long-term plan that Bloody had drawn up included cultivating talented young geniuses as an inherent part of it.

However, the suggestion that Bloody had put forward at the time was to let Dynasty and Misery recruit more young blood.

Lin Huang had also not yet become heir to the Great Heaven inheritance.

Now that he had obtained the Great Heaven inheritance along with the support of several hundred Sword Servants, he saw this as an opportunity to do something for sword cultivation and train up even more excellent Sword Dao cultivators.

This was how the idea of imitating Great Heaven and forming a pure sword cultivator organization had emerged.

However, unlike Great Heaven who directly recruited powerful sword cultivators as his subordinates, Lin Huang hoped that he could do more. He aimed to train more sword cultivators from the grassroots, and discover more sword cultivator talents and geniuses.

Of course, he had not given up the idea of training up other non-sword cultivator novices. Neither Dynasty nor Misery had stopped recruiting newcomers.

In all honesty, when they heard that Lin Huang was about to form a Sword Alliance, almost all the Sword Servants’ eyes lit up. They had not expected Lin Huang and Great Heaven to have similar visions; in fact, the new swordmaster cast his sights even further.

After he had arranged Xiao Mo’s affairs and where all the Sword Servants would go, Lin Huang contacted Huang Tianfu again to tell him about the Sword Servants taking up residence, and then asked for a portal.

Although Huang Tianfu was rather astonished by the Sword Servants settling in, he did not raise any objections.

After receiving the portal from Huang Tianfu, Lin Huang immediately led a team of ten Sword Servants across the portal threshold and appeared at the Misery headquarters.

Over on Misery’s side, Zhi Ji and the others had known about the news of Lin Huang’s return from very early on.

They were not surprised that Lin Huang had appeared. It was only that the ten Sword Servants were all unfamiliar faces and each of them had an astonishing aura, which made it difficult for everyone in Misery to ignore their existence.

“Zhi Ji, summon all the Red Robes for a meeting in conference room No. 1!”

Lin Huang finished speaking and walked toward the meeting room right away with the ten Sword Servants.

Zhi Ji let the other Red Robes hurry to catch up while he began contacting the other Red Robes one by one.

Ten minutes later, all fifteen Red Robes from Misery had arrived.

However, when the Red Robes saw that there were ten unfamiliar faces in the conference room, they vaguely anticipated that Lin Huang might be making a big move this time.

“From today onward, these ten individuals will be official guests of Misery, enjoying the same privileges and authority of the Red Robes.” Lin Huang gestured to the ten Sword Servants standing behind him.

It was not hard for Zhi Ji and the others to sense that these ten individuals were all Virtual God rank-9s. With fellows at this level of combat strength joining Misery, the organization’s overall abilities would naturally be greatly improved. However, the Red Robes also harbored a great many worries within their hearts. They were afraid that Lin Huang was planting these ten people within the organization to remove the current Red Robes from power.

“You don’t need to arrange positions for them. If the ten of them need anything, do cooperate as much as possible on Misery’s side,” Lin Huang finished speaking, turned his head, and said to the ten Sword Servants, “The formal meeting will begin next. The ten of you can stay if you want to sit in. If you don’t want to, you’re free to do whatever you want.”

After hearing Lin Huang’s latter comment, many Bloody Robes, including Zhi Ji, were secretly relieved.

They had originally assumed that Lin Huang had brought these ten individuals along to take the place of the existing Bloody Robes and slowly remove the current upper levels from power.

However, not only had he not arrange for any positions for the newcomers, but they also had the choice to listen in on the meeting or not, which proved that Lin Huang really did not intend for these ten people to take over Misery.

As several Sword Servants got up and left, the initially weighty atmosphere in the meeting room lightened up considerably.

“Zhi Ji, tell me about Misery’s expansion over the last year…”

Lin Huang very quickly brought up the main topic of the meeting.

The meeting with Misery ended after more than half an hour.

Unlike the people of Dynasty, the people of Misery were also curious about Lin Huang’s trip to the great world but no one ventured to ask about it.

Lin Huang only spoke briefly about what he had seen and heard in the great world, emphasizing that “virtual god-level is only the starting point of cultivation”.

After setting down the next stage of development for Misery, Lin Huang left the ten Sword Servants behind and returned to Emperor City on his own.

As soon as he returned to Emperor City, his communicator suddenly began vibrating.

When he pulled up the communication web page, it was a group message from a social media platform. The sender was Yi Zheng and he had tagged Lin Huang.

This group was a small one established by Lin Huang before he left the gravel world. Basically, all his friends were in it.

Not only were Fatty, Yi Zheng, and Leng Yuexin in it, but Chan Dou, Liu Ming, Xiao Mo, and the rest were part of the group as well.

As soon as he clicked on the message to read it, Yizheng sent one sentence, “Are you back?!”

After that, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang immediately followed up with a question mark emoji.

“What’s the situation? Brother Zheng, what news did you get?” Chubby Yin Hangyi asked in a text message.

After some thought, Lin Huang guessed that Yi Zheng must have received the news from the Union Government. After all, his family was in the upper levels of the Union Government’s military department.

Since this sort of thing would come out sooner or later, Lin Huang did not bother covering it up and directly replied to the message in the group.

“I’m back.”

As soon as his message was sent, the group immediately bubbled over with questions.

“Are there many powerhouses in the great world?”

“How have you been in the great world this past year?”

…

Many of their questions were about the great world.

When Lin Huang saw the situation, he simply clicked on the video chat.

Everyone there also joined in the group video chat.

“I haven’t seen all of you in a year, I hope everyone is doing well,” Lin Huang greeted everyone first.

“You’re also aware you haven’t seen us in a year and you won’t even say hello to us when you come back,” Li Lang laughed and teased Lin Huang.

“I was busy. I haven’t been back for a year and there’s a ton of stuff to take care of on Dynasty’s side. I’ve been busy all day and I’ve only just stopped to rest,” Lin Huang explained with a smile.

“If everyone is free in the next two days, let’s find a time to meet up. However, I may only be able to spare a day or two. After the next couple of days, I’ll be preparing to go into closed-door cultivation. I won’t be able to come out for at least three months.”

“Let’s fix it for the next two days then; I’m preparing to go into closed-door cultivation too.” The speaker was Chan Dou, who hardly ever sent a message in the group.

“More and more I’m beginning to feel that I won’t be able to catch up with both of you in my lifetime. I’ll just wait for a good reincarnation in my next life at this rate.” Seeing that Lin Huang and Chan Dou could not go 3 sentences without talking about cultivation, Li Lang almost wanted to give up on his efforts.

The most terrifying kind of person in this world was—a hard-working prodigy.

Lin Huang and Zen Dou were undoubtedly such individuals.

“Reincarnation is also a skill. Just because you want to reincarnate into a good person doesn’t mean that you’ll be able to do so,” Fatty said with a smile.

“Fatty, how’s your store’s business coming along?” Lin Huang immediately asked when he saw Fatty speaking.

“Fatty’s business is doing extremely well. It’s almost becoming a Dynasty cafeteria; we can’t even get a place in the queue when we come to eat,” Yi Yeyu joked with a smile.

“Didn’t I reserve seats for all of you? When did I ever let you all queue up?” Fatty demanded, aggrieved.

At this point, Leng Yuexin’s video feed finally connected.

“It’s good that you’re back. Let me know when you’ve fixed when to meet. I can’t chat much today, I have training later.”

“Alright, go do what you need to do. We’ll let you know later on,” Lin Huang greeted.

Leng Yuexin nodded and disconnected the call after that.

Everyone continued idly chatting with each other for a while before Yi Zheng finally set the time of the gathering.

“We’ll set the meeting for tomorrow then. See you at Fatty’s restaurant in Emperor City at nine o’clock tomorrow morning.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1404 - A Gathering Over A Meal

## Chapter 1404: A Gathering Over A Meal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Fatty had opened his restaurant near Dynasty’s headquarters in Emperor City. Due to his relationship with Lin Huang, its location was fairly superior. It was practically the best location in Emperor City and Dynasty had never collected a single penny for rental.

People from Dynasty often patronized Fatty’s restaurant because of his culinary skills. Fatty also did not collect life crystals as payment for meals; he let Dynasty provide a batch of ingredients every week.

He might have opened this restaurant, but he had not given up on his dream of being a food hunter. Instead, he now realized this dream in a different way.

Fatty no longer hunted for ingredients on his own but obtained them through the people of Dynasty. He was only responsible for preparing the ingredients and turning them into culinary dishes.

Contrary to expectations, this manner of cooperation with the people of Dynasty had improved his cooking skills extremely quickly and his earnings were quite considerable.

His restaurant was often visited by cultivators and his menu basically consisted of specialty ingredients that only food hunters could prepare properly.

The profit in life crystals after one of these meals was equivalent to a few months’ income for other restaurants.

There were even many ordinary people who had heard that the owner of this restaurant was a food hunter. They would patronize the place out of admiration, wishing to try the fabled culinary skills of the food hunters of legend.

This had also led to long queues in the restaurant every day before nine o’clock in the morning. It should be noted that Fatty did not serve breakfast at his restaurant.

However, on this day, Fatty arrived at his shop around eight o’clock in the morning.

Seeing that there was already a line at the door, he smiled and brought out a sign that read ‘Temporarily Closed’.

“My apologies dear patrons, we are closed today. I have booked the space to entertain some friends.” Before the people waiting in line could complain, he continued, “If you are in line now, you are eligible for a 50% discount coupon from the waiter over there. With this coupon, you can enjoy the one-time privilege of a priority seating at any time within this year.”

The people who originally had complaints immediately simmered down and quickly went to the waiter to obtain their coupons.

Not only were they getting a 50% discount, but they also had priority seating privileges—which meant that the next time they came to the restaurant, they would not need to line up as they were doing now.

After seeing to the customers in the queue, Fatty brought out the decorations that he bought last night and assigned a few waiters to decorate the shop.

By the time they were done setting up, it was almost nine o’clock.

Yi Zheng and the others arrived one after the other.

When Lin Huang arrived, everyone was already there except for Leng Yuexin and Chan Dou.

“Where are Xiao Mo and Lin Xin?” Seeing that Lin Huang had come alone, Yi Yeyu asked in some curiosity.

“Xiao Mo is on a mission, Xin Er is in closed-door cultivation.”

Lin Huang glanced at Yi Zheng and his sister. He noted that the two had not changed much; they were still the same, but their combat levels had advanced significantly.

“It seems that both you siblings haven’t slacked off this year; the two of you have advanced to imperial-level.”

“This year, our cultivation speed has improved a lot. Also, with so many people to compete against in the Heaven Alliance, we dare not relax.” Yi Zheng shook his head and smiled. After using the Flawless Card, his inherent genius talent and potential had immediately elevated to the level of a super genius. Naturally, he had worked even harder at cultivation after that.

As for Yi Yeyu, she was bidding fair to outstrip her older brother in terms of talent and potential, to the point that her abilities were comparable to the level of the Five Princes, including Chan Dou. Not long after Lin Huang left the gravel world, she had also joined the Heaven Alliance under Yi Zheng’s recommendation. After that, she had become the Heaven Alliance’s main protégé. In the Genius Union, she was even named one of the Three Goddesses by a large number of male cultivators there. Some time ago, when she broke through to imperial-level and left the Genius Union, many fans even held a farewell party for her at the Stairway Tree.

Of course, Lin Huang did not know about these matters.

Since advancing to imperial-level, he had hardly paid any attention to the affairs of the Genius Union, let alone after he had left the gravel world for a year.

“Indeed, competition makes people more motivated. I initially used Brother Chan as my ideal and worked hard toward that.”

Before Lin Huang came along, the Five Princes were the five insurmountable obstacles for everyone in the Genius Union. At that time, Lin Huang also worked hard toward his goal of becoming like Chan Dou, who was one of the Five Princes.

However, Lin Huang had ended the rule of the Five Princes later on through his own prowess and became the unprecedented Genius Emperor of the entire Genius Union. (He had always used the name “Lin Xie” within the Union.)

After chatting for a bit with Yi Zheng and his sister, Lin Huang quickly turned his attention to Li Lang.

Unlike Yi Zheng and his sister, the changes in Li Lang were considerable. In the previous video call, Lin Huang had noticed that the lad had a buzz cut, but now that he was face-to-face with Li Lang, he realized that his friend’s aura was a lot steadier.

“Are you losing your hair or something?” Lin Huang teased him, laughing.

“You’re the one who’s losing hair! What’s wrong with your eyes? It’s obviously just shaved short,” Li Lang retorted in annoyance.

“I think you didn’t get a buzz cut; you want to become a monk.”

As soon as Lin Huang said this, Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng hurriedly sent him some pointed looks.

Lin Huang knew right away that he had said the wrong thing, but did not quite understand what had happened.

At this time, Senior Brother Liu Ming took the initiative to defuse the situation.

“All right, stop teasing him about his hair. Why not pick a less sensitive subject, hmm?”

“It’s okay, it’s nothing that can’t be disclosed. It’s over anyway.” Li Lang waved his hand and smiled. “It’s just a breakup, that’s all.”

“Huh?” Only then did Lin Huang understand why Li Lang had not yet broken through to imperial-level. The lad had spent his time conducting a love affair.

“I don’t know who has been posting this message in the group every day for several months—’There will always be sudden encounters and unexpected joys in this world. Of course, there will also be unexpected goodbyes and unrelenting exits’. What an inexplicable saying,” Yi Yeyu grumbled on the side.

Beside her, Yi Zheng hurriedly gave his sister a swat and shook his head at her.

“Why not put your efforts into cultivation? The great world is full of beautiful women. The sooner you advance to virtual god-level, the sooner you’ll get to go to the great world—isn’t that a good thing?” Lin Huang smiled and patted Li Lang on the shoulder.

Lin Huang did not ask for any further details about Li Lang’s situation, but turned to look at his Senior Brother Liu Ming.

Liu Ming’s current combat strength had reached the peak of imperial-level purple gold-rank, and he was only one step away from virtual god-level.

“Senior Brother’s combat strength has improved considerably this year.”

“All thanks to you. After that day, my cultivation talent and potential improved substantially. Initially, I thought that as I got older, the cultivation path would become more and more difficult to follow, but I didn’t expect that my speed of cultivation this year would be even much faster than when I was young.” The elevation of Liu Ming’s talent was naturally the effect of Lin Huang’s Flawless Card. He already had a solid foundation; after the advancement of his potential, not only had his combat strength soared, but his ability had as well.

“How’s the preparation going for your advancement to virtual god-level? Have you targeted a monster?”

“I’ve found one; my preparations are almost complete too. I plan to make a move next week!” Liu Ming had planned it all out from early on.

“Do you need any help? I’ll ask Tianfu to find some people for you.”

“I’d already contacted Huang Tianfu before you came back. The members of the team are all ready to go.”

“That’s good.” Initially, Lin Huang was worried that Liu Ming would be resistant to hunting in a team, but now it seemed that he had over-thought things.

As the few of them chatted, Leng Yuexin and Chan Dou arrived at the scene almost simultaneously at nine o’clock sharp.

Lin Huang noticed that Leng Yuexin’s combat strength had also elevated to imperial-level. It was already at imperial-level crimson gold-rank even, which was a little higher than Yi Zheng and his sister.

As for Chan Dou, he had already advanced to virtual god-level. Although he was only at rank-1, his aura was very stable. Moreover, Lin Huang was also very aware that this fellow’s true abilities were definitely far beyond Virtual God rank-1.

Once everyone had arrived, Fatty began serving up the food.

Everyone chatted while eating and drinking, and the topic soon came around to Lin Huang.

“Lin Huang, what rank is your current combat strength at?” It was Chan Dou who asked this question.

Chan Dou was also at virtual god-level but he could not sense how strong Lin Huang’s aura was at all. However, he was very sure that Lin Huang must have advanced to virtual god-level.

When the other people at the table heard this, they all quietened down, obviously very curious about Lin Huang’s current combat level.

“Currently it’s at rank-3.”

There was no need for Lin Huang to conceal his combat strength in front of this group of friends. Given that there was too big a gap between his actual ability and his combat level, even if any outsiders knew about his actual combat level, it would not affect him much.

“Rank-3…” Chan Dou frowned when he heard Lin Huang’s answer. “How much do you know about the invaders who want to attack the gravel world?”

“I don’t know much. The area corresponding to the space rift is a battlefield between the territory of the Protoss and the Abyssal Tribes. That battlefield is completely accessible; anyone can enter it.” Lin Huang had also asked Bloody the same question, but she had not managed to discover who these intruders might be in the course of her investigations. “Anyway, we can’t openly investigate this matter. The more people who know about it, the more likely that the coordinates of the gravel world will be revealed—which means it’s more likely to come to the attention of the Heavenly Gods or even the Lords.”

“We don’t know who the enemy is. We also don’t know anything about their combat levels or even how many of them there are. A battle like this is really hard to fight.” Chan Dou looked helpless.

“The only thing we can do right now is to improve our own abilities as much as possible!” Lin Huang put forward the only viable countermeasure.

“Alright, today is a gathering of friends—we won’t bring up such heavy topics any more. Let’s talk about other things…” Liu Ming hurriedly smoothed the matter over.

As the topic shifted direction to something much more light-hearted, everyone at the dining table soon fell back into a lively, joyous state of mind, and the gathering of friends finally resumed the original intention of their meetup.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1405 - Concealed Information

## Chapter 1405: Concealed Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The meal with old friends lasted until late into the night.

Although Fatty was the head chef, he only prepared a few dishes before he handed over the kitchen to a hired chef and joined in the chitchat.

Lin Huang had also obtained a general understanding of everyone’s situation this year.

Leng Yuexin had also entered the Genius Union right after Yi Zheng and his sister. However, she had joined the Hong Alliance instead. Since she had used the Flawless Card, her talent and potential were not in any way below Yi Yeyu. Since Yi Zheng and his sister had joined the Heaven Alliance, the Hong Alliance had immediately made Leng Yuexin their main protégé for training.

Like Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin also rose rapidly in the ranks, becoming one of the Three Goddesses of the Genius Union.

After the Five Princes and the Genius Emperor, Leng Yuexin and Yi Yeyu took the position of two of the Three Queens.

Although Yi Zheng and the other super geniuses were not weak in their abilities, they were still slightly inferior to the Three Queens.

However, the Three Queens did not maintain their name for very long.

Among the Three Queens, Leng Yuexin took the lead and broke through to imperial-level, leaving the Genius Union. Yi Yeyu followed hot on her heels, breaking through to imperial-level after half a month, and leaving the Genius Union as well.

Lin Huang had not expected that the two women would have such fruitful experiences this year.

Apart from the two ladies, everyone else also seemed to have experienced a lot over the last year.

Chan Dou had traveled in search of his memories during this time, cultivating as well. It might have been the follow-up effects of using a Flawless Card in addition to the aid of familiar scenes, but the memories that he had previously lost were now over 90% recovered.

He had even taken the initiative to visit old friends such as Tan Lang and Shen Tao.

Chan Dou also mentioned something strange. The Bug Master named Li Jia had gone missing. He appeared to have vanished without a trace after leaving the Genius Union.

Senior Brother Liu Ming’s progress this year was similar to that of Xiao Mo. He had either been hunting monsters or retreating into closed-door cultivation, so his combat strength had soared.

Not only had his combat strength advanced to imperial-level purple gold-rank, but the increase in his Sword Dao had also improved dramatically. He had now reached the limit of level-6 and was half a step away from achieving Sword Dao true meaning.

With his current ability, he would be able to put up a fight even if he encountered a Virtual God rank-1.

Fatty opened his restaurant this year; cooking every day made him happy beyond belief.

With the help of the people in Dynasty, his increase in combat strength and business was smooth sailing—not only that, his life was greatly enriched. Apart from being a little busy, there was nothing else wrong with him.

However, the strange thing was that despite being so busy every day, he had not lost any weight at all.

In comparison, Li Lang probably spent his year more leisurely than the rest.

After using the Flawless Card, his talent and potential had also reached that of a super genius, but his combat level was only at immortal-level rank-7, which was far removed from Yi Zheng. Obviously, his mind had not been very focused on cultivating.

After some small talk, Lin Huang learned that Li Lang had fallen for a girl, but right from the start she had not been very interested in him.

To win this girl’s heart, he had changed a lot this year.

The girl had said that she did not like men who wore fancy clothes so he had thrown away all of his clothes from before. The girl had also said that she liked buzz cuts, so he had shaved his hair…

Every day, he would shower various attentions on the object of his affections to try and win her favor. This lasted for a few months but she had finally dumped him regardless.

For around six months after that Li Lang had been in a state of dejection. He slept until at least noon every day, sometimes even until the next night. All along, he had been something of a neat freak but now he gave up completely on keeping his house clean. His bed sheets would be slept on for months without being changed and he did not care when the fruits in the refrigerator were all rotten…

In the end, Yizheng and the others could not take it anymore and forcibly dragged him out of the house…

His state of mind had only just returned to normal over the last two months.

As far as this kind of personal emotional issues were concerned, Lin Huang did not feel it was right for him to express his opinion, so he could only provide a few words of comfort. He encouraged Li Lang to devote himself to cultivation and keep himself busy so that he would not think too much.

…

By the time everyone left Fatty’s restaurant, it was almost the wee hours of the morning.

Lin Huang was slightly intoxicated from drinking a lot of wine, so he fell asleep until the next morning.

He had just woken up at around nine in the morning when Mr. Fu sent him a message.

“Let’s have breakfast together and catch up while we’re at it.”

Lin Huang freshened up quickly and headed out immediately.

When Lin Huang arrived at Mrs. Fatty’s Soup Dumplings, Mr. Fu, hair up in a small ponytail, was already seated at an open-air table. When he saw Lin Huang, he waved at him.

Lin Huang immediately sat opposite Mr. Fu.

“Now that you’re back this time, do you think their dumplings are more delicious?” Mr. Fu asked with a smile.

“Now that you’ve mentioned it, it does seem that they are.” Lin Huang was stunned for a moment after Mr. Fu’s words, recalling the taste of the dumplings from before. In comparison, they really did taste better. “I thought it was because I hadn’t come back for a year and I’d finally gotten to eat them again.”

“I taught the couple a few little tricks,” Mr. Fu explained with a smile.

“Oh, so that’s why.”

For a top food hunter like Mr. Fu, optimizing the preparation of common ingredients was a piece of cake

“After all, I do come here to eat occasionally. They had some flaws in their previous preparation processes so there were always some small regrets whenever I ate their dumplings.” Mr. Fu did not make concessions in his expectations of excellence when it came to food.

The two chatted for a while, then Brother Fatty came with the dumplings.

“Mr. Fu, if the dumplings need any further improvement, please do let me know again.”

Mr. Fu picked up a dumpling and tasted a mouthful, then nodded, “Using ordinary ingredients to achieve such a result is already the peak of culinary standards. It seems that both of you have been hard at work practicing the method that I’ve taught you.”

“The main thing is that sir teaches well!” Brother Fatty hastened to flatter Mr. Fu, “I’ll get back to what I’m doing so I won’t bother you.”

After Brother Fatty had left, Lin Huang and Mr. Fu both ate the dumplings quietly.

In no time at all, after eating two small steamers of dumplings, Mr. Fu put down his chopstick and set a soundproof barrier around the table.

“At the meeting the day before yesterday, you didn’t elaborate on any information about the invaders. Were you really not able to investigate this properly, or did you deliberately not bring it up?”

Lin Huang also put down his chopsticks and fell silent for a moment before he spoke again.

“It’s true that I was not able to investigate it properly, but I also concealed some information.”

“Can you tell me now?” Mr. Fu asked, staring intently at Lin Huang.

“Previously, we’ve always thought that the world rules of the gravel world are incomplete, and the strength of the dimensional gateway is limited. We assumed that even if the gateway was fully open, at most only low-rank True Gods could come through.

“In fact, this is not the case. When the great world invades the gravel world and its incomplete rules, it will suppress the world will through special means and strengthen the space tunnel. The maximum limit for transmitted combat strength can be increased to ninth-rank true god-level…”

When he heard that, Mr. Fu’s right hand trembled slightly, and his brows creased in a tight frown.

“You’re saying that when the time comes, there will be not only low-rank True Gods but also middle and high-rank ones? There might even be peak-stage ninth-rank True Gods?!”

Lin Huang nodded helplessly.

“Then what should we do now? At present, we have no True Gods at all. Even with the ten Virtual God rank-9s that you brought back, at most, they can only conduct battle formations against the low-rank True Gods. Battle formations are useless if we encounter middle-rank True Gods, much less the high-ranks.”

COMMENT

“I brought back more than ten people; there are two-hundred and sixty-eight of them in total. They are not actually Virtual God rank-9s, but True Gods. However, their abilities are currently sealed.”

“Two hundred and sixty-eight True Gods?” Mr. Fu’s eyes brightened slightly. “What rank?”

“Currently they’re all third-rank.”

“Their combat strength is a bit low…” Mr. Fu could not help sighing, “However, it’s better than nothing.”

“Teacher, you don’t have to worry too much; there’s always a solution. Instead of worrying about what hasn’t happened yet, it is better to focus on the matters at hand. I didn’t tell Tianfu and Zhi Ji about this matter because I was also afraid that they were under too much pressure and the news might cause their mental health to suffer a breakdown.”

“You’re definitely right to handle things this way,” Mr. Fu agreed after hearing what Lin Huang had to say, “If our enemies are only low-rank True Gods, everyone will feel that if we work hard, we might win. But if they find out that our enemies are high-rank True Gods, I am afraid that many people will immediately give up on resistance because they can’t see any hopes of winning.”

“I won’t say anything about this, don’t worry.”

“What are your plans after this?” Mr. Fu asked again.

“I’m going into closed-door cultivation to enhance my combat strength!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1406 - Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1406: Closed-Door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After breakfasting with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang returned to the Emperor Palace and immediately notified Huang Tianfu, Zhi Ji, and the Sword Servants that he was going into closed-door cultivation.

Once that was done, he immediately initiated the barrier around the Emperor Palace, entered closed-door cultivation, and began refining the Divine Fire in his body full-force.

Within half a day of Lin Huang’s retreat into closed-door cultivation, the news of His Majesty’s return filtered out from within Dynasty’s inner circle.

For a while, this stirred up a heated discussion on social networking platforms.

After all, a year ago, Lin Huang had always been an influential figure in major social networking platform rankings and media news.

He had left the gravel world for a year and disappeared from public view the entire time. Now that he was back, many people recalled when the major rankings dreaded being dominated by the name “Lin Huang”.

When Lin Huang vanished without a trace, most people did not actually know where he had gone. Then again, he did not disclose the news of his leaving the gravel world; only the upper echelons of the major organizations were aware of this.

Although there were also opinions expressed on the internet that Lin Huang had gone to the great world, not many people were willing to believe it.

This time, however, the individual on the internet who provided the scoop on the Emperor’s return seemed to be someone who knew about the details of the matter.

A post entitled “The Return of The Emperor” not only included the specific date of Lin Huang’s return but also revealed that he had killed a true god-level monster upon his arrival.

In the beginning, replies to this post were all flames, accusing the original poster of making up stories.

However, the news of Lin Huang’s return was verified later on. Not only that, but it was also revealed that the Union Government had asked the major organizations to form a virtual god-level team. However, the authorities had then sent a message stating that the crisis had been resolved

As more and more news appeared, both genuine and fake, everyone gradually began to believe that Lin Huang—who had previously dominated the ranks—had really returned after all.

More and more people also began to believe that Lin Huang had been to the great world.

As a result, a new round of discussion on Lin Huang began on all major social media forums.

One of the most discussed topics was, “What is this great world like—the one that Lin Huang had been to?”

On Dynasty’s side, the upper echelons were practically harassed by the media for a spell.

In the cultivation world, the great world was originally a place that only existed in legend; no one had ever returned after going there.

The media and even other cultivators wanted to find out from Lin Huang what the legendary great world was like.

However, Dynasty’s answer to everyone in the outside world was just a single sentence.

“His Majesty has entered closed-door cultivation; we don’t know when exactly he will emerge.”

Only the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and other top organizations received certain information released by Dynasty.

This piece of information about the great world was part of what Lin Huang had mentioned at the meeting with Dynasty. Before he entered closed-door cultivation, he had specifically told Huang Tianfu that there was no need to conceal this news, as it would help the Union Government and the other top organizations to be aware of the kind of crisis they were about to face.

However, this piece of information also concealed the part that he had mentioned in conversation with Mr. Fu.

After receiving the news about the great world from Dynasty, all the top organizations immediately held a meeting at the first possible instance to discuss further developments and response strategies.

After that, practically all the organizations that received the news made similar decisions.

All imperial-levels, demigods, and Virtual Gods within the organizations began to frantically explore the wastelands and ruins, seizing cultivation resources on a large scale.

Dynasty and Misery were no exceptions.

Once they sensed the anomalies happening in the top organizations, other organizations all began to make inquiries, so more and more people became aware of the information on the great world.

…

While Lin Huang was in closed-door cultivation, Lin Xin was doing the same as well.

She would eat one Godhead every two or three days, and then eat another after the first had assimilated.

After she had eaten twelve Virtual God rank-1 Godheads in a row, she finally began to condense the Godhead within her…

Meanwhile, Xiao Mo had been in the Peaceful Ocean.

With the twelve Sword Servants, he had been searching for the hiding place of the Crow God’s will projection.

The other Sword Servants also adapted to their roles very quickly.

Sword101 and Sword102 became Lin Huang’s new bodyguards, and the two continuously kept watch at the entrance of the Emperor Palace.

The twenty Sword Servants who stayed in Dynasty and Misery also found their positions within the organizations. Some participated in various meetings with the upper echelons and even got involved in decision-making, while others did not care about anything and just focused on obtaining cultivation resources.

As for the group of people who formed the Sword Alliance, they began to spread out in various Safety Zones, using a variety of methods to search for young people with Sword Dao talent.

…

In the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang’s refining of the Divine Fire went smoothly.

The proportion of Divine Fire being refined was steadily improving every day.

Almost a month later, ten pieces of fourth-rank Divine Fire tinder had been completely refined and integrated.

The Divine Fire within Lin Huang’s body transformed again, and the Godhead quickly metamorphosized once more under the Divine Fire’s refinement.

After successfully advancing to Virtual God rank-4, Lin Huang did not have the slightest intention of resting. He immediately took out ten pieces of fifth-rank Divine Fire tinder, threw them into his inner world, and started a new round of refining and integration.

…

On the same day, Lin Xin, who was only a few hundred meters away from Lin Huang, successfully condensed her own Godhead in another house.

Amid the sensations of advancing to virtual god-level, Lin Xin vaguely felt that she was dozens of times stronger.

“Have I become this much stronger after advancing to virtual god-level?”

Not only had there been an increase in her combat strength, but her physical body and spiritual strength had also transformed in nature. What surprised and delighted Lin Xin even more was that she seemed to have completely inherited the inheritance memories of the twelve Godheads.

She could even directly use all the skills of the owners of the twelve Godheads.

After elevating to virtual god-level, Lin Xin immediately thought of sharing this good news with her brother. When she pulled up her message page, however, she saw the message that Lin Huang had sent almost over a month ago.

“My brother has also entered closed-door cultivation… Then I’ll continue with it to improve my combat effectiveness.”

Lin Xin thought for a while and sat back properly.

She took out a Virtual God rank-2 Godhead from the storage space and threw it into her mouth…

…

One month had passed since the news of Lin Huang’s return but he never made an appearance. The popularity of his name on major social networking platforms had long since faded. Since the media had not received the desired response, everyone’s attention gradually shifted to other topics.

However, what most ordinary cultivators did not know was that while they had been engaged in gossiping, the information that Lin Huang had shared upon his return had allowed all the major organizations to enter an unprecedented state of combat readiness.

Even the organizations that ordinarily had conflicts with each other had temporarily put aside their issues. They began to work hard to improve the overall abilities of the organizations so they could survive the coming war.

The Union Government, the Hunter Association, and other top organizations were racing against time and did not dare to relax…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1407 - Advancing to Virtual God rank-6!

## Chapter 1407: Advancing to Virtual God rank-6!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As more time passed in the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang fully completed the refining and fusion of the Divine Fire.

As he had no idea when the invasion would happen, he could only race against the clock to improve his combat strength as soon as possible.

In the blink of an eye, two more months passed.

Lin Huang completed the refining and fusion of ten sixth-rank Divine Fire tinders. With the tempering of Divine Fire, the Godhead finally advanced to sixth-rank.

It took him almost three months to increase his combat strength from Virtual God third-rank to the Virtual God sixth-rank.

Since he had not obtained any higher-rank Divine Fire, he could proceed no further in his cultivation to improve his combat strength.

It took more than half an hour for him to adapt to his newly heightened combat strength. Finally, Lin Huang opened the door of the Emperor Palace and officially exited!

After three months of closed-door cultivation, he made his grand return, and his power had made another qualitative leap.

The moment he threw open the gate of the Emperor Palace, Sword101 and Sword102, who had been guarding the door for the past three months, immediately turned around and bowed to him.

Although they did not pry into Lin Huang’s cultivation status in the Emperor Palace, as Sword Servants they could naturally sense it every time the swordmaster’s combat strength was advanced. After all, every advancement led to their combat strength being unsealed.

Both of them were certain that Lin Huang had raised another three small levels in the short span of three months.

“Thank you for your hard work. I probably won’t enter closed-door cultivation again any time soon. You can move around freely now.”

Lin Huang gave the two a small nod.

However, the two did not leave. Instead, they walked to Lin Huang’s side, a short distance behind, and silently assumed the roles of bodyguards.

This had been mentioned by Sword1. The swordmaster must have a minimum of two bodyguards with him at all times.

Lin Huang noted the development but said nothing.

As his Divine Telekinesis unfolded, he found Huang Tianfu and the others, and Lin Huang appeared in his office in a flash.

“Your Majesty!”

Lin Huang’s silent appearance startled Huang Tianfu for a moment, but he quickly regained his composure.

“Did anything happen during my three months of closed-door cultivation?”

“Nothing significant.”

Huang Tianfu sorted out his thoughts before he spoke again.

“We have followed your instructions and shared the information of the great world with the Union Government and other top organizations. After that, the news leaked further. Now, more than 80% of the transcendent cultivators have obtained the relevant information and knowledge about the kind of enemy that they will be facing. Therefore, in the past few months, everyone has been vigorously acquiring resources and improving their ability in all aspects.

“The major organizations have also relaxed their standards and began to accept more newcomers. A new wave of expansion and development has commenced. Many people who were originally scattered have also joined the organizations.

“Someone has been keeping watch at the Abyss Brink—nothing much has changed. But for us, no news is good news.”l

“There is one more thing related to you, Your Majesty.”

“What is it?” Lin Huang asked, a little surprised.

“The news of your return from the great world was leaked and it became a trending topic. Basically, all cultivators know about it now.” Huang Tianfu snuck a peek at Lin Huang but did not see any change in his expression.

“If it’s leaked, so be it. People will know sooner or later anyway. It doesn’t affect me.” Lin Huang really did not care about this kind of thing.

“The rest are small matters. Now, nearly all the organizations are busy scrambling for resources, and those that are in conflict have agreed to cooperate under the influence of external pressure. No one is doing anything at all. I would go so far as to say that it has been the calmest few months in the past 100 years.”

“How has Dynasty been these past few months?” Lin Huang asked.

“As we were the first to get the news and therefore were the most prepared, we currently occupy the most wastelands and ruins among all of the organizations. In terms of expanding, our recruitment of newcomers is inferior only to the Hunter Association and the Union Government. We are ranked third. Some casuals with fair ability have also joined us.”

“How about Misery?” Lin Huang pressed.

“The wastelands and ruins occupied by Misery rank second, but their expansion is slightly slower than ours. I don’t know much about the specifics, so you may still have to ask Zhi Ji.”

Lin Huang gave a small nod, then his Divine Telekinesis swept the area. He found that the building where Lin Xin lived was still open, and she was not outside.

“Xin Er is still in closed-door cultivation?”

“Yes, she has yet to come out.” Huang Tianfu nodded.

“This girl, would she get to Virtual God rank-9 in one go…” Lin Huang thought about it inside his head.

“Xiao Mo is also not back?”

“No.” Huang Tianfu shook his head.

Lin Huang frowned slightly…

…

The Peaceful Ocean was so vast that it occupied more than 70% of the entire gravel world. It was also connected to eight of the twelve Safe Zones.

The environment under the sea was more complicated and constantly changing, especially in the deep sea area.

Xiao Mo and the twelve sword servants dispersed and searched for three months without any results.

During this time, he also gradually developed a way to control his dreams under the guidance of a Sword Servant.

He saw more and more images about the will projection of the Crow God.

However, he had no doubt that the Crow God could also spy on him.

That was why every time that he found its hiding place, when he rushed over he was always a step too late.

Even Xiao Mo himself began to wonder if the scenes he saw in his dream were just illusions and had nothing to do with reality.

After three months, he was exhausted both physically and mentally.

Suddenly, a tyrannical Divine Telekinesis swept through the area without the slightest bit of subtlety. A sense of horror gripped Xiao Mo’s heart and the hair on his body stood on end.

“What a strong Divine Telekinesis!” The Divine Telekinesis was so powerful that it was suffocating and he knew the person it belonged to must be at least a true god-level powerhouse.

As soon as he felt it, he noticed that a ray of Divine Telekinesis was suddenly locked onto him.

Before he had time to react, a figure appeared a short distance away.

Just when his scalp started to go numb and he got ready to flee, he got a clear view of the figure.

“Your Majesty?!”

Lin Huang appeared directly in front of Xiao Mo.

“I finally found you.”

“You… why are you here?” Xiao Mo reacted after a stunned pause.

“I just came out of closed-door cultivation today. After I found out that you haven’t been back in three months, I came to have a look. After all, there is no communication signal in most of the Peaceful Ocean, so I have no choice but to find you myself.” Lin Huang explained exasperatedly. If the communicator had been able to reach Xiao Mo, he would not have bothered to make this trip.

“Have you not found that guy after three months?” He did not beat around the bush.

“No. I suspect that he spied on me much more than I spied on him. He might know what we said, what we did, where we went, and what we communicated about. As such, we were always a step too late, we couldn’t even catch his shadow. I’m starting to wonder if the dream fragments I saw were real or if they were just hallucinations created under the influence of the Crow God.”

“If that’s the case…” Lin Huang touched his chin and went deep in thought for a moment, then raised his head to look at Xiao Mo. “Are there any items with the aura of the Crow God on you?”

Xiao Mo considered the question. “My Divine Power is of the same origin as the Crow God and there should be a certain degree of similarity in aura. Is that sufficient?”

“We can try.” Lin Huang nodded.

Xiao Mo immediately stretched out his finger and exerted a ray of Divine Power.

The ink-black Divine Power curled like a small snake, clung to Lin Huang’s fingers, and finally stopped in Lin Huang’s palm.

After Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was released, he nodded after giving the ray of Divine Power a thorough scan.

“Let’s try it first. If it doesn’t work then we’ll think of something else.”

As he spoke, the invincible Divine Telekinesis swept out again. It swept across the entire Peaceful Ocean almost instantly.

After a while, the corners of Lin Huang’s mouth twitched upward. “Found him!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1408 - Do You Still Think So Now?

## Chapter 1408: Do You Still Think So Now?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the extremely familiar environment in front of him, Xiao Mo was slightly taken aback.

“This is the location where I first saw the will projection of the Crow God in my dreams…”

Lin Huang brought Xiao Mo along and Space Warped to the place where his Divine Telekinesis had zoned in on the will projection of the Crow God. It turned out to be the first place where Xiao Mo had seen the will projection of the Crow God from his dreams a few months ago.

When he came to the Peaceful Ocean for the first time to explore the will projection of the Crow God back then, the first area that he searched was here.

Unexpectedly, the place where Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was locked in now was the exact same place.

Xiao Mo’s Divine Telekinesis gave the surroundings a quick sweep but he still found nothing.

He could only sense the presence of a virtual god-level sea king species in the depths of the trench ahead, but it did not have even a shred of the Crow God’s aura.

“I can only sense one Sea King species…” Xiao Mo looked at Lin Huang rather doubtfully.

“On the surface, there is only one sea king species here.” Lin Huang said as he walked to the edge of the cliff above the trench. He looked down and shouted, “Come out! We have already found you at your doorstep. It’s meaningless to keep hiding.”

As Xiao Mo lay baffled, a voice suddenly came from the trench.

“I didn’t expect to be found by both of you.”

As if on cue, the ground on the seabed began to tremor violently.

A moment later, a huge behemoth slowly protruded its gigantic head from the depths of the trench. After it exceeded the height of Lin Huang and Xiao Mo by over a hundred meters, it looked down on them.

This was a monster similar to Hydrophiinae on earth, but it was many times larger—its head alone was hundreds of meters tall.

The red and purple stripes seemed to be a bold declaration saying “I am venomous”.

However, Lin Huang’s line of sight was not on this monster, but directly on top of it.

A lone figure stood there. Although it was easy to overlook in contrast to the huge sea king species, the eyesight of a cultivator noticed it easily.

However, Xiao Mo was focused only on the sea king species in front of him after he sensed the aura of the Crow God.

The figure stood on top of the head of the sea king species, condescendingly gazing upon Lin Huang and Xiao Mo below him. There was no hint of embarrassment and fear after being discovered by the enemy. Instead, he was calm and at ease.

“The Emperor of Dynasty… I underestimated the speed of your ascent.”

Lin Huang and Xiao Mo looked at each other, and both of them knew that the voice was that of the Crow God from more than a year ago.

Lin Huang’s identity was announced in one sentence. Obviously, for the past year, the Crow God had not stopped scouring for information from the outside world.

“Since I entered the path of cultivation, many people have underestimated the speed of my rise. You are not the first and you will not be the last.” Lin Huang said it without humility; after all, it was the truth.

“On the contrary, you have been hiding in the Peaceful Ocean for more than a year and it seems that you have not made much progress. The combat level is barely at Virtual God rank-2, and the possessed body seems to have an average talent and potential. I’m quite curious why you haven’t made a move for over a year. What were you wasting your time on?”

Lin Huang’s words were enigmatic and had a mocking tone, his objective was very simple. He wanted to provoke his adversary and squeeze information out of him.

“Lin Huang, don’t think that you’re so great just because you advanced to Virtual God rank-3. In the great world, virtual god-level is just cannon fodder, and there is essentially no difference whether it is rank-1 or rank-9. If you have actually been to the great world, you should know this well.”

“As for my physical body’s combat level and talent potential, it matters not. The purpose of my will projection is not to defeat all the powerhouses in this gravel world nor to dominate this world.”

“So what is your real mission?” Lin Huang asked in a supposed offhanded tone.

“You will know soon…” The Crow God smiled grimly.

As his voice fell, the sea king species under him suddenly moved, and its body began to rise rapidly.

At this time, Lin Huang finally noticed something abnormal.

“This spatial fluctuation…”

Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to scan and discovered that the deepest part of this huge trench, which was previously covered by the sea king species, actually had a huge space crack.

The space crack had even been completely firmly formed, connecting a space gateway to the unknown.

“Is that a dimensional gateway?!” Lin Huang had just completed his Divine Telekinesis sweep and Xiao Mo also discovered the abnormality of the trench below.

“Didn’t you want to know what I did this year?” The Crow God cackled wildly. “Well, here is your answer!”

“Come out!”

With a loud shout from the Crow God, a huge amount of Divine Power began to pour into the space crack.

The connected space gateway began to glow with a dazzling white light.

At the sight of this, Xiao Mo’s expression changed drastically. However, beside him, Lin Huang looked impassive, as if nothing happened.

In the next instant, several true god-level auras emerged from the gateway.

Within the blink of an eye, several figures struggled to squeeze out of the space crack.

Different from the undead that Lin Huang encountered in the Abyss Brink previously, these true god-level monsters only struggled in the space crack for a short moment before successfully descending into the gravel world.

Seeing the arrival of these monsters, Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly.

The Crow God was obviously familiar with the process of invading the gravel world and he directly suppressed the resistance and rejection of the world will by special means.

The six monsters that descended included two of each from rank-1 and rank-3, with the true god-level combat strength completely preserved.

Sensing the aura of the six monsters, Xiao Mo’s face went a little pale but he held his ground.

“Lin Huang, run away, I will stop them!”

He was so nervous that he even forgot to address Lin Huang as His Majesty.

However, Lin Huang, who was standing next to him, took a step forward, directly blocking the aura released by the six True Gods.

Xiao Mo, who was now a bag of nerves, suddenly could no longer sense any aura on the six monsters.

“I thought you would outright come by yourself, but I didn’t expect you to be so cautious.” Lin Huang glanced over the six True Gods and looked directly at the Crow God again, ignoring the threat posed by the six True Gods. “You just sent six small potatoes out to explore.”

“Although it’s only six small potatoes, it’s more than enough to deal with the likes of you two.” The Crow God smiled triumphantly, obviously confident he had won the game.

“Is that so?” The expression on Lin Huang’s face was still extremely calm, and it did not look staged.

At this moment, the six monsters collapsed to the ground almost at the same time, and their vitality quickly disintegrated into nothingness.

The Crow God’s expression stiffened slightly. He swept through with Divine Telekinesis and noticed that all the six monsters had an extra sword mark between their eyebrows.

Not only had their lives been taken, but even their souls were slashed by this sword.

“Do you still think so now?” Lin Huang asked with a faint smile, raising his head to address the Crow God.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1409 - A Game

## Chapter 1409: A Game

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“What happened? Did he do that?!”

When he saw the six true god-level monsters being killed within seconds, the Crow God was thunderstruck. With his Virtual God rank-2’s combat strength, his vision was not fast enough to keep up with Lin Huang’s movements.

‘He’s just a Virtual God rank-3, no matter how much of a genius he is, he can’t have the ability to kill a True God…So, there is only one possibility—someone must have made a move surreptitiously just now. The person who did it must be extremely proficient in assassination to be able to instantly kill two third-rank True Gods in a second. Whoever that is must be at least a fourth-rank True God, or even stronger…’

Lin Huang’s combat strength under the guise of Thousand Face was still Virtual God rank-3, so the Crow God and Xiao Mo naturally thought that he was just a Virtual God rank-3.

However, in the Crow God’s mind, he knew it was impossible to kill a True God within seconds, especially a third-rank True God. Therefore, he made a snap conclusion—Lin Huang had a true god-level powerhouse behind him, and the person was at least a middle-rank True God.

After thinking about it carefully for some time, the expression on Crow God’s face became uglier and uglier.

“The first batch of six True Gods sent here to explore the path died. Could it be caused by the instability of the space gateway?”

The six small potatoes that were supposed to explore the path were killed instantly. The Crow God, who was in the great world, could sense that they had died, but he had no way to know what caused it.

In the current situation, an unstable space gateway was the most reasonable explanation for the death of the six.

The Crow God had carried out a thorough investigation and concluded that there was no True God in the gravel world.

If he had only sent a first-rank True God to explore the path who was subsequently killed by the virtual god-level prodigies in the gravel world or was ambushed and done in by a group of Virtual Gods, the possibility of this situation was not impossible.

However, he had sent over six True Gods this time, and those with the highest combat strength even included two third-rank True Gods. There should be no gravel world that could cultivate any virtual god-level geniuses that could kill a third-rank True God. And even if they were besieged and ambushed by a group of virtual god-levels, six True Gods were unlikely to be killed instantly.

Therefore, the only reasonable explanation for the death of the six True Gods was an accident caused by the unstable space gateway.

A Dimensional Storm might have struck and shattered the six; it was also possible that there was a Dimensional Whirlpool in the passage which swallowed everyone in it; he also could not rule out a Dimensional Tide happening which swept them all away…

However, these most logical inferences were not the truth.

Lin Huang naturally thought of the same things that the Crow God will projection thought of. The reason why he killed the six small potatoes that were sent to explore the path in seconds was to make the Crow God doubt himself.

If the Crow God was certain that there was no problem with the space gateway, he might assemble a large army and descend, which was not an ideal situation for Lin Huang.

The major organizations in the gravel world already had their hands full with the upcoming invasion that was about to descend on the Abyss Brink.

If a wave of invaders from the Crow God came in advance, it would greatly deplete the number of virtual god-level powerhouses in the gravel world. At that time, once the war of the Abyss Brink breaks out, things will fall into greater chaos.

To avoid this disaster, Lin Huang hoped that he could resolve the matter of the Crow God on his own.

Different from the space gateway that the invaders were already familiar with in the Abyss Brink, this space gateway on the Peaceful Ocean seabed was obviously just completed in the past few days, and had not even been operated at all.

The six True Gods that were just transported over were the first trial run by the Crow God to confirm the safety of the gateway.

Lin Huang’s strategy was very simple. As long as he created the illusion that the trial operation had failed several times and coaxed the Crow God into believing that there was a problem with the space gateway, he will be in no hurry to gather an army to come down.

Once it was confirmed that the space gateway was faulty, the Crow God will undoubtedly postpone the invasion plan and find a way to fix the issue.

This delay would be enough for Lin Huang to destroy the transmission anchor point of the space gateway on the Peaceful Ocean seabed.

After that, as long as the will projection of the Crow God and his other subordinates were taken care of, cutting off any possibility of them setting up a space anchor point again, the invasion plan of the Crow God was basically nipped in the bud.

Just when the Crow God’s will projection showed his worry about whether or not to give up on this invasion, the space gateway suddenly fluctuated again.

“Here they come again!” Xiao Mo stared at the space gateway, more anxious than ever.

Only Lin Huang remained calm.

Crow God making a second attempt was completely within his expectations.

The white gleams of the space gateway were prosperous and there was only one aura that teleported over this time.

The Crow God and Xiao Mo could not clearly tell who was teleporting over or what combat level it was.

Then, the head of the figure spun in a high arc and a huge headless corpse fell to the ground…

The Crow God dispatched only one person this time, a fourth-rank True God, and it was an Ankylosaurus with amazing defenses.

Seeing the Ankylosaurus that was teleported over had its head cut off by a single wave of the sword, the Crow God was even more shocked.

There was still an aura that remained on the corpse of the Ankylosaurus. He could clearly sense that it was a fourth-rank True God. In terms of defense power alone, this monster was stronger than most fifth-rank monsters. Even a sixth-rank True God was unlikely to easily kill it within seconds.

However, the reality was right in front of his eyes—the Ankylosaurus was beheaded easily.

The Crow God was beginning to become frightened. “Is it possible that the person behind Lin Huang is a high-rank True God?! But in this gravel world with incomplete rules, how can a high-rank True God survive for such a long time?!”

Crow God’s back was dripping with cold sweat, and starting to feel that the situation in this gravel world might be more complicated than he ever expected.

At this moment, Xiao Mo’s nervousness was turning into confusion.

He turned to look at Lin Huang but instantly dispelled the thought that had just flashed in his mind. Even if he was confident in Lin Huang’s ability, he still could not believe that Lin Huang did this. Both he and the Crow God came to the same conclusion—someone made a move from behind the scenes!

Only Lin Huang maintained an expressionless front.

However, he knew in his heart that by killing the second wave of explorers, the job was already more than half done.

The Crow God replaced the six explorers with only one explorer in the second wave in order to test the stability of the space gateway. Previously, when he sent six of them, there was a possibility that the number of transfers affected the stability of the dimensional gateway. If even one explorer could not be transported successfully, it could only mean that there was a huge problem with the transmission channel.

Moreover, he deliberately chose an Ankylosaurus with strong defenses to eliminate the possibility of the first wave of pathfinders being beheaded. Even though the Ankylosaurus was only at fourth-rank in combat strength, its defense was comparable to that of the sixth-rank monster. Even if it really met a sixth-rank True God, it could easily hold its ground for half an hour.

For it to be killed within seconds, there were only two possibilities.

One was that this gravel world had a powerful high-rank True God.

The other was that there was a major problem with the space gateway, and the Ankylosaurus was torn apart by the space rules.

The Crow God, who was far away in the great world, obviously thought that the latter was far more likely.

“Will he give up or send a third wave…” Lin Huang stared at the dimensional gateway and patiently waited for the result of this round of the game…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1410 - Fight Me One-on-one If You Can!

## Chapter 1410: Fight Me One-on-one If You Can!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the Ankylosaurus was killed, it took more than ten seconds for the dimensional gateway to finally transmit a spatial fluctuation once again.

Lin Huang, who had been staring intently at the dimensional gateway, did not even wait to see what monster was being teleported before he started attacking again.

He knew that this wave was critical.

After completing this kill, the Crow God’s plans would have been thwarted for the third time. There would be a high probability that he would not try to probe again for a fourth time, and it was even more likely that he would completely give up on this invasion.

In the void, the body of the sword turned into a purple electric light and shot through the air.

Lin Huang did not hold back in this attack.

Even though the Ankylosaurus from just now was a fourth-rank True God, it had terrifying defensive power that was comparable to a sixth-rank True God.

However, as even an explorer of such high caliber was subdued instantly, the third wave of explorers sent by the Crow God would naturally be even stronger and may possess other special abilities.

Coming to that assumption, Lin Huang did not dare to hold back in his attack even in the slightest.

Sword Dao true meaning, Elemental Enlightenment, and God Rule Power were compounded into one.

The point of the blade turned into a purple thunder light and instantly penetrated through the curtain of white light from the dimensional gateway that had yet to disperse. In the next second, a corpse that had been sliced into two dropped to the ground.

Lin Huang only realized after looking at the fallen corpse that what he had killed was a Void Hunter.

A Void Hunter was a Void-type monster that specialized in Spatial Law.

Judging from the residual aura from the corpse, the Void Hunter’s combat strength was equivalent to the seventh-rank true god-level.

Lin Huang now had a general idea of what the Crow God’s intentions were.

As the previous explorers were defeated twice consecutively, the Crow God had therefore sent out this Void Hunter for the third round.

On one hand, this Void Hunter’s combat power level was at seventh-rank, and its overall strength was much stronger than the Ankylosaurus from before. Moreover, it specialized in spatial-related powers, so even if it encountered a ninth-rank enemy, it would not have been killed easily, let alone within seconds.

On the other hand, if there really was a problem with the dimensional gateway, then the survival rate of the Void Hunter would be much higher than other types of monsters due to its spatial powers. As long as the Void Hunter was able to make it back alive, they would be able to identify the problem with the dimensional gateway and determine if it could be used. However, if even the Void Hunter could not survive the trip, that could only mean there was a major problem with this dimensional gateway and there was no hope in using it.

However, during this third wave of probing, the Crow God miscalculated once again.

He would never have thought that there was someone in the gravel world that would be able to kill a seventh-rank true god-level Void Hunter.

He would much less have imagined that there was someone in the gravel world who was calculating his moves since the beginning, guiding him toward the wrong train of thought, and allowing him to make the wrong conclusions again and again.

Seeing that the Void Hunter was killed within seconds, the Crow God’s will projection was in complete disbelief.

The Crow God’s will projection possessed a big chunk of the Crow God’s memories, so he knew very well that this Void Hunter was an expert at dodging attacks. An average ninth-rank True God would have had a hard time merely killing it, let alone annihilating it within seconds.

But the person behind Lin Huang was able to do it, and instantaneously killed the Void Hunter the moment it was teleported over.

“Could there be a ninth-rank behind him?!”

As he considered the possibility, the Crow God’s will projection was a little depressed. His Primordial form’s original combat power was only at ninth-rank true god-level, and within the ninth-rank, his strength was nowhere near the top; it could only be considered upper-middle level at most.

Now, it seems that the person behind Lin Huang was also a ninth-rank True God, whose strength was not weaker than his Primordial form’s. In fact, it may even be even stronger.

All of a sudden, he felt that conquering this gravel world would be more difficult than he had initially imagined.

Even if his Primordial form came here in person, it would be embarrassing if he ended up unable to go against this ninth-rank True God opponent that was behind Lin Huang. Furthermore, the prior preparations that he had been working so hard on all this time would all go to waste.

However, after thinking about it carefully, he soon discovered another problem.

“In this gravel world with incomplete rules, there’s no way a True God would be able to stay here for long. Even if there are special means to obstruct the world will, it would only be temporary. Moreover, the higher the True God’s combat power level, the more they will be rejected by the world will, and the shorter the duration that they can stay. If I base my calculations according to my Primordial form, then if a ninth-rank true god-level powerhouse were to come to this part of the gravel world, they would only be able to stay here for about half a month at most.”

Thinking of this, the Crow God’s will projection felt that he had made a breakthrough.

“The powerhouse behind Lin Huang can only stay here for a limited amount of time. As long as we invade after his time is up, he won’t be a problem anymore…”

However, what he did not know was that this so-called “powerhouse behind Lin Huang” was actually Lin Huang himself.

As a native inhabitant of the gravel world, combined with the fact that his combat power level had yet to reach true god-level, Lin Huang could stay in this part of the gravel world until the end of time if he really wanted to.

Silently putting away the two halves of the corpse, Lin Huang once again turned his attention to the dimensional gateway.

He was quite sure that the Crow God would not send a fourth wave of explorers. He kept his eyes on the dimensional gateway, just in case.

After three fruitless waves of probing, Lin Huang was almost certain that the Crow God Primordium would cancel the invasion plan.

It was simply impossible for the Crow God to hastily assemble a large army and send them through the dimensional gateway without confirming the problems with the dimensional gateway.

According to normal logic, if even a Void Hunter could not make it through the dimensional gateway, then it would be even more impossible for others to make a trip, let alone a large-scale army.

Just as Lin Huang had expected, seconds and minutes passed by, and there was no new movement from the dimensional gateway.

He stood there and waited for three to four minutes, and when he saw that the dimensional gateway did not light up again, he knew that he had won this round of mind games!

He deliberately created the illusion that there was a problem with the dimensional gateway. After three times of careful verification, the Crow God finally fell into his trap, believed in the illusion, and temporarily gave up on the invasion plan.

Seeing that the dimensional gateway did not lit up, the Crow God’s will projection had gradually become discouraged.

He could clearly see from this side of the gravel world that there was no problem with the dimension gateway, but his Primordium nevertheless gave up on the invasion.

It was not difficult for him to understand his Primordium’s actions. If he had not witnessed the three waves of monsters being beheaded with his own eyes, he probably would have also come to the same conclusion that the three waves of explorers encountered an accident while in the dimensional gateway.

“I’m afraid that your Primordium will no longer have any contact with the gravel world for some time.” After confirming that the Crow God Primordium had given up on the invasion, Lin Huang turned his head slightly and smiled at the Crow God’s will projection.

Although his smile was warm and graceful, the Crow God’s will projection felt a chill down his spine. Despite that, the expression on his face remained calm and composed.

“Lin Huang, fight me one-on-one if you can, don’t rely on a helper!”

This was the only way he could think of for a slim chance of survival. If the person behind Lin Huang were to make a move, he would probably be killed instantly.

“One-on-one?!” Lin Huang could not help but raise his eyebrows. He rarely heard other people making such demands from him. “Are you sure you want to go one-on-one against me?”

“Are you too scared?!” The Crow God firmly stared at Lin Huang.

The corner of Lin Huang’s lips quivered upward after hearing this provocation. The rays of the sun just so happened to illuminate his cheeks at this moment, and under the intertwinement of light and shadow, he looked more handsome than ever.

“Then… as you wish.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1411 - Resolving the Crisis

## Chapter 1411: Resolving the Crisis

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not know whether to laugh or cry when he heard his opponent suggest a one-on-one duel.

Because of Thousand Face’s disguise, his externally displayed combat level was only Virtual God rank-3, but his actual combat level was already at Virtual God rank-6.

As for the Crow God’s will projection, his combat level was only at Virtual God rank-2.

His combat level alone was four ranks below Lin Huang.

Moreover, Lin Huang had already been able to take down medium-rank True Gods when he was just a Virtual God rank-3. Now that he had been elevated to Virtual God rank-6, his true strength was in no way inferior to an ordinary ninth-rank True God. Even then, this was still not considered one of his trump cards.

Even if the Crow God Primordium personally came here, there was a high chance that he would have perished on the spot while facing Lin Huang. Furthermore, this current opponent was only the Crow God’s will projection, and his combat level was only at Virtual God rank-2.

The Crow God’s will projection was ecstatic upon hearing that Lin Huang had agreed to his one-on-one challenge.

Although Lin Huang was a Virtual God rank-3 and therefore at a combat level that was a little higher than his own, the Crow God was not afraid at all.

“Since this is a one-on-one duel, let’s determine the rules in advance. During the fight, any methods are permissible. If you lose, you must let me leave unscathed.”

“Not a problem. However, what will you do if you lose?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

“I’ll give up setting the teleportation coordinates, and will no longer be involved in anything related to my Primordium’s plans to invade the gravel world.” The Crow God’s will projection strove hard to obtain a chance of survival for himself.

“You don’t have to go through such a hassle. All you have to do is give up your life,” Lin Huang said, casually laying out his demands.

The Crow God’s expression immediately filled with dread, but he was also aware that he had no other choice. If he wanted to survive, he had to win!

His mood soon calmed down, and his confidence returned as he remembered his trump card.

“Let’s fight then. I hope you’ll keep your word! If I win, let me leave safely.”

“Don’t worry, as long as you can win, I’ll let you go!” Lin Huang nodded quickly.

The two managed to come to an agreement, and Xiao Mo swiftly stepped aside.

He was very confident in Lin Huang’s abilities. If Lin Huang’s opponent had been a True God, then Xiao Mo might have been a little worried. However, the opponent this time was just a Virtual God rank-2, and his combat level alone was a rank lower than Lin Huang’s.

When Xiao Mo heard the Crow God’s will projection suggest one-on-one combat, in his heart he even had a moment of silent mourning for the Crow God.

Lin Huang stood tall and proud on this battlefield of two but did not make any immediate moves.

The disparity in strength between himself and the Crow God was too great. If he were to attack, the other party would not stand a chance at all. Besides, Lin Huang also wanted to see what tricks the Crow God had that gave him such confidence to issue such a challenge against himself.

The Crow God was full of confidence in his own abilities; he also immediately used his trump card at the very first instance.

He stood on top of the sea king species’ head and his pupils turned an inky-black color.

The next second, all the pupils of the sea king species under his feet turned pitch black as well, and it opened its blood-covered mouth.

Just when Lin Huang thought the sea king species would launch an attack, a number of figures suddenly sprang out from its mouth.

Lin Huang took a closer look and saw that they were sea monsters, all at virtual god-level combat strength. The one with the lowest combat strength was a Virtual God rank-1 while the highest was a Virtual God rank-4, and there were more than thirty of them.

Seeing this, Lin Huang finally knew where the Crow God’s will projection got his confidence from.

“Is this where your confidence to challenge me comes from?”

“A total of thirty-four virtual god-level monsters; the ones with the highest combat strength are the three Virtual God rank-4s. You can just surrender now and avoid any pain before I take control of them to attack.” It seemed that the Crow God’s will projection regarded himself as invincible.

“It seems that you still don’t know enough about me.” Lin Huang shook his head and smiled. “Don’t you know that I’m an Imperial Censor?”

After saying this, Lin Huang snapped his fingers.

The next second, a figure appeared in front of Lin Huang.

It was a white-haired man wearing a black robe, and running streaks of blood were faintly visible on the garment.

The one summoned this time, impressively enough, was Bai.

His True God aura was only briefly revealed for a moment before Bai immediately restrained his aura, quickly sealing his combat strength to Virtual God rank-9.

Even so, as soon as Bai’s Virtual God rank-9 aura radiated forth, the Crow God’s will projection was still instantly dumbstruck.

Of course, he knew that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor, but he had always thought that no matter how strong Lin Huang’s imperial monsters were, their combat strength would be still limited. After all, the level of an imperial monster’s combat strength was limited by the combat strength of their imperial master. However, the imperial monster in front of him with the terrifying aura had a combat strength that far surpassed his imperial master, Lin Huang.

“Spare only him; that will be enough.”

At Lin Huang’s command, Bai’s figure flashed as he charged directly into the flock of monsters, launching a one-sided massacre.

In less than three seconds, all thirty-four virtual god-level monsters had been killed on the spot, including the sea king species under the feet of the Crow God.

Just as Lin Huang had said, not a single soul was spared!

Xiao Mo, who was watching the battle from not too far away, was also dumbfounded. He had clearly sensed that a few of the monsters controlled by the Crow God possessed combat strength that was above his own. However, one single imperial monster summoned by Lin Huang had easily slaughtered them all as if they were just a flock of chickens or a pack of dogs.

The Crow God’s will projection, who was previously full of confidence, was now like a general without an army. He had even lost the mount under his feet.

The color instantly drained from the Crow God’s face. He had already used up his trump card. Originally, he had thought that if he utilized his trump card right at the beginning he could win the battle without too much of a hassle, but he had not expected things to turn out like this.

After killing all the monsters, Bai only glanced vaguely in the Crow God’s direction. He did not attack him further and returned to Lin Huang’s side in a flash.

Even though Bai did not utter a single word from start to finish, he still caused the Crow God immense stress.

Especially when that pair of blood-red pupils glanced over at him just now—the Crow God could clearly feel the other’s roiling bloodlust. If it were not for Lin Huang’s instruction to “Spare only him” earlier, he feared that this fellow would come right up to him and cut him down without a word.

“You’ve lost.” Lin Huang smiled as he looked at the Crow God.

Just as the Crow God was about to open his mouth and deny this, he suddenly noticed that Lin Huang—who had spoken just a while ago—had disappeared without him realizing it.

Almost at the same time, he felt a slight coldness against his neck.

He turned his head and looked to his right; goodness knows when Lin Huang had appeared there. The slender silver blade in Lin Huang’s hand was now in front of the neck of the Crow God’s will projection, and the blade had already cut into his flesh by about one millimeter. The incision on his neck was starting to bleed.

“Tell me the Crow God’s plan,” Lin Huang’s unwavering voice came from beside him.

“I’ll die whether I say anything or not, so why should I tell you?” The Crow God’s will projection still chose to resist.

“As long as you tell me, you don’t need to die.” Lin Huang turned his head and looked at the Crow God’s will projection. “Even if you live, you won’t cause any problems.”

Hearing this, the face of the Crow God’s will projection turned pale once again. He did not know whether he should be glad to hear that or feel insulted by it.

However, he hesitated for only a moment before coming to a decision.

“I won’t say anything.”

As the will projection of the Crow God, although he had his own will, his consciousness still prioritized the interests of the Crow God Primordium. The Primordium’s benefit was more important than his own life and death.

This was actually what Lin Huang had expected.

“Well, in that case, I’ll have to take a less friendly approach.”

Right after Lin Huang said this, a figure appeared in front of him again.

It was a cat-like creature with a strange appearance, resembling a saber-toothed tiger with a long nose.

After being summoned, the creature’s pupils quickly locked onto the Crow God and instantly turned pitch black, as if soaked in ink.

The Crow God’s will projection suddenly stopped moving, and the pupils of his eyes also turned an inky-black color.

After a moment, the Nightmare Tapir suddenly gave a grunt.

The pupils of the Crow God’s will projection also instantly faded from black and turned scarlet.

The pair of scarlet eyes instantly locked onto Lin Huang.

Then, a blood-red beam shot out from the pupils of the Crow God’s eyes, traversing the void like a thunderbolt and aiming straight for Lin Huang.

The speed of this attack was no less than that of a ninth-rank True God.

It was obvious that the one who launched the assault was no longer the Crow God’s will projection, but the Crow God Primordium.

If anyone else from the gravel world faced this attack, all they could do would be to close their eyes and wait to die.

However, this was Lin Huang that the Crow God was attacking.

The corner of Lin Huang’s lips quirked up slightly, and he met the attack without hesitation, sword in hand.

The sword gleam also turned into a blood-red lightning bolt and charged even more rapidly toward the blood-colored electric arc unleashed by the Crow God.

The two rays of brilliant red light collided together almost instantly, and boundless Divine Power surged forth wildly, turning into a Blood-red Vairocana within the void and completely illuminating the entire sky.

The dazzling Blood-red Vairocana blazed for more than ten minutes before gradually dissipating.

Only Lin Huang was left standing in his original position. The Crow God’s will projection, on the other hand, had dispelled the moment the two attacks collided, turning into dust in the wind.

Obviously, there was no way the Crow God’s will projection would have been able to sustain the arrival of the Crow God Primordial. After unleashing that attack, his physical body could not withstand the burst of energy and had thus automatically collapsed.

Seeing that the Crow God’s will projection had been defeated, Lin Huang turned his head and looked in the direction of the dimensional gateway.

He unleashed Sword Dao true meaning, God Rule Power, and Elemental Enlightenment unrestrainedly, aiming one attack after another at the dimensional gateway.

Unlike the Space Rule of the Abyss Brink that had accumulated space rifts throughout hundreds of millions of years, the Space Rule of this newly-created dimensional gateway had yet to completely stabilize.

Under the influence of various Rule Bending Powers, the Space Rule of the dimensional gateway quickly became unstable.

Seeing that the inside of the dimensional gateway was beginning to undergo a change, Lin Huang did not halt his efforts. Instead, he continued to unleash attacks, putting his all into every blow.

Just like that, after more than half an hour, the dimensional gateway finally let out a rumble and collapsed entirely.

The space rift in the gravel world also began to close up at a speed visible to the naked eye. In less than three minutes, the space rift finally completely disappeared.

Only then did Lin Huang sheathe his sword and stand up, letting out a long sigh.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1412 - Destroying Root and Branch

## Chapter 1412: Destroying Root and Branch

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After dealing with the matter of the Crow God and conducting a round of inspection to determine that there would be no future problems, only then did Lin Huang bring Xiao Mo and the group of Sword Servants back to Emperor City.

The matter of the Crow God was considered temporarily resolved. Although the Nightmare Tapir had been interrupted while it was reading the memory of the Crow God’s will projection, it had still managed to retrieve a small part of it.

In the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang carefully examined the segment of memory obtained by the Nightmare Tapir before looking down at Xiao Mo below.

“The matter of the Crow God can be considered temporarily finished for now. It’s unlikely that he will invade again within the near future. Xiao Mo, you can be at ease and go about your own affairs now—but if you sense any anomalies, remember to notify me at the first possible instant.”

After he had finished speaking about Xiao Mao’s affairs, Lin Huang turned and looked at the twelve Sword Servants who had been assigned to Xiao Mo.

“The mission that I entrusted to the twelve of you has been completed. Following this, all of you should join the Sword Alliance that has been set up. Later, report to Sword103 and let him arrange things as he sees fit.”

After sending Xiao Mo and the others away, Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly; after pondering for a little while, he dialed a number.

A moment later, the video call connected; the image projected was Jiang Shan, the chairman of the Union Government.

“Emperor Lin, it’s been a long time since I last saw you.” As usual, Jiang Shan wore a smart suit, a genial smile on his face. He almost always appeared like this on any occasion.

More than a year ago, Lin Huang had been merely a junior in his eyes. However, now that Dynasty had grown to be one of the giants among the organizations, Lin Huang—firmly positioned as its Emperor—was already equal to Jiang Shan in terms of status.

“Indeed, it’s been more than a year since we last met.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded. “Chairman Jiang, I will visit and reminisce with you another day when I have more time. Today I will just get straight down to business without much small talk. The reason why I’ve contacted you today has to do with the matter of the Crow God’s invasion of the great world…”

“The Crow God’s invasion?!” Jiang Shan was taken aback when he heard that.

“Last year the Crow God sent his will projection down—all of you ought to be aware of this matter, right?” Lin Huang asked this because even if the Union Government had not participated in the affair at the time, a clash like that between Virtual Gods could not be hidden from the Union Government’s eyes and ears.

“Wasn’t the will projection of the Crow God routed at that time last year?” Jiang Shan obviously knew what had happened back then.

“We’ve always thought that the will projection of the Crow God had been taken care of back then. I only found out on my return this time that he escaped through Golden Cicada Molting; he’s been hiding in the Peaceful Ocean for the last year or so. It took us three months to finally locate his hiding place and we just finished killing him ten minutes ago.

“Before I killed him, I also managed to obtain a small amount of information and plans about the Crow God through various means. In a little while, I’ll organize this information in a document and send it to you. Apart from that, there is also a video that I took. It’s a dimensional gateway opened by the will projection of the Crow God. I have already destroyed this dimensional gateway, and the Crow God should not be able to lead an army through for the foreseeable short-term.

“However, what the Crow God left behind in our world is definitely not confined to a single will projection. If they can open a dimensional gateway, it’s possible that they may open a second and a third…”

“Do you want to make a move against Purple Crow?!” Jiang Shan immediately understood Lin Huang’s intentions.

“It’s not that I want to make a move against Purple Crow but we must eliminate this hidden danger,” Lin Huang deliberately emphasized the word “we”.

“As long as Purple Crow exists, their plans for opening the dimensional gateway to welcome the arrival of the Crow God won’t be entirely extinguished.”

Lin Huang stared at Jiang Shan’s projection intently; it was very obvious that Lin Huang would not be altering his decision already.

Jiang Shan pondered for a moment. “What do you want the Union Government to do then?”

“It’s very simple. Spread the news of Purple Crow’s futile attempt to release the Crow God. Dynasty can take the lead on the remaining matters. Considering that everyone’s focus is mainly on the conquest of wastelands and ruins, the Union Government can even afford not to be the main force behind the clean-up operation.”

“How about this. Why don’t you send your document over first— I’ll convene a meeting to discuss it and come back to you afterward,” Jiang Shan chose to proceed cautiously.

“Very well, we’ll be in contact later.”

After hanging up the call with Jiang Shan, Lin Huang spent a few minutes organizing the documents and then sent them to Jiang Shan along with the video.

Once the information had been sent, he thought about it for a while and forwarded a copy of the same documents and the video to Dynasty’s Huang Tianfu and Misery’s Zhi Ji. He then dialed both their numbers at the same time.

In just a moment, the video call connected. Both Huang Tianfu and Zhi Ji were startled—this was the first time that Lin Huang had brought them together for a video call.

“Afterwards, have a look at the documents that I just sent to both of you. In the next few days, gather people and prepare to eliminate Purple Crow!”

“Eliminate Purple Crow?!” Huang Tianfu could not figure out why Lin Huang had suddenly come out with something like this. Based on his previous impressions, Lin Huang never had been a person who looked for trouble.

Zhi Ji also raised his brows when he heard this. Although he did not ask any questions, the expression on his face displayed some confusion.

“The Crow God’s will projection created a space dimensional gateway on the seabed of the Peaceful Ocean. If I had discovered it just a few days later, my guess is that the Crow God would have directly come through with an army of True Gods. For the specifics, you can look at the attachment afterward.

“I’ve already contacted the Union Government; once they’ve issued the announcement, Dynasty can immediately make a move. Misery can join in a few days later—wait for other organizations to come in first.

“Another thing—just the two of you gathering your people together will suffice. Don’t disclose any specifics of your movements; as long as both of you know that’s good enough. This is to prevent the news from leaking out, and the people of Purple Crow scattering and hiding before we can take action.”

Once he had given his instructions, Lin Huang hung up the call again.

About half an hour later, he finally received Jiang Shan’s video call request once more.

After the call connected, Jiang Shan’s projection clearly showed that he was in a conference room and that he was not alone.

“Emperor Lin, thank you for waiting. We have read the documents and we have discussed a preliminary plan…”

The video conference with the Union Government lasted nearly half an hour before ending.

It was finally determined that the punitive expedition against Purple Crow was to be led by the Union Government.

As Lin Huang had expected, the main direction of the Union Government’s discussion was still the distribution of benefits.

Lin Huang allocated the follow-up matters to Huang Tianfu and the others; he then entered closed-door cultivation once more.

It took three days to complete the refining of the Void Hunter’s Divine Fire. Of the ten pieces of seventh-rank divine tinder, the first piece had at least finished being refined.

Although he did not elevate to seventh-rank Virtual God, Lin Huang could exceed one rank for a short time, temporarily increasing his combat strength by one rank without any side effects.

After refining the Divine Fire, he enquired about the progress of Huang Tianfu’s discussions with the Union Government. Once he knew that things were going well and they were ready to take action, he felt relieved and continued with closed-door cultivation.

In the Emperor Palace, he crushed Epiphany Cards one after the other, learning more sword skills every day…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1413 - Item Card—Time Cabin

## Chapter 1413: Item Card—Time Cabin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Due to his use of Epiphany Cards, Lin Huang’s comprehension of sword skills was now several times faster than in the Great Heaven Trial previously, and the number of new sword skills he mastered exceeded 3,000 almost every day.

After almost a month, the total number of sword skills he had mastered soared from the original 200,000 to 300,000.

Under normal circumstances, mastering 300,000 sword skills basically meant advancing to Sword Dao true meaning Level-3—the threshold of the True Self Level.

However, Lin Huang was not able to achieve a breakthrough.

He was also aware that since breaking through to Sword Dao true meaning required opportunity, there was little sense in continuing to cultivate his sword skills. Therefore, he turned his cultivation direction toward Rule Bending Powers instead.

He crushed Epiphany Card after Epiphany Card and started a new round of cultivation.

The urgency of the situation was partly because of the upcoming invasion of the great world.

Another reason was that he had discovered his strength was still far removed from the top-tier True Gods.

Among the True Gods of the great world, the Crow God’s ability was at intermediate to high level, not far from the top-rank True Gods. Even so, the Crow God of legend had still mastered one hundred and eight Rule Bending Powers.

Of course, Lin Huang was also aware that the Crow God had not cultivated all one hundred and eight Rule Bending Powers to an extremely high degree, otherwise he would be ranked among the top True Gods.

The Crow God’s apparent mastery of one hundred and eight Rule Bending Powers was probably mostly on a surface level.

Even so, however, the number of Rule Bending Powers that the Crow God had mastered still made Lin Huang envious.

This was also why he had immediately devoted himself to the cultivation of Rule Bending Power after his Sword Dao breakthrough was unsuccessful.

However, what Lin Huang did not know was that during his closed-door cultivation, many things had happened in the outside world.

On the second day of Lin Huang’s retreat into closed-door cultivation, the Union Government issued a notice about Purple Crow, declaring that the organization had colluded with the great world’s Crow God in his failed attempt to invade the entire gravel world.

Once this news broke, all the cultivators were in an uproar.

Practically every cultivator knew that Purple Crow was one of the top dark organizations and its members had done many unsavory things. However, no one had ever thought that they would team up with the great world powerhouses so these enemies could attempt to invade the gravel world.

Purple Crow’s actions immediately stirred up public outrage.

Just minutes after the Union Government released their notice, the Hunter Association and Dynasty issued a condemnation of Purple Crow and joined the faction calling for the organization’s eradication

Seeing that the three giants within the organizations had come forward to express their views, the other organizations—both large and small—quickly followed suit and joined the faction condemning Purple Crow.

In no time at all Purple Crow became an object of infamy and was spurned by all the cultivators.

On the same day that the Union Government issued their condemnation, they gathered a group of Virtual God powerhouses and headed straight to Purple Crow’s lair.

The Hunter Association and Dynasty also prepared their respective virtual god-level teams and joined the punitive expedition.

On Dynasty’s side, there were even two Sword Servants who joined the ranks denouncing Purple Crow.

There were a total of 37 people in the three virtual god-level teams. The lowest level of combat strength was second-rank Virtual God, and the highest was naturally the two Sword Servants who had suppressed their cultivation bases. Both of them were at ninth-rank virtual god-level.

With such a team, it only took less than ten minutes and very little effort to raze Purple Crow’s headquarters to the ground.

As for the people in the building, naturally, none of them survived.

The Union Government led a team to clear out Purple Crow’s headquarters; within the next few days, the major organizations joined the Purple Crow extermination extravaganza.

In just three or four days, almost all the branches of Purple Crow had been eradicated. The only thing was that many people heard in advance about Purple Crow being besieged and fled before their own branch could be suppressed.

In the half-month or so that followed, the major organizations actively participated in the siege of Purple Crow, trying to get a share of the spoils.

After the enthusiasm in suppressing Purple Crow had died down, the Union Government and the other organizations began to resume their explorations of wastelands and ruins, continuing to hoard resources frantically in preparation for battle.

Meanwhile, Dynasty and Misery continued to search for where the remaining members of Purple Crow were hiding and eradicated them through overt and covert approaches respectively.

As the days passed, the number of Elemental Enlightenments that Lin Huang mastered every month increased, bolstered by the effect of the Epiphany Cards.

In the blink of an eye, three months had gone by and Lin Huang had mastered another ten Elemental Enlightenments—an increase of more than twice his usual.

He did not come out of closed-door cultivation; instead, he dialed Huang Tianfu’s number.

“How is the situation in the outside world these past few months?”

“These three months have been calm. Except for the hullabaloo during the eradication of Purple Crow, all the major organizations have resumed their original status quo. Under our joint efforts with Misery, the remaining members of Purple Crow who escaped have now been completely dealt with.

“There hasn’t been much happening at the Abyss Brink either. All the major organizations now have people keeping a close eye on it; if there’s even a whisper of trouble we’ll know.

“The exploration of the ruins and wastelands and the acquisition of resources are also going very smoothly. Except for the first month when most of the Virtual Gods participated in the elimination of Purple Crow when progress slowed down slightly, things have gone back to normal.

“However, there’s something that I think I had better let you know. The Union Government might have become aware of the existence of the Sword Servants. While participating in the siege of the Purple Crow headquarters, Sword168 made a move. Although his actual combat strength was concealed at that time and he restrained himself, he was still noticed.”

“If they know, then they know.” Lin Huang no longer cared about whether or not the Sword Servants’ identities were revealed. “It will be fine as long as they are not too high-profile.”

“Is there anything happening over in Misery?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Apart from when Zhi Ji called me once previously to discuss the suppression of Purple Crow, we have not been in contact since. After the Union Government and the others withdrew from the siege, the people of Misery disguised themselves as members of Dynasty to participate in seeing to the aftermath. Any outsiders all thought that the follow-up matters were taken care of by Dynasty; Misery’s role was not revealed.

“I don’t know much about the situation afterward on his side, and there’s been no news about Misery on the Internet. For any specifics, it’s best that Your Majesty asks Zhi Ji directly.”

Lin Huang nodded. “Oh yes, has Lin Xin come out of closed-door cultivation?”

“No, Mr. Fu checked last month and she is still in normal closed-door cultivation.”

“How about Xiao Mo? Is there anything out of the ordinary on his side?” Lin Huang was still not completely at ease about the Crow God situation.

“Xiao Mo has been in closed-door cultivation since he came back three months ago. He hasn’t come out or contacted me,” Huang Tianfu returned.

“Then there should be no problem…” Lin Huang muttered in a low voice.

“Your Majesty, when are you going to come out of closed-door cultivation?” Huang Tianfu could not help asking.

“I’m not sure yet…” Lin Huang was still not satisfied with the improvement in his abilities over the last three months and he was reluctant to exit closed-door cultivation like this. “I may still need some time.”

After hanging up the call with Huang Tianfu, Lin Huang chatted with Zhi Ji for a while about Misery.

Aside from participating in the punitive expedition against Purple Crow, everything on Misery’s end was also calm.

Once he had ended the call with Zhi Ji, Lin Huang frowned slightly. His frustrations did not stem from the outside world, but from within himself.

Currently, his combat level could improve no further; of all the main approaches he could use to increase his abilities, the only remaining avenues open to him were advancement in Sword Dao true meaning and the mastery of more God Rules and Elemental Enlightenments.

However, even if he used Epiphany Cards, elevating his Sword Dao true meaning and mastering the various Rule Bending Powers would still require a great deal of time.

Right now what he lacked most was time.

One and a half years had passed out of his previously anticipated three years, and the invasion of the great world could happen at any time. Even if the invasion did not begin until a year and a half later, based on his current cultivation progress, any improvements that a year and a half could make in his abilities would be insufficient to satisfy him.

“Xiao Hei, besides the Epiphany Card, are there any other cards that could speed up my cultivation and also be compounded with the Epiphany Card?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“There are several, but the one that best suits your current situation would be the Item Card—Time Cabin.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1414 - Continuing Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1414: Continuing Closed-Door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Time Cabin?”

“The Time Cabin Item Card is a four-star Limitless Card that can only be activated after you advance to virtual god-level; its lowest rank is also four-stars.”

“A Time Cabin will form after the card has been used. This Time Cabin can only be seen and used by the card user. Others will not be able to see or touch it, or even be aware of its existence.”

“In a four-star Time Cabin, the slowest adjustable speed of time is one percent that of the outside world, and the fastest is one hundred times that of the outside world. However, the adjustment must be completed within the first three minutes of entering the Time Cabin—once set, it cannot be modified.”

“Each Time Cabin Item Card is valid for 24 hours of use. It will disappear automatically after the valid period is over. However, Item Cards can be compounded one on top of the other and each additional card will increase the valid period by 24 hours.”

“The lowest rank is four-stars, so is there a five-star card?” Lin Huang asked quickly, “Is the time flow of a five-star Time Cabin Item Card faster?”

“For a five-star Time Cabin, the slowest adjustable speed of time is one-thousandth that of the outside world and the fastest is one thousand times that of the outside world. All other aspects are identical to a four-star Time Cabin.”

Upon hearing this, Lin Huang took a moment to consider.

Since advancing to virtual god-level and activating the four-star card pool, he had not killed many True Gods. He had only accumulated a total of 115 four-star cards. To seal the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son, he had also used up 10 cards specified for the exchange of a Seal Card, leaving him with 105 cards remaining.

In other words, specifying an exchange for a Time Cabin Item Card could only be used ten times at most. Each use was equivalent to one hundred days of cultivation, so ten times would be one thousand days.

“Fortunately, I’m only virtual god-level so I only need to use a three-star Epiphany Card. The four-star cards specified in exchange for the Time Cabin will give me one thousand days of cultivation time, which should be enough.”

Once his thoughts had reached this point, he immediately took action and said to Xiao Hei, “I’ll specify an exchange for 5 Time Cabin Item Cards first.”

“Do you confirm the use of 50 four-star card draw chances for the specified exchange of Item Card “Time Cabin” X5?”

“Yes, I confirm this!”

“Using four-star card draw chance X50, converting …”

“Congratulations to the host, you have obtained the Item Card “Time Cabin” X5!”

Lin Huang immediately took out a Time Cabin card and inspected it.

On the front of the card was a simple wooden cabin floating in the starry sky. It evoked an odd sense of intangibility and the absurd.

Lin Huang turned the card around and checked the information on the back of it.

The description was consistent with what Xiao Hei had mentioned.

However, there was one thing that Xiao Hei had not brought up, which was that the Time Cabin also had a confinement function.

This function would directly raise the speed of time to one hundred times the normal upper limit of the card’s time flow. In other words, the confinement function of the four-star Time Cabin could increase the flow of time to 10,000 times that of the outside world.

However, under the confinement function, all living beings would have all their sensory powers blocked except for their sense of time. This meant that they would be aware of the passage of time but nothing else. Even their sense of their own Divine Power, Divine Fire, and various Rules Bending Powers would be blocked. In other words, it was impossible to cultivate under these conditions.

“This confinement function is a method of punishment, right?” Lin Huang could not help asking after reading the card’s detailed description.

“The Time Cabin was originally an item created based on penalty. The very first Time Cabins were used to punish the wicked.”

“In other words, I can also lock people in and use the card as an item to trap people?” Lin Huang immediately found a new use for this card.

“Yes. But a four-star card can only trap a True God at most, and a card is only valid for one day. Once its period of effectiveness has passed, the Time Cabin will disappear on its own and the other party will be released.”

“Uh, that seems rather costly.” Lin Huang was rendered somewhat speechless.

Although the other party might feel they had been detained for 10,000 days, in fact, only one day had passed in the outside world.

Using this kind of card to trap the enemy was indeed rather ineffective.

Upon considering that he might not even have enough to use for himself, Lin Huang gave up the idea of using the Time Cabin to trap his enemies.

Lin Huang felt too lazy to continue chatting with Xiao Hei and immediately crushed a Time Cabin card.

The card turned into little points of starlight, which condensed into a simple wooden cabin in front of him, less than two meters away.

The cabin looked similar to the image on the front of the card—extremely simple and crude. From outside, the interior could be estimated to be around only ten square meters, which could fit a bed at most.

However, based on Lin Huang’s experience, although it looked dilapidated and small from the exterior, it was not necessarily the same on the inside. After all, many dimensional items looked mediocre externally, but they often contained a great deal in their internally.

Lin Huang did not think too much about it; he pushed the door open and went in.

As soon as he entered, he was immediately taken aback.

A look around revealed that the cabin’s interior was also laid out like a simple small cabin, which appeared to be almost exactly what was seen from the exterior.

The entire space was just over an estimated ten square meters and did not even have a bed, let alone a table, chair, or bench. It was just an empty room with a floor and ceiling. Except for a wooden door, the walls had nothing, not even windows.

“This cabin is worse than the room I stayed in when I graduated from college… At least that place had a window and a bed.” Lin Huang did not expect that the cabin would be consistent both inside and out.

However, he calmed down quickly. After all, he only had three minutes to set the speed of time in here. If he did not do so within three minutes, the time flow would be the same as the outside world by default, which was equivalent to wasting a Time Cabin card.

“Set the speed of time.”

As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, a translucent dial suddenly appeared in front of him.

“Speed of time.”

“Outside World: Time Cabin=1:1.”

Lin Huang moved his finger to the number behind and began to swipe up.

The numbers quickly jumped one by one; 1, 2, 3…

Lin Huang dialed to 100 before he was unable to swipe up any further.

Right now, the time ratio on the dial had changed.

“Outside World: Time Cabin=1:100.”

After he had finished the adjustments, a translucent dialog box popped up in front of Lin Huang again.

“Lock in the speed of time?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang thought for a moment and still decided to say yes.

“Set the current speed of time as the default speed of time?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang thought about it for a while and chose yes.

After the time had been set, the dial in front of him quickly disappeared. Lin Huang suddenly discovered that there was a clock on the wall opposite the wooden door; he had no idea when it had appeared.

He was very certain that when he entered just now, there were no decorations on the walls at all, merely four blank white walls.

However, he also quickly noticed that the wall clock was not displaying time—rather, it was counting down.

“The countdown has begun?”

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows and immediately sat down with his legs crossed. He regulated his breathing, calmed down, and then took out an Epiphany Card. After crushing it, Lin Huang closed his eyes and began a new round of Elemental Enlightenment cultivation…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1415 - Lin Huang Comes Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1415: Lin Huang Comes Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time in the outside world passed by one day after another, and Lin Huang’s time in the Time Cabin was a hundred times faster due to the time flow. With every day that went by in the outside world, he had cultivated in the Time Cabin for 100 days.

Through the acceleration of the Time Cabin, the number of Rule Bending Powers that he had mastered skyrocketed almost every day.

It took him eight days to master 86 new Elemental Enlightenments, then another two days to master 24 new God Rule Powers.

At this point, the total number of Rule Bending Powers that he had mastered soared to 120.

A True God’s mastery of Rule Bending Power was divided into four levels: First Glimpse, Adept, Control, and Fullness.

Lin Huang used Epiphany Cards to advance all 120 Rule Bending Powers to Control level, which was also the current limit of an Epiphany Card. To reach Fullness level, Lin Huang estimated that at his current standard, every Rule Bending Power would need at least one additional Epiphany Card. It might even take two or three cards to reach Fullness.

In fact, a complete Rule Bending Power was the foundation for forming a god sequence chain.

However, any True God who managed to comprehend Rule Bending Power at Fullness level was the equivalent of having half a foot over the threshold of heavenly god-level. Among True Gods, this was definitely the penultimate in abilities.

Lin Huang was quite satisfied with his current ability. All 120 Rule Bending Powers were at Fullness level and his comprehensive abilities were already very close to the top-tier True Gods of the great world. Even if he was not as good as a handful of peak-level individuals, he was at least one rung below the highest level.

Although the Crow God Primordium had mastered 108 kinds of Rule Bending Powers, based on his general ability, Lin Huang guessed that most of the 108 Rule Bending Powers mastered by the Crow God were probably at First Glimpse level. Not many of those powers were at Control level.

After ten days of closed-door cultivation in the Time Cabin, Lin Huang’s overall ability skyrocketed again, and his previous sense of insecurity was finally reduced.

“It’s a pity; if I had another Time Cabin card, it should be possible to advance my Sword Dao to True Self Level.” Lin Huang still felt that it was a pity, but he had only five four-star card draw chances left, which were not enough to be exchanged for a Time Cabin card.

As he watched the Time Cabin in front of him gradually disintegrating and transforming into endless fragments before dissipating in the void, Lin Huang shook his head and collected his thoughts.

Right at this moment, his communication ring began to vibrate non-stop.

Since communication signals had been blocked by the Time Cabin, messages from before had been accumulated until now and were currently being sent through.

Lin Huang immediately clicked on the communication page and discovered that three days ago, Mr. Fu, Zhi Ji, and Huang Tianfu had tried to reach him on his number.

The first missed call was from Huang Tianfu around 8 a.m., the second missed call was from Zhi Ji from around close to 9 a.m., and the third was from Mr. Fu. The missed call showed that it had taken place around 12 p.m.

Lin Huang frowned slightly; he guessed that something had happened three days ago.

Seeing that there were still many unread messages in his inbox, he quickly clicked on them to check.

The first message had been sent by Mr. Fu at 5:15 a.m.

“Apprentice, the seal at the Abyss Brink has just experienced abnormal fluctuations. We suspect it might have been ripped by external forces. I have already notified the Union Government. Please come out of closed-door cultivation as soon as you see this message!”

The second message had been sent by Huang Tianfu at 8:22 a.m.

“Your Majesty, the guardians at the Abyss Brink have already sent news that the seals of three space rifts have been ripped, and the spatial fluctuations from these three space rifts are getting stronger and stronger. I have summoned all the Virtual Gods of Dynasty and a meeting will be held later to discuss preparations.”

The third message had been sent by Zhi Ji of Misery at 8:41 a.m.

“Your Majesty, the seal of the Abyss Brink has been broken. I have summoned all the virtual god-level Red Robes in Misery. We await your instructions.”

The fourth message had been sent by Mr. Fu at noon.

“Apprentice, I will go to the Abyss Brink to investigate the situation with people from the Union Government. I will inform you and Tianfu of the specifics when the time comes.”

The few messages after that had all been sent by Mr. Fu. Each message had attached photos and videos.

Lin Huang immediately clicked on them to check them out; the more he looked at them, the more he frowned.

In the photos sent by Mr. Fu, the number of space rift seals being broken kept increasing.

In the beginning, only the seals of three space rifts had been destroyed. The next day, it became seven, and on the third day, it became twelve…

On the third day, virtual god-level explorers started being teleported over through the space rifts.

Fortunately, the Union Government was well-prepared. Together with Mr. Fu who was a Virtual God rank-9, they immediately formed a battle formation and instantly killed the explorers.

After quickly browsing through the videos and photos sent by Mr. Fu, Lin Huang got up without hesitation and pushed open the door of the Emperor Palace.

Sword101 and Sword102 greeted him immediately at the entrance of the Emperor Palace.

“Both of you, summon all the Sword Servants and hurry to the third level of the Abyss Brink as soon as possible!”

Once he had given his orders, Lin Huang made a sweep with Divine Telekinesis and appeared in Huang Tianfu’s office the next second.

“Your Majesty, you’ve come out of closed-door cultivation?!”

Upon seeing Lin Huang, Huang Tianfu finally breathed a sigh of relief.

“What’s the situation now?”

Although he had received front-line news from Mr. Fu every day, Lin Huang still wanted to find out about the situation on Huang Tianfu’s side.

“It’s not going well. More and more seals have been destroyed, and over the past two days, the great world has begun to teleport over to try and probe.” Huang Tianfu’s expression was not pleasant and shook his head.

“Yesterday, I asked Sir Baiyu and Tufu to take half the Virtual Gods to the Abyss Brink as backup. There were also seven Sword Servants who went with them.”

Lin Huang also noticed that in addition to Sword101 and Sword102 who were guarding his hall, there was also a Sword Servant keeping watch on Lin Xin’s roof.

“How about on Misery’s side?” Lin Huang asked again.

“They are more or less in the same situation as us. They have also sent half their Virtual Gods,” Huang Tianfu explained, “Only yesterday the Union Government publicly announced the news to the cultivation world, and the organizations with Virtual God guardians sent people for reinforcements.”

“Good enough; I understand.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Lin Xin and Xiao Mo haven’t come out at all?” he asked again. Using Divine Telekinesis, he found that they were still in his courtyard.

“No, they have been in closed-door cultivation all this while and have never left the courtyard.” Huang Tianfu shook his head.

“I’ll take a trip to the Abyss Brink. If I don’t give orders for it, there’s no need to send additional manpower from Dynasty for the time being,” Lin Huang finished speaking, and sent another message to Zhi Ji of Misery, giving injunctions of a similar nature.

After closing the communication page, Lin Huang immediately summoned a dimensional portal and looked up at Huang Tianfu, “You only need to take care of the Dynasty headquarters for now. If there’s really a need for reinforcements, I’ll notify you.”

As soon as he finished speaking, before Huang Tianfu could respond, Lin Huang had stepped into the dimensional portal.

Huang Tianfu opened his mouth to say something but saw that Lin Huang had already entered the dimensional portal. The portal slowly closed; Lin Huang stood on the other side of it and waved at Huang Tianfu with a calm expression as if he were just going for a short trip…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1416 - Conversation In The Tent

## Chapter 1416: Conversation In The Tent

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When he stepped out of the dimensional portal, Lin Huang was already at the entrance of the Abyss Brink.

After storing the portal, he plunged into the Abyss Brink. As he steadied himself on the first layer, his figure took a step forward and appeared directly at the entrance of the second layer.

“Space Rule at Control-level really is convenient,” Lin Huang muttered in a low voice before stepping through the entrance to the second layer.

Once he had entered the second layer, he took another step, appearing at the entrance to the third layer.

As he entered the third layer of the Abyss Brink, Lin Huang made a sweep with Divine Telekinesis and located Mr. Fu and the others in no time at all.

The next instant, his figure appeared right away in the area where Mr. Fu and the others were.

Mr. Fu and a few Sword Servants reacted immediately when they sensed the presence of another person, looking in the direction where Lin Huang was.

“Apprentice?!” Only upon seeing Lin Huang did Mr. Fu realize that it was his apprentice. “You came out of closed-door cultivation?”

“Teacher.” Lin Huang nodded and walked toward Mr. Fu. “I just came out of closed-door cultivation today.

“I saw the messages that you left me; what’s the situation now?”

The reason Lin Huang asked was that the last update he had received was from yesterday, and Mr. Fu had not mentioned anything about today’s situation.

“Not very optimistic.” Mr. Fu heard this question and saw Lin Huang’s happy expression suddenly diminish. “Currently there are more than 30 space rifts on the entire third layer of the Abyss Brink, which is more than there were two years ago.”

“This is normal. In the past, some space rifts were hidden; they were concealed within rocky cliffs or deep underground. It would be difficult to detect them if they didn’t emit spatial fluctuations. It’s not a bad thing if they are revealed now,” Lin Huang commented.

“The problem is that since yesterday, the great world has been trying to send explorers over. Moreover, the combat level of the explorers who are being sent is getting higher and higher, and it’s getting harder to deal with,” Mr. Fu expressed his concerns, “If these 30 plus rifts teleport explorers over at the same time, we currently don’t have enough manpower to handle things.”

Since most of the Virtual Gods from the major organizations were only at beginner-stage Virtual God combat level, they had to cooperate with one another and form battle formations when fighting.

At the moment, apart from Mr. Fu, everyone else was preparing to greet their enemies with a show of force. The seven Sword Servants despatched by Dynasty and the five Sword Servants despatched by Misery were all temporarily disguised as beginner-stage Virtual Gods. Each had formed a battle formation.

Except for Mr. Fu, there were currently only 28 combat teams on the entire third layer of the Abyss Brink.

“Don’t worry, reinforcements will be here in two days.” Lin Huang said comfortingly.

He was not worried at all because there were more than two hundred Sword Servants on the way.

These Sword Servants were sixth-rank True Gods in terms of actual combat strength. As soon as the will of the gravel world was suppressed, their combat strength could also be unsealed.

Right now there was a lull where no explorers had been teleported over yet. Lin Huang’s appearance here quickly attracted the attention of the major organizations.

After all, before he went to the great world, he was considered a celebrity in the cultivation world. He was number one on the top searches every day. Those present were all top cultivators; even if they had never met Lin Huang before, his face was not unfamiliar to them—not to mention, there were quite a few who had interacted with him before.

The seven Sword Servants with Dynasty also came to greet Lin Huang with the other members.

“Your Majesty!”

The seven of them did not address Lin Huang as Swordmaster because he had instructed them not to do so. After all, they were now pretending to be members of Dynasty, so it was more appropriate to address him as Emperor.

Lin Huang nodded slightly, his gaze alternating between the members of Dynasty. One glance in Misery’s direction gave him a quick glimpse of their troops’ lineup—there were five Sword Servants present. The row of people there also looked in Lin Huang’s direction. At this time, everyone’s attention was on Dynasty, which was not unexpected.

As Lin Huang’s gaze left Misery, Dongfang Bai—the vice chief of the Union Government who was leading the team—walked over with Guan Zhong and other familiar faces.

“Emperor Lin, if it wasn’t for seeing you in person today, I would have suspected that the news of your return to the gravel world half a year ago was fake,” Dongfang Bai greeted Lin Huang courteously.

“Chief Dongfang, it’s been a long time,” Lin Huang naturally greeted him with a smile, “I have been in closed-door cultivation since I came back. I’d mentioned before that if I had time, I would visit the Union Government and have tea with you, but I haven’t been able to spare a moment at all.

“I just came out of closed-door cultivation today. I initially planned to take a break, but I had an unexpected message from Teacher, so I hurried over.”

“You’re a busy man.” Dongfang Bai reached out and shook hands with Lin Huang.

“It’s still manageable; it’s not as busy as the work that all of you are doing.”

“We are usually fine, but these past few days have been incredibly busy.” The two exchanged a few pleasantries and Dongfang Bai finally started coming to the point. “Although we have started preparing much earlier, all our preparations are inadequate when facing this group of intruders.

“Emperor Lin, do you have any good suggestions regarding this invasion?”

“My suggestion is very simple. Let’s join forces, stop infighting, and do our best in confronting external enemies. If there is conflict, let it go for the time being. At this moment we can’t afford to waste time dealing with internal issues. Our enemy is far more powerful than before. The gravel world may become a satellite territory of someone else if we’re not careful.”

Since the conversation between the two was not conducted via voice transmission, Lin Huang’s words were clearly heard by everyone present.

Most people agreed, but a few looked disdainful.

“I think so too; everyone should temporarily put aside their grievances and cooperate wholeheartedly to weather these difficulties. We can resolve any conflicts we might have after we defeat the invaders.” Dongfang Bai also smiled and passed onto another topic.

“Let’s not talk about these unpleasant things for now. Emperor Lin, I haven’t seen you for more than a year; aren’t you going to invite me for some tea together?”

As soon as Dongfang Bai said this, Lin Huang immediately understood that the man wanted to have a private talk.

Mr. Fu glanced over and Lin Huang quickly glimpsed a tent not far away. He smiled and nodded at Dongfang Bai. “If you’ll come this way please.”

Lin Huang led Dongfang Bai and his party into the tent. Several Sword Servants were about to follow but a glance from Mr. Fu stopped them; he himself followed into the tent.

This tent only looked like one from the outside. It was actually Mr. Fu’s god palace relic, and it was almost the same level as the Emperor Palace.

The interior decorations clearly reflected that it was indeed Mr. Fu’s temporary imperial residence; Lin Huang had been here several times in the past.

“Mr. Fu, this palace must have cost a considerable amount!” Dongfang Bai had seen many high-quality items, but even he could not help exclaiming in surprise.

“When I bought it, I did spend a lot of my savings indeed.” Mr. Fu smiled.

Lin Huang’s expression was indifferent; he did not say anything. He had on hand even god sequence relics used by Heavenly Gods; furthermore, he had accumulated dozens of god rule relics. He also had the seven God Weapons with development potential. When brought out, any random one of these items was more valuable than this palace, so he naturally had no interest in participating in the discussion.

The line of people entered the hall; after they were seated, Mr. Fu took out his treasured tea to entertain them.

Dongfang Bai finally sat upright and directed an inquiry at Lin Huang.

“Lin Huang, you’ve been in the great world for a year, so you certainly know more about it than we do. Tell us honestly—what is the ability level of these invaders this time? Is it possible for their skills to surpass low-rank True Gods? ”

Lin Huang glanced at Mr. Fu, thinking that he had mentioned something to the Union Government. However, he saw Mr. Fu shake his head slightly, indicating that he had not said anything.

Dongfang Bai and the others also noticed these non-verbal signals. “From the looks of it, you did conceal something previously.”

Lin Huang could do nothing except nod. “Since the invasion has begun, there is no need for secrecy anymore.

“The invasion of lesser worlds by the great world is usually initiated by high-rank True Gods. In many cases, the initiators are ninth-rank True Gods who have their own independent organizations; it might even be several ninth-rank True Gods joining forces…”

Upon hearing this, the expressions of the Union Government’s several representatives suddenly turned extremely sour.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1417 - 90% Certain

## Chapter 1417: 90% Certain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Watching Dongfang Bai of the Union Government leading a group of people into Dynasty’s tent, almost everyone knew that the meeting was more than just them having a cup of tea.

Many were secretly speculating on what the vice chief of the Union Government and the Emperor of Dynasty might talk about.

What astonished many more people was that Dongfang Bai and the others walked out of the tent less than ten minutes later. All their expressions upon coming out were extremely sour.

“What’s wrong? Why are the people from the Union Government wearing such unpleasant expressions?!”

“Those expressions—could it be that something went wrong with the negotiations?”

“According to legend, vice chief of the Union Government Dongfang Bai never displays his feelings. Even if he encounters something extraordinary, his face won’t show anything unusual. What did Mr. Fu and Lin Huang say today that made him completely abandon control of his facial expression?!”

When they saw the expressions of Dongfang Bai and the others, everyone wondered what happened.

Afterward, people saw Lin Huang and Mr. Fu coming out later, looking as if nothing out of the ordinary had happened. Everyone’s curiosity was suddenly piqued further and they secretly speculated about what had happened in the tent.

The Heretics were also talking about it.

“Boss, go and ask what happened.” A purple-haired girl in pigtails elbowed the Presiding Judge, Sun Zhuo, in the waist.

“I won’t go!” Sun Zhuo immediately shifted his gaze from Dynasty’s camp.

“You’re obviously bursting with curiosity, why don’t you go ask?” The girl, Cao Ya, was persistent.

“I’m not curious.” Sun Zhuo turned and walked toward his tent, his face cold.

“The look in your eyes just now betrayed you; don’t think I can’t see it just because you’re wearing a mask. That look is obviously saying, ‘What happened, I really want to know!’…”

“Shut up, if you want to know, you can go ask yourself!” Sun Zhuo kept walking—out of sight, out of mind. He went straight into his tent.

Seeing that she could not bother the Presiding Judge any further, Cao Ya smiled and turned to look at the Vice Presiding Judge, Zhou Tong.

Before she could say anything, Zhou Tong dug out a booger with his pinky. Lifting his eyes, he met her gaze and flicked his pinky with a bland expression. “Can’t you see that I’m busy? Go ask them yourself!”

After he finished speaking, he put his pinky into his other nostril.

Cao Ya was a little discouraged. She shifted her gaze from Zhou Tong, then looked in Lin Huang’s direction.

Perhaps because he sensed someone staring, Lin Huang turned his head a fraction and caught sight of Cao Ya looking at him.

Cao Ya was taken aback for a moment when their eyes met. She hesitated, then walked slowly over toward the Dynasty contingent.

“Your Majesty, can you tell me a little about what you said to Dongfang Bai just now?” Cao Ya decided to ask anyway when she went over to Lin Huang. “I’m just curious. If you can’t say anything, then just forget about it; treat it like I never asked.”

She did not use voice transmission when she said this so everyone heard her words clearly. They immediately pricked up their ears and waited for Lin Huang to answer this question.

Lin Huang glanced at the retreating silhouettes of Dongfang Bai and his party. Dongfang Bai had just said that after reporting to the Union Government headquarters, the news would be announced as soon as possible. If they continued to conceal the truth, people would be taken by surprise by when True Gods of medium or even high-rank descended from the great world.

If it was announced now, although it would hurt morale, it could also give everyone a few days to make more adequate preparations.

“The Union Government will make an announcement in the next two days.” Lin Huang did not use voice transmission either and glanced past Cao Ya at the people behind her. “I can only reveal one thing. If we want to deal with the upcoming crisis, everyone must be more prepared.”

Although Lin Huang had not said anything specific, the majority of people fell silent when they heard those words.

Even Zhou Tong, who was picking his nose in the distance, paused his hand briefly.

There had been a lot of discussions previously because many people thought this matter was mere gossip, and probably only related to the Union Government and Dynasty.

However, Lin Huang’s remarks meant that everyone was involved. In other words, the issues discussed between himself and Dongfang Bai in the tent just now were closely related not just to everyone present, but perhaps even the entire gravel world.

Recalling the expressions of Dongfang Bai and the others earlier, it was not difficult for everyone to guess that what Dongfang Bai had learned from Lin Huang was most certainly not good news.

Cao Ya had originally come in a spirit of curiosity, but she too fell silent when she heard this answer. Without further questions, she nodded slightly, then turned and walked toward the Heretics’ encampment.

Most of the people present knew that Lin Huang had been in the great world for a year, and his understanding of it was far more in-depth than everyone in the gravel world. Since he had mentioned a matter like that, he must have known something; it would not be baseless chatter. Besides, there was also his status as Emperor. As the leader of one of the six organization giants, his words would carry a lot of weight with everyone.

Many people immediately contacted their headquarters to report what Lin Huang had just said.

On the Union Government’s side, Dongfang Bai and his party entered their tent, returned to the palace, and immediately dialed the number of Chief Jiang Shan.

After a while, the call connected.

Seeing the expressions of Dongfang Bai and the others on the video projection, Jiang Shan’s heart thudded hard for a moment.

“What happened?! The intruders have officially arrived?!”

“Not yet.”

When Dongfang Bai said this, Jiang Shan breathed a sigh of relief, but then he heard the next sentence.

“There’s worse news!”

The chief of the Union Government’s heart suddenly began racing again.

“Lin Huang said that in order to avoid unnecessary panic, he concealed something in the information that he gave us. The invaders’ highest combat strength is not that of the third-rank True Gods that we estimated previously, but ninth-rank True Gods. There may even be several ninth-rank True Gods arriving at the same time…”

Upon hearing this, Jiang Shan’s face suddenly turned bloodlessly pale.

At the same time that Jiang Shan was having this conversation with the Union Government, Mr. Fu was also talking to Lin Huang through voice transmission.

“It seems that your combat strength has not improved following your last closed-door cultivation?”

“There is indeed no improvement. This round of closed-door cultivation was mainly for mastering more Rule Bending Powers,” Lin Huang nodded and admitted.

“How about the elevation of your abilities? You said before that if a ninth-rank True God really arrived, you could not guarantee that you would win. How about now?” Mr. Fu asked again.

“It shouldn’t be a big problem now.” Lin Huang smiled.

“How sure are you?” Mr. Fu asked insistently again.

“90%.” Lin Huang was entirely confident in himself.

“It’s really 90%?!” Fu Xian asked rather uneasily. He was afraid that Lin Huang was deliberately deceiving him to give him peace of mind.

“As long as I don’t encounter someone with half a foot across the heavenly god-level threshold, I should be able to handle it.” Lin Huang did not hide anything from Mr. Fu.

“That’s good!”

Mr. Fu finally felt relieved when he heard these words. He knew his apprentice, and if Lin Huang had said so, then he must have absolute confidence in himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1418 - Weighty News

## Chapter 1418: Weighty News

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When the truth of the matter was revealed to the Union Government, Jiang Shan immediately held a video conference.

The final outcome of the discussion was that the actual situation would be shared with all the Virtual Gods, but it was not to be disclosed to the lower levels.

There were too many individuals below virtual god-level. If the news spread, it would only cause widespread panic; things would also be difficult to control.

Besides, this war with the invaders was essentially a battle between gods, and the outcome depended on high-level combat strength above virtual god-level. It did not matter if the common people were aware of the actual situation or not. To avoid civil unrest, concealing the truth was the best way of dealing with things.

After determining their plan of action, at noon that day, Dongfang Bai gathered the group of people in the Abyss Brink together.

When many of the Virtual Gods present saw the serious expression on Dongfang Bai’s face, they could already basically guess that the announcement this time would not bring good news. Many of them felt a little nervous.

“What I want to announce this time is bad news. After hearing it, I hope that you will keep calm and not panic.

“The highest combat strength of the invaders that we are facing this time is not low-rank True God level as previously expected, but high-rank True God level—it might even be ninth-rank True God…”

As soon as Dongfang Bai said this, almost everyone present was confused.

It should be noted that low-rank and high-rank were two completely different things.

There were no True Gods in the gravel world. If the enemy were low-rank True Gods, they might be able to rely on Mr. Fu and several other concealed high-rank Virtual Gods to serve as the core of a battle formation. In a situation like this, there might still be a chance of winning.

However, if the enemy were high-rank True Gods, it meant there was no chance of turning the tables.

It should be noted that no matter how strong a battle formation was, there was also a limit to how far abilities could be improved.

Judging from the current situation of the gravel world, even if Mr. Fu—who was a Virtual God rank-9—and several high-rank Virtual Gods served as the core, joining forces with all the Virtual Gods in the gravel world to form a battle formation, the highest level that the final formation could hold out against was third-rank True God. Any higher rank and it would be impossible.

If they encountered fourth-rank True Gods, they would barely have the ability to fight them, let alone if they encountered high-rank True Gods above the seventh-rank.

“We’re done for; we haven’t a hope. Let’s go home to wash up and sleep, at least I can rest for a few days.”

“Then what did we come here for? What was the point of everything we’ve done over the past few days?”

“If our enemies are only low-rank, we may be able to turn the tables if everyone works hard. But with high-rank True Gods, it’s no longer a disparity that a battle formation can hope to bridge!”

…

Seeing the hard-won unity from the past few days instantly dissolving, Dongfang Bai clenched his fists. He had expected this situation to happen.

“The enemy’s strength is far beyond our expectations; we could even say that we have almost no chance of winning. But is everyone really willing to just hand over our world, our hometowns, to these invaders from the great world?!

“Once our world becomes a vassal world, all of our resources will become fair game for the invaders. Not just the various minerals—the crystal cores in various monsters, and even the Godheads in our bodies, will become their hunting targets.

“More than that, some cultivators may even be sold as slaves by these invaders, and female cultivators are likely to become targets of assault. They don’t care if the living entities of a vassal world live or die, much less about the dignity of these people.

“It’s even possible that after hundreds of years, they will exhaust all the resources of this world. To prevent us from taking revenge, they will slaughter all the living entities in our world!

“Are you willing for our future to become like that?!

“We may die if we resist. But if we don’t resist, all of us—even our children and grandchildren—will live a life worse than death itself!”

…

Even Lin Huang was affected by the inflammatory nature of Dongfang Bai’s speech.

Many of those present who had already planned to give up renewed their fighting spirit once more.

Resistance might lead to death, but at least it would be a dignified death.

Instead of being hunted down like dogs, it was better to fight to the death like a wolf now.

However, there were also a few people who were not inspired by Dongfang Bai’s speech and chose to withdraw to wait and see.

“The Emperor’s Heart will be sending today’s news to all the Emperor’s Heart Rings of those at virtual god-level, but it will be sent in encrypted form. The message cannot be forwarded and will be automatically deleted within ten seconds after it has been read. I hope that everyone will not disclose the news to relatives and friends below virtual god-level to avoid causing unnecessary panic.

“If it’s discovered that anyone has deliberately spread the news to the lower levels, causing riots, we will execute this individual immediately!”

Actually, Dongfang Bai had kept some things to himself. For example, the Emperor’s Heart would monitor all the Emperor’s Heart Rings for all virtual god-levels—all keywords related to the invasion of the great world would be blocked, and the corresponding information and records would be automatically deleted, and so on.

Less than half an hour after Dongfang Bai had finished speaking about the invaders, the Union Government also issued an announcement for all those at virtual god-level.

Outside of the Abyss Brink, everyone who read this announcement was stunned.

By the time people regained their senses, the news had been automatically deleted, and many people immediately contacted the Union Government to clarify the matter. Everyone who received the answer broke down to some degree.

On the side of the Abyss Brink, seven people beat a retreat and voluntarily withdrew from the operation.

As for those who stayed, most of them did so not because they had been swayed by Dongfang Bai’s speech, but because everyone had analyzed the pros and cons of the matter.

If they stayed and resisted, they could at least fight freely.

If they did not resist, they might be able to eke out an ignoble existence for a little. Once the invaders had won, sooner or later they would wipe out the remaining Virtual Gods in the gravel world and eliminate any destabilizing factors. There were only two possibilities then—either be hunted or be a slave.

Those who were able to become Virtual Gods were powerhouses in terms of their mentality. After countless battles, they rarely retreated without putting up a fight. So, even if theoretically they knew the chances of winning were zero, most people still chose to bite the bullet and tough it out. For them, retreating without putting up a fight was a path taken only by the weak.

Upon seeing that most of the people had stayed, Lin Huang felt slightly more relieved. He had actually been a little worried that the news would cause everyone to fall apart. After all, their opponent was a strong enemy and they had almost no chances of winning. Fortunately, everyone’s mentality had basically steadied. In the faces of many people, he even saw their determination to pledge their lives for the cause.

“Everyone is very motivated—at least this is good news,” Mr. Fu smiled and said.

“Yes, I’ve been worried that everyone’s mentality would break down before the war started.” Lin Huang also smiled and nodded, “From the looks of things, these people are not afraid.”

The two were chatting when suddenly, several spatial fluctuations occurred.

Almost at the same time, spatial fluctuations were reported in three different locations. Lin Huang immediately explored the surroundings with Divine Telekinesis and found that there were fully eight space rifts emitting fluctuations…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1419 - Don’t Forget, I Am A Imperial Censor

## Chapter 1419: Don’t Forget, I Am A Imperial Censor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the spatial fluctuations spread, a group of Virtual Gods who were in the Abyss Brink immediately returned to the area that they were guarding, formed a battle formation, and entered a state of readiness for battle.

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis to sweep the area. The intensity of the auras behind the spatial fluctuations was only at beginner-stage virtual god-level, so he was not bothered.

When he arrived, there were a total of twenty-eight battle formations. Even after the seven individuals had pulled out, after reorganization, there were now twenty-six teams, which was enough to deal with eight invaders.

Mr. Fu had not taken any action either but watched silently on the sidelines with Lin Huang.

A few moments later, explorers teleported over through the eight space rifts almost simultaneously.

The twenty-six teams that formed the battle formations did not hesitate; they made their move immediately and killed the eight explorers within seconds.

This wave of danger could be considered to have temporarily passed.

The expression on Mr. Fu’s face did not relax at all, however.

“There are definitely more explorers today compared to yesterday. Yesterday, at most, there were teleportations from three dimensional gateways; there were eight today.”

“That’s because they’re increasing the intensity of their tests.” Lin Huang was no stranger to this type of invasion. There had been extremely detailed descriptions in the information Bloody had provided.

“Most of the 30 over space tunnels here have been used multiple times. Under normal circumstances, the space tunnels that have been exposed to Space Rule for a long time are unlikely to have any internal spatial stability issues. Even if there were any problems, they would be small ones.

“What they did yesterday was not to test whether or not the space tunnels are effective, but to run trial tests. Yesterday they tried more than 30 tunnels one by one; some even tried more than once, and all the explorers were killed within seconds. In terms of the probability of damage to the space tunnels, this is extremely unlikely. They must have realized by now that it’s not a problem with the space tunnels.

“If I don’t miss my guess, they’ll have probably guessed that someone on our side is running interference. Therefore, today they should be running a series of trials to determine whether or not someone is killing their explorers on our end.

“From the looks of things currently, the leader of the invaders is quite cautious in terms of character.

“If I were the leader of these invaders, I would increase the number of explorers and the level of combat strength in turn. At the very least, I would first locate a tunnel that I am sure is 100% alright. Once I find a tunnel like this, I will use it as a breach and initiate the first round of invasion as a test!”

When he heard this, the expression on Mr. Fu’s face became even more serious.

After a moment of silence, he asked, “Do you want to call for reinforcements?”

Lin Huang thought for a moment. “We can call for them now, yes. Barring any surprises, this war should officially start within the next two days.”

When Mr. Fu heard this, he immediately contacted the Union Government.

Lin Huang also sent a message to Huang Tianfu and Zhi Ji.

About half an hour later, the Union Government sent a notice to all the organizations with virtual god-level guardians, informing everyone that the situation in the Abyss Brink was critical and inviting them to join forces against the enemy.

When most of the Virtual Gods saw the news, they immediately packed up and set off directly for the Abyss Brink as fast as they could.

Of course, there were still a handful of people who chose to wait and see.

On Dynasty’s end, apart from Huang Tianfu and the Sword Servants guarding Lin Xin, as well as Xiao Mo who was still in closed-door cultivation, all the other Virtual Gods were despatched.

On Misery’s end, apart from Zhi Ji who stayed behind, as well as the remaining five Sword Servants, the rest of the Virtual Gods were also despatched.

However, in the half-hour between the Union Government receiving the news from Mr. Fu and their announcement, three more waves of invaders arrived on the Abyss Brink.

All three waves happened simultaneously across eight or nine dimensional gateways, and none of them overlapped with the initial wave from before.

A total of four waves of intruders arrived, and all 33 space tunnels were tested.

Lin Huang guessed that the other party might have had more than 33 probes in the great world, and there should be a few space tunnels that were genuinely damaged, resulting in unsuccessful teleportations.

After these four waves of tests, everyone was on full alert and ready to deal with the arrival of a new wave of explorers at any time.

Fortunately, before the fifth wave came, more Virtual Gods began to arrive on the third level of the Abyss Brink.

Many Virtual Gods had already pinpointed the entrance location of the Abyss Brink. Some had only taken daily necessities, put them in their storage rings, and set off right away—naturally, they arrived very quickly.

These newly-arrived Virtual Gods also very quickly got into a state of battle readiness and formed a new battle formation team.

When the fifth wave of explorers arrived, the original twenty-six teams had increased to twenty-nine, one more than the twenty-eight teams that had been there when Lin Huang first arrived.

However, in this wave, the number of space tunnels with spatial fluctuations occurring doubled from eight to sixteen.

The next moment after the spatial fluctuations occurred, Lin Huang raised his brow slightly.

“The explorers have gone from Virtual God rank-3 to rank-4!”

His Divine Telekinesis had detected that the combat level of this wave of explorers was higher.

However, he was not too worried. Except for the two teams of Sword Servant, most of the twenty-nine battle formations currently had Virtual God rank-3s as the core, and the strength of all the formations was close to Virtual God rank-5. There were even three teams whose cores were Virtual God rank-4s, and their battle formation strength was close to rank-6. Moreover, the number of battle formations was almost double the number of explorers.

Lin Huang’s judgment was correct. This wave of sixteen newly-arrived explorers was quickly eliminated by the twenty-nine formations on the spot.

When the sixth wave of explorers arrived, the twenty-nine battle formation teams in the gravel world had increased to thirty-one.

Seventeen explorers from this new wave were also easily killed.

It was fairly easy to resist a further six waves of invaders one after another.

However, the expressions on everyone’s faces did not relax, because they knew that the next wave of the invasion would be even more intense.

“We haven’t got enough manpower…” Mr. Fu was about to get up to join forces against the enemy but was stopped by Lin Huang.

“Teacher, have you forgotten about my occupation?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

Just as Mr. Fu looked a little surprised, Lin Huang crushed a handful of Monster Cards.

One after another, imperial monsters automatically coalesced and formed in front of him.

Lin Huang summoned a total of ten imperial monsters in this wave—Bloody Robe, Malachian Fiend, Imp, Eclipse Boa, Death Knight, Fallen Knight, Herculean King, Bing Wang, and two Dark Crescent Snakes.

These ten imperial monsters were not considered to be in the first ranks of Lin Huang’s command, but their combat strength was already at third-rank true god-level. (After achieving true god-level, Monster Cards below the rank of Supreme God no longer elevated their combat strength alongside their the host; they needed to hunt on their own to increase their combat level.)

Sensing the rejection of the world will along with Lin Huang’s secret voice transmission, the ten imperial monsters immediately sealed their combat strength to Virtual God rank-9.

The sudden appearance of ten imperial monsters immediately attracted the attention of almost all the Virtual Gods present.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1420 - The Second Round of Summoning

## Chapter 1420: The Second Round of Summoning

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“I’ve heard that Lin Huang was not only a sword cultivator, but an Imperial Censor as well, but I always thought that being an Imperial Censor was just his minor. I never thought that his imperial monsters would be this powerful!”

“Are all these really Lin Huang’s imperial monsters?! Judging by the strengths of their auras, they’re obviously high-level Virtual Gods, right?!”

“He’s not the Emperor of Dynasty for nothing. If these ten imperial monsters were to join hands, I fear that the whole gravel world would be no match for them!”

Seeing the appearance of Bloody Robe and the other summoning beasts, everyone started discussing it among themselves.

Although most of the people present could just make out that the ten imperial monsters were high-level Virtual Gods, there were a few astute Virtual Gods among them who could clearly sense that the ten imperial monsters were all Virtual God rank-9.

At the Union Government’s side, there was a slight change in Dongfang Bai’s expression before it reverted to normal almost instantly, as if nothing had happened.

Guan Zhong, who was standing at one side, frowned slightly and muttered in a low voice, “He’s much stronger than he was a year and a half ago…”

At the Heretics Camp, Presiding Judge Sun Zhou tore his gaze away from the group of summoning beasts and turned to look at Zhou Tong and Cao Ya. “No matter what happens in the future, the Heretics must never become enemies with Dynasty!”

“Are those ten summoning beasts that strong?” Cao Ya could not help asking.

“They’re not just peak-stage Virtual God rank-9, but they’re also quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters! What do you think?” The reason Sun Zhou knew all this so clearly was because he had a detection-type god rule relic. Just a quick glance had left him utterly flabbergasted.

“All ten of them are quadruple mutated?!” Cao Ya could barely keep her voice down.

Quadruple mutated monsters were few and far between in the gravel world. She had never seen one despite spending the last few centuries cultivating to virtual god-level, which justified her great shock at seeing ten of them by Lin Huang’s side at the same time.

Even though the others could not sense the fine details about these ten imperial monsters, there were still a few among them who were able to sense the high combat levels they possessed. They were also very aware that, in this part of the gravel world, the Emperor of Dynasty was unrivaled. They all silently contacted the leaders of their own forces and passed the news back.

Lin Huang noticed the small movements of the people but did not try to stop them—he knew very well that it was only a matter of time before his strength was revealed.

Even if it was concealed for now, it would have been revealed anyway when the war breaks out in two days. It did not make much difference if it was revealed two days earlier or later.

Lin Huang looked away from the other factions and his gaze fell upon the ten imperial monsters before him.

“I don’t think I need you guys to take action this round, but when the spatial fluctuations come through next round, all of you take one space tunnel each and block off any incomers. Attack them the moment they arrive, and kill off any that you can. Don’t treat this like a game, this is war!

“At present, the world will of the gravel world has not been fully suppressed yet, so your combat levels are temporarily capped at virtual god-level rank-9. You can release your combat powers and fully display your strengths once the world will has been completely suppressed. When the time comes, you will no longer feel any sense of rejection.”

Bloody Robe and the other summoning beasts nodded and patiently waited for the battle to begin.

Not long after Lin Huang ended his speech, the seventh wave of explorers arrived.

However, this wave exceeded everyone’s expectations. Spatial fluctuations were transmitted from thirty-three tunnels practically at the same time.

Even Lin Huang and Mr. Fu were dumbfounded when they sensed the spatial fluctuations being transmitted.

“You will take action this round too.” Lin Huang immediately changed his mind and gave orders to the ten imperial monsters.

After receiving instructions to take action, Bloody Robe and the others immediately set off, each of them rushing to the location of a space rift!

The moment Bloody Robe and the others set off, thirty-one contingents of battle troops also made their moves, assigning themselves to the remaining twenty-three space rifts that were not taken by the imperial monsters. They knew that the strength of a single imperial monster far exceeded that of several contingents of battle troops combined, and therefore did not require their assistance.

Through the spatial fluctuations, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis sensed that Virtual God rank-4s were still being sent over in this wave.

He was slightly relieved—if they were any stronger, the virtual god-level battle formation from the gravel world would have a hard time killing them.

Shortly after, thirty-three virtual god-level rank-4 explorers were teleported over and were immediately ambushed.

Bloody Robe and the other imperial monsters instantly cut them down, not even waiting for the explorers to fully step out of the dimensional gateway.

The battle formation sites were obviously a bit slower, but they still managed to complete the coordinated attacks.

Just when everyone let out a sigh of relief, several explorer monsters suddenly crawled out from the pile of corpses.

When everyone had least expected it, they saw a thumb-sized Eclipse Boa suddenly open its mouth wide. A terrifying suction instantly enveloped the three resurrected explorer monsters, and they were swallowed in an instant.

“To think that there were three undying species hiding in there!”

Dongfang Bai and the others broke out into a cold sweat.

The mysterious undying species… it would be very difficult to kill them in a short time without knowing their fatal spots, unless you used a rule power or other special means. If it were not for the Eclipse Boa swallowing the three undying species, they feared that those over in the great world would immediately decide that the space tunnel that the three undying species went through had no issues.

Thanks to the Eclipse Boa making a timely move when it did, they had won this round’s mind games.

“In the next round of exploration, we can be sure they’ll either increase the number of explorers or their combat level. It seems like having ten imperial monsters is still not enough to ensure our safety…” A handful of cards appeared in Lin Huang’s hand.

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son who was a Supreme God rank-5, Bai who was a class-4.5 Pseudo-supreme God, and Charcoal, Tyrant, Grimace, Lancelot, Killer, Evil Dominator, Warlord, Thunder and Witch who were at mythical-level rank-4 were all impressively lined up in order.

These were all of the monster cards in Lin Huang’s possession that were at mythical-level rank-4 and above, aside from the Bug Tribe card.

After the cards were crushed, eleven imperial monsters quickly materialized in front of Lin Huang.

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son was dressed in white, his face half-Buddha, half-demon. However, at this moment, the aura emitted throughout his entire body was not cruel or fierce at all. His combat level was also the highest—when he was sealed, his combat level was at ninth-rank true god-level, and he was even a powerhouse that was only half a step away from reaching heavenly god-level. At the moment, his combat level was affected by his host, Lin Huang, and was suppressed at sixth-rank true god-level.

Lin Huang’s gaze fell upon the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son. “From today onward, your name is—Ku Rong.”

“I thank you for bestowing this name upon me, Master!”

The Demonic Buddhist Holy Son pressed his palms together in front of him and took a deep bow toward Lin Huang, looking like an eminent monk that had reached enlightenment.

After Lin Huang finished his sentence, a ray of golden light suddenly lit up from between the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s eyebrows, and the demon half of his face started to heal at a speed visible to the naked eye. In the blink of an eye, that part of his face became as smooth as jade-like as the normal half of his face.

A strange light flashed in the eyes of the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son; the Abyssal energy that had caused him so much suffering for endless days and nights had suddenly disappeared completely.

He focused his cultivation and realized that the energy was not actually gone, but had become dormant. Besides that, the energy that was originally uncontrollable was now under control.

After a brief inspection, Ku Rong immediately snapped back to reality and once again pressed his palms together and gave Lin Huang another deep bow. Although he did not say anything this time, Lin Huang understood the reason for his actions.

After returning a nod to Ku Rong, Lin Huang’s gaze fell on Bai and Grimace.

Among the eleven of them, apart from Ku Rong, Bai and Grimace had the highest combat level. They were both at fourth-rank true god-level, whereas Lancelot, Charcoal, and the others were at third-rank true god-level.

The combat strengths of the eleven of them were only displayed during the moment they were summoned, and they sealed their own powers under Lin Huang’s urging. It had been suppressed to virtual god-level rank-9.

Looking at the eleven summoning beasts that suddenly appeared in front of Lin Huang, the numerous Virtual Gods that were present were speechless…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1421 - The Eighth Wave

## Chapter 1421: The Eighth Wave

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“He summoned eleven more summoning beasts?!”

“All eleven of them are high-level Virtual Gods!”

“A few of them look like humans. They’re not Protosses, are they?!”

Everyone started chattering about it. They were quick to notice that Ku Rong, Bai, Grimace, Tyrant, Witch, and the others had appearances that were mostly similar to humans.

Based on the “knowledge” that they have, they immediately concluded that Bai and the others were Protosses.

In actuality, a Protoss had three forms and possessed a human form. However, not all that possessed a complete human form were Protosses.

Protoss was the general name for a group of several tribes who were jointly referred to by that name. Tribes that met the criteria and were willing to join the Protoss could be called a Protoss.

Even so, there were some tribes in the great world that possessed three forms and met all the criteria for joining the Protoss, but did not do so in favor of maintaining the independence of their tribes.

There were even a few tribes that had existed long before the establishment of the Protoss. Although they did not join the Protoss, even the most pure-blooded Protoss tribes would still pay extreme respect to them.

For example, the Observer Tribe, who had existed since the archaic epoch, also possessed complete human forms. No one knew if this was for the sake of convenience or for other reasons, but practically every Observer looked like a middle-aged man with a bald head. Even their facial features were all seventy to eighty percent similar. The only things that differentiated them were their heights and body shapes.

There was even a legend in the God Territory which claimed that a bald-headed human cultivator once accidentally arrived at the God Territory and received courteous reception due to being mistaken for an Observer.

However, the people in the gravel world did not know all this. Aside from Lin Huang and the Sword Servants, everyone that was present, including Mr. Fu, probably had never seen the real appearance of a Protoss. The news that a Protoss looked like a human was only passed around through hearsay.

On top of that, they did not know that most members of the two sword cultivator troops from Dynasty and Misery that were currently part of the battle formation to fight against the enemy alongside them were real Protosses. There were even two pure-blooded Protosses among them!

Lin Huang chose to ignore everyone’s comments.

“The eleven of you, guard one space tunnel each. Immediately kill anyone that gets teleported over. It doesn’t matter how many of them there are, spare none. If you notice any space rifts that are missing, repair them at once.”

Upon receiving the instructions, Ku Rong, Bai, and the others each promptly chose a space rift to guard.

The two waves of summoning beasts that were summoned by Lin Huang occupied twenty-one spots, and everyone present had no qualms about it.

This was not the time to fight for resources. Everyone did not have enough manpower, and the explorers would only increase in number and strength. The appearance of the summoning beasts relieved a big load of everyone’s burden, which was what everyone had hoped for.

The thirty-one contingents of troops swiftly assigned themselves to guard the remaining twelve space rifts.

However, Lin Huang furrowed his eyebrows slightly while looking at the twelve space rifts that were not guarded by the summoning beasts.

Among the thirty-one contingents of battle troops, three of them had Virtual God rank-4 cores, and the power of their battle formation was almost equivalent to virtual god-level rank-6. The remaining twenty-eight contingents had Virtual-God rank-3 cores, and their battle power was barely equivalent to Virtual God rank-5.

With such a deployment, if they were to face a virtual god-level rank-6 explorer, they would collapse on all fronts.

Lin Huang hesitated. Should he just summon the bug beasts to fill these twelve spots, or expose the Sword Servants’ strength?

The reason he was hesitant to summon the bug beasts was because a regular Imperial Censor had no way of controlling the Bug Tribe.

Bug Master might have been regarded as a subdivision of the Imperial Censor a long time ago, but had long become independent and developed a different professional system.

Under normal circumstances, no Imperial Censor would waste their time learning the Bug Master matters. They would rather utilize their time to find a few more imperial monsters to elevate their own strength.

Another less prominent reason was that people from not only the great world, but also the gravel world, had a very bad impression of the bug tribe. That was why the number of Bug Masters was much smaller than that of Imperial Censors.

Lin Huang was also deliberating on whether he should expose the Sword Servants’ strength.

After all, once the Sword Servants’ strength was exposed, it would definitely garner widespread attention, and it would be inevitable that certain people would notice the new virtual god-level sword cultivators in Misery. If they were to dig a little deeper, it would not be difficult for them to discover the relationship between Lin Huang and Misery.

If this was any other time, Lin Huang would not have cared too much even if such things were exposed.

However, this was a time of war, and Lin Huang did not want to arouse the suspicion of the Union Government, Hunter Association, and other forces at a time like this and cause disharmony within the Union Government army.

While Lin Huang was still deliberating if he should summon the bug beasts or expose the Sword Servants’ strength…

The eighth wave of invaders had arrived!

There were once again thirty-three space tunnels that simultaneously transmitted spatial fluctuations.

When Lin Huang sent forth his Divine Telekinesis to sense the number and strength levels of the invaders that came through the thirty-three space tunnels, he could not help frowning slightly.

The explorers that were teleported over this wave were Virtual God rank-5s, which was an upgrade compared to before. However, the bigger difference was that the number of explorers that were teleported through each of the thirty-three dimensional gateways increased from one to ten!

The second Lin Huang detected this, Mr. Fu also noticed the abnormality. His expression shifted slightly, and his figure immediately rose into the air and hung above the heads of the twelve groups of battle troops, ready to help at any time.

When he saw this, Lin Huang opened his mouth to stop him, but ended up not saying anything and let Mr. Fu go.

After seeing Mr. Fu taking action, the many Virtual Gods present gradually sensed the severity of the situation regarding this wave of invaders, and their faces turned pale.

Some of them also noticed that Lin Huang had been sitting still this whole time, looking like he did not have the slightest intention of making a move.

However, everyone had no objection to his behavior. After all, he had already dispatched twenty-one summoning beasts to join the battle. For an Imperial Censor, controlling such a large number of summoning beasts of such high caliber would tremendously drain them in all aspects.

Besides that, there had long been a tacit consensus among the people that those who were in the Imperial Censor profession had no real strength of their own, and they mainly relied on imperial monsters in battles. Therefore, on the battlefield, it was normal for an Imperial Censor to summon imperial monsters to join the frontlines of a battle while they themselves took a backseat.

Even for Guan Zhong and the others, who knew about Lin Huang’s strength, when they saw that he had not joined the battle, the thought that came to their minds was, ‘As expected, summoning twenty-one virtual god-level rank-9 imperial monsters at once is a bit too much even for Lin Huang.’

Of course, Lin Huang was unaware that he had unwittingly added a layer of drama in the minds of the others.

He was not even a real Imperial Censor. He relied on monster cards to summon imperial monsters, which did not cause even the slightest burden on him.

The reason he did not make a move himself was that he knew very well, even if the thirty-one battle troops from the gravel world were not there, Bai and the others were more than capable of coping with the arrival of the three hundred and thirty explorers!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1422 - The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls Have Appeared!

## Chapter 1422: The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls Have Appeared!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ku Rong stood in front of a space rift with his eyes half-lidded, as if he were completely ignoring the spatial fluctuations in front of him that kept on coming continuously. He was dressed in a white monk’s robe, his clothes fluttering in the wind caused by the spatial fluctuations, making him look like a celestial being.

The moment the invaders arrived, he suddenly opened his eyes.

Even without physically making a move, the bodies of the ten virtual god-level rank-5 monsters began to disintegrate inch by inch as soon as they were teleported over—not only their bodies but even their souls were rapidly being disintegrated in the same way.

In an instant, the ten explorers had been reduced to nothingness—not even a drop of blood remained.

Not far from Ku Rong, Bai was dressed in all black, his white hair wafting slightly in the wind.

He stared at the space rift, face devoid of emotion, expression unreadable.

After a moment, the spatial fluctuation quickly reached its peak, and ten silhouettes gradually revealed themselves

At this moment, Bai stretched a finger out to point in the air, and ten blood-colored electric arcs shot forth like living creatures. The next instant, the arcs plunged directly into the bodies of the newly-arrived ten monsters.

A second later, the bodies of the ten monsters began to shrivel up, and in just a few moments they became completely desiccated corpses. That was not all, though. After another half-a-second or so, the dried corpses began to disintegrate on their own, turning into dust in the sky.

Tyrant was much more direct than the others in his attacks.

As soon as the ten explorers were teleported over, he leaped forward and punched them one by one, pummeling all the monsters into a bloody pulp.

Charcoal, on the other hand, opened his wide mouth and spewed out his Dragon Flame, burning all the invaders into ashes that blew away in the wind.

Meanwhile, Warlord made no moves whatsoever. Before the explorers were teleported over, he placed a row of small artillery batteries in front of himself.

The moment the explorers arrived, blasts from about a dozen artillery batteries simultaneously sounded, and the blaze engulfed the ten invaders.

By the time the batteries ceased fire, the ten monsters were nothing more than ten lumps of pulverized meat, and it was impossible to tell what they had originally looked like.

Seeing that these few did not even have so much as their corpses remaining, Lin Huang could not help crying out in his heart, ‘What a waste!’

Lancelot, Killer, and the others were certainly far more conventional and used equally conventional killing methods. The only thing was that the speed of their kills was just a little faster and they eliminated their enemies within seconds.

That is, all but Grimace, who was the most ostentatious one of all in his methods.

The moment the ten invaders arrived, Grimace instantly took control of their bodies and steered them to walk into his own God Territory.

What happened after that, no one knew.

The twenty-one imperial monsters annihilated their enemies almost instantly.

However, it did not go so smoothly for the battle troops.

Even if they had the upper hand, only the three teams with Virtual God rank-4s as their cores were able to complete their kills. However, they were only able to kill two or three of the invaders.

Upon seeing this, Mr. Fu immediately took action.

However, at this moment, hundreds of scarlet electric arcs shot out almost simultaneously. Before Mr. Fu’s own attack could land, the arcs instantly penetrated the bodies of the remaining one hundred and twelve monsters.

Impressively enough, the person who attacked was Bai, who had already completed his mission.

Before this, when Lin Huang had asked them to help in bolstering attacks, Bai had already taken it upon himself to make this his second mission.

Therefore, after completing his first mission, he turned around, immediately locked onto all the remaining explorers, and brazenly made a move!

The scarlet arcs pierced into the bodies of the monsters in front of him like lightning bolts, and the creatures quickly shriveled into desiccated corpses at a speed visible to the naked eye, before finally disintegrating into fine dust all over the ground.

Seeing this, Mr. Fu withdrew from the attack in some embarrassment. He knew very well that his own move would definitely not have been as effective.

The numerous Virtual Gods who made up the battle formations were also dumbfounded when they saw the scene that unfolded before their eyes.

Such an attack really shocked them.

Just like that, the monsters which could not be defeated even by the battle formations that they had formed had all been summarily disposed of. This also gave everyone a new understanding of the strength of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts.

“That was likely more than a hundred Virtual God rank-5s, and they were all killed instantly! What kind of ability is this?!”

“I’ve said it before—that white-haired imperial monster looks exactly like a human, so he must be a Protoss! Do you all still have any doubts now?!”

“Say, could that white-haired individual be the strongest imperial monster under Lin Huang’s command? Or could there be an even stronger fellow?”

…

Just as everyone was debating hotly among themselves, another wave of reinforcements arrived.

This wave of reinforcements consisted of twenty or more people. Lin Huang saw a few familiar faces; those were the Sword Servants under his command.

The reason the Sword Servants were late was that most of them had never been to the Abyss Brink before, let alone pinpointed its coordinates.

They had no choice but to teleport themselves to the nearest location with a portal, and then either teleport again and again through a fixed dimensional portal or fly over here.

A few who were proficient in Space Rule could use it to rush over, but such individuals were few and far in between. This was why the Sword Servants had arrived later than the other reinforcements from the other major forces.

At this point, including the twenty or more Sword Servants that were present, more than two hundred and sixty Virtual Gods from the gravel world had been despatched.

Almost eighty percent of the Virtual Gods from the gravel world were now assembled on the entire third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Judging from the situation earlier, the initial small contingents of battle troops comprising seven or eight people were obviously not enough to cope with the next invasion.

Dongfang Bai had already begun discussions about the establishment of a stronger battle formation with the upper levels of various forces.

As the head of Dynasty, Lin Huang had naturally participated in the discussion, but he had not expressed any opinions throughout the entire process.

He was still deliberating whether or not he should summon the bug beasts or reveal the Sword Servants’ strength.

Dongfang Bai naturally noticed that Lin Huang seemed to be considering something, and could not help asking, “Emperor Lin, if you have any ideas, please do tell us.”

“I…” Just as Lin Huang was at a loss for words, a sudden stirring came from within his body. It was the Eternity Fire (Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger) sending him a message—’I can provide spiritual energy to the God’s Figurines.’

The reason Lin Huang had not considered using the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls before was that there were only ten of them within his body that he could use, while there were twelve space rifts. Although there were still many unused figurines, there was no way for him to use them, and others would not be able to unleash their power even if they used them.

However, now that the Eternity Fire had said so, he could summon two more God’s Figurines and completely block all the dimensional gateways.

“Leave the remaining twelve dimensional gateways to me. You can hone the battle formations and begin preparations for the start of the official war,” Lin Huang considered this for a while before deciding to say it openly.

Everyone was stunned by what they heard.

Mr. Fu was slightly worried. “Is it really okay?”

“It’s all good, I can handle it.” Lin Huang nodded, then summoned the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, including the Ninetails Lynx, as well as two other God’s Figurine that had been imbued with the spiritual energy of the Eternity Fire.

Under Lin Huang’s instructions, the twelve God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls quickly occupied the remaining twelve space rifts and became the new guardians.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1423 - A Blind Spot in Mr. Fu’s Knowledge

## Chapter 1423: A Blind Spot in Mr. Fu’s Knowledge

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The thirty-three space rifts were all guarded by Lin Huang’s summoning beasts and God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, so the Virtual Gods from the gravel world were finally able to catch a break.

Many people looked upon Lin Huang with conflicting emotions; his abilities had completely exceeded the expectations of everyone present. They were all awestruck by how powerful Lin Huang was, yet at the same time, they feared him.

Everyone was aware that even if all the Virtual Gods of the entire gravel world were present, their defenses would have broken sooner or later. However, with Lin Huang here, the invaders from the great world would at least consistently fail in their explorations before the True Gods arrived.

Nevertheless, the thirty-three imperial monsters that Lin Huang summoned were also a great threat to everyone. He could slaughter all the Virtual Gods of the entire gravel world with a simple flip of his hand if he really wanted to. (Most of the people present did not know that the last twelve monsters Lin Huang had summoned were God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, not summoning beasts.)

The Union Government was extremely conscious of Lin Huang’s unpredictability, not only because he was strong as an individual, but also because he had Dynasty—one of the six giants—backing him. As far as the Union Government was concerned, this was a great threat to them.

For more than eight hundred years, the Union Government had been the official representative of the entire gravel world, so they certainly did not want this position to be taken by another organization.

With this concern in mind, Dongfang Bai could not help directing a question at Lin Huang.

“Emperor Lin, if by luck we win this war, what do you plan to do next?”

The question attracted attention but not Lin Huang’s; rather, all the higher-ups of the other big organizations present pricked up their ears and awaited his answer.

Mr. Fu lofted a brow, glancing at Dongfang Bai with a measure of obvious dissatisfaction.

Dongfang Bai’s question might have seemed to be mere random small talk, but those with a discerning eye understood the real meaning behind his question.

“What do you mean, ‘if by luck we win’?” Lin Huang turned his head to look at Dongfang Bai. “In this war, we must win. There is no second choice!”

Everyone was stunned by Lin Huang’s words, but they quickly regained their senses. They all felt that Lin Huang was changing the topic of discussion and deliberately avoiding the question.

Just when Dongfang Bai was about to laugh it off and let the topic slide, Lin Huang spoke up again.

“If you’re asking about my personal plans after the war, I’m planning on taking Xin Er and the others to the great world with me. The gravel world no longer has the cultivation resources I need. However, this is my home. If we have time in the future, I’ll still bring Xin Er and the others back for a vacation, and meet up with old friends for a meal or a drink, or something along those lines.”

Of course, Lin Huang knew what Dongfang Bai was trying to ask, so he gave the answer that Dongfang Bai wanted to hear.

As a matter of fact, that was what he was planning to do anyway. In his current situation, it did not make much sense for him to remain in the gravel world. Only in the great world could his combat level be subsequently elevated.

Moreover, there was a high probability that Lin Xin would be able to directly break through to virtual god-level after her current closed-door cultivation. Once they arrived in the great world, she most likely would have some measure of ability to protect herself, however small.

Mr. Fu’s combat level had also reached rank-9. If he wanted to achieve another breakthrough and advance to true god-level, he could only do so in the great world.

As for the people of Dynasty and Misery, Lin Huang felt that if some of them wanted to depart with him, he would take them along. If not, he would let them stay and develop on their own.

After receiving a response like this from Lin Huang, Dongfang Bai finally breathed a sigh of relief.

He did not doubt Lin Huang’s words because he knew that the main purpose of Lin Huang’s trip to the great world a year and a half ago was to rapidly increase his abilities. Now that he had returned one and a half years later, there were genuinely no resources in the gravel world that were suitable for him to use in his cultivation.

Although Lin Huang’s answer satisfied the Union Government, Dongfang Bai still had to be courteous and offer up pleasantries.

“This is our hometown after all, and our family and friends are all here. If I do go to the great world one day, I myself might want to come back occasionally to meet up with friends and family.”

When the people around heard that Lin Huang was planning to leave, they all had mixed thoughts.

Some of them were considering whether or not they should go to the great world with Lin Huang.

After all, they were already Virtual Gods. In the gravel world, virtual god-level rank-4 was pretty much the limit. There would be no appropriate resources for them if they wanted to advance any further than that.

Many people had never traveled to the great world because previously there were too many others who had gone there and were never heard from again. Some of them even deliberately left their Soul Lamps and other such items behind before departing. The Soul Lamps had all been extinguished without exception, and this obviously meant that they had died. This was enough proof that going to the great world was an extremely dangerous undertaking.

Despite this, Lin Huang had not only gone to the great world, but he had even stayed there for a year and returned alive. This proved that he had a safe way of reaching the great world, which excited many people.

There were also some others who felt that Lin Huang’s departure would be the turning point for Dynasty to decline.

They felt that their own organizations might have the opportunity to take Dynasty’s position as one of the giants.

Everyone present had their own thoughts on the matter.

The space rifts soon started transmitting space fluctuations again.

The ninth wave of exploration began soon after.

This time, all thirty-three dimensional gateways opened at the same time.

The explorers’ combat levels had been upgraded once more, and their numbers had increased yet again!

All the explorers’ combat levels had been raised to virtual god-level rank-6, and their numbers had also increased to twenty per dimensional gateway!

If it had not been for Lin Huang bolstering the rifts with the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls just in time, it was certain that the Virtual Gods of the gravel world would have suffered many casualties in this wave of attack.

Of the thirty-one contingents of battle troops that had been formed, twenty-eight of them were led by Virtual God rank-3s, and their strength was barely at virtual god-level rank-5. If they were to face off against groups of Virtual God rank-6s, the battle formations would be obliterated in an instant.

However, in the face of Bai and the other monsters, Virtual God rank-6s were nothing.

In the time it took to lift an arm, six hundred and sixty Virtual God rank-6s were all subdued in an instant, with not a single one remaining. The whole battle took no more than half a second from beginning to end.

All the Virtual Gods present could only gape at the scene that unfolded before them.

From what everyone could see, the invaders—who were stronger than themselves—were no more than sitting ducks in the face of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts. They were completely subdued without a single trace of resistance.

Even Mr. Fu felt slightly despondent.

He had not expected the group of little brats who had required his guidance back then to be far more powerful than himself right now. As a Virtual God rank-9, Mr. Fu felt that he had little chance of being victorious against any of the summoning beasts that were present.

“Apprentice, these summoning beasts of yours—they can’t have all been elevated to mythical-level, can they?”

Mr. Fu could not help asking through voice transmission.

“Most of them are class-4, but there’s also a class-4.5 and a class-5,” Lin Huang nodded in response.

“Class-4.5 and class-5?!” Mr. Fu gulped. This was the first time he had heard of these two concepts—he had always thought that class-4 mythical-level was the limit.

“Bai is at class-4.5 Pseudo-supreme God-level, and Ku Rong is at class-5 supreme god-level.” When he finished, Lin Huang was afraid that Mr. Fu would not know who Ku Rong was, so he added, “Ku Rong is the little monk wearing the white monk’s robe.”

‘There’s a supreme god-level?!’ Mr. Fu silently screamed internally, but there was no way he could let his apprentice discover that he himself did not know of the existence of levels beyond mythical-level. He stole a glance at Lin Huang, and when he saw no major reaction there, he nodded calmly. “The little monk does look really strong, but I didn’t expect him to be a class-5.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1424 - I Want to Go to an Even More Vast Universe!

## Chapter 1424: I Want to Go to an Even More Vast Universe!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bai and the others easily dealt with the ninth wave of monsters, which finally enabled the Virtual Gods of the gravel world to see some part of Lin Huang’s true abilities.

This also stirred more people’s curiosity about the great world.

From what they could see, Lin Huang’s abilities had substantially increased after only a year in the great world, and he was practically unrivaled now he had returned to the gravel world.

Many people could not help but wonder if they would also experience such advancement if they made a trip to the great world.

However, what they did not know was that Lin Huang was able to achieve such a level of advancement primarily because he relied on conduits. With their beginner-stage virtual god-level combat powers, merely surviving in the great world for a year would be a problem.

After the ninth wave of monsters, two more waves of Sword Servants arrived at the Abyss Brink.

Guan Zhong’s brows creased slightly at the sight of dozens of unfamiliar faces with virtual god-level combat powers.

As the head of the Union Government’s Agency EA, he had within his grasp all intel and information on the entire gravel world. Even if it was impossible for the Union Government to gather data on all the Virtual Gods in the gravel world, at least 95% of all Virtual Gods had data records. However, there were no data records on any of the fifty or more people who comprised these two waves of reinforcements. Apart from them, there were about five or six people that he did not recognize even among the previous wave of reinforcements.

Even stranger was that these people seemed to know Lin Huang, and some of them even stepped forward to greet him.

With these doubts in mind, Guan Zhong turned his gaze to Dynasty’s camp. His eyes swept the area and he realized there were also nine people he did not recognize. He was quite sure that he had never seen any information in the database on these nine individuals.

After discovering this anomaly within Dynasty, Guan Zhong immediately informed Dongfang Bai about what he had found.

Dongfang Bai frowned after hearing that.

“How have you only just discovered this anomaly?”

“For one, Dynasty is an ally, so I did not pay much attention to the status of their camp. On the other hand, though, Lin Huang and Mr. Fu are over there and they can intercept my gaze easily, so I’m trying my best to avoid looking in that direction. I only glanced over briefly just now, and thought that there were only two or three unfamiliar faces who were Dynasty’s secretly-cultivated new recruits.”

“Do you think these unfamiliar Virtual Gods are Lin Huang’s subordinates?” Dongfang Bai asked.

“They might not necessarily be his subordinates, but there’s definitely a connection!” Guan Zhong pondered for a moment before continuing, “I even have my suspicions that these people may not be local residents of our gravel world!”

“Why do you say that?” Dongfang Bai asked, puzzled.

“I pretended to glance over there just now to observe, and the Emperor’s Heart Rings on these people’s hands are all black market goods. Most people may not be able to see the difference, but after doing intelligence work for so long, I can tell the difference between a black market item and a regular Emperor’s Heart Ring with just a glance.”

“So these people’s identities are fake?!” Dongfang Bai’s eyes widened slightly, and he turned to look in Lin Huang’s direction.

At this moment, Lin Huang also seemed to sense Dongfang Bai’s gaze and looked toward him.

When their eyes met, Dongfang Bai smiled and nodded at Lin Huang, then immediately looked away.

Lin Huang raised an eyebrow. “What an odd fellow.”

“Why don’t we take the initiative and just ask Lin Huang where these people are from?” Guan Zhong asked.

“Do you think he’ll tell the truth if he were really hiding some secret scheme?” Dongfang Bai shook his head.

“Then, what should we do now? There’s no conclusive evidence to prove that there’s something amiss with these people, so should we report it?” Guan Zhong asked again.

“Mention this to Old Jiang. Just tell him about your suspicions and see what he says.” Dongfang Bai contemplated for a while before deciding to just push this problem to Chief Jiang Shan.

Guan Zhong nodded. After returning to the tent, he immediately contacted Jiang Shan and told him about all the things that he found odd.

After hearing this, Jiang Shan pondered for a moment.

“I’ll sort this matter out.”

Just when the tenth wave of monsters arrived, Mr. Fu’s communicator suddenly rang. He opened the communication page and discovered that the caller was Chief Jiang Shan from the Union Government.

After a moment of confusion, he connected the video request.

“What’s the matter, Xiaojiang?”

“Old Fu, I heard from Guan Zhong that there are many unfamiliar Virtual Gods who have appeared at the Abyssal Brink, and they seem to know Lin Huang. Do you know anything about this matter, sir?”

“Yes, I’m aware of this. These are reinforcements that Lin Huang brought back from the great world; there are more than two hundred of them in total.” Mr. Fu nodded; he had expected the Union Government to ask about this sooner or later.

“Over two hundred of them, and they’re all Virtual Gods?!” Jiang Shan was dumbfounded. Based on what he had heard from Guan Zhong just now, there were only around seventy unfamiliar faces.

“They’re all True Gods,” Mr. Fu corrected.

“Huh?” Jiang Shan thought he had misheard. “They’re all True Gods?!”

“Yes, there are more than two hundred of them and they’re all True Gods,” Mr. Fu confirmed once again.

Jiang Shan could only gape in shock, at a loss for words.

If Lin Huang had brought back more than two hundred Virtual God powerhouses, he might have suspected that Lin Huang was planning to overthrow the Union Government, or even get rid of the other top organizations, so that Dynasty would be the reigning monopoly.

However, since the individuals that Lin Huang had brought back were all True Gods, conversely, he did not harbor any such suspicions. This was because if Lin Huang really had wanted to make Dynasty the top organization, bringing back two True Gods would have been enough to eliminate all other organizations in the entire gravel world. There was no need for him to expend so much effort to bring back more than two hundred True Gods just for that.

“These True Gods… can we trust them?” Jiang Shan enquired after collecting his thoughts. “Could some organization from the great world be using Lin Huang to infiltrate our world…”

“These people are Lin Huang’s subordinates and they obey his every order. Also, according to what I’ve observed, there really is no problem,” Mr. Fu revealed another piece of information, which both he and Lin Huang had previously agreed they could disclose.

He and Lin Huang had already expected the Sword Servants to be noticed sooner or later. Lin Huang had no intention of concealing the identity of the Sword Servants anyway. If they were reinforcements that he had borrowed from an organization from the great world, the other organizations would always have worries in their hearts. However, if these were Lin Huang’s own subordinates, then everyone’s concerns would be reduced. At least Lin Huang himself was a local resident, and no one would want their own home to be destroyed or occupied.

“Can I have a few more words with Lin Huang?”

“No problem.” Mr. Fu turned the projection toward Lin Huang who was not far away.

“Lin Huang, are these people really trustworthy?” Jiang Shan asked him outright.

“They’re my people, so there won’t be any problem.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Then, I’ll ask you one last question. I hope you can answer me truthfully.” Jiang Shan’s expression was serious; after a moment of silence, he stared into Lin Huang’s eyes and asked, “Can I trust you?”

Lin Huang nodded slightly. “You can relax and trust me. This is also my home, so like all of you, I don’t want the peace of the gravel world to be destroyed.

“I only have two purposes in coming back this time. One is to resolve the crisis in the gravel world. The other is to bring my close friends and family with me when I go.

“There’s one other thing that you can rest assured about. I don’t have any plans regarding this world. Even though there have been quite a few problems in the development of the Union Government over the past eight hundred years, on the whole, the Union Government has done all that they could. If I were to become chief of the Union Government, I would certainly not be able to do what has already been achieved up until now.

“If I were to lead an organization, I might still be able to pull that off fairly well. However, if I were to become the ruler of a world, I’m very much aware that I wouldn’t be able to do it competently. In your position, you have too many things to worry about—not just matters concerning cultivators, but you also have to take into account the countless ordinary citizens…

“For myself, I want to focus more on my own development. I like exploring the unknown and I enjoy feeling myself becoming stronger as well as the excitement that every battle brings…

“I don’t believe that the great world is my final destination either. I want to go to an even more vast universe beyond the great world…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1425 - Cannon Fodder

## Chapter 1425: Cannon Fodder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After ending the call with Lin Huang, Jiang Shan was silent for a long while.

When he was young, he had also considered that if one day he were to become a Virtual God, he must go to the great world to see what the vast world beyond looked like.

However, as time went on and his own cultivation level increased, he also rose through the ranks of the Union Government and had to gradually let go of his dream.

He even thought that he would never think about it again.

However, his conversation with Lin Huang today reminded him of his dream from long ago.

“I’ve reached virtual god-level now, but I haven’t been able to visit the great world…” Jiang Shan said to himself with a wry smile.

He definitely knew for a fact that Lin Huang not having plans regarding the gravel world was true.

To Lin Huang, the gravel world was too small a stage—his arena lay in the vast sea of dazzling stars beyond!

After a while, Jiang Shan dialed Dongfang Bai’s number and briefly explained the conclusion of his conversation with Lin Huang.

Dongfang Bai and Guan Zhong were speechless after hearing what he had to say.

“Old Jiang, are you sure he said that more than two hundred of those reinforcements are True Gods?!”

“Mr. Fu was the one who said it, so it shouldn’t be anything false.” Jiang Shan nodded.

Dongfang Bai pondered for a moment before asking again, “Do you think we can trust Lin Huang?”

Jiang Shan nodded with barely any hesitation.

“I don’t think Lin Huang will be much of a problem. On the one hand, he’s a native resident of our gravel world, and he won’t want his birthplace to become someone else’s enslaved territory. On the other hand, he doesn’t seem to have any great desire for status or power. If he really wanted to take control of the gravel world, with his current overall abilities he could have done so without expending much effort. The third point is that he’s only twenty years old—his desire to explore is still at its peak, and for him, the gravel world is too small.”

After listening to this, Dongfang Bai was silent for a moment before he nodded. “I understand. How should we deal with the matter after this, then? Do we act as if it never happened?”

“We’ll just treat it as if it never happened.” Jiang Shan nodded. “Also, regarding the information about the reinforcements—it’s enough for the three of us to know about it. There’s no need to tell a fourth party. The more people who know about this, the more likely that other problems will arise, and some people may take this as an opportunity to stir up trouble. With our current situation, unity within the gravel world is still very important.”

“I understand,” Dongfang Bai agreed.

“How’s the situation over at the Abyss Brink?” Jiang Shan enquired after they were done talking about matters regarding Lin Huang.

Dongfang Bai’s face betrayed a slightly embarrassed expression upon hearing this question.

“As of right now, ten waves of invaders have tried to come through. The tenth wave has seen the arrival of thirty-three squads of explorers with thirty members each, and their combat level has been upgraded to virtual god-level rank-7…”

Jiang Shan’s expression became increasingly grave upon hearing this.

“However, the current guardians of the thirty-three space rifts are all Lin Huang’s summoning beasts, and they’re all virtual god-level rank-9.” This was what Dongfang Bai was embarrassed about. There were more than two hundred of his people, and they had all been reduced to mere bystanders.

“Virtual god-level rank-9… it doesn’t seem like they’ll last for much longer, though.” The expression on Jiang Shan’s face did not relax at all. “How are the pre-war preparations going?”

“The preparations have been completed,” Dongfang Bai replied.

“That’s good.” Jiang Shan nodded. “That trump card… it’s better to not use it unless we’re at the most critical moment.”

“Understood.” Dongfang Bai nodded.

…

Back at Dynasty’s camp, after hanging up the call with Jiang Shan, Mr. Fu could not help asking Lin Huang a question.

“Do you really plan on taking Xin Er away from the gravel world after the war?”

“I’ll probably rest for a month or two before leaving.” Lin Huang nodded. “We must make arrangements for Dynasty and Misery’s follow-up development plans.

“Besides, there are still many areas in this world that we haven’t been to yet, and Xin Er might still have places she wants to visit. Before leaving, we should go to the places we want to visit and try not to leave behind any regrets since I don’t know when we’ll be able to come back next time.

“Teacher, you should come with us. Go to the great world and take a look!” Lin Huang suddenly changed the topic and said excitedly to Mr. Fu.

Mr. Fu hesitated; he did not refuse, but he did not agree either.

“On our side here in the gravel world, as long as we get rid of the leader of the invaders, such invasions shouldn’t occur in the future. After all, the location of the entrance to the dimension-bridging tunnel that connects the great world and the gravel world is very remote, and it’s normally not so easily discovered.

“Not only that, but it also ought to be fairly unlikely for civil war to break out within the gravel world for a while after this great war. As long as the six giant organizations can find a balance, they should be able to maintain peace for a considerable amount of time.

“Besides, I think you should also think about yourself, Teacher. You can’t protect the gravel world for the rest of your life. The future of this world should be left in the hands of its future generation.

“You’ve now fully recovered from your injury, and your combat level has reached virtual god-level rank-9. There’s no longer any way for you to advance your abilities in the gravel world. However, in the great world, not only can you advance to become a True God, but it’s also not out of the question for you to break through to heavenly god-level! If you ever want to return to the gravel world, you can seal your combat strength and still come back.”

Mr. Fu was obviously swayed when he heard this.

“I’ll consider your suggestion properly when the war is won. However, for now, let’s put our focus on this war.

“Oh yes, under normal circumstances, if the invaders have been trying to test the dimensional gateways without success, will they keep delaying the start of the war? Is it possible that they might give up on the invasion?” Mr. Fu voiced his doubts.

“If it were a newly-opened space tunnel and the teleportation testing failed repeatedly, then the invaders would probably temporarily abandon the invasion.

“However, these thirty-three tunnels of the Abyss Brink have existed for a long time, and there have previously been many successful cases of teleportation. In terms of probability, even if there was a problem with the dimensional gateways, it’s impossible for problems to occur in all of them. The invaders from the great world will certainly know that the reason for the teleportation failures is because someone on our side intercepted and killed the explorers. Therefore, they won’t give up on the invasion.

“They also won’t keep delaying the start of the war. They’re testing like this now only because the suppression of the world will in the gravel world has not achieved results yet. Once the world will is completely suppressed, they’ll immediately go to war without hesitation.”

“But they don’t know which dimensional gateway is functional. Won’t they suffer a great loss if they go to war under such circumstances?” Mr. Fu asked doubtfully.

“They’ll send a large number of beginner and intermediate-level Virtual Gods to pave the way, and they won’t be testing with just a few dozen of them like they are now. They’ll send tens of thousands of them through each gateway. Once they find a dimensional gateway that they suspect is functional, they’ll send over a large number of high-level Virtual Gods for a further second round of exploration. After the two waves of cannon fodder have done their explorations, the True Gods will enter in multitudes; after that, they’ll officially arrive with an army and eradicate the entire gravel world…”

“High-level Virtual Gods are only mere cannon fodder?” Mr. Fu was having a hard time comprehending what he had just heard.

“In the great world, virtual god-level is just the starting point for cultivation. There are many powerful tribes in the great world whose children are virtual god-level at birth and by the time they grow up, they automatically advance to become True Gods. For some top tribes, some of their newborn babies may even be born as True Gods, and they automatically advance to heavenly god-level once they reach maturity.

“Furthermore, the great world is connected to countless mini-worlds, and the resources available there are more than a million times that of an average mini-world. Their rules and sequences are complete, various types of energy exist in abundance, and cultivation is much easier. Becoming a Virtual God there is a hundred times easier than in the gravel world. The number of Virtual Gods in the great world is more than the number of all the transcendents in the gravel world combined, so naturally, they can only be reduced to cannon fodder.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1426 - Sword Alliance

## Chapter 1426: Sword Alliance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The eleventh wave of invaders arrived. Their combat level was already at Virtual God rank-8 although their numbers remained at thirty for each tunnel.

It was also in this wave that the other summoning beasts began to reach the limits of their capabilities, except for Ku Rong, Bai, and Grimace.

With their combat levels suppressed at Virtual God rank-9, it was not a problem for Charcoal and Tyrant to eliminate thirty Virtual God rank-8 monsters. However, it was slightly harder for them to execute instant kills since their combat levels differed merely by a rank.

In dealing with this wave of invaders, the overall killing speed of the summoning beasts slowed down significantly. In the previous wave, Lancelot and the rest eliminated their opponents in less than two seconds. However, in this wave, Lin Huang knew at a glance that it would take them at least seven seconds or more to kill their opponents.

Mr. Fu and many Sword Servants who were present at the scene also noticed the anomaly.

Mr. Fu’s brows furrowed slightly. He knew that his abilities were slightly inferior to Lancelot and the others; even if he joined in the fight, he would not be able to greatly alter the outcome.

“Lord Swordmaster, do you want us to make a move?” Sword101 asked, snapping his head around to glance at Lin Huang.

“No need for that.” The moment Lin Huang’s words escaped his mouth, around a dozen scarlet gleams of light shot out from his sleeves like lightning.

They were the telekinetic weapons that had evolved from the God Weapon not so long ago. Their level was akin to a god rule relic.

In truth, the God Weapon was not concealed in Lin Huang’s sleeves but within his inner world instead. Lin Huang had just gotten used to unleashing his telekinetic flying daggers from his sleeves.

The red gleams sliced across the sky like lightning and hurtled into the area of battle where Bai and the rest were. Before anyone could react, the red gleams pierced through the invaders’ bodies one after the other like small, slithering scarlet snakes.

In less than half a second, nearly half of those close to a thousand Virtual God rank-8 monsters were disposed of, leaving less than a hundred for Lancelot and the rest to continue practicing on.

After the red gleams had shot out and killed their targets, they shot back and disappeared into the depths of Lin Huang’s sleeves.

Although all of this happened in a flash, the crowd of Virtual Gods saw everything.

“Was that Lin Huang who just made a move?!”

“Those dozens of red gleams should be telekinetic flying daggers!”

“Isn’t he a Virtual God rank-3? How did he manage to kill off so many Virtual God rank-8s so easily in a matter of seconds? We’re not talking about one or two invaders; we’re talking about nearly a thousand of them!”

…

For most people present at the scene, this was the first time that they had seen Lin Huang in action. When they saw what unfolded, they were utterly astounded.

Even though Dongfang Bai, Guan Zhong, and everyone else from the Union Government had already had anticipated Lin Huang’s abilities, the expressions on their faces showed only disbelief.

“I always thought that Lin Huang’s power was due to his strong summoning beasts. I never expected that his own abilities would be this terrifying.

“Now that I think back on it carefully, his details actually seem to have mentioned that he is a psychic as well. But I never expected his telekinesis to be this powerful,” Dong Fangbai could not help lamenting, “To be able to pierce through the bodies of dozens of Virtual God rank-8s… I believe that his set of telekinetic weapons is on par with a god rule relic, at least.”

“His abilities have grown far too powerful in the past two years.” Guan Zhong’s expression appeared rather convoluted. When he was spying on the Wei family two years ago, Guan Zhong had already witnessed Lin Huang’s strength. The current Lin Huang was goodness knows how much stronger compared to what he had been in the past.

However, the stronger Lin Huang’s real abilities were, the less worried the Union Government was about him. The stronger he was, the less space he would have for advancement in the gravel world.

…

Nevertheless, everyone did not know that Lin Huang’s attack this time was far from an actual display of his true abilities.

Lin Huang did not compound these flying daggers with any rule powers, elemental enlightenments, or Sword Dao true meaning. Neither did he activate the flying daggers’ innate rule power, nor even imbue them with Divine Power. The only thing Lin Huang used was the power of a Virtual God rank-9’s Divine Power to manipulate the flying daggers, and his attack was completed with ease. He depended mostly on the kinetic energy produced from his mastery of telekinesis, as well as the flying daggers’ innate sharpness and durability.

However, even an attack as simple as that was sufficient to astound all the Virtual Gods who were present.

Mr. Fu vaguely managed to guess that Lin Huang had yet to go all out but he was not sure what percentage of real strength Lin Huang had utilized.

Only the Sword Servants and Lin Huang’s imperial monsters knew that Lin Huang had yet to lift even a finger.

Lin Huang’s demonstration was just the tip of the iceberg, but it was sufficient to impress everyone there.

Those who initially thought Lin Huang had ascended to his position only because of his summoning beasts now realized that this Emperor from Dynasty had grown far more powerful than they had ever imagined.

The crowd began surreptitiously discussing heatedly among themselves as they tried to guess how powerful Lin Huang’s real abilities were.

Meanwhile, after recalling his flying daggers, Lin Huang remained seated on the spot with an expressionless face. He closed his eyes and continued his rejuvenation as though nothing had happened.

Before the intrusion of the twelfth wave of invaders, the Abyss Brink saw the arrival of yet another two waves of reinforcements. Most of them were Sword Servants. Taken together, both waves added up to a total of fifty-six Sword Servants.

In addition to the seventy over Sword Servants who were already in the Abyss Brink, the total number of Sword Servants present had now reached a hundred and thirty-three individuals. This meant nearly half the full contingent of Sword Servants were already present in the Abyss Brink.

In truth, other than the Union Government’s camp, other camps started to notice the existence of this group of strangers too.

Despite not having a databank as complete as that of the Union Government, most top-notch organizations had their own intelligence systems and therefore had access to the information on most Virtual Gods. Moreover, there were not many Virtual Gods in the gravel world to begin with, so they were bound to encounter each other much of the time.

However, these Sword Servants had suddenly appeared out of nowhere. They did not just have unfamiliar faces, they had never interacted with the other Virtual Gods before. If it had merely been a few dozen unfamiliar faces, nobody would think too much of it. Yet, the most crucial point was that the number of people from the Sword Alliance’s camp had exceeded one hundred. The total number of Virtual Gods in the entire Abyss Brink only came up to three hundred and seventy-one people and those from the Sword Alliance’s single camp alone were already one-third of that number.

It must be noted that even for the Mystic Butterflies who specialized in collecting intelligence, the Virtual Gods who had data records in their intelligence network numbered only three hundred and sixty-one individuals. (There were not as many Virtual Gods before Lin Huang’s departure. Nearly half of these were Demigods who had elevated to Virtual Gods in the past year, all thanks to Mr. Fu.) Virtual Gods whose data records were stored in the Union Government’s Agency EA were even fewer—only three hundred and fifty-three. The data collected by other top organizations was even less—their records averaged around only three hundred Virtual Gods.

However, the addition of one hundred and thirty-three Sword Servants increased the number of Virtual Gods present in the Abyss Brink to three hundred and seventy-one. This surpassed all the numbers in all the organizations’ records.

Excluding the nineteen Sword Servants from Dynasty and Misery, fully one hundred and fourteen Sword Servants had gathered under the banner of the Sword Alliance.

Seeing more than a hundred unfamiliar Virtual Gods congregating in an unfamiliar camp, everyone’s minds were full of uncertainty. The current number of Virtual Gods present was almost more than all the Virtual Gods in the Union Government and the Hunter Association combined.

Curiosity got the better of some organizations and they attempted to acquire more information on this peculiar occurrence. The only information they managed to obtain was that this group of people belonged to a new organization named the Sword Alliance. Other than that, they had no luck finding out anything else.

Noticing the lack of response from the people of the Union Government while Dongfang Bai and the rest seemed unfazed, many people assumed that the Sword Alliance was related to the Union Government, or even that the Sword Alliance was a secret organization formed by the Union Government.

A small number of people noticed that individuals from the Sword Alliance greeted Lin Huang as well, leading them to guess that the Sword Alliance might be connected to him.

The crowd murmured among themselves in a heated discussion.

Somebody even let his imagination run wild and joked that perhaps these were reinforcements that Lin Huang had summoned over from the great world. Yet, nobody knew that this joke of his was the closest thing to the truth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1427 - The Thousand Snake Sect

## Chapter 1427: The Thousand Snake Sect

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The great world, in the Undead Dimension.

A sumptuous golden chair floated in midair, its backrest and armrests covered in esoteric snake-like patterns. On the highest point of the backrest were carved two triangular-headed venomous king cobras, mouths wide open to reveal their poisonous fangs.

Seated cross-legged on this chair was a golden-haired man. He had just stopped shaking his crossed legs and the expression on his face was rather unpleasant to look upon.

“Sect Leader sir, the last wave failed to teleport through the dimensional gateways in all thirty-five portals again,” a snake-headed, white-robed individual said in human language as he flicked his snaky tongue.1

“Is it possible that the space tunnels malfunctioned?” A long-legged young lady standing to one side blurted out. She seemed to be around seventeen or eighteen years old. At first glance, her appearance did not differ much from that of a human being. However, a close look would reveal that her eyes had reptilian vertical slit-pupils.

“That’s impossible. Even if there is any form of malfunction in the space tunnels, it’s out of the question that all thirty-five portals have developed problems,” the golden-haired man disagreed.

“But the gravel world rules aren’t complete at all! It’s already so insanely difficult to level up to Virtual God that it’s impossible for anyone to advance to True God. If the space tunnels aren’t the cause of the problem, how did they manage to kill off so many high-level Virtual Gods instantly?” The long-legged young lady asked, “Moreover, four months ago they had only just triggered the alert for reaching 300 Virtual Gods—but the alert hasn’t indicated that anyone has elevated to True God status.”

“You’re thinking only of native cultivators; they are definitely incapable of coping with our countless probes. But what if they got an outsider to help out?” The man lifted his golden head to look at the young lady next to him. “The internal Space Rules in all thirty-five dimensional gateway portals have long since been consolidated and stabilized. This isn’t something that True Gods can ruin through human agency. Even if special conditions arose and caused damage, it’s impossible that all thirty-five portals can malfunction simultaneously.

“Having weighed both alternatives, I think it’s more likely that there is a powerhouse who is obstructing us by killing off our people who try to set foot there!” The golden-haired man declared with absolute certainty.

“But our scouts have all been upgraded to Virtual God rank-8 standard, and they still haven’t been able to find out anything at all. If this continues, we’ll have to send the Virtual God rank-9s and we only have about three hundred or so of them left in total,” continued the young lady, “What do you plan to do for the next wave? Send all the Virtual God rank-9s to smash their way in?!”

“If there really is someone who’s killing them off, they managed to annihilate nearly one thousand Virtual God rank-8s. Instantly eliminating three hundred Virtual God rank-9s shouldn’t be too hard,” the snake-headed man beside them added.

The golden-haired man contemplated in silence for a while. “Assign one hundred high-level Virtual Gods and three hundred intermediate-stage Virtual Gods to every gateway. In addition, divide one hundred Virtual God rank-9s into ten squads and send them to ten random tunnels.”

“If it’s a problem with the space tunnels, it would have seemed like you’ve arranged for half of our Virtual Gods to go to their deaths.” The long-legged young lady still thought that the rounds of testing mandated by the golden-haired man were too radical for her liking.

“Currently, the world will in the gravel world hasn’t been completely suppressed. Unless you would rather I send True Gods to explore the ways?” retorted the golden-haired man.

The young lady was suddenly bereft of words to retort.

There were around thirty True Gods present right now. If they intended to enter the gravel world while the world will was still whole, they had no choice but to seal their combat strength at virtual god-level. Under such circumstances, it would be like serving them up on a silver platter.

“What if we’re still keeling over after this wave?” asked the long-legged young lady after a momentary silence.

The golden-haired man set down his crossed legs and fell into a prolonged silence. “We’ll deal with that later.”

…

In the gravel world, the twelfth wave of the monster invasion was more than ten minutes later than the previous one.

Just as everyone in the gravel world thought that the great world would give up on the invasion and prepared to rejoice silently, spatial fluctuations in all thirty-three portals occurred simultaneously.

As guardians, Bai and his team increased their focus to one hundred and twenty percent as they concentrated on the dimensional gateway, ready to make a move.

Despite knowing that this wave of explorers would only be stronger than the one before, none of them harbored any notions of retreat.

As the incoming spatial fluctuations were detected, everyone present at the scene dropped everything they were doing and focused their attention. Even the unending murmur of surreptitious discussion vanished entirely.

Everyone knew that this wave was the key.

Even Mr. Fu found it difficult to remain in his seat. If Lin Huang had not stopped him from doing so, Mr. Fu would have joined in the fight.

Lin Huang was the only one who remained seated on his reclining chair. He did not stand up but neither did he continue his meditation. His eyes were now wide open as they stared in the direction of the space tunnel not so far away.

A moment later, the twelfth wave of monsters finally arrived.

Lin Huang scanned the area with his Divine Telekinesis and felt rather surprised. He initially thought that this wave would be completely made up of Virtual God rank-9s but he had not expected this hodgepodge of monsters consisting of intermediate-stage and high-level Virtual Gods as well. Together with the Virtual God rank-9s, this made up a total of one hundred individuals.

‘What’s the meaning of this silver platter of a wave? Did they run out of Virtual God rank-9s?’

While Lin Huang made this silent jeering comment in his mind, he shook his sleeve and multiple scarlet gleams shot out.

This time, the number of telekinetic flying daggers that he propelled forth was more than the last round—fully three hundred over daggers since the explorers who had arrived this time were far more numerous.

Scarlet telekinetic daggers shot out one after the other as though hundreds of blood-red lightning bolts were raining down. In a flash, the entire battlefield was covered with them.

Not a single entrance from all thirty-three dimensional gateways was left out.

The blood-red gleams pierced through the bodies of the intruders in the blink of an eye. Not only did the daggers eliminate the invaders’ physical bodies, but they also shattered the invaders’ souls.

It did not matter if the invaders were undying species or spirit types—once the flying daggers pierced through their bodies, they died an absolute death.

In less than half a second, Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers disposed of tens of thousands of invaders, leaving only the dozen or so who were fighting the imperial monsters.

Another two seconds or so later, Bai, Lancelot, and the rest of them managed to eliminate their own enemies, completing the total annihilation of the invading force.

With that, the twelfth wave of invading explorers from the great world was proclaimed a failure yet again!

…

Upon seeing the end results of the invasion attempt, the thirty over True Gods, as well as the golden-haired man, lapsed into silence.

“How about we file a report on this situation then?” After a protracted silence, the snake-headed man finally could not help voicing out his suggestion.

“Ever since this mission was assigned to the Thousand Snake Sect, there have never been any slip-ups. My grandfather and great-grandfather personally carried out the same mission and destroyed the cultivation civilization in the gravel world with their own hands. Do you think I am going to file a report now that it’s my turn?!”

Noticing the hostility in the golden-haired man’s words, the snake-headed man lowered his head and did not dare say another word.

“No matter how much they resist or struggle, ants will be ants.” The golden-haired man’s murderous intent was boiling over. “Once our suppression measures come into effect, we’ll begin arriving officially!”

“But we still haven’t managed to find out which spatial dimensional gateway—” The long-legged young lady’s words were interrupted by a glare from the golden-haired man.

“No buts! I’ve made my decision!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1428 - Wu Mo’s Awakening

## Chapter 1428: Wu Mo’s Awakening

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Dongfang Bai led Guan Zhong and a few others to Dynasty’s site and headed straight for Lin Huang to ask him a question.

“There haven’t been any signs of movement in the dimensional gateways for over an hour now. Is it possible that the invaders have given up?”

Lin Huang shifted his gaze to Dongfang Bai and ignored the faint look of expectation on Dongfang Bai’s face.

“The lack of movement is probably because they’ve lost too many Virtual Gods. They’re also aware that their current mode of exploration is fruitless and have abandoned further attempts at it. However, that doesn’t mean they will give up on their invasion. I’m guessing they’re waiting for the world will to be completely suppressed before sending in their main army!”

Dongfang Bai was still somewhat reluctant to give up after hearing Lin Huang’s words.

“What you mean to say is that despite being unable to determine which of the dimensional gateways is functional, they will still persist in the invasion?”

“Based on my understanding of the invaders, yes.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Aren’t they afraid that all the dimensional gateways are problematic?” Guan Zhong could not help furrowing his brows and asking.

“Number one, the probability of all thirty-three dimensional gateways malfunctioning is extremely low. Number two, when their main army arrives, it will also be a chance for exploration. As long as they teleport enough people over and we can’t kill them in time, they will be able to determine which dimensional gateways are usable. Only then will the True Gods arrive.

“So, as long as we massacre their main forces fast enough, their True Gods won’t arrive! That’ll remove all risks of getting invaded by True Gods!” Dongfang Bai’s eyes shone after hearing Lin Huang’s words.

Lin Huang peered sidelong at Dongfang Bai and shook his head helplessly. “It’s not as easy as you think.

“If their True Gods don’t arrive and they give up on this invasion, after a while they will gather more Virtual Gods to form their main army a second time. When that happens, the invaders will only be stronger and far more numerous.

“However, if their True Gods arrive all at once, we’ll be dealing with less trouble in the future.”

The individuals from the Union Government suddenly developed convoluted expressions once again.

Naturally, they did not wish for the True Gods to arrive. As cultivators in the gravel world who were unable to elevate to True Gods, in their minds they held True Gods in reverence.

However, they also knew that what Lin Huang said was true. If the invasion failed, there would always be the possibility of their enemies trying again—moreover, when that happened, their enemies would be even more prepared.

If they managed to eliminate all of their enemies in one fell swoop, they would be able to destroy their enemies at the grassroots.

The only thing was that Dongfang Bai and his group honestly did not have much confidence in themselves to handle an invasion from high-rank True Gods. This created a psychological dilemma for them.

After receiving this less-than-satisfactory news from Lin Huang, Dongfang Bai led everyone back to their own camp, a helpless expression on his face.

Dongfang Bai very quickly directed Guan Zhong to contact Jiang Shan over in faraway First City and update Jiang Shan on the most recent situation here.

Jiang Shan’s response was, “If the True Gods arrive, you should all cooperate with Dynasty as best as you can. After all, Lin Huang’s the only one who is capable of dealing with medium and high-rank True Gods. I’ll attempt to sugarcoat the current battle results and try as much as I can to encourage more Virtual Gods to join the fight.”

…

At Dynasty’s site, Mr. Fu could not help but lament.

“I’m not sure if it’s a good thing or a bad thing that our enemies have stopped exploring.”

“It’s a good thing, of course.” Lin Huang smiled. “The fact that they’ve stopped exploring shows us that they’ve reached the limit of losses that they can cope with. Through the numbers they’ve lost, we can roughly estimate the total number of invaders this time.

“That last wave especially—they only sent a hundred Virtual God rank-9s. I’m guessing that this time they’ve only brought three hundred Virtual Gods rank-9s with them; there shouldn’t be more than four hundred. Based on these numbers right now, they shouldn’t have that many True Gods. My guess is that they have less than a hundred of them.

“Further analysis of this data indicates that the invaders are either from a top grade-4 organization or an organization above grade-4.

“If it’s a top grade-4 organization, their leader will only be a True God and there will only be a limited number of True Gods within the organization. As long as we eliminate all the invaders in one swoop in the upcoming wave, they most likely won’t have enough force to attempt a second invasion or even dare to attempt one.

“If it’s an organization that is above grade-4, the fight won’t be over even if they are unsuccessful in the current invasion. They will pick up the pieces very quickly and return! Even if Heavenly Gods are unable to arrive here directly, the strength of our enemy’s next invasion will far exceed their current attempt.”

After listening to Lin Huang’s words, Mr. Fu sank into silence for a while before continuing.

“I hope luck will be on our side, so the intruders we’re facing turn out to be from a top grade-4 organization.”

“I hope so too. Otherwise, I’ll have to stay even longer after dealing with this wave of invaders.” Lin Huang was not worried about the number of invasion waves. He was more concerned about whether or not he could eliminate this problem for good and depart this place with his mind at peace.

…

In the blink of an eye, another two days passed.

The rest of the Sword Servants arrived one after the other. Except for one remaining Sword Servant who was tasked with guarding Lin Xin at the Dynasty Headquarters, the remaining two hundred and sixty-seven Sword Servants had all arrived at the Abyss Brink. Their numbers had now surpassed the total number of Virtual Gods in the gravel world.

Upon seeing the increasing number of people in the Sword Alliance’s camp, discussions on the issue had become even more rampant.

There had never been many Virtual Gods in the gravel world, to begin with. Most of the time, Virtual Gods would run into each other quite frequently on a regular basis. Being in long-term closed-door cultivation meant that it was rare to see unfamiliar faces. In the Sword Alliance, however, all of them were strangers to the rest. Naturally, that gave rise to considerable debate.

The Sword Servants paid no heed to these discussions.

Lin Huang could not be bothered either, even though he knew the truth of the matter.

Deep down, Lin Huang was aware that later on when the Sword Servants demonstrated their actual abilities, it would be dazzlingly impressive in the eyes of everyone present. When that moment arrived, all criticism would dissipate like smoke.

On the third day, Lin Huang felt an abnormal fluctuation within his body.

He sent his consciousness within him to investigate and discovered that the source of the fluctuation was Wu Mo’s blood of the True God.

Wu Mo was displaying signs of awakening!

Ever since the fight against the God Master’s will two years ago that completely depleted her spiritual energy, Wu Mo had remained in a state of slumber. Even after Lin Huang arrived in the great world, massacring countless True Gods and imbuing her body with spiritual energy to the point of saturation, she had never woken up.

Lin Huang knew that he could not be impatient in such a situation. There could have been many reasons why she had not woken up, and Lin Huang did not attempt to awaken her forcefully either. He just waited patiently for her to wake up in her own time.

However, this time, she started to show signs of stirring—whether it was because she sensed the gravel world was under invasion or for some other reason was unknown.

“What impeccable timing to wake up. We’ll have another individual with true god-level combat strength to join us in the fray,” Lin Huang murmured in a low voice as he watched the blood of the True God’s internal aura grow stronger by the second.

He very quickly retracted his consciousness back into his body and gave his surroundings a quick scan. Realizing that nobody had noticed this inconspicuous fluctuation that came from within him, Lin Huang rose to his feet instantly and headed to the Emperor Palace, which was camouflaged as a tent.

His sudden departure attracted the attention of quite a number of people, but nobody thought too much of it.

Mr. Fu’s eyes were glued to Lin Huang until Lin Huang entered the tent as he felt somewhat surprised. However, he did not look into the matter and soon shifted his gaze in a different direction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1429 - Rather Too Brief A Time

## Chapter 1429: Rather Too Brief A Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After returning to the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang patiently waited for Wu Mo’s aura within the blood of the True God to gradually strengthen.

After about two or three minutes, Wu Mo’s aura finally rose to its peak, and she woke up from her deep sleep that had lasted for nearly two years.

“Sister Momo!” Lin Huang immediately greeted Wu Mo after sensing that she had awakened.

“Lin Huang…” Wu Mo quickly consolidated her translucent body, and immediately checked on her state of being. “My spiritual energy has been completely replenished!”

Lin Huang smiled and nodded. When he was killing True Gods in the great world, apart from the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls being imbued with spiritual energy, any excess spiritual energy had been infused into Wu Mo’s body. Her peak state was only that of a third-rank True God, so her spiritual energy had been replenished a long time ago.

“Did you go to the great world?” Wu Mo’s reaction was immediate, because the gravel world simply did not have enough resources to fully replenish her spiritual energy.

“I did, and now I’ve come back.” Lin Huang nodded. “How do you feel?”

“Pretty good. My soul has almost been restored to its peak state, and I feel better than I did two years ago,” Wu Mo said with a smile. “I just lack a physical body.”

“I’ve already prepared one for you. It’s the body of a Protoss,” Lin Huang said, retrieving a body from out of his space storage—a female clad in a black dress

“She was a sorcerer-type, and her combat level before her demise was fifth-rank True God. When I first killed her, I thought that her physical body would be highly compatible with you. I’ve preserved this body all this time because I wasn’t sure when you’d wake up.”

As Lin Huang spoke, he summoned the drop of blood of the True God that was leeching off of Wu Mo’s body, bringing it out of her.

“The residual aura of the corpse is very powerful. Were you really the one who killed her?” Wu Mo had a slightly surprised expression on her face.

“Yes, I killed her.” Lin Huang nodded.

Wu Mo’s illusory silhouette floated in the air, her feet not touching the ground. Staring intently at Lin Huang, she scrutinized him carefully and soon discovered an anomaly. “Your combat level is only Virtual God rank-3, but it seems like you’ve already mastered Rule Bending Power. It wouldn’t be impossible for you to kill a True God, but this body did belong to a medium-rank True God who was at fifth-rank after all—she was even a Protoss…”

Since they were in the gravel world, the Thousand Face mask on Lin Huang’s face simply disguised his combat level. It did not disguise his appearance, nor did it conceal the fluctuations of the Rule Bending Power in his body.

“My combat level is disguised. It’s actually at Virtual God rank-6,” Lin Huang explained his combat power but did not extrapolate.

“Alright, we’ll assume you killed her then,” Wu Mo said as she pursed her lips.

Lin Huang could not help smiling; however, he gave no further explanation.

“Try the body out to see if it’s good or not. If it isn’t suitable, we can change it to another one.”

Wu Mo nodded. Her illusory silhouette entered the blood of the True God and took control of it. The drop of blood turned into a stream of flowing purple-gold light and flowed into the sorcerer-type corpse from between its eyebrows.

A moment later, life force gradually began filling the sorcerer-type corpse.

After about five to six minutes, the life force in the body of the sorcerer-type finally reached its peak.

Wu Mo opened her eyes little by little, sat up slowly, and then looked down at her hands and body.

“This physical body feels really good! It’s even stronger than my original body, and our compatibility is over 85%. It should be even higher once I take some time to get used to it…”

Wu Mo was obviously very satisfied with this new body.

“As long as you think it’s suitable.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

After getting a sense of her new body for a few moments, Wu Mo quickly calmed her excitement and asked, “How’s the situation in the gravel world now? Has the invasion begun?”

“A few days ago, those over in the great world were testing the dimensional gateways, but fortunately, the tests failed. They’ve probably been trying to suppress the world will of the gravel world for the past few days. It’s estimated that after the suppression is successful, they’ll arrive directly with an army… “Lin Huang briefly described the situation of the gravel world.

Wu Mo asked a few more questions regarding the great world’s impending invasion of the gravel world, and Lin Huang answered them all one by one.

“According to the sense of rejection that I currently feel from the world will, I estimate that there’s still a few more days before the world will is completely suppressed. I’d like to take advantage of these few days to go back to the floating land and fetch something. After I retrieve what I want, I’ll rush back here as soon as I can.” Wu Mo felt a sense of rejection from the world will, and quietly sealed her combat level at virtual god-level rank-9.

“Go then.” Lin Huang did not have any objections.

“Aren’t you afraid that I’ll become a deserter?” Wu Mo smiled so widely her eyes crinkled up like crescent moons.

“I’m not afraid.” Lin Huang shook his head.

In reality, there was something else that he did not say out loud—’It doesn’t matter whether you become a deserter or not. As long as I’m here, this wave of invasion will be futile.’

“Don’t worry, I’ll come back before the world will is completely suppressed!” Wu Mo said and headed toward the gates of the Emperor Palace.

Lin Huang followed behind and sent her off.

Mr. Fu was obviously taken aback at seeing a woman suddenly walk out of the tent.

Many of the people around also turned their eyes in her direction, their gazes full of curiosity.

“Is it another summoning beast?”

“I don’t think that’s the case this time. She looks more like a secret mistress.”

“She came out less than ten minutes after Emperor Lin entered the tent. That’s rather too brief a time.”

The crowd started chattering.

Wu Mo glanced over her surroundings. Naturally, she heard everyone’s comments, but she paid them no heed and turned her head back to ask Lin Huang a question.

“Previously, didn’t you mention that there weren’t many Virtual Gods in this era? This isn’t considered ‘not many’!”

“There are more than two hundred of them whom I brought back from the great world for reinforcements. More than half of the rest were transformed from Demigods this year,” Lin Huang explained.

“Alright. I’ll return to the floating land first; I’ll be back in a few days.” Wu Mo did not enquire any further.

After saying that, her figure rose directly into the air, and she sped toward the exit of the Abyss Brink.

This scenario baffled everyone even more.

“That young lady just now…” Only after seeing Wu Mo’s figure disappear into the sky in a flash did Mr. Fu come back to his senses and question Lin Huang.

“That’s Wu Mo, the Sorcerer Goddess I told you about before—the one from the Sorcerer Dao Epoch.”

“Oh, I remember, the one from the floating land.” Mr. Fu recalled that Lin Huang had brought up this True God member of the Wu Tribe in one of their past conversations. “I remember you said that she was leeching off of your body and had fallen into a deep sleep. So, she’s woken up?”

“She’s woken up, yes.”

“Why did she fly away? Did you two have a fight?” Mr. Fu inquired, sensing gossip.

“I don’t have that kind of relationship with her…” Lin Huang immediately caught what Mr. Fu was implying, and said with a helpless expression on his face, “She left because she wanted to go back to the floating land and retrieve something.”

“Oh.” Mr. Fu’s expression said ‘I understand’.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1430 - Lin Xuan’s Return

## Chapter 1430: Lin Xuan’s Return

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

During the few days after Wu Mo’s departure, Lin Huang could clearly feel that the world will of the gravel world was rapidly weakening.

Every day, he sat in the reclining chair in front of the tent, seemingly closing his eyes in meditation. In actuality, however, he was silently cultivating his Seamless technique to strengthen his telekinesis.

His telekinetic threads increased by about 4800 daily. By the time the total number of his telekinetic threads had increased from 200,000 to about 230,000, the world will had been weakened to the point where it could barely be sensed.

Lin Huang knew that the official invasion was about to begin!

It was on this day that an unexpected acquaintance of Lin Huang came to the Abyss Brink.

Seeing this person—whose face was righty percent familiar—appearing before him, Lin Huang hesitated to acknowledge him for a moment.

On the contrary, it was Mr. Fu who suddenly exclaimed after being briefly stunned.

“Mo Kui?!”

The man nodded slightly at Mr. Fu. “I’m Lin Xuan. Mo Kui is the name of my primordium, and I’m his clone.”

“Xiaoxuan, is that really you?!” Only now did Lin Huang acknowledge him.

The reason Lin Huang was not sure of the newcomer’s identity a moment ago was that Lin Xuan looked at least twenty-five or twenty-six years old; his combat strength was also at virtual god-level rank-9.

When Lin Huang first found Lin Xuan, the lad was barely a ten-year-old child. Under normal circumstances, he should have had the appearance of a thirteen or fourteen-year-old boy after four years.

Now when Lin Huang looked at him, however, Lin Xuan looked a bit more mature than himself.

“It’s me…” Lin Xuan turned to look at Lin Huang, a conflicted look in his eyes. For a moment, he did not know how to address Lin Huang any more.

“You’ve grown taller, and you look more mature than me.” Lin Huang smiled and patted Lin Xuan on the shoulder.

“I adjusted my body’s growth rate slightly, so biologically I’m actually twenty-five years old now,” Lin Xuan briefly explained.

“Let’s sit down and talk.” Lin Huang pulled another chair out for Lin Xuan and tugged him over to sit in front of the tent.

He actually wanted to bring Lin Xuan into the Emperor Palace to chat, but the invasion by the great world could start at any moment. Therefore, he could only chat while sitting outside the tent so that he could keep an eye out for any changes in the dimensional gateways.

“Where have you been all these years?”

“I spent most of my time in the Land of Origin, inquiring about my past, and recovering my memories.”

“Did you find out what happened?”

“Yes, I’ve investigated thoroughly.” Lin Xuan nodded slightly, then lowered his head to look down at the ground and continued, “The outcome was that I’m just a clone that was bred from a machine.”

“Xiaoxuan, it doesn’t matter where you came from. What’s important is that Mo Kui is Mo Kui and you are you. You’re an independent individual with your own independent personality, and you have different experiences and different worldviews. You can live your life the way you want to. You may have come from Mo Kui, but you’re not a replica of him, and you’re certainly not his vassal. Don’t live in his shadow…” Lin Huang comforted Lin Xuan.

After learning about Mo Kui’s situation from Mr. Fu, he actually had already expected this outcome.

“You don’t have to comfort me like this. I’ve already come to accept it.” Lin Xuan raised his head and looked at Lin Huang. “When I first found out about it, it was really difficult for me to accept, but I’ve been letting things sink in for the past few years. Now, although I haven’t completely let it go yet, I’ve pretty much taken in everything.”

“That’s good, then.” Lin Huang did not say much more.

“I heard… you went to the great world for a year. How have you been in the past year?” Lin Xuan could not help asking.

In the past few years, he had actually been discreetly keeping track of Lin Huang and Lin Xin’s movements. After Lin Huang went to the great world, he had even secretly gone to Emperor City, leaving only after being reassured that Lin Xin was safe there.

“My year in the great world was very fulfilling. Most of my time was spent in cultivation and increasing my strength.”

“Are there many powerhouses there?” Lin Xuan asked again.

“Quite a lot. In the great world, Virtual God is just the starting point for cultivation. After that, there’s True God, Heavenly God, and even Lord.”

“Then, what’s the combat level of the fellow who’s invading our world? Have you managed to find out?”

“I didn’t come across any relevant information when I was in the great world. However, through their testing during this period, I’ve roughly been able to determine that our opponent is at least a top-notch grade-4 organization. In other words, their leader is at least a ninth-rank True God or stronger.”

“Our world rules are incomplete. The arrival of Heavenly Gods would directly lead to the collapse of the world, so they can only send over ninth-rank True Gods at most,” Lin Xuan commented, then continued, “I should more or less be able to deal with third-rank True Gods, but I don’t think I’ll be able to do anything if they’re any stronger. That’s to say, middle and high-rank True Gods will be practically invincible once they arrive…”

“Don’t worry, I have a plan to deal with it.” As soon as Lin Huang said that, Lin Xuan carefully scrutinized him.

Even though he did not directly voice his doubts, they were still clearly written on Lin Xuan’s face.

“Let’s not talk about this anymore. How’s Sis…Lin Xin doing?” Lin Xuan almost said ‘Sister Xin’ out of habit.

“I went into closed-door cultivation not long after returning to the gravel world. She went into closed-door cultivation not long after I did and has still not come out yet.”

“All the Virtual Gods of Dynasty have been despatched; is it still safe in Emperor City?” Lin Xuan immediately asked again.

“Don’t worry, I’ve left a bodyguard with her.” Lin Huang secretly mused in his heart, ‘So you do have a conscience then, kiddo. You’re still concerned about Lin Xin’s safety.’

“Oh, that’s good.” Only then did Lin Xuan breathe a sigh of relief. He had rushed to the Abyss Brink right after he had finished with his own affairs without stopping by Emperor City, so he could not help inquiring after noticing that Lin Xin was not by Lin Huang’s side.

Just as the two of them were chatting, Wu Mo returned hurriedly.

She seemed fit as a fiddle and much livelier than she had been when she left a few days ago. She appeared to have adjusted to her new physical body very smoothly.

“How are things over at the floating land, Sister Momo?” Lin Huang asked by way of greeting.

“It’s a mess; it took me a few days to sort it all out. If it wasn’t for the war that’s about to start here, I would’ve taught those bastards a lesson!” Wu Mo said angrily, then noticed Lin Xuan’s presence. “Who’s this handsome fellow?”

“Lin Xuan,” Lin Huang introduced, then added, “My younger brother.”

Lin Xuan glanced at Lin Huang after hearing that. He did not refute Lin Huang’s words, however; he just smiled and nodded at Wu Mo.

“Your younger brother? How come he looks older than you?” Wu Mo asked bluntly.

“He just matured faster than me; can’t that be the case?” Lin Huang shot back in return, then changed the topic. “The war is about to start. How have you been adjusting to your new physical body?”

“Compatibility has been increased to 93%,” Wu Mo replied with a smile, obviously very pleased with her new physical body. “How have things been around here these last few days?”

“No explorers were teleported over during the days after you left.”

“That’s good news. It means that they’ve suffered some great losses during their previous testing.” Wu Mo raised an eyebrow.

“That’s what I think too.” Lin Huang nodded in agreement.

After barely exchanging a few words with Wu Mo, a new round of spatial fluctuations was suddenly transmitted from the dimensional gateways which had hitherto been still for several days…

Everyone in the Abyss Brink stopped what they were doing almost simultaneously and looked up at the dimensional gateways.

Everyone knew that the official invasion war was about to begin!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1431 - Borrowing Troops

## Chapter 1431: Borrowing Troops

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Six days ago…

The great world, in the Undead Dimension.

From his seat on the golden snake chair, the expression on the golden-haired man’s face looked extremely unpleasant.

All twelve waves of explorations had resulted in failure. Not only that, but the entire squad had also been annihilated once more.

No matter how many Virtual Gods he sent on these exploration quests, this gravel world—with all its incomplete rules—was akin to an endless black hole that swallowed everything up, leaving no trace at all. Not a single piece of information had managed to make its way back here.

“The whole group’s been brought to its knees in a split second again, and we still don’t know which of the dimensional gateways have no issues. What do you plan to do now?” asked the long-legged young lady, turning her head abruptly in the golden-haired man’s direction. “Wait for the suppressing effects to kick in, send in the army straight away, and force our way through without knowing what the situation is on the other side?”

The golden-haired man remained silent for a long time without answering her question. After a while, he slowly opened his mouth to speak. Yet, the answer he gave was completely unrelated to her question. “These next few days, everyone get a move on and work together. Herd all the Abyssal creatures in the Undead Dimension over here, whether they be spirit-type or undying species!”

“You’re thinking of using them to continue exploring?” The long-legged lady’s eyes gleamed when she heard his answer. In reality, this was not such a bad idea at all. At least they did not have to keep expending people from their own side.

“I refuse to believe that they can still kill off millions of spirit-type and undying species instantly!” The golden-haired man snarled.

After settling on this strategy, the entire group spent a bit more time discussing the details. In very short order they dismissed and went their separate ways to carry out this new plan.

…

Simultaneously in time with the gravel world.

The great world, in the Undead Dimension.

From his seat on the golden snake chair, the golden-haired man once again gathered everyone together.

For the past six days, none of the thirty-plus True Gods and tens of thousands of Virtual Gods were idle.

The True Gods hunted solo while the Virtual Gods hunted in groups. Whatever Abyssal lifeforms they managed to get their hands on—spirit-type and undying species alike—were all tossed into their own God Territories.

Only today—the sixth day after the command—did everyone finally cease hunting. As per the time agreed upon, they all returned to where the dimensional gateways were.

“True Gods, report the number of your captures! Virtual Gods, tally up your totals while we deal with the reports here.”

The golden-haired man swept the entire surrounding area with his gaze and directed his order to the assembled individuals.

“Let me announce my hunting results first then. In the past six days, I’ve managed to capture 311 True God monsters. Among them, there are 53 high-rank ones, 193 medium-rank ones, and 65 low-rank ones.”

The long-legged young lady was the second person to speak.

“I’ve captured a total of 287 True God monsters—41 high-ranks, 147 medium-ranks, and 99 low-ranks.”

The third person to speak up was the snake-headed man.

“My total is 265 True God monsters. There are 43 high-rank ones, 159 medium-rank ones, and 63 low-rank ones.”

…

All thirty-seven True Gods took turns to announce their glorious results acquired over the past six days.

The snake-headed man also tabulated the final numbers.

“The number of True God monsters captured is 4981 in total. Out of these, 347 of them are high-rank true god-level monsters, 1819 are medium-rank monsters, and 2815 are low-rank ones. The total number for Virtual God monsters is 2,860,000 with 338,000 of them high-level Virtual Gods…”

In merely six short days, the monsters everyone had managed to capture exceeded nearly twenty times their own number.

“First, seal all exits in the area to prevent them from escaping! After that, based on the distribution of the space tunnels, section the place up and seal it to create thirty-five divisions,” the golden-haired man ordered the moment he saw that everyone was present.

Several True Gods who were experts in setting up barriers immediately went into action. They worked together to seal up the entire area; they then created a secondary Space Seal around the nearby surroundings of the space tunnels. Thus, thirty-five tunnel divisions were created.

“Everyone, mark all the Virtual Gods that you’ve captured with life imprints. Don’t miss any of them out. Once this has been done, send the Virtual Gods that you hunted to Long Tail and the other the thirty-five members of the group. Remember who you hand over your captures to. Once the teleportation is completed, whoever’s imprint that is not annihilated for more than five seconds must immediately report to me on who your receiver is, then we can single out which space tunnel might be safe.

“White Chief, calculate how many Virtual Gods Long Tail and the others should each receive—how many beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, and high-level Virtual Gods. The numbers don’t need to be too specific; long as all thirty-five groups have nearly the same number, that will be good enough…”

After the golden-haired man had completed a series of arrangements, all thirty-five True Gods finished conducting the handovers very quickly. They then each selected a sealed division and stepped into it.

The golden-haired man and the snake-headed man were the only two who did not enter any divisions and remained where they were.

After everyone had entered their sealed divisions, the aura in the golden-haired man’s entire body started to soar rapidly. In merely a few seconds, it had peaked. Like a rock that had been tossed onto the surface of a lake, his overwhelming aura rippled and spread out in all directions.

Among the thirty-something True Gods present, there were only three other individuals who were ninth-rank True Gods apart from the golden-haired man.

These three people were the most sensitive to the eruption of the golden-haired man’s aura. They could detect things that outsiders could not because of their heightened sense of awareness.

The strength of the golden-haired man’s aura was clearly now very close to the level of a Heavenly God; it had far exceeded that of an ordinary ninth-ranked True God.

As they sensed this spine-chilling aura sweeping through, nearly everybody present felt their heart skip a beat. Even breathing felt much weightier now.

It was at this moment that the golden-haired man suddenly let out an explosive roar.

“Now!”

Like a detonating bomb, his voice filled every corner of the area instantly, ringing clearly in everyone’s ears.

The instant he gave his command, his terrifying near-Heavenly-God-level aura enveloped the entire place. Everyone felt even their breathing had become heavier.

At this very moment, the thirty-five True Gods who had entered their respective sealed divisions activated their individual God Territories, releasing all the Virtual God monsters contained within.

The only thought that occupied the minds of these millions of Virtual God Abyssal creatures the moment they were released—spirit-type and undying species alike—was freedom.

However, the next second they all sensed the life-threatening aura emanating from the golden-haired man.

This aura was incredibly dangerous!

All the creatures started frantically scuttling away from where the golden-haired man was in their attempts to escape this territory!

However, a seal that had been collaboratively created by several high-rank True Gods was not something that mere Virtual Gods could shift at all. Millions of monsters bombarded the seal one after another. Unfortunately, the only effect it had was to cause barely-perceptible ripples.

As their attempts to escape were futile, they finally realized the truth. Eventually, they chose to swarm over toward the spatial dimensional gateway nearby. After all, the sooner they could leave this damnable place, the better!

Who cared what sort of place lay on the other side of the dimensional gateway—they could deal with that when they escaped!

In roughly less than five minutes, desperate with nowhere else to run, all the Virtual God monsters swarmed through the dimensional gateways in all thirty-five divisions!

“I can’t wait to see if you can still instantly kill off three million Virtual Gods arriving all at one go!” Watching the number of monsters in all divisions clearing out completely, the golden-haired man could not help but quirk up the corners of his mouth slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1432 - The Invasion Begins

## Chapter 1432: The Invasion Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the third layer of the Abyss Brink, the spatial fluctuations this time were much greater than before in all thirty-three space rifts.

As he sensed the abnormality of the spatial fluctuations, Lin Huang could not help tightly knitting his brows together.

Under normal circumstances, fluctuations from dimensional teleportation would be affected by the number of individuals being teleported. However, the spatial fluctuations this time far exceeded Lin Huang’s previous prediction.

‘Based on the strength of these fluctuations, I’m afraid the number of people being teleported through is over a hundred times more than their previous exploration attempts!’

These teleportation numbers baffled Lin Huang greatly.

Based on the number of explorers sent six days ago, the enemy’s last try should have seriously crippled them. Otherwise, they would not have put a complete halt on their exploration attempts before they had figured out which dimensional gateway was safe.

Yet now, it seemed as if the enemy had not exhausted even one percent of their manpower in their previous attempts.

Despite not understanding the reason behind the current situation, Lin Huang snapped out of his present mental state and pushed his questions to the back of his mind. He returned his attention to the fight at hand.

‘There are at least a million invaders in this wave—in fact, there might be more than two million…’ Lin Huang made a rough estimation from the spatial fluctuations. ‘Even if the Sword Servants, Bai, and the rest unseal their combat strength, they won’t be able to kill all the invaders in a short time. The invaders will realize all the dimensional gateways are working perfectly fine then. Following that, the enemies’ True Gods will arrive; this is already inevitable.

‘The biggest problem right now is that the number of Virtual Gods has far exceeded my previous assumptions. It’s entirely possible that there are more True Gods than I expected…’

He had originally estimated that the number of True Gods among the invaders would not exceed one hundred but judging from the current situation, there might be far more than one hundred.

In all honesty, the arrival of millions of Virtual Gods in this wave did not worry Lin Huang. He was more concerned about the True Gods arriving in the coming waves.

After all, he only had a limited number of True Gods on his side.

Other than himself and his army of summoning beasts, there were only three hundred-plus Sword Servants.

If too many True Gods showed up and Lin Huang’s side could not hold them back, the Virtual Gods in the gravel world might face the possibility of complete annihilation.

Once this line of defense in the Abyss Brink was broken, those True Gods would be able to march straight into the gravel world’s mainland. Once they were beyond the Abyss Brink, they could use the power of their Divine Telekinesis and easily locate the cultivation strongholds of major organizations to launch a full-on massacre.

The current cultivation epoch might face total destruction once again.

The moment his mind strayed to these possible outcomes, Lin Huang felt sudden pressure on his initial full confidence.

Meanwhile, the spatial fluctuations from the dimensional gateways grew stronger.

Lin Huang and Mr. Fu were not the only ones to notice the anomalies; other Virtual Gods in the gravel world rapidly sensed them too.

Amid the consternation of everyone present, Lin Huang’s voice suddenly burst forth like an explosion.

“Attention, all organizations! Utilize all your area-of-effect attack methods! It doesn’t matter if they are divine abilities, divine skills, weapons, or equipment—as long as they have an area-of-effect attack, use them in battle! The invading army this wave may very well exceed millions!”

Although Lin Huang was not the chief of the Union Government, everyone had already witnessed his abilities in action. As a result, they readily believed him when he said this and readjusted their mental preparations for the battle ahead.

After shouting his orders to those present, Lin Huang directed a new command to the imperial monsters.

“You can all retreat now. Stop thinking about how to instantly kill off your enemies and switch to area-of-effect attacks. You may unseal your combat strength whenever necessary!”

After receiving their new orders, the imperial monsters started rapidly retreating one after the other.

Immediately after Bai and the rest retreated, the spatial fluctuations emanating from the dimensional gateways peaked almost simultaneously.

A second later, a sea of invaders maniacally swarmed out from the dimensional gateways like a mighty cataract.

The instant they teleported over, all the Abyssal creatures—spirit-type and undying species alike—that had been forced into the dimensional gateways by the Thousand Snake Sect now found themselves eye-to-eye with this assembly of the gravel world’s low-level Virtual God natives.

Suddenly finding the perfect catharsis for their fury, millions of monsters maniacally swarmed toward the gravel world’s Virtual Gods.

Although Lin Huang had just given them a heads-up, the Virtual Gods in the gravel world were still stunned for a while when they saw that the number of invaders far exceeded their own.

The summoning beasts under Lin Huang’s command made their moves without hesitation.

Ku Rong’s figure floated in midair, suspended with his eyes closed and hands clasped as he chanted phrase after phrase of religious scripture. As the scriptures started to echo through the area, myriads of golden ripples emanated from his body like waves and unleashed in every single direction. As the waves passed through all the undying species, spirit-types, and other Abyssal Creatures, they screeched in agony and disintegrated into ashes.

As a Buddhist cultivator, the nature of the Divine Power within Ku Rong was effective in countering negative energies.

Even if he only had the combat strength of a Virtual God rank-1, he could already put up a solid defense against a Virtual God rank-3—what more his current display of combat strength that was equal to the level of a Virtual God rank-9.

Wherever the religious scriptures were able to reach and cleanse, not a single one of the virtual god-level monsters survived for more than a second.

Apart from Ku Rong, Bai’s performance was also eye-catching.

His eyes were glowing scarlet but he did not take any action whatsoever.

However, the air surrounding his body was saturated with colorless, odorless Almighty Vampire Particles that floated everywhere—but whenever the particles landed on a monster, they burrowed into the monster’s body. After a while, the monsters’ bodies started exploding one by one, transforming into Blood Demons at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Each Blood Demon retained nearly all of the monster’s original powers; they transformed into warriors under Bai’s command and started attacking the invaders instead.

Somewhere near Bai, Grimace had managed to get a group of rebels under his power.

What differentiated Grimace from Bai was that Grimace was cackling loudly as his ghastly outline glided through the sea of monster troops.

All the monsters descended into chaos whenever Grimace passed by and began to attack each other wildly.

This time, it appeared that Grimace bewitched the monsters with sound waves. Whoever heard his cackling would be dragged into a state of hallucination.

In another area, Lancelot—in a full set of Crimson Armor—manipulated tens of thousands of flying swords, sending them weaving through the army of monsters. With each attack, he picked off tens of thousands of invaders.

Charcoal’s area-of-effect attack was even more direct.

Nearly everything touched by the Black Dragon Flame he spewed forth let out roars of pain and disintegrated into ashes.

Tyrant was more violent. Straight away, he transformed into a Celestial Giant and stomped about with his nine hundred thousand meters of height. With every step he took, he stomped across an area more than hundreds of thousands of meters, crushing everything into dust.

In this battle, Warlord displayed his superiority in team fights.

Seconds before the monsters arrived, he summoned millions of robots that filled the entire spatial dimensional gateway with dense gunfire, riddling the monsters with so many holes they looked like sieves.

He was also the only one to annihilate all invaders in the dimensional gateway in less than five seconds—even faster than Ku Rong, Bai, and the rest.

The other summoning beasts like Witch did well too. Although none of them unsealed their combat strength further, they had basically outdone themselves with their Virtual God rank-9 combat strength.

When they saw the ferocity of Lin Huang’s imperial beasts at the peak of their prowess, the crowd of Virtual Gods in the gravel world was emboldened. They quickly formed their battle formations and joined in the fight!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1433 - The True God Crasher

## Chapter 1433: The True God Crasher

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“So many undying species and spirit-types?!”

Lin Huang’s brows furrowed upon clearly detecting the invaders’ auras, but it did not take him long to realize what had happened.

“Could those bastards have captured these creatures from the Undead Dimension?!”

A sudden epiphany hit Lin Huang. He now understood why the number of invaders that arrived this time had exceeded his estimation by so much.

The one thing the Undead Dimension had an excess of was undying species and spirit-types. In the past six days, the invaders from the great world had obviously captured massive numbers of native monsters and Abyssal trial participants from the Undead Dimension to front their army.

This also explained the monsters’ extreme fury after they were teleported here.

Anyone who was kidnapped and then forced onto the battlefield would feel the same way as well.

Lin Huang was considerably satisfied with how Bai and the rest of his summoning beasts were performing. However, he chose to sit on the sidelines and watch this time, without making any moves.

Since the curtain had already risen as far as war was concerned, there was no longer any reason to keep pursuing instant kills.

The fact that there was no problem with the dimensional gateways would be discovered by their enemies sooner or later.

During moments like this, he preferred to cut some slack accordingly so that the invaders would be misled into underestimating the gravel world’s strength. A brief show of weakness would prompt the enemy True Gods to join in the fray sooner.

If the gravel world started the fight in too overpowering a manner, it might trigger the invaders to be much warier. The act of hunting down Abyssal creatures to be sent to the front lines was a result of the gravel world displaying too much force in the enemies’ exploration stages. Lin Huang did not wish to see any more such surprises.

Although the summoning beasts had yet to utilize their full abilities and the Sword Servants were preserving their energy, the massive crowd of Virtual Gods in the gravel world had nearly reached their limits.

They had utilized an assortment of ranged attacks, both middle-ranged and long-ranged.

As for the Union Government, they utilized the True God Crasher immediately.

Differing from the God Crasher Lin Huang obtained that could only cause damage to demigods, the Union Government’s True God Crasher had an alloy barrel that was made using Divine Stones as the main component. The weapon utilized Divine Crystals as its power source and Virtual Gods had to infuse it with Divine Power to activate it.

If a Virtual God rank-4 were to activate the True God Crasher, its power would be sufficient to annihilate a Virtual God rank-6. Additionally, the True God Crasher had area-of-effect attacks. This made it unnecessary for the attacks to completely land on the target. As long as the target was within range of the attack, they would be overwhelmed even if they did not die.

However, weapons such as this had a more severe flaw as well. The higher the combat level of its user, the greater the power unleashed by the Crasher. However, the number of Divine Crystals expended would also be higher.

Divine Crystals, in themselves, were considered an extremely rare commodity in the gravel world. If not for the Union Government obtaining plenty of Divine Crystals over the past year via Royalty’s duplication, the Union Government’s existing Divine Crystal store would only have allowed them to use the True God Crasher a few times.

Other than the Union Government, other top organizations also played their trump cards.

Nearly every Virtual God hunter in the Hunter Association had brought along two or three beast spirits of nearly the same combat strength.

Beast spirits shared some similarities with summoning beasts, but beast spirits had no physical bodies. Therefore, they were immune to most physical attacks but the duration of their summoning was limited.

After summoning hundreds of beast spirits—which even assembled into a gigantic battle formation taking the shape of a humanoid monster holding a gigantic sword—the battle formation shadow possessed abilities beyond that of a Virtual God rank-9.

With every slash delivered by the formation, wherever its Sword Energy passed through, monster carcasses piled up.

On Misery’s side, more than thirty Virtual Gods assembled in a battle formation that took the shape of a Great Golden Buddha.

The Great Golden Buddha was over ten thousand zhang tall, and from its mouth came recitations of religious scriptures.

As the sound resonated, the bodies of the monsters began self-combusting in strange red fire.

Once the fire had burned down completely, the monsters’ bodies suddenly blossomed into enchanting red lotus flowers. In a trice, the battlefield seemed to be transformed into a lotus pond.

On Shadow Killer’s side, the battle formation consolidated into a Black-robed Death God.

The Black-robed Death God’s methods were rather bizarre.

Beneath its billowing black robe, the shadows of the countless invading monsters came to life and twined around their hosts’ physical bodies, dragging them toward the darkness beneath the black robe.

However, whoever was dragged beneath the black robe lost all signs of life as though their physical bodies and souls had been submerged in a bottomless abyss.

Meanwhile, Mystic Butterfly consolidated into a purplish-red butterfly-like monster.

The butterfly monster had a wingspan of over a hundred meters. Although much smaller compared to other battle formation shadows, it was more intricate and surpassingly beautiful.

As the butterfly’s wings fluttered, sprinkles of starlight scattered all over.

Yet, the moment they came into contact with just a tiny bit of these starlight sprinkles, the monsters’ bodies began festering immediately, sprouting countless pustules until all that was left was a puddle of bloody pus.

…

Lin Huang scanned his surroundings and noted that each organization was performing quite well.

However, what he took notice of most was not the Union Government, the Hunter Association, or Shadow Kill—it was Mystic Butterfly.

‘That starlight… It doesn’t seem like a toxin. It looks more like Abyssal pollution-type energy…’

Lin Huang had noticed that the invading monsters’ bodies festered and grew pustules after coming into contact with the starlight, not because of toxins; it was a mutation caused by energy pollution.

Despite camouflaging its move well, Mystic Butterfly failed to hide it from Lin Huang, who was proficient in rule power.

All along, Lin Huang had not bothered too much about this giant organization that had been created on the basis of intel-gathering. Yet, now it seemed like Mystic Butterfly had a definite connection to the Abyssal Tribe.

However, now was a time for war. Lin Huang had no plans to air Mystic Butterfly’s dirty laundry just yet.

Lin Huang had another reason for not wanting to burn this bridge. Just because Mystic Butterfly had Abyssal-related skills, it did not mean that they sided with the Abyssal camp. An example of that was Lin Huang himself. He commanded the Bug Tribe Queen Mother and the great Bug Tribe army as well as the galactic hive, but that did not mean he sided with the Bug Tribe.

‘I hope they’re only borrowing those abilities to use,’ mumbled Lin Huang internally while simultaneously adding Mystic Butterfly onto his personal watchlist.

Other than the several giant organizations, the other organizations seemed to be performing well too. Hardly any of them were deliberately slacking off.

Everyone understood that if they lost this fight, it would be equivalent to giving up the gravel world to the invaders. Nobody wanted to be enslaved; neither did they want to see their homeland laid to waste. Thus, there was nothing to do but to go all out in this battle.

This time around, even Mr. Fu rolled up his sleeves and joined in the fight, and Lin Huang did not stop him.

Mr. Fu unleashed his full power with no reservations the moment he entered the battle. Clad in full-body armor, he charged directly into the swarm of monsters.

Lin Huang retained a strand of Divine Telekinesis on Mr. Fu that allowed him to watch over Mr. Fu’s movements, in order to lend a hand whenever necessary.

Of course, the battlefield was not completely devoid of people who were slacking off.

Other than the summoning beasts under Lin Huang’s command, the Sword Servants did not unleash their full power at all in their attacks. None of them unsealed their combat strength to True God-level.

There was also Wu Mo and Lin Xuan.

Both of them knew that the conclusion of the entire battle did not lie in the current fight. They were both preserving the Divine Power within them in preparation for the battle with the True Gods later. To them, this fight was merely a warm-up and naturally did not require too much of their attention.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang himself did not make any moves. Even so, nobody complained.

Everyone had already witnessed his true abilities; they merely thought that he was conserving his energy for the later stages of battle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1434 - The True Gods Have Arrived!

## Chapter 1434: The True Gods Have Arrived!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Great world, Undead Dimension.

Countless numbers of abyssal monsters, undying species, and evil spirit types went through the dimensional gateways.

Teng Ran sat in his luxurious, golden chair, body tense. His golden hair was slightly disheveled, his torso leaning forward slightly, and his eyes were firmly fixed on the area where the dimensional gateways were.

A moment later, individuals reported back in succession that the undying species/evil spirit types they had marked had survived for more than 5 seconds.

As the number of people reporting back increased, Teng Ran finally relaxed his body slightly, and the curve of his lips widened.

“I knew it, there aren’t any problems with the space tunnels. It’s someone from the gravel world messing with us!”

The reason he could confirm this was that if there really was a problem with the space tunnels, no matter how many people entered, they should have all died instantly. For long-distance space tunnels that spanned across worlds such as these, once there was a problem with the Space Rule, the strength of the resulting Dimensional Storms and space rifts would far exceed what a True God’s physical body could withstand. If the explorers were fine after three seconds, then it could be assumed that teleportation was successful. Teng Ran had deliberately extended the reporting time to five seconds just to be on the safe side.

Ten seconds after teleportation.

The snake-headed man gave his report on the statistical data. “Fundamentally, we can conclude that there are thirty completely functional tunnels. There are two tunnels where the explorers died instantly, and three tunnels where the explorers all died within five to seven seconds.”

There were a total of thirty-five tunnels on the great world’s side, but only thirty-three teleportation exits on the gravel world’s side. The two malfunctioning tunnels had only just been discovered.

As for the remaining three problematic tunnels, they were the three space rifts guarded by Warlord, Ku Rong, and Bai respectively.

“Those three tunnels are probably being guarded by powerhouses. It’s unlikely that there’s a problem with the tunnels themselves,” Teng Ran made a snap decision, “However, let’s avoid using them, just in case. Thirty tunnels are already sufficient for our use.”

After he finished speaking, Teng Ran turned his head toward the snake-headed man. “Have them send their captured True Gods into those thirty tunnels.”

The snake-headed man nodded and immediately sent a voice transmission to the numerous True Gods present, then began arranging for a new wave of teleportation.

The thirty-seven True Gods, including Teng Ran, were swiftly divided into two batches, and the True Gods they had captured were sent through the dimensional gateways.

…

Gravel world, third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Lin Huang suddenly raised his head and looked in the direction of the dimensional gateways.

Millions of virtual god-level invaders had just been teleported through barely ten seconds ago, yet spatial fluctuations were already being transmitted from the dimensional gateways again.

This time, the spatial fluctuations were being emitted from only thirty dimensional gateways.

However, Lin Huang anticipated there was a high chance that True Gods would arrive with this wave.

The world will of the gravel world had completely fallen into a deep slumber and would not be waking up any time soon. In other words, the True Gods’ arrival would not be rejected any longer, and the invaders would be able to come through with full True God combat strength, their abilities no longer limited.

Although Mr. Fu and other local Virtual Gods were busy, they quickly noticed the anomaly in the space tunnels.

Most people had also guessed what was going to happen next, and the color drained from more than a few faces.

Lin Huang’s voice boomed through the air.

“Everyone get ready, the True Gods should be arriving in this wave! Don’t conceal anything; if you have any hidden trump cards that can go up against True Gods, now’s the time to bring them out!”

From the very beginning, he knew that among the many gravel world Virtual Gods present, more than thirty of them were concealing their true combat strength. Besides the two individuals from Misery, there were still six more people who possessed combat strength equivalent to a high-level Virtual God. Two of these six were Virtual God rank-9s and were from the Union Government and Shadow Killer respectively.

Including the two individuals from Misery, the gravel world would be able to form at least eight battle formations that would be able to go up against the True Gods. However, the strongest one would only be able to battle a third-rank True God.

Lin Huang also anticipated that in addition to battle formations, the other top organizations should also have other means of attack.

After this reminder, Lin Huang immediately directed his next words to all of his Sword Servants and summoning beasts via voice transmission, “Unseal your combat strength, and prepare to face the True Gods!”

Upon Lin Huang’s order, each of the summoning beasts immediately removed their seals.

Their auras— originally virtual god-level rank-9—instantaneously broke through to true god-level; terrifying auras were continuously released one after the other.

Sensing the unprecedentedly powerful auras of the summoning beasts, the Virtual Gods from the gravel world were completely stunned.

In particular, the few high-level Virtual Gods who had concealed their true combat strength were the ones who could clearly sense the summoning beasts’ true god-level power.

“This aura—it’s that of a True God?!”

“These summoning beasts under Lin Huang’s command are actually all True Gods?!”

“Exactly how strong is Lin Huang, for him to be able to control so many true god-level summoning beasts?!”

Right as everyone was still in shock, more waves of fearsome aura were felt from a short distance away.

Everyone turned their heads to look in that direction—it was the site where the Sword Alliance had set up camp. Wave upon wave of terrifying Sword Dao rose into the air, and each aura was almost strong enough to rip apart the heavens…

“That group from the Sword Alliance… they’re all actually True Gods?!”

“The strength of these guys’ auras exceeds even those of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts!”

“Where on earth did these sword cultivators pop out from?!”

…

Even the upper tiers of the Union Government—who had received the news from Lin Huang in advance—could not conceal the shock on their faces when they sensed the true aura of the individuals in the Sword Alliance.

“This group of reinforcements that Lin Huang brought back from the great world—the strength of their auras is more than a little terrifying!”

Seeing that the combat strength of the Sword Servants and the imperial monsters were all unsealed, Lin Huang waved his hand again in a grand gesture and summoned the mythical-level bug beasts—excluding several Bug Tribe Queen Mothers—before the second wave of teleportation could be completed.

A Celestial Centipede King, two Multi-eyed Worms, two Superbrain Worms, two Golden Bugs, Busby the Bug Servant, and four Spider Mother bug guardians—once the twelve bug beasts had been summoned, they immediately attracted everyone’s attention.

“The Bug Tribe?!”

“Don’t panic, these are all bug beasts that I subdued from the great world!” Lin Huang noticed that a lot of people were wary of the Bug Tribe and immediately ventured an explanation.

Although not many Imperial Censors would sign contracts with bug beasts, there was no rule stating that the summoning beasts of Imperial Censors had to be monsters other than bug beasts. In addition, Lin Huang had been to the great world; perhaps the Imperial Censors of the great world were able to control bug beasts. Upon considering these two points, most people relaxed.

In any case, it did not matter what type of species Lin Huang’s imperial monsters were. As long as he was a human and the imperial monsters he summoned fought for humans, that was enough. Why should they care if the monsters he summoned were bug beasts, Abyssal creatures, or other things?

The bodies of the twelve bug beasts quickly consolidated in front of Lin Huang; all their combat levels were that of third-rank True Gods.

Before Lin Huang’s twelve bug beasts could join the battle, the teleportation from the space tunnels had been completed…

Thousands of True God monsters had arrived!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1435 - The Hive has Descended!

## Chapter 1435: The Hive has Descended!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis to sweep around, and the expression on his face suddenly changed to one of shock.

Almost five thousand true god-level monsters had arrived!

His prediction had been off by miles. It must be noted that previously, he had predicted that the number of True God invaders would be no more than a hundred, but the actual number was fifty times more than that—what a smack in the face.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang also noticed that most of these nearly five thousand True Gods were undying species and spirit types, while a small number of them were Abyssal creatures. None of them were Protoss from the God Territory.

This further confirmed his previous guess—the invaders had captured a large number of monsters from the Undead Dimension to serve as vanguards; not only Virtual Gods but also True Gods.

Fortunately, among the nearly five thousand True Gods, most of them were low and medium-rank. There were not many high-rank ones—only three hundred of them—and among those, only three were ninth-rank.

Seeing the Sword Servants unhesitatingly charging into the battlefield filled with True Gods, Lin Huang activated his Divine Telekinesis, and over three hundred telekinetic flying daggers shot out from the cuffs of his sleeves. The blood-colored arcs, which were like lightning bolts, delineated boundary line after boundary line, heading off all the high-rank True Gods among the arrivals.

In reality, with his current strength being close to the limit of a True God, it would not have been difficult for him to eliminate these high-rank True Gods within seconds. The reason he only obstructed them and did not kill them outright was actually to avoid exposing his strength to the real enemies from the great world that had yet to arrive.

If he were to instantly kill these high-rank True Gods, there would be a high chance that the real enemies from the great world would call for reinforcements.

Everyone from the gravel world also bore witness to the scenario of Lin Huang blocking off the numerous high-rank True Gods entirely by his own abilities.

Although the vast majority of people could not gauge the specific combat level of the group of monsters that Lin Huang had blocked off, they could still sense the flagrantly terrifying aura emitted by each of those monsters.

Each aura was like a monstrous demonic flame in the eyes of Dongfang Bai and the others, and their hearts were beating wildly just seeing them from a distance. There was no doubt that if even just one of those beasts were to set foot here, it would be enough to annihilate the entire gravel world.

However, Lin Huang—relying solely on his telekinetic flying daggers—was able to block off these giant monsters from entering everyone else’s battlefields.

The people who previously might have made an extremely high estimation of Lin Huang’s strength suddenly found themselves re-evaluating.

“The three hundred-plus monsters cordoned off by Lin Huang are probably all high-rank True Gods, but he stopped all of them on his own… I underestimated his strength once again,” Dongfang Bai murmured, “The gravel world really is too small for him.”

It was only then that Dongfang Bai was truly convinced by Jiang Shan’s words, “The gravel world is too small for Lin Huang.”

“At present, the situation still isn’t looking very good. The number of invaders—Virtual Gods or True Gods—far exceeds our own forces. Lin Huang alone can block off more than three hundred high-rank True Gods, but he has less than three hundred Sword Servants, and only a few dozen summoning beasts. The number of True Gods on the invaders’ side is ten times more than Lin Huang’s numbers.

“There’s also the number of Virtual Gods. The enemy has more than two million of them, while we only have a little over two hundred. Before the True God invaders arrived, Lin Huang and the others were still able to help out, but now they’re too busy taking care of themselves, so all we can do is face the enemy as one against ten thousand…” Guan Zhong felt completely hopeless about the outcome of this battle.

However, at this moment, Lin Huang suddenly made a move again.

Within the Void, a gigantic galactic hive—its size comparable to that of the moon—suddenly descended onto the battlefield.

The shape of this hive was like a rugby ball-shaped ellipsoid, standing upright in the Void more than ten meters off the ground. There were untold numbers of bottomless holes on its surface, which gave everyone goosebumps just by looking at it from afar.

The main reason Lin Huang summoned the hive was that there was too great a disparity in the number of Virtual Gods between them and the enemy, and the Sword Servants and summoning beasts were too busy dealing with their own true god-level opponents to help the Virtual Gods of the gravel world. Moreover, with the previous foretaste of the bug beasts being summoned, coupled with the pressure brought on by the number of invaders, everyone’s aversion to the Bug Tribe army should have been greatly reduced. Lin Huang felt that this was the perfect time to summon the Bug Tribe army.

Even so, most people were taken aback when they saw a galactic hive suddenly appear in the Void.

“The Bug Tribe?!”

“Where did this hive come from?!”

Just as the people of the gravel world were utterly confused, countless bug beasts swarmed out of the hive like an ocean wave, then flocked towards the spirit types and undying species…

Only at this moment did Lin Huang speak again.

“Don’t panic, everyone. I bought this galactic hive from the great world in preparation for this war in the gravel world.”

Lin Huang’s lie, naturally, was to appease everyone.

If he told everyone that this hive had long since been in his possession and that he had been raising a Bug Tribe army, it would inevitably make people wonder if he was secretly plotting something.

It was easier for people to accept that the hive was an existing treasure, bought at a high price solely for this war.

The most important thing was that everyone did not think that this hive could have been obtained from the gravel world, and its value was certainly high, so there was not much to doubt about Lin Huang’s words.

Within this galactic hive, in addition to the six Queen Mothers (two of them were Spider Empresses), there were also ten mythical-level incubators.

Originally, the majority of the Bug Tribe army—which comprised hundreds of millions of bug beasts—were either at imperial-level purple gold-rank or were Demigods. After returning to the gravel world, about three hundred thousand of them broke through to virtual god-level by evolving through mutual feeding within the hive. Furthermore, through Lin Huang’s hunting in the great world for the past year, he had obtained a large amount of Virtual God corpse materials, and the six Queen Mothers gave birth to a batch of virtual god-level Bug Tribe fighters. This led to the Bug Tribe army’s numbers reaching one million.

Within this Bug Tribe army of a million troops, most of them were beginner-stage Virtual Gods, but there were also more than twenty True Gods who were conceived by the six Queen Mothers, using True God corpses as the main material.

Lin Huang was not the slightest bit worried about the losses that the Bug Tribe might suffer in the war. As long as the bodies of the Bug Tribe fighters were not too damaged, they could still be reconstructed after death. At most, they would need to consume a bit more material and energy. For the Bug Tribe, almost all types of beast corpses could be used as incubation material. This was also one of the main reasons why the Bug Tribe was rampant in all the different great worlds.

After this battle, the number of Bug Tribe army members under Lin Huang’s command would only increase, not decrease.

As soon as the massive Bug Tribe army joined the battle, everyone from the gravel world suddenly felt that a huge burden was lifted off their shoulders.

The participation of more than twenty Bug Tribe True Gods in the battle slightly reduced the pressure on Bai and the others, but just barely. After all, the disparity in the number of True Gods between them and the enemy was still huge.

Fortunately, the True Gods that had been sent over were all fighting on their own with no cooperation among each other, which gave the Sword Servants and summoning beasts a chance to catch their breath.

Despite that, the invaders still had a huge advantage due to their sheer numbers. Even though the battle this round was temporarily at a stalemate, if this were to continue, defeat would only be a matter of time for the gravel world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1436 - Lin Xin Emerges From Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1436: Lin Xin Emerges From Closed-Door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The great world, the Undead Dimension.

Teng Ran leaned back on the chair and sat cross-legged again.

More than a minute had passed since the True Gods from the Undead Dimension—nearly five thousand of them—had been teleported to the gravel world. In all thirty gateways, there was not a single one where a True God had been exterminated. This made him absolutely certain that there was nothing wrong with any of these thirty dimensional gateways.

“What is the situation on casualties for the True Gods?” Teng Ran asked as he swept his gaze over the thirty-plus Virtual Gods present.

Before teleportation commenced, all 37 True Gods, Teng Ran included, had marked the True Gods they had captured with life imprints. Whenever a marked monster died, however, the life imprint would automatically dissipate.

The snake-headed man standing off to one side did some calculations, and very quickly shared his results.

“The total number of low-rank True Gods was 2518, and 57 died. The total number of medium-ranks was 1819; 81 died. As for high ranks, the total number was 347, and 0 died.”

“Not a single one of the high-ranks died?!” Teng Ran lofted his brows upon hearing that, looking at the snake-headed man in astonishment.

“Yes, according to everyone’s feedback, none of the life imprints on the high-ranks have vanished.” The snake-headed man nodded.

“From the looks of things, there are two possibilities,” Teng Ran pondered for a moment before putting forward his inferences. “Either there are very few high-rank True Gods in the gravel world, or they are deliberately giving us the impression of being weak by not killing the high-rank True Gods.”

“I don’t think the latter is very likely,” the long-legged girl standing to one side could not help commenting, “If they were really trying to show that they’re weak, they could have done so more realistically and killed off a token few—that would have prevented us even more from discovering their ruse. If they didn’t kill any of them, I think it’s more likely that they simply don’t have the ability to defend against high-rank True Gods.”

“It’s also possible that the time is too short. After all, it’s less than two minutes since they teleported,” the snake-headed man off to the side added.

“Then when should we make our arrivals in the gravel world?” The long-legged girl glanced at the snake-headed man and asked.

“We’ll wait a little longer and see if the situation changes,” Teng Ran thought about it for a moment and gave his answer as such.

…

The gravel world, the Abyss Brink.

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis to control flying dagger after flying dagger, hemming the high-rank True Gods into one area to prevent them from interfering with other parts of the battleground. At the same time, he was monitoring the situation across the entire field of battle.

Without interference from the high-rank True Gods, the two hundred-over Sword Servants with their combat strength of sixth-rank True Gods were practically unstoppable on this medium-rank True God-level battleground.

If Lin Huang had not informed them in advance to slow down the speed of the massacre to avoid the great world detecting any anomalies, it would have taken merely the work of two minutes for the number of slaughtered True Gods to reach almost a thousand.

Currently, the Sword Servants were taking it easy. Although they were fewer in number than the invaders by far, they were all practicing their sword skills and were comfortable with their unsealed combat strength. If not for the very beginning when they had used too much force, the number of medium-rank True Gods they had killed could still have been reduced to half of what they had slaughtered now.

Over at the low-rank True Gods’ battleground, Ku Rong and Bai dominated the wave of battle even though they were fourth-rank.

Although their numbers were considerably less compared to their opponents, the imperial monsters were all at third and fourth-rank, so there was not much in the way of pressure. Moreover, under Lin Huang’s directive, their main mission was not to kill the enemy but to control the battlefield and prevent these True Gods from drifting into the Virtual God battlefield.

On the virtual god-level battlefield, there were now millions of bug beasts that had joined the fight. This considerably eased the pressure on the many Virtual Gods of the gravel world.

In contrast to the Abyssal creatures, undying species, and spirit types who were fighting individual battles, the Bug Tribe fighters demonstrated amazing tactics and cooperation. The degree of tacit understanding between them was even greater than the results of long-term drills carried out by the major organizations of the gravel world.

Under the six Queen Mothers’ tactical grandmaster-level commands, the Bug Tribe fighters transformed into small platoons of vanguards, quickly defeating group after group of invaders.

The major organizations of the gravel world also played their trump cards.

What surprised Lin Huang most was that the Union Government’s trump card turned out to be clones of 3,000 Virtual Gods.

Among them were a thousand individuals who looked exactly like Lin Xuan, and these thousand had the highest level of combat strength—they were all Virtual God rank-9s.

The other two thousand individuals were 1,000 clones each of a man and a woman. Their combat levels were Virtual God rank-3 and Virtual God rank-6.

The minute Lin Huang saw this, he knew the Union Government was the organization that had initially created Lin Xuan.

Although he harbored considerable doubts in his heart, he temporarily suppressed them.

Thanks to the addition of the Bug Tribe and all the major organizations playing their trump cards, the number of Virtual God invaders was dropping sharply. Almost every minute, tens of thousands of them died.

In contrast, the number of casualties in the gravel world was much smaller because almost all the fighting was done in small squads. Occasionally, if someone slipped up, someone else would immediately fill in for them. Mr. Fu, Lin Xuan, and several Virtual God rank-9s all carried out their respective parts with ease and skill while keeping an eye on the battlefield situation.

…

It was while the battle was still in full swing that a Sword Servant on the roof of an independent courtyard in Dynasty’s gravel world headquarters suddenly opened his eyes and looked down through the tiles of the house.

He sensed that the woman he had been guarding for more than half a year had finally awakened today.

In the room, Lin Xin slowly opened her eyes.

She herself did not know how long she had been in closed-door cultivation this round. Every time she finished eating a Godhead, she automatically entered a state of cultivation. When she woke up, her combat strength would have increased a rank. She then consumed another Godhead and entered a state of cultivation again. She had done so repeatedly…

This had continued until this last round when she had swallowed nine Virtual God rank-9 Godheads. It was not until today that she had emerged from her state of cultivation.

“I’ve advanced to Virtual God rank-9?” Lin Xin checked her body, feeling the surge of the massive Divine Power within her. There was also a Godhead within her that looked like a black hole; only then was she able to confirm that her combat strength truly had advanced to Virtual God rank-9.

“I don’t know how long I was in closed-door cultivation this time, but my brother will definitely be pleasantly surprised when he sees my combat level! When Mr. Fu finds out, I’m sure he’ll get a shock…and I’m certain I’m more powerful than Brother Xiao Mo!”

Lin Xin opened the door and walked out in a happy mood.

“Miss Xin Er.” A figure suddenly appeared in front of Lin Xin and bowed to her in respect.

“And you are…?” Lin Xin was startled. What she found more extraordinary was that she had not even sensed the other party’s approach.

“I am a Sword Servant under the command of the Emperor, and I have been responsible for guarding Miss Xin Er during this period of closed-door cultivation,” Sword106 replied.

“Oh I see—thank you so much for your efforts all this time!” Lin Xin quickly thanked Sword106, “May I ask, how long have I been in closed-door cultivation?”

“A total of 198 days,” Sword106 remembered very distinctly.

“198 days? More than half a year?!” Lin Xin exclaimed in amazement. She had not expected her closed-door cultivation to have lasted for so long. Her previous closed-door cultivations had never lasted for more than a month.

In some disbelief, Lin Xin clicked on the calendar of the Emperor’s Heart Ring and exclaimed again in astonishment.

“Today is October 23rd?!”

After confirming that it had been indeed more than half a year since she went into closed-door cultivation, Lin Xin still found it difficult to believe, but she soon accepted this as fact.

She made a sweep with Divine Telekinesis, trying to probe for traces of Lin Huang, but found nothing. What surprised Lin Xin even more was that in all of Dynasty, out of all their powerhouses, only Huang Tianfu and Xiao Mo remained here.

Not only were Lin Huang and Mr. Fu not around, but even Huang Baiyu and the others who had been guarding Dynasty’s headquarters all along were gone as well.

“Where’s my brother and Mr. Fu?” As Lin Xin asked this question, in her heart she already had a vague inkling of the answer.

“They’ve all gone to the Abyss Brink,” Sword106 explained briefly, “The invasion from the great world started nine days ago.”

“The invasion war has begun?! What’s the situation now?” Lin Xin asked hurriedly.

“That, I don’t know—you will have to ask Huang Tianfu.” As soon as Sword106 finished his speaking, Huang Tianfu had already appeared at the courtyard gate with Xiao Mo beside him.

Xiao Mo’s face betrayed his astonishment when he sensed Lin Xin’s aura.

Huang Tianfu was also obviously taken aback, but he immediately came to his senses.”I will go into details of the situation in the Abyss Brink later with you, my lady Virgen. Before that, there are some matters that His Majesty asked me to explain to you…”

“Let’s talk inside then.” Lin Xin nodded and ushered the three of them into the room…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1437 - Brother, I Want To Join The Battle Too!

## Chapter 1437: Brother, I Want To Join The Battle Too!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the third layer of the Abyss Brink, most of the areas had been reduced to battlegrounds, but there was a clear distinction between each of the battlefields.

The Virtual God area was led by Virtual God rank-9s such as Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan, and the Bug Tribe fighters were the main army of resistance. With the largest number of people and the smallest disparity in terms of numbers, the battle in this area appeared to be the most intense.

The battlefield of the True Gods was subdivided into three parts.

Low-rank True Gods were led by the summoning beasts and God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls under Lin Huang’s command. The numbers on this battlefield had the widest disparity between parties, but this was the battle zone that Lin Huang was least worried about.

His God Territory had been quietly spread out from early on, and within the range of his Monster Paradise, the imperial monster cards could be resurrected.

As for the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, they were corpses, to begin with. As long as the spiritual power that propelled them was not dispersed, they would not die at all. Even if their physical bodies were severely damaged and could not continue fighting, they would be fully restored within 24 hours after being thrown into the Bug Tribe’s Restorative Pod for a while.

As far as the medium-rank True God battlefield was concerned, Lin Huang was not worried in the least.

Although the number of Sword Servants was only one-seventh that of the invaders, the Sword Servants were all sixth-rank True Gods, and their abilities were almost at the level of seventh-rank True Gods. Dealing with a disorganized, undisciplined group of spirit types and undying species of fourth to sixth-rank was not a problem.

If Lin Huang had not given prior instructions, the invaders on this battlefield would have already been slaughtered by the Sword Servants in the last ten minutes.

As for the battlefield of the high-rank True Gods, Lin Huang single-handedly controlled this area.

Of the several hundred telekinetic flying daggers that had evolved from Lin Huang’s God Weapon, one was assigned to each intruder. From the time the group of invaders had teleported over until now, they had been entangled non-stop by these telekinetic flying daggers.

If they were even slightly careless, the invaders’ bodies would get stabbed full of holes.

Like a game between cats and mice, the telekinetic flying daggers cordoned off a group of high-rank True Gods in a specific area. The True Gods could not escape even if they wanted to, let alone interfere with other battlefields.

As Lin Huang was happily relishing the control that he had over the battlefield here, he suddenly sensed that reinforcements were coming from the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Only after a sweep of Divine Telekinesis did he discover that it was Lin Xin and Xiao Mo. There was another person with them who looked familiar. Lin Huang recognized that it was the Sword Servant who had guarded Lin Xin during her closed-door cultivation but he could not remember his identity number.

However, after his Divine Telekinesis sweep, Lin Huang was taken aback.

This was because he realized that Lin Xin’s combat strength had already reached Virtual God rank-9, which was three ranks higher than himself.

‘This girl’s constitution is really enviable.’ Huang was speechless. He had desperately hunted for various resources and only now was he able to reach Virtual God rank-6. In the gravel world, there was no way for him to progress any further.

However, Lin Xin had merely relied on consuming Godheads, and in just over six short months, she had advanced nine ranks up from imperial-level purple gold-rank, one after the other, to her current Virtual God rank-9. It seemed far too easy!

Conversely, a look at Xiao Mo who was beside her revealed that although he had been in closed-door cultivation for several months, his combat strength had not changed much.

However, Lin Huang noticed that Xiao Mo emanated Rule Bending Power fluctuations, and vaguely sensed that it was wind attribute Elemental Enlightenment.

Obviously, even though Xiao Mo’s combat strength had not improved in the past few months, his ability was no longer what it used to be. Right now, even if he encountered a high-rank Virtual God, he should have the power to put up a fight. Of course, this was based on the premise that his opponent had not mastered Rule Bending Power.

Xiao Mo’s potential definitely exceeded Lin Huang’s expectations as Xiao Mo was able to master Rule Bending Power while still a Virtual God rank-3.

Lin Huang withdrew his Divine Telekinesis, and less than half a minute later, Lin Xin and the others entered the field of battle.

“Brother!”

From quite a distance away, Lin Xin had also noticed Lin Huang.

She had been in closed-door cultivation for more than half a year, which meant that she had not seen Lin Huang in more than six months.

“You’ve come.” Lin Huang nodded slightly and acknowledged her.

Despite controlling the battlefield with hundreds of telekinetic threads, this did not affect him having a conversation with people at all.

Lin Xin had planned to show off her cultivation results immediately the moment she saw Lin Huang. However, she noticed that Lin Huang was in battle mode and she did not dare interrupt him.

She was on the verge of saying, “Brother, my combat level has advanced to Virtual God rank-9!” but she stubbornly refrained.

Instead, Lin Huang took the initiative and brought it up.

“The results of your six months of closed-door cultivation are really quite remarkable; you’ve reached Virtual God rank-9!”

When she heard Lin Huang reveal her combat level, Lin Xin immediately felt elated and blurted out what was on her mind, “Brother, I want to join the battle too!”

Lin Huang nodded. “Alright, go to the Virtual God battlefield then.”

Lin Huang agreed because Lin Xin now had the ability to protect herself. As long as she did not encounter any True Gods, with her current combat level, not many people could fight her head-on.

In addition, Mr. Fu was also on the Virtual God battlefield, along with Lin Xuan and the others, and they would always monitor Lin Xin’s situation. Therefore, Lin Huang was not worried at all. Besides, his little sister really needed some opportunities for actual combat.

Lin Xin had not expected Lin Huang to agree to her request so easily.

Before she came to the Abyss Brink, she had prepared several sets of rhetoric to try and persuade her brother to let her participate in the battle.

However, Lin Huang had agreed immediately without her even needing to bring any of it up. She was instantly ecstatic.

“Thank you, brother!”

As soon as she finished speaking, she left Xiao Mo immediately and went straight to the battlefield where Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan were.

“Your Majesty, I’ll go to the Virtual God battlefield too then,” Xiao Mo said quickly as well.

“Go ahead. With your current ability, you’ll have no trouble protecting yourself.” Lin Huang nodded.

Xiao Mo had a moment of slight bafflement. Although he knew that his ability had improved, he did not know just how much it had improved. He was not even aware that the new ability he had mastered was a Rule Bending Power that only True Gods could master.

Watching the two of them join the Virtual God battlefield one after the other, it was a while before Lin Huang shifted his gaze to the Sword Servant who had just arrived.

“Thank you for your efforts for the past half a year—you’ve guarded Xin Er’s closed-door cultivation every step of the way.”

“This is your humble servant’s duty,” Sword1061 bowed and said.

“Your identity number is…”

“Sword106.”

“Alright, I have it.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. “You may go to the battlefield then, Sword106.”

“Yes, your Majesty!” Sword106 bowed again. After getting up, his figure rose into the air and hurtled toward the middle-rank True God battlefield where the Sword Servants were.

After the Sword Servant had departed, Lin Huang returned his gaze to the area where the Virtual Gods were fighting.

Once on the battlefield, Lin Xin and Xiao Mo quickly entered battle mode.

Lin Xin wore silver armor and wielded a brace of pistols. Bullets flew forth furiously and each bullet penetrated through a monster’s head with great accuracy; the monster’s head then burst apart, rendering it a headless creature.

Her equipment had evolved from the God Weapons given to her by Lin Huang, and there were three pieces in total.

One piece had evolved into the suit of armor that she wore, one had evolved into a Hundred-Use Firearm, and the last had been transformed into a Spiritual God Weapon which guarded her spiritual dimension.

Not far from Lin Xin, Xiao Mo transformed into a black shadow and quickly shuttled back and forth through the battlefield. He did not have an accurate understanding of his current ability and the opponents he chose were all beginner-stage Virtual Gods. Between his attacks, one by one the beginner-stage Virtual God monsters were easily killed, and none of the monsters could so much as even touch the hem of his shirt…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1438 - Combat Goddess

## Chapter 1438: Combat Goddess

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the Virtual God battlefield, Mr. Fu also noticed Lin Xin and Xiao Mo as they appeared on the scene.

Although Lin Huang had mentioned to him that Lin Xin’s constitution was special, Mr. Fu was still shocked when he saw that Lin Xin’s combat level had advanced to Virtual God rank-9.

One must know that Mr. Fu had been stuck at the stage of condensing his Godhead for more than 300 years. It had taken more than 700 years for him to advance from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-8. However, it had taken Lin Xin only half a year to advance from Imperial-level purple gold-rank to Virtual God rank-9 in practically no time at all, which was far superior to his own ceaseless cultivation attempts.

Watching Lin Xin roaming the battlefield like a human gun turret, almost no monster could get within 20 meters of her.

Mr. Fu’s thoughts involuntarily turned to this girl’s older brother, and he could not help but turn his gaze toward the battlefield where the high-rank True Gods were.

That young man was suspended high in the air, looking down on the entire battlefield by himself. Directly below him, scarlet electric arcs kept flickering, and hundreds of high-rank True God monsters were forcibly trapped in the area enclosed by the arcs, unable to leave at all.

“Comparisons are odious.”

Mr. Fu could not help muttering in a low voice. Naturally, he knew that just on combat level alone, Lin Huang was only a Virtual God rank-6 at present, which was not even as good as Lin Xin—but Lin Huang’s power far exceeded his combat level.

The talent and potential of these two siblings made Mr. Fu envious.

Mr. Fu shifted his gaze from Lin Huang and turned to look at Xiao Mo, who had burst onto the battlefield with Lin Xin.

He knew that Xiao Mo had been in closed-door cultivation for several months, but from what he could see, it seemed that Xiao Mo’s combat level had not improved at all—the lad was still Virtual God rank-3.

In some puzzlement, Mr. Fu observed Xiao Mo for a while and soon noticed an anomaly.

“This boy, could it be that he’s mastered Rule Bending Power?”

Mr. Fu knew about the existence of Rule Bending Power. In fact, he had been trying to master Rule Bending Power for more than a year since advancing to Virtual God rank-9, but he had not gotten anywhere with it so far.

After watching Xiao Mo easily shuttling to and fro on the battlefield to the point where even some high-level Virtual Gods could not take a shot at him, after some thought, Mr. Fu realized that Xiao Mo could probably only do that if he had mastered Rule Bending Power.

However, what made Mr. Fu so angry and amused at the same time was that Xiao Mo did not even know that his abilities had improved by leaps and bounds. All his attacks were targeted at beginner-stage Virtual Gods. He would just avoid any intermediate stage to high-level Virtual Gods, slipping away even more adroitly than a mud fish.

“He’s only Virtual God rank-3 and he’s mastered Rule Bending Power—that’s really enviable.” Mr. Fu, who had always felt that he was fairly talented, received a critical blow to his confidence a third time.

He even began to wonder if there were more geniuses in this era than in the old.

At this point in his thoughts, he used Divine Telekinesis and swept the perimeter, his gaze then shifting to Lin Xuan.

Mo Kui, his apprentice, was also one of the most amazing geniuses from the old era, and it took him more than 200 years of cultivation to advance from a mortal to virtual god-level. This kind of cultivation speed was now instantly overshadowed by Lin Huang and other present-day individuals.

However, after observing Lin Xuan for a moment, Mr. Fu’s jaw dropped in some astonishment. The original sword cultivator Mo Kui had now become a master of both sword and saber.

Lin Xuan wielded a saber in his left hand and a sword in his right. As he swung his weapons, he left behind a multitude of afterimages for both sword and saber in his wake, easily bisecting the corpses of the Virtual Gods as if he was slicing melons and vegetables.

What Mr. Fu did not know was that Lin Xuan was not only a master of swords and sabers but also a secondary cultivator in firearms. In terms of firearms ability alone, his skill was even higher than Lin Xin who was a Virtual God rank-9.

In addition, although Lin Xuan had not achieved True God status yet, he had already mastered six types of Rule Bending Power, and his overall ability was sufficient to go up against low-rank True Gods.

In fact, Lin Xuan and Mr. Fu had already noticed Lin Xin and Xiao Mo when they entered the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Seeing Lin Xin, Lin Xuan’s mood underwent some obvious fluctuations.

In the early days when he became a member of Lin Huang’s family under the identity of Lin Xuan, he had spent most of his time with Lin Xin since Lin Huang was away from home quite a lot.

Before he came into contact with Lin Huang and Lin Xin, he was just the product of an experiment; no one had taught him how to get along with others. Most of this knowledge and subsequent life experiences, he learned through observing Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

Therefore, he had an ineffable bond with Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

In addition, Lin Huang had always been an independent character, and Lin Xin had always been in a position of being protected. His attachment to Lin Xin was even deeper than with Lin Huang, growing as it did out of his protective mindset.

Seeing Lin Xin in such close proximity again, Lin Xuan vaguely felt that he had gone back to four years ago where he was still part of Lin Huang and Lin Xin’s family.

However, he quickly became aware that Lin Xin did not recognize him.

It was not difficult for him to understand why this was so.

After all, over the past four years, he had changed greatly. Based on common sense, he should look like a 13 or 14 year old boy, but now, he looked at least 25 years old. Given that he looked only 60-70% like he did in the past, Lin Xin was unlikely to recognize him at a glance.

After observing in secret, Lin Xuan discovered that Lin Xin was no longer the little girl he knew four years ago.

He was a little puzzled by the fact that her combat level had already reached Virtual God rank-9. He decided to wait until the war had ended before asking Lin Huang what was going on.

Currently in terms of ability, Lin Xin was already the top powerhouse in the gravel world.

Her use of firearms was not very much weaker than Lin Xuan’s own abilities.

Lin Xuan felt gratified at this.

He still clearly remembered that Lin Xin often pestered him to guide her on firearms practice four years ago. She had said that she wanted to master firearms well and get admitted to the Martial Hunter College so that after graduation, she could help her brother shoulder part of the pressure.

The Lin Xin of today had done everything that she had aimed for previously.

…

Lin Xin had no idea that she was being observed.

Her current combat strength was already Virtual God rank-9, but the battle before her right now was the first one she had participated in since she had advanced to virtual god-level.

This was also officially the first time that the God Weapons Lin Huang had given her were being put to use since being activated.

She had a good mental attitude—she did not regard this as a war, but as a practical combat exercise.

She wielded a firearm in each hand, one silver and one black—one utilizing rapid speed sword skill and the other utilizing force-type. The bullets spewed out furiously like tongues of flame; almost every bullet could blow apart a head.

As the artillery fire provided catharsis, her mood became more and more cheerful. She was constantly familiarising herself with this body that was countless times stronger than before, and her hands could barely feel the recoil of the guns. Many moves that she could not do before, she could now perform.

Not only that, almost every time that she took a shot, she progressed just a bit further in the use of virtual god-level Divine Power.

She became more comfortable and familiar on the battlefield, like a natural Combat Goddess…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1439 - Welcome On Your Arrival In Our World

## Chapter 1439: Welcome On Your Arrival In Our World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

More than half an hour had passed since the captive monsters from the Undead Dimension had been teleported to the gravel world. Teng Ran, who had been dozing on his chair with his legs crossed in front of him, finally opened his eyes and looked at the snake-headed monster beside him.

“What is the situation now?”

“1524 low-rank True Gods died, with 994 remaining; 1151 casualties for medium-ranks, with 668 remaining; 7 casualties for high-ranks, with 340 remaining,” the snake-headed man finished sharing the data and continued, “Our opponents should have expended quite a lot of manpower; the number of our True Gods dying every minute is decreasing.”

“This is good news, isn’t it? It means that the number of True Gods on our opponents’ side is decreasing,” Teng Ran commented, lifting his brows.

The snake-headed man hesitated but added nonetheless, “However, the speed of the Virtual Gods dying has not slowed down; in fact, it’s marginally increasing slowly…”

“Is it possible that they were affected by the battle of the True Gods, so more Virtual Gods died?” The long-legged girl off to the side asked.

“This is also a possibility.” The snake-headed man nodded. “As the number of True Gods on our opponents’ side declines, it’s possible that these True Gods will completely put aside their apprehensions and fight to the death. If that’s the case, more Virtual Gods will certainly be affected than before.”

After the snake-headed man finished speaking, he added, “But this is just speculation. Only those on the battlefield would know what the exact situation is like.”

“No matter what, you have an explanation for everything,” the long-legged girl commented, curling her lips.

“Enough, stop fighting.” Teng Ran waved his hand. “Prepare to descend!”

“Sect Leader sir, I think we can wait a little longer.” The snake-headed man hurriedly stopped him. “Although the number of casualties for the True Gods has slowed down, it has not stopped entirely. That means that there should still be quite a number of True Gods guarding the gravel world.”

“So we wait for the undying species and spirit type True Gods to stop dying completely, then go clean up the aftermath—you’re so idealistic.” The long-legged girl began shaming the snake-headed man again. “Have you ever considered that if these uncontrolled undying species and spirit types stay in the gravel world for just a fraction longer, they could cause the death of hundreds of millions of non-cultivators?! The more losses suffered by the basic population of the gravel world, the further delayed the next cultivation era will be. Our harvesting of resources will also have to be postponed!”

The snake-headed man was rendered speechless and unable to refute her arguments.

Teng Ran, who was beside them, was distracted for a moment; whether it was due to overhearing these words or for some other reason was uncertain. When he returned to his senses, he nodded immediately. “This time the girl is right, we can’t wait any longer!”

“But what if this is a trap? What if they’re deliberately slowing down the slaughter of the True Gods to bait us?” The snake-headed man raised the biggest worry in his heart.

“So what if it’s a trap?!”

Teng Ran stood up, set aside the chair behind him, and looked at the snake-headed man with burning eyes.

“It’s impossible for a Heavenly God to go to the gravel world. Not only that, but I have also mastered thirty-six Strength Rules. Among True Gods, besides the top few, who can challenge me?!

“What do you think is the probability of peak True God powerhouses appearing in this part of the gravel world?!”

After hearing this, the snake-headed man fell completely silent.

It was not that he did not know the abilities of his Sect Leader, but all along it had been his cautious character that had allowed him to stay alive up to this point. Upon careful consideration now, however, his worries were indeed a bit redundant.

Sect Leader Teng Ran’s abilities were indeed in the top tier among True Gods of the God Territory. Below heavenly god-level, except for a few monster-level fellows who could not afford to be provoked, there was really no need to worry about anyone else.

In this area of the gravel world, the possibility of encountering such a monster was almost zero.

After thinking about this, the snake-headed man finally abandoned his attempts to discourage Teng Ran.

“Get ready for now; later we will teleport through the thirty gateways confirmed to be safe!” Seeing that the snake-headed man did not refute this, Teng Ran immediately gave an order, which was passed along to the rest.

A short while later, Teng Ran took the numerous Virtual Gods and True Gods present, divided them into thirty teams, and stepped into the dimensional gateway…

…

In the Abyss Brink, Lin Huang had instructed the Sword Servants and summoning beasts to control the speed of their slaughter.

He himself had killed seven high-rank True Gods, but this was not done deliberately. This came about purely because these seven monsters had violent tempers and were eager to break free from telekinetic flying daggers entangling them, resulting in too many wounds on their bodies. They all ended up severely injuring themselves and died.

Lin Huang had controlled the tempo of battle on this field for over half an hour before another wave of spatial fluctuations was transmitted from the space rifts.

As they sensed these spatial fluctuations, everyone in battle could not help being a little distracted.

The expressions on the faces of every individual in the gravel world were not pleasant to look upon.

Although both warring parties had entered a stalemate, the enemy wielded a numerical advantage. The True God battlefield that Lin Huang was leading had been suppressed at every turn and was now forced to fall back on passive defense.

On the Virtual God battlefield, although the gravel world currently had the advantage, it was only marginal.

After half an hour, the enemy returned with reinforcements and obviously came prepared.

The situation was not optimistic!

Dongfang Bai could not help asking Lin Huang via voice transmission, “Now the enemy is arriving with reinforcements again; what should we do?!”

“What can we do? We can’t block the dimensional gateways,” Lin Huang responded with a smile.

“What I mean is, do you have any trump cards on your end that can handle this batch of reinforcements?” Dongfang Bai also vaguely observed that Lin Huang’s attitude was not indicat

ive of worry.

“Yes,” Lin Huang merely replied with a single word and gave no further explanation.

Dongfang Bai still wanted to inquire further, but after careful consideration, he abandoned this intention. Lin Huang’s answer just now made it clear that he did not want to explain anymore.

In fact, while Dongfang Bai was asking Lin Huang these questions, Mr. Fu, Lin Xuan, Lin Xin, and Xiao Mo were all asking Lin Huang similar questions. That was why he was too lazy to waste more words in explanation.

Once he had dealt with the various questions of these individuals, Lin Huang turned his head and looked toward the space rifts. He sensed that the spatial fluctuations in all thirty rifts were getting increasingly stronger. The corners of his lips could not help curving up slightly. “They’re finally coming!”

Of course, he knew that the ones who had waited half an hour before leisurely arriving should be the masterminds behind this invasion of the gravel world.

In only half an hour, it was impossible for this group of individuals to round up another lot of undying species and spirit types again as there was not enough time. Therefore, this wave of newcomers could only be the actual invaders.

Lin Huang stared at the dimensional gateway fixedly, impatiently waiting for the enemy to arrive. He deliberately ordered Bai, the Sword Servants, and the others to slow down their slaughter of True Gods in order to draw these invaders out.

This goal had now been finally achieved!

In just a few moments, the spatial fluctuations of all thirty space rifts reached their peak. After that, tens of thousands of figures poured through almost simultaneously!

Lin Huang made a sweep with Divine Telekinesis and instantly locked onto the handful of thirty-seven True Gods. Upon his first glimpse of Teng Ran and the several other ninth-rank True Gods, he flashed a cordial grin.

“Welcome on your arrival in our world!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1440 - I Just Want To Ask You Something

## Chapter 1440: I Just Want To Ask You Something

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The instant he led the army over, Teng Ran immediately made a sweep with his Divine Telekinesis. He wanted to see for himself firsthand what kind of enemy he was dealing with.

After scanning his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis, he was able to see an enormous hive and a Bug Tribe army that numbered practically millions. Teng Ran could not help being slightly stunned.

“The Bug Tribe?!”

For a brief moment, the thought that perhaps the gravel world had been secretly occupied by the Bug Tribe even crossed his mind.

However, he quickly discarded this thought the next second when his Divine Telekinesis picked up that apart from the Bug Tribe, humans and other Protoss were attacking the spirit types and undying species too.

“What’s going on?!”

Teng Ran’s mind experienced a brief moment of confusion. Even after scanning his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis, he still could not make head or tail of what kind of site he was dealing with.

Was he up against the Bug Tribe, Protoss, or humans?!

Fortunately, what allowed him to breathe a slight sigh of relief was that he discovered the numbers on his side far exceeded those of his opponent.

Not only were there more Virtual Gods on Teng Ran’s side but the number of True Gods he had with him far exceeded those on the enemy’s side. In fact, the number of True Gods in Teng Ran’s army was at least ten times greater than that of his enemy. Most importantly, he detected not a single hint of high-rank True God aura within his enemy’s site.

Just when Teng Ran thought victory was already at hand, he suddenly realized that the hundreds of high-rank true god-level undying species and spirit types that he had sent over previously were all holed up in a small, narrow area.

Fixing his eyes on that spot, he noticed red gleams that flickered like lightning as they entangled themselves with all of the high-rank True Gods, rendering the True Gods unable to escape.

“Are those… telekinetic flying daggers?!”

A good look at the telekinetic flying daggers and how they kept hundreds of high-rank True Gods in check like puppets caused Teng Ran to feel a chill down his spine.

It was at this moment that he finally noticed an individual hovering in the air over the area where the high-rank True Gods were imprisoned.

It was a young man who peered down at Teng Ran from above. A teasing curve played about the corners of the young man’s lips as he suddenly uttered casually, “Welcome on your arrival in our world!”

In that instant, Teng Ran understood—this was his enemy’s painstakingly calculated scenario.

Following Lin Huang’s booming voice, nearly all of the invaders mentally reached the same conclusion.

Suddenly, a voice broke the spell that paralyzed the army.

“This fellow’s just bluffing—he’s only a Virtual God!” Unexpectedly, the voice belonged to the young lady with long legs.

Hearing that, Teng Ran came to his senses and used his Divine Telekinesis on Lin Huang. The information that he obtained said that Lin Huang’s combat strength was only Virtual God rank-6.

‘Perhaps he’s not the person controlling the telekinetic flying daggers?!’ An idea occurred to Teng Ran.

As Teng Ran readied to make a large-scale sweep with his Divine Telekinesis in his search for the powerhouse who controlled the telekinetic flying daggers, he felt an aura locking down on him.

An instant later, a flicker of a blood-red gleam shot through the air at him like a flash of lightning.

Teng Ran hastily dodged the attack. Before forming a conclusive understanding of his enemy’s strength, he did not dare to be rash and allow himself to be hit.

While he twisted his body aside to dodge the attack, he noticed from the corner of his eyes that he was not the only person who had been attacked. The snake-headed man, the long-legged young lady, and some others were also forced to dodge and flee.

‘Is he targeting all the high-rank True Gods?!’ A glance and Teng Ran understood what had happened.

All thirty-seven high-rank True Gods were the only ones to be targeted while other medium and low-rank True Gods, as well as Virtual Gods, were spared from the attack.

Teng Ran had no time to mull over whether his enemy was disdainful of them or lacking in strength; he sent his Divine Telekinesis sweeping across the area to find the mastermind.

It only took his Divine Telekinesis a short while to sweep across the whole third layer of the Abyss Brink but it came up with nothing.

“Did any of you see where the telekinetic flying daggers came from just now?”

Teng Ran asked the other thirty-six True Gods simultaneously through voice transmission.

Most of the replies were, “It was too fast, I couldn’t see clearly.”

However, a small number of people replied, “It seemed to have originated from that area where the high-rank True Gods are.”

Only the long-legged lady hesitated for a while before answering. “I think it came from that Virtual God, but I’m not so sure.”

In reality, she had briefly observed the flash of a red gleam from Lin Huang’s sleeves. She was just in denial of the fact.

“Did you see it clearly?” Teng Ran asked urgently.

“I’m not very sure. I think I saw a flash of a red gleam from his sleeves just now, but I could be wrong,” said the long-legged lady while shaking her head.

“Forget it. No matter if he’s the culprit behind it or not; we’ll take care of him first before we pursue this matter!” Teng Ran immediately fixed his gaze on Lin Huang who stood quite some distance away.

Teng Ran temporarily abandoned his attempts to discover the wielder of those flying daggers and locked on his new target—Lin Huang. Although Lin Huang was not even a True God, he had given Teng Ran a sense of unease since the beginning.

‘Pretty quick reaction.’ The instant Lin Huang felt Teng Ran locking onto him with his aura, he also sensed that the strength of this man’s aura was the highest among all the invaders. Yet, Lin Huang felt not the slightest hint of panic.

However, Lin Huang’s gaze quickly passed over Teng Ran and landed on the long-legged young lady standing not far from Teng Ran.

Teng Ran failed to notice this. His legs exerted tremendous force as he used the void as a stepping stone and abruptly began skyrocketing upward, charging toward Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did nothing to block this attack. He merely gave Teng Ran an indifferent glance and allowed Teng Ran to charge forward.

Teng Ran whirled the spear he held; like a descending meteor shower, the spearhead struck out to attack.

Yet, Lin Huang merely took a single step forward and his figure vanished on the spot.

Right in the midst of his astonishment, Teng Ran suddenly found himself falling into the center of the amassed high-rank true god-level undying species and spirit types.

Everyone who witnessed this scene was flabbergasted.

This was because, from their viewpoint, they only saw Teng Ran, spear in his hand, ignoring Lin Huang who hovered above him. Then, Teng Ran plunged straight into the area below, where all the high-rank True Gods were gathered.

Only a small number of individuals began observing Lin Huang with a weightier gaze. They roughly guessed that Teng Ran must have fallen prey to an illusion-type rule power.

The fact that Teng Ran’s opponent was able to so subtly cause Teng Ran to fall prey to an illusion was proof enough that the enemy had reached a terrifying level of rule power.

“What kind of existing being have we offended now…?”

The long-legged young lady could not help feeling a sudden chill.

Initially, when she noticed that Lin Huang was merely a Virtual God rank-6, she thought that he was just bluffing. Now, it appeared that he must have faked his combat strength.

Whether it was his telekinetic daggers or his control over Teng Ran just now, it was more than enough proof that his real power was close to that of a Heavenly God.

Lin Huang was either the creme de la creme among the True God monsters or a Heavenly God who had entered the gravel world through some special method.

There was no third possibility!

‘Why would there be someone like this in this part of the gravel world?!’

After discovering Lin Huang’s true strength, a multitude of thoughts began churning inside the long-legged young lady’s head.

Amid her convoluted thoughts, while she was still trying to get a handle on the situation, she abruptly discovered that a figure had suddenly appeared in front of her.

As she raised her head and looked straight at the other’s face, her body froze instantly. All thoughts of escape died completely!

“Don’t panic, I just want to ask you something.”

Lin Huang’s magnetic voice drifted into the young lady’s ears like a lullaby. His eyes, deep as a fathomless lake, drew the young lady in. She sank further and further down into their depths…

The long-legged young lady stood immobile with her guard down, staring blankly at Lin Huang as if she had lost her soul…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1441 - Heart-glimpsing

## Chapter 1441: Heart-glimpsing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the unending darkness, a gigantic face that that blocked out the sun emerged slowly into view. The long-legged lady suppressed her auras as much as possible and curled her body up tight, hoping that the face would not notice her.

However, the next instant, the eyes in the massive face suddenly snapped around and locked onto her.

At that moment, she felt as if time had frozen. She was unable to move a single inch of her body, much less flee. She could not even move her fingers at all.

“I’ll ask the questions now, you answer.”

As the massive face spoke these words, the long-legged lady finally realized that she could move slightly now, and hastily nodded. At this moment, her mind was completely overtaken by terror with no room for any other thoughts.

“Who are you people?”

“I’m… I’m Teng Qing. I’m the deputy sect leader of the Thousand Snake Sect. We are all from the Thousand Snake Sect.”

‘The Thousand Snake Sect…’ Lin Huang was unfamiliar with this name; he felt that it would probably not be that much of a major organization. ‘I should get Bloody and the others to do some investigation later.’

“Why are you invading the gravel world?” The massive face asked a second question.

“Myriad Tribe Palace ordered it; I don’t know the specifics. Only the succeeding sect leader from the Thousand Snake Sect will be told.”

“Myriad Tribe Palace?!” Lin Huang was certainly familiar with this name. Myriad Tribe Palace was one of the top grade-6 organizations in the God Territory; their overall strength was not under that of Death Sickle.

“Who’s your sect leader?”

“My elder brother. His name is Teng Ran.” Before answering this question, Teng Qing made a strenuous effort to avoid giving a reply. However, she discovered that she had no means of resisting at all. Whatever the questions posed by the massive face, she would answer truthfully in the shortest time possible, as though she were a puppet whose strings were completely controlled by the person in front of her.

What she did not know was that Lin Huang had used a god rule called Heart-glimpsing that allowed him to read all the information he required directly from his target’s souls.

This scenario was merely an illusion. In reality, Lin Huang did not need her to open her mouth to answer—her soul would answer all of Lin Huang’s questions with no reservations.

However, this God Rule could only be used on people who were much weaker than the user.

Teng Qing fulfilled the necessary criteria perfectly. Although she had more than thirty types of god rule at her fingertips, she had not reached Control-level in any of them. Faced with the compounded effects from the Hypnosis God Rule combined with the Heart-glimpsing God Rule at Control-level, she was utterly helpless.

Lin Huang had chosen Teng Qing as his breach point because he had managed to sense that, among the few rank-9 True Gods, the rule fluctuation from her was the weakest.

“Is the Thousand Snake Sect responsible for the previous invasions too?”

This was one of the questions that Lin Huang truly wanted to know the answer to.

“Yes, clearing up this part of the gravel world has always been the Thousand Snake Sect’s responsibility,” Teng Qing blurted out the truth with no means of resisting. “Last time, it was our grandfather. Before that, it was our grandfather’s grandfather…”

“Are they still alive?” Lin Huang narrowed his eyes as he asked.

“They died as they were evolving into Heavenly Gods.”

Lin Huang was quite surprised to hear her answer but he soon felt relieved.

“How many people from the Thousand Snake Sect are here this time? How many stayed back?”

“All the True Gods and Virtual Gods are here.” Teng Qing tried her best to shut up but to no avail. “There are a total of twenty-three small worlds that we are monitoring. We gather all the True Gods and Virtual Gods together whenever it’s about time to harvest them and sweep across those worlds. Nobody is willing to give up on such opportunities to obtain resources.”

“What you’re saying is that all the cultivators below virtual god-level in the Thousand Snake Sect know that you’ve come out to harvest small worlds?”

“Some know, but most people shouldn’t be aware of this. This form of resource harvesting is the concern of the upper levels. Nobody in the lower positions is authorized to know. However, close friendships among the sect are unavoidable, so it can’t be helped if some news gets leaked. Even so, everyone knows their place and it’s impossible for them to reveal the list of small worlds and their coordinates. Their knowledge of this should be very limited.”

“Myriad Tribe Palace should know, shouldn’t they? About the list of small worlds under your surveillance, their coordinates, and so on…” Lin Huang could not help frowning when he asked this question.

He more or less knew the answer, but he wanted to hear his guess confirmed from Teng Qing’s own mouth.

“They do. Apart from the few small worlds allocated to us from Myriad Tribe Palace, we are required to report to them and register the small worlds we discover.”

A flicker of hope blossomed in Teng Qing’s heart as she answered this question.

No matter how powerful this fellow in front of her was, he could not possibly be strong enough to go up against Myriad Tribe Palace. If the Thousand Snake Sect did not get annihilated this round, it would only be a matter of time before the news reached Myriad Tribe Palace.

When that happened, these people would end up being the object of Myriad Tribe Palace’s wrath.

Teng Qing mustered up all her courage, wanting to spew this out to scare the man before her. Yet, she became aware that she was not able to speak a single word if she was not being asked a question.

“How long would it take for Myriad Tribe Palace to realize that something has happened to your harvesting expedition?”

Lin Huang understood that he could not prevent this matter from being revealed. The only thing he could do was to find out how much time he had so he could mentally prepare himself.

“Under normal circumstances, it will take around one year for us to finish sweeping across all the small worlds. Most of our time is spent traveling. If we take more than a year and three months to finish our harvesting, somebody in the Thousand Snake Sect will probably report this to Myriad Tribe Palace. Once the report is sent, within three days someone from Myriad Tribe Palace should be sent to investigate the matter… We have been away for more than two months now.”

‘Which means to say, we still have a year and a month of leeway at most,’ Lin Huang calculated mentally. His brows were now knitted together even more tightly. In the short span of a year and a month, he was not confident that he could improve his abilities to the level where he could take on a powerful organization like Myriad Tribe Palace.

After all, Myriad Tribe Palace was a grade-6 organization headed by a monstrous entity who was a half-step Lord. Under their command was a multitude of Heavenly God powerhouses who followed them.

Lin Huang collected himself and continued asking, “What’s your sect leader Teng Ran’s strength level? How many Strength Rules has he mastered, and at what level?”

“From what I know, Teng Ran has mastered a total of 67 types of rule. Out of these, 36 are at Adept-level and 11 are at Control-level.” No matter how reluctant she was, Teng Qing still could not help spilling out every truthful detail about Teng Ran’s true abilities.

Lin Huang nodded slightly. Teng Ran’s abilities placed him among the more outstanding True Gods in God Territory.

After obtaining information on Teng Ran, Lin Huang continued his interrogation.

Teng Qing answered everything without fail.

As Teng Qing’s position was rather special—after all, she was the younger sister to the Thousand Snake Sect leader—her knowledge of things was second only to Teng Ran. After his interrogation, Lin Huang was fairly satisfied with the information he had extracted.

Once he had ascertained that he had no other questions to ask, Lin Huang did not plan on letting Teng Qing live.

In the darkness, the gigantic face rapidly withdrew.

As Teng Qing breathed a sigh of relief, a massive palm appeared, blotting out the entire horizon.

An instant later, the palm descended as if the sky was falling.

Teng Qing was crushed out of existence, her expression still full of consternation and terror…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1442 - Lin Huang VS Teng Ran

## Chapter 1442: Lin Huang VS Teng Ran

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Teng Ran brandished the spear in his hands to counter not only those blood-red flying daggers with their strange trajectories but also the undying species and spirit types that pounced on him from all directions.

While this group of undying species and spirit types were not highly intelligent, they were still able to recognize that this Protos—who charged in all of a sudden right before their eyes—was the culprit who had sent them to the gravel world here.

These monsters were unable to find any catharsis for their initial ire, as they were suppressed by Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers. Without a doubt, Teng Ran’s appearance gave them all a common outlet to vent their frustration.

In the midst of being harassed by hundreds of undying species and spirit types, as well as Lin Huang’s blood-red flying daggers, Teng Ran suddenly sensed Teng Qing’s life force rapidly vanishing from somewhere close by. He froze in disbelief before reacting instantaneously, letting out a heartbroken howl of grief in the direction of Teng Qing’s fast-dissipating aura.

“Teng Qing!!!”

Before Teng Ran could even complete his sentence, he felt Teng Qing’s aura disperse completely.

His own sister was truly dead…

The girl who was only a few years younger than him yet always enjoyed acting youthful and dressing up like a high school student.

The girl he had witnessed growing up, whose personality was still as naïve and gauche as that of a young lass.

The girl who had always competed with him, but who had always stood by him during crucial moments.

That girl who was always verbally defiant, but who in reality was always silently following in his footsteps…

In a way, Teng Ran was not a sentimental person when it came to affection, and he had never been close to his parents or elders from the time he was a child.

As for Teng Qing, whom he had grown up with, he was not particularly close to her either. The most he could say was that he cared for her in a detached fashion.

He had always thought that if the day came when Teng Qing were to die, he probably would not be overly upset, just like when his own parents had passed away.

The worst that could happen would be that he brooded for a day, but he would then get on with his life by the second day without pining or harboring any other unusual emotions.

However, now that he actually sensed Teng Qing’s life force dissipating, Teng Ran involuntarily discovered a myriad of unusual emotions bubbling up uncontrollably—grief, fury, hatred…

He never thought that Teng Qing’s death would stir up so much emotional turmoil within him.

His golden spear swept forward in an attack, slicing through the two spirit types in front of him and reducing them to pulp. Only after clearing the obstacles blocking his line of sight did Teng Ran finally see Teng Qing’s fallen body on the ground as it gradually transformed into a God’s Figurine.

After staring blankly at his sister’s dead body for a moment, he finally shifted his gaze upward and saw Lin Huang hovering above the ground not too far from the corpse. Eyes burning with fury, he snarled at Lin Huang, “I’m going to kill you!”

Lin Huang turned to look at Teng Ran, expression bland. “If I don’t mistake my guess, you should be Teng Ran, the sect leader of the Thousand Snake Sect, yes?”

Lin Huang made this deduction based on the other party’s reaction after Teng Qing’s death. Not only that, the Rule Bending Power fluctuations from Teng Ran were the strongest among all the invaders.

Watching Lin Huang eyeing him indifferently and inquiring about his identity as though nothing had just happened, Teng Ran’s fury escalated to full-blown rage.

He no longer had any doubts whatsoever about Lin Huang’s capabilities. Whatever rank this individual had demonstrated his combat level to be, he still was the man who had killed Teng Qing within seconds. His abilities could not be underestimated.

The golden Divine Power within Teng Ran’s body surged wildly. He imbued the spear in his hands with layer upon layer of the Rule Bending Powers in which he was most adept.

The numerous undying species and spirit types that had been harassing him sensed the strength of his Rule Bending Power fluctuations and began retreating warily in the face of a superior enemy.

Teng Ran ignored these monsters completely. At this moment, he had eyes only for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was also staring at Teng Ran with great interest. He could not help raising his brows slightly at the way Teng Ran utilized his Rule Bending Powers.

“Interesting; I’ll play along with you.”

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the five types of God Rule Power Teng Ran had imbued his spear with were already at Control-level. Lin Huang was finally starting to take Teng Ran more seriously as well; one should know that Rule Bending Power at this level was enough to inflict serious harm upon Lin Huang.

While Lin Huang was only starting to get down to business on his end, Teng Ran had already launched off the ground. A minuscule gesture with his spear and the telekinetic flying daggers which had been persistently tangling with Teng Ran were swept aside right away.

The spear point then transformed into a blazing golden star, reducing the distance between Teng Ran and Lin Huang at a terrifying speed.

Just when that blazing star-like spear point was about to close in on Lin Huang, bolts of blood-red lightning suddenly shot out from the cuffs of Lin Huang’s sleeves one after another.

Those rank-2 God Weapon flying daggers were already top-notch god rule relics at peak strength. Moreover, this time Lin Huang had imbued them with numerous types of Lightning, Fire, and Wind Elemental Enlightenment. With a total of five compounded layers of Elemental Enlightenment, the telekinetic flying daggers became even keener, swifter, and more mighty than before!

If Lin Huang’s opponent had not been a powerhouse who had mastered Rule Bending Power at Control-level, he might not have been able to withstand even a single blow.

However, Teng Ran was clearly no ordinary True God.

The spear that he wielded was also a top-notch god rule relic. Imbued with numerous types of Control-level Rule Bending Power, its force was unrivaled as well.

Upon seeing the blood-colored lightning coming at him, Teng Ran flicked his wrist slightly and the tip of his spear transformed into points of starlight which hurtled toward the blood-red rays.

He originally had assumed that it would be just as easy to sweep these flying daggers aside like he had done previously, clearing the obstacles in his way.

However, Teng Ran was unprepared for the fact that this first clash of blows would almost tear his spear from his grasp.

His own spear point felt as if it had struck an immovable mountain, wave after wave of terrifying aftershocks transmitting through the entire weapon. At the same time, frightening pulses of Rule Bending Power from the flying daggers assaulted him, draining the rule power within him rapidly.

“This is…Elemental Enlightenment at Control-level?!” Just a single blow and Teng Ran was now certain that the other’s capabilities far outstripped what he had expected.

By imbuing many layers of Control-level Rule Bending Power on a telekinetic weapon, his opponent had proven that his use of Rule Bending Power was far superior to Teng Ran.

After verifying his opponent’s true capabilities at this initial stage, Teng Ran finally began gradually calming himself down.

The rule power on his spear also began increasing one layer at a time from the initial five layers. Each layer increase was an extra burden for him to bear.

However, he quickly realized that when he compounded his Rule Bending Power to six layers, his opponent also did the same; when he increased it to seven compounded layers, his opponent also matched him at seven compounded layers…

Against the flying daggers, the spear point could gain no clear advantage from start to finish.

Teng Ran immediately felt the blood rushing to his head. Heedless of possibly burning out, he increased his powers layer by layer as if he were competing with Lin Huang.

Six layers!

Seven layers!

Eight layers!

…

Eleven layers!

The battle had not lasted more than ten minutes, but Teng Ran had already revealed his trump card. He had compounded eleven layers of Control-level Rule Bending Power all in one go, without considering the compatibility, coordination, and possible conflict between the different types of Rule Bending Power.

On his side, Lin Huang was calm and collected to the very end. The Control-level Rule Bending Power on his flying daggers was also compounded one layer at a time, all the way to eleven layers.

Although both parties had compounded their Control-level Rule Bending Power up to eleven layers, Lin Huang’s flying daggers were becoming more powerful. The blood-red lightning bolts were becoming swifter and stronger, almost crushing Teng Ran toward the end of it.

The only reason for this was that Lin Huang had also carefully considered the combination of different types of Rule Bending Power before compounding them together. The ultimate compounded effects far outstripped that of his opponent by miles.

From beginning to end, Lin Huang had not moved an inch from where he was standing, but the blood-red flying daggers were forcing Teng Ran to retreat further and further away…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1443 - : I’ve Found You!

## Chapter 1443: I’ve Found You!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Void, thousands of blood-crimson lightning bolts blasted out one after another and surrounded a lone figure. The figure was holding a spear in their hand which emitted sparks of golden light as it collided with the lightning bolts.

Every impact was like the rumble of a thunderstorm; it changed the color of the sky and made the earth tremble.

The scene was comparable to the fantastical stories of cultivation and overcoming ordeals that were described in cultivation novels.

However, in reality the blood-colored arcs of electricity were just the afterimages that trailed behind the countless telekinetic flying daggers due to their immense speed.

The so-called spectacle of cultivation and overcoming ordeals was in fact just a battle scene where Lin Huang was controlling thousands of flying daggers to crush Teng Ran.

The battle between the two had lasted for more than ten minutes, and Teng Ran had been forced to use up all his trump cards.

He had used eleven types of Control-level Rule Bending Powers, but his opponent’s strength was far beyond what he had imagined.

Each of Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers was similarly boosted by eleven types of Rule Bending Powers, but his utilization and synergy of the rules types were far superior to Teng Ran’s, which forced Teng Ran to drain a hundred and twenty percent of his strength to withstand every wild blow.

Although Lin Huang did not continue to superimpose his Rule Bending Powers, he was mounting increasing pressure on Teng Ran by increasing the number of telekinetic flying daggers with every minute that passed.

In the beginning, there were only a hundred flying daggers, which then doubled to two hundred, four hundred, eight hundred…

Currently, the number of daggers had surged to three thousand and two hundred.

Teng Ran was beginning to get worn out by the relentless onslaught.

He felt like his opponent was merely toying with him, that his adversary was just testing the performance of his toy. This sort of test was usually destructive in nature, and often ended with—as one would expect—the toy being broken into pieces.

Despite his fear and anxiety, Teng Ran still felt his rage rising.

“This guy is either at True God Limit or a Heavenly God. And he’s pretending to be a Virtual God so he won’t be rejected by the will of the gravel world! This is so goddamn unfair!”

It seemed to slip his mind that he was the leader of a grade-4 top organization from the great world who brought a group of True Gods to attack a gravel world with rules that were not even complete. How was any of that fair?

Lin Huang was indeed fighting Teng Ran with the purpose of gauging his strength, but he never intended to belittle his opponent.

He increased the number of telekinetic flying daggers time and time again to evaluate exactly how much strength he needed to expand to deal with a top powerhouse in the second echelon of True God such as his current opponent.

This way, the next time he encountered an enemy of similar strength, he would know how much power he would need to expend.

“Three thousand two hundred daggers, and he’s almost at his limit…” Lin Huang had been observing Teng Ran’s reactions. “If I increase it to four thousand, I should be able to finish him off.”

A second after making this deduction, another eight hundred blood-colored lightning bolts shot out from Lin Huang’s sleeve cuffs, once again darting toward Teng Ran.

Naturally, Teng Ran immediately noticed Lin Huang’s fresh attack. After scanning once with his Divine Telekinesis, he determined the number of new daggers.

“It only increased by eight hundred. He’s not going to double them this time?” Teng Ran was slightly caught off guard, but then he laughed to himself and muttered, “Looks like this bastard thinks he doesn’t even need six thousand and four hundred flying daggers to finish me off…”

In the next instant, eight hundred blood-colored electric arcs struck from different directions and angles, and the original rhythm of the battle was disrupted.

Teng Ran, who was already reaching his limit, continuously brandished the spear in his hand, trying his best to parry the eight hundred newly-added telekinetic flying daggers, but ultimately he could no longer hold out.

The countless crimson rays searched for any gaps to enter, like a poisonous snake prying on the weakness of its prey, and finally penetrated Teng Ran’s body.

The spear in Teng Ran’s hand slowed down fractionally due to the inflicted damage, and more blood rays seized this opportunity to swarm down on him.

In an instant, thousands of telekinetic flying daggers tore Teng Ran into pieces like a pack of ravenous wild beasts.

Elsewhere on the battlefield, almost everyone had been distracted by the fierce battle between the two.

They all saw Teng Ran being completely swallowed up by countless blood-colored lightning bolts.

Practically everyone’s gazes were focused on the scene.

After a while, the lightning bolts dissipated into the wind, and there was not a trace of Teng Ran left behind…

Seeing this, everyone in the gravel world was overjoyed. The strongest enemy was finished off by Lin Huang, which meant that the war was practically half over.

On the other hand, the people from the Thousand Snake Sect fell into despair.

They never thought that Teng Ran would lose. They were well aware of Teng Ran’s strength—his name was ranked twelfth among all the True Gods in the God Territory.

Among the True Gods, only a handful of them could kill Teng Ran, and those individuals were all top powerhouses at True God Limit.

Despite that, Teng Ran was obliterated by the other party right before everyone’s eyes.

The only reasonable explanation would be that this young man who killed Teng Ran possessed strength that was at least equivalent to True God Limit, or that he may even be a Heavenly God!

However, as his allies rode their wave of high spirits, Lin Huang could not help but raise an eyebrow.

“He’s not dead yet?”

He was quite sure that his opponent’s physical body had been torn to pieces by the telekinetic flying daggers. Moreover, in order to avoid any mishaps, he deliberately added God-slaying Power when superimposing the eleven rule powers. Logically speaking, both the soul and physical body of a person killed with God-slaying Power should have perished together.

However, Xiao Hei did not send him any fatality notifications, which made Lin Huang certain that his adversary was definitely not dead.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis swept around at full strength in search of Teng Ran’s aura, but he found nothing even after a round of searching.

He pondered for a moment, still not giving up.

His pupils suddenly turned an inky-black color, and he immediately activated Truth Vision God Rule.

After a while, the corners of Lin Huang’s lips twitched up slightly.

“I’ve found you!”

In the next moment, Lin Huang took a step forward and vanished from his original spot, then appeared in front of a Virtual God member of the Thousand Snake Sect with a snake tail.

The snake-tailed Virtual God looked at Lin Huang, frozen in place.

Everyone else was also in a daze, puzzled as to why Lin Huang had singled out a Virtual God.

“Stop hiding and come on out.”

Lin Huang directed his words toward the snake-tailed Virtual God.

“W…what?” The snake-tailed Virtual God’s face was scrunched with confusion.

“If you won’t come out by yourself, shall I do it for you?” Ignoring the snake-tailed Virtual God’s reaction, Lin Huang continued, “You better make your decision fast. If I attack first, you won’t have a chance to make a move yourself.”

As soon as he finished his sentence, the body of the snake-tailed Virtual God suddenly started convulsing. The features on his face contorted into a hideous and terrifying sight, and in an instant, the bones in his face were distorted to the point that he did not look human anymore. His mouth, which was originally regular-sized, was stretched out to the extreme to match his twisted bones.

A moment later, he opened his blood-filled mouth which had been completely dislocated and torn, and the golden-colored head of a snake slowly crept out from his mouth.

Not long after, the body of the snake-tailed Virtual God slowly went limp, not unlike the skin of a snake after shedding, and a giant golden-colored python with black markings slithered out of his torn and bleeding mouth, inch by inch…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1444 - Rank-6

## Chapter 1444: Rank-6

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Using his innate talent and divine ability, Teng Ran had shed his shell and faked his death at the cost of losing his mortal form, one of his three forms, and returning to his python origin form.

After slithering out of the snake-tailed Virtual God’s body in his python form, he did not try to run away.

His origin form being discovered meant that his feigned death was a complete failure, which unexpectedly made him calm down.

“I’m curious—how did you find me? My feigned death was flawless.”

Lin Huang eyed the giant python in front of him but did not make any immediate moves. He observed the pair of bat-like wings on the other’s back with interest. Although they were currently in a contracted state, they were undoubtedly a genuine pair of wings.

“I have a probing-type god rule ability.”

This was naturally a cover-up. He could not possibly explain to his adversary that he did not receive a fatality notification from his Goldfinger.

However, Teng Ran just nodded silently and accepted the statement. There were many probing-type god rules, so it was not surprising that there existed a special Probing God Rule that could detect his fake death.

“I still have one more question. Are you actually at True God Limit, or at heavenly god-level?” Teng Ran brought up the question with a note of dissatisfaction in his voice.

“Neither.” The corners of Lin Huang’s lips twitched up slightly as he replied.

This response left Teng Ran completely stunned. If he was not at True God Limit, nor a Heavenly God, then was he a Lord?! He never once considered that the virtual god-level rank-6 that Lin Huang had been displaying this whole time was his real combat strength.

“You’ve already asked two questions, but I’ll give you the chance to ask one more.” As Lin Huang spoke, four thousand telekinetic flying daggers floated in the air in front of him, all pointed directly at the giant python.

Seeing this, Teng Ran felt a chill run down his spine.

After a moment of careful deliberation, he asked his third question.

“Can we call it a truce?”

Before Lin Huang could give him an answer, he hastily added, “The Thousand Snake Sect will surrender and even hand over all the items in our storage equipment as compensation, as long as you let the survivors leave safely. I admit that we have made a grave mistake, that we shouldn’t have invaded this gravel world that has already been occupied by you.”

Lin Huang gave a hearty laugh after hearing Teng Ran’s words.

“First of all, I’m a native resident of this gravel world. What you and your people have invaded is not a world I have conquered, but my hometown.

“Secondly, does the Thousand Snake Sect have any right to negotiate a truce with us? If anything, the ones who should be negotiating with us are the Myriad Tribe Palace who are above you, right?”

Lin Huang’s words hit the nail right on the head, and Teng Ran felt his heart thump loudly in his chest.

Of course, he did not actually want to call it a truce. The proposition was only for the sake of temporarily saving his life. He still had to avenge his younger sister who was killed by them!

Moreover, as Lin Huang pointed out, even if the Thousand Snake Sect and Lin Huang were to reach a settlement, it would be meaningless. After all, one word from the Myriad Tribe Palace, and the Thousand Snake Sect would have no choice but to obey their orders. Whether or not a truce could really be agreed was not something that could be decided by the Thousand Snake Sect.

“Therefore, the answer is—no!”

As soon as Lin Huang said that, the four thousand telekinetic flying daggers once again turned into blood-colored lightning bolts and charged right toward the giant python incarnation of Teng Ran.

The bat wings on Teng Ran’s back suddenly unfolded, and with an abrupt flap of his wings, he quickly retreated backward. His current speed was more than ten times faster than his human form, and was comparable to that of Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers.

Lin Huang could not help raising his eyebrows.

“As expected, his strength is on a different level when in his origin form.”

Many of the Protosses that he had killed previously all died in their mortal forms, as they did not even have the time to change their physical forms before they were annihilated within seconds.

Some of them would directly enter the battle in their God’s form, but very few would reveal their origin form. This was because once their origin form dies, they would die for good.

However, meeting someone like Teng Ran, who initially went into battle with his mortal body before revealing his origin form, was a first for Lin Huang. He could clearly feel the huge difference in strength between Teng Ran’s two different forms.

In his origin form, Teng Ran clearly had a higher level of control over the rules. Lin Huang noticed that the current Teng Ran could even use Wind Elemental Enlightenment to slightly interfere with the trajectory of his telekinetic flying daggers. Although the effect was very subtle, compared to his previous state of complete inability to defend himself, he was definitely much stronger than before.

“Looks like this fellow possesses the Wild Beast Teng Snake’s Bloodline from the primeval epoch. The bloodline is very diluted, but the fact that there’s even a trace of it left to this day, and that it hasn’t been watered down to nothingness by other bloodlines, is already quite impressive,” the voice of the stone tablet suddenly resonated within Lin Huang’s body.

“Teng Snake? What rank is it?” Lin Huang curiously asked.

“Those who were considered Wild Beasts during the primeval epoch were all Pure Spirit rank-6, and they would achieve lord-level strength when they became adults,” the stone tablet explained.

“The rank that’s above Supreme God rank-5 is pure spirit-level rank-6?!” Lin Huang had always surmised that there were more ranks above Supreme God rank-5, but he did not expect that today would be the day he found out that above Supreme God, there was still Pure Spirit.

“It’s a pity that the Teng Snake’s Bloodline in this little gremlin’s body is too faint and his other bloodlines are too muddled, or there would’ve been a slight chance that he could’ve become a Lord,” the stone tablet said rather regretfully.

“Even if it wasn’t diluted, he still won’t become a Lord, because he’ll die here today,” Lin Huang took over the conversation. “We can’t leave a single one of these invaders alive, or they’ll just bring trouble to us sooner than later.”

If they completely wiped out these invaders, at least news would not reach the Myriad Tribe Palace until a year later. However, if even one of them were to survive and manage to escape back to the great world, the anomaly in the gravel world would be reported back to the Myriad Tribe Palace on that very day.

Even with a year’s time, Lin Huang knew that he would not be able to elevate his strength to a level sufficient to fight the Myriad Tribe Palace. Even so, he could at least use that extra time to come up with other strategies.

However, if the Myriad Tribe Palace was to find out about the anomaly in the gravel world now, the entire gravel world would most likely be destroyed within the same day.

This was also the reason Lin Huang refused to negotiate with Teng Ran. Even if Teng Ran could guarantee that what happened here would not be reported back to the Myriad Tribe Palace, it was impossible to be sure that no one else would secretly leak the news. After all, just as how the flames of a fire cannot be swathed with paper, as long as an event has taken place, the day it comes to light will arrive sooner or later.

The only rational solution was to silence them with death. This was also the safest approach.

The stone tablet did not say anything more. It just sensed the Teng Snake’s Bloodline in Teng Ran’s body and felt a little rueful about it. Even if Teng Ran had the full Teng Snake’s Bloodline within him, if Lin Huang wanted him dead, it would not be able to prevent him from achieving that.

Although Teng Ran possessed a Pure Spirit bloodline within his body, it was too faint, and in reality it did not increase his strength by much—it only greatly increased his potential in wind elemental and water elemental attributes.

Out of the eleven types of Control-level God Rule Power that he had mastered, six of them were of Wind and Water Elemental Enlightenment.

However, Teng Ran himself did not seem to be aware that he had the Teng Snake’s Bloodline within himself. In fact, he might not even know that he had an innate talent in Wind and Water Elemental Enlightenment. The sixty-seven God Rule Powers that he had cultivated were very disparate in nature, most of which had nothing to do with either wind or water elements, and a lot of time and energy had therefore been wasted in the cultivation.

If he had specialized in wind and water all these years, there might have been twenty or thirty Elemental Enlightenments that could have reached Control-level, or even broke through to complete-stage.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1445 - New Monster Card

## Chapter 1445: New Monster Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Teng Ran hunched up, making himself smaller. His wings kept on oscillating, figure darting around the void non-stop as he dodged the blood-colored lightning bolts coming at him from all directions.

In his original form, his mastery of Strength Rule was much smoother.

If forced to, he could even use compounded Elemental Enlightenment and affect the trajectory of Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying dagger attacks but the effects were very minimal.

Even so, the disparity between his abilities and Lin Huang’s was still too great—like before, he continued to be completely overwhelmed.

Lin Huang did not panic at all and maintained his original tempo of battle. The number of rules that had been compounded on the telekinetic flying daggers remained unchanged, but the red gleams that shot out from the cuffs of his sleeves kept increasing.

Initially, it was only four thousand telekinetic flying daggers, but that quickly increased to five thousand, then six thousand…

Each of the telekinetic flying daggers transformed into scarlet lightning bolts and shot out like lasers. They drew countless fine lines across the void, hurtling toward Teng Ran like a dragnet.

In contrast, Teng Ran was like a little fly flying wildly through a realm covered with cobwebs.

By the time number of telekinetic flying daggers had increased to 10,000, the blood-red gleams left in the air by every one of those daggers was like a blood-red torrent of lightning arcs that swept toward Teng Ran to overwhelm him.

At the same time, the dragnet that Lin Huang had woven finally took shape, completely sealing off all Teng Ran’s avenues of escape and containing him within a sphere-shaped space.

This scenario caused the entire Thousand Snake Sect immense anxiety. Seeing that Teng Ran was finally completely hemmed in, almost everyone fell into despair.

This time, it was Teng Ran’s original form that was trapped; he was unable to use his divine ability to shed his skin for the second time. Moreover, if his original form died, he would truly be dead with no possibility of being resurrected.

In the void, the entire blood-red sphere-shaped space formed by the telekinetic flying daggers kept getting continuously smaller, shrinking the area that Teng Ran could move about in.

Teng Ran kept flying along the boundary of the sphere with Rapid Speed. He tried to find a point he might be able to use as a breach, but he could find none at all.

When he saw that the sphere-shaped area delineated by the telekinetic flying daggers was becoming smaller and smaller, Teng Ran suddenly accelerated and charged toward a random point within the space. Just when Lin Huang felt puzzled, Teng Ran’s figure suddenly shrank rapidly, almost instantly becoming the size of a mosquito. With his golden spear suspended in front of him, he hurtled toward the gap between two flying daggers.

The spear, compounded with eleven layers of Control-level Rule Bending Powers, pierced forward in an attack. The tip of the spear transformed into a dazzling golden ray and charged with the force of a thunderbolt toward the point of energy connection between the two flying daggers.

The next second, the golden ray pierced through the blood-red ball of lightning arcs, causing a fissure in the scarlet sphere created by the thousands of telekinetic flying daggers.

“Huh?!” When he saw this, Lin Huang could not help exclaiming in surprise. His enemy’s attack—a desperate gambit for life—did indeed end up giving him a fighting chance of survival. However, Lin Huang’s surprise was only momentary, and the corners of his lips quirked up the faintest hint of a smirk.

Teng Ran did not linger around to try and do more with this end result. Powered by Rapid Speed, in a flash, his figure swooped out through the fissure in the sphere.

Right as he was about to continue his escape, he discovered that there was a figure already standing in front of him.

Fixing his gaze on this apparition, he felt a chill suddenly run through his entire body. It was Lin Huang who was blocking his way.

He had no idea either when Lin Huang had appeared.

Teng Ran’s fright lasted only briefly as he suddenly became aware that Lin Huang was right in front of him. In that instant, he harbored the illusion that he could turn the tables.

“This fellow is a psychic; he’s only proficient in mid-to-long range attacks. He’s certain to be weak in close combat, but close combat is my strong suit. As long as the threat of those telekinetic flying daggers can be eliminated, this fellow’s nothing to be afraid of!”

With this thought in mind, Teng Ran’s courage returned.

His figure instantly returned to normal size. Golden spear suspended in front of him, he hurled himself forward to attack Lin Huang.

In an instant, the spear was imbued with compounded layer upon layer of Rule Bending Power.

With this attack, Teng Ran no longer merely compounded eleven layers of Control-level rule power; he also stacked them with all 67 rules that he had mastered.

In a flash, he threw himself toward his opponent and the spear hurtled through the air from a distance of less than one meter away from Lin Huang. Wherever the tip of the spear pierced through, it seemed as if time and space disintegrated inch by inch.

When Teng Ran saw that Lin Huang remained expressionless from beginning to end, he assumed it was just because the distance was too close, and the speed of his attack was also too fast for Lin Huang to be able to manipulate the telekinetic flying dagger attacks in time.

However, the moment his spear thrust forward, Teng Ran suddenly noticed that a blood-colored hilt had appeared in Lin Huang’s hand out of nowhere.

‘Where’s the blade?’ Just as suspicion floated up in Teng Ran’s heart, he suddenly felt a cold sensation coming from his neck.

When he looked at Lin Huang again, he realized that the blade was a narrow silver one—and that it was stained with a golden-red splash that was dripping down along the point of the weapon.

“I don’t know where you got the courage to engage in close combat with me.” The sword in Lin Huang’s hand gradually dissipated and he looked at Teng Ran with pity in his gaze.

These were also the last words that Teng Ran heard before his consciousness was completely obliterated.

The gigantic python’s head slowly slid down and the headless corpse collapsed forward onto the ground.

Two strands of Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads reached through the air, and the headless corpse was deposited into his space storage. However, another telekinetic thread suspended Teng Ran’s head in front of Lin Huang, parallel to his own head.

When Lin Huang stared into the pair of blue diamond-like eyes in the python’s head, his pupils instantly turned dark blue, like that of a starry sky.

The Control-level god rule Brain-Read instantly initiated.

Brain-Read was the best type of god rule to decipher a brain that was not completely dead but had lost its sense of self-protection.

This was also why Lin Huang did not need to keep Teng Ran alive.

Unlike Heart-glimpsing, which probed the level of the soul in a mere passing flash of time within the material realm, Brain-Read required a specific amount of time.

Lin Huang waited for the Brain-Read progress bar to slowly rise while he looked at the push notification that Xiao Hei had just sent through.

“Congratulations to the Host, you’ve obtained a complete Monster Card Teng Mang (Pseudo-supreme God)”

‘I obtained a complete Monster Card?!’ Lin Huang was a little surprised and immediately retrieved the card to check it.

“Monster Card: Teng Ran”

“Rarity: Supreme-God (Pseudo)”

“Monster Name: Teng Mang”

“Type of Monster: Mutated Snake Species/Winged Snake Tribe”

“Bloodline: Teng Snake (Unawakened)”

“Combat Level: Sixth-rank True God (Ninth-rank True God)”

“Major: Spear Dao, Wind Elemental Enlightenment, Water Elemental Enlightenment”

“Major Skills: God-Slaying Spear, God-Crashing Storm…”

“Minor Skills: Sea of Illusion…”

“Spear Dao: True Meaning Level”

“God Rule: Sharp…”

“Elemental Enlightenment: Storm Wind, Sea of Wrath…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Trainable! ”

“Remarks: It is recommended that training start with the purification of the Wild Beast’s Bloodline. ”

When he saw that there were hundreds of skills on Teng Ran’s skill slots, and even the page on Rule Bending Powers was densely packed, Lin Huang felt that he had profited greatly by this card.

Xiaohei even helped note suggestions about the direction training should take, obviously extremely optimistic about the Teng Ran card.

‘If a Wild Beast really has the potential to achieve Pure Spirit rank-6 as the stone tablet says, then this Teng Ran card definitely needs to be properly trained!’

Lin Huang had already begun to quietly plan in his mind how he would train Teng Ran, his newly acquired imperial monster…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1446 - The War Is Over!

## Chapter 1446: The War Is Over!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It took almost five or six minutes to read Teng Ran’s memory.

Lin Huang casually put the snake’s head into his space storage; only then did he begin searching for the answers he wanted within Teng Ran’s memories.

It took him merely a few seconds to find specific information on the Thousand Snake Sect.

The Thousand Snake Sect was a top grade-4 organization in the God Territory.

Its founder was Teng Hui, Teng Ran’s great-great-grandfather. At that time, Teng Hui had only just elevated to true god-level, and the Thousand Snake Sect started out as a mere grade-2 organization.

After the Thousand Snake Sect had been established, it did not see any improvement for several years, and Teng Hui’s combat strength advancement was also extremely slow.

Right around this time, Myriad Tribe Palace had just been promoted to a grade-6 organization; they began recruiting and expanding.

Almost all the grade-2 to grade-5 organizations were fair game for recruitment.

As soon as Teng Hui got the news, he submitted an application, and the Thousand Snake Sect successfully became an affiliate organization under Myriad Tribe Palace. Through the first batch of benefits issued by Myriad Tribe Palace, he managed to successfully advance his combat strength to that of a third-rank True God.

Not long after this elevation in Teng Ran’s combat level, a mysterious member of Myriad Tribe Palace’s top-tier personnel suddenly came to him and assigned a mission to the Thousand Snake Sect.

This task was to eliminate mini world No. 4815162342!

This mini world designated as No. 4815162342 was the current gravel world that Lin Huang had traveled to. In that era, however, the rules of the gravel world were more complete than they were now—it was even possible to breed True Gods then.

To ensure that the Thousand Snake Sect successfully completed its mission, that unknown member of Myriad Tribe Palace’s top-tier personnel even sent out one hundred ninth-rank True Gods to arrive with Teng Hui and assist in this genocide.

Although Teng Hui felt that there was something odd about this mission, he still accepted it.

The mission was carried out without any hitches. With the assistance of one hundred ninth-rank True Gods, the Thousand Snake Sect took less than ten days to fulfill their task of elimination, completely annihilating all the cultivators in this mini world.

However, something even stranger occurred afterward.

That same top-tier individual sought out Teng Hui and informed him not to tell anyone about the genocide mission carried out on mini world No. 4815162342. Teng Hui soon discovered that everyone else in the Thousand Snake Sect had completely no recollection of the number and coordinates of this particular mini world.

Although Teng Hui felt that this was extremely peculiar, he did not dare probe further into the matter.

As for Myriad Tribe Palace, no one was sure if it was because Teng Hui was sufficiently obedient in following orders or for some other reason, but mini world No. 4815162342 was then classified as a subordinate territory under the Thousand Snake Sect. Several other mini worlds and gravel worlds were also given to the Thousand Snake Sect as subordinate territories.

The task of supervising mini world No. 4815162342 fell to Teng Hui as well.

Teng Hui set up an alert system—as long as the number of True Gods in that mini world exceeded ten people, or the number of Virtual Gods exceeded three hundred, he would lead a group there to wipe them out.

After several such eliminations, a great deal of resource plundering also happened.

Mini world No. 4815162342 rapidly degenerated into a gravel world with incomplete rules.

…

“Myriad Tribe Palace—Zos…”

According to Teng Ran’s memories, the impression Teng Hui had of this upper-tier individual in Myriad Tribe Palace was only the name “Zos”. Nothing else was known.

This was because that particular individual always wore a loose black robe that hid everything beneath it.

However, Teng Hui had a vague guess about the identity of that individual. It was highly likely that they were one of the founders of Myriad Tribe Palace.

“Why would a grade-6 organization like that be interested in our little gravel world—especially one that likely has a half-step Lord behind it?”

With this suspicion in mind, Lin Huang continued to dig deeper into Teng Ran’s memory.

After more than ten minutes of searching, he finally found a potential answer to this question.

Although Teng Hui did not have the courage to probe further into the truth of the matter, Teng Ran’s grandfather became curious about this issue and secretly investigated it for many years.

In the end, based on the conclusions of various investigations, Teng Ran’s grandfather speculated that mini world No. 4815162342 was likely to be the God Territory world core left behind after the death of a Heavenly God, or perhaps even a half-step Lord. Moreover, this Heavenly God or half-step Lord might have had a hostile relationship with Myriad Tribe Palace; the black-robed top-tier individual might also have had some unknown personal grudge against the mini world.

He chose to annihilate the cultivators in this mini world over and over again but had not destroyed the entire world or slaughtered all the living beings there. The purpose for this was so that the descendants of the enemy would keep building up hope repeatedly, but watch it collapse every time.

Teng Ran had also run some investigations based on the clues left by his grandfather. However, he had not made much progress, so he had abandoned the attempt. However, his own speculations were similar to that of his grandfather.

With the ability that Myriad Tribe Palace possessed—or even the abilities of the unknown top-tier black-robed individual—destroying a mini world, or even a gravel world, was a mere snap of the fingers. There was no need at all for this repeated torment.

Lin Huang had not expected that the final answer would be something like this.

Then again, perhaps it was just a personal grievance, which had dragged the gravel world’s cultivation epochs into suffering extinction time and time again for millions of years.

From a psychological standpoint, Lin Huang found it difficult to accept this conclusion.

“Perhaps the real truth is only known by that Zos individual from Myriad Tribe Palace.” Lin Huang had already made up his mind that someday he had to find out the real reason from Zos himself.

Lin Huang did not get an exact answer to the foremost question that he wanted to ask, so he had no choice but to let it go and dig no further into it. Instead, he sought answers to other secondary questions.

It took another ten minutes to confirm that the information previously obtained from Teng Qing was correct. It was true that all the Virtual Gods and True Gods of the Thousand Snake Sect had arrived in the gravel world, and there was still more than a year before any reports would be sent back to Myriad Tribe Palace. Lin Huang felt slightly more relieved after finding this out.

‘If that’s the case, we can finish things up now.’ After confirming that no other fish had slipped through the net, Lin Huang felt that it was almost time for the war to end.

This eased his mind a little, and his gaze swept over the three areas of the True God battlefield.

An instant later, the tens of thousands of telekinetic flying daggers that had besieged Teng Ran transformed into blood-colored lightning bolts. They shot out in three directions, directly targeting the three True God battlefields.

In a flash, blood-red lightning bolts blotted out half the sky.

A moment later, the true god-level invaders on all three battlefields were impaled by the blood-colored lightning bolts one after the other, and their life force was instantly dispelled.

It did not matter whether they were first-rank or ninth-rank—a single attack and they all died without exception.

This happened for no other reason than every one of Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers retained the compounded eleven layers of Control-level Rule Bending Powers. The might of each blow was almost equivalent to a full-strength attack by Teng Ran—perhaps even stronger.

Besieged by an attack of such power, the numerous True Gods of the Thousand Snake Sect, as well as the undying species and spirit types from the Undead Dimension, could put up no resistance at all.

They could not defend themselves against Lin Huang’s attacks, much less even try to dodge in time.

Even to the eyes of the ninth-rank True Gods, the speed of the flying daggers was faster than their Divine Telekinesis could perceive, and was certainly beyond the limits of what the naked eye could see.

In the void, True God corpses fell to the ground one by one.

Everyone in the gravel world watched, stunned, and the invaders were all in a state of desperation.

When Lin Huang’s numerous Sword Servants and imperial monsters saw what was happening, they immediately turned and charged into the Virtual God battlefield.

Their participation immediately broke the initial stalemate.

The invading Virtual Gods died in swathes, wailing in despair…

Lin Huang was not idle either. He summoned five giant Titan Bugs that stomped into the Virtual God battlefield…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1447 - Lin Xuan’s Secret

Chapter 1447: Lin Xuan’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

With the addition of True Gods—the Sword Servants and the imperial monsters—the Virtual God battlefield was now a one-sided massacre.

Less than ten minutes later, all the virtual god-level invaders had been annihilated; not a single one had survived.

Lin Huang had already stored the loot and monster corpses from the True God battlefield into his space storage much earlier.

On the Virtual God battlefield, the Hunter Association, Dynasty, and other organizations, as well as the Bug Tribe, were rapidly sorting out the loot.

Dongfang Bai, chief of the Union Government, walked over to Lin Huang.

The expression in his eyes as he gazed at Lin Huang was completely different now.

Before, he had regarded Lin Huang as one of his peers, mainly because Lin Huang was the Emperor of Dynasty. After seeing Lin Huang’s true abilities in this last battle, however, Dongfang Bai was now completely in awe of this young man.

Everyone on the third layer of the Abyss Brink knew that if Lin Huang had not been present at this invasion along with the reinforcements and imperial monsters that he had brought with him, the invaders would long since have broken through into the gravel world.

“Emperor Lin, on behalf of the Union Government, I offer our sincere gratitude!” The first words out of Dongfang Bai’s mouth were his heartfelt thanks.

“Chief Dongfang, you’re most welcome. The gravel world is also my homeland.” Lin Huang felt the change in Dongfang Bai’s attitude as well and gave him a slight nod.

“Where on earth did these invaders come from?” Dongfang Bai asked this because he had noticed Lin Huang holding up Teng Ran’s head to read his memory after Lin Huang had killed him.

“They are from the God Territory—a top grade-4 organization by the name of the Thousand Snake Sect,” Lin Huang explained briefly.

“We’ve killed so many of their people; will there be trouble from them the future?” Dongfang Bai asked, frowning. He was rather worried about this.

“There’ll be some trouble, yes.” Lin Huang nodded. “As to the specifics of the situation, I’ll pay a visit to the Union Government in a few days, and I’ll explain it all in detail then. Chief Dongfang, if you could, please help me make an appointment with Chief Jiang—it would be preferable if all the higher levels of the Union Government can be present.”

“Of course! If there’s anything that the Union Government can assist with, please do let me know.” Dongfang Bai nodded quickly.

The two of them chatted for a while; the Virtual God battlefield was finally cleaned up as best as could be done.

The upper tiers of all the various major organizations came over to exchange words with Lin Huang one after the other. After all, Lin Huang had already established himself as the most powerful individual in the gravel world, with Dynasty—one of the organization giants—under his command.

In the wake of this war, Dynasty had faintly overshadowed the Union Government in terms of the limelight.

After Sun Zhuo, the Heretics’ Presiding Judge, had greeted Lin Huang, he gathered all his subordinates and departed from the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

When they returned to the second layer of the Abyss Brink, Cao Ya could not help speaking out.

“I feel more and more that that silly girl Xia Yu’s failure to pull Lin Huang back into the Heretics last time was a huge mistake!”

“That’s true. If Lin Huang were the Heretics’ Presiding Judge, it wouldn’t be Dynasty in the limelight now, but us Heretics!” Zhou Tong’s response was muffled as he inserted his little finger into one nostril.

“Hey, that’s enough, you two. Are you so brazen already, to be able to say something like this to my face?” Sun Zhuo’s expression was black with anger.

“If Lin Huang was our Presiding Judge, I think we could move our headquarters into that hive. Think about how awesome it would be with millions of virtual god-level bug guards! Not only that, anywhere you wanted to go, you could directly fly over in the hive. No matter where we went, everyone would be envious,” Zhou Tong ignored Sun Zhuo, continuing to agree with Cao Ya.

“I think that white-haired imperial monster is incredibly handsome. I’d move my desk opposite him; even if I had to remain in the office every day I’d be more than willing!” After this comment, Cao Ya abruptly turned to look at Sun Zhuo. “I think that you should go get plastic surgery and marry someone from Dynasty. Then you can gift the Heretics to Lin Huang as dowry…”

“F\*ck off!” Suddenly Sun Zhuo had the urge to resign from his post of Presiding Judge.

…

On the third layer of the Abyss Brink, following the departure of the contingent from the Union Government, all the various major organizations also departed after they had greeted Lin Huang.

Lin Huang recalled the hive and all the imperial monsters. After the people from Misery left, he returned to Emperor City as well with the people from the Dynasty.

Wu Mo temporarily returned to the floating land.

Lin Xuan followed Lin Huang and returned to the Emperor City.

After requesting Huang Tianfu to help Lin Xuan find a place to stay, Lin Huang, Mr. Fu, and the upper tiers of both Dynasty and Misery held a short video conference.

Lin Huang explained about the Thousand Snake Sect and Myriad Tribe Palace; he also informed everyone present of the potential crisis in a year.

After finding out this information about Myriad Tribe Palace, everyone present—who had been feeling relieved for less than half an hour—suddenly felt twice the amount of pressure from before.

After the meeting, Lin Huang went to look for Lin Xuan at the first possible opportunity.

Because of the war happening previously in the Abyss Brink, there were many questions that he had not asked Lin Xuan. Now, he finally had the time to do so.

“I always assumed that it was either Leib Labs or Shiabelle Studio that cloned you. I didn’t expect it to be the Union Government.”

“The Union Government obtained gene technology from an ancient ruin more than three hundred years ago. Two years after they completed explorations in those ruins, they set up a genetic laboratory. Later, they obtained related biotechnology from several ruins in succession and trained a large number of biological researchers. Right up until a hundred or so years ago, they obtained cloning technology once again from a nearby ancient ruin. After that, the entire laboratory’s work focused on that direction.

“Over the past hundred years or so, they have carried out many cloning experiments in secret. It wasn’t until eleven years ago that the technology reached an initial level of advancement sufficient enough to successfully clone cultivators. Eight years ago, they began to use demigod-level samples for cloning experiments. Among these samples were the remains of Mo Kui. I’m one of those clones…”

“The level of security in this sort of laboratory is generally extremely high; it’s certainly not inferior to what’s used at the Union Government headquarters. How did you escape?” This was the question that had puzzled Lin Huang the most.

“Previously, I’d always thought that I had escaped too. Then I returned to my place of origin, only to discover that I was sent out.

“The reason for this was that the laboratory found that all clones don’t have the ability to advance via hunting and killing monsters. Our bodies can’t integrate Life Seeds to become transcendent, let alone Life Fire tinder. Hundreds of laboratory staff have spent years on this problem, but none of them were unable to solve it.

“Therefore, someone in the laboratory suggested sending clones into the gravel world to conduct differentiated social observation experiments. They would allow the clones to develop freely and see whether it was possible for them to find a way to evolve.

“Four years ago, they selected a hundred clones just like me and placed them in the gravel world as a social observation experiment.

“Most of these one hundred clones were adopted, but most of them were adopted into ordinary families and didn’t become cultivators. Only a few individuals, myself included, were exposed to the Life Power of cultivators. Aside from me, however, the Life Power in the others’ bodies quickly dissipated within a year, and they could not assimilate Life Power a second time.

“It was only later that I also discovered that if it weren’t for you teaching me Army Attack Tactics, I wouldn’t have been able to embark on the path of cultivation. There is only one way that clones can cultivate—that is, you must learn the cultivation method that the parasite body used in its cultivation path to be able to cultivate normally.

“The cultivation path of my parasite body, Mo Kui, was based on Army Attack Tactics, and what you taught me happened to be Army Attack Tactics. So, I became the only cultivator among one hundred cloned individuals.

“However, the Union Government has been continuously keeping me under observation. They also know that you infused me with Life Power, which allowed me to assimilate into a silver-level cultivator. However, due to the short duration of my exposure to Army Attack Tactics, my combat strength never advanced to gold-level, which led them to think that ancient cultivation methods were not that effective. That’s why they left me alone.

“Later, the drop of Mo Kui’s God Blood that Mr. Fu left behind transferred a lot of Mo Kui’s memories to me. At that time, I didn’t know that I was a clone. I thought I was Mo Kui, who had been able to regenerate through some means.

“Because of my incomplete memories, as well as too many unanswered questions, I desperately wanted to search for the truth so I left you all…

“After I received Mo Kui’s God Blood and left you, I was finally free of the Union Government’s surveillance. My combat strength improved every day and my abilities also became more powerful. I also quietly continued to investigate the mystery of my own origins.

“In only half a year, I advanced to virtual god-level. After another six months, I elevated to Virtual God rank-3 and finally located the Union Government’s genetic laboratory.

“There, I fought a massive battle with the Virtual God who was in charge of overseeing the place. After I won, I finally learned the truth from the scientific researchers themselves.

“After that, the Union Government contacted me many times to negotiate with me. In the end, Jiang Shan personally came to inform me of the crisis in the gravel world and offered certain terms in exchange to persuade me to cooperate with the subsequent cloning experiments.

“Those few batches of Virtual God clones on the battlefield were all created by them with the information and physical data that I provided…”

After listening to Lin Xuan’s experiences over the past few years, Lin Huang was silent for a long time before he stretched out his hand, placing it on Lin Xuan’s shoulder. “You’ve had it rough these past few years.

“What do you plan on doing next?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I don’t know. Now that the mystery of my origins has been untangled, I’ve not much of a purpose anymore.” Lin Xuan shook his head and smiled bitterly. “If I have to give a purpose, then maybe it might be advancing to True God.”

“Why not go to the great world together with us then?” Lin Huang suggested, “With your current Virtual God rank-9 combat strength, you’ll only be able to advance further if you go to the great world.

“Xin Er is also Virtual God rank-9 already, and there’s really no need to stay in the gravel world any longer. Our family can be reunited in the great world,” Lin Huang continued, “Teacher will also head to the great world with us. You should have a lot of memories of him in your mind, right?”

“Teacher…” Lin Xuan fell silent after hearing this. Of course, he had memories of Mr. Fu. Mr. Fu had adopted Mo Kui from an early age and raised him. To Mo Kui, Mr. Fu was both master and father.

Lin Xuan had previously emphasized that he was Lin Xuan when he met with Mr. Fu in the Abyss Brink, mainly because he did not know how to face Mr. Fu. After all, he was not Mo Kui. Yet, Mo Kui’s memories were like Lin Xuan’s personal experiences, which made him felt like Mr. Fu was both his master and father.

“Don’t think too much about it, just let things develop as they will.” Lin Huang also noticed Lin Xuan’s struggle. However, he also knew that Mr. Fu had no children, and it would not be an exaggeration to say that he thought of Mo Kui as his own since he had raised Mo Kui as an infant. He would inevitably think of Mo Kui when he saw Lin Xuan, who was exactly the same in appearance and temperament.

The relationship between the two would indeed be very awkward.

“I may still need to remain in the gravel world for a month or two. After that, I’ll take Xin Er and the others to the great world,” Lin Huang continued, “Don’t get all knotted up about it, let’s just go together. You’ll have to go to the great world sometime anyway.”

“Alright then,” Lin Xuan finally agreed.

After all, he had nothing more to worry about in the gravel world. The only ones who had ties here were Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1448 - Return To First City

## Chapter 1448: Return To First City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the same day that everyone in the Abyss Brink returned to their respective organizations, news that the war had been won quickly spread throughout the cultivation world.

There were a handful of Virtual Gods who uploaded videos to the Heart Network that they had secretly recorded. Although the videos were deleted by the Emperor’s Heart within seconds, some cultivators still managed to view them. A few people quickly took screenshots and shared them continuously on different social media platforms. By the time the Emperor’s Heart had managed to eliminate all the screenshots from all these social media platforms, almost half of the cultivators who were following this incident had seen at least some of the screenshots.

In less than half a day, hundreds of versions of various stories were fabricated based on these screenshots. However, the main focus in almost every version was Dynasty’s Emperor, who had returned six months ago.

This was because most of the videos that were posted on the Heart Network were of Lin Huang and a few of the True God battlefields.

That was also why many of the screenshots posted had Lin Huang in them.

One of the clearest screenshots taken showed the scene where Lin Huang had just cut off Teng Ran’s snakehead, holding it up in front of him to read his memory.

This scene was interpreted in several versions of the story as Lin Huang’s act of declaring his victory after he had slaughtered his opponent.

Fortunately, there were multiple versions of the story and most of the details would not stand up to scrutiny, but in general, they were not far from the actual facts themselves—under the Emperor of Dynasty’s leadership, the people in the gravel world had defeated the invaders and resolved the crisis.

Many people who did not like Dynasty and Lin Huang immediately criticized these stories for being untrue. They intimated that these stories were compiled by the people of Dynasty, or by fans of Dynasty, to promote Dynasty and Lin Huang. Some people even deliberately made accusations, trying to provoke conflict between Dynasty and the Union Government and stir everyone up to attack Dynasty and Lin Huang.

Fans of Dynasty retaliated furiously online, flaming those who spread such rumors.

In no time at all, an online war of words was raging. In the space of less than a day, it engulfed almost all the social media platforms commonly used by cultivators.

Even the Union Government and the internal forums of the Hunter Association were spammed by flame wars from both sides.

However, even though the online war went on for one full day, except for the Emperor’s Heart continuously deleting posts, none of the participating organizations’ official accounts put forward their opinions.

The Union Government did not make an appearance to clarify the situation for the entire day, which caused everyone to vaguely speculate about whether or not the rumors were true.

So the dominant force in the battle was not the Union Government or the Hunter Association, but Dynasty?!

Just as a big storm was being stirred up on the Internet, Lin Huang quietly brought along a few members of Dynasty’s upper-tier personnel and arrived at the No. 1A1 foothold in No. 1 Zone—First City.

This was where the Union Government’s headquarters was located.

In the conference room, Lin Huang, Mr. Fu, Lin Xuan, Huang Tianfu, and Huang Tufu were all present. Two Sword Servants were sitting as observers by the wall behind Lin Huang’s chair; they were Sword101 and Sword 102. Their actual combat strength had been re-sealed; what was displayed in public was their previous combat strength of Virtual God rank-9.

No one in the entire room one dared to look down on them.

On the Union Government’s side, the Union Government Chief Jiang Shan, vice chief Dongfang Bai, the head of the agency for Agency EA Guan Zhong, the Union Government committee chairman Zhao Lingming, committee vice-chairman Ran Ning, and Qiu Xu, press representative Han Yao, and almost all upper-tier personnel were present.

In addition to the Union Government and Dynasty, the Hunter Association—led by vice president Wu Xing—had also brought three elders along.

Lin Huang was not surprised by the appearance of the Hunter Association.

The group of people exchanged brief greetings before Jiang Shan went straight to the point.

“Emperor Lin, everyone is here now, so let’s start first with what you’re able to share.”

Lin Huang nodded. “Let me think about where I should start…”

After a while, he spoke again.

“The Thousand Snake Sect is a grade-4 organization in the God Territory of the great world. As for what’s considered a grade-4 organization, it’s one that is protected by top True Gods. Not only that, the number of True Gods will be no less than one hundred, and the number of Virtual Gods in the organization will be over ten thousand. The Thousand Snake Sect is considered relatively powerful among grade-4 organizations.

“Here in the gravel world, if you exclude me as an anomaly, the highest level an organization can reach is only grade-2. The Thousand Snake Sect can easily slaughter thousands of grade-2 organizations under normal circumstances.

“However, behind this mighty Thousand Snake Sect is another extremely powerful backstage player. This backstage player is Myriad Tribe Palace, which is one of the top grade-6 organizations in the God Territory.”

Upon hearing this, the expressions of almost everyone present changed drastically. They were not even very clear what a grade-6 organization was, but they had already realized that it was a behemoth that would have no rival in any gravel world.

“Emperor Lin, with your current ability, what sort of a chance do you stand against Myriad Tribe Palace?” Dongfang Bai could not help asking.

Lin Huang glanced at Dongfang Bai, shook his head, and smiled bitterly. “Let’s not talk about what I am currently; even if you give me a year, I have no chance of winning if it comes to a head-on clash.

“The grade-5 organizations above the grade-4 organizations are always protected by Heavenly Gods. As for the grade-6 organizations above the grade-5 organizations, they are all protected by top-tier Heavenly Gods, and the guardians are practically all powerhouses at ninth-rank heavenly god-level. Not only that, the number of Heavenly Gods exceeds one hundred.

“As a top grade-6 organization in the God Territory, Myriad Tribe Palace’s overall ability is second only to the five major grade-7 organizations protected by Lords. There are rumors in the God Territory that their palace masters and deputy palace masters are half-step Lord peak powerhouses. There are thousands of Heavenly Gods under their command, and there is a multitude of True Gods…”

When they heard that, the expressions of Jiang Shan and the others present—including Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan—became increasingly despondent. They finally understood why Lin Huang had said that even after a year, his ability would not be sufficient to go up against Myriad Tribe Palace.

Having heard Lin Huang’s description of Myriad Tribe Palace’s might, Jiang Shan could not help speaking up again.

“Would a lofty organization giant like Myriad Tribe Palace interfere in this conflict between ourselves and the Thousand Snake Sect?”

Lin Huang’s expression revealed a degree of helplessness as he continued, “This is what I want to talk about next.

“The reason why the Thousand Snake Sect attacked our gravel world was because they were following Myriad Tribe Palace’s orders!”

As soon as the words were out of Lin Huang’s mouth, the atmosphere in the entire meeting room dropped to freezing point.

“Why? We’re just a gravel world with incomplete rules. Why are we being targeted by one of the top grade-6 organization in the God Territory?” It was Mr. Fu who posed the question this time.

“I don’t know the specific reason. There’s nothing specific about it in Teng Ran’s memories either.” Lin Huang shook his head. “However, from Teng Ran’s memories, I know that every time the gravel world’s cultivation epochs have been destroyed, it was directed by Myriad Tribe Palace with the Thousand Snake Sect as the instrument.

“In other words, from the very beginning, the conflict between ourselves and the Thousand Snake Sect has essentially been a conflict between us and Myriad Tribe Palace!”

In the conference room, everyone’s hearts gradually sank completely.

“Since the Thousand Snake Sect’s invasion has failed now, that means Myriad Tribe Palace will send someone here in person?” Lin Xuan asked, turning his head toward Lin Huang.

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded helplessly. “Every time the Thousand Snake Sect eliminates a subordinate mini world, it takes about a year at most—no more than one year and three months. It’s been two months now since Teng Ran and the others set off. That is to say, in a year and a month at the very latest, Myriad Tribe Palace will receive news that Teng Ran’s invasion has failed.”

At Lin Huang’s words, almost everyone present fell into despair.

This was completely different from the previous invasion of the Thousand Snake Sect. If Myriad Tribe Palace really showed up, even Lin Huang would not be able to turn the tide. The fate of the gravel world could only be imagined then.

“Lin Huang, is there really nothing that can be done?” Mr. Fu even forgot the nickname that he used to call Lin Huang when he was being a “good apprentice” and used his name instead.

“The only thing I can think of is to destroy the thirty-three space tunnels in the Abyss Brink. I’m not talking about sealing them, but completely annihilating them to the point where nothing is left! Although this is not a solution to the fundamental problem, at least it can buy us some time.

“However, there is a caveat to this delay—which is, if Myriad Tribe Palace does not have the specific dimensional coordinates of our gravel world. This way, it will be extremely difficult for them to re-establish the space tunnels.

“If they do have our dimensional coordinates though, it doesn’t make much sense to destroy the space tunnels. At a rough estimate, it can delay them for a few months at most, and they will soon be able to rebuild the space tunnels.”

“Let’s set aside the question of whether or not they have our dimensional coordinates first. The internal Space Rules for these space tunnels have long since stabilized since they’ve existed for several eras. If they could be destroyed, our predecessors would have destroyed them long ago.” Jiang Shan exhaled in a long sigh.

“Can you do it?” Mr. Fu asked Lin Huang with a glimmer of hope.

“I’ve tried, but it doesn’t work.” Lin Huang shook his head, “If I could do it, I would have destroyed all these tunnels long ago and directly cut off the path for the Thousand Snake Sect’s invasion.

“I’ve asked you to this meeting to discuss whether there might be a way to solve this problem of Myriad Tribe Palace. It doesn’t matter if it’s destroying the space tunnels or some other way. Everyone brainstorm and share what you think—even if there’s only a hint of possibility, share it!”

In the conference room, everyone fell silent, as if they were thinking about whether or not there might be a possible solution.

Suddenly, Jiang Shan’s Emperor’s Heart Ring began vibrating.

He looked down in surprise. He clearly remembered turning off his communication signal before the meeting started.

However, when he saw the number that popped up on the communication page, his expression suddenly changed.

“My apologies; I have something that I need to deal with.”

As soon as the words were out of his mouth, Jiang Shan got up and left the conference room.

He closed the door to the conference room and surrounded himself with a barrier screen. Then, he clicked on the message that had just been sent through to the communication page.

After he read it, his expression became even more puzzled.

Jiang Shan turned off the communication page and stood still, considering things for a while. Only then did he turned around and open the door of the conference room again.

His gaze traveled through the assembled individuals and settled directly on Lin Huang.

“Emperor Lin, there’s a matter on my side that requires you to come with me.”

When he saw that two Sword Servants were preparing to stand up, Jiang Shan immediately added, “The rest of you can wait in here in the conference room; we should be back soon.”

Lin Huang nodded at the Sword Servants, signaling for them to sit down and be at ease. He then nodded at Mr. Fu, who looked at him, then stood up and walked toward Jiang Shan alone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1449 - Conversation With Emperor’s Heart

## Chapter 1449: Conversation With Emperor’s Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After they left the meeting room, the two walked a distance along the promenade before Lin Huang finally asked, “Can you tell me what this is about now?”

“Emperor’s Heart wants to see you.”

Jiang Shan stopped and activated screen barriers before he turned and confronted Lin Huang.

“Emperor’s Heart?” Lin Huang was not expecting this answer and was a little surprised. “It’s sentient?”

He raised this question because, apart from Goldfinger, he had not seen any god relic or god rule relic with sentience. Even a god sequence relic like Thousand Face only had a weak consciousness and did not have the ability to think independently.

“It has always been sentient.” Jiang Shan nodded and gave an affirmative answer, but these words seemed to have a deeper meaning to it.

Lin Huang fell into silence as he contemplated the messages from Jiang Shan’s words.

1. Emperor’s Heart was not a product of the new era—it may have come from a certain ruin or wasteland.

2. From the very moment it was discovered, Emperor’s Heart had been sentient.

3. Emperor’s Heart had the ability to communicate with humans, and it should have reached a certain cooperative relationship with the Union Government.

After he summed up the few pieces of information, the first thought that popped into Lin Huang’s mind was—Artificial Intelligence.

Before Lin Huang traveled over, Artificial Intelligence was also one of the developing areas of science and technology. Many giant technology companies had established specialized departments and developed many derivative products such as drones, sweeping robots, smart translators, et cetera.

However, the development of artificial intelligence on earth was still in its infancy stage, and it was still far from advanced artificial intelligence.

However, Lin Huang vaguely felt that Emperor’s Heart might be an advanced piece of artificial intelligence.

Otherwise, it was impossible for it to build the Emperor’s Heart network throughout the entire gravel world on its own. After all, this world had no programmers.

In an instant, Lin Huang had a whirlpool of thoughts in his mind, but the last thing he said out loud was one short sentence.

“Why does it want to see me?”

“I don’t know.”

Jiang Shan was telling the truth—he did not know why Emperor’s Heart suddenly wanted to see Lin Huang. When he received the news from Emperor’s Heart, he was no less surprised than Lin Huang.

Lin Huang could also tell that he did not lie. He nodded slightly and did not press Jiang Shan any further.

After he deactivated the screen barrier, Jiang Shan summoned a dimensional portal, and Lin Huang followed him into it.

Lin Huang was not wary of Jiang Shan potentially plotting against him. With his current ability, there was really nothing that could threaten him in this gravel world, whether it was people, monsters, battlefields, battle formations, or weapons.

However, he was still on guard against Emperor’s Heart.

If it was Artificial Intelligence, it may possess weapons beyond this gravel world. If it was a Goldfinger, it likely had mastered a terrifying unknown power.

As he pondered the matter, the dimensional portal opened.

Lin Huang collected his thoughts, followed Jiang Shan, and stepped out of the portal.

The underground cave in front of him was not unfamiliar to Lin Huang.

Two years ago, Guan Zhong brought him here when he unlocked his Emperor’s Heart ring.

The giant sphere was still suspended in the void. The entire structure looked like it was constructed from the roots of countless trees, layered on top of each other, but there were round holes on the surface. It looked a bit like a huge honeycomb.

As Lin Huang considered his next move, a deep voice of a middle-aged man resounded.

“Jiang Shan, I want to be alone with Lin Huang for a while.”

The sound was transmitted from the inside of the sphere.

Jiang Shan nodded slightly in the direction of the sphere, then turned and addressed Lin Huang, “Then I shall leave first.”

As he spoke, he turned around, pushed open the dimensional portal again, and stepped into it. Soon, the dimensional portal was closed and gradually faded away.

When he saw Jiang Shan leave, Lin Huang raised his vigilance slightly and looked at the sphere in the void with scorching eyes.

At this moment, the suspended sphere suddenly squirmed, and the structure that looked like plant roots moved like living tentacles and quickly condensed into the shape of a human head. Its face had a full set of facial features. Its hair was thick, and it had a bushy beard and a sideburn.

When he saw that, Lin Huang was visibly taken aback, but soon recovered his composure.

“Hello, Lin Huang. I’m Emperor’s Heart.”

The bearded head was the first to offer a greeting.

“Hello,” Lin Huang responded quickly.

“No need to be nervous, I have no ill intentions.” The bearded head seemed to notice Lin Huang’s heightened guard. “Although it is the first official meeting between you and me today, I actually knew about you ages ago and have been observing you silently.”

After he heard this, Lin Huang still did not lower his guard. “When you say ages ago, how early do you mean?”

“The first day that you traveled over.” Emperor’s Heart had a faint smile on his face, he seemed to expect that Lin Huang would not guess his answer.

When he heard the answer, Lin Huang’s expression stiffened slightly. He never expected that he had entered the sight of Emperor’s Heart so early on.

“The day was June 6th five years ago, the exact time was 8:08 in the morning.” Emperor’s Heart even offered a more precise time.

Lin Huang’s heart jumped when he heard it. Of course, he clearly remembered the specific time he had traveled over, and it was exactly the time Emperor’s Heart stated.

“The reason I know it so clearly is because the Emperor’s Heart ring you wore was abnormal for a moment on that day. Your life fluctuation disappeared for an instant. Although it returned to normal in the next instant, I still caught it. I knew that the moment Lin Huang’s parasite body died, you traveled here.”

“You know about the existence of travelers… so you are a Goldfinger?!” Lin Huang realized the identity of Emperor’s Heart at this moment.

“That’s right,” Emperor’s Heart readily admitted.

“Who is your host?” Lin Huang pressed.

“My host died a long time ago.” Emperor’s Heart’s answer did not surprise Lin Huang.

“I’m asking about the current host. Without a host, how can you function as a Goldfinger?”

“If you only perform part of the function, you don’t need to have a host. A temporary host is fine,” Emperor’s Heart explained. “Do you remember the Stairway Tree? That is my current host.”

“Stairway Tree?!” Lin Huang certainly knew about the Stairway Tree in the genius organization, it was the largest tree he had ever seen in his life. “But isn’t that just a virtual thing on the Internet?”

“Why can’t virtual things act as a host?” Emperor’s Heart retorted. “The essence of consciousness is information. The network can store information, so why can’t it store consciousness?”

“Okay.” Lin Huang conceded that Emperor’s Heart had a point. It had the ability to digitalize their own consciousness, so it was not impossible to hide the ontology in the network.

“I think we should go straight to the topic. What do you want with me?” Lin Huang changed the subject.

“Mainly two things. One is about Myriad Tribe Palace, the other is related to my host.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1450 - The One Who Came From The Abyss

## Chapter 1450: The One Who Came From The Abyss

“I had always known that this gravel world is facing a threat from a certain organization of the great world.”

The Emperor’s Heart paused to gather his thoughts a little and continued.

“To be precise, it is under threat from one individual. The Myriad Tribe Palace is just their pawn.”

“Are you sure? Myriad Tribe Palace is the grade-6 top organization in God Territory, and they have at least two half-step lord-level powerhouses!” Lin Huang’s face was full of amazement. He always thought he had fully excavated the background of the Thousand Snake Sect, which stopped at the Myriad Tribe Palace. “If such a huge organization is only a pawn, then is the person you are talking about a certain Lord of God Territory?!”

“They are an extremely powerful Lord. However, they don’t come from the God Territory but from the Abyss.” The Emperor’s Heart finally revealed this secret that he had kept hidden for many years.

“A Lord from the Abyss has also developed a grade-6 peak organization in God Territory?! Who possesses such great ability?” Lin Huang asked hurriedly.

“Their name cannot be mentioned, because wherever their name is uttered, their sight will be cast there. Their eyes cannot be directly gazed upon. Those who look directly upon them will be completely plunged into the Sea Abyss and perish on the bottom of the sea for eternity. Their call cannot be answered. The responder will lose all of his will and become their slave forever…”

Although the Emperor’s Heart’s words were somewhat vague, Lin Huang understood how terrifying this “they” was.

“Why is such a terrifying existence setting their sights on a small place like ours?” Lin Huang suddenly guessed the answer when he asked this question. He raised his head and stared at the huge head floating in the void, frowning slightly. “You know so much…Is it because of you that the gravel world is being targeted?!”

“To be precise, it is because of my host.” The Emperor’s Heart finally told the truth. “They and my host are mortal enemies and have fought many times. In the last battle, my host was defeated, and the remnant of my host’s soul and I fled.”

“You fled to this gravel world, and then you were discovered? So “they” sent someone to chase after the two of you?” Lin Huang guessed the subsequent plot.

“It’s not as simple as you think.” The Emperor’s Heart shook his gigantic head.

“You should know that there is more than one great world, right? The battlefield where my host fought with them is not in this great world. After my host’s initial defeat, my host split their God Territory into a million fragments and projected them toward different great worlds. The severely injured soul of my host and I were hiding in one of the fragments of God Territory and descended into this great world.”

“The gravel world under your feet is that fragment of God Territory! To some extent, you are all descendants of my host.”

Lin Huang did not expect this turn of events. “What happened after that? Was this fragment discovered?”

“After the epic battle between the two, my host died in the battle, but ‘they’ were also seriously injured. For millions of years, that person should have been hiding in the Abyss to heal their wounds. But before returning to the Abyss, they left behind a projection in the Incubus World, which has induced a large number of believers in their dreams.”

“For these years, that person’s followers have been searching for the existence of my host’s God Territory fragments in various great worlds. Over millions of years, most of the fragments of the God Territory have been discovered, including ours.”

“I have a few questions.” As he listened to the story, Lin Huang could not help but interrupt the Emperor’s Heart’s narration. “According to the information I got from the Thousand Snake Sect, Myriad Tribe Palace should have discovered our gravel world long ago. Why doesn’t the powerhouse of the Myriad Tribe Palace directly come to destroy our world? Even if they don’t want to let other organizations know, as long as a Lord hides their identity, they won’t be discovered by making a single attack.

“Also, why did the Myriad Tribe Palace get the Thousand Snake Sect to only eliminate cultivators and not ordinary people? Isn’t it more effective to eliminate all living things once and for all?”

“The reason is very simple. That person wants to obtain the source of my host’s strength, they want to get their hands on me, a Goldfinger!”

“Myriad Tribe Palace discovered that our gravel world is a fragment of God Territory, but they didn’t know that the remnants of my host and I were hiding on this particular fragment. So, they have not taken the next step to refine the gravel world forcefully and enshrine it for that person. Instead, they have been waiting for that person to give instructions for the next step and dare not make a move themselves.”

“As for not eliminating all life forms, the reason is simple. God Territory fragments are not complete worlds (here we are referring to incomplete worlds, not incomplete rules). Once a large number of life forms die out, the world composed of God Territory fragments will soon move toward self-disintegration.”

“You should also know that when the Thousand Snake Sect made a move on this world several times in the past, the rules of the True God of this world were still complete. But more than 800 years ago, the rules were no longer complete. This is due to the death of a large number of cultivators. The entire energy of the God Territory fragments scattered, leading to accelerated disintegration.

“It knows that my host’s remnant soul cannot be awakened in a short time, and once the fragments of the God Territory attached to the remnant soul collapses, the remnant soul will die for good. What that person wants is the living remnant soul with the memory of the host intact, and as such, they do not want the fragments of God Territory to collapse.”

“As for the cultivators who instructed the Myriad Tribe Palace to hunt for the fragments of God Territory, the reason is also very simple. Because once the native cultivators of the God Territory fragments have reached the true god-level and mastered Rule Bending Powers, they may be recognized by the world will of the mini world, and it is even possible for them to successfully refine the fragments of God Territory.”

At this point, the huge head of the Emperor’s Heart looked down at Lin Huang, and after a pause, he continued.

“You want to relieve the gravel world of its current crisis, here is the solution.”

Lin Huang listened for a moment, and then immediately reacted. He looked up at Emperor’s Heart with a look of surprise. “You mean…for me to communicate with the world will and refine this piece of God Territory?!

“But, even refining it would be useless. Won’t the several spatial dimensional gateways in the Abyss Brink still exist? Myriad Tribe Palace can still transport people over.”

“After you refine this piece of God Territory fragment, you will have control over the world will. By that time, you can easily peel off the third layer of the Abyss Brink. No matter how stable those dimensional gateways are, they can only be transmitted to the third layer of the Abyss Brink that has been stripped, and can’t reach the gravel world.” The Emperor’s Heart had obviously put some thought into it.

Lin Huang fell into silence for a while after he heard that. “Are you sure this method is feasible?”

“One hundred percent,” the Emperor’s Heart answered very firmly.

Lin Huang fell silent for another moment, then suddenly raised his head and asked, “Am I your previous host?”

“No,” the Emperor’s Heart said without hesitation.

“Then your host…has been awakened?” Lin Huang asked again.

“My host has successfully reincarnated.” The Emperor’s Heart nodded.

“Then why are you asking me to refine the fragments of your host’s God Territory, instead of letting your host do it themself? Stripping off the third layer of the Abyss Brink, wouldn’t your host be able to do the same?” Lin Huang pressed.

“All Virtual Gods and True Gods born in this gravel world can try to refine it, but my host alone cannot.” The Emperor’s Heart looked serious and shook his head. “If my host refines any fragment of God Territory from their previous life, there will be energy fluctuations similar to those in the previous life, and this fluctuation will be instantly captured by that person from the Abyss, who will find out our precise coordinates.

“I have followed my host for millions of years and have seen countless geniuses in the vast sea of stars, and there are also other travelers. Your talent and potential, among all the people I have seen, can be easily ranked in the top three. If my host wanted to choose a person in this gravel world to refine the fragments of his God Territory, I believe they would choose you.”

Lin Huang was surprised that the Emperor’s Heart would have such a high evaluation of him.

Lin Huang instantly quelled his doubts. “Then I will give it a try!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1451 - Don’t All Games Have an Opening CG?

## Chapter 1451: Don’t All Games Have an Opening CG?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“My host is a traveler like you, but they probably did not come from the same place as you did. Their world possesses extremely advanced technology and has even developed artificial intelligence close to the level of Goldfingers.

“Also, the world that my host traveled to was not this great world of yours. That world was much vaster and stronger than your great world. There even existed powerhouses whose strength exceeded that of a Lord.

“Powerhouses whose strength exceeded that of a Lord… how could such a powerful world be invaded by the Abyss?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“All I can say is that the power of the Abyss far exceeds your imagination,” the Emperor’s Heart earnestly explained.

“The Abyssal creatures that you see in the gravel world are mainly from the shallow layers of the Abyss. Their role in the Abyss could be compared to that of plankton in the sea. In the middle layers, even True Gods and Heavenly Gods are merely little fishes and shrimps at most.

“The truly terrifying part of the Abyss lies within the deep layers! There are countless ancient monsters that lay dormant there—some of them are even born as Lords, some have breaths that could transform into black holes and swallow the stars even as they lay in deep slumber. As for the ones that lay dormant within the deepest depths, if even one of those fellows were to awaken, it would be enough to unleash a scene of bloody carnage across the whole universe!”

“If the Abyss is as powerful as you say, why haven’t they conquered the entire universe?” Lin Huang did not doubt the honesty of the Emperor’s Heart’s words, but he felt that based on the description he heard, the Abyss was easily strong enough to conquer the whole universe.

“I am not entirely sure of the reason, but I have heard of a legend which states that the ruler of the Abyss is always in a dormant state, and their deep slumber would construct one dreamland after another. The closer the Abyssal creatures are to their ruler, the stronger they become. It also means that the deeper they fall into dreamland, the more difficult it is for them to leave the Abyss.

“The abyssal monster who is the rival of my host is one of the strongest among the monsters who are still able to leave the Abyss.”

Upon hearing all this, Lin Huang could not help inquiring once again, “What’s the monster’s exact strength? Can you tell me?”

He wanted to have a clear understanding of the level of the potential enemy he might have to face in the future.

“It is the level of Lord, also known as the ‘mighty divinity-level’ in the universe. Powerhouses that have reached mighty divinity-level will develop Dao tattoos within their bodies to consolidate Dao seals. Lord-level is divided into four ranks based on the complexity level of the Dao seals formed by the Dao tattoos.

“Dao seals formed by ten or less Dao tattoos are known as level-1. Dao seals formed by ten to a hundred Dao tattoos are known as level-10. Dao seals formed by a hundred to a thousand Dao tattoos are known as level-100. Dao seals formed by more than a thousand Dao tattoos are known as level-1000.

“A simple way to categorize the Lords would be as lower-rank, middle-rank, upper-rank, and ultimate-rank Lords.

“My host, as well as that fellow from the Abyss, are both ultimate-rank Lords.

“Millions of years ago, my host and I passed by your great world. I recall that there were no ultimate-rank Lords in this great world during that time,” Emperor’s Heart added.

Lin Huang was left speechless by what he heard. The existence of the Abyss was too terrifying; for a moment he even considered retreating and searching for another way to overcome the crisis brought about by the Myriad Tribe Palace.

He could not even afford to anger the Myriad Tribe Palace, let alone the great abyssal monster that reigned above the Myriad Tribe Palace.

The Emperor’s Heart seemed to have noticed Lin Huang’s doubts and quickly continued, “However, you don’t have to worry. Even if you refine the Godhead fragment, that fellow from the Abyss probably won’t cause any trouble for you. There are millions of God Territory fragments, so there surely must be more than one that has been refined by others. That Abyss fellow will not leave the Abyss as long as the coordinates of my host and I have not been secured. All you have to do is think about how to deal with the Myriad Tribe Palace.”

“You say that, but it will inevitably cause some consequences, one way or another,” Lin Huang bluntly said what he was dreading.

The Emperor’s Heart was stunned for a moment after hearing those words. He obviously did not expect Lin Huang to have thought so deeply into the subject. This was actually something he had wanted to conceal if possible.

The Emperor’s Heart let out a dry laugh but still continued on with the conversation, “This so-called consequence is just an illusory concept. Even if your actions indirectly affect the future, it definitely won’t be as serious as you think it is.”

Lin Huang did not want to get further entangled in this topic, so he just changed the subject.

“I’m a little curious, when did your host’s defeat in battle take place?”

“4.83 million years ago,” the Emperor’s Heart stated the fact blandly. “This piece of God Territory fragment arrived in this world three days after my host’s defeat.

“After that, the remnant soul of my host went into a deep sleep, and I used the seed of the Stairway Tree as a host body to begin slowly growing.

“At that time, most areas of the God Territory fragment were still old-growth forests with various living creatures. I imparted the knowledge of cultivation to a bunch of kids that caught my eye, and some of them indeed excelled in their cultivation. This era is called the primeval epoch by the descendants of this world.”

“The primeval epoch of the gravel world was started by you?!” Lin Huang exclaimed involuntarily.

“Yes. It’s just a pity that less than a million years after the start of the primeval epoch, this piece of God Territory fragment was discovered by that person’s subordinates, who mobilized the invasion and began purging this land.

“After the end of the primeval epoch, I once again passed down the knowledge of cultivation to a new batch of people, but a little over a million years ago, another major bout of purging happened. That was the end of the era that was coined the archaic epoch by your people.

“After that, I intervened in the advancement of the gravel world again and again, bringing out different systems of cultivation routes each time. Despite that, the cultivators were all massacred to extinction every time…”

After listening to the Emperor’s Heart’s explanation of this period of history, Lin Huang was bursting with more questions to ask.

“How much do you know about the opening of various Virtual Eyes during the new era? Was this also that person’s doing?”

Hearing this question, the Emperor’s Heart fell silent for a moment before speaking again.

“The new era… was started by me. Those Virtual Eyes were also opened by me.”

The Emperor’s Heart did not know how to react to Lin Huang’s expression of shocked disbelief, so he just continued.

“Due to previous cultivation epochs being eradicated over and over again, I’ve started using a more unorthodox approach. I remember my host telling me that in their world, there were many games where one could increase their levels by fighting monsters. Using this as an inspiration, I used up nearly all the energy that I’ve accumulated over millions of years to reform the entire God Territory fragment.

“All newborns throughout the whole gravel world will become ‘game players’ who can upgrade their levels through fighting monsters. The Virtual Eyes were also opened to grant experience to all cultivators.”

“So you’re saying that the opening of three thousand Virtual Eyes more than eight hundred years ago was your doing?!” Lin Huang felt that things were becoming more and more outlandish every second.

“Yes, because conventional methods can no longer allow any powerhouses in this gravel world to rapidly evolve, let alone break the vicious cycle that is the destruction of the cultivation epochs! Desperate times call for desperate measures.”

“But didn’t that group of invaders all claim that they’re from the God Territory?” Lin Huang asked, puzzled.

“That’s all just an act… don’t all games have an opening CG?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1452 - No, You Don’t Want to Know

## Chapter 1452: No, You Don’t Want to Know

“I have one more question. After I cleared the 81st checkpoint on the Stairway Tree, I received an invitation from an organization called the Club. Were you the one who sent me that letter?”

“Yes, but also no. My host is a member of the Club. That invitation letter was the one and only invitation right that my host had.

“To be honest, the checkpoints on the Stairway Tree were not set by me. All I did was put the invitation letter on the top floor of the Stairway Tree. The eighty-one checkpoints were assessment requirements that were automatically set by the invitation letter based on its surroundings and environment. Whoever clears the checkpoints will automatically be eligible to join the Club.”

“Those assessments were all set by the invitation letter?!” Lin Huang’s face was filled with amazement. “But it just looks like a regular piece of card. There isn’t even that much energy fluctuation remaining.”

“It’s just an object created by a powerhouse who has surpassed lord-level, so it’d be weirder if you actually could sense any energy fluctuation from it,” Emperor’s Heart could not help but retort.

“Since your host is a member of the Club, you should know a few things about it, right?” Lin Huang pressed for information on the Club.

“I don’t really know that much about it. All I know is that after my host joined the Club, apart from receiving a few missions, my host has only met a total of three other Club members in the span of millions of years. The organization is very laid-back, and members practically have free rein. However, one thing that I can be sure of is the fact that rewards for their missions are extremely lucrative!”

His chat with the Emperor’s Heart lasted for almost an hour.

Many of Lin Huang’s doubts had been cleared, and the conversation was gradually coming to an end.

“Why haven’t you asked me who my host’s reincarnation is?” The Emperor’s Heart suddenly took the initiative to ask Lin Huang this question.

“Would you tell me?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows. He did not think that the Emperor’s Heart would disclose such confidential information to him. After all, the host’s reincarnation definitely had not fully grown up yet. Logically speaking, from the Emperor’s Heart’s perspective, Lin Huang could potentially be a great threat to the reincarnated host.

Although Lin Huang did inquire about a lot of secrets, he still chose to avoid such questions out of a sense of propriety.

Hearing this rhetorical question, the Emperor’s Heart smiled and changed the subject. “When are you leaving the gravel world?”

“My original plan was to resolve the crisis in the gravel world, stay for two to three months at most, then leave after a short rest.” Lin Huang felt no need to hide his plans. “Now that there’s the matter regarding the Myriad Tribe Palace, however, things have become a little uncertain.

“Well, firstly, I’ll have to try and see if I can refine this piece of God Territory fragment.” After saying that, Lin Huang asked, “If I manage to successfully refine it, will there be any effect on my God Territory?”

“If the refinement is successful, the God Territory fragment will become a part of your God Territory. Once you’ve evolved into a True God, you could even keep it in the God Territory within your body and completely cut off the connection between the gravel world and the outside world. If that happens, even if the Myriad Tribe Palace were to reconnect the space tunnels with the original coordinates, all they would be able to find after teleporting is an empty void.”

“So, there won’t be any side effects?” Lin Huang pressed.

“No, there won’t. It’s essentially the same as accepting an incomplete inheritance, except the inheritance is neither a cultivation method nor a memory. What side effects can you possibly have from refining an inheritance fragment?” The Emperor’s Heart was a little speechless. He did not expect Lin Huang to be so cautious.

…

By the time Lin Huang was sent back to the Union Government’s headquarters by the Emperor’s Heart, more than an hour had passed.

In the conference hall, the crowd had not dispersed. Due to Lin Huang’s absence, they could not proceed with the main agenda of the meeting and could only discuss some minor issues as they waited patiently for Lin Huang’s return.

Everyone, that is, except Jiang Shan, who had been a little preoccupied with his thoughts. Due to the fact that the Emperor’s Heart and the Union Government were only tied by a partnership and were not constrained by a binding contract, his current worry was the possibility of Lin Huang and the Emperor’s Heart forming a contractual relationship and knocking the Union Government off its perch.

If that were to really happen, then Dynasty would not only have Lin Huang, but also True God reinforcements and control over the entire Heart Network.

With that, Dynasty would replace the Union Government’s current position in no time.

After being teleported back, Lin Huang headed straight toward the conference room.

When he pushed open the doors and walked in, all heads turned to look at him.

Noting the questioning look in the eyes of Mr. Fu and the two Sword Servants, Lin Huang gave them a slight nod to signal that he was okay, then strode back to his seat.

“Please excuse me. Let’s continue, shall we?”

The meeting continued soon after Lin Huang’s return.

It was not until past four o’clock in the afternoon that the meeting neared an end.

Yet, the various proposals that were brought up during the meeting were still not enough to relieve the crisis of the gravel world.

After thinking about it, Lin Huang felt that the only reliable solution was still the Emperor’s Heart’s.

However, it was impossible for him to bring up the matter regarding refining the gravel world in front of so many people. It was highly unlikely that everyone would agree to it; the Union Government, in particular, would definitely be firmly opposed to the idea.

Therefore, Lin Huang had no choice but to execute this plan secretly. After the refinement had been completed and the crisis resolved, it would no longer matter if other people found out—their objections would mean nothing by then.

At the end of the meeting, Lin Huang suddenly stood up.

“Chief Jiang, if I may be so bold, I have a request that I hope the Union Government will agree to.”

“Please go ahead, Your Majesty.” Jiang Shan became alert at once. He thought that Lin Huang was going to mention something related to the Emperor’s Heart.

“I hope that the cloning department of the Union Government will destroy all of my younger brother’s clones and genetic materials,” Lin Huang said and glanced toward Lin Xuan who was next to him.

Jiang Shan was confused for a moment. “Your younger brother? Do you mean Lin Xuan?”

“That’s right.” Lin Huang nodded with a serious expression. “I don’t care about the other clones, but for Lin Xuan’s, I wish for all of them to be destroyed!”

Jiang Shan traded glances with Dongfang Bai who was beside him, as if they were exchanging voice transmissions through Divine Telekinesis, before nodding. “Very well.”

With that brief interlude, the end of the meeting was ultimately declared.

Lin Huang was about to summon a portal to leave when he heard Jiang Shan’s voice calling out from behind, “Your Majesty, please stay back for a moment.”

Lin Huang paused and turned around. “Is there anything else, Chief Jiang?”

With an eye signal from Jiang Shan, Dongfang Bai and others all quickly left. Lin Huang also asked Mr. Fu to leave. Soon, Jiang Shan and Lin Huang were the only ones remaining in the conference room.

“Emperor Lin, did your talk with the Emperor’s Heart go well?”

“It went pretty well.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded. He had a general idea of what Jiang Shan was worried about. “We talked about a lot of things, and I also learned a lot of secrets.”

“That’s good, then…” Jiang Shan really wanted to press for more details, but he could not bring himself to say it out loud.

“Don’t worry, I won’t snatch the Emperor’s Heart away.” Lin Huang knew what Jiang Shan wanted to ask and could not bear seeing the man’s embarrassed look any longer, so he just told him the truth. “Its host has successfully reincarnated, so it won’t choose a second host.”

“Its host has been reincarnated?” Jiang Shan was taken aback. “Who is it?!”

“How would I know? I didn’t ask. If you guys want to know, just ask it yourself.”

After realizing he had probably sounded a little too desperate, Jiang Shan coughed twice before swiftly changing the topic. “Then, did it bring up any useful suggestions for our current crisis?”

“It did.” Lin Huang nodded, but did not bother to elaborate.

“Could you give me the specifics?” Jiang Shan immediately pressed.

“You wouldn’t want to know,” Lin Huang said, shaking his head firmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1453 - Like The Rear Bumper Of An Old Car

## Chapter 1453: Like The Rear Bumper Of An Old Car

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon his return from First City to Emperor City, Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation at the first possible opportunity.

However, this round of closed-door cultivation was not aimed at improving his abilities; rather, it was for him to consider how he might try to communicate with the world will.

According to the Emperor’s Heart, it was possible for anyone who had mastered Rule Bending Power to communicate with the world will of the gravel world.

However, the Emperor’s Heart had not disclosed how to communicate with the world will. It had only mentioned that the world will’s willingness to communicate would vary from person to person.

As for how to refine and integrate the God Territory fragments, the only thing the Emperor’s Heart had said was that entrance to the World Core would only be permitted by the world will if one obtained sufficient approval from the world will itself.

In other words, this was all a game of currying favor.

“In this guessing game of how to obtain favor, though, I either need to pick the right option, or I have to present the other party with something that they like before I can conquer the target…” This thought caused Lin Huang some awkwardness. “But there aren’t any ABCD options to choose from in communicating with the world will. I don’t even know what sort of gift it might like…”

Amid so many uncertainties, Lin Huang decided to try and see if he could successfully communicate with the world will first.

An overwhelming wave of Divine Telekinesis emanated from within his being, spreading in all directions like ripples, and continuously extending further into the distance.

100 meters!

1,000 meters!

10,000 meters!

…

10,000 kilometers!

100,000 kilometers!

500,000 kilometers!

…

At last, the wave halted at 600,000 kilometers.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was able to cover practically more than half the entire gravel world.

Quite a number of virtual god-level powerhouses sensed the arrival of this powerful wave of Divine Telekinesis.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was instantly recognizable, not just to Dynasty but also to the faraway Misery, the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and the Virtual Gods from organizations such as Mystic Butterfly, Shadow Killer, and the Heretics.

However, several Virtual Gods who were not so familiar with Lin Huang thought that some powerful existence had once again arrived in the gravel world; this gave them a bit of a shock. Some even secretly contacted the Union Government to report the situation. The Union Government itself was unsure whether to laugh or to cry even as they had to help explain that this was Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis.

All the members of Dynasty did not know why Lin Huang had suddenly sent his Divine Telekinesis out to probe in this manner.

“Isn’t His Majesty in closed-door cultivation? Why has he suddenly caused such a stir?”

Mr. Fu even sent out his own Divine Telekinesis probe to inquire of Lin Huang, “What’s happened?

“Nothing’s happened, I’m just trying an experiment,” Lin Huang responded.

Other organizations began to speculate among themselves about what Lin Huang might be up to with his current actions.

“Could he be looking for some sort of treasure?”

“He might also be trying to find someone.”

“Then again, he might just be purely demonstrating his power.”

Amid everyone’s various speculations, Lin Huang suddenly sensed a wave of consciousness making contact with him.

The wave of consciousness did not convey any verbal information; rather, what was transmitted to Lin Huang was a joyous, even lively emotion.

“The world will?!” Lin Huang was stunned for a moment but immediately pulled himself together.

His initial idea had been to extend his Divine Telekinesis and probe around first, then try to communicate with the various incomplete Rules Bending Powers in the void. Afterward, he would search through the vestiges of these Rules Bending Powers for clues to see if he could find any traces left behind by the world will.

However, he had never expected that less than ten seconds after sending his Divine Telekinesis out, the world will would take the initiative to search for him.

Based on what the Emperor’s Heart had described, the world will was still in the stages of infancy due to the gravel world’s incomplete rules. Most of its behavior was instinctual. In fact, its subjective consciousness was not very strong; it was also unable to understand human language.

When he sensed the desire for connection that the world will conveyed, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis also sent out a message of goodwill.

As soon as he made known his intentions, the world will was even more thrilled.

Lin Huang speculated that the world will displayed such friendliness to him probably because he had killed the invaders from the Thousand Snake Sect.

Although the world will did not have a high intelligence, it was still very much aware that the Thousand Snake Sect were the ones who had suppressed it before.

After condensing his Divine Telekinesis and having some friendly fun with the world will for a little, Lin Huang then guided the world will to the periphery of the Abyss Brink.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis transformed into a large hand and stretched out a finger, pointing toward the Abyss Brink.

At the same time, Lin Huang sent out a thought, ‘I must find a way to solve the problem of the Abyss Brink.’

Even though the world will was unable to communicate in words, it managed to catch the gist of what Lin Huang meant.

Propelled by Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis, the world will directly broke through into the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Upon entering there, the world will’s mood dropped very conspicuously.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis once more transformed into a large hand and pointed in the direction of the dimensional gateways.

The world will then fully understood what Lin Huang meant. It quickly nodded, indicating that it needed Lin Huang’s help to solve this issue.

Without even waiting for Lin Huang to state his request to refine and integrate his God Territory fragments, the world will suddenly traveled through the dimensions and arrived in Emperor City. It transformed into a dense cloud of fog shaped like a human figure and appeared in the Emperor Palace.

Before Lin Huang could react, the other party had suddenly discovered his physical location; he saw the humanoid-shaped cloud of thick fog rapidly heading toward him.

Lin Huang only felt his vision being enshrouded by the fog, and he experienced a brief moment of confusion. When he came back to his senses again, he was already in the void.

In the pitch-black darkness of the void, Lin Huang quickly saw a thin red-gold sheet not too far away; it was about the size of a palm. The sheet was translucent and irregularly shaped; it looked a bit like a torn half of a playing card.

He stretched his hand toward the sheet to investigate it, placing it in his palm. He was just about to examine the object carefully, only to discover that it was disintegrating into countless red-gold sparks; the sparks then transformed into countless points of starlight that swarmed right into his inner world.

Lin Huang quickly sent his consciousness into his body to probe and discovered that the myriad red-gold sparks were making for the God Territory within him—Monster Paradise.

However, the strangest thing was that the sparks, which descended with terrifying momentum like a meteor shower, did not cause any damage at all to Monster Paradise. After falling into his God Territory, they only generated layer upon layer of ripples in the void, which then quickly dissipated and vanished completely.

Before Lin Huang could even react, he realized that the integration was complete.

“That’s it?” He was utterly startled, still finding it hard to believe. “Refinement and integration have been completed just like that?!”

Lin Huang checked his God Territory, still harboring some doubts.

His God Territory did not seem to have changed much, but Lin Huang suddenly discovered that a wreath of dense fog in human shape had infiltrated the entire area.

“The world will can enter my God Territory?!” Only after seeing the incarnation of the world will appearing was Lin Huang finally able to confirm that he had indeed completed the integration and refining of the God Territory fragments.

‘How do I use the power of the world will to strip off the third layer of the Abyss Brink?’ Right as this doubt arose in Lin Huang’s mind, he suddenly experienced a moment of disorientation. When he regained his senses, he found that his perspective was now completely different from before.

Wherever he looked, there were no longer any solid objects. There were only dots and lines of various colors scattered in all directions, as well as fluctuating clouds.

It took Lin Huang a moment before he suddenly realized what had happened. “Is this the perspective of the world will?! I’ve become the world will?!”

Lin Huang looked around Monster Paradise and quickly discovered a gateway. He sensed that on the opposite side of the gateway was the aura of the gravel world.

After hesitating for a moment, he dived in.

Once he exited the gateway, Lin Huang found that he had returned to the gravel world.

‘How do I get to the Abyss Brink?’ He could not see any solid objects, so he could not even tell which direction was which anymore. In the midst of his worries, his figure suddenly shifted. An instant later, he appeared directly at the entrance of the Abyss Brink.

Although it was different from what he could see in the material world, it took Lin Huang only a glance to recognize that this was the Abyss Brink.

“Whenever I think about a place, I’ll immediately appear there. This kind of ability is really enviable!” Lin Huang muttered under his breath. The next second, he appeared on the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Very quickly, he saw all the thirty-three space tunnels. At this moment, looking at them from the perspective of the world will, he only saw thirty-three huge black vortices leading into the unknown like wormholes.

After only a brief observation, Lin Huang made his decision without further hesitation. “Strip it off!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the entire third layer of the Abyss Brink began shuddering violently.

In just a few seconds, the third layer of the Abyss Brink completely separated from the gravel world; tossed into the void, it vanished instantly without a trace. It was like the rear bumper of an old car that had fallen off, left behind while the vehicle kept moving further and further into the distance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1454 - Advanced Monster Paradise

## Chapter 1454: Advanced Monster Paradise

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Once he had seen the third layer of the Abyss Brink completely stripped away and all the dimensional gateways vanish completely, only then was Lin Huang finally able to exhale a long breath.

The impending danger posed by Myriad Tribe Palace could be considered temporarily resolved for the time being.

Lin Huang also detached himself from his merged state with the world will, and his consciousness returned to his body in faraway Emperor City.

He had only just come to his senses when the world will returned to him almost immediately.

It transformed once more into a cloud of dense, humanoid-shaped fog and flew around Lin Huang several times to express its inner elation.

Although the world will was not fully sentient, it could sense that the threat brought on by the dimensional gateways had been removed.

It circled Lin Huang several times and suddenly dived into Lin Huang’s inner core again, entering the God Territory within him.

Lin Huang quickly sent his consciousness into his mind so he could observe what the world will wanted to do.

Very quickly, he saw a faint white mist beginning to rise in his God Territory.

As the white mist rose, the gravel world on the other side of the gateway began to merge with the God Territory at a speed visible to the naked eye.

“Didn’t the Emperor’s Heart mention before that I would have to wait until I reached true god-level before I could begin the process of integration so I could recall the gravel world into my inner world?” Lin Huang hesitated, harboring traces of doubt, but in the end, he did not stop the world will from what it was doing.

Lin Huang sat cross-legged in the Emperor Palace for three full days. Within his inner world, only then did the God Territory fragments and his own God Territory finally integrate fully.

At that moment, Lin Huang felt as if the entire gravel world was within his grasp, as if the God Territory had been birthed from his own body.

What amazed Lin Huang even more was that many Rule Bending Powers in the gravel world rapidly began a recovery process, and those particular Rule Bending Powers were all the ones that he had mastered.

As the one hundred and twenty rules he had mastered became part of the world, Lin Huang discovered that the number of rules was still increasing.

“These… are the rules that Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan have mastered…”

He discovered that the rules replicated by the gravel world to become part of the World Rules included not just those that he, Mr. Fu, and Lin Xuan had mastered, but also those of the other people in the gravel world who had mastered Rule Bending Powers. The exceptions were the Sword Servants, who were non-local residents.

Not only that, these hundreds of Rules were still slowly evolving and being derived; the world will was beginning to derive more Rules on its own to perfect the world.

After a violent shudder like an earthquake in the gravel world, all these complete, replicated rules circulated within the void like Dao tattoos.

At that moment, almost everyone who had mastered rules, or who were close to mastering them, was ecstatic.

“Rule Bending Powers are starting to undergo recovery, and the pathway to becoming a True God is now accessible!”

The integration with Monster Paradise had allowed the gravel world to become a complete world from its original broken state, so it was now possible to have the opportunity of becoming a True God.

The area of Lin Huang’s Monster Paradise had also started to expand even further.

Originally it only had a radius of 600,000 kilometers, but now it had expanded to 1.2 million kilometers right away.

Once again, Lin Huang’s Monster Paradise had advanced.

“God Territory: Monster Paradise”

“God Territory’s Territorial Range: Radius of 12,000 kilometers from the God Territory possessor (potential to grow)”

“God Territory Ability 1: Within the God Territory’s territorial range or in the gravel world, the dead summoning beast’s soul will return to the God Territory with its body reconstructed with Divine Power and revived. Those that have broken souls will have their broken soul pieces recalled and recovered. They can also be resurrected in the gravel world.”

“Ability Restriction 1: Each summoning beast can only be revived 200 times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate when it surpasses 200 times and they won’t be able to return to the God Territory (potential to grow)”

“Ability Restriction 2: Each summoning beast can only have their soul recovered 18 times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate if it surpasses 18 times and they won’t be able to return to the God Territory (potential to grow)”

“Derivative Ability: If the God Territory possessor is dead within the coverage range, he can choose to use a summoning beast to substitute death. The summoning beast that is chosen as the substitute won’t be able to be summoned within 24 hours (potential to grow)”

“Remarks: The God Territory possessor can only be substituted for death 18 times within 24 hours. He can only be substituted 6 times if his soul disintegrated (potential to grow)”

…

“God Territory Ability 2: Within the God Territory’s territorial range, the God Territory possessor and his summoning beasts would have an 18 fold boost on their strength, speed, and spirit. The other summoning beasts would have a 60% drop on their strength, speed, and spirit (potential to grow).”

“Remark 1: The God Territory possessor can turn off the boost and undermining effect as he wishes.”

“Remark 2: The weakening ability of the God Territory is not effective for life entities that exceed the God Territory possessor’s level by one level or more.”

…

“God Territory Ability 3: Within the effective range of the God Territory, the God Territory possessor can freely borrow any skills from all monsters within the effective range of the God Territory.”

“Remark 1: The borrowing of monster skills already possessed by the God Territory possessor is invalid and will not result in a compound effect.”

“Remark 2: Within 24 hours, the God Territory possessor’s number of Monster Skill spaces will temporarily double and the maximum number of borrowed skills must not exceed the God Territory possessor’s number of Monster Skill authorities. (If he originally has 100 skill spaces, he can borrow up to 100 more skills.)”

Lin Huang checked the specific information and found that the number of revivals had increased exponentially from the original 100 times to 200 times. The number of soul recovery and death substitutions had also soared from 12 times to 18 times. The strength, speed, and spirit boost had also increased from 12 fold to 18 fold, and even the weakening ability had increased from 50% to 60%.

The most important thing was that the summoning beasts did not need to return to the God Territory to be revived, but could directly be resurrected in the gravel world on the spot. In other words, the entire gravel world had become Lin Huang’s home turf.

While Lin Huang was still observing the changes in the gravel world and Monster Paradise, the Emperor’s Heart Ring on his finger suddenly began vibrating.

Lin Huang looked at the Emperor’s Heart Ring, rather startled. Before he went into closed-door cultivation, he was absolutely certain he had cut off all network and communication signals.

Harboring these doubts in mind, he clicked on the communication page.

The caller’s number did not display any numbers, only two words—”Emperor’s Heart”. As far as he could remember, he had not added the Emperor’s Heart to his address book, but he was also instantly able to confirm that the caller was the Emperor’s Heart.

After being connected, the voice of the Emperor’s Heart came through, sounding rather excited.

“You succeeded?! ”

“Yes, I succeeded.” Although this was a very abrupt question, Lin Huang knew exactly what the other party was asking about.

“I anticipated that you would succeed, but I didn’t expect you to do it so quickly.” The tone of the Emperor’s Heart’s voice was one of exhilaration. “From the looks of it, you not only completed the refining but also the integration as well.”

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded; this kind of thing could not be concealed from the Emperor’s Heart.

“Has the third layer of the Abyss Brink been stripped off?” The Emperor’s Heart asked again.

“Yes, it has.”

“That’s good. The threat from Myriad Tribe Palace has at least been temporarily removed,” the Emperor’s Heart finished speaking and added, “When Myriad Tribe Palace notices the anomalies in the gravel world, they will definitely try to re-establish the coordinates of the gravel world over and over again. Unless it’s the last resort, or there is definite evidence to prove the existence of myself and the host, they would dare not contact It who shall not be named from the Abyss.”

“I hope so, or we’ll all die miserably.” Lin Huang raised his brows upon after hearing that. The matter was already done and he had no regrets about it, even if the enemy that he faced in the future might well be that terrifying being within the Abyss.

“Since the integration has been completed, you can now keep the gravel world within you without having to wait for true god-level,” the Emperor’s Heart said with a laugh, “However, now that the third layer of the Abyss Brink is gone, the path leading to the virtual zone has also been destroyed. If you have no way of returning to the great world, I can help you by opening a gateway.”

“There’s no need for something as complicated as that; I have a way to return to the great world.” If Lin Huang wanted to return to the great world, it was a very simple matter—it only required a thought for him to be teleported back to the Great Heaven Palace and he could make his exit from the Great Heaven Territory

As for the others, he could wait until he returned to the great world, then release them directly from the God Territory within him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1455 - The Third Layer of The Abyss Brink Is Gone

## Chapter 1455: The Third Layer of The Abyss Brink Is Gone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The World Rule of the gravel world was starting to be restored. The earliest ones to sense it were the few Virtual Gods who were either close to or have already mastered Rule Bending Power.

Seeing the rule sigil ripple through the void, they were overjoyed despite not being quite sure what had just happened.

They were joyous because this meant that the era that required to sense Rule Bending Power from god rule relics or other rule devices has passed. The sensing rule would be ten times easier than before.

The shackles of True God were unlocked as well.

The Virtual Gods rank-9 of the various large forces, as well as a handful of Virtual Gods rank-8, all went into closed-door cultivation immediately, eager to use this opportunity to complete the breakthrough to the next step.

Here at Dynasty, Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan also instantly went into closed-door cultivation.

As for the other Virtual Gods, they could feel tangibly that the Divine Power of the gravel world had become more abundant.

Many gifted cultivators also sensed the abnormality of the energy within the gravel world.

The current changes of the gravel world were somewhat similar to a commonly used phrase in a novel that Lin Huang had read before in his past life—spiritual influence anabiosis.

The monsters in the gravel world sensed changes in the energy density more acutely than to humans.

Many monsters broke through their current Combat Level straight away, with a few gifted monsters even upgrading.

The Virtual Gods and monsters hiding at Inhibited places like the Peaceful Ocean collectively became stronger.

The anomaly of the gravel world quickly became the topic of discussion of the cultivation world. The internal platforms within the various large forces, as well as several large social platforms where cultivators congregated at, were all discussing the sweeping changes in the gravel world.

In the beginning, many people thought that it was just a figment of their imagination. It was only after seeing similar views from many others online that they soon understood that this world has truly changed.

The post that stirred up the most heated debate—”Is there a BUG on the third layer of the Abyss Brink?!”—blew up on the second day after Lin Huang came out of closed-door cultivation.

What happened was that an Imperial-level realized that he was unable to enter the third layer of the Abyss Brink, then described this strange scenario he had experienced online.

On the same day this post was published, there were several curious cultivators who also entered the Abyss Brink and eventually found out that they were unable to enter the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Therefore, this post went absolutely viral!

The various large forces also sent out members immediately to investigate. After confirming that this was real, they too appeared to be dumbfounded, even somewhat anxious about the development.

The Union Government was no exception; they feared that the anomaly of the Abyss Brink was connected to the Myriad Tribe Palace.

When Jiang Shan caught wind of this matter, the first thing he did was to dial Lin Huang’s number.

“What are your thoughts about the anomaly at the Abyss Brink? Is it possible that this was the doing of the Myriad Tribe Palace?” Jiang Shan did not beat around the bush and posed this question with some urgency.

“It’s got nothing to do with the Myriad Tribe Place. It was my doing.” Lin Huang admitted candidly.

“You did it?!” Jiang Shan looked flabbergasted. “You sealed the third layer?”

His first response was to assume that Lin Huang had just sealed the third layer of the Abyss Brink so no one could enter.

“I did not seal it. I stripped it away.” Worried that Jiang Shan did not understand, he added, “From now on, there will no longer be the third layer of the Abyss Brink.”

“What?!” Upon hearing the explanation, Jiang Shan looked even more dumbfounded.

“I’m unable to destroy the space tunnel. The only way I could think of to eliminate the danger from the Myriad Tribe Palace was to strip the third layer of the Abyss Brink away from the gravel world. So, I did just that,” Lin Huang said casually.

Only then did Jiang Shan finally understand what Lin Huang meant, but he was still astonished.

However, he did not know how Lin Huang managed to do it and certainly did not realize that Lin Huang had already refined the entire gravel world.

“But if you do this, won’t the tunnel to the virtual zone from our world be sealed off too? How are we able to go to the great world in the future then?” Jiang Shan frowned. The severity of the situation suddenly dawned on him.

“Relax, there isn’t just one tunnel to the great world.” In order to make it more believable, Lin Huang added, “From what I know, there is a tunnel that leads straight to the great world somewhere at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean, even bypassing the virtual zone.”

The reason he revealed this was because he actually was planning on creating a tunnel entrance at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean to connect the gravel world directly to the great world.

“Could you provide us with the coordinates of this tunnel of yours?” Jiang Shan immediately asked.

“I haven’t found it, but this piece of information came from a very reliable source. I am sure it exists.” Lin Huang could only buy time with this method. After all, he had not opened up such a tunnel and naturally did not know its non-existent coordinates.

Jiang Shan did not know what to make of Lin Huang’s answer. He composed himself slightly before posing another question.

“There’s something else. Since yesterday, it seems like the energy density in the gravel world has increased. Many monsters have become stronger. I even heard from Sir Chen that the World Rule of the gravel world has started to recover. Do you know anything about this as well?”

“I could sense it, but I’m not really sure about the specifics of what happened.” Lin Huang obviously did not reveal the truth.

He chose to lie about this matter because he did not wish for the Union Government to find out that he was the one who refined the gravel world.

The reason was very simple. He was fully aware that the Union Government would never approve of what he had done. Even if it was too late to change it, the moment he revealed the truth, Lin Huang figured he probably would have to face endless rounds of meetings and debates with the Union Government.

Even though Jiang Shan and the others were no match for him, they still had the power to annoy him to death.

It was precisely because Lin Huang understood this clearly, hence he chose to conceal the truth instead.

Of course, he was not planning on covering up the truth forever. If the Union Government ever found solid evidence, he would confess quite readily.

In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, he even went as far as to not tell Dynasty and Misery about him refining the gravel world. Only Mr. Fu, Lin Xuan, Lin Xin, and a few others knew about it.

After the telephone conversation with Lin Huang ended, Jiang Shan sat in front of the office desk, lost in deep thought.

Naturally, he did not believe that Lin Huang had no idea about what caused the changes in the gravel world. If he had to hazard a guess, he would even surmise that these changes were most likely brought about by Lin Huang himself.

However, he did not know what exactly Lin Huang had done.

After pondering this over without much success, Jiang Shan rubbed his temples before dialing a number, delivering the news of Lin Huang stripping away the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Half an hour later, the Union Government released an announcement.

“After investigating, we have found that due to the massive threat posed by the space tunnel on the third layer of the Abyss Brink, a strong individual personally destroyed the entire third layer of the Abyss Brink. From today onward, the third layer of the Abyss Brink no longer exists!”

The moment this announcement was released, the entire cultivation world was shaken to its core!

The Union Government neither revealed who this strong person was, nor did they say that the Abyss Brink has been stripped away, instead saying that it has been destroyed for the sake of clarity.

Although the Union Government did not provide a name, almost all the Virtual Gods knew that this matter was definitely connected to Lin Huang in some way. Even if he did not personally do it, he was definitely involved.

After having seen the announcement, a good number of Virtual Gods immediately turned to the Union Government to inquire about the virtual zone.

The Union Government gave the same response as Lin Huang—at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean, there was a space tunnel that also led to the great world.

Numerous cultivators under the Virtual Gods were also astonished upon hearing this announcement. Online discussions were spreading like wildfire.

“The third layer of the Abyss Brink is gone just like that. The Imperial-level, Demigod, even the god-level monsters within it are also gone! This totally sucks. I was planning on going to the third layer next week to have a look. I even took my pants off already…”

“I haven’t been there either. After five years of struggles, I…got to see the first layer.”

“It’s okay even if the third layer of the Abyss Brink is gone. The Peaceful Ocean welcomes you!”

“There is bountiful seafood in the Peaceful Ocean. You can have first dibs!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1456 - Return To Respawn Point No.7D101

## Chapter 1456: Return To Respawn Point No.7D101

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Having completed the refinement and integration of the gravel world, as well as eliminating the threat from the Myriad Tribe Palace temporarily, Lin Huang started contemplating returning to the great world.

Before doing this, however, he was prepared to keep Lin Xin company for some time. After all, with the time spent in closed-door cultivation, both of them have not seen each other much for about a year and a half.

In truth, it was also a convenient excuse to give himself a relaxing holiday.

During these one and a half years, he spent most of his time on the go, cultivating, and elevating his abilities. Due to the crisis within the gravel world, he was almost always highly strung. Now, he could finally slow his pace down slightly.

Early in the morning, Lin Huang dragged Lin Xin along with him to Mrs. Fatty’s soup dumplings shop.

It was the end of October already; the autumn season in Emperor City was nearing its end. The weather was gradually turning colder.

This change in temperature did not affect cultivators much, but ordinary people have been forced to layer up with thick outerwear.

The tables and chairs that Mrs. Fatty usually arranged outside her shop entrance had been taken back indoors, with only two empty tables left within the shop. After all, soup dumplings were the sort of food that should be eaten hot and did not taste as good cold.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin entered the shop and immediately sat down at one of the empty tables.

“Bro, you woke me up first thing in the morning just to eat dumplings?” While Lin Xin did enjoy eating Mrs. Fatty’s soup dumplings, she did not particularly like waking up early.

Especially since graduating from the Martial Hunter College, she organized most of her schedule by herself. She normally slept until a little past nine in the morning. Since moving to Emperor City, this routine turned into a lifestyle, and no one in Dynasty dared to disturb her lie-ins.

“We haven’t had a proper chat in almost a year and a half.” Lin Huang smiled.

“Yeah, it’s been a year and a half already,” Lin Xin lamented.

She still remembered how difficult it was to adjust the year Lin Huang left for the great world. Even though in the past Lin Huang was often away from home, at least she could use her Emperor’s Heart Ring to contact him anytime. It was common for them to send messages or converse with each other directly through a digital screen. However, during the year that Lin Huang went to the great world, he went completely off-grid, hence the feeling was not the same.

“You should have been to a number of places in the gravel world already. Is there anywhere in particular you would like to visit but never got around to?” Lin Huang grinned.

“You want to travel?” Lin Xin felt slightly bewildered. It was a rare sight for Lin Huang to be so carefree.

“It’s not easy to get time off. It would be good to travel and get some fresh air.” Lin Huang nodded.

Hearing this, Lin Xin could not help but smile. “It’s rare to see you this laid back.”

“The crisis in the gravel world has been eliminated. And I don’t have any way to upgrade my combat level here. During this time before I return to the great world, let’s treat it as a holiday then.” Lin Huang explained merrily, casually looping his hands behind his neck and leaning back into the chair.

“Moreover, you have evolved into a Virtual God rank-9 in a single breath. It isn’t a good idea for you to evolve to the true god-level at least for a while. You should first familiarize yourself with using Divine Power as a Virtual God rank-9,” Lin Huang added.

“Hmm…rather than using this as an excuse to take a break, I think that someone is worried my combat level ranking has become too high and will leave him in the dust.”

“What’s there to be smug about? If I were to have your physique, I would have evolved to the heavenly god-level by now at the very least, if not the lord-level.” Lin Huang pouted. “Besides, combat levels are virtual, only abilities are real. As a Virtual God rank-9, you can’t even beat me, a Virtual God rank-6. There’s nothing to brag about.”

“Who wants to compete with you?!” Lin Xin had witnessed first-hand Lin Huang’s abilities on the battlefield. She felt that her own brother was completely out of a normal person’s league.

“Alright, let’s change the topic. Give me a list of the places you want to visit in these two days. I need to spend some time on the walkthrough.” Lin Huang returned to the initial subject.

“No need to go through the trouble. I’ve already listed them out, and I’ve also completed the walkthrough.” With that, Lin Xin made a digital file appear before them.

Lin Huang stared at it. Sure enough, there were more than thirty places listed clearly on it.

“Choose the places that you want to visit the most first. We’ll spend the next two months touring around these places. As for the remaining ones, let’s wait until next time.” Lin Huang did not want to visit any of these places in passing.

If he deemed a place interesting, he did not mind staying there for a month. To meet his ideal pace, visiting thirty tourist spots over a span of two months was an impossible feat.

“Alright…” Although Lin Xin was slightly unwilling, she knew that it was difficult enough for Lin Huang to carve out two months’ worth of time.

“It should be snowing in Winter City by now…” Lin Xin raised her head to look at the cloudless skies above. “My first stop would have been Winter City, but Xiaoxuan is in closed-door cultivation.”

“His closed-door cultivation should not take too long. Two months should be enough. We can put Winter City as the last stop.” Lin Huang knew that Lin Xin wanted to relive the moments the three of them shared four years ago.

“Let’s make Wulin Town our first stop then,” Lin Xin suggested.

“Wulin Town it is then.” Hearing this, Lin Huang blinked in surprise but immediately nodded in agreement.

Respawn point No.7D101—Wulin Town was the first place that he had arrived at after crossing over to this world. It was also the place where Lin Huang’s former self and Lin Xin had grown up together.

Although it was a barren grade-D foothold with almost no tourist attractions, it bore many of Lin Huang and Lin Xin’s childhood memories.

Lin Huang could easily understand why Lin Xin wanted to return to have a look.

“I don’t even know what has become of Wulin Town now …” Lin Xin murmured to herself.

“Once we’ve had our breakfast, we shall start our journey!” Lin Huang announced, just as Brother Fatty cheerfully served two trays of dumplings over to them.

After ten minutes or so, the siblings finished their breakfast.

As they were leaving the shop after having paid the bill, Lin Huang glanced to check the time. It was not seven-thirty yet. He craned his neck to look at Lin Xin, “Do you have anything you need to prepare, or shall we set off straight away?”

“Let’s start our journey right now!” Lin Xin also looked at the time, a faint smile etched upon her face. “In the past, I used to leave for school around this time.”

Lin Huang waved his hand, and a black whirlpool-like dimensional portal appeared before them.

“What is this?” Lin Xin blinked in surprise. Of course, she knew that this was not a dimensional portal.

“I’ll explain later,” Lin Huang said, pulling Lin Xin along to step into the whirlpool.

In the blink of an eye, both of them arrived right in front of the house in Wulin Town that the siblings had lived in at the very beginning.

The door plate with the number 23, as well as the sidewalls of the three-story villa, was creeping with vines. The partially shaded rooftop garden was also completely covered with plants.

“Want to go in to have a look?” Lin Huang said, taking the first step toward the house.

After keying in the door password, he was surprised to hear a “beep” sound signaling that the door had been unlocked.

He initially thought that the password had long lost its use and was even prepared to force the door open. Clearly, there was no need for that.

Pushing the door open, the siblings stepped forward one after another.

“Looks like nothing much has changed.” Lin Xin sounded gratified.

The layout inside the house was evidently the same as before. Even the couch, carpet, as well as the tables and chairs in the dining hall, looked the same as when they had left them.

The only change was that there were lots of mushrooms growing from underneath the floorboards. Also, the household furniture was coated with a thick layer of dust, and there was a faint moldy stench in the air.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1457 - The Emperor’s Heart’s Host

## Chapter 1457: The Emperor’s Heart’s Host

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After strolling around the house, Lin Xin remained in the bedroom on the second floor, while Lin Huang returned to the first floor.

Suddenly, a misty human-like form appeared in front of him again.

‘The world will?’ Lin Huang was about to inquire why it had appeared.

Before he could do that, however, the world will suddenly lifted its misty arm and touched a finger to the space between his eyebrows.

The next instant, a series of unfamiliar scenes suddenly appeared in Lin Huang’s mind.

Initially, everything was pitch black, and all he could hear was someone in the room talking.

“This child was born with a broken Life Wheel; he won’t live long.” This voice sounded familiar to Lin Huang. After racking his brain, he finally realized who the voice belonged to—the Emperor’s Heart!

“That’s not a big issue. I can heal it for him.” This voice sounded a bit like Lin Xin, but the vibe it exuded was not quite the same.

“Or maybe… We can use him as your… no, as your reincarnation’s protector,” the Emperor’s Heart continued, “Didn’t you obtain a traveler summoning formation from the Club once? This little fellow’s body just so happens to be a good host…”

“But he’s Lin Xin’s older brother,” the voice that sounded like Lin Xin’s was obviously hesitant. “Moreover, the summoning formation has a success rate of less than 10%. If it fails, there’s a very high chance of him dying immediately.”

“With the current speed at which his Life Light is fading away, he only has three months left to live. Besides, as your older brother, there’s no one more suitable than him to be your protector.”

As soon as the voice of the Emperor’s Heart finished speaking, a moment of silence fell over the room.

“Don’t hesitate anymore. You only have a limited awakening period for your remaining consciousness. Once Lin Xin wakes up, you’ll lose this opportunity entirely. Besides, you don’t know when you’ll awaken the next time. Who knows—this boy’s Life Light would probably have already completely dispersed by then.”

“Alright then…” Lin Xin’s voice agreed, albeit begrudgingly.

After a long while, Lin Huang felt as if his body had been moved, then placed on the floor.

A soft sound drifted to his ears from not too far off, but he did not know what was happening.

Quite sometime later, Lin Huang suddenly felt that his body seemed to be floating.

At that moment, he suddenly regained his senses. However, he now had a bird’s-eye view of the entire room.

Lin Huang’s body had been placed in the center of a blood-red formation on the floor of the living room, currently completely enveloped in an all-encompassing golden light. His unconscious body even began to float up slowly.

Not far from the formation stood a woman with purple hair and golden eyes, who was ninety percent similar to Lin Xin in appearance.

Next to the woman was a translucent head floating in the air. This was the Emperor’s Heart whom Lin Huang had just met not so long ago.

However, he only caught a brief glimpse of this scenario before the purple-haired, golden-eyed woman seemed to sense something and suddenly looked right up at him. An instant later, everything before him dissolved into pitch darkness, and his consciousness retreated immediately from the scene within his mind.

Once his consciousness had returned to his body, Lin Huang frowned slightly, recalling the scene from just now.

“So… the reincarnation of the Emperor’s Heart’s host is Lin Xin? It wasn’t a coincidence that I traveled to this world; it was because I was summoned by that purple-haired woman?!” Lin Huang roughly guessed what had transpired.

After a moment of silence, Lin Huang searched for the number that the Emperor’s Heart had previously used to call him, and sent a message.

“Your host’s reincarnation is Lin Xin?”

He wanted confirmation from the Emperor’s Heart regarding the truth of what he had just seen.

Sure enough, less than a second after he sent his message, he received a communication request from the Emperor’s Heart.

After connecting, the Emperor’s Heart asked immediately,

“What do you know?”

“I’m in Wulin Town now, and I’ve recovered that part of my memory,” Lin Huang said and glanced at the spot where the world will—now vanished—had previously appeared. “I know that Lin Xin is the reincarnation of your host, and I also know that my traveling to this world was due to both of you. Is there anything else I need to add?”

On the other side, the Emperor’s Heart was silent for a while. “I knew that your memories would be restored sooner or later, but I didn’t expect it to be so soon. Actually, I never intended to keep concealing this matter. If you had asked me about my host’s reincarnation the last time we met, I would have given you an honest answer. However, you didn’t ask, so I continued to keep it from you.”

“Lin Huang is an exceptionally good host. He’s Lin Xin’s older brother, so as a traveler, I would definitely protect my younger sister from this world. Both of you planned things out extremely well.” It was a little hard for Lin Huang to let this matter go. It had never occurred to him that his traveling might actually have been set up by someone—in a calculated move at that.

“Lin Huang, we don’t harbor any ill-will toward you,” the Emperor’s Heart explained, “Your traveling to this gravel world was indeed due to our influence. However, if we hadn’t summoned you at the time, the you in that different world (Earth) would have traveled to another world anyway; this is destiny. The destiny line you had in your previous world was broken long ago.

“If you want to talk about owing anything to anyone, then we do owe a debt to the original Lin Huang. After all, he lived three months less. I admit that it was selfish of me to do so, and I am willing to bear any consequences. I also admit that I neglected the lives of others, but the truth is that to a Goldfinger, the life of everyone else other than our host means nothing to us.

“I don’t think I did anything wrong. In that particular situation, the decision I made was the best one for the protection of my host’s reincarnation.”

The Emperor’s Heart’s explanation caused Lin Huang to fall silent again.

He fully understood the Emperor’s Heart’s behavior of wanting to protect its host. Although the method used was not the most desirable, it was indeed the best decision for Lin Xin. After pondering for a moment, he asked a question that he felt was more pressing.

“What did you mean when you said earlier that even without your summons, my destiny line in my original world had been broken?”

“The summoning formation randomly selects travelers. We were not the ones who chose you, therefore we also had no way of knowing what kind of person the traveler would be. The fact that you were teleported means that at the time, you had already been selected by destiny to become a traveler. Even without our summoning formation, you would have traveled to another world.

“I said that your destiny line was broken because a traveler only has one complete consciousness. If you travel to any other world, your consciousness in your original world will be removed. You can only exist in one world at any given time. Therefore, when you are chosen by destiny to become a traveler, your destiny in your original world has already ended.

“For ordinary people, destiny is a continuous line. Even if there are ups and downs, it will not break. On the other hand, the destiny line of a traveler is interrupted and skips around.”

Lin Huang had a better understanding of the matter now, and he felt a little more at ease. After all, he had been selected as a traveler before being summoned to the gravel world. Without the Emperor’s Heart’s summons, he would have still ended up traveling to another world regardless.

At least, looking at it now, traveling to the gravel world had been a good thing in the end. After all, he was doing well in this world.

“I have another question. What will you do if I take Lin Xin to the great world with me?”

“I will leave with my host’s reincarnation,” the Emperor’s Heart gave its answer without hesitation, “As for the gravel world, I will leave a doppelganger here to handle daily affairs.”

“How are you going to explain all this to Lin Xin?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I don’t intend to explain anything for the time being.” The Emperor’s Heart had obviously already figured out how to deal with this. “Informing her of her previous incarnation won’t do her any good; it may even cause that individual from the Abyss to covet her instead.”

“Regarding my circumstances… you don’t need to tell her, and you don’t have to mention it in the future either.” Lin Huang made this decision because he did not want Lin Xin to be mentally burdened by it in the future. After all, he had been summoned by her previous incarnation, and with Lin Xin’s temperament, she would inevitably feel guilty about it.

“Very well,” the Emperor’s Heart readily agreed.

Just as the two of them finished talking, Lin Huang sensed that Lin Xin was about to come downstairs and immediately closed the communication page.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1458 - Sky-high

## Chapter 1458: Sky-high

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not let Lin Xin know about his conversation with the Emperor’s Heart.

For the whole day after that, the two siblings basically strolled around Wulin Town, revisiting their childhood memories.

The two of them walked down the same paths that they used to walk. They even went to the Reserve College where they had studied, looking around the convenience store that was next to the college, and visiting the residence that had long since changed owners…

The siblings strolled around until the street lights by the roadside were turned on, before stopping at a noodle house near their home.

This noodle house was also a place that the two siblings used to patronize frequently.

The owner was still the same old man from five years ago. Compared to five years ago, however, his hair—which had already been thinning—was obviously even more sparse now and had also become much whiter.

The small shop’s business was average, with only two tables occupied by customers. Lin Huang and Lin Xin found an empty table to sit at and quickly ordered their meals.

“Uncle Liu, two bowls of beef noodle soup with an extra portion of beef each, please.”

“Okay. Please have a seat, both of you, and you’ll be served soon,” the sparse-haired old man greeted them and busied himself immediately, obviously not recognizing the pair.

After a bit, the noodles were ready. When Uncle Liu went up to their table to serve the noodles, he caught a clearer glimpse of their faces and could not help but scrutinize the two of them carefully.

A moment later, he could not resist asking Lin Huang, “Young man, why do you look so familiar to me?”

“Uncle Liu, I’m Lin Huang,” Lin Huang replied with a smile.

Only then did a look of sudden realization cross Uncle Liu’s face. “Ah… you’ve grown up so much in the blink of an eye? I still remember you used to be so thin and small, but now you’ve grown so tall?

“Oh, that’s right, I remember you had a younger sister called… Lin Xin?” Uncle Liu clearly did not recognize Lin Xin, who was now a young woman very different from the little girl she once was.

“She’s this girl here right next to me,” Lin Huang answered as he motioned with his head in Lin Xin’s direction.

“Lin Xin?!” Uncle Liu’s eyes widened, his face full of disbelief. “You were just a little pudding back then, but you’ve really matured so much. Now, you’ve grown into a young lady! How pretty you’ve grown up to be!”

Lin Xin blushed slightly, embarrassed by the compliments.

“I haven’t seen both of you for so many years. Where did your family finally move to?” Uncle Liu asked warmly.

“We’re in Emperor City now,” Lin Huang responded with a smile, “We took the opportunity to come back and have a look around while on vacation.”

“Oh, Emperor City. Is it quite far?” Uncle Liu evidently did not know where Emperor City was.

Perhaps because of Lin Huang and Dynasty, there was not a single cultivator who did not know of Emperor City, but for regular citizens, it was normal to have never heard of it.

“It’s a little far.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

“Then you better have a good time during this trip back.” Uncle Liu patted Lin Huang on the shoulder. “Since it’s not easy for both of you to come back for a visit like this, today’s noodles are on the house!”

“Uncle Liu, you really don’t have to. If you do that, we won’t dare to come back here and eat again the next time we visit…” After demurring for a bit, Lin Huang quickly paid the bill before he had even taken a bite of his noodles.

Uncle Liu chatted with Lin Huang for a while, only getting up to leave when the next wave of customers arrived.

After finishing their noodles, the siblings bid farewell to Uncle Liu before returning to the house where they used to live during their childhood.

“Do you want to stay here for the night? Or should we just head straight to our next destination?” When they reached the doorstep, Lin Huang turned to look at Lin Xin.

“Let’s tidy the place up a little and stay for the night.” Nostalgia flashed through Lin Xin’s eyes.

“We don’t need to go through all that trouble. Let’s just set up two tents and sleep in the small garden on the third floor,” Lin Huang suggested.

“Okay!” Lin Xin immediately agreed.

The two of them entered the house and headed for the third floor right away.

Seeing the vines and vegetation that covered the whole floor, Lin Huang reached a hand out and pressed it against the wall. All the plants instantly started moving like living animals, leaving the entire central area of the garden clear.

Seeing this, Lin Xin was amazed and promptly asked, “What kind of ability is this?”

“Plant Soul Law. In a nutshell, it’s a Law Bending Power that can control plant life.” What Lin Huang did not tell her was that there was a definite possibility that this type of Law Bending Power would cause an effect that would awaken the souls of ordinary plants, allowing them to gain spiritual intellect.

“Can I learn it?” Lin Xin seemed very interested.

“You can. I’ll teach you when I have time,” Lin Huang responded readily.

The two quickly set up their capsule tents, sat outside them, and lit a bonfire, watching the starry sky and chatting.

The night was far advanced and almost all the lights in the town were out before the two of them got into their tents to sleep.

…

The next morning, only after Lin Xin had gone to the second floor to freshen up did Lin Huang get out of his tent and walk straight toward a corner of the garden.

In that corner, there was a cracked flower pot with a small tree growing in it.

When it realized Lin Huang had come over, the little tree’s leaves and branches started trembling.

After Lin Huang’s use of Plant Soul Law yesterday, he had immediately noticed that this little tree’s soul had been successfully awakened, and it had gained spiritual intellect.

Walking to the small tree, Lin Huang reached for its trunk and grasped it, imbuing it with a small trace of Divine Power.

The little tree began to grow rapidly at a speed visible to the naked eye. In an instant, it went from the thickness of two fingers to the thickness of a water bucket, causing the flowerpot to shatter.

“That’s good enough. Restrain yourself a bit; you can slowly grow after I leave.” Lin Huang lightly patted the tree trunk.

The tree, which was now twenty to thirty meters tall, shook its trunk slightly, and the momentum of its growth instantly slowed down.

“Since your soul has been successfully awakened, that’s your good fortune,” Lin Huang said, then continued, “I don’t have any other requests; you protecting this town will be enough.”

After Lin Huang finished speaking, he extended a finger and transmitted a visualization image called Sky-high from the True Spirit Guide into the tree’s spiritual dimension.

The tree trembled slightly, then immediately bowed to Lin Huang, bright green leaves fluttering to the ground.

Lin Huang did not bother saying anything more. He turned around and packed up the tents, put out the bonfire, and walked downstairs.

After he had gone downstairs, the size of the tree immediately increased again, but the speed of its growth was much slower than before.

“Where would you like to go for our second stop?” When he went down to the second floor, Lin Huang asked Lin Xin this after seeing that she was done freshening up.

“Let’s go to the White Capital.” Lin Xin thought about it for a while, then gave an answer that did not surprise Lin Huang. “I want to go back to the Martial Hunter College for a look around.”

In fact, when Lin Xin had wanted to come to Wulin Town for their first stop, Lin Huang had already guessed that the White Capital would undoubtedly be her choice.

Wulin Town held memories of both their childhoods, while the White Capital was the place where they had grown up.

Lin Huang had become a teacher to other people for the first time in the Martial Hunter College while Lin Xin had officially embarked on the path of cultivation as a student in the Martial Hunter College. She had even lived in the White Capital for over two years.

“Okay,” Lin Huang immediately agreed. “We can stay in the White Capital for a while. Aside from the Martial Hunter College, there are many other places to visit in the White Capital, and there’s also a lot of good food and fun places to enjoy. If any of your classmates are still in the White Capital, you can also ask them out for a meal or something.”

“Alright, then we’ll stay there for a few more days.” When she heard Lin Huang mention her classmates, conversely, Lin Xin’s mood dropped even more.

She had chosen such a nostalgic route because she knew that Lin Huang would take her with him when he left the gravel world. She did not know when she would come back the next time. There was even a chance that she would return here ever again.

‘Perhaps this will be the last time we can gather,’ Lin Xin silently said in her heart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1459 - Return To White Capital

## Chapter 1459: Return To White Capital

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The capital city of No. 7 Zone, White Capital, also known as respawn point No. 7A1, was the most vibrant respawn point in the entire No. 7 Zone.

Upon their return to White Capital, Lin Huang and Lin Xin found a hotel near Martial Hunter College to stay in.

After checking in, neither of them retired to their hotel rooms. Instead, they headed straight for Martial Hunter College.

Martial Hunter College was completely open to the public. In fact, most of the colleges in White Capital were as well.

After all, since White Capital was the capital city of the No.7 Zone, it was guarded by Demigods. Moreover, for a prestigious educational institution like Martial Hunter College which had powerful transcendents for its dean and vice-dean, no one would dare stir up trouble there under normal circumstances.

When the Saint members of the top dark organizations back in the day attacked the students of Martial Hunter College, even they did not dare charge into White Capital and instead launched the attack at the trial site.

However, as they approached the college entrance, Lin Huang was genuinely surprised when the security guard on duty recognized him on sight.

“Mr. Lin?!”

Lin Huang too recognized the man as the security guard who worked there four years ago.

Although there were more strands of white hair on his head than before, his appearance had not changed much.

Lin Huang could remember because back when he used to chat with this security guard, this old uncle had mentioned that his son was one of the students in Lin Huang’s class.

The only thing Lin Huang could not recall was the identity of the security guard’s son.

After lingering for a bit at the entrance and making small talk, Lin Huang and Lin Xin soon made their way into the campus.

After the two of them had covered some distance, Lin Xin could not stop herself from grumbling, “You only stayed in the college for half a year while I was here for two years, and this security guard recognized you and not me?”

“Maybe it’s because I’m handsome,” Lin Huang teased cheerfully.

Lin Xin could not help but roll her eyes at her brother.

Lin Huang took his time before eventually explaining to her, “That security guard is the father of one of my students.”

“Oh, I see.” The explanation made Lin Xin feel relieved.

After all, the number of enrolled students at Martial Hunter College was around a hundred and fifty thousand. Tens of thousands of students graduated each year, while tens of thousands of new ones enrolled at the same time. It was natural for the security guard to not remember all of them. On the other hand, it was equally natural for him to remember his son’s teacher.

The two of them walked along the main path, passing by the student dorms and the two cafeterias. They then made a left turn at the cafeterias and saw a familiar teaching block opposite the sports field.

After returning to this place three years later, Lin Huang felt a strange sense of nostalgic fondness.

Not only was this the place where he had become a teacher for the first time, but it was also the starting point for his garnering of knowledge.

In fact, it was thanks to the library at Martial Hunter College that he obtained an all-around understanding of the gravel world, as well as finding out what kind of world he was in.

Lin Xin harbored even deeper feelings toward this place. She studied here for a year and a half, assuming the identity of Ling Xue. After that, she stayed on as a teacher for around half a year, so in total, she was here for two years.

The amount of time she had spent in White Capital not only surpassed that of Winter City by leaps and bounds, but even Emperor City as well. Apart from Wulin City, you could say this was the closest place she could call her home.

On top of that, she had made several close friends at Martial Hunter College, as well as a group of students with which she had a pretty good relationship.

Martial Hunter College was one of her fondest places as far as her memory went.

“I haven’t been back for two years. The students in my year should have all graduated by now.” Lin Xin could not help but sigh. “Even my students should have graduated by now.”

Based on the three-year schooling period of the education system, the majority of students at Martial Hunter College graduated at the end of their third year. However, there were a fraction of students who flunked a subject and had to repeat a year. Having said so, it had been more than four years since Lin Xin had enrolled; even if she had peers who repeated a year, they would have graduated by now too. Back in the day, Lin Xin was in the first class, the highest achieving class in the Sword Dao faculty. The chances of someone having to repeat a year from that class were not high.

As the siblings stood in front of the teaching block reminiscing about their past, a girl who was walking toward the teaching block spotted them. As her gaze swept across Lin Xin, she suddenly froze before speed walking in their direction.

“Senior Sister Ling!” Before she even got close to them, the girl called out loudly and waved her hand at Lin Xin.

Lin Huang turned his head in the girl’s direction. The girl was not tall, about a meter sixty, with a sheep-horn hairstyle. Age-wise, she looked like she was still a student.

“You’re…Yang Shan?!” Lin Xin recognized the other person straight away.

“Senior Sister Ling, is it really you?!” When she heard Lin Xin’s reply, the sheep-horn haired girl immediately sprinted toward them. When she was right in front of them, she grabbed both of Lin Xin’s hands, her face beaming with excitement.

“Yang Shan, weren’t you supposed to graduate in July? Why are you still at school?” Lin Xin could not help but ask.

“I joined the faculty. I’m now the teacher of the year one eleventh class of the Firearms faculty,” the sheep-horn haired girl answered with a grin.

“I see! Congratulations are in order, then!” Lin Xin was overjoyed for her as well.

The sheep-horn haired girl was not Lin Xin’s classmate, but her student. She was also the first student to stir up trouble and make things difficult for Lin Xin during her first class. However, Lin Xin had responded by taking the students to the shooting range. After a round of God demonstration, she managed to convince all the students beyond any doubt, and Yang Shan became a fan of hers since then.

In the six months that Lin Xin taught, none of the students in the class was willing to address her “Teacher” as she was far too young. Under Yang Shan’s instigation, everyone started calling her Senior Sister Ling instead.

At the start, Lin Xin protested several times before eventually giving up.

“And this person by your side is…your boyfriend?” Yang Shan asked with a nosy expression and a teasing smile.

“My brother,” Lin Xin answered grudgingly.

“Ah, I see,” Yang Shan replied, evidently disappointed. “So you’re back this time because…”

“I’m on break for a while and decided to make use of my free time to come visit,” Lin Xin explained with a grin.

The two of them chatted for a bit until the school bell went off. Only then did Yang Shan quickly bid farewell and darted quickly toward the teaching block.

“That person was one of your students?” Lin Huang smiled.

“Yeah, she was also the first one to find fault with me.” Lin Xin nodded with a laugh. “She said that I had just graduated and had no teaching experience, and that I didn’t even graduate from the Firearms faculty. So she openly questioned whether I was qualified enough to teach them.”

“And then what happened?” Lin Huang pressed curiously.

“Then, I took them to the shooting range…” Lin Xin raised her eyebrows and did not finish her sentence, as no explanation was needed for what followed later.

“Not bad, you have my style.” Lin Huang gave her an approving thumbs-up.

“Hey, I got everyone’s unanimous approval on my first day at work,” Lin Xin teased him cheekily, “unlike someone else whose students ran to the administrative office to collectively file a complaint about him, and even won the annual award for the least popular teacher!”

“I became very popular later, I’ll have you know. The students were practically begging me not to resign.” Lin Huang’s mouth twitched.

The past was fresh in their minds, vivid images kept appearing before them.

After strolling around the college, they returned to the teachers’ flats at the end.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin used to stay at the same teachers’ flat. The three-story building was currently occupied.

The siblings watched from afar but did not approach it.

When they departed from Martial Hunter College, it was already noon…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1460 - Doomsday Sect

## Chapter 1460: Doomsday Sect

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After leaving Martial Hunter College, Lin Huang and Lin Xin hung around in White Capital for a week. They took their time visiting several of the hottest tourist spots and checked out more than ten renowned restaurants and greasy spoons before moving on to their next stop.

In the month that followed, the sibling duo kept traveling and making stops, feeling an unprecedented sense of satisfaction from their trip.

Along the way, Lin Huang also visited the siblings Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin, Li Lang, and several other old friends for a joyful reunion.

When they journeyed to No. 3 Zone, Lin Huang remembered that his senior Liu Ming was the vice dean of the Martial Hunter College there. He also wanted to see for himself what the Martial Hunter College of No. 3 Zone looked like, so the siblings made the place their first stop.

Early in the morning, Liu Ming received the duo at a brunch shop near the entrance of the Martial Hunter College.

“Senior Brother, long time no see.” Standing at the shop entrance, Lin Huang spotted Liu Ming who was sitting next to the French windows and immediately waved his hand in greeting.

Out of the many students under Mr. Fu’s instruction, Lin Huang was the closest to Liu Ming. Apart from the Yi siblings and a few other diehard followers, he was Lin Huang’s closest friend.

Liu Ming stood up with a smile, beckoning with his hand for Lin Huang to come over. “Come in quickly.”

As the siblings entered the shop and sat down, Liu Ming took a good look at Lin Huang. “After not seeing you for so many years, it seems that the more you mingle, the better you get at it. You’ve become more handsome too, junior brother.”

As an Imperial-level cultivator, Liu Ming knew all the happenings in the cultivation world like the back of his hand. Excluding the year when Lin Huang had gone to the great world, Liu Ming was more or less aware of everything that Lin Huang had gone through these years, as he had been keeping a close eye on this junior brother of his all this time.

“Senior brother, you’ve changed a lot as well. Your Sword Dao has advanced to level-6, and you’ve slimmed down a lot. I imagine you must have been practicing with your sword often.” Lin Huang teased him good-naturedly.

Liu Ming’s combat level was currently Yellow gold-rank and his Sword Dao also had advanced to level-6. With his current abilities, he could be considered a powerhouse even when compared to other Imperial-level cultivators.

“It’s true that I have been practicing with my sword a lot, but that isn’t the reason I slimmed down.” Liu Ming shook his head with a smile. “I only started losing weight this past month.”

“I’ve been managing the college enrollment of Reserve students for over a month now. I’m being worked to the bone.”

“Isn’t the enrollment of Reserve students an easy task?” Lin Huang felt slightly bewildered. He had been a teacher at a Martial Hunter College before and naturally knew about the Reserve students’ enrollment.

Under normal circumstances, the enrollment of Reserve students took place six months in advance to select the most outstanding students from Hunter Reserve Colleges to undertake the Reserve Assessment. Passing the assessment would be tantamount to meeting the entry requirements of the Martial Hunter Colleges. Students who passed would not have to take part in the Regular Assessment in June and only had to stay on in their Hunter Reserve Colleges until graduation before enrolling at Martial Hunter Colleges straight away.

The reason this task was easy was that there were not many students in Hunter Reserve Colleges who fulfilled the Reserve Assessment requirements. In No.7 Zone where Lin Huang was stationed previously, there were no more than a thousand students who met the Reserve Assessment requirements each year. For comparison, the number of Regular graduates from Hunter Reserve Colleges every year was as many as thirty million.

The Reserve quota was kept small mainly because the numerous large colleges demanded that the quota be highly inflexible, with the most basic requirement being Iron-level Combat.

This meant that to qualify, one would have to possess the ability to kill Iron-level rank-1 monsters before his or her sixteenth birthday.

As Hunter Reserve Colleges only taught the basic knowledge, practically offering no real combat courses or teaching official combat skills, there were very few students who could accomplish this threshold.

“It used to be a breeze, but I don’t know what happened this year. The number of Reserve students submitted by the various Hunter Reserve Colleges has increased by several times over. Even some small grade-C footholds also submitted Reserve numbers.” Liu Ming looked rather gloomy.

“Usually, our college’s yearly Reserve quota is around three thousand students. This year, the number submitted has reached about thirteen thousand.”

Students were not qualified to submit their own names for this Reserve quota. It was the dean of every Hunter Reserve College who submitted the names after doing a thorough check on each student’s circumstances.

Every December, Martial Hunter Colleges would run a preliminary selection on all the reporting students. The pass rate of the preliminary selection would be recorded. The Hunter Reserve Colleges with too low a pass rate would be investigated. If they were found to be untruthful, the dean would be sacked straight away. Hence, under normal circumstances, none of the deans from any of the Hunter Reserve Colleges would submit a false quota.

“I don’t know if it’s due to the changes in the force density in the air that the number of talents this year has suddenly increased.” Liu Ming also could not make sense of what this was all about.

On the contrary, after hearing all of this, Lin Huang figured out what was happening. The Rule of the gravel world was completed, making cultivation a lot easier.

The more gifted ones or those with stronger abilities felt the changes of the world more intensely.

Amongst the younger generation, there were many who were naturally gifted or had potential, and they were all becoming increasingly excited around now.

“To be frank, these two months have been quite extraordinary. Lately, the internet has been buzzing with talk of how in the danger zones and forbidden lands of each level, the monsters’ abilities in general have increased.”

“I’ve seen many posts claiming that some people found a good number of immortal-level monsters at a moderate danger zone, as well as imperial-level monsters at a severe danger zone.”

Here, Liu Ming suddenly lowered his voice.

“I have a friend who works for the Union Government. Some time ago when we were drinking together, he revealed that lately the Union Government has been discussing in meetings about dividing the ranks of certain danger zones.”

Of course, Lin Huang knew that these changes were brought upon by himself.

It was not really a bad thing that monsters have become stronger. Humans were becoming stronger as well, it was just that many people have not realized it themselves.

In the long run, these changes would only make the humans in the gravel world stronger.

Compared to the Emperor’s Heart straight-up opening the Virtual Door, these changes brought about by Lin Huang were rather insignificant.

After having breakfast and chatting with Liu Ming, Liu Ming escorted the siblings around the Martial Hunter College for a while, before leaving in a hurry after receiving a prompt from his messenger.

Lin Huang knew he was busy and did not try to keep him any longer.

After Liu Ming left, the siblings also took their leave after making a simple round about the Martial Hunter College of No. 3 Zone.

Upon returning to the hotel, Lin Huang opened his Emperor’s Heart Ring and started going over the various large social platforms.

Throughout this past month or so, he never looked at messages from social platforms. The most he would do each day was to give the news a cursory glance before sleeping. This was because he felt that there was too much time wasted in scrolling through social platforms. On top of that, he often came across various heated arguments, which were usually not only meaningless, but could also easily sour your mood.

As he was on holiday, Lin Huang had decided he might as well block out all this toxic noise.

However, after his conversation with Liu Ming, he was slightly curious about what people were saying about the changes to the gravel world.

After opening up several social platforms one after another and taking a look at some of the most viral posts, Lin Huang did not know whether to laugh or cry.

What made him truly speechless was that a group of people was advocating the coming of doomsday.

The monsters’ increasing strength meant that the gravel world was heading toward its end, for these monsters would continue to become stronger and ultimately conquer the whole gravel world.

More importantly, there was actually a good number of people who believed this kind of theory.

A large group of people even formed an online alliance called the Doomsday Sect.

“If you have so much free time, why can’t you guys focus on cultivating instead?” After skimming through some headlines, Lin Huang finally had enough and shut off all the social platform pages.

“Thankfully, not everyone is this senseless. There are still many people in this world who are actively forging ahead and continuously becoming stronger!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1461 - Anomaly in the Peaceful Ocean

## Chapter 1461: Anomaly in the Peaceful Ocean

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the meeting with Liu Ming, the Lin siblings’ itinerary over the next few days continued as usual.

The information that was being spread on social media platforms did not give Lin Huang any cause for concern. He also did not continue monitoring the various noisy debates on the Internet; he merely checked the news every day as per usual before he went to bed.

On this particular day, Lin Huang clicked on the online news page like he usually did before he went to sleep.

The headline displayed on the Union Government’s home page immediately caught his attention.

The title read, “Notice—Peaceful Ocean Off-Limits!”

“The Peaceful Ocean is off-limits… what on earth is going on?” Puzzled, Lin Huang immediately clicked on the notice.

“In view of all the monsters in the Peaceful Ocean becoming more powerful overall, the Union Government and the Hunter Association will be organizing a combined extermination campaign. From now on until further notice, the Peaceful Ocean is now a restricted zone; all cultivators below virtual god-level are forbidden to set foot there. After the extermination operation has been carried out, we will announce at the earliest opportunity when the area will be accessible again so that normal hunting can resume.”

After Lin Huang had finished reading the notice, he could not help raising his brows.

His first reaction was that the Union Government was concealing the real reason for sealing off the Peaceful Ocean. This was because if they were really looking to mount an extermination campaign, it would not be necessary to make such a big fuss over declaring the place off-limits.

Something must have happened that the Union Government did not wish the outside world to know about, which was why they had made a strategic decision like this.

Somewhat puzzled, Lin Huang dialed Huang Tianfu’s number.

Before the dial tone had even finished ringing, the video call connected.

“Your Majesty!” The minute Huang Tianfu saw Lin Huang appear on the call, he initiated greetings, a smile on his face.

Lin Huang gave a slight nod. “Tianfu, what’s been happening lately over at Dynasty?”

“Everything is normal,” Huang Tianfu replied, then extrapolated a bit further, “Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan are both still in closed-door cultivation. Other Virtual Gods are also in closed-door cultivation, and there are also some in the Royal wasteland. For the time being, there haven’t been any unusual situations that have been reported back.

“Oh… I almost forgot; there’s also some good news. Huang Wuji has elevated to virtual god-level—it just happened in the last two days. I didn’t think it was anything particularly important, so I didn’t want to bother you with it.”

“With his talent and potential, his advancement is to be expected.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. Huang Wuji had initially been ranked with Chan Dou as one of the Five Princes and could be considered exceptionally gifted among the younger generation.

If Lin Huang had not suddenly appeared out of the blue, eclipsing the Five Princes’ brilliant talent, the Five Princes would probably have become the most formidable powerhouses of this epoch.

Moreover, if Lin Huang had not interrupted, Huang Wuji might very well already be holding the current position of Dynasty’s Emperor.

“The First Prince’s advancement is indeed a cause for celebration. Please reward him with a top-notch god relic weapon and a top-tier set of god relic armor. As for any other rewards, I’ll leave that up to you.”

“Very well, I’ll make arrangements.” Huang Tianfu nodded vigorously.

“Oh yes, today I saw the notice that the Union Government sent out regarding the Peaceful Ocean being off-limits. What’s happened over there?” After settling the matter of Huang Wuji, Lin Huang switched the topic of conversation to what he really wanted to ask Huang Tianfu.

“For now, I still don’t have any definite news…” Huang Tianfu finished speaking, then added, “However, I’ve heard that the Union Government has had several Virtual Gods dying in the Peaceful Ocean. This news hasn’t yet been verified, though; up until now I still haven’t received any information about what the actual situation is.”

“Once you have any news, remember to let me know immediately.” Lin Huang nodded.

The two men chatted for a little while longer before Lin Huang finally ended the call.

“Virtual Gods dying in the Peaceful Ocean…” Lin Huang was still more concerned about the matter of the Peaceful Ocean being declared a restricted zone. “It’s normal for Virtual Gods to die. Besides, there are numerous large and powerful monsters in the deep sea area of the Peaceful Ocean—not only that, after the World Rules were finally complete, those monsters would have become more powerful anyway.

“Sealing off the entire Peaceful Ocean right off the bat, however, means the situation is probably more complicated than it looks.” Lin Huang made this assumption because he had had dealings with Jiang Shan, Dongfang Bai, and the others more than once. He was very much aware that, based on the characters of these two men, they would not lightly make a decision like this.

Curious now, Lin Huang clicked on the black market forum.

Very quickly, he saw topics related to the Peaceful Ocean being sealed off; these topics were fairly numerous as well.

He investigated by clicking on a few posts that were trending more than the rest and discovered that all kinds of things were being bandied about.

Some people said that a powerful monster—suspected of being a True God—had appeared in the Peaceful Ocean and had slaughtered all the Virtual Gods that the Union Government had sent out for exploration purposes.

Some others said that a dimensional gateway from the great world had appeared in the deep sea area of the Peaceful Ocean, and armies from the great world were invading once more.

Still others insisted that the monsters on the seabed of the Peaceful Ocean had undergone abnormal changes, resulting in an explosive increase in power and turning the area into a zone forbidden to humans.

After Lin Huang finished reading all the posts, he still had no clue about what had happened in the sea areas of the Peaceful Ocean.

Although it only took a glance for him to identify the contents of many posts as being fake, there were also speculations in the contents of some other posts that could very well be possible.

After closing the black market forum, Lin Huang muttered irresolutely to himself for a while, then decided to push the whole matter of the Peaceful Ocean to the back of his mind for the time being.

The way he saw it, the matter had no real connection with him. Even though he was curious, he was not curious enough to immediately ask Jiang Shan or Dongfang Bai. Rather, he decided to wait patiently for news to come from Dynasty.

In the blink of an eye, another three days went by.

The Lin siblings departed from Magical Sky City, the grade-3A1 foothold where the Martial Hunter College was, and arrived at the grade-3A5 foothold of Wanbao City.

Lin Xin’s reason for choosing Wanbao City was that it was No. 3 Zone’s trade city, and it was also the largest trade center in the gravel world.

She wanted to wander around and see if there might be anything that she wanted.

After the siblings had eaten breakfast and found a hotel they could check into for a stay, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring suddenly began vibrating.

Lin Huang clicked on the communication page to take a look, and his brows involuntarily went up suddenly.

Initially, he had thought that the caller was Huang Tianfu, but he had entirely not expected that it would be the chief of the Union Government—Jiang Shan.

As soon as he saw that the caller was Jiang Shan, Lin Huang’s first reaction was, ‘Could this be related to the Peaceful Ocean?’

With this in mind, Lin Huang accepted Jiang Shan’s video call request.

“Emperor Lin, I hope you’ve been well recently?” Although Jiang Shan wore a smile, there was something unnatural about it.

“I’m doing very well; every day I see beautiful scenery and eat good food,” Lin Huang answered with a laugh, “Traveling really is something that gives a person pleasure.”

Of course, Jiang Shan and the others were aware that of late, Lin Huang had been on vacation.

“I feel very bad about having to interrupt your holiday.” Jiang Shan’s smile held a faint touch of helplessness within it.

If it were not for the fact that he had encountered a matter that forced him into a last resort, naturally, he would not have contacted Lin Huang.

“Is it the matter of the Peaceful Ocean?” Lin Huang asked, quirking his brow.

“Yes, it is.” Jiang Shan nodded hurriedly.

“Tell me in detail then; what on earth is going on?”

“Around six months or so ago, we sent several Virtual Gods to the seabed of the Peaceful Ocean to search for… that entrance to the great world that you’d mentioned.” At this juncture, Jiang Shan lifted his head with a touch of embarrassment to gauge Lin Huang’s reaction. “It was a team of Virtual Gods, eleven in total, and the team leader was a Virtual God rank-4. The very day that they began their explorations, we lost contact with all eleven of them, one after the other.

“The third day after they lost contact, we gathered together two contingents, each headed by a Virtual God rank-6, and sent them to the Peaceful Ocean to investigate why the previous team had gone missing. Each contingent was comprised of twenty-five Virtual Gods, out of which four of them were intermediate-stage. On the second day after the two teams had descended into the Peaceful Ocean, we started losing contact with them again one by one. By the third day, we had lost contact with every single one of them.

“After this second investigation failed, it took us another week of preparation, then three days ago—the day the notice was sent out, in fact—we gathered together yet another large contingent and headed to the Peaceful Ocean. Last night, Guan Zhong reported to me, confirming that we had definitely lost contact with all of them…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1462 - The Union Government’s Request For Help

## Chapter 1462: The Union Government’s Request For Help

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After listening to Jiang Shan’s explanation, Lin Huang pondered over it for a moment before inquiring further.

“You said they lost contact one after the other—so that means during the journey communication was still taking place?”

“Yes, it was,” Jiang Shan affirmed, then added, “You’re also aware that there’s no signal in a vast majority of the areas in the Peaceful Ocean; it’s only possible to get a signal in a handful of place. That’s why we gave orders to the second and third exploration teams to report back the moment they reached an area where there was a signal, whether they discovered any anomalies or not.”

At this point in his narrative, Jiang Shan’s voice paused for a moment, “However, this is the strangest part of the entire matter—all the messages that came back to us said that there was nothing out of the ordinary.

“Once the teams descended into the sea, apart from the first time when the number of people reporting back to us was normal, every other time the number of people sending back messages was always less. But not a single one of the messages that we received mentioned discovering anything unusual. It’s like they never realized that the number of people in the team had gotten smaller.

“Not only that, once we discovered that the number of team members was decreasing, we sent out a warning and an order to retreat to those who were still sending back messages as usual, but we never received any responses. There was no way of connecting to any video call requests and communication calls; by the time we received news from them and tried to call them back immediately, there was no way to get through either. Their messages were only able to come through occasionally, and communication became entirely one-sided.

“We were only able to watch mutely as the minutes and seconds ticked by, seeing the number of people sending messages back decreasing continuously until finally, we lost contact with every single one of them.”

Upon hearing this, Lin Huang furrowed his brow and sank into a long silence. Only after a while did he speak again.

“From what you’ve described, I can think of three possibilities.

“The first is, they fell under some sort of illusion and weren’t able to discover that the numbers in their team were decreasing.

“The second is that something masqueraded as a member of the team, then more and more of the members were gradually replaced.

“The third possibility is that the people who sent messages back weren’t the actual team members themselves.

“Another thing is that you mentioned there was no way for the other party to receive the messages that you sent out, and that both voice and video call requests could not connect—communication flow was only one-sided. This doesn’t seem like something a creature living long-term in the deep sea would be able to do; they don’t even know what an Emperor’s Heart Ring is.

“So, either this is caused by human agency, or it’s caused by monsters of high intelligence that have previously come into contact with the human race. Of course, the possibility of influences from the environment itself can’t be ruled out entirely either. ”

“Is there any possibility that… the dimensional gateway you mentioned has been discovered, and invaders from the great world are breaking through into our gravel world from the Peaceful Ocean?” Jiang Shan hesitated for a moment, before directing his question at Lin Huang straight away with some amount of worry.

“My feeling is that the chances of that are fairly low.” Lin Huang shook his head, but in his heart, he knew that the chances of that happening were absolutely zero.

Aside from the fact that there was currently no dimensional gateway on the Peaceful Ocean seabed any more, even if there really was one, any spatial fluctuations from another world teleporting into the gravel world would not be able to be concealed from the world will. If anyone teleported over, Lin Huang would sense it the moment it happened.

The only thing was, since Lin Huang had previously concealed the truth from the Union Government, he could not come forward now and tell them the actual situation. He could only find other means of vetoing the possibility of Jiang Shan’s suggestion.

“The Thousand Snake Sect and Myriad Tribe Palace definitely won’t find out so quickly about the failed invasion launched by Teng Ran’s group. Not only that, the Thousand Snake Sect already has no more powerhouses above virtual god-level. If Myriad Tribe Palace were to invade, they would have sent their troops over the first day they discovered the existence of the dimensional gateway. They wouldn’t need to wait for six months without any doing anything.

“If any other organizations in the great world discovered the gateway, at most they would explore for one or two days. Once they had confirmed that there were no issues with the dimensional gateway, they would have launched a general offensive right away—there would be no need to wait this long.”

“This matter has already caused all the high-level personnel in the government to panic; we’ve lost a majority of our Virtual Gods and we have no way of sending anyone else out there to investigate.” Jiang Shan’s expression was full of anxiety. “I’m at my wit’s end already… I hope that your Majesty might be able to lend us a hand and help us solve this crisis!”

The way Jiang Shan addressed Lin Huang had also changed. Previously he had always used the title “Emperor Lin”, but now he referred to Lin Huang as “Your Majesty”.

“Chief Jiang, there’s no need for that. This matter definitely has something fishy about it; two Virtual God rank-9s have already gone missing, so it’s useless for you to keep sending people out there.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. “Since I’m still in the gravel world, I’ll make a trip there and help take a look at things for you.”

Only after hearing Lin Huang’s answer did Jiang Shan feel vastly relieved.

At first, he had been afraid that Lin Huang would decline, or seize the chance this matter afforded to demand an exorbitant price while talking terms, but Lin Huang had not done so. In fact, he had agreed to look into the matter without hesitation.

If this had been previously, Lin Huang might actually have put forward a few terms and conditions to exchange his services for some cultivation or information resources. However, as far as the Lin Huang of the present was concerned, the Union Government did not have anything that he found desirable or that he wanted.

Another reason Lin Huang had agreed so readily to Jiang Shan’s request was that the entire gravel world was already his own God Territory. Resolving the gravel world’s issues meant resolving the issues of the God Territory within him.

Once he had agreed to look into things, Lin Huang then enquired about the details of some other matters before disconnecting from his call with Jiang Shan.

Lin Xin returned to the living room only after seeing that Lin Huang had finished his call.

“Brother, did Chief Jiang bring up anything important?”

“A problem’s cropped up over at the Peaceful Ocean,” Lin Huang explained briefly. “I need to make a trip there.”

“Can I go with you?” Lin Xin asked immediately, “I’m already Virtual God rank-9 so I should be able to help out.”

“It’s better you stay in Wanbao City and wander around to see if there’s anything you want.” Lin Huang shook his head, smiling. “The situation over there is somewhat complicated; I’ll feel better if I go alone.”

“You don’t need to worry, though. If it’s something quick, a day should be enough to resolve it; if it’s something that takes more time, two or three days should be sufficient to sort it out.” Lin Huang had just finished speaking when something occurred to him. “I’ll summon Little Witch to accompany you.”

By the time the words left his mouth, he had already crushed Witch’s card in his right hand, and her form was rapidly coalescing in the room.

“Little Witch!” As soon as she saw Witch, Lin Xin’s mood suddenly improved exponentially.

When Witch saw Lin Xin, she became excited as well.

Seeing the two girls rapidly begin chatting together, Lin Huang then pulled out two storage rings and passed one each to Lin Xin and Witch. “Inside these rings are some Divine Stones. If there’s anything you want to buy, just get it—don’t feel you can’t afford to spend the money. Little Witch too, buy whatever you want to buy!”

Within each of Lin Huang’s two storage rings were around a million Divine Stones, enough to buy even a complete set of top-notch god relics.

Moreover, apart from the three God Weapons that Lin Huang currently had on him, the rest of his equipment was fundamentally all top-notch god relics, so he had no need to spend any money in this respect.

Around a million Divine Stones’ worth of pocket money was definitely enough to spend.

Now that Lin Xin had Witch to look after her, Lin Huang could finally stop worrying. Even though his own sister was already a Virtual God rank-9 and her abilities were in no way weak, he was still afraid that Lin Xin might be at a disadvantage.

After he had settled Lin Xin’s affairs, only then did Lin Huang bid the two girls farewell. With a wave of his hand, he stepped into the Dimensional Whirlpool…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1463 - The Mysterious One-eyed Monster

## Chapter 1463: The Mysterious One-eyed Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

From above the Peaceful Ocean, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis spread rapidly. Using the boost from the world will, he scanned the whole sea area.

His Divine Telekinesis spread out like ripples on the surface of water, searching for anomalies inch by inch.

Unlike the Virtual Gods of this world, even though his combat strength was only at virtual god-level rank-6, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis was comparable to that of a ninth-rank True God.

With the added boost from the world will, even abnormalities at a microscopic level could be easily sensed.

With this level of scanning, nothing under the surface of the entire Peaceful Ocean could be hidden.

All the virtual god-level monsters took cover when they sensed this wave of powerful, overwhelming Divine Telekinesis, wanting to shrink their presence as much as they could. Many of the monsters even began physically trembling for fear that they would become Lin Huang’s prey.

After only a few seconds of scanning the area with Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang, who was floating above the Peaceful Ocean, suddenly raised his brows.

The next instant, his figure vanished from where he was; when he appeared again, he was already by a deep-sea trench.

Lin Huang spoke as he stared at a nearby reef.

“Come on out, you don’t have to hide anymore. You didn’t actually think you could elude being detected by my Divine Telekinesis using that little trick of yours, did you?”

A black shadow slowly moved through the reef and came out, quickly coalescing into a humanoid creature.

It was not a human being, but a humanoid monster.

Its single blood-red eye looked even redder under the brim of its conical bamboo hat—from its head down, its entire body was enveloped in a long black robe.

“Biologically speaking, you aren’t a native of the Peaceful Ocean, are you?” Lin Huang commented, observing the other party. He quickly discovered that the other’s aura gave him an inexplicable sense of familiarity.

“Where is this strange sense of familiarity coming from?” Lin Huang’s confusion increased.

“It’s you!” The one-eyed monster, on the other hand, began to seethe violently with killing intent after getting a good look at Lin Huang.

Before Lin Huang could figure out what was going on, he saw the other’s figure suddenly spring forward. From under its black robe, a sword-wielding arm emerged, the weapon slashing down at him with a gleam like a black curtain.

Lin Huang pointed his finger, and his Sword Dao—enveloped in Divine Power—also transformed into a blood-red sword gleam as it shot out. The sword gleam of the one-eyed monster was instantly ripped apart, just like a piece of cloth being sliced through by a blade.

Seeing its sword gleam disintegrate immediately, the one-eyed monster hurriedly retreated.

However, the killing intent emanating from its entire being did not reduce in the slightest, and it clearly had no intention of giving up on its target, which was Lin Huang.

Although Lin Huang was baffled, he did not bother exchanging fruitless words with his opponent. Regardless of whether or not the other party was the culprit who had caused the disappearance of the Union Government’s people, he would take it down first before any further talk!

Nevertheless, in terms of strength, this monster before him—whose combat strength was already at peak virtual god-level rank-9—had already mastered Sword Dao true meaning as well as two types of Water Enlightenment. It was indeed capable of taking out the Union Government’s three waves of troops.

When Lin Huang was scanning the area with his Divine Telekinesis earlier, this one-eyed monster had the highest combat level in the entire Peaceful Ocean. That was why he was able to find it instantly.

Attack thwarted, the one-eyed monster’s form immediately retreated. After narrowly avoiding the onslaught of Lin Huang’s blood-red electric arc-like sword gleam, it found firm footing on a nearby reef. Its black robe inflated like a jellyfish, then slowly contracted.

The figure paused on the reef for only a moment. A second later, it launched off with a sudden burst of energy from its legs, and its form once again resembled a flash of lightning.

Almost at the same time, what was originally a single figure instantly split into dozens of figures, surrounding Lin Huang from different directions.

Lin Huang could not help raising a brow when he saw this.

More than thirty black-robed figures wielding black blades immediately surrounded Lin Huang, advancing until they were less than ten meters away from him.

Lin Huang appeared to be frozen with fright, remaining in place without moving a muscle.

He did not stir even when all the one-eyed monsters brandished their swords, and their web of black-colored sword gleams approached him with overwhelming force. Just when Lin Huang’s form was about to be engulfed, he suddenly raised his hand again.

His movements were so fast that they seemed slow, even creating afterimages within the deep sea. The next instant, however, with just a lift of his hand and the pointing of a finger, a blood-red ray shot out at extreme speed. It pierced through the web of swords formed by the black-colored sword gleams and was swallowed up by the distant shadows.

With a soft muffled grunt, the black web of swords instantly disintegrated into a mass of debris.

“The illusions that you created using First Glimpse-level Water Elemental Enlightenment might be able to fool others, but they’re not enough to fool me.” Lin Huang shot an indifferent smile in the direction of the black shadows.

Within the black shadows, blood oozed continuously from the front of the one-eyed monster’s black robe.

Its do-or-die second attack just now had been easily seen through by Lin Huang. Moreover, Lin Huang had only launched a very casual assault; not only was the monster unable to dodge the attack, but it also could not even block the onslaught entirely despite using all its strength.

Even with an attack as casual as this, the monster’s combat effectiveness had been reduced to less than 70%.

The fury in the gaze of the one-eyed monster gradually faded, only to be replaced by apprehension, hatred, and a trace of dread.

Now that its thoughts were no longer controlled by anger, it quickly calmed down.

In fact, ever since Lin Huang had unleashed his Divine Telekinesis earlier, the monster had already known that there was a huge gap in ability between both of them. However, it still chose to test Lin Huang, and the result of its two attempts only served to make it feel even more hopeless, as the other was much more powerful than it had imagined.

Initially, it had thought that its mastery of Sword Dao true meaning and several types of Water Elemental Enlightenment would allow it to at least put up a fight. However, after an actual exchange of combat, it finally realized how wrong it had been. Lin Huang’s proficiency in Sword Dao true meaning and god rule far exceeded its own.

All kinds of thoughts flashed through the monster’s mind for only an instant, before it turned around and fled without hesitation. Its figure transformed into a black shadow, then escaped silently in the opposite direction from Lin Huang.

However, as soon as it moved, a familiar voice was suddenly heard from close behind it, not even a hundred meters away from where it had just been.

“Hey, I don’t remember saying that you could leave?”

As soon as it heard that voice, the one-eyed monster’s heart dropped to the pit of its stomach. Just when it was preparing to ignore the voice and speed up its escape, it suddenly felt a faint chilly sensation on its neck. It immediately ceased all movement and stood stock-still on the spot, not daring to move an inch. It knew that if it were to make even the slightest movement, its head would part ways with its neck.

Only after forcibly calming itself down did the monster become very much aware that not only its neck, but also its four limbs, were entangled by an invisible thread. It had no idea exactly when this had happened. It could not move its body at all; just like a puppet, it was completely under the other’s control.

That terrifyingly powerful human male finally came slowly around from behind the monster and stopped in front of it.

At the sight of that familiar face, the one-eyed monster could not stop its killing intent from surging up again. Although this was instantly suppressed via reason, it was still noticed by the man standing before it…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1464 - The One-eyed Monster’s Secret

## Chapter 1464: The One-eyed Monster’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You’re displaying obvious killing intent toward me, but why?” Lin Huang carefully scrutinized the other with some curiosity. “Not only that, you seem rather familiar to me…”

Lin Huang quickly searched through the memories in his mind. After a while, he finally recalled a similar monster in a memory from four years ago.

“One-eyed, wears a conical bamboo hat, uses a sword…” The way the monster looked in his memory gradually superimposed itself over the one-eyed monster in front of him.

“I vaguely remember now,” Lin Huang said slowly, staring at the one-eyed monster in front of him, “You were the first Life Fire monster from when I elevated to a transcendent—the Regal Sword Killer whom I killed four years ago!”

The reason for Lin Huang initially not remembering was that in his memory, he had killed this monster a long time ago, and he had subconsciously left out the monsters that he had slaughtered. Moreover, the other’s physique and build had undergone significant changes, so he did not recognize it right away.

Now, though, his recollections were gradually becoming clearer.

Lin Huang compared the aura of the monster from his memories with the aura of the one-eyed monster in front of him. Although its aura had changed a great deal, he was still rapidly able to locate similarities between them. He also became more certain of the other’s identity.

Not only was this one-eyed monster standing before him his first Life Fire monster from when he evolved to holy fire-level, but because he had killed it, he had obtained a complete Monster Card—Regal Sword Killer.

However, Lin Huang looked at the one-eyed monster in front of him with increased astonishment.

“I’m baffled. I was sure that I had killed you back then. How did you survive?”

Lin Huang was absolutely certain that he had completed a successful kill because Xiao Hei had clearly sent a fatality notification at the time, and he had even obtained a complete Monster Card.

Even if his opponent did possess revival-type divine abilities or powers, as long as he did not fully complete the kill, there was no way Xiao Hei would send out a fatality notification.

Nonetheless, the fact remained that he had obtained the Regal Sword Killer Monster Card, which served to prove that he had genuinely killed the other party.

As this logical paradox circled around in Lin Huang’s mind, he suddenly thought of another possibility.

Maybe the other really did die, but after Xiao Hei confirmed its actual demise, something unknown brought it back to life again.

At this point in his ruminations, Lin Huang looked at the one-eyed monster in front of him with gleaming eyes. He very much wanted to know how the other had resurrected after being certified as dead.

The one-eyed monster evidently also noticed the change in Lin Huang’s gaze. Initially, the scrutiny that it received had clearly been one of slight puzzlement. Now, however, Lin Huang looked at it as if he had discovered something of interest, and was eager to dissect it and obtain its secrets.

The one-eyed monster swallowed. It did not like Lin Huang eyeing it in such a fashion—such scrutiny made the monster feel like a slab of meat on a chopping board, which made it shudder. It tried struggling a bit, but its limbs and neck were still firmly secured, with no way of breaking free.

It watched the corners of Lin Huang’s mouth slowly turning up, his lips moving to utter a few words, “Look up and look into my eyes.”

As if it had no control over its body, the one-eyed monster raised its head and looked into Lin Huang’s eyes.

Those dark-blue eyes were as deep and unfathomable as a starry sky.

The next second, the huge scarlet eye of the one-eyed monster rapidly turned a deep shade of blue, as if it had frozen over.

The Control-level god rule “Brain-read” immediately set to work.

The progress bar of Brain-read slowly went up, and Lin Huang waited patiently.

After about a minute, the one-eyed monster’s memories had been completely read and obtained.

Lin Huang quickly scanned through this chunk of newly-acquired memory, searching for the secret that he most wanted to know—how the other had been resurrected after being certified as dead.

Before finding the answer to this question, Lin Huang managed to read, within the monster’s memories, the whole process of the monster hunting down and killing the Union Government’s three waves of troops.

It had created illusions with Water Elemental Enlightenment and confused all the members of the troops, then followed behind them like a cat-and-mouse game, killing them off one by one.

Even the short reports of the troops’ safety came as a result of being deliberately bewitched by the one-eyed monster’s illusions, which made them cut off the communication signals of their Emperor’s Heart Rings the moment they sent the messages.

The monster’s purpose in doing so was actually very simple—it wanted to create a mystery that attracted more explorers to come and investigate, providing more prey for itself.

The reason the monster hunted down humans was not due to its enmity with Lin Huang either. It was so that it could learn human sword skills, and it just so happened that there were sword cultivators among all three waves of the Union Government’s explorers.

As for the others, they had become innocent funerary objects to accompany these several sword cultivators in death.

The Union Government’s mystery of its disappearing troops was now solved, and Lin Huang was not very surprised by this result. The moment he saw this one-eyed monster using Water Elemental Enlightenment to create illusion clones, he had already guessed that there was an 80% chance it was the murderer.

Having the ability to create illusions meant that it also had the ability to take down the Union Government’s troops.

Setting aside the case of the Union Government’s disappearing troops for the time being, Lin Huang continued to hunt for the answer that he sought.

In short order, he located the scene that he most wanted to see.

The wind howled over the deathly silent Elam Island.

In the sky, moonlight calmly streamed down from two full moons—one red and one purple.

At midnight, under the black soil, at the very position of the Regal Sword Killer’s ruptured heart, a faint golden light appeared.

On the entire island, black-colored death energy began wildly flowing backward from the wound on the Regal Sword Killer’s chest into the golden light emanating from its heart.

During all this, the Regal Sword Killer’s body was also undergoing extraordinarily drastic changes.

By the time it was four or five in the morning, the worry-inducing blackness over the entire island had completely dissipated.

When the first rays of sunlight shone down upon the island at dawn, the corpse of the Regal Sword Killer buried under the mud slowly opened its single scarlet eye…

“What was that golden light in its heart?” The dark-blue color of Lin Huang’s pupils faded, and his gaze shifted downward, stopping at the center of the monster’s chest.

He pondered for a moment, then quickly conjured up his God Weapon battle sword to hand.

During this time, the one-eyed monster had also fully recovered consciousness.

“You’re also a sword cultivator, so I’ll pay you my last respects!” As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, he thrust the point of his sword forward. The long, narrow blade instantly pierced through the one-eyed monster’s chest, once again ripping its heart apart.

Just when Lin Huang was about to bring his sword down to slice open the other’s chest and dig its heart out, the one-eyed monster’s body rapidly disintegrated. It dissipated in the air, turning into points of black-colored starlight that streamed into Lin Huang’s body.

When the black starlight touched Lin Huang’s body, for a moment, he contemplated whether or not to dodge. However, he did not sense any threat from the starlight, so he gave up on evasion.

He sank part of his consciousness into his body and checked the whereabouts of the starlight. He saw that the starlight headed straight to his card slots after entering his body, and all of them went into a specific card.

Lin Huang took a closer look. To his surprise, he found that this was the Regal Sword Killer card.

Just when the last of the black starlight was about to penetrate Lin Huang’s body, a beam of golden light suddenly sprang out from within the black light, turning into a lightning arc that pierced straight through the point between Lin Huang’s eyebrows.

It happened so quickly that Lin Huang had no time to react. He immediately checked to see where the golden light had gone.

He saw the golden light crash into his spiritual dimension like a meteor, heading straight for his Sword Soul, and finally entering the battle sword—formed from the Sword Heart—in his Sword Soul’s hands.

After that, the golden seal tactics on the blade lit up again, and line upon line of golden divine patterns that resembled living creatures began to drastically transform at a speed visible to the naked eye, shifting around before finally consolidating into a more complex yet quaint seal tactic.

Lin Huang felt dizzy just looking at the seal tactic.

After the new seal tactic had formed, the golden light on the surface of the blade gradually disappeared, then slowly resurfaced on both sides of the sword hilt like relief carvings.

At that moment, Lin Huang suddenly sensed that his Sword Dao true meaning was getting increasingly stronger. In just the blink of an eye, he broke through his bottleneck at True Meaning Level peak-stage right away, reaching a whole new level!

The three levels of Sword Dao true meaning were True Martial level, True Meaning level, and True Self level.

Lin Huang had been stuck at True Meaning Level for quite some time now. He had even used the Time Cabin Card but still had not been able to achieve a breakthrough.

He had never expected that he would get his breakthrough at a time like this.

Amid Lin Huang’s amazement, a notification tone suddenly came from Xiao Hei.

“Congratulations, the mythical-level rank-4 Monster Card, Regal Sword Killer, has evolved and advanced to supreme god-level rank-5!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1465 - Imperial Sword Killer

## Chapter 1465: Imperial Sword Killer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not expect to receive that many benefits just from killing a Virtual God rank-9 monster.

Not only did his Sword Dao advance to True Self Level and his abilities upgraded once again, but Killer also advanced to class-5 and became the second Supreme God-level monster card he possessed.

“Monster Card: Killer”

“Rarity: Supreme God-level”

“Name of Monster: Imperial Sword Killer”

“Type of Monster: Protoss”

“Combat Level: Sixth-rank True God”

“Major: Sword Dao”

“Major Skills: Killer, other sword skills, Sword Realm…”

“Minor Skills: True Illusion…”

“Sword Dao True Meaning: True Meaning ‘First Glimpse’”

“God Rule: Water Snap…”

“Elemental Enlightenment: Sea of Illusion…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Train with maximum effort!”

1

Lin Huang immediately summoned the Killer card for inspection. Its rarity has changed from its initial Mythical level to Supreme God-level, and the name of the monster had also changed from the original “Regal Sword Killer” to “Imperial Sword Killer”.

Additionally, Killer’s Sword Dao True Meaning was only at True Martial Level originally and has now been upgraded to True Meaning Level. God Rule and Elemental Enlightenment also increased by three functions, clearly inheriting One-Eyed Monster’s God Rule Power. To cap it off, a lot of sword skills have been added to the information page of the skill slot.

After examining the card information on Killer, Lin Huang kept the card quickly.

Once again, he immersed part of his consciousness into his body in order to look over the details of the massacre of the small teams from the Union Government by the One-Eyed Monster. The culprit had been dealt with, but since he promised Jiang Shan to fully resolve this problem, he still needed to find the corpses of the victims.

Following the scenes he saw in his memory, Lin Huang soon found the location where One-Eyed Monster was hiding the dead bodies.

There was a bright flash and, a second later, he showed up at the corpses’ hiding place that was not far away. At the nearby depths of the ocean trench, numerous corpses lay suspended underwater, bound together by a kind of seaweed and spiraling round and round in a helical fashion.

After moving closer, Lin Huang noticed that the rattan-like seaweed was wrapped around the corpses’ necks.

There was nothing unusual with the seaweed; clearly it was just being used by One-Eyed Monster as a rope replacement.

Lin Huang examined the corpses. There were a total of 99 people. Three troops and four small teams, not a single one spared. However, all the Godheads within the corpses had been taken away, undoubtedly by One-Eyed Monster for refinement. Thankfully, all the Emperor Heart Rings and other belongings of the deceased were left untouched.

After examining the state of the corpses, Lin Huang quickly stored the corpses into a storage ring one at a time.

After sweeping one wave of Divine Telekinesis to ensure that he had not missed anything, Lin Huang left the place with a flash.

The moment he departed from the Peaceful Ocean, Lin Huang immediately activated the Dimensional Whirlpool and reappeared instantly at No. 1 City before hurrying toward the Union Government Headquarters not too far away.

A moment later, when Jiang Shan, the chairman of the Union Government, saw Lin Huang in the living hall, he was rather astonished.

“Emperor Lin, why didn’t you let me know in advance that you were coming?” Jiang Shan quickly masked his misgivings, proceeding to exchange pleasantries with Lin Huang cheerfully while secretly trying to guess his intentions.

“The matter has been resolved, hence I came straight here.” With that, Lin Huang produced the storage ring containing all the corpses and placed it directly on top of the coffee table.

“The matter has been resolved?” Jiang Shan appeared flabbergasted when he saw Lin Huang reveal the storage ring. He stared blankly for a moment, his reaction rather delayed.

“Your three small squads were attacked by a monster. That monster’s combat level was at the peak of Virtual God rank-9 and was adept with an Illusion-type Elemental Enlightenment. Its abilities were comparable to an ordinary First-rank True God…”

“All the victims’ bodies should be inside this ring. If the number of people you previously reported to me is accurate, then not a single one of them was spared. The bodies are virtually unscathed, and their personal belongings are more or less intact. The only thing is that their Godheads have all been dug out by that monster, most likely for refinement…”

Jiang Shan hastily picked up the ring and used Divine Telekinesis to explore its contents. Almost instantly, his expression fell.

“Ninety-nine Virtual Gods, all dead…”

The worst-case scenario he had dreaded still ended up happening.

Truthfully, before he saw the corpses, he had been holding onto a flicker of hope that there would be survivors. He did not dare to optimistically believe that the group was just trapped somewhere, all alive.

Although this outcome was foreseeable from the very beginning, in the moment of seeing the corpses first-hand, Jiang Shan’s expression cracked.

“What about the murderer? Is it still alive?” After regaining his composure a moment later, Jiang Shan raised his head and asked Lin Huang.

“I killed it,” Lin Huang replied mildly.

“Can you hand over the body for us to deal with? We can purchase it for ten times the market price.” Jiang Shan pressed.

“It’s not that I don’t want to give you the body. After I killed that monster, its body disintegrated on its own.” Lin Huang’s tone was somewhat resigned. Before heading over, he had predicted that the Union Government would want him to present the murderer, but he could neither produce the body, nor could he tell them the truth. His only option was to fabricate a lie. “I think that the monster was possibly just a clone.”

Jiang Shan did not probe further and readily believed this explanation.

It was abnormal for such a formidable monster to suddenly show up in the gravel world itself. If it were a clone of some formidable being from the great world, then that explained everything perfectly.

“If it’s just a clone, is it possible for its primordial form to be hidden in the gravel world?” Jiang Shan asked somewhat worriedly.

“Unlikely.” Lin Huang shook his head. “For its clone to grow to this stage, there isn’t much reason for its primordial form to remain in the gravel world. It would only be able to seal itself, and its abilities would not be much stronger than its clone.”

“Before I leave the gravel world, I will do another round of careful examination. If its primordial form actually is hidden in the gravel world, it cannot escape undetected by me.

“Also, bury the people in the ring well…”

“I will make the arrangements.”

Jiang Shan nodded with a grim expression. Really, there was no need for Lin Huang to mention this. Any fallen Virtual Gods of the Union Government would be buried properly and with great dignity.

Just as Lin Huang was preparing to leave, Jiang Shan suddenly asked a question.

“Is it possible that the sudden appearance of that monster has something to do with the dimensional gateway at the bottom of Peaceful Ocean?” He still believed in what Lin Huang had said previously about a gateway at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean.

Lin Huang paused for a moment before shaking his head. “I’m not sure. I didn’t find that gateway when I went into the ocean this time.”

Since it was his lie to start with, he had to see it through all the way.

He had personally announced that there was a dimensional gateway at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean. Therefore, despite knowing everything about the One-Eyed Monster, at this moment he could only play dumb in front of Jiang Shan.

“Don’t waste your time and effort on looking for that gateway. I’ll definitely be able to find it before I leave. I’ll send you guys the coordinates then.”

In order to prevent the Union Government from wasting their time and resources, Lin Huang followed up with this statement.

Jiang Shan merely gave a small nod and smile and did not say anything, silently watching Lin Huang leave.

After ensuring that Lin Huang had left, he opened the communication page of his Emperor’s Heart Ring and dialed a number.

“Get someone to do an autopsy…”

5

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1466 - Lin Xuan Comes Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1466: Lin Xuan Comes Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had taken no more than half an hour to settle the matter with the Union Government. Now, he rushed back to Wanbao City without delay.

When he returned to the hotel, both Lin Xin and the Witch were not in the room.

After deploying a wave of Divine Telekinesis, he located the two ladies at a nearby commercial district shopping for clothes while drinking milk tea. He hesitated slightly for a moment, then decided not to disturb the two ladies and their shopping.

Leaving the hotel, he walked straight into a nearby café, ordered a cup of black coffee, and sat down to look up the news and browse social platforms.

Although the Union Government had banned all news about the Peaceful Ocean three days ago, it was still the most talked-about matter online and its popularity had yet to die down.

Around midday, Lin Huang looked at the time. “It’s almost 12, the two girls should be about done with their shopping.”

Using Divine Telekinesis again, he discovered the two ladies trying on shoes at a shoe shop.

Lin Huang switched off the web page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring and appeared with a flash at the entrance of the shoe shop before walking directly toward the two ladies.

“Bro?!” Lin Xin was visibly astonished seeing Lin Huang appear all of a sudden—she did not expect Lin Huang to be back so soon. Little did she know, Lin Huang had already returned to Wanbao City over three hours ago. “You’re back so soon?”

“I returned as soon as I settled the matter.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile. “After you ladies are done browsing this shop, let’s have lunch.”

“Okay!” Lin Xin readily nodded.

The two women tried on shoes for a while and eventually bought a pair each. After Lin Huang settled the bill for them, he turned to the two women. “What would you like to have for lunch?”

“We saw a hotpot restaurant just now. There were quite a number of people lining up. I’d reckon it must taste pretty good,” Lin Xin suggested.

“What about you, Little Witch? What would you like to eat?” Lin Huang craned his neck to look at the Witch next to Lin Xin.

“I’m okay with anything.” The Witch did not offer an opinion, for a Card Monster like her did not need to eat or drink at all. Moreover, due to the fiend-like tendencies which haunted her, she had extreme tastes when it came to food preferences. She liked to drink blood and eat her meat raw, her favorite being sashimi made from the offal of mammals. However, she could not share these sorts of preferences in front of Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

Thankfully, offal was also served in hotpot, albeit boiled, but this was still within the boundary of the Witch’s food preferences.

Seeing that the Witch did not object, it was decided then that they would have hotpot for lunch.

Lin Huang brought the two ladies upstairs and quickly found the hotpot restaurant Lin Xin mentioned on the sixth floor. There was still a long queue at the entrance.

The three of them had to wait for more than half an hour for their hotpot and finished their food at around one. Lin Huang initially thought that he could return to the hotel immediately. However, the two ladies who had eaten to their hearts’ content began strolling around the commercial district again enthusiastically, and this time they insisted on dragging Lin Huang along with them.

The three of them wandered around until the skies turned dark. When they finally returned to the hotel, Lin Huang felt like he was about to collapse from exhaustion.

As night fell, the two ladies started fussing about wanting to have supper. Lin Huang was adamant on not leaving the hotel and managed to send them away on their own after a fair amount of effort.

In the days in Wanbao City that followed, Lin Huang was dragged along every day by the two ladies to window-shop until the end of the daylight hours. He was starting to regret summoning the Witch.

Initially, when Lin Xin was all by herself, she did not have much interest in window-shopping. In the month and a half that the siblings had been touring around, there were times when it was Lin Huang who had to drag her out for a stroll. Who could have known that, now that she had the Witch as her close friend, Lin Xin completely let herself go to enjoy herself.

The three of them lingered in Wanbao City for five days before finally leaving. Within this short period of five days, not counting the Witch’s purchases, the amount of stuff that Lin Xin alone had bought was several times more than her purchases in the last month and a half.

After leaving Wanbao City, Lin Huang resisted the urge to send back the Witch and instead continued accompanying the two ladies to tour around for more than a week, before finally receiving news about Lin Xuan coming out of closed-door cultivation.

As soon as Lin Xuan came out of closed-door cultivation, he got in touch with Lin Huang.

“Bro, I’ve leveled-up to True God.” These were the first words Lin Xuan said to Lin Huang the moment the communicator got through.

After nearly two months of closed-door cultivation, Lin Xuan finally succeeded in a breakthrough to the True God level.

Upon hearing this, Lin Huang looked at the projection of Lin Xuan in front of him with a gratified expression. “Well done, boy! You’re the first person in the gravel world to level-up to True God since the new era!”

“Two months ago, Xin Er told me that we’ll wait for you to come out of closed-door cultivation before returning to Winter City together to stay for a few days.” Lin Huang said with a smile. “It’s already the end of December and it’ll be a new year in just a couple of days. Although there’s still some time before the end of the year, we can celebrate New Year’s Day in Winter City.

“Since you’ve already come out of closed-door cultivation, Xin Er and I will finish up our trip here in these two days and hurry over to Winter City. Let’s meet up there then.”

“Okay!” Lin Xuan agreed without much hesitation.

After ending the conversation with Lin Xuan, Lin Huang immediately contacted Lin Xin who was out shopping.

As soon as she received the news about Lin Xuan coming out of closed-door cultivation, Lin Xin dragged the Witch along with her and hurried back to the hotel.

“Xiaoxuan has really come out of closed-door cultivation?” The moment she returned to the hotel, the first thing Lin Xin did when she saw Lin Huang was to shriek this question.

“It’s true.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Have you told him about going back to Winter City together?” Lin Xin asked instantly.

When she spoke to Lin Huang through the communicator a while ago, Lin Xin immediately rushed back after hearing the news about Lin Xuan coming out of closed-door cultivation. They had not gotten to discussing other matters.

“I’ve told him.”

“What did Xiaoxuan say?” Lin Xin pressed.

“He said ‘okay’.” Lin Huang repeated Lin Xuan’s exact words.

“Then…are we going back to Winter city now?” Lin Xin asked with an eager expression.

“There’s no need to rush. I’ve already told him that we’ll wrap things up here in these two days and go there to meet up. We can stay there until New Year’s Day. There’s still more than a week between now and New Year’s Day.” Lin Huang explained cheerfully.

“There’s nothing to wrap up. I’ll pop over to the bathroom and pack all my toiletries. Then we can leave.” With that, Lin Xin sprinted to the bathroom.

Only then did Lin Huang turn his attention to the Witch who was still rooted to the same spot. “Little Witch, your holiday ends today then.”

With that, the Witch nodded and burst spontaneously into golden specks of light, before transforming into a card in Lin Huang’s hands.

He was returning the card to his inner world when Lin Xin emerged from the bathroom with her toiletries packed.

“You really are an impatient one.” Lin Huang shook his head with a resigned smile.

“I haven’t been to Winter City in nearly a year. I went back once in February at the end of the Lunar New Year and cleaned the house. But I didn’t even stay and returned to Emperor City on the same day itself.” Lin Xin said all this mildly, but Lin Huang could detect some bitterness.

“Alright, let’s stay there a few days longer this time then.” After saying this, Lin Huang quickly checked out of their hotel room on the Heart Network before summoning a Dimensional Whirlpool with a wave of his hand. He clutched Lin Xin along with him and stepped into it.

In the next moment, the two of them stepped out from the Whirlpool onto thick piles of snow.

Looking at snowflakes fluttering down the sky, as well as the three-story villa not too far away, Lin Huang was slightly lost for words. It was like he had returned to that wintery Lunar New Year four years ago…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1467 - New Year’s Day

## Chapter 1467: New Year’s Day

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was now the last third of the lunar calendar’s twelfth month, and Winter City had long since been transformed into a snowy-white world, just like it had been four years ago at the end of the lunar year.

The Lin siblings were in the midst of watching snowflakes drifting down from the sky, their faces full of mixed emotions, when the door of the villa was suddenly opened by someone.

Standing in the doorway was none other than Lin Xuan.

“I expected both of you to arrive two days later; I had even planned to use all of today to pack, then go buy some things for the festivities and decorate the house a little.” Lin Xuan’s face bore a warm smile.

“You arrived really quickly—we were delayed by less than ten minutes, and you’ve teleported over already,” Lin Huang returned, going toward Lin Xuan as he spoke.

“I’d previously used a portal to set coordinates for this place. Since there wasn’t anything particularly pressing, I notified Huang Tianfu after ending the call and came over immediately,” Lin Xuan explained with a chuckle.

At this point, Lin Xin came over to stand in front of Lin Xuan, craning her neck to look up at the young man who towered over her by more than half a head. “Xiaoxuan… why does it feel so strange now, calling you by that name?”

“If that’s the case, you may as well call him Daxuan from now on,” Lin Huang suggested from where he was standing beside them.

Lin Xuan’s expression was wordlessly eloquent, but he did not object. Since in appearance, he now looked to be five or six years older than Lin Huang, he himself felt awkward at being called Xiaoxuan by Lin Xin.

“Daxuan honestly rolls off the tongue a lot smoother, so from now on I’ll call you Daxuan instead.” The minute Lin Xin finished speaking, she added hurriedly, “Your name might have changed, but don’t you go forgetting that I’m still your big sister, Daxuan!”

Even though she was willing to let Lin Xuan change his embarrassing name, Lin Xin still steadfastly refused to abandon her position as the older sister.

Lin Xuan’s expression indicated he did not have much of a choice, but he did not object either.

“Alright, let’s hurry and tidy up the house for a bit,” Lin Huang suggested quickly, dispelling Lin Xuan’s awkwardness.

Given that they had not met for the past four years and Lin Xuan had experienced a great deal in that time—as well as awakened Mo Kui’s memories—having him re-integrate so quickly into this family was definitely hard on him.

Lin Huang was more than willing to give Lin Xuan some time to let him slowly settle in.

Under Lin Huang’s guidance, all three of them very quickly began spring cleaning.

It took the three of them one whole afternoon before they finally managed to clear the house, both inside and out.

“The bedsheets and quilts in the cupboard have been there for quite a few years; let’s just get new ones. The toiletries in the bathroom are also past their expiry dates. Everything in the fridge can be tossed out…” As he spoke, Lin Huang jotted down the things that they needed to buy. “Both of you look around and see what else needs to be changed.”

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan mentioned a few things; Lin Huang wrote them all down and made a checklist.

The three of them went out to eat lunch then headed straight for the supermarket. They purchased everything on the checklist, went home, and did another round of decorating so that the house, with its faintly forlorn air, now had an atmosphere of festive cheer.

For the next few days after that, neither of the three siblings went out much.

Lin Huang spent most of his time cultivating the Seamless technique and increasing the number of his telekinetic threads.

Lin Xin coaxed Lin Xuan to engage in combat practice with her. Naturally, their training ground was not in Winter City. Given that one of them was virtual god-level rank-9 and the other a first-rank True God, the mere aftermath of a combat session could easily destroy Winter City entirely. Their combat battlefield was in Lin Xuan’s God Territory.

In the blink of an eye, a week or more passed by very quickly.

Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads had increased by another twenty thousand strands, bringing the total number to around two hundred and fifty thousand strands. Lin Xin’s combat skills had also gone up a level under high-intensity face-to-face training.

Currently, her abilities were no weaker than Mr. Fu’s before he went into closed-door cultivation.

As New Year’s Day—the first day of the first lunar month—drew closer, Lin Huang finally halted his cultivation of the Seamless technique; Lin Xin and Lin Xuan also stopped their combat training.

New Year’s Day was actually the new era’s new year, but everyone was accustomed to celebrating the end of the lunar calendar’s old year, so New Year’s Day was slightly less significant in comparison.

At present, however, there were still two months before the end of the lunar year. Lin Huang was not planning to remain in the gravel world for much longer, so he had chosen New Year’s Day to step into the new year.

On the night of New Year’s Day, Lin Huang showed his two siblings how to wrap dumplings.

Although there were dumpling shops in the gravel world, this was the first time that Lin Xin and Lin Xuan had made dumplings on their own. Both of them were very interested to learn and displayed great enthusiasm in the wrapping process.

The dinner that the three of them had was also very simple—each person had a bowl of dumplings, and they did not eat much more than that. The remaining uncooked dumplings were all packed and stored in the freezer.

That night, heavy snow fell outside the windows once again.

Lin Huang and his two siblings sat around the fireplace, happily chatting about the amusing experiences that they had gone through over the last few years until the wee hours of the morning ushered in the new year of the new era.

Only when they heard the melodious sound of the New Year’s Eve bell did the three young people break off their conversation, turning their heads to look outside the window at almost the same time. Right at this moment, from not too far off, countless fireworks soared into the air in quick succession, bursting into gorgeous displays of light in the heavens.

Although the temperature was twenty degrees below zero, Winter City was currently bustling and lively even in these early morning hours.

The merchant street not far from Lin Huang and his siblings’ small district was full of people coming and going; there were even a great many individuals who stopped where they were to watch the fireworks.

In the Lin house, however, everything was unusually quiet.

The flames flickering in the fireplace cast a warm yellow light that illuminated the faces of all three Lin siblings brightly.

None of the three said anything; they just quietly watched the fireworks soaring into the sky outside their window, bursting into bright blooms.

The fireworks display lasted for over half an hour before finally stopping. Only then did Lin Huang and the other two finally tear their eyes away.

“Four years ago, they let off a similar display of fireworks at the end of the lunar year,” Lin Huang was the first to break the silence.

“That’s right, I remember it very clearly—it was just like this. We lit the fireplace in the house as well…” Lin Xuan nodded, smiling.

“I remember it a little differently. Daxuan and I ran to the window to look at the fireworks for a little while. Then it started to snow all of a sudden, so we ran outside to have a snowball fight,” Lin Xin reminisced, laughing, “By the time we came back after we were done, the fireworks display had finished a long time ago.”

Lin Xuan gave a faintly embarrassed chuckle. Of course, he remembered these things, but he felt awkward bringing them up again.

The three of them chatted idly for a while longer before Lin Xuan abruptly turned to Lin Huang and asked, “Once New Year’s Day is over, when do you want to go to the great world?”

Upon hearing this inquiry, Lin Xin perked up her ears as well.

“We’ll stay for one more day. On the 3rd, we’ll go back to Emperor City first. Let me sort out my remaining affairs, then we can go.” Lin Huang obviously already had a clear-cut itinerary planned out.

When Lin Xin heard this, she fell silent for a moment, then asked suddenly, “Brother… in the future, can we still come back to the gravel world to visit?”

“Of course you can.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded. “If both of you want, you can come back here any time you wish.”

“Returning from the great world doesn’t seem as if it’s an easy thing, right?” Lin Xuan furrowed his brow slightly as he asked this. He felt that Lin Huang was saying this merely to humor Lin Xin.

“Don’t worry—since I’ve said it, I definitely can do it.” Lin Huang chuckled and patted Lin Xuan on the shoulder; he did not extrapolate further.

When he heard Lin Huang say this, Lin Xuan still harbored some doubts, but he did not pursue the matter any further, choosing to believe Lin Huang. After all, this man had managed to accomplish far too many things that other people were unable to achieve.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1468 - I Want To Resign From My Position As Emperor

## Chapter 1468: I Want To Resign From My Position As Emperor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the 3rd of the first month, Winter City’s consecutive days of heavy snow finally cleared up, and the city welcomed the rare warmth of the winter sun.

After finishing breakfast, the three Lin siblings did not linger for too long but headed straight back to Emperor City.

Over two months had passed between the invasion of the Thousand Snake Sect and the present. According to the plans Lin Huang had drawn up for his itinerary, it was almost time to go back to the great world.

Upon returning to Dynasty’s headquarters, Lin Huang called a meeting the minute he arrived.

Apart from Mr. Fu and a few others who were either still in closed-door cultivation or at the wasteland ruins and were unable to be contacted, all the other Virtual Gods arrived within half an hour of being notified.

Although Huang Tianfu had not given the reason for Dynasty calling everyone together when he sent out the notification, practically everyone guessed that the Emperor was about to return to the great world. This time, when Lin Huang departed, it was impossible that he would be back in the gravel world within a year—he might be parting from them forever.

Lin Huang arrived promptly at nine in the morning.

Everyone in the conference room rose to their feet.

Lin Huang’s gaze swept over his surroundings. With a slight nod to everyone present, he began to speak unhurriedly.

“Please take a seat.”

Lin Huang only resumed speaking after everyone in the conference room had seated themselves.

“I’m quite sure that all of you have guessed my purpose in calling this meeting… The threat to the gravel world has been temporarily resolved, and my vacation is almost at an end. However, before I return to the great world, I would like to talk about my plans for Dynasty’s future one last time…

“First of all, I hope that Dynasty will continue to remain neutral. Since Dynasty is fundamentally a dark organization, it’s not realistic to expect everyone to change and become upholders of justice. However, I also hope that I won’t see any among you return to embracing the dark side. Just remain as a neutral organization, unbiased toward either side. If you feel something is right, do it—if you think it’s wrong, then don’t. There’s no need stand in line…

“My next point is possibly something that everyone should be a bit more mindful of. What I want to say is that I will give Dynasty access authorization to Royal; I also won’t remove your registrations from Royal’s records. Given that I have a larger quota for affiliate organizations in Royal and I myself am not likely to establish several dozen or even several hundred organizations, these quotas may as well be put to good use.

“Huang Tianfu will still be responsible for access authorization; Wunan and Tufu will assist in managing things.”

When they heard this, Huang Tianfu and the others finally breathed a sigh of relief. Their greatest worry had been that Lin Huang’s departure would signal the termination of any affiliate relations with Royal. If that were the case, they would be denied access to Royal entirely.

Losing Lin Huang’s protection meant that Dynasty had only two paths open to them. Either they seceded from Royal and returned all the resources that they had obtained there, or they became a leaderless affiliate organization that was subjected to the lowest level of resources and treatment. Furthermore, they had a limited period by which to become vassal to another Royal member. If they exceeded this length of time, Dynasty and all its members would be entirely considered Royal’s private property.

“My third point is that in the future, I hope Dynasty can become a training base for me to nurture and train talent. I will also be establishing my own organization in the great world, and I extend an invitation for Dynasty to send talented people to me in days to come. Of course, the standards of this organization that I will be establishing are higher, and the lowest level of combat strength will be virtual god-level. In the future, these standards may get even higher.”

When they heard this, the eyes of numerous individuals present began to gleam.

As an affiliate organization of Royal, all of Dynasty’s members naturally hoped that they might become official members of Royal someday. However, Royal’s selection process for members was extremely difficult; practically nobody in Dynasty was qualified for admission.

If they joined Lin Huang’s organization, it would clearly be so much easier.

It must be noted that most of the people present had become acquainted with Lin Huang’s abilities while in the Abyss Brink. Huang Tianfu and a few others were even aware that those several hundred true god-level sword cultivators were not reinforcements from the great world; they were Lin Huang’s own Sword Servants.

This was also to say that the organization Lin Huang was going to establish in the future already had several hundred true god-level guardians. Furthermore, with Lin Huang and his astoundingly talented potential, a developing organization like this was something that Huang Tianfu and the others dreamed of joining.

Even the ones present who did not know about the Sword Servants were also optimistic about Lin Huang’s future and were looking forward to joining his organization. Moreover, they had witnessed as Lin Huang took charge of a Dynasty originally in decline, and developed it into one of the present six giant organizations.

“Fourthly—if at all possible, don’t reveal Dynasty’s connection with Misery. Although the Union Government and other organizations have already noticed, unless it’s really a last resort, best not to bring it to light.

“My fifth point is that I hope to see Dynasty continue to develop peacefully. Since you now have access authorization to Royal, there won’t be a lack of resources, and skirmishes over such will decrease significantly. Furthermore, the World Rule is continuously being restored; the next few decades will see an explosion of prodigies and geniuses. This will also be when everyone sees a surge in the advancement of abilities. Stay low-profile and keep growing—if there’s no need, don’t take the limelight.

“Of course, not taking the limelight might sound like a bit of a mockery coming from me, since I’ve already taken way too much of the limelight in the gravel world…”

The meeting continued for over an hour. Lin Huang brought up more than a dozen points, and the majority of everyone present listened attentively.

“My hopes and expectations for all of you are generally outlined in these dozen or so points. After today, I will not continue to hold the position of Emperor. Your future path will be up to all of you now…”

When Lin Huang finished speaking, he retrieved the Emperor Crown, the Emperor Saber, and the dragon robe from his space storage, placing them on the conference table.

“Your Majesty, whether or not you are willing to accept it, as far as Dynasty is concerned, the position of Emperor is forever yours!” Huang Tianfu was the first to speak.

“Tianfu is right! Furthermore, according to Royal’s rules, as long as Dynasty remains under your name, you will always be our Emperor!” Honest, straightforward Huang Tufu stood up hurriedly and chimed in.

Lin Huang could not help teasing them when he heard this, “So, Tufu, what you mean is, you still want me to break off the affiliation with Royal?”

Everyone present broke out in a cold sweat, and even the hitherto calm Huang Tianfu betrayed a discomfited expression.

“That’s not what I meant…” Huang Tufu waved his hands, slightly flustered.

“That’s alright, I know what you meant.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

“Your Majesty, I feel that you really don’t need to resign from your position as Emperor. You’ve also mentioned that in the future, you hope Dynasty might be able to become your base for training up talent and potential. When you’ve gone to the great world, even though we can’t directly serve you, the very least we can do by proxy is to expend some effort on your behalf. We also hope that Dynasty will continue to be your training base and that our relationship won’t be just cut-and-dried, cold cooperation,” Huang Wunan also spoke up to dissuade Lin Huang.

After being dissuaded by everyone, Lin Huang finally gave up but did not take back the pieces of equipment on the conference table.

“Very well then, I’ll continue as Emperor. However, I won’t hold onto this equipment any longer; with my abilities now, I have no need for them.”

After such a difficult time persuading Lin Huang to continue as Emperor, everyone present finally breathed a sigh of relief.

At this moment, Huang Wuji—who had been the first to arrive at the meeting and who had not said much the entire time—suddenly came to his feet.

“Your Majesty, I would like to join your organization and go to the great world with you!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1469 - Meet at Nine o’Clock Tomorrow Morning

## Chapter 1469: Meet at Nine o’Clock Tomorrow Morning

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Wuji was the First Prince of Dynasty, and one of the Five Princes of the younger generation.

Excluding Lin Huang, he, along with Chan Dou and a few others, were gifted geniuses who possessed the most powerful talent and potential in practically the entire gravel world. He was even considered by Dynasty to be the one most likely to inherit the position of Emperor.

Currently, he had also advanced to virtual god-level, just like Chan Dou.

Whether it was talent, potential, or combat power, he fully met Lin Huang’s recruitment criteria.

Upon hearing Huang Wuji’s words, a lot of Dynasty’s members had shocked expressions on their faces.

As he was the former First Prince, even though he was unable to take the position of Emperor, he would definitely be Huang Tianfu’s heir in the future, and it would only be a matter of time before all of Dynasty was within his grasp.

Many people believed that Huang Wuji was the one who looked forward the most to seeing Lin Huang leave the gravel world because once Lin Huang departed, he would become the main training focus for the whole of Dynasty.

Most people would never have expected that he would give up everything he could obtain in Dynasty and journey to the great world with Lin Huang.

Even Lin Huang was a little startled by his decision.

“Are you sure you want to go to the great world with me?” Lin Huang asked after a moment of silence. As Emperor, he had already discussed future development plans with Huang Tianfu and the others. He knew better than anyone how much attention and training Huang Wuji would receive from Dynasty after he left.

“Maybe there are a few things that I wasn’t clear about. If you want to join my organization, you’ll really need to consider it carefully. Since the organization is in the initial stages of being established, you’ll need to obtain most resources yourself.” Lin Huang glanced over at everyone present, then directed his gaze back toward Huang Wuji and continued, “With your natural talent and potential, you’ll get the best resources for training if you stay in Dynasty. If you follow me, you won’t have the luxury of resources or privileges.”

“I understand,” Huang Wuji did not hesitate, “I’ve never been one to pursue privileges; I’ve only sought to grow stronger.

“I’m also very much aware of the kind of training I would get if I were to stay in Dynasty. If I stayed in the gravel world, perhaps within a short time, my combat level would increase even more than if I went to the great world. However, in the long run, going to the great world is the better choice for me, because only in the great world will I face more challenges—even more difficult ones. Only then can I truly become stronger through repeated trials and not just elevate my combat level.

“What I want is a bigger stage. I hope that you’ll grant me this opportunity, Your Majesty!” Huang Wuji’s gaze burned, and he clearly had already steeled his heart to leave the gravel world.

Lin Huang stared at him for a while; when he saw Huang Wuji’s resolute attitude, he nodded. “Since you’re determined to do this, come with us then.”

Seeing Huang Wuji successfully join Lin Huang’s organization, the others that were present could not help feeling stirred as well.

Huang Tufu was the first to stand up. “Your Majesty, I… I also would like to go to the great world with you!”

As soon as he said that, he stole a glance at Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan, who were next to him.

Huang Wunan maintained a poker face, but the expression on Huang Tianfu’s face darkened considerably.

“Enough of that now—I’ll save places for all of you. Once you’ve reached virtual god-level rank-9 and your successors have been chosen, then you can join any time.” Lin Huang glanced over at Huang Tianfu, Huang Wunan, and Huang Tufu.

The reason he turned Huang Tufu down was that the three of them were the backbone of Dynasty—the ones who maintained its normal operations. The absence of either one of them would result in Dynasty being unable to operate normally for at least a certain amount of time. Moreover, the positions that the three of them held within Dynasty were not ones that could be easily replaced by anyone else.

This was why Lin Huang set out two conditions for them—one was to reach virtual god-level rank-9, and the other was to train suitable successors.

“Alright,” Huang Tufu seemed to have already expected this result beforehand, commenting with a chuckle, “I was initially thinking of slacking off a bit and escaping my responsibilities, but I didn’t expect that your Majesty would see through my little plan.”

“The reason I agreed to take Huang Wuji with me is that his departure won’t affect Dynasty’s normal operations. The three of you would still do best to stay behind and properly build up Dynasty. Dynasty is my talent-training base, as well as an important part of the organization that I’m putting together.”

After Huang Tufu’s unsuccessful request, several people in the conference room also asked to join Lin Huang’s organization, but Lin Huang turned them all down.

His response was, “You should elevate to high-level Virtual God first.”

Although Lin Huang had given virtual god-level as the entry requirement, it was aimed at super geniuses like Huang Wuji. For those whose talent and potential were insufficient, if their combat level did not reach that of a high-level Virtual God, it would be extremely difficult for them to survive in the great world. Lin Huang setting out this condition was actually for their own good.

As soon as the meeting with Dynasty was over, Lin Huang went straight to Misery.

At Misery, he also set out the same conditions as with Dynasty.

Misery was also included in the talent-training plan.

After the meeting, several people also expressed their desire to join Lin Huang’s organization but were all tactfully turned down by Lin Huang on the grounds that they had to “elevate to high-level Virtual God first.”

After leaving Misery, Lin Huang summoned Sword103.

“How’s the formation of the Sword Alliance going?”

“In the past eight months, we have recruited 23 super geniuses and 318 other geniuses in thirteen safe zones. Most of the sword cultivator geniuses already belong to an organization, and most of them are part of major organizations such as the Union Government and the Hunter Association, so it’s unlikely that they’ll change sides.”

“Persuade the ones you can, but don’t force the ones you can’t. Also, don’t use physical violence to persuade them,” Lin Huang exhorted, then fell silent for a moment before continuing, “You should also pay attention to other gifted geniuses who are not sword cultivators, and recruit any suitable ones as well.”

Previously, Lin Huang had wanted to form the Sword Alliance because he had obtained a large number of Sword Dao inheritances. Furthermore, all the Sword Servants were strong sword cultivators, so it was easy for them to train new sword cultivators.

At that time, he had not considered recruiting other people because he was afraid of holding back other types of cultivators. Now, however, his thinking was more open. Although he had obtained very few other types of inheritances, the Sword Servants were all top-tier Heavenly Gods, who almost certainly possessed other types of inheritances from their previous combat levels. Besides that, they had also fought against other types of powerhouses before, and their ability to make discerning judgments could in no way be compared with that of ordinary cultivators. Therefore, they were actually entirely capable of teaching newcomers who were below virtual god-level.

Moreover, whether from Dynasty or Misery, the gifted geniuses that they would send to his organization in the future would not all be sword cultivators, so a more diversified expansion was still necessary.

After Sword103 had departed, Lin Huang turned his head and looked in the direction where Mr. Fu was undergoing his closed-door cultivation. He could vaguely sense that Mr. Fu was on the verge of breaking through to true god-level.

“From the looks of it, he’ll be able to break through in a few days…” Lin Huang had a pleased smile on his face.

The ‘spiritual energy recovery’ of the gravel world had undoubtedly benefited Mr. Fu a great deal.

That night, on the grounds of going into closed-door cultivation for a few days, Lin Huang quietly placed the gravel world within him, then teleported himself back to the Great Heaven Palace.

After coming out of the Great Heaven Palace and following the map Bloody had provided, he traveled on his own for several days and went through dozens of teleportation points before finally reaching the great world’s human domain.

On an uninhabited and remote border planet within the human domain, Lin Huang opened a gateway to the gravel world. The other side of the gateway was connected to a cave at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean that was hidden by a massive shipwreck.

After finishing these preparations, Lin Huang returned to the gravel world again.

Upon his return, Mr. Fu had already successfully evolved to True God and come out of closed-door cultivation two days ago.

As soon as he pushed open the doors of the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang heard Mr. Fu’s voice transmission in his ears.

“You’ve finally come out of closed-door cultivation, my good apprentice.”

“Congratulations on successfully evolving to True God, Teacher!” Lin Huang smiled and replied via voice transmission.

“I never expected that I would actually be able to break through to true god-level in this lifetime.” Mr. Fu’s voice was full of joy.

After a momentary pause, Mr. Fu asked directly, “When do you want to go to the great world?”

“A little impatient, aren’t we, Sir?” Lin Huang laughed.

“After evolving to True God, I suddenly feel that everything in the gravel world is dull…” For some reason, there seemed to be a hint of melancholy in Mr. Fu’s voice when he said that.

“Then, let’s set it for nine o’clock tomorrow morning. I’ll notify the others,” Lin Huang set the time right away.

Before returning to the great world to make arrangements, he had already informed Lin Xin and the others in advance, telling them that he would set a departure time once he came out of his closed-door cultivation. This was so that everyone could quickly prepare for departure within those few days.

After the exchange with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang quickly composed a message and sent it out to everyone.

“Let’s meet at the square at the entrance of the Emperor Palace at nine o’clock tomorrow morning…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1470 - Departure from the Gravel World

## Chapter 1470: Departure from the Gravel World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At half-past eight in the morning, Lin Huang ate an unhurried breakfast before returning to the Emperor Palace.

“It’s almost time to send out the coordinates.”

He glanced at the time, opened the address book in his Emperor’s Heart Ring, selected Jiang Shan, Huang Tianfu, and Ku Ji’s names, then composed a message and sent it to them.

The contents of this message contained the coordinates of the dimensional gateway that led to the great world.

Lin Huang had really put a lot of effort into this dimensional gateway.

First of all, in order to prevent the people of the gravel world from being teleported into the God Territory, he went through quite a number of places before setting the teleportation point in the human domain.

The next step was to prevent too high a mortality rate of the gravel world’s Virtual Gods after they reached the great world.

After connecting this dimensional gateway, he secretly modified the surrounding area on the gravel world side of the dimensional gateway and, using a divine pattern, enveloped it with an Ice-sealing Elemental Enlightenment.

If an ordinary living creature were to approach within a certain distance from the dimensional gateway, they would slowly be frozen by the cold that radiated from the divine pattern.

For individuals who had not mastered God Rule Power, only those whose Divine Power exceeded Virtual God rank-6 (not including rank-6) could use their Divine Power to overcome being frozen and enter the dimensional gateway.

Those who had mastered God Rule Power could easily resist being frozen by the cold. Since the Elemental Enlightenment that Lin Huang had housed within the divine pattern was only First Glimpse-level, the chill that the divine pattern exuded would not be from the power of the Elemental Enlightenment itself. Instead, it would be pure cold that was isolated from the Elemental Enlightenment.

As for cultivators who were below high-level Virtual God and had not mastered God Rule Power, as long as they retreated in time, the frost from the Elemental Enlightenment would automatically fade away quickly. However, if they were to push through regardless of the cold, they would eventually freeze completely.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang did not tell anyone that he was the one responsible for this. He only vaguely mentioned in the text message that he sent to those few individuals, “The area surrounding the dimensional gateway is enveloped in cold, so Virtual Gods who are not high-level should not enter.”

This set-up was done for the good of everyone in the gravel world.

This was because most of the great world’s resources were monopolized by various major and minor organizations.

Anyone below high-level Virtual God would find it difficult to join a major organization in the great world. Even if they were lucky and managed to join a grade-3 or grade-4 organization, they would basically only be able to rely on odd jobs for a living, and it would be extremely difficult to obtain cultivation resources.

If one were to be a Lone Ranger, not only would the mortality rate be extremely high, but they would have to hand over at least 50% of their gains every time they entered a secret zone ruin owned by someone else—some ruthless organizations would even take more than 70% of those gains. Even if, once in a blue moon, one were to encounter a secret zone ruin with no owner, it would be full of reckless rogue cultivators who were not afraid of death. Without an organization to maintain order, the degree of danger would only be higher.

The exceptions were those who had amazing talent and potential like Chan Dou and Huang Wuji, who could get various organizations to prioritize their training merely at the sight of them. In the meantime, everyone else would have to slowly go through all kinds of trouble and hardships.

If this had been the past, Lin Huang would definitely not have spent so much effort on such matters. He had always been someone who did not like trouble.

However, now that he had refined the gravel world, his thinking had changed slightly, and he had the vague idea that ‘these people are my people.’ That was why he had worked hard and spent several days making these arrangements.

The people who received the message were in varying states of mind after reading it.

Huang Tianfu and Ku Ji had no doubts about the message that Lin Huang sent, and they also did not doubt the warning he had given them. Lin Huang must have had his reasons for stating that those below high-level Virtual God should not try to pass through the dimensional gateway, so they would follow what he said. Lin Huang had also told them not to spread this information, so they would keep it strictly confidential.

On the other hand, Jiang Shan’s reaction after reading the message was completely different.

“He sent the coordinates over so easily? No concrete requirements or trading conditions?” Jiang Shan’s first reaction was to doubt the authenticity of the coordinates, as Lin Huang had given out the information too easily. Even so, he banished this idea in an instant because false coordinates would be too easily exposed. All he had to do was send someone to the coordinates to check, and he would know whether they were real or not. This process would take less than half an hour.

“The area surrounding the dimensional gateway is enveloped in cold, so those who are not high-level Virtual Gods should not enter?” Jiang Shan was also skeptical of this warning. “So, those who are low-level and middle-level Virtual Gods can’t enter the dimensional gateway?”

As for the part of the message that mentioned not spreading this information, conversely, Jiang Shan did not doubt that at all. This kind of information was top-secret in itself and could be sold at a high price. Why would he spread it for free?!

After carefully reading Lin Huang’s message three times and confirming that there were no hidden messages, Jiang Shan closed the text. He then dialed the communication numbers of the two vice chiefs as well as other senior officials to call for an emergency meeting.

…

By nine in the morning, everyone was already gathered in front of the Emperor Palace.

Huang Tianfu and the other senior officials of Dynasty stood nearby and looked on quietly.

In addition to Lin Huang and Lin Xin, Mr. Fu, Lin Xuan, Xiao Mo, Chan Dou, and Huang Wuji were all present as well.

As for Yi Zheng and his sister Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin, and Li Lang, their combat levels were still at imperial-level, and they had not elevated to virtual god-level yet, so Lin Huang did not want to take them with him.

As for Fatty, even though he had good potential after using the Flawless Card, he spent a lot of time in his restaurant, so the amount of time he could devote to cultivation was far less than the others. Just a few days ago, he had contacted Lin Huang to inform him that he had broken through to transcendent. He was still a long way from virtual god-level.

Lin Huang glanced around at everyone present, then nodded slightly. “We’re all here, so let’s get going!”

After saying that, he stretched his hand out, and a whirlpool like a black hole automatically coalesced out of thin air.

Chan Dou and the others were all taken aback when they saw this; it was the first time they had seen this kind of ability.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan took the lead and disappeared into the whirlpool. Mr. Fu and the others followed behind them and stepped in one after the other. Lin Huang was the last one to go.

Before entering the whirlpool, he turned to look at where Huang Tianfu and the others were standing, then gave them a slight nod.

“Take care, Your Majesty!” Huang Tianfu and the others shouted, waving to Lin Huang.

Only then did Lin Huang turn around and step into the whirlpool.

After a moment, the whirlpool in front of the Emperor Palace slowly disappeared.

“We don’t even know when His Majesty will be back again…”

Huang Tianfu and the others watched with forlorn expressions as the whirlpool disappeared; only after a long while did they turn and leave.

Upon stepping out of the whirlpool, Lin Xin and the others found themselves in a deep sea.

Not far away was a massive shipwreck that was half-buried under sand and silt, and they could only faintly make out the shape of a large ship.

After a while, Lin Huang walked out of the whirlpool as well.

His gaze lingered on the shipwreck in front of him for only a moment before he suddenly turned his head to look in a certain direction.

At this point, Lin Xuan also frowned slightly. “Is someone coming here?!”

“It’s the Union Government’s people. I sent the coordinates to Jiang Shan half an hour ago,” Lin Huang explained with a calm expression, “They’ve probably come to check on the dimensional gateway.”

As Lin Huang spoke, he slapped his hand down on Huang Wuji’s shoulder, imbuing a portion of Ice-sealing Elemental Enlightenment into his body.

Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan were both True Gods, while Lin Xin was a Virtual God rank-9. Xiao Mo and Chan Dou were both Virtual God rank-3s, but both had mastered Rule Bending Power. Huang Wuji, who had only just elevated to Virtual God rank-1, was the only one who had not been able to learn Rule Bending Power yet. He was also the only one who could not enter the dimensional gateway on his own.

Huang Wuji merely felt a chill within his body, but it was quickly replaced by a different mysterious sense soon after. Before he could perceive it in more detail, though, the Union Government’s team had arrived.

Surprisingly, the leader was Lin Huang’s old acquaintance—Guan Zhong, the head of Agency EA.

At the sight of Lin Huang and the others, the expression on Guan Zhong’s face betrayed visible embarrassment.

“Your Majesty!” Despite this, he still took the initiative to greet Lin Huang. “Are you getting ready to leave now?”

Lin Huang glanced at the troop that Guan Zhong was leading. There were not many members—only six of them—and their combat levels were all different. They were at virtual god-level rank-1, rank-3, rank-4, rank-6, rank-7, and rank-9, respectively.

Although Guan Zhong was only a Virtual God rank-4, he obviously held the highest position among them.

“Yes.” Lin Huang gave an indifferent nod. He did not have any particular opinions about Guan Zhong, nor was there any conflict between them. It was just that they had different standpoints, so it was difficult for them to be friends.

“Then… will you all go first?” Of course, Guan Zhong did not dare to jump Lin Huang’s queue.

“Don’t worry, I really want to see the results of your exploration trials in this area,” Lin Huang replied with a smile.

Guan Zhong obviously had not expected Lin Huang to say this, but he quickly responded nonetheless.

“Then hold on for a moment, Your Majesty. We’ll try it out first.”

Once he finished speaking, he let the Virtual God rank-1 and rank-3 enter the shipwreck first.

The Virtual God rank-1 approached the shipwreck, but even before he could get within a hundred-meter range, a layer of white frost began rapidly condensing on the surface of his body without any warning. He tried taking two more steps forward, and the speed at which his body was being frozen began to accelerate rapidly. It was too late for him to retreat.

At this point, the Virtual God rank-9 from the Union Government suddenly made a move. A long rattan vine lashed out, wrapped around the other’s waist—as yet still not completely frozen—and pulled him out.

Fortunately, the Virtual God rank-1 had not been completely frozen; after leaving the shipwreck, his body slowly began to defrost. However, his face was full of fear and terror. “It’s so cold, it’s like the chill is freezing my soul along with my body… After I took the last two steps, I couldn’t move at all—I couldn’t get away even if I wanted to…”

After seeing what had happened to his companion, the Virtual God rank-3 was obviously more cautious, and he took very small, slow steps.

As soon as he was within a hundred-meter range, his body also began swiftly freezing, but he frantically fought back using the Divine Power within him. Even so, the cold was all-pervasive, and his Divine Power was being rapidly consumed with every second that passed…

He moved forward slowly, step by step. As soon as he was within a fifty-meter range, his body began to freeze even more quickly. Remembering his previous companion’s misfortune, he did not dare to rashly advance any further. He decided to ignite his Divine Power, sending his body flying backward in retreat.

“It’s no good. I can only make it to about a fifty-meter range at most. I think I’d be completely frozen if I were to take one or two more steps forward…” His body was shaking with cold, and he shook his head at Guan Zhong.

Guan Zhong hurriedly handed him a Divine Crystal so he could replenish his Divine Power.

The Virtual God rank-3 could only reach about fifty meters, so the Virtual God rank-4 did not even have to try. He turned his head and nodded at the Virtual God rank-6.

The Virtual God rank-6 looked solemn, but he still began to approach the shipwreck one step at a time.

A few minutes later, he finally arrived at the shipwreck, but the moment he set foot on the wreck itself, a layer of white frost suddenly crawled up his legs and ankles like a living creature, then quickly spread upward.

The Virtual God rank-9 from the Union Government already had his rattan vine on hand, ready to come to the rescue at any time.

The Virtual God rank-6 activated the Divine Power within his whole body, but after only a moment of resistance, his Divine Power was completely exhausted. Seeing the frost rapidly enveloping his teammate’s body, the Virtual God rank-9 made a move again, and the rattan vine lashed out.

Just as the rattan vine came in contact with the Virtual God rank-6’s waist and was about to pull him back, the frost started to spread onto the vine as well. The moment the Virtual God rank-9 pulled on it, the part of the vine around the other’s waist disintegrated.

“Crap!” The Virtual God rank-9’s heart thumped hard in his chest.

However, at this moment, the body of the Virtual God rank-6 suddenly rose into the air, as if he was being pulled back by some invisible object, and flew backward.

Those from the Union Government activated their Divine Telekinesis; only then did they discover an invisible telekinetic thread wrapped around the Virtual God rank-6’s waist. Their gaze followed the telekinetic thread as it retracted, finally landing on Lin Huang.

“No need to thank me.” Lin Huang gave them a faint smile.

He took it upon himself to save this individual because this was his doing after all. Furthermore, its purpose was not to kill people but to prevent those who were not powerful enough from hastily charging into the great world.

After the Virtual God rank-6 had been settled, the Virtual God rank-7’s expression darkened slightly, but he still moved forward steadily and walked toward the shipwreck.

His Divine Power surged throughout his whole body, and he quickly stepped onto the shipwreck. The moment his feet made contact, frost began to condense on both his legs but was suppressed by his Divine Power.

He hesitated for a moment but decided to move forward. After entering the hole in the shipwreck, he kept going down, following the coordinates given by Lin Huang.

Fortunately, things went relatively smoothly this time.

After entering the shipwreck, the Virtual God rank-7’s aura did not significantly weaken.

After about ten minutes, he withdrew from the shipwreck, his body covered in frost. Although he had an exhausted look on his face, he was obviously relieved.

“How was it? Did you see the dimensional gateway?” Guan Zhong promptly asked.

“I saw it.” The Virtual God rank-7 nodded.

“How intense was the cold?” The Virtual God rank-9 asked from the sidelines.

“At the current strength of my Divine Power, I could barely pass through the area enveloped by the cold. However, just entering and exiting once has depleted almost all of my Divine Power,” the Virtual God rank-7 explained, “Also, the closer one gets to the dimensional gateway, the stronger the chill, and the greater the consumption of Divine Power. My guess is that a Virtual God rank-6 wouldn’t be able to pass through even if they took a large number of Divine Crystals with them because the rate of Divine Power absorption would be far lower than its consumption rate.”

“I’ll go check it out.” The Virtual God rank-9 nodded slightly, then walked straight to the shipwreck, evidently preparing to try it out himself.

Although the Virtual God rank-7 had come back alive, the Virtual God rank-9 was still very cautious as he walked. It also took him about ten minutes before he came out of the shipwreck.

He went back to Guan Zhong, and the two exchanged a few words through voice transmission.

After a short while, Guan Zhong turned his head and looked at Lin Huang again.

“Your Majesty, I apologize for holding you up for so long.”

After that, his gaze came to rest on Xiao Mo, Chan Dou, and Huang Wuji for a moment. “You’ve seen the results of our trials. I’m afraid that it’ll be difficult for you young men to pass through.”

Seeing the results of the Union Government’s trial explorations, Chan Dou and the others were indeed a little worried.

“Thank you for the reminder.” Lin Huang nodded slightly at Guan Zhong. He did not refute Guan Zhong’s words either, merely led his group toward the shipwreck.

Guan Zhong and the others fixed their eyes on Chan Dou and the other two, waiting to see what Lin Huang would do after they froze. Instead, to their surprise, Lin Huang and his group all proceeded smoothly until they stepped into the shipwreck—none of them showed any signs of becoming frozen.

Within the shipwreck, Chan Dou and Xiao Mo had long since understood what was happening. The moment the two of them were within a hundred-meter range of the shipwreck, the Rule Bending Power within them automatically activated, completely isolating the chill so it was on the outside of their bodies.

As for Huang Wuji, who had yet to learn Rule Bending Power, Lin Huang had imbued a small trace of Elemental Enlightenment into him for protection. Because of that, he had a common origin with the Ice-sealing power, so he did not feel the chill at all.

Those from the Union Government watched on as Lin Huang and his group entered the shipwreck. A moment later, there was a wave of spatial fluctuations from under the shipwreck, and the auras of Lin Huang and his group vanished.

Guan Zhong and the others fell silent for a moment.

“How did they do that?”

At this, the Virtual God rank-9 spoke up, “It’s probably due to Rule Bending Power. Lin Huang imbued the two Virtual God rank-3s and that one Virtual God rank-1 with Rule Bending Power to protect them…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1471 - Devil Hunter Star Zone

## Chapter 1471: Devil Hunter Star Zone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Pfister Star was an ordinary remote planet located in the border region between the human world and the Abyss.

Lin Huang choosing this place to be the first stop in the great world had been Bloody’s suggestion.

This was mainly due to the fact that although this planet was far away, it was located within the administrative zone of the grade-6 Hunt organization—Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Initially, when Devil Hunter Star was established by the Hunt organization, its main function had been to guard the border between the human race and the Abyss, as well as provide members of the organization with a foothold to use for transactions and temporary lodging.

However, with the ever-increasing number of people coming and going, Mysterious Item Pavilion—which was also a grade-6 organization—saw that there was money to be made and established a branch in the same star zone as well.

After that, the entire star zone became more prosperous until even the White Robes specially set up a branch there to maintain order in the entire star zone.

Devil Hunter Star Zone also became a unique scenic route between humans and the Abyss.

Currently, in Devil Hunter Star Zone, including Pfister Star, 38 planets were inhabited by humans and had formed a complete ecological chain.

Pfister Star was merely one of these ordinary planets.

Even so, the level of prosperity was comparable to that of a grade-A foothold in the gravel world. It was just that the buildings were not so densely packed, and the population was slightly smaller.

However, cultivators were much more commonly seen here than in the gravel world.

Looking around, Mr. Fu and his group could see Virtual Gods almost everywhere, and there were a good number of True Gods roaming the streets as well.

Apart from Lin Huang, everyone else was stunned when they saw this.

“Are True Gods this frequent in the great world?” Mr. Fu could not help asking Lin Huang.

Lin Huang could not help but smile and shake his head when he heard this question. “Actually, no. Devil Hunter Star Zone is located on the edge of a battleground, so there are more cultivators coming and going.

“Moreover, in addition to the three large grade-6 organizations—the Hunt, Mysterious Item Pavilion and the White Robes, a good number of other grade-4 and grade-5 organizations have also established their branches here.”

“You’re thinking of choosing this place as a foothold?” Chan Dou asked.

The others also turned to look at Lin Huang immediately.

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded calmly.

“This place is very close to the Abyss battleground. It’s very suitable for hunting abyssal monsters.

“Moreover, Demon Hunter Star Zone is comparable to top-tier grade-5 star zones. Whether it’s purchasing supplies, obtaining information, or organizing hunts, and handing over missions, everything is very convenient. There are also White Robes in charge of maintaining order, so, needless to say, it’s very safe.

“In the entire human world, the number of star zones that possess this kind of environment don’t even add up to five fingers.”

“What should we do next then?” Lin Xin could not help asking.

“Let’s register our identities at the White Robes’ foothold first, otherwise we won’t even be able to stay in a hotel,” Lin Huang finished speaking, then continued, “When filling in the registration forms, don’t reveal that we are from the gravel world—just fill in the mini world number NF404. As for the other pieces of information, you can fill them in normally.”

“Is NF404 the number of our gravel world?” Lin Xin asked, unable to restrain herself.

“No, our gravel world isn’t officially registered. This number is that of a mini world relatively near here that has connections to the human race.”

“If that’s the case, won’t we be found out?” Lin Xin inquired hurriedly.

“Under normal circumstances, we won’t be. Many people from the human world register their identities every day. As long as we don’t cause a major incident, normally, no one will check.”

After giving his instructions, Lin Huang quickly led the group toward the planet where the White Robes were stationed—Evil Extermination Planet.

The identity registration process was very smooth. After the forms had been filled in, a round of simple physical examinations was conducted to confirm Lin Huang and the others’ human identities. The staff members of the White Robes then gave them each a ring that resembled an Emperor’s Heart Ring. With that, Lin Huang’s group successfully became official citizens of the human world.

After they had obtained their identity rings, Lin Huang then brought a few of his group to the Hunt foothold to register a small hunting team.

Once all of this was finished, Lin Huang found a hotel for everyone to settle in.

“Now that we’ve already formed a small hunting team, everyone can enter the battleground,” Lin Huang finished speaking and glanced at Huang Wuji. “Master Chan and Xiao Mo, your combat levels are about the same as Huang Wuji’s, so you can bring him with you and explore around the outer region. At the same time, you can all familiarize yourselves with the environment while you’re at it.

“It would be best if all of you can upgrade your combat levels as soon as possible. Don’t waste time specifically trying to understand Rule Bending Power—once you’ve reached Virtual God rank-9, it’s still not too late to spend time on that.”

After he finished, Lin Huang then turned to look at Lin Xin, “Teacher, Da Xuan, you can team up with Xin Er and explore a little further in.”

“What about you?” Lin Xin asked hurriedly.

“I have imperial monsters.” Lin Huang smiled.

“Let me briefly give you a rundown now of what the current situation is with the humans in the great world.”

“The human world has three Saints and seven sects.

“The three Saints are Daluo Temple, Leiyin Temple, and Sanctuary. They are Holy Land grade-7 organizations and are guarded by Lords. They are also the three most powerful organizations in the entire human world, and they are at transcendent status.

“The seven sects are Taiqing Sect, Tranquil Temple, Mysterious Item Pavilion, the White Robes, Asura, Xiaoyao Sect, and the Hunt.

“Taiqing Sect is an organization that split from Daluo Temple. I won’t go into details about the specifics; you can read the information later on your own.

“Tranquil Temple is not a nunnery, but an organization established by a powerful female cultivator. This organization only accepts female members.

“Mysterious Item Pavilion is the largest commercial organization in the entire human world, as well as the largest intelligence organization.

“The White Robes are a management and law enforcement organization jointly established by the three Saints. Practically all the top executives are from Daluo Temple, Leiyin Temple, and Sanctuary.

“Asura is an assassin organization and is extremely mysterious.

“Xiaoyao Sect is a rogue cultivation alliance established by a powerful rogue cultivator, and its administration is a bit more relaxed.”

“There’s also the Hunt. It’s the largest hunting organization in the human world and issues the largest number of hunting missions.”

“Is this Hunt organization connected to the Union Government of the gravel world and the Hunter Association?” Mr. Fu was finally unable to restrain himself from asking.

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded. “It’s that hunting organization.”

Seeing the others’ mystified expressions, Lin Huang explained again, “The Hunt is the power behind the Union Government, as well as the Hunter Association in the great world…”

After this round of explanations, Lin Huang continued again sternly.

“Although we have already formed a team, I suggest that you don’t hunt first these next few days. Thoroughly read through all the information that I’ll be sending to you. Pay attention especially to the great world’s monster guide—it contains many more times the number of monsters in the gravel world, so it would be best if all of you can memorize all the monster information.”

Everybody nodded one after the other.

All of them were also aware that the great world was certain to contain many monsters that they had never even heard of before in the gravel world. If they were to encounter unfamiliar monsters during the hunting process, it would be extremely dangerous.

“Apart from this, there are also several social media platforms that you should register on. Normally if there’s any news or information, it can be found there.”

After Lin Huang finished speaking, he put together the various pieces of information and sent them to everyone…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1472 - Kylie’s Situation

## Chapter 1472: Kylie’s Situation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After settling Lin Xin and the others in, Lin Huang quickly got in touch with Bloody.

Kylie’s situation in the Nephilic Judge Tribe still worried him.

“I’ve basically settled everything on my side—how are things on your end?”

“Not very optimistic…” Bloody replied, “A while ago, Kylie successfully elevated to Supreme God rank-5. Once news of this got out, the Holy Sons of several lord-level organizations have recently come forward to propose marriage. Based on the current situation, it’s only a matter of time before the Nephilic Judge Tribe agrees to a marriage alliance.”

Lin Huang knew about Kylie’s elevation to Supreme God rank-5; he was not overly surprised by this. After all, the Nephilic Judge Tribe was a top-tier grade-6 tribe. With their abundant resources on top of Kylie’s talent and potential, her advancement to supreme god-level was no surprise.

Even within grade-7 organizations, supreme god-level rank-5 was potential at the level of a Holy Son. This was also why several grade-7 organizations were willing to use Holy Sons to propose a marriage alliance after Kylie’s advancement.

Upon hearing this, Lin Huang’s brows furrowed slightly. This was not good news.

“That won’t do at all… I’ll recall both of you back right away then.”

Before Bloody could reply on her end, a push notification from Xiaohei suddenly popped up in front of Lin Huang.

“It is not recommended to recall the two monster cards back right away. My current authorization is not enough to separate cause and effect. If a Lord or half-step Lord skilled in tracking investigates Kylie and Bloody’s whereabouts, the host will have a higher risk of exposure.”

Right after Lin Huang finished reading Xiaohei’s push notification, Bloody spoke from her end.

“I feel that unless it’s a last resort, it’s best not to recall both of us back. The Nephilic Judge Tribe is guarded by a half-step Lord who most certainly will not allow Kylie to disappear under his nose. If Kylie were to go missing without a trace, the Nephilic Judge Tribe will definitely try its best to hunt for her, possibly even paying high prices to ask Lords from other organizations to help with the search. As long as there is the slightest clue left behind, it won’t escape their detection…”

“Do you know of any other way then?” Lin Huang asked with a frown.

“I do know of several, but most of them are only temporary solutions to the problem and can’t resolve the main issue.

“Take, for example, tactics such as faking death with Golden Cicada Molting. Even if I design all kinds of plans ingeniously and flawlessly, it may very well be child’s play to the eyes of a Lord who has mastered aura—seen through in just a single glance… This is a failure that’s to be expected, given the utter disparity in our abilities. Unless my combat level is the same as theirs, there’s no solution otherwise.

“At present, I can think of only one way to solve Kylie’s current situation in its entirety…” Bloody paused for a moment before continuing, “That is, to have Kylie advance to Pure Spirit rank-6!

“Once Kylie advances to the level of Pure Spirit, her status in the Nephilic Judge Tribe will longer be that of a pawn used for marriage alliances. Instead, she will officially have the right to speak; she may even be groomed to be the next tribe leader. The Nephilic Judge Tribe will also never allow Pure Spirits within the tribe to marry outside the tribe. They will focus on giving their all in training Kylie so that she can lead the Nephilic Judge Tribe to glory…

“However, although this method will solve the marriage problem once and for all, it also has a huge down-side. Advancing Kylie’s status will make it even harder for her to leave the Nephilic Judge Tribe…”

Here, Bloody paused again.

“Actually, even if she doesn’t elevate to rank-6 now, it’ll still be very difficult for her to leave the Nephilic Judge Tribe. Comparing both problems, the more pressing one for us to solve at the moment is the marriage issue.

“Looking at the current situation, Kylie doesn’t have very long. If the First Holy Son from any grade-7 organization comes forward to propose marriage, the Nephilic Judge Tribe will definitely agree without hesitation. Even if it’s only the Second or Third Holy Son, the chances of them agreeing to a marriage are very high as well.”

“So, you’re suggesting that we first find a way for Kylie to elevate to rank-6 and solve the immediate crisis, then find a way for her to leave the Nephilic Judge Tribe later on?” Lin Huang asked, brows slightly furrowed.

“Yes.” Bloody nodded once more, “Actually, if we don’t take marriage into consideration, Kylie is definitely being treated like a princess within the Nephilic Judge Tribe. As for her leaving the Tribe, we can think of ways at our leisure later on. The most urgent thing now is to solve the current threat of marriage.”

Lin Huang fell silent for a moment but eventually nodded in assent.

“As long as I advance to true god-level, my authorization will be upgraded once again. Once I’ve gotten grade-5 Advance Cards, I can assist Kylie in elevating to rank-6. But after mythical-level rank-4, to continue upgrading your levels, we’ll need not just Advance Cards but also other advancement materials; there may even be special advancement conditions.

“In a little while, I’ll send you a list of Kylie’s advancement materials; you can start preparing these first. On my end, I’ll elevate to True God as soon as possible to get the authorization for grade-5 cards.

“Before Kylie officially advances to rank-6, try and find a way to deal with things for a while.”

Lin Huang had not expected that Kylie’s situation would have become so serious to this extent.

In the beginning, he had not thought that letting Kylie return to her Tribe was a bad thing and was even supportive of it. He certainly did not expect that in less than a year, the Nephilic Judge Tribe would sacrifice Kylie for profit.

This matter of Kylie’s also made it all the more urgent for him to elevate his abilities.

After ending his conversation with Bloody, Lin Huang quickly sent his consciousness into his inner world and began swiftly searching.

When a monster card appeared in its monster state, there was a corresponding projection within Lin Huang’s body. On the almost-translucent projection, he could see all the information about the card monster.

He soon found Kylie’s projection card and flipped it over to check it out.

“Monster Card: Kylie”

“Rarity: Supreme God”

…

“Advancement Conditions”

“Grade-5 Advance Card X5, the blood of a Lord (master of the Lightning aura) X1 drop, the blood of a Heavenly God (master of the Lightning sequence) X10, the heart of an angel (rank-5 angel) X12…”

Just a glance through this list of advancement materials made Lin Huang’s head ache. Not counting the several grade-5 Advance Cards, he felt that even for the top-tier grade-6 Nephilic Judge tribe, gathering all these materials would be no easy task.

He could not help thinking how difficult it would be for Bai and the others to advance to rank-6 in the future. Kylie had the Nephilic Judge Tribe to back her up; he did not need to worry about her. For the rest of the other summoned beasts, however, he feared that as their master, he would have to think of ways to obtain the majority of their advancement materials when the time came. As he thought about this, he could not help but feel the mounting pressure.

This was not just confined to future rank-6 elevations; the more immediate situation was that Charcoal and the others were about to advance to rank-5 and needed a lot of advancement materials as well. Moreover, there were more than thirty card monsters like Charcoal waiting to advance to rank-5…

When he got to this point, Lin Huang did not dare to continue his ruminations. Shaking his head to get rid of these distracting thoughts, he immediately copied Kylie’s list of advancement materials and sent it to Bloody…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1473 - Kids Who Are Digging Their Own Graves

## Chapter 1473: Kids Who Are Digging Their Own Graves

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After ending his conversation with Bloody, Lin Huang pondered for a while and decided to bring forward his intended hunting time.

“Your other materials can be put aside for now; you can look at them when you’ve come back from the hunt. Today, memorize the monster guide—tomorrow we’re going hunting first thing in the morning!”

After sending this message to the newly formed chat group, Lin Huang tagged everyone.

“What happened? Why are we suddenly in such a hurry?” Mr. Fu was the first one to pop up and ask.

He had only achieved his breakthrough to true god-level not too long ago and was still adjusting to the novelty of coming to the great world. He had only just begun to relax and had not expected Lin Huang to bring the originally-scheduled hunting time forward.

“Kylie has run into some problems on her end, so I need to upgrade my combat level to true god-level as soon as possible,” Lin Huang explained briefly.

“When you enter the battleground this time, you don’t necessarily have to kill tons of abyssal monsters. Your main focus is on familiarizing yourselves with the environment.” In reality, Lin Huang could enter the battleground entirely on his own but he was a little uneasy about letting Lin Xin and the others charge into the battleground without his supervision. Therefore, after some deliberation, he still ended up choosing to bring forward the entire itinerary so he could take them in to explore first.

After chatting a bit more in the group, Lin Huang closed the chat group and went to the branch of the Mysterious Item Pavilion alone.

After buying a copy of detailed information about the Abyssal battleground nearby, Lin Huang immediately began going through it carefully.

This expanse of battleground where Demon Hunter Star Zone was located went by the name of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss. It was originally the main battleground where a Lord from the Dragon Tribe and a Lord from the Abyss engaged in combat. It was currently the off-peak season for battles, and entry to the battleground was restricted by the Lords of the Dragon Tribe and the Abyss—only powerhouses below heavenly god-level could go in to hunt.

The reason for preserving this sort of battleground was mainly to train up new blood for various major organizations.

To prevent geniuses who had not yet grown into maturity from encountering more powerful enemies, the battleground was further subdivided into the outer, inner, and core layers.

Only Virtual Gods could enter the outer layer. The inner layer was the battleground for True Gods, while the core layer was where the topmost-tier True God powerhouses clashed.

The core and inner layers were connected, but the powerhouses in the core layer usually could not be bothered to enter the inner layer to battle with low to medium-rank True Gods.

On the other hand, the outer and inner layers were connected, but only one-way. Virtual Gods in the outer layer were able to enter the inner layer; conversely, however, True Gods from the inner layer were unable to enter the outer layer to hunt Virtual Gods.

As a result, in the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss, some virtual god-level peak powerhouses would hunt along the border area between the outer and inner layers and occasionally fought against True Gods. If they were to find themselves in a situation, they could immediately escape to the outer layer to avoid being hunted down by True Gods.

‘Looks like I’ll have to go around the inner layer first, hunt enough seventh and eighth-rank Divine Fires, then enter the core layer.’ Lin Huang’s goal was very clear. ‘I just don’t know whether there’ll be any True God peak powerhouses showing up in the core layer…’

After carefully reading over the information once, Lin Huang sent a copy of it to Lin Xin and the rest of the group.

“All of you, take a look through this information. There’s no need to read it all—just read the relevant information about the hunting area you’ll be in, and that will do.”

After making these arrangements, Lin Huang closed his eyes right away and began cultivating Seamless, patiently awaiting the start of the hunt.

At eight o’clock the next morning, everyone met together at the agreed time.

“Has everyone done their pre-battle preparations?” Lin Huang’s gaze swept over everyone present. He could sense that, apart from Lin Xuan and Chan Dou, everyone else was more or less slightly nervous, including Mr. Fu.

Lin Xuan was not nervous, perhaps due to the last few years of hardship that had formed his unflappable character.

On the other hand, Chan Dou was not nervous because, as one of the five princes, he had almost never failed while growing up. This gave him massive confidence.

Mr. Fu being nervous was something Lin Huang could understand. After all, Mr. Fu had not utilized his full abilities in many years, much less hunt in ruins. Moreover, after coming to the great world this time, he had seen a large number of True Gods, which had made him more cautious on some levels.

As for Lin Xin and Xiao Mo, they had minimal combat experience, and both of them had never been to any ruins while growing up.

Huang Wuji was nervous because he had just elevated to virtual god-level and had yet to officially cross swords with other virtual god-level powerhouses.

“There’s no need be nervous—the main purpose of going in this time is to familiarize yourselves with the environment,” Lin Huang reassured them with a smile, “Let me brief you about the specifics of the arrangement now.

“Master Chan and Xiao Mo, realistically there shouldn’t be many Virtual Gods who have mastered Rule Bending Power in the outer layer area. So, my suggestion to both of you is not to use Rule Bending Power unless absolutely necessary, and try your best to find rank-3 and rank-4 Virtual Gods for combat practice, otherwise, the experiences won’t bring much in the way of results. Also, I did consider that Wuji is a Virtual God rank-1, so he’ll find it more difficult to hunt alone. He’ll still need you both to accompany him, which is why I don’t recommend delving deep into the outer layer area.”

After Lin Huang finished talking, he turned to look at Lin Xin, Lin Xuan, and Mr. Fu once again.

“Xiao Xin, although you’re only a Virtual God rank-9, with your equipment, running into low-rank True Gods shouldn’t be a huge problem. You can follow Teacher and Da Xuan into the inner area and be their reinforcement because both of them can’t enter the outer area…”

Only after arranging the itineraries for both teams did Lin Huang set out with all six of them and enter the dimensional portal to the battleground area.

Once they stepped out of the portal, the seven of them appeared right away at the battleground entrance.

From afar, Lin Xin saw groups of men holding hands and walking through the entrance to the battleground.

“What are they doing?” Lin Xin looked astonished.

“This is to allow teams to be teleported to the same coordinates. If they don’t hold hands, everyone will be teleported to different locations.”

“Alright then…” Lin Xin nodded, but suddenly asked, “We have both Virtual God and True God combat levels so, if we all hold hands, will we also be teleported to the same coordinates?”

“Yes, we’ll all be teleported to the inner layer.” Lin Huang nodded. “Virtual Gods can enter the inner layer area; it’s only True Gods who can’t enter the outer layer area from the inner layer. If True Gods and Virtual Gods teleport together, they will all be teleported to the inner layer area.

“Girl, you definitely must not have read the materials carefully yesterday,” Lin Huang commented in some irritated.

“I did read them!” Lin Xin’s voice faltered, “It’s just that I didn’t really look at the details…”

There were not many people lining up at the battleground entrance to register. In front of Lin Huang and the others, there were only three teams left, all of which consisted of only True Gods.

Seeing that there were several Virtual Gods on Lin Huang’s team, the other teams began discussing quietly amongst themselves.

A female member of the team in front looked at Huang Wuji and a few others before hesitating a moment and walking over regardless.

“The danger level for this battleground is extremely high. The outer layer area is even more chaotic than the inner layer area. I would suggest that unless you’re a high-rank Virtual God, it’s probably best you don’t enter.” After the woman finished, she intentionally eyed Lin Huang, who was a Virtual God rank-6, obviously insinuating, “You shouldn’t enter either.”

“Thanks for the reminder; we’re just going in to have a look. If it doesn’t work, we’ll come back out,” Lin Huang replied with a smile, knowing that she meant well.

Upon seeing this, the woman merely frowned slightly but did not say anything further before turning around and going back to her team.

“Why do you bother about them? They’re willing to dig their own graves…” A male member of the team grinned at the woman.

The man intentionally did not use voice transmission, so even the other two teams in front looked over as well.

Lin Huang and the others naturally heard him loud and clear but ignored him and continued to line up.

In less than two minutes, the three teams in front finished registering themselves and entered the battleground holding hands.

Registration for Lin Huang’s team was also completed very rapidly.

“Team NF404…” The registrar watched as Lin Huang and the others split into two groups and held hands to go through the battleground entrance. His lips twitched in resignation, “Another bunch of kids digging their own graves…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1474 - Earth Skeleton

## Chapter 1474: Earth Skeleton

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After teleporting in from the entrance, Lin Huang realized that only Chan Dou, Xiao Mo, and Huang Wuji were still beside him. Lin Xin and the other two had obviously been teleported somewhere else.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked around. This was a vast canyon; in the distance, one could see a continuous range of mountains looming on the horizon.

However, the most unusual thing was the sky.

The blue-black sky contained no stars at all and was covered with dark clouds. No sunlight illuminated this vast expanse of land; there were only the occasional blood-colored lightning flashes and flares of scarlet flame.

“Is this the real Abyss?” Xiao Mo could not help asking.

“This battleground is the product of combined fragments from both the Abyss and the material world,” Lin Huang explained nonchalantly.

“My Divine Telekinesis has been suppressed. I can only sense up to a distance of three thousand meters.” Chan Dou turned his attention to the more immediate issue right away.

“I can only sense up to one thousand meters.” Huang Wuji frowned slightly.

“There are still will remnants of Lords in this battleground. Anyone who is below heavenly god-level will have their Divine Telekinesis suppressed to about one-thousandth of their normal state.”

Lin Huang also spread out his Divine Telekinesis. It was suppressed by an unknown force as well, but he still could sense up to around 1200 kilometers.

“Although Divine Telekinesis coverage range isn’t wide, it’s best that all of you keep it activated. In this battleground—in addition to Abyssal hunters—there are also spirit types that evolved from remnant corpses and souls left behind on the battlefield. There are also undying species, aberrant species, demons, and other monsters… There are some monsters that specialize in concealment and camouflage, and they can be very difficult to detect with the naked eye.”

Lin Huang mentioned this because he had already noticed that not too far off, there were many hidden monsters around. However, he did not intend to take action.

There were only ten or so monsters in this wave, all of which were beginner-stage Virtual Gods. They were just right for Chan Dou and the other two to practice on—there was little sense in him making a move.

Due to the limitations of their sensing range, despite Lin Huang’s reminder, Chan Dou and the other two still did not notice the group of monsters hiding not too far away.

However, it seemed that the group of monsters had other perception abilities and could sense the presence of Lin Huang and the other three from afar. Not only that, the monsters were sneaking up on them silently.

“Where do we go from here?” As Huang Wuji asked this, he was very clearly looking toward Lin Huang.

Upon hearing this question, Chan Dou and Xiao Mo also looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang raised his brows. “Don’t look at me; look at the map.”

As Lin Huang spoke, he projected a map. Since there was no way to fix positions within the battleground, they would have to determine their locations by themselves. This was not an obstacle for Lin Huang, whose probing range of Divine Telekinesis was extremely wide, but it was slightly more difficult for Chan Dou and the other two.

Seeing the three of them staring at the map with a blank expression, Lin Huang pointed to a dot on the map. “We’re currently here, and we’re facing this direction right now…”

Hearing Lin Huang describe their location so breezily, Chan Dou stared at him and asked, “How do you know our current location?”

“I’ve been here once before.” Lin Huang concealed the fact that the probing range of his Divine Telekinesis was abnormally wide.

As one had to use Divine Telekinesis to confirm their own location, the coverage range of one’s Divine Telekinesis had to be extremely wide to the extent that they could compare it with a map to know where they were.

After getting this answer, Chan Dou nodded and did not ask further. He pulled up his own map projection as well.

“From what I see, if we continue walking in this direction, we’ll go deeper and deeper into the outer layer areas…”

Seeing that Chan Dou had started taking the lead, Lin Huang did not say anything more and waited for Chan Dou to finish talking before adding two reminders, “The distribution of the monsters on the map isn’t completely accurate. Some monsters will migrate spontaneously, and some will also move due to man-made influences. Moreover, the Abyssal hunters also won’t hunt according to the monster distribution rules and may appear anywhere in any area. It’s also possible for intermediate-stage and high-level monsters to appear in the beginner-stage monster distribution area on the map. In short, don’t trust the map too much. The information there can only be used as a reference.”

Chan Dou and the others nodded solemnly, put away the map, and began flying in Chan Dou’s chosen direction at low speed.

The group of them flew no more than ten meters above the ground, and they flew very slowly.

The reason was very simple. Flying high would make it easy for them to be discovered, and would cause them to become targets. Flying fast could also easily cause air turbulence and draw unnecessary attention.

Lin Huang trailed behind the three leisurely, watching Chan Dou and the others getting closer to the direction where the monsters were hiding. However, he did not speak up to remind them.

This was because he knew that he could remind them once, but he could not keep reminding them for the second and third time. Only after encountering the monsters themselves would they truly commit this to memory.

When the team had approached within a certain distance, Chan Dou suddenly frowned slightly.

He detected no anomalies within his Divine Telekinesis sensing range, and there was nothing unusual in sight, but his intuition was sending him warning signals.

“Wait a minute!” He made a decisive decision and waved his hand to stop everyone from moving forward.

“What’s the matter?” Xiao Mo was a little bewildered.

“Did you discover anything out of the ordinary?” Huang Wuji immediately increased his vigilance.

“I didn’t find anything unusual, but my intuition’s sensing there’s danger ahead…”

Chan Dou had just finished speaking when they heard a hissing sound. Thousands of meters away, the earth began churning rapidly, before surging toward Lin Huang and the others like a wave.

The tumbling wave of sandy soil roiled higher and higher, increasing in speed. Almost the next instant, it loomed in front of Lin Huang and the others.

Lin Huang had long since vanished in a flash, silently appearing hundreds of meters above the ground and observing the reactions of the three people below him.

Seeing the wave gradually drawing closer, the three were visibly stunned for a moment before they reacted. They began fleeing toward the higher areas in the direction that they had come from.

Chan Dou was the calmest among them and only adjusted his flying altitude to be slightly higher. He narrowed his eyes and observed for a while, then went into combat mode right away.

This was because he already knew what was approaching.

Huang Wuji and Xiao Mo had retreated some distance in a panic. Seeing that Chan Dou did not follow suit, they stopped fleeing.

“Don’t panic; it’s a spirit type—an Earth Skeleton.” After that, Chan Dou added, “Normally its combat level doesn’t exceed beginner-stage virtual god-level.”

Earth Skeletons were originally skeletons buried beneath the ground that had transformed into spirit types. They were skilled at moving through the earth, but their abilities were not considered strong.

At Chan Dou’s words, Huang Wuji and Xiao Mo visibly calmed down.

Both of them had read the monster guide for the great world and had some understanding of Earth Skeletons. Hearing that it was this type of monster, they immediately felt a rush of relief.

Not long after Chan Dou finished speaking, the sand had already barreled its way in front of him. Chan Dou did not fight back either, but let it swallow him up.

Following that, roaring sounds of battle came from within the tumbling sand and the sand’s rolling momentum visibly weakened.

Huang Wuji and Xiao Mo glanced at each other, then they moved almost simultaneously, transforming into two streams of light that plunged into the tumbling sand.

Seeing the three of them officially in combat mode, Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction.

Not long after, the tumbling sand’s momentum gradually halted. The dust billowing into the air blocked Lin Huang’s view, but with Divine Telekinesis, he could observe everything happening behind the curtain of sand clearly.

The Earth Skeletons were easily beheaded by Chan Dou and Xiao Mo, and their numbers were rapidly decreasing. Although Huang Wuji’s abilities were limited by his combat strength, he also was able to move freely within the dust and draw fire from several Earth Skeletons, assisting the other two in completing their kills.

Although this was the first time the three of them had joined forces, they had surprisingly good chemistry.

After merely three to four minutes, fourteen Earth Skeletons had all been beheaded on the spot.

The tumbling sand also became still, leaving behind only a pile of earth that looked as if it had been dug over by an iron plow.

Lin Huang’s figure gradually descended. He glanced at Chan Dou before turning his gaze on Xiao Mo and Huang Wuji. “Don’t panic when you encounter a situation. Observe first, then only make your decisions…”

After briefly discussing some issues regarding the three, Lin Huang allowed Chan Dou to continue leading the team forward…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1475 - The Battle Is Not Over Yet

## Chapter 1475: The Battle Is Not Over Yet

After experiencing the first wave of surprise attacks from the Earth Skeletons, Chan Dou and the other two quickly went into battle mode.

Chan Dou and Huang Wuji were the most outstanding of the gravel world’s younger generation. They had been through countless battles, both great and small. Therefore, after becoming familiar with the new environment of the battleground, their confidence quickly returned.

As for Xiao Mo, despite not having as much battle experience as the other two, his combat strength was still at virtual god-level rank-3 after all, and he had mastered Rule Bending Power. His overall abilities were only slightly inferior to Chan Dou, and it was hard to find someone who was his match among the beginner-stage Virtual Gods. Seeing that Huang Wuji was so fearless despite only being a Virtual God rank-1, Xiao Mo quickly followed suit and went into battle mode as well.

As they continued on their way, the three of them were also becoming increasingly familiar with the hunting process.

Lin Huang followed behind them the entire time. He did not make any moves and rarely even spoke. He merely briefly pointed out their mistakes and areas for improvement every time the three of them finished a battle.

Chan Dou and the other two also improved rapidly in subsequent battles and rarely repeated the mistakes they had made.

After the group had advanced several thousand kilometers and were about to reach the boundary of the beginner-stage Virtual God area, Lin Huang glanced silently at Chan Dou and the other two, the corner of his lips quirking up slightly.

He had sensed early on that there was a group of Abyssal hunters not too far away, who were all intermediate-stage Virtual Gods from rank-4 to rank-6—seven people in total.

However, he was not planning on giving hints to Chan Dou and the other two.

At this point, all three had gone through a few dozen battles, and their confidence was rapidly beginning to expand. Lin Huang felt that at this moment, it was essential that they experience some hard knocks in the world.

As Lin Huang and the other three continued their approach, the group of Abyssal hunters soon became aware of their presence. However, due to the disparity in their Divine Telekinesis coverage ranges, Chan Dou and the other two did not notice anything out of the ordinary.

With his Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang could clearly see that the seven people from the other group were split into two teams, with one team making its way around from behind. They were evidently planning to attack Chan Dou and the other two from both sides.

As the distance between the two groups diminished, Chan Dou and Xiao Mo noticed something unusual almost simultaneously, but at this point, they were already less than three thousand meters from the hunters ahead of them.

“It’s the Abyssal hunters!”

As soon as Chan Dou finished speaking, the three abyssal monsters in front of them sprang out, appearing in front of Lin Huang and the other three from not too far off and blocking their way forward.

Upon sensing the strength of the three monsters’ auras, Chan Dou and the other two grimaced.

This was because their opponents were two Virtual God rank-5s and a Virtual God rank-6.

“Didn’t think we’d be lucky enough to bump into a bunch of human kids.” The leader, a Virtual God rank-6 monster, had a human-like upper torso with a bald head and knotted muscles, except that it had eight glass bead-like eyes on its face, which made it seem incredibly like a deity. However, the biggest difference between itself and a human was that it did not have legs below its waist—instead, it had dozens of scarlet tentacles.

“Three Virtual God rank-3s, and a Virtual God rank-1. I don’t know where you found the courage to enter the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss.” The monster off to one side stood upright on both legs; just by looking at its silhouette, one might have thought that it was a tall, thin male human. However, its body was covered by thick blue-black scales, and even the two eyes in its head were fish eyes.

“I actually hope guys like them come here more often—then we’ll get to eat fresh, tender meat every day. Humans are a lot more delicious than the monsters in this battleground.” The monster that spoke looked slightly deformed, its head taking up a good half of its body. It had a bird beast-like body which was covered in feathers, except for its head.

Chan Dou glanced surreptitiously at Lin Huang, saw that he was clearly not planning on taking action, and knew that he could only rely on the other two to fight this battle.

He started rapidly turning over countertactics in his head.

Their opponents were two Virtual God rank-5s and a Virtual God rank-6, whereas, for his own group, Huang Wuji was only at virtual god-level rank-1—which also meant that he could only rely on himself and Xiao Mo.

Although he and Xiao Mo had both mastered Rule Bending Power, every time they used their Virtual God combat strength to activate their Rule Bending Powers, it put extreme stress on their bodies and depleted their Divine Power immensely.

The more pressing issue was that even with Rule Bending Power, it did not mean that one would be able to run rampant among Virtual Gods. It was true that Rule Bending Power was able to kill Virtual God rank-9s, but Xiao Mo and Chan Dou were only Virtual God rank-3s. If they were hit by an attack from the three monsters in front of them, there was a high chance that they would instantly be killed on the spot.

‘Based on how strong my Divine Power is, I can activate Rule Bending Power three times at most. If Xiao Mo can activate his Rule Bending Power twice, we have three opportunities to attack and two to defend… I have to join forces with Xiao Mo. We can’t waste a single chance when using our Rule Bending Power!’

Different strategies flashed quickly through Chan Dou’s head. He ended up choosing the best option and communicated it to Xiao Mo through voice transmission.

However, as he made this decision, he was unaware of the four ambushers behind them…

After the voice transmission ended, the battle began.

Chan Dou directly launched a frontal attack and charged toward the Virtual God rank-6.

The Tentacle Monster laughed menacingly, “He’s mine; don’t any of you make a move.”

As soon as it finished speaking, the countless scarlet tentacles below the monster’s waist turned into scattered shadows that filled the sky. They blotted out heaven and earth as they surged toward Chan Dou.

All of a sudden, the entire space seemed to turn into an ocean of tentacles that swallowed Chan Dou up right away.

When he saw what was happening, Huang Wuji’s expression altered slightly. However, he very quickly noticed Xiao Mo’s serene expression, and his own emotions calmed down immediately.

The sea of red tentacles in the void only lasted for a moment before suddenly shooting out golden beams of light. An instant later, the tentacles that filled the sky were all annihilated.

The Tentacle Monster was not the only one astonished; the other two abyssal monsters watching the battle from the sidelines were also stunned.

Right at this moment, Xiao Mo suddenly disappeared on the spot.

Almost at the same time, a dark shadow silently wrapped itself around the body of the Big-mouthed Monster.

“Help…help me…” By the time the Big-mouthed Monster managed to cry out, more than half of its body had already been swallowed up by the dark shadow.

The Fish-scaled Monster off to one side was about to reach out and rescue the Big-mouthed Monster. However, it had barely touched the Big-mouthed Monster’s body before it realized that a dark shadow was swiftly crawling up its arm and seemed inclined to contaminate its own body. It broke off its arm without hesitation and leaped backward until it reached a certain distance.

After that, it watched with a horrified expression as the Big-mouthed Monster was completely swallowed up by the dark shadow, its life force gradually dying out.

On the other side, the Tentacle Monster also let out a dismal howl.

The Fish-scaled Monster turned its head in that direction, and saw that all the scarlet tentacles in the sky had been fractured into nothingness—even the Tentacle Monster’s whole body had been impaled by a blinding golden streak of light

As the anguished howl suddenly ceased, the Tentacle Monster’s life force dissipated, and its corpse slumped toward the ground.

When it saw the Tentacle Monster and the Big-mouthed Monster die one after the other, the Fish-scaled Monster turned to flee but saw a streak of golden light hurtling toward it from the spot where the Tentacle Monster had fallen.

That golden streak of light had practically reached maximum speed and pierced right through the Fish-scaled Monster’s body in an instant.

Before the golden light had fully dissipated, a human silhouette gradually revealed itself.

It was Chan Dou!

He held his sword in one hand, but his chest was heaving violently. His sword-wielding right hand was also trembling slightly.

He had used Rule Bending Power to attack twice consecutively, which put extreme stress on his body. It had even depleted the greater part of his Divine Power.

Sensing that the three monsters’ life force had dissipated, Chan Dou and Xiao Mo were about to exhale a sigh of relief when Lin Huang’s voice sounded in their ears.

“The battle is not over yet…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1476 - Lin Huang Leaves The Team

## Chapter 1476: Lin Huang Leaves The Team

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon hearing Lin Huang’s prompting, Chan Dou and the other two were startled.

Right at this moment, the four Abyssal hunters behind them rushed over.

All four had clearly sensed the fluctuations from the battle here. They had not participated because, on one hand, they did not think their teammates needed help, and for another, they wanted to block Lin Huang and the others’ escape route.

Once the battle fluctuations had ended, they were too lazy to even use Divine Telekinesis to check on the outcome before charging straight over to this side of the battleground.

This was because, in the eyes of the four Abyssal hunters, this hunt was nothing to be concerned about; to them, it was entirely a one-sided massacre.

The disparity between Virtual God rank-3s and rank-5s was not something that could be offset easily. Moreover, this human team had also brought along a Virtual God rank-1 who would only be a liability. One did not need to be a genius to know what the outcome would be.

Moreover, the battle had only lasted for no more than half a minute, something that the four Abyssal hunters had expected.

As the quartet ran toward the battleground, they were thinking about how to divide the spoils, but when they arrived at the scene and saw that Lin Huang and the others were still alive, they were immediately stunned.

A single question popped up in the minds of all four Abyssal hunters almost simultaneously, namely, ‘What on earth is going on?!’

Right at this moment, Chan Dou sent a voice transmission to Xiao Mo without hesitation, “Now!”

Taking advantage of the four Abyssal hunters’ momentary stupefaction, Chan Dou’s figure once again transformed into a golden ray of light. Using his remaining Divine Power to boost his Light Elemental Enlightenment, he targeted the Virtual God rank-6 with the highest combat strength among the quartet.

Almost simultaneously, Xiao Mo also made his move, unleashing his full power, his figure once again disappearing into thin air…

The four Abyssal hunters were only briefly taken aback, but before they could recover their equilibrium, they saw a golden streak of light pierce through the body of a Black-armored Monster among them.

Not too far away, another Multi-eyed Monster—a Virtual God rank-5—was also being entangled by a dark shadow.

“Save me…” The Multi-eyed Monster entangled by the shadow struggled wretchedly, calling help from the remaining two hunters all the while.

The two Abyssal hunters that had not been attacked were visibly shocked upon seeing what was happening. As one of them was hesitating over whether to come to their teammates’ aid, the other abandoned its companion without hesitation and turned to flee.

Although this Virtual God rank-5 could not figure out what had happened and why these two humans would suddenly manifest such abilities, its two comrades with more powerful abilities than itself were both in jeopardy right before its very eyes. Also, three of its comrades up ahead were now all dead, so it decided it would choose to escape instead.

Seeing its companion decisively abandon it and flee, the Virtual God rank-4 that had initially been hesitating lost its courage and immediately turned to flee in the other direction.

On the battleground, although Chan Dou had succeeded in beheading the virtual god-level rank-6 Black-armored Monster, his Divine Power was completely depleted, and he no longer had even an ounce of strength left in his body to move.

On the other side, the Multi-eyed Monster was being slowly swallowed up by the dark shadow. Although Xiao Mo still had some energy left, he could not catch up with the two fleeing monsters.

When Lin Huang saw this, he finally took action. Two blood-red gleams shot out from the cuff of his sleeve; these instantly pierced through the void and impaled the bodies of the two Abyssal hunters that were frantically running away.

Once Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads wrapped around the two corpses and brought them back, Xiao Mo finally completed his kill over on this end.

Xiao Mo was slightly out of breath. Although his Divine Power was not completely depleted, it was not enough to support him in calling up a third round of Rule Bending Power.

His condition was slightly better than Chan Dou’s.

Seeing that Lin Huang had killed the last two monsters, Chan Dou lay flat on the ground, face-up, panting heavily.

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis to scan both of their bodies. Although Chan Dou had seriously overexerted his physical body, there were no residual effects. Xiao Mo had nothing much wrong with him either.

“Let’s call it a day for today’s battles then. We’ll find a place to rest for a while.” As soon as Lin Huang said this, Huang Wuji took the initiative to carry Chan Dou on his back, glancing at Xiao Mo.

“I’m alright; it’s just that my Divine Power has been depleted a bit more than usual.” Xiao Mo quickly waved him off.

After cleaning up the battleground, Lin Huang led the three of them to find a cave for temporary shelter.

Placing Chan Dou on the ground, Huang Wuji appeared slightly worried. “Is he alright?”

While he was carrying Chan Dou along the way, he felt as if the latter was unable to lift even a finger.

“He’s alright, just extremely overexerted. A good rest, and he’ll be fine,” Lin Huang explained.

Xiao Mo also sat down beside Chan Dou while leaning against the wall of the cave, his expression one of exhaustion.

In truth, he was also aching all over, but his physical body had not reached the point of overexertion yet.

“Let me give all of you a review of your battle just now.

“First of all, you’re not vigilant enough. Although the probing range of your Divine Telekinesis isn’t as wide as the other team, you still have other probing methods you can use. If you notice anything unusual, you should immediately adopt other probing methods to see if there are enemies ambushing you, so that you can prepare in advance…

“The second point is one that I think you all managed quite well—making decisive moves with no hesitation. Master Chan and Xiao Mo’s cooperation was actually very good, and they already have a tacit understanding between them. Not only that, but they also trust each other. This is an excellent thing.

“My third point is one in which Master Chan committed a serious error. There’s nothing wrong with fighting to the death. At any given time, however, one must always leave oneself a chance of survival. I know you were worried that a single strike wouldn’t be enough to get rid of the enemy, so you didn’t dare hold anything back in your third attack. However, this resulted in you utterly losing any means of self-preservation. Since your Divine Power was completely depleted, even if you had a life-saving trump card, you might not have been able to use it. In terms of the appropriate apportioning of Divine Power, you still need more combat experience.

“If I hadn’t acted just now, once the two fleeing monsters realized that no one was pursuing them, they would definitely have come back to check. That’s because in this kind of hunting ground, even if one person has energy left, they’ll chase down any remaining enemies to avoid bringing even more trouble upon themselves. It’s normal to fail in any pursuit, but both of you didn’t even chase after them at all—this would most certainly have roused their suspicions. Once they’d had a chance to calm down, there’s a high possibility that they would have returned to check the battleground; they might even have pursued you in return…”

…

Lin Huang conducted a post-mortem of the whole battle, pointed out some of the group’s issues, then took out three storage rings from his space storage, which he tossed to each of them in turn.

“There are some Divine Crystals inside these—not many, but they should be enough for you to replenish your Divine Power during this trial.”

Lin Huang finished, then continued, “Personally, my suggestion is that you shouldn’t go in any deeper for the time being. It’s best that you withdraw a certain distance. If you can elevate your combat level, elevate it; if you can upgrade your abilities in other aspects, then do so. Obtain resources steadily and surely; don’t rush in. If you keep going in any further, not only might there be intermediate-stage Virtual Gods, but even teams of high-level Virtual Gods might show up.”

After a day’s rest, Xiao Mo was back to peak condition. Although Chan Dou’s body was not fully restored, he had also recovered eighty percent of his abilities.

Lin Huang gave them a few more words of advice before taking his leave of them, swiftly traveling on his own toward the deeper reaches of the battleground.

After Chan Dou and the other two watched Lin Huang leave, they took heed of his suggestions and turned around, heading back in the direction from which they had come…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1477 - Border Area

## Chapter 1477: Border Area

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After separating from Chan Dou’s team, Lin Huang continued journeying in deeper without stopping, moving swiftly toward the inner layer.

All the monsters he met along the way, he instantly killed with his telekinetic flying daggers. Lin Huang’s speed did not slow down in the least, either. After killing the monsters along the way, he extended his Divine Telekinetic threads and collected all the spoils, not giving anyone else a chance to get their hands on them.

Even if these virtual god-level beast corpses and Godheads were of no use to him, they could still be sold for money.

It took Lin Huang less than ten minutes to get from the outer layer to the inner layer of the battlefield.

At the border between the inner and outer layers, he altered his route again and sped along the boundary line, searching for traces of Lin Xin and her group.

Lin Xin was only virtual god-level rank-9, and both Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan were only first-rank True Gods. Based on their abilities, the best place for them to gain experience was this border between the inner and outer layers. If they were to go deeper into the inner layer, the risk of them dying would also increase.

Lin Huang did not conceal his tracks at all. Under Thousand Face’s disguising, he was currently displaying the combat level of a Virtual God rank-9.

At such a combat level, his swift travel along the border quickly attracted the attention of many powerhouses.

Excluding a very small number of cautious fellows, almost all the teams did not hesitate to attack Lin Huang.

However, it went without saying that everyone who attacked Lin Huang was killed instantly, whether they were high-level Virtual Gods or low-rank True Gods. Not a single one of them was spared.

After traveling less than half the distance that he had covered in the outer layer, the number of monsters that had perished by Lin Huang’s hand was already more than twice the number of monsters he had encountered in the outer layer.

‘Is this border area always this lively?’

Lin Huang extended his Divine Telekinesis and found that the density of monsters at this boundary between the inner and outer layers was far greater than that of the outer area. There were also a dozen times more humans and Abyssal hunters.

After traveling along the border for more than ten minutes, he finally located Lin Xin’s trio with his Divine Telekinesis.

The three of them were hunting down a first-rank true god-level aberrant species monster.

Lin Huang appeared near the area where the three of them were and hid himself to quietly watch the battle.

Lin Xin held a silver gun in her right hand and circled the edge of the battleground. She did not fire continuously but only attacked occasionally, aiming at the aberrant species’ weak spots.

Every so often, right before the aberrant species was about to attack, she would directly hinder its assault. At other times, it would be a fierce battle between the aberrant species, Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan. The moment the monster let down its guard, Lin Xin would instantly switch to sniper mode with the gun she wielded and attack the monster’s weak spots…

Her grasp of battle timing and accuracy had undoubtedly reached the peak of gun technique. If she were to improve just a little more, Lin Huang felt that she might even be able to consolidate Firearms True Meaning.

Lin Xin performed extremely well as combat support in this battle. Under her constant interference, the aberrant species was only able to display less than seventy percent of its full ability and was quickly killed off by Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan.

Once he saw that the battle had ended and Lin Xuan was already beginning to collect the spoils, Lin Huang finally came out of hiding and revealed himself.

Upon becoming aware of the sudden appearance of someone else within their sensing range, the three immediately became vigilant, but they soon sensed that this aura belonged to Lin Huang.

“Brother!” Lin Xin’s face filled with joy when she saw Lin Huang.

“You did well.” Lin Huang gave Lin Xin a satisfied nod.

“When did you arrive?” Lin Xuan asked, a little surprised.

“More or less when the battle was just starting,” Lin Huang did not hide the truth, “I didn’t want to interfere with your pace of battle, so I just watched from the sidelines.”

Although they had not sensed Lin Huang’s aura throughout the entire fight, Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan were not too surprised. After all, they had seen Lin Huang take down a ninth-rank true god-level powerhouse before.

“I assume things are going well for Chan Dou and the others?” Mr. Fu asked with a smile.

The fact that Lin Huang was here likely meant that there were no major issues on Chan Dou’s side.

“You could say it’s going fairly well.” Lin Huang nodded. “Their main issue is that their combat level is too low but other than that, there are no major problems.

“What about all of you? On my way here, I discovered that the distribution of monsters at the border is much denser than in the outer layer, and there were human and Abyssal hunters practically everywhere. The one with the highest combat strength was at fourth-rank true god-level.”

Lin Huang had also noticed that the three of them still bore very neat and tidy appearances, so they probably had not encountered too much trouble.

“Well, we’ve only been here for a day, so we haven’t encountered any powerhouses yet. The strongest one we’ve come across was a second-rank spirit type. However, the difficulty of hunting it down didn’t increase very much; it just took more time,” Mr. Fu said with a smile.

“Yes, although the spirit type yesterday was a second-rank, it was really dumb!” Lin Xin could not help mocking it, “Whenever one of us hit it, it would chase after that person. It was a lot of fun.”

“Monsters with that kind of intelligence level are actually a minority.” Lin Huang shook his head after hearing that. “It was just your good luck to encounter it. If it had been even a little smarter, it would definitely have been several times harder to hunt down than a first-rank.

“Just like the aberrant species from earlier—if it had been a second-rank, you wouldn’t have been able to break through its defenses at all. It wouldn’t be affected by your gun attacks in the least.” Lin Huang looked at Lin Xin again.

“You performed well with your firearm just now, but don’t fall behind on your sword skills. If I remember correctly, in the beginning, your main cultivation path at the Martial Hunter College was sword skills, and firearms was only supplemental cultivation. If you meet a suitable opponent, you have to use that chance to sharpen your close-combat skills. Don’t let your main cultivation path become your shortcoming…”

“Okay…” Right after receiving a compliment, she was being nagged to practice her sword skills—the smile on Lin Xin’s face vanished immediately.

“The girl has performed very well; don’t criticize her so harshly,” Mr. Fu decided to defend Lin Xin this time.

“It’s alright, your main issue is that you still lack actual combat experience, so you’ll be fine after fighting in a few more battles,” Lin Xuan also comforted Lin Xin.

Lin Huang did not say anything more after that.

“Are you preparing to enter the inner layer directly?” Lin Xuan turned and asked Lin Huang—in reality, he did this to change the topic of conversation.

“I’m not in a hurry. I’ll come along with you for a while.” Lin Huang shook his head, then turned his gaze on Lin Xin. “I want to see how all of you are adapting.”

“What are you looking at me for? I’m adapting just fine!” Lin Xin said with a curl of her lips.

Lin Huang withdrew his gaze, then said, “On my way here, I found that there were more powerhouses at the border than I expected. I’ve already seen five teams with medium-rank True God members, and two of those teams were Abyssal hunters. Among the five teams, the strongest was one of the Abyssal hunter teams. They have three fourth-rank True Gods and five third-rank True Gods… If you encounter them, you wouldn’t even be able to escape.”

Upon hearing this, not only did Mr. Fu and Lin Xuan fall silent, but Lin Xin as well.

What the three of them did not know was that as Lin Huang was speaking, he had secretly crushed Witch’s Monster Card, allowing her to hide off to one side and secretly watch over them.

“I’ll accompany all of you for a while, then we’ll leave first thing tomorrow morning.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1478 - Arriving at the Core Layer

## Chapter 1478: Arriving at the Core Layer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You’ve all mastered Rule Bending Power, but from what I’ve seen in the previous battles, there’s still a lot of room for improvement in how you utilize it.

“The use of Rule Bending Power consumes a large amount of Divine Power. At your current combat level, you can’t use Rule Bending Power limitlessly. Therefore, you need to learn to accurately judge when to use it and which type of Rule Bending Power to use…

“Based on the last few battles that I saw, Lin Xin was the one who used it most accurately, even though she’s only mastered one type of Rule Bending Power. Of course, this is also because she has only mastered one type of Rule Bending Power, so she only needs to determine the timing of her actions. Furthermore, having a good grasp of timing is a must for a firearms master.

“Lin Xuan, you’ve mastered the most number of Rule Bending Powers—six types, in fact—but your utilization is the poorest among the three of you. Not only did you make mistakes in the utilization of the rules themselves, but sometimes you also hesitated so you could think. This is a cardinal sin in battle…

“My personal suggestion is that you categorize the Rule Bending Powers that you’ve mastered so you can significantly cut down on the time used for thinking when in combat. When I first started out, I categorized the rules that I had mastered into three main types—strength, speed, and others. Whatever type of rules that I needed in combat, I would directly extract them from one of these categories and use them. Even if it’s not suitable, you still won’t be too far off if you use a similar type of Rule Bending Power.

“As the number of rules that you master increases, you can branch out from the main categories to divide them into different subcategories and group the rules with similar effects together…

“Of course, there are many people who find this troublesome—they would rather gain experience from actual combat. However, this will depend on individual potential. Most people take a longer time to master Rule Bending Power because it takes repeated practice to be able to make instant judgments in battle…”

Lin Xin, Lin Xuan, and Mr. Fu listened attentively as Lin Huang discussed his experiences because, in the long run, the number of rules that they mastered would increase constantly, and this categorization method would become useful sooner or later.

“Since using Rule Bending Power consumes a large amount of Divine Power, and the Divine Power within you is limited, you can’t activate the rules each time you attack. The rules should be utilized within the area of your blade…”

Lin Huang continued to analyze their problems for them, and the three also listened to him very carefully.

Unlike Chan Dou’s group, the overall abilities of Lin Xin’s team were pretty much at the lowest level within the inner layer areas. To put it bluntly, almost all the other hunting teams in the inner layer were stronger than them.

After all, although the combat level of Chan Dou’s team was not high, both Chan Dou and Xiao Mo had mastered rule power, so even if they were to encounter an intermediate-stage Virtual God within the outer layer areas, they were capable of protecting themselves.

However, in the inner layer areas, there was practically no one who had not mastered rule power. Furthermore, their combat strength was stronger than Lin Xin’s team.

That was why Lin Huang could not help worrying about the three of them, and also why he let Witch hide off to one side to watch over them.

During their journey afterward, Lin Huang helped the three of them review their battles and pointed out issues. He also gave suggestions regarding the use of rule power based on the actual combat situation.

Under Lin Huang’s guidance, the three of them started to become more and more familiar with the use of rule power after every battle.

Lin Huang only accompanied them for one day. During this period, the four of them also encountered an attack by a team of Abyssal hunters, the leader of whom was a fourth-rank.

Although Lin Xin’s team was not able to turn the tide even after going a round against them, their performance was clearly miles better than when they had first entered the area.

In the end, Lin Huang stepped in and finished the team off.

Early the next morning, Lin Huang bid farewell to the three of them and headed toward the inner layer area alone.

The reason he could be at ease leaving the three of them behind was that they were being guarded by Witch. Furthermore, after a day of guidance and special training, their utilization of Rule Bending Power was now at a satisfactory level. It would be meaningless for him to continue accompanying them.

After separating from Lin Xin’s group, Lin Huang swiftly headed toward his destination.

When the Thousand Snake Sect invaded the gravel world previously, he had actually collected enough seventh-rank and eighth-rank Divine Fires, but he only had six ninth-rank Divine Fires.

This time, his purpose in entering the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss was to hunt for the remaining Divine Fires so he could break through to Virtual God rank-9 in one shot.

While following the path shown on the map, Lin Huang was also attacked by some true god-level monsters along the way. He casually killed them off, then used Divine Telekinesis to put the spoils into his space storage, not letting anything go to waste.

It took him the better part of half an hour to travel across the entire inner layer area. At the speed that Lin Xin’s group was traveling within the inner and outer border area, it would probably take them at least half a month to cover this distance.

To avoid any unnecessary problems, Lin Huang disguised himself as a True God rank-9 using Thousand Face.

The Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss was not without solo travelers, and the core layer was no different. However, traveling solo was usually a sign of powerful ability.

Even in the core area where True God rank-9s were everywhere, most powerhouses still came in teams.

The core layer of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss was not located in the same space as the inner and outer layers but in an ancillary space. To be precise, it was on another battlefield fragment. However, this fragment that comprised the core layer was smaller, and it was embedded into the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss, forming a structure similar to an ancillary space.

Although such a combination of two battlefield fragments was extremely rare, it was not unheard of. Some were formed naturally, while some were created artificially.

The Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss was said to have been formed naturally.

It might have been that the two battlefield fragments had collided together and formed this mosaic structure by chance.

Standing on the edge of a cliff, Lin Huang lowered his head and looked down.

More than ten meters below his feet, everything was shrouded by a layer of gray fog, preventing any kind of probing.

Even his Divine Telekinesis could not pass through, much less his line of sight.

“This should be it…”

Lin Huang put the map away. He knew he had found the right place.

At the bottom of this cliff was the entrance to the core layer.

According to the information given out by Mysterious Item Pavilion, the core area was quite different from other parts of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss.

As this battlefield fragment of the core layer region had been the battlefield of two other Lords, not only was the material on the battleground more stable, but its gravity was also greater, and Space Rule could not be used.

Besides that, the density of Abyssal energy was also greater. Even the energy in the air was of the type that humans could not absorb at all; it had to be isolated using Divine Power. If a cultivator of insufficient ability were to enter, they would be corrupted in the extreme, to the point of becoming demonic or even deformed.

However, such an environment was an excellent place for Abyssal creatures to cultivate. As a result, there were a large number of abyssal monsters in the core layer, and the number of hunters from the Abyss was far greater than human hunters.

Lin Huang attempted a probe. He found nothing, but he had already expected that.

Taking a deep breath, he took a step forward, plunging down the cliff in free-fall…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1479 - Encounter with an Aberrant Species

## Chapter 1479: Encounter with an Aberrant Species

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After landing in the core layer space, Lin Huang clearly felt the difference between this space here and that of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss.

The gravity in this place was much stronger, and the Space Rule was also very chaotic.

Lin Huang extended his Divine Telekinesis and found that it had been further suppressed. The radius of his Divine Telekinesis coverage had been reduced to about 120 kilometers, which was only one-tenth of what it had been in the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss.

However, the thing that made Lin Huang most uncomfortable was how the air was saturated with dense Abyssal energy that was constantly trying to penetrate his body through every pore and skin cell.

‘With such dense Abyssal energy, I’m afraid even seventh-rank and eighth-rank True Gods wouldn’t be able to put up any amount of resistance for too long.’ Sensing the speed at which his Divine Power was being consumed as he resisted the Abyssal energy, Lin Huang frowned slightly.

This environment was practically the equivalent of home ground for abyssal monsters.

Without waiting until he could fully adapt to this new environment, Lin Huang lifted his head and gazed into the distance.

Right after scanning the area with his Divine Telekinesis, he noticed that there were several monsters nearby. He also clearly sensed that he was being watched.

The monsters that were staring at him had gazes that were almost tangible, and they even made no attempt to conceal their own ill intentions, unabashedly making them known.

The corners of Lin Huang’s lips quirked up slightly; from a distance, he looked at the first monster that was approaching him at top speed.

Almost instantly, the monster leaped across a distance of about ten kilometers and opened its blood-stained mouth, pouncing at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang just stood there as if he had been frozen on the spot by fear; only a red gleam faintly flashed from the cuff of his sleeve.

The next instant, the head of the red-skinned, large-mouthed monster exploded, and its body toppled to the ground heavily, stirring up a cloud of smoke and dust in its wake.

At this point, two other monsters had just arrived. Before they could even take action, they witnessed this scene happening in front of them, and their instincts told them to turn around and flee.

However, it was already too late.

As soon as Lin Huang raised his head, his gaze swept over the two monsters who had turned to flee. Two scarlet gleams shot out from the cuff of his sleeves again, instantly impaling the bodies of the two creatures.

“Too bad there’s only one ninth-rank, I’m still short of three…” Lin Huang commented regretfully as he watched his Life Wheels absorb only one ninth-rank Divine Fire.

After storing away the corpses of the three monsters, he did not linger but continued swiftly toward the deeper reaches of the core layer.

Along the way, he met several monsters who tried to launch stealth attacks at him, but Lin Huang killed them all. However, he regretted that none of these were ninth-rank monsters. The Life Wheels within him refused to accept their Divine Fires.

In fact, along the way, Lin Huang had sensed a lot of monsters with his Divine Telekinesis, but he did not initiate any attacks, because hunting them down was meaningless to him. Those he did kill were the ones that attacked him first.

After moving forward for more than ten minutes, Lin Huang finally found a ninth-rank True God, which was a humanoid aberrant species.

It looked like a robust human male, but its size had expanded to more than three meters, and its chest and back were full of festering pustules with corrosive green pus seeping out of them.

Its right hand looked like a normal human arm and was holding a broad-bladed battle sword. The other arm was deformed and swollen, more than two meters long. The circumference of this arm was almost comparable to that of its waist, and it was covered in greenish-blue scales.

Lin Huang had never seen an aberrant species like that in the monster guide before, but he was still able to determine that this fellow had most likely been a human in its past life.

It was only that it had been corrupted by Abyssal energy to the point where its soul had also been corrupted after its physical body had been completely deformed. Therefore, it had fully turned into a monster both inside and out.

Monsters formed by the corruption of humans were usually in the top tier among monsters.

Sensing the aura of this monster, Lin Huang also became a little more cautious.

From the looks of things, the other used to be a sword cultivator before its death, and since it had dared to enter this core layer, that meant it was definitely not weak.

Normally, it was unlikely that a ninth-rank True God would be corrupted by the energy in this core layer. Therefore, Lin Huang determined that the other most likely had been corrupted after encountering a major battle that had exhausted its Divine Power.

All this while, Lin Huang was hiding nearby, observing in secret.

However, the aberrant species suddenly looked in Lin Huang’s direction. An instant later, the Sword Dao of the aberrant species began to rise rapidly.

“True Self Level Sword Dao?!” Lin Huang was shocked. The other had also reached the third level of Sword Dao true meaning, just like himself.

At this moment, the Sword Dao within Lin Huang’s body seemed to be influenced by the other’s energy, fluctuating slightly.

Instantly, he felt the aberrant species’ Sword Dao lock onto him.

Lin Huang reluctantly stood up from the bushes. He had not expected that his own Sword Dao would betray him like this.

As he looked at the aberrant species in front of him, his gaze had also become serious.

The fact that the Sword Dao within him could respond to the other’s energy meant that the other’s Sword Dao was at the same level as his own.

However, Lin Huang was not intimidated in the slightest.

Both of them were at the third level of Sword Dao true meaning, and he did not believe that he was any weaker than his opponent.

Under the pull of each other’s energy, both parties’ Sword Dao flowed out of their bodies and began to elevate rapidly.

In the end, the aberrant species was still slightly weaker, and its Sword Dao was the first to reach its peak.

Under the continued oppression from Lin Huang’s Sword Dao, it finally could no longer hold back and attacked.

The broad-bladed battle sword in its hand slashed forward like a violent gust of wind, producing tens of thousands of slashes in an instant. The pitch-black sword gleams compounded together like a wave, coming at Lin Huang like a tsunami.

This attack would have been enough to slice a ninth-rank True God into pieces.

However, Lin Huang was not fazed at the sight of the black tsunami-like wave approaching him. In fact, he was delighted. He had not encountered a worthy Sword Dao opponent in a long time.

At some unknown moment, a narrow red blade had consolidated in Lin Huang’s hand. He made just the slightest movement, and the narrow blade stabbed forward.

A violent gust of blood-red wind like a tornado shot out from the point of the blade.

The tornado expanded as soon as it hit the air and began rapidly splitting, instantaneously multiplying into twelve colossal hurricanes that reached from the earth to the heavens.

If there had been other powerhouses present who possessed True Self Level Sword Dao, they would have been able to see what actually happened with his attack. In reality, he had unleashed the same attack twelve times, but the trajectory of the attacks was exactly the same, and the speed at which they were delivered was so fast, it looked like he had only attacked once.

Like twelve gigantic sky-high pillars, the twelve hurricanes abruptly suppressed the tsunami, then completely shattered…

Everything in the path of the blood-red hurricanes turned to dust…

There were even a great many seventh-rank and eighth-rank monsters that suffered unexpected calamity—they were swallowed up by the hurricanes.

A terrifying surge of energy was released in all directions, and this quickly attracted the attention of other hunters nearby.

Quite a number of powerhouses had seen the terrifying hurricanes from a distance.

“I’ve never seen this kind of attack before—seems like a newcomer has arrived in town.”

“Such powerful Sword Dao true meaning… What a powerful sword cultivator!”

“It’s coming from this direction… someone can’t be hunting down that monster, can they?!”

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1480 - : Any Last Words?

## Chapter 1480: Any Last Words?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Slash by slash, Lin Huang battled with the aberrant species.

The area where the two of them were fighting was filled with the phenomenon of red and black sword gleams from their clashes.

As the battle progressed, he managed to obtain a rough idea of the aberrant species’ strength.

Its strength was almost equivalent to that of a Supreme God rank-5 monster, with full control of the True Self Level of Sword Dao true meaning. It had also mastered more than forty types of Rule Bending Power, some of which had reached Control-level. In terms of overall ability, it was considered top-tier among True Gods. In fact, its overall strength was in no way inferior to Teng Ran from the Thousand Snake Sect.

The fact that an individual with this kind of ability was unable to escape being polluted by Abyssal energy was really surprising to Lin Huang.

It was hard enough for Lin Huang to meet a powerhouse sword cultivator of a caliber on par with his own, so he had every intention of learning whatever he could from the exchange. Although his opponent’s every attack could prove fatal, for Lin Huang, it was an excellent learning opportunity. He restricted his Rule Bending Power to the same level as that of the other party and confronted his opponent time and time again.

He could also sense that there more and more powerhouses in the surrounding area that were starting to pay attention to the battle, but he ignored them.

The fight lasted for more than three hours until his opponent had exhausted practically all its tactics. Once he observed that there were no more new moves from the other party, Lin Huang began getting down to some serious action.

Twenty-eight layers of Control-level Rule Bending Power were compounded onto the blade of his blood-red sword, with the additional integration of True Self Level Sword Dao. The moment the blade sliced down, even the color of heaven and earth faded.

The entire universe seemed to be awash with that blood-red ray of light.

The aberrant species swung its sword repeatedly in resistance. However, it was all in vain—its form was instantly swallowed up by the blood-red sword gleam…

A number of individuals watching the battle from nearby witnessed this attack, and their pupils contracted.

However, there were also a few of them who became curious about Lin Huang.

The intense battle lasted for more than three hours. In addition, Lin Huang’s final blow seemed to have revealed his final trump card. To some individuals, this signaled an opening that they could take advantage of.

Several figures quietly appeared on the battleground where the fight between Lin Huang and the aberrant species had just ended.

Of course, Lin Huang had also noticed these small stirrings around him. His Divine Telekinesis sensed several monsters approaching him, and the corners of his lips quirked up ever so slightly.

“The core zone is such a great place! I never knew that meals were delivered straight to you!”

Lin Huang realized that he was not the only hunter around. The three Abyssal hunters who had targeted Lin Huang did not rush into action but slowly revealed themselves instead.

“Oh! It seems this prey is extremely in demand.” One of the monsters laughed—it looked a bit like a giant ape, but with nine heads and eighteen pairs of limbs. When it spoke, all nine heads spoke at the same time in different pitches and voices, creating a hallucinogenic effect and sound that was very soporific to the listener.

“This prey looks very delicious—I really want to eat him, eat him, eat him…” A giant baby with a huge belly salivated non-stop. Its head was also extraordinarily large and it only had a single pitch-black eye, as well as a huge mouth that took up half its face.

Except for its massive size, abnormally proportioned head, and a belly that made it look pregnant, the biggest difference between the giant baby and a human was the two huge black wings on its back that seemed at once both real and ephemeral. A closer look revealed that the pair of wings was not, in fact, wings—they were actually made up of arms of various shapes and sizes that numbered into the thousands.

“Since all of us fancy the same prey and we don’t want to give him up, then each to their own!” The last one to speak was a humanoid black-scaled monster.

Its appearance was similar to that of a burly human wearing a layer of full-body scale armor. The scale armor even covered its entire face, making it seem as if it were wearing a helmet.

However, on closer inspection, the scales were not really scales, but a kind of fine black crystal, densely stacked to simulate the form of scales. However, its specific material was unknown.

The three monsters obviously already knew each other.

Lin Huang’s gaze swept over the three monsters, lingering a little longer on the third one because he felt it was a human that had been transformed into an abyssal creature. However, he only paused very slightly before withdrawing his gaze.

The auras of the three monsters were very clearly no less powerful than the aberrant species from earlier—perhaps a little stronger, even. All of them were top-tier True Gods, close to the very peak of true god-level limits.

However, Lin Huang was not shocked. Instead, he was thrilled that he had run into them because it had been a while since he had encountered such powerful enemies.

“Enough nonsense; come at me then, all three of you!”

Before the trio could say more, Lin Huang interrupted them.

“Hehehehe, what an arrogant fellow…” The nine heads of the multi-headed ape laughed simultaneously. It was not annoyed but said with a smile, “If you were able to go full force on us, perhaps one or two of us would be worried, but right now…”

Lin Huang could not help but chuckle when he heard what it said. “I don’t doubt that I can kill all three of you!”

When he fought the aberrant monster, he had only used about a third of his ability at most, so it did not really consume much of his strength.

The reason the battle lasted for more than three hours was purely so he could practice his sword skills.

However, the onlookers did not know this. They assumed that Lin Huang had already used up all of his strength in the battle earlier and that he won the fight only because he utilized his final trump card.

As a result, they severely misjudged his ability and thought that they could take advantage of this opportunity.

However, Lin Huang was delighted at their mistake because the three monsters were extremely high-quality prey.

‘It’s too bad I can only absorb one last Divine Fire…’ Lin Huang felt a slight twinge of regret.

After hunting down the aberrant monster, he had already accumulated nine ninth-rank Divine Fires within him. According to his experiences from first-rank to eighth-rank, his Life Wheels could only hold ten Divine Fires. If there were more, they would not be absorbed.

However, alongside his regrets, Lin Huang was also somewhat relieved because this final hunt would mean that he could finally leave the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss and go back to refine his Divine Fires.

“Kill us… What a cute response… I really want to eat you, eat you, eat you…” The monster baby opened its eyes wide and looked at Lin Huang with even more excitement. Its shouts became louder and louder, and its pitch rose increasingly higher, becoming even more piercing to the ears.

Its voice instantly traveled a distance of over several hundred kilometers. Wherever the sound passed through, except for ninth-rank True Gods, the bodies of any living creatures would burst as if shattered by the sound waves.

The powerhouses who were watching from a distance had a slight change of expression.

“That demon baby looks like he’s going to explode…”

“Right now from the looks of the demon baby, the nine-headed ape and the black-scale monster will get the target. I’m thinking each of them will have a slice of that particular cake.”

“That human will die, that’s for sure, but it’s really hard to say who will be the last one left standing…”

On the battleground, only the scaled monster remained silent.

Lin Huang waited for the two monsters to finish speaking. He then looked at the scaled monster with a smile. “Both of them have said their last words; aren’t you going to do so as well?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1481 - The Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain

## Chapter 1481: The Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang faced the three monsters, he was not planning on holding back anymore.

Since the aberrant species from before was a sword cultivator, he had spent more time on it because he was thinking in terms of a sword cultivator improving his skills. Of course, no one knew what the aberrant species might have been thinking.

However, this time, none of the three monsters were sword cultivators, and Lin Huang only needed one last Divine Fire before he successfully retired from the battleground. Naturally, there was no need to waste any more time.

The blood-red battle sword made a series of horizontal slashes, and three brilliant rays of scarlet light as bright as the noonday sun suddenly lit up, instantly illuminating the dim world into blood-red day.

When the three monsters saw the blood-red suns rising, their expressions immediately changed dramatically.

They had initially thought that Lin Huang’s final slash when killing the aberrant species was his final move. They had not expected that he might not have unleashed his full power in the earlier battle. These three seemingly casual slashes looked several times more powerful than the previous one.

Lin Huang had compounded forty Control-level Rule Bending Powers onto the three slashes and integrated them with True Self Level Sword Dao as he made his attacks.

Rule compounding power was not simply adding on in terms of numbers. With each Rule that was compounded, the power of Lin Huang’s sword increased by leaps and bounds. When he killed the aberrant species, he had only compounded twenty-eight layers of Rule Bending Power. Right now, compared to previously, the power of his current three slashes was twelve times the strength of his earlier slash.

The three monsters had initially thought that this was going to be an easy win; it had never crossed their minds that they might be serving themselves up as easy meat.

“We’re going to die! We’re going to die! We’re going to die…” The demon baby shrieked in a strange voice, flapping its so-called wings and fleeing the scene at a frightening speed.

However, as fast as he was, he could not outrun the speed of the blood-red sun’s rays. Under the brilliant blood-red beams that illuminated the entire sky, the various shapes and sizes of arms that made up its wings melted swiftly at a speed visible to the naked eye, like ice melting under the hot summer sun. They melted together with its body…

“Don’t kill me, I surrender…” The nine-headed ape yelped dismally as he frantically fled.

It used its nine pairs of upper and lower limbs together. Every time it used the void as a stepping stone and jumped, it traveled a certain distance like a flash in space. It was as fast as the demon baby with wings.

However, its escape was still in vain. The blood-red rays quickly melted its limbs and head like a lighted candle.

Of the three monsters, only the blackscale monster did not try to escape.

Instead, the black scales all over its body stacked up in front of it, turning into a pitch-black shield.

Only now did Lin Huang notice that its scales were actually a kind of liquified black crystal. Not only could the black crystal absorb energy, but it also reflected and refracted energy.

At least fifty percent of the power from Lin Huang’s blow was deflected by it.

It was then Lin Huang finally saw the monster’s figure, sans the covering of black scales.

It was a well-built human male who appeared to be around forty years old. Except for its completely jet-black eyes that were without whites, it was almost no different from a human being.

After being besieged by the blood-red sword gleams for about ten seconds, the shield created by the black scales finally could not withstand the energy impact and retreated back within the body of the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man violently spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, and his entire body was sent flying backward.

Lin Huang noticed that the man’s body had not completely melted away; it was merely in the condition that it would be in the aftermath of an extremely high-temperature inferno.

“A combat cultivator?!” Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows. When this monster was still a human being, he had probably been an extremely powerful combat cultivator.

However, the fact that he was able to survive was not entirely due to his strong physical body, but also because the black scales integrated into his muscles and bones after retreating into his body, taking at least half the subsequent impact from the blood-red rays.

Even so, at a glance, Lin Huang guessed that the combat cultivator’s physical strength was probably close to that of a first-rank Heavenly God. Otherwise, he would not have been able to withstand the power of Lin Huang’s assault.

The three slashes killed two of the monsters within seconds, and although one was not dead yet, it had completely lost its ability to fight.

When Lin Huang glanced toward the blackscale monster in the distance whose Divine Power had been completely exhausted, his expression suddenly changed to one of slight puzzlement.

This was because he sensed that the Divine Fires within the bodies of the two slain monsters had all been absorbed by his Life Wheels.

“What’s going on? Why did they absorb eleven Divine Fires?!”

According to his previous experiences from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-8, every transition of rank would only allow absorption of ten True God Divine Fires. Virtual God rank-9 should have been no exception.

However, his Life Wheels seemed to have absorbed an eleventh ninth-rank Divine Fire; this was entirely unexpected.

However, his doubts only lasted for a moment. Lin Huang then turned his gaze in the direction of the blackscale monster again.

“Since I can absorb more, then I’ll continue hunting until my Life Wheel stops absorbing!”

He did not bother racking his brain any further over what might have caused this change.

His figure flickered, and he appeared beside the blackscale monster—more precisely, beside the naked middle-aged man whose body had entirely cast off its black scales.

“Your consciousness seems to have preserved its state of awareness, which is rare among polluted individuals.” While Lin Huang carefully scrutinized his opponent, his Divine Telekinesis also made a sweep of the other’s body. “It seems to be in an unusual state of symbiosis…”

After studying the blackscale monster, Lin Huang did not spare it. He raised his sword and beheaded his opponent right away.

“Congratulations to the host on obtaining the entire monster card set for the Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain (Supreme God)”

“I obtained a complete monster card set?!” Lin Huang immediately took out the card to check it.

“Monster Card: Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain”

“Rarity: Supreme God”

“Monster name: Blackscale”

“Type of Monster: Unique Species / Unknown Tribe”

“Bloodline: Golden Fountain (Unawakened)”

“Combat Level: Sixth-rank True God (Ninth-rank True God)”

“Major: Combat Cultivator, Parasitism, Water Elemental Enlightenment…”

“Major Skills: Immortal Being of the Cosmos…”

“Combat Dao: True Self Level”

“God Rule: Tenacious…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

“Remarks: An extremely rare and unusual symbiotic creature type!”

“Even Xiao Hei thinks it’s rare?!” Lin Huang glanced through the card information and quickly noticed the final remarks. This was the first time Xiao Hei had specifically emphasized that a card monster was rare.

“Xiao Hei, do you have any suggestions about how its training direction should go?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“There is insufficient information; it is not possible to give training suggestions .”

Xiao Hei’s answer also surprised Lin Huang a little.

“Alright.” Lin Huang did not bother to pursue the matter further. For him, obtaining this supreme god-level monster card was already an unexpected thrill.

He also noticed that after slaying Blackscale, his own body had absorbed the monster’s Divine Fire. At that point, he had absorbed twelve ninth-rank Divine Fires into his body.

“I don’t know if I can continue absorbing…” Lin Huang felt a little helpless. He did not know what was going on with his body or why the absorption of ninth-rank Divine Fires did not seem to satiate his Life Wheels. “Whatever. I’ll just keep hunting until my Life Wheels refuse to absorb any more!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1482 - Saturated?

## Chapter 1482: Saturated?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Due to unknown reasons that allowed Lin Huang to continue absorbing Divine Fires, he had no choice but to change his itinerary and postpone his plan to leave the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss so he could continue hunting in the core layer.

The core layer was undoubtedly a good place—ninth-rank True Gods were everywhere.

It took Lin Huang less than half an hour to hunt down four more ninth-rank monsters.

After he killed the fourth one, his Life Wheels finally stopped absorbing Divine Fire

s.

“Are they saturated now?!” Lin Huang was puzzled as he sank his consciousness into his Life Wheels to check.

Among the ten Life Wheels, there were five with double-stacked ninth-rank Divine Fires and five Life Wheels with only single ones.

“What’s going on? Why didn’t these five Life Wheels absorb more?” Lin Huang looked doubtfully at the differences between the Divine Fires in the five Life Wheels. After a while, he finally discovered where the problem lay.

The five Life Wheels that contained two ninth-rank Divine Fires all had one rank-4 Divine Fire plus one rank-5 Divine Fire. The five rank-5 Divine Fires came from five monsters—the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son, the aberrant species, the nine-headed ape, the demon baby, and the Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain.

The remaining five Life Wheels with only one ninth-rank Divine Fire only had rank-4 Divine Fires, not rank-5 Divine Fires.

“So the rank-4 Divine Fires are saturated, and only rank-5 Divine Fires will be absorbed?!”

With this speculation in mind, Lin Huang immediately knew what direction his next hunt should take.

He made a sweep with his Divine Telekinesis and began to lock in the locations of the strongest auras in the core layer one by one.

“I found one!” It only took a moment; he could not help quirking his lips slightly as he swiftly headed toward the figure.

However, he had not flown very far before the figure seemed to notice Lin Huang’s pursuit and began to flee quickly.

“Seems like someone saw me…” The corners of Lin Huang’s mouth turned up, and he pursued his prey even more hotly.

The two played cat and mouse for around ten minutes before Lin Huang finally caught up with the other party.

It was a monster with several dozen pairs of black wings, dressed in white, and wearing a silver mask. If one ignored the wings on its back, it looked just like a human being.

Before Lin Huang could make a move, the winged being voluntarily stopped, put the walking stick in its hand away, and said to Lin Huang, “I surrender! Don’t kill me!”

“You’re not weak. Why don’t you want to fight?” Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

He did not attack immediately because, unlike the nine-headed ape who had begged for mercy, it did not try to provoke him, nor did it have any intention of doing anything.

“I saw your fight just now. I’m no match for you,” the winged being said frankly, “It’s meaningless to try and fight you.”

The winged being was even more alarmed that Lin Huang had caught up with it. One must know that up until this very day, it had depended on its exceptional speed in the core layer. If its best ability had been superseded by Lin Huang, it knew the disparity between its own abilities and Lin Huang’s was vast.

“Then give me a reason not to kill you.” Lin Huang smiled and looked at it.

“I am Shadow Wing. I’m very familiar with the core layer and can act as a guide for you.” The winged being bowed toward Lin Huang and then introduced itself.

“You don’t feel bad betraying your own kind?” Lin Huang sneered at this sort of behavior.

“You’re wrong about that.” Shadow Wing was not annoyed, merely smiled and corrected Lin Huang, “The Abyss has hundreds of millions of types of creatures, just like the human world has birds, quadrupeds, and insects. However, birds, quadrupeds, and insects are not the same as humans. The Abyss is the same. Except for my kin, there are very few allied tribes. The other tribes are not the same as ours, and some are even enemies to me. Therefore, it’s not a betrayal.”

Lin Huang did not refute its statement. Although he had never been to the actual Abyss, he knew that there were many types of Abyssal creatures, and the competition was extremely fierce. Moreover, he knew that there was no camaraderie to speak of between different tribes.

In addition to that, the winged being did not regard the other tribes in the Abyss as being of the same race as itself, which was normal.

After thinking for a moment, Lin Huang stated his request, “I don’t need a guide; I only need prey.

“As long as you help me find more than five prey as strong as you or stronger, I’ll let you go!” According to the map from Mysterious Item Pavilion, the entire surface layer of the core layer was as big as the surface areas of four Earths combined. With his Divine Telekinesis under extreme suppression, it would take Lin Huang some time to find five rank-5 targets.

If the winged being could help him find five suitable targets quickly, he had no qualms about letting it go.

After Shadow Wing heard Lin Huang’s request, the eyes behind its silver mask blinked twice. “It’s as easy as that?”

“You might not want to say that so soon.” Although the winged being agreed very quickly, Lin Huang did not fully believe that it was up to the task.

“I’ve been in the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss for more than ten years; it’s been more than three years since I entered this core layer. Anything else, I wouldn’t dare to say much, but as far as familiarity with the core layer goes, there aren’t very many people who know it better than I do.

“You want to hunt down rank-5 creatures—well, I happen to know a few hunting groups made up of rank-5 members. However, if you add them all up, there’s a lot more than five of them.” Shadow Wing chuckled.

“The whereabouts of the hunters aren’t fixed; what’s the use of knowing who the members of those teams are? Or is it possible that you can still ascertain their locations?” Lin Huang asked.

“Now, this is something you don’t know. In this core layer, there’s a place called the core source. It’s the place where the Abyssal energy is densest. Even peak True God powerhouses don’t dare to approach it willy-nilly. The core source is a place that churns out powerful Abyssal creatures continuously. The strongest teams in the core layer divide the vicinity of the core source into a few hunting grounds, and each of them occupies one part. As long as the members of these teams enter the core layer, they usually stay in their own part of the hunting grounds most of the time. Therefore, it won’t be difficult to find them.”

Lin Huang listened to Shadow Wing’s explanation and remembered that the map he obtained from Mysterious Item Pavilion had a large red shaded area without any descriptive text. He guessed this was most likely the location of the core source that Shadow Wing had mentioned.

He could not help but ask somewhat curiously, “Can the core source really churn out powerful Abyssal monsters from thin air?!”

“Yes.” Shadow Wing nodded. “No one knows the specific principles of it. Some say that there is a space tunnel deep in the core source that is connected to the deepest reaches of the Abyss. Others say that the core source is connected to a powerful internal Abyssal kingdom. Some also speculate that the entire core layer is a laboratory for a powerful entity in the Abyss…

“In fact, in addition to churning Abyssal creatures out of thin air, throwing any living or dead Abyssal creatures into the depths of the core source will also result in Abyssal energy infiltrating them, generating aberrant species, fallen species, undying species, or spirit types…

“The sword cultivator aberrant species you killed became what it was when it was initially forced into the depths of the core layer by a hunting team…” It seemed that Shadow Wing had been paying attention to Lin Huang since his battle with the aberrant species.

Lin Huang frowned slightly when he heard this.

When Shadow Wing noticed Lin Huang’s change of expression, it quickly changed the subject. “Since the Abyssal energy in the core source is too dense, True Gods have no way of going in very far. As for what secrets the core source hides, nobody knows except the Lords who set up the barriers.”

“I see.” Lin Huang nodded slightly and did not bother continuing with small talk. “Take me to the hunting ground right away then!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1483 - If One Slash Doesn’t Do The Job, The Second One Will!

## Chapter 1483: If One Slash Doesn’t Do The Job, The Second One Will!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The hunting ground of ​​the core layer was an area in the shape of a ring around the core source.

The entire ring was occupied by the core layer’s top powerhouses and strongest hunting teams.

The core source generated various polluted creatures every day, sometimes in the form of Abyssal creatures, or aberrant species, or perhaps evil spirit types, or demons… Sometimes, it even produced evil weapons with strange abilities.

As for the information about the core source producing evil weapons, Shadow Wing deliberately kept it from Lin Huang.

These evil weapons were growth-type items similar to God Weapons. For Abyssal creatures, their value was not below that of lord-level god relics.

These powerhouses stayed here in the core layer for the long term, mainly to guard the evil weapons—hunting was merely their second priority.

Lin Huang followed Shadow Wing, moving at a swift pace, and quickly arrived near the hunting ground.

“The first target I’ve chosen for you is a three-person team. The three members are all rank-5s, and two of them are about as strong as me. One is stronger than me and is estimated to have mastered over thirty types of Control-level Rule Bending Powers…” After Shadow Wing had helped Lin Huang to choose his targets, he then revealed various pieces of information about them.

Not only did Shadow Wing reveal their general level of strength, but he also gave a comprehensive description of their areas of expertise and their weaknesses.

“Do these three fellows have a grudge against you or something?” Lin Huang squinted at Shadow Wing after hearing this.

“It’s not a grudge, per se. There’s just some slight conflict between us,” Shadow Wing smiled and said. In front of Lin Huang, he did not dare to lie openly. He had decided to be as honest as possible, especially in obvious matters. After all, his life was still in Lin Huang’s hands.

When he saw Lin Huang looking at him wordlessly and smiling, Shadow Wing finally revealed with some embarrassment, “They stole my prey and tried to chase me down.”

As they closed the distance, Lin Huang turned his gaze from Shadow Wing and looked in the direction of the three targets. The three monsters had already entered his Divine Telekinesis sensing range.

Based on the intensity of their aura, they were indeed rank-5s.

However, Lin Huang could clearly feel that the auras of the three monsters were much stronger than Shadow Wing. Two of them were slightly stronger and one was more powerful by a full level. In terms of aura intensity, they definitely surpassed the Demon Baby’s group of three monsters that he had just killed.

Shadow Wing had evidently exaggerated his own powers when evaluating the strength of the three monsters.

Just when Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis sensed the three monsters, the three monsters also sensed the covert probing of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis.

“Seems like prey walked right up to our door!” The one who spoke was a huge creature with a body that mostly resembled a mouse. However, its head was that of a human—it was bald, bearded, and had a gaunt face. The only part of it that was not human-like was its eyes that shone dazzlingly scarlet even in the dark.

“It seems like that birdman Shadow Wing is with him, too.” The one who said this was a fish-headed monster. It looked like an intensely muscled giant bullfrog that walked upright. Both its huge eyeballs protruded outward, and it had organs that resembled fish gills on both sides of its neck.

“Don’t let it get away this time!”

Among the three, the monster with the most powerful aura—a batwing monster—finally spoke.

It looked a bit like a fiend with fiend-like wings and ram’s horns. However, apart from the pair of ram’s horns on its head, it possessed no other facial organs and looked just like a faceless human. Its spine tapered to a long tail that had a poisonous scorpion-like sting at the tip.

The three monsters abruptly went into action without waiting for Lin Huang and Shadow Wing to get any closer.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis sensed the movements of the three monsters. Initially, he was a little worried that they would run away. However, the next instant, he saw all three monsters starting to charge toward himself and Shadow Wing.

It only took a moment for both parties to come face-to-face.

The batwing monster headed the monster team; the three of them surrounded Lin Huang and his companion in a triangle formation.

“Tsk tsk tsk… so you’re working with a human. Birdman, how degenerate have you become?” The fish-headed monster saw the two of them and mocked Shadow Wing.

When Shadow Wing saw the three monsters, he clearly looked a little nervous at first. However, when he glanced at Lin Huang beside him, he immediately gained back considerable courage. “You’re a fish-headed monster working with a damn bat, and you have the gall to call me degenerate?! Do your fish-headed monster friends know about this?”

Lin Huang knew something about these two monster tribes.

Batwing monsters belonged to the Night Devil tribe in the Abyss, while fish-headed monsters belonged to the Water Walkers. The Water Walkers were one of the many staple foods of the Night Devils, which made the Water Walkers extremely hostile to the Night Devils. The two tribes could almost be said to be arch-enemies.

This fish-headed monster and batwing monster in front of them working together were indeed much more outrageous than an Abyssal creature working with a human being.

“Birdman, do you have a death wish?!” The fish-headed monster had not expected that Shadow Wing would talk back at it, and its humiliation turned into anger.

Just when the fish-headed monster was about to start arguing with Shadow Wing, the batwing monster secretly sized up Lin Huang.

However, after observing for a moment, he did not notice anything out of the ordinary.

Under Thousand Face’s camouflaging, Lin Huang was an extremely run-of-the-mill ninth-rank True God of normal ninth-rank combat level. He possessed the same aura strength as an ordinary ninth-rank True God, with absolutely no special features whatsoever.

Thousand Face’s disguise was good enough to fool a peak heavenly god-level powerhouse. The batwing monster was only true god-level and could not see through the subterfuge.

However, this also puzzled it slightly because Shadow Wing was aware of their abilities. It was illogical for Shadow Wing to bring along an easy kill who was weaker than himself. It was equivalent to bringing food right to their doorstep.

Lin Huang was also sizing up the three monsters in front of him.

A Night Devil, a Water Walker, and a human-faced rat—these were Abyssal monsters that had appeared in the monster guide. According to the records in the monster guide, these three types of monsters had considerably large tribes and belonged to the lower-ranking tribes in the Abyss. However, the three monsters in front of him seemed to be individuals of note within their respective tribes, and their abilities were that of peak True God powerhouses.

Among the three, the Night Devil’s aura was obviously the strongest, and it did not try to hide it at all.

Lin Huang’s lips slowly quirked up because after seeing the three of them, he was absolutely sure that they were the rank-5s that he wanted to hunt.

Without waiting for the fish-headed monster and Shadow Wing to finish bickering, the battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand transformed into three blood-red lightning bolts and sliced toward the trio.

The blood-red lightning bolts swept across the void in a flash, closing the distance and directly appearing in front of the three monsters.

Before the fish-headed monster could even react, its body had been impaled.

The human-faced mouse noticed Lin Huang’s attack, but it could only watch as the sword gleams pierced through the air. It had no time to escape.

Only the Night Devil dodged immediately when it saw the glow of the sword gleams, but it was a touch too slow. It managed to avoid the attack that could have ruptured its head, but the sword gleams pierced through its left wing.

“That’s fast?!” As the Night Devil teetered on the verge of life and death, its entire body was drenched in cold sweat from shock.

It had assumed that the human Shadow Wing brought along could not possibly be weak in terms of ability, but it had not expected Lin Huang to be so powerful.

When Lin Huang saw the Night Devil dodging his rapid speed sword skill attack, he raised his brows but said nothing. Instead, he immediately attacked a second time.

The Night Devil had only just calmed down a little from its shock when it instantly sensed an even bigger threat heading its way. When it looked up, the second blood-red lightning bolt was already right in front of its face.

“I’m going to die…” Before it could finish its thought, half of the Night Devil’s damaged horn flew off. Its entire head burst open.

“If one slash doesn’t do the job, the second one will…” Lin Huang murmured as he sheathed his sword.

Next to him, Shadow Wing was completely caught off guard; a moment later, it still had not recovered from the shock.

It knew that Lin Huang was very powerful, but even having witnessed the event with its own eyes, it still found it hard to believe that Lin Huang could have killed off the Night Devil’s team so easily.

“Let’s go!”

Only after Lin Huang had gathered up the loot and shouted at Shadow Wing did it finally came back to reality, gazing at Lin Huang with eyes full of awe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1484 - Completion

## Chapter 1484: Completion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After killing the Night Devil’s team of three monsters, Lin Huang did not stir up very much activity.

This was something he had done quite deliberately.

Even if there were monsters nearby that sensed the energy fluctuations from the battle, it was only a fleeting thing.

On top of that, the hunting grounds near the core source were divided by using their respective Divine Telekinesis sensing range limits as boundaries and did not overlap with each other. Even the Divine Telekinesis of the owners of the two nearest hunting grounds could only probe the respective boundaries of their own hunting grounds, so it was impossible for them to learn what had happened in the hunting grounds of the Night Devil’s team.

Having witnessed Lin Huang beheading the Night Devil’s trio, Shadow Wing put aside its scheming thoughts entirely.

In the beginning, when it took the initiative to lead the way for Lin Huang, it did not have the best intentions.

It had brought Lin Huang to the Night Devils’ team here because it felt that the three of them together would not be that much weaker than Lin Huang. If both parties fought against each other, there was a high chance that both would suffer and lose. This way, it would stand to reap benefits from both sides.

What it had not expected was that Lin Huang’s abilities far exceeded its wildest imaginings.

Even a strong team like the Night Devil’s trio had been easily killed off in an instant.

One should know that while the Night Devil’s small team of three was not the most powerful in the core layer, the three members complemented each other very well. Their overall strength was also extremely impressive, almost in the top five among all the teams in the core layer.

This was also why the three of them were able to occupy an area of hunting ground outside the core source.

Sensing the extra three fifth-rank Divine Fires within his body, Lin Huang was basically sure that his previous guess had been correct.

His fourth-rank Divine Fires were saturated, but fifth-rank Divine Fires could still continue to be absorbed.

‘I’ve already accumulated eight fifth-rank Divine Fires. Based on the Life Wheels’ inherent behavior from before, they should be fully saturated after another two…’ Lin Huang made some mental calculations.

“What’s the situation with the next wave of prey?” Lin Huang asked via voice transmission as he followed swiftly behind Shadow Wing.

“The next target I’ve picked for you is a two-person team. One member is a Devil Giant, and the other is a Rotten Soul…”

Lin Huang was not unfamiliar with these two types of monsters because they had been described in the monster guide.

A Devil Giant was a giant with black hair covering its entire body and a height of around ten meters on average. The reason why it was referred to as a Devil was because its face only had a single organ—a gigantic mouth with six petals that could open up like a blooming flower. The insides of each mouth were full of razor-sharp teeth. Aside from this, there was also a tongue full of poison needles in each mouth. This tongue was an offensive weapon that could shoot out from the mouth and extend for thousands of meters; it was a hundred times more agile than an elephant’s trunk.

Its defensive abilities were also astounding—four thickset, muscular arms covered in black hair. As for its hands, they resembled the steel claws of a fierce bird and were frightening to behold.

As for the Rotten Soul, it was a green monster with a shape similar to swamp sludge, its entire body emitting foul-smelling bubbles at any given time. It could even change into any form it desired when it had to fight, but its most common form was that of a pool of sludge with countless tentacles.

Its body contained countless deadly toxins. Even if lightly pricked by the protruding tentacles, the toxins produced in an instant were enough to poison creatures of the same level of combat strength.

This team of two monsters could be considered quite formidable. Their team ranked third in terms of overall strength within the core layer.

Although they were only two individuals, their abilities were a step up from the Night Devil’s three-member team.

Lin Huang followed behind Shadow Wing; after only two or three minutes of swift travel, they arrived at the territory of the Devil Giant and the Rotten Soul.

Even before Lin Huang saw the two monsters, he could smell the stench in the air from afar.

This was the smell emitted from the Rotten Soul’s body. Not only was it foul in the extreme and nauseating to the point of causing others to vomit, but it was also highly poisonous.

Even if the toxins were not taken into consideration, probably apart from the Devil Giant, very few individuals were willing to team up with the Rotten Soul. This was because most of the Abyssal creatures would not be able to stand the noxious odor alone, whereas the Devil Giant had no sense of smell, and its body was immune to a majority of toxins.

Lin Huang hurriedly shut down his body’s external respiratory system; only then could he block out the nauseating smell that was making him want to throw up. The truth was that his tolerance for foul odors was extremely high, so even when faced with different types of rotting corpses and internal organs, he did not react much. However, this kind of stench given off by the Rotten Soul’s body would directly assault the physiological limits of many creatures’ sense of smell, causing them to involuntarily vomit. This was no longer a matter of whether or not one could bear the smell.

Standing off to one side, Shadow Wing used Divine Telekinesis to envelop its entire body, unwilling to allow any part of itself to come into contact with this odor.

“If you knew this would happen, why did you choose such a prey?” Catching a glimpse of Shadow Wing’s reaction, Lin Huang cursed inwardly.

A moment later, both of them saw the two monsters below.

The Devil Giant, which had originally been sitting with its back against a small hill, stood up and raised its featureless face in the direction where Lin Huang and Shadow Wing were in mid-air.

Not far from it, a pool of bubbling green sludge also extended its tentacles one by one like germinating young shoots.

The next instant, hundreds of tentacles suddenly surged up and shot toward Lin Huang and Shadow Wing.

Almost simultaneously, the Devil Giant leaped upward.

Although massive in size, its speed was by no means slow, and it appeared above Lin Huang and Shadow Wing almost instantaneously.

Lin Huang had not expected that these two monsters would choose to attack first.

He was momentarily surprised but reacted immediately.

The battle sword in his hand was swiftly withdrawn from its scabbard, immediately transforming into two completely different sword gleams.

One of the sword gleams, which resembled an ocean of blood, rolled with earth-shattering, crushing force toward the Rotten Soul below. Meanwhile, the other sword gleam transformed into a blood-colored crescent moon that surged up into the heavens to take on the Devil Giant above.

The waves from the ocean of blood crashed down upon the Rotten Soul like a tsunami. Wherever the waves passed, all the Rotten Soul’s tentacles were obliterated in an instant. Before the Rotten Soul had time to escape, it was completely submerged by the blood-colored waves. Its ear-piercing shrieks of agony only lasted for less than two seconds before abruptly ceasing.

On the other end, the terrifyingly sharp blood-colored crescent moon attacked the Devil Giant.

The Devil Giant seemed to be aware of the danger of this attack and quickly retracted all four limbs in front of itself, stacking them in the shape of a shield and supplementing them with dozens of types of Rule Bending Power.

From its point of view, given its own naturally terrifying defensive abilities as well as Rule Bending Powers, it was confident that it would be able to defend itself against the attacks of any powerhouses, except for top-tier true god-level powerhouses.

The next moment, however, its expression suddenly changed drastically.

This was because he saw that when the blood-red arc touched its arms, the dozens of types of Rule Bending Power it had supplemented itself with disintegrated layer by layer, providing no defense at all.

The blood-colored crescent moon encountered no resistance whatsoever, directly slicing off the Devil Giants’s four retracted limbs in front of its torso, before continuing on to slash through the Devil Giant’s body as if it were cutting up tofu…

It was another crushing instant kill!

Shadow Wing looked at Lin Huang with increasing awe and respect.

At this point, Lin Huang was ignoring his surroundings. He sank part of his consciousness into his inner world and looked at his ten Life Wheels.

In the ten Life Wheels, the ten fifth-rank Divine Fires—all rank-9— were fully complete.

Lin Huang had originally wondered whether or not he still needed to hunt and kill one or two more monsters after these two, just to see if he could continue absorbing Divine Fires. However, he now knew that it was unnecessary as he could sense the satisfaction that was transmitting from his Life Wheels.

After the ten fifth-rank Divine Fires entered the Life Wheels, his true god-level had reached a state of completion.

The rest just needed to be refined and absorbed…

Withdrawing his consciousness, Lin Huang glanced at Shadow Wing by his side. “You’re free to go now.”

Shadow Wing was startled when he heard this. “Don’t you need to continue hunting?”

“Not anymore.” Lin Huang shook his head. “I’m about to leave the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss.”

After saying this, he did not look at Shadow Wing again. He sent out his telekinetic threads and gathered up the loot on the ground before making a beeline straight toward the exit of the core layer.

Shadow Wing remained rooted to the spot in a daze, watching Lin Huang’s departure. Only after Lin Huang had left the sensing range of its Divine Telekinesis did it snap back to reality, muttering to itself under its breath, “I’m afraid the humans are about to produce an exceptional prodigy in this epoch…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1485 - Virtual God-level Rank-10

## Chapter 1485: Virtual God-level Rank-10

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon coming out from the core layer of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss, Lin Huang quickly located Lin Xin and the others by using Divine Telekinesis. He greeted them and advised them once more in passing before leaving the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss right away.

What Lin Xin and the others found slightly bewildering was that Lin Huang had left them for less than half a day, and he was already done hunting.

Lin Huang was comfortable with Lin Xin and the others remaining in the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss because, for one, Lin Xin’s team was being guarded by Witch—this was certainly enough to handle many dangerous situations. For another, Lin Xin currently possessed the Goldfinger of the Emperor’s Heart within her, so her safety was essentially something Lin Huang did not need to worry too much about.

As for Chan Dou’s team, although their combat level was not high, two of them had already mastered Rule Bending Power. As long as they did not recklessly venture deeper into the outer layer, there should be very little in the way of problems.

Lin Huang teleported out alone from the gateway of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss, and the registrar who saw him was taken aback. Lin Huang ignored the registrar’s scrutiny and swiftly departed in a flash.

Watching Lin Huang leave, the registrar’s mouth twitched. “As expected, seven of them went in, and only one made it out alive.”

Given that too many similar cases had occurred in the past, the registrar assumed that Lin Huang’s team had perished when he saw Lin Huang leaving on his own and that only one survivor had escaped alive.

Naturally, Lin Huang was not aware that he had given rise to such a misunderstanding on the registrar’s part. Of course, even if he had known, he would not have cared.

After going some distance away from the gateway of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss, Lin Huang located an uninhabited planet, then opened the entrance to the Great Heaven Palace and stepped through it.

In front of the Great Heaven Palace, Sword1 sat cross-legged. He was clad in a long white robe and had his eyes closed.

Sensing Lin Huang’s return, he immediately opened his eyes.

“Lord Swordmaster.” When he saw Lin Huang step out from the portal, Sword1 stood up to welcome him.

“Sword1.” Lin Huang nodded slightly.

He knew that Sword1 was sitting here, not because he was looking for Lin Huang for any particular reason, but because he was guarding the Great Heaven Palace.

Clapping a hand on Sword1’s shoulder, Lin Huang reached out to push open the great palace doors. “I’m going into closed-door cultivation for some time. If anyone has anything to bring up, you can tell me when I finish cultivation.”

“Yes, Lord Swordmaster!”

Sword1 bowed slightly, raising his head slowly only after Lin Huang had stepped into the big hall, and the doors had closed behind him. Turning around, Sword1 once again resumed his cross-legged sitting position in front of the entrance, eyes closed, resembling an immovable Taoist priest.

Once he entered the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang immediately sat down, cross-legged. He merely conducted cursory sensing on the condition of the Divine Fires within him before retrieving a Time Cabin Item Card right away.

With only minimal pressure from his fingers, the card transformed into golden points of starlight that condensed into the form of a cabin, not too far away from him.

Without any hesitation, Lin Huang pushed the door open immediately and walked right in.

Inside a four-star card Time Cabin, the speed of time could, at most, be a hundred times that of the outside world.

Moreover, there were no shortcuts for refining Divine Fire; one had to expend time to do so.

Inside the Time Cabin, the wooden door slowly closed and transformed into a white wall.

Since Lin Huang was already sitting cross-legged, without delaying even a second longer, he immediately expedited the Divine Fires within his body to refine furiously and to integrate…

Inside the Time Cabin, time passed one day at a time.

The progress rate of Lin Huang’s Divine Fire refinement increased day by day as well.

In the blink of an eye, three months had gone by, and Lin Huang’s combat level had also made a breakthrough from Virtual God rank-6 to Virtual God rank-9.

However, Lin Huang also discovered that his Divine Fire was refining the fifth-rank Divine Fires at a much slower pace than before.

Looking at the ten days remaining, Lin Huang crushed another Time Cabin Card to extend the time to 110 days.

He then closed his eyes and continued refining the last ten fifth-rank Divine Fires.

He did not know what would happen to him after these ten fifth-rank Divine Fires had been refined, but he knew that he was on the right track.

As time went by a day at a time, the level of refinement of the ten fifth-rank, multi-colored Divine Fires became increasingly higher. Lin Huang’s own Divine Fire also turned a more intense shade of red until it became the color of blood.

This refinement process lasted for one hundred full days, even longer than the thirty Divine Fires from seventh to ninth rank combined, that Lin Huang had previously refined.

Seeing the last Divine Fire completely integrate into his scarlet Divine Fire, Lin Huang could not help but exhale in a long sigh, “Finally I’ve finished refining…”

He could sense that the Divine Fires within his body had completely merged together, to the point where he could feel a sense of flawless perfection. These ten Divine Fires seem to have reached their limits and could no longer become more powerful.

Following the complete merging of the Divine Fires into a fully integrated state, the Divine Power within Lin Huang’s entire being began swiftly returning to his Divine Fires for further refinement. This refined Divine Power then began to cycle back into his body, transforming every single cell, even at the atomic level. Not only that, each particle that made up his soul also underwent rapid transformation as if it were under the workings of a catalyst.

Almost every day, Lin Huang could clearly feel himself becoming stronger.

The entire process lasted for ten days. Lin Huang’s Divine Power was refined hundreds of times by the ten Divine Fires before it finally reached its peak. After ten rounds of repeated refinement and transformation, Lin Huang felt that he was more than ten times stronger than before; he even vaguely felt that his current physical strength was probably comparable to that of a Heavenly God’s body.

Immersing his consciousness within his inner world, Lin Huang savored his transformation.

He knew that he had not advanced to true god-level yet, but he also knew that he was much stronger than other True Gods.

“Is this virtual god-level rank-10…”

After a glance at his character card, Lin Huang knew that he had advanced to a previously uncharted level—virtual god-level rank-10.

In the past, cultivators and Virtual Gods could reach rank-9 at most; beyond that, they would be at true god-level already.

However, Lin Huang had already reached the pinnacle of virtual god-level—virtual god-level rank-10.

“In that case, after this, how do I achieve a breakthrough to true god-level?”

Lin Huang had just asked himself this question when a strange idea surfaced in his mind—he could create a Godly Right!

“Create a Godly Right?”

Of course, Lin Huang had heard of a Godly Right before. It was something only Heavenly Gods possessed.

Under normal circumstances, elevation from True God to Heavenly God required the mastery of at least one type of rule at Fullness-level, followed by a further breakthrough and condensing invisible god rules into concrete god sequence chains.

Establishing god sequence chains was tantamount to stepping across the threshold of heavenly god-level.

Once they possessed god sequence chains, Heavenly Gods would further integrate these into their inner worlds and use them to derive sufficient rules. After that, they would use the god sequence chains as a trunk and the derived rules as branches to construct a rule network throughout their inner world. The will of this rule network that permeated the entire inner world was a Godly Right. Actually, to a certain degree, it was also a type of world will. It was considered a non-natural, man-made world will.

At heavenly god-level, one could construct nine god sequence chains at most, but only one Godly Right.

These nine god sequence chains were the nine backbones of a Godly Right, and the various types of rules derived from the nine sequences were all part of the Godly Right as well.

Logically, the construction of a Godly Right would come after heavenly god-level.

At this moment, however, it became the way for Lin Huang to elevate to true god-level.

“I’m only a Virtual God; how do I go about constructing a Godly Right?” Lin Huang deliberated with his brows furrowed, not even noticing that the Time Cabin was dispersing around him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1486 - He Wanted Even More Than That…

## Chapter 1486: He Wanted Even More Than That…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang immersed his consciousness into his inheritance memories, quickly scouring for memories related to the construction of a Godly Right, and hoping to find something to use as a reference.

The first thing he had a look at was the Great Heaven inheritance.

As the Heavenly God who dominated the God Territory for an entire epoch, Great Heaven’s many experiences were a treasure for Lin Huang. That was why the first thing that occurred to Lin Huang was to check Great Heaven’s inheritance memories regarding the construction of a Godly Right.

After setting the timeframe of Great Heaven’s memories to the point before the construction of a Godly Right, Lin Huang rapidly scanned through this segment of memory.

The more he went through these memories, the more apprehensive he felt.

Great Heaven was undoubtedly an egotistical powerhouse. He had already mastered nine types of Rule Bending Power at Fullness-level early on when he was a ninth-rank True God.

To construct a Godly Right, his idea had been to condense all nine god sequence chains in one go and directly advance to ninth-rank Heavenly God, after the nine types of rules had reached Fullness-level and been condensed into god sequence chains.

However, things did not progress as smoothly as he had imagined. When the second series of god sequence chains condensed, his body and soul began undergoing massive internal pressure. He resisted this pressure valiantly; however, he only ended up condensing four god sequence chains before he had no choice but to give up. This was because the construction of the fourth god sequence chain had already caused his body and soul to start showing signs of disintegration, and even the God Territory within him had begun to collapse.

If it had not been for the timely suppression by Yin Yin, his Goldfinger, he would have died immediately.

This proved that Great Heaven’s method was not feasible.

Furthermore, at Lin Huang’s current strength of body and soul, it was impossible for him to accommodate nine god sequence chains in one go.

After condensing the four god sequence chains, Great Heaven used them as the trunk and their Rule Bending Powers and Elemental Enlightenment as the branches and leaves. He integrated them into the God Territory within him and constructed its World Rules…

After looking over the construction process of Great Heaven’s Godly Right, Lin Huang deliberated over it.

After a moment, he closed Great Heaven’s inheritance memory and got up. Pushing the doors open, he walked out of the Great Heaven Palace.

Seeing Lin Huang step out from the Great Heaven Palace, Sword1 immediately stood up with a flicker of astonishment in his eyes.

Only two short days had passed, and Lin Huang had already advanced from virtual god-level rank-6 to the limits of virtual god-level rank-9 in one go… From the looks of things, it was possible that he might break through a step further to true god-level any time now.

What surprised Sword1 even more was that although Lin Huang’s aura was restrained to the maximum, he emanated a faint sense of danger.

Without waiting for Sword1 to greet him, Lin Huang spoke first, “Please summon all the Sword Servants within the region of the Great Heaven Palace.”

“Yes, Lord Swordmaster!” Sword1 answered quickly, without even asking why.

Once Sword1 had issued the announcement about the assembly, less than a minute later, Swords1 to 100 all arrived at the scene; not a single one of them was absent.

All the Sword Servants present were filled with trepidation, as well as anticipation. They were completely unaware as to why the Swordmaster had summoned them over here all of a sudden.

Lin Huang’s gaze swept over everyone present. He could see everyone’s uneasiness and hopefulness and immediately declared loudly, “I summoned you all here this time because of cultivation needs. I would like to look at the construction processes of your Godly Right. You don’t have to give me the cultivation inheritance—I just want to have a look at your memory images between the condensing of the god sequence chains and the construction of the Godly Right.”

Upon hearing Lin Huang’s words, many people displayed astonishment.

Of course, they could clearly sense that Lin Huang’s current combat level was not at true god-level yet. Logically speaking, he was still miles away from the construction of a Godly Right.

However, since the Swordmaster had made a request, as Sword Servants, naturally, they could not refuse.

Whatever the reason, the Sword Servants were willing to contribute these segments of memory if the Swordmaster so required.

Sword1 was the first one to step forward and replicate this memory. He touched Lin Huang’s palm with a finger, and the memory images instantly poured into Lin Huang’s mind.

Lin Huang did not click it open to check; he merely nodded at Sword1, signaling to the next Sword Servant.

After that, Sword2 came, followed by Sword3… one by one, the Sword Servant stepped forward and transmitted a copy of their memory images into Lin Huang’s mind.

After the last transmission from Sword100 had been completed, Lin Huang nodded slightly at everyone present. “I’m going back into closed-door cultivation. You may go now.”

The Sword Servants left in twos and threes, while Lin Huang once again turned and went back into the Great Heaven Palace.

Once within the Palace, Lin Huang immediately sat down cross-legged. He closed his eyes, immersed his consciousness into his Ocean of Consciousness, and began looking through the Sword Servants’ memory images.

The segments of memory images unfolded before Lin Huang’s eyes like VR images, every single detail crystal clear.

Lin Huang checked out each of the one hundred Sword Servants’ Godly Right construction processes, and his thoughts gradually became clearer.

“On the surface, the construction of a Godly Right looks like it’s based on god sequence chains, but it’s actually based more on the inner God Territory. The construction process of a Godly Right is essentially structuring World Rules within the inner world, artificially creating a world will, then integrating one’s individual will with the world will…

“The Heavenly Gods’ god sequence chains and the various derived rules aren’t part of constructing the Godly Right—they’re vehicles for the Godly Right…

“A Godly Right is essentially the world will of a God Territory and is also the individual will of a Heavenly God, which makes the Heavenly God the absolute master of the World Rules in the God Territory…

“The enhancement of a Godly Right requires not only the personal cultivation of the God Territory’s owner but also the participation of the other creatures within the God Territory. Every Rule Bending Power they master, even if repeated, will become part of the World Rules and a vehicle for increasing the power of the Godly Right…”

After reading through one hundred Sword Servants’ Godly Right construction processes, Lin Huang finally managed to obtain a general line of thinking.

“My God Territory has already integrated with the gravel world; the various types of Rule Bending Power within me have already become the World Rules of the gravel world, and even my will has been integrated into the gravel world’s world will itself… To some extent, my integrated gravel world will is the weakened version of a Godly Right. The reason why it hasn’t condensed into a true Godly Right is that these Rule Bending Powers are still not powerful enough—or not numerous enough—to allow the world will to condense into a Godly Right…

“That means if I want to construct a Godly Right, either I condense a god sequence chain to provide both energy and a vehicle for the world will, or I put enough rules into the God Territory so that their power is comparable to that of a god sequence chain…”

For Lin Huang currently, constructing god sequence chains presented no great difficulty.

At most, it was a matter of a few Epiphany Cards.

After all, he had already mastered Rule Bending Power at Control-level, and it was not difficult to reach Fullness-level. If he wanted to make a further breakthrough, he could do so by using a few Epiphany Cards.

However, Lin Huang did not really want to take this path as he had seen the limitations of it from the Sword Servants’ Godly Right construction processes.

Normal heavenly god-level powerhouses could only condense nine god sequence chains at most.

For normal individuals, this number was sufficient as not many people were able to master multiple rules to the level of Fullness, much less make a further breakthrough to condense god sequence chains.

However, for true genius powerhouses, this was a huge limitation.

An example was a powerhouse like Great Heaven—when he was a ninth-rank True God, the number of rules he had mastered surpassed even Lin Huang. He had even condensed nine types of Fullness-level rules and hundreds of Control-level ones.

The reason Great Heaven had pursued a way to condense nine god sequence chains in one go was that there were only nine chances to condense god sequence chains at heavenly god-level.

He was able to dominate an entire epoch because he was able to condense at least four god sequence chains every time. By the ninth sequence, he had forty-two god sequence chains within him, far surpassing that of most people by at least four times over.

This was not a mere fourfold increase in abilities! It was an increase of hundreds—even thousands—of times!

What Lin Huang wanted was even more than that…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1487 - Advancement to True God-level!

## Chapter 1487: Advancement to True God-level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since he was not going to go down the path of forming god sequence chains, Lin Huang thought of another way. He would amass enough layers of Rule Bending Power to replace the god sequence chains, and turn them into a vehicle for the Godly Right, to provide power for it.

This idea was certainly an extremely good one, but Lin Huang then encountered a problem—he had only mastered one hundred and twenty types of rules.

Even if he included the few True Gods from the gravel world who had evolved, there were only a hundred and thirty or so types in total, which was far from enough to substitute for a god sequence chain.

‘Although it’s possible to borrow the Rule Bending Power mastered by the local residents of the gravel world, it’s still far from enough.’ Lin Huang frowned and pondered, ‘The gravel world has only just rebuilt its World Rules, and the number of people able to break through to true god-level in such a short time is limited, so the number of rules that they’ll be able to provide is also extremely limited.

‘If I want to obtain a large number of Rule Bending Powers, I’ll have to borrow them from somewhere else. For example, by letting a large number of True Gods migrate into the gravel world…’ As Lin Huang’s train of thought went further and further, his gaze passed over the void of his inner world and settled on the Monster Cards within him…

‘If I migrate all my card monsters to the gravel world and let them become residents there, does that mean I can also borrow all the Rule Bending Powers they have?!’

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up at the thought of this.

Although he only had a total of around forty true god-level imperial monsters in his possession, this did not include the number of Bug Tribe fighters in his hive.

Due to limited materials, the six Bug Tribe Queen Mothers had not been able to breed a large number of True Gods; they had only bred about twenty of them. However, when the Thousand Snake Sect had invaded the gravel world, he had obtained more than five thousand true god-level corpses. This batch of materials had since been divided between the six Queen Mothers, and each of them had produced true god-level Bug Tribe fighters, including thousands of Bug Kings.

‘If I include the newly-evolved True Gods from the Bug Tribe, there would definitely be over ten thousand rules!’ Lin Huang was quite excited, and shifted his gaze from within him, looking through the doors of the Great Heaven Palace and at Sword1 who was sitting at the entrance. “If I add three hundred or so Sword Servants… it should be enough to construct a Godly Right!”

Now that Lin Huang’s combat level had elevated to virtual god-level rank-10, all the Sword Servants’ powers had been correspondingly unsealed to ninth-rank true god-level. Furthermore, almost all of these Sword Servants had mastered at least several dozen to a few hundred types of rules, so the number of rules that they could provide in total might be even more than the thousands of Bug Tribe members.

Once he reached this point in his ruminations, Lin Huang immediately got to work.

It was very difficult to become a resident of a world. One needed to be recognized by the world will and have their souls marked with the world brand. However, this could not be any easier for Lin Huang, as he had integrated with the world will of the gravel world.

It would not matter even if this plan did not work out. If worse came to worst, he would merely need to control the world will and remove the world brand.

Lin Huang returned his consciousness to the gravel world and moved himself into an expanse of void.

He summoned Death Knight. The reason he used it as a test subject was that it had the ability to revive itself. In the unlikely event that something went wrong and the Revival Rule of Monster Paradise became null, Death Knight would still be able to revive itself.

After briefly explaining to Death Knight what he wanted to do, Lin Huang allowed Death Knight to lower its defenses and let itself be branded by the world will.

After only a moment, the branding was successful, and Lin Huang could clearly feel that the number of World Rules had indeed increased.

His first experiment was a success, with no unexpected problems. Lin Huang then began summoning his imperial monsters in batches, leaving the world brand on them one by one.

Once all forty-plus imperial monsters had been branded, Lin Huang summoned the hive and branded all five thousand-plus true god-level Bug Kings and Bug Tribe fighters.

In the process, he could clearly feel that the World Rules of the gravel world were becoming increasingly stronger.

The total number of World Rules had also skyrocketed from the initial hundred and thirty-plus types to tens of thousands.

After recalling all the summoning beasts and the hive, Lin Huang quickly summoned the Sword Servants who had remained in the gravel world.

Sensing Lin Huang’s call, the two hundred and sixty-eight Sword Servants hurried to meet Lin Huang in less than three minutes.

The combat level they displayed now was no longer virtual god-level rank-9, but ninth-rank true god-level.

Lin Huang stated his request, and none of the Sword Servants had any objections.

The two hundred and sixty-eight brandings were completed in less than a minute.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that the World Rules had increased by over twenty thousand.

He hesitated for a moment but decided to abide by Great Heaven’s recommendation and did not put the remaining hundred Sword Servants into the gravel world.

It was not that he did not trust Sword1 and the others, but because he could not predict the consequences of releasing all one hundred of them from the Great Heaven Territory.

“Thirty thousand-plus rules should be enough to support the construction of a Godly Right,” Lin Huang murmured.

He also knew that this was not yet the end of constructing the Godly Right. His Godly Right would become stronger once he left a world brand on Sword1 and the other Sword Servants in the future, as well as the elevation of local residents to True Gods and the migration of more True Gods into the gravel world.

After dismissing the Sword Servants, Lin Huang floated in the void alone, closing his eyes to sense the World Rules within him.

Over thirty-three thousand rules coalesced into illusory stars of different colors and sizes, radiating points of starlight to every corner of the world.

Lin Huang separated a thread of his consciousness, crushed a Time Cabin Card, and stepped into it.

He began to integrate the world will and his own will, as well as the Rule Bending Stars in the heavens…

His own hundred and twenty rules were the easiest to integrate; he completed this in almost no time.

Integrating the rules mastered by his card monsters was also not too difficult—it only took less than a day.

Perhaps due to their contracts, or perhaps because they were sword cultivators, it only took a week to integrate the Sword Servants’ rules.

However, integrating the Rule Bending Power of the Bug Tribe without a card contract was a much more cryptic affair.

Lin Huang spent almost two Time Cabin Cards’ worth of time before completely integrating all the rules in the God Territory within him at last.

At this point, the world will had finally begun to transform…

It was getting more and more powerful every day.

After ten days had passed, the world will finally completed its transformation into a Godly Right.

At the very moment that the Godly Right condensed into form, the Divine Fires in all ten of his Life Wheels vibrated simultaneously, releasing thousands of scarlet light rays and turning the entire gravel world blood-red.

However, this phenomenon only lasted for a moment before everything returned to normal.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that his ten Divine Fires had further transformed the very moment the Godly Right was formed.

The transformation of the Divine Fires also brought about a direct transformation of his physical body, soul, Divine Telekinesis, and the Divine Power within him.

This transformation process lasted for three days before finally ending.

The moment the transformation was over, Lin Huang knew that he had officially become a first-rank True God.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1488 - Lin Huang, the G.O.A.T.

## Chapter 1488: Lin Huang, the G.O.A.T.

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Title Translator’s Note: G.O.A.T. stands for Greatest Of All Time

“Host: Lin Huang”

“Gender: Male”

“Age: 21”

“Combat Strength: True God-level (first-rank)”

“Goldfinger: Xiao Hei, Stone Tablet, Eternity Fire, Yin Yin”

“Integration Item: Origin God’s Heart, One Page Sword Scripture, Galactic Hive, God Weapon, Great Heaven Palace (Initial Integration)…”

“God Territory: Monster Paradise”

“Godly Right: Unnamed”

“Inheritance: Great Heaven, Sword2, Sword8, Sword10, Sorcerer Goddess…”

“Divine Ability: Substitute, Golden Cicada…”

“God Rule: Superhuman Strength, Seraphic Speed, God-slaying Power…”

“Elemental Enlightenment: Instant Flash, Sun Shadow, Heavenly Roc, Traceless, Lightning God, Heaven’s Punishment, Tattooed Demon, Hell…”

“Sword Dao: True Self Level (Possesses Sword Heart, Sword Soul)”

“Sword Skills: 300,000 types”

“Minor: Twisted Fate Scripture, Seamless…”

“Monster Skills: Divine Telekinesis, Divine Regeneration, Holy Power, Elemental Immunity, Leech Pods, Absolute Control, Divine Purification Light, Revival, Immortal Warrior Body, Vampire Particles, Divine Strength, Divine Defense, Lightning Lord, Mirror, Doll forbidden skill, Punishment, Divine Witchcraft, Knight, Integration, Mechanical Building, Mechanical Recovery, Evil Blood Substitute, Divine Disguise, Demon Flame, Hellish Fire, Abyssal Fire, Lightning God, Phoenix…”

“Summon Authority: Activated (Pure Spirit)”

“Available Number of Summons: 100”

“Remarks: Almost at the standard of a qualified host (๑¯³¯๑)”

…

After checking his personal panel, Lin Huang was quite satisfied overall. “What on earth is this kaomoji in the remarks?”

After more than five years, he had actually long since gotten used to not looking at Xiao Hei’s remarks about himself. This time, he had merely glanced at the remarks and noticed the strange kaomoji but did not ponder over it any further.

After evolving to true god-level, not only had his summon authority been activated to Pure Spirit rank-6, but the upper limit of all his mythical-level imperial monsters’ combat strength had been unsealed to heavenly god-level (the imperial monsters’ combat strengths were not directly elevated to heavenly god-level), and Lin Huang’s available number of summons had increased from the original 50 to 100.

In addition to the changes in his imperial monsters, on the Great Heaven Territory’s side, Lin Huang’s authority over the Sword Servants had also increased. Initially, he only had control authority over the Sword Servants whose numbers came after Sword100, but now he had gained control authority over Swords11 to 100 as well. Excluding the strongest—Swords1 to 10—control authority over the remaining Sword Servants was now fully unsealed.

Moreover, the upper limit of the Sword Servants’ combat power had also been unsealed even further, and they were now at first-rank heavenly god-level.

Lin Huang clicked on the Godly Right in his card and checked the details.

“Godly Right (Unnamed): Godly Right constructed from more than three thousand types of Rule Bending Power.”

“Godly Right Effect 1: When inside the God Territory, the Godly Right user can use all rules, sequences, and Odylic Forces within the God Territory without limitations.”

“Godly Right Effect 2: When outside the God Territory, the Godly Right possessor can borrow at will any rules, sequences, and Odylic Forces within the God Territory that is within the range of the physical body and spirit strength to withstand.”

“Godly Right Effect 3: When inside the God Territory, the Godly Right possessor can lend all rules, sequences, and Odylic Forces within the God Territory to inhabitants inside the God Territory for a short period of time.”

“Godly Right Effect 4: Under the influence of the Godly Right, the Godly Right possessor can learn all rules, sequences, and Odylic Forces within the God Territory at epiphany speed.”

…

“Remarks: This Godly Right was not constructed using god sequence chains, but by borrowing the Rule Bending Power of other True Gods within the God Territory to create a completely open rule network. Due to this unique openness, the World Rules of this God Territory are no longer limited by the god sequence chains and can accommodate all types of Rule Bending Power.”

…

The effects of the Godly Right were entirely what Lin Huang had anticipated, as basically all Godly Rights had similar effects.

It was just that due to the difference in the fundamental construction of the Godly Right, the final results that appeared would definitely be different.

Just like the description given in the remarks section, Lin Huang’s Godly Right had been created using a large number of Rule Bending Powers, which was why he could borrow all the Rule Bending Powers of the entire God Territory.

As for other Heavenly Gods who used god sequence chains to construct their Godly Rights, the World Rules of the God Territory within their bodies could only be integrated with the rules derived from the god sequence chains, and their Godly Right would also be restricted accordingly.

After reading the description of his Godly Right, Lin Huang had more thoughts about the matter.

He had now advanced to true god-level, and his Sword Servants all had their powers unsealed to first-rank heavenly god-level. If one included the hundred Sword Servants over whom he had just unsealed his authority, there were three hundred and fifty-eight of them in total. Even if each of them only unsealed one god sequence chain, the number of god sequence chains in the World Rules within his body would still increase by at least 358.

Furthermore, under the effects of the Godly Right, he could borrow these god sequence chains any time he wanted as long as his physical body and Life Soul strength allowed for it.

Lin Huang’s original estimation was that at his current first-rank true god-level ability, he should be able to contend against a second-rank Heavenly God, but still have a slim chance of defeating a third-rank Heavenly God.

However, now that his Godly Right had been constructed, he felt that with his physical body and Life Soul strength, he should be able to borrow four god sequence chains without any major problems.

One could say that with this round of advancement, his strength had increased exponentially.

Even so, what surprised Lin Huang even more than this were the changes in his God Territory.

“God Territory: Monster Paradise”

“God Territory Ability 1: After a summoning beast dies, the dead summoning beast’s soul will return to the God Territory with its body reconstructed with Divine Power and revived. Those that have broken souls will have their broken soul pieces recalled and recovered.”

“Remark 1: Unlimited number of revivals.”

“Remark 2: If killed by an Odylic attack, it will truly die and cannot be revived.”

“Remark 3: Each revival requires the consumption of a certain amount of Godly Right Power (the consumed Godly Right can be replenished).”

“Derivative Ability: If the God Territory possessor dies, they can choose a summoning beast to substitute death.”

“Remark 1: The number of substitute deaths per day depends on the number of summoning beasts. Each summoning beast can only die in place of the host once within 24 hours.”

“Remark 2: If the God Territory possessor is killed with Odyl, they will truly die and cannot be substituted by a summoning beast.”

“Remark 3: After a summoning beast dies in place of its host, it will return to the God Territory to be revived.”

…

“God Territory Ability 2: The God Territory possessor can borrow any skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers of all summoning beasts at any time.”

“Remark 1: The borrowing of Monster Skills already possessed by the God Territory possessor is invalid and will not produce compounded effects.”

“Remark 2: The number of borrowed skills is not restricted by the upper limit of the God Territory possessor’s number of Monster Skills.”

…

After the advancement of Lin Huang’s God Territory once more, the biggest change was that all summoning beasts could theoretically be revived an unlimited number of times.

As long as they were not assaulted by the Odylic attack of a lord-level powerhouse, they would not be truly killed.

Of course, such revivals were not without a cost; a certain amount of Divine Power would have to be expended. However, to Lin Huang, such a cost was nothing to him, because as he continued to grow stronger, his Godly Right would also grow stronger along with him.

In addition, he could borrow the skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers of all his contract monsters at will, without any restrictions. This made his Monster Skill bar seem a bit like a mere decorative item.

With that said, however, Lin Huang knew that he had actually improved upon some of the skills in his Monster Skill bar, and the effect was better than his summoning beast’s original skill.

It was just that there were also many skills that had not been modified. Since he could borrow them at will now, Lin Huang intended to get rid of the unmodified skills one by one and replace them with skills that were more powerful and more suitable for modification.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1489 - Update on Kylie

## Chapter 1489: Update on Kylie

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After sending Swords10 to 100 into the gravel world so they could receive their brands, the number of rules in Lin Huang’s God Territory had now increased to more than forty-five thousand types.

In addition, his authority over his Sword Servants’ heavenly god-levels had been unlocked since he had elevated to true god-level. As a result, four hundred and twelve god sequence chains had been added to the World Rules of his God Territory.

At first-rank, some True Gods would have mastered only two god sequence chains, so this number surpassed Lin Huang’s expectations.

‘The addition of the god sequence chains has made my Godly Right exponentially stronger; even the speed at which the World Rules are evolving has increased by more than a hundredfold…’ Lin Huang furrowed his brow slightly and pondered, ‘My strength has also leveled up, but my combat level is still stuck at first-rank true god-level…’

He was going down a completely new path of cultivation. As he had created his own method to advance to true god-level, naturally, there was no one to guide him on how to cultivate after that, so he could only think of ways on his own.

‘Currently, there are many directions that I could take to become stronger. I could elevate the rules that I’ve mastered to Fullness-level. I could further advance my Sword Dao true meaning to Sword Dao heavenly rule and continue to cultivate Seamless to strengthen my Divine Telekinesis. I could also accumulate more World Rules and god sequence chains for my God Territory…’

Lin Huang’s thought processes slowly gained more clarity. Although the way by which he could increase his combat strength was still unclear for the time being, there were still many other ways to increase his abilities. He also anticipated that the method for increasing his combat strength ought to be among one of these paths for improving his abilities.

‘My current self should be strong enough to take on a fourth-rank Heavenly God. If I borrow the power of the god sequence chains, I could even go up against a fifth-rank,’ Lin Huang re-evaluated his overall ability.

The three hundred and fifty-eight heavenly god-level Sword Servants—this was combat strength at the first echelon.

Kylie, Killer, Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son), and Blackscale (the Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain) were Supreme God rank-5s, all of whom were at ninth-rank true god-level; it was only a matter of time before the four of them elevated to heavenly god-level. They were in the second echelon.

Among the card monsters who were at Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5, Teng Ran (Sect Leader of the Thousand Snake Sect) had been re-instituted to ninth-rank true god-level. Bloody was currently at sixth-rank, while Bai was currently only at fourth-rank. However, without the restriction of the upper limit of Lin Huang’s combat strength, it would not be difficult for the two of them to evolve further. The three of them were considered the third echelon.

Grimace, Charcoal, the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers, and the remaining others were all at mythical-level rank-4, and their combat levels were at third-rank or fourth-rank, so there was still a lot of room for improvement.

Under the command of the four Queen Mothers were more than five thousand mythical-level rank-4 Bug Kings and Bug Tribe elite fighters who were at true god-level as well. They were also a powerful combat force.

Due to the enhancement of Monster Paradise, his summoning beasts could not be truly killed. For the next few days, Lin Huang put on the Thousand Face mask and went around several battlefields in the God Territory, releasing all the imperial monsters apart from the hive to let them hunt on their own and increase their combat strength.

Lin Huang spent a few days to complete this before he contacted Bloody again.

“What’s the situation like on Kylie’s end?”

“Since she’s at supreme god-level rank-5, she was affected by the increase in your combat strength, so she was able to advance her own combat strength to ninth-rank true god-level in one go,” Bloody replied, then continued, “I’ve let Kylie temporarily suppress the advancement of her combat strength. We took this opportunity to request a large number of materials on the grounds that we would be going into closed-door cultivation. We’re still short of the last two types of materials needed to advance to rank-6, but we should be able to get them within this month.

“What about you? Have you advanced to true god-level yet?” Bloody immediately enquired.

“I’ve already completed the advancement, and Pure Spirit rank-6 authority has been activated.” Lin Huang nodded. “However, if a Monster Card isn’t recalled, then there’s a distance limitation on use of the Advance Card, so Kylie must be within my field of vision for the Advance Card to be effective. That’s why you need to arrange for me to meet with her in person.”

“That’s hardly a problem.” Bloody nodded. “Next month, a secret territory will be opened in the God Territory, and only organizations that are peak grade-5 and above are eligible to participate. Various major organizations will send their best genius talents to compete. When the time comes, Kylie and I will participate together. You can also apply to join via Death Sickle by using Xie Lin’s identity—it’s unlikely that they’ll turn you down.

“Later, I’ll send you a file containing detailed information about this secret territory.”

After they had finished discussing important matters, the two chatted for a while more before ending the call.

Bloody sent over the documents about the secret territory in short order. As soon as he received them, Lin Huang immediately opened them and began checking the information out.

After a quick scan through the file, Lin Huang was able to form a general understanding of this secret territory.

This secret territory that Bloody had mentioned was actually a mini world used by God Capital for locking up prisoners. Every few hundred years, when the number of prisoners in the mini world had accumulated to a certain level, God Capital would dispatch people there to conduct a clean-up. In reality, this so-called clean-up was letting a few Heavenly Gods enter the place to slaughter the prisoners. Later on, God Capital felt that this method was too troublesome. Even though there were also Heavenly Gods among the prisoners, most of them were only Virtual Gods and True Gods. The members of God Capital were all pure-blooded Protoss, and they regarded it as a shameful thing for Heavenly Gods to slaughter Virtual Gods and True Gods.

Therefore, someone came up with the idea of letting the Virtual Gods and True Gods of God Capital enter the place as a trial, and carry out a hunting competition.

After several of these events, the higher-ups of God Capital felt that this hunting competition involving only their own members was not exciting enough, so they decided to just open up the secret territory to a few other grade-7 organizations and invite the gifted geniuses of other organizations to participate. After that, one by one, grade-6 organizations also began taking part, and things slowly evolved to the way things were at present.

The prisoners in the secret territory had also gradually gotten used to this game.

At God Capital’s request, prisoners were allowed to arbitrarily attack hunters of the same level. However, True Gods were prohibited from attacking Virtual Gods, while Heavenly Gods were forbidden to attack True Gods and Virtual Gods. They could only fight back if the God Territory hunters attacked them first.

Moreover, if the prisoners survived by the end of the hunt, they would get a definite share of the spoils from the hunters that they had killed. God Capital would even dispatch someone to help them unlock the storage rings of the slain individuals.

To some extent, this also motivated the prisoners to participate in this game.

The most important thing was that Virtual Gods and True Gods who survived three consecutive hunts would be released. Of course, this was not an unconditional release. After they left the prison space, they were obligated to sign a master-servant contract with members of God Capital to become their God Servants.

Lin Huang was initially rather curious about why God Capital would have so many prisoners.

After reading the documents to the end, though, he discovered that this game had developed to a point where not only God Capital but various other major organizations were also providing prisoners to God Capital.

One organization in particular was the God Combat Temple. After every territorial war that they participated in—no matter if it were large-scale or small-scale—they would bring back large numbers of prisoners of war.

In the secret territory, the number of prisoners that the Combat God Temple contributed accounted for more than half the total prisoner population. That was more than all the other organizations combined.

Lin Huang did not experience any great misgivings over hunting these prisoners because most of them were from the Abyss, the Bug Tribe, and other tribes of different species. There were humans as well, but they were very few in number. He just had to make sure that he did not initiate a move against his compatriots first.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1490 - New Identity—Huang Mu

## Chapter 1490: New Identity—Huang Mu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To help Kylie make a further breakthrough to Pure Spirit rank-6, it was imperative that Lin Huang made a trip to the secret territory.

The only thing was, Lin Huang had previously entered the Great Heaven Territory under the identity of Xie Lin. In the end, although he had faked his death and not teleported out, many organizations in the God Territory had guessed that it was not that he had not teleported out—instead he had obtained the inheritance of the Great Heaven Territory and hidden himself.

Although this matter had occurred nearly a year ago, there were still many powerhouses in the God Territory who were looking for Xie Lin, hoping to seize the Great Heaven inheritance.

Therefore, Xie Lin’s identity could no longer be used, at least not openly.

After reading through the information that Bloody had provided, Lin Huang deliberated for a moment before using his communicator to dial a number.

The busy tone had not even rung halfway before the communicator connected, and a male voice came from the other end.

“Xie Lin?!”

“Senior Buried Heaven, I need your help with something,” Lin Huang skipped the pleasantries and asked immediately.

“Go ahead.” Buried Heaven did not hesitate.

“I want a pass to enter God Capital’s secret territory next month,” Lin Huang cut straight to the chase.

“It’s not difficult for me to help you get a pass. However, you should know that if you’re recognized, even Death Sickle can’t protect you,” Buried Heaven answered just as bluntly.

Lin Huang had previously chosen not to accept Death Sickle’s protection, instead opting to disappear straight away after obtaining the Great Heaven inheritance—something which had caused great dissatisfaction among the upper tiers of Death Sickle.

If Lin Huang’s identity was exposed during this trial, it was impossible for Death Sickle to come forward and take the pressure for him unless he was willing to give up the Great Heaven inheritance. However, Buried Heaven also knew that Lin Huang would never do that.

“I know that. I’ll change my name, and I’ll also change my combat style. Moreover, my combat strength has already evolved to true god-level, so people shouldn’t make the connection with Xie Lin.”

“Since you’re set on requesting this, I’ll help you apply for a pass then.” Buried Heaven did not waste any more words. “Find a branch of Death Sickle on your own and apply for it using a new identity, then tell me your new name, and that will do. After that, I’ll send the invitation letter directly to you.”

After ending the call with Buried Heaven, Lin Huang immediately dialed Yang Ling’s number.

Strangely, the communicator showed the notification, “The number you have dialed is not in service.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly. Just as he was about to try calling again, there was an incoming call from an unfamiliar number.

He immediately connected the call.

“Come straight to the point.” The voice was clearly Yang Ling’s.

“Why has your number gone out of service?” Lin Huang asked in surprise.

“I’ve encountered a small problem.” Yang Ling seemed reluctant to say more. “Whatever it is you need, tell me quickly.”

After hesitating for a moment, Lin Huang decided not to probe any further. He immediately told Yang Ling what he needed, “I want a fake identity in the God Territory, one that I can use to register with Death Sickle.”

“I’ll help you make several this time then, “Yang Ling said straightforwardly, “Just send me the pictures and personal information after disguising yourself—that will do. Also, for the time being, don’t contact me if it isn’t urgent.”

Hearing Yang Ling say this, Lin Huang realized that the problem his friend was facing might not be a small matter.

“Is there anything I can help with?”

Yang Ling fell silent for a moment before answering in a low voice, “It’s possible that I’m being watched by the Raiders…There’s nothing much you can help with. Just make sure you don’t get exposed.”

After saying this, he paused but did not hang up. He seemed to hesitate for a little while before continuing, “If something really does happen to me, help me take care of Hong Zhuang.”

Hearing these words, Lin Huang blinked in surprise. He recovered himself and was about to ask about Hong Zhuang, but Yang Ling had already ended the call from his end.

‘Don’t tell me this boy has really developed feelings for Hong Zhuang…’

Whether it was in terms of physique or looks, Hong Zhuang was a top-notch beauty. However, her character and way of doing things had always made Lin Huang keep his distance, despite admiring her.

Even if he was certain now that his abilities had far surpassed Hong Zhuang’s own, he was still somewhat wary of this woman.

Looking at the state Yang Ling was in currently, he really felt that this woman’s methods were terrifying.

Shaking his head, Lin Huang temporarily set aside the matter of Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang. He put on Thousand Face, disguised himself with several different appearances, and took a few ID photos of himself.

After that, he simply set up the identities for his various new looks and sent the photos to Yang Ling, as well as the identity set-ups.

A moment later, Yang Ling replied with a message.

“In three days, you can go collect them at the front desk of the illegal hotel.”

Lin Huang was startled. He had forgotten to tell Yang Ling earlier which planet he was on. Even the hotel he had checked into was an illegally-run hotel that did not require ID verification, but clearly, Yang Ling already knew where he was.

To avoid missing the package that Yang Ling would be sending over, Lin Huang did not go into closed-door cultivation in the days that followed. Instead, he sat cross-legged in the hotel lounge with his eyes closed, cultivating Seamless.

Lin Huang did not know if it was because he had evolved to true god-level, but he noticed that his cultivation of Seamless was more than ten times faster than before.

Since his advancement to the seventh level of Seamless, in the past, the rate by which the length of his telekinetic threads increased was around 200 per hour. Now, however, the number surged to 3000 per hour.

In just the space of one day, the number of his telekinetic threads had exceeded 300,000, and his cultivation of Seamless also advanced to the eighth level.

After that, his cultivation speed for Seamless reduced slightly, but he could still condense 2000 telekinetic threads in an hour.

Three days went by, just like that. After having breakfast early in the morning, Lin Huang retrieved Yang Ling’s package from the front desk.

Upon opening it, inside he found four identity rings, each of them slightly different in shape and form.

He tried each of them on and checked them over, making sure that there were no problems before putting three of them away and wearing the remaining one. After that, he headed straight for the outpost of the Death Sickle branch.

After ten minutes or so, he once more obtained the status of a reserve member of Death Sickle.

“Name: Huang Mu”

“Tribe: Unknown”

“Combat Level: Ninth-rank True God”

“Cultivation: Psychic”

…

“As long as I use enough disguises, no one will know who I really am!” Lin Huang grinned.

For this name, he used half of Lin and half of Huang, then reversed the two.1

Not knowing one’s tribe was a common occurrence in the God Territory. There were many tribes in the God Territory, and many children were orphaned after birth, not knowing which tribe they belonged to.

For his combat level, Lin Huang disguised himself as a ninth-rank True God to avoid drawing unwanted attention if he advanced too quickly when the time came.

As for his cultivation path, since everyone knew he was a sword cultivator when he was in the Great Heaven Territory previously, he most definitely could not use swords openly. Otherwise, it was inevitable that people would suspect that he was somehow connected to Xie Lin, who had obtained the Great Heaven inheritance. Additionally, an occupation like Imperial Censor was extremely rare in the God Territory, so he could only choose to be a psychic.

Lin Huang made a copy of this identity information and forwarded it to Buried Heaven.

About half an hour later, Buried Heaven sent the invitation letter over directly, without saying a single word.

However, Lin Huang still replied with a “Thank you!”

Now that he had the invitation letter to God Capital’s secret territory, Lin Huang felt like a burden had been lifted off his shoulders.

He went downstairs to check out of his room, then returned to the Great Heaven Palace straight away.

After setting a reminder for his departure date, Lin Huang crushed a Time Cabin Card and stepped into it, once again going into closed-door cultivation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1491 - : Sword Dao Heavenly Rule-level!

## Chapter 1491: Sword Dao Heavenly Rule-level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sitting cross-legged in the Time Cabin, Lin Huang cultivated Seamless this round.

After all, since he wanted to appear as a psychic, he intended to make use of this period—just over a month—to strengthen his Divine Telekinesis so he could face the upcoming trip to the secret territory.

After his cultivation of Seamless advanced to the eighth level, the speed by which his telekinetic threads lengthened had reduced to 2000 per hour. However, in comparison to before his elevation to true god-level, this speed was already a lot higher.

His past three days of cultivation had already allowed his telekinetic threads to surge to 370,000.

Now that he had entered the Time Cabin, he did not have a minute to lose. He even completely disregarded his times for eating, drinking, and sleeping, devoting himself entirely to cultivating Seamless.

The telekinetic threads increased at a rate of 48,000 every day.

In just thirteen days, the number surged to one million, elevating him to a new level of Seamless—the ninth level!

At this point, the speed at which Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads lengthened dropped once again to 1000 per hour.

Despite this, Lin Huang did not stop cultivating.

The daily speed at which his telekinetic threads lengthened was maintained at 24,000.

In the Time Cabin, time passed day by day.

It took Lin Huang less than eighty-four days for his telekinetic threads to surge to three million, and he finally made another breakthrough in his cultivation of Seamless, reaching the legendary tenth level.

At this point, Seamless, which Lin Huang had obtained from Qi Muxiong, had reached the end of its cultivation process.

As a matter of fact, when Qi Muxiong derived the ten levels of Seamless back in the day, he himself had only cultivated it till the ninth level. He did not know what the tenth level was like.

However, at this moment, Lin Huang’s impression of this level was deeply profound.

He could clearly sense that after reaching the tenth level, his Divine Telekinesis seemed to possess the ability to split itself; he did not need the guidance of his consciousness at all for him to put Seamless into use.

Even the speed at which his telekinetic threads were lengthening had not slowed down in the least, maintaining a rate of 1000 per hour.

Based on this kind of speed, Lin Huang estimated that the number of his telekinetic threads would automatically exceed ten million within a year.

His cultivation of Seamless had entered autopilot mode, and Lin Huang was extremely pleased to see this.

If this were the case, as long as no problems arose, he could allow Seamless to cultivate on autopilot mode completely, and he could devote his time and energy to other matters. He only needed to check on it from time to time.

After coming out from the automatic cultivation state of Seamless, Lin Huang crushed another Time Cabin Card, extending the time to one hundred days.

After scrutinizing the autopilot mode of Seamless for several minutes and ensuring that there were no issues, only then did he shift his attention toward his Sword Dao.

Although his disguise in the God Territory this time did not allow him to openly use swords, Sword Dao was his main cultivation path. Since he had extra time, the first thing he thought of, naturally, was upgrading his Sword Dao.

Immersing his consciousness into Great Heaven’s inheritance memory, Lin Huang rapidly began learning even more sword skills.

He did not know whether it was because of his elevation to true god-level, or because his cultivation of Seamless had caused his Divine Telekinesis to strengthen greatly—or even perhaps because his Sword Dao had evolved to True Self Level, or because of some other reason… Lin Huang now realized that his speed of learning for sword skills was astronomically faster than before.

Originally, at most, he could only learn around 350 types of mythical-level sword skills in a day. However, he basically only needed a single glance to learn a new skill now. This was because, with one look, his mind could automatically deduce the workings of the entire sword skill, even to where he could automatically correct and modify the original skill itself.

Within the mere space of a day, he learned more than eighty thousand mythical-level sword skills—practically almost one skill every second.

He only used less than nine days to increase the original number of sword skills he had mastered from three hundred thousand to more than a million.

Although the number of sword skills he mastered had exceeded one million, Lin Huang still could not manage a further breakthrough to reach Sword Dao heavenly rule-level.

He was not bothered by this, merely glancing at the number of sword skills he had mastered before shifting his attention to even higher-level sword skills—supreme god-level sword skills!

His learning speed for supreme god-level sword skills reduced visibly, and he only mastered around one thousand five hundred skills in an entire day.

Lin Huang had few complaints about this kind of learning speed. After all, these were supreme god-level sword skills that contained rules.

It was difficult for ordinary True Gods to master hundreds of sword skills, even if they specialized in sword cultivation.

However, he could learn thousands of sword skills in a day.

He closed his eyes and meditated, flipping through these sword skills in his mind while simultaneously running through implied simulations with them in his head.

The number of supreme god-level sword skills he mastered kept increasing as well.

Inside the Time Cabin, two months passed by in the blink of an eye.

The number of supreme god-level sword skills Lin Huang had mastered finally broke through to the one hundred thousand mark.

At that very moment, it was as if he had pierced through a barrier in his mind. In an instant, he had an even clearer perspective of Sword Dao.

Within him, the True Self Level of his Sword Dao true meaning was shattering inch by inch, transforming and condensing into a force of will similar to the world will of the gravel world.

At this point, the Sword Soul within Lin Huang’s body opened its eyes and roared, its body expanding at a rate that was visible to the naked eye.

After breaking through to True Self Level, the Sword Soul had originally been almost exactly the same in height and form as Lin Huang, but now it expanded into a towering giant within a mere few seconds. The blood-red battle sword in the giant’s hands also grew larger.

On the massive blade, the golden seal tactics lit up once again, and the living creature-like golden patterns began undergoing minuscule changes that were visible to the naked eye. A moment later, the golden glow on the sword blade gradually faded away. The seal tactics slowly re-emerged on both sides of the sword hilt in relief form. Although they were similar to the ones before, they had visibly become more complicated.

Lin Huang tried to look at the seal tactics again, but he still became dizzy and immediately withdrew his gaze.

“Is this Sword Dao heavenly rule-level?!”

After sensing the changes in himself, Lin Huang could clearly feel that his Sword Dao had strengthened countless times over.

He felt that he would be invincible as long as he had a sword in hand.

However, he also knew that this was a normal illusion.

There were three levels of Sword Dao heavenly rule, namely Heavenly Sword, Heavenly Heart, and Heavenly Dao.

What was regarded as Heavenly Dao-level was an invincible level where there could be only one sword to conquer all.

Of course, one was not truly invincible, but this was the state of mind at this level.

Once they had reached Sword Dao heavenly rule-level, sword cultivators would automatically condense sword force.

In this world, sword force was not an illusory thing such as described in novels, but a type of substantive power derived from spiritual-layer oppressive power. More precisely, it was a spiritual-layer attack technique derived from Sword Dao.

Sword cultivators at heavenly rule-level only needed to release their sword force without even lifting a finger, and this was enough to severely injure several true god-level powerhouses whose soul strength was weaker.

To put it another way, Sword Dao heavenly rule was actually a type of god sequence chain, but a more unique one.

Its level divisions were completely different from that of god sequence chains. Besides having power similar to that of god sequence chains, it also possessed many characteristics of the sword itself…

After sensing the Sword Dao changes within him, Lin Huang glanced at the time remaining in the Time Cabin. There were 27 days left.

He did not intend to waste this time and continued to sit cross-legged with his eyes closed, learning more sword skills and strengthening his newly-evolved Sword Dao heavenly rule.

Now that he had advanced to Sword Dao heavenly rule-level, he also became aware that his sword skill cultivation speed had increased. Based on the time he took to learn a sword skill, he roughly estimated that the one thousand five hundred supreme god-level sword skills he could initially learn in a day had now skyrocketed to thirty thousand a day…

He was even able to vaguely comprehend some of the Holy sword skills that he had initially been completely unable to understand.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1492 - Whenever He Had An Idle Moment, He Would Snack On Something

## Chapter 1492: Whenever He Had An Idle Moment, He Would Snack On Something

After advancing to Sword Dao heavenly rule-level, Lin Huang used four days’ worth of time to learn a further one hundred and twenty thousand supreme god-level sword skills. Next, he spent another day fully mastering and consolidating all the sword skill inheritances below supreme god-level that he had obtained.

Only then did he start shifting his focus toward a Holy sword skill in Great Heaven’s inheritance memory…

Twenty-two days later, the Time Cabin transformed into glimmers of starlight that dissipated, but Lin Huang still sat cross-legged in the same spot, continuing to derive that specific Holy sword skill…

For the next twenty days or so, he remained seated in this position on the floor of the Great Heaven Palace and did not move an inch, as if he had turned into a stone sculpture.

He did not use a Time Cabin Card any further—instead, he continued deriving at the normal speed of time.

It was not until three days before the opening of the secret territory that Lin Huang finally opened his eyes.

He exhaled a long breath. “At least I’ve gotten that seen to before going into the secret territory!”

Li Huang was not referring to the cultivation of his Holy sword skill. He had actually used less than a week to derive and cultivate it successfully.

Since then, he had been reading through thousands of Holy sword skills stored in Great Heaven’s inheritance memory. He did not cultivate these sword skills, however—instead, he specifically searched for methods of using Sword Dao heavenly rule that were contained within the skills. Then, he did a round of practice and inference in his mind, which was why he had used up more than half a month on this.

Glancing at the time and noting that there were still three days left before the secret territory opened, Lin Huang then rose immediately and opened the doors to step outside.

“Lord Swordmaster!” Sensing Lin Huang’s aura, astonishment flashed through Sword1’s eyes. As a powerful sword cultivator, he could clearly feel that Lin Huang’s Sword Dao had already broken through to heavenly rule-level.

He was instantly shocked—the swordmaster had only been in closed-door cultivation for over a month, and his abilities had already undergone such terrifying improvement!

Lin Huang paid no attention to Sword1’s astonishment and merely greeted him, before teleporting himself straight out of the Great Heaven Territory.

After putting on Thousand Face and a new identity ring, Lin Huang transformed himself into Huang Mu.

At present, he appeared to be around twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old. He now had a beard; he also wore black robes and had long hair, giving off a dispirited vibe.

Wearing a hood gave him a somewhat treacherous air.

His manner was completely different from that of Lin Huang himself, as well as the previous Xie Lin.

He felt sure that no one would be able to make the connection between this identity and Xie Lin.

Prior to entering the secret territory, he did not need to prepare anything.

His weapons, armor, and other equipment were God Weapons that possessed the potential for growth. When he evolved to true god-level, they had automatically transformed to Rank-3 and were comparable to top-notch god sequence relics.

He could use them to fight beginner or intermediate-stage Heavenly Gods; furthermore, the highest combat strength allowed into the secret territory was only ninth-rank true god-level.

However, he still made a trip to the marketplace in Devil Hunter Star Zone to see if he might be able to pick up any treasures there, but his main purpose was to buy some food.

Actually, true god-level powerhouses were able to survive in a vacuum, and for a long time as well. The ones who had mastered Light Rule were even able to rely on reflected light from planets; they did not require direct light from stars. With just this, they could survive till the end of their lives.

Lin Huang had stopped needing food or water a while back, but he still maintained his original eating habits.

Although he could not really be counted as a true gourmet, he could genuinely be considered an epicure.

At present, eating had turned from a necessity into a sort of hobby.

Whenever he had an idle moment, he would snack on something. After all, he would not get fat.

Lin Huang spent one day strolling around Devil Hunter Star Zone. Apart from buying some food, he did not really find anything else of note, so he made a detour directly to the assembly point that Buried Heaven had mentioned—the Undead Shelter.

The Undead Shelter was a grade-6 shelter, which was also the headquarters of a grade-6 organization known as Undead.

Although Undead was one of the more ordinary grade-6 organizations, it had a good relationship with many grade-5, grade-6, and grade-7 organizations. Many major organizations had established their own branches at the Undead Shelter.

Death Sickle also had a branch here, and the Undead branch was one of the three largest branches apart from Death Sickle’s headquarters itself.

Besides the dozen or so grade-6 organizations, including Death Sickle, the three major grade-7 organizations—Divine Clapnet, Precious Treasure Pavilion, and the Combat God Temple—had also established branches here.

In addition, the Undead Shelter’s extremely prosperous service industry and its excellent customer service had rapidly led to it becoming one of the top grade-6 shelters.

Even heavenly god-level powerhouses frequently appeared here as well—numerous ones, in fact.

Upon arriving at the Undead Shelter, the first thing Lin Huang did was not to look for a hotel but to stroll around the various marketplaces.

After visiting Precious Treasure Pavilion’s marketplace, Lin Huang went on to visit several small marketplaces until nightfall, then went to look around the black market.

In the end, he remained empty-handed.

It was not that there was a lack of good items. Lin Huang saw a great many excellent items but did not make a bid for them.

On one hand, they were non-essential items.

In the section for weapons, armor, and the like, there were excellent god sequence relics. Lin Huang even saw two sets of telekinetic weapons that tempted him slightly. However, the problem was that he currently already had God Weapons and no longer needed these things.

On the other hand, he did not see any hidden treasures that might interest him.

Whether at the marketplace or the black market, all the good items he saw were priced appropriately. As for the cheap bargains, using his keen eye and the strength of his Divine Telekinesis, he did not find very much that was good among them.

Perhaps there might have been good items there earlier, but they could have already been snapped up by others.

He strolled around the marketplace for the entire day. By the time he left the black market, it was already past nine o’clock at night.

Lin Huang had great difficulty before finally managing to book a good hotel. By the time he checked in, it was nearly ten-thirty.

He stayed at the Undead Shelter for a night. Only after having his breakfast the next day did Lin Huang set out unhurriedly for the Death Sickle branch.

Upon arriving at his destination, Lin Huang walked straight into the first-floor conference room.

This was the assembly point that Buried Heaven had arranged.

As he entered the conference room, Lin Huang discovered that there were people present already.

There were even many familiar faces.

As both Virtual Gods and True Gods were able to enter the secret territory, Fallen Star, Destiny, and Twin were all on the invitation list as well.

In addition to the three people he knew, Lin Huang also recognized Virtuoso, who was ranked first on the White Sickle Leaderboard.

They looked the same as before, wearing black robes that enveloped their entire body and a white mask on their face.

As soon as Lin Huang pushed the door open and walked in, everybody’s gaze shifted to him.

This was because those who had received an invitation letter from Death Sickle were practically the strongest powerhouses on the Black Sickle and White Sickle Leaderboards, so everyone was acquainted with each other.

As for Lin Huang, everyone present was completely unfamiliar with his face and could not remember when such a fellow had joined Death Sickle.

Under normal circumstances, Lin Huang would have definitely taken the initiative to go and greet everyone. However, his current identity set-up was that of a dispirited youngster who was not interested in anything. He merely glanced at the others, walked straight to a front-row seat away from the rest, and sat down by himself.

Behind, he could hear several people gossiping about him, but he chose to ignore them.

“This guy must be new, right? I don’t think I’ve seen him on the ranking list.”

“His aura isn’t weak. He’s a ninth-rank True God, but I don’t know how strong his abilities are.”

“Is that new guy so snobbish that he won’t even come and say hello?”

However, what Lin Huang did not notice was that as everyone else was busy discussing among themselves, Virtuoso kept staring at his back, gaze unwavering…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1493 - Are You Sure You Want Me to Remove My Mask?

## Chapter 1493: Are You Sure You Want Me to Remove My Mask?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At eight o’clock sharp in the morning, Buried Heaven arrived promptly.

In the presence of the members of Death Sickle’s inner circle, he revealed himself using his original appearance—a white-haired young man, less than 1.6 meters tall.

As soon as he entered the room, he saw Lin Huang sitting in the first row, seemingly not getting along with everyone else.

At the sight of Lin Huang, he was taken aback for a moment. Although he was not a sword cultivator, he was a well-known figure who was among the top-tier Heavenly Gods, and he could clearly sense that Lin Huang’s Sword Dao had broken through to heavenly rule-level.

Looking away from Lin Huang discreetly, he glanced at the other people sitting at the back. When he saw the expressions on their faces, he immediately understood what was happening.

He said to Lin Huang, “Newcomer, why don’t you briefly introduce yourself?”

Lin Huang nodded. He stood up, turned to look at the people behind him, and took off his hood. “I’m Xiu Mu, and I’ve just recently joined Death Sickle. I’ll be in your care.”

Huang Mu was the real name of this identity, while Xiu Mu was the code name that he had applied for in Death Sickle.

After this simple introduction, Lin Huang turned around and sat back down again.

Buried Heaven raised his brows at Lin Huang’s brevity; he guessed that Lin Huang was probably putting on an act.

The others in the conference room were rather dissatisfied with this, however.

“This fellow is saying that he’ll be in our care, but there’s nothing in his expression or his attitude that makes it seem like he needs our care, is there?”

“What a terrible personality this fellow has!”

“He sure has some balls, acting so arrogant even in front of Senior Buried Heaven!”

Naturally, Lin Huang heard these grumblings, but he could not be bothered to respond to them.

The corners of Buried Heaven’s lips quirked up slightly. Conversely, he found Lin Huang’s role-playing very amusing.

“Alright, since everyone else already knows each other, there’s no need for further introductions.

“Everyone’s already here, so we’ll head out now.”

As soon as he said that, Buried Heaven shook the cuff of his sleeve, and a green-colored snake as thick as a pinky finger shot out, landing on the conference table.

The little snake merely opened its mouth slightly, and Lin Huang, along with the other six people, rapidly shrank in size, turning into tiny particles that were swallowed up by the tiny snake.

After swallowing the seven of them, the little black snake transformed into a python, and in a flash, Buried Heaven stepped up on top of its head.

The next instant, a black whirlpool appeared out of nowhere, and the black python slid into it, bringing Buried Heaven along.

A moment of dizziness and darkness later, when Lin Huang and the others were spat out by the python, they found themselves already in an expanse of void.

Lin Huang looked around. Buried Heaven—who was standing to one side—had long since changed his appearance into that of a muscular man who was more than two meters tall.

The six people who had been in the conference room previously were all present as well.

In addition to the few participants from Death Sickle, more than a dozen organizations had also arrived, each forming a small group. The number of people was quite small.

Lin Huang even saw two grade-7 organizations that had sent only ten people—five Virtual Gods and five True Gods, no less.

Just when Lin Huang was wondering if this secret territory had a limit for the number of participants, Destiny could not help speaking up from where he was standing to one side.

“Master Buried Heaven, even the grade-7 organizations have sent so few people. Is this because the secret territory has a limit on the number of participants?”

“That’s not the reason.” Before Buried Heaven could even open his mouth, a True God beside them spoke up, “It’s because the hunts in this secret territory hunting are solo battles, and each person’s hunting points count only toward themselves. That’s why the major organizations have selected only the strongest powerhouses within their own organizations. This is also to prevent weaklings from joining, so as not to disgrace the entire organization through earning hunting points that are far too low.”

He deliberately glanced at Lin Huang as he delivered this last sentence.

This True God was Wild Fiend, the current number three on Death Sickle’s White Sickle Leaderboard. His main reason for being upset with Lin Huang was that previously, Buried Heaven had announced that only three True Gods from Death Sickle would be entering the secret territory this time. This year, he had only managed to secure third place on the White Sickle Leaderboard after much difficulty and had very nearly lost the position to other people. However, this limited spot that he had managed to obtain only after a year of hard work had been easily secured by a newcomer, in a complete departure from the rules. Naturally, he was extremely displeased.

Lin Huang had no idea how precious his spot was. He had only asked Buried Heaven for it because he needed it, and Buried Heaven had immediately agreed. Buried Heaven had not mentioned how scarce these spots were either.

Of course, he could pick up the indirect barb in Wild Fiend’s words, but he did not know why the other showed such animosity toward him. He assumed that his previous attitude had upset Wild Fiend, so he just ignored the other’s provocation.

In Lin Huang’s opinion, such low-level provocation was meaningless. If the other party were genuinely capable, he should be thinking about how to crush Lin Huang in terms of hunting points, instead of verbally making oblique accusations at him before the hunt had even begun.

Seeing that Lin Huang did not rise to the bait, Wild Fiend did not continue being aggressive.

On the one hand, Senior Buried Heaven was right there, so Wild Fiend could not simply antagonize Lin Huang. On the other hand, there were also many other organizations in the vicinity, and it would not reflect well if others were to witness internal conflict within Death Sickle.

The truth was, if it were not for his apprehension at Buried Heaven’s presence, he might have directly started a fight with Lin Huang when they were still in the conference room.

What Wild Fiend did not know, however, was that he was lucky.

If he had chosen to make a move against Lin Huang at that time, there was a high chance that he might have immediately lost this opportunity to enter the secret territory.

Ignoring the murmurs of the people beside him, Lin Huang directed his gaze toward the other organizations’ sites.

The participants from the two grade-7 organizations—the Combat God Temple and Xeno—had all arrived. He even saw a few familiar faces, such as Unrivaled God from the Combat God Temple, and Frontier from Xeno…

More than a year had passed, yet these old acquaintances, just like Fallen Star and the others, were still at virtual god-level rank-9. However, their auras had obviously become much stronger than before.

Just when Lin Huang felt regretful that he had left this group of individuals far behind him in terms of advancement, a figure suddenly leaned over from beside him.

“Haven’t I seen you somewhere before?”

Surprisingly enough, the speaker was the black-robed Virtuoso. Their voice was very neutral, and it was impossible to make out whether they were male or female.

Lin Huang turned around to look at Virtuoso and smiled as he answered a touch mockingly, “You’ll have to take your mask off for me to have a look, then I’ll know if we’ve met before or not.”

As the few Death Sickle members were wondering why Virtuoso had taken an interest in this newcomer, they heard what Lin Huang said, and their expressions immediately became rather odd.

“Are you sure you want me to remove my mask?” Under Virtuoso’s white mask, red lips quirked up slightly.

However, their mask was actually concealing their lips. Logically speaking, Lin Huang should not have been able to make out any expression on the other’s face, but he definitely saw the corners of their lips curl up.

Right at this point, Buried Heaven could no longer keep silent. “The secret territory is opening soon—both of you better not cause any trouble!”

Lin Huang noticed something unusual in Buried Heaven’s tone as he said that, and guessed that something might happen if the other party were to remove their mask. Judging from the expressions on the others’ faces, it was not likely to be anything good.

This made Lin Huang a little curious as to the abilities of this fellow who was ranked first on the White Sickle Leaderboard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1494 - Rules That Are as Childish as Little Kids Playing House

## Chapter 1494: Rules That Are as Childish as Little Kids Playing House

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

This secret prisoner territory of God Capital had existed for more than seven hundred thousand years and had also been opened up countless times.

After collaborating with other major organizations and taking in more prisoners, the frequency of this place being opened had increased significantly. Currently, it was made accessible once every two to three hundred years.

Therefore, in the beginning, the team leaders from the major organizations were those at peak heavenly god-level. The standard had then slowly lowered to ninth-rank heavenly god-level, then even further to high-rank True Gods. Up until now, the team leaders’ abilities were still getting lower in level, to the point where some high-rank Heavenly Gods of certain organizations would let those at medium-rank lead the team if they themselves were unavailable. Basically, there were very few team leaders who were at ninth-rank.

Therefore, everyone was surprised when they saw Buried Heaven, wondering why he was the one leading Death Sickle’s team this time.

As a top figure among those at heavenly god-level, Buried Heaven could be said to rank higher than everyone else present, whether in terms of ability or seniority.

As soon as he arrived, practically all the team leaders of other organizations took the initiative to greet him. Even the team leaders of the two grade-7 organizations were no exception.

This was even more apparent for the teams that arrived after Death Sickle, with some team leaders even taking the initiative to approach him with a few words of greeting. After all, outside of Death Sickle, it was extremely difficult for other people to have any contact at all with Buried Heaven.

By around eight-fifty in the morning, everyone was present.

Lin Huang also saw both Kylie and Bloody among those from the Nephilic Judge Tribe. The two women had only been able to recognize Lin Huang through the contract sense of their cards.

However, they only glanced briefly at each other before all three of them looked away.

What gave Lin Huang a sense of satisfaction was that Kylie was already at ninth-rank true god-level, while Bloody had also elevated to eighth-rank.

The team leader from the Nephilic Judge Tribe was also the only other ninth-rank Heavenly God present, apart from Buried Heaven.

Nevertheless, when he arrived and saw Buried Heaven, he had greeted him with a “Sir.”

“After entering, all of you will be randomly teleported to an area that matches your combat level. Virtual God rank-9s will be teleported to an area where there are Virtual God rank-9 prisoners, while ninth-rank True Gods will also be teleported to an area where ninth-rank True God prisoners roam.

“On top of that, you’ll only earn hunting points by hunting prisoners with either the same combat level or a higher combat level than yourselves. You won’t get any hunting points if you hunt prisoners with lower combat levels.

“One more thing—I’ve also emphasized this in the information that I sent to you. These prisoners are not the low-IQ monsters that you’ve hunted before, and they’ll use any method possible to try and kill you in order to survive.

“Although the rules don’t allow hunters and prisoners to team up, and every fight has to be one-on-one, the prisoners will certainly use their surroundings to their advantage—they may even set traps.

“Every energy fluctuation arising from your battles will expose your position and attract these prisoners to come and investigate. You should know that the individuals confined in this sort of place are mostly lunatics. Even if they weren’t lunatics before being imprisoned here, it wouldn’t have taken long for them to turn into one.

“You want to hunt these prisoners to get hunting points, while they want to hunt you even more to get resources!

“Everything I’ve just mentioned was included in the information that I sent out more than a month ago. I’m re-emphasizing these things now because I fear some of you might not have read the information at all.” Buried Heaven’s gaze swept over Lin Huang’s group, his eyes purposefully lingering on Virtuoso for a moment. It was obvious that he was referring to Virtuoso.

Virtuoso paid no heed to Buried Heaven’s words, however, and just acted like none of this had anything to do with them.

Just like Lin Huang, they did not hold Buried Heaven in as high a regard as the others did.

Buried Heaven also noticed Virtuoso’s wandering attention, cleared his throat, and then continued, “There’s one last thing I would like to emphasize once again. The entire secret prisoner territory is under the supervision of God Capital. Whatever you do inside the secret territory, we can clearly see it from the outside. During the entire hunting process, all of you are only allowed to hunt prisoners and monsters from the secret territory. Do not attack hunters who are members of other organizations, and especially do not attack members of your own organization!”

Buried Heaven glanced at both Virtuoso and Lin Huang when he said this. He was a little worried that the slightest disagreement between the two would cause them to start fighting inside the secret territory.

“Once someone is discovered to have attacked a fellow hunter contestant, they will be severely punished once they come out!”

Upon hearing this, Virtuoso could not help curling their lips, staring at Lin Huang with a smile. “Such boring game rules.”

Lin Huang chuckled as well. Obviously, Virtuoso had not looked through the information sent out by Buried Heaven, but Lin Huang had read it. Therefore, he knew very well that Buried Heaven had described the rules more stringently to prevent himself and Virtuoso from fighting.

In fact, the rule of the secret territory was that one could attack other hunters within a limited range. Sharing pointers was allowed, as long as one did not kill or incapacitate others, conduct malicious sneak attacks, or plot deliberate set-ups.

As long as hunters behaved appropriately, they could move against each other.

God Capital even encouraged the plundering of points. As long as both parties set the amount in advance, the loser had to pay the winner the forfeit agreed upon.

Even other hunters could use their own points to place bets on the winner or loser if they were spectators.

“I have a question,” Virtuoso seemed to have suddenly thought of something, and asked Buried Heaven, “If other hunters attack me first, can I kill them?”

“You can fight back, but you can’t kill or incapacitate them, nor can you deliberately set them up.” After Buried Heaven said this, he emphasized yet again, “Whatever you do in the secret territory can be clearly seen from the outside at any given moment. Whether there is any subjective malice or not, I believe that can be easily determined by everyone.”

“These rules are so childish, just like little kids playing house,” Virtuoso complained in some dissatisfaction.

“Alright, if you have any other questions, please ask now.” Buried Heaven eyed the time. “The secret territory will open in less than five minutes.”

“I have a question,” Lin Huang did not ask this question out loud, but directed it to Buried Heaven through voice transmission, “In the secret territory, is the accumulation of hunting points based on each person’s actual combat level, or their combat level after disguise?”

“After disguise. To be precise, it’s the combat level that you registered with,” Buried Heaven replied via voice transmission, “Your hunting points are calculated by the staff of God Capital based on the number of hunts and the level of the target in question. In fact, they can’t see your combat level through the monitoring screen at all, so they can only calculate based on the registration information provided by the major organizations.

“There have been no previous cases of fraud regarding such matters. On one hand, the major organizations are full of people who value their pride. In a minor competition such as this, there’s no need to resort to fraud, because if it were discovered, one would become the laughing stock of the entire God Territory. On the other hand, the participants are basically all virtual god-level rank-9 and ninth-rank True Gods—very few people of other combat levels take part. Once they appear, the major organizations will probably notice them, so it would be difficult to cheat.” When Buried Heaven said this, he cast a glance at Bloody from the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

“Then, the combat level that you signed me up for is…” Lin Huang asked.

“Didn’t you ask me to register you as ninth-rank true god-level?” Buried Heaven returned matter-of-factly.

‘Did you not just say that there have been no previous cases of fraud?!’

Lin Huang exclaimed silently in his heart. He had asked because he was worried that Buried Heaven had registered him as a first-rank.

He did not expect, however, that the direct and honest Buried Heaven would have no sense of deception whatsoever and had even answered him with such confidence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1495 - : Gamble

## Chapter 1495: Gamble

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At nine in the morning, the Heavenly God team leader of God Capital opened the gates of the secret territory.

Hunters from more than twenty organizations stepped forward one after the other.

First up were a few grade-7 organizations; all the hunters from the grade-7 organizations entered the arena.

The Heavenly God team leader of God Capital looked over at the Death Sickle team.

“Senior Buried Heaven, please go ahead with your team.”

Since each person would be teleported to a different location, and the hunters were not allowed to plunder each other, the order in which they entered the secret territory was actually irrelevant.

Everyone else did not have any opinions about Death Sickle being the first to enter the arena after the grade-7 organizations, given it was one of the top grade-6 organizations, and Buried Heaven was leading the team this time around.

Lin Huang discreetly glanced in the direction of the Nephilic Judge Tribe, then followed the rest of the Death Sickle team through the gates of the secret territory.

As soon as he stepped through the gates, Lin Huang could clearly sense a dimensional force enveloping his whole body and pulling him into another space entirely.

By the time this feeling faded, he was already in a completely different area.

The dry, cracked ground in front of him showed absolutely no traces of life, not even a blade of grass.

He estimated that the temperature in the air was at least two hundred degrees Celsius. Together with the occasional waves of heat, it felt as if he were inside an air fryer.

Such a climate was obviously not suitable for the survival of regular living beings. Such a high temperature alone would be enough to turn most non-transcendents into dried meat.

A glance over the area showed there were barely any plants, let alone animals.

Lin Huang surveyed his surroundings once through, then activated his Divine Telekinesis.

After a while, he frowned slightly.

“This place is certainly a prison. The restrictions on Divine Telekinesis are so severe…”

After Lin Huang evolved into a True God, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis had transformed once again. Together with his diligent cultivation of Seamless, under normal conditions, the current strength of his Divine Telekinesis would have had enough range to cover a star zone.

However, in this secret prisoner territory, his Divine Telekinesis—which was comparable to that of a Heavenly God—was limited to a 30-kilometer probing range, and the strength of the suppression far exceeded that of even the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss previously.

Seeing that his own Divine Telekinesis was already so severely restricted, he could guess the extent to which the other hunters’ Divine Telekinesis had been suppressed.

“Space-type rules have practically been prohibited…” Lin Huang secretly mobilized various Rule Bending Powers and quickly discovered that the Space Rules of this secret territory were also severely restricted.

After adjusting to this new environment, Lin Huang turned his gaze in a specific direction.

Earlier on, while probing with his Divine Telekinesis, two individuals had appeared within detectable range. Both of them were virtual god-level rank-9s, and the one who was closer was less than five kilometers away from him. (TN: This appears to be a typo on the author’s part; the two should be at ninth-rank true god-level, but we have opted to translate it as it is.)

This individual was a bald, well-built man of more than two meters in height. His muscles were so toned they looked terrifying.

Judging solely from appearances, it was very likely that he was a combat cultivator powerhouse.

“He looks very strong.” If Lin Huang were to compare the two individuals he had detected solely on the strength of their auras, this bald man within closer range was much stronger than the other individual.

Lin Huang quickly selected his hunting target. In just a single move, he appeared right in front of the bald man almost instantaneously.

What he had utilized was not Space Rule, but a speed type Light Enlightenment.

He had wanted to take this opportunity to hunt down some heavenly god-level powerhouses, but since his every move was being monitored, that would inevitably expose his abilities to a certain degree.

Therefore, he had no intention of hiding his power, but he did not intend to use his Sword Dao or his summoning beasts either.

The bald man saw Lin Huang suddenly appear, and an expression of evident shock showed on his face for a moment.

He was a combat cultivator, and the strength of his Divine Telekinesis was very weak. Within this prison, the detection radius of his Divine Telekinesis was less than one kilometer; it was far less than the range of one’s line of sight.

Therefore, every time the trial was held, he would wait for a hunter to approach him first.

This time around was no exception, but he had not expected that a hunter would come to him so quickly.

Sensing that Lin Huang’s aura was only at ordinary ninth-rank true god-level without the abnormal strength of a gifted genius, the bald man’s mouth curled up into a cruel smile.

Not the slightest hint of fear could be seen in his gaze as he looked at Lin Huang; in fact, it was as if he were looking at a lamb waiting to be slaughtered.

“How unlucky that I was the first one you ran into, little brat. You can only blame yourself for your bad luck.” The bald man grinned.

“I think you might be confused as to who’s the one with bad luck here.” Lin Huang smiled faintly.

“What an arrogant little brat!”

As the bald man spoke, his body began to transform drastically at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Blood-red hair rapidly sprouted from his originally bald head, like a living creature emitting the stench of blood into the air.

His body also expanded rapidly—in the blink of an eye, he had shot to more than ten meters in height. His muscles bulged to the point of turning reddish-purple, and the surface of his skin condensed into a thick layer of horned scales.

His spine had undergone an even more drastic transformation. As a result of such intense physical expansion, half of his spine now protruded through his skin, turning into a centipede-like purplish-black carapace that covered most of his back. Even his tailbone had extended to more than ten meters past his feet, turning into a long bone-spur tail.

When he witnessed this, Lin Huang finally understood the reason for this individual’s imprisonment here.

“An Abyssal Protoss…”

An Abyssal Protoss was the result of a Protoss being corrupted and degenerated by Abyssal energy.

The Protoss were a proud race and had always regarded these Abyssal Protoss who had been corrupted by Abyssal energy as enemies. An organization made up of pure-blooded Protoss, such as God Capital, would detest them even more and would kill every one of them on sight. The fact that this bald man in front of him was alive and locked up in this prison meant that it was highly likely he had been sent here by an organization other than God Capital.

Lin Huang had attracted the attention of many spectators outside the secret territory the very moment when he and the bald man had encountered each other.

“So early on, and someone has already encountered Ba Lin. That’s such terrible luck that it’s positively terrifying!”

“Although Ba Lin’s strength is average, his defenses aren’t something that an ordinary ninth-rank True God can get past. To do that, one must have at least Control-level mastery of their rules. However, Control-level rules are only capable of breaking his defenses; it would still be difficult to actually kill him. That little brat is probably going to fail…”

“If I remember correctly, I think this little brat is a newcomer in Death Sickle?” As soon as someone said that, the numerous Heavenly Gods present turned their gazes toward Buried Heaven.

Buried Heaven’s expression was calm; he clearly had no intention of making any comments.

In the face of Buried Heaven’s silence, the rest immediately had all kinds of speculations. However, most of them felt that this newcomer’s abilities were probably nothing impressive.

“Why don’t we make a wager on this fight?” Someone suddenly suggested.

“I’m betting on Ba Lin with two mid-level god sequence relics!”

“I’m also betting on Ba Lin with one high-level god sequence relic!”

…

More than a dozen Heavenly Gods participated in the wager, and most of them bet on Ba Lin.

Seeing that there were more than ten people still who were not participating, the dealer shouted, “Does anyone else want to place a bet?!”

“Ten high-level god sequence relics…” Buried Heaven had quietly appeared next to the gambling area. “I’m betting on Xiu Mu.”

At the sight of Buried Heaven handing over ten god sequence relics to the dealer, a great many individuals instantly turned pale.

After all, Buried Heaven was the only person present who knew anything of the newcomer’s abilities.

Furthermore, he had wagered ten high-level god sequence relics right off, and it was obvious that he had not done so for the sake of Death Sickle’s dignity. He had to have been absolutely certain to place such a large bet.

The dealer’s face also paled slightly at the sight of the wager that Buried Heaven had handed over to him. He smiled obsequiously at Buried Heaven as he said, “Sir Buried Heaven, we’re just playing around; there’s no need for you to place such a large bet.”

Buried Heaven stared at the dealer wordlessly.

After a while, seeing that Buried Heaven refused to take the items back, the dealer had no choice but to accept the wager.

“Is there anyone else who wants to wager? If not, I’m closing the bets.”

As soon as he said that, several Heavenly Gods joined in. They all followed Buried Heaven in betting on Lin Huang, but they did not wager much.

Once everyone had finished placing their wagers, the dealer immediately closed the betting.

Everyone present looked toward the video feed, waiting for the final results of this fight…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1496 - The First Person to Earn Hunting Points

## Chapter 1496: The First Person to Earn Hunting Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the dramatic changes in his opponent’s body, Lin Huang did not immediately make a move but patiently waited for the other’s transformation to be completed.

Various thoughts rushed through the minds of the Heavenly Gods who were staring at the surveillance video.

If it were not for Buried Heaven wagering ten high-level god sequence relics during the betting, they might have all thought that this newcomer from Death Sickle had been frozen in shock by the scene before him, and had forgotten to seize the opportunity to either attack or escape.

However, most of them did not think that way now. They felt that this fellow named Xiu Mu was deliberately waiting for his opponent to complete his transformation so that he could exhibit his power by defeating a perfect enemy.

While it was true that Lin Huang was deliberately waiting for the other’s transformation to be complete, it was definitely not because he wanted to display his strength in front of all the Heavenly Gods. In fact, he did not actually want his every move to be monitored, so that he could unleash his full ability.

He was deliberately waiting for his opponent to finish transforming, only because he felt that the other was too weak before it, which really failed to pique much of his interest. After the transformation, at least the other’s defensive powers would be stronger, so Lin Huang would need to utilize his brain a little to estimate how many layers of rule power he should compound onto his telekinetic flying daggers.

“If I remember, in the information submitted by this little brat named Xiu Mu, it stated that he was a psychic. Against a combat cultivator such as Ba Lin, he’ll definitely find himself restricted.” Standing in front of the surveillance video, the Heavenly God team leader of God Capital suddenly laughed. “I’m guessing this fight will be very difficult for Xiu Mu.”

“Yes, psychics are restricted to a certain extent in the secret prisoner territory. Taking into consideration Ba Lin’s strong defenses, it’s really hard to tell who will win or lose in this fight…” another Heavenly God responded.

Both of them had put their bets on Ba Lin as the winner.

Buried Heaven was silent, not bothering to say anything to this group of people.

He knew that Lin Huang would definitely give him a pleasant surprise.

In the secret prisoner territory, Ba Lin’s aura had rapidly reached its peak after completing his transformation.

He had extreme confidence in himself currently. He was born with extremely strong defensive capabilities—his body was comparable to top-tier rule armor—in addition to the compounded effects of more than ten Control-level defense-type rules and Elemental Enlightenments. He was confident that as long as he did not encounter a top-tier true god-level powerhouse, he would be invincible. Even the vast majority of True Gods were unable to break his defenses.

Looking at Lin Huang, who was waiting nearby for him to complete his transformation, Ba Lin’s face twisted into a smirk.

“What an arrogant fellow!”

The next moment, he suddenly exerted force with both legs at the same time that his blackish-purple bone tail flicked toward the ground.

A huge crater instantly formed on the spot where he had been standing, and his figure vanished completely.

In a flash, he appeared right above Lin Huang as if he had teleported.

Evidently, his speed and flexibility had not diminished in the slightest, even after his physique had expanded. On the contrary, he had become even stronger than before.

Appearing in front of Lin Huang in the mere blink of an eye, Ba Lin drew back his lips in a grin, his killing intent surging. He raised his huge palm high and brought it down toward Lin Huang as if he were swatting a fly.

At this moment, however, the hitherto-stationary Lin Huang suddenly moved.

His actions were so minuscule that it had seemed like he had only shaken his sleeve slightly.

Almost simultaneously, a blood-red gleam shot out at a terrifying speed, resembling a ray of lightning as thin as a strand of hair flashing in the air.

The red gleam was so faint that it was barely perceptible, but the group of Heavenly Gods watching from the outer perimeters of the secret territory were all taken aback.

“That was so fast!”

“The attack speed of this telekinetic flying dagger is probably comparable to that of a heavenly god-level psychic!”

“Ba Lin’s been killed…”

As soon as someone within the group of Heavenly Gods said that, on the surveillance video, Ba Lin’s movements suddenly stopped, as if his image had completely frozen.

A second later, a gush of blackish-purple blood spurted out from his solar plexus, and a hole the diameter of a bucket appeared in that area. The hole had pierced through his chest and completely wiped out his life force.

“Seems like I used a bit too much power…” Lin Huang muttered in a low voice, then extended his telekinetic threads to twine them around Ba Lin’s dead body.

Lin Huang’s figure slowly floated over and stopped in front of Ba Lin’s head. His pupils turned a dark blue like that of a starry sky.

The Control-level god rule “Brain-read” immediately went to work.

Outside the secret territory, a group of Heavenly Gods was discussing the recent fight.

“Xiu Mu’s attack just now was enhanced with more than twenty types of Rule Bending Power. Not only was it able to break through Ba Lin’s defense so easily, but it was even able to kill him within seconds?!”

“Yes, it stands to reason that an attack like this that’s been boosted with more than twenty Control-level rules would certainly be able to break through Ba Lin’s defense, but it shouldn’t have been able to kill him instantly.”

“You’re both not wrong about the number of rules or about them being at Control-level. However, that’s not the issue—it’s that telekinetic flying dagger.” At this moment, a Heavenly God spoke up and reminded them, “If I’m not mistaken, that telekinetic flying dagger is a god sequence relic.”

The conversation suddenly flagged, but more enthusiastic discussions followed soon after.

Inside the secret territory, Lin Huang’s instant killing of Ba Lin made him the first hunter to earn hunting points.

On the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard, the name “Xiu Mu” directly appeared at the top of the list. Although he had merely accrued 1 point, his was still the only name on the list.

Currently, there was no name on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard for Virtual Gods, which was below the Gold Leaderboard.

The whole process of entering the secret territory, locking onto his target, and killing it had actually taken Lin Huang less than ten seconds.

In such a short time, most hunters had not even located hunting targets yet, let alone killed them.

Therefore, the fact that Lin Huang had successfully carried out a hunt so quickly immediately attracted the attention of many hunters within the secret territory.

“So fast?! That kill was completed in less than ten seconds after entering?! What good luck that fellow has, running into a hunting target right off the bat!”

“The kill was carried out extremely quickly, and the fact that no accidents occurred means that the opponent was immediately eliminated. If he can kill off a fellow ninth-rank, this fellow called Xiu Mu is definitely no weakling!”

“Xiu Mu, I’ve never heard of this name before. Which organization is this newcomer from?!”

…

Lin Huang was not aware of the commotion that he had caused. After killing Ba Lin, he had immediately read through the memories in the other’s mind.

Although he had obtained quite a lot of information about the secret territory from Buried Heaven, the secret territory was quite vast. The range of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis had been severely restricted from the moment he was teleported in, so he had no idea where he was or what the situation around him was like.

After spending a few minutes reading through Ba Lin’s memories, Lin Huang quickly figured out his current coordinates as well as which direction he should head for next.

“Before meeting Kylie and Bloody, I have to hunt down some Heavenly Gods and obtain a grade-5 Advance Card…”

The purpose of his trip here was very clear. Participation in the hunt came second; the most important thing was to meet up with Kylie so he could use the grade-5 Advance Card to help her complete her advancement to pure spirit-level rank-6. This was also the single most reliable way to help Kylie get out of her current situation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1497 - So Impressive Even When Not Using A Sword?!

## Chapter 1497: So Impressive Even When Not Using A Sword?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After acquiring Ba Lin’s memories, Lin Huang headed straight toward the area where the Heavenly God prisoners were being held.

He did not bother wasting any time. All the prisoners he encountered along the way he killed with a single attack, not even bothering to wait for them to speak.

In the short space of less than an hour, he had killed more than ten ninth-rank true god-level prisoners, and now securely occupied the top position on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard with 10 hunting points.

The second and third places only had 3 hunting points each, while the fourth to ninth places only had 2 hunting points respectively.

In reality, most of the hunters had only just gotten into their various hunting modes. Under these circumstances where their Divine Telekinesis was so severely restricted, most individuals had only just encountered their first prisoner and had yet to come across their second hunting target.

The reason Lin Huang had encountered a large number of prisoners was that, for one, he had acquired Ba Lin’s memories and therefore knew of the approximate locations of nearby prisoners. For another, it was because the strength of his Divine Telekinesis was comparable to that of a Heavenly God, and his detection range was much greater than those of other True Gods.

Apart from these two factors, he also differed from other hunters in terms of cautiousness. He could not care less at all about whether or not he would be discovered by the prisoners in the secret territory. Within just an hour, the distance that he had covered was hundreds of times that of other hunters.

The name Xiu Mu also became very familiar to all the hunters in less than an hour.

“I don’t know where this fellow sprang from, but he’s really strong!”

“Let’s set aside this fellow’s abilities for the time being. If this sort of hunting efficiency isn’t because he’s cheating, then he probably has some special detection-type techniques. If I’d known earlier, I would’ve also learned a detection technique or bought a detection-type god rule relic.”

“Based on his hunting speed, all the prisoners encountered by this fellow named Xiu Mu were probably killed instantly. He’s hunted down ten prisoners of the same rank in less than an hour, so that’s an average of a little over five minutes per person, with an estimate of five minutes spent on the road…”

What this hunter did not know was that the average of five minutes-plus that Lin Huang took for each kill not only included his time on the road but also the time spent reading the minds of each corpse.

Lin Huang’s outstanding performance caught the attention of not just the hunters inside the secret territory, but also the numerous Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory.

“All the ninth-rank true god-level prisoners were killed instantly, and he didn’t even use a second flying dagger.”

“We don’t even know if he only has this one single god sequence relic-level flying dagger or if he has a full set of them. If he has a whole set, then everyone else needn’t fight anymore; he’ll have basically secured first place on the Gold Leaderboard. Everyone else can just diligently try for second place.”

“Ultimately, he’s only at true god-level. The strength of his Divine Telekinesis is limited, and so is his Divine Power. For him to use one telekinetic flying dagger with such power, I’m guessing he’s already at the far end of his limits. Even if he has a complete set, he wouldn’t be able to use every one of them with the same amount of power. His Divine Power wouldn’t be able to withstand such degree of depletion,” the Heavenly God team leader of the Combat God Temple frankly stated the problem that he had noticed.

“Moreover, there probably aren’t that many rules that he’s mastered up to Control-level. At present, it seems that the total number of rules he’s compounded at any given time is twenty-eight at most. If he’s only mastered that number of Control-level rules, then his overall abilities should be a bit lower than those at the top-tier level.” At this point, the Heavenly God team leader of God Capital spoke up from where he was standing off to one side, “Currently, we’re only at the warm-up stage. Once the others familiarize themselves with their surroundings, they’ll probably enter the Heavenly God domain to hunt for heavenly god-level powerhouse prisoners. That’s when the competition will truly begin!”

As Heavenly God team leaders who had top-tier geniuses within their own teams, they obviously did not want to see a dark horse like Lin Huang thriving all the way to the end.

Of course, they said this as well because they were genuinely not very optimistic about Lin Huang’s subsequent performance.

After all, once the several top-tier geniuses started hunting down Heavenly Gods, their points would increase by the hundreds, which would be much faster than the current one-point increases.

Even if Lin Huang continued at his current hunting speed, it would take him almost nine more hours to accumulate up to 100 points.

It was much easier to earn points by hunting down Heavenly Gods. One only needed to kill one single first-rank to directly earn 100 hunting points.

Although the initial stage of the hunt had been shocking, most of the Heavenly Gods present were not very optimistic about Lin Huang’s subsequent performance either, just like the Heavenly God team leaders of the grade-7 organizations.

Buried Heaven did not refute any of the onlookers’ discussions.

For one, there was some degree of truth to their words. For another, he really did not know what Lin Huang’s current abilities were.

After all, the Lin Huang that he knew was a sword cultivator, and in this trial, Lin Huang had not used his sword at all to avoid arousing suspicion.

Buried Heaven could not be bothered to participate in debating topics like this, but when the discussion was at its most intense, he smiled and took out a storage ring. He then retrieved all the god sequence relics he had won from the wager earlier and lined them up in front of him, carefully inspecting them one by one and completely disregarding everyone else present.

At the sight of this, the babble of spectator discussion suddenly died down.

Even the team leaders of the grade-7 organizations just smiled awkwardly and ceased their words.

However, at this moment, a Heavenly God team leader suddenly gave vent to a low mutter.

“This fellow isn’t planning on hunting down Heavenly Gods, is he?!”

Although he had said that sotto voce, his words were still clearly heard by everyone present, and they immediately looked toward the surveillance video.

Everyone soon located the main subject of discussion—Lin Huang.

At present, Lin Huang was already nearing a border between the True God domain and the Heavenly God domain.

The route he had taken was not a straight line, but one with many twists and turns instead. He had even doubled back twice to hunt some targets down, so everyone had not realized his destination at first.

Right now, however, as he got closer and closer to the border area, everyone finally realized what his actual destination was.

As Lin Huang’s travel route revealed itself, the expressions of the two Heavenly God team leaders from the Combat God Temple and God Capital instantly became acutely embarrassed.

Right after they had just predicted that Lin Huang’s abilities would probably not be good enough for him to hunt down Heavenly Gods and that his hunting points would be overtaken by someone else sooner or later, Lin Huang’s course of action had given them a direct slap in the face.

He did not even need to warm up, merely headed straight for the Heavenly God domain on the very first day of entering the secret territory.

Buried Heaven also looked up at the surveillance video. His face still bore a faint smile as he watched Lin Huang making haste the entire way, giving the impression that he had known since the beginning that Lin Huang would do this.

In reality, the expression on his face was a remnant from when he had been inspecting the god sequence relics earlier. He himself was actually quite confused as well upon seeing Lin Huang heading directly toward the Heavenly God domain.

After some time, he noticed that many of the Heavenly God team leaders were looking at him, their faces full of admiration and envy. It took Buried Heaven considerable effort to maintain control of his expression, as he forced himself to stifle his astonishment and surprise.

He still had a faint smile on his face as he looked away from the surveillance video and slowly put back into his storage space each of the god sequence relics spread out in front of him, but his mind was full of puzzlement.

‘Can this fellow still be so impressive even when he’s not using a sword?!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1498 - Aberrant Species—Bright Cosmos

## Chapter 1498: Aberrant Species—Bright Cosmos

The border area of the secret territory was generally very clearly delineated.

This was actually a buffer zone purposely set up by God Capital to prevent hunting trial participants from accidentally entering an area that was beyond their cultivation level.

Under normal circumstances, if hunters were to set foot in an area where prisoners were extremely scarce, they would soon realize that they might have already crossed into the border area.

Of course, following the setting up of this border area, prisoners also rapidly learned to make use of it. Some injured prisoners would hide here to nurse their wounds. In order to avoid excessive internal friction between the prisoners, God Capital tacitly condoned this type of behavior. However, after recovering from their injuries, prisoners had to leave this area.

As time went by, the border area turned into a gathering place for the disadvantaged, such as the elderly and the frail. The prisoners here were less likely to provoke hunters of their own accord.

Amongst the hunters, there was usually a tacit agreement not to spontaneously attack prisoners in the border area either.

After all, everything they did would be seen on the outside. It would be too unbecoming to target the disadvantaged.

Furthermore, the individuals who participated in the secret territory hunts were the pride of the various major organizations. They would not stoop to something as low as that, not just because of their organization’s reputation, but for their own sakes as well.

Bullying the disadvantaged was something that would make them a mockery for ages if word got out.

Of course, Lin Huang knew the unspoken rules here. From the moment he set foot into the border area, his Divine Telekinesis had sensed the presence of scattered prisoners within its probing range, but he chose to bypass them.

He was not doing so for the sake of his reputation, but simply because he felt that it was meaningless to bully the disadvantaged.

One by one, many prisoners in the border area sensed Lin Huang’s presence. Of course, they knew that individuals who passed through this area were too dangerous to provoke. All of them hid their own auras and minimized their presence to avoid being noticed by the other party.

Although the chances of the other party attacking were not high, they might encounter a hothead who would do anything to hunt and accumulate points, even hunting in the border area.

Once they sensed Lin Huang’s aura leaving the area they were in, the prisoners who were recovering from their wounds were finally able to heave a huge sigh of relief.

Following the memory information scoured from the minds of many True God prisoners, Lin Huang spent more than ten minutes passing through the border area before finally entering the Heavenly God domain of the secret territory.

Once he set foot in the Heavenly God domain, he immediately extended the probing range of his Divine Telekinesis to its maximum and scanned his surroundings, his mind quickly discerning his exact location currently based on the terrain in front of him.

‘I didn’t stray from the location I anticipated. Around two hundred kilometers ahead from here, I should encounter that bat monster.’

After ensuring that there were no issues with his coordinates, Lin Huang’s figure immediately rose into the air and sped toward his first heavenly god-level target.

The first hunting target that he had locked in on was an aberrant species prisoner with bat-like wings.

This prisoner was originally an angel. After being corrupted by Abyssal energy, its body underwent severe deformation. Its former snowy-white wings shed their feathers, turning into ugly bat wings that were covered in warts. Even its appearance changed from one that angels took pride in, turning into an ugly aberration covered in festering pustules, to the point that its skull bone structure had become deformed as well.

Even more twisted was its soul, which had almost completely been corrupted by Abyssal energy. If one were to check using Law Bending Powers of the soul probing-type, they would see that its life essence was no longer that of an angel, but an abyssal monster through and through.

Although it retained a certain degree of its original consciousness, its current consciousness was occupied by madness and hysteria most of the time.

It had even attacked angels of its own tribe more than once and infected others with the Abyssal energy within its body.

Most of the heavenly god-level prisoners in the secret prisoner territory would not attack hunters of their own volition, but there were some prisoners similar to this aberrant species who had already lost their fundamental sanity and would attack any living being close to them.

This was also why God Capital wanted to make a clear division between the Heavenly God and True God domains, to prevent trial participants from entering by mistake.

Outside the secret territory, once the numerous Heavenly Gods saw Lin Huang’s flight path, they soon knew what his hunting target was.

The expressions of more than a few Heavenly Gods turned rather peculiar.

Even Buried Heaven could not help but frown slightly.

“Senior Buried Heaven, do you want to suggest that he change to another hunting target?” The Heavenly God team leader of God Capital noticed Buried Heaven’s barely perceptible reaction and could not help asking.

For hunters who were hunting Heavenly Gods, God Capital gave every organization the authority to issue a one-time notification to trial participants via special equipment, notifying them of information or suggestions.

However, in actual fact, there were not many who used this authority.

It was usually when trial participants chose unsuitable opponents that their team leaders would suggest that they change their targets.

Buried Heaven deliberated for a moment but shook his head in the end. “It’s not necessary; he should know what he’s doing.”

He had also noticed that Lin Huang had read through the memory information of many True God prisoners, and there must have been information regarding this Heavenly God prisoner. Since Lin Huang was heading straight for the other party, this meant that he had to be quite sure of himself.

Buried Heaven’s refusal was something that everyone had not really anticipated.

This was because no matter how one looked at it, the battle was not in Lin Huang’s favor.

This aberrant species was once an angel. It was definitely proficient in rapid speed rules and sequences. Those whose path was rapid speed were extremely good at restraining psychics.

On the other hand, this aberrant species had little sanity left and could erupt into madness at any given time. It was highly likely that its abilities would show an abnormal increase, per its abnormal mental state. Therefore, it posed a far greater danger than ordinary Heavenly God prisoners.

Everyone was hotly discussing this battle that Lin Huang was about to initiate. Most of them were not optimistic about him, even though they had been repeatedly defeated by Lin Huang previously.

Right at this moment, another nosy Heavenly God jumped up.

“Since everyone’s having such a heated debate, let me start a wager. For this round, we’ll bet on whether Xiu Mu wins or loses…

“Those who want to bet on Xiu Mu winning, place the items you want to wager in the storage ring on my left hand. Those who want to bet on Bright Cosmos winning, your items go into the storage ring on my right hand…”

A new round of betting started again.

Everyone placed their wagers into the storage rings one after another, but more than 90% of them chose the right-hand storage ring. There were only two people who placed their bets on Lin Huang in the left-hand ring, and each of them only put in a beginner-stage god sequence relic.

Once everyone had more or less cast their bets, Buried Heaven glanced at the crowd of people who were looking at him and once again took out his storage ring from earlier.

This storage ring not only included the ten high-level god sequence relics he had bet on in the previous round, but all the items he had won from that round as well.

Upon seeing Buried Heaven place such a large bet, everyone could not help raising their brows.

Those who had already placed their bets instantly felt slightly uneasy.

There were several others who had not yet placed their bets; they immediately followed Buried Heaven in betting on Lin Huang. However, they did not dare to place a big bet and only threw in one or two beginner-stage god sequence relics.

The round of betting had just been closed when the monitor screen showed that Lin Huang had already entered the aberrant species’ territory…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1499 - Uglier Than Expected…

## Chapter 1499: Uglier Than Expected…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the void, Lin Huang was able to see his first heavenly god-level hunting target from afar.

“It’s even uglier than I expected…”

Earlier on, he had read about Bright Cosmos’ appearance in many True Gods’ memory images. However, when he actually saw Bright Cosmos in person, he could not help but lament out loud.

He did not know if this additional hideousness was because the aberrations of Bright Cosmos’ physical body had gotten worse or because of some other reason.

Lin Huang could clearly see that the exposed areas of its body were covered with mucus-filled pustules of various sizes. Its head was so swollen that it gave the impression it might explode at any moment.

From head to toe, there was not even a shadow of its original angel form.

If Lin Huang had not obtained information about Bright Cosmos from reading numerous True Gods’ memories, he would have even suspected that this aberrant species before him was an abyssal monster from birth.

Even the Holy spear in its right hand had completely turned inky-black after being contaminated by Abyssal energy, to where it had even formed some special sort of integration with its aberrant body.

To a certain degree, Bright Cosmos was no longer an angel. It had even abandoned part of its living characteristics and become a fusion of living and dead matter.

Lin Huang also noticed the abnormality of its aura but did not probe further into this aspect.

1

He had seen many Heavenly Gods but had never fought against them before.

This aberrant species before him was his first Heavenly God opponent.

Therefore, Lin Huang was very much on his guard.

This was the first time he had been so serious since entering this encaged space.

Outside the secret territory, the eyes of almost every Heavenly God there were glued to the monitor screen showing where Lin Huang was. At this moment, all the other trial participants had completely lost the attention of the Heavenly God spectators outside the arena.

In the video projection, after the two of them met, there was not even so much as an opening remark before the battle kicked off right away.

The one who attacked first was Bright Cosmos, who did not have much sanity left.

In its current state, it had already utterly lost the ability to distinguish between friend and foe. Without hesitation, it would attack any living being that encroached upon its territory, and of course, Lin Huang was no exception.

On its back, dozens of bat wings suddenly fluttered. The next instant, its figure vanished, leaving behind a swirling wind in its place, which spread out in all directions like water ripples.

“It’s fast!” Someone among the Heavenly Gods watching the battle suddenly exclaimed.

Although Bright Cosmos was only a first-rank Heavenly God, the speed it currently displayed was practically the same as that of a third-rank.

The moment Bright Cosmos displayed its astonishing speed, there were even many Heavenly Gods watching the battle who thought that Xiu Mu would be the one killed this time.

However, this did not happen.

Lin Huang had been prepared for the sudden attack by Bright Cosmos. He had anticipated that his opponent would most likely make the first move right away.

The moment Bright Cosmos moved, so did he.

He shook the cuffs of his sleeves slightly, and hundreds of lightning-like red gleams shot out at a speed that was in no way inferior to that of Bright Cosmos.

When the Heavenly Gods watching the battle in front of the monitor saw this happening, many could not help but gasp.

“Xiu Mu’s flying daggers are really that fast?! Their speed has entirely surpassed true god-level—they’re as fast Bright Cosmos’ movements!”

“Each flying dagger has been compounded with hundreds of types of control-level Rule Bending Power! He’s actually mastered these many rules at control-level?!”

“The power of his flying daggers has elevated by more than one level since the last round. Even at this level of power, the control of his telekinesis over the flying daggers is still accurate to such an extent. His Divine Telekinesis has probably reached heavenly god-level!”

Seeing Lin Huang in action, most of the Heavenly Gods were fulsome in their praises.

This was because there were truly not many Heavenly Gods who could do what Lin Huang just did.

However, there were a few Heavenly Gods who still did not look favorably upon the outcome of Lin Huang’s battle.

“At his current level of ability, he might still stand a chance against ordinary first-rank Heavenly Gods. However, that said, his current opponent is Bright Cosmos who can restrain him. At least for the present, I still don’t see any chance of him winning.”

“He’s compounded the telekinetic flying daggers with so many levels of Rule Bending Power. Every boost will have massively depleted his Divine Power. Moreover, he’s also controlling hundreds of these flying daggers at the same time, which will consume even more of his Divine Power. How much longer his Divine Power can last is an issue, not to mention whether or not an attack of this strength will be able to injure Bright Cosmos.”

On the monitor screen, Lin Huang’s hundreds of flying daggers formed a large net in the void, heading straight for Bright Cosmos to envelop it.

In the void, Bright Cosmos’ figure flickered successively, dodging all the blood-red lightning bolts and continuing to approach Lin Huang.

Hundreds of lightning-like red gleams shot out from Lin Huang’s cuffs again, forcing Bright Cosmos back a certain distance.

However, after dodging the attack from the second wave of flying daggers, Bright Cosmos spun around and headed toward Lin Huang again.

The aura around his entire being was less stable than before, evidently due to the negative emotions produced by being forced backward.

However, Lin Huang was completely unfazed. After Bright Cosmos approached again, he shook his sleeve cuffs once more, and hundreds of blood-red lightning bolts shot out.

Bright Cosmos dodged yet again, evading the incoming attack of the flying daggers.

After three successive waves of passive response, many Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory frowned.

“Is he so passive already? It looks like he’s being restrained in terms of speed.”

“Continuing like this is a very bad thing. Xiu Mu can’t keep attacking this way indefinitely. What’s more, Bright Cosmos’ negative emotions will increase as it keeps getting forced back. Sooner or later, it will forcefully charge over regardless of the attacks by the telekinetic flying daggers. Judging from the current power of Xiu Mu’s daggers, the most they can inflict on Bright Cosmos in terms of damage is a bit of bruising.”

The team leader from God Capital also could not help turning to Buried Heaven. “Senior Buried Heaven, do you want him to withdraw and choose another target?”

Buried Heaven’s gaze was fixed on the monitor screen, his expression unreadable. When he heard the question from God Capital’s team leader, he shook his head. “I believe he knows what he’s doing.”

On the monitor screen, Lin Huang had already used the same method to force Bright Cosmos to retreat more than a dozen times.

It looked as if he did not have any other way of dealing with his opponent’s attack, but strangely enough, his expression revealed not a single trace of panic. In fact, he still looked rather calm.

Watching Bright Cosmos charge over, dodge, then retreat time and time again, its fury rising after each encounter, Lin Huang remained extremely calm.

Faced with a heavenly god-level powerhouse as his opponent, from the very start, he had not intended to kill his opponent so quickly.

Even though he currently could do so if he were to go all out, he was not planning on revealing his trump cards while he was being monitored.

As a matter of fact, earlier, when he had chosen Bright Cosmos as his hunting target, his mind had instantly formulated a hunting strategy for Bright Cosmos.

Now, everything was turning out exactly the way he had anticipated…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1500 - Xiu Mu, or Xie Lin?

## Chapter 1500: Xiu Mu, or Xie Lin?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since Lin Huang’s opponent did not have much reason left, this meant that his opponent’s battle style would probably lean more toward instinct rather than intelligence. If that were the case, the simplest counter would be to make use of the other party’s lack of intellect to defeat it.

This was the tactic that Lin Huang was utilizing.

The aberrant species would repeatedly dodge Lin Huang’s attacks time and time again out of instinct. However, after each evasion, its fury also rose higher and higher.

Outside the secret territory, the spectators watching the monitor screen all felt that Lin Huang was walking a tightrope.

This was because sooner or later, Bright Cosmos would abandon evasion and break through Lin Huang’s defenses full force.

However, there were a few people who managed to catch an inkling of what was going on.

After being forced backward seven times by the telekinetic flying daggers, Bright Cosmos—who had very little remaining reason—finally reached a point beyond rage.

The killing intent radiating from its entire body had already reached its peak.

It pounced again—this time, it moved much faster than any of the previous times.

Lin Huang’s expression remained calm as if he were completely unfazed by his opponent’s monstrous killing intent, which was practically tangible.

The next instant, the aberrant species charged toward Lin Huang.

The Heavenly God spectators gasped in astonishment at its invincible demeanor.

Lin Huang’s expression remained calm, just like before. With another flick of his sleeve cuffs, hundreds of blood-red gleams shot out again.

However, this time, the aberrant species did not dodge at all and continued charging toward Lin Huang.

Lin Huang’s lips curled upwards imperceptibly. An instant later, tens of thousands of red lightning bolts poured forth from his cuffs at terrifying speed. Each lightning bolt was imbued with lightning sequence power; they were so fast that Bright Cosmos had no time to react at all.

In the void, the figure of the aberrant species was completely engulfed by the blood-red lightning bolts, and it let out a howl that was dismal beyond measure.

The howling lasted for less than three seconds before abruptly ceasing.

Outside the secret territory, the Heavenly Gods stared wide-eyed at the monitor screen, the entire place falling so silent one could hear a pin drop.

After a long while, someone finally turned to Buried Heaven to ask a question.

“Senior Buried Heaven, where did you find this bad\*ss, who’s actually managed to condense god sequence chains at true god-level?!”

Buried Heaven remained expressionless and did not answer, merely glancing at the Heavenly God who had posed the question. However, inwardly he muttered, ‘I had absolutely no idea that this lad had already condensed god sequence chains either…’

Seeing that someone had broken the silence, everyone started discussing once more.

“Turns out this Xiu Mu fellow was intentionally provoking Bright Cosmos right from the start. He was waiting for the moment it completely abandoned evasion to deal the fatal blow!”

“He played this hand beautifully! Given Bright Cosmos’ speed, if this attack had been carried out right off the bat, it would’ve been nowhere near as effective—in fact, a good half of it would have come to nothing. I have to say, he truly chose the most suitable moment to execute a perfect blow!”

“I suddenly feel that if I were Bright Cosmos, I might also have been ground down by Xiu Mu’s IQ. Being forced to retreat repeatedly seven times—if it were me, I wouldn’t be able to stand it either…”

As soon as this was said, many Heavenly Gods began to reflect on whether or not they themselves would have been fooled by Xiu Mu’s tactic.

The result was that most of them realized they would have fallen for it as well.

Lin Huang was unaware that his strategy had stirred up so much reflection from the Heavenly God team leaders.

After putting away both telekinetic flying daggers and Bright Cosmos’ corpse into his space storage, he began heading toward his next target while checking his gains from this battle.

In his inner world, a wave of new sequence power surged in, followed by a massive number of Rule Bending Powers along with sequence powers. The original forty-odd thousand rules instantly skyrocketed to more than fifty thousand.

In addition to this, an unusual wave of energy surged into the world will, strengthening the gravel world’s world will within Lin Huang and starting a new round of expansion of his inner world’s territory.

The strength of the Divine Fire within him also increased.

However, Lin Huang could clearly feel that he was still far from breaking through to second-rank true god-level.

‘I don’t know how many Heavenly Gods I need to hunt for my combat level to undergo another breakthrough.’

Lin Huang himself was not very sure what the specifics of his advancement process were.

However, killing Heavenly Gods made him stronger, which meant that hunting Heavenly Gods was the correct thing to do. As long as he continued hunting, his combat level would achieve a breakthrough sooner or later.

With this thought in mind, Lin Huang continued hurrying toward his second hunting target.

Outside the secret territory, the wager was over. One by one, the dealer transferred the god sequence relics into Buried Heaven’s storage ring, his expression sour.

The remaining Heavenly Gods who had lost the bet also wore unpleasant expressions.

This was especially true of the leaders of the several grade-7 organizations. They had originally thought that since the several geniuses in their organizations possessed the ability to kill Heavenly Gods, those geniuses would put up a splendid display during this prisoner hunt. Even if they only killed one or two Heavenly Gods throughout the entire trial, it would still be enough to impress everyone.

Nobody had expected that Lin Huang would manage to achieve a fatal blow on the first day itself.

Not only had he managed to occupy first place on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard as soon as he had joined the trial, but he had also even managed to kill a heavenly god-level prisoner less than two hours after the start of the hunt. From an unknown dark horse, he had become the main focus of the entire trial!

Lin Huang’s every move had become the focus of attention of many Heavenly Gods from the outside world. Not many of them were even paying attention to the other trial participants at all.

Inside the secret territory, although no one could see the monitor screen, the changes on the leaderboard were immediate.

Once a kill was completed, the kill points on the leaderboard would reflect that practically the next instant.

The second after Lin Huang had completed killing Bright Cosmos, his kill points on the Gold Leaderboard shot straight up to 100 points.

He had already been occupying the top spot on the Gold Leaderboard all this while. This sudden surge in points was instantly noticed by all the trial participants.

Everyone knew what a sudden increase of 100 kill points meant.

An increase in points like this only happened for a kill of a higher level.

For the kill points of this fellow named Xiu Mu to suddenly surge by 100 points, there was only one possibility—at his current true god-level, he had successfully killed a first-rank Heavenly God.

When the trial participants saw the changes in Lin Huang’s points, practically all of them were stunned.

Even the few who had originally not taken a dark horse like Lin Huang seriously at all narrowed their eyes.

“In less than two hours, he’s already killed a Heavenly God?! Who would have thought that apart from Virtuoso, another bad\*ss character like that would emerge from Death Sickle!”

“Looks like I underestimated this newcomer previously. I thought that given his rate of killing ten ninth-rank True Gods in an hour, I would easily overtake him as long as I killed Heavenly Gods. I never expected that this newcomer would have the ability to kill Heavenly Gods as well!”

…

Virtuoso stared at the first name on the Gold Leaderboard for a long time, then suddenly muttered to themselves, “Sure enough, you haven’t disappointed me… Should I call you Xiu Mu then, or Xie Lin?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1501 - Hunt and Plunder

## Chapter 1501: Hunt and Plunder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After successfully hunting down his first heavenly god-level aberrant species, Lin Huang continued to heading deeper into the Heavenly God domain.

With this first hunting experience under his belt, he had become more proficient with borrowing the god sequence chains within his inner world.

On top of his Divine Telekinesis, which was comparable to that of Heavenly Gods, he had telekinetic God Weapons equivalent to god sequence relics, as well as the borrowed god sequence chains. With these three things compounded together, Lin Huang’s subsequent hunts for prisoners in the Heavenly God domain went smoothly.

His kill points were also steadily increasing.

Every time he completed a hunt, his points would skyrocket by a hundred points; those in second place with single-digit points were left far behind.

At first, everyone was shocked when they saw the name “Xiu Mu” suddenly earn 100 points. Many people even thought that he was just lucky and had encountered a weaker Heavenly God.

However, as Lin Huang’s points dramatically increased again and again, everyone finally realized that not only was this dark horse lucky, but he actually also possessed top-tier abilities.

The initial doubts that they had about Lin Huang quickly vanished without a trace.

Of course, there were still a small number of people who suspected Lin Huang of cheating.

However, outside the secret territory, the numerous Heavenly God team leaders who were watching the surveillance video could see every single one of Lin Huang’s battles very clearly.

Beginning with the first aberrant species, Lin Huang had overcome all obstacles in his path, directly confronting the heavenly god-level prisoners one by one and practically crushing them all, one after another. His performance thus far had utterly overshadowed the accomplishments of all other participants.

The several grade-7 organization team leaders watched, incessantly envious.

“Why do I feel as if he hasn’t utilized his full strength yet? He seems unperturbed no matter what kind of opponent he faces.”

“Do you guys think Xiu Mu possesses abilities equivalent to second-rank heavenly god-level?!”

“We’ll find out immediately whether or not he does have abilities equivalent to second-rank.” The Heavenly God team leader of God Capital stole a glance at Buried Heaven while keeping a poker face. “Given his current flight path, barring the unexpected, he’s probably headed for Evil Eye.”

When the Heavenly Gods present heard that, they hurriedly looked at Lin Huang’s route.

Evil Eye was no stranger to all of them.

Evil Eye was a genuine Abyssal creature; to be precise, it had been born an evil spirit type.

Outside the Abyss, the tribe it belonged to was often called the Giant Eyeball Monsters.

This was because their appearance was that of a huge eyeball that had been surgically removed, but with hundreds of fleshy tentacles that were still connected to its lower body.

Evil Eye was no exception. It was just inherently a bit stronger than its other tribemates and had been a quintuple mutation from birth.

Its forte was using illusions to mentally manipulate others, and it was even capable of controlling other living creatures.

After being captured by God Capital and imprisoned in this secret prisoner territory, Evil Eye had even caused mayhem once. It had silently taken control of hundreds of heavenly god-level monsters—several of which were at second-rank—and tyrannized the entire Heavenly God domain.

Only after God Capital discovered what was going on did they send people to beat it into submission.

After news of the incident involving Evil Eye filtered out, several True God geniuses from various major organizations, who possessed heavenly god-level abilities, set their sights on Evil Eye as a hunting target.

When the secret territory was opened during that time, several top-tier True God powerhouses participated in the hunt for Evil Eye.

In the end, the hunt had been a dismal failure, and even the True God genius from the Combat God Temple had been killed on the spot.

The rest of the geniuses had been rescued by the staff of God Capital.

After this battle, there was an extremely long period where no hunter dared to attack Evil Eye.

In the following tens of thousands of years, there were several geniuses who also made attempts at targeting Evil Eye, but these attempts all ended in disastrous defeats—some even paid for it with their lives.

From then on, Evil Eye had utterly become taboo in the secret prisoner territory, and no one dared to even think of attacking it anymore.

This time around, however, when the secret territory was opened, this dark horse Lin Huang had set his sights on that particular hunting target.

In reality, the reason Lin Huang had targeted Evil Eye was very simple. It was only because Evil Eye was conveniently on the route he was taking, and it happened to be nearby. Lin Huang was too lazy to make a detour to find another hunting target.

The numerous Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory did not know that Lin Huang had targeted Evil Eye because of an odd reason like this. They thought that Xiu Mu had known from the very beginning how powerful Evil Eye was and had planned to hunt it down from the start, only so he could prove that he was stronger than all the previous top-tier True God powerhouses!

Of course, Lin Huang had indeed heard the story about Evil Eye.

The information provided by Buried Heaven had explained matters regarding Evil Eye very clearly.

However, in Lin Huang’s view, this monster posed very little threat to him.

Lin Huang was also not aware that his decision had made Buried Heaven’s heart sink a little, from where he was on the outside of the secret territory.

Although Buried Heaven had always been confident in Lin Huang’s abilities, he was still not very optimistic about the outcome of this battle.

As Evil Eye was proficient in illusions and psychic-level techniques, cultivators with insufficient spirit strength would immediately fall prey to its manipulations and would be incapable of breaking free.

Although Evil Eye was only a first-rank Heavenly God, its spirit strength was comparable to that of a second-rank. With the additional compounded effects of two types of illusion-type god sequence chains, most second-rank Heavenly Gods with slightly weaker spirit strength would succumb to its power—what more Lin Huang, whose actual combat strength was only at first-rank true god-level.

However, Buried Heaven’s expression betrayed no hint of his thoughts.

This caused some uncertainty among the spectators who had originally wanted to start up another wager.

At this moment, the team leader of God Capital suddenly spoke up after hesitating for a moment.

“I’ll be the dealer for this fight; let’s start another round of betting!

“Those betting on Evil Eye to win, place your wagers by my left hand; those betting on Xiu Mu to win, place your wagers by my right hand…”

The numerous Heavenly Gods present placed their bets one after another, and just like before, most of them chose Evil Eye.

Nonetheless, due to Lin Huang’s stunning performance previously, the number of people who chose him increased visibly compared to before.

After almost everyone had finalized their bets, Buried Heaven stepped forward and once again took out his storage ring from earlier.

In this storage ring were not only the initial ten high-level god sequence relics that he had used as wagers but also all the wagered items that Buried Heaven had won during the first two games.

He picked the ring up with two fingers and placed it on Xiu Mu’s side without any hesitation.

This was not because he had confidence in Lin Huang. It was just that to him, even if he were to lose, he would be losing nothing more than ten high-level god sequence relics. As for what he had won from the previous two games, the worst that could happen would just be him returning everything. As Lin Huang’s team leader, he had never felt that ‘Lin Huang losing’ was an option, even from the start.

Inside the God Territory, Lin Huang sped along while checking the state of things within his body.

“I’ve hunted down seven Heavenly Gods, so seven more god sequence chains have been added within me. The number of rules has also increased dramatically by more than forty thousand types, making a total of more than eighty thousand types. My Divine Fires have become much stronger, and the area of the God Territory within me has expanded to more than five times its original size…”

This was different from with the Sword Servants, where only the rules that they had mastered were projected into Lin Huang’s inner world. Lin Huang’s hunt for Heavenly Gods was so he could directly plunder everything from the dead, including all the rules within their inner worlds, the power of their world wills, and even all the living things that were contained within their inner worlds.

It was just that Lin Huang was still unsure of how to advance to second-rank true god-level…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1502 - Advancement to Second-Rank

## Chapter 1502: Advancement to Second-Rank

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Following the route from the memories that he had acquired, Lin Huang quickly found his next target—Evil Eye.

He already had an understanding of Evil Eye from the information provided by Buried Heaven.

Although it was a first-rank Heavenly God, Evil Eye had been born as a quintuple mutated evil spirit type. Moreover, at first rank, it had already mastered two god sequence chains.

Evil Eye’s greatest forte was the two god sequence chains it had mastered—one was an illusion-type while the other was an enchantment-type. These two types complemented each other; not only could the effects be compounded perfectly, but they also made up for each other’s shortcomings. When both these sequence powers were compounded, the effect exceeded even the compounded effects of many second-rank Heavenly Gods’ god sequence chains.

This was also why Evil Eye had been able to control several second-rank Heavenly Gods when it had newly entered this secret prisoner territory.

However, even after Lin Huang had found out about this evil spirit type’s forte, he still chose not to bypass it. Instead, he continued to follow his original route and even included Evil Eye on his hunting list.

In fact, this course of action was rather baffling to the many Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory.

Some believed that Lin Huang had chosen Evil Eye as his target because he wanted to prove that he was more powerful than all the previous True Gods.

However, Buried Heaven did not think this was the case. He did not know Lin Huang on that deep a level, but he did have a general idea of the other’s personality. He knew that Lin Huang was not the kind of person who would do something unprecedented, just to make himself stand out. If he decided to do something, it was usually because he wanted to, which had nothing to do with how others perceived it.

This was also why Buried Heaven was more confused than the rest. Try as he might, he could not understand it—why would Lin Huang choose such a challenging hunting target?!

What was even more puzzling to him was the fact that Lin Huang had dared to challenge this Evil Eye. What on earth was he counting on?!

In the surveillance video, Lin Huang had swiftly intruded into Evil Eye’s territory.

As a being whose spirit strength was at second-rank heavenly god-level, Evil Eye had detected Lin Huang’s intrusion very early on.

If this had been the outside world, it would have been itching to attack Lin Huang ages ago.

However, there were rules in this secret prisoner territory. Heavenly god-level powerhouses were not allowed to attack participants first unless confirmed that they were the participant’s hunting target.

Evil Eye still had lingering fears from its last suppression by God Capital and naturally did not dare to cross the line. If the other party was merely passing through, and it took the initiative to attack them, that would only cause God Capital to send another powerhouse to suppress it.

However, Lin Huang’s intentions were very clear. After he had sensed Evil Eye’s location, he turned his flight path straight toward it.

Evil Eye could not help getting excited by this.

It could clearly determine that the other was targeting it.

One must know that it had been many years since it had last battled participants from the outside world. However, it still clearly remembered just how delicious the participant that it had eaten previously tasted.

At the thought of the delicacy that was the Divine Power within a Protoss’ body, it was so excited that it could not help its tentacles from swaying about.

Evil Eye had just gotten excited when it noticed that a figure had suddenly appeared not far in front of it. Fixing its gaze on the newcomer, it was shocked to see that this was the participant from just now.

As it could not take the initiative to attack, it could only suppress its excitement as it carefully took stock of the other party.

The strength of the other’s aura was only that of an ordinary ninth-rank True God and was nothing special. Based on his aura alone, he was practically the weakest of all the hunters who had challenged it.

Evil Eye speculated that the other was either extremely arrogant or had some special technique up his sleeve. However, it thought that the former was more likely.

At the same time that Evil Eye was sizing Lin Huang up, Lin Huang was also sizing it up in return.

Evil Eye was a giant eyeball with a sinister crimson pupil, about three meters in diameter, just floating in the air. Attached to the back of the eyeball was a large slab of scarlet flesh with hundreds of tentacles extending from it…

It was definitely a horrifying sight.

Moreover, Lin Huang could clearly sense that this Evil Eye in front of him had an aura strength that was much stronger than that of the Heavenly Gods he had previously hunted. In fact, its aura was practically almost as strong as that of a second-rank.

‘It seems the rumors are probably true but based solely on its aura, its abilities won’t be weaker than most average second-rank Heavenly Gods…’ Lin Huang made this deduction in an instant.

Sensing that Lin Huang’s energy was locked onto it, Evil Eye was overjoyed and launched an attack without hesitation.

Both of its pupils suddenly radiated red light, just like a scarlet full moon lighting up the night sky.1 The hazy red glow shone silently, illuminating an area that was several dozen kilometers in radius.

Lin Huang was not exempt from being enveloped within the glow…

Being locked onto by the other’s energy meant that the other party was targeting it, so Evil Eye had no hesitation in making the first move.

Initiating the first move under these circumstances was implicitly allowed according to the rules of the secret territory.

The rule of not being allowed to make the first move was only in effect when one was unable to confirm the participant’s intention, as the other party could just be passing by. Once the participant’s hunting goal was clear, however, the prisoner who was being targeted would be allowed to take action first.

The establishment of this rule was to mainly prevent bored fellows from mindlessly provoking the Heavenly God prisoners.

Those outside the secret territory witnessed Evil Eye suddenly attacking, while Lin Huang merely remained where he was without doing anything at all.

Numerous Heavenly Gods watching the fight felt their hearts sink.

Although many of them had bet on Evil Eye during the wager, most of them still hoped to see Lin Huang continuing to make miracles happen.

Even if he was not a member of their own organizations, it was still a good thing for the God Territory to have another gifted genius like this.

Most of them did not want to see Lin Huang killed here.

Despite that, all the Heavenly God team leaders also knew that if he failed to make the first move against Evil Eye, there would be practically no chance for him to turn the tables.

It would only be possible to break free from the illusions Evil Eye had put in place if the person’s spirit strength was stronger than Evil Eye’s.

“Xiu Mu hasn’t moved at all for the last three seconds. He’s obviously succumbed to the illusions. This battle has lost all its suspense,” the Heavenly God team leader of the Combat God Temple murmured colorlessly.

“Senior Buried Heaven, should we intervene now?!” The Heavenly God team leader of God Capital asked.

Buried Heaven frowned slightly. He had not expected that Lin Huang could not withstand even this first testing round.

Just when he was deliberating whether or not they should wait and see, in the surveillance video, Lin Huang suddenly raised his head and looked at Evil Eye.

“Is this your most powerful technique? It seems what I expected from you was a little too high.”

As soon as he said this, tens of thousands of scarlet gleams shot out from his sleeve cuffs and instantly engulfed Evil Eye.

In less than a moment, Evil Eye’s corpse—now resembling a puddle of pulverized meat—tumbled down from mid-air and onto the ground.

Two god sequence chains, as well as a massive number of Rule Bending Powers, began surging wildly into Lin Huang’s body, and the God Territory within him also started to expand once again…

The number of Rule Bending Powers soared from more than eighty thousand types to ninety thousand types almost instantly.

At this moment, Lin Huang sensed that the ninety thousand-plus Rule Bending Powers had begun to feedback a wave of special energy directed toward his own body and soul.

His Divine Fires surged again, and his Divine Power began to transform. Even his physical body and soul seemed to have been bathed in that surge of special energy, advancing to a new level.

By the time the transformation was complete, Lin Huang could clearly feel that he had become stronger once again.

“I’ve finally advanced to second-rank!”

Only at this moment did Lin Huang finally figure out the way to advance his levels as a True God.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1503 - Hunting Down Second-Rank Heavenly Gods

## Chapter 1503: Hunting Down Second-Rank Heavenly Gods

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“How on earth did he pull that off?!”

“I don’t know either. Did he succumb to the illusions and then break free of them, or did he not fall prey to Evil Eye’s illusions in the first place?!”

“His spirit strength can’t be that much stronger than Evil Eye’s, can it?!”

Outside the secret territory, the group of Heavenly God team leaders saw Lin Huang’s sudden counter-attack, and their faces were filled with shock. Even Buried Heaven was no exception.

They could not figure out at all why Lin Huang was not affected by Evil Eye’s illusions.

With Evil Eye’s spirit strength and the compounded effect of its two god sequence chains, the illusions that it created would affect even a lot of second-rank heavenly god-level powerhouses if they were not careful.

However, what they did not know was that Lin Huang’s spirit strength was stronger than Xie Lin’s, and his spiritual dimension was guarded by a spirit-type God Weapon that was comparable to a top-tier god sequence relic. (TN: We believe this is an author typo, and that instead of Xie Lin, it should be ‘Evil Eye’ as the Chinese character for ‘evil’ is the same as the character for ‘Xie’. However, we have opted to translate it as is.)

This made Lin Huang completely immune to all spirit-type attacks from low-rank Heavenly Gods.

Evil Eye’s illusions had indeed been unleashed, but the God Weapon had made Lin Huang directly immune to it.

Lin Huang remained where he was after Evil Eye activated its illusions, not because he had been caught in them but because he was distracted with checking the God Weapon’s immunity effect.

He found that when his spirit strength was close to third-rank heavenly god-level, the God Weapon was immune to all spirit-type attacks from first to third-ranks. Moreover, this function of the God Weapon would only continue to increase alongside his own spirit strength.

When encountering opponents like Evil Eye, whose only forte lay in psychic-type techniques, most others would not touch them with a ten-foot pole, but to Lin Huang, they were like a meal served to him on a silver platter.

Those in the outside world were baffled, but Lin Huang was in a very good mood.

Finishing off Evil Eye had Awwnot only allowed him to successfully advance to second-rank, but it had also allowed him to figure out the way to continue his advancement.

‘Turns out, my advancement depends on the number of rules within my inner world… At first-rank, more than thirty thousand rules were consolidated in one go, and I was only able to advance to second-rank when the number increased to ninety thousand. I don’t know how many rules are needed to advance to third-rank…’

Although Lin Huang grumbled about this in his heart, he was not at a loss, however.

Now that he knew what to do to advance his levels, there was no need to ruminate over specific numbers. Besides, all he needed to do was to continue hunting down Heavenly Gods and plundering the rules from their inner worlds. As long as the number was sufficient, his combat level would naturally increase.

He just had to let nature take its course.

After obtaining the memories from Evil Eye’s corpse—which had now turned into a pile of rotting flesh—and storing the body away, Lin Huang continued to head toward his next hunting target.

Outside the secret territory, Buried Heaven—who had once again won a fortune—put away his storage ring under the envious gazes of everyone else.

Quite a few people were still having a discussion regarding the exact technique Xiu Mu had used to avoid Evil Eye’s illusion attack.

Buried Heaven remained where he was with a neutral expression, not participating in any of the discussions because he also did not know what exactly Lin Huang had done just now.

However, this battle had finally eased all his worries about Lin Huang.

Being able to kill Evil Eye meant that Lin Huang’s abilities were already sufficient for him to run rampant among first-rank Heavenly Gods.

He did not need to worry about any slip-ups on Lin Huang’s part anymore.

No one placed any bets during Lin Huang’s next two hunts.

Lin Huang’s performance was still stable and strong, and any opponents he encountered were eliminated within seconds.

In the short span of less than a day, he had already hunted and killed ten first-rank heavenly god-level prisoners, accumulating more than 1,000 hunting points and leaving everyone else far behind.

The other participants in the secret territory had practically become numb to this.

No one could have predicted that a dark horse such as Lin Huang would be so powerful that he could crush the prodigies trained by other organizations. Even several top-tier True God contenders with abilities equivalent to Heavenly Gods had been suppressed to the point that they could not even lift their heads.

After hunting and killing ten first-rank Heavenly God prisoners, Lin Huang’s flight path once again aroused heated discussion among the many Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory.

“This route of Xiu Mu’s—he’s not trying to hunt down second-rank Heavenly Gods, is he?!”

“Looking at the direction he’s moving in, it seems he really is heading toward the domain of the second-rank Heavenly Gods!”

“Is it because he feels that first-rank Heavenly Gods aren’t challenging enough, so he wants to challenge stronger opponents?!”

“He was able to kill Evil Eye, which is enough to prove his abilities. I think it won’t be difficult for him to hunt down regular second-rank Heavenly Gods.”

“Judging from his previous performance hunting first-ranks, he probably still has a lot of energy left. I also want to see what exactly the limits of his abilities are.”

Surprisingly this time, in regards to Lin Huang’s decision, none of the Heavenly God onlookers raised any objections. Practically everyone was optimistic about the results of Lin Huang’s next hunt.

Given the figurative slaps in the face that they had received previously, the two team leaders of the Combat God Temple and God Capital did not voice any more opinions. No one was sure if they were inwardly optimistic about Lin Huang or not.

As everyone was unanimously optimistic about the outcome, the next wager could not be started.

Everyone stared at the surveillance video. Lin Huang had been traveling swiftly for more than an hour, and had finally entered the territory of the first second-rank Heavenly God.

After an intense battle that lasted for more than half an hour, he successfully finished off his opponent.

Lin Huang’s score increased by 200 points.

The Heavenly Gods who had been watching this battle were also debating about it.

This was because Lin Huang had only used one thunder god sequence chain from start to finish.

“Being able to kill second-rank Heavenly Gods is already not bad at all. It’s considered on par with the previous record of a successful challenge by the highest combat strength.”

“He relies entirely on the number of his telekinetic flying daggers to crush his opponents. This method is probably not that effective when going against a top second-rank powerhouse because there’s a high chance of it being restricted by the opponent’s speed or whatever other advantages they have.”

“The strength of Xiu Mu’s Divine Power, as well as the amount of his Divine Power, far exceeds that of an average True God, but no matter how strong he is in these two regards, there’s still a limit. After all, he’s only a True God. If he were to encounter an opponent who’s able to take him on, the odds of him losing are also very high. The longer the fight goes on, the more disadvantageous it is to him.”

While the numerous Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory were having their discussion, there was also uproar within the secret territory.

All the other contestants had been paying attention to the way Lin Huang’s points skyrocketed.

Practically everyone noticed when his score went up by 200 points.

“If his score went up by 200 points in one go, does that mean he’s successfully hunted down a second-rank Heavenly God?! Or did he kill two first-rank Heavenly Gods at the same time?!”

“This fellow has actually started hunting down second-rank Heavenly Gods already! It’s still only the first day since the secret territory has been opened!”

“Hey hey, do you have to be so desperate?! I was initially planning on staying uninvolved and just minding my own business, but now I’m a little embarrassed about slacking off because of you.”

“Is this fellow genuinely not cheating in some way?! Why have we never heard the name ‘Xiu Mu’ before this?!”

Naturally, Kylie and Bloody had also noticed Lin Huang’s performance on the leaderboard.

Kylie, clad in battle armor with a battle spear in hand, stood stock-still on the spot as she stared at Xiu Mu’s name on the leaderboard, making no movements at all for a long time.

Somewhere else, Bloody only briefly glanced at the leaderboard before putting the projection away, the corners of her lips quirking up slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1504 - Advancement To Third-rank!

## Chapter 1504: Advancement To Third-rank!

1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Lin Huang had successfully killed a second-rank Heavenly God, the geniuses of the various large organizations could not sit still any longer.

Numerous True God peak powerhouses who had mastered Rule Bending Power to Fullness-level stopped warming up and familiarizing themselves with their surroundings. They began advancing into the Heavenly God domain one after another.

They knew that if they did not start killing Heavenly Gods now, they would be utterly left in the dust by Xiu Mu. They would have absolutely no chance if they tried to catch up with him later.

As for the many True God powerhouses who were below top-tier, they were starting to step up their game to kill True God prisoners. They were working hard to better their final hunting points so they could obtain a higher ranking.

Including Xiu Mu, there were no more than ten peak powerhouses. Even if they were unable to beat these individuals, it would still be good to get into the top ten. If this did not work out, getting into the top twenty would not be that bad either.

As for those below true god-level, many Virtual Gods did not really have much to do with the Gold Leaderboard.

However, they saw that the points for first place on the Gold Leaderboard had already reached four digits. Meanwhile, things were still in single-digit numbers over here on the Silver Leaderboard, and there was only a difference of several points between the top ten.

This ignited everyone’s fighting spirit.

After all, it was not the same as the massive difference in points on the Gold Leaderboard. The disparity in points over on the Silver Leaderboard had not yet widened to any considerable gap, and there were numerous top-notch powerhouses of similar ability, so the overall difference in ability was not very big. It was very hard to say who would take the top spot.

Outside the secret territory, the Heavenly Gods were enjoying the show.

Upon seeing that everyone’s competitive spirit had been fired up by Lin Huang, they all felt that this was a good thing.

The secret prisoner territory was inherently a stage for individuals to showcase their ability and bring glory to their organizations.

All the team leaders of the various large organizations hoped that the trial participants they had brought along would give a stellar performance. After all, these trial participants were the central force of the entire organization and also its future.

Lin Huang was unaware of the changes that his participation had brought about in this trial.

He continued, as usual, calmly looking for his hunting target. After completing the kill, he then looked for the next one. This process was repeated…

For killing all the second-rank Heavenly Gods, he used a thunder god sequence chain from start to finish and did not use any others.

Although he only used one god sequence chain, there were tens of thousands of telekinetic flying daggers imbued with Rule Bending Power. The highest number of them used even reached eighty thousand, with victory achieved through sheer numbers.

This also perplexed the Heavenly God leaders watching outside the secret territory.

On one hand, they were astounded by Lin Huang’s telekinetic control. On the other hand, they were also shocked by the strength of Lin Huang’s telekinesis and the abundance of his Divine Power. Meanwhile, some of the Heavenly God team leaders were stunned by Lin Huang’s wealth.

After all, god sequence relics used by Heavenly Gods were not cheap, and god sequence telekinetic weapon relics were even more valuable. Not only that, everyone could tell that this set of telekinetic weapons that Lin Huang used was not low-level.

There were even a few people who secretly speculated whether or not Xiu Mu might be a bastard son of either Buried Heaven or a Blood Sickle in Death Sickle.

In the secret territory, Lin Huang maintained an ongoing flow of killing second-rank Heavenly Gods.

For every second-rank Heavenly God that he killed, he could plunder about ten thousand types of Rule Bending Powers on average. After killing more than ten in a row, however, the Rule Bending Powers in his inner world had skyrocketed to more than two hundred thousand types, but his combat level was still not showing signs of a breakthrough.

He had been paying close attention to the number of rules in his inner world, all the way up until he killed the eighteenth individual. When the number of rules in his body increased to two hundred and seventy thousand, his combat level finally achieved a breakthrough.

He had advanced from second-rank to third-rank true god-level!

“Is it in increments of three?!” Lin Huang had a rough idea about the rules of his advancement.

When he evolved to true god-level in the beginning, there were more than thirty thousand rules within him. His advancement to second-rank used ninety thousand rules, and his current elevation to third-rank used two hundred and seventy thousand. Calculating based on this pattern, his advancement to fourth-rank should require eight hundred and eleven thousand rules.

With this calculation in mind, Lin Huang continued hunting.

However, his hunting targets also began evolving from second-rank Heavenly Gods to third-rank Heavenly Gods.

There was no particular reason for this, merely the fact that third-rank Heavenly Gods contained more rules within their inner worlds. Thus, it was more efficient to plunder them.

Realizing that Lin Huang’s movements were out of the ordinary once again, all the Heavenly God team leaders outside the secret territory shifted their eyes to his video projection once more.

“This flight route of Xiu Mu’s seems to be heading toward the domain of the third-rank Heavenly Gods…”

“This guy can’t possibly be thinking of killing third-rank Heavenly Gods, can he?!”

“He’s only mastered one god sequence chain and wants to kill third-rank Heavenly Gods. I’m afraid that’s going to be a bit difficult.” The team leader of the God Territory shook his head slightly, evidently not optimistic about Lin Huang’s behavior.

“At best, his abilities are at second-rank level. To kill second-rank Heavenly Gods, he relies entirely on the number of his telekinetic flying daggers to tire his opponents to death. If he wants to use the same tactic to kill third-ranks, I’m afraid that in the end, he’ll tire himself to death.” The team leader of the Combat God Temple also shook his head.

“It seems like no trial participant has ever challenged third-rank Heavenly Gods in the secret prisoner territory before, right?! Regardless of whether Xiu Mu succeeds in his challenge, just this attempt alone means he’s surpassed all the trial participants before him.” At this moment, the team leader of Xeno suddenly popped up to support Lin Huang.

“How do you know that Xiu Mu doesn’t have other trump cards to play?” Divine Clapnet’s team leader had a playful expression on their face. When they spoke, they even purposely glanced at Buried Heaven, who was not far away. Alas, they were unable to pick up any clues.

Out of the five major grade-7 organizations, four had already indicated who they were rooting for.

Seeing that many people were sneaking glances at them, the Heavenly God team leader of Precious Treasure Pavilion chuckled and spoke.

“I won’t share my opinion and offend people. If any of these trial participants were to evolve to lord-level one day, they’ll be a big customer of our Precious Treasure Pavilion. However, if all of you really want to keep arguing, I’m actually happy to be the host and open up a new round of bets.

“Let’s raise the stakes for this round and only accept high-level god sequence relics—three items to start with!

“Those who are interested are welcome to play.”

The moment the Heavenly God team leader of Precious Treasure Pavilion spoke, everyone fell silent.

These initial stakes caused the Heavenly God team leaders of several grade-5 organizations to shiver in their shoes. They did not even dare to speak, as all the high-level god sequences relics they had on them probably added up to only about three to five items.

As for the team leaders of the grade-6 organizations, they remained silent as well. For most of them, these were extremely cut-throat stakes.

As for the several grade-7 organizations, they too said nothing more.

It was not that they were unable to afford the stakes, but they were unsure whether or not they could win.

The two team leaders of the Combat God Temple and God Capital who had been humiliated by Lin Huang earlier were still slightly psychologically affected.

Although they had said that they were not optimistic about Lin Huang, they had a vague feeling in their hearts that this fellow probably had more trump cards to play. Perhaps he really might succeed in killing third-rank Heavenly Gods.

Although the team leaders of Xeno and Divine Clapnet said that they were optimistic about Lin Huang, their logic was also telling them that Lin Huang’s chances of winning this round were not high. He had probably never even thought about successfully killing third-rank Heavenly Gods and just wanted to give it a try.

As soon as the Heavenly God team leader of Precious Treasure Pavilion spoke, no one responded for a while.

After a long while, seeing that no one was saying anything, Buried Heaven finally reached forward and took out the storage ring from before.

“I bet that Xiu Mu will win!”

Everyone instantly looked at Buried Heaven.

However, the Heavenly God team leader of Precious Treasure Pavilion did not take the stakes from Buried Heaven, scanning the crowd over instead. “Does anyone bet that Xiu Mu will lose?! If there are none, this round of bets can’t be placed.”

Still, no one answered for a long while.

Even the team leaders of the several grade-7 organizations were avoiding the eyes of Precious Treasure Pavilion’s Heavenly God.

“If you all don’t take part, then don’t blame me.” The Heavenly God team leader of Precious Treasure Pavilion spread their hands toward Buried Heaven.

Upon seeing this, Buried Heaven took the storage ring back and did not speak anymore.

Many of the Heavenly God team leaders were secretly speculating about whether or not they had been fooled by Buried Heaven—or did Xiu Mu really have the ability to kill third-rank Heavenly Gods?!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1505 - Stitch

## Chapter 1505: Stitch

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Stitch was an evil spirit type born in the Abyss. When it was born, it was puny, and its form was a puddle of flesh the size of a fist. It did not even have teeth or claws and could be called the bottom-most organism of the Abyssal food chain.

It still vividly remembered that its ascension had originated from devouring a section of bone fragment during its childhood.

It was a section of bone fragment with Divine properties. Perhaps this fractured bone fragment had slipped out of the mouth of a random God, who was being hunted by a stronger existence.

The remnants of the Divine properties within the bone fragment allowed Stitch’s life form to miraculously transform during its childhood.

Not only did it completely break away from its original life form, but it also strengthened its inherent instincts.

It could swallow and transform the flesh of all living bodies, turning them into a part of its own body.

While this ability allowed Stitch to become stronger, it also caused its body to develop in increasingly aberrant ways.

Nine eyes of different colors and even different shapes grew from its head. It had plundered these eyeballs from other monsters and turned them into a part of itself.

Below its own head were several other pretty heads—men and women, Protoss, humans, and angels as well…

Meanwhile, there were dozens of wings of different shapes and sizes on its back.

Some had colorful feathers, and some had scales of various shapes. There were even some that resembled hairless bat wings…

In front of the bat wings, there were more than ten tentacles of varying thicknesses and forms.

Some were covered with sticky fluid, some were as smooth as jade, some had needles all over, and some had hidden poisons within…

Below the tentacles, there was a huge mouth full of fangs, dozens of them.

Further down were lower limbs of varying forms. There were forefeet and hind legs, but all of them had terribly sharp claws.

All its limbs and even the majority of its body structures, it had plundered.

On the whole, it looked like a toy that someone had randomly and even somewhat maliciously piled together.

Nothing on its body appeared to match at all, but the strange thing was that it could function perfectly.

Stitch had been locked up in this secret prisoner territory by God Capital for over ten thousand years.

However, as a third-rank Heavenly God, it had never been challenged by a trial participant.

Yet, on this day, it suddenly sensed a weak aura appearing within the boundaries of its territory.

“This aura… it’s only ninth-rank true god-level?”

“It can’t be a trial participant, can it?!”

“A trial participant is coming, a trial participant is coming…”

“A trial participant actually came to provoke us of their own accord, that’s just too interesting for words!”

“Which part of their body should we collect?”

Stitch was beyond excited, its several heads conversing with one another, shouting and making noise.

A while later, the trial participant finally arrived.

Stitch carefully sized up this intruder, filled with curiosity.

This was a male trial participant, his entire body enveloped in black robes. His face, barely visible below the brim of his hat, was unshaven. He looked somewhat dispirited.

It was Lin Huang disguised as Xiu Mu.

“He’s ugly. Don’t collect his head.”

“His hands look nice. Let’s collect his hands!”

“His legs are also quite long. Worth collecting!”

The several heads argued and discussed among each other.

This was also a habit that Stitch had. Each time it killed its prey, it would take at least one item from the other party as a war trophy for its collection and make it a part of its own body.

Once they saw Lin Huang choosing Stitch as his first hunting target, the Heavenly Gods watching from outside the secret territory were all talking about it as well.

“Stitch isn’t easy to deal with. Although it’s not that smart, among Heavenly God prisoners, its overall ability can be ranked in the first tier,” the team leader of God Capital commented by way of introduction.

“This is the legendary Patchwork Monster, right? I seem to remember this fellow mastered something like seven or eight god sequence chains but couldn’t put them to use freely,” the team leader of Combat God Temple enquired.

“Yes. It can rob other people of their god sequence chains. However, it can only use the power of three god sequence chains simultaneously at most. Also, its exploitation of sequence power isn’t very good. Its combat method leans toward overwhelming others by force.” The team leader of God Capital nodded.

“To an extent, the two of them restrict one another. This Patchwork Monster is skilled at hand-to-hand combat, and this can be restricted by Xiu Mu. On the other hand, this fellow’s patience seems endless. If Xiu Mu doesn’t have any big guns in hand, Stitch could very well wear him out.” The team leader of Xeno also expressed their opinion.

As the few of them were giving their comments, some people stole glances at Buried Heaven, trying to see how he would react. However, Buried Heaven remained as expressionless as ever, and his face gave nothing away.

In the secret territory, upon seeing Stitch, Lin Huang could not help but take stock of it for a moment.

He had seen his fair share of monsters, but this was the first time he was seeing such a peculiar Patchwork Monster like Stitch.

Various organs of different types were matched up together on the same body, with no sense of harmony whatsoever to look at.

However, the really strange thing was that this Patchwork Monster’s aura did not have any contradictions, anomalies, or chaotic areas, which gave others the impression that it was born like this.

“We’ve never seen a trial participant before!”

“We’ve decided to collect your entire body as a specimen.”

“Although you’re ugly, as the first trial participant who’s challenged us, you’re of great collectible value.”

“Trial participant, you should feel honored. We rarely collect whole corpses.”

“Yes. Under normal circumstances, we’ll only choose one or two of the prettiest body parts for our collection.”

“The remaining parts get thrown away!”

Several heads spoke in turn, and Lin Huang could not help being curious about whether each of his opponent’s heads was operating individually, or whether essentially only one brain was functioning, and these heads were all mere puppets.

The information about Stitch had been mentioned in the material sent over by Buried Heaven.

Although the information in the material was not detailed, it was sufficient for Lin Huang.

He knew that this monster could swallow up its opponents and rob them of the God Rule Power and god sequence chains within their bodies. He also knew that this monster had currently mastered eight god sequence chains already but could only simultaneously put three to use at most.

The reason why he chose Stitch as his first third-rank hunting target was because he felt that the number of rules within its body should be higher than that of an ordinary third-rank Heavenly God. Killing it would enable him to plunder more rules, and speed up his efficiency in advancing his combat strength.

However, in the eyes of the Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory, Lin Huang had undoubtedly picked a very tough opponent for himself.

Although Stitch’s IQ was not high, it had concrete power to display. No matter how one looked at it, Stitch was still a first-tier powerhouse amongst the third-rank Heavenly God prisoners.

Almost all the Heavenly God team leaders watching the battle felt that Xiu Mu had not made a wise move in choosing such an opponent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1506 - Seven Heads

## Chapter 1506: Seven Heads

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After sizing up the Patchwork Monster briefly, Lin Huang launched his attack straight away.

With a shake of his sleeve cuffs, tens of thousands of telekinetic flying daggers directly transformed into tens of thousands of blood-colored lightning bolts that shot out.

Stitch was a monster skilled at close-quarter combat, and Lin Huang’s current persona was only a psychic, so he had to make the first move to avoid his opponent drawing him into close quarters.

However, Stitch’s dozens of wings vibrated almost simultaneously. Even the vibration frequency and amplitude of these wings of varying colors and shapes were completely different. However, the strange thing was Stitch’s flight speed was quite amazing. Even its agility far surpassed what Lin Huang had expected.

Wings rapidly vibrating, Stitch’s figure swiftly slipped through the dragnet set up by Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers and actually managed to evade all the attacks.

Not a single one of the tens of thousands of flying daggers managed to strike its body.

Lin Huang was a little surprised by this outcome.

This was because, in the materials provided by Buried Heaven, there was no mention of the Patchwork Monster being capable of such speed.

It was not that Buried Heaven did not know about this, but when he was organizing this set of materials for Lin Huang and the others, it had not crossed his mind that someone might have the ability to kill third-rank Heavenly Gods. Hence, the introductory information for Heavenly Gods above second-rank was very superficial.

Outside the secret territory, as they watched Stitch easily dodge Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers, many Heavenly God team leaders could not help but glance at Buried Heaven.

The team leader of God Capital asked straight away, “Senior Buried Heaven, in the materials you provided to Xiu Mu, was there detailed information on Stitch?”

“No.” Buried Heaven shook his head, expressionless. “I gave the same information to several True Gods. I didn’t expect that Xiu Mu would go hunt down a third-rank Heavenly God either.”

Upon hearing Buried Heaven’s words, everyone immediately felt that the chances of Lin Huang winning this battle had become much slimmer.

There were even several Heavenly God team leaders who were starting to regret not having placed their bets to start the wager earlier.

In fact, it was not just Death Sickle, but the few major grade-7 organizations as well that had given more or less the same information to their own respective trial participants.

This was because, in the secret prisoner territory, there was no precedent for killing third-rank Heavenly Gods.

They had not felt the need to give detailed information on Heavenly God prisoners of third-rank and above.

In the secret territory, after witnessing Stitch’s flight speed and agility, Lin Huang was only slightly surprised.

The information that Buried Heaven had given out on Heavenly God prisoners second-rank and above was very concise. Lin Huang had noticed this right from the beginning and had more or less guessed the reason behind it. Therefore, before locking onto Stitch as his target, he had mentally prepared himself.

He had immediately made the first move as soon as he arrived, because for one, in his persona of a psychic, he could not afford to be drawn into close quarters. For another, he was actually testing his opponent’s speed, agility, defenses, and other aspects as well.

Although he was slightly surprised that none of the tens of thousands of flying daggers hit his opponent, it was still within his expectations.

Now that the first round of testing had shown results, Lin Huang did not hesitate at all. From his sleeve cuffs, even more telekinetic flying daggers transformed into blood-colored lightning arcs and shot out.

Ten thousand, twenty thousand, thirty thousand… they accumulated to one hundred thousand and still continued to increase.

The Heavenly God team leaders outside the arena were shocked by this.

“There are already more than one hundred thousand flying daggers, and they’re still increasing. How much more can his Divine Telekinesis continue splitting?!”

“The attacking speed of those telekinetic flying daggers has increased as well. It’s reached the level of a third-rank Heavenly God psychic…”

“What I find most frightening is that he can control over one hundred thousand flying daggers and still infuse them with sequence power. This level of Divine Power consumption is massive. Logically speaking, no True God would be able to do this. I can’t figure out how he’s managed to do so!”

In the secret territory, the number of Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers kept increasing until they reached one hundred and eighty thousand. Stitch was finally unable to dodge and was struck for the first time.

However, Lin Huang also noticed that the attack—which had been imbued with lightning sequence power and more than a hundred types of Rule Bending Power—had been blocked by one of Stitch’s wings. This was a dragon wing covered in scales, and the attack bounced right off without making even a dent in the monster’s defenses.

‘Not only is its speed amazing, but its defensive power as well. There are even several wings specifically equipped with defensive functions. Their defensive power should be superior to other parts of its body…’

Lin Huang continued quietly analyzing.

The truth of the matter was with his actual abilities at present, it would not be difficult for him to kill this Patchwork Monster, but his current persona was Xiu Mu. Moreover, there were countless monitors constantly trained on him, so there were many methods he could not use.

He also knew for certain that at this moment, many Heavenly God team leaders in the outside world were watching the live broadcast of his battle.

He could only look at things from Xiu Mu’s viewpoint and consider how he might win this battle.

In the void, close to two hundred thousand telekinetic flying daggers formed a giant net, enveloping Stitch again and again.

However, Stitch was slippery as an eel and kept dodging with lightning speed. Not only was it extremely fast, but it was also remarkably agile. Only as a last resort would it resist the attacks from the telekinetic flying daggers by using force.

After all, every single one of the telekinetic flying daggers contained sequence power. Although Stitch would not be injured if it were to be hit, it would still use up a lot of its Divine Power. Therefore, Stitch kept trying its best to avoid getting hit.

However, with hundreds of thousands of flying daggers in pursuit, it only had the energy to dodge and defend itself, and it could not find the opportunity to get close to Lin Huang at all.

Lin Huang also easily dodged the occasional long-range attacks launched by Stitch.

Just like that, both sides entered a stalemate where neither one could do anything to the other.

Lin Huang’s attacks did not manage to harm Stitch, and conversely, Stitch did not have the opportunity to attack Lin Huang up close.

On the surface, it seemed as if Lin Huang had managed to suppress Stitch.

However, the line of Heavenly God team leaders outside the secret territory was becoming less and less optimistic about the outcome of Lin Huang’s battle.

This was because Lin Huang’s combat method would consume huge amounts of his Divine Power and put a massive burden on his spirit.

Anyone could tell that the longer this battle dragged on, the slimmer the chances of Lin Huang winning.

This time, even Buried Heaven felt that it was impossible for Lin Huang to turn the tables.

This battle situation where neither could harm the other lasted for more than ten minutes, but the corners of Lin Huang’s mouth curved upwards almost imperceptibly.

‘So that’s it…

‘The seven heads each have their own role. One controls limb movement, one controls the flight of the wings, one controls defenses, one controls attacks, and one controls sight and other senses, while yet another one controls the consumption of Divine Power, and the last controls sequence and Rule Bending Powers.”

After more than ten minutes of investigation, he finally had sufficient understanding of his current opponent’s every aspect.

‘If I get rid of one of its heads, what will happen?’ Lin Huang wondered to himself, but in fact, he had already more or less guessed the answer to this question.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1507 - Stitch’s Weakness

## Chapter 1507: Stitch’s Weakness

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside the secret territory, the Heavenly God team leaders who were watching the fight were not optimistic about Lin Huang.

“It’s been more than ten minutes, and still not a single scratch on Stitch’s body. If the current state of affairs drags on, Stitch will still be fine even in ten days or half a month, but lasting for more than even an hour could prove to be a problem for Xiu Mu.”

“His telekinetic threads are certainly split into a great many strands, but his micro-level control over them isn’t quite up to par, and his attack method is too straightforward.” The speaker was a Heavenly God team leader whose main cultivation path was telekinesis. “Actually, even without an advantage in terms of speed, it wouldn’t be difficult to besiege a not-so-bright fellow like Stitch. However, even if he manages to hem Stitch in, his Divine Power will hardly be strong enough to subdue Stitch until its Divine Power is depleted.”

“Xiu Mu was just too arrogant and chose the wrong opponent. If he’d chosen just an ordinary third-rank prisoner as a target, he might still have had a chance of winning.”

“Do you all think it’s possible for him to turn the tables this round?” The team leader of Divine Clapnet glanced around and threw out the question with a smile.

Everyone shook their heads upon hearing this.

Only Buried Heaven and a few other people remained silent, not expressing any opinions.

At this moment, a Heavenly God team leader suddenly let out a low exclamation.

“The flight trajectory of his telekinetic flying daggers has changed!”

Everyone immediately directed their gazes back to the monitor screen where Lin Huang was, only to see via the surveillance video that the flight trajectory of the telekinetic flying daggers—which had been frenziedly hot in pursuit behind Stitch—was becoming complicated and strange.

Stitch obviously had not adapted to this sudden change, and the number of hits it took began to increase abruptly.

Unlike their previous formation resembling a school of fish, the flight paths of the nearly two hundred thousand flying daggers had begun to become erratic. Some moved swiftly, while others moved slowly as if they had all fallen into an odd rampaging state, which made it completely impossible for Stitch to predict their movements.

In less than two minutes, the Patchwork Monster was surrounded by nearly two hundred thousand flying daggers, and the area within which to dodge also began to shrink rapidly.

At the sight of this, the face of the Heavenly God psychic on the outside of the secret territory turned red. He had only made one comment, saying that Lin Huang’s grasp of Divine Telekinesis was not sufficient, and had ended up getting slapped in the face right the next second.

However, not many people paid any heed to his embarrassment, as almost everyone was staring at the surveillance video intently, wanting to know what would happen next.

Since Stitch was completely enveloped by the telekinetic flying daggers, its figure could no longer be seen from the monitor, but everyone outside the surveillance feed could still hear its furious howls.

Within the spherical space formed by the telekinetic flying daggers, Stitch tried to break free repeatedly but was blocked again and again.

It was like a trapped beast, struggling violently in alarm and fright.

For Lin Huang, however, the hunting for this prey was more than half completed.

His previous attacks had only been to test his opponent’s speed, agility, defenses, weaknesses, various body functions, and other information.

Now that the investigation was complete, it was time for the actual hunt.

‘Barring anything unexpected, its seven heads are probably its biggest weakness…’ Lin Huang manipulated thousands of telekinetic flying daggers and began to attack the seven heads of the Patchwork Monster in front of him. He had secretly endowed two of the flying daggers with the power of two god sequence chains.

Just as Lin Huang had anticipated, if he targeted the heads of the Patchwork Monster, the other would rapidly increase its defense mechanisms.

Various techniques were used as defenses in an attempt to thwart Lin Huang’s attacks and render them ineffective.

It had not been so obvious during the previous attacks, but right now, in this confined space, the Patchwork Monster was affected by its alarm and was increasingly protecting its heads undisguisedly.

As the telekinetic flying daggers approached, it dodged them with extreme speed, and several protective wings also went into defensive mode. It even stretched out its tentacles at the expense of injury to block the approaching flying daggers.

However, the trajectories of the telekinetic flying daggers were mysterious and unpredictable. Dozens of flying daggers searched for openings and broke through the Patchwork Monster’s defense line, among them a flying dagger with two levels of sequence power.

After dozens of flying daggers bypassed the Patchwork Monster’s heavy defenses, they went straight for its seven heads.

Just as the flying daggers were about to penetrate the seven heads, a thick layer of black scale armor suddenly appeared on the Patchwork Monster’s seven heads.

The next instant, dozens of flying daggers swept through the air.

After striking against the black scale armor, the flying dagger with two levels of sequence power was only slightly hindered before piercing through one of the heads and causing it to explode. However, the other dozens of flying daggers with only one level of sequence power were blocked by the layer of scale armor, leaving only white marks on the black scales in their wake, unable to break through any further.

Lin Huang had already anticipated this.

He just raised his brow slightly, wanting to manipulate the flying dagger with two levels of sequence power into causing more of the Patchwork Monster’s heads to explode.

However, right at this moment, the Patchwork Monster’s remaining six heads simultaneously made a whistling sound.

A terrifying sound wave was unleashed, forcibly blowing away all the flying daggers that had broken through.

Lin Huang felt some slight regret that he had not been able to go a step further.

Outside the secret territory, the Heavenly God spectators could not see what was going on inside the cage of flying daggers, but they could still hear the whistling sound that the Patchwork Monster made.

The sound was brutal, but it also seemed to have an element of agonized whining.

“Is Stitch injured?!” Someone could not help exclaiming.

“This sound doesn’t seem to be purely anger.”

“Xiu Mu can’t turn the tables again this time, can he?!”

In the secret territory, Lin Huang calmly looked at the Patchwork Monster who was standing opposite him.

‘What was the function of the head that exploded just now, I wonder?’

He soon found out the answer to this question when the nine eyes growing from his opponent’s head closed one after the other.

Lin Huang raised his brows slightly when he saw this. He knew that the other had lost its perceptual abilities.

Although he was not certain whether or not the other’s lost ability would be allocated to its other heads, his opponent was in a state where its perception was obstructed, at least for a short while.

As long as he attacked before this ability could be transferred, he would have the upper hand in this situation.

In other words, Stitch, who had lost its perceptual abilities, had been put at a greater disadvantage.

It had been able to effectively dodge and defend itself from Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers all this time by relying on its perception. Now that its perceptual abilities were gone, the efficiency of its evasive and defensive tactics would drop dramatically.

Lin Huang was obviously aware of this as well. After confirming that the other had indeed lost its perceptual abilities, he launched a second round of attacks without hesitation.

The cage—made up of nearly two hundred thousand telekinetic flying daggers—accelerated its whirling within the void, and tens of thousands of flying daggers transformed into blood-red lightning arcs, joining in to besiege Stitch.

Originally, Stitch had been able to avoid more than 90% of Lin Huang’s attacks by dodging them but after losing its perceptual abilities, more than 80% of the other’s attacks scored direct hits on its body.

The efficiency of Stitch’s defenses was originally well over 90%, and it could easily block most of the telekinetic flying daggers that pursued it. Now, however, the efficiency of its blocking had dropped to less than 30%. Seventy percent of the attacks easily bypassed its defense systems and directly attacked the remaining six heads.

The two telekinetic flying daggers with two levels of sequence power also found an opening and shot through, piercing two more heads easily…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1508 - Eclipsing Everyone Else

## Chapter 1508: Eclipsing Everyone Else

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Stitch let out another mournful howl as two more of its heads exploded, sounding even more desperate than before.

Outside the secret territory, the group of Heavenly Gods was astonished. They really wanted to know what exactly Lin Huang was doing to Stitch, but they could not see anything through the cage of telekinetic flying daggers. They could only use their imaginations to fill in whatever they could not see.

“This harrowing shriek clearly doesn’t seem like it’s nothing.”

“What on earth did he do to Stitch for it to screech so miserably?”

“Did he shove something up Stitch’s anus?”

“Does Stitch even have an anus?!”

…

With the destruction of two more heads, Stitch very quickly displayed the loss of more abilities.

Its wings began to retract one after the other, and its figure plummeted to the ground. Only a few of its wings still retained their defensive abilities, but they could no longer flap or fly.

Obviously, the head that controlled Stitch’s flight ability had been destroyed.

Besides that, Lin Huang noticed that its Divine Power had also become unstable.

Every time one of his own attacks hit Stitch, the strength of the Divine Power it exerted to defend itself was different.

At times, its Divine Power was easily breached by the telekinetic flying daggers, while at other times, it directly repelled them.

With the loss of its flight ability, Stitch’s dodging capabilities had been weakened to the extreme. Although Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying dagger attacks did not have a hundred percent success rate, it was well over 95%, and Stitch was, therefore, unable to avoid most of it.

On another front, Stitch’s loss of control over its Divine Power also caused its defense systems to start becoming unstable.

Lin Huang’s flying dagger attacks caused increasingly effective damage.

The increase of various disadvantageous factors made the scales of victory tilt in Lin Huang’s favor.

Within less than two minutes, Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers breached Stitch’s defenses once more and pierced through another one of its heads.

With the destruction of this head, the god sequence chains and Rule Bending Power in Stitch’s body began to go haywire.

Knowing that it was now in desperate straits, Stitch began to ignore the barrier of telekinetic flying daggers, trying to forcefully break through the spherical area created by the telekinetic flying daggers and attack Lin Huang up close instead.

However, Lin Huang saw through its plan with just a glance, and there was no way he was willing to allow it an opportunity to carry out its intentions.

Whichever direction it moved, Lin Huang would boost the telekinetic flying daggers in that direction with the power of a second god sequence chain, forcing Stitch back.

Every time it tried to force its way through, it was helplessly forced back in turn. Sensing that not much Divine Power was left within itself, Stitch howled in despair.

Lin Huang’s figure floated in the air outside the spherical area formed by the telekinetic flying daggers, continuing to wait indifferently for the end of this fight.

He did not feel any sympathy for Stitch. After all, it was an evil spirit type from the Abyss.

Nevertheless, he still acknowledged Stitch’s abilities.

Outside the secret territory, the Heavenly Gods who were watching heard Stitch’s yowls again, but they had been slightly desensitized by now.

Excluding the first ten minutes or so, it had only been about twenty minutes since the fight had started. After Stitch had been trapped in the space within the telekinetic flying daggers, they did not even know how many wails it had let out by now.

Practically every howl sounded utterly miserable.

“Although I don’t know what exactly Xiu Mu did, I feel that Stitch is about to lose.”

“I feel the same way. Stitch is screaming so miserably.”

“This sound reminds me of my childhood and the Swine Beasts in the slaughterhouse who were still struggling, despite being bound and hung up from their hooves….”

“Now that you mention it, I think I haven’t eaten Swine Beasts in more than eight thousand years. Once I’m done with work in the next few days, I’ll have an all-pork feast!”

In the spherical space encaged by the telekinetic flying daggers, Stitch had basically become a moving target.

Although it had been forcing itself to move its body around, this was practically useless.

Blood-red gleams flashed rapidly in the void, leaving wound after wound on Stitch’s body.

Under the attacks of the telekinetic flying daggers, Stitch’s Divine Power was also rapidly being depleted.

Lin Huang did not ease up at all. He had no intention of giving the other party any chance to take a breather.

The telekinetic flying daggers poured down on Stitch like a torrential rainstorm.

In the short space of less than five minutes, not a single inch of Stitch’s body was left unscathed.

Another two of its heads had been destroyed one after the other, and only one final head remained.

This last head was in charge of its defense systems.

Stitch had lost all of its body functions and could not carry out even the simplest movements, completely becoming a stationary target.

Even so, Stitch still used its defensive wings, long since riddled with holes, to protect its last head.

Despite that, it was all in vain. In less than a minute, Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers easily tore through Stitch’s last line of defense and pierced through its last head.

At this moment, the fatality notification finally appeared in front of Lin Huang.

Almost simultaneously, he also felt several god sequence chains containing massive Rule Bending Power surging into his body.

This round of hunting had directly skyrocketed the number of rules in Lin Huang’s body by more than a hundred thousand types.

Even Lin Huang himself was a little surprised.

What he did not know was that while taking the limbs of others for part of its collection, Stitch would also devour their God Territories.

Now, however, all of Stitch’s hard work had ended up going to Lin Huang instead.

The two hundred and seventy thousand God Rule Powers in his body had increased to nearly four hundred thousand in one shot.

“Given this sort of effectiveness, I just need to hunt three or four more monsters for my combat level to increase again,” Lin Huang mused to himself.

Of course, he was aware that the main reason for the bountiful yield this time was because of Stitch’s uniqueness. Other third-rank Heavenly Gods would not be able to give him the same amount of benefits.

With a slight gesture of his fingers, the telekinetic flying daggers that had formed the spherical space quickly returned to Lin Huang’s sleeve cuffs.

With the spherical area gone, the numerous Heavenly Gods who had been watching the fight from outside the secret territory finally saw Stitch’s body, now riddled with holes until it was practically a sieve.

A glimpse at the tattered state of Stitch’s corpse was all it took for everyone to know that Stitch was as dead as one could get.

Although everyone had already anticipated this result from a few minutes ago, they still could not help being shocked when they actually got a look at Stitch’s body.

‘He really did it…’ Even Buried Heaven silently whispered in disbelief.

For someone at true god-level to kill a third-rank Heavenly God was not something that had never happened before in the history of the God Territory, but the select few who had managed to pull off such a feat had gone on to become Lords without exception.

As for this secret prisoner territory, Lin Huang was the first participant to successfully hunt down a third-rank Heavenly God.

The team leaders of God Capital and the Combat God Temple, as well as other organizations who had top-tier True Gods from their organizations participating in this trial, all had peculiar expressions on their faces.

Initially, they were extremely confident in the participants under their respective commands, firmly believing that they would be able to put up a stellar performance during this trial and show off to all the other organizations.

The top-tier True God powerhouses under their commands also possessed the ability to hunt down first-rank Heavenly Gods and could even go up against many second-ranks.

However, after seeing Lin Huang successfully hunt down Stitch, they knew that the individuals they had brought along this time had become mere foils.

It was useless! This was an absolute defeat in terms of ability.

None of them would be able to hunt down a third-rank Heavenly God the way Lin Huang had.

Lin Huang’s sudden appearance on the public radar had completely eclipsed everyone else’s brilliance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1509 - Death Sickle’s Secret

## Chapter 1509: Death Sickle’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the Gold Leaderboard, Xiu Mu’s hunting points had suddenly skyrocketed by four hundred points, which once more attracted the attention of all the other participants.

One must be aware that Lin Huang’s name had been constantly at the top of the Gold Leaderboard, so even just a change of 1 point could be clearly seen by everyone—what more a surge of 400 points.

Upon seeing the 400-point change in his score, many people were taken aback at first but immediately came back to their senses.

The base points a True God earned for hunting down a Heavenly God was 100 points, and for each subsequent increase in the level of the Heavenly God being hunted, the hunting points obtained by the hunters would also be doubled. Therefore, starting at first-rank, the hunting points earned from low-rank to high-rank would be 100 points, 200 points, 400 points, 800 points…

“His hunting points went up by 400 points at once. Does this mean he hunted down a third-rank Heavenly God?!”

“It’s probably not from killing two second-rank Heavenly Gods at the same time. According to the rules regarding changes in hunting points, no matter how close the times between two hunts are, each increase in a hunter’s points will be displayed in succession. Even if Xiu Mu did hunt down two second-rank Heavenly Gods at the same time, his points should have increased by 200 points twice instead of 400 points at once.”

“An increase of 400 hunting points in one shot… Well, those top-tier fellows probably won’t be able to sit still at all now.”

Several top-tier True God powerhouses were indeed quite agitated by this.

Previously, when Lin Huang was hunting second-rank Heavenly Gods, they had already been forced to start hunting Heavenly Gods before they had even fully adapted to their new environment.

To some extent, Lin Huang’s actions at that time had already disrupted their hunting rhythm.

Currently, Lin Huang’s success in hunting down a third-rank Heavenly God had thoroughly caused quite a few people to be psychologically off-kilter.

Originally, several of them had thought that during this trial, they would hunt down a few Heavenly Gods and put up a sterling performance in front of the major organizations. If they had a chance, they would try to fight for the top spot on the Gold Leaderboard.

Now though, without a doubt, Lin Huang’s performance had drawn everyone’s attention. Moreover, having the ability to hunt down a third-rank Heavenly God meant that he had basically secured the top spot on the Gold Leaderboard. No one else had the ability to compete with him.

No matter how hard they tried, other top-tier powerhouses could only fight for second place at most.

Actually, in the beginning, everyone did not regard a dark horse like Xiu Mu as a competitor. However, at present, this fellow who had appeared out of nowhere had just displayed terrifying abilities that completely overpowered everyone else.

Several people were disgruntled, but they also felt helpless at the same time. They could only silently sigh over their bad luck at encountering a dark horse that had suddenly appeared on the public radar.

Many of those who were not top-tier powerhouses felt a sense of schadenfreude. They could fully imagine the faces of those peak powerhouses at this moment.

They could not compete for the first place anyway, so they were happy to watch the commotion.

They only came here to participate in the trial, but they had ended up witnessing the mighty rise of a powerhouse who defied all odds. The rewards were absolutely fulfilling.

After leaving this place, they would have a new hot topic to brag about to their friends.

Upon consideration, this had certainly been a worthwhile trip!

Lin Huang paid no heed to the leaderboard at all. After he had finished checking the state of things within his body, he immediately stored away Stitch’s hole-riddled corpse. Without lingering any longer, he swiftly headed in the direction of his next target.

The secret territory was only accessible for one short month, so he wanted to make the best of this time to increase his combat level as much as possible.

After successfully hunting down Stitch, he now had a general understanding of the third-rank Heavenly Gods’ abilities in this secret territory. He had also fully planned out his following course of action.

There was no need to hunt down first-ranks and second-ranks, as the number of rules that he could obtain from them was small. Heavenly God prisoners who were above third-rank were also excluded as there was no need for him to further expose his true power. Being able to hunt down a third-rank was already odds-defying enough as it was.

If it were not for the fact that True Gods capable of hunting down third-rank Heavenly Gods had previously emerged in the God Territory, Lin Huang would have even given up on hunting third-rank prisoners.

It was precisely because there were people before him who had already done it that Lin Huang displayed his strength up to this level.

What Lin Huang did not know was that all these predecessors had later gone on to become Lords, without exception.

His performance had already garnered the attention of all the top organizations in the God Territory.

Even the team leaders of the several grade-7 organizations outside the secret territory had reported the news back to the upper ranks of their respective organizations the moment he had successfully killed Stitch.

Of course, Buried Heaven had noticed the behavior of the grade-7 organization team leaders, but he was unable to prevent them from doing so.

In reality, he felt there was no need to stop them either.

He was more cognizant of Lin Huang’s background than anyone else, and he knew that Lin Huang was unable to join any other organization except Death Sickle.

This was because he was not a Protoss at all, but a human being.

Apart from Xeno, which took a neutral stance, every other grade-7 organization in the God Territory did not have a very cordial attitude toward humans.

God Capital was a pure blood organization and they even looked down on other Protoss who were not pure blooded, what more humans. The Combat God Temple had conquered human territory more than once and seized a lot of their lands. Divine Clapnet had even planted countless spies among humans and were monitoring their movements at all times. As for Precious Treasure Pavilion, to them, humans were just a type of tradable commodity.

Xeno took a neutral stance, but they were in no way friendly. They would cooperate with whomever they deemed profitable. They did have dealings with humans, but such individuals could only be regarded as business partners at most, and there was definitely no friendship between them.

Buried Heaven knew very well that it was impossible for Lin Huang to join any other organization.

This was because once his identity as a human was exposed, death would be the only option awaiting him.

In fact, for organizations other than Death Sickle, if they were to find out that Lin Huang was a human, most of them would consider Lin Huang a major potential threat and would even try to nip it in the bud.

This was because it was very possible that his existence might lead to the rise of humans in the great world.

The reason why Death Sickle had no such misgivings about this was actually related to a secret the organization had.

In reality, Death Sickle was essentially not a local organization from the God Territory but a branch of a certain organization in the universe.

Only a handful of people knew about this matter.

This was why it was possible for the Blood Sickles within Death Sickle to have a human in their midst.

This was also why Death Sickle could tolerate the existence of a human like Lin Huang.

Buried Heaven also knew of this secret and had therefore maintained a friendly attitude to Lin Huang since the beginning.

Although Buried Heaven was a bona fide Protoss, the secrets he had learned from Death Sickle had long since allowed him to see things from a perspective beyond race.

In his eyes, it did not matter whether Lin Huang was a human or not. The important thing was that he was a powerhouse with extraordinary potential.

Of course, Buried Heaven actually had his own little selfish motive.

He wanted to watch Lin Huang develop, then battle it out with him to his heart’s content!

It did not even matter who won or lost!

As he watched Lin Huang’s spectacular performance within the secret prisoner territory, he had a feeling that day was not too far away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1510 - Play A Game With Me

## Chapter 1510: Play A Game With Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the secret territory, having killed Sitch, Lin Huang proceeded with the hunt.

Unlike the other hunters, all of his targets after that were now third-rank heavenly god-level prisoners.

For the other participants in the secret territory, successfully being able to kill a third-rank heavenly god-level prisoner might have been a matter of luck. However, they saw Lin Huang’s hunting points skyrocket by 400 points a second and third time, respectively.

Only then did they understand that Xiu Mu did indeed possess such ability. He did not depend on luck at all.

The numerous Heavenly God leaders who were watching the battle outside could very clearly see for themselves and basically acknowledged that Lin Huang’s abilities were almost on par with the standard of a top third-rank Heavenly God.

However, they did not know that what they saw was, in reality, only what Lin Huang wanted to display.

In the secret territory, under the continued stimulus of Lin Huang’s achievements, the few top-tier True God powerhouses also began moving into the domain of the second-rank heavenly god-level prisoners, thus beginning a whole new challenge.

However, their hunts were far less successful than Lin Huang’s.

For one thing, they did not possess the ability to dominate their opponents. For another, the convicts in the secret prisoner territory held the geographical advantage. Almost every hunt was a mutual battle of wits and valor, which was extremely time-consuming.

Lin Huang aside, the fastest top-tier True God powerhouse to complete the killing of a second-rank heavenly god-level prisoner spent over five hours just to do it. This excluded the time spent tracking down their opponent and the time spent traveling.

Among the top-tier True Gods, there was even a rather unfortunate fellow who happened to encounter a second-rank heavenly god-level prisoner that managed to overwhelm him. After the intense battle of close to ten hours, he had no choice in the end but to flee in defeat.

While many participants were still cautiously hunting prisoners to obtain points, Lin Huang’s hunting points had long since shot up, leaving everyone far behind.

The number of rules and god sequence chains in his body was also skyrocketing as he went.

By the fifth day of entering the secret prisoner territory, the number of rules within Lin Huang had increased to over 700,000. He was getting closer and closer to a breakthrough to fourth-rank True God.

As usual, Lin Huang checked the number of rules that had increased within him after completing the hunting of a third-rank heavenly god-level prisoner. He put away the corpse and headed straight to where the next target was.

However, halfway through his journey, there was a sudden change of expression on his face.

The reason for this was because, within the sensing range of his Divine Telekinesis, he sensed two auras in the area where his target was located.

One of the auras was at third-rank heavenly god-level; that was clearly his target.

Meanwhile, the other aura was not strange to him. He had come face-to-face with that particular individual before entering the secret territory.

Lin Huang did not slow down, nor did he change his route; he continued hurrying along his intended path.

The Heavenly God team leaders outside the secret territory displayed various expressions.

Many were secretly looking at Buried Heaven.

This was because the individual that Lin Huang was about to encounter was none other than Virtuoso from Death Sickle.

None of the Heavenly God team leaders had noticed exactly when Virtuoso had headed to the Heavenly God domain.

Once Lin Huang had locked down his prey and his flight path had become clear, almost all of the Heavenly God team leaders only noticed—after they had checked to see who Xiu Mu’s target was— that there was now an individual who had appeared out of nowhere beside the intended prisoner.

What puzzled the team leaders even more was that Virtuoso was standing less than two meters away from that third-rank heavenly god-level prisoner, but Virtuoso had not been attacked.

It was as if the third-rank heavenly god-level prisoner could not see Virtuoso, completely ignoring their existence.

Such an odd state of affairs confused the entire group of Heavenly God team leaders.

Actually, everyone present had heard of Virtuoso and was aware that this individual’s talent and potential even exceeded that of Buried Heaven.

Not a single assassination mission that Virtuoso took on for Death Sickle failed. All the targets would mysteriously die, and even their manner of death was very seldom repeated.

However, nobody knew exactly what Virtuoso’s abilities were, nor had anyone ever seen their face. In fact, no one had any idea whether they were male or female.

Some grade-6 and grade-7 organizations had even attempted to investigate Virtuoso, but their efforts were to no avail.

Virtuoso was like a person who had appeared out of the blue; utterly no traces of their past could be discovered.

After some time, everyone gave up wasting time trying to investigate Virtuoso.

However, everyone was aware that Death Sickle had a mysterious individual like that with stunning potential—one who had extremely powerful potential to become a Lord.

Although the numerous Heavenly God leaders were not clear on Virtuoso’s background, they were familiar with what Virtuoso had done.

Virtuoso was merely a true god-level White Sickle member in Death Sickle, but he had killed over 20 Heavenly Gods.

Among this number were even a few second-rank Heavenly God powerhouses.

Therefore, nobody had much at all in the way of doubts about Virtuoso’s ability.

If Xiu Mu had not shown up out of the blue, Virtuoso was, without a doubt, the strongest contender for the No. 1 spot on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard.

Meanwhile, it was clearly no coincidence that Virtuoso had appeared next to Lin Huang’s hunting target out of nowhere.

Buried Heaven could not help frowning upon seeing Virtuoso suddenly appearing in the surveillance video.

Since the opening of the secret prisoner territory, it was also the first time he had openly displayed any sign of emotion in front of everyone present.

‘This Virtuoso fellow, I’ve warned them repeatedly, and still, they choose to do as they please…’

In the secret territory, Lin Huang and Virtuoso very soon encountered each other.

Lin Huang was not overly surprised to see Virtuoso calmly standing next to the heavenly god-level prisoner, who seemed to have no intention of attacking Virtuoso at all.

Lin Huang had heard of Virtuoso’s name in the early days when he first joined Death Sickle as Xie Lin.

He had even seen the pictures of the targets Virtuoso had killed, as well as the autopsy reports. All of them had died in strange ways. At the time, he had already known that Virtuoso possessed extremely odd abilities.

At the same time that Lin Huang was sizing up Virtuoso, Virtuoso was silently scrutinizing Lin Huang as well.

The heavenly god-level prisoner, on the other hand, was ignored by them both.

The strange thing was that the prisoner was still standing where he was, ignoring the duo so close to him.

“From the looks of it, you’ve been waiting for me?” Lin Huang took the initiative to break the silence.

“That’s right.” Virtuoso’s voice was still ambiguous in terms of gender. “I’ve been waiting for you for a long time…”

Lin Huang did not think Virtuoso had been waiting on him here for a long time. Virtuoso’s words seemed to imply that they had been waiting for Lin Huang outside the secret territory, or even much earlier than that.

“Here we are now. If you have anything to say, don’t beat around the bush.” Lin Huang had never been fond of talking to people who spoke with hidden meanings. “Whatever you want to do, just say so outright.”

“There are so many people watching out there, are you sure you want me to say it outright?” Virtuoso paused and said the last two words through voice transmission, “Xie Lin…”

Lin Huang’s pupils contracted slightly. He had not expected that Virtuoso would have unmasked his identity.

“Just tell me what you really want.”

Lin Huang was startled for only a moment, quickly recovering his composure. However, the expression on his face remained cold.

“If you want to know what I really want…” Virtuoso said with a hint of mockery, “You’ll have to play a game with me first.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1511 - : Obscured Sequence

## Chapter 1511: Obscured Sequence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Play a game with me first…”

As soon as Virtuoso started teasing him, tens of thousands of blood-red lightning bolts shot out from Lin Huang’s cuffs.

1

Dagger after God Weapon flying dagger transformed into blood-red lightning bolts that filled the sky and swept in an arc across the void, directly attacking Virtuoso from all directions.

“I’m definitely not in the mood for such things.” On that note of disagreement, Lin Huang made his move straight away.

Although the rules in the secret prisoner territory did not allow trial participants to kill one another, it was Virtuoso who had provoked him first after all. Lin Huang could not be blamed for retaliating.

Moreover, as long as neither was killed or disabled, they would not be held accountable.

Lin Huang was not planning on killing Virtuoso; he was only preparing to teach them a lesson.

Outside the secret territory, the group of Heavenly Gods was shocked when they saw Lin Huang’s sudden attack.

They had not expected the relationship between the two colleagues in Death Sickle to be this poor.

Many people sneaked glances at Buried Heaven. At this moment, Buried Heaven’s brows were furrowed. This was clearly a scene he did not wish to see at all, so much so that he had forgotten to control his facial expressions.

At this moment, the team leaders of the few grade-7 organizations were secretly delighted that Xiu Mu and Virtuoso were at odds with each other. This meant that the chances of one of them leaving Death Sickle would be a lot higher than they had previously expected. Right now, several people were already secretly plotting how to poach them from Death Sickle. It did not matter whether it was Xiu Mu or Virtuoso, getting either one of them would definitely be a steal.

Tens of thousands of telekinetic flying daggers poured down like torrential rain, but Virtuoso just stood there, motionless.

They did not dodge, nor did they display any kind of defensive techniques.

The next instant, their figure was utterly swallowed up by countless blood-red lightning arcs.

Upon seeing this, the spectators outside the secret territory were bewildered.

They could not figure out why Virtuoso had abandoned defending themselves and let Xiu Mu attack them.

One should know that Xiu Mu’s attack was probably able to kill even third-rank Heavenly Gods.

“They really didn’t think that Xiu Mu would pull back at the last minute, did they?!”

“Virtuoso can’t have been killed off so easily, right?”

“For Xiu Mu’s current attack, his telekinetic flying daggers have been compounded with two levels of sequence power, which is sufficient to slay even third-rank Heavenly Gods. Virtuoso was hit without defending themselves whatsoever. There shouldn’t be any doubt about the results.”

While the group of Heavenly Gods was heatedly discussing this, Lin Huang frowned slightly.

He could sense that his attack had failed.

Not a single flying dagger had managed to hit Virtuoso. Strangely, however, his Divine Telekinesis sensed that Virtuoso still remained standing where they were, not having moved an inch.

‘Is this a special sequence power?!

‘

Logically speaking, rule-type attacks would definitely hit their target unless the other party used Rule Bending Power to dodge or defend themselves.

If even his telekinetic flying daggers with their compounded two levels of sequence power could not hit his opponent, the only logical explanation was that the other party had used sequence power to dodge the attack.

As for his Divine Telekinesis sensing that Virtuoso had not moved, that could only mean that their sequence power possessed the special function of being able to confuse one’s Divine Telekinesis.

Although not a single one of Lin Huang’s attacks managed to land on his target, he did not give up right away, continuing instead to manipulate the telekinetic flying daggers to keep attacking.

“Don’t waste your energy.” Virtuoso’s voice drifted leisurely through the countless flying daggers surrounding them. “Even if you run out of Divine Power, this kind of attack can’t cause me any harm.”

As soon as Virtuoso said that, they slowly stepped out as though all the telekinetic flying daggers were nothing to them.

Only then did Lin Huang notice that although all the telekinetic flying daggers pierced straight through Virtuoso’s body, they did not cause them any harm.

Outside the secret territory, most of the Heavenly God team leaders did not understand what they were seeing.

The few people who did were staring at Virtuoso with wide eyes.

“So it’s Obscured Sequence…”

“Who would have thought that there really is someone who’s mastered this kind of legendary sequence power!”

“I initially thought that this Xiu Mu fellow was already invincible enough. I never expected Virtuoso to be even more complicated?”

Buried Heaven’s current expression was as unpleasant as it could get. Of course, he knew what sequence power Virtuoso had mastered, but he had not expected Virtuoso to use it publicly like that.

However, right at this moment, on the monitor screen, Virtuoso turned their head all of a sudden and flashed a bland smile at the surveillance camera. “What’s about to happen next involves private matters and isn’t for public disclosure. For now, you can watch other people’s performances.”

As soon as Virtuoso said that, they snapped their fingers, and the screen immediately froze on Virtuoso’s masked face.

“Switch Xiu Mu and Virtuoso’s screen to other monitoring angles!” The team leader of God Capital hurriedly dialed a number.

“There’s no way to switch. All the nearby monitors have malfunctioned!” The voice of a staff member came from the other end of the communicator.

“How could this happen?! How long will it take to be repaired?!” The team leader of God Capital asked frantically.

“We have no idea. At the moment, we aren’t sure where the fault is. We’re still investigating the monitors one at a time. We can’t be certain how much time exactly is needed to repair them either.”

Upon hearing this reply, the expression of God Capital’s team leader became really grim.

This was the first time the monitors in the secret prisoner territory had malfunctioned.

The staff members of God Capital had indeed been somewhat caught off guard.

In the secret territory, Virtuoso switched off the monitor screen before turning their head to look at Lin Huang. “It’s just the two of us left.”

As soon as they said that, they seemed to have recalled something, glancing at the prisoner. “I almost forgot. There’s a third party here.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly. “What did you do?!”

“Nothing much, I just used a little trick to temporarily block the monitor.” Virtuoso’s tone was mild. “In which case, you can demonstrate your abilities without having to hold back, and you don’t need to worry about your identity being exposed either.”

“I think you might have mistaken me for someone else.” Lin Huang still wanted to continue hiding his identity. After all, he was still unable to trust what the other party had said about blocking the surveillance monitors to the outside world.

“Have I?” Virtuoso’s eyebrows rose under their mask. “You also have another name, Xie Lin. Of course, I even know that this isn’t your real name. Your real identity is human. Your main cultivation path is Sword Dao; telekinesis is just your supplemental path.

“Not only that, but I also know something even Buried Heaven from Death Sickle doesn’t—you’re an Imperial Censor who can control the Protoss!”

Virtuoso’s words caused Lin Huang’s expression to darken. He could almost imagine the consequences if the Heavenly God team leaders in the outside world were to hear these words.

“You can relax; since I’ve come out with it, of course, I’m absolutely certain that no one else can hear what I’ve just said,” Virtuoso added.

“I’ve already said that you’ve mistaken me for someone else.” Lin Huang still chose to deny it. After all, he could not be certain if the monitors had really been blocked or not.

“Forget it. Whether or not I’ve mistaken you for someone else, it isn’t important.” Virtuoso understood as well that Lin Huang did not believe what they had to say. They, too, could not be bothered to continue wasting time on this subject. “My request still stands. Play a game with me.

“Don’t say no too hastily. As long as you pass, you’ll win a prize. I believe that you’ll be satisfied with this reward.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1512 - Obsidian Dragon-being

## Chapter 1512: Obsidian Dragon-being

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The rules of the game are very simple. All you need to do is to defeat it.”

Virtuoso pointed at the third-rank Heavenly God prisoner who had been standing motionlessly to one side all this time.

“But I must let you know you that I’ve made some modifications to this creature, and it’s far stronger than before. If you don’t fight it seriously, you might very well die at its hands.”

As soon as Virtuoso said this, Lin Huang noticed the prisoner slowly raising its head, its body already unleashed in combat mode. Scarlet eyes stared right at him. Simultaneously, a terrifying aura emanated from its body.

This was an Obsidian Dragon-being from the Abyss; under normal circumstances, they even looked somewhat human when viewed from a distance. The scales on their bodies were extremely fine, and if one did not look closely, this might appear similar to human skin. The only difference between themselves and humans was that they had a tail.

However, Obsidian Dragon-beings in combat mode were a different matter altogether.

Their bodies would expand to more than three meters in size, and the two eyes on their heads would split into four. The scales covering their bodies would revert to their original black rhombus-shaped structure. The shape of their bodies would also drastically mutate, their heads appearing similar to that of four-eyed monitor lizards with black scales.

Although this prisoner before him was already in combat mode, it also displayed obvious anomalies.

Lin Huang’s sensing indicated that the aura around this prisoner was extremely dangerous, akin to a star on the verge of exploding.

The strength of the prisoner’s aura practically broke through third-rank limits in an instant, then climbed all the way up. In the span of several breaths, it had surpassed fourth-rank and continued advancing toward fifth-rank.

Lin Huang also noticed that, even for his opponent, whose inherent physical body strength was in no way inferior to that of its dragonkin, its body was being pushed to its limit step by step, and wisps of black blood were starting to leak out from the cracks between the scales covering its body.

Although Lin Huang did not know the exact method that Virtuoso had used, he knew that this was definitely a technique that forcefully extracted one’s potential. This type of technique would typically have severe repercussions.

Judging by this Obsidian Dragon-being’s current state, if it were released from Virtuoso’s technique, its physical body was likely to disintegrate straight away. Even worse, its soul might be immediately be dispersed as well.

“This fellow…” Lin Huang’s pupils narrowed slightly. He no longer had time to pay attention to Virtuoso anymore.

This was because the deadly aura emanating from this monster in front of him was already occupying his full attention.

Without waiting for his opponent’s aura to reach its peak, Lin Huang could not help seizing the initiative to make his move first.

One hundred thousand telekinetic flying daggers shot out from his sleeve cuffs, transforming into one hundred thousand blood-red lightning arcs that rained down on his opponent.

The Obsidian Dragon-being did not dodge. As it saw the countless blood-red blades shooting toward it like lightning, it suddenly opened its mouth, inhaled a long breath of air, then suddenly let out an earth-shaking roar.

“ROAR!”

Circular sound waves spread out in all directions along with the bellowing. Those sound waves were even imbued with levels of sequence power, turning everything to dust wherever they passed.

Under the impact of the sound waves, countless telekinetic flying daggers were sent shooting backward, crumbling all over the ground.

The attack of the telekinetic flying daggers, which had always worked in the past, was easily overcome by his opponent just like that.

Lin Huang frowned slightly. “Its consciousness seems to have already descended into chaos, but it can still perform such precise functions, and its timing is so precisely…”

He could not help but glance at Virtuoso, who was not far away.

It was impossible to tell whether Virtuoso was happy or sad under their mask, but their tone sounded relaxed. “Oh dear, you’ve discovered it so quickly.

“I forgot to mention just now. As I’ve done things that can’t be disclosed to its body, its consciousness has descended into a state of chaos, and it’s unable to fight normally. Therefore, I can only control its body and take over the work in this battle.”

Initially, Lin Huang had only been guessing; he had not expected that Virtuoso would reveal the truth so easily.

This Obsidian Dragon-being was only a puppet.

Logically speaking, he should definitely first get rid of Virtuoso, the mastermind, without having to waste time on the puppet.

This idea also flashed through Lin Huang’s mind, but he instantly rejected it.

On one hand, the previous round of test attacks had already shown that his opponent would not be so easily dealt with. Until now, he was still unclear as to what method it had used to render his telekinetic flying daggers useless.

On the other hand, Virtuoso had already said that as long as he won this game, he would get some benefits in return. If such a good thing did exist, naturally, he was not about to pass it up.

However, this puppet under Virtuoso’s control was truly a lot stronger than Lin Huang had expected.

“I’ve already said that I’ve hijacked the monitors. Rest assured that you can fully use your abilities without worrying about anything at all,” Virtuoso continued after that, “Look at me. I’ve revealed my cards, and I’m not worried about being seen by the monitors.”

Despite hearing Virtuoso’s voice, Lin Huang remained unmoved.

In fact, he knew that it was possible that there really was a problem with the monitors, otherwise, Virtuoso would not display this kind of ability.

One should know that the puppet Virtuoso was currently controlling was strong enough to go up against fifth-rank Heavenly Gods. This kind of power was already beyond all logic, even beyond the level that could be described by the word “genius”.

This was so extraordinary that even a Lord would not be able to resist capturing it for a round of dissection.

However, Lin Huang still chose to proceed cautiously. Unless it was a last resort, he still did not wish to reveal his true abilities.

From his cuffs, even more telekinetic flying daggers shot out, surging toward the Obsidian Dragon-being like a wave.

One hundred thousand!

One hundred and fifty thousand!

Two hundred thousand!

…

Three hundred thousand!

The number of telekinetic flying daggers skyrocketed to a grand total of three hundred thousand but still had no effect on the Obsidian Dragon-being.

Thousands upon thousands of attacks did not even break through its defenses.

“You’re completely wasting your Divine Power like this, and wasting your time and mine.” Virtuoso was evidently very dissatisfied with Lin Huang’s current performance. “With this level of attack, even if I don’t control it to defend itself, you won’t be able to break through its defenses either.

“Pull out your sword and show your true abilities!”

By the time Virtuoso finished speaking, they had already controlled the Obsidian Dragon-being to forcefully break through the circle of telekinetic flying daggers, swiftly approaching where Lin Huang was.

Lin Huang did not panic, and he still was not planning on pulling out his sword.

Telekinetic flying daggers shot out of his cuffs again like a school of fish.

This round, the blood-red lightning bolts were becoming sharper.

However, the Obsidian Dragon-being still under Virtuoso’s control did not dodge and continued forcefully breaking through.

Blood-red lightning bolts compounded with three levels of sequence power flashed past the Obsidian Dragon-being’s body, slicing through and leaving traces of black blood on its scales…

“At least this round of attack is starting to shape up, but if you want to force it to retreat, that’s not enough!” Virtuoso continued shouting imperiously.

The figure of the Obsidian Dragon-being was getting closer and closer…

However, Lin Huang still maintained the same output, looking as if he had no intention of compounding an extra level of sequence power.

This continued until the Obsidian Dragon-being was in front of him, brandishing its heavy fists and preparing to burst open Lin Huang’s head.

A cold expression flashed in Lin Huang’s eyes. Suddenly, he raised his hands, and in a motion that seemed slow but was, in fact, swift, he tapped a finger on his opponent’s heart.

A blood-red gleam beamed faintly from his fingertips.

The next instant, it was as if the Obsidian Dragon-being had been hit by a wave of massive force, and its body shot backward for dozens of kilometers, smashing through several mountain peaks…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1513 - No Fatality Notification

## Chapter 1513: No Fatality Notification

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Lin Huang had released this attack from his fingertips, he had actually used Sword Dao heavenly rule compounded with four levels of sequence power.

Under normal circumstances, a direct hit would have been enough to cause severe damage to a fifth-rank Heavenly God.

“Your attacks are finally starting to take shape,” Virtuoso commented loudly. Not only was there no trace of surprise in their voice, but they even sounded slightly delighted.

Obviously, they had already anticipated Lin Huang’s abilities.

Lin Huang had deliberately waited for the Obsidian Dragon-being to get close to him before launching this attack, in order to deceive the monitors.

After all, he still did not fully believe Virtuoso’s claim that they had manipulated the monitors.

However, Virtuoso, who was at close range, had seen everything clearly. To be precise, they did not actually see the attack but rather sensed it.

As Lin Huang’s attack had been directly released into the Obsidian Dragon-being’s body from his fingers, nothing extraordinary could be noted visually—only a flash of red light could be seen at most.

Virtuoso was less than a hundred meters away from the two combatants, so they were able to sense even the most subtle of changes.

Although Lin Huang’s attack had revealed his aura for only a moment, they still sensed it.

Not only did they sense his Sword Dao heavenly rule, but they could even clearly name all the god sequence chains LinHuang had utilized in this attack.

Crimson Lightning! Sun! Starburst! Godslayer!

Such a violent attack was enough to severely wound a fifth-rank Heavenly God powerhouse.

However, Lin Huang—who had released the attack—was not happy in the slightest at the moment.

This was because he could clearly sense that the Obsidian Dragon-being had withstood his blow and was not dead.

Not only was it still very much alive, but its aura had not even been weakened in the least.

The Obsidian Dragon-being crawled out of a pile of rubble within the sensing range of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis.

The fist-sized wound penetrating through its chest healed quickly at a speed visible to the naked eye.

This anomaly made Lin Huang frown slightly.

In fact, ordinarily speaking, the damage caused by rule-type powers could not be healed by Enhanced Regeneration-type divine abilities or powers.

That is unless the opponent possessed Rule Bending Powers of similar strength, in which case they would be able to use their own Rule Bending Power to counteract the Rule Bending Power attached to their wound.

In other words, as Lin Huang had used Sword Dao heavenly rule compounded with four levels of sequence power—which would be equivalent to the compounding of five levels of sequence power—the other party would also need to possess the ability to compound five levels of sequence power to counteract the sequence power attached to its wound.

The wound could only be healed after canceling out the sequence power that accompanied it.

However, the Obsidian Dragon-being’s combat power was only third-rank, and it had only mastered three god sequence chains.

Even if it had become stronger due to the modifications made by Virtuoso, only its physical strength and Divine Power would be enhanced at most; it was impossible for it to suddenly master a few more god sequence chains out of nowhere.

Even so, the other had easily counteracted his compounded five levels of sequence power. This made Lin Huang glance at Virtuoso, who was standing outside the battlefield.

If the Obsidian Dragon-being was not the one who had nullified Lin Huang’s sequence power, then it could have only been done by its manipulator, Virtuoso.

This made Lin Huang all the more apprehensive of Virtuoso.

This time, however, Virtuoso did not outwardly admit that they had done anything. Instead, they just smiled and said to Lin Huang, “This is the way it should be. Show your true strength, don’t conceal it anymore.

“There’s a time limit on how long I can manipulate the monitors. The longer you drag this game out, the greater the possibility of your abilities being revealed.

“Therefore, I suggest that you unleash your full strength and quickly end this game.”

Lin Huang could tell that Virtuoso was basically semi-threatening him with these words.

The meaning behind his comment was very clear—if you continue dragging things on like this, I can only stop manipulating the monitors.

Lin Huang frowned slightly. After internally weighing the pros and cons, he came to a quick decision. “In that case, I’ll do as you wish.”

As soon as he finished speaking, more telekinetic flying daggers shot out from his cuffs.

The initial two hundred thousand flying daggers dramatically increased in numbers.

Three hundred thousand!

Four hundred thousand!

Five hundred thousand!

…

One million!

One million telekinetic flying daggers transformed into red lightning bolts, illuminating the entire void.

Dagger after telekinetic flying dagger trailed red electric arcs across the heavens, resembling a wave of blood-red snakes erupting in the sky.

The Obsidian Dragon-being had only just planted itself firmly on the ground when it saw blood-red lightning bolts shooting down from the sky, eclipsing the whole of the heavens like the arrival of a thunderstorm on Doomsday.

If it had any self-awareness left, it would have been completely shocked by this scene.

However, it was merely a tool. Under Virtuoso’s control, its figure fled into the distance at top speed.

There was no reason for this, other than these millions of telekinetic flying daggers were all imbued with the same sequence powers as the previous one released from Lin Huang’s finger.

There were five levels of compounding—Sword Dao heavenly rule, Crimson Lightning, Sun, Starburst, and Godslayer.

It might not have been a big deal if it was just a single blow, but the Obsidian Dragon-being’s body would not be able to withstand millions of such attacks at all.

If this were the outside world, the Obsidian Dragon-being would definitely not be able to escape such an attack no matter how fast it was, because regardless of its speed, it would not be able to cross the distance of a star zone in an instant.

In this secret prisoner territory, however, the detection range of everyone’s Divine Telekinesis was severely restricted, which gave the Obsidian Dragon-being a chance of survival.

As long as it fled out of the detection range of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis, it would be able to completely take care of this threat.

Of course, Lin Huang also became aware of Virtuoso’s scheme immediately, and countless telekinetic flying daggers surrounded the Obsidian Dragon-being from various angles and routes.

The Obsidian Dragon-being’s speed was indeed incredible, to the point it was almost on par with a sixth-rank Heavenly God.

Even so, Lin Huang’s flying daggers were faster. In just two blinks of an eye, they had caught up to the Obsidian Dragon-being and had even blocked off all its escape routes.

The next second, the Obsidian Dragon-being was completely engulfed by the endless blood-red lightning bolts.

It had no time to even make a sound before it was completely shredded to pieces by the countless blood-red sword gleams.

This time, Lin Huang did not give Virtuoso a chance to heal the Obsidian Dragon-being.

However, after ripping apart the Obsidian Dragon-being’s body, he frowned again.

This was because Xiao Hei still had not sent him a fatality notification.

Lin Huang thought about it for a moment, then switched the target of his attack without any hesitation. Countless lightning bolts transformed into a single blood-red lightning dragon, which then turned around and charged directly toward Virtuoso.

Despite that, Virtuoso just stood where they were without dodging or defending themselves, allowing the blood-red lightning bolts to swallow them up.

Lin Huang had put his all into this attack, but the moment the dragon’s head came in contact with Virtuoso’s body, he already knew the result.

This was because he could clearly sense that his telekinetic flying daggers had not hit anything.

To be honest, he had expected this.

Once the lightning dragon completely pierced through Virtuoso’s body, Virtuoso patted their chest and exclaimed in exaggerated tones, “I was really scared by that attack just now. How frightening, I almost thought I was done for!”

“That was just an illusion; how could you be killed?” With a slight flick of Lin Huang’s cuffs, the countless telekinetic flying daggers spun around and returned to him, disappearing into his sleeve cuffs.

“You saw through me so quickly. This is admittedly a little beyond my expectations…” Virtuoso was startled for a moment, obviously rather surprised.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1514 - A Reincarnated Being of the Club

## Chapter 1514: A Reincarnated Being of the Club

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“When did you become aware of it?” Virtuoso asked with a smile, showing no trace at all of becoming angry from embarrassment at their secret being exposed.

“I had an inkling when I attacked you for the first time,” Lin Huang said frankly, “But I was only able to confirm this fact after killing that fellow just now.”

Lin Huang glanced in the direction of the Obsidian Dragon-being as he spoke. It was already beginning to reform its physical body from a state of nothingness. However, Lin Huang only briefly glanced at it before turning his gaze away, completely dismissing it as a threat, and continued speaking.

“To be honest, even though I know I was caught up in your illusion, I still haven’t figured out exactly which god sequence chain you used, to be able to trick me so stealthily.”

“It’s not that I can’t tell you…” Virtuoso laughed. “But you’ll have to get through this game first.

“It’s meaningless for me to tell you now because if you don’t pass this challenge, you’ll die here.”

Lin Huang glanced at the Obsidian Dragon-being again. “Is it necessary for us to continue this game? Every time I kill it, you just revive it. Unless your plan all along was to tire me to death?”

“I’m not that ludicrous.” Virtuoso shook their head slightly. “It’s merely that you haven’t found the right method of getting through this challenge.”

Upon hearing that, Lin Huang sank into a prolonged contemplative silence.

Seeing this, Virtuoso also stayed silent so they would not disturb Lin Huang’s thoughts.

In the distance, the body of the Obsidian Dragon-being swiftly consolidated itself again… into two bodies.

From one, it had now become two…

Since Lin Huang had seen through their illusion, Virtuoso did not bother to conceal it anymore.

Lin Huang sensed an anomaly within the detection range of his Divine Telekinesis and could not resist looking up for a quick glimpse. When he saw the two Obsidian Dragon-beings, he could not help but be stunned for a moment.

Before the two Obsidian Dragon-beings could make a move, two telekinetic flying daggers shot out from Lin Huang’s cuffs, taking out one monster each.

Before the two Obsidian Dragon-beings could even fully react, their heads exploded almost simultaneously, turning them into two headless monsters that were standing upright.

Since there was no use in shredding them to pieces, Lin Huang chose to conserve his Divine Power altogether, using only two flying daggers to deal with them.

Since blowing their heads apart and shredding them into pieces gave the same end result, he did not need to waste his Divine Power.

Even though he had killed the two Obsidian Dragon-beings in the time it took to snap his fingers, Lin Huang knew that the game was not over yet, because Xiao Hei still had not sent him any fatality notifications.

Two more heads began to rapidly grow back on the two headless corpses at a speed visible to the naked eye.

What was even more unusual was that the two figures had multiplied into four without Lin Huang realizing it.

When his Divine Telekinesis sensed that the number had increased again, Lin Huang lifted his head for a glance once more, then turned his head toward Virtuoso. “There’s no end to this, is there?!”

Virtuoso laughed without saying a word.

They chose to observe without saying anything, wanting to see how Lin Huang would deal with the upcoming crisis.

Every time an Obsidian Dragon-being was killed, their numbers would double. The longer Lin Huang dragged it out, and the more times he killed these Obsidian Dragon-beings, the greater the threat he would face.

Once more, two telekinetic flying daggers shot out from Lin Huang’s cuffs like a whirlwind. Together with the two previous flying daggers, they attacked the four Obsidian Dragon-beings.

The four Obsidian Dragon-beings were still lackluster in performance, and collectively had their heads blown apart again.

The next second, however, the heads of the four Obsidian Dragon-beings regenerated. Not only that, but their numbers doubled from four to eight.

Despite this change, Lin Huang’s attention was not fully on the Obsidian Dragon-beings.

His Divine Telekinesis surged forth in all directions like a tide, exploring all the nooks and crannies around him, not forgoing even below ground.

However, even after searching carefully several times, he found nothing.

“I can’t find any flaws…” Lin Huang frowned slightly.

Based on the hint in Virtuoso’s previous comment, he suspected that the key to breaking the illusion did not lie in the Obsidian Dragon-beings, so he had expended no small amount of effort probing his surroundings.

He had spent over ten minutes searching five or six times within the detection range of his Divine Telekinesis—which covered an area of several hundred kilometers—but he still could not find any weaknesses in the illusion.

By now, the Obsidian Dragon-beings had multiplied to more than ten thousand in number.

Even if Lin Huang had previously not paid much attention to the threat posed by the Obsidian Dragon-beings, he had to take them seriously now.

However, he still had not given up on finding a way to end this game.

“Virtuoso said that I haven’t found the right method for passing this challenge, but they could be deliberately trying to bamboozle me. Let’s forget about what they said for now; finding their real motive is the key to solving this problem.

“As soon as they approached me, they said they wanted me to play a game with them. Throughout the game, the one thing they’ve been doing repeatedly is forcing me to use even stronger abilities… including the number of Obsidian Dragon-beings that currently just keeps increasing…”

After a painstaking investigation, Lin Huang finally found a clue to beating this challenge.

A blood-red battle sword rapidly coalesced in front of him.

Lin Huang did not notice, but the moment the battle sword coalesced, Virtuoso’s eyes locked onto him intently.

Sword hilt in one hand, Lin Huang compounded Sword Dao heavenly rule with six levels of sequence power.

Crimson Lightning! Sun! Starburst! Godslayer! Obliteration! Deathly Stillness!

These six god sequence chains were all from the Sword Servants of the Great Heaven Palace.

Using six borrowed god sequence chains was actually quite a burden on Lin Huang, even though he was currently at third-rank true god-level.

Six types of sequence power with the addition of one type of Sword Dao heavenly rule were equivalent to compounding seven levels of sequence power.

This attack of Lin Huang’s was as dazzling as an exploding sun.

The crimson rays illuminated the entirety of the heavens, turning them bright as day. Within the radius of the surrounding ten thousand-plus kilometers, it looked as if a luminous blood-red sun was shining in the sky.

As Lin Huang’s blade sliced down, the blood-red rays lighting up the whole of the sky flared even more brilliantly. Even Virtuoso, who had been watching the battle, could not help shutting their eyes from the brightness.

The blinding red light lasted for several full minutes before it gradually faded. The tens of thousands of Obsidian Dragon-beings all turned into black ash that scattered in the wind.

Right at this point, Lin Huang felt as if some kind of layer had suddenly shattered before his eyes.

He zoned out for a moment before discovering that he was still standing where he had been, while Virtuoso, expression as infuriating as before, was standing opposite him not too far away.

Next to Virtuoso, the Obsidian Dragon-being stood motionless and expressionless, as if it had never moved at all in the first place.

Before Lin Huang could say anything, Virtuoso spoke up once again.

“Many people think that the god sequence chain I’ve mastered is the Obscured Sequence. Actually, the god sequence chain that I’ve mastered is called Fabrication. Not only can I switch between illusion and reality, but I can also create false images.”

Virtuoso merely left it at that without providing any further explanation. However, they could still be considered to have kept their promise by telling Lin Huang the name of the god sequence chain that they had mastered.

“Let’s reacquaint ourselves with each other, then. The Club—reincarnated being Xu Bin.” Virtuoso extended a hand to Lin Huang…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1515 - Sword Seal Fragment

## Chapter 1515: Sword Seal Fragment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Reincarnated being…”

These individuals known as reincarnated beings were part of a special profession selected by something called the Lord System. They traveled back and forth between various planes and universes to complete missions assigned by Lords, as well as to exchange various resources.

As a traveler, Lin Huang was naturally aware of the concept of reincarnated beings.

When he was in college, there was a time when he had read online literature. That period had really been the golden age of online literature, and he had read all kinds of novels. He had read more than a hundred works from the infinity genre at the very least, so he was no stranger to the mechanics of reincarnated beings from these novels. (TN: The infinity genre is mainly found in Chinese novels. It typically involves stories where characters are repeatedly summoned into alternate or virtual spaces separated from the real world and are made to complete certain tasks, such as missions, puzzles, or survival games.)

“Is it really like in the novels?” Lin Huang could not help asking as he looked at the Club identity page that Virtuoso projected.

“More or less,” Virtuoso replied vaguely as if they did not want to dwell on this topic any longer.

“Okay…” Lin Huang was not very satisfied with this answer. “Why didn’t you just tell me you were a member of the Club, instead of deliberately stirring up trouble like this?”

“I just wanted to test your abilities a little. If your abilities were no good, then there wouldn’t be any need for me to tell you my identity,” Virtuoso said boldly. They paused for a moment before directing their words toward Lin Huang again, “I’ve already introduced myself, so won’t you introduce yourself too?”

“My apologies, it’s just that this is my first time meeting a reincarnated being.” Lin Huang smiled as he introduced himself, “The Club, traveler, Lin Huang.”

He emulated the other and projected his own Club identity page.

“As I thought, it really is you.” Virtuoso did not seem surprised.

“You know who I am?” Lin Huang was slightly confused.

“I’ve heard about you before.” Virtuoso nodded slightly. “The total number of people in the Club is relatively small, and the frequency of newcomers being recruited is also very low. You’re the one and only newcomer in nearly thirty thousand years, so naturally, you would have attracted everyone’s attention.”

“The only one in nearly thirty thousand years?” Lin Huang stared at Virtuoso with wide eyes. This was the first time he had heard about this, but he was also a little curious. “What about you?”

The reason he asked this question was that according to the information he had obtained from Death Sickle, Virtuoso was not that old—only a little over a hundred years old.

“Haha… this identity I have as Virtuoso is just a reincarnated clone of mine in this great world,” Virtuoso replied with a smile. “My Primordium joined the Club more than two hundred thousand years ago.

“I was thinking that since I was in the same great world as you, we could take this opportunity to get to know each other. When you joined Death Sickle as Xie Lin previously, I actually already suspected that it might be you, but before I could confirm this, you disappeared.

“Fortunately, you reappeared and joined Death Sickle again as Xiu Mu. This proves that the link between our fates is still not over yet…”

This last comment made Lin Huang shiver when he heard it.

“Since you joined the Club more than two hundred thousand years ago, you’re my senior.” Lin Huang cupped his hands in front of himself in obeisance and said courteously, “This humble junior acted too irreverently a while ago.”

It was hard for him to imagine just how strong someone was who possessed a Lord System and had lived for more than two hundred thousand years. Although the other had not said anything, Lin Huang guessed that their Primordium was most likely a lord-level powerhouse, or even stronger.

“Don’t call me ‘senior’. I’m me, and my Primordium is my Primordium. Both our consciousness are independent of each other. Moreover, my own combat level is not that much higher than yours.” Virtuoso smiled and shook their head. “If you want to address someone as ‘senior’, you can do that when you meet my Primordium in the future. You don’t have to do that with me.

“Everything I just told you is actually a secret. Buried Heave,n as well as the upper tiers of Death Sickle, don’t know about my identity as a reincarnated being. All they know is that I’m a powerful reincarnation.”

At this point, Virtuoso suddenly said, “We’ve veered way off topic with our chatting, so let’s get back to the matter at hand.

“I actually had another reason for testing your strength besides wanting to get to know you.”

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow slightly. To be honest, he had been a little puzzled over this. If the other had just wanted to get to know him, there really was no need to attack him to that extent.

“I want to invite you to join my team to go on a trip to the Abyss.” After saying that, Virtuoso added, “The real Abyss.”

Lin Huang could not help being stunned when he heard this.

It was not as if he had never encountered an Abyssal creature before, and he had even entered several secret zones and ruins related to the Abyss. However, he had never been to the real Abyss.

He was also aware of how terrifying the real Abyss was. Not only were there countless lord-level monsters in its depths, but there were also slumbering beings who were stronger than Lords.

He did not think that he was powerful enough at all in his current state to go wandering around the Abyss.

“Can I decline this offer?” Lin Huang immediately rejected the other party’s invitation without hesitation.

“Can’t you even let a person finish speaking first?” Under their mask, Virtuoso’s expression was most certainly one of extreme exasperation.

“Alright, please go on.” The expression on Lin Huang’s face clearly said, ‘Go ahead and say your piece, since I’ll end up declining anyway.’

“I need a certain item from the Abyss to elevate to Heavenly God. That item is inside the body of a high-rank Abyssal Heavenly God, and I must personally retrieve it. I’ve been making preparations for the past few years so I can form a team to help me complete this matter.”

“Can’t you just request for help from some Heavenly Gods?” Lin Huang asked, raising his brows.

In his opinion, to solve a matter like this, they just had to bring a group of high-rank Heavenly Gods to help out, or they could simply ask Buried Heaven to go with them. There would be practically no Abyssal Heavenly Gods that they could not handle.

“Due to certain restrictions, I can only ask help from True Gods at most,” Virtuoso shook their head rather helplessly as they explained.

“Does this count as a job change mission given to you by a Lord?” Lin Huang could not help smiling as he asked.

Virtuoso just stared blankly at him for a moment, then nodded their head. “I guess you could say that.”

“You said you wanted to form a team. Besides me, who else have you invited?” Lin Huang inquired again.

“One of them is my friend’s clone, a ninth-rank saber cultivator who’s also a member of the Club. Another two are disciples who trained under my Primordium; one is a combat cultivator while the other is a spell caster, and they’re both also ninth-rank. Including you and me, there will be five of us,” Virtuoso explained.

“Let me just outright voice my concerns then. If we ever get targeted by a Lord or a being greater than a Lord, do you have a way to get us out of there?” If this were someone else, Lin Huang would not have even asked such a question because it was impossible that a True God would have the ability to escape alive from a Lord’s grasp. However, Virtuoso’s Primordium had exceptional strength, and they were also a highly-experienced reincarnated being, so they might really possess a means to escape from a Lord.

Upon hearing this question, Virtuoso was silent for a moment but finally nodded. “Initially, I wasn’t actually planning on exposing a trump card such as this, but since you asked, I think it’s better that I be honest. I do have a space-time flying shuttle in my possession. It was personally refined by my Primordium, and it can allow us to escape from the Kingdom of a Lord.

“You probably don’t fully understand how things work in the Abyss. Although the borders are not very clear, the distribution of monsters is different at different depths of the Abyss. Lords and Heavenly Gods aren’t within the same depth.

“Furthermore, in the Abyss, once various types of powers are released from the body, they will be extremely weakened. Unless a lord-level powerhouse or someone even stronger than that attacks, the energy fluctuations will not be transmitted very far. Even when top-tier Heavenly Gods collide, the fluctuations from the battle usually can only be sensed within the range of a hundred kilometers. Beyond this distance, no one will know that a battle was taking place.”

“What will I gain if I join?” Lin Huang pondered for a moment, then asked.

Although he had been prepared to decline the offer at first, Virtuoso’s explanation had dispelled much of his worries. Furthermore, he had been thinking about the fact that after leaving this secret territory, he would still need to hunt down more heavenly god-level monsters to increase his combat level, and most secret zone ruins did not have that many Heavenly Gods for him to hunt.

Based on Virtuoso’s description, the Abyss indeed sounded like a good place to gain experience.

“Your cultivation is in Sword Dao and Telekinesis, so I can give you a Soul seal fragment first as a down payment. You can also consider it an apology for attacking you just now. After we’re done and are out of the Abyss, I’ll give you a Sword seal fragment as well,” Virtuoso stated their conditions for this deal.

“Soul seal? Sword seal?” Lin Huang was utterly confused; he had absolutely no idea what these two things were that Virtuoso had mentioned.

Seeing Lin Huang’s expression, Virtuoso immediately understood that he did not know what Soul seals and Sword seals were, and promptly explained, “You’ve probably heard that for Heavenly Gods to evolve to Lords, they need to consolidate Dao seals, right? These so-called Soul seals are the Soul Dao Dao seals consolidated and formed by Lords who are soul cultivators, while Sword seals are the Sword Dao Sword seals consolidated and formed by Lords who are sword cultivators. (TN: We believe that this was a typo on the author’s part and it should be Sword Dao Dao seals instead of Sword Dao Sword seals, as the pinyin for the Chinese characters of ‘Sword’ and ‘Dao’ are both spelled as ‘dao’. However, we have opted to translate it as is.)

“Dao seal fragments are the remnants left over after a Lord dies and their Dao seals fall to pieces. Although the Dao contained in these fragments is incomplete, they can still be interpreted, and a large amount of Dao power still remains within them.

“Every piece of Dao seal fragment is a priceless treasure to Heavenly Gods and half-step lord-level powerhouses alike. Heavenly Gods can increase their mastery over god sequence chains through interpretation of the Dao seal fragments and may even obtain a complete inheritance, while half-step lord-level powerhouses can absorb the Dao power from within and advance to become Lords.”

Hearing this, Lin Huang was inevitably a little intrigued.

His Sword Dao was only at the beginning stages of Sword Dao heavenly rule, so he guessed that it would be highly unlikely for him to advance further in the foreseeable future. If he obtained a Sword seal fragment, he might be able to greatly speed up the progress of his sword cultivation.

“Can we change it to two Sword seal fragments instead?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“What do you think these are—cabbages sold at the side of the road that you can pick and choose? I only have one Sword seal fragment. If I had two of them, I definitely would have given them to you. I’m not even a sword cultivator, so there’s no use in me keeping them. Although you won’t benefit from a Soul seal fragment as much as you would with a Sword seal fragment, it can still indirectly increase the strength of your Divine Telekinesis, and if you’re lucky, it’s not impossible for you to obtain a telekinesis-type inheritance.” Virtuoso was feeling slightly exasperated.

“Alright, I guess. Soul seal it is, then.” Lin Huang’s tone was laced with obvious disappointment. “Can you make the Sword seal fragment your down payment, though? I’m fine with getting the Soul seal fragment after we’re out of the Abyss.”

“Alright,” Virtuoso readily agreed and retrieved the Sword seal fragment.

Lin Huang looked curiously at the item that Virtuoso produced, but the moment he saw it, his eyes widened and his face filled with shock. “Are you telling me that this thing is a Sword seal fragment?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1516 - Lords Are Just Slightly Stronger Cultivators

## Chapter 1516: Lords Are Just Slightly Stronger Cultivators

The Sword seal fragment in Virtuoso’s hand looked somewhat familiar to Lin Huang.

This was a dark gold-colored piece of paper the size of a human palm, and there were black sigils shining faintly on it. However, this piece of paper appeared to be incomplete, as if it had been torn off by someone.

Lin Huang’s eyes widened. This item was almost identical to the One Page Sword Scripture within him, except that its torn shape was slightly different.

“Why, have you seen it before?” Virtuoso was also slightly surprised upon hearing this. Based on what Lin Huang said, he seemed to have seen it before. (TN: Author appears to be referring to Lin Huang’s comment in the previous chapter, “Are you telling me that this thing is a Sword seal fragment?!”)

“I guess I have.” Lin Huang answered vaguely. He concealed the fact that he already had a Sword seal fragment within him.

Seeing that Lin Huang did not want to elaborate further, Virtuoso did not delve deeper into this topic either.

“I have a question. If it’s the same for sword cultivation, and elevation to lord-level is through Sword Dao, will the condensed Sword seals have any differences in terms of strength?” Lin Huang was extremely curious about Dao seals and could not help but ask such a question.

“Yes, of course.” Virtuoso smiled and nodded.

“The stronger the foundation of a person’s cultivation, the stronger the condensed Sword seal will be.

“It’s actually very simple logic. A Sword seal condensed from nine god sequence chains will never be stronger than the one condensed from hundreds of god sequence chains.

“Sword Dao is essentially a type of Rule Bending Power. In fact, there aren’t any fundamental differences between Sword Dao heavenly rule and god sequence chains.

“Of course, the difference lies in the fact that each person’s condensed Sword Dao heavenly rule is unique because it’s impossible for two people to cultivate exactly the same sword skills. Even if you take things back to the very beginning and hypothesize that two apprentices cultivate the exact same sword skills, their inborn talent and comprehension would definitely not be identical. Moreover, their comprehension of different types of sword skills would never be the same either.

“It’s these various factors that form the uniqueness of Sword Dao heavenly rule and determine the strength of Sword Dao heavenly rule, as well as the strength of the Sword seals that follow.

“In short, if you don’t want to be crushed by other Lords after becoming one yourself, lay a solid foundation.” After Virtuoso finished explaining, they added a concluding statement.

“I have another question.” Lin Huang could not help but ask. “After lord-level… is there really a higher level?”

After deliberating for a moment, Virtuoso answered, “Let me put it this way, becoming a Lord is only the first step to becoming a powerhouse.

“Of course, for most people, lord-level is the final point, as well as the highest point in life. But for some people, the remaining journey is still very long…” When Virtuoso said the last sentence, they deliberately looked at Lin Huang.

“May I ask what the combat level of your Primordium is?” Again, Lin Huang could not help asking.

“This is confidential for the time being.” Virtuoso shook their head and refused to provide an answer. “Because there’s no point in telling you.”

At this reply, Lin Huang smiled in embarrassment and did not continue probing.

After taking the Sword seal fragment from Virtuoso and agreeing on when they would enter the Abyss, Lin Huang chatted with Virtuoso for a while. It was basically him asking questions and Virtuoso answering them. Only when Virtuoso told him that the block they had placed on the monitors was about to lose its effect soon, did Lin Huang finally end the conversation reluctantly.

After the two of them exchanged their numbers, Virtuoso quietly left.

After Virtuoso left, the Obsidian Dragon-being soon recovered its willpower.

Lin Huang also quickly re-entered hunting mode.

Outside the secret territory, when the monitor screens were restored, the group of Heavenly Gods only saw Lin Huang fighting against the Obsidian Dragon-being.

“Where’s Virtuoso?”

“Did the two of them fight or not?!”

“I really want to know what just happened…”

Several Heavenly Gods quickly opened up the Gold Leaderboard to check and saw that Virtuoso’s name remained on it. Only then did they completely banish the thought, ‘Has Virtuoso been killed by Xiu Mu,’ from their minds.

Although Buried Heaven did not know what exactly had happened, seeing that Lin Huang remained intact and Virtuoso was still on the Leaderboard, he let out a long sigh of relief.

One was the almighty reincarnate, and one was the invincible genius.

Something bad happening to either of them was an outcome he did not want to see.

Inside the secret territory, Lin Huang quickly and successfully killed the Obsidian Dragon-being. After storing away its corpse, he continued hurrying toward his next target.

Although the encounter with Virtuoso was only a small interlude of ten minutes or so, Lin Huang now had a much deeper understanding of this world compared to before.

Perhaps Lords were the most powerful beings in this great world, but there were countless great worlds in the universe, most of them stronger than the great world he was currently in.

In the universe, Lords were just slightly stronger cultivators. There were stronger beings than Lords.

In the universe, those preeminent overlords might even have hundreds or thousands of Lords working for them.

He had originally thought that he was already quite powerful, to have been able to kill Heavenly Gods. However, after his conversation with Virtuoso, Lin Huang knew that this world was a lot more vast than he had imagined!

Setting aside his unruly thoughts, Lin Huang increased his determination to become stronger.

This was because only by becoming stronger would he get to see the vast world out there!

Outside the secret territory, several individuals from the group of Heavenly Gods soon discovered the change in Lin Huang.

“Have you all noticed that Xiu Mu’s combat style seems to have become a lot steadier?”

“I feel it too. During the previous hunts, he seemed to be forcing his opponents to exert themselves to their fullest. Only when his opponents displayed their full strength would he dispose of them. But now the battles are a lot more concise and efficient, and it seems like he’s trying to use the least number of telekinetic flying daggers to kill his opponents.”

“I’ve also noticed that he’s picking up on his opponents’ every flaw and going after every single one of them to inflict maximum damage! His grasp of timing is much stronger than before.”

“These changes are likely to have been brought about by Virtuoso!”

Buried Heaven had actually noticed the change in Lin Huang right from the start. In the beginning, he had been slightly concerned, worried that Virtuoso had done something to Lin Huang. However, gradually, he began to feel that this kind of change was not a bad thing, and it might even be good for Lin Huang.

Only Lin Huang himself knew that the reason behind his change of combat style was because he now understood that becoming stronger was not just about elevating his combat level.

Putting his heart and soul into experiencing each battle, seizing upon every detail of the fight, and learning from his opponents was also one way to become stronger.

As long as he worked hard enough, even if his opponent were weaker than himself, he would be able to gain something from every battle.

He even felt somewhat that he had rediscovered the kind of enthusiasm he had had when he first began the path of cultivation.

Another two days passed quickly in the secret territory.

Through each hunt, Lin Huang plundered rules from the inner worlds of the Heavenly God prisoners and soon raised his number of rules from 400,000 to 810,000, successfully elevating to fourth rank.

However, he had no plans to change his hunting targets, and still set his sights on third-rank Heavenly Gods.

His apparent combat level was ninth-rank true god-level, after all. Normally speaking, being able to hunt third-rank Heavenly Gods at this combat level was already quite impressive.

Although hunting fourth-rank Heavenly Gods would allow him to plunder rules much more speedily, to avoid attracting more attention, he still decisively chose to give up on that.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1517 - What A Savage!

## Chapter 1517: What A Savage!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the void, a three-headed monstrous bird howled miserably as it frantically fled.

Large areas of the scales and feathers on its body were scorched black. Not only that, even one of its heads was gone.

If Lin Huang were here, he would probably have been able to identify that this monstrous bird being hunted down was called a Three-headed Owl. It was an aberrant species from the Abyss.

This type of bird could fly extremely fast, and its body stance and motions were like those of a demon. It moved silently and unpredictably, and its forte was assassination techniques.

Additionally, each of its three heads had individually mastered a type of Rule Bending Power from birth.

Usually, these types of Rule Bending Power were strength-type, illusion-type, and toxin-type.

Several extraordinary such Three-headed Owls could evolve into Heavenly Gods and condense Rule Bending Power into god sequence chains.

This Three-headed Owl being hunted down was one that had evolved into a Heavenly God.

Evidently, this battle had also caught the attention of several Heavenly God team leaders outside the secret territory.

“I seem to remember that initially, God Capital procured a batch of Three-headed Owls for experimental purposes, right?” The team leader of Xeno suddenly broached the subject.

“I remember this incident too. In the beginning, because of this, the price of Three-headed Owls shot up exorbitantly then. Many people headed into secret zones and ruins related to the Abyss especially to capture Three-headed Owls alive,” the team leader of Precious Treasure Pavilion immediately chimed in as well. “At the time, we were wondering why God Capital was suddenly interested in Three-headed Owls, even purposely keeping dozens of them for research. We only found out later that the Owls were bought to be experimented upon.”

“From the looks of it now, those experiments most probably failed.” The team leader of Divine Clapnet smiled and glanced at the team leader of God Capital. It was rare enough to encounter an opportunity for a dig at God Capital, so of course, they were not about to pass it up.

The rest of the team leaders from the other organizations did not dare to speak, but most of them were secretly rejoicing.

God Capital had always taken pride in its pure blood. In fact, most of the God Territory organizations currently did not approve of this concept. What made individuals from God Capital even more unwelcome was the fact that its members were almost always flaunting their sense of superiority wherever they went.

Watching the team leader of God Capital being roasted right now, most of the team leaders from the various organizations present were feeling particularly invigorated.

As for the matter discussed by the several grade-7 organizations, most of the Heavenly God team leaders present understood it to some degree.

Ten thousand years ago, a researcher in God Capital was suddenly inspired to experiment on monsters like the Three-headed Owls. The reason was that the three heads of the Three-headed Owls were born with the inherent ability to master three different types of Rule Bending Power.

The researcher conceptualized, therefore, that if they forcefully elevated Three-headed Owls to heavenly god-level, would it be possible for this monster to master three god sequence chains straight away at first-rank heavenly god-level.

If this experiment succeeded, based on the biological characteristics of the Three-headed Owls, they could further study how to bypass and break through the strength limits of body and soul to master multiple god sequence chains.

However, this experiment failed right from the very start.

After all the Three-headed Owls had successfully condensed a god sequence chain, they either elevated straight to heavenly god-level or were stuck at true god-level, unable to break through. Some of them also experienced an acceleration of their aberration after being forced to condense a second god sequence chain, and exploded to death.

As for three god sequence chains—not a single Three-headed Owl had successfully condensed even two god sequence chains at first-rank heavenly god-level.

After thousands of experimental failures, God Capital ultimately gave up on this experiment for lack of a better option.

As for the remaining experimental subjects, they were naturally tossed into the secret prisoner territory.

“The little princess from Nephilic Judge Tribe is performing quite well.” The team leader of God Capital changed the subject right away, as it was Kylie, the little princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe, who was hunting down this Three-headed Owl. “I heard that several of our dashing young talents have gone forward to propose to her?”

The Nephilic Judge Tribe team leader’s smile held a touch of awkwardness. “It’s true.”

“Her abilities are truly something else. She can be regarded as a top-tier True God.” The team leader of the Combat God Temple nodded in satisfaction. “I heard that kid Zhan Kuang seems to be interested in her.”

“It’s not just Zhan Kuang. From what I know, there are many prodigies who adore this little princess.” The team leader of Divine Clapnet smiled. “Although there are several of them who haven’t expressed it yet, I anticipate that after this trip to the secret territory, they’ll definitely make a move.”

According to the insider information Divine Clapnet had received, many organizations actually had set their sights on Kylie.

Some top-notch True God prodigies had not expressed their intentions yet, wanting to see for themselves whether this little princess was a phony or if she was genuinely that powerful.

However, during this trip to the secret prisoner territory, Kylie had already demonstrated top-notch prodigy-levels of strength.

It was anticipated that several prodigies, who were originally watching from the sidelines, would take action soon.

Listening to the others’ discussion, the team leader of Nephilic Judge Tribe merely laughed along without sharing his opinion.

They were clearly aware that this little princess had no intention whatsoever of marrying; when it came to the Nephilic Judge Tribe, she did not have much of a sense of belonging either.

How to convince her to marry was still a big problem.

In the secret territory, clad in silver armor with faulds, Kylie was unaware that the outside world was talking about her.

From the moment she entered this secret prisoner territory, she vented all her emotions through hunting.

This three-headed monstrous bird before her was the prey that had given her the most emotional catharsis since entering the secret territory.

Although there was hardly any expression on her face, her every blow revealed her displeasure.

Although this Three-headed Owl could not be regarded as the most powerful amongst the first-rank Heavenly Gods in the secret prisoner territory, its overall abilities could be considered top-notch.

Normally, when it encountered other prisoners it could not afford to antagonize, it could hide or run away.

However, in front of Kylie, it had nowhere to retreat. It could neither hide nor escape.

Once electromagnetic induction was turned on, all its escape methods were useless in front of Kylie. In terms of speed, it did not have any advantages over her at all.

Since their initial encounter, the Three-headed Owl had been subdued into a state of subjugation all this while, to the extent it could not even lift its head.

The god sequence chain it had mastered was a type of toxin, but in front of Heaven’s Punishment—the god chain Kylie had mastered—it was broken down by lightning straight away.

The small remaining part that had not been broken down was also isolated outside its body by Kylie’s electromagnetic screen, which contained sequence power, making it hard to enter.

What was even more preposterous was the fact that Kylie was also wearing a full-body god sequence relic outfit.

From the crown on her head to her earrings, and necklace, to her battle armor and faulds, as well as the battle spear in her hand, her rings, then the high heels on her feet… All of them were god sequence relics.

Therefore, in front of this little princess from the Nephilic Judge Tribe, the only option that remained for the Three-headed Owl was to be pulverized.

The god chain, Heaven’s Punishment, was extremely lethal to begin with, and it was a sequence that resulted in extreme agony.

Every time Three-headed Owl was hit, it was no different from being tortured.

Each time it howled, it was due to the excruciating pain emanating from the depths of its heart.

Therefore, before it was hit more than twice, it knew that it was no match for Kylie and turned to flee.

However, it had not expected to be unable to escape.

This was because this woman was faster than it was…

Kylie gave chase with the battle spear in her hand. With each attack from her spear, purple-red lightning burst from the spear tip, turning into countless lightning arcs that descended upon the Three-headed Owl.

After being chased like this for over twenty minutes, in the middle of its miserable howls, the Three-headed Owl’s last head exploded in the lightning arc. It turned into a headless scorched corpse and collapsed onto the ground…

Watching this scene unfold, many Heavenly Gods outside the secret territory secretly thought, “What a savage!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1518 - That Purple-haired Girl Is Pretty Good

## Chapter 1518: That Purple-haired Girl Is Pretty Good

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After successfully elevating to fourth rank, to avoid attracting even more attention, Lin Huang kept his sights on third-rank heavenly god-level prisoners as his hunting targets from beginning to end.

After all, there were only a few like Stitch, who contained large quantities of Rule Bending Power inside their inner worlds. The majority of the third-rank prisoners he had slain only allowed him to plunder fifteen thousand to twenty thousand types of rules.

As the domains of the Heavenly God prisoners were far away from each other, most of his time was spent on traveling, and the number of Heavenly God prisoners he killed every day was usually between twelve and fifteen.

At this rate of plundering, it took him a whole week before he managed to obtain enough rules to advance to fifth-rank true god-level.

As he was limited by the distance between the domains of the Heavenly God prisoners and was also unable to use Space Rule and sequence to teleport—coupled with the fact that his hunting targets were still third-rank heavenly god-level prisoners—his killing efficiency did not increase by much after his combat level had advanced.

The Heavenly God team leaders outside the secret territory saw that he was becoming more adept at hunting.

It was just that after numerous times, they did not feel surprised anymore.

Several Heavenly God team leaders were even discussing why Lin Huang was not challenging more difficult targets.

“I thought that after Xiu Mu familiarized himself with hunting third-rank Heavenly God prisoners, he would continue challenging himself and try hunting fourth-ranks. But it’s been a week, and he seems to have no intention of trying at all.”

“I don’t really understand either. Why did he give up on challenging fourth ranks straight away? Looking at the character he’s displayed previously, it shouldn’t be like this.”

“Maybe he feels that hunting third-ranks is a more efficient way to obtain points, in order to secure first place on the Gold Leaderboard. After all, the prize for first place on the Gold Leaderboard is still a fairly tempting prospect.”

“I don’t think that he’s the kind of person who gives up a challenge for points and rankings. Moreover, he still has a clear advantage in points. Even if he delays for two or three days, he’s still unlikely to be overtaken by the person in second place. Spending half a day to attempt this challenge once won’t affect his ranking at all. There has to be another reason for him not to challenge the fourth-ranks.”

“Why are you guys complicating things so much? Perhaps he just feels that he isn’t strong enough to challenge fourth-ranks and has simply given up.”

There were even people who directed their questions straight at Buried Heaven, enquiring as to what Lin Huang’s true abilities were.

Buried Heaven only smiled and responded with, “I’m not sure either.”

The Heavenly God team leaders were tired of watching Lin Huang hunt, so they finally began shifting their attention to other trial participants.

Many of the trial participants were completely oblivious to the fact that although the trial had already progressed to one-third of the way through, they were finally being noticed for the first time.

However, in comparison with Lin Huang, the others’ performances were not as satisfactory.

Most of them hunted ninth-rank True Gods, and there were basically no highlights; the Heavenly God team leaders nearly fell asleep while watching.

Although several top-tier hunters were hunting first or second-rank Heavenly Gods, their battles were extremely difficult. The shortest battle still took more than two hours to complete; the longest battle even lasted for a full day and night.

If this had been in the past, no matter how long these battles lasted, they were still marvelous in the eyes of the Heavenly God team leaders.

After all, True Gods crossing levels to hunt Heavenly Gods was an extraordinary feat in itself.

However, this time the Heavenly God team leaders were frowning while watching.

After witnessing Lin Huang’s crushing successes, there was a clear sense of contrast, and this group of top-tier hunters was a lot weaker compared to Xiu Mu.

Lin Huang hunted down third-rank Heavenly Gods as smoothly as moving clouds and flowing water. Not a single unnecessary move was made throughout the entire process. Moreover, one battle lasted for half an hour at most, and he could complete a hunt in approximately twenty minutes most of the time.

In comparison, the hunts of other top-tier powerhouses were a lot more awkward.

Of course, there were a few trial participants below the top-tier levels who drew attention as well.

An example was Bloody.

Amongst the True God hunters, Blood could be regarded as one of those with the lowest combat level.

This was because, in order to showcase the strength of their younger generation, the trial participants sent by the major organizations to take part in the secret territory hunt each time were essentially their strongest geniuses.

Those at virtual god-level were basically all Virtual Gods rank-9. Those at true god-level were basically all at ninth-rank as well.

Bloody was the only eighth-rank participant among the True Gods.

Originally, the Nephilic Judges were quite reluctant to give the slot to Bloody, because if she did not perform well, she would bring shame to the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

It was Kylie who strongly contested this, saying that if they did not allow Bloody to participate, she would not take part either.

Only then did the Nephilic Judge Tribe give Bloody a slot.

Bloody was not considered strong among the many True God geniuses since she was only at class-4.5 Pseudo-supreme God-level, whereas there were at least dozens of participants who were Supreme God rank-5s.

However, her performance was very outstanding, even comparable to that of several top-tier powerhouses.

After entering the secret prisoner territory, she did not immediately proceed to hunt down ninth-rank True Gods. Instead, she turned to the eighth-rank prisoner domains and spent a whole two days controlling more than ten eighth-rank prisoners. On the third day, she finally brought along more than ten of these eighth-rank parasitic bodies and began attacking ninth-rank prisoners.

While she was besieged by a group of eighth ranks, she then searched for an opening to parasitize them.

After that, she took three days to control ten ninth-rank prisoners before leading the group to slaughter their way into the domains of first-rank Heavenly Gods.

In the past five days, she had already defeated seven first-rank Heavenly Gods.

She had also succeeded in controlling two of them.

What the Heavenly God team leaders in the outer world did not know was that Bloody actually could control all seven of them but she intentionally acted three times as if she had failed at controlling them, just to reveal the limits of her parasitic power to avoid others being afraid of the consequences.

Even the team leader of Nephilic Judge Tribe bought it. This was because their impression of Bloody was that her abilities had always been poor, and Kylie was always protecting her. Her performance this time had already exceeded their expectations by leaps and bounds.

There were even a few Heavenly God team leaders who began to discuss Bloody.

“That purple-haired girl from the Nephilic Judge Tribe is pretty good. Although her combat strength is a bit weak, she’s actually mastered god sequence chains, and it’s a control-type god sequence chain which can control first-rank Heavenly Gods!”

“The limitations of this power are a bit too low. It’s reached its limits after controlling only two first-rank Heavenly Gods. It’s rather a pity…”

“This type of control power is generally related to psychic strength. Although it can only control two first-rank Heavenly Gods now, it still has the potential to be strengthened further. After all, this girl’s combat level is only at eighth-rank true god-level. When she elevates to heavenly god-level, her spirit strength will also undergo a round of transformation, and her psychic strength will greatly increase then. Being able to control ten Heavenly God puppets is far stronger than average Heavenly Gods of the same rank.”

Evidently, Bloody’s acting skills had successfully fooled all the Heavenly God team leaders who were watching the battle through the screen.

In fact, if it were not that she had to meet up with Lin Huang, based on Bloody’s cautious habits, she would definitely have given up on trying to enter the Heavenly God domain to hunt. She would have continued keeping a low profile to prevent herself from being noticed.

She had entered the Heavenly God domain because from the beginning, she had discussed the matter with Lin Huang and agreed to meet him there.

Moreover, the meeting point that she and Kylie had decided upon was also in the Heavenly God domain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1519 - Touch Ball

## Chapter 1519: Touch Ball

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a flash, five days passed by just like that.

Bloody and Kylie successfully managed to meet in the Heavenly God domain.

Currently, Bloody had gone through half a month of hunting and had elevated to ninth-rank True God. The number of ninth-rank Heavenly Gods she could control had also grown from two to three.

As the hunting rules had stated that group hunting was prohibited in the secret prisoner territory, the duo worked out a way of hunting in the manner of playing touch ball.

Every time they encountered a target, one would be responsible for attacking, while the other would watch the battle from the sidelines.

However, once the prey revealed its weakness, the other person would take over the attack.

On the surface, it seemed as if they were fighting over the target; in reality, they were aiding each other, breaking the target’s tempo of battle.

This fighting technique that the two ladies displayed became a topic of discussion among the Heavenly God leaders who were watching outside the secret territory.

“This touch ball technique is… amazing!”

“That purple-haired girl is so accurate with her timing! Every time she controls her puppets to attack, it’s always at the opponent’s weakest point.”

“The most important thing is that it seems like she’s really competing for the target every time she attacks. If I didn’t know that they’re best friends, I’d genuinely believe that she’s fighting to snatch away the prey.”

“I think we can let the participants do it like this too in the future.”

As the group of Heavenly God leaders continued their heated discussion, the expressions on the faces of God Capital’s Heavenly God leaders were rather unpleasant.

The rule set by God Capital had been broken and in front of so many people. To God Capital, this was not something to be proud of at all.

In all honesty, they could not determine that the way Bloody and Kylie played was collaboration. Instead, it looked as if the two girls were fighting to snatch the other’s intended prey.

However, the duo’s hunting efficiency had increased more than several times by doing so. Not only that, they were practically invincible in the first-rank Heavenly God zone.

The rate at which their hunting points increased was rapidly catching them up with the top three participants.

The performance of the two girls caused a lot of discussion among the Heavenly God leaders outside the secret territory.

“If I’m not wrong, that purple-haired girl must have combined a simplified battle formation, where three puppets are equivalent to one person. The three puppets’ ability isn’t a simple matter of compounding either.”

“Little Princess Kylie is performing pretty well too. She must have known the purple-haired girl for a long time. This sort of tacit understanding can’t be developed in a mere short period.”

After a full day of major battles in the secret prisoner territory, both girls headed straight to the domain of the second-rank Heavenly God prisoners early the next day and began a new round of hunting.

The first target the duo chose was a Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape.

This Demonic Ape had mastered two god sequence chains—Superhuman Strength and Vajrapani. It had prodigious strength and unparalleled defenses; it was also an expert in close-quarter combat.

Its overall ability could be considered top-tier among the second-rank Heavenly Gods.

In reality, the two girls had chosen this hunting target not to kill it but to test the waters.

For one, Bloody wanted to find out the limits of her battle formation consisting of three first-rank Heavenly God convicts. For another, Kylie wanted to find out how far her most powerful attack could go.

With these goals in mind, the two girls invaded the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape’s territory.

The ape did not beat around the bush either; the battle started immediately.

Bloody controlled the battle formation consisting of the three convicts and took the initiative to charge at the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape. Meanwhile, Kylie watched the battle from the sidelines just like before.

The giant shadow of a blood-red ape consolidated in the air and collided with the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape.

The collision of the two massive silhouettes, one black, and one red, caused Divine Power to surge in all directions.

It seemed as if they were evenly matched, but as soon as the collision happened, Bloody knew a direct attack would not win the battle.

Judging by the pressure coming from the battle formation, the opponent had the upper hand in terms of suppression.

On second thought, Bloody immediately controlled the battle formation and changed her modus operandi of battle.

She retreated far away at once from the massive energy surging from her opponent, offloading the majority of the force of the attack.

Seeing that the giant ape shadow had not settled down yet and that the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape wanted to seize the opportunity to go after it, Kylie could not help making her move.

Her spear stabbed holes through the void, which turned into hundreds of purplish-red lightning arcs that blocked the Demonic Ape’s way.

As soon the giant ape shadow finished offloading the impact not too far away, Bloody took control and sent it charging at the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape to prevent the monster from changing its battle target.

Kylie’s attack earlier was clearly not to snatch the target away, but to help Bloody.

This time, it was obvious to anyone not blind.

Fortunately, Bloody managed to draw the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape’s attention back to herself, while Kylie also became aware of her own mistake. She stopped attacking and did not participate in the fight.

The group of Heavenly God leaders watching outside the secret territory also did not say anything.

The leaders from God Capital merely frowned and said nothing either.

The battle in the secret territory surprised nobody.

The giant ape shadow was suppressed by the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape throughout the close combat between the two gigantic monsters.

Bloody had been controlling the giant ape shadow to avoid a head-on collision. She destroyed the attacks with her agility and countered the threats one after another. However, her attack did not cause any substantial harm to the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape.

The battle lasted for almost three hours, but she decided to give up in the end.

Meanwhile, Kylie, who had been watching the battle from the sidelines, immediately began the second stage of combat.

She showcased her upper hand as soon as she began fighting.

She dominated her opponent with her speed and agility while she dodged all of its attacks with ease. Not only that, due to her extremely swift and stealthy attacks, most of her blows managed to hit the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape.

Ray upon ray of purplish-red lightning shot out at different angles and in various forms. However, they merely caused a little bit of external injury at most every time they struck the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape. These wounds recovered almost immediately.

Although Kylie had a massive advantage in speed, she was defeated by her opponent’s defenses. Her attack power was even weaker than Bloody’s battle formation shadow, and she could not cause any effective harm to the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape at all.

Nevertheless, Kylie was unwilling to give up and tried for close to two hours, even though she knew she could not break through its defenses. In the end, she had no choice but to abandon her attempts.

However, the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape had been enraged by the duo and was not planning on letting them leave just like that. One must know that it had been disturbed for over five hours for no reason by the both of them taking turns to attack it.

Although it had the advantage over Kylie and Bloody in terms of strength and defenses, it was far inferior to Kylie where speed was concerned.

Kylie flapped her wings and flew away immediately after putting Bloody and the three convicts away in her God Territory. It took her only less than three minutes to shake off the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape that had been pursuing her.

Despite the two girls being unsuccessful in this battle, they had still attracted the attention of many Heavenly God leaders outside the secret territory.

Some even sympathized with them, thinking that they had picked the wrong opponent.

However, some of the Heavenly God leaders could tell that the two girls had deliberately provoked the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape on purpose.

On the surveillance camera, Kylie released Bloody from her God Territory after shaking off the Demonic Eight-Eyed Ape on her heels.

Although this battle had been a failure, they did not give up at all. They continued heading towards their next target while beginning to review the earlier fight…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1520 - The Meeting Of The Three

## Chapter 1520: The Meeting Of The Three

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang felt that the time spent hunting in the secret prisoner territory went by very quickly.

By the time he elevated to sixth-rank True God, it was already the last three days before the secret territory closed.

He had not actually forgotten the main reason for entering the secret prisoner territory this time. It was just that he had not been able to find a particularly opportune moment to meet up with Kylie and Bloody.

Since he could sense his summoning beasts’ coordinates at all times, his choice of hunting targets throughout this half-a-month seemed random, but in reality, he was heading closer to where the two girls were.

Bloody and Kylie could also sense where Lin Huang was; as they hunted, they too were approaching closer in his direction.

On the second day after Lin Huang elevated to sixth-rank True God—which was also three days before the secret territory closed—he suddenly chose a prisoner located close to the border of the first-rank and second-rank Heavenly God domains.

Kylie and Bloody picked a second-rank Heavenly God prisoner close to the border at almost the same time as well.

The two territories were less than six hundred kilometers apart.

Very soon, the Heavenly God leaders outside the secret territory noticed this unusual situation.

“The target that the little princess from the Nephilic Judge Tribe picked is so close to the one Xiu Mu chose!”

“Those two girls won’t encounter Xiu Mu face-to-face, will they?!”

“They’re too close to each other. There’s a high possibility of them sensing each other as soon as the waves from the battles spread. I wonder if Xiu Mu will go investigate out of curiosity.”

“It doesn’t really matter even if they encounter each other. All the participants know the hunting rules in the secret prisoner territory. The possibility of Xiu Mu attacking the two girls is low.”

Although most people believed that Lin Huang would not attack the duo, the Nephilic Judge Tribe team leader still displayed a rather unpleasant expression.

He would not be as worried if Kylie were to encounter any other top-tier True God powerhouses apart from Xiu Mu and Virtuoso.

However, she was unfortunate enough to encounter Xiu Mu this time—an unbelievable genius whose ability could completely crush third-rank Heavenly Gods.

Although the rules said that attacking participants was not allowed in the secret territory, the lines were very blurred.

The organizers would turn a blind eye on the participants as long as nobody was killed or incapacitated.

Moreover, Xiu Mu also had his battle with Virtuoso as precedence. It would not be surprising if he attacked other participants.

The group of Heavenly God leaders was still discussing this topic outside the secret territory.

Meanwhile, Kylie and Bloody had arrived in the domain where their target was and had initiated combat.

The battle between the two girls and the second-rank Heavenly God prisoner had only just begun for less than twenty minutes before Lin Huang arrived where his target was as well. He began hunting a third-rank Heavenly God prisoner.

In reality, the three of them already knew they had arrived at this distance from each other, even without using telepathic voice transmission.

The three of them did not display anything out of the ordinary, behaving as usual.

In the surveillance monitors, it seemed as if they were not aware of each other’s existence at all.

As usual, Lin Huang overwhelmed his opponent just as he had done on previous occasions, taking only twenty minutes or so to kill his prey.

However, after killing his opponent and storing the monster carcass away, he suddenly lifted his head and stared toward the distant sky.

There were streaks of faint purplish-red lightning illuminating in the clouds in that direction.

This gesture caused the Nephilic Judge Tribe leader watching outside the secret territory to have a moment of tension.

The rest of the Heavenly Gods watching the battle were staring at the surveillance screen as well, not wanting to miss a single thing.

A couple of seconds later, Lin Huang moved in a flash, swiftly heading in the direction of the purplish-red lightning streaks.

“As expected, they’ve been discovered…”

Someone among the Heavenly God team leaders could not help sighing.

It took Lin Huang merely the space of a few breaths to cross the distance of over five hundred kilometers.

When Kylie was still fighting the second-rank Heavenly God prisoner, he revealed himself completely, standing upright in the void less than a hundred meters from the battleground.

Bloody immediately looked up at him, her expression guarded and vigilant. Her acting skills were perfect.

Lin Huang merely glanced at her without a word.

However, Kylie, who was currently fighting, was clearly a little distracted.

She was actually not acting at all; she was genuinely distracted by sensing Lin Huang’s aura near her again.

“Being distracted during a battle is a cardinal sin,” Lin Huang reminded her immediately. “Don’t mind me. I sensed the energy waves and thought I would stop in on the way to check it out.”

Although he said this, Lin Huang had no intention of leaving at all. Instead, he crossed his arms and watched the battle, sitting in the void with his legs crossed.

Kylie hurriedly focused after hearing Lin Huang’s reminder and put herself entirely in battle mode.

Outside the battleground, Bloody was watching Kylie’s fight while keeping her guard up at Lin Huang.

“Who are you?”

Bloody’s acting skills were perfect. As Xiu Mu had only risen to prominence since entering the secret territory, by all normal logic, she certainly would not know who he was. Moreover, as the best friend of the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s little princess, it even made sense for her to not know anyone else, other than a few top-tier True Gods.

“Xiu Mu from Death Sickle,” Lin Huang disclosed his identity and looked at Bloody with a smile. “I’ve seen the both of you outside the territory—the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s little princess and her best friend.”

Bloody’s face turned pale upon hearing Lin Huang’s identity; it seemed that she was shocked by his name. However, she remained stern as she spoke, “Good that you know then. You’d better not plot anything against us!”

Lin Huang displayed both his hands while smiling, implying that he had no intention of attacking.

However, Bloody clearly did not let her guard down, still looking rather displeased.

“Girl, I heard the little princess is getting married?” Lin Huang asked, testing the waters while smiling.

“No, that’s fake news!” Bloody denied right away. In reality, she said this on purpose for the benefit of the many organizations that were watching through the surveillance video. “Sister Kylie isn’t impressed by stupid men like you! She’s going to elevate to Supreme God rank-6 and dominate all you supreme geniuses!”

“Oh, I see…” Lin Huang cupped his chin, looking like he was in deep thought.

Outside the secret territory, after hearing Bloody’s comments, the numerous Heavenly God leaders realized immediately that Kylie herself had no intention of getting married.

The Nephilic Judge Tribe team leader looked rather embarrassed. Naturally, he knew of Kylie’s aspirations. However, he was just like the upper echelons of the Nephilic Judge Tribe and thought that she did not possess such ability. Only by marrying her off would the Tribe benefit most of all.

The Heavenly God leaders saw the awkward expression on the Nephilic Judge Tribe leader’s face and felt even more certain that the arrangements for marriage were against Kylie’s will.

Although some organizations did not mind that and felt that what she wanted did not matter as long as the marriage happened, other organizations felt that a forced marriage would bring hidden misfortunes with it. They began considering whether or not they should abandon their plans for proposing marriage.

What everyone did not know was that right under the surveillance cameras, Lin Huang had crushed five Supreme God rank-5 Advance Cards secretly and imbued them into Kylie’s body. This would help her break through the most important hurdle and successfully elevate to sixth-rank Supreme God…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1521 - The Outstanding Imperial Monsters Should Learn to Obtain Elevation Materials Themselves

## Chapter 1521: The Outstanding Imperial Monsters Should Learn to Obtain Elevation Materials Themselves

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not watch the battle for too long. He continued making idle banter with Bloody for a little bit after secretly crushing the five Supreme God rank-5 Advance Cards into Kylie’s body.

Realizing that Bloody was acting rather cold toward him, Lin Huang eventually left.

He did not speak to Kylie throughout the whole encounter.

However, she sensed the penetration of the Advance Cards’ energy as clear as day. She also understood that she was one step away from elevating to Supreme God rank-6.

Meanwhile, on the other side, Bloody, who had just displayed a superb acting performance while being cold to Lin Huang, also sensed the penetration of Advance Cards’ energy before the man left.

Lin Huang had five crushed Supreme God rank-4 Advance Cards into her body.

In reality, Bloody was on Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5 and could elevate to Supreme God rank-5 directly with the help of the few Advance Cards. However, she suppressed it. She chose not to break through at the moment.

One factor was that the secret territory was closing. The breakthrough of rank would not be completed instantly. Also, she did not want anyone to think that her elevation was related to the encounter with Lin Huang.

Lin Huang felt much more relaxed after completing the real objective of entering the secret prisoner territory this time.

He observed Kylie and Bloody—they were doing great. They were not troubled by the Nephilic Judge Tribe. That brought him a fair amount of relief.

He no longer had to worry about the marriage.

The reason being that Kylie already had all the elevation materials ready, while he had provided her with Advance Cards. It was only a matter of time before she would be elevated to Supreme God rank-6. She would undoubtedly go into closed-door cultivation to break through as soon as the trial in the secret zone ended.

If the Supreme God rank-5 Kylie’s identity as a princess was just a symbol, her biggest asset to the Nephilic Judge Tribe would be her marriage. However, a Pure Spirit rank-6 Kylie would definitely be the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s true queen, or perhaps even the person to hold absolute power over the entire tribe.

As soon as she elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6, the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s upper echelons would never dream about going through the marriage even if they were dumb as rocks. The reason being Kylie could lead the entire tribe to new heights on her own.

Marriage?

There really was no male Protoss that would be able to match her.

After all, there was not a single Pure Spirit rank-6 powerhouse in the entire God Territory in this era.

As soon as Kylie elevated, she could suppress all geniuses of the same level in the entire era.

In reality, Bloody had suggested to Lin Huang to help Kylie to elevate. It was a bold move.

This decision seemed to be able to resolve all of Kylie’s crises at first glance. However, it actually had a deeper and more complicated meaning that she did not reveal to Lin Huang.

The other thing was that Kylie would take control of the Nephilic Judge Tribe as soon as she elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6. In reality, it was only a matter of time before Kylie became the person of power. By then, it would mean that Lin Huang would have a peak-level grade-6 or even grade-7 massive organization under him.

Lin Huang had no idea that Bloody had set her sights on such an ambition.

One of the reasons why he agreed to help Kylie elevate to Pure Spirit rank-6 was to resolve the crisis of Kylie being married. On top of that, he was willing to elevate all of the imperial monsters under him.

If the circumstances allowed it, he was eager to elevate all of the imperial monsters under him to Pure Spirit rank-6, or even higher, which was rank-7 and rank-8.

He had to do everything by himself at the moment. That was mainly because his imperial monsters’ abilities could not keep up with his elevation speed. His imperial monsters could not fight the enemies that he encountered.

If Kylie, Bai, Lancelot, and the rest could elevate to Pure Spirit rank-6, there were many tasks that he could assign them. He would no longer have to do everything by himself.

After meeting with Kylie, Lin Huang was secretly planning his development direction next.

As he elevated to sixth-rank True God, his Heavenly God Sword Servants’ combat strength had also unlocked to sixth-rank heavenly god-level. Compared to before, there was a significant elevation of ability in his 358 Sword Servants.

High-level sixth-rank Heavenly Gods could help him handle many things.

Next would be the imperial monsters under him.

Kylie was going to break through to Supreme God rank-6 soon, while Bloody would soon be elevated to Supreme God rank-5.

Apart from them, he had three Supreme God rank-5 imperial monsters including Killer, Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son), and Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain). With the three’s abilities, it was pretty easy for them to elevate to heavenly god-level.

There were Bai and Teng Ran (Thousand Snake Sect Leader) who were on Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5. The duo merely needed Supreme God rank-4 Advance Cards to elevate directly to Supreme God rank-5.

Meanwhile, Grimace, Charcoal, Lancelot, Bug Tribe’s Queen Mothers, and others remained on mythical-level rank-4. Lin Huang considered starting to prepare the materials for their elevation.

After all, mythical-level rank-4 powerhouses had lost their advantageous status when they arrived in the great world.

Apart from that, the over 5,000 mythical-level rank-4 Bug Kings and bug guardians under the Queen Mothers had formidable battle strength too. However, Lin Huang had insufficient Advance Cards to elevate their ranks. They could only rely on themselves to elevate their combat strength.

“I’ll elevate Bai and Teng Ran to Supreme God rank-5 first once I get out of here. Then I’ll prepare the Supreme God rank-6 elevation materials for Killer and the rest, as well as Supreme God rank-5 elevation materials for Charcoal and so on… However, I’ll probably have to spend a hefty sum to purchase those materials… Hmm, maybe I should let them hunt themselves and make money on their own…”

Lin Huang thought the outstanding imperial monsters should learn from Kylie. They should learn to obtain elevation materials themselves. After all, it was tough enough for him to provide them with Advance Cards.

‘If everyone can be like Kylie, obtaining elevation materials themselves, I’ll have such a huge burden lifted off my shoulders…’ Lin Huang quietly mumbled, ‘Not only will I provide them with Advance Cards to elevate to Supreme God rank-6, I’m even willing to elevate them to rank-7 and rank-8.’

Although he thought that, he knew that the higher rank the elevation materials were, the rarer they were, and the harder they were to obtain.

Kylie managed to gather Supreme God rank-6 elevation materials because she had a grade-6 force behind her, which was the Nephilic Judge Tribe. If Killer and the rest were to obtain elevation materials themselves, it might not be as easy as that.

After thinking to himself for a little bit, Lin Huang soon went into hunting mode. He started a fresh round of hunting.

When he began the next hunt, Bloody and Kylie had just completed theirs.

The two ladies looked at each other after putting the monster carcass away.

They did not say anything on the surface, but they were communicating secretly through voice transmission.

“Did the Advance Cards penetration work?”

“Yes, it did.”

“Don’t elevate just yet. You’ll go into closed-door cultivation to break through after the secret territory is closed,” Bloody reminded her.

“Yes, the secret territory is closing soon. We don’t have enough time. And I don’t want the surveillance cameras to capture the elevation process,” Kylie responded.

“I had Advance Cards penetrate my body too. I can break through to Supreme God rank-5 anytime now,” Bloody added.

Kylie looked at Bloody with her beautiful eyes. She was not exactly surprised. “We’ll go into closed-door cultivation together after the secret territory is closed.”

“Sure.”

The two ladies soon began their journey again after a brief chat. They began a new round of hunting.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1522 - : Poaching

## Chapter 1522

## : Poaching

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The time inside the secret prisoner territory flew by.

Lin Huang had been standing firmly at the No.1 spot on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard since the beginning. Nobody could come close to challenge his position.

He would kill 12 to15 second-rank heavenly god-level prisoners per day. His points would increase over 5,000 points every day on average. It was almost five times the pace of the person who ranked No.2.

In reality, nobody could surpass his hunting points even before he met Kylie and Bloody.

Meanwhile, the No.2 was not Virtuoso from Death Sickle, but a top-tier True God-level powerhouse from God Capital—Kun Ting.

Kylie and Bloody were ranked No.3 and No.4.

The gap between the two ladies’ points was less than 300. A simple calculation showed that Bloody could actually catch up if she killed just one more first-rank Heavenly God convict and a second-rank Heavenly God convict.

Meanwhile, Kylie and Kun Ting were separated by over 1,000 points.

As for Virtuoso, he was not taking the hunting seriously at all. He was ranked a lowly No.10, and he only had 100 points more than the person who ranked No.11.

Apart from the top three, the candidates ranking No.4 to No.10 would be given similar rewards.

Many Heavenly God leaders suspected that Virtuoso felt that struggling for the No.1 spot with Xiu Mu would take far too much effort, which was why he gave up from the start.

However, Lin Huang knew that this guy likely did not care for the reward from such a leaderboard at all. He did not bother to fight for it. There was a great possibility that he was ranked in the top ten as he spoke to Buried Heaven earlier. Buried Heaven might have just been trying to be nice.

Compared to the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard, the competition among the Virtual Gods on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard was much more intense.

The person who ranked No.1 on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard was someone that Lin Huang was familiar with—Unrivalled God from Combat God Temple.

He gave up on elevating to True God-level when he encountered Lin Huang and the Sword Servants under Great Heaven during the trial in the Great Heaven Territory over a year ago. He cultivated sword skills in closed-door cultivation. Indeed, his ability had significantly improved compared to over a year ago. He held on to the No.1 position among the Virtual Gods in the God Territory even firmer now.

He had even fancied that he might be able to beat Lin Huang if they were to meet again. However, he had no idea that Lin Huang had already elevated to True God-level. If the difference in their ability was like a fluorescent light and a candle over a year ago, it was more like a fluorescent light and dazzling sunlight now. There was no way to compare them at all.

The No.2 on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard was a saber cultivator from God Capital. He was only 120 points behind the Unrivalled God.

The point difference between No.3 to No.6 was minimal. Their points were a mere 200 to 300 apart.

Meanwhile, the gap between No.7 to No.10 was in the range of 300 to 500 points.

The intensity of the competition of the top ten on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard easily surpassed that of the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard.

As soon as the one-month trial period in the secret prisoner territory was up, God Capital’s staff teleported all of the candidates out without wasting a second.

Lin Huang sensed countless eyes locked onto him as soon as he was teleported out of the territory.

He glanced over and saw almost all the Heavenly God leaders were staring at him. They did not care about the candidates from their organizations at all.

The first thought that flashed through his mind noticing their reaction was, ‘Have I exposed my identity as a human?!’

He quickly recollected his performance in the secret prisoner territory. He did not think he made any major slip-ups.

Just as he was contemplating making a hasty exit, Buried Heaven’s voice transmission came over slowly.

“Come over here. Don’t just stand there.”

Naturally, Buried Heaven could tell that Lin Huang was worried about his identity being exposed.

Lin Huang was relieved when he heard the voice transmission. He arrived next to him in a flash. He asked softly through the voice transmission, “Why are they staring at me?”

“You’re ranked No.1 on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard. Who else would they be staring at if not you?” Buried Heaven replied offhandedly.

“That’s all?” Lin Huang raised his brows.

Buried Heaven fell into silence for a moment and added, “There have been people who managed to kill third-rank Heavenly Gods with True God-level combat strength throughout history. However, including you, there were less than ten who managed to do that.”

“Alright then. I thought I’d exposed my identity…” Lin Huang did not mind that. He released a big sigh of relief after hearing Buried Heaven’s explanation.

While the pair were speaking through voice transmission, the candidates from all organizations had returned to their groups one after the other.

Virtuoso too had returned to Death Sickle. He merely glanced at Lin Huang, then he stood beside Buried Heaven. Everyone believed that the two of them were enemies.

Even Buried Heaven thought the same. He was secretly relieved when he realized that they did not break out into a fight on the spot.

Fallen Star and the rest had curiosity brimming in their eyes when they looked at Lin Huang. Although they were competing on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard, they could see the ranking on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard.

At first, they figured the rookie Buried Heaven discovered must have extraordinary ability. After all, Xie Lin was a great example. Never had they expected that this rookie named Xiu Mi would be the black horse that suppressed all the other candidates.

Wild Fiend who ranked No.3 on the White Sickle Leaderboard said nothing. Before entering the secret territory, he indirectly mocked Lin Huang on purpose, stating that Lin Huang would drag the entire Death Sickle behind.

Little did he expect that this rookie’s ability was far beyond his. He, on the other hand, had the lowest hunting points among the four True God candidates in Death Sickle.

He did not dare to look at Lin Huang, as he was afraid that Lin Huang would mock him in payback.

However, Lin Huang never spared him a glance from the beginning until the end.

He was not ignoring him on purpose. He had already forgotten that he mocked him a month ago. In fact, he could not even remember his name.

As Buried Heaven was bringing a couple of candidates to Death Sickle’s headquarters, a Heavenly God leader walked over with his team.

“Senior Buried Heaven, please stay a moment.” It was Precious Treasure Pavilion’s leader who called out to him.

He was rather plump with blushed cheeks. He looked very kind.

Buried Heaven frowned. He had already guessed the person’s intentions in asking him to stay.

“I’d like to have a brief chat with Fellow Xiu Mu.” The plump leader smiled and looked at Lin Huang.

“Me?” Lin Huang had puzzlement etched all over his face. He did not recall having any contacts with Precious Treasure Pavilion in the past at all.

“That’s right.” The plump leader from Precious Treasure Pavilion nodded with a warm smile. “Little guy, are you interested in joining my Precious Treasure Pavilion?”

The plump leader did not beat around the bush at all. He invited Lin Huang to join him right in front of Buried Heaven.

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment. He did not expect the man was here to poach him. However, he soon came up with a solid reason to reject the offer

“I’m sorry. I believe Death Sickle is plenty good enough for me.”

“No matter how great Death Sickle is, it is just a grade-6 organization. I think Fellow Xiu Mu should really consider joining a grade-7 organization.” At that moment, the Combat God Temple’s leader walked over with his team too. “I’m sure you’ve heard of us, the Combat God Temple.”

“No organization in the entire God Territory offers more handsome benefits than we, the Precious Treasure Pavilion, do.” The plump leader refused to step down and quickly played their best card.

“So what if you guys have resources and benefits?! We, Divine Clapnet, have the biggest archive in the entire God Territory.” Even the Divine Clapnet leader could not help but interject, “We even know many secrets of the universe that many other grade-7 organizations have no idea about…”

“I think it’s best that Xiu Mu joins Xeno. Everyone knows that we have the highest tolerance among all grade-7 organizations. There are many tribes that have joined us. Perhaps many peers from the tribe that Xiu Mi belongs to are already Xeno’s members…”

Apart from God Capital, four of the five grade-7 organizations had taken the initiative to poach Lin Huang. Not to mention, they were doing it in front of Buried Heaven.

Buried Heaven was pissed, but he did not show his anger. He even put up a calm front as if he was watching a show. The reason being he knew that Lin Huang would decline every invitation.

As expected, Lin Huang spoke calmly after the few grade-7 organizations extended their invitations.

‘Seniors, perhaps I didn’t make myself clear earlier. I love Death Sickle’s current situation. Therefore, I won’t transfer to any other organization. Thank you for your kindness!”

Anyone else might have transferred to another organization without hesitation. However, Lin Huang knew very well that Death Sickle was the only one that suited him.

No matter how handsome the offer the other organizations put on the table, they would definitely kill him before he managed to achieve anything the moment they found out that he was a human.

The few Heavenly God leaders seemed rather aghast after hearing Lin Huang’s direct rejection. However, they did their best not to show it.

They tried to convince him again. When they realized that Lin Huang was adamantly insisting on staying with Death Sickle, they had no choice but to give up.

However, they still insisted on getting Lin Huang’s contact number. They wanted to try to convince him again in the future.

After Lin Huang rejected them, the Heavenly God leaders soon left. The plump leader from Precious Treasure Pavilion had the thickest skin. He extended an invitation to Virtuoso right in front of Lin Huang.

Virtuoso was even more direct in his rejection, merely saying two words, “Not interested!”

The plump leader merely left while smiling after hearing the reply.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1523 - Daughters Should Be Raised In Abundance

## Chapter 1523: Daughters Should Be Raised In Abundance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the meeting room at the Death Sickle headquarters, Buried Heaven and the several participants who went into the secret prisoner territory gathered together.

Apart from Fallen Star and the rest, Lin Huang and Virtuoso were there as well.

“For the trip this time into the secret prisoner territory, everyone’s rankings aren’t bad at all. Following the usual custom, those who ranked in the top ten on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard and Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard will be rewarded. These rewards were gathered collectively from God Capital and all of the participating organizations.

“Aside from that, I’ve also had a discussion with a few Blood Sickle members. To encourage all of you to participate more in trials such as the secret prisoner territory, Death Sickle will independently give another reward to participants who ranked in the top ten.

“As Xiu Mu is involved in a share from some wagers apart from the reward, I’ll give the rest of you your rewards first.

“The first is Fallen Star, who ranked No. 4 on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard. The reward from God Capital is a high-level god rule battle sword relic. Meanwhile, the reward from Death Sickle is also of the same grade – a high-level god rule battle armor relic!

“You’ll elevate to True God-level soon, so you’ll be able to use them by then.

“Apart from that, your total hunting points in the secret territory was 27,186 points, and the reward points for No.4 is 3,000 points, so you have a total of 30,186 points. God Capital has already converted these points into silver coins to be used at the Secret Territory Mall so you can redeem items there. However, the silver coin’s purchasing authorization is lower than gold coins; you can check the details out for yourselves.

“Other than Fallen Star, Destiny performed quite well too, coming in at No. 9 on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard. You had a total of 25,418 hunting points, and the reward points for No. 9 is 300 points, so you have a total of 25,718 points. The points have also been converted into silver coins. You can check out what exactly you can purchase when you have the time.”

Destiny could not help but mumble softly, upon hearing that the reward points were merely 300 points, “What the hell, the reward points are ten times less?!”

Initially, he had been less than 2,000 points away from Fallen Star. Now with the reward points added, they were close to 5,000 points apart.

Buried Heaven heard what he said, clear as crystal. He glanced at Destiny. “Anyone who has questions about the reward points can take a look at the document on the secret territory that I sent to everyone previously. On the rewards page, the reward points for each ranking are stated clearly on the list.”

Destiny shut up immediately and said nothing more.

“The reward from God Capital is a beginner-level god rule battle sword relic for ranking No. 9 on the Hunter’s Silver Leaderboard. Meanwhile, Death Sickle’s reward is something of the same grade – a beginner-level god rule battle armor relic!”

The ranking was only five ranks apart, but the difference in how they were treated was much greater.

Fallen Star had obtained two high-level god rule relics which she could use when she elevated to true god-level. She could even use them when she elevated to the higher ranks. However, the two beginner-level god rule relics Destiny obtained could only be used when he was low-rank at most, as transitional items.

If one did not compare oneself with others, there would be no harm done.

Although Destiny had been given rewards too, he almost cried when he compared what he had gotten with those of Fallen Star, who had obtained the rewards earlier.

“It’s unfortunate that you got No. 11, Twin. You were merely less than 400 points away from No. 10. Work harder next time!

“Although there’s no reward from God Capital for ranking No. 11, and Death Sickle theoretically doesn’t give out any either, I personally think you should be rewarded. I happen to have a set of mid-level god rule battle armor relics. I’ll give it to you as a reward.”

Destiny was even more annoyed when he heard that. “Senior Buried Heaven, that’s favoritism!”

“Haven’t you heard the saying, ‘Sons should be raised in frugality and daughters in abundance’?” Although it was rather funny that Buried Heaven, who looked like a young man, would say something like that, nobody had any objections.

After giving out the rewards to the three of them, Buried Heaven then looked at Virtuoso.

“Virtuoso, you’re ranked No. 10 on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard. The reward from God Capital is a set of low-level god sequence battle armor relics. Meanwhile, Death Sickle is giving you a Heavenly God’s God Territory Shell Remnant!” Buried Heaven intentionally left out the grade of the reward.

Virtuoso could not help raising his brows when he heard that.

The rest did not have any comments either.

“Apart from this, your hunting point in the secret territory was 25,198 points. The reward points for ranking No.10 is 100 points, so your total is 25,298 points. God Capital has converted these points into gold coins at the Secret Territory Mall. You can redeem the items you desire there.

“Let me take the opportunity to talk about the secret territory gold coins. The gold coin’s purchasing authorization is higher than the silver coin in the God Territory’s Secret Territory Mall. Apart from a handful of rare items that you can’t purchase, essentially, you can buy most of the items on the market that you see. That even includes the Dao Weapons that Lords use. Naturally, the proviso is that you have enough gold coins.”

When Lin Huang heard this, he secretly began to harbor some anticipation.

After explaining the purchasing power of the gold coin, Buried Heaven looked at Lin Huang.

“Xiu Mu, ranked No.1 on the Hunter’s Gold Leaderboard. The reward from God Capital is a top-tier god sequence telekinetic flying dagger relic. You’ve also been given a record-breaking reward, which is a half-step lord-level telekinesis inheritance.

“Naturally, the reward from Death Sickle can’t be too shabby. After discussion with several Blood Sickle members, we’ve decided to reward Xiu Mu with a half-step lord-level God Territory Shell Remnant.

At the same time, we’ve decided to invite Xiu Mu to be a guest Gold Sickle. You’ll have all of the authorizations that a Gold Sickle member in Death Sickle would have; you’re also excused from all of the missions. Of course, we won’t stop you if you want to take on some missions to obtain points.”

Fallen Star and the others all had dropped jaws. They had no idea what to say.

Even Virtuoso could not help but raise their brows slightly under their mask.

Lin Huang thought about it and did not decline.

To avoid constraining him, Death Sickle had even given him a place as a guest Gold Sickle, and he was excused from all of the missions. Although he had no actual power, the authorization he had been given was the same as that of Buried Heaven, which was equivalent to being admitted to Death Sickle’s core circle.

“You obtained 154,610 secret territory hunting points. The points awarded for the No. 1 spot is 10,000 points. For the killing of third-rank Heavenly Gods, you’ve been given 30,000 reward points for breaking the record, so your total is 194,610 points. With this amount of secret territory gold coins, you can actually exchange them for a great many excellent items.

” It’s just a pity that you didn’t kill any fourth-rank Heavenly Gods. If you had broken the record for killing fourth-rank Heavenly God, you would have been awarded 40,000 reward points.”

Fallen Star and the rest were entirely too envious upon hearing that Lin Huang had close to 200,000 points.

Although nobody could see the expression on Virtuoso’s face as they were wearing a mask, everyone could sense the negative aura emanating from him. He was obviously somewhat jealous.

After glancing at everyone, Buried Heaven continued, “Apart from these rewards, I’ve also won many things from betting on you. We’ll share half of them.

“Your share is a total of 13 high-level god sequence relics, 41 mid-level god sequence relics, and 87 beginner-level god sequence relics…”

Fallen Star and the rest wanted to cry when they heard that.

They had initially thought that the rewards they obtained were not too shabby. However, now that they had a basis for comparison, the more they realized there was a significant difference between the two.

Some people could win first prize without having to put in too much effort, obtaining everyone’s praise and even getting all the rewards.

Meanwhile, it was considered excellent for some to get into the top ten when they had given their all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1524 - Elevating The Pseudo-Supreme God Rank-4.5s

## Chapter 1524: Elevating The Pseudo-Supreme God Rank-4.5s

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After giving out all the rewards, Buried Heaven dismissed everyone else except for Lin Huang.

A moment of silence later in the meeting room, Buried Heaven spoke. “Do you know why we’re willing to break Death Sickle’s rules and make an exception for you to be a guest Gold Sickle?”

‘Because I’m outstanding enough?!’ Lin Huang really wanted to reply in this manner. However, he figured it would sound arrogant, so he changed his answer.

“I don’t know.”

“Your identity would be a threat to most organizations in the God Territory,” Buried Heaven said without mincing words, “There are very few individuals in the God Territory who would be willing to countenance the rising of a compelling human genius.”

“Then why doesn’t Death Sickle think the same?” Lin Huang did not think Buried Heaven wanted to have a falling out with him by saying this. If Buried Heaven had wanted to take action, he would have done so over a year ago.

“Because we’re looking at the issue from a higher dimension.” Although Buried Heaven did not say it directly, his next words revealed Death Sickle’s secret. “Humans and Protoss aren’t enemies. We’re even allies in the universe, with the same enemies.”

“The same enemies?! Do you mean the Abyssal creatures or the Bug Tribe?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“It’s something even more powerful…” Buried Heaven said only this, unwilling to reveal more.

Lin Huang frowned and fell silent for a moment after hearing this reply. He knew that Buried Heaven would not answer him even if he proceeded to ask further. He changed topics and asked a question about something that he really wanted to know.

“Perhaps all these things you’re telling me can explain the friendly attitude that Death Sickle and yourself harbor toward me, but it doesn’t explain why Death Sickle is willing to break the rules to pull me into the core circle. No matter how you look at it, the Gold Sickle authorization that I’ve obtained would give me benefits that exceed what Death Sickle could get from me.

“Moreover, all of you should be aware that, as a human, I can’t wander in the God Territory forever. In the end, I’ll still have to return to my human world. Judging from the current relationship between humans and Protoss, no matter how successful I might be in the human world, there’s still very little that I could repay you with.”

“We’re not looking at the great world, but the greater universe. You have the potential to break through to mighty divinity-level (lord-level). As long as you don’t die, we’ll gain a great ally in the future. By then, even if you don’t bring us any returns, your existence alone can prevent many people from dying in wars. That alone is the real value that we see in you.”

From these words, Lin Huang finally realized Death Sickle’s stand. He had no idea what to say at the moment.

He suddenly thought of something else a moment later.

“Why didn’t you all give Virtuoso the same treatment? From what I know, his potential is certainly no less than mine.”

“He’s different from you.” Buried Heaven shook his head. He hesitated for a little bit but still decided to say it anyway. “He’s a reincarnation of an Almighty.

“An Almighty reincarnation might seem to have extraordinary potential, but there are actually restrictions. It’s very difficult for him to break through the level that he was born at.

“The potential isn’t the main issue. More importantly, we’re worried.

“We’re not sure if there’s anything wrong with Virtuoso’s past life. He’s been purposely hiding information on it. We can’t find any clues, we can’t differentiate whether he’s a friend or a foe. No matter how powerful he was in his past life, we dare not pull him into our core circle recklessly.”

What Buried Heaven said did indeed make sense.

Lin Huang thought to himself for a moment while frowning, but said nothing.

He was aware of Virtuoso’s background and knew that they were actually a reincarnated being. Their identity as Virtuoso was just a clone for them to disguise themselves as an Almighty reincarnation.

He also knew that Virtuoso was a member of the Club, just like he was. There was a high chance that they would not stand on the opposing side against Protoss and humans.

However, he could not tell Buried Heaven that.

Doing so would be tantamount to exposing Virtuoso’s background; it would also expose his own identity as a member of the Club.

On the other hand, he had also considered that Virtuoso probably had their own reasons to hide this information from Death Sickle.

Lin Huang pondered for a while but did not offer any opinions on the matter.

“If they could be slightly more candid, they might even be an extremely valuable ally,” Buried Heaven eventually commented.

“We’ll handle the matter of Virtuoso ourselves. You should focus on yourself first,” Buried Heaven looked at Lin Huang after saying this. “Your combat strength has elevated from first-rank True God all the way to sixth-rank True God this month. To be honest, that’s quite frightening. However, your combat strength is fairly low compared to your abilities. I personally suggest that you go into closed-door cultivation to catch up on your foundation properly before elevating to heavenly god-level. Don’t rush straight into heavenly god-level recklessly. If your foundation isn’t stable, the problem will worsen in the future and will even affect your elevation when you advance to a higher level.”

“Yes, I know.” Although Lin Huang said this, he knew better than anyone that there were no True Gods who could compare with him in terms of a stable foundation.

After the duo chatted for close to half an hour, Buried Heaven left after giving some words of advice.

Lin Huang also departed from Death Sickle’s headquarters soon after and headed straight to the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

When he got there, Mr. Fu and Kylie had gotten out of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss much earlier. Not only that, they had gone into closed-door cultivation.1

Of their three-person team, Lin Xuan was the only person who remained at the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss.

Meanwhile, the three-person virtual god-level team consisting of Chan Dou, Xiao Mo, and Huang Wuji had entered the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss for the second time after replenishing their supplies.

After ascertaining that they were safe, Lin Huang did not bother with them any further, returning in a flash to the Great Heaven Palace.

Sword11’s training of Wu Hao had progressed very smoothly. Wu Hao had only just advanced to imperial-level, but he had mastered all of the mythical-level and below-mythical-level sword skills that Lin Huang selected for him.

He had even broken through to the first Sword Dao true meaning level—True Martial Level.

Lin Huang did not teach Wu Hao any higher-level sword skills. Instead, the millions of sword skills, mythical-level and below, that had not been picked earlier, he transferred into Wu Hao’s mind.

Even though this youngster was powerful in Sword Dao, this amount of sword skills was sufficient for him to train for a while.

After sorting out the matter of his disciple Wu Hao, Lin Huang entered the Great Heaven Palace.

Once inside, he sat down cross-legged and checked on the condition of his imperial monsters.

His three Supreme God rank-5 imperial monsters Killer, Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain), and Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son) had elevated to heavenly god-level.

Among the Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5 imperial monsters, Teng Ran (the Thousand Snake Sect leader) had elevated to heavenly god-level as well. However, Bai remained at ninth-rank True God-level.

The remaining ones—Grimace, Charcoal, Lancelot, the Bug Tribe’s Queen Mothers, and so on—had elevated to high-rank True God-level. Those with the lowest combat strength were at seventh-rank True God-level, while the one with the highest combat strength was Grimace, who had elevated to ninth-rank True God-level.

“I can start preparing materials for Grimace and the rest. Mythical-level rank-4 is indeed a bit too low…” Lin Huang glanced through the imperial monster card projections, and his gaze very soon fell upon Bai and Teng Ran.

He moved his fingers slightly, and both imperial monster cards turned into sparkles, which coalesced at the tips of his fingers.

The next second, the two cards once more transformed into sparkles and consolidated into two figures.

One figure had hair as white as snow, clad in a black robe with blood-red patterns that seemed alive. His eyes were red, and he had a blood-red crystal between his brows, his entire body shrouded by a faint red mist.

The other figure had blond hair, each strand giving the impression of being a spirit serpent that could swallow one up. His eyes had snake pupils, which terrified anyone looking into them. His appearance caused the very air around to turn a few degrees colder.

“Both of you are already Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5…” Ten rank-4 Advance Cards appeared in Lin Huang’s hand as he spoke, but Bai and Teng Ran could not see them, “Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5 is nothing in the great world. Therefore, I’ve summoned both of you today so I can elevate you to Supreme God rank-5.”

Bai’s expression was calm; he already knew this day would come.

Teng Ran, on the other hand, looked utterly startled. Although he had communicated with other imperial monsters during this time and knew that Lin Huang had methods of elevating the ranks of his imperial monsters, Teng Ran did not expect that he himself would receive such treatment as well.

Materials were not required for Pseudo-supreme God rank-4.5 imperial monsters; they could directly use Advance Cards to elevate to Supreme God rank-5. Therefore, Lin Huang did not mind Teng Ran having seniority among the imperial monsters under him.

He had his Goldfinger, Xiao Hei, anyway, so he did not have to be suspicious of his imperial monsters’ loyalty.

As he crushed the ten rank-4 Advance Cards in his hand, the cards coalesced into two golden gleams, which penetrated Bai and Teng Ran’s bodies respectively.

The bodies of the two swiftly transformed into two gigantic cocoons at a speed visible to the naked eye…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1525 - Workers

## Chapter 1525: Workers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were two cocoons in the Great Heaven Palace. One was blood-red, while the other was dark purple; both had peculiar sigils circulating faintly on them.

Lin Huang observed them for a while to confirm that the two were in stable condition before he looked away from the two cocoons.

He knew that Bai and Teng Ran would not be emerging from their cocoons any time soon.

After settling the matter of Bai and Teng Ran, he thought for a little while and sent his consciousness into his body. He began looking at the card projections of Grimace, Charcoal, Lancelot, and the rest of his mythical-level rank-4 imperial monsters, recording down all the materials they needed for advancement.

Later on, he sent each of these lists of advancement materials to their respective imperial monsters via voice transmission.

After he had finished sending all the lists out, Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission again.

“Since combat strength authorization for heavenly god-level has now been made accessible, your combat strength is sufficient for you to elevate your level to where you can be independent in the great world.

“All of you will have to find ways to obtain future advancement materials on your own. If you really can’t find some of the rare materials, you can come to me and trade with items of the same value.

“Apart from that, all of you will have to take responsibility for your daily expenses from now on. I won’t be providing complimentary food and accommodation services anymore. Naturally, you can come to me to trade items of the same value for items that are hard to obtain on the market, if there’s any that you require. After all, you are my imperial monsters so I won’t collect extra handling fees.

“In order to allow you to obtain sufficient cultivation resources and advancement materials, all of you may roam freely in the great world most of the time from now on. However, this freedom comes with a caveat—you must form a team consisting of at least two people. Furthermore, unless it’s the last resort, members of the same team can’t go off on their own.

“Discuss among yourselves about forming teams, and send me the group list within the next three days. From that time on, you will all move in your individual teams. For those who haven’t come up with a group during these three days, I’ll recall them into card forms right away.

“Also, there’s one last thing. There are many powerhouses in the great world, so don’t stir things up on purpose. If any of you offend half-step lord-level or lord-level powerhouses and are killed by Odylic Force, there’s no way you can be revived.”

Lin Huang had another reason for being able to release his imperial monsters without worrying, apart from allowing them to elevate their combat strength to heavenly god-level. He could revive the imperial monsters with his Rule Bending Power in the God Territory if they were killed.

However, the God Territory’s Rule Bending Power would not be able to revive them if they were killed by Odylic Force.

“Be as low profile as you can when you’re out there. If you’re considering stirring things up, please consider first whether you can handle it.” Lin Huang was clearly saying this for Grimace’s benefit.

Among all the imperial monsters, Grimace was the one he was most worried about.

The imperial monsters had thus far spent most of their time in card form. Even when they were summoned, they did everything under Lin Huang’s scrutiny. He could see whatever Grimace did, clear as anything. However, now that Grimace had been given sufficient freedom, Lin Huang could almost foresee that this fellow would certainly misbehave.

All of the imperial monsters were stunned when they heard Lin Huang’s voice transmission.

For one, they had not expected that they would be given the freedom to be out on their own most of the time. On the other hand, their master had halted their supply of cultivation and advancement resources. They would have to depend on themselves to obtain all sorts of resources from now on.

Obtaining cultivation resources was doable, but there was a degree of difficulty in obtaining advancement resources.

This change was something the imperial monsters were not accustomed to. However, they had to get used to it.

They were also aware that the higher their advancement in rank, the more increasingly difficult it would be to obtain the necessary advancement materials. It was a massive burden to their master as well.

As the number of imperial monsters grew, the burden increased too.

Therefore, the imperial monsters understood why Lin Huang was doing this.

They soon adjusted themselves and began their transition into workers.

After all, they had been relying on someone to take care of them previously; now, they had to take care of themselves.

As the voice transmission with his imperial monsters ended, Lin Huang received questions one after the other from Charcoal and the rest, and he answered them one by one.

The imperial monsters began teaming up on their own after clarifying the rules of this new game.

Within ten minutes, Lin Huang began receiving the grouping lists.

Approximately an hour later, most of the imperial monsters had formed their own teams.

At that moment, Lin Huang received a voice transmission from Grimace.

“It’s not that I’m unwilling to form a group. I’ve been trying to contact Bai for an hour, but he’s ignoring me…”

Lin Huang could not help raising his brows upon hearing the voice transmission.

“Bai is elevating. He’ll need at least a month to complete his advancement. You should look for someone else.”

“I don’t want to team up with anyone else. I’ll wait for him to get out of closed-door cultivation.” Grimace insisted on teaming up with Bai. “That fellow is too much! I can’t believe he quietly went off to advance his level without saying a word to anyone!”

“Don’t wait for Bai. His abilities will be way ahead of yours after he gets out of closed-door cultivation. If you both team up, the opponents that you fight won’t give him any training results, and you’ll only be able to sit on the sidelines and watch while he fights his opponents. A team like that won’t do any good for either of you.”

After saying that, Lin Huang glanced at the group lists that had already been sent over to him before continuing, “Join Charcoal and Lancelot’s group. I’ll feel more relieved with them watching you.”

“The way you put it is as if I might possibly do something bad…” Grimace was rather annoyed. He did not expect himself to be assigned so succinctly to another group.

However, he could not decline his master’s arrangement. He could only agree to it, feeling aggrieved.

On the other end, Lancelot and Charcoal were puzzled. They had chosen to team up with each other and were not expecting another person to join them out of nowhere. The two-person team had become a three-person team now.

They thought it was Grimace who had chosen to do this and asked him through voice transmission immediately.

“Haven’t you always teamed up with Bai? Why did you choose to be in our group this time?”

“Bai is in the middle of advancement…” Grimace did not bother to explain any further.

“So we’re your second choice?” Charcoal pouted.

“No,” Grimace denied with complete honesty.

“Then, why did you choose us?” Charcoal proceeded to ask.

“Our almighty master arranged that,” Grimace replied in a huff.

“Alright then…” Clearly, Charcoal had not expected that answer.

“Since the team has already been decided upon, let’s discuss where to meet.” At that moment, Lancelot, who had been listening to the duo’s conversation, finally spoke up. “Let’s share our coordinates with each other.”

The three of them did not raise any further objections to Lin Huang’s arrangement.

Grimace was the first to speak after the three of them shared their coordinates.

“What kind of lousy corner are you guys in?”

“We’re at the border of the Devil Hunter Star Zone. Why did you go so far away?!” Charcoal blinked his eyes twice. Grimace’s coordinates were close to the God Territory’s core zone.

“What resources would there be in the middle of nowhere?” Grimace smirked. “Let me tell you guys what the core zone is. It’s the most developed place in the entire God Territory with the richest resources. We can obtain many resources much more easily in such a place; we can even obtain those rare advancement materials that others find difficult to obtain…”

“That makes sense…” Charcoal nodded slightly while cupping his chin with a claw.

Meanwhile, Lancelet fell silent as well on the other end…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1526 - Almighty Queen

## Chapter 1526: Almighty Queen

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After sending out the notification allowing the imperial monsters to be independent, Lin Huang finally began focusing on himself.

The rewards he had obtained from this trip into the secret prisoner territory were the biggest that he had ever gotten in his life.

Not only had he elevated from first-rank True God to sixth-rank True God, but the rewards that he received from God Capital and Death Sickle were also extremely generous.

“1 top-tier god sequence telekinetic flying dagger relic, 13 high-level god sequence relics, 41 mid-level god sequence relics, and 87 beginner-level god sequence relics… I can trade these god sequence relics and the 400-plus Heavenly God carcasses for other resources.

“194,610 points worth of secret territory gold coins… Based on the purchasing power of the secret territory gold coins, a high-level god sequence relic would cost around 10,000 gold coins. I can exchange these for a good many resources.”

Lin Huang did an inventory of his rewards. He then discovered that apart from the half-step lord-level telekinesis inheritance and the half-step lord-level God Territory Shell Remnant, the rest of the items were useless to him. He could only use them to trade for other resources.

He was very interested in the half-step lord-level telekinesis inheritance.

He had cultivated Seamless to the highest level, which was level-10. It could now cultivate on its own without him having to initiate the process. The number of his telekinetic threads would automatically increase by 1,000 per hour.

As far as he was concerned, the half-step lord-level telekinesis inheritance had come at the perfect time for him.

As he immersed his consciousness into the inheritance, his consciousness appeared in a sky full of stars a second later.

He was puzzled at first but soon realized the countless stars before his eyes were moving in an odd manner.

The trajectory of the stars’ movement seemed to be controlled by humans, who were using the stars to attack giant celestial beasts in the distance, one after the other…

Lin Huang was fully immersed in this strange, extraordinary scene.

His consciousness returned to his body a long time later, but he could not calm himself down even after some time had passed.

“Telekinesis can be used like that?!”

In the inherited image, Lin Huang had witnessed this half-step Lord controlling telekinetic weapons with telekinesis and turning them into stars before attacking in a bizarre manner.

This direct attack was just an ordinary technique, but he unleashed all the stars’ characteristics in their entirety, turning them into various forms.

He imbued the fire element’s elemental truth into the telekinetic weapons, virtually transforming them into stars. He then drew everything together with telekinesis and set up a massive fire formation, burning everything.

He also infused the dark element’s elemental truth and the engulf sequence into the telekinetic weapons, turning them into terrifying black holes. Once more, he used telekinesis to set up a great engulf formation, swallowing up everything.

…

This had inspired Lin Huang to think in that direction.

On a certain level, god weapons were more suitable for such high-level maneuverings.

Unlike the forms of god sequence relics that could only be realized virtually, Lin Huang’s telekinetic god weapons could materialize into concrete form from his visualizations. Since it was not just a virtual object, the impact would be more powerful.

Third-rank god weapons were sufficiently powerful to materialize into real celestial bodies, including stars and black holes.

Apart from that, a god weapon was the equivalent of a body’s extension. It could convert all sorts of energies, rules, and sequence powers 100% without any loss. That was much more powerful than god rule relics and god sequence relics.

He had to admit that this inheritance had opened a brand new door for him.

Perhaps it was difficult for most people who obtained this inheritance to learn what was contained in it, but Lin Huang had a firm foundation in Seamless. No matter what the number of telekinetic threads was, the intensity, or control of detail, he was able to do it.

He could even foresee using this inheritance as a foundation in the future, discovering more ways of using telekinesis, and playing around with more styles.

Apart from this new way of using telekinesis, there was also a Divine Telekinesis visualization method in the inheritance.

There were a total of 108 visualization images with extremely complex sigils on each of them.

Each of the sigils had the effect of fortifying and refining Divine Telekinesis.

When a visualization image was successfully visualized, a Divine Seal would be consolidated, and one’s Divine Telekinesis would be fortified once.

According to the records in the inheritance, if someone managed to visualize all 108 visualization images, the strength of their Divine Telekinesis would reach lord-level right away.

Lin Huang merely gave the visualization method a rough glance and, without hesitation, adjusted the time flow in the Great Heaven Palace to be 1,000 times faster than the outside world. He then went into closed-door cultivation at once.

Time passed swiftly, a day at a time, in the Great Heaven Palace.

Lin Huang’s visualization was exceptionally successful in the beginning. He spent less than ten minutes to visualize the first ten images and was rapidly done.

From the 11th to the 20th image, the time he took for visualization became longer. Altogether, it took him approximately one and a half hours to do that.

He spent a total of at least 15 hours on the 21st to 30th images.

Later on, he spent almost a week on the 31st to 40th images.

He spent over two months on the 41st to 50th images.

After that, he spent over 600 days on the 51st to 60th images.

He then spent at least 17 years on the 61st to 70th images…

Almost a week had passed by in the outside world.

However, Lin Huang still did not stop, continuing to visualize the rest of the visualization images…

…

Bai and Teng Ran had gotten out of their cocoons much earlier, having successfully elevated to Supreme God rank-5.

Lin Huang did not have the time to check the duo’s card information. He sent both of them out of the Great Heaven Palace right away during a break between visualizations.

The duo then teamed up and began their journey to obtain resources.

…

While Lin Huang was in the midst of closed-door cultivation, something major happened in the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

The incident in question was that little princess Kylie had elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6 after over a month in closed-door cultivation, becoming the first Pure Spirit Protoss in this era.

Bloody came out of closed-door cultivation with her as well, having completed the elevation to Supreme God rank-5.

However, the news of Kylie’s elevation did not spread. Only a handful of the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s upper echelons knew the truth.

They merely told the public that little princess Kylie had broken through to heavenly god-level in her closed-door cultivation this round.

Even the rest of the Nephilic Judge Tribe thought that Kylie going into closed-door cultivation this time was so she could break through to heavenly god-level.

Kylie’s advancement was undoubtedly news as shocking as a nuclear explosion to the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s upper echelons.

They had never thought that anyone from the Nephilic Judge Tribe would be able to achieve this, as no one had the quality and potential for elevation to Pure Spirit rank-6.

Even though Kylie had shown extraordinary quality and potential in the beginning, in the eyes of the Nephilic Judge Tribes upper echelons, she was still far from being able to achieve Pure Spirit rank-6.

Therefore, she had been treated all along as a marriage pawn.

However, Kylie had used concrete action to give everyone a slap in the face.

Her successful advancement had made her status in the Nephilic Judge Tribe soar to peak heights in a flash.

Previously, she had been treated like a little princess who could do nothing. Now, in the eyes of Nephilic Judge Tribe’s upper echelons, she had transformed into a bona fide noble queen to whom everyone would willingly give their allegiance…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1527 - Lin Huang, Immersed In Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1527: Lin Huang, Immersed In Closed-Door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time passed by day after day in the Great Heaven Palace.

Lin Huang immersed himself in cultivation mode completely, unable to extricate himself.

Although the time flow in the Great Heaven Palace had been sped up 1,000 times, over two months had passed in the outside world.

Lin Huang had only just completed cultivating the 71st to 80th visualization images, and the strength of his Divine Telekinesis had elevated once more.

As he visualized over and over again, the automatic cultivation of Seamless within him was also accelerating.

From the initial automatic gain of 1,000 telekinetic threads per hour, it had sped up to 3,000 threads per hour after he had finished visualizing the 80th image.

Meanwhile, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis had skyrocketed from sixth-rank heavenly god-level to peak eighth-rank heavenly god-level.

Lin Huang had initially wanted to continue closed-door cultivation to further elevate the strength of his Divine Telekinesis. However, he quietly calculated the visualization time it would take and discovered that to complete the cultivation of the 81st to 90th images, he would have to spend close to two years for that, even when time had been sped up 1,000 times. He gave up on the idea.

Temporarily setting aside the cultivation of his Divine Telekinesis, he retrieved the Sword seal fragment that Virtuoso had given him.

According to Virtuoso, a Sword seal was the Sword Dao seal that consolidated in a Heavenly God sword cultivator’s body. As soon as the Heavenly God died, the Dao seal in their body would shatter automatically, becoming fragments of various sizes.

Lin Huang obtained a similar fragment back when he killed the Regal Sword Killer in the gravel world. Since it looked like a page from a book and also contained a massive amount of sword skills, he had named it the One Page Sword Scripture.

Back then, the One Page Sword Scripture had a corner missing.

Upon his return to the gravel world, he had then killed the revived Regal Sword Killer and obtained the missing corner.

When the two fragments integrated, they formed an ancient and mysterious seal tactic.

Lin Huang only found out that the seal tactic was actually a complete Sword seal after listening to Virtuoso’s explanation. When he discovered this, he was astounded, because he already had within him a complete Dao seal that only Heavenly Gods could consolidate.

If he could control the Dao seal perfectly, it was equivalent to directly possessing lord-level ability.

However, until now, he still could not understand why the Regal Sword Killer would have a complete Sword seal within him.

According to what Virtuoso said, when a Heavenly God died, the Dao seal would scatter to the four winds after it shattered. Even if there were other Heavenly God powerhouses present, they might not be able to obtain all of the fragments.

This was because the impact from the Dao seal shattering was terrifying, and even Heavenly God powerhouses would be impacted if they were too close. Moreover, the shattered Dao seal might pierce through layers of space and time, becoming instantly untraceable.

Although he could not understand why the Regal Sword Killer had a complete Sword seal within his body, Lin Huang did not dwell on it.

He could sense clearly that the Sword seal within him had a burning desire for the Sword seal fragment in his hand.

After only a slight moment of consideration, he placed the Sword seal fragment—that looked like a torn page—into his inner world.

Almost at the same time the Sword seal fragment entered his inner world, the battle sword in the Sword Soul’s hand released an infinite sun-like golden ray.

Only Lin Huang was able to see that the source of the golden ray was the completed Sword seal.

Under the illumination of the golden ray, the Sword seal fragment seemed to have come alive. Golden divine patterns lit up on the torn page, and the ray of light grew more and more.

A moment later, the torn page transformed into golden sparkles and gathered around the divine patterns. Meanwhile, the divine patterns were like tiny golden snakes surrounded by hazy starlight, surging rapidly to where the Sword Spirit was.

At last, they penetrated the Sword seal on top of the Sword Heart.

The integration of the Sword seal fragment initiated an immediate transformation in the original Sword seal.

One by one, the divine patterns rearranged themselves. This process lasted for a full 12 days, finally creating an even more complex and mysterious Sword seal.

Lin Huang glanced at it quickly, not daring to stare at it too much. He could only roughly judge that the new Sword seal was 70 to 80 percent similar to the previous one.

As the new Sword seal took shape, he felt as if his Sword Dao heavenly rule had been unblocked by an invisible force. It began to grow more powerful at lightning speed.

Originally, he had only recently elevated to Sword Dao heavenly rule. To be exact, he had only just crossed the first threshold of level-1, Heavenly Sword.

However, he could clearly sense that his rank was now advancing.

Within ten seconds, he had elevated to the peak of Heavenly Sword and was still advancing.

After remaining at the peak of Heavenly Sword for over ten seconds, Lin Huang suddenly felt that his comprehension of Sword Dao had reached a new level.

A second later, his Sword Dao heavenly rule broke through straight away from level-1, Heavenly Sword, to level-2, Heavenly Heart.

This breakthrough that came out of nowhere puzzled Lin Huang.

He had even planned to go into closed-door cultivation once he advanced to ninth-rank true god-level, before breaking through to heavenly god-level. He wanted to try his best to achieve a breakthrough to Heavenly Heart for his Sword Dao.

Never had he expected to achieve that same goal without even being aware of it.

‘What should I do before elevating to Heavenly God-level now? Should I achieve a Sword Dao heavenly rule breakthrough to level-3, which is Heavenly Dao?!’ Lin Huang grumbled quietly to himself.

Right now, the elevation of Sword Dao heavenly rule was finally slowing down.

Lin Huang had honestly not expected that a mere Sword seal fragment could directly elevate his Sword Dao heavenly rule by a rank.

Moreover, apart from the elevation in Sword Dao rank, he discovered that his Sword Dao inheritance memories had increased as well.

There were around one-fifth more memories compared to before.

Lin Huang was rather upset about that.

He already had no time to learn many of the original sword skills in the inheritance memories that he obtained previously. Before he was done with his homework, he had now been given more.

He did not even bother to go check his inheritance memories; instead, he merely focused on an item in his hand that he had retrieved.

A purplish-black crystal the size of a thumb hovered above his palm.

It was Death Sickle’s reward – a half-step lord-level God Territory Shell Remnant.

According to Buried Heaven’s explanation, this God Territory Shell Remnant’s owner used to be an Abyssal half-step Lord who had been killed by two of Death Sickle’s Blood Sickle members.

After his death, a Blood Sickle member retrieved the God Territory in his body and put it through a proper cleansing. There was no trace of Abyssal energy left behind at all now.

When the Blood Sickle member was cleansing it, he purged all of the living things in the God Territory as well.

Therefore, the God Territory Shell Remnant was merely an empty shell now.

However, to Lin Huang, it had great value despite being just an empty shell.

This was because as soon as integration was completed, it would mean that he possessed a half-step lord-level God Territory immediately.

His God Territory, Monster Paradise, would also be able to obtain a corresponding advancement. The coverage range alone would expand hundreds and thousands of times…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1528 - : Unknown Number

## Chapter 1528: Unknown Number

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time passed by day by day in the Great Heaven Palace.

The speed at which Lin Huang’s God Territory integrated with the God Territory Shell Remnant was very slow.

He spent almost three and a half years to complete the integration between his own God Territory and the God Territory Shell Remnant.

However, merely a day had passed in the outside world.

The integrated God Territory had some new changes in it.

“God Territory: Monster Paradise”

“God Territory Ability 1: After a summoning beast dies, the dead summoning beast’s soul will return to the God Territory with its body reconstructed with Divine Power and revived. Those that have broken souls will have their broken soul pieces recalled and recovered.”

“Remark 1: Unlimited number of revivals in theory.”

“Remark 2: If killed by an Odylic attack coming from a Lord or a being above Lord, it will truly die and cannot be revived.”

“Remark 3: If killed multiple times by a half-step Lord’s Odylic attacks, there is a possibility that it will be unable to be revived.”

“Remark 4: Each revival requires the expenditure of a certain amount of Godly Right Power (the expended Godly Right can be replenished).

“Derivative Ability: If the God Territory possessor dies, they can choose a summoning beast to substitute death.”

“Remark 1: The number of substitute deaths per day depends on the number of summoning beasts. Each summoning beast can only die in place of the host once within 24 hours.”

“Remark 2: If the God Territory possessor is killed by the Odyl of a Lord or a being above Lord, they will truly die and cannot be substituted by a summoning beast.”

“Remark 3: If killed multiple times by a half-step Lord’s Odylic attacks, there is also a possibility that it will be unable to be revived.”

“Remark 4: After a summoning beast dies in place of its host, it will return to the God Territory to be revived.”

…

“God Territory Ability 2: The God Territory possessor can borrow any skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers of all summoning beasts at any time.”

“Remark 1: The borrowing of Monster Skills already possessed by the God Territory possessor is invalid and will not produce compounded effects.”

“Remark 2: In theory, the number of borrowed skills is not restricted by the upper limit of the God Territory possessor’s number of Monster Skills. It will only be affected by how much the God Territory possessor’s physical strength and spirit strength can bear.”

“Remark 3: It is not restricted by the space and time in which the summoning beast is located.”

“Remark 4: When a summoning beast truly dies, all of its skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers can no longer be borrowed.”

…

“God Territory Ability 3: The God Territory possessor can use any of the residents’ skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers at any time.”

“Remark 1: The borrowing of skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers already possessed by the God Territory possessor is invalid and will not produce compounded effects.”

“Remark 2: In theory, the number of borrowed skills has no upper limit restrictions. It will only be affected by how much the God Territory possessor’s physical strength and spirit strength can bear.”

“Remark 3: The God Territory possessor can only borrow from residents within their bodies which have the world imprint.”

“Remark 4: It is not restricted by the space and time in which the residents are located.”

Remark 5: When a resident dies, all of their skills, divine abilities, rules, and sequence powers can no longer be borrowed.”

…

Lin Huang noticed that the biggest change was that previously, he or his imperial monsters would be killed right away as soon as they were hit by Odylic attacks. However, since the integration of the God Territory Shell Remnant, only Odylic attacks coming from Lords or beings above Lords could kill him and his imperial monsters.

In other words, if they were killed by a half-step Lord’s Odylic attack, it would not affect his revival or that of his imperial monsters.

There was no reason given in the information from Xiaohei’s side, but Lin Huang roughly speculated that the effects of Odylic attacks might possibly be borne by the God Territory since it had now been elevated.

If that were the case, there was definitely a limit to the attacks that the God Territory could bear. If death happened multiple times from a half-step Lord’s Odylic attacks, it might exceed the limit that the God Territory could bear, and result in true death.

“So it’s best that I don’t offend half-step Lord powerhouses for nothing…” Lin Huang rapidly came to this conclusion.

After turning off Monster Paradise’s information panel, Lin Huang began to check on the changes brought about this time by his closed-door cultivation.

Although his combat level had not elevated, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis had increased significantly.

His Sword Dao had also elevated to level-2 of Sword Dao heavenly rule—Heavenly Heart.

His God Territory had also elevated further since its successful integration with the God Territory Shell Remnant.

Not only had its functions become significantly more powerful, but its range had also expanded thousands upon ten thousand times.

Within the Great Heaven Territory, many years had already passed.

However, since the speed of time there had been sped up 1,000 times, merely less than two and a half months had passed in the outside world.

“Although my combat level hasn’t elevated, there’s still a significant elevation in my abilities.” Lin Huang was fairly satisfied with the result of his closed-door cultivation this time.

Realizing that he would not be able to elevate his abilities further within a short period, Lin Huang opened the doors somewhat reluctantly and walked out of the Great Heaven Palace.

Sword1, who had been guarding the doors of the Palace, stood up as soon as he saw Lin Huang come out of closed-door cultivation.

“Lord Swordmaster…” As soon as he greeted Lin Huang, he noticed that Lin Huang’s Sword Dao had advanced again. The gleam in his eyes brightened. “Congratulations, Lord Swordmaster, on your Sword Dao elevating to Heavenly Heart!”

Lin Huang was not surprised that Sword1 had seen through him. He was not wearing Thousand Face to hide his aura, after all. Moreover, the Sword Servants themselves were powerful sword cultivators and were extra sensitive to Sword Dao levels.

“Mm.” Lin Huang responded, then asked, “How long have I been in closed-door cultivation?”

“Today is the 71st day,” Sword1 reported the number without any hesitation. Clearly, he had been counting the days.

“It’s been less than two and a half months…” Lin Huang had actually set an alarm according to the time flow—which had been sped up 1,000 times—so that he would exit his state of closed-door cultivation when three months had passed the outside world. He had ended his cultivation before the alarm rang, and he had not bothered to count the days since he would be able to find out by asking once he got out.

“I’m a month away from the arrangement I made with Virtuoso…” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

After chatting with Sword1 and asking about matters in the Great Heaven Territory recently, Lin Huang bid him farewell and teleported out of the Territory.

The identity ring on his finger vibrated repeatedly as soon as he got out of the Great Heaven Territory.

He tapped into the communication page and saw he had a missed call and two unread messages.

The missed call was from an unknown number. In general, there was a high chance of unknown numbers being advertisements. Lin Huang merely glanced at it and proceeded to ignore it. He then checked the two unread messages.

Of the two messages, one was from Mr. Fu, while the other was also from an unknown number.

Lin Huang checked Mr. Fu’s message first.

In the message, Mr. Fu informed Lin Huang that he had come out of closed-door cultivation and had elevated to second-rank true god-level. Mr. Fu also said that the possibility of elevating his ability further in the immediate short-term was low after coming out of closed-door cultivation this time. Therefore, he wanted to check out other places in the great world so he could learn more.

Lin Huang was not worried about Mr. Fu; he had already spoken to a few Sword Servants previously while in the Devil Hunter Star Zone. When Mr. Fu departed this time, there would most certainly be a Sword Servant secretly following him.

When he checked on the date that the message had been sent, it was almost two months ago.

Lin Huang considered for a moment but did not call back right away. Instead, he read the message that had been sent from the unknown number.

This message contained only one sentence:

“Take care of Hong Zhuang for me…”

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw this; he knew immediately that it was definitely Yang Ling who had sent the message.

He called the number back at once. However, the response message was, “The number you have dialed is not in service…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1529 - : Yang Ling In Trouble

## Chapter 1529: Yang Ling In Trouble

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yang Ling was in trouble!

Lin Huang frowned hard.

He remembered clearly that Yang Ling said he might have been targeted by Raiders when he helped Lin Huang create his fake identities a couple of months ago.

At that time, he had mentioned that he wanted Lin Huang to take care of Hong Zhuang if something really happened to him.

Lin Huang thought for a moment, then tapped into the contact page again. He looked at the unknown number of the missed call.

This number was different from the one that had been used to send the message.

However, when he checked the date of the call, it was April 4th—the same day the message had been sent.

Not only that, the time of the call request was merely two minutes before the message was sent.

Lin Huang guessed that the number was most probably Yang Ling’s. With hardly any hesitation, he returned the call.

However, the same response message soon played again. “The number you have dialed is not in service…”

The same thing happened with both numbers. This made Lin Huang certain that something had definitely happened to Yang Ling!

It was May 21st now, one and a half months since the message had been sent. Going by the Raiders’ modus operandi, Yang Ling might already be dead.

Even if he were still alive, he most probably had been captured by the Raiders, otherwise, he would not be out of contact.

However, judging by the message that Yang Ling had sent, Hong Zhuang should still have been safe one-and-a-half months ago.

Even if that were the case, though, Lin Huang had no way of ascertaining if she was still safe or not, since one-and-a-half months had already gone by.

What left him speechless was that Yang Ling had not left him any clues to her whereabouts at all.

As Yang Ling’s girlfriend, there was a high possibility that Hong Zhuang had been targeted by Raiders as well.

Therefore, she might already be dead, or she might have been captured by Raiders.

If either of these two possibilities occurred, naturally, Lin Huang was not under any obligation to look after her.

After all, at his current level of ability, there was a high possibility that he might be killed too if he were to provoke the Raiders.

He did not like Hong Zhuang very much, as the woman was just too secretive and unfathomable. One never knew which of her words were truthful and which were lies.

However, no matter what, she and Lin Huang could be considered familiar with each other. Moreover, she was Yang Ling’s girlfriend, and Yang Ling was a man from Earth, Lin Huang’s home.

Lin Huang felt that if Hong Zhuang really did manage to escape from the Raiders, he would certainly be willing to fulfill Yang Ling’s dying wish that Lin Huang take care of her.

Many thoughts flashed through his head, and he called both unknown numbers once more. However, the response message was the same each time—the numbers were not in service.

With no leads to go on, Lin Huang had no option but to give up.

“Given Yang Ling’s character, if he left no clues behind, it was probably for the sake of Hong Zhuang’s safety. However, since he asked me to take care of her, he might have left something for her so that she could find me…”

Lin Huang did not dwell any further on the matter once he got to this point in his musings.

If Hong Zhuang did manage to escape, she would likely follow Yang Ling’s plan and look for Lin Huang.

After all, it was just too difficult for her to survive in the great world alone, given her previous imperial-level combat strength.

Lin Huang put aside the matter of Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang and logged onto Death Sickle’s official website.

It was less than a month away from the arrangements he had made with Virtuoso to go to the Abyss.

This was not enough time for him to go into another round of closed-door cultivation, nor was it sufficient for him to make one more trip into the ruins.

For this reason, he decided to take the opportunity and use this period to accept a few Death Sickle missions.

For Death Sickle’s authorizations, his identity as Xiu Mu was already a Gold Sickle member, and his corresponding authorizations had all been activated.

However, he clicked on the information section first before checking the available missions.

As he glanced through, a trending hot topic caught his attention.

The subject was “Will the Little Princess of the Nephilic Judge Tribe Manage to Escape the Fate Of Marriage Since She Has Elevated to Heavenly God-level?”

Lin Huang clicked on the link immediately. After reading through, he felt slightly more relieved.

The Nephilic Judge Tribe was shrewd enough to have revealed only that Kylie had elevated to heavenly god-level. They had not disclosed that, in reality, she had elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6.

The more outstanding one was, the more one would be targeted for destruction.

Although all the organizations in the God Territory were eagerly anticipating that the God Territory would produce a Pure Spirit rank-6 powerhouse, they all hoped that this powerhouse would be someone within their own organization.

As soon as the news of Kylie’s elevation to Pure Spirit rank-6 leaked out, the other organizations would outwardly show goodwill, but the entire Nephilic Judge Tribe would secretly become a target on all sides.

The several grade-7 organizations, in particular, would not watch helplessly as Kylie grew to lead the Nephilic Judge Tribe in elevating to a grade-7 organization as well.

After all, there were only so many top-notch resources in the God Territory. One more grade-7 organization appearing would mean that the resources given to other grade-7 organizations would lessen correspondingly.

Not only would the Nephilic Judge Tribe be targeted, but Kylie would also become the target of many assassinations.

Therefore, the shrewdest way of going about things was to underplay the matter, saying that Kylie had elevated to heavenly god-level.

When the time came, all the antagonism would naturally not exist.

However, Lin Huang also knew that it might be difficult for the Nephilic Judge Tribe to continue concealing the matter.

Kylie’s status would be exposed sooner or later—it was only a matter of time.

Lin Huang felt a little more relieved as he glanced through the comments below. At least nobody suspected Kylie’s elevation at the moment.

After all, she had been at ninth-rank true god-level before this, so it made sense that she would elevate to heavenly god-level after closed-door cultivation. Moreover, the announcement that the Nephilic Judge Tribe made for the little princess was also a normal occurence.

Lin Huang was not worried about Kylie’s current situation. For one thing, she had Bloody with her. For another, given her current status, the Nephilic Judge upper echelons would take good care of her.

As for the matter of her Pure Spirit rank-6 standing being exposed, that would be something to worry about in the future.

When things reached the point where the Nephilic Judge Tribe really could not handle it, Bloody would definitely contact him immediately. The worst-case scenario would be Lin Huang recalling both of them forcibly into card form when that happened.

After closing the thread about Kylie, Lin Huang noticed that there was a Gold Sickle symbol on the first thread pinned on top of the information section.

The thread had been posted half a month ago, with the subject “Regarding the Conquest Expedition to the Abyss.”

Lin Huang clicked on the thread immediately when he saw that it had something to do with the Abyss.

It was only after spending a minute or more to finish reading the thread that Lin Huang discovered Virtuoso had invited him to team up and go into the Abyss because they had found out about this piece of news ahead of time.

The mission was a small-scale conquest expedition into the Abyss organized by the God Territory.

There were only a few major grade-7 and grade-6 organizations as well as a handful of top grade-5 organizations participating in this.

Of the seven Blood Sickle members of Death Sickle, five would participate this time.

Buried Heaven and a few top Heavenly Gods from Death Sickle were on the list too.

It was the same for the other organizations.

The participants were the Lords, half-step Lords, and top Heavenly God powerhouses from the various organizations.

The reason for pinning the thread on top was to inform all Gold Sickle members that the Abyss would be extremely dangerous during this period, and everyone should not attempt to enter.

At the same time, it was mentioned that the rest of the Gold Sickle members should follow the orders of the remaining two Blood Sickle members and assist in handling all Death Sickle matters, maintaining Death Sickle’s usual operations.

After he finished reading, Lin Huang could not help secretly exclaiming that Virtuoso was bold and reckless.

Virtuoso had invited him to enter the Abyss on the second day that the powerhouses from the major organizations would be there.

Clearly, Virtuoso wanted to take advantage of the conquest expedition and gain more benefits amidst the chaos that ensued.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1530 - Gold Sickle-Level Missions

## Chapter 1530: Gold Sickle-Level Missions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang checked out a couple of threads in the information section before looking through the missions section.

This time the missions section was clearly different from the one previously.

Before this, Lin Huang’s status was only that of a Black Sickle. There had been only two panels in the missions section—one was missions for reserve members, while the other was Black Sickle missions. Now, there were four panels for reserve missions, Black Sickle missions, White Sickle missions, and Gold Sickle missions.

As soon as Lin Huang clicked into the missions section, his default choice was the Gold Sickle missions panel.

The difficulty level for Gold Sickle missions was that of fighting Heavenly Gods.

Ordinarily speaking, one would either have to assassinate a Heavenly God, or they would encounter conflict with a Heavenly God powerhouse during the mission.

Lin Huang glanced over the missions list and discovered that the missions were sorted according to the time they were posted. The later the posting, the closer to the top of the list it would appear.

He immediately changed how the missions were sorted, choosing to display them in the order of the most handsome rewards.

The missions list immediately changed.

He scanned through the list again and found out that most of the missions in the top spots had been published for years.

The one that ranked first was posted over 8,000 years ago.

As for the objective of the mission, it was to kill a half-step lord-level Bug Tribe Queen Mother.

Lin Huang merely glanced at the title and skipped past, not even bothering to see what the reward was.

At his ability, he had to avoid half-step lord-level powerhouses for now, what more a half-step lord-level Bug Tribe Queen Mother.

One must know that a Bug Tribe Queen Mother of such combat strength could mass-produce high-level Heavenly God Bug Kings and even Bug Queens as long as they had sufficient material. They might even be able to produce half-step lord-level Bug Kings and Bug Queens.

Apart from that, a Bug Tribe Queen Mother with such combat strength was a treasure to the Bug Tribe. There would be at least several half-step lord-level Bug Servants guarding her closely or even lord-level Bug Tribe powerhouses.

Never mind Gold Sickle members—Lin Huang felt this mission might not be possible even with all seven Blood Sickle members working together.

He looked at the second mission right after skipping the first one.

After reading the heading, he was speechless again.

This was because the mission was to kill a Bug Tribe Queen Mother as well. However, it was to kill a fallen Queen Mother in the Abyss. The fallen Queen Mother also had the combat strength of a half-step Lord.

From Lin Huang’s point of view, if one did not consider external influences, this fallen Queen Mother might have an overall ability that was even more powerful than the Queen Mother from the first mission.

The reason she was ranked second was probably that she did not have any Bug Tribe Lords by her side as bodyguards.

However, Lin Huang believed that the fallen Queen Mother would have Abyssal lord-level powerhouses behind her.

The reason for this was that the Queen Mother was an excellent tool for conquest. It was impossible that Abyssal lord-level powerhouses would be unaware of the fallen Queen Mother’s existence.

The reason she had been able to hide herself so well in the Abyss without being noticed was most probably because she had become the subject of a lord-level powerhouse.

Therefore, the difficulty of hunting this fallen Queen Mother was actually no less than that of hunting the Queen Mother from the previous first-ranked mission.

“Does Death Sickle have a problem with Queen Mothers…” Lin Huang grumbled, then looked at the third mission—hunting the half-step lord-level Succubus Mia.

“Succubus?” Lin Huang tapped open this mission with some curiosity.

There was no reason other than a succubus being the sexiest creature in the world, and he wanted to see for himself exactly how sexy it was.

When he clicked in, there was only a description of the mission. There were no pictures at all.

Regarding the nonexistent pictures, Death Sickle’s explanation was that a half-step lord-level succubus possessed the ability to affect most creatures below half-step lord-level through images and sound.

If pictures of the succubus were attached, it was entirely possible that the Gold Sickle members who clicked in from Death Sickle’s website would be affected.

“She’s so powerful she can affect people through pictures and sound?!” Even Lin Huang thought this was unbelievable.

However, that was not the only powerful thing that he noticed about this succubus.

According to the mission’s description, she had at least three lord-level paramours and some powerful half-step lord-level lovers.

One would have to be prepared to be hunted by at least three Abyssal Lords and over ten half-step Lords if one were to kill her.

“I’m terrified already!” Lin Huang hurriedly closed that mission thread immediately and looked at the missions below it.

He looked through over ten missions, one after the other, and all of them required the killing of half-step Lords.

Further down, there were missions to kill ninth-rank Heavenly Gods, but the targets were either supreme god-level rank-5 geniuses, half-step Lords, or even the supporters of a Lord.

There were thirty missions on the first page, but Lin Huang did not see any that suited him.

At present, all of them were beyond his scope.

He thought about it for a moment. Instead of going to the next page, he directly typed ‘God Territory’ into the section on mission rewards.

He would need to obtain a massive amount of Rule Bending Power from the God Territory within Heavenly Gods’ bodies in order to elevate his combat strength. Killing Heavenly Gods was one way; obtaining the God Territory Shell Remnant in a dead Heavenly God’s body was another.

Moreover, he knew that Death Sickle had many missions that gave out God Territory Shell Remnants as rewards.

In reality, a normal God Territory Shell Remnant was not like the half-step Lord Shell Remnant that he had obtained from Buried Heaven previously.

The God Territory Shell Remnant that Buried Heaven gave him was cleansed because it had been utterly contaminated with Abyssal energy.

He would not have been able to integrate it if it were not cleansed.

Integrating it directly would have caused his God Territory to be contaminated with Abyssal energy as well.

Under normal circumstances, when Death Sickle’s Gold Sickle members killed a Heavenly God, they would retrieve the Heavenly God’s God Territory entirely and keep it perfectly preserved. The Rule Bending Powers, sequence powers, and even the number of creatures in there would not undergo any significant changes compared to the time the Heavenly God was still alive.

If the fallen Heavenly God’s God Territory was damaged, causing the internal Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers to be missing, it had to be mentioned when it was retrieved and sold on the market.

This was because an incomplete God Territory Shell Remnant would be sold at a much lower price.

The God Territory Shell Remnants that Death Sickle used as mission rewards were generally complete.

The half-step lord-level God Territory Shell Remnant Lin Huang got from Buried Heaven was just an exception.

Meanwhile, the rewards for the missions he was looking at were complete God Territory Shell Remnants.

This was also something that he needed most at the moment.

Lin Huang sorted the missions in the order of God Territory Shell Remnant rewards, then he sorted them again so the best rewards would be shown first.

The first one that gave generous rewards was the killing of a ninth-rank Heavenly God.

Lin Huang gave up on that mission right away and proceeded to check the next one.

Only when he got to the third page did he see a mission to kill a fourth-rank Heavenly God. The reward was a complete fourth-rank Heavenly God’s God Territory Shell Remnant.

Lin Huang chose this difficulty level, not because his ability was that low, but because he could only display that level of ability in front of Death Sickle’s upper echelons. It would be too unusual if he displayed more than that.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1531 - Elevating To Seventh-Rank

## Chapter 1531: Elevating To Seventh-Rank

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Given that his scheduled appointment with Virtuoso to go into the Abyss was happening soon, Lin Huang accepted twenty missions to kill fourth-rank Heavenly Gods for the time being.

“He disappeared for over two months, and now as soon as he’s back on the radar, he takes up twenty missions to kill fourth-rank Heavenly Gods… It looks like either his combat level’s made a breakthrough again, or he was previously holding back his abilities…”

As soon as Lin Huang accepted the missions, the Death Sickle upper echelons were already noticing his movements.

Given his genius level, it would indeed be strange if he were not noticed.

Lin Huang was also aware that he would certainly draw attention to himself, so he only chose hunting targets that were fourth-rank.

He planned his route according to distance. The first hunting target he chose was a Lightning Fox.

The mission was to capture this Lightning Fox alive, and the reward was two fifth-rank God Territory Shell Remnants.

Meanwhile, the Lightning Fox referred to in the mission was located in some battlefield ruins not far away from the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Although its combat level was merely fourth-rank, this Lightning Fox had mastered the Lightning Sequence and possessed astounding speed and explosive power.

In reality, many Gold Sickle members from Death Sickle had attempted this mission, but all of them had failed.

After all, such a reward was not enough to attract high-level Gold Sickle members to attempt such a task. Meanwhile, this fourth-rank Lightning Fox possessed a speed that was on par with most sixth-rank Heavenly Gods.

Lin Huang was confident he could capture it, not because he was just as fast as the creature itself, but because he felt that this Lightning Fox could not possibly be swifter than his own Divine Telekinesis.

Upon entering the rarely-visited battlefield ruins, he spread his Divine Telekinesis and began searching for the Lightning Fox.

Within two minutes, he had located his target.

“I’ve found you, little creature!”

As soon as the Lightning Fox sensed that it was being scanned by Divine Telekinesis, it turned into a lightning arc and tried to flee.

The next second, an invisible telekinetic thread twined around its rear right leg and stopped it from running away entirely.

The Lightning Fox let out a yelp of surprise. Just as it was about to unleash its might and struggle free, another telekinetic thread looped around its neck the next instant.

It immediately settled down, as it knew that if it continued to struggle, Lin Huang could easily cut off its head.

Noticing that the Lightning Fox had stopped struggling, Lin Huang did not hesitate.

A snap of his fingers and several telekinetic threads wrapped around the Lightning Fox, turning it into a cocoon, which was then dragged back to Lin Huang’s side.

It was a mission that was practically impossible for anyone else, but when Lin Huang took it up, including his time on the road, he spent less than five minutes to complete it.

“Not bad. It went more smoothly than I expected.” Lin Huang patted the Divine Telekinesis cocoon and put it away in the God Territory within him, inside the foothold where his Sword Servants were.

After advising his Sword Servants, he proceeded to check out the next mission.

To maximize his efficiency in completing his missions, Lin Huang had prepared to finish off all twenty missions at once and then submit them as soon as he was done.

The second mission was located in a neighboring star zone next to the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

The target of the mission was a third-rank heavenly god-level pure blood Protoss.

The reward was five fourth-rank God Territory Shell Remnants.

The mission reward exceeded the target’s combat level considerably because this pure blood Protoss had a small clan backing him. The clan’s master was a high-level eighth-rank Heavenly God.

The target was the master’s grandchild.

Others might have taken the clan into consideration, but Lin Huang did not bother about this.

He noticed that the mission was a private commission. The commission documents had detailed evidence that this pure blood Protoss had humiliated and abused many female Protoss.

Lin Huang took merely ten minutes and arrived at the nearby Siri Star Zone through a dimensional portal.

When he arrived close to the planet where his target was, he soon locked onto his prey with Divine Telekinesis.

This was a young man who looked like he was in his early 20s—tall, with shoulder-length blond hair.

He was currently lying in a bathhouse, embracing two female Protoss with amazing bodies, one on each side of him.

Suddenly, a barely perceptible blood-red ray sparked like an electric arc, piercing right through the middle of the man’s brows.

A red dot only appeared a moment later between the man’s brows. Thin trickles of blood seeped out and dripped off his face into the bathhouse.

Only then did the two ladies notice something was wrong and cried out in alarm.

A brawny man was guarding the door outside the bathhouse. However, he did not notice anything unusual.

He ignored the ladies screaming and knocking on the door. He had seen far too many scenarios like this, and the best way of handling them was not to meddle in anything.

Despite having successfully killed the target of the mission, Lin Huang was not very happy.

Having killed the target at such a distance, he was unable to retrieve the God Territory within the target’s body.

After spending less than twenty minutes to complete this second mission, Lin Huang did not stop at all. He checked out the third mission immediately…

He spent less than two days to complete all twenty missions.

After locating a Death Sickle branch to submit the missions, he obtained his mission rewards—forty-six fourth-rank and seven fifth-rank God Territory Shell Remnants.

Including the God Territories that he had extracted from the targets’ bodies, he had accumulated almost 1.8 million Rule Bending Powers.

As soon as he submitted the twenty missions, Lin Huang accepted a further one hundred and fifty missions all at once, swiftly entering a second round of hunting.

This time, he merely spent eighteen days to complete all one hundred and fifty missions.

The mission rewards were four hundred and thirteen fourth-rank and thirty-four fifth-rank God Territory Shell Remnants.

Including the God Territories he had extracted from the targets’ bodies, he had accumulated almost 15 million Rule Bending Powers.

Realizing that it was merely a few days away from his appointment with Virtuoso, Lin Huang did not accept any more missions. Instead, he set an alarm and began closed-door cultivation to refine the God Territory Shell Remnants that he had obtained.

When he was in closed-door cultivation, the Death Sickle upper echelons held another meeting.

All seven Blood Sickle members were present in the meeting room. Apart from that, there were a few top-tier Heavenly Gods in attendance, including Buried Heaven.

These dozen-over people had gathered mainly to discuss final matters before entering the Abyss.

When all of the agendas had been discussed and the meeting was coming to an end, a Blood Sickle member suddenly spoke up,” I noticed something interesting recently…

“That little fellow named Xiu Mu’s taken up over a hundred missions to hunt fourth-rank Heavenly Gods since being given Gold Sickle authorization. Not only that, he’s completed all of them…”

“I’ve noticed his unusual movements too,” another Blood Sickle member next to him commented while smiling, “Moreover, the strange thing is that all the missions he selected had God Territory Shell Remnants as rewards. I can’t figure why this little guy is so persistent in strengthening his God Territory.”

“A possibility is that his cultivation method has something to do with his God Territory,” another Blood Sickle member could not help speaking up at this point.

The meeting room fell silent for a moment. Prying into the roots of a person’s cultivation was a taboo in the cultivation world.

However, that particular Blood Sickle member’s comment could not help but cause everyone to speculate on how this powerful Xiu Mu fellow cultivated exactly.

Noticing that the atmosphere was off, Buried Heaven spoke up to change the subjec, “Xiu Mu has great potential. No matter which universe he’s in, he’d be in the outstanding elite among Protoss! I have a feeling that in the future, he’ll grow into a compelling man that I would definitely admire…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1532 - The Team Gathers

## Chapter 1532: The Team Gathers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a flash, several days had passed again.

Soon, the day of Lin Huang and Virtuoso’s appointment arrived.

At 8.50 in the morning, Lin Huang arrived at the agreed location after breakfast—a cafe by the beach, located quite far from Shelter No. 3.

It was mid-June at the moment; in this region where the café was located, it was already the beginning of summer.

A glance showed swimsuit-clad men and ladies everywhere at the beach. Lin Huang, who was in a black robe, looked out of place among them. He even received judgmental glances directed at him every now and then.

Lin Huang ignored the stares from those people. He found himself a table in the alfresco area and took a seat. He then ordered a cup of coffee and waited patiently for Virtuoso to show up.

Very soon, his coffee was served by a young female attendant in a short serving maid outfit.

Lin Huang lifted the cup and took a sip. He could not help frowning slightly, putting down the cup.

He thought there were probably two words that could best describe this cup of coffee – utterly undrinkable.

It was not an exaggeration to say that this was the worst cup of coffee he had ever tasted since he traveled to this world.

He even had some suspicions as to how this café had survived until now.

‘Don’t tell me those pretty girls in maid attire are the only appeal?!’

At 9 a.m. sharp, none of the several team members that Virtuoso mentioned to him had arrived.

“Did that fellow blow me off?” Lin Huang raised his brows. However, after some careful consideration, he felt that he had nothing to lose since he had already obtained a Sword seal fragment.

After thinking about it, he figured he would send Virtuoso a message. “Where are you? We agreed to meet at 9, where’s everyone?!”

“We’re on the way. Wait for a few more minutes,” Virtuoso replied almost immediately.

Lin Huang could only continue to wait patiently. After all, he had accepted the deposit. There was no need for him to rage-quit just because they were a few minutes late.

What he thought strange was that not only was Virtuoso absent, but the rest had yet to arrive as well.

Right after he turned off his communication page, Lin Huang sensed a dimensional wave coming from not far away.

A black whirlpool opened up, and two figures walked out of it.

One of them was a burly, bald man who was over two meters tall. He had a face full of stubble and was clad in golden armor.

Meanwhile, the other figure was a thin, small lady in a blue robe, whose height did not even reach 1.4 meters. She looked a little like an adolescent girl.

Lin Huang had a rough idea of their identities.

The two newcomers noticed Lin Huang sitting outside the cafe as soon as they teleported in. They walked directly over to him.

“I suppose you’re Xiu Mu? I’m Tu Tong,” the burly man in golden armor extended his hand immediately.

Lin Huang stretched out his own hand as well and gave Tu Tong a handshake.

The lady in the blue robe seemed to be a little timid. Her gaze at Lin Huang was somewhat fugitive.

“This is Lan Ling.” Noticing what was going on, the man in golden armor immediately introduced his companion.

“Hello,” Lin Huang greeted with a smile.

“I heard that you’re a sword cultivator?” Tu Tong seemed to be rather interested in Lin Huang’s status as a sword cultivator.

“Yes, that’s right,” Lin Huang nodded in acknowledgment.

Although Xiu Mu’s status in Death Sickle was only that of a psychic, Virtuoso had seen through him completely. Therefore, there was no need for him to hide his sword cultivator status in front of the duo.

“I’m a combat cultivator. Let’s spar when we have the chance. Sparring with sword cultivators and saber cultivators is what I like best.” Tu Tong looked eager to try this.

If not for the unsuitable time and location, he might just have sparred with Lin Huang right away.

In comparison with Tu Tong, Lan Ling, who had remained on the sidelines, was quiet throughout.

She had been listening to their conversation, but she did not show any signs of wishing to contribute at all.

As Lin Huang and Tu Tong were chatting, another dimensional wave suddenly came out of nowhere.

The three of them looked toward the source of the dimensional wave at almost the same time.

A figure in a green robe slowly walked out of the black whirlpool.

Lin Huang did not even need to think about it to know that the third team member had arrived.

This was because he sensed an overwhelming saber intent within the man’s body. It was at least as powerful as his own sword intent—perhaps even more powerful.

“Sword cultivator?” The man in the green robe raised his eyes and looked at Lin Huang as soon as he stepped out of the whirlpool.

The next second, he took a stride forward and appeared before the three of them.

“Senior Saber.” Tu Tong and Lan Ling stood up almost at the same time.

“Just call me Saber9, that will do.” Only then did the man in the green robe shift his gaze from Lin Huang to look at the pair in front of him.

Clearly, the three of them knew each other.

Noticing this, Lin Huang stood up immediately and took the initiative to introduce himself, “This humble one is Xiu Mu.”

“I know you—Virtuoso has mentioned you before.” Saber9 nodded slightly.

He appeared to be in his early 30s but was the kind who looked young. If he were to say that he was 27 or 28, people would still believe him. However, his aura was coldly arrogant and extremely elegant.

“Isn’t he here yet?” Saber9 glanced around and asked Tu Tong and Lan Ling.

“I don’t think so…” Tu Tong answered immediately, but he secretly wondered, ‘Why ask me when I wasn’t the first one who arrived here?’

“I’ve messaged him already to prompt him,” Lin Huang spoke up as well, “Why don’t all of you order something to drink first? Not coffee though—this cafe’s coffee tastes like crap.”

The three ordered one after the other, then all four of them sat together at a table and waited patiently for Virtuoso.

When the drinks were served, the three of them merely took a sip, then put down their cups.

“Are they terrible too?” Lin Huang could not help asking when he noticed this.

“Just like you said, it tastes like crap,” Saber9 gave the same comment.

Beside him, Tu Tong and Lan Ling nodded immediately.

None of the three had ordered coffee; they had even ordered three different drinks.

The fact that the cafe had managed to make four different drinks that were equally terrible made Lin Huang feel a slight trace of dubious admiration.

He was even more doubtful now. ‘How in the world has this cafe survived?!’

The four of them waited until 9.15 a.m. but there was still no sign of Virtuoso.

Lin Huang did not mind, but Saber9 had on a long face the entire time. Tu Tong and Lan Ling stole glances at him every now and again; they were clearly anxious.

“Let me hurry him up one more time.” Seeing this, Lin Huang called Virtuoso again. They picked up almost immediately.

“Could you hurry up a little? The four of us have arrived; we’re all waiting for you.”

“Right away! Right away!” Virtuoso ended the call immediately after saying that.

Virtuoso said that they would be there right away, but the four of them still waited for over ten minutes more.

At 9:30 a.m., the white-robed Virtuoso finally arrived.

“My apologies, everyone. I’m late.” Although he said that, Virtuoso’s expression did not seem to indicate he was sorry.

“Of all the good qualities you could have learned, you had to pick up on your Primordium’s bad habit of being late,” Saber9 said, angrily.

“Ah Jiu, don’t be angry.” Lin Huang had goosebumps when he heard how Virtuoso addressed Saber9.

However, the odd thing was that Saber9 merely registered his protests with his eyes instead of verbally correcting the term of address.

“Ahh, Tutu, and Lanlan, it’s been a while!” Virtuoso greeted Tu Tong and Lan Ling in a sappy manner.

The pair looked helpless, but neither did they correct the endearments.

At that moment, Virtuoso looked at Lin Huang.

Before they could speak, Lin Huang spoke up first, “We’re not that close, don’t you dare do that to me.”

Only then did Virtuoso drop the matter rather sulkily.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1533 - Going Into The Abyss

## Chapter 1533: Going Into The Abyss

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the five stepped out of the Dimensional Whirlpool, they soon arrived in an expanse of nothingness.

Lin Huang saw a gigantic black hole in the void before them, like a massive eyeball hovering in the air. He could not help but feel a trace of awe and admiration rising within him.

It was his first time seeing the real Abyss.

Prior to this, he had seen pictures and video documentations before and had even imagined a great deal. However, now that he had seen it in person, the sense of awe still remained.

What was strange was that he had the vague illusion that he seemed to be watching an endless, massive living creature, even though the black abyss ahead was merely the entrance to the Abyss proper.

“Do all of you have this feeling that the entrance looks like an eyeball staring at us?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

He faintly recalled something that he used to always hear—if you gaze long into the abyss, the abyss will also gaze into you.

“Everyone has that feeling when they see the Abyss for the first time. It’s just an illusion,” Saber9 explained calmly from where he was off to the side, “You won’t have this feeling when you come again.”

“Why does such an illusion happen?” Lin Huang felt he did not quite understand.

“No idea, it’s the same for everyone.” Before Saber9 could speak, Virtuoso answered the question directly, “There’s no need to dwell further on this matter.”

At that moment, the small, skinny Lan Ling raised her arm weakly, “I-I know…”

Lin Huang and the rest looked at her.

Only then did Lan Ling murmur softly, “I-I’ve seen related research papers.

“To put it simply, in reality, the Abyss comes with an extremely subtle mental suppression, which causes fear in one’s subconscious mind. Therefore, our subconscious mind views it as a great threat, resulting in such an illusion the first time we see the Abyss.

“As to why this illusion only happens the first time, the explanation in the study was that our subconscious minds become accustomed to the mental suppression from the Abyss after the first visit. As the fear has been removed from the subconscious mind, we no longer see it as a threat.”

Although Lan Ling’s explanation sounded reasonable, Lin Huang still felt he was not convinced.

At that moment, Tu Tong could no longer contain himself and finally joined in the discussion.

“I’ve seen an explanation on the internet which garnered many likes. The thread said that the Abyss is a gigantic living creature that’s in deep sleep mode. Each entrance is actually one of the creature’s eyes. These eyes subconsciously examine everyone who enters its body. Therefore, we have the feeling that we’re being stared at.

“As to why we only experience this feeling the first time we see the Abyss, it’s because this scrutiny comes with a memory function—it only targets strangers. If the person were entering the Abyss for the second or third time, they would pass this scrutiny by default.”

After listening to this, Lin Huang felt Tu Tong’s explanation was more convincing to him. Just when he was about to agree, he heard Virtuoso’s straightforward, mocking voice from the sidelines.

“Only you would believe this nonsense, Tutu.”

“This explanation has certainly gone viral on the internet, but it’s false.” Off to one side, Lan Ling nodded and explained, “The biggest galaxy discovered throughout the history of the universe is merely the size of three star zones. That’s the size limit of a life form.

“Meanwhile, the Abyss occupied at least one-fourth of the universe, and this is only the part that’s within the universe. Its complete form might even be bigger than the entire universe itself. Based on size alone, it can’t possibly be a life form. Even if it’s an existence above lord-level, it would be impossible for it to control such a gigantic body.

“Also, judging by its mass, there’s no life structure that could bear such a massive body physical body without collapsing. Even a combat cultivator powerhouse above lord-level in the archaic epoch couldn’t maintain a functioning body of such mass.”

Lin Huang fell silent. Although Lan Ling’s explanation made a lot of sense, he felt that Tu Tong’s explanation might be possible as well.

“Alright, time is precious. Let’s go in.” Virtuoso did not bother to waste more time on this topic and directly interrupted the discussion to put an end to it.

However, they did not seem to realize that they were the last person who had the right to say that time was precious.

If they had not wasted everybody’s time and met up with them half an hour late, they might have hunted for a few rounds in the Abyss already.

Virtuoso extended their hand to Lin Huang as soon as they were done speaking.

Lin Huang was startled for a moment but immediately responded. The conditions for entering the Abyss might involve randomly teleporting the individuals who entered.

Under such circumstances, all of them had to maintain bodily contact to be teleported as a unit, so that they would not be separated.

Once he considered this, Lin Huang extended his hand, grasping Virtuoso’s right hand.

He then stretched out his right hand to hold Saber9’s left hand on the other side.

“Don’t think of anything once we enter. Just keep flying ahead,” Virtuoso’s voice came through very soon.

They said this mainly for Lin Huang’s benefit since the rest had been to the Abyss before.

Hand-in-hand, the five of them headed together into the black abyss of the entrance.

Lin Huang could only feel that they were getting closer and closer to the black abyss. In front of him, everything was pitch-black. When they finally entered the darkness, they were unable to see anything at all.

However, he followed Virtuoso’s reminder before, which was to follow his feelings and keep flying forward.

Lin Huang secretly calculated the time—almost over a minute later, they finally saw a ray of light appearing not far away.

The five of them flew towards the source of the light at once. As they got closer, the light became brighter as well.

Eventually, they exited the darkness completely.

Lin Huang cast his gaze over where they were. The sky was dark, and in front of them was an expanse of black earth. He had no way of determining his location.

Right as he was going to spread his Divine Telekinesis, he suddenly heard a voice transmission from Virtuoso.

“Hide your aura, don’t release your Divine Telekinesis for now.”

Although Lin Huang had no idea what happened, he heard the seriousness in Virtuoso’s tone, so he did as they said.

At that moment, he finally became aware that the rest had somewhat unhappy expressions on their faces.

“What happened?” Lin Huang hastily enquired through voice transmission.

“The normal entry time of each Abyss entrance should be ten seconds,” Saber9 replied calmly through voice transmission.

“Ten seconds?! But our entry this time took at least a minute, right?” Lin Huang could not help frowning. Although he had no idea what had caused this, he knew that something was definitely wrong.

“Perhaps someone did something while we were being teleported, or perhaps it’s the after-effects of Lord powerhouses in combat. I personally hope it’s the latter,” Virtuoso explained very seriously, before adding, “If it’s the former, there’s a high possibility of the five of us dying here.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1534 - Demonic Bug Maze

## Chapter 1534: Demonic Bug Maze

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“So what do we do next?” Lin Huang asked immediately through voice transmission.

He was the only one going into the Abyss for the first time and had no experience at all handling something like this. It was best that he did not act rashly.

The others had been in the Abyss before. Even if they had never encountered such a thing, they should have at least heard of such a situation and perhaps had a way of dealing with it.

“Lan Ling, check out the situation nearby.” How Virtuoso addressed Lan Ling had changed; his attitude had clearly become serious now.

Lan Ling nodded slightly and rolled up her left sleeve, revealing a frail, skinny arm.

As her lips moved, her right hand swiftly formed a seal tactic. On her left arm, black incantations immediately appeared—they looked like they were formed from countless ants.

The complex, mysterious incantations seemed like tiny living snakes, writhing and slithering on her arm at incredible speed.

A moment later, she spread all five fingers and pressed her palm on the ground. The tiny snake-like incantations slid from her arm and squirmed underground at lightning speed.

After that, Lan Ling shut her eyes and sat down cross-legged.

This was Lin Huang’s first time seeing such a strange technique. However, he noticed something odd.

He did not sense any Divine Power waves from Lan Ling’s body at all throughout the whole process, nor did he sense any sort of waves on a psychic level.

He immediately realized what such a probing technique meant—it could not be sensed at all by ordinary measures.

Approximately two to three minutes later, sigils began to appear again on half of Lan Ling’s exposed arm. Only then did she slowly open her eyes.

She pulled her sleeve down to cover her arm once more and stood up.

“I didn’t sense any lord-level or more powerful auras within range…”

To Lin Huang, that sounded like good news. However, the adjacent Saber9 and Tu Tong did not relax their tense expressions at all.

Although he could not see the expression on Virtuoso’s face because of their mask, Lin Huang could sense from their aura that Virtuoso was still very much on their guard.

“However, we’ve certainly been sent to a slightly more problematic area…” Lan Ling paused before giving the name of their whereabouts, “A Demonic Bug Maze!”

Everyone had a slight change of expression upon hearing the name.

Lin Huang was no exception.

Although he had never been to the Abyss, he had spent some time doing some homework before coming, so he knew some basic things about it.

The Demonic Bug Maze was a special type of area in the Abyss.

This type of area was usually formed by massive gatherings of Demonic Bug Tribes.

The multitudes of Demonic Bug Tribes would gather into groups under the Bug Queen or Queen Mother’s command, forming a gigantic structure similar to a hive. They would then live in it.

This special structure would even come with some of the hive’s characteristics; the structure itself, however, was even more complex.

A normal hive had tens of thousands of tunnels. In a Demonic Bug Maze of the same size, there would be even more tunnels that were more winding, mysterious and unfathomable.

If anyone was to intrude accidentally, there was a very high chance that they would be lost inside. This was because the Demonic Bug Maze would block most probing techniques, and one would not know which tunnel would lead to the exit. A wrong turn might make one lose their chance of escaping entirely.

Lin Huang raised a doubt in his mind as he recalled all of the information about Demonic Bug Mazes.

“Are you sure this is really a Demonic Bug Maze? Why can we still see the sky?”

“This is an illusion the Bewilderment Bug groups created,” Virtuoso explained calmly, “Ignore this illusion. It relies on the hive walls to exist; it doesn’t really affect us. Moreover, nobody below lord-level can dispel it.”

Lin Huang only realized at this point that nothing was mentioned about this matter in the information that he had looked up.

“Did you sense any Bug Queens or Queen Mothers?” Saber9 asked.

“No,” Lan Ling shook her head. “This Demonic Bug Maze has a very complex structure. I’m worried that there might be special sensing bug groups around, so I didn’t dare to probe too far in.

“However, judging by the complexity of the bug group’s’ structure alone, the leader of this Maze might be a Lord or a half-step lord-level powerhouse.”

Lin Huang knew Saber9’s objective in asking this question—he wanted to determine if the leader of the Maze was a Queen Mother or a Bug Queen.

If it was just a Bug Queen, it could not sense whether its underlings were dead or alive.

However, if it was a Queen Mother, it could sense the state of all its offspring’s life cycles. This would mean that it would be even more difficult if they wanted to get out of the Maze.

“Although we can’t be sure if the leader is a Queen Mother or not, it’s best to be a bit more careful.” Although Virtuoso sounded calm, the rest could hear the caution in their tone.

The few times that Lin Huang had come into contact with Virtuoso, he had never felt that Virtuoso did anything cautiously. Now, hearing Virtuoso say they had to be careful, he was even a little suspicious about whether or not the Virtuoso in front of him had been replaced by someone else.

“Do you have a solution?” Lin Huang had no clue at all.

To him, finding the exit of the Demonic Bug Maze was a great challenge.

There were just too many tunnels; they could not be sure which was the right one.

Not only that, the biggest problem was that these Bug Tribes were contaminated by Abyssal energy and possessed clouded minds. There was no way of reading any information from them.

Virtuoso glanced at Lin Huang but did not even nod. “Let’s try first. We might not succeed though.”

Including Lin Huang, none of the others objected to this.

After all, nobody had a better solution for now; they could only try out Virtuoso’s idea.

Subsequently, Virtuoso began to explain their solution through voice transmission.

In reality, their plan was simple and very rough. It was to have everyone hide within a demonic bug’s body and let Lan Ling use spells to control the bug’s movement.

This way, they could avoid fighting with other Bug Tribes in the Maze as much as possible, to avoid causing this Bug Tribe to be wiped out.

This could also prevent the Bug Tribe Queen Mother from sensing their presence.

Although they were not sure whether or not the Demonic Bug Maze’s leader was a Queen Mother, it was best to plan with the worst-case scenario in mind.

Although Virtuoso’s plan was simple and rough to the point of being crude, everyone agreed to the plan as soon as they were done explaining it.

After all, this solution had a certain feasibility. Moreover, they could not think of anything better.

Once the plan was set, they began discussing the details in short order.

With all five of them brainstorming, the details were soon hammered out.

Almost immediately, Lan Ling formed an incantation seal with both hands. Around her, the incantation sigils slithered like snakes and disappeared underground.

Very soon, a huge, decaying bug beast crawled over quickly and prostrated itself before them.

Lin Huang and the rest frowned slightly. This was an entirely physiological reaction—the stench coming from the decaying bug beast was comparable to a biochemical weapon.

No, to be precise, it was a biochemical weapon.

In reality, there were all sorts of toxins and Abyssal energy particles hidden within the terrible stench.

Lin Huang and the rest were True Gods, and the Divine Fire in their bodies came with a cleansing function. Therefore, they were not affected by the noxious fumes.

However, cultivators below true god-level and even Virtual Gods might be infected by the toxins and Abyssal energy particles in the terrible stench.

Seeing that the rest made no move, Lin Huang leaped onto the huge, decaying bug beast’s back. With the tip of his sword, he cut an opening close to its abdomen. He then enveloped his entire body with Telekinesis and wriggled in directly.

Virtuoso and the others did not stand on ceremony after that. They hopped onto the bug’s back and crawled in one after the other, concealing their auras…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1535 - Scarlet Centipede

## Chapter 1535: Scarlet Centipede

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Under Lan Ling’s control, the giant decaying beetle headed toward the winding tunnels.

The five of them hid in the beetle’s back. They hid their auras and stopped breathing as well as they patiently waited.

No matter what, there were only two possibilities in the end.

They would either be discovered, or they would pass through successfully.

The giant beetle they were hiding in was called a Tank Beetle in the Bug Tribe. These beetles were usually beginner-stage to intermediate-stage heavenly god-level. They were a type of bug with powerful defenses and incredible biting ability.

They were usually the vanguards of the Bug Tribe, the defensive formation that would attack the enemy.

Meanwhile, the one they were hiding in had clearly been contaminated with Abyssal energy to the point where it had become an undying species.

Its body was in advanced stages of decay, and an intense rotten stench wafted out from it. Even the odor particles it exuded contained definite concentrations of Abyssal energy.

However, it was the perfect cover for Lin Huang and the others who were hiding inside its body.

The Tank Beetle took the group through several intersections; everything went very smoothly. Even several demonic bugs contaminated with Abyssal energy that they encountered along the way did not sense anything out of the ordinary.

However, Lin Huang and the rest could do nothing apart from shielding their aura.

They began chatting through voice transmission from sheer boredom.

“The plan is going pretty well so far. Have you all done any rough calculations on our chances of being able to successfully make it out of here?” Lin Huang could not help asking Virtuoso, who had come up with the idea.

“Theoretically…” Virtuoso paused and turned their head to look at Lin Huang, “The success rate is close to zero.”

“???” Lin Huang looked utterly bewildered. He had not expected Virtuoso to give such an answer.

However, the rest did not seem to be surprised at this reply.

“We’re not even entirely sure if the Tank Beetle is going in the correct direction,” Lan Ling delivered another piece of bad news.

“Didn’t you investigate the nearby distribution of the bugs earlier?” Lin Huang was even more puzzled now, “I think it shouldn’t be too hard to ascertain the general direction according to the rules of the bug distribution in the Demonic Bug Maze, right?”

Although the internal passages in the Demonic Bug Maze were complex, the distribution of bug beasts in the Maze followed the habitat rule of the Bug Tribe in the hive—the higher the level and combat strength of the bugs, the deeper their habitat would be in the Demonic Bug Maze.

Conversely, the lower their combat strength, the closer the bugs’ habitat would be to the maze’s exit.

Many people actually knew about this rule. However, as most probing techniques were restricted in the Demonic Bug Maze, not many were able to discover the distribution of the bugs.

Meanwhile, Lan Ling had used a spell to probe as soon as they were teleported here and had found out the distribution of monsters nearby.

This was also why Lin Huang was doubtful when Lan Ling said she was not sure of the general direction.

Lan Ling knew why Lin Huang was doubtful, so she explained immediately, “This Demonic Bug Maze is massive, and the interior is extremely vast. The distance between bugs is also very wide. My spell probe is a probing technique for short to medium distances. Moreover, as it’s affected by the Maze, the probing range becomes very limited.

“The probe I did earlier was only able to obtain information from five distributions. Although there is a mix of combat strength levels, I can’t be entirely sure that the two tribes with low combat strength are in the direction of the exit.

“Theoretically, the distribution of bugs follows the rule that the lower their combat strength, the closer they are to the exit. However, in reality, there’s a definite complexity to the bugs’ distribution in this Maze. The bugs are very close in terms of ability, so they might be in the same region.

“For instance, we’re currently going toward the Scarlet Centipedes. Although their average combat strength is merely third-rank heavenly god-level, they might be in the fourth-rank heavenly god-level bugs’ region, or even close to the fifth-rank heavenly god-level bugs’ region.

“We’re only judging based on partial distribution now. Scarlet Centipedes have rather low combat strength on average, so it’s possible that they’re closer to the exit. However, if we’re looking at this from the standpoint of the entire bug distribution, we might be going deeper into the maze.”

Lin Huang only understood what Lan Ling meant now. The bugs were not neatly distributed in the Demonic Bug Maze. It was just that as a whole, the habitat of the lower combat strength bugs would be closer to the exit. However, if they were looking at only a partial distribution, bugs that were close in combat strength would be mixed in the same region.

Therefore, they could not determine the actual direction just by looking at the bugs’ combat strength in a partial distribution.

Lin Huang also immediately understood why Virtuoso said the success rate for this escape plan might be near-zero.

This was because they might go through a lot of trial and error.

Given that the partial distribution of bugs according to combat strength might not be the same as the overall Bug Tribe combat strength, Lan Ling would have probe all over again every time they got to a certain distance.

If the probing result came out the same after many tries, it would prove that the Tank Beetle was going in the correct direction.

If the result was different, they might need to use another tunnel to go in another direction, until the result of multiple probes came out the same.

It was a process of constant trial and error.

However, the longer they stayed in the Demonic Bug Maze, the higher the chances of them being discovered.

“Fortunately, we’re currently in the Demonic Bug Maze’s outer region. Moreover, our situation is much better than those who have their probing techniques completely prohibited,” Tu Tong, who was off to one side, could not help commenting.

However, nobody knew whether he said this to console himself or to console others.

“Better my a\*s, who comes into the Demonic Bug Maze to play around just because they’re bored?” Virtuoso ridiculed, not standing on ceremony. Clearly, they were pissed to have been teleported into the Demonic Bug Maze for no reason, “They’d better not let me find out who’s been pulling a fast one on us!”

“They better not let me find out who’s been pulling tricks!” The adjacent Saber9 also had a flash of killing intent in his eyes.

Both their Primordiums were big shots in the Club—big shots who might even have surpassed Lords.

If their clones died, they might really go into battle to avenge themselves.

Lan Ling and Tu Tong fell as silent as the grave when they heard that and did not dare say anything more.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, had no idea how powerful Virtuoso and Saber 9’s Primordiums were, so he did not really feel anything.

The Tank Beetle continued advancing, under Lan Ling’s control. After some twenty minutes, they finally arrived at the first destination of the plan – the gathering grounds of the Scarlet Centipedes.

The Scarlet Centipedes were not Bug Tribe beasts contaminated by Abyssal energy, but demons that were born in the Abyss.

These monsters bore some resemblance to bugs with many legs, like giant centipedes. Their bodies measured between eight to twelve meters and were wreathed in toxic red mist.

From birth, they had innate mastery of the Toxic Sequence of such poisons. A handful of gifted ones could even derive other sequence powers and Rule Bending Powers.

This was the first bug territory in the route Lan Ling had planned. They had to pass through this area anyway; there was no way of avoiding it or circumventing it.

She could only carefully control the Tank Beetle to get nearer to the Scarlet Centipedes’ territory.

When they arrived close to the Scarlet Centipedes’ territory, a few Centipedes soon surrounded them.

Lan Ling controlled the Tank Beetle to stop.

This was a routine check.

The several giant Centipedes lifted their massive, ugly heads and clustered around the Tank Beetle, sniffing. It was as if they did not register the rotten stench coming from it; instead, it looked as though they enjoyed it.

After circling the Tank Beetle a few times and sniffing at it, the several Scarlet Centipedes retreated.

Just when Lan Ling was about to control the Tank Beetle to leave, a Scarlet Centipede that was much bigger than the previous few barred the Tank Beetle’s way.

Not only was it much bigger, but it also had three heads.

The scarlet eyes on its three heads were staring at the Tank Beetle. A viscous purple liquid was flowing out of its three large mouths…

It did not discover anything unusual and merely thought the Tank Beetle was rather delicious.

Lin Huang and the rest were anxious; they were even ready to fight.

However, right at that point, a strange low hum sounded.

The three-headed Scarlet Centipede turned its head and glanced at the Scarlet Centipedes’ territory. It only hesitated for a moment, before retreating into the shadows…

Lan Ling hurriedly controlled the Tank Beetle to leave.

What Lin Huang and the rest did now know was that in the Scarlet Centipedes’ territory, a pitch-black centipede raised its head and glanced at the layers of hive walls, looking in the direction of where the Tank Beetle had departed…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1536 - Discovered!

## Chapter 1536: Discovered!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“That was so close!”

Everyone was relieved when they left the Scarlet Centipedes’ gathering grounds. Tu Tong was the first to speak, unable to hold back.

“I’ve just found out that Scarlet Centipedes can grow three heads…” Lin Huang cared more about the Scarlet Centipede’s form.

Although they could not use Divine Telekinesis to probe what was happening outside, Lin Huang and the others could still see everything out there clearly, thanks to Lan Ling’s spell projection.

“The chances of mutated indigenous monsters in the Abyss are much higher than in other places. Some that look like distorted mutations to the outside world are actually a way for them to elevate. Just like that three-headed monster earlier—its level might be class-5.5, which has far surpassed its own tribe,” Virtuoso, who was next to them, explained calmly.

Not only Lin Huang, but even Tu Tong and Lan Ling fell silent at that. Clearly, it was their first time hearing about such a unique method of elevation.

“The three-headed Centipede doesn’t seem like the bugs’ leader though,” Lin Huang commented after that, “The one that released the low hum and stopped it from attacking us might be the real leader.”

“But I didn’t sense any more auras more powerful than the three-headed Centipede among the Scarlet Centipedes earlier.” Lan Ling, on the other hand, shook her head to voice her doubt.

“That was probably a Mother Bug. It might even be that three-headed Centipede’s mother.” It was Saber9 who explained this time.

The Mother Bug that he mentioned was not merely a female bug but also one that possessed reproductive ability. Mother Bugs had a high status in the Bug Tribe; they might even be the leaders of the entire Bug Tribe. Mother Bugs becoming leaders of the Bug Tribe had nothing to do with their abilities. Usually, this was determined by the number of offspring that had surpassed a specific ratio. (The Queen Mother was a special kind of Mother Bug. Among Mother Bugs, only those with reproductive abilities that had exceeded normal limits would be named Queen Mothers.)

“That Mother Bug is very wise. It’s probably fairly high-level…” Virtuoso smiled and noted.

Although they did not say it outright, Lin Huang and the rest caught the hidden meaning behind their words.

“Do you mean we’ve been discovered?!” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“There’s an eighty percent chance we’ve most probably been discovered.” Virtuoso nodded calmly.

Lin Huang was rather confused, as he had not noticed anything odd.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling had not noticed anything out of the ordinary either.

Noticing their confusion on their faces, Virtuoso then explained calmly, “The bugs don’t live in harmony with each other in Demonic Bug Mazes. Conflicts are common, and it’s something very normal for a single bug beast to be eaten by other bugs. That’s also the reason why we were stopped by the three-headed Scarlet Centipede.

“In reality, the three-headed Centipede was famished, and had already locked onto the Tank Beetle we’re in as its prey. Under normal circumstances, the Mother Bug wouldn’t stop it from hunting and eating since it was hungry. That’s because hunting a single Tank Beetle is nothing.

“However, it was strange that the Mother Bug was so eager to stop it from attacking us…

“The only reasonable explanation is that it discovered us hiding in the Tank Beetle’s body. It was even shrewd enough to speculate that its bugs would lose as soon as a fight broke out… To prevent the bugs from being hurt, the only choice it had was to release the Tank Beetle to avoid conflict with us.”

Lin Huang and the rest felt that Virtuoso’s speculation made sense after listening to their explanation.

“If it’s really as you say, then I suspect we’ve already been discovered by now.” Lin Huang rapidly became aware of another issue. “That Mother Bug must have already spread the news about us.”

Clearly, Virtuoso and the rest had realized this too. After a moment of silence, Virtuoso turned their head to look at Lan Ling, “Wait for a little and find an opportunity—we’ll change to another puppet.”

Lan Ling nodded immediately.

Approximately less than three minutes later, she found a second puppet—a Boa Worm.

The Boa Worm was a bug monster that looked like a massive boa constrictor but bore a slight resemblance to an earthworm as well. Its body was usually more than twenty meters long, and its forte was soil elemental truth.

If not for Lan Ling’s ability with spells, it would have been very difficult for even an ordinary Heavenly God to capture a Boa Worm, as they were extremely proficient in soil escape methods.

When they saw the Boa Worm appearing under Lan Ling’s control, Lin Huang and the rest abandoned the Tank Beetle. After killing it, they climbed into the Boa Worm’s body.

The Boa Worm might have been an expert in soil escape methods, but in reality, to Lin Huang and the rest, it was even more suitable as a means of transport.

There were many restrictions in the Demonic Bug Maze, as well as many places that the Boa Worm could not pass through with its escape method.

However, under Lan Ling’s control, the Boa Worm moved forward at least ten times faster than the Tank Beetle from before.

Meanwhile, within five minutes of their departure, a Bug Tribe team hastened to where the Tank Beetle’s carcass was.

“They must have hidden in the Tank Beetle’s back previously…” After some investigation, a few bugs soon noticed the sliced opening on the Tank Beetle’s back.

“They’ve already escaped. They must be hiding in another bug beast now.”

“The trail seems to be left by a Boa Worm…”

“It might just have been passing through.”

“Whether it’s a coincidence or not, we must strictly monitor all Boa Worm movements!”

Lin Huang and the others remained hiding in the Boa Worm, and progress was smooth.

Very soon, Lan Ling determined that the general direction they started in was the correct one.

They could not help but be relieved.

This was because they would have to backtrack if the direction was wrong. There might even be a great deal of trial and error involved to determine where the general direction of the exit was.

“Since we’re in the correct general direction, the next thing that we need to do is to look for the passageway that leads to the exit,” Virtuoso said calmly.

However, Lin Huang did not forget to remind them, “We still need to escape the bugs’ pursuit as well!”

They knew that by now, the news of them invading the Demonic Bug Maze would have already been broadcast everywhere.

Almost all the bugs from the shallower areas of the entire Maze had left their lairs in search of the five of them.

If the Bug Tribe’s probing techniques had not also been affected by the Demonic Bug Maze, the group might have been discovered way early on.

“We’ll fight our way out if we really can’t escape them!” Saber9’s tone was grim. He was obviously not joking, judging by the expression on his face—he genuinely had every intention of doing it.

“That has to be the last resort,” Lin Huang disagreed, “If we can, we should avoid battle as much as possible. After all, this is the Demonic Bugs’ lair. No matter how powerful our individual abilities are, we’re not Lords after all. We can’t hold off the entire Maze; it’s only a matter of time before we exhaust ourselves and die.”

Saber9 shot a glance at Lin Huang and said nothing more.

Lan Ling remained silent from beginning to end. Given that she was the one using spells to control the Boa Worm, she was the one who faced the most pressure out of everyone there. She did not have extra energy to participate in the discussion…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1537 - That’s A Secret

## Chapter 1537: That’s A Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm as they sneaked around, quietly slipping through a few of the bugs’ gathering places.

“We’re looking at first-rank heavenly god-level bug territory now. We should be close to the exit.” When Virtuoso finished speaking, they looked at Lan Ling. “You still haven’t found the tunnel that leads to the exit?”

“No…” Lan Ling shook her head helplessly.

A major difference between the Demonic Bug Maze and the Bug Tribe’s hive was that the combat strength disparity between bugs in the hive could be very big. Among the hives that had a heavenly god-level Queen Mother or Bug Queen as ruler, it was extremely normal to have Heavenly Gods, True Gods, and even virtual god-level Bug Tribe fighters in the hive together. However, it was different in a Demonic Bug Maze. In a Maze that was ruled by a Heavenly God, there would only be heavenly god-level bug beasts. If bug beasts below heavenly god-level came in, they would be treated as food and eaten.

Therefore, the first-rank heavenly god-level bug territory in the Demonic Bug Maze—where Lin Huang and the rest were now— housed the bugs with the lowest combat strength. Their gathering place was the shallowest layer in the entire Maze, and closest to the region where the Maze’s exit was.

Generally, there was more than one exit and entrance in a Demonic Bug Maze. However, there would not be many of them.

Judging from the scale of the Demonic Bug Maze that they were currently in, there should be four to six entrances and exits.

However, it meant that there would only be four to six passageways that led to the exits. Locating those few specific passageways among the tens of thousands of other complex passages was an astronomically difficult undertaking.

“The range of my probing ability is approximately thirty kilometers at most in this Maze. Furthermore, with the direction we’re traveling in, it’s still at least several thousand kilometers to the border region where the exit is—possibly even up to ten thousand kilometers… If we’re unlucky, I might need to probe up to a hundred times before I find the exit.” Lan Ling did not have any better ideas either. She could only look for the exit the hard way, probing repeatedly.

The rest were helpless too. After all, everyone’s probing techniques had been blocked. Lan Ling’s rather unusual spell ability was the only probing technique that could be used here.

Lin Huang pondered for a moment, then spoke up suddenly, “The efficiency of this method is too low.”

“You have a plan?” Virtuoso asked immediately. The rest looked at Lin Huang as well.

“I’m not sure how feasible it is, but we can try.” Lin Huang nodded, then said to Lan Ling, “Don’t go around the bugs when you encounter them later. Stop for a little bit.”

“Sure!” Lan Ling heaved a sigh of relief upon seeing someone taking the initiative to share her burden. She nodded immediately in agreement.

Very soon, she controlled the Boa Worm to slow down.

“There are a group of bugs approximately three kilometers ahead.”

Lin Huang nodded and eased himself half out of the Boa Worm’s back. As he moved his ten fingers slightly, tens of thousands of invisible Leech Pods wafted forth.

As the master of Monster Paradise, he could borrow Bloody’s Leech Pods ability with ease.

Leech Pods could be cast on all creatures with combat strength that was either the same as or lower than Bloody. Furthermore, she had gone into closed-door cultivation together with Kylie previously. Not only had she elevated to fifth-rank, but she had also achieved a breakthrough to first-rank heavenly god-level.

The Leech Pod ability was perfect for use in the current situation.

Lin Huang wriggled back into the Boa Worm’s body as soon as he was done releasing the Leech Pods.

Although Lan Ling’s projection allowed the others to see what he had done, they were not able to see the Leech Pods.

“What did you do?” Tu Tong was the first to ask as soon as Lin Huang returned, unable to restrain himself.

They did not use their sensing techniques, so it was only natural that they could not sense the Leech Pods.

“Just a little trick.” Lin Huang smiled but did not elaborate. “We’ll find out when we check out the bugs’ gathering place.”

“Are you sure you want us to barge in directly?” Virtuoso spoke before Lan Ling could ask any questions.

“Don’t all of you want to know what I did?” Lin Huang replied to Virtuoso, smiling.

Lan Ling, on the other hand, seemed to be hesitating a little. She was not sure if she should listen to Lin Huang.

Off to the side, Virtuoso fell silent for a moment, then nodded at Lan Ling. “Let’s go take a look.”

Lan Ling’s worries eased only after getting Virtuoso’s confirmation. She then controlled the Boa Worm and headed to the bugs’ gathering area.

A moment later, the Boa Worm arrived where the bugs were.

This was a group of Bladefoot Worms, approximately two thousand of them. Their bodies were purplish-black from being contaminated by Abyssal energy and were wreathed in black miasma. A number of them had mutated, sprouting even more strangely-shaped bladed feet on their bodies… They looked even more frightening than normal Bladefoot Worms.

However, what puzzled Virtuoso and the rest was that the Bladefoot Worms in front of them had tidily ordered themselves into a square formation.

Not only that, they did nothing when they saw the Boa Worm. They remained where they were neatly, seemingly waiting to be inspected.

“What is this…” Even Lan Ling thought this was rather unbelievable.

“I’ve never heard of an Imperial Censor who can control bugs, let alone control bugs from a distance.” Virtuoso glanced at Lin Huang. They were clearly somewhat surprised.

“I merely used a little trick,” Lin Huang said, smiling.

“If you’ve got such a trick up your sleeve, when didn’t you use it earlier?” Tu Tong asked from off to the side. He was not skeptical; instead, he was shocked.

“At the moment, I can only control first-rank heavenly god-level bugs at most. I can’t control those with higher combat strength,” Lin Huang explained rather helplessly. Naturally, he did not tell them that the reason for this was that Bloody—whom he had borrowed the ability from—only had the combat strength of a first-rank Heavenly God.

“To be able to control a group of first-rank Heavenly Gods while at true god-level—this trick of yours is already quite incredible,” Saber9, who had been quiet all along, gave his assessment apropos.

“What do you plan to do? Use these Bladefoot Worms to find the path for us?” Virtuoso asked.

“No, I’ll command a few of them to leave this Demonic Bug Maze from the closest exit,” Lin Huang answered unexpectedly. “We just need to follow them secretly.”

The others understood Lin Huang’s intentions immediately.

There was no way of retrieving information from the Bug Tribe beasts’ minds, as they were contaminated with Abyssal energy. However, the beasts definitely knew where the Demonic Bug Maze’s exits were.

Although Lin Huang’s command was simple, he could very efficiently turn the Bladefoot Worms into their guides.

“That’s a great idea!” When Virtuoso and the others heard that, their eyes lit up.

At that moment, six Bladefoot Worms emerged from the multitude. They formed a small group and left quickly in a specific direction.

Meanwhile, the rest of the Bladefoot Worms that were in formation soon resumed their usual relaxed mode.

“Follow them!” Lin Huang said to Lan Ling immediately.

Lan Ling hurriedly controlled the Boa Worm to follow behind the group of Bladefoot Worms.

“You’ve even specifically put together a search team. What a smart trick!” Virtuoso gave Lin Huang a thumbs-up. “Nobody would suspect them even if they ran into other search teams.”

“Details determine whether a plan succeeds or fails,” Lin Huang said expressionlessly.

“I have a question. Can you control more Bug Tribe monsters with this ability?” Lan Ling could not help asking.

“Yes.”

“Then how many can you control at the most?” Lan Ling questioned further.

Lin Huang turned his head to glance at her, giving her a slight smile. “That’s a secret.”

“…” Not just Lan Ling, but the rest were also bereft of speech.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1538 - Mixed Team

## Chapter 1538: Mixed Team

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm, surreptitiously following along behind the group of Bladefoot Worms. The Bladefoot Worms encountered a few search teams on the way, but nobody suspected them.

Lin Huang and the others progressed very smoothly on their journey in this manner.

Over an hour later, Lan Ling finally spoke up in excitement.

“I see the exit!”

However, her expression changed right after that moment of enthusiasm.

“What’s wrong?” Lim Huang and the rest immediately noticed her unusual reaction.

“There are Bug Tribe monsters guarding the exit…” Lan Long announced the result of her spell probe. “I’m not sure of their exact combat strength, but their aura is very powerful.”

Virtuoso and the rest looked rather grim, although they had expected something like this already.

“I’ll get the Bladefoot Worms to check. We’ll discuss more after we’ve confirmed their exact combat strength,” Lin Huang suggested.

Virtuoso and the rest nodded immediately, agreeing to Lin Huang’s suggestion.

Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm to burrow into the ground and wait, while Lin Huang controlled the group of Bladefoot Worms to hurry toward the exit.

Very soon, the group of six Bladefoot Worms arrived near the exit.

Through the Bladefoot Worms’ eyes, Lin Huang saw that there was a Black Blind Bug blocking the way out.

The Black Blind Bug was a bug monster that possessed no visual organs. However, their hearing was extremely developed. Not only that, they possessed sensing ability that was similar to a bat’s echolocation.

The Black Blind Bug ahead was contaminated by Abyssal energy and was even bigger than usual. It was over five meters tall, while each of its sixteen bayonet-like feet was close to five meters long. Its feet were even more sharp and terrifying than those of the six Bladefoot Worms.

When the team of Bladefoot Worms appeared, the Black Blind Bug merely turned its head to look at them, and its ultrasonic waves had already swept over the Bladefoot Worms’ bodies. Realizing that they were its own kind, it turned its head away and ignored them after that.

Lin Huang controlled the group of Bladefoot Worms to leave the exit.

“How was it?” Virtuoso asked immediately, noticing that Lin Huang had opened his eyes.

“Not good.” Lin Huang shook his head slightly. “There’s a Black Blind Bug guarding the exit, and it has ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat strength.”

Virtuoso and the rest immediately looked even grimmer after hearing what Lin Huang said.

“Ninth-rank…” Tu Tong and Lan Ling frowned hard.

“My guess is that the guardians at the other exits are all ninth-rank as well. Even if they’re not, their abilities probably won’t go below ninth-rank,” Lin Huang voiced his speculations.

“A Black Blind Bug—are you confident?” At that moment, Saber9 asked Virtuoso something that was neither here nor there.

“No.” Virtuoso shook their head. “That’s a ninth-rank powerhouse, after all. Not only that, types like this with extraordinary sensing ability will be much more powerful in sensing other things too. It might even be close to the level of a half-step lord, which will make it very hard to deceive.”

After listening to the conversation up to this point, Lin Huang had roughly figured out that the two were discussing whether or not they could depend on Virtuoso’s ability to cast illusions so they could deceive the Black Blind Bug. However, Virtuoso had answered in the negative.

“Let’s find the next exit,” Saber9 told Lin Huang, not dwelling on the matter after hearing Virtuoso’s answer.

Lin Huang nodded and immediately ordered the Bladefoot Worms to get to the next closest exit.

With an exit that was so near yet inaccessible, Lin Huang and the others were in very low spirits. They could not force their way through by facing down the powerful Black Blind Bug guarding the way out, so they had no choice but to take a roundabout route instead.

Although there might be Bug Tribe powerhouses of the same combat strength guarding the other exits, they still might stand a chance of escaping. Even if said powerhouse was slightly weaker, the chances of them escaping would increase significantly.

The group of Bladefoot Worms started moving after receiving Lin Huang’s new order. Meanwhile, Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm to sneak behind them.

Along the way, Lin Huang and the rest could clearly see that there were more and more bug teams joining the search.

The group of Bladefoot Worms encountered a search team every few minutes. Fortunately, none of the teams noticed anything unusual about the Bladefoot Worms.

Lin Huang and the others stealthily followed behind the team of Bladefoot Worms for half a day, just like that, without being discovered. That is, until the Bladefoot Worms encountered a mixed team made up of members from various Bug Tribes.

On average, this mixed team was intermediate-level in terms of combat. There was a Devilish Sonic Bug that was expert in probing, two Iron Blood Bugs that were experts in combat, a King Kong Beetle with powerful defenses, and two Wretch Spiders with controlling techniques.

The mixed team did not have any major reactions when first encountering the group of Bladefoot Worms.

However, after the Bladefoot Worms passed them by, the Devilish Sonic Bug suddenly stopped walking.

Lin Huang and the rest did not expect to encounter such a team out of nowhere.

To prevent anything unforeseen from happening if they were too far apart in distance, Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm to follow behind the team of Bladefoot Worms closely.

Therefore, when the Bladefoot Worms team saw the mixed team, the Boa Worm was less than 30 meters away from the mixed team.

Although Lan Ling managed to control the Boa Worm to stop in time, Lin Huang and the rest felt rather uneasy.

This was because apart from sonic wave attacks, the Devilish Sonic Bug was a bug beast that possessed probing abilities. It could hear the tiniest sound in its surroundings, including breathing and heartbeats.

When they saw the Devilish Sonic Bug suddenly stop not far above their heads after the mixed team had passed by the group of Bladefoot Worms, Lin Huang and the others had a moment of sudden tension.

The Devilish Sonic Bug raised its head high and stared fixedly at the location where the Boa Worm was hiding. It seemed to be ready to give an alarm.

At that moment, the group of Bladefoot Worms suddenly released a low, warning hum.

The Devilish Sonic Bug and the rest of the bug beasts from the mixed team all turned their heads to look at the group of Bladefoot Worms behind them.

Suddenly, six consecutive blood-red electric arcs appeared out of thin air, charging at the six bug beasts in the mixed team.

By the time the six bug beasts noticed something wrong, it was too late. The six electric arcs pierced through all six of their heads with unparalleled accuracy. It took less than half a minute for all the kills.

Saber9 and the rest stared at Lin Huang with the most extraordinary gazes when they saw him recalling the telekinetic flying daggers.

“Sixth-rank Heavenly Gods killed almost instantly…” Lan Ling’s eyes widened.

“And there were two Sixth-rank Heavenly Gods,” the adjacent Tu Tong added.

Saber9 was not interested in that particular point. He exclaimed, “You’re a psychic as well?!”

Virtuoso was the only one who did not seem to be shocked by Lin Huang’s abilities.

Lin Huang did not respond to the others’ exclamations. Instead, he said to Lan Ling calmly, “Get the Boa Worm to bury the carcasses, or the other search teams will discover them very soon.”

Lan Ling nodded immediately and controlled the Boa Worm to bury the six bug carcasses underground, then cleaned up all the traces of blood.

After taking care of the scene of the incident as fast as they could, they did not linger there.

Lin Huang proceeded to control the Bladefoot Worms to look for the exit, while Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm to follow behind the group of Bladefoot Worms. However, she was smarter this time and extended the distance between them a bit more. Previously, it had been twenty meters, but now she stretched it out to fifty meters. Not only that, she got the Boa Worm to burrow deeper underground.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1539 - : Wasted Effort

## Chapter 1539: Wasted Effort

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After half a day, the group of Bladefoot Worms finally led the Boa Worm near the second exit.

Through the Bladefoot Worms, Lin Huang had already caught sight of this exit’s guardian from far off.

The bug beast guarding the exit this time was a Ghoul Spider. Its combat strength was also ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

A Ghoul Spider was a brutal bug beast that specialized in assassination.

Not only did it possess invisibility and control-type powers, but its body also contained toxins, and it was extraordinarily swift in its attacks.

Ghoul Spiders that were not contaminated with Abyssal energy were already hard to deal with.

The one that was guarding the exit had an even more terrifying aura, and its character was even more twisted.

The moment the group of Bladefoot Worms appeared in front of it, the Ghoul Spider spat out spider silk to control the six Bladefoot Worms.

Lin Huang thought his parasite technique had been discovered, so he dispersed the Leech Pods. However, after that, he saw the Ghoul Spider manipulating the Bladefoot Worms to walk over to it. It then bit off half of one of the Bladefoot Worm’s bodies.

Within two minutes, the Ghoul Spider had devoured all the Bladefoot Worms completely.

Right after that, it faded from view and disappeared.

Virtuoso and the rest noticed that Lin Huang was silent and did not press him. Instead, they patiently waited for his probing results.

Lin Huang heaved a sigh of relief only after confirming that the Leech Pods had not been discovered. He then told the rest what he had seen.

“The exit guardian is a ninth-rank Ghoul Spider. I’m not sure if it was being cautious or it just happened to be hungry—it attacked my group of Bladefoot Worms and ate all six of them…”

“It wasn’t being cautious, nor was it hungry,” Virtuoso explained from where he was off to the side, “Ghoul Spiders are inherently brutal. They will attack any creatures that enter their territory. The Ghoul Spiders that have been contaminated with Abyssal energy are even more ruthless. It’s very normal behavior for them.”

“So what do we do now? Do we go to the next exit?” Lan Ling had already manipulated the Boa Worm to stop.

“This exit is also guarded by a ninth-rank bug beast, so we can basically confirm that our previous speculation is correct. The remaining exits should be guarded by ninth-rank bug beasts as well,” Virtuoso said calmly, “The next exit will be the same as this.”

“Are we going to charge through?” Tu Tong had entered battle mode as he spoke.

“There’s no rush; let’s try this first,” Virtuoso swiftly performed a few hand seals with both hands as soon as he was done speaking.

The next instant, a figure that looked exactly like Virtuoso detached itself from their body. It seemed to ignore the existence of the Boa Worm and the hive walls, gradually emerging from the ground and appearing in the Maze passageway.

Virtuoso No. 2 charged quickly as soon as it found steady footing in the passageway. Their figure abruptly sprang forward, running straight at the Ghoul Spider that was guarding the exit.

The invisible Ghoul Spider attacked almost as soon as Virtuoso No. 2 appeared.

Virtuoso No.2 seemed to have sensed the incoming attack. Before Ghoul Spider’s attack could come anywhere near them, they retreated quickly and turned to flee.

The Ghoul Spider chased after it for two paces, but soon recalled something. It then turned around and retreated to the exit. It watched Virtuoso No.2 as they departed in the distance, and gradually turned invisible again.

Everyone saw the scenario clearly through Lan Ling’s spell projection.

“It failed.” Saber9 was clearly a little disappointed.

After seeing this, Lin Huang and the rest understood that Virtuoso was attempting to lure the tiger from its den, using the shadow to draw the Ghoul Spider away. Unfortunately, it was not fooled.

“Given a Ghoul Spider’s character, it will give chase under normal circumstances, but it decided to give up right away.” However, Virtuoso seemed to have expected this to happen. “It proves that the orders it was given definitely included no pursuit to prevent being lured away from its post.”

“If any of you have other techniques, you need to utilize them quickly. The Ghoul Spider has almost certainly reported the test we did on it earlier.” Lin Huang glanced at the group. “As expected, there will be more search teams coming in this direction now. We don’t have much time left.”

“Let me try again.” It was still Virtuoso who spoke up once more. They turned their head to look at Lan Ling as soon as they were done speaking. “In a little, when you hear my order, send the Boa Worm charging over there.”

Lan Ling nodded instantly.

Virtuoso swiftly began performing complicated hand seals with both hands. The mask on their face also started lighting up with gold sigils.

A moment later, Lin Huang and the others saw the Ghoul Spider suddenly reveal itself; it was hanging above the exit. However, it suddenly froze.

What they did not know was that to the Ghoul Spider’s eyes, a Boa Worm had come out from underground suddenly and was hurrying toward the exit.

The Ghoul Spider leaped down from above the exit, and a sharp claw pierced through the Boa Worm’s body.

However, a few figures suddenly emerged from the Boa Worm’s body and attacked it…

“Now!” As soon as Virtuoso gave the order, Lan Ling controlled the Boa Worm to burrow underground toward the exit.

It took only the work of a moment for the Boa Worm to arrive beneath the Ghoul Spider. The way ahead was a dead end, so Lan Ling could only manipulate it to emerge from the ground and continue hurrying toward the exit.

However, right at this moment, a spatial fluctuation suddenly came from not too far away.

A silhouette stepped out of a Dimensional Whirlpool and happened to see the Boa Worm that was about to rush out from the exit.

A claw flashed through the distance, turning several golden gleams that pierced through the Boa Worm’s body and sliced it into multiple bloody pieces.

Everyone was shocked. Never had they thought that a ninth-rank Golden-clawed Bug would emerge out of nowhere at the very last second and ruin Virtuoso’s plan completely.

The Golden-clawed Bug was a being in the Bug Tribes that had extremely powerful attacks.

Their legs were unlike many of the Bug Tribe monsters—they had sharp, beast-like claws, and usually possessed slicing sequence power. The intensity of their attacks was no lower than human sword cultivators and saber cultivators of the same combat strength.

Golden-clawed Bugs that were contaminated with Abyssal energy had even tougher physical constitutions. The Abyssal energy within them could absorb Rule Bending Power and sequence power remnants from attacks. This meant that their Enhanced Regeneration ability would go into effect when they were attacked with Rule Bending Power and sequence power, which caused their close-quarter combat abilities to be even more resilient.

In the wake of the intense energy shockwaves from the Golden-clawed Bug’s attack, the sixteen eyes of the Ghoul Spider above Virtuoso’s group rapidly began to glow with blinding blood-red gleams.

The Ghoul Spider was awake!

The initial plan of pulling a Ghoul Spider a full level higher than their combat strength into an illusion was already the limit of Virtuoso’s ability. In reality, even without any interference from the outside world, their illusion would not last for even a few seconds when cast on the ninth-rank heavenly god-level Ghoul Spider. Therefore, they had immediately urged Lan Ling to control the Boa Worm and leave at once.

However, the energy wave caused by the Golden-clawed Bug’s attack made the Ghoul Spider realize something was wrong. It merely struggled a little and shook off the illusion. It then saw the carcass that the Golden-clawed Bug had sliced into multiple pieces and several figures emerging from the carcass…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1540 - Escaping FromThe Maze

## Chapter 1540: Escaping FromThe Maze

The sudden appearance of the Golden-clawed Bug was something nobody had expected at all.

Although Lin Huang and the rest knew from the beginning that there would certainly be other search teams hurrying over, they had not expected anyone to show up so soon.

They knew something was wrong the moment the Golden-clawed Bug appeared.

As expected, the Golden-clawed Bug charged and attacked the Boa Worm as soon as it stepped out of the dimensional gateway, slicing it into several pieces.

Although Lin Huang and the rest were not harmed by this attack, the Golden-clawed Bug’s actions had startled the Ghoul Spider above their heads into wakefulness.

Therefore, a situation worse than the worst-case scenario occurred.

The worst-case scenario that they had anticipated previously was that the Ghoul Spider would sense something wrong before they escaped and shake off the illusion.

However, at the moment, not only were they facing an awakened, furious Ghoul Spider, but there was a Golden-clawed Bug staring at them from the sidelines as well.

Both bug beasts were ninth-rank heavenly god-level supreme powerhouses.

Even a ninth-rank heavenly god-level Protoss would have a headache if they encountered such a situation.

However, in Lin Huang’s group, the person with the highest combat strength was merely ninth-rank true god-level. This was a full level lower compared to the two bug beasts.

“In a little, seize the opportunity and run. It’ll better if a single one of us manages to escape than all of us getting stuck here!” Saber9 said to Lin Huang and the rest through voice transmission and was the first to emerge from the Boa Worm’s carcass.

He lifted his head to look at the Ghoul Spider above him, with its blood-red pupils.

Countless golden saber gleams began to coalesce in front of him.

Virtuoso did not run either. Instead, they planted themselves firmly on a spot near Saber9 and swiftly began performing hand seals with both hands.

They spoke through voice transmission to Lin Huang and the rest as they performed the hand seals, “The few of you came in your true forms; if you’re killed you’ll die for real. Both of us will buy you some time. If you can escape, escape!”

As soon as they finished speaking, they completed their hand seals. Their body began to replicate rapidly. Countless figures that looked exactly the same as Virtuoso in appearance began charging at the Golden-clawed Bug on one side.

On the other side, the countless golden saber gleams in front of Saber9 also rained down like a storm, heading toward the Ghoul Spider above his head in an enveloping swarm.

Lin Huang noticed that Tu Tong and Lan Ling were still debating whether or not to help Virtuoso and Saber9. He grabbed both their wrists, one in each hand, and dragged them with him as he charged toward the exit.

“Both of them can’t buy us much time. If you rush over now, not only will this not increase any chances of success, but you’d also cause a mess! They can only get an opportunity to run after you’ve made it out!” Lin Huang said to the pair through voice transmission. Only then did Tu Tong and Lan Ling stop resisting being dragged to the exit. However, they did not notice that Lin Huang’s comments only mentioned both of them and did not include himself.

At the same time that the three of them were escaping, the Ghoul Spider above their heads had been completely swallowed up in the golden gleams. Meanwhile, the Golden-clawed Bug on the other side was utterly surrounded by tens of thousands of Virtuoso clones.

Lin Huang grabbed Lan Ling and Tu Tong, arriving at the exit almost immediately.

He paused as soon as they arrived at the exit. Instead of rushing out, he suddenly used both hands to forcefully push Tu Tong and Lan Ling outside.

At that moment, the completely unharmed Ghoul Spider suddenly broke out from the midst of Saber9’s countless saber gleams. Meanwhile, the Golden-clawed Bug on the other side tore free from the circle of countless Virtuoso clones.

Despite using full force, the pair’s techniques did not impede the two bug beasts for even the span of a breath.

At that very moment, countless blood-red gleams shot out of Lin Huang’s sleeves like electric arcs, dividing themselves between the two ninth-rank heavenly god-level bug beasts and hurtling toward them.

Although Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis had been weakened significantly despite not touching the Maze’s walls, it still worked within a short range of merely over ten meters.

This attack of Lin Huang’s saw the telekinetic flying daggers compounded with eight levels of sequence power and Sword Dao heavenly rule.

Even the two bug beasts sensed the threat and immediately switched their attention to the blood-red electric arcs coming at them.

Right in the midst of Virtuoso and Saber9’s amazement, they sensed a thread being tied about their waists. Almost at the same time, Lin Huang’s voice sounded in their ears through voice transmission, “It’s time to go!”

Only then did the duo realize that these were Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads. The minute they stopped resisting, they felt a tremendous force pulling at them, and their figures flew toward the exit.

Amid their frantic retreat, they saw the blood-red electric arcs form into two giant spheres, enveloping the two ninth-rank bug beasts completely.

After pulling the duo to him, Lin Huang then dragged them both toward the exit and went through, without even turning his head to look back.

Outside the exit of the Demonic Bug Maze was a vast expanse of barren land.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling, who were waiting anxiously, saw the three of them emerging together.

“Go!” Lin Huang was still moving. After his shout, he continued running into the distance.

In the Maze, the telekinetic flying daggers fell onto the ground one after the other once Lin Huang had left.

When the two bug beasts appeared again, there were clear traces of blood on their bodies. However, these were merely flesh wounds, which rapidly recovered at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

Both bug beasts merely glanced once in the direction of the exit. Instead of pursuing Lin Huang and the others, they chose to report the incident immediately.

Lin Huang and the rest fled some distance away. When they realized that the Bug Tribe monsters were not coming after them, they were finally able to heave a sigh of relief.

“Both of you owe me a set of top-tier god telekinetic weapon relics,” Lin Huang said to Saber9 and Virtuoso in all seriousness.

The two of them were speechless upon hearing that.

However, both of them also were aware that Lin Huang had indeed left behind that set of telekinetic flying daggers in the Demonic Bug Maze after his attack.

“We’ll give you back a set each when we get out of the Abyss, alright?” Virtuoso said in some annoyance

“Alright,” Lin Huang agreed cheerfully, but he soon thought of something after that, “Or you could give me materials of the same level in exchange as well.”

He asked for this to prevent a lack of rare, hard-to-obtain materials for his imperial monsters when they eventually elevated their levels.

“Sure,” Saber9 agreed at once.

Meanwhile, off to one side, Virtuoso rolled their eyes at Lin Huang.

However, they knew very well that if Lin Huang had not sacrificed his telekinetic flying daggers to save them and Saber9, they both might have been the ones sacrificed in the Demonic Bug Maze.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling did not understand what the three of them were talking about, nor did they dare to ask. They could only follow behind and run.

“Since those bugs didn’t chase after us immediately, can we consider ourselves to have escaped successfully?” Lin Huang asked Virtuoso.

“I think so.” Virtuoso nodded. “The Abyss is massive. Since they didn’t come after us right away, it would be hard for them to catch up to us now.

“It’s very normal for them not to pursue us, as they have no way of ascertaining if we have other partners left behind in the Maze. They’d definitely do a thorough check of the Maze immediately to prevent the Bug Queen or Queen Mother from being assassinated. As for us, we’ve been chased out of the Maze, so we’re no longer a threat to them. Naturally, coming after us isn’t as important as checking inside the Maze.” Saber9 was very clear about the operation mechanisms of the Demonic Bug Maze.

“The Bug Tribe powerhouses that guard the exits must have received orders beforehand not to chase after the intruders once they escaped from the Maze. Otherwise, with that Ghoul Spider’s character, there’s a pretty high chance it would have come after us,” Virtuoso added.

“We can consider the threat of the Demonic Bug Maze removed,” Virtuoso continued, “What we must find out as soon as possible is… where exactly are we?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1541 - The Furies

## Chapter 1541: The Furies

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The surface area of the Abyss was unbelievably vast. Although it was only one part of the universe, it occupied over one-fourth of it.

Apart from the universe and the great world where Lin Huang and the rest were, the Abyss was connected to numerous great worlds, mini worlds, and time-space continuums.

Therefore, Lin Huang and the rest had no idea exactly which area they were in when they escaped from the Demonic Bug Maze.

“Lan Ling, check what monsters are around.”

The reason why Virtuoso asked Lan Ling to check was not that Divine Telekinesis had no effect here, but because nobody would use Divine Telekinesis in the Abyss of their own accord.

It was not just outsiders invading the Abyss who would not do that. Even the local residents of the Abyss usually would not use their Divine Telekinesis either.

This was because as soon as they utilized their Divine Telekinesis, it was the equivalent of having exposed their location.

If the creatures within the Divine Telekinesis user’s probing range were weaker than the user, that would still be alright. However, if the creatures were more powerful, the user might be targeted by the creatures’ Divine Telekinesis and become prey.

Furthermore, the one thing the Abyss did not lack was powerhouses.

Even lord-level powerhouses would not simply use Divine Telekinesis when they were here. Instead, they would only use probing techniques that would not be easily sensed.

Lan Ling’s spell belonged to a type that was rather rare and not known to many people. It was most suitable when used for probing. This had been proven in the Demonic Bug Maze earlier.

However, the main advantage of her probing spell was that it was a concealed method—it did not have the upper hand in terms of probing range.

Now, without the interference of the Maze, the probing range and accuracy of her spell were back to their normal parameters. However, she could only probe activity within a range of three hundred kilometers.

Although this probing range was still not very wide, it was better than using Divine Telekinesis to scan and being discovered by powerful Abyssal creatures.

Lan Ling quickly released her spell and began to probe.

As her lips moved, the incantations on both her arms swiftly sank into the ground.

She finally opened her eyes approximately two to three minutes later.

“What’s the situation?” Tu Tong was the first to ask, unable to restrain himself.

“There are Furies all over within a three hundred kilometer range. I didn’t find any other monsters.” Lan Ling stood up slowly and looked at Virtuoso.

“Furies everywhere within a three hundred kilometer range…” Virtuoso frowned slightly.

“Could this be a Disaster Abyss Land?” Saber9 turned his head to ask Virtuoso.

“It’s possible, but we can’t be completely sure.” Virtuoso nodded lightly. “After all, there are many regions in a place like the Abyss that have accumulated negative emotions, both great and small. Although there aren’t many places where Furies gather on such a scale, this is not necessarily a Disaster Abyss Land.”

“Let’s walk around. If there are many other large-scale distributions of Disasters, we’re most probably in a Disaster Abyss Land.” Saber9 remained very sure of his guess.

Lin Huang understood the duo’s conversation very well.

Although it was his first time in the Abyss, he had done his research beforehand after all and knew what sort of a place a Disaster Abyss Land was.

A Disaster Abyss Land was an area in the Abyss where massive amounts of negative emotions had accumulated.

In such regions, there were large distributions of extreme negative emotions and

creatures that were contaminated with Abyssal energy. They were called Disasters.

A Fury was one such Disaster.

Such monsters were usually Abyssal creatures that had been contaminated with raging emotions and thus been transformed.

They had massive bodies that were completely red from head to toe, enveloped in a raging fire. The flames could even infect other creatures, causing them to fall prey to rage-induced madness.

Apart from that, the Furies’ forte was close-quarter combat; they were extraordinarily strong. If they were not killed immediately, each attack they encountered would enrage them further, and make them increasingly more powerful.

However, Lin Huang and the rest did not panic.

This was because such monsters were lone rangers. Although there were many of them within a three hundred kilometer range, they would not hunt in groups.

This alone made them less of a threat compared to the bug beasts in the Demonic Bug Maze.

Under Lan Ling’s guidance, Lin Huang and the rest hurried on and soon encountered their first Fury.

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing a creature like the Fury.

The monster was fully twenty meters or more in height and had a humanoid form. It stood upright on two legs and resembled a great red giant. The color of its body was the red of a steamed crawfish. There was even a layer of dark red flame burning on it.

Unlike a giant, it did not have a human head, but a huge mutated head, swollen with abscesses all over it. Not only that, it had three arms of various sizes.

This was a Fury that had been transformed from a humanoid mutant. It had maintained seventy to eighty percent of its pre-Fury original form.

As Lin Huang was observing this monster that he was seeing for the first time, the Fury also noticed the group.

It released an enraged roar and charged directly at Lin Huang and the rest, with a sudden burst of energy from its legs.

Just when Lin Huang was about to attack, Saber9 beside him reacted even faster.

He performed a saber tactic with his hand, pointing two fingers at the charging Fury. The saber gleam in front of him turned into a golden ray of light and shot out.

A glow like that of a meteor traced through the air and impaled the Fury’s massive, swollen head in the time it took for a breath.

The Fury abruptly stopped moving, then fell onto the ground with a thud.

The moment it fell, Lin Huang could even sense the ground quaking beneath his feet.

Saber9 only needed one blow to kill the second-rank heavenly god-level Fury. He sheathed his saber into its scabbard and unobtrusively glanced in Lin Huang’s direction.

Meanwhile, the dark red flame around the Fury’s carcass extinguished quickly. Its body began to dissipate at speed visible to the naked eye, transforming into a ball of dark red mist.

Lin Huang’s gaze was full of puzzlement as he watched this happening. “What’s that mist?”

“It’s the concrete form of anger,” Virtuoso explained from beside him.

In the material world, things like emotions could not be touched or seen. However, in the Abyss, they could materialize into a concrete form.

It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing such a thing; he was rather astonished.

“It’s best if all of you don’t come into contact with these materialized negative emotions. If you touch them, you might lose control of your emotions if it’s a minor case. A more serious case might mean you could be contaminated right away and turn into a Disaster,” Virtuoso added.

“Can’t it be used?” Lin Huang was still curious about these negative emotions.

“It can’t. These emotional energies have been completely integrated with Abyssal energy. Even Abyssal creatures are extra cautious when they absorb these energies, as they will turn into Disasters if they’re not careful—what more creatures from outside the Abyss,” the adjacent Saber9 explained, “Only Disasters of the same species can absorb these energies completely to strengthen themselves. They’re toxic to other creatures.”

“Alright then…” Lin Huang was clearly a little disappointed when he heard that.

Virtuoso also noticed Lin Huang’s disappointment. “If you have a vessel, you can collect a little of the mist. However, never release it in an open environment, as it will automatically contaminate all living things in the area. Now it’s consolidated into a ball only because it’s reverted to its original form after just having lost its host. It’s in an inert state at the moment.”

“It’s that dangerous?!” Lin Huang had thought this thing was merely a cloud of mist; it had never crossed his mind that its form was just temporary.

“This cloud is enough to contaminate an entire planet,” Saber9 added from beside him.

Lin Huang could not help being bereft of speech.

However, he could not restrain his curiosity; he retrieved a vessel and collected a wisp of the mist.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1542 - The Jealousies

## Chapter 1542: The Jealousies

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Under Lan Ling’s guidance, Lin Huang and the rest hurried along. It took them half a day to get out of the Furies’ gathering area, killing 27 Furies of various forms along the way.

“We’ve left the Furies’ gathering place. Ahead, there are Jealousies all over within three hundred kilometers of my sensing range.” Lan Ling stopped and informed the others of her probing results after some investigation.

“This place is most certainly a Disaster Abyss Land,” Saber9 said to Virtuoso, who was next to him.

Virtuoso nodded lightly. “We can basically confirm that now.”

Lin Huang and the rest had flown for the better part of half a day before finally getting out of the Furies’ gathering place. The vast size of the area where the rage emotions were dispersed clearly indicated that this was no ordinary gathering point for negative emotions. Now that they had discovered another type of Disaster up ahead, it proved that there were many types of negative emotions here. They could basically eliminate the possibility of them being anywhere else now.

Only a Disaster Abyss Land could gather so many types of negative emotions in such a vast area.

“What do we have to take note of to counter the Jealousies?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

He knew of course that a Jealousy was an Abyssal creature created from the contamination of extreme jealous emotions. However, in the information that he had gathered previously, there were not many descriptions of this particular kind of monster.

“The Jealousies are indeed rather unique creatures. Let me explain,” Virtuoso said calmly.

“The Jealousies are monsters that are intensely jealous and usually exist only in spirit form. They’re immune to most physical attacks, including those using Rule Bending Power and sequence power. Only spirit-type attacks can harm them directly.

“However, if an individual is envied by a Jealousy, all attacks from the Jealousy’s target will work. In other words, if one of us is being targeted by a Jealousy and nobody around the target has spirit-type attack techniques, we can’t help. The target can only rely on themselves.

“Another interesting thing is that if an individual is within a Jealousy’s sensing range, but they have nothing for the Jealousy to be envious about, the Jealousy will ignore that individual. Even if the individual walks over when the Jealousy is watching, that individual won’t be attacked.

“However, Jealousies have strange points of jealousy. Not only that, every one of them is different. They might be jealous of things that don’t bother us at all. For instance, your hair is longer than mine, so I want to kill you. Why is your lipstick color so nice? I want to kill you for that…”

Lan Ling lifted her hand in seemingly casual fashion to wipe off the lipstick on her mouth after she heard this.

“The target has to kill the Jealousy as soon as they’ve been targeted. This is because the longer one drags things out, the more envious the Jealousy becomes. It might even go into a state of madness, which causes its ability to skyrocket.

“There’s one more thing to note. Before Jealousies lock onto their target, they have a certain level of resistance to spirit-type attacks. Furthermore, if they’re attacked under such circumstances, they will immediately go into a state of madness.”

Even Tu Tong and Lan Ling could not stop nodding after hearing Virtuoso’s explanation, not just Lin Huang. Clearly, it was their first time hearing this information as well.

“Don’t panic if you become targets. My Saber Dao heavenly rule has spirit-type attack attributes,” Saber9 comforted Lan Ling, then glanced at Lin Huang.

Saber Dao and Sword Dao heavenly rules belonged to a class of extreme physical attack techniques that went beyond the physical immunity upper limits of spirits. These attacks had the effect of harming spirits directly.

Saber9’s comments did not refer to not the harm that Saber Dao heavenly rule could inflict. Rather, they referred to the spirit-type attack Saber Dao techniques that Saber9 had mastered.

Lin Huang understood what Saber9 meant and also noticed the slight challenge in Saber9’s gaze. However, it did not particularly bother him.

As for Sword Dao heavenly rule, Lin Huang had indeed just elevated to level-2, Heavenly Heart—perhaps Saber9, who had been at level-2 for a long time, was not aware of this. However, all the Sword Servants under Lin Huang had recovered their combat strength to seventh-rank heavenly god-level, so he could borrow over three hundred types of Sword Dao heavenly rules. Among them were a few that had been unlocked to level-3, Heavenly Dao.

He was confident that he definitely would not lose to Saber9 if they were to spar with swords or sabers, even though Saber9’s Primordium was an extremely powerful Almighty, as well as a member of the Club.

However, Saber9 himself was just a clone, after all. Not only that, his combat strength was merely at ninth-rank true god-level.

Therefore, Lin Huang did not have much intention of challenging Saber9.

In reality, he was more interested in Saber9’s Primordium than in Saber9.

Previously, Lin Huang had been curious about how powerful Saber9’s Primordium would be at ninth-rank, compared to his clone, and if Saber9’s combined ability was more powerful than his own.

As they progressed further on their journey, very soon, they encountered the first Jealousy.

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing a Jealousy.

This Jealousy resembled a female ghost in a red dress; she hovered in the air. She had long, black hair that came to her waist

In the beginning, she had her back to them.

However, after sensing the auras of Lin Huang and the others, her head turned one hundred and eighty degrees, revealing her deathly pale face.

The most extraordinary thing was that although her face was bloodless, her lips were painted a vibrant and beautiful shade of blood red.

Even though Lin Huang was already a true god-level cultivator, he could not help feeling a little terrified when he saw the Jealousy in front of them, immediately recalling the horror movies that he had watched back on Earth.

After the Jealousy turned her head, she began observing Lin Huang and the others carefully.

After a round of scrutiny, she eventually locked onto Lan Ling.

Lan Ling’s heart thudded hard immediately once she noticed the Jealousy ignoring the rest entirely and staring at her without blinking. She knew that she had become a target.

After targeting Lan Ling, the Jealousy’s body turned around to where her head was facing.

The next second, she appeared in front of Lan Ling directly as if she had teleported.

Tu Tong wanted to attack, but Virtuoso clamped a hand on his shoulder.

They shook their head and said to Tu Tong through voice transmission, “She’s not finished locking onto her target yet.”

The long-haired Jealousy hovered less than half a meter in front of Lan Ling and began to scrutinize the girl from head to toe.

A moment later, her gaze alighted on Lan Ling’s chest, and she enquired as if she was talking to herself,

“Why is your chest so big?!”

Subsequently, her voice began to repeat like a language-learning device. She stared at Lan Ling’s chest and began to repeat her words over and over again.

She began speaking faster and faster, and her pitch rose increasingly until everyone’s ears hurt.

Noticing that Virtuoso was signaling her not to attack yet, Lan Ling had no idea what to do at the moment.

The Jealousy repeated, “Why is your chest so big?” over and over, and her pupils rapidly became bloodshot. A few seconds later, her eyes were completely red—the pupils and irises could no longer be seen. Her black hair began to undulate like snakes.

A moment later, countless strands of hair surged forward like waves, charging at Lan Ling wildly as if they wanted to swallow her up.

Just when Lan Ling was about to retreat hastily, she saw a blinding golden gleam flash before her eyes, tearing through the entire swathe of black waves.

“Too noisy!” Saber9 sheathed his saber as soon as he finished speaking.

The black waves disintegrated immediately. The female Jealousy glanced in Saber9’s direction, looking stunned. Subsequently, a golden gleam lit up right between her brows, and her body began to fade slowly, starting from that golden gleam…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1543 - The Anomalies Among The Disasters

## Chapter 1543: The Anomalies Among The Disasters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The area where the Jealousies were distributed was even larger than that of the Furies previously. It took Lin Huang and the others a full day before they managed to get out of the area where the Jealousies were.

Along the way, they encountered over forty Jealousies. These were of various forms, and their jealousies were each more peculiar than the other.

Everyone in Lin Huang’s group was targeted by Jealousies for various strange reasons.

For instance, Lin Huang was targeted with, “Why are you so good looking?” while Virtuoso was targeted with, “Why is your mask so pretty?””You’ve got a few years on you, but why is your aura still so good?” was directed at Saber9, while “Why is your mustache so thick?!” was aimed at Tu Tong. “Why do you have such a nice body when you’re so short?!” was what Lan Ling received…

Fortunately, they were able to avoid high-level Jealousies thanks to Lan Ling’s advance warning. The beginner-stage and intermediate-stage Jealousies were not powerful enough to be threats to them.

After leaving the Jealousies’ territory, Lan Ling performed a new round of probing immediately.

“Up ahead is the Greeds’ territory.”

“We’ve finally reached the good stuff,” Tu Tong commented with a smile.

He said this because when these monsters called Greeds were killed, they would drop various materials. Sometimes, there would even be rare materials dropping from their corpses.

“Don’t be reckless. There are extremely powerful fellows among Greeds as well,” Virtuoso reminded, “Most Greeds covet superficial things. However, there’s a small minority of them who will steal the essence of their prey after discovering the fundamental essence of the prey’s power. Such Greeds can be as powerful as any sixth-rank being.”

“According to the data records within the universe, among the seven most common types of Disasters, Greeds are the second-most numerous group to have elevated to Lords—they’ve even surpassed the Gluttons,” Saber9 added from where he was off to the side.

“Then which of them is ranked No.1?” Lin Huang asked curiously.

“I guess it should be the Arrogances,” Lan Ling answered before Virtuoso and Saber9 could do so.

“That’s right.” Saber9 nodded.

“Only extremely haughty individuals become Arrogances. Many of them were geniuses from various tribes before their transformation, so their foundation is much better than the other types of Disasters. They also have the strongest talent and potential after transforming into Arrogances,” Virtuoso added, noticing that Saber9 did not have the intention of elaborating further.

The few of them chatted about various Disasters all along the way and very soon came upon their first Greed.

This was also Lin Huang’s first time encountering such a monster.

The Greed before them resembled a Patchwork Monster with many limbs and eyeballs of various forms.

It looked terrifying, but in reality, it was the weakest kind among the Greeds.

Watching as this Patchwork Monster charged toward them, Sword9 did not even have the desire to fight.

Tu Tong, on the other hand, felt that this was his chance to shine. He dashed forward and swung a heavy punch at it.

Within less than ten seconds, his blows had reduced the Greed to a puddle of pulverized flesh.

What depressed Tu Tong was that this Greed was so weak, no material fell out of it after it was killed.

After resolving the matter of this first Greed, they proceeded on their journey again.

Unlike before when they had avoided Disasters as much as they could, Lan Ling’s route this time took them straight toward the Greeds. Apart from high-level heavenly god-level Greeds, she did not bypass any beginner-stage or intermediate-stage ones if they were along her route. All along the way, she led the group to monsters that they could kill.

As anticipated, apart from the first Greed that did not drop any materials, the rest of the Greeds dropped materials whenever they were killed.

Lin Huang was excited at first, but seeing that Tu Tong was happy to do the fighting for them, he did not bother to interfere.

However, later on, he could not help jumping into the fray when they encountered intermediate-stage Greeds. He obtained many materials along the way, even some rare ones.

Just as they were about to leave the Greeds’ gathering area, they finally encountered a powerful Greed.

This Greed was a skeletal monster clad in a black robe. Before Lin Huang and the rest had even arrived, it had already sensed them from far away.

It did not use Divine Telekinesis; this was purely spiritual perception.

It stretched its arms into the void and retrieved a gigantic black sickle.

Right after that, it brandished the sickle and launched an attack from dozens of kilometers away.

Like a wave, the black sickle gleam swelled on the wind, charging at the group in destructive fury. By the time it reached them, it had become a massive tsunami.

Even Lin Huang’s pupils contracted involuntarily when he saw this.

This attack alone was on par with level-2 Sword Dao heavenly rule, at the very least.

Before Lin Huang could make a move, the nearby Saber9’s battle intent peaked. His saber gleam shot forward like a golden electric arc and collided forcefully with the sickle gleam.

Sword cultivators and saber cultivators had always been rivals who were unwilling to yield to one another. Saber9 had been looking for the opportunity to spar with Lin Huang along the way, but Lin Huang had repeatedly declined.

Saber9 had nursed his irritation for the entire journey. Now that the group had suddenly come upon a powerful sword cultivator Disaster, it was only natural that he could no longer restrain himself.

This time, he held nothing back in his attack.

At first, the saber gleam was just a golden meteor, but it grew increasingly blinding.

By the time it collided with the black wave, it was already like a blazing sun.

The collision of these two forces was like a massive wave colliding with a sun in the heavens.

Both forces were at a stalemate for a long time. Eventually, they exploded and collapsed almost simultaneously…

A terrifying energy storm swept in all directions, swirling around.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling could not even keep a steady footing. It was not until Virtuoso held up a god sequence shield relic that they were able to resist the aftermath impact of the energy shockwaves.

“So powerful!” Tu Tong’s eyes gleamed as he stared at the explosion.

He and Saber9 were both ninth-rank True Gods, but his ability was nowhere near that of Saber9.

A trace of fear flickered in Lan Ling’s eyes.

Lin Huang and Virtuoso were unfazed, however. Both of them felt it was nothing out of the ordinary for Saber9 to possess such ability.

In reality, Lin Huang had thought of challenging this sword cultivator Greed earlier. However, since Saber9 did it first, he did not bother trying to compete for the monster with him.

However, since they had seen so many weak Greeds previously, he was still very interested in this Greed that had abilities on par with Saber9.

“Is this a type of Greed that’s mastered power essence?” Lin Huang turned his head to ask Virtuoso beside him.

“Yes.” Virtuoso nodded. “It’s only at third-rank heavily god-level, but it has abilities closer to seventh-rank. It must have plundered quite a few god sequence chains.”

“Greeds can plunder other people’s god sequence chains directly?” Lin Huang was rather puzzled. He himself had the ability to plunder god sequence chains as well, but he had always thought that such an ability was extremely incredible, so it should be rare.

“Very few Greeds have such an ability.” Virtuoso nodded. “First of all, it must realize that god sequence chains are the source of a Heavenly God’s power. Secondly, it must find the right method of plundering and extracting the god sequence chains from its prey’s body. Thirdly, it must find the right way of integrating the god sequence chains that it has plundered.

“It’s actually extremely difficult to achieve these three conditions because Disasters inherently have clouded consciousness. Moreover, their behaviors are dominated by negative emotions; they’re unable to make judgments on their own.

“Those that can generate a spark of self-awareness in their cloudy minds and shake off being completely dominated by negative emotions are the anomalies among the Disasters.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1544 - Ascetic Buddhist Tribe

## Chapter 1544: Ascetic Buddhist Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the void, the battle between Saber9 and the skeleton Greed continued; it was impossible to determine who was the winner or loser for now.

Although Saber9’s combat experience was far superior to the monster, and he was more practiced in the use of sequence power, he had not mastered as many god sequence chains as the Greed.

Apart from Sword Dao heavenly rule, the skeleton Greed had mastered at least ten different god sequence chains. It was just that its limits only allowed it to use a maximum of seven god sequence chains, the power of which was on par with Saber9’s attacks.

Perhaps it was because the Greed was not in total control of its consciousness, or perhaps the god sequence chains it plundered could not be compounded and integrated well, but the combination of god sequence chains that it used was not very logical.

Saber9 soon noticed this issue and very soon dominated his opponent completely.

However, as the two were battling intensely, Lin Huang suddenly had a slight change of expression.

He had felt that that Lan Ling’s probing range was too small, and far from sufficient to give advance warning or to probe the path ahead. Therefore, he had secretly released many Leech Pods along the way and had been continuously monitoring their surroundings at all times.

Through the Leech Pods just now, he saw that some Greeds nearby might have sensed the energy waves from the battle between Saber9 and the skeleton Greed. Although most of them had sensed the threat and distanced themselves of their own accord, there were also several high-level ones whose greed skyrocketed after sensing the waves and were now heading toward the battlefield. Among them was even a powerful ninth-rank being.

After a moment of hesitation, Lin Huang urged Saber9, “Saber9, can you finish it off quickly?”

Saber9 was stunned when he heard this, while Virtuoso and the rest looked at Lin Huang, feeling rather puzzled.

Urging teammates to hurry up like this was rude behavior, as everybody had their own tempo of battle. If one suddenly pressed a teammate to hurry, it could very well directly interfere with their fighting tempo.

“What’s wrong?” Virtuoso knew there must be a reason why Lin Huang had spoken up to urge Saber9.

Lin Huang hesitated but decided to reveal the reason anyway. “There are high-level Greeds heading over now after sensing the battle waves here…”

He did not explain how he knew this, and Virtuoso did not pursue the matter further. They merely glanced at him very intently.

Lin Huang did not use voice transmission when he replied to Virtuoso. Saber9, in the midst of battle, heard him loud and clear.

Initially, he was wondering whether or not Lin Huang was hurrying him up just to provoke him. Now he finally realized that his battle had alerted the other Greeds far away.

The minute Lan Ling heard what Lin Huang had to say, she hurriedly performed her hand seals again, initiating another new round of probing.

However, she soon said to Lin Huang doubtfully, “I didn’t sense any Greeds on the way. Instead, I saw many of them leaving the area that we’re in.”

“The weaker ones have certainly sensed the threat, so they’re leaving of their own volition. However, the powerful ones are being drawn here. You didn’t sense them as they haven’t come into your sensing range yet,” Lin Huang explained, “I don’t want to elaborate on what kind of probing technique I used, but trust me, I’m not wrong about this.”

“Alright then…” Lan Ling reluctantly accepted Lin Huang’s explanation.

The others also did not enquire further into exactly what kind of probing technique Lin Huang had used.

As the clone of a Club member, Saber9 was naturally aware that all Club members had their own secrets.

With barely any hesitation, he chose to believe Lin Huang and began increasing the power of his attacks, as well as the frequency of them.

As the tempo of battle changed, the skeleton Greed clearly failed to react. Its consciousness was already not fully under its control, and as time went by, not only was it unable to adapt to the new battle tempo, but its flaws began to show even more. Saber9 had already dominated it initially, and it soon went into a completely passive mode.

Within three minutes after Lin Huang’s warning, Saber9 killed the skeleton Greed with his saber.

Right as he completed the kill, Lan Ling gave a startled exclamation.

“A high-level Greed has entered my sensing range! It’s heading in our direction!”

Tu Tong had been initially doubtful of Lin Huang’s words but had not expressed his opinion all this while. Any suspicions he had previously harbored now vanished completely.

“At such close proximity, it’s too late to think of escaping. Let’s just fight it!” Lin Huang said expressionlessly, “We only need to take care of this one as soon as we can before the next one arrives.”

He shook his sleeves as soon as he was done speaking, and telekinetic flying daggers shot out like a school of fish.

Saber9, who had just finished with his battle, did not sheathe his saber either. Instead, he brandished his weapon and turned around, staring in the direction where Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers were pointing.

Although Virtuoso did not move, the circulating Divine Power around them accelerated in preparation for going into battle at any moment.

Meanwhile, Tu Tong and Lan Ling retreated to one side.

High-level heavenly god-level powerhouses were already beyond their capabilities.

Very soon, a Greed with a powerful aura showed up in front of them.

This monster’s form vaguely resembled a human.

It was bald and excruciatingly thin, with swarthy skin.

The biggest difference between itself and humans was that it had six arms and three eyes.

“The Ascetic Buddhist Tribe?!” Saber9 could not help a startled exclamation the minute he set eyes on it.

Lin Huang was stunned as well upon hearing that.

He had also heard about the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe, which was a unique tribe in the great world.

The Tribe members aspired to become ascetic cultivators.

They even rejected using equipment and most cultivation resources.

Not only that, they pursued the simplest life possible. If they did not have to eat, they would not eat; if they did not need to drink water, they would not either. They severed connections with anything related to desires, retaining only the most basic requirements in life.

Therefore, the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe members had powerful inner strength and terrifying wills.

This was also why Saber9 was so shocked to see this Greed.

The Ascetic Buddhist Tribe could unanimously be considered by everyone in the entire universe as the Tribe with the least desires.

They could even get rid of their most basic biological desires, what more greed.

However, the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe member before them had fallen and transformed into something that was practically impossible for its Tribe—a Greed.

‘What’s this fellow greedy for?’ Almost everyone present, including Lin Huang, had a similar question pop up in the minds.

However, they soon found out the answer to that.

The third eye on the Ascetic Buddhist Greed’s forehead opened abruptly. All of a sudden, myriad rays of Buddha’s Light flooded the entire area. Countless golden sutras circulated around, enveloping the surroundings and turning them into a Buddhist kingdom.

The Ascetic Buddhist Greed levitated gradually into the air, and the silhouette of a massive golden Buddha appeared behind it slowly.

A low mutter reached the ears of Lin Huang and the others very clearly.

“We’ll become a Buddha after cleansing the Abyss…”

These muttered words abruptly caused them to understand why this fellow had turned into a Greed.

This Ascetic Buddhist Tribe member must have been obsessed with cleansing the Abyss of Abyssal monsters. In the end, it was overcome by greed, which had then magnified its obsession, and it had turned into a monster itself.

After mumbling for a while, the Ascetic Buddhist Greed lowered its head to look at Lin Huang and the others. Its third eye gradually turned red.

Its six palms shot out almost simultaneously without holding back, as if six massive mountains had tumbled down.

“Die, monster!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1545 - The Opportunity To Attack

## Chapter 1545: The Opportunity To Attack

An individual in the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe, the purest Tribe with the least desires, had become the most improbable Disaster of all—a Greed.

If they had not seen it with their own eyes, everyone present might not have believed that such a thing could happen.

Even Virtuoso and Saber9—who were both experienced and knowledgeable—were stunned when they first set eyes on the Greed. However, right after that, their expressions changed slightly.

The Ascetic Buddhist Tribe were the purest ascetic cultivators.

They had immensely strong wills and spirits, which meant their abilities were generally powerful.

Although this transformed Ascetic Buddhist Tribe Greed before them only possessed seventh-rank heavenly god-level combat strength, the aura emanating from it was terrifying.

Furthermore, it attacked at full force as soon as it arrived. All six of its arms struck at once, turning into six massive, unbelievably tall mountains, tumbling toward Lin Huang and the rest.

Each of these mountains was encompassed by at least nine levels of sequence power.

Just this attack alone could completely overwhelm a ninth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouse.

Saber9 and Virtuoso could not help having a drastic change of expression.

Both of them attacked immediately, attempting to block this assault.

Up to one hundred saber formations lit up like golden gleams in front of Saber9, layering each upon the other. Over a million golden saber gleams illuminated the saber formations, so dense that they utterly blotted out the sun and the heavens.

He unleashed this attack full force, holding nothing back.

Even Lin Huang was rather shocked as he watched from the sidelines.

However, something happened next that shocked him even more.

Virtuoso did exactly the same thing as Saber9. Up to one hundred saber formations consolidated quickly in front of them, and over a million golden saber gleams lit up like a sky full of stars.

“What’s happening?!”

Lin Huang’s eyes widened. As a sword cultivator himself, he had not sensed any aura of a saber cultivator on Virtuoso at all from the beginning until now.

However, at present, Virtuoso was executing the exact same technique as Saber9. Not only that, Lin Huang could clearly sense that the saber formations and saber gleams that Virtuoso had consolidated were real, rather than an illusion.

Tu Tong, standing off to the side, seemed to have noticed Lin Huang’s confusion. He then explained through voice transmission, “This is the effect of the imitation god sequence chain our teacher has mastered. He can imitate and copy others’ techniques.”

Lin Huang only noticed then that under Virtuoso’s mask, faint blood-red sigils were swirling in their pupils.

Under Saber9 and Virtuoso’s combined forces, countless saber gleams were attacking the Greed’s massive palms.

It was like a meteor shower colliding with a monumental wall.

Endless golden streams of light blasted forth, crashing against the massive mountain-like palms.

All of a sudden, the streams of light vanished, and the mountains collapsed.

Under Virtuoso and Saber9’s combined forces, the Ascetic Buddhist Greed’s attack was finally blocked.

Judging from this, the Ascetic Buddhist Greed’s ability was merely average.

When its attack was blocked, the Ascetic Buddhist Greed was merely stunned for a second before it struck out with all six palms again.

Each strike was more and more ferocious, and it kept shrieking continuously as it attacked.

“I will wipe all of you out even if I die today, you monsters!”

The blood-red fury in its three eyes increased even more.

Lin Huang did not attack as he watched Saber9 and Virtuoso barely holding off the powerful palms of the Ascetic Buddhist Greed.

Instead, he seemed to be pondering deeply as he stared at the monster.

“This fellow doesn’t seem to realize at all that it’s been transformed into a Greed…”

“Aren’t you going to help?” Off on the sidelines, Lan Ling could not help asking as she noticed Saber9 and Virtuoso having a difficult time with the monster.

“I’m waiting for the opportunity to attack,” Lin Huang returned calmly.

The reason he did not participate in the battle was that he was very much aware that, even if he did join in, it would be very difficult to end the fight within a short time. It would be extremely hard for them to escape before the next monster arrived.

He did not elaborate further after his comment.

Meanwhile, on the battlefield, Virtuoso spoke to the Ascetic Buddhist Greed during the battle.

“You keep calling us monsters, but you don’t seem to realize at all that you’re the only monster here. We’re ordinary people who haven’t been contaminated by Abyssal energy.”

“Nonsense!” The Ascetic Buddhist Greed slammed its palms down again.

“You’re a monk from the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe. Don’t tell me you’re completely unaware of the abnormalities in your body? Or perhaps you do know, but you’ve chosen to ignore it?!”

“You’re trying to delude me with your lies!” The Ascetic Buddhist Greed struck out with its palms once more.

“You’re the best judge of whether or not we’re trying to delude you. I don’t believe that as an eminent monk, you would be completely unable to sense the Abyssal energy and negative emotions that have contaminated your body.”

“If it doesn’t believe you, show it the Mirror of Truth. Let it see what it looks like now, and that should settle things,” Lin Huang could not help chiming in on the discussion despite being an onlooker.

“That’s a great idea!” Virtuoso exclaimed. Immediately after, he retrieved a mirror from his space storage and turned it to face the Ascetic Buddhist Greed.

Although it did not believe what Virtuoso and Lin Huang had said, the Ascetic Buddhist Greed could not help looking into the mirror.

One glance and it saw its appearance as it was currently.

It was as emaciated as a mummy—not only that, it had six arms and three eyes, and was extremely hideous.

“This is a trick—what utter nonsense!” the Ascetic Buddhist Greed gave a low growl.

“This is definitely not a trick. This is how you currently look like to us,” Virtuoso explained, “You’ve been blinded by Abyssal energy and negative emotions, so you’re unable to see the truth of the matter.

“In your eyes, you’re normal, while we’re monsters. However, in reality, it’s the complete opposite. The image shown in the Mirror of Truth has proven that.”

“The Mirror of Truth can be faked!” the Ascetic Buddhist Greed insisted.

“You judge for yourself whether it’s fake or not then!” Virtuoso tossed the Mirror of Truth directly at the Ascetic Buddhist Greed.

The Ascetic Buddhist Greed picked up the mirror. The first thing it saw its emaciated, swarthy face.

It then used the mirror to look over the rest of its body, and the frown on its brow began to deepen.

As an Ascetic Buddhist Tribe member, its spirit strength and force of will had far surpassed the majority of seventh-ranks, to the point that it had already achieved the standard of a ninth-rank. It was practically impossible for anyone below half-step lord-level to have sufficient ability to pull it into an illusion.

Therefore, the Mirror of Truth it was looking at had to be real.

The Ascetic Buddhist Greed found it hard to accept these thoughts for a while and remained rooted to the spot, dumbstruck.

It had spent years killing monsters, but it had never thought that the biggest monster would actually be itself.

Right at this moment, a blood-red sword gleam flashed through the void.

It was Lin Huang, who had been ready to attack for a while now.

This was the opportunity that he had been waiting for.

He did not hold back anything at all in this attack, compounding Sword Dao heavenly rule and nine levels of god sequence chains.

The sword gleam was like Death’s sickle; it also resembled a blood-red crescent moon suspended in the heavens.

It slashed through the Ascetic Buddhist Greed’s body in an instant…

The Ascetic Buddhist Greed had no time to dodge, nor was it able to defend itself against the attack. All it saw was a red gleam coming toward it, and its body was immediately reduced to a headless corpse…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1546 - Elevating To Eighth-Rank

## Chapter 1546: Elevating To Eighth-Rank

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As he sensed the massive number of Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers rushing into his body, Lin Huang felt utterly satisfied, but also slightly puzzled at the same time.

The number of Rule Bending Powers that he had plundered from this Ascetic Buddhist Disaster exceeded that of any Heavenly Gods he had ever killed. There were over seven hundred thousand types of Rule Bending Powers, which was at least ten times more than what he had obtained from other Heavenly Gods. There were even over eighteen god sequence chains.

This caused Lin Huang to speculate involuntarily, ‘Is this a unique trait of the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe, or a characteristic of a Greed that plunders Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers?’

As he contemplated this question, Tu Tong and Lan Ling were looking at him, their expressions utterly shocked.

They knew that Lin Huang had powerful abilities, but they had never expected that he would be this powerful.

With just one sword strike, he had killed the powerhouse that Saber9 and Virtuoso could only contend with after they had joined forces. Although the attack was a stealth attack instead of an upfront assault, it was enough to demonstrate Lin Huang’s ability.

The intensity of Saber9’s gaze also increased as he looked at Lin Huang. He already knew that Lin Huang was a sword cultivator, but so far, he had never seen Lin Huang using his sword. This was the first time he had seen it, and it stunned him.

Even Saber9 himself did not have full confidence to pull off the attack that killed the Ascetic Buddhist Disaster earlier.

The more this was the case, however, the more he felt that Lin Huang was an opponent worthy of being challenged.

In the team, Virtuoso seemed to be the only one who was not surprised. They merely glanced at Lin Huang, then turned their eyes away.

“Let’s go. There’ll be more Ascetic Buddhist Disasters coming if we linger.” After he had extracted all the Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers in the Ascetic Buddhist Disaster’s body, Lin Huang turned around immediately and headed toward their next destination.

He was much more enthusiastic in the subsequent hunt for Greeds after obtaining so many Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers from the Ascetic Buddhist Disaster.

He did not even conceal his probing technique at all and began to lead. The route they took was mostly through the areas distributed with intermediate-level Greeds.

Noticing that Lin Huang had begun to fight more frequently, Virtuoso and the rest merely thought he wanted to end the battles sooner. They had no idea that he was testing out the number of Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers that he could obtain from various Greeds.

After more than ten rounds of testing, he basically confirmed that the more powerful the ability of a Greed, the more Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers it could plunder from others.

In particular, Greeds that had mastered power essence had an incredible number of Rule Bending Powers within their bodies.

Lin Huang even managed to plunder close to 200,000 types of Rule Bending Powers from a fourth-rank Greed.

However, they had already stayed in the Greeds’ gathering grounds for a full day, and Lin Huang did not feel right about continuing to lead everyone to wander around this area. After confirming his speculations, he did not linger there for very long. Instead, he led the rest to the next area—the Gluttons’ gathering grounds.

These monsters called Gluttons were contaminated by Abyssal energy and gluttony.

Such monsters remained forever in a state of hunger. They were eager to eat every second of their lives.

Only food could bring them joy.

Furthermore, the frightening thing about these monsters was that they did not even need to think or cultivate—they could grow more powerful just by eating continuously.

They were able to obtain nutrients from every food they ate so they could gain energy.

In reality, Gluttons were not the only ones in the Greeds’ territory. There were Arrogances as well.

However, Lin Huang chose to go to the area with Gluttons.

He did this because he thought that some Gluttons might possess the ability to plunder the Rule Bending Powers and god sequence chains from their preys’ bodies, just like some Greeds could.

He even speculated that the Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers within Gluttons might be more plentiful than in any of the other Disasters.

Therefore, he decided to verify his speculations.

After entering the Gluttons’ territory, the first Glutton Lin Huang and the rest encountered was a giant ball of flesh.

The ball of flesh was approximately over three meters in diameter, hovering in mid-air. Mouths of various sizes grew all over its body as well as tentacles of varied sizes and lengths.

Each tentacle appeared to have a unique sensory organ—from far off, they had already sensed the presence of Lin Huang and the others.

Countless tentacles extended swiftly and swept toward Lin Huang and the rest like long whips.

The creature was so greedy that it wanted to capture all of them at once and swallow them up together.

However, what greeted it were red electric arcs that were up to a hundred times faster than its own tentacles.

Without waiting for the rest to react, Lin Huang attacked first.

His reason for taking the initiative was simple—he merely wanted to verify if his speculations were correct.

This fourth-rank Glutton was rather unfortunate. It had barely extended its tentacles before Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers turned them into sieves full of holes.

One exchange of blows, and it was all over.

It had made only made an appearance for less than half a second.

Noticing that Lin Huang had grabbed the opportunity to attack, Virtuoso and the rest felt even more that he wanted to leave this Disaster Abyss Land as soon as possible.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang rapidly sensed the Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers surging into his body after killing the Glutton.

Just as he had anticipated, the number of Rule Bending Powers he obtained from this Glutton was more than several times that of an ordinary fourth-rank Heavenly God.

However, one Glutton was not proof of the entire matter. This Glutton might be a special case.

To verify his speculations, he needed more Gluttons as reference.

“Let’s go. What are you standing there for?” Lin Huang did not even look at the Glutton, which had not yet fully turned into a negative emotion. He immediately bestirred himself and headed swiftly to the location of the second target.

Virtuoso and the rest glanced at the dead Glutton, only following Lin Huang after making sure that it was not going to revive.

In the few subsequent hunts, Lin Huang very quickly verified his speculations.

Practically all Gluttons had more Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers than other monsters of the same combat strength. However, most of these Gluttons existed in a state of muddled ignorance.

Eating was the only thing on their minds, and their use of sequence powers was by instinct. Even if they harbored powers stronger than the other Disasters, they could only showcase a fraction of their abilities.

However, this made it easy for Lin Huang—the efficiency of his Rule Bending Power plundering increased more than a few times.

Virtuoso and the rest were quietly pleased as they watched him killing monsters so enthusiastically.

They followed him the entire way and watched him shine.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang killed swiftly everywhere he went. Sometimes he did not even stop walking, disposing of his opponents in a second by using telekinetic flying daggers from a distance.

Virtuoso and the rest soon realized that Lin Huang was killing Gluttons intentionally. This was because the number of Gluttons they had encountered today was several times more than the number of Disasters they had encountered in other areas.

Within the short space of a day, Lin Huang had killed more than two hundred Gluttons.

Each monster provided him with over one hundred thousand Rule Bending Powers at the very least and seven to eight hundred thousand Rule Bending Power at most.

The number of Rule Bending Powers that the two hundred over Gluttons provided allowed him to elevate from seventh-rank to eighth-rank successfully.

If it were not for Virtuoso and the rest following along with him, he would very probably have hunted in this area until he broke through to ninth-rank.

However, considering that he came with the team, he could only abandon the thought. After completing a full day’s hunting, only then did he leave the Gluttons’ territory, feeling unsatisfied…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1547 - Heading In The One O’Clock Direction

## Chapter 1547: Heading In The One O’Clock Direction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Have we… left the Disaster Abyss Land?”

Virtuoso asked this because they could clearly sense that the negative emotions which had been lingering around them at all times had completely vanished.

The rest soon noticed this as well.

“I think so.” Lin Huang was not too sure of the Disaster Abyss Land’s demarcation. Although he sensed the negative emotions around them were gone, he could not answer for sure. “Where do we go now?”

“What can you sense?” Virtuoso asked.

“There are a group of Carnivorous Giants at 10 o’clock, approximately 600 kilometers away.

“At 11 o’clock, approximately 1,100 kilometers ahead, there’s a decaying toxic forest.

“There are a group of Ghoul Jackals at 12 o’clock, approximately 500 kilometers away.

“There’s a toxic fog swamp at one o’clock within 1,300 kilometers, but the exact situation is unknown for now.

“At two o’clock, roughly around 800 kilometers off, there’s a large cluster of Dead Spirit monsters.

“If we head in the direction of nine o’clock and three o’clock, we’ll go back to the Disaster Abyss Land.”

Lin Huang turned his head to look at Virtuoso. Noticing that they were frowning in deep thought, he could not help asking, “Don’t you have a specific destination in mind?”

Only then did Virtuoso look at him. “The place I want to go to is called Phantom City. My objective is to retrieve the castellan’s seal. I also know the exact coordinates of a few phantom cities. The problem is I’m not sure where we are right now. That’s because there are hundreds, even to up to thousands of discovered Disaster Abyss Lands in the Abyss, and there are even more Demonic Bug Mazes. Although there are many phantom cities too, it’s not easy to encounter one.”

“So which direction do we go now?” Lin Huang asked.

Virtuoso hesitated for a moment but made a decision. “The toxic swamp then.”

Lin Huang could not help frowning upon hearing their answer.

“You might want to think this through. That might be the most dangerous place of all these few options. My probing technique will be blocked in the fog too, and we won’t know what’s happening in there.”

“Let’s just go there. We can see through the rest just with a glance anyway. Moreover, a phantom city’s entrance is usually somewhere that’s not easily discoverable.” Virtuoso clearly did not have any better choices. “If there really is a phantom city nearby, the entrance is most probably in the swamp. Let’s bet on that!”

“What do you all think?” Lin Huang glanced at the rest.

“Since Phantom City is our destination, no matter what, we’ll still have to look for the entrance regardless. The rest of the entrance locations might not be as safe as the swamp anyway.” What Lan Ling said was something Lin Huang had never expected.

To him, she was an introverted, timid sort of girl.

“I think what Lan Ling said makes sense,” Tu Tong, off to one side, agreed immediately.

“Let’s go!” Saber9 was even more straightforward.

Since he saw that everyone was unanimous in their agreement, Lin Huang did not object any further.

He was not worried at all that he might die. After all, he had the abilities from Monster Paradise. As long as he was not killed by lord-level powerhouses, he could be revived with full health.

He had intentionally brought this up earlier since he was mainly worried that Tu Tong and Lan Ling might not possess sufficient ability. However, since the two of them had agreed, he could not really say anything more.

After deciding on the direction, they headed straight to the foggy swamp.

“You don’t need to worry about us. In reality, there are many such foggy swamps in the Abyss. It shouldn’t be a problem as long as we’re careful,” Lan Ling suddenly said to Lin Huang through voice transmission as they were on the way, “Also, my spell probing is effective most of the time in such foggy areas.”

Lin Huang nodded at her slightly but did not reply.

All of them hurried along and soon arrived at the foggy swamp that Lin Huang had mentioned earlier.

White fog covered the place as far as the eye could see, dense as clouds.

They could not see anything of the swamp at all.

If anyone were to barge in carelessly, however, they might fall into the swamp immediately and be corroded to death.

Very wisely, Lin Huang and the others paused in front of the fog.

Virtuoso and the rest all looked at Lan Ling.

She was also aware that it was time for her to demonstrate her abilities.

She rolled up both of her sleeves and swiftly began performing complex hand seals with both hands.

A moment later, incantations like tiny snakes appeared on her skinny arms immediately, squirming about rapidly on them as if they were alive.

She abruptly pressed both palms onto the ground, and the incantations swiftly began to wriggle into the earth.

After that, she sat with her legs crossed and closed her eyes.

Quite sometime later, Lan Ling finally opened her eyes slowly. However, she could not help but frown. “My probing technique is experiencing a significant blockage in this foggy area.”

“How far can you probe?” Virtuoso asked immediately.

“The distance is even shorter than in the Demonic Bug Maze, 10 kilometers at most,” Lan Ling said helplessly, “This fog seems to have the ability to absorb spells and refract them. The further I probe, the faster the spell wears out—you could say it’s exponentially effective.”

“If I’m not wrong, your spell isn’t the only thing that’s being affected here.” Lin Huang released a wisp of Divine Telekinesis as he spoke. As expected, it experienced extreme blockage.

He could clearly sense that the fog was absorbing his telekinesis. Once his Divine Telekinesis was swallowed up by the fog, it disappeared into it and vanished entirely. Even information feedback was significantly affected.

“I can’t use my Divine Telekinesis either,” Lin Huang reported the results of his experiment after he tried. His Divine Telekinesis could only extend to just about 1,000 meters in this fog.

Virtuoso and the rest tried their Divine Telekinesis too after hearing what Lin Huang had said and quickly came to the same conclusion.

“We can only rely on you now,” Tu Tong said, smiling at Lan Ling.

“Lead the way, Xiao Lanlan,” Virtuoso too turned their head to look at Lan Ling.

She nodded immediately and said, “Let’s go into the swamp from the 12 o’clock direction, that is, straight ahead.

“Be careful, however; the swamp contains many Enchanted Toads and Poison Arrow Frogs. If we’re merely attacked, it won’t be something life-threatening. However, if we fall into the swamp, there’s a high chance that we’d be contaminated by the dense Abyssal energy and become Abyssal creatures.”

“Don’t make it sound so scary, can you?” From off to one side, Tu Tong gave a forced, rather stiff smile. “This place is already dangerous enough. Now that you’ve said this, I don’t want to go in at all.”

“What’s the point of your current physique then!” Lan Ling’s lips curled slightly. “You’re good to look at, but you’re useless.”

“I’ll lead the way,” Lin Huang volunteered the suggestion.

He was not doing this to show off but because he possessed Mirror (the upgraded version of Dark Mirror), an unbelievably powerful defensive technique.

If he took the lead, this would minimize his other teammates’ casualties.

“Both of us will bring up the rear.” Saber9 nodded as well.

Naturally, he meant himself and Virtuoso when he said, “Both of us.”

Once the three of them had taken their positions, the remaining two naturally stood in the middle, which was also the safest position in the entire team.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1548 - Poison Arrow Frogs

## Chapter 1548: Poison Arrow Frogs

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang took the first step into the foggy area. His figure levitated into the air slightly, approximately a meter above the swamp beneath.

He chose that particular height because the fog was too dense; any higher, and he would not be able to see the surface of the swamp anymore.

In this foggy area, everyone’s Divine Telekinesis was severely constrained. The information they sensed might be incomplete; for now, they could only rely on their eyes to help.

Even though Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was powerful beyond compare, his sensing range was limited to approximately one thousand meters only. The further the range, the more blurry the images he sensed. Some images were even distorted, so he had no way of identifying what they were.

This irritated Lin Huang because such severe limits on his Divine Telekinesis not only affected his accuracy in targeting his telekinetic flying daggers but also severely restricted his power.

“Please be careful,” Virtuoso frowned lightly and said to everyone through voice transmission, “Every area of fog here has different effects. Right now, nobody knows if this fog does anything else other than affecting our sensing techniques, such as Divine Telekinesis. Since we haven’t ascertained whether or not this fog poses any further threats, please keep the defenses on your armor activated at all times.”

Before Lin Huang and the rest entered the foggy area, they had already taken precautions by activating their inner armor. The defense layer created by this armor automatically shielded their outer bodies.

Virtuoso reminded them again to prevent them from lowering their guard.

All of them nodded.

Lin Huang, who was at the forefront of the team, suddenly decreased his flying speed, looking through the dense fog in a specific direction.

In reality, his eyes were not able to see through the thick fog, but his Divine Telekinesis was able to sense that the area ahead was a gathering ground for Poison Arrow Frogs.

The Poison Arrow Frog was a type of monster that was inherently heavenly god-level from birth. However, unlike most heavenly god-level monsters, they were used to living in groups.

Their croaking could travel over long distances, attracting monsters of the same kind to gather.

Clearly, the Poison Arrow Frogs contaminated by Abyssal energy retained their old habits; they still enjoyed living in groups.

“There’s a situation ahead?” Tu Tong hurriedly asked, being the first to notice Lin Huang slowing down

“There’s a group of Poison Arrow Frogs ahead, at least fifty of them,” Lin Huang said calmly.

“Can we go around them?” Tu Tong wanted to know.

However, it was not Lin Huang who answered this question, but Lan Ling. “We can’t go around them. Not only are there Poison Arrow Frogs ahead, but also Enchanted Toads and Thousand-legged Snakes. The entire swamp seems to have been divided into various territories by different monsters. There are practically no areas that are safe.”

Tu Tong was bereft of speech upon hearing that.

“We don’t need to go around them; let’s just forge straight ahead,” Virtuoso suggested, “If everyone can be a little more careful, that would be good.”

Only after that did Lin Huang lead everyone in flying forward.

However, before they could fly very far, black arrow-like gleams sped toward them like lightning.

It was the Poison Arrow Frogs’ signature technique – the Poison Arrow Skill.

Simply put, they compressed the toxins in their bodies into fine, tiny arrows. They then imbued Divine Power, Rule Bending Power, and sequence power into those arrows, and shot them out of their mouths.

Such an attack not only contained poison that could easily kill powerhouses of the same combat strength, but it was also extremely fast. It was almost on par with an arrow cultivator of the same combat strength. The most frightening thing was that the Poison Arrow Frogs could utilize their technique continuously until they exhausted the toxins stored in their bodies.

Meanwhile, the Poison Arrow Frogs contaminated by Abyssal energy had even more terrifying poison arrows, as they contained a layer of Abyssal energy within them. Their power and corrosive abilities were undoubtedly elevated even further.

Seeing the poison arrows flying toward them, Virtuoso and the rest prepared to retaliate, but they noticed that Lin Huang had not unsheathed his sword at all.

Just when they thought that he was preparing to fight using telekinetic flying daggers, they saw Lin Huang extend a finger in the void.

With just a light tap of that finger, circle upon circle of black ripples appeared in the air. The ripples slowly spread, rapidly becoming a massive curved mirror, shielding the five of them behind it.

Virtuoso and the rest were able to see the poison arrows attacking them as they looked through the curved mirror; none of them thought Lin Huang’s defense technique was a good idea. This was because such a technique would drain a massive amount of Divine Power once it was under siege. No matter how powerful Lin Huang was, it was impossible for him to have more Divine Power than the Poison Arrow Frogs.

Therefore, theoretically, Lin Huang’s Divine Power would soon be depleted by the attacks of the Poison Arrow Frogs and the mirror-like shield would collapse sooner or later.

‘Is this fellow planning to charge ahead with the shield?’ Virtuoso and the rest did not stop Lin Huang’s near-suicidal behavior because they all had the same misunderstanding.

However, very soon, they saw something that shocked them.

When the poison arrows hit the curved mirror, they bounced back right away practically without pause. Wherever they had been shot from was where they returned to.

The group could even clearly hear the Frogs’ devastating cries from far away.

Virtuoso and the rest had no idea what to say when they saw such an extraordinary scene.

Under normal circumstances, the more frequently the Poison Arrow Frogs attacked, the more powerful their attacks would become.

However, this time, the Poison Arrow Frogs’ attacks began to weaken not long after they began.

Not only was the frequency of the attacks plummeting at a speed visible to the naked eye, but their power was also draining away.

Even the Frogs’ devastating cries decreased continuously, becoming subsequently weaker.

Two minutes later, the entire swamp fell silent after the last cry from the Frogs was heard.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling looked at Lin Huang, mouths agape, while off to one side, Saber9’s expression was a complex mixture of emotions. Virtuoso’s expression could not be seen as their face was covered by their mask. However, the rest imagined that Virtuoso was shocked as well.

From beginning to end, Lin Huang had merely held up an odd, mirror-like shield. He had done nothing else after that, and the entire group of Poison Arrow Frogs was completely annihilated within less than three minutes.

This technique was downright terrifying!

If they had not seen it with their own eyes, perhaps Tu Tong and the rest would not have believed that this was really happening right in front of them.

Noticing that the Poison Arrow Frogs were quiet now, Lin Huang released his Divine Telekinesis for a round of probing. He only recalled Mirror after making sure that the Poison Arrow Frogs were all dead. Retrieving the carcasses with telekinetic threads one after the other, he put them all away into his space storage right in front of the others.

The rest finally discovered the exact number of Poison Arrow Frogs—58 of them.

“Let’s go,” Lin Huang glanced at the rest behind him after putting away the carcasses, then hurried straight ahead.

Virtuoso and the rest followed him immediately.

“That skill that you used… what’s the most powerful attack it can defend against?” Saber9 hesitated for quite a while but finally could not restrain himself from asking.

“Ten times that of my strongest attack.” Lin Huang did not conceal this fact; there was no need to hide such a thing anyway since, in reality, no one knew exactly how powerful his strongest attack was.

Even Virtuoso raised their brows under their mask upon hearing that.

“How about the refraction? How powerful of an attack can it refract?” Saber9 asked again.

“The same,” Lin Huang’s answer was concise.

However, Tu Tong and the rest inhaled sharply when they heard that…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1549 - Fiendish Swamp Monster

## Chapter 1549: Fiendish Swamp Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As a member of the Club as well, Virtuoso’s Primordial had actually done a thorough investigation on Lin Huang.

Not only did they know he was a sword cultivator and a psychic, they even knew of his identity as an Imperial Censor—something that people in the God Territory had no idea about.

Despite that, they still saw Lin Huang performing incredible techniques over and over again during this trip together.

No matter if it was the probing ability that he had revealed in the Disaster Abyss Land previously or the defense technique he had just performed in the foggy swamp—there were no such records of anything like it in the Club.

Initially, Virtuoso had invited Lin Huang to join the team merely for his combat abilities. Given his abilities as both a sword cultivator and a psychic, it meant that his attack power would not only be stunning, but he would also have extremely powerful long-distance attack techniques.

However, Lin Huang had demonstrated far more comprehensive abilities than Virtuoso had initially expected.

With his shield, the team was moving forward much faster than they had expected in the foggy swamp, practically without any obstacles.

Mirror’s defense and refractive abilities were just too terrifying. Virtuoso and Saber9 were even a little doubtful if a ninth-rank Heavenly God might be able to break through Lin Huang’s current defenses.

“There’s a group of Fiendish Swamp Monsters ahead. Do we go around them?” Lan Ling suddenly asked as the team moved forward.

She asked this because the Fiendish Swamp Monsters were rather unique creatures.

They could transform themselves into a part of the swamp and hide perfectly in any swamp terrain. When they were hiding, most probing techniques would not work on them, including Divine Telekinesis.

Naturally, Divine Telekinesis was not entirely useless. If one’s combat strength was a level higher than the Fiendish Swamp Monsters, the monsters could not hide from being sensed by Divine Telekinesis.

Apart from being able to conceal themselves, the Fiendish Swamp Monsters were also experts in covert killing. With their perfect camouflage, their attacks were almost entirely unpredictable.

Their covert killing skills were even more dangerous within the toxic swamp’s terrain. If their prey fell into the swamp, there was almost no chance of escaping.

In a foggy area, almost everyone would choose to circumvent monsters that they would not be able to sense.

That was why Lan Ling still asked such a question, even though they were progressing swiftly on their way without any obstacles.

Virtuoso did not answer the question upon hearing it. Instead, they and Saber9 looked at Lin Huang.

“There’s no need to go around; just continue straight ahead.” There was no change of expression on Lin Huang’s face at all.

The rest were relieved to hear this. Since Lin Huang had said that, it meant he was confident about passing through the Fiendish Swamp Monsters’ gathering area.

Soon after they moved forward, Lan Ling suddenly gave warning, “There are Fiendish Swamp Monsters hiding approximately one thousand meters ahead.”

Lin Huang released his Divine Telekinesis but found nothing.

He could not help secretly exclaiming that Lan Ling’s spell probing technique was indeed extremely useful.

Lin Huang sent out his Divine Telekinesis again after the team had advanced for several hundred meters. He thought that perhaps he would find something with his Divine Telekinesis since they were closer now. However, he still did not sense anything unusual. The swamp seemed peaceful; apart from a ground full of mud and mire, there was nothing else.

Aside from Lin Huang, Virtuoso and the rest also sent out their Divine Telekinesis and found nothing either.

If not for Lan Ling’s spell detection sensing those Fiendish Swamp Monsters, perhaps the entire team would have fallen into the Fiendish Swamp Monsters’ trap.

The group continued moving forward, but the Fiendish Swamp Monster restrained itself and did not attack.

It only attacked at last when Lin Huang and the rest flew by above it.

Over a hundred coal-black tentacles shot up from the swamp as if a volcano had erupted, ensnaring the team like a massive web, as if it wanted to capture all five of them.

If Lan Ling had not given advance warning, this ambush that came out of nowhere might really have succeeded. Although it was hard to capture Lin Huang and the others, the attack was enough to put them in an awkward situation for a while.

However, since Lan Ling had mentioned it to them earlier, they had come prepared.

The moment the Fiendish Swamp Monster attacked, Lin Huang held Mirror under everyone’s bodies.

The tentacles above that were about to ensnare everyone were blocked directly. To be precise, not only were they blocked, but the hundred-over tentacles bounced back the moment they collided with Mirror.

The Fiendish Swamp Monster that had made the covert attack clearly had not foreseen this happening. Before it could react, its hundred-over tentacles had been stabbed full of holes like a sieve. In the blink of an eye, its life force was gone.

Its disgusting green carcass floated up from the swamp, and everyone was finally able to see what the monster really looked like.

It was a soft-bodied monster, entirely green in color. It had multiple tumors of various sizes on its skin like a toad, and its entire body exuded a rotten, pungent stench that was worse than the swamp.

As for the tentacles it had extended earlier, it was not that the monster had tentacles. Instead, it had simulated them with its body.

After sensing the Fiendish Swamp Monster’s death, as well as the Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers that surged into his body, Lin Huang raised his brows, puzzled.

Although this Fiendish Swamp Monster only had the combat strength of a fourth-rank Heavenly God, the amount of Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers that he obtained from it were far higher than most monsters of the same combat strength. It was only slightly less than the Gluttons and Greeds of the same combat strength.

This was an unexpectedly pleasurable surprise for Lin Huang.

‘I wonder if this is a special case, or if all Fiendish Swamp Monsters master a great many Rule Bending Powers…’ Lin Huang had his doubts, but he knew the answer to his question would soon be revealed.

Very soon, the team encountered a second Fiendish Swamp Monster.

Lin Huang took the lead in killing it and once more plundered a great number of Rule Bending Powers again.

It was the same for the subsequent third and fourth Fiendish Swamp Monsters. Each of them provided him with a massive amount of Rule Bending Powers.

This allowed Lin Huang to be certain that Fiendish Swamp Monsters would provide a massive amount of Rule Bending Powers, and that the first one was not just a special case.

However, he could not quite understand why such a monster would have such an extraordinarily large number of Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers—far beyond the usual amount.

He continued to puzzle over this until Virtuoso unintentionally mentioned that Fiendish Swamp Monsters were actually saprophagous monsters that would clear the swamp of all debris. Their method of doing so was to swallow everything.

This made Lin Huang speculate that the Fiendish Swamp Monsters had an ability similar to Gluttons, whereby they could obtain Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers from powerhouses’ dead bodies.

However, just like Gluttons, although they obtained many Rule Bending Power and sequence power, they could not use many of them. Their overall ability was no more powerful than monsters of the same level.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was able to take advantage of the monsters’ trait of possessing many Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers.

Lin Huang—who was initially not interested in the Fiendish Swamp Monsters—had his interest piqued considerably after confirming that such monsters could provide him with a massive amount of Rule Bending Powers.

He was now in a rather enthusiastic hunting frame of mind, having fallen into manic monster-hunting mode ever since the Gluttons and the Greeds…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1550 - All The EXP!

## Chapter 1550: All The EXP!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang spent less than twenty minutes killing all the Fiendish Swamp Monsters along the way, plundering millions of Rule Bending Powers.

If not for the consideration that he was still a part of Virtuoso’s team, he would most certainly have killed all the Fiendish Swamp Monsters in the area instead of only killing the Fiendish Swamp Monsters along the way; none of them would have been spared. After all, these were monsters that gave him EXP and they were hard to come by.

After leaving the Fiendish Swamp Monsters’ territory, the team continued moving forward.

Lan Ling used her spell probe, again and again, attempting to locate the unusual place that Virtuoso had mentioned. However, her efforts were of no avail.

As they had Lin Huang with them, they passed through the monsters’ gathering areas one after the other without any difficulty.

Despite this, their progress was not exactly swift.

After all, their senses were impeded. Not only that, there was danger almost everywhere in this swamp area.

After passing by a monster-gathering area, Lan Ling initiated a new round of probing.

She opened her eyes a moment later. “There’s a Demonic Fir Forest ahead of us…”

She glanced at Lin Huang after saying that and hesitated a moment before asking, “Do we go around it?”

The last time she asked that question had been when they had encountered the Fiendish Swamp Monsters.

As if worried that Lin Huang might not understand the situation, she added, “The situation in the Demonic Fir Forest is rather complicated. Apart from the Demonic Firs having inherently powerful territorial instincts and extremely powerful offensive capabilities, there are many tribes that live in symbiosis with them in the Demonic Fir Forest—for instance, the Dead Spirit Vines, Fish Apes, Lightning Snakes, and so on…”

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard that.

As far as he was concerned, the more monsters there were, the more rules he could plunder.

One must know that he had reaped an abundance of EXP before hunting the Fiendish Swamp Monsters. Subsequent rounds after that had gotten him less than one-third of the EXP he had obtained from killing the Fiendish Swamp Monsters.

Now, upon hearing that there were many types of monsters in the Demonic Fir Forest, his first thought was that this was the perfect chance to gain a massive amount of EXP. Naturally, he would not let such an opportunity pass him by.

“Let’s just go in.” Lin Huang glanced at Virtuoso beside him after saying that. “What if the phantom city’s entrance is in this forest? We’d miss it if we detour around it.”

He said this intentionally as he was worried that everyone would opt for going around it.

However, what he said made some sense.

If the entrance to the phantom city was within this Demonic Fir Forest, they would completely miss it if they made a detour around the Forest. It would also mean that their journey into the foggy swamp was all for naught.

Virtuoso had initially chosen to explore this area, as they suspected that it might be the phantom city’s entrance.

“Let’s go in then.” Virtuoso pondered for a while but still nodded in the end.

The rest made no objections after Virtuoso had spoken.

After all, Virtuoso was the one who had formed the team. The main objective for them gathering in the Abyss was to help Virtuoso obtain the castellan’s seal of Phantom City.

After confirming that they would not detour around, Lin Huang once again blazed the trail. Leading the team, he flew into the Demonic Fir Forest area up ahead.

…

The Demonic Fir was a type of plant monster. Actually, ‘Demonic Fir’ was the general overarching name for an entire category. There were many types of different Demonic Firs that fell under this category, and all of them had different names.

The monsters in the foggy area’s Demonic Fir Forest were called Night Demon Firs.

This type of monster had a very unique characteristic—they were basically in a state of deep slumber during the day. During the day, even if people passed through the whole of the Demonic Fir Forest, they might not be attacked by even one Night Demon Fir. As long as their bodies did not touch the Night Demon Firs, and they did not make any loud noises, they basically would not wake the trees.

However, the Night Demon Firs would fully come alive at night.

Nighttime was party time for all Night Demon Firs; it was also their time for hunting.

They would extend their branches and use their blade-like leaves to shred apart any intruders that approached their territory.

However, the most frightening thing about the Demonic Fir Forest was not the Demonic Firs themselves, but the monsters that were living in symbiosis with them.

There might be powerful beings hiding among those monsters.

Lin Huang could not help being stunned when he saw the Night Demon Firs before him.

Although he had already read the information about the Demonic Firs much earlier on, he had not expected them to be so massive when he set eyes on them in person.

Each of these Firs had a diameter of over two meters. They were so tall that their tops were in the clouds.

At the same time, Lin Huang heard startled gasps near him.

“So big!” This exclamation came from Lan Ling.

“So thick!” This was from Tu Tong.

Lin Huang’s thoughts took a slightly perverse turn when both exclamations came together.

However, at that moment, the several Night Demon Firs within their field of vision moved almost simultaneously.

Countless branches whipped out like lightning, the leaves on the twigs unfolding like blades.

If this attack had struck them, Lin Huang’s entire group might have been sliced into countless lumps of meat immediately.

However, since they had come prepared, they were naturally not caught off guard. As soon as the Night Demon Firs attacked, they reacted at once.

Lin Huang’s finger stabbed out, and a black mirror coalesced in front of him.

This time, he did not shield the rest.

He did this mainly because earlier, he had been too enthusiastic when he was hunting the Fiendish Swamp Monsters and did not give the rest the opportunity to showcase their skills. It was Virtuoso who suggested that he give Lan Ling and Tu Tong some opportunities for combat.

In subsequent battles, therefore, he had intentionally not taken special care to protect both of them.

Furthermore, the Night Demon Firs did not have stealth techniques, and their abilities could not be considered overwhelming. For Lan Ling and Tu Tong, these were the best combat opponents to practice on.

Naturally, he did not have to protect Virtuoso and Saber9.

Therefore, Lin Huang only protected himself when he raised his shield this time, ignoring the rest.

The several Night Demon Firs whipped their branches around maniacally as if they were dancing in the dark.

However, any branches that came at Lin Huang were flung back in a strange manner when they struck the black mirror in front of him. The fully-unfurled leaves on the branches were now aimed at the Night Demon Fir instead, wildly attacking it.

The Night Demon Fir was not an inherently intelligent monster. By the time it realized something was wrong, it was too late.

In an instant, countless leaves collided with the branches. Within less than half a second, the massive tree was left with a short, bald trunk stump jutting out from the ground, less than 18 centimeters high.

If there had been any onlookers who did not understand the reason for this, they might have been astonished and wondered why this Night Demon Fir had committed suicide.

Did it not have the confidence to live just because it looked too ordinary?

The battle on Lin Huang’s side ended in no time at all. The entire process had taken less than half a second.

However, Virtuoso and the rest were still in combat.

After disposing of the Night Demon Fir that had attacked him, Lin Huang checked on the situation with the rest. He then turned his eyes away and closed them to feel the Rule Bending Powers surging into his body. A moment later, he suddenly opened his eyes, and there was a slight gleam in them.

This Night Demon Fir had provided a substantial amount of rules, only slightly less than Fiendish Swamp Monsters of the same combat strength.

This stirred up Lin Huang’s hunting spirit, causing it to blaze once again.

“These trees are all EXP!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1551 - Triple Happiness!

## Chapter 1551: Triple Happiness!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For every ordinary fourth-rank Heavenly God that he killed, Lin Huang could obtain twenty thousand to twenty-five thousand types of Rule Bending Powers.

However, he obtained eighty thousand to one hundred thousand types of Rule Bending Powers just from killing one fourth-rank Night Demon Fir. It was almost four times more than what he could get from Heavenly Gods of the same combat strength.

The Night Demon Firs with higher combat strength would have even more Rule Bending Powers within their bodies.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, killing these monsters was undoubtedly the best way to obtain EXP.

As he led the team forward, apart from letting Tu Tong and Lan Ling practice on the beginner-level monsters, he would kill the rest right away. He did not give Virtuoso and Saber9 any combat opportunities at all.

Virtuoso and Saber9 did not say anything either. They had already begun to realize that Lin Huang seemed to be extra enthusiastic about killing specific monsters.

This was because he clearly did not bother to battle certain monsters, but others he would rush in to kill.

However, the two of them could not figure out what aroused Lin Huang’s interest for killing these monsters. To them, the several types of monsters he was enthusiastic about killing did not seem to have anything in common.

The team continued moving ahead in the Demonic Fir Forest.

Very soon, Lin Huang had obtained over a million Rule Bending Powers easily. It was certainly more than several times faster than killing regular monsters.

Suddenly, Lan Ling issued a reminder, “There’ll be Dead Spirit Vines ahead.”

The Dead Spirit Vine was a parasitic vine monster that lived on the Demonic Firs. While simultaneously obtaining nutrients from the Demonic Firs, they would repay this by using their strength to help the Demonic Firs hunt. Their attacks were not physical like the Demonic Firs but directly targeted the spiritual-layer.

Once the Dead Spirit Vines had extracted more nutrients than the Demonic Firs could give out, the Dead Spirit Vines would usually choose to leave their host Demonic Firs and look for a more powerful Demonic Fir to live on as a parasite. This was to prevent the Demonic Firs from being harmed. Meanwhile, powerful Dead Spirit Vines that could not be satisfied by the nutrients provided by one Demonic Fir would live on multiple Demonic Firs at the same time to divide up the burden. However, such powerful Dead Spirit Vines usually possessed terrifying ability, which could support the hunting proclivities of multiple Demonic Firs.

The symbiotic relationship between the Dead Spirit Vines and Demonic Firs was a mutually beneficial virtuous cycle.

For the Night Demon Firs, the benefits they received from the Dead Spirit Vines was even greater. This was because the Dead Spirit Vines would take the initiative to hunt and kill any creatures that invaded their territory when the Night Demon Firs were asleep during the day.

Everyone in the team plucked up their courage when they heard Lan Ling’s reminder, and were even more on their guard.

The Dead Spirit Vines’ combat abilities were more powerful than Night Demon Firs of the same combat strength. Not only that, they had many techniques. Their overall ability would elevate significantly when they combined forces with the Demonic Firs to fight.

However, when Lin Huang heard Lan Ling’s reminder, the first thought that flashed through his head was, ‘Since they’re the Night Demon Firs’ parasites, wouldn’t they have similar amounts of Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers as the Night Demon Firs?!’

His eyes lit up again when he considered this.

If that were really the case, it would mean that he would gain double EXP—double the happiness!

Naturally, Virtuoso and the rest had no idea about these strange thoughts in his head.

Lin Huang led the team forward, seemingly cautious. Not far into the journey, they encountered a new round of stealth attacks.

This round was different from the previous battle, as this time the Night Demon Firs and Dead Spirit Vines attacked simultaneously.

Vine silhouettes and branches extended, filling the air. The intensity of the attack was more than several times stronger than before; furthermore, this time the attacks targeted all the members of the team.

The members of the team were armed and ready for battle; even Saber9 looked much more serious now.

As for Virtuoso, although their expression was not visible under the mask, the rest could clearly see that they were no longer as relaxed as before.

Due to the intersecting attacks of vine silhouettes and tree branches, it was very hard to differentiate which were spiritual attacks from the Dead Spirit Vines, and which were the Night Demon Firs’ physical attacks.

Lin Huang was the only one who felt unusually excited.

Seeing the attacks coming toward them, dense as rain, he stabbed a finger into the air, raising Mirror to shield everyone in the team.

This time, he raised Mirror without any trouble at all, as if he were worried that his comrades could not handle the monsters. However, Lin Huang was the only one who knew that the actual motivation behind this was so he could kill the monsters himself and obtain all the benefits.

Mirror steadily suspended itself in the air, over everyone’s heads. Virtuoso and the rest were initially worried that it might not be able to provide any defense against spiritual attacks. However, they soon realized that Lin Huang’s Mirror was much more powerful than they had ever imagined. Very quickly, they felt at ease and settled down to watch the scenario play out.

In the void, branches and vines surged toward the group like a furious storm. The moment they touched Mirror, however, they bounced back at an even faster speed.

On the heels of that, blood-curdling screams could be heard in the fog.

A moment later, the attacks that had blotted out the sky were completely gone, and the fog had also become silent.

Lin Huang had dominated the entire place with just one finger.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling were so utterly stunned, they could not snap back to their senses even a moment later.

Virtuoso and Sword9 looked at each other and saw astonishment in each other’s eyes that was hard to conceal. This defense technique was practically invincible!

Lin Huang, on the other hand, stood where he was, sensing the massive number of rules that were surging into his body.

Just simply pointing a finger had gained him up to one million EXP’s worth of rules.

He sensed that his earlier speculation had been confirmed as well.

Each Dead Spirit Vine had a similar number of rules to the Night Demon Firs that they latched onto as parasites.

The rewards he reaped this round really made him feel twice as happy!

After dispelling Mirror, Lin Huang extended his telekinetic threads one after the other to drag the carcasses back.

He was also finally able to see the Dead Spirit Vines’ form.

It was a type of black rattan, the thickness of which varied from that of an adult’s thigh to the size of a bucket. They were like massive boa constrictors.

What was more unusual was that all these rattans did not look entirely alike. Apart from a black-colored base, they were all different.

Some had sprouted thorns on their surfaces; some were full of fleshy tumors; some had scales, while some were covered with poisonous secretions…

Although the Dead Spirit Vines would divide into multiple branches when they attacked, one could imagine the consequences if one’s soul were struck by those rattans.

Lan Ling and Tu Tong thought it was rather frightening as they watched from the sidelines.

“Store them up. Dead Spirit Vines are great materials for refining spirit weapons even in the universe,” Virtuoso commented with a smile, “You should be able to sell them at a good price when we get out of here.”

Lin Huang’s brows shot up when he heard that. He had not expected to have an extra windfall like this.

Spirit-type god relics were usually expensive as the refinement materials were rare, what more the god sequence relics that Heavenly Gods used.

Naturally, the price for Dead Spirit Vines would be high as they were the main materials for refining god sequence relics. The demand would be high as well.

Lin Huang was even more interested in hunting Dead Spirit Vines now that Virtuoso had provided this information.

This was not merely double happiness—it was triple happiness!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1552 - Two Young Ones

## Chapter 1552: Two Young Ones

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first round of battle where the Night Demon Firs and Dead Spirit Vines combined their attacks was intense, but it also ended very rapidly.

As the team moved on ahead, the same thing happened in the second and third rounds.

With Lin Huang’s Mirror, not a single attacking Night Demon Fir and Dead Spirit Vine could survive.

Virtuoso and the rest were feeling more and more stunned by the invincibility of this skill.

“Won’t this skill… drain your Divine Power?” Lan Ling finally could not help asking after she had observed for a while along the way.

“How could that be possible?!” Lin Huang thought her question was rather baffling, but he explained patiently anyway, “Every time Mirror defends against an attack, one-tenth of my Divine Power is drained. If my opponent’s attack contains spiritual power, Rule Bending Power or sequence power, I’ll drain one-tenth of their spiritual power, Rule Bending Power or sequence power.”

After listening to this explanation, Virtuoso and the rest thought this skill called Mirror was even more incredible.

Lin Huang could send his opponents’ attacks back at them just by draining one-tenth of his Divine Power.

This was the equivalent of doing practically nothing except holding up Mirror, and his enemies would have their powers drained.

The reason for this was because no matter what attack his opponent sent at him, the drain on Lin Huang’s side would forever be one-tenth of his opponent’s powers.

Saber9 fell into deep contemplation after hearing Lin Huang’s explanation; he was thinking of a way to counter Lin Huang’s attack. However, no matter how hard he thought, he could only come up with two ways of doing so.

One was for the power of the attack to exceed Mirror’s limit, which meant that it had to exceed ten times that of Lin Huang’s most powerful attack. He felt that perhaps even most ninth-rank Heavenly Gods could not achieve this.

The other way was to surround Lin Huang with a multitude.

Although a single person would find it hard to drain Lin Huang’s Divine Power, as long as there were enough opponents, they would be able to completely exhaust his Divine Power sooner or later.

Naturally, Saber9 was not wrong in his idea, but what he did not know was that the density of Lin Huang’s Divine Power far exceeded that of ordinary people. Draining the Divine Power within Lin Huang’s body like that would require many more individuals than Saber9 had anticipated.

As the team moved on in the fog, the number of rules that Lin Huang obtained also increased.

Within less than half an hour even, the number of rules within him had skyrocketed to tens of millions.

However, they seemed to be going deeper into the Demonic Fir Forest. The further they went, the higher the combat strength of the Night Demon Firs and Dead Spirit Vines. The frequency of Lin Huang and the rest encountering other monsters living in groups in the Demonic Forest increased as well.

Although Virtuoso and the rest began participating in combat, Lin Huang’s efficiency in obtaining rules only increased.

Over an hour later, the number of rules within Lin Huang’s body had broken through to one hundred million.

However, he was still only halfway to breaking through to ninth-rank.

He was extraordinarily excited. If not for Virtuoso and the rest being present, he would have stayed to hunt until his combat strength achieved another breakthrough.

Right in the midst of Lin Huang’s enthusiastic killing spree, Lan Ling’s voice suddenly came through.

“There might be a powerful Dead Spirit Vine approximately ten kilometers ahead…”

“Can’t you confirm the probe results?” Virtuoso asked immediately.

“It isn’t that—I didn’t detect the Dead Spirit Vine, but I detected trails similar to those left behind by Dead Spirit Vines slithering through,” Lan Ling paused, then continued, “Judging by the trails, this Dead Spirit Vine is at least three meters thick…”

Virtuoso fell silent after hearing what she said.

“Three meters thick?! Are you sure about that?” Lin Huang could not help asking. Even he thought that was quite unbelievable.

It must be noted that most of the Dead Spirit Vines Lin Huang’s group had encountered were merely as thick as an adult’s thigh, while the thickest one was as thick as a bucket. Basically, they did not see many that were half a meter in diameter. Naturally, everyone was doubtful when Lan Ling reported that the Dead Spirit Vine was three meters thick.

“I’m very certain about how thick it is!” Lan Ling added after that, “However, it also might be left behind by monsters such as boa constrictors.”

“If it’s really a Dead Spirit Vine of that size, its combat strength might be above ninth-rank. There’s a high possibility that it might be a half-step Lord as well,” Virtuoso said, glancing at Saber9 and Lin Huang.

Saber9 said nothing. Instead, he looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang noticed everyone looking at him and knew that they were waiting for him to voice his opinion.”I definitely can’t kill a half-step Lord. But… I think we can go check it out first. What if it’s not a half-step Lord?”

“What if it is, though?” Virtuoso asked Lin Huang.

“If it is, I have a way of escape.” Lin Huang was not particularly worried; at most, he could utilize a substitute for death so he would not die. “However, the chances of the rest of you dying will be very high…

“That’s not acceptable. Why don’t I go check it out first?” Lin Huang suggested again.

“Wouldn’t it be easier to just detour around it?” Tu Tong could not help commenting.

“Lan Ling merely detected suspicious trails on the ground. Even if it’s really a Dead Spirit Vine, we have no guarantee that it will linger in that area. Other areas might not be safe either. After all, such a massive Dead Spirit Vine is sure to have many Night Demon Firs protecting it—we have no way of knowing where the borders of their protected area lie anyway.

“Furthermore, the area under this Dead Spirit Vine’s protection ought to be massive. We can’t rule out the possibility that the phantom city’s entrance is within this area.”

The latter part of Lin Huang’s comment was also the reason for Virtuoso’s hesitation.

If not for this consideration, Virtuoso would definitely have let everyone detour without hesitation. He, too, was unwilling to take on a half-step Lord powerhouse.

Saber9 said nothing; he had realized this as well.

Seeing that Virtuoso was taking a long time to make up his mind, Saber9 finally spoke up.

“How about this—we’ll leave the two young ones here, and the three of us will go check it out first.”

He obviously meant Lan Ling and Tu Tong when he referred to ‘the two young ones.’ By now, he was treating Lin Huang entirely as a senior of the same level.

Virtuoso nodded only after Saber9 said this. “Let’s do that then.”

“Are you sure you won’t die if we encounter a half-step Lord?” Lin Huang looked at Virtuoso and Saber9. “If you’re not confident of that, then it’s better if I go on my own.”

“You’re underestimating us a little too much,” Virtuoso snapped, annoyed.

“My Primordium left me something for my survival.” Surprisingly, Saber9 was much more frank.

Although Virtuoso said nothing, they clearly had a similar method.

“That’s no problem then.” Lin Huang had no more objections.

Virtuoso turned around and looked at Lan Ling and Tu Tong. “Both of you stay here. We’ll contact you after we’ve done some reconnaissance.”

The pair nodded immediately. Although Virtuoso was not their master’s Primordium, Virtuoso was their master’s clone after all. They did not dare disobey an order Virtuoso had given.

Lin Huang led Saber9 and Virtuoso ahead after Virtuoso had given instructions to Tu Tong and Lan Ling.

Lan Ling watched the three of them disappear into the fog. After a long while, she said in a tiny voice, “Master also left us a survival method…”

Beside her, Tu Tong patted her shoulder. “We’ll just mess things up if we go with them. We’d better wait obediently here and see what they find.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1553 - We’re Here Anyway

## Chapter 1553: We’re Here Anyway

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang led his team of three forward after leaving Lan Ling and Tu Tong behind.

After two rounds of being attacked by monsters, they finally saw the trail left behind by the Dead Spirit Vine that Lan Ling had mentioned.

It was a shallow gully, but its diameter was approximately three meters wide. It looked very much as if a massive creature approximately three meters wide had pressed down on the road as it went, leaving such a trail behind.

When they saw the gully, Lin Huang and the other two scanned their surroundings with Divine Telekinesis, gathering whatever information they could.

“It ought to have been a few days since this trail was left behind. There are no aura remnants on it at all, and there’s no trace of Divine Power and Rule Bending Power in the surrounding area,” Saber9 was the first to speak up.

“Whether or not the trail was left by a Dead Spirit Vine, it should have been a while since it appeared nearby.” Lin Huang nodded lightly. “It might not be around here anymore.”

“We’re here anyway, so let’s just look around.” Virtuoso did not seem content for them to have wasted their time coming here.

Lin Huang and Saber9 had no objections to this. All of them continued moving forward, following the direction where the gully extended.

After advancing for a short while, they soon noticed something unusual.

“There’s not a single monster around, not even a Night Demon Fir…” Lin Huang frowned slightly and could not help raising his concerns. “Is this normal?”

“It’s very strange,” Saber9 answered before Virtuoso could speak.

“Can we ascertain what exactly the situation is?” Lin Huang fixed his gaze on Virtuoso when he asked that.

“We can’t confirm anything for the time being,” Virtuoso shook their head and replied in the negative.

Lin Huang’s brows lifted when he heard this reply; he said nothing more after that.

Clearly, Virtuoso had some speculations but they could not confirm anything just yet.

Under such circumstances, it was futile to press them further.

If there were things essential for them to know, Virtuoso would definitely tell them.

The three continued moving forward, but the quietness around remained. No living things appeared within the sensing range of their Divine Telekinesis.

Not only were there no monsters, but there were also no Night Demon Firs or even Dead Spirit Vines.

Lin Huang even had faint suspicions about whether or not they had already left the Demon Fir Forest area.

The three flew on in this manner for over ten minutes before their Divine Telekinesis finally sensed a dense Night Demon Fir Forest coming up ahead.

They immediately had their guards up when they saw the Night Demon Fir Forest again.

Any anomalies happening that meant something was definitely wrong!

As expected, before they went too much further, they sensed a colossal monster hiding in the dense forest within the sensing range of their Divine Telekinesis.

It was a monster similar to a giant boa constrictor. The diameter of its torso was at least three meters wide.

Although they had only sensed part of the monster’s body, they immediately speculated that this was the monster that had previously left the trail on the ground.

Judging by its aura, Lin Huang and the others were sure that this monster was a Dead Spirit Vine.

It was an unusually massive Dead Spirit Vine!

Almost as soon as their Divine Telekinesis picked up on the Dead Spirit Vine, the Dead Spirit Vine also became aware of their Divine Telekinesis.

At the same time, Lin Huang and the others felt an overwhelming Divine Telekinesis sweeping through, then locking onto each of them.

Their expressions immediately changed, as they could clearly sense that the strength of this creature’s Divine Telekinesis had exceeded the standard of a Heavenly God.

As the Divine Telekinesis locked onto them, a terrifying suppression descended.

The three of them felt a sudden weight on their shoulders, as if something heavy was pressing down on them.

The suppression was so powerful that it felt tangible, directly affecting their movements.

In the face of this wave of suppression, a long saber quickly coalesced in Saber9’s hand. From head to toe, his Saber Dao heavenly rule activated at its peak, while his saber force soared, forcibly contending against the suppression.

Virtuoso’s form, on the other hand, began turning illusory. Their body appeared to be an illusion stacked upon with many layers; it looked extremely creepy.

Instead of contending against the suppression like Saber9, Virtuoso chose to offload the force. They used countless illusory clones to share the suppression load. The final remaining force on their body was almost non-existent.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang consolidated Sword Dao heavenly rule within his body, battle sword in hand. Terrifying sword force emanated from him, consolidating a blood-red sword-wielding shadow above his head.

The shadow wore scarlet battle armor, and the sword in its grasp was 90% similar to Nebula, the battle sword Lin Huang wielded.

However, the shadow was entirely wreathed in red mist so its face could not be seen clearly.

Saber9 and Virtuoso were stunned when they saw the shadow consolidating above Lin Huang’s head.

Naturally, they knew what this shadow consolidated from sword force meant.

This was the projection of Great Dao Will. Only powerhouses who had touched Dao could bring about the emergence of Great Dao Will to project such a phenomenon.

The appearance of the shadow proved that Lin Huang’s Sword Dao had already touched the threshold of Dao.

Even Lin Huang thought it was strange when he saw the appearance of the shadow. Naturally, he knew what it was. However, he knew that the Great Dao Will’s projection had very little to do with his Sword Dao level.

After all, his Sword Dao heavenly rule had only just crossed the threshold of Heavenly Heart—he was still very far from reaching Heavenly Dao.

The emergence of the Great Dao Will might have been caused by the presence of the Sword seal within his body.

However, he did not have the time to dwell on the matter as he had to face a powerful enemy.

After the appearance of the Great Dao Will, the suppression from the Dead Spirit Vine disappeared completely. This also boosted Lin Huang’s confidence.

He was not satisfied with merely removing the pressure coming from the suppression. From what he could see, the three of them would be attacked sooner or later since the Dead Spirit Vine’s Divine Telekinesis had locked onto them.

He would seize the chance to gain the upper hand now that the pressure had been dispelled before his opponent could make another move.

Lin Huang hesitated no further at this point.

The battle sword in his hand transformed into a long, narrow blade.

Weapon in both hands, his figure turned into a blood-red electric arc as he charged in the direction of the Dead Spirit Vine.

Almost simultaneously, the giant projection above his head moved as well, doing the exact same thing he was doing.

At the same time that Lin Huang moved, the Dead Spirit Vine moved too.

Countless rattans surged forward like a tangle of snakes, sweeping toward the three of them like a tsunami.

At the same time that the Dead Spirit Vine attacked, the Night Demon Firs in the forest ahead also extended their branches to join in the massacre.

In comparison, Lin Huang seemed like a solitary ant charging at an ocean wave. He looked unbelievably tiny.

Behind him, Virtuoso and Saber9 had not expected him to be so extreme.

He had unsheathed his sword for the kill without a single word.

However, after a mere second’s delay, they reacted immediately.

The two looked at each other and immediately understood what the other was thinking.

When facing a powerful enemy, there was no fleeing—only battle!

Golden saber gleams filled the sky along with countless white palm prints, attacking the rattan horde, leaving the way free for Lin Huang and clearing the surroundings…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1554 - A Massive EXP Pack

## Chapter 1554: A Massive EXP Pack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Countless rattans and branches intersected, practically blotting out the entire sky as they surged forth like a tsunami.

Lin Huang and the other two were like three little boats traveling in the waves, against the wind. They looked as if their boats would capsize anytime.

In the face of an opponent suspected to be half-step lord-level, the three of them showed no fear at all.

Countless rattans were crushed into dust as they were swallowed up by Lin Huang’s blood-red sword gleam.

Meanwhile, Virtuoso and Saber9, who were behind him on both sides, held nothing back in their attacks. Wave upon wave of palm prints and saber gleams filled the sky with brilliant golden and white luster.

Both of them were fighting as hard as they could so Lin Huang could have an opportunity to attack.

The three of them surrounded the opponent on three fronts and tore a rift in the massive wave by force.

If one were to watch from above, it was as if a strand of golden, red, and white thread was going against the current amid the massive tsunami-like wave without a single pause along the way.

Quite some time later, the thread made it to the top of the wave at last.

Lin Huang and the other two also finally saw the culprit that had attacked earlier—the Dead Spirit Vine.

Within the Night Demon Fir Forest that had now collapsed to the ground, a gigantic Dead Spirit Vine seemed to be staring at the three of them like a snake.

Lin Huang and the other two had yet to catch a glimpse of its entire form, but while the Dead Spirit Vine was slithering, they were also able to see scales on it that looked like those of a dragon.

If not for their Divine Telekinesis having sensed things, they might have thought that it was a Dragon Tribe monster terrorizing the place if they had relied on the evidence of their eyes.

However, Virtuoso and Saber9 knew very well that this Dead Spirit Vine having such scales on its surface was very likely because it had swallowed a member of the Dragon Tribe or a Dragon Tribe member’s remains.

When it saw Lin Huang and the others approaching, the strength and frequency of the Dead Spirit Vine’s attacks peaked almost immediately.

However, Lin Huang merely made a grand gesture, and Mirror appeared as a shield in front of the three of them, completely blocking all the attacks.

Countless rattans and branches were deflected back when they hit Mirror, landing on the Dead Spirit Vine’s massive body.

“This fellow isn’t a half-step Lord!” Lin Huang confirmed as soon as he witnessed Mirror taking effect. He shared the news with Virtuoso and Saber9 through voice transmission.

Virtuoso and Saber9 already had their suspicions when the three of them managed to tear a rift through the wave of rattans. However, they also considered that since they were just attacking casually, the Dead Spirit Vine might not be taking them seriously, so its attack strength was rather weak.

However, now the three of them were almost right in front of it.

By all normal logic, it was impossible that this Dead Spirit Vine would hold back on its attacks. At this point, the power of its attacks would definitely be at its usual standard, perhaps even stronger.

However, its attack did not break through Lin Huang’s Mirror’s defense. It clearly proved that its combat strength was not yet at half-step lord-level.

The three of them heaved a sigh of relief after confirming that the Dead Spirit Vine was not a half-step Lord, but merely a peak ninth-rank powerhouse.

They looked at each other, and it seemed that all of them could read the excitement in each others’ eyes.

Now that there was no longer the fear of fighting a half-step Lord, all three’s hunting enthusiasm suddenly soared to the highest level.

They had never encountered a peak ninth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouse before. It was the most powerful enemy they had ever fought, which was why their will to fight skyrocketed

The Dead Spirit Vine also appeared to have sensed the three’s intentions and became fully enraged.

Countless rattans swarmed from all directions, descending upon them like torrents of rain.

Lin Huang moved his fingers slightly, and Mirror turned into a sphere immediately, enveloping himself, Virtuoso, and Saber9. It countered this round of attack flawlessly.

“Is your Divine Power and Rule Bending Power enough to defend against such an attack?” Virtuoso could not help asking.

Beside them, Saber9 had the same doubts, and he looked at Lin Huang as well.

“I’ll give advance notice if I’m running out.” Lin Huang’s expression was calm with no hint of concern. “I’m not one of those stubborn people who’s afraid of admitting defeat.”

The duo was relieved as they could tell by Lin Huang’s expression that he could handle it.

In reality, Dead Spirit Vine’s attack did not last very long either.

It seemed to sense that its attack could not break through Lin Huang’s defense, and completely abandoned the attempt after less than five minutes.

After all, an attack of such frequency and intensity was a great drain and burden to it.

Most importantly, Lin Huang’s defensive skill was savage. Many attacks were deflected back at it—the gains did not make up for the losses. Although the deflected attacks could not harm the Vine on a physical level, more of its Divine Power and sequence power would be drained to defend itself against them.

Noticing that the Dead Spirit Vine’s attacks had weakened, Lin Huang immediately dispelled Mirror that was enveloping them.

He had no idea what Virtuoso and Saber9 had in mind but to him, the Dead Spirit Vine was undoubtedly a massive EXP pack.

The fourth-rank heavenly god-level Dead Spirit Vine from before had provided him with over one hundred thousand types of Rule Bending Powers. The number of rules within this peak ninth-rank Dead Spirit Vine would definitely be considerable.

However, what he had not expected was that Virtuoso and Saber9 would fight for this monster as well.

As soon as Mirror was dispelled, Virtuoso attacked the Dead Spirit Vine first before Lin Huang could react.

Their jade-like white palms struck out, transforming into tens of thousands of palm prints in the void, all targeting the Dead Spirit Vine.

Almost simultaneously when Virtuoso attacked, countless golden saber gleams consolidated in front of Saber9, surging toward the Dead Spirit Vine like a storm.

Lin Huang was rather confused as to why both of them were even more enthusiastic than he was.

Naturally, he would not back down. If they killed this monster, he might need to spend a few days making up for the EXP that he would lose.

He attacked without hesitation, and it was an extremely powerful attack.

He charged with eleven compounded levels of sequence power and Sword Dao heavenly rule.

A brilliant blood-red glow lit up on the blade at once.

The power of the attack was like a massive blood-red sun descending upon the world. Even the fog around Lin Huang faded a little.

Meanwhile, the sword-wielding Great Dao Will above his head did exactly the same thing.

The gargantuan sword in its hand shone with a red glow that light up the area for miles.

Two red glows, one large and one small, gradually integrated within the void. As Lin Huang swung his sword, the glows turned into an invincible shockwave that shot out…

The Dead Spirit Vine seemed to have sensed this fatal threat, and completely abandoned dealing with Virtuoso and Saber9’s attacks. It sent all of its rattans surging forward in an attempt to defend itself against Lin Huang’s assault.

However, all of the rattans turned into dust whenever the blood-red shockwave passed by; they did not manage to block the attack at all. The velocity of the attack did not slow down either, not even a little.

Sensing that its defense had failed, the Dead Spirit Vine finally thought of running away. However, it could not escape in time as it was too big.

Almost as soon as the thought of fleeing entered its head, its body was struck by the blood-red shockwave. The shockwave pierced through its body almost effortlessly, leaving a giant hole that was over a meter in diameter on its torso.

The Dead Spirit Vine could sense a terrifying sequence power rushing into its wound, spreading rapidly in all directions.

Meanwhile, its body began to collapse, starting from the wound area…

Lin Huang felt satisfaction like never before as he sensed close to three million Rule Bending Powers surging into his body like a wave. The feeling was over ten thousand times better than soaking in a hot spring during winter.

When the Dead Spirit Vine’s carcass collapsed, Lin Huang, who had just devoured all of the Rule Bending Powers, suddenly felt an overwhelming Divine Telekinesis sweeping through.

The suppression coming from the wave of Divine Telekinesis was many times more powerful than this last Dead Spirit Vine.

Saber9 and Virtuoso clearly sensed the same thing. Their newly-relaxed nerves grew tense again. Under the force of this overwhelming suppression, they both even had their knees bowed slightly, and their breathing was visibly more labored now…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1555 - Phantom City Gatekeeper

## Chapter 1555: Phantom City Gatekeeper

Sensing the wave of terrifying suppression, Lin Huang, Saber9, and Virtuoso all had a change of expression.

The Dead Spirit Vine just now was already a peak ninth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouse. The current suppression was so powerful that it was already at the next level. It was obviously a half-step Lord, no doubt about it.

Although Lin Huang was curious about how much of a difference there was between his ability and that of a half-step Lord, he knew very well that this newly-emerged enemy had exceeded the range of what he could handle. He began having thoughts of retreating.

He had dared to attack without hesitation when confronting the Dead Spirit Vine earlier because the suppression from his opponent was not powerful enough to make him want to give up at once. The suppression this time, however, truly gave him the sense that he had met with an invincible foe.

His rational side reasoned that he had no chance of winning at all if the group were to battle their foe head-on. As soon as they fought, there would only be one conclusion, which was that their opponent would kill them.

Just when he was going to tell Virtuoso and Saber9 via voice transmission to retreat, Virtuoso’s voice transmission came through first.

“Don’t imagine how powerful the enemy might be. The stronger you think it is, the more powerful it will be!”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard this, but he reacted immediately. “It’s an illusion?!”

“You can think of it as that,” Virtuoso responded.

At that moment, Lin Huang saw Virtuoso dispelling their defensive technique. Their knees, initially bent, gradually straightened. A moment later, they stood upright within the suppression, as if they were not affected at all.

“We’ve found Phantom City’s entrance.” Virtuoso’s gaze seemed to have pierced through the fog, looking into the distance.

“Can we talk about entrances later—how do we settle the threat in front of us now?” Lin Huang asked through voice transmission immediately.

“That Dead Spirit Vine that we encountered earlier and this monster are Phantom City’s gatekeepers. To put it simply, they’re actually illusions that Phantom City created.”

“So the Dead Spirit Vine that we killed earlier was an illusion as well?” Lin Huang’s brows lifted when he heard that; he had his doubts.

The notifications that came from Xiao Hei were real enough. Meanwhile, the massive amount of Rule Bending Powers that surged into his body was real too.

If it were an illusion, Xiao Hei would certainly not have transmitted fatality notifications.

Virtuoso seemed to notice Lin Huang’s doubts. They then explained further, “It wasn’t a simple illusion, but a real illusion that’s similar to my ability.

“If those who fall under the illusion think it’s real, it will become real and can also interfere with reality. If they insist that it’s fake, then it will merely be a fabricated illusion.”

“Do you mean to say we wasted our efforts killing that Dead Spirit Vine earlier? When in reality, we could have ignored it completely?” Lin Huang was rather speechless.

“That’s right. If we insist on believing that it’s not real, it will just be imaginary.” Virtuoso nodded. “There’s only one way to pass through Phantom City’s gatekeepers, which is to believe that they’re not real.”

“Can’t we kill all of the gatekeepers by force?” Lin Huang raised his doubts.

“It’s futile. A new gatekeeper will appear every time a gatekeeper is killed. Their abilities will be even more powerful, and their numbers will also increase,” Virtuoso explained somewhat helplessly, “Theoretically, there is no upper limit to the gatekeeper’s abilities.

“Furthermore, no Almighty would be bored enough to come to Phantom City to kill the gatekeepers just for fun.”

While both of them were conversing, Lin Huang noticed that on the other side, Saber9 had stood up as well. He dispelled his defense technique, completely ignoring this wave of powerful, invincible suppression.

At that moment, a gigantic Night Demon Fir extended its branches. Countless leaves blotted out the entire sky in an instant, surrounding the entire space where the three of them were.

The dense branches were like endless tentacles, coming at Lin Huang and the other two from every direction.

“You must steadfastly believe that this attack is just imaginary and that the half-step Lord who launched it isn’t real!” Virtuoso immediately said to Lin Huang through voice transmission as they saw the branches surging toward them like a wave.

Virtuoso already had a rough understanding of Lin Huang’s abilities. Although Lin Huang was powerful, he was far from able to take on a half-step lord-level powerhouse.

If Lin Huang was hit by the attack, he would certainly die!

As his Divine Telekinesis sensed countless branches approaching the group, Lin Huang could not calm himself down. He instinctively wanted to counter and attack with his sword; he was completely unable to ignore this wave of threat.

A moment later, countless branches pierced through the fog. They pierced through Virtuoso and Saber9’s bodies immediately, as if they were passing through two shadows.

The two of them did not defend, nor did they dodge, much less show signs of being struck by the attack.

The next second, over a hundred branches forced their way in front of Lin Huang. Instinctively, he called up Mirror in front of him to shield him.

However, Mirror only lasted for less than a second before it suddenly shattered. The branches directly stabbed through like metal knives piercing through glass.

Lin Huang spat a mouthful of blood. This was the backlash from Mirror’s inability to take the attack and, thus, collapsing.

This was also Lin Huang’s first time encountering a situation where Mirror had been shattered by an assault.

The branches easily pierced through Mirror and continued coming straight at Lin Huang.

Virtuoso and Saber9 were in a panic, but they could not help.

Watching the branches coming at him, Lin Huang suddenly closed his eyes slightly and moved his lips. His emotions soon calmed down.

An instant later, when he opened his eyes, a branch went straight through the middle of his brow. However, there was no trace of blood at all. A moment later, his body was impaled by countless branches, but it was as if they had gone through a shadow.

Only then did Lin Huang lift his hand to wipe at the blood on the corner of his lips. He nodded at Virtuoso and Saber9 lightly. “It’s over!”

“How did you do that just now?” Saber9 could not help asking.

He was aware that if he were put in a life-or-death situation after his defenses had been breached, it would be impossible for him to immediately alter his thoughts to ignore the attack.

“It’s just a little trick of a Buddhist cultivator,” Lin Huang explained calmly.

In reality, he knew very well that if he did not have the imperial monster, Demonic Buddhist Holy Son, it would have been hard for him to escape death earlier.

He had borrowed the Demonic Buddhist Holy Son’s meditation secret skill to clear all the thoughts in his mind immediately so he could stay calm. He then imagined that the attack was purely illusory—that the half-step Lord did not really exist.

The whole process had been a close call. If there had been just the slightest flaw, he would have had to use a substitute for death and would need to be revived by now.

Fortunately, he had handled the entire thing without any mistakes in between, which allowed him to barely escape this fatal attack.

“What do we do next?” Lin Huang lifted his head to look at Virtuoso.

“It’s simple. Imagine Phantom City’s entrance.” As soon as Virtuoso was done speaking, they gestured with their hand. A glittering, dazzling golden gate appeared before them. “We just have to open the gates and go in.”

Once they finished speaking, Virtuoso pushed open the gates that had appeared out of thin air. Pulling at Lin Huang and Saber9’s arms, Virtuoso stepped through the door directly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1556

## Chapter 1556: Little Inkblot and Bald Monster

After considering that Tu Tong and Lan Ling might not be able to withstand the test set by Phantom City’s gatekeeper, Virtuoso did not contact them and ask them to catch up to the group. Instead, they led Lin Huang and Saber9 through the gate immediately.

Lin Huang had thought that they would arrive in Phantom City as soon as they stepped through the gate. However, what met their eyes was a completely blank white space.

Amid Lin Huang’s doubts, Virtuoso spoke from beside the pair through voice transmission.

“Everyone must design themselves a character before entering Phantom City. You can imagine yourself to be of any race and appearance. When you get to Phantom City, your form will be whatever you’ve imagined it to be.

“Apart from race and appearance, you also must set your personality, hobbies… also, your skills, divine abilities, rules, sequence powers, and other information.

“Once that’s done and we’re in Phantom City, we have to act in character according to the persona we’ve created. If we’re out of character, we’ll be kicked out of Phantom City immediately.”

‘Like an RPG?’ Lin Huang thought to himself. It sounded similar to the many role-playing games that he had played in the past.

However, in this place, the individual would be the one role-playing, not the game character on computers or mobile phones.

“Can’t I bring all of my skills, divine abilities, and the rest into Phantom City?” Lin Huang raised the issue that mattered to him the most.

“Theoretically, it has to fit your character.” Virtuoso smiled while shaking their head. “After all, if your character is a snake monster, it doesn’t make sense if you set yourself as a sword cultivator or a saber cultivator.

“However, there are loopholes,” Virtuoso continued, “For instance, my character is a masked freak. For the skills and divine abilities on my skill sheet, I possess all sorts of strange and incredible techniques. My character background has a certain mysteriousness included in it, while there are no concrete settings on my skills and divine abilities. However, I included my own abilities. With a character sheet like this, most of my abilities can be used when we get to Phantom City.”

“Or you can do what I did.” Beside them, Saber9 picked up the topic. “I set myself as a weapons master, whereby I can use all weapons. My character sheet basically included all of my skills as a saber cultivator; I can use many non-saber cultivator techniques too.”

What the pair said gave Lin Huang significant inspiration. He soon began working on his character design.

“Character: Mysterious

Race: Suspected to be Protoss, Fallen Protoss, or human

Characteristics: Wears a black robe and a black mask

Combat Strength: Unknown

Cultivation Direction: Unknown

God Territory: Unknown

Skills: Unknown

Divine Abilities: Unknown

Rules: Unknown

Sequences: Unknown”

…

Virtuoso and Saber9 noticed that Lin Huang now had a black robe over him. His physique had become much more majestic, and his aura was now enigmatic and mysterious. Realizing that he had now grasped the essentials of designing his character, they said nothing more and began setting their own character sheets.

A moment later, Saber9 turned into a Buddha with many arms. His long hair, originally tied up in a bun, was no longer there. He had turned completely bald, and his head was full of the ordination scars of a Buddhist monk. (TN: After accepting Buddhist precepts, Buddhist monks use lighted incense sticks to burn parts of their bodies as an offering to Buddha and the bodhisattvas. These are known as ordination scars.) His green robe had transformed into a gray monk’s robe.

His appearance was still around 60 to 70% similar to what he looked like before, but his charisma was nothing as otherworldly and elegant as he had been previously. His face held a touch of faint melancholy as if he had been through all the vicissitudes of life.

Beside them, Virtuoso did not seem to have altered much. They had changed their garb for something more sumptuous, and the mask on their face was now golden. They were also carrying a black walking stick. They still gave off the feeling of a wealthy young master—however, their charisma was no longer as cold and aloof as before. Instead, they were more approachable and warm.

“Aren’t you…worried about being recognized like this?” Lin Huang could not help asking. His voice was much deeper and hoarser now.

The reason he asked because the famous geniuses in the God Territory would basically be on the hunting lists of each tribe. Virtuoso was a powerhouse who ranked among the top True Gods and was a target of many tribes outside the God Territory. Naturally, they were on the Abyss’ hunting list. Trouble would be inevitable if anyone were to recognize them.

“Don’t worry, in Phantom City, there’s all manner of appearances. Not many people will notice us. Moreover, even if anyone did, they wouldn’t connect it with me.” Virtuoso was calm; they did not seem worried at all.

As soon as they were done speaking about themselves, Virtuoso turned their head and looked at Saber9 next to him. “What’s up with you? Do you think you have too much hair or too few arms?”

“I want to see what it feels like to slay someone while wielding sabers in many hands, but I thought that turning into a multiple-armed Abyssal monster would be too ugly…” Saber9 explained in all seriousness, “So I thought of the Thousand Hand Bodhisattva in Buddhism.”

“Isn’t your bald head just as ugly?!” Virtuoso teased, not standing on ceremony.

“Do you believe I’ll try my sabers out on you?” Saber9 lifted his head and stared at Virtuoso.

Noticing that both of them showed sights of wanting to fight due to the disagreement, Lin Huang frowned lightly and stepped forward between them, blocking their way.

“We have urgent business at hand. Let’s finish up our character designs and enter Phantom City!”

Only now did Virtuoso and Saber9 notice that not only was Lin Huang enveloped entirely in a black robe, but even his aura was so mysterious that it was unfathomable.

Virtuoso looked at the darkness under the hood and probed it using their Divine Telekinesis, only to find that it was completely blocked. “You’re wearing a mask too?”

Although they did not see a mask nor sense the presence of one, Virtuoso guessed that it was there anyway.

“I am.” Lin Huang’s reply was simple.

He had actually ingeniously integrated Thousand Face into his character design, enhancing his character’s mysteriousness.

“Have you finished your character design and skills?” Virtuoso did not dwell on Lin Huang’s transformation, asking instead.

Lin Huang nodded, “From now on, my name will be Hermit.”

“I’ll be Thousand Hands then,” Saber9 informed them of his new name.

“Let me think about it…” Virtuoso, on the other hand, did not give out their name immediately. Instead, they thought for a moment, cupping their chin. They spoke again only after a while, “Call me Mask then.

“Or you could call me Xiao Mianmian as well,” Virtuoso said to Lin Huang and Saber9 with a smile, after coming up with their name. (TN: In Chinese, the word for ‘Mask’ is ‘mian ju’; Virtuoso is using a deliberately cute diminutive of their character’s name both here and below.)

Lin Huang and Saber9 turned around and walked away at once, not bothering to pay attention to Virtuoso.

“Don’t you like it? If you don’t, you can call me Xiao Juju instead…”

“Let’s go, Little Inkblot,” Lin Huang ignored the two nauseating endearments they had picked for themselves and gave them a nickname instead.

“I like it.” Saber9 gave Lin Huang a thumbs up.

“I can’t believe you betrayed me, you bald monster. We’ve known each other for so many years and you’re now ganging up with this brat to come up with a nickname for me?!”

“There are three things that I’d like to correct,” Saber9 said solemnly, “First, my head is shaved, not bald. Having one’s head shaved and being bald are two different things. Secondly, my Primordium has certainly known your Primordium for years, but this is only the second time both of us have met. We aren’t very close. Thirdly, it wasn’t me who came up with that nickname. I merely agreed with it…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1557 - Phantom City

## Chapter 1557: Phantom City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had imagined many images of how the phantom city might look like inside. However, it looked nothing like his imaginations when they really entered the phantom city.

It was completely different from other places in the abyss. It was an extremely bustling, massive city. There were even skyscrapers that were very similar to the human world.

If not for the various creatures of all shapes and forms on the streets, he would think that he had returned to a grade-A foothold in the gravel world.

“There are so many people?” That was what confused Lin Huang the most.

The reason being the gatekeeper obstacle alone was enough to block most people for getting in.

“In reality, there are little outsiders in the phantom city. Most of them are local residents,” Virtuoso explained, “A portion of the residents and the buildings here are made by the possessor of the castellan’s seal, while a portion of them were created by the phantom city automatically.

Hearing that explanation, a term popped into Lin Huang’s head instantly – NPC.

If he looked at the phantom city as a RPG, then these local residents were undoubtedly the world’s NPCs. To Lin Huang, the outsider, he was the player.

“So how do they differentiate the player, I mean the outsiders and local residents?” Lin Huang almost asked the difference between players and NPCs.

“There’s no proper way to do that,” Virtuoso shook their head and smiled, “However, under usual circumstances, those with exaggerated form and style have a high possibility of being an outsider. However, such a determination method isn’t 100% effective.”

“I supposed the castellan’s seal you’re after is in an outsider’s hand?” Lin Huang asked again.

“It’s not as simple as you think…” Virtuoso shook their head, “Indeed, there’s a real living thing required to activate the castellan’s seal to build the phantom city.

However, the castellan’s seal might not be a complete piece, but a couple of fragments. As long as we’re able to gather them into one, we can activate it as well. If that’s the case, the fragments might be in the hands of a few different people.

Also, the castellan’s seal must stay inside the phantom city, but the seal’s possessor might not. There might be a possibility that the person might get a local resident to take care of the castellan’s seal. After all, many of the local residents are characters the person created, whereby he knows who is the one that he can trust the most. Therefore, the castellan’s seal wouldn’t be 100% with an outsider.”

“So what’s your plan?” Hearing Virtuoso’s explanation, Lin Huang figured the mission might be much more difficult than he imagined.

“If there’s a castellan in this city, there’s a certain chance that the castellan’s seal is with the castellan. Even if it isn’t, he definitely knows something about the castellan’s seal.

If there’s no single castellan, but a group of people managing, we look for the few who have the highest position among them. Even if we can’t find the castellan’s seal directly, we should be able to find some intel that’s useful.

The thing I’m most worried about is that there’s nobody managing the city, or the manager is just a puppet, whereby nobody knows who this phantom city’s creator is…”

Virtuoso raised a few possibilities, “No matter what, the first thing we need to do now is to gather information. Gather as much as we can, gather information about this phantom city.”

“Do we split up?” Lin Huang asked.

He asked that as the efficiency of gathering information would be higher if they split up than three of them staying together.

“I agreed with splitting up,” Saber9 nodded.

They were no longer in the foggy swamp. They did not have to worry if they were lost.

The three of them had different styles of conduct. Naturally, they would use different ways to gather information in order to obtain more sources. Theoretically, although they would gather many repeating information at the same time, the amount of information would be greater.

“We’ll split up for two days. During the two days, gather as much information as we can. Hold back even if we find out something important. Do not be rash to move on to the next step.

We’ll meet under the highest building two days later. We’ll discuss our strategy after organizing the information each of us obtained,” Virtuoso soon came up with a plan.

Lin Huang and Saber9 agreed.

Subsequently, the three of them split up and went toward the direction they chose.

Lin Huang chose to move cautiously after breaking away from the team and being alone.

After all, nobody knew if there were any Lords in this phantom city.

According to Virtuoso’s description, if the possessor of the castellan’s seal was a lord-level powerhouse, he could create lord-level local residents, as well as setting the city’s entrance authorization to lord-level.

If there were really Lords in this phantom city, not only that would mean the chances of the three of them obtaining the castellan’s seal was pretty slim, if would also mean that they were in an extremely dangerous city.

One must know that the outsiders in the phantom city were the equivalence to players, they did not have a second life. Players could be revived after death. However, outsiders would really die if they died in the city.

Even though Lin Huang could substitute death with his imperial monster, facing a Lord’s Odylic attack, he would not be able to be revived.

Meanwhile for Virtuoso and Saber9, although they had the technique of saving their lives their Primordium left behind that could defend lord-level attacks, there was a limitation to that.

Lin Huang was cautious as he had his guards up on the possible Lords in this city.

He did not sense any Divine Telekinesis’ detection, so he was being extra careful not to spread his Divine Telekinesis.

He looked around, there were creatures of all forms and appearances around him.

There were abyssal creatures, Bug Tribe monsters, Immortal Tribe and Protoss…

His odd getup in black robe looked the most ordinary among the crowd, so he did not attract any attention.

He was relieved sensing there were no eyes staring at him.

He soon had his eyes on a cafe nearby. He frowned slightly.

‘There’s even a cafe here?!’

This phantom city was highly similar to a human city. That made him have a faint suspicion that the possessor of the castellan’s seal was a human. Or maybe that person stayed in the human world for a little while.

He walked to the cafe and sat under the umbrella in the al fresco area. He ordered a cup of coffee.

Very soon, a lady attendant with rabbit ears brought his coffee.

If he was somewhere else, Lin Huang might not be able to hold back and to look at a rabbit-eared lady attendant. However, he had seen many creatures of various forms, so the rabbit-eared lady in front of him looked ordinary now.

He did not forget what he was here for when the rabbit-eared lady served the coffee to his table. A gush of red glow flashed through his eyes when he locked eyes with the lady attendant.

He managed to read the lady’s memory during that mere moment.

He did that by borrowing Grimace’s Ocular Skill Rule.

However, the rabbit-eared lady did not notice that. She merely put down the coffee with a light smile on her face and left.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang picked up the coffee and began to retrieve the information that was useful to him from the memory he read…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1558 - Holder With A Split Personality?

## Chapter 1558: Holder With A Split Personality?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It only took a moment for Lin Huang to finish reading the information he had retrieved from the memory of the rabbit-eared female attendant. However, he was not able to glean very much useful information.

The rabbit-eared lady attendant was an ordinary person with no cultivation base at all, so her memory contained no information about cultivators.

“Do ordinary people in this city have no idea at all that cultivators exist?” Lin Huang frowned slightly.

This was something he had previously not anticipated. Based on his earlier assumptions, there ought to be many cultivators among the local residents. Besides, a small-scale battle caused by even the slightest of conflicts would cause anomalies people could see.

However, in the rabbit-eared lady’s memory, to the authorities, most of these anomalies were accounted for as weather phenomena. A small number of these strange happenings were regarded as man-made flying machines.

There was almost nothing useful to Lin Huang in the rabbit-eared lady’s memory, apart from a simple map, some common sense, and knowledge of this current world.

“It looks like I’ll still need to find a cultivator first…” Lin Huang drummed lightly on the table with the fingers of his left hand, raising the coffee cup to his mouth with his right hand and taking a sip.

After a moment of thought, he released colorless and formless Leech Pods from his body that dispersed in all directions.

He did not dare to use Divine Telekinesis rashly just yet, but he could use Leech Pods. This was because it was hard for Leech Pods to be discovered without the use of Divine Telekinesis.

Of course, he did not disperse them in a wide range. Instead, he manipulated the Leech Pods to within a five-kilometer radius around him.

After all, the wider the area that the Leech Pods spread to, the higher the possibility of encountering a powerhouse. Furthermore, his current objective was to gather information. He did not want to attract unwanted trouble before officially taking action.

Lin Huang drank his coffee casually, silently monitoring the real-time images that the hundreds of Leech Pods sent back.

Within five minutes, he noticed a few individuals he suspected might be cultivators.

Since he did not use Divine Telekinesis for detection, and these individuals had no energy fluctuations emanating from them at all, Lin Huang could only make basic speculations based on the images the Leech Pods sent.

To use Lin Huang’s own words, to observe someone’s essence, qi, spirit, and so on was actually a purely subjective matter.

After locking onto these several potential individuals, Lin Huang thought to himself for a moment and abandoned the idea of appearing in front of them directly. Instead, he controlled a few of the Leech Pods to infiltrate the suspected candidates’ bodies.

There were a total of four individuals who were infiltrated by Leech Pods. However, only one of them was a real cultivator, while the remaining three were merely ordinary people.

Lin Huang felt slightly embarrassed to have discovered this from the Leech Pods.

However, he was thick-skinned enough and soon recovered from his embarrassment. He began extracting the information that the Leech Pod had retrieved from the cultivator’s mind.

This particular cultivator was a Silt Monster.

This type of monster was a creature that took the form of a lump of dark-brown mud—it had no distinguishable essence, qi, or spirit on it at all. Essence, qi, and spirit aside, even if Lin Huang were to stand right in front of it, he would not be able to locate its face.

The reason he locked onto this monster was purely that it was the only Silt Monster within range of his hundreds of Leech Pods.

This Silt Monster was a Virtual God rank-7; Lin Huang finally managed to extract some comparatively useful information from its memory.

In this phantom city, the ratio of ordinary people to cultivators was 9:1. The cultivators mingled with these ordinary individuals, living in the normal world.

What made Lin Huang more curious was that in this Silt Monster’s memory, the lowest combat strength among the cultivators in this world was that of Virtual God. There were no cultivators below god-level. Individuals below Virtual Gods were ordinary people; there was a huge gap where mid-level cultivators would be.

Moreover, since the beginning of time, ordinary people were completely cut off from any information about cultivators in this world.

Ordinary people did not admire cultivators, nor did they idolize them. They had no idea that cultivators even existed.

Even if these ordinary people witnessed something about cultivators occasionally, they would forget about it automatically.

Meanwhile, for cultivators, it was an unspoken rule that their skills and divine abilities should not be displayed in front of ordinary people, much less attack them.

The Silt Monster had no idea why exactly they could not attack ordinary people. However, from the information in its memory, it was clear that something bad might happen if they killed normal individuals.

Therefore, ordinary people and cultivators had lived peacefully thus far in this odd state of co-existence.

Lin Huang thought such a social structure was rather interesting, although it was clearly an artificial construct.

What piqued his interest even more as he read the information was that he realized this city was different from any other cities that he had seen.

“There’s an inner world that’s like an inverted image…” As Lin Huang mumbled softly, the curiosity gleaming in his eyes grew even more.

He had retrieved a rather special bit of information from the Silt Monster’s memory.

At the moment, he was only looking at the surface of the city. Meanwhile, hidden underneath the surface, the city possessed another side.

As soon as one passed through a certain door, cultivators could enter this inner world within the city.

That city was exactly the same as this one. However, there were no ordinary people, only cultivators.

There were markets for trading for all sorts of items and channels to obtain various kinds of information. Not only that, killings and battles could happen at any time…

Compared to the peace and quiet of the surface world, although there was a certain order in this inner world as well, what emerged more frequently was the unbridled growth of madness and desire.

The cultivators fought bitterly in the inner world, but as soon as they returned to the surface world, they blended into the circles of ordinary folk.

Life was at peace in the mortal world.

Lin Huang even quietly speculated that the holder of the castellan’s seal of Phantom City might be a person with a split personality.

After reading the Silt Monster’s memory, what disappointed Lin Huang more was that he did not find out anything about the castellan’s seal, or the holder of the castellan’s seal.

The Silt Monster’s memory was completely blank as far as this information was concerned.

Although there was no direct clue to the castellan’s seal, Lin Huang did not feel defeated. At the very least, he had now discovered the existence of the inner world, as well as how to enter it. Finding more clues was only a matter of time.

After all, the Silt Monster was merely a Virtual God. It was considered the lowest form of existence in this phantom city. If Lin Huang were to view Phantom City as a game, the Silt Monster would be just a minor creature in it.

Going by a game designer’s way of thinking, they would not store very much important information within a minor creature by the roadside.

Following common game design practices, the more powerful the monster, the more information it would contain.

Furthermore, this game even had a new, hidden map now, which would undoubtedly allow the players to gain more rewards.

Lin Huang was not at all worried about obtaining more information later.

From the Silt Monster’s mind, he retrieved the closest coordinates to the inner world’s entrance. With no hesitation, he disappeared in a flash…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1559 - I’m Lost

## Chapter 1559: I’m Lost

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were many entrances and exits to Phantom City’s inner world. Lin Huang soon found the closest one by following the coordinates in the Silt Monster’s memory.

This set of coordinates was located in an alley surrounded by low, old buildings.

When Lin Huang arrived close to the coordinates, he did not go into the alley immediately. Instead, he observed the environment of the surrounding areas.

These old buildings seemed to have existed for at least thirty to forty years. Compared with the skyscrapers he had seen earlier, they seemed to be of considerable age.

Some were already dilapidated and had been gazetted as dangerous buildings. No one lived in them any longer.

However, there were still some old buildings with residents of various races.

When Lin Huang appeared, clad in his black robe, he did not attract the residents’ attention.

Only a few of them glanced at him, then went about their own business.

After scanning his surroundings and realizing that nobody was watching him, in a flash, Lin Huang entered the alley he had seen from the Silt Monster’s memory.

The alley was less than a meter wide and was very narrow. If he had not seen the image in the Silt Monster’s memory, it would have been hard for him to imagine that the inner world’s entrance and exit could be located in such a cramped place.

Lin Huang halted after he had walked some twenty meters into the alley. He spread his Divine Telekinesis slightly, and his gaze fell on an inconspicuous black dot on the wall on the right.

The dot looked like it had been lightly dotted onto the wall with a ballpoint pen. It was even smaller than a sesame seed.

However, Lin Huang knew it was not the ink left by some ballpoint pen, but the inner world’s entrance and exit in its miniature form. People without Divine Telekinesis would not be able to see it at all.

Lin Huang extended a finger, pressed on the black dot, then channeled Divine Power into it.

As the Divine Power channeled through, the insignificant, almost imperceptible black dot began to grow quickly at a speed visible to the naked eye. Within just the time it took for a breath, the dot’s diameter had surpassed two meters, transforming into a round black whirlpool.

Once he saw that the whirlpool had formed completely, Lin Huang drew back his hand and stepped into the whirlpool.

As soon as his body submerged into the swirling mass, the black whirlpool shrank immediately. Within less than the time it took for a breath, it reverted to its original size of a black dot.

A moment later, its color faded slowly, and it gradually vanished, as if it had never existed.

Lin Huang raised his head for a look after he had teleported through the entrance, and his brows quirked involuntarily.

He was still in the narrow alleyway and its surroundings. He was even standing in exactly the same spot he had been before he stepped through.

However, he soon noticed something different. Even without using his Divine Telekinesis, he could clearly sense the auras of extremely mighty powerhouses nearby. Not only that, there were many of them.

There were even a few auras within a very close distance, gathered at the end of the alley.

Lin Huang raised his eyes and looked up as a giant eyeball with three pupils hovered in the air, leaning forward. It was looking down condescendingly from high above the alley.

He only noticed this one eyeball, not the monster’s full appearance. However, he could see the disdain in its eyes.

The next instant, Lin Huang appeared in a flash right at the entrance to the alley.

Almost at the same time, a red beam shot out from his sleeve, piercing through the eyeball immediately.

A miserable shriek rang through the air at once.

Only then did Lin Huang notice that there were four monsters blocking the alleyway.

The fellow who had spied on him by releasing the eyeball was a humanoid monster.

The biggest difference between itself and humans was that it had no head. There were only tentacles extending from its neck up, and each tentacle had a massive eyeball connected to its tip. A total of seven eyeballs hovered in midair; they looked extremely strange.

Lin Huang had no idea what species this monster belonged to at all. He had never seen anything remotely similar even in the monster guide.

As for the other three monsters, one of them looked a little like an oversized monitor lizard. The scales all over its body were black and shiny; only the six eyes on its forehead were dark green.

Another monster was an ice-blue ancient humanoid corpse, standing close to three meters tall. It was clear that it had not been human when it was still alive. It stood on the rooftop of a building opposite, its gaze ice-cold.

The remaining monster was a bird beast reduced to skeleton form. Lin Huang could not even guess what kind of species it had been when it was alive. It flew in circles above their heads, while from its crimson eyes, two streams of fire trailed through the air.

In the face of these four who were blocking the road, Lin Huang did not panic at all.

He had already learned from the Silt Monster’s memory earlier that there was a high chance of newbies being attacked when they entered the inner world.

There would be a group of fellows hiding near each inner world’s entrance and exit, waiting to kill the new faces.

There were also some others who would lurk around to watch. After all, there was limited entertainment in this city.

According to the Silt Monster’s memory, the only safe place was the alley where the entrance and exit were located. As soon as one walked out of the alley, someone might intercept them.

Therefore, Lin Huang chose to attack first.

If someone was intercepting a target for the kill, it was only natural that there would be retaliation.

This was permissible by the rules of the inner world.

As long as they did not attack in the crowded regions of the city under the city guards’ surveillance, basically, nobody would bother.

Watching the eyeball monster being impaled, screaming continuously as its body began to disintegrate, the other three interceptors’ expressions revealed shock.

Many onlookers began whispering to each other.

“Dumb Bird and the rest have met their match this time…”

“That newbie is a tough one!”

Lin Huang did not even look at the eyeball monster. He glanced over the remaining three monsters. “Are you… sure you want to fight me?”

As soon as he said that, the eyeball monster’s miserable howls stopped, and its body disintegrated completely.

To Lin Huang, the eyeball monster was merely a seventh-rank True God. It could not even be considered an opponent. He had not even used sequence power in the attack earlier, merely true god-level Rule Bending Power.

The remaining three were not much more powerful than the eyeball monster. There was very little in the way of benefits if he killed them, so he really could not be bothered to attack.

The three remaining monsters were also not fools. They had been wandering the inner world for years and had seen many powerhouses. Although Lin Huang’s demonstrated ability was merely the tip of the iceberg, they knew they could not afford to offend the person in front of them.

“I’ve no intention of fighting. I merely sensed that your aura is rather unfamiliar, so I thought I would observe,” the iced-blue corpse spoke up first. Since he stood the farthest from the three, it made sense for him to say that he was just watching the battle.

“Me too. I was just curious and thought I’d watch,” the completely black ‘monitor lizard’ chimed in hastily.

Lin Huang said nothing. He lifted his head to look at the skeleton bird beast that was still circling in the sky.

The skeleton bird beast noticed Lin Huang looking at it and was so scared it slowed down a beat in its flapping, almost falling out of the sky. In a panic, it stuttered, “I-I’m lost. I-I accidentally f-flew over here…”

The onlookers were rendered speechless.

However, Lin Huang’s reaction surprised all of them. He merely nodded lightly and responded, “Oh, I see.”

Almost everyone had the same thought pop into their heads, ‘You actually believe such nonsense?!’

The next instant, however, Lin Huang took a step forward and directly appeared on the back of the skeleton bird beast.

The skeleton bird beast was stunned for a moment, thinking it was going to die, but it heard Lin Huang’s voice transmission in its ears a second later.

“Take me to where you live.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1560 - The Tallest Building

## Chapter 1560: The Tallest Building

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang took a step forward and appeared right away on the skeleton bird beast’s back.

Upon seeing that, everyone thought it was the end for the skeleton bird beast, not just the skeleton bird beast itself.

Many of the onlookers even secretly lamented that this Dumb Bird had brought it upon itself by not being able to use its brains, even when trying to lie.

The next instant, however, everyone present saw the skeleton bird beast flapping its wings, bringing with it the mysterious black-robed man…

All that remained were a group of onlookers staring at each other.

“What happened? That black-robed man really bought into Dumb Bird’s nonsense?”

…

The place where the skeleton bird beast lived was not at all far from the inner world’s entrance and exit—less than five minutes away, in fact. It landed on top of a building, bearing Lin Huang with it.

Lin Huang looked at the sunken rooftop of the two or three-story building and realized that it was probably the skeleton bird beast’s nest where it normally lived. It had forced a perfectly good roof into the shape of a nest by sleeping on it.

“S-Senior, what do you need me to do?” Although it was over ten times bigger than Lin Huang, the skeleton bird beast was as obedient as a student before him.

After all, he had killed the eyeball monster with merely one blow, and its ability was not much more powerful than that particular eyeball monster.

“Eighth-rank true god-level…” From up close, Lin Huang sized up the skeleton bird beast, causing it to panic. “I supposed you’ve been staying in the inner world for many years now?”

“I-It’s…it’s been a few years.” The skeleton bird beast hesitated a little but nodded anyway.

“Excellent.” As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, the pupils of his eyes turned pitch-black, and the skeleton bird beast’s body froze suddenly as well. Its crimson eyes also became pitch-black at a speed visible to the naked eye.

The way Lin Huang saw it, although the skeleton bird beast’s ability was average, it still had eighth-rank true god-level combat strength after all. Moreover, it had stayed in the inner world for quite a few years. Its knowledge of this world would certainly be much greater than that of the Silt Monster.

Therefore, he read the bird’s memory directly with barely any hesitation.

It had to be said that although this skeleton bird beast was not very intelligent, Lin Huang retrieved a great deal of useful information from its memory. A lot of it was on matters that the Silt Monster was unclear about, and there were even some things that the Silt Monster knew nothing about at all.

One particular piece of information was the one Lin Huang had wanted to discover the most.

It was information suspected to be about the founder of Phantom City!

In the skeleton bird beast’s memory, Lin Huang found a tale that appeared to be a legend.

In ancient times, there were three Almighties who spread cultivation methods and founded this inner world.

The three Almighties were, respectively, a fabulously wealthy massive golden dragon, a nine-tailed demon fox of unparalleled beauty, and a compassionate, enlightened eminent Tantric Buddhist monk.

However, apart from several stories within the legend itself, there was no further information about the three.

According to the skeleton bird beast’s memory, the current inner world did not have any specific masters. Instead, six ninth-rank true god-level powerhouses shared the work of keeping it under control.

‘Legend says that the three Almighties created the inner world, so there’s a chance the castellan’s seal is divided into only three fragments. Now that there are six individuals who share the duties of keeping the world under control at the moment, it’s highly possible that the castellan’s seal is with three of the six.’ Lin Huang quietly analyzed the possession of the castellan’s seal. ‘However, it can’t be completely ruled out that the legend was purposely created to conceal the truth—in reality, all six of them might possess a fragment of the castellan’s seal…

‘There’s also the possibility that none of these prominent six have any of the fragments. The six of them could just be decoys set up by the actual holder of the castellan’s seal…’

Even after some analysis, Lin Huang still could not come to a clear conclusion.

‘Although I can’t be sure who has the castellan’s seal, at least there’s a new clue…’

Lin Huang set his sights on the six inner world overlords. Even if they did not have the castellan’s seal fragments with them, he was sure that they definitely knew a great deal more information about the castellan’s seal.

However, Lin Huang did not intend to rashly contact these six individuals. He had other plans.

As the pitch-black color in his eyes faded, the skeleton bird beast gradually recovered its consciousness.

By the time it was completely clear-headed, Lin Huang was long gone from the top of the building.

“Where did he go?” The skeleton bird beast looked around but did not see Lin Huang anywhere. “What happened?”

It thought back carefully, but could not recall exactly what happened earlier. It faintly remembered a whirlpool similar to a black hole that seemed to have appeared beneath the black hood…

Since the skeleton bird beast really could not recall what happened, it did not bother with wasting its already limited brain cells. It shook its head, pushing the rather uneasy memory from before to the back of its mind.

In the inner world, two days went by in a flash.

Lin Huang arrived at the tallest building in the city’s central district at the agreed-upon time.

He took a seat at an open-air restaurant, ordered a drink, and patiently waited for Virtuoso and Saber9.

Two days ago, the three of them had agreed to meet under the tallest building here.

Although they had no idea back then that the phantom city had a surface world and an inner world, Lin Huang knew that Virtuoso and Saber9 would definitely come to this building in the inner world instead of the one in the surface world.

As expected, Saber9 appeared under the building not long later.

Lin Huang looked over at him. As if sensing his gaze, Saber9 turned to look in Lin Huang’s direction as well.

Noticing Lin Huang, Saber9 walked directly to the table he was sitting at without any hesitation. He then took a seat across from Lin Huang.

“What will you drink?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

Saber9 peered at the coffee mug in front of Lin Huang. “The same thing you’re having will be fine.”

The waiter very soon served Saber9’s coffee, and the pair chatted as they drank. They did not mention the castellan’s seal at all.

Virtuoso had yet to arrive, so it did not make sense for them to talk about that now.

After they had chatted for a while, Lin Huang realized that he was finishing his coffee and could not help glancing at the time. “It’s almost the time we agreed upon. Will that fellow be late again, I wonder?”

Saber9 said in some irritation, “Instead of picking up their Primordium’s good habits, that fellow picked up all the bad ones!”

Fortunately, Virtuoso was punctual this time.

They arrived at 9 a.m. sharp.

They caught sight of Lin Huang and Saber9 immediately. Walking toward the both of them directly, they took a seat without ceremony.

“You’re punctual today,” Lin Huang commented with a quirk of his lips.

“Of course. I said I would get here at 9, so I got here at 9. I’m not late by even a minute!” Virtuoso replied, sounding very pleased with themselves.

“I wonder who it is who’s never been punctual even after agreeing on a set time,” Saber9 unceremoniously pulled the rug out from under Virtuoso’s feet.

Virtuoso directly ignored Saber9’s snub, directing his words to the two of them, “We’ll end the small talk here. Let’s get down to business.”

Seeing that Virtuoso had used serious matters to change the subject, Saber9 had to let things be.

“How did your investigations go these last two days? Tell me one at a time.” Virtuoso went straight to the point.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1561 - Target Locked

## Chapter 1561: Target Locked

“I’ve learned from many people that according to legend, there are three founders of the inner world. One is a member of the Dragon Tribe, another is a nine-tailed demon fox, and the last is an eminent monk from the Buddhist Tribe. This point I managed to verify later from an underground channel; it isn’t just a mere legend.

“However, these three founders were only active for a little while during the initial stages of founding the inner world. Subsequently, they went quiet very rapidly.

“After the three founders faded into the background, high-level Heavenly Gods sprang up one after another not long after. Most of these were short-lived. This situation only stabilized 3,000 years ago, when six overlords each took over various territories to maintain a system of checks and balances.

“Among these six, two of them were the earliest to emerge—almost within 100 years of the three founders going quiet.

“One of the two is a four-faced individual with four faces, each with a different character. Each character has different divine abilities and techniques.

“The other is three-tailed a snake lady who is an expert in illusory techniques and inherently bewitching.

“As for the most likely candidates who possess information about the castellan’s seal, going by the timeline, it would definitely be these two. It’s even possible that they might have the castellan’s seal fragments with them…”

Lin Huang briefly described the results of his investigations, at the same time using Divine Power to project the pieces of information he had discovered one at a time.

Of course, only the three of them sitting at the table could see these projections, as Virtuoso had set up an illusion barrier around the area where the table was.

Outsiders were only able to see that the three of them were drinking and chatting.

Saber9 only spoke after looking over the information Lin Huang had gathered.

“What I’ve discovered is similar to Lin Xie.

“After finding out about the three founders, I spent a great deal of effort to find out information about them after they went quiet, but to almost no avail. Whatever I found out can’t be verified. There are dozens of versions alone about where the three of them eventually ended up.

“Subsequently, I also changed the focus of my investigation to the six overlords instead. However, I didn’t find anything useful as I was worried about alerting people.”

Lin Huang could not help nodding when he heard that.

“I had the same idea that you did—I originally wanted to get information from their subordinates. However, after careful consideration, I abandoned the idea, as I don’t want to alert anyone.”

“Targeting their subordinates is the right thing to do, but we’ll have to plan it thoroughly first.” Virtuoso nodded as well. “After all, these six are top powerhouses among Heavenly Gods. It would be far too difficult to take them on directly.

“Moreover, even though Lin Xie has narrowed the targets down to two people based on the timeline, there’s no guarantee that this is accurate at all. There’s still a possibility that these two people know nothing about the castellan’s seal, and the secret is held by the remaining four. We need to obtain more accurate information before making our final conclusions.

“We need to find a chance to lock onto our target and succeed on our first try!

“If we fail the first time, the remaining five will definitely be even more on their guard. This will significantly increase our difficulty in retrieving the castellan’s seal.

“I’ve carried out some investigations over the last two days. The information I managed to obtain is basically the same as what both of you have mentioned.

“The castellan’s seal is most likely divided into three fragments, and they’re in the hands of the three inner world founders. As for the disappearance of the three of them, they might have gone into hiding deliberately to prevent people from seizing the castellan’s seal. Perhaps something might have happened to them as well, such as being robbed, or something else.

“If that’s the case, someone among the current six overlords should know about the castellan’s seal.

“The second possibility is that the castellan’s seal fragments are in the possession of one of the six current overlords.

“If that’s true, then this would be the most beneficial to us. This is because as soon as we identify the person with the fragments, all we’ll have to do is to find ways to retrieve the fragments.

“The third possibility is the most problematic one, which is that after the three founders went into hiding, the castellan’s seal fell into the hands of some unknown individual. The emergence of the six overlords has nothing to do with the castellan’s seal, while all six of them have no clue about the castellan’s seal at all.

“If that’s the case, it means that everything we’ve done previously is a waste of time. We’ll have to look for clues again.”

“If it’s the third possibility, I think there’s no need for us to waste any more time in this phantom city. Let’s just go straight to the next one.” The expression on Saber9’s face did not seem as if he was joking; he really did look like he was planning on doing that.

Although what he said was out of pique, it was still considered a logical strategy.

This was because, based on the current situation in this phantom city, searching for new leads all over again might be even more difficult than going to another phantom city to look for the castellan’s seal afresh.

“After all, we’ve only had two days, and the information the three of us obtained is limited. From the limited information we have at present, all three possibilities are plausible. Let’s sort out the details of the information we’ve individually obtained, and then discuss our next move.”

As Virtuoso spoke, they arranged the information they had gathered and sent it to Lin Huang and Saber9 through mental transmission.

Lin Huang and Saber9 shared their information as well.

It did not take the three of them very long to respectively process the integrated information.

Virtuoso glanced at the two of them. “I’ll go first.

“There’s no way we can confirm which of the three possibilities the castellan’s seal falls under. However, the most promising breakthrough currently would be the six local overlords.

“Based on Lin Xie’s analysis, the four-faced individual and the three-tailed snake lady are undoubtedly the most likely candidates among the six. Furthermore, apart from the timeline, there aren’t any more clues to prove that the other four have an even higher chance of possessing information on the castellan’s seal.

“Therefore, I think it’s best to choose these two as our first target.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly at this point.

Beside him, Saber9 nodded as well. “I’ve no comments.”

“Then let’s try our best to obtain more information from the subordinates of these two individuals over the next few days…” Virtuoso continued, “First ascertain a name list of their subordinates and some basic information on these underlings, then take action when they’re alone….

“There’s one thing that we need to take note of—don’t kill them,” Virtuoso suddenly reminded everyone, “These subordinates might have something like a Soul Lamp warning system set up—when a member dies, the corresponding Soul Lamp will be destroyed. We would set off an alert if that happened.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly when he heard this. Saber9, on the other hand, frowned a little.

“If we go our separate ways, even if Lin Xie and I manage to interrogate them, there’s no way for us to erase their memories…”

Lin Huang remained silent when he heard what Saber9 said. He did not explain that he possessed such a technique.

Virtuoso glanced at Saber9. “Stun them, then I’ll deal with it.

“Make contact with any subordinates that we can speak with, no matter what their status. We’ll try our best to obtain more information about the four-faced individual and the three-tailed snake lady. It’s alright if we obtain a lot of repetitive information…”

Virtuoso sketched out the plan briefly. After that, the three of them soon began discussing the exact details of how to carry out the plan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1562 - The Gilded Fiend

## Chapter 1562: The Gilded Fiend

Painted Face was the first target that Lin Huang focused his attention on.

He had never seen this monster in the monster guide before. However, at first glance, the creature reminded him of ancient Chinese opera characters on Earth.

Apart from resembling a Chinese opera character with a painted face, the second impression Lin Huang had of this monster was that of a paper doll.

Although this monster appeared human, it looked more like the paper dolls on Earth which Chinese people customarily burned as offerings at the graves of their ancestors.

It had a pair of legs, just like a human. However, its feet never touched the ground; it perpetually hovered in the air.

Based on the information Lin Huang managed to dig up, Painted Face was one of three underlings who had followed the four-faced individual the longest. If one were to go by qualifications, It was definitely considered very senior in terms of experience.

However, due to its combat strength staying stagnant at beginner-level, it had slowly been removed from the four-faced individual’s core power circle and become an unimportant character.

It had previously wanted to work hard to strengthen its cultivation. However, due to its limited talent, it was unable to break through to fourth-rank heavenly god-level at all. As time went by, it gradually abandoned the struggle.

Lin Huang had chosen Painted Face as his target because, for one, it knew more about the four-faced individual’s past. It had witnessed the entire process of the four-faced individual’s emergence. For another, compared to the others in the core power circle, it was the easiest to target.

On that day, as per its usual custom, Painted Face arrived on the rooftop of a building.

All along, it had had a unique way of passing time, which was to hum songs while walking on the edge of all sorts of buildings, its arms thrown wide, and imagining it was walking on a tightrope.

From up close, however, one could see its feet were actually one to two centimeters off the ground, never actually touching the ground at all.

However, on this day, right when it had climbed to the rooftop and taken a few steps on the edge, it suddenly noticed a black silhouette blocking its path.

It was a man in a black robe, and the face under his black hood was covered by a black mask.

Painted Face had only just caught sight of the figure; before it could even take a good look at this person, two black gleams of light lit up under the hood.

Painted Face’s body froze on the spot immediately.

The man in the black robe was, of course, Lin Huang. He had waited a night and a day just to get the chance to make his move; at least he had managed to wait until Painted Face was completely alone.

Painted Face’s combat strength was merely that of a low-level Heavenly God. Among Heavenly Gods of the same combat strength, it was even considered one of the weaker ones. In the face of Lin Huang’s sequence power, it had absolutely no ability to resist at all.

The memory retrieval Lin Huang carried out went extraordinarily smoothly with no interference at all.

Within a short two minutes, Lin Huang had completely copied Painted Face’s memory.

“That went more smoothly than I anticipated…” Lin Huang shot a glance at Painted Face, who still had not entirely detached itself from the memory retrieval process. He extended a finger and tapped it between Painted Face’s brows.

Painted Face’s body immediately went limp, and Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads tossed it into the God Territory within Lin Huang’s body.

After scanning his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis and making sure he had left no traces behind, Lin Huang did not linger. Instead, he departed in a flash.

“The second target is… the Gilded Fiend…”

The Gilded Fiend was an Abyssal creature found in the monster guide.

Monsters of this kind were usually powerful combat cultivators who had been contaminated with Abyssal energy. After they had become Abyssal creatures and been baptized in the Abyssal blood spring, they would transform into such monsters.

They possessed a powerful physical body, with strength that could be compared to Star Titan in the ancient era.

This target that Lin Huang chose had the combat strength of an eighth-rank Heavenly God, but the strength of its physical body might even be at least that of a half-step Lord. Very few individuals below lord-level would be able to break through its defenses.

It was not that Lin Huang wanted to challenge himself by choosing a target like this. Instead, he had done so because although the Gilded Fiend had a near-invincible physical body, its spirit strength was generally low.

Legend said that the Abyssal blood spring was a tributary of the death spring, which also had the effect of eroding one’s God’s soul.

Practically anyone who transformed into a Gilded Fiend would have a damaged God’s soul.

Most Gilded Fiends were either unintelligent and stupid, or insane… Regardless, none of them were normal in their heads. Some would even lose their minds completely during the process of transformation and become perfect material for puppet refinement.

From Lin Huang’s point of view, it was no big issue if these monsters were mentally abnormal. As long as they stored information about what they had seen or heard in their minds, that was sufficient.

Furthermore, because of its low intelligence, the Gilded Fiend had always been the four-faced individual’s most trusted subordinate—the only one, in fact.

It had even been the four-faced individual’s bodyguard at a much earlier point in time. Of course, calling it a bodyguard was just sugar-coating things; in reality, it was merely a shield in human form.

It was only almost one thousand years ago when the four-faced individual’s overlord status had been fully secured and stabilized, that the Gilded Fiend’s status had been upgraded. The Gilded Fiend was always being given tasks that required violence.

One of the reasons why Lin Huang chose the Gilded Fiend as his target was that it had been in close proximity with the four-faced individual for a long time, and had heard and seen many of this individual’s secrets. Another reason was that it was always being given missions that required it to go into the outside world. This made it easier to catch it on its own.

In the black market, the Gilded Fiend’s whereabouts were also never a secret.

In reality, the fairly famous warlords under the command of the six overlords had always been the ones that all the major and minor organizations in the inner world paid attention to.

This was because their activities might lead to a change of circumstances in the entire inner world.

By closely observing these people, the organizations would be alerted ahead of time regarding even the slightest stir.

Lin Huang managed to purchase a log of the Gilded Fiend’s recent whereabouts without needing to put in much effort at all.

“It seems I’m pretty lucky…” Lin Huang raised his brows slightly after glancing through the information in the log.

According to the black market’s records, the Gilded Fiend just happened to leave the headquarters guarded by the four-faced person a day ago. It appeared to be out on some mission.

He glanced at the information provided by the black market, and realized that someone had discovered the Gilded Fiend’s coordinates over an hour ago, even taking a photo secretly…

Within less than an hour, Lin Huang arrived at the coordinates mentioned in the black market’s log.

This place was a crowded market with people of various sizes and forms coming and going.

On both sides of the streets were all sorts of stalls.

Lin Huang glanced around and noticed they were selling items that were above the level of god relics.

However, he did not have much of a heart look for bargains. Instead, he glanced around and began to search for traces of the Gilded Fiend.

There were cultivators above virtual god-level everywhere in this market. It was a bad idea for him to use his Divine Telekinesis, so he could only release Leech Pods along the way to help with the search.

Under Lin Huang’s control, the Leech Pods were not drifting around at random. Instead, they were attaching themselves to various items along the way.

After releasing thousands of Leech Pods, Lin Huang was wondering whether or not the Gilded Fiend might have already left when a Leech Pod suddenly sent an image through.

The image showed a dark-gold monster of tall stature. It stood within the crowd, head and shoulders above everyone else, and was looking around…

“Found you!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1563 - We Can Talk About It At Leisure

## Chapter 1563: We Can Talk About It At Leisure

After discovering the Gilded Fiend, Lin Huang did not rashly go up to it. Instead, he passed slowly through the crowd while approaching it and continued to use Leech Pods to observe its behavior.

The Gilded Fiend seemed to be looking for something in the stalls. This made Lin Huang rather uncertain as to why it did not use Divine Telekinesis but was instead checking the stalls carefully one by one.

Theoretically, given its identity, it had absolutely no need to worry about its Divine Telekinesis being sensed by others.

‘What exactly is this fellow looking for?’ Lin Huang was rather curious about this.

The Gilded Fiend moved ahead slowly, carefully scrutinizing each stall along the way. Although it tried its best to seem indifferent, any outsiders could tell right away that it was very likely searching for something.

In this inner world, practically everybody knew the Gilded Fiend. Upon observing its demeanor, they were secretly speculating about whether or not the four-faced individual might have heard some gossip of late about something valuable hidden in the market. That might be the reason why the Gilded Fiend had been sent to investigate.

Therefore, many people began secretly checking through all stalls in the market, trying to get a head start.

There were even quite a few stall owners who checked their own goods again, seeing if there was anything that they might have missed.

Even Lin Huang could not help secretly speculating, even though his purpose for coming here had nothing to do with buying goods. He even began attentively checking out all the items at the stalls along the way.

After all, anything that the Gilded Fiend—or even the four-faced individual—considered to be important, had to be valuable.

Even if Lin Huang could not use it himself, he could sell it off at a good price.

Lin Huang strolled around the market while quietly making his way closer to the Gilded Fiend.

Over three hours passed by in no time at all, and the Gilded Fiend had walked around the entire market twice, looking through all the goods at every stall. However, it had not bought a single thing.

Lin Huang had also followed the Gilded Fiend around for over three hours and had bought a few small items.

He had actually noticed many excellent items on both sides of the street. Although most of them were not enough to pique his interest, to most ordinary True Gods, many of these goods were of the best quality. For instance, there were medicinal pills that could aid one’s combat strength in achieving a breakthrough, top-grade god rule relics, and other assorted items.

Although Phantom City was similar to a virtual game world, the items one obtained from this world were the real deal, even in the outside world. There were even some fantasy items that could not be obtained at all in the outside world.

However, after strolling around twice while following the Gilded Fiend, Lin Huang had not noticed anything special that could pique the Gilded Fiend’s interest.

At the stalls, the highest grade items were expert-grade god sequence relics. At the Gilded Fiend’s level of ability, these things were nothing to it.

‘This fellow has been around the market twice already; there’s no telling how much longer it will keep walking around,’ Lin Huang could not help muttering in his mind upon noticing that the Gilded Fiend did not seem to have any intention of leaving yet.

Moreover, Lin Huang was not the only one who was intently keeping an eye on the Gilded Fiend.

However, these individuals observing the Gilded Fiend’s every movement had no intention of attacking it. Instead, they were curious about what it was looking for and wanted to snatch the item up before it could make a purchase.

After strolling around the market twice, the Gilded Fiend seemed to have thought of something a short while later. It suddenly halted and turned around, heading in Lin Huang’s direction.

‘Have I been discovered?’ Lin Huang was startled.

His first reaction was that the Gilded Fiend had discovered he was tailing it. However, he remained calm.

He glanced through the goods at the stall in front of him and casually picked up something pleasing to the eye, pretending to scrutinize it. He then asked the stall owner for the price.

“How much is this?” Lin Huang was holding an ancient coin. It looked rather rusty, and he did not recognize any of the words engraved on it. There were flowers and birds imprinted on both sides, and the craftsmanship seemed fairly good.

The ancient coin was only a showpiece to admire. There was no energy in it at all.

“10,000 Divine Stones!” The bald owner glanced at Lin Huang and immediately asked for a ridiculous price.

“Why don’t you rob me instead?!” Lin Huang raised his brows when he heard how much the item cost. Even though he usually did not like to bargain when he bought things, he could tell that the stall owner was trying to rip him off. “This piece doesn’t have any energy fluctuations at all; it’s just an ordinary item. You’re asking the price for a top-grade god relic. Boss, this isn’t how you do business.”

“How much are you willing to pay, then?” The owner smiled, not embarrassed in the least. Instead, he redirected the question to Lin Huang.

“One Divine Stone. I’ll take it if you’re willing to sell it for that amount.” Lin Huang immediately went down to 1/10000 of the original asking price.

“You said that I’m not sincere in selling this item to you at my asking price, but you’re clearly not sincere in wanting to purchase it since you’re bargaining like this,” the stall owner grumbled.

“One Divine Stone is almost clean net profit for you. I’m sure you didn’t spend very much to purchase this.” Lin Huang remained adamant.

Before the owner could argue, Lin Huang continued, “There aren’t many people collecting ancient coins after all, and you only have this one single coin at your stall. It proves that you also knew it would depend on luck whether or not you would be able to sell it. Therefore, there’s no way that you would purchase an ancient coin at a high price. You’d suffer a loss if you couldn’t sell it—only a simpleton would do such a thing.”

The stall owner had prepared a retort, but he swallowed his words entirely after hearing what Lin Huang had to say.

He had wanted to say that he had indeed purchased the coin at a high price. However, if he said so, it would be the equivalent of admitting that he was a simpleton.

“In that case, could you raise your asking price a little more?” After some consideration, the stall owner did not persist any further. His expression altered as well; he wanted to curry favor with Lin Huang now.

“Two Divine Stones, then. That’s my last offer.” Lin Huang generously added one more Divine Stone to his asking price.

The stall owner felt rather helpless, but he nodded anyway. “Alright, it’s sold!”

Lin Huang tossed two Divine Stones to the owner and was about to put the ancient coin away into his space storage when a deep, resonant voice suddenly spoke up.

“I want this ancient coin! How much is it?”

The voice caught the attention of many people’s attention as soon as it sounded.

The stall owner was stunned at first, but he immediately said with an apologetic smile, “Sir, the ancient coin has already been sold to this man.”

Lin Huang turned his head to look at the looming figure standing next to him. It was the Gilded Fiend that he had been stalking for over three hours.

‘This fellow is interested in the ancient coin I’m holding?!’

Lin Huang was stunned as well. He had not expected that the item the Gilded Fiend had been searching several hours for would accidentally come into his possession just like that.

He lowered his head to study the ancient coin, then secretly checked it with Divine Telekinesis. However, he still did not notice anything out of the ordinary.

At that moment, the Gilded Fiend turned its head and looked at Lin Huang.

“Friend, could you sell this ancient coin to me?” After making this request, the Gilded Fiend added, “I’m Gildy, Master Four Face’s subordinate.”

A strange gleam flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes. Although he had no idea what exactly the ancient coin was, it was undoubtedly an opportunity to get close to the Gilded Fiend…

“I can sell it to you, but the price… We can talk about it at leisure somewhere less crowded…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1564 - The Cautious Four-Faced Individual

## Chapter 1564: The Cautious Four-Faced Individual

In an abandoned building far from the market, the pitch-black color of Lin Huang’s pupils gradually faded.

Noticing that the black in the Gilded Fiend’s eyes was fading as well, he extended his hand and tapped two fingers right in the middle of the Gilded Fiend’s brows.

The next instant, the Gilded Fiend’s body went limp and crumpled to the ground.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang, who had initially been hovering in midair, landed slowly on the ground together with the Gilded Fiend’s massive bulk.

However, once he landed, he did not put the Gilded Fiend into the God Territory within his body right away. Instead, he froze on the spot for a moment.

The reason for this brief stunned instance was because he had retrieved important information he wanted from the Gilded Fiend’s memory.

A moment later, he snapped back to his senses and used telekinetic threads to drag the Gilded Fiend into the God Territory within him. He then bestirred himself and headed toward his third target…

Three days went by in no time; Lin Huang, Virtuoso, and Saber9 gathered once again after that.

“What are the results of your investigations?” Virtuoso asked immediately.

Lin Huang glanced at Saber9. “You go first.”

Saber9 nodded. “I investigated the three-tailed snake lady’s subordinates. One is her previous best friend, two are her lovers, and another two are her trusted underlings.

“However, the interrogation didn’t go well. The five of them don’t seem to know about the castellan’s seal.

“With my technique, there’s not a very high chance of these five concealing anything from me. Therefore, I feel there are two possibilities. Either the three-tailed snake lady is hiding things very well and hasn’t told anyone around her about the castellan’s seal, or she doesn’t have it at all.”

“Were there any anomalies when she rose to prominence?” Virtuoso could not help inquiring.

“She rose to her position primarily by relying on men, her looks, and her ability to entice. Practically no man can resist her. She’s been sitting in the overlord’s position all these years mainly because among the remaining five overlords, two of them are her lovers. Moreover, she’s used her allure to gather a group of high-level Heavenly Gods to serve her. Her subordinates’ overall combat strength is certainly no lower than the rest of the overlords.”

Virtuoso fell into deep thought for a while after hearing this. “Then let’s rule her out for now. I came across information about her through other channels as well and did some investigation. The conclusion I came to is similar to yours—she most probably doesn’t have the castellan’s seal.”

After they had ruled out the three-tailed snake lady, Virtuoso and Saber9 turned their heads to look at Lin Huang.

“Let me share my investigation results then…” Lin Huang began speaking only after he saw their attention was focused on him.

“I investigated the four-faced individual’s subordinates, Painted Face and the Gilded Fiend, as well as his current mistress… and I definitely discovered a considerable amount of useful information.

“The information Painted Face provided mentioned that the four-faced individual’s ability came out of nowhere. Painted Face had always suspected that his master had obtained some kind of treasure, but Painted Face never knew what it was.

“The information provided by the Gilded Fiend stated that the four-faced individual is unfathomably powerful. The Gilded Fiend personally witnessed him elevating a low-rank Heavenly God’s combat strength to ninth-rank heavenly god-level,” Lin Huang paused at this point in his narrative. He then looked at Virtuoso and Saber9. “This person isn’t exactly unfamiliar to the two of you either…”

Saber9 was momentarily stunned, but Virtuoso reacted immediately. “The three-tailed snake lady?!”

Lin Huang nodded slightly.

Saber9 regained his composure at this point. Although he knew that the four-faced individual was the three-tailed snake lady’s lover, he was not aware of this additional facet of their relationship.

“He forcibly elevated a person’s combat strength several ranks, without any side-effects. Not only that, the whole process took less than half an hour. This alone is enough to prove that he has the castellan’s seal.”

Lin Huang was very certain of this because only individuals who possessed the castellan’s seal could be like a gamemaster, directly modifying a character’s data within Phantom City.

“Apart from that, based on what the Gilded Fiend stated, the four-faced individual seems to have been collecting objects. Previously, he even went out to collect these items personally instead of asking someone to do it for him. It’s only been in recent years that he has let a trusted subordinate aid him in this matter.

“The Gilded Fiend also mentioned that the few collectibles it had seen were all peculiar odds and ends. Some don’t even possess any energy fluctuations at all. They’re just like ordinary objects.

“I suspect the items he’s looking for are the remaining fragments of the castellan’s seal. However, he doesn’t seem to know what forms these seal fragments might take. Every time he instructed the Gilded Fiend to look for objects, his descriptions were always very vague. He would only give a rough outline, then ask the Gilded Fiend to search based on its intuition.

“That’s why I speculate that the castellan’s seal fragments might exist in any random form.”

From his space storage, Lin Huang retrieved the ancient coin that he had recently purchased from the market. “Before this, at the market, the Gilded Fiend was eyeing this ancient coin I was holding. It even offered a high price so that I would sell it to them.”

Lin Huang flicked his thumb, and the ancient coin landed squarely in the palm of Virtuoso’s hand.

“Take a look at it. What if this is one of the castellan’s seal fragments?”

Virtuoso ignored Lin Huang’s teasing tone. Instead, they picked up the ancient coin and began scrutinizing it closely.

A while later, they turned their gaze from the ancient coin and shook their head at Lin Huang and Saber9.

“I can’t be sure whether or not this is a fragment of the castellan’s seal.”

“Is there no way of verifying this at all?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“Of course there are ways. The simplest would be to get another fragment of the castellan’s seal. As long as they’re within a certain proximity of each other, both fragments should certainly display a reaction.

“The problem is, however, we don’t have another fragment with us,” Virtuoso commented, spreading their hands out.

“How did the Gilded Fiend decide that this might be the item that the four-faced individual was looking for?” Saber9 asked Lin Huang from where he was standing to one side.

“Based on what it said, it watched me pick up this ancient coin while it was at a distance. It then felt this might be the thing the four-faced individual was looking for, so it asked me to sell the coin to it. It’s just pure intuition, there aren’t any reliable deciding factors…” Even as he spoke, Lin Huang felt somewhat bereft of words. “From what the Gilded Fiend said, the four-faced individual even encouraged such behavior. Furthermore, he even told it to buy anything that it thought might be valuable.”

“Although this is most probably an ordinary coin, let’s just keep it anyway,” Virtuoso stated and tossed the coin back to Lin Huang. “What if it really is a fragment of the castellan’s seal?”

Lin Huang caught the ancient coin and put it away in his space storage before he resumed speaking.

“As far as the four-faced individual’s mistress goes, she didn’t provide very much useful information. The four-faced individual is more cautious around her and has never mentioned the castellan’s seal fragments at all. Furthermore, based on my previous speculations, the seal could very well exist in whatever form. Trying to obtain the castellan’s seal fragments from the four-faced individual is an incredibly difficult undertaking!”

“Both of you don’t have to worry about that. All you need to be responsible for is gathering information. The rest, you can leave to me, and I’ll think of a solution!” Virtuoso seemed to have some kind of idea already. “Since we’re now sure that the four-faced individual has the fragments of the castellan’s seal, let’s start with him first!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1565 - Virtuoso’s Special Technique

## Chapter 1565: Virtuoso’s Special Technique

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The four-faced individual sat on a black metal throne, toying with a storage ring in his hand. All four of his faces wore thoughtful expressions.

“It’s been a long time since you last had that look on your faces.” A voice suddenly drifted in from the palace door, followed by the crisp, clear clack of high heels against the ground, approaching from a distance.

“Yes…” The four-faced individual’s four faces let out a low sigh almost simultaneously.

“I just saw Gildy going out.” The lady in heels slowly made her way over to the four-faced individual. She was a female succubus. To be precise, even among succubi, her figure and attractiveness were still considered top-notch. “If I’m not mistaken, this has something to do with him, doesn’t it?”

The four-faced individual fell silent for a moment before he turned his gaze to the succubus. “I suspect that he’s lying to me.”

“Gildy?!” The tone of the succubus’ voice raised slightly. “With his intelligence, do you think that’s even possible? Moreover, if I’m not wrong, wasn’t he was one of the first ones to throw his lot in with you?”

“I didn’t think it would be possible as well, but he has indeed lied to me today.” The four-faced individual was very certain of this.

“Why not tell me what exactly happened, and I’ll listen.” The succubus made her way over to the four-faced individual and sat down cross-legged on the ground in front of the throne. Tilting her head up to look at the four-faced individual, she smiled faintly.

The four-faced individual fell silent for a brief moment before slowly beginning to speak.

“I had him look for something for me. I actually left on him some means by which he would sense the object I wanted whenever it showed up in his vicinity, and I would sense it as well on my end.

“Three days ago, I definitely sensed that item showing up somewhere in his surroundings. However, when he returned this time, whatever he passed to me didn’t include that particular object.”

“How did he explain that?” The succubus asked, smiling.

“He said that he was certain he sensed something from a specific item, but someone else bought it before he could get his hands on it. He offered a high price so he could acquire the object, but the original purchaser refused to agree.”

“Isn’t that very normal?” The succubus raised her brows, “Or are you blaming him for not forcibly acquiring the item?”

The four-faced individual did not answer this question, continuing instead, “Given Gildy’s character, in the past, he would always do his best to complete the missions I gave him. He would steal, plunder, and kill to obtain the things I wanted. He wouldn’t give up just because the other party refused to trade. Something must have happened between Gildy and that person.”

“Didn’t you ask for any details?”

“No. If he’s unwilling to tell me, it makes no sense for me to ask. He might not tell the truth even if I did pursue the matter.” The four-faced individual shook his head slightly.

“What are you planning to do then? Dispose of him?” The succubus asked in a seemingly careless fashion.

“I’ll get someone to watch him first to see if they can find out anything useful,” the four-faced individual said blandly.

“Take a bath and relax; stop always thinking about things that worry you.” The succubus rose and approached the four-faced individual. Wave after wave of ripples began emanating from her narrow eyes, and a light fragrance began to waft through the air.

The four-faced individual’s breathing grew heavier. All four faces had their eyes closed, allowing the fragrance to drift into their nostrils. He only opened his eyes a while later. “You little imp. Wasn’t all that tussling around last night enough for you?”

The succubus said nothing. She merely smiled slightly and extended her hand to investigate the four-faced individual’s chest. Her fingers, soft and seemingly boneless, wandered over his body, teasing his desire.

The four-faced individual did not stop her either. He closed his eyes, indulging himself in these intoxicating ministrations.

Before very long, the succubus’ ministrations abruptly stopped. The four-faced individual opened his eyes and discovered that, without realizing it, he had arrived at the side of the bathtub with her. Moreover, the succubus was already completely undressed and right in front of him.

For a moment, the four-faced individual could hardly tear his eyes away.

He allowed the succubus to take off his clothes, one item at a time until finally, he was left without a stitch on. Even his storage ring had been taken off by the succubus and set to one side…

Hot steam bubbled up from the bath, and mist roiled.

The two figures—one muscular, another buxom—were gradually swallowed up in the mist…

Almost at the same time, in an abandoned building a considerable distance away, the corners of Virtuoso’s lips quirked up slightly.

A full set of clothing gradually coalesced in their hands. This even included shoes, socks, and several accessories like a few rings.

“This is…?” Lin Huang and Saber9’s expressions were full of incredulity.

They retreated a few steps, hastily distancing themselves from Virtuoso. This was because the two of them clearly scented the pungent odor of smelly feet.

When they caught a whiff of that odor, their expressions at present were even more peculiar as they glanced at Virtuoso.

Virtuoso frowned as well. Hurriedly, they blocked their sense of smell and explained, “These are the four-faced individual’s clothes. Everything he wore today is here.”

“How did you manage this?” Lin Huang’s face was full of shock. This was the first time he had heard that someone could strip another person naked from a distance.

Such ability was nothing short of incredible!

Even Saber9, standing off to one side, wore an expression of utter incomprehension.

“I managed to subjugate someone close to him and replaced his clothes when he was taking a bath,” Virtuoso explained, sounding very pleased with themselves.

“Won’t that be discovered?” Lin Huang asked.

“On such short notice, definitely not. First of all, I made a copy of his clothes and left them in their original spot when I made the exchange. Secondly, the person that I made use of is a succubus. He won’t be leaving the bathtub any time soon…”

Lin Huang and Saber9 came to a sudden realization when they heard the term ‘succubus.’

Monsters like succubi had desires that were far more powerful than most species and could maintain an intense mating period for a long time. As long as they wanted to, they could even have intercourse continuously for a few months at a time

Many people were aware that, in reality, succubi had no definite gender. They could be male, female, and could even transform into other species. (They would have an initial gender when they were born, but they could change their forms and genders at will.)

Many monsters with strong desires would be willing to date lovers like the succubi.

This was not just because succubi could transform into members of the same tribe species; for a great many more, it was because every day they could experience something new and fresh.

Even an ambitious and ruthless man like the four-faced individual was unable to reject a succubus who completely conformed to his aesthetic.

Furthermore, since Virtuoso had managed to subjugate the succubus, this meant that if nothing went wrong, whatever time the four-faced individual got out of the bathtub depended entirely on when Virtuouso wanted to let him out of the bath.

“The four-faced individual would never place something like the castellan’s seal very far from his person. It’s either in his storage equipment or somewhere very close to himself.” As Virtuoso spoke, they held up the clothes in their hands.

“What if he refined it and integrated it into his body?” Lin Huang asked at once.

Before Virtuoso could reply, Saber9—who was beside them—answered the question.

“The castellan’s seal can’t be refined if it’s in a fragmented state. There’s only one legitimate authority in every phantom city, and only one will is acknowledged and accepted, so only the fully whole castellan’s seal can be refined. Although one can make use of the power of the castellan’s seal with just a single fragment to build and modify a phantom city, they only have control of the phantom city, not ownership of it. One can only legitimately have ownership of a phantom city if they have refined the castellan’s seal in its fully whole state.”

Something suddenly occurred to Saber9 after he finished his explanation.

“However, if the four-faced individual placed the castellan’s seal in the God Territory within his body, it would mean that whatever we’ve done so far is wasted effort.”

Virtuoso ignored the conversation between the two and began checking through the clothes carefully.

The castellan’s seal could elude being sensed by Divine Telekinesis, so using one’s eyes to search was much more reliable in times like this.

Lin Huang and Saber9 hurried forward immediately and helped examine the clothes…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1566 - Pure Blind Luck

## Chapter 1566: Pure Blind Luck

“We haven’t found any unusual items. Right now, the only things we haven’t checked are what’s in the storage rings.” Saber9 looked at the last two storage rings after a meticulous search.

“Even if we haven’t discovered anything, it doesn’t mean nothing unusual is present.” Virtuoso’s gaze fell upon the two storage rings. “After all, we have no idea what the fragments of the castellan’s seal for this Phantom City look like.”

“Is there any way of accessing these two storage rings?” Lin Huang went straight to the point.

Virtuoso extended his hand and picked up the two storage rings, “These two storage rings belong to an older style of secret key rings. One must adjust their Divine Telekinesis to a specific frequency to be able to unlock them; that’s the only way to gain access. Having the rings is useless if you don’t have the secret key.

“However… I just so happen to know the secret keys for both these storage rings…” As they spoke, Virtuoso had already adjusted their Divine Telekinesis to a specific frequency. They glanced at the two storage rings in quick succession.

Even without Virtuoso saying anything further, Lin Huang and Saber9 knew that they must have read the memory of one of the four-faced individual’s close associates. Furthermore, this person just happened to have the information about the two secret keys in their memory.

Virtuoso searched both the storage rings for a long time before finally retrieving one single item.

“I used my Divine Telekinesis to scan every item in these two storage rings three times, but I couldn’t find anything out of the ordinary…” Virtuoso suddenly turned their head to look at Lin Huang when they finished speaking. “However, I found this.”

They opened up their palm. In the middle of it was an ancient silver coin.

Lin Huang could not help frowning when he saw the ancient coin. Before he could open his mouth, Virtuoso spoke first.

“Does this ancient coin look like the one you bought at the market a few days back?”

“Not at all.” Lin Huang shook his head, “Yours looks like a silver coin. The one I bought looks more like a bronze coin. Not only are the colors different, but the size, thickness, and carvings also aren’t the same at all. Your silver coin is at least one size smaller than my bronze coin.

“Why? Do you suspect that this silver coin might be a fragment of the castellan’s seal?” Lin Huang asked, raising his brows.

“If you bring out your ancient coin, we’ll find out whether or not this is a fragment of the castellan’s seal.” Virtuoso had hitherto always been calm, but right now, his tone carried a sense of urgency.

The castellan’s seal fragments could sense each other. If the ancient coin in Virtuoso’s hand was able to sense the one that Lin Huang had purchased, they could basically confirm that the two ancient coins were fragments of the castellan’s seal.

Lin Huang felt that Virtuoso was indulging in wild fantasies. The ancient coin that he himself had purchased at the market was considered a commemorative coin. For whatever reason, however, Virtuoso had somehow linked both these entirely different objects together through some wild feat of imagination. Not only did they believe that the two coins were related, they even believed that both were fragments of the castellan’s seal.

However, Lin Huang did not bother arguing with Virtuoso over the subject. He retrieved the ancient coin—which had cost him two Divine Stones to purchase at the market—from his space storage.

The way he saw it, as long as the ancient coin that he took out showed no reaction, it would be sufficient to prove right away that Virtuoso’s baseless speculation was wrong. There was no need for Lin Huang to waste his breath arguing with them.

However, as soon as he took out the ‘bronze coin’, the ‘silver coin’ in Virtuoso’s palm began to vibrate intensely. At the same time, Lin Huang could clearly sense the ‘bronze coin’ between his fingers vibrating just as intensely also.

The feeling one got was that of a dog wagging its tail maniacally in excitement when its owner got home from work.

Without waiting for Lin Huang to inquire further, Virtuoso had already pulled his palm away from the ancient coin. Seeing this, Lin Huang let go of his own coin as well, allowing the ancient coins to hover on their own in midair.

Both coins were different in terms of color, size, thickness, and even patterns. However, the current scenario was proof enough that the two objects were being drawn to each other.

After Lin Huang and Virtuoso released their hold, the two ancient coins soon transformed into two dazzling beams of light—one gold, one silver—that intersected in midair like a vortex. They were whirling rapidly, like Gemini’s twin stars drifting in the galaxy.

As the vortex swirled, the distance between both beams of light became shorter and shorter, and the rays that they released grew increasingly more dazzling to the eye.

Very soon, the two resplendent beams had reached their brightest, to the point where both silver and gold colors could not be distinguished from each other. Even Lin Huang and the others were unable to look through the light beams to observe what transformations were happening within.

Meanwhile, Virtuoso had made preparations much earlier and shielded the area. If not for this, the dazzling rays of light—brilliant enough to illuminate the entire sky—would attract unwanted trouble.

A good while later, the blinding rays gradually faded away. The initial two ancient coins had disappeared, replaced instead by a golden coin that looked rather old.

“The two ancient coins really are the castellan’s seal fragments?!” Lin Huang’s face was full of shock. He had not expected that something he had bought so casually at the market would turn out to be a fragment of the castellan’s seal.

“We’re pretty lucky.” Virtuoso smiled.

“How did you figure this out?” Lin Huang was still a little confused.

“The castellan’s seal fragments can take the form of anything at all. However, the different fragments of the seal have a definite connection to each other,” Virtuoso explained, smiling, “Let me give you an example. If one of the fragments is a key, then the other fragment might be a key of another shape—or it could be a lock, even a door.

“When I saw this silver coin and scanned it, my Divine Telekinesis picked up nothing out of the ordinary. To be honest, this is rather rare in the inner world. Therefore, I immediately thought of the bronze coin you bought at the market. There aren’t any energy waves on it at all, as if two coins from the surface world had somehow drifted into this place.

“Of course, we can’t entirely rule out that someone brought common coins from the surface world into the inner world. Therefore, I wasn’t completely sure if the two ancient coins were fragments of the castellan’s seal. I would only be able to ascertain this through the two fragments sensing each other…

“You both know what happened next,” Virtuoso did admit that figuring this matter out had involved a great deal more guesswork on his part.

Lin Huang had nothing much to say about Virtuoso’s less-than-scientifically-rigorous logical approach. All that could be said was that the three of them had been very fortunate—it was pure blind luck.

“Wait for me a moment. Let me return these things,” Virtuoso explained, then hurriedly transported the clothing and items back immediately.

“Are you sure the swap won’t be discovered?” Lin Huang could not help asking as he waited for Virtuoso to finish transporting the items back.

However, Virtuoso’s answer was completely unexpected. “Of course it’s going to be discovered!

“As soon as the four-faced individual checks through the items in his storage ring with Divine Telekinesis, he’ll definitely find out that the castellan’s seal fragment is missing. Not only that, he’ll soon discover that outsiders have arrived in this Phantom City.

“Therefore, we need to find the last fragment of the castellan’s seal as soon as we can. The best would be before the four-faced individual finds out that his own fragment has been stolen.”

“Absolutely. If he discovers that the castellan’s seal fragment has been stolen, he’ll most certainly send people en masse to hunt for the outsiders. That would inconvenience our subsequent movements greatly.” Lin Huang nodded slightly as well.

“The longer we drag this out, the more difficult it will be for us to extricate ourselves,” Saber9 said, looking serious.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1567 - An Inside Man

## Chapter 1567: An Inside Man

In the inner world, in a suburb far from the city, was a flaking, dilapidated low villa almost completely overrun by plants.

This phenomenon was not merely confined to the outer walls—even the inner walls and the floor were covered with vines of various colors.

It was in this deserted, uninhabited place that a figure suddenly emerged.

In appearance, this figure looked rather like a tall, burly human. A pure black robe was draped over its body, concealing its form entirely.

The figure slowly walked over to the side of a low-rise building, then turned to face the vine-infested wall before taking off the hood of its robe.

The face that was revealed—more precisely, the four faces revealed—belonged to one of the six overlords of the inner world, the four-faced individual.

Almost at the same time that he removed his hood, one of the vines on the overgrown wall began to squirm. In practically the blink of an eye, it had formed itself into the shape of a giant face.

“Four Face, I’m extremely surprised that you requested we meet alone this time,” the giant face formed by the vine spoke first. “Tell me. What exactly happened to make you insist on conferring with me, despite the risk that I might kill you?”

“Someone stole my fragment of the castellan’s seal,” the four-faced individual stated right away, without even a word of greeting.

“It’s been stolen?! Do you know who did it?” Upon hearing this, the giant face on the wall took on a startled expression; its tone also full of astonishment.

“I don’t know who it is exactly, but I feel that there’s a ninety percent chance of it being outsiders.” The four-faced individual appeared to be very sure of this.

“How did you lose it? Why don’t you explain a little further in detail?” The giant face asked.

“I placed the fragment in this storage ring, the one I wear most often,” the four-faced individual said and pulled up his sleeve, revealing the storage ring he wore on his left middle finger. “Every time I take something from it or put items away, I instinctively do a scan with Divine Telekinesis. However, when I was retrieving something yesterday, I suddenly discovered that the fragment was gone.”

“How did you lose something inside a ring you’re always wearing?” The giant face was rather confused. “Did you remove the ring?”

“I definitely did when I took a bath two days ago. What’s more, I put a batch of items into the ring three days ago. I used Divine Telekinesis to scan through the space storage back then, and the fragment was still there.” The four-faced individual nodded. “So I’m sure that the castellan’s seal fragment went missing between both those times I scanned the space storage with Divine Telekinesis. Moreover, I happened to take off the storage ring during that period. Someone must have seized the chance to covertly pull some monkey business.”

“To know when you removed the storage ring—to be able to access it, then stealthily return the ring to its place…” The giant face formed from the vine gave a faintly mocking smile. “There just might be an inside man among your subordinates then. Someone who can unlock your storage ring ought to be someone very close to you.”

“That’s what I thought too.” At this point, the four-faced individual’s expression turned gloomy.

“The inside man escaped?” The giant face asked with a smile, noticing the four-faced individual’s expression.

“I killed her.” The four-faced individual’s face turned grim when he said this.

As soon as he discovered that the fragment of the castellan’s seal had disappeared without a trace, he had immediately gone to find the succubus.

After interrogating her and unsuccessfully trying to extract a confession, he had killed the succubus himself.

“You didn’t manage to find out anything?” The giant face continued its questioning.

“No.” The four-faced individual shook his head. “She must have been controlled by some form of hypnosis. She knew nothing at all about the castellan’s seal fragment. I forcibly read her memory, and I still wasn’t able to find out anything about the mastermind behind this.”

“Not even a clue?” The giant face also found this rather peculiar.

“No.” The four-faced individual shook his head.”That’s why I said it was probably stolen by outsiders.”

“You’ve lost your fragment of the castellan’s seal, so why are you here to see me? Are you asking me to help you look for it?” The giant face asked, smiling. In reality, it had more or less guessed the other party’s true intentions.

“Since these outsiders are obviously here for the castellan’s seal fragments, they’ll come looking for you sooner or later,” the four-faced individual said bluntly without beating around the bush. “I want to join forces with you to kill these people!”

The giant face fell silent for a moment when it heard what the four-faced individual said. It only spoke again after some time.

“Why should I trust you? You might have concocted a story, while your real objective is to get hold of the fragment that I have.”

“If you want me to prove I have an item, that’s very easy—I can just bring it out and show you. However, if you want me to prove that I don’t have something, I can’t do it. There’s no way for me to prove that my fragment of the castellan’s seal is missing.” The four-faced individual shook his head. “All I can say is that I’ve come here this time in good faith. My target is that group of outsiders; I have no designs on that fragment in your possession.

“Whether you believe it or not, that’s up to you. If you’re willing to work together with me, then we’ll join forces. If you’re not willing to do that, I won’t force the issue either. I’ll think of other ways to take revenge on them.

“However, I must still remind you that it’s only a matter of time before they find out you have a fragment of the castellan’s seal. Sooner or later, they’ll come looking for you…”

The giant face fell silent once again. It had known the four-faced individual for years and was aware that he was a cunning, treacherous old fox. However, this time it did not seem as if he were setting a trap. If he was, then his acting skill was truly beyond words.

“Let’s assume that everything you’ve said is the truth. If so, why are you helping me?”

“These outsiders are here for the castellan’s seal. If they really do manage to gather all of the fragments, what do you think will happen next?” The four-faced individual did not answer the giant face’s question. Instead, he posed yet another question.

“If the outsiders get hold of the castellan’s seal…” The giant face on the wall sported a rather peculiar expression now. “They might… wipe out everything that exists currently, and rebuild Phantom City…”

Only now, when the words had unthinkingly slipped out of its mouth, did the giant face seem to realize the true seriousness of the issue.

Earlier, this aspect of things had never occurred to it. It had merely thought that the four-faced individual losing the fragment of the castellan’s seal was rather amusing. However, now that it was considering the matter, it felt extremely fearful.

“It’s not ‘might wipe out everything’, they absolutely will wipe out everything!” The four-faced individual corrected, “Think about it. If you’re an outsider who has obtained the fully restored castellan’s seal, would you leave the original Phantom City as it is and not change anything at all? On the contrary, if it were me, I’d demolish everything in the original set-up, and rebuild a Phantom City that I could call my own!”

“We’ll be erased…” The giant face brought up the point that mattered to it most of all.

The four-faced individual said nothing more. Patiently, he stared at the giant face on the wall, waiting for it to give him an answer.

It only took a moment for the giant face to make a decision. It spoke again, “How do you want to join forces?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1568 - On The Brink Of Change

## Chapter 1568: On The Brink Of Change

After obtaining the two fragments of the castellan’s seal, Lin Huang and the other two were not idle. They spent the next few days searching for information on the last fragment.

After ruling out the four-faced individual, as well as the three-tailed snake lady whom they had investigated before, they took stock of the remaining four overlords out of the original six, one after the other.

Finally, they set their sights on the Nine Gloom Vine.

The Nine Gloom Vine was a monster with the body of a vine. It consumed the negative emotions of various monsters as food.

According to the various pieces of information Lin Huang and the rest obtained, the Nine Gloom Vine in the inner world was known to everyone as the monster who had lived there the longest—there was no other. In terms of seniority, he ranked higher than even the four-faced individual and the rest.

However, his actual rise to prominence as an overlord of the inner world came much later compared to the four-faced individual and the three-tailed snake lady.

Among the six overlords, he was ranked second last.

According to Lin Huang, Saber9, and Virtuoso’s investigations, there was a high possibility that his rise as an overlord had something to do with the castellan’s seal fragment.

“Of the four remaining overlords, the Nine Gloom Vine is the biggest suspect. The last fragment is most probably with him,” Virtuoso concluded the results of their investigation over the last few days.

“For now, let’s not think about what happens if he doesn’t have the fragment of the castellan’s seal. Let’s assume that he does have it, and we’re now devising a plan of attack,” Lin Huang quickly listed out the points that he had thought of.

“After all, it’s been three days since we obtained the castellan’s seal fragment from the four-faced individual. We have to consider the worst-case scenario, which is that the four-faced individual knows the Nine Gloom Vine has the fragment of the castellan’s seal, and he has already informed the Nine Gloom Vine about the loss of his own fragment.

“If that’s the case, there’s a high chance that they might join forces. They might even have set up a trap and are waiting for us to fall into it.”

What Lin Huang said made Saber9 frown from where he was off to the side.

Although Virtuoso’s expression could not be seen through the mask, they had fallen silent as well.

“What’s the success rate of using your previous technique—switching the item out with a fake after stealing it—if we were to use it on the Nine Gloom Vine?” Noticing that the other two were not saying anything, Lin Huang turned his head toward Virtuoso and inquired.

“If the situation is as you said, then the success rate is practically zero,” Virtuoso answered with barely any hesitation, “It succeeded with the four-faced individual because he didn’t see it coming. However, if both of them have communicated, the Nine Gloom Vine will be fully on his guard.

“That’s not the biggest obstacle either. The four-faced individual’s item was hidden in his storage ring, and the people closest to him were aware of that. Meanwhile, the Nine Gloom Vine has no trusted aides. Although he has many plant monsters under his command, no one can approach the area where he lives, let alone know where he’s hiding the castellan’s seal fragment.”

“If stealing the item and leaving a replacement doesn’t work, we can’t take it by storm either, right?” Saber9 frowned hard.

The three of them fell silent, as they knew that such a tactic would be even worse.

Even if the Nine Gloom Vine were alone, the three of them still might not have the advantage. Being an overlord in the inner world meant that the Nine Gloom Vine’s ability could not be compared to that of ordinary ninth-rank heavenly gods. Even if he had yet to achieve half-step lord-level, he might not be far from it.

Opponents of such ability were beyond the trio’s capacity to handle, more so when taking into consideration that the other overlord—the four-faced individual—might already be collaborating with the Nine Gloom Vine.

The three of them fell silent for a long time.

“Actually, there might still be a way,” Lin Huang spoke up after some thought, “Apart from the four-faced individual, the Nine Gloom Vine and ourselves, there are many others who have their eyes on the castellan’s seal fragment. At the very least, the other four overlords are most certainly interested in it…”

Lin Huang explained his plan in detail very quickly, and Virtuoso and Saber9 nodded repeatedly after they heard what he had to say. The two of them also swiftly came up with ideas to perfect the various details of the plan.

That afternoon, a shocking piece of news spread throughout the entire inner world.

Almost all the organizations in the inner world, no matter how big or small, were discussing the same topic.

“Did you hear? There’s news of the castellan’s seal fragments! One of them is said to be with the Nine Gloom Vine!”

“I knew one of the six overlords would definitely have a fragment of the castellan’s seal!”

“I always thought the so-called castellan’s seal fragment was just a legend. I can’t believe it’s actually real!”

…

A man clad in a suit of silver battle armor sat high on a throne in the inner sanctum of a grand building.

“How true is the news about the castellan’s seal fragment?” His voice was like a low, electronically synthesized sound.

“It’s probably true that the Nine Gloom Vine has the fragment. However, I can’t be sure how many of the other details are true.”

“Have you found the source of this piece of news?” The man in battle armor inquired further.

“No. The information this time was disseminated suddenly from multiple sources at once. I found a few of these individuals after some investigation. However, they can’t recall where exactly they heard the news from; it’s as if a portion of their memories has been erased.”

“Keep a close eye on any further news, and inform me as soon as anything comes up!”

…

The next day.

A giant purplish-red sarcoma occupied almost half of a massive building that looked like a stadium.

The sarcoma was covered in capillary-like veins and even had countless tentacles of various sizes and thicknesses growing out of it.

Not too far from the stadium entrance stood a tall, slender figure.

“New information came in early this morning. It alleges that the four-faced individual has a castellan’s seal fragment too. Not only that, he seems to have formed an alliance with the Nine Gloom Vine and is secretly plotting something…”

“The four-faced individual, huh? That’s not surprising at all!” The sarcoma’s voice came from some part of its body and sounded abnormally gravelly and hoarse.

“For the time being, we can’t verify how true this news is yet. However, some of our spies have already reported that the four-faced individual is definitely not in his foothold,” the slender figure put forward the facts of the investigative results.

“Continue to investigate and see if the four-faced individual has really made an alliance with the Nine Gloom Vine.”

…

The third day.

In the pitch-black underground, a crimson light suddenly flared up.

From afar, it looked like a huge, red-hot soldering iron. However, through the halo of light surrounding it, one could see it was a giant eyeball.

It did not look like a mammal’s eyeball. Instead, it bore more resemblance to a bug’s compound eye that was made of countless tiny eyes.

As the eyeball lit up, a black figure slowly materialized at the mouth of the cave.

“New information has just come to light. The four-faced individual has formed an alliance with the Nine Gloom Vine, and both of them are working together to search for the last fragment of the castellan’s seal!

“However, not long after this news surfaced, both of them made an appearance to dismiss the rumors. Both of them denied that they possessed any castellan’s seal fragments, and also denied any alliance between them. They also said that the news currently being disseminated is all rumors and that someone is secretly trying to stir up trouble…”

The crimson eye listened to all of this. In an extraordinarily calm tone, it commented, “The veracity of the news is no longer important. What’s important is that this inner world is poised on the brink of change.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1569 - Let’s Fight Then!

## Chapter 1569: Let’s Fight Then!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Nine Gloom Vine and the four-faced individual were not expecting that they would face a counterattack before their prey had fallen into the trap they had set.

Day after day, more news was made public. Some of the news was real, and some were fake, but they were all fabricated very well and in great detail.

It did not matter how many people truly believed the news. In any case, the misleading effects saw definite results.

For the last few days, an increasing number of powerhouses had been gathering outside the dense forest where the Nine Gloom Vine was hiding.

In the inner world, anyone who had any sort of ability at all had opinions about the castellan’s seal.

Now that news had spread about the Nine Gloom Vine and the four-faced individual each possessing a castellan’s seal fragment, it was only natural that this would draw the covetous gaze of countless organizations, large or small.

After all, a ferocious tiger could not defeat a pack of wolves. Moreover, everyone knew that while the two overlords—the ferocious tigers—were powerful, there were still four more overlords on the side of the masses, hovering and waiting.

The masses were not powerful enough to fight against these two overlord powerhouses, but what if there was a chance of the masses benefiting from a clash between all six overlords?

Within the foothold, the Nine Gloom Vine’s giant face materialized in midair, brow furrowed tightly.

“Trouble’s come knocking on our door now!”

On the sidelines, the expressions on the four faces of the four-faced individual all looked extremely unpleasant.

“I originally thought these rumors would only persist for a few days before dying down and that Silver Armor and the rest wouldn’t take them seriously… I didn’t expect that the four of them would all gather here today!”

The reason for the four-faced individual saying this was because he had sensed that the other four overlords—the two of them excluded— were gathered outside the dense forest. They had clearly formed a line of battle.

“Let’s not talk about whether or not the news is true. If it were you, would you give up the perfect opportunity for eradicating your opponents?”

Upon hearing that, the four-faced individual’s four faces looked even grimmer.

He knew that he would not give up such an opportunity.

At present, there were six overlords in the inner world, which meant the entire world’s resources had to be divided into six portions. If there could be two people less, that would be exactly what the remaining four overlords wanted. This was because the ones left would definitely be able to divide up more resources.

Therefore, whether or not the news about the castellan’s seal fragments was true, it was a rare opportunity to join forces in order to get rid of the four-faced individual and the Nine Gloom Vine. The remaining four overlords would certainly not let this chance pass by.

What disappointed the four-faced individual most of all was that the three-tailed snake lady was clearly on the opposing side.

Although their relationship was only that of lovers, generally taking whatever they needed from each other to fulfill their physiological and business needs, they were not very emotionally attached. However, it made the four-faced individual rather uncomfortable that she had turned against him without hesitation.

…

The outside of the dense forest was closely surrounded by hundreds of organizations.

The last few days had been a sea of chaos.

No one was willing to attack first, nor was there anyone who could subdue the entire crowd to reach a unanimous consensus.

The four-faced individual and the Nine Gloom Vine did not bother with the organizations that had gathered out there. For one, these people were nothing to them. For another, there were serious internal conflicts among these people, which caused them all to be in a complete state of disunity. Therefore, they were nothing to be afraid of.

Today, however, the squabbles that had been going on for the past few days suddenly stopped.

Within five seconds, the thousands of people on the scene fell silent because all of them sensed the impending arrival of four domineering auras.

Everyone present automatically shut their mouths, lifting their heads and looking up at the sky in the same direction.

Under the gaze of thousands of people, four figures descended!

The one on the far left was a flirtatious beauty with three snake tails.

From the waist down, she was covered in blueish-purple snake scales, three snake tails—each ten meters or more—extending from her lower body. From the waist up, her form was that of a human lady wearing a gold crown.

If one were only to look at her upper body, it could be said that her face and figure were the very pinnacles of beauty. The word ‘pretty’ was insufficient to describe how lovely she was, as the term could not adequately describe a work of art.

Her appearance, body, charisma, and allure were not only charming to males, but also attracted the attention of many females.

Next to her stood a humanoid monster in silver armor.

He was tall and well-built, fully three or more meters tall. His entire body was enveloped in silver armor, with only the eye holes on the helmet revealing a crimson glow.

Of the four overlords, the aura that exuded from his being was the most compelling and overbearing.

On the armored man’s right was a gigantic purplish-red sarcoma in the shape of a sphere.

The sarcoma had clearly shrunk his size down a great deal if one were to compare his present form with his actual size. Currently, he maintained a body that was merely three meters or more in diameter.

There seemed to be parasites continuously squirming on the surface of the sarcoma. Even more terrifying were the countless tentacles of various sizes and lengths that extended from its surface.

On the far right was a huge eye hovering in midair.

It did not really look like a mammal’s eyeball; it bore more resemblance to the eye of a gigantic fly.

The entire eye was densely covered with countless tiny eyes. Each tiny eye seemed to be alive and could see at different angles.

If a person with trypophobia saw this giant eye, they might immediately get goosebumps all over their body.

Everybody present identified the four newcomers immediately.

They were the three-tailed snake lady, Silver Armor, Giant Sarcoma, and Crimson Eye.

Excluding the four four-faced individual and the Nine Gloom Vine, they were very clearly the remaining four overlords out of the six.

Although everyone had speculated that one of the four overlords would certainly come, no one had expected all four of them to show up. Not only that, they had all arrived at the same time.

As to what this meant, all those present could immediately guess.

These four individuals had secretly come to some kind of agreement for sure.

As expected, the four of them released their auras as soon as they showed up, not bothering to hide their arrivals at all.

In the presence of four overbearing, close to half-step lord-level auras released without concealment, more than half of the thousands present fell to the ground.

At such proximity, the only ones who could remain standing were basically high-level Heavenly Gods.

Even so, most of the high-level Heavenly Gods were finding it hard to stand their ground.

Fortunately, the four overlords did not maintain their auras for too long and began shouting right away.

An electronic synthesizer-like voice filled the air like muffled thunder, deep and low.

“Four Face, Nine Gloom, hand over the items, and this matter can be entirely settled peacefully.”

As soon as Silver Armor spoke, a response immediately came from the dense forest.

“We’ve already said that those were rumors spread by outsiders. What do you want us to hand over? We don’t have the castellan’s seal fragments at all!” The four-faced individual was the one who responded; he sounded as if he felt somewhat wronged. The reality was that he genuinely did not have the castellan’s seal fragment in his possession.

“Whether you have the fragments or not, come out, both of you, and let us verify it. Then we’ll know.” it was Giant Sarcoma who spoke this time. His voice sounded like it had been squeezed out of continuously squirming flesh.

“Nonsense!” The Nine Gloom Vine’s voice came right away, rejecting this suggestion.

“If both of you are recalcitrant, then there won’t be any friendly way to resolve this matter.” At this point, the three-tailed snake lady finally spoke up. From far away, her gaze cut through the distance as she looked in the direction of the four-faced individual, “Please listen to me. Stop being stubborn; let’s settle this peaceably.”

The four-faced individual locked eyes with her from far away as well. No matter what, he could not hate this woman. However, although she was the one who spoke, she could not change his stand.

“Since there’s no friendly way to resolve this, let’s fight then!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1570 - Chaotic Battle Among Overlords

## Chapter 1570: Chaotic Battle Among Overlords

As soon as the four-faced individual spoke, the entire dense forest within a radius of thousands of kilometers seemed to come alive. Countless vines sprouted from the branches of the trees, wildly lashing at the people surrounding the forest.

The Nine Gloom Vine’s attack came with practically no warning. The heavens were suddenly full of vines that blotted out the sun and covered the earth, spreading everywhere.

The hundreds of high-level Heavenly Gods who were initially still able to stand upright had absolutely no time to react. Some immediately had their bodies impaled by countless vines, instantly turning into human sieves. Others were strangled by the vines and crushed into pulp…

Within less than half a second, the surrounding army of thousands had been completely wiped out.

In that vine-covered world, only four figures remained unaffected. They had not even moved so much as half a step.

The Nine Gloom Vine’s attack was as yet insufficient to disturb the four individuals, who were also overlord powerhouses like himself.

“Nine Gloom, this attack of yours might be successful at frightening juniors, but to use it against us—don’t you think you might be underestimating us?” Giant Sarcoma’s squirming flesh-like voice faintly drifted forth. He seemed to treat his opponent’s attack as if it were nothing at all.

At that moment, Crimson Eye, who was off to one side, barked a sudden warning.

“Watch out!”

Before he had even finished speaking, they saw a thick vine twisted together from hundreds of vines erupt suddenly from under the earth. It transformed into a giant net that enveloped the three-tailed snake lady.

Before the rest could attempt a rescue, the giant web contracted immediately, dragging the three-tailed snake lady underground.

A scarlet flash flickered in Silver Armor’s eyes. Just as he was about to charge into the depths of the dense forest, he saw the thousands of Heavenly Gods—who had earlier fallen onto the ground—standing up one after the other.

This was the Nine Gloom Vine’s technique—Demon Sowing.

He could implant demonic seeds in corpses and turn them into his puppets.

Bodies implanted with demonic seeds not only inherited most of the abilities they possessed when they were still alive but were also equipped with many of the Nine Gloom Vine’s abilities. They would be much more powerful than when they had been alive and were practically the Nine Gloom Vine’s clones.

Moreover, as long as the demonic seeds were not destroyed, the puppets would never die.

They would get up to fight over and over again.

Silver Armor smashed the puppets one by one with his fists. However, he soon realized that the corpses—which had practically turned into pools of blood—were regenerating at a speed visible to the naked eye, and swiftly returning to the battlefield.

On the sidelines, Giant Sarcoma and Crimson Eye became aware of this issue very quickly as well.

No matter how many times they killed these puppets, they would recover immediately and join the battlefield again.

Among the three, the most helpless was Crimson Eye. Using spiritual attacks, he crushed the puppets’ souls over and over again, but their souls would always regenerate.

After the battle had continued for about ten minutes or so, Silver Armor was unable to take it anymore and finally used his weapon.

Usually, he would not bother using his actual abilities when dealing with such insignificant underlings. However, this never-ending skirmishing had made him genuinely angry. He took out his weapon—the Black Dragon Spear!

The grade of Silver Armor’s Black Dragon Spear had far surpassed that of common god sequence relics to the point where it could even be considered a Pseudo-Dao Weapon.

One could say that Silver Armor could only be considered complete when he wielded the Black Dragon Spear.

With just a casual sweep of his weapon, he completely obliterated a puppet that was charging at him into utter nothingness.

After this attack, the puppet finally did not revive.

Silver Armor had discovered the way to kill this group of puppets at last. Immediately, he communicated to the remaining two overlords through voice transmission.

“I know what the problem is now. We must completely destroy their physical bodies. Not a single drop of flesh or blood can remain!”

Indeed, Silver Armor had found the key to solving the problem. To combat Nine Gloom’s Puppetry technique, they had to destroy the demonic seeds implanted in the puppets.

Furthermore, the demonic seeds that Nine Gloom implanted had strong survival instincts. They would hide in a safe place automatically whenever they were attacked.

Even if only a drop of blood or a piece of flesh remained, the demonic seeds could hide within and survive. They would then regenerate.

This was also why the puppets could be revived even if they were smashed into a pulp.

The only way to destroy the demonic seed within the puppet was to completely obliterate the puppet’s physical body and soul, causing it to lose its host. Without a host, the demonic seeds Nine Gloom implanted would be extremely weak. Any high-level Heavenly God could destroy them.

After getting the solution from Silver Armor, Giant Sarcoma and Crimson Eye soon went into killing mode.

“Since that’s the case, this will be easy!”

Giant Sarcoma’s tentacles extended wildly. These tentacles—capable of obliterating sequences—impaled the puppets’ bodies one by one.

The Heavenly God puppets’ bodies swiftly faded, then rapidly transformed into nothingness at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

On the other side, Crimson Eye’s countless tiny eyes lit up, and black rays shot out one after the other, enveloping the puppets one by one.

The deadly black rays, with their ability to destroy sequences, turned the puppets to ashes within a blink of an eye.

…

While the outside world was in intense combat, in the depth of the dense forest, the three-tailed snake lady had already escaped from the clutches of the giant net.

Meanwhile, two powerful enemies stood before her—the four-faced individual and the Nine Gloom Vine.

“Three Tail, I don’t want to fight you. I’m giving you two options right now. You either join us to fight those three fellows out there, or you turn around to leave and swear that you’ll never participate in the fight for the castellan’s seal fragment!” The four-faced individual did not attack right away.

“What if I chose neither?” The three-tailed snake lady smiled coldly.

“Then you’ll die here!” The Nine Gloom Vine did not have the patience to waste time with her. He had already sensed that the puppets out there were dying rapidly, and would not be able to hold off Silver Armor and the other two for much longer.

Without waiting for the four-faced individual to say anything more, the Nine Gloom Vine attacked with no hesitation.

Vines surged toward the three-tailed snake lady like a tsunami, so dense they practically blotted out the sky.

Nine Gloom had captured the three-tailed snake lady first because she was the weakest among the six overlords. After she had been taken hostage, he had never expected the four-faced individual to take into account their relationship, instead of working together to kill her.

Fortunately, the four-faced individual did not stop the Nine Gloom Vine when he saw him attacking.

A trace of hesitation flashed across his eyes briefly, but it immediately turned into determination.

The next instant, when the Nine Gloom Vine attacked, the four-faced individual attacked as well.

A giant beast with twelve arms coalesced in the air above his head, battling the sky full of vines with heavy punches…

The three-tailed snake lady’s eyes turned scarlet immediately, and her form immediately split into three clones.

One clone summoned black water that filled the air. Another opened its mouth and spat out never-ending purple fog, while yet another turned into a gigantic black boa constrictor. Its huge tail charged at the giant arms.

Countless vines decayed and were destroyed wherever the vast body of black water passed through.

The giant snake’s tail collided loudly with the giant arms’ fists, stirring up an endless storm.

However, the black water’s consuming properties were not enough to defeat the regenerating abilities of the vines. Gradually, the vines completely covered the black water.

On the other side, the giant snake’s tail had been crushed under continuous heavy punching.

The three-tailed snake lady was already the weakest of the six overlords in terms of ability. She was more likely to lose than win when fighting any of the five overlords, what more now that she was fighting two of them at once.

As expected, she was already looking at defeat less than five minutes into the battle.

Truth to tell, she was very much aware of her weaknesses. Therefore, the minute she saw that she was at a slight disadvantage, she chose to abandon resistance completely. She dispersed her two clones and escaped into the purple fog to hide…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1571 - Still Waters Run Deep

## Chapter 1571: Still Waters Run Deep

Outside the dense forest, the battle between the three overlords—Giant Sarcoma, Crimson Eye, and Silver Amor—and the several thousand Heavenly God puppets soon came to an end.

Once they had grasped the proper way to kill the puppets, all three overlords attacked without holding back and eliminated the Heavenly God puppets completely.

Given their abilities, which were close to that of half-step Lords, killing these puppets did not require a second attack.

Very soon, all the Heavenly God puppets were obliterated.

Outside the dense forest, not a single drop of flesh or blood was left—not even dregs. All that remained were traces of battle on the ground.

However, after killing all the puppets, the three overlords did not enter the forest immediately.

The forest was the Nine Gloom Vine’s lair. No one knew how many traps he had laid here.

Moreover, the Nine Gloom Vine was—on record—the oldest living monster in the whole of the inner world. Nobody knew exactly how far back his history went since he had been alive for so long. That was also the main reason why Silver Armor and the other two overlords feared him and the consequences of going against him.

Right as they were hesitating, Crimson Eye suddenly spoke up.

“If we don’t take action now, it’ll be too late. Snake Lady has already used her life-saving move.” From afar, he had seen the purple fog released by the Snake Lady and realized that she could not hold on any longer.

As soon as Crimson Eye said that, Silver Armor rushed into the dense forest in a flash.

The reason for his haste was that—like the four-faced individual—he had a very close relationship with the three-tailed snake lady.

In reality, the remaining three overlords were all aware of the complicated relationship between these three people.

This was also what the four-faced individual was most upset about in particular—that under such circumstances, the three-tailed snake lady had chosen Silver Armor instead of himself.

At this level of their relationship, the four-faced individual’s issue was not actually about which of them the snake lady loved—it was that he could not let such humiliation go just like that.

Silver Armor rushed in to attempt to save the three-tailed snake lady not because he loved her devotedly, but because he knew he had to make a show of doing so.

On one hand, it was so that the three-tailed snake lady could see his actions and confirm that she had made the right choice. On the other hand, he wanted Giant Sarcoma and Crimson Eye to see that he was a reliable ally.

He knew very well that the Snake Lady had chosen him most probably not because he was more outstanding than the four-faced individual. Compared to a stalemate of 3v3, they could eliminate two opponents of the same level much faster if they were 4v2. This lady merely wanted to obtain more resources.

For them, to be able to hold the position of overlord, benefits were paramount over everything else. When necessary, they could put up a smiling front and even work together with enemies who had killed their families without batting an eyelid.

As for a friend with benefits whom he had few emotional ties to—there was no question that it would not affect Silver Armor’s choices or decisions at all.

Silver Armor appeared to be hastily rushing into the Nine Gloom Vine’s lair. In reality, however, he was fully on his guard, ready to mount a defense against the Nine Gloom Vine’s traps at any moment.

As soon as Silver Armor set foot into the dense forest, the Nine Gloom Vine immediately launched an attack.

An opponent setting foot into the Nine Gloom Vine’s territory was an opportunity that was extremely hard to come by. Naturally, he was not about to let such a chance to attack pass by so easily.

In practically an instant, the entire dense forest turned into a world of vines. Not only did the vines blot out the sky, they even covered every available inch of space.

From a third-person perspective, Silver Armor was like a skiff floating on a vast ocean, buffeted by the onslaught of merciless waves and the howling of wild winds at any given time. At any moment, the skiff might capsize, and be destroyed.

However, in actuality, Silver Armor showed no trace of fear. Every time he moved, it was with full confidence and no hint of worry at all about the attacks coming from the all-encompassing vines.

His figure slipped repeatedly through the sea of vines, evading them, and dodging the attacks as much as possible. Whatever attacks he could not hide from, he sent his spear into action and utterly eliminated them.

For a while, although it was hard for him to escape this region, he could protect himself and had nothing to worry about. He fell into a stalemate with the Nine Gloom Vine.

However, he was not anxious at all. As for whether or not the three-tailed snake lady would die, he was not overly concerned about the matter.

He had already gone through the motions of attempted rescue. Whether he could save her or not was mainly dependant on the Snake Lady’s own luck.

Despite being under attack from countless vines, he was still advancing slowly and steadily.

At least to the eyes of any outsiders, he had put in the effort.

In reality, he had no intention of taking risks for the Snake Lady. He seemed to be advancing very slowly, but actually, he was waiting for his two allies to join him.

The Nine Gloom Vine was a veteran powerhouse, and they were fighting in his territory where he would certainly have the upper hand. However, as far as Silver Armor was concerned, no matter how powerful the Nine Gloom Vine’s abilities were, he could not fight three people on his own.

Even though the Nine Gloom Vine was on his own territory, it was not really possible for him to single-handedly defend himself against the invasion of three powerhouses of the same level.

Silver Armor knew this, which was why he was not in a hurry at all.

Meanwhile, as he had anticipated, backup soon arrived.

After Silver Armor rushed into the dense forest on his own, Giant Sarcoma and Crimson Eye only hesitated for a brief moment before they entered the forest as well.

As soon as the two entered the battle, Silver Armor could clearly sense that the pressure on him was reduced significantly.

After all, the three of them were opponents of the same level. No matter how powerful the Nine Gloom Vine’s abilities were, he had to divide his attention to fight the other two as well as Silver Armor.

However, before Silver Armor could rejoice, in the distance he heard the Nine Gloom Vine’s voice.

“I can’t believe the three of you showed up on my doorstep voluntarily. That’s saved me a ton of effort!” The Nine Gloom Vine’s voice sounded rather pleased. “Do you know, everyone in the world thinks that this dense forest is a lair I built for myself out of sheer boredom. However, not many know that this is actually my God Territory!”

What the Nine Gloom Vine said stunned almost everyone present.

At the same time, the forest’s environment began changing rapidly at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Each one of the trees gradually turned into aged vines. Even the plants and flowers transformed themselves into thin, slender vines.

In the blink of an eye, the entire forest had turned into a world of nothing but vines.

All these vines were of different thicknesses and sizes; even some of their colors were different.

“Welcome to my Kingdom!”

The Nine Gloom Vine’s voice came from all directions as if each vine were speaking.

“Only the God Territory of a lord-level powerhouse can be called a Kingdom. What kind of a Kingdom is this? Do you really consider yourself a Lord?!” Giant Sarcoma’s mocking voice swiftly rippled through the entire area.

Beside it, Silver Armor and Crimson Eye laughed out loud.

It was not important whether it was funny or not. Right now, what they needed to do was to support each other.

“In a moment, all of you won’t be laughing anymore,” the Nine Gloom Vine’s voice sounded slightly enraged.

As soon as he was done speaking, countless vines surged toward the three of them.

Some of these vines contained various sequence powers, while some were imbued with elemental truth. Practically every strike they made was on par with a ninth-rank Heavenly God’s full-force attack.

Silver Armor and the other two did not fight the attacks head-on. Instead, they chose to use evasion as their main strategic response, figures dodging continuously and never staying still in one spot.

The display from the three of them was akin to three small skiffs floating on a turbulent ocean, in danger of being capsized at any moment…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1572 - The Fourth Face

## Chapter 1572: The Fourth Face

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Deep in the dense forest, a stretch of purple fog that covered several kilometers blocked out all attempts to probe it.

This was the three-tailed snake lady’s life-saving maneuver. It was her trump card, in which she had integrated a Pseudo-Dao Weapon and her own innate divine ability.

The minute she realized she was no match for her opponents, she had used this move very decisively.

The purple fog not only contained poison that anyone below the level of half-step Lord dared not simply come into contact with, but it also blocked out Divine Telekinesis, preventing any probing attempts.

What made the Nine Gloom Vine and the four-faced individual even more helpless was that whenever their attacks landed within the areas of purple fog, the attacks would be absorbed and the force offloaded.

After several trial attempts, the four-faced individual asked the Nine Gloom Vine to halt his repeated attacks entirely.

“There’s no need to waste time on her anymore. Her technique is called Purple Cloud, and even half-step Lords might not be able to forcibly breach it. To make the Purple Cloud dissipate, apart from the Snake Lady deactivating it herself, the only other way would be to exhaust the Divine Power within her body.”

The Nine Gloom Vine glanced at the four-faced individual after hearing this. If he had received this information earlier, the target he captured just now would certainly not have been the three-tailed snake lady.

However, he did not say anything. After all, the four-faced individual was the ally that he himself had chosen.

After abandoning the attacks on the three-tailed snake lady, he decided to focus all of his efforts entirely on Silver Armor and the other two.

“I’ll separate the three of them and attack them in turn with you!” As soon as the Nine Gloom Vine finished speaking, he separated out a vine and wrapped it around the four-faced individual’s arm.

The four-faced individual was startled. Just when he was about to struggle to free himself, he heard the Nine Gloom Vine’s voice. “With this vine, I can share my field of view with you. You can even benefit from all the advantages in my God Territory.”

As soon as the Nine Gloom Vine said that, the four-faced individual could clearly feel that his body had been imbued with definite benefits. He was lighter on his feet and more powerful than before. Even the flow of Divine Power in his body had accelerated significantly.

After taking a brief moment to be aware of himself, he could roughly feel that his abilities had elevated by twenty percent or so.

“Don’t worry about the consumption of Divine Power; it doesn’t matter even if you drain it. I can replenish your Divine Power twice based on the current amount of Divine Power within you. Just kill the others as fast as you can!”

Before the Nine Gloom Vine had even finished speaking, the four-faced individual charged.

The first target he chose was Crimson Eye.

…

In the vine-filled God Territory, Silver Armor and the other two very quickly sensed the changes.

“He’s trying to separate us! He must want to divide and conquer.” Crimson Eye was the first to sense the anomaly and hurriedly informed the other two immediately through voice transmission.

“As he wishes then!” Silver Armor had sufficient confidence in his abilities. “Both of them will keep dragging things out like this if the three of us stay together. The Snake Lady might not be able to hold out for too long on her end either.”

Although he sounded as if he were worried about whether the three-tailed snake lady lived or died, in reality, he just did not want to waste more time prolonging matters.

“This is an opportunity for us too. We each have life-saving maneuvers anyway, and we can’t be killed off that easily. Have someone fight the four-faced individual, then the remaining two can drain old Nine Gloom Vine’s Divine Power faster. That old geezer has been alive for so long, his Divine Power probably far outstrips our own. It’s not going to be easy to kill him,” Giant Sarcoma agreed with Silver Armor’s suggestion.

It was two against one, so Crimson Eye had no choice but to agree.

The three figures swiftly stopped resisting the Nine Gloom Vine’s attempts to divide them; each of them went their separate ways.

Very soon, Crimson Eye sensed a wave of energy locking onto him.

In truth, he had anticipated that he would most probably be the first target of attack as soon as they were separated.

Of the four of them who had come to do battle, Silver Armor possessed the most powerful abilities, while Giant Sarcoma possessed the most techniques.

The weakest of them—the three-tailed snake lady—had been attacked as soon as the battle began. Therefore, since he was the second weakest, he naturally became the next target of attack.

“Do you really think that I’m a pushover?” Crimson Eye scoffed.

A moment later, a figure emerged from the dense world of vines, arriving not too far off from Crimson Eye. It was the four-faced individual. He was completely unaffected by the vines around, as if they did not sense his existence at all.

Crimson Eye did not waste time in idle talk. As soon as he saw the four-faced individual, he immediately launched his attack.

An infinite variety of colors fluctuated from the thousands of tiny eyes within his eyes. The next second, he and the four-faced individual simultaneously vanished on the spot.

Countless vines also lost their prey at the same time and fell still.

Far away, the Nine Gloom Vine could not help a startled exclamation.

He could sense that the pair had not actually vanished; instead, they had entered another dimension.

Although he had never fought Crimson Eye before, he had been studying his four opponents’ techniques over the last few days and had a rough idea of what had transpired.

…

Under the black canopy of the heavens, the four-faced individual’s figure appeared out of nowhere and hovered in the air.

He glanced over to his left and right briefly, then looked at his own body. After that, he raised his brows. “A spiritual dimension?”

At that moment, Crimson Eye’s voice came from all directions.

Within the initially pitch-black void, countless multi-colored eyes of various sizes suddenly opened.

“Welcome to my God Territory—the Purgatory of Ten Directions!”

This was a special characteristic of Crimson Eye’s God Territory—he could drag opponents into his God Territory if their spirits were weaker than his own.

The enemies who were pulled into this God Territory could only exist as spirit beings, and would completely lose the support of their physical bodies’ strength.

That was why, although Crimson Eye’s combined abilities were weakest among the six overlords, he had never really regarded the five other overlords as any match for himself if things really had to come down to a fight.

Just like Silver Armor’s most powerful trait, which was that his body was almost indestructible, in Crimson Eye’s God Territory, Crimson Eye could seal off his opponent’s physical body so they could only fight as spirit beings.

To him, the four-faced individual was just like Silver Armor. They were both powerhouses who had powerful physical bodies.

These types of powerhouses could not even perform thirty percent of their abilities in his God Territory.

Crimson Eye felt sure that he would definitely win.

However, the four-faced individual did not panic at all. After ascertaining the environment he was in, he smirked and asked, “Do you know what each of my four faces corresponds to?”

Crimson Eye was slightly taken aback when he heard this question.

“My four faces each have their own names.

“I named my first face Ordinary. It’s my normal condition; it’s also my daily state.

“My second face, I named Spirit. In this condition, I can gather the Divine Power from all of my four states. The amount of my Divine Power and the speed of its flow will elevate fourfold.

“I named my third face Demon, which is a battle mode. In this state, my physical body’s strength will be maximized.

“I named my fourth face Fae; it’s also a battle mode. Up until now, this face is the one that I’ve used the least…

“Take a guess; what do you think my fourth face strengthens?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1573 - Fae

## Chapter 1573: Fae

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Without waiting for Crimson Eye to respond, the four-faced individual’s head suddenly started turning. The face that was initially on the left turned ninety degrees, so it was now facing forward. The three initially closed eyes on that face also slowly began to open.

The moment all three eyes opened, the four-faced individual’s body began undergoing an intense transformation.

The surface of his body swiftly started turning pale; even the armor he originally had on was transformed into a fluttering white robe. His muscular body began to elongate and become slender, while his figure of three-plus meters tall grew to over ten meters in height within a blink of an eye. Slender arms as fair and pale as jade rapidly sprouted from his back at a speed visible to the naked eye, dramatically increasing until finally stopping at sixteen arms.

A layer of faint white mist wreathed his body, enveloping it entirely and giving one an odd sense of indistinctness.

Noticing that the four-faced individual’s form was beginning to change, Crimson Eye attacked without hesitation before his opponent’s new form could stabilize.

The hundreds and thousands of eyes in the void lit up in all kinds of colors like a sky full of stars. An instant later, fierce rays of different-colored light shot out from every one of the eyes and rained down on the four-faced individual like a storm.

Countless powerful rays of light like arrows immediately engulfed the four-faced individual’s form.

It was unclear whether it was because his form had not fully stabilized or because of some other reason, but the four-faced individual did not appear to have evaded this attack at all. He did not even manage to mount a defense before he was swallowed up by the countless powerful rays.

However, Crimson Eye was only elated for a brief moment upon seeing his opponent being thus engulfed.

Although he saw the countless attacks piercing through the four-faced individual’s body, Crimson Eye knew that they had failed the minute the attacks encountered his opponent’s form. The feel was completely different when an attack had successfully struck its target, compared to when it had failed to do so.

“That’s as good as you’ve got?” Suddenly, a voice sounded in the void.

A white figure swiftly coalesced into being again. It was the four-faced individual.

Meanwhile, a short distance away, the figure that had been pierced through by countless fierce rays gradually distorted and faded. It had been a mere shadow after all.

“This is your territory. If your abilities in here are only of this standard, I confess I have my doubts as to how you got to your position as overlord,” the white-robed four-faced individual mocked mercilessly.

“You’ll find out right now how I got to this position.” Very little emotion could be heard in Crimson Eye’s voice.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, all the eyes in the entire space around them swiftly flared up again brightly.

Radiant light of various colors rapidly began to consolidate above each eye.

When the four-faced individual noticed this, he jeered, “It’s the same technique, merely increased in quantity and just a bit faster. Don’t you have anything new?”

“Don’t worry—this maneuver certainly isn’t the same as the last one. I think what you need to worry about most now is whether or not you’ll die in this attack.” At the same time that Crimson Eye’s voice came through faintly, he launched his attack.

The attack appeared to be exactly the same as before. Indeed, it was also just as the four-faced individual said—the number of fierce rays had increased, and they were much faster.

However, the four-faced individual had his guard up this time.

He certainly did not think that Crimson Eye was merely trying to frighten him. This attack must have something else concealed within it.

He carefully evaded the furious onslaught of the fierce light rays. Before the four-faced individual could let out a sigh of relief, however, his expression suddenly changed slightly.

This was because he saw that after he had dodged the onslaught of all the light rays, the rays actually collided with the eyes opposite and were deflected back at an even faster speed.

He almost did not dodge in time, narrowly risking being turned into a sieve.

Every single one of the eyes in the void was still swiftly shooting out powerful rays one after the other. However, at the same time, all of the rays would be deflected back even faster after colliding with other eyes (the rays were not always deflected in a straight line; the motion trajectory was always changing.) When they collided with the eyes a second time, they were deflected even faster…

In a moment, the entire space was filled with various rays of different trajectories and speeds, to the point where it could even be called chaotic.

If Crimson Eye’s first wave of attack was a rainstorm, then this second round was a full-on, torrential monsoon of epic proportions.

Almost all the fierce rays were shooting out at different angles and speeds; even the power of the attacks varied.

As time passed, the four-faced individual had even begun to lose his sense of being able to anticipate the trajectory of the rays. He could only rely on his body’s instincts for dodging and mounting a defense.

However, given the speed and frequency of the attacks, the four-faced individual could not avoid overlooking some rays or being unable to dodge in time. In very short order, he was being continuously bombarded with the fierce rays.

‘This can’t go on, I’m too much of a sitting duck.” As he dodged and countered the attacks, the four-faced individual was trying to think of a plan. He knew that if he continued being on the defensive, he would definitely lose. The longer this persisted, the more time would drag on, and the chances of him winning would only get slimmer.

After a moment of consideration, he lifted his gaze and shot a glance at the surrounding eyes. Swiftly, he came to a decision.

He shook both his arms, and two long swords suddenly materialized in his hands.

At the same time, the sixteen arms on his back all wielded a long sword in each hand.

A moment later, eighteen arms brandished their swords and struck. Countless white sword gleams formed in the void in an instant, and their number was certainly no less than that of the fierce rays.

However, the moment the sword gleams formed, they were not directed at the powerful rays shooting out from the eyes. Instead, they shot straight toward the eyes that filled the void.

Crimson Eye had made an error of judgment. He thought that the four-faced individual would use this maneuver to counter the fierce rays; he had not expected that the four-faced individual would stubbornly field the onslaught of the rays and directly attack the eyes in the void.

The next second, white sword gleams flashed as they shot out, piercing through the eyes one by one and making them explode.

The void was immediately filled with Crimson Eye’s furious shrieks. It had never crossed his mind that the attack power of the four-faced individual’s sword gleams would surpass what he had expected.

Within the time it took for a breath, most of the eyes in the voice had been damaged. Less than one-fifth of them were still perfectly fine.

“You’re an abyssal monster, but you actually cultivated a fairy-type method. You’re an utter embarrassment to the Abyss!” Crimson Eye’s enraged voice could be heard; he clearly did not sound as confident as before.

“Why do you think I named this face of mine Fae? This face was consolidated by refining a fairy-type sword cultivator. This state is the best for suppressing Abyssal energy.”

The four-faced individual’s white robe was fluttering at the moment, his entire body wreathed in white mist. If one did not look at his head, he really did have the charm of a fairy.

“I’m not afraid of telling you the truth either—I intentionally cultivated this form. It’s my trump card against you overlords. As for you, you’re fortunate enough to become my first hunting target.”

As soon as he finished speaking, the countless white sword gleams in front of the four-faced individual’s body consolidated again, dense as a sky full of stars on a clear summer night…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1574 - The Second Battle

## Chapter 1574: The Second Battle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Nine Gloom Vine’s God Territory, countless vines blotted out the heavens.

The entire dimension appeared to be an ocean completely made out of vines.

Within it, a figure traveled at high speed.

This was a silver figure. If one were to see it at close range, the figure was actually very tall and broad, fully over three meters tall. However, he was very agile, freely moving through the all-encompassing vines with complete ease.

Every step he took—every movement he made, even—he could dodge the assault of the surrounding vines with the highest level of agility.

Even though he occasionally ran into trouble because he could not evade the attacks, he still could snap the vines with his palms immediately and kill them, thus extricating himself in time.

Perhaps other people might have considered the Nine Gloom Vine’s type of attack to be extremely troublesome. However, given that he was the king of close-range combat, Silver Armor feared this sort of close-quarter fighting the least. No matter how many vines there were, how frequent the attacks, or how strange the angles, to him, evasive maneuvers were instinctual to his body.

He even felt that none of these attacks would score a hit on him at all, even if he were to close his eyes.

Giant Sarcoma, on the other hand, was not as fortunate as Silver Armor.

Unlike Silver Armor, he chose to counter the attacks by fighting them.

However many vines attacked him, he would extend the same number of tentacles to combat them.

There was no reason other than his Movement Skill was universally acknowledged to be very weak.

He had never thought about improving upon this point. This was because from the very beginning until the day he rose to his position as one of the six overlords, he had never needed to use his Movement Skill to aid him.

In all his battles, he basically overwhelmed his opponents.

His opponents usually did not even have a chance to escape, so he did not even need to pursue them.

In reality, even if he were to fight an opponent on par with the Nine Gloom Vine, he would still never consider remedying his lack of Movement Skill.

This was because all he needed was a thought, and the number of his tentacles would certainly not be any less than the number of vines that the Nine Gloom Vine sent out.

It was just that this was utterly unnecessary at the moment.

This was the Nine Gloom Vine’s God Territory, so a similar maneuver would consume far less of the Nine Gloom Vine’s Divine Power. Giant Sarcoma did not want to drain his Divine Power here. It was just not worth it.

The battle between the three of them went into a stalemate for a long time. Suddenly, however, the three of them experienced a slight moment of emotion.

The reason for this was that they sensed the four-faced individual’s aura had returned, but not that of Crimson Eye.

“Crimson Eye’s been killed?!” The red in Silver Armor’s eyes briefly faded, as if he had never expected something like this to happen.

From far away, Giant Sarcoma was rather shocked as well. “So quick?! It’s been less than ten minutes!”

However, he got over it very quickly. Ten minutes might have passed in the outside world, but due to the special nature of Crimson Eye’s God Territory, two people fighting on a psychic level might have already crossed swords hundreds upon thousands of times.

The most shocked of all was the three-tailed snake lady still hiding in the purple fog.

Although she was hiding in the purple fog and could not be detected by the outside world, she could very clearly sense whatever was happening out there. Naturally, she also sensed the disappearance of Crimson Eye’s aura.

As the four-faced individual’s lover, she knew that his close-range combat abilities were powerful—perhaps not that much weaker than Silver Armor. What she had not anticipated was that Crimson Eye, who should theoretically have been able to suppress the four-faced individual, turned out to be the first to be defeated by the four-faced individual instead.

“That fellow has never been willing to tell me what secrets his four faces hide. From the looks of it, one of those faces is equipped with a powerful psychic technique—one that’s no weaker than Crimson Eye’s!”

Both of them had been bedmates for years. Although they were not married, the three-tailed snake lady thought she already knew the four-faced individual very well. Never had she anticipated that his abilities would far surpass her expectations.

She was even to the point where she suspected she might be in the wrong camp the moment Crimson Eye’s aura vanished.

She had chosen to side Silver Armor because, for one, the chances of winning were higher when it was four against two. For another, she knew Silver Amor very well and was fully confident in his abilities.

Now it seemed that her other lover, the four-faced individual, possessed abilities that were in no way weaker than Silver Armor’s own.

However, this uncertainty only surfaced for a moment before the three-tailed snake lady firmly snuffed it out.

She knew that she no longer had the chance for a second choice.

With Silver Armor, as long as Nine Gloom and Four Face were killed, she would still be able to get a share of the spoils. However, if she changed her mind now, even if she helped the four-faced individual to defeat Silver Armor and the rest, she might still be killed by the four-faced individual and the Nine Gloom Vine in the end. They might just see her as a threat.

Since she had already made a stand, all she could do was to bite the bullet and tough it out to the end.

After making up her mind, the three-tailed snake lady continued hiding like a turtle in its shell. She watched the goings-on in the outside world, waiting patiently for an opportunity to attack.

Meanwhile, on the vine-filled battlefield, something unforeseen happened again very quickly.

After killing his first prey, the four-faced individual locked onto his second target immediately.

Although he did not sense any energy locking onto him, Giant Sarcoma guessed that he would be the four-faced individual’s next target.

This had occurred to him the moment he sensed Crimson Eye’s aura dissipating.

The reason for this was that Silver Armor’s close-range combat abilities were extremely good, while his defensive capabilities were the best among the six overlords. The four-faced individual, who was also a close-range combat powerhouse, would be at a complete disadvantage fighting Silver Armor, let alone trying to defeat him.

While the three-tailed snake lady remained in hiding, the only possible target could be Giant Sarcoma himself.

However, Giant Sarcoma was fearless. For one, fear was not an innate emotion that he possessed; for another, he did not believe that the four-faced individual could actually kill him.

It did not take very long for the four-faced individual to wend his way through the many layers of vines and appear not too far away in front of Giant Sarcoma.

The moment he appeared, Giant Sarcoma attacked without hesitation.

Countless tentacles extended in a frenzy, surging toward the four-faced individual.

The four-faced individual seemed very much at ease as he evaded the tentacles. “It seems you came prepared. You knew I’d come.”

“From your point of view, if you had chosen Silver Armor, it would be difficult to decide on the winner or loser within such a short time. Naturally, I became the better choice,” Giant Sarcoma’s voice seemed to be squeezed out from wriggling flesh, “However, I don’t think you chose correctly.”

“Based on what? This flabby, limp attack technique?” The four-faced individual jeered, smirking.

“My flabby, limp attack technique might be able to kill you.” The minute Giant Sarcoma finished speaking, the front part of his countless tentacles suddenly began dividing.

One became two, two became four, four became eight…

The number of tentacles increased exponentially in an instant.

Since the four-faced individual was caught off guard, dozens of tentacles rapidly came into contact with his body.

He wanted to struggle but discovered that the tentacles were stuck to him like sticky candy. Not only that, as his movements were now restricted, more and more tentacles began to attach themselves to him.

The Nine Gloom Vine—who had all along been using vines to interfere with Giant Sarcoma and help the four-faced individual—had not expected that Giant Sarcoma would suddenly pull off such a maneuver. By the time the Nine Gloom Vine came to the four-faced individual’s aid, he was already a fraction too late.

In a blink of an eye, the four-faced individual was smothered in countless tentacles, turning into a wriggling mass of flesh…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1575 - Stalling Tactic

## Chapter 1575: Stalling Tactic

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Countless tentacles wrapped around the four-faced individual in a tight, impenetrable cocoon, forming a huge fleshy tumor in midair.

However, this was not the end of things yet. The layers of tentacles on the tumor’s surface continued to increase. They further enveloping the tumor, which was growing at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Meanwhile, inside the tumor where the outside world could not see, all external energy and light sources were completely blocked. The interior was an infinite sea of darkness.

It was not only his sense of sight; the four-faced individual could clearly feel that all his five senses were gradually being stripped away.

Countless sticky tentacles assaulted his body from places in the dark that he could not see.

However, although he was gradually being deprived of his five senses, the four-faced individual still possessed an instinct for danger. His body still continued to rely on this instinct to dodge frantically and defend itself.

The first time his body failed to evade in time and the sticky tentacles plastered themselves to him, the four-faced individual was shocked.

His senses were almost entirely numbed, but he could clearly feel that these things were consuming his Divine Power at high speed.

Although he swiftly managed to struggle free from the tentacles’ entanglement, all-pervasive, sticky tentacles rapidly glued themselves to him a second and a third time. Even if they only twined around him for a second before being shaken off, they would take some Divine Power with them each time.

‘This can’t go on. These things will completely consume my Divine Power sooner or later.’

Sensing that his body was losing Divine Power far more rapidly than before, the four-faced individual realized that the longer he dragged things out, the higher the chance that he would lose the battle.

Although he had some trump cards that he did not wish other people to find out about, this was already a life-or-death situation. If he did not use his trump cards, he might never have a chance to use them in the future.

Once he considered this, he hesitated no longer.

His head suddenly turned. The face that was initially on the right turned ninety degrees so that it now faced forward. The single initially closed eye on that face also slowly opened.

Within that single eye, a faint golden flame blossomed.

The moment the eye opened, the Divine Power within the four-faced individual’s entire body began surging violently, and the amount of Divine Power started increasing sharply as well.

Ten percent!

Twenty percent!

Thirty percent!

…

Double!

Triple!

…

The four-faced individual’s Divine Power stopped going up only after it had increased to four times its original amount.

The golden Divine Power no longer merely enveloped his entire body. It even seeped out from within him like flames, extending fully to one meter beyond his physical body

His form resembled a fiercely burning golden flame.

In an instant, the initially dark interior of the tumor was illuminated completely.

On the crimson walls of flesh surrounding him, the four-faced individual saw countless thin, flesh-colored tentacles covered with viscous mucus. These tentacles were not as tough and keen as the ones Giant Sarcoma had released earlier. Their texture was more like sludge.

“What a disgusting technique,” the four-faced individual could not help ridiculing out loud.

As he spoke, he attacked like lightning.

Eyeing the all-encompassing mass of tentacles that were coming at him, he abruptly drew a deep breath. The next second, he opened his mouth and blew.

Endless golden flames spurted from his mouth immediately. Within the blink of an eye, they had spread through the entire space inside the tumor.

The moment the flesh-colored tentacles came into the slightest contact with the flames, they swiftly turned to ash and disintegrated.

The enveloping mass of flesh-colored tentacles vanished like snow rapidly melting under the scorching sun.

Very soon, the golden flames spread to the inner walls of the tumor. The walls also disintegrated as if they had been corroded by acid. They turned into puddles of green water that dribbled down, releasing an extremely putrid stench of decay…

Not long later, several holes burned through the layers of tentacles that made up the tumor. A golden figure exited in a flash through one of the holes.

“Tsk tsk, does this count as using your trump card?” Giant Sarcoma’s wriggling-flesh voice sounded immediately. “I anticipated that this tactic wouldn’t be able to detain you; I only thought of draining your Divine Power a bit more. I never expected you to be so decisive and use your trump card right away.”

“If you hadn’t used this tactic, you might have been able to live a little longer,” the four-faced individual snorted with a cold laugh.

He did not bother continuing to waste words on his opponent. Once more, he opened his mouth and took another deep breath, spitting out yet more golden flames again.

An all-encompassing wave of golden fire surged toward Giant Sarcoma like a tsunami…

“Dragon Flame?!” Giant Sarcoma exclaimed.

Naturally, he recognized that this was the Dragon Flame of a True Dragon, which would burn everything in its path.

He immediately realized how the four-faced individual had managed to get out of the tumor.

The real Dragon Flame was the nemesis of almost all Abyssal techniques.

Giant Sarcoma speculated that the four-faced individual was able to spit out Dragon Flame because he must have devoured a True Dragon. The four-faced individual had then borrowed the power of the True Dragon’s bloodline and inherited memory, then simulated it by integrating fire elemental truth. This flame came with some characteristics of Dragon Flame, but it could not be counted as a true Dragon Flame. In terms of power, there was still a gap.

In the face of a tactic that was fairly suppressing to his own technique, Giant Sarcoma did not panic at all.

He was very certain that the four-faced individual must have drained a considerable amount of the Divine Power in his body since he had fought Crimson Eye earlier. Giant Sarcoma was very also sure that the four-faced individual’s hyped-up flame mode would not last for very long. It was not possible to sustain spurting Dragon Flame to cover such a large area for too long a time.

After ascertaining these points, Giant Sarcoma soon came up with a countermeasure. In one word—stall!

All he had to do was stall for long enough, and the four-faced individual would stop spitting out Dragon Flame sooner or later. Eventually, the four-faced individual would also come out of his hyped-up state.

Moreover, if Giant Sarcoma could drag things out sufficiently, Silver Armor might directly fight Nine Gloom and help Giant Sarcoma get rid of these entangling vines.

Not only that, once Giant Sarcoma and Silver Amor managed to keep the four-faced individual and Nine Gloom embroiled, the three-tailed snake lady would have the opportunity to escape and rejoin the battle.

Therefore, no matter what, the Stalling Tactic was the most beneficial plan for him now.

Watching the golden ocean of fire that was surging toward him, Giant Sarcoma did not dodge. He knew very well that, with his speed, he would be unable to evade, so he did not bother at all.

Countless tentacles extended furiously. Very soon, a swamp had consolidated in front of him.

Giant waves rose quickly from within the swamp and swept with no less momentum toward the ocean of Dragon Flame.

Although Giant Sarcoma was not well-versed in water elemental truth, he had mastered soil elemental truth and was an expert in Mud Tactics. On some level, it could be considered a type of suppression for fire elemental truth.

The only thing was that the incineration power of the fire elemental truth with Dragon Flame characteristics was more overwhelming. The flames swallowed the giant mud waves one after another.

However, Giant Sarcoma had clearly made up his mind to keep dragging things out with the four-faced individual in this manner.

He also did not switch to any other techniques. Instead, he continued to exert Divine Power, creating giant mud waves to battle the four-faced individual over and over again…

Both parties went into a stalemate for some time.

Giant Sarcoma became calmer as things went on. This was what he desired most. The longer he could stall this battle, the more beneficial it would be to him.

Meanwhile, on the other side, the four-faced individual could not help frowning…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1576 - To Show My Gratitude, I Shall Eat You!

## Chapter 1576: To Show My Gratitude, I Shall Eat You!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Apart from the one regular face that could be used long-term, the four-faced individual’s remaining three faces had a time limit when they were activated.

The handful of individuals who knew about his four modes had more or less guessed that this was the case. However, they thought the reason for this restriction was that activating different modes would put a heavy burden on the four-faced individual’s physical body and spirit.

Meanwhile, the four-faced individual was the only one who knew that this was not the case.

In reality, each of his faces was an entirely different personality.

The dominant personality was his regular face, which maintained the balance between the other three personalities.

At present, his four personalities could maintain a state of equilibrium mainly because of this regular dominant character.

However, every time he changed a face, he needed to let that particular personality out.

Although the dominant personality’s consciousness was still in control for a short period after the face had changed, as time went by, the second personality would become increasingly awake. It would then begin to fight for the dominant personality’s main position.

After a specific duration had been exceeded, this second personality that had been let out would be completely awakened. There was a high chance of it suppressing the dominant personality and taking over control of the body,

Some might think that this was a mere change of personality and did not matter since it could be changed again in the future.

The problem was, as soon as the four-faced individual’s dominant character lost control of his body, the current equilibrium between the several personalities would be completely destroyed. The second personality which had usurped the dominant personality’s place would soon devour the other personalities and take sole control of the body.

This was because only by completely taking control of the four-faced individual’s entire body could the four-faced individual’s physical body and spirit begin their transformation into the new personality. They would turn into an individual independent consciousness, perfectly integrating with the physical body to create an entirely new being.

Simply put, the four-faced individual would cease to exist. He would be replaced by a completely different monster.

The four-faced individual had never told anyone about this risk.

He had never disclosed a word of this even to the person he was most intimate with, who shared his bed.

After all, such a secret was connected to his own life and death. It could be easily used against him if he told anyone about it.

Giant Sarcoma’s Stall Tactic on the battlefield caused the four-faced individual some anxiety.

He was using Dragon Flame, which was an extremely draining technique. He initially thought to get this battle over with as soon as he could, but he was stopped by Giant Sarcoma’s layers of mud. The battle became a stalemate.

Within half an hour, he changed to the second face. The dominant personality was currently exhausted, significantly shortening the duration by which it could suppress the second personality.

He had no choice but to end this battle swiftly, or the consequences would not bear thinking about.

After spurting Dragon Flame for over ten minutes, he was still unable to gain any headway. This caused him to think even more anxiously about his subsequent strategy.

‘If this doesn’t work, I have no choice but to use that move!’

After only a short moment of being irresolute, the four-faced individual swiftly made his final decision.

He spurted Dragon Flame continuously while both hands began to perform lightning-fast, complicated hand seals.

A moment later, several strange figures emerged from his back and struggled free. This continued until the ninth figure emerged, then stopped.

Once the nine figures took their place resolutely behind the four-faced individual, they looked startlingly like the current four-faced individual’s single eye mode—exactly the same, in fact. It was as if they were clones from the same mold.

At that point, the four-faced individual had also finally stopped spouting Dragon Flame.

From far away, Giant Sarcoma had been distractedly observing the four-faced individual’s movements. When he saw him releasing the “clones”, he knew that the four-faced individual was truly pulling out the big guns now.

Although Giant Sarcoma felt some degree of panic, at the same time, he became even more certain of his previous speculation.

‘This fellow is pulling out the big guns in such a hurry—seems like my guess was right. He definitely can’t maintain this mode for too long!

‘As long as I can hold on and stall further, I can definitely defeat him sooner or later!’

Clearly, Giant Sarcoma had planned to use his Stall Tactic to the very end.

Although he had a counter-strategy, he did not dare underestimate the four-faced individual’s tactics in the least.

In the air, the four-faced individual’s ten figures stood proudly and condescendingly gazed in Giant Sarcoma’s direction.

A second later, several figures spread their ten fingers, and whip-like golden rays shot from their fingertips.

Countless golden whips intersected, turning into a giant net that hurtled toward Giant Sarcoma.

Giant Sarcoma immediately gave a secret, dismayed exclamation and extended countless tentacles right away to defend himself.

Each of the golden whips was imbued with the strange characteristics of Dragon Flame. Giant Sarcoma’s tentacles merely had to touch them to be charred to cinders.

After a few rounds of enduring the pain, Giant Sarcoma soon gave up using his tentacles to resist directly. Instead, he summoned forth giant, muddy hands from the void which struck at the giant web of golden whips.

As soon as the battle hit a stalemate, a few figures next to the four-faced individual joined the battlefield.

Four figures blocked all the escape routes outside the giant golden net of whips. They spat tsunami-like Dragon Flame at Giant Sarcoma from four different directions…

Almost every breath of flame was as powerful as the Dragon Flame the four-faced individual had spat out earlier himself.

Giant Sarcoma was immediately shocked.

This wave of attacks came from every direction. There was practically no way he could escape.

If he were to mount a head-on defense, the drain on his Divine Power would be countless times more than previously.

When he saw that the Dragon Flame tsunami from all four directions was about to swallow him up, Giant Sarcoma bit the bullet and charged toward the net of golden whips that was above his head.

When his large fleshy form was about to collide with the net, his body transformed into a pool of liquified fat. He slipped through the holes in the net easily and escaped.

The four-faced individual and the far-off Nine Gloom Vine were stunned when they saw what happened.

Evidently, both of them had never expected that Giant Sarcoma’s extremely solid-looking body could turn into liquid form within the blink of an eye.

Although the four-faced individual had no idea how Giant Sarcoma would escape, he had made preparations in advance for this possible eventuality.

His true form flickered and immediately appeared in the air directly above Giant Sarcoma’s head.

Before Giant Sarcoma could breathe a sigh of relief at escaping the Dragon Flame, he heard the four-faced individual’s voice from above his head.

“I’d already made preparations in case you escaped!”

As soon as the four-faced individual finished speaking, Giant Sarcoma saw him shoot both his palms forward, and a golden shockwave blasted out.

“Get back in there!”

Giant Sarcoma was completely unable to dodge this attack. He was directly hit by the shockwave and his form was sent tumbling downward.

At that moment, several clones cooperated in perfect synchronization to remove the net made of whips, letting Giant Sarcoma fall into the sea of flame.

The minute Giant Sarcoma’s body was swallowed up in the golden sea of fire, the four-faced individual’s true form and remaining clones inhaled deeply at almost the same time. They then spat endless streams of golden Dragon Flame below…

This massive inferno burned for close to half an hour.

Only when the four-faced individual could vaguely feel that he could no longer control his second personality did he finally remove it. He resumed his regular form with relief.

Amid the sea of flame, Giant Sarcoma’s life force had utterly dissipated more than ten minutes ago.

The four-faced individual kept on forcibly spitting Dragon Flame for over ten minutes because he was afraid that Giant Sarcoma might not be completely dead.

However, he could basically be sure that Giant Sarcoma was now deceased.

No living being could stop themselves from groaning and fighting back while they were being incinerated by Dragon Flame.

After dispersing all his clones, the four-faced individual patiently waited for the flames and smoke to dissipate.

A good long while later, the remaining flames burned out completely and the smoke gradually thinned out as well.

Within the deep pit burned into the ground by the fire, the four-faced individual saw a completely charred black sphere.

He cautiously went nearer. He could even smell the reek of scorched flesh, as well as an extremely putrid reek of decay that made one gag.

The four-faced individual stopped in his tracks when he was some ten meters away from the charred sphere. He did not go any closer.

Instead, he spread five fingers and extended several threads of Divine Power to touch the incinerated sphere from a distance.

As the Divine Power brushed against the scorched sphere, the four-faced individual was finally able to see its structure. It was made up of layers wrapped upon layers, like those of an onion.

He peeled off the layers of the “onion” quickly with Divine Power. He wanted to see if Giant Sarcoma had been totally destroyed by the flames.

As he peeled off the charred layers, he could soon see that the innermost structure had been utterly incinerated into powder.

Clearly, Giant Sarcoma was so dead he could not be any further deceased than he was at present.

The four-faced individual retracted his Divine Power only after ascertaining this and exhaled a long sigh of relief.

However, a peculiar thing happened right at that moment.

A blood-colored tentacle suddenly broke through the ground beneath the four-faced individual’s feet. The tip of the tentacle divided like tree roots and extended like forked lightning, worming its way into the four-faced individual’s mouth, eyes, and nose…

The four-faced individual could clearly feel a strange power rapidly occupying his physical body.

“Get out!”

The four-faced individual harnessed all the Divine Power within his body in an attempt to free himself from Giant Sarcoma’s latest defensive maneuver. However, he was only able to stop Giant Sarcoma for one to two seconds. The takeover of his body continued.

He could clearly sense that at the rate his physical body was being occupied, it would take five minutes at most to make him lose control of his body altogether.

Once he realized this, he made a determined effort.

“You forced me to do this!”

The next second, the four-faced individual’s head suddenly turned. The face that was initially at his back slowly rotated 180 degrees so that it now faced forward.

It was a face that was malevolent beyond compare. All three of its eyes were pitch-black, without any trace of whites. There were even two large, blood-red horns on its forehead.

The second he opened his eyes, the muscles all over his body started to began to swell and knot, turning red. Wisps of black mist began to seep out of his pores as well.

He lowered his head to glance at the current state of his body. The long-horned four-faced individual stretched out a massive hand tipped with black, sharp claws and grabbed the tentacle that was connected to his eyes, nose, and the ground. He then pulled hard.

One hand kept pulling upward, while his other hand shoved the tentacle into his mouth. He began chewing hard.

“Four Face, you lunatic!” A dismal howl soon came from under the ground.

The Long-horned Man suddenly grinned. “Four Face? He’s not here anymore. I should thank you for allowing me to gain total control of this physical body.

“If it hadn’t been for that final push of yours, that Four Face fellow wouldn’t have let me out. If you hadn’t fought him and utterly weakened his consciousness, I would never have been able to take control of him so easily.

“To show my gratitude, I shall eat you!”

As he spoke, he continued to devour Giant Sarcoma.

Very soon, Giant Sarcoma’s dismal howls became weaker and weaker. Eventually, the sounds died away completely…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1577 - You Tricked Me!

## Chapter 1577: You Tricked Me!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

From far away, the Nine Gloom Vine witnessed the entire battle between the four-faced individual and Giant Sarcoma. He also heard what the four-faced individual said to Giant Sarcoma at the very end.

Although he was not completely sure how the four-faced individual’s change of mode worked, the Nine Gloom Vine was still able to make a guess about several things.

He patiently waited for the four-faced individual to pull every inch of Giant Sarcoma from under the ground and finish devouring him completely before using voice transmission to ask him a question.

“Four Face, are you a friend or a foe now?”

The long-horned four-faced individual turned his head and looked in the direction where Nine Gloom Vine was, far away. He grinned.

“Four Face is Four Face, I’m me. I’m not interested in your fight!”

“If they get hold of the castellan’s seal, whether you’re Four Face or not, they’ll attack you sooner or later.” The Nine Gloom Vine did not want to give up. He still wanted to try and get the four-faced individual on his side.

After all, if the four-faced individual left just like that, the Nine Gloom Vine would have to fight two enemies on his own after this—Silver Armor and the three-tailed snake lady.

“If that day really comes, I’ll kill them myself.” The long-horned four-faced individual remained unmoved.

“Alright then.” The Nine Gloom Vine fell silent for a moment. In the end, he did not say very much more. “If you wish to leave, then leave.”

If he lost an ally, so be it. At this time, he did not want to offend someone who was even more powerful than the four-faced individual. The best thing to do was to let him go.

Seeing the God Territory’s exit rapidly materializing not far away, the long-horned four-faced individual did not bother wasting any more words. His form wended its way through and departed.

Outside the God Territory, the Nine Gloom Vine’s sliver of consciousness watched the long-horned four-faced individual swiftly leaving the dense forest area where he himself was. He could not help sighing softly.

He could sense that the long-horned four-faced individual was eager to leave. He also guessed that the long-horned four-faced individual might be facing some issues with his form since he had just taken over the four-faced individual’s body. At one point, Giant Sarcoma had considered whether or not he should seize the opportunity and dispose of the long-horned four-faced individual. However, he chose to abandon the idea in the end.

There was no reason other than it was not a simple task to kill the long-horned four-faced individual despite his unstable state. Moreover, the Nine Gloom Vine had two other powerful enemies in his lair at the moment.

Compared with a future threat, getting rid of the current threat that faced him was the most important thing.

Seeing that, in the God Territory filled with vines, there remained only the three-tailed snake lady—who was still hiding in the Purple Cloud—and Silver Armor, who was slowly making his way toward him, the Nine Gloom Vine very quickly came to a decision.

His form, which had transformed into tens of thousands of giant boa constrictors, rapidly retreated from the Purple Cloud and directly targeted Silver Armor.

The three-tailed snake lady, who had been watching the outside world closely, felt slightly relieved only after this. She had not dared to lift her head the entire time as the Nine Gloom Vine had been keeping track of her from the sidelines. She knew that he would definitely attack her at lightning speed if she made even the slightest movement.

Even though he had left, the three-tailed snake lady did not recklessly show herself just yet.

She was afraid that her opponent had not gone very far and might turn back to deal with her.

“Giant Sarcoma’s aura is clearly gone; he must have been killed. The four-faced individual’s aura became very strange earlier—even unfamiliar—and vanished after that. I wonder if he died alongside Giant Sarcoma.”

In this vine-infested world, all sensing techniques, including Divine Telekinesis detection, were all severely curbed by Nine Gloom’s vines. Everyone could only vaguely sense whether or not an aura was present, as well as battle fluctuations.

The three-tailed snake lady could only determine who else was left on the battlefield through auras. As for those whose auras had disappeared, she was unable to tell if they had left the God Territory or if they had been killed.

“The only ones left on the battlefield now are Nine Gloom, Silver Armor, and myself. If Silver Armor’s been killed by that old wretch Nine Gloom…”

The three-tailed snake lady’s brow furrowed tightly. She had never expected the initial four against two, sure-win scenario would turn out like this.

She had also never imagined that Four Face, whom she had been sleeping with for years, possessed the ability to kill two powerhouses—Giant Sarcoma and Crimson Eye—on his own.

The three-tailed snake lady’s thoughts drifted for a while, but very soon, she came back to her senses. Patiently, she waited for an opportunity to exit the Purple Cloud.

Not long later, she sensed intense battle fluctuations from a distance.

She guessed that Nine Gloom and Silver Armor might have begun fighting.

“That old wretch Nine Gloom is completely ignoring me now?!”

Although she was somewhat infuriated, the three-tailed snake lady also felt slightly happy.

This happiness was because Nine Gloom had not chosen to forcibly disperse the Purple Cloud and kill her before Silver Armor could arrive.

However, after some consideration, she could understand why Nine Gloom had made such a choice.

After all, Silver Amor’s abilities were powerful. Instead of spending such a lot of effort to breach the Purple Cloud’s defenses, Nine Gloom would rather stay in prime condition to fight Silver Amor.

“You’ll pay the price for underestimating me!” A ferocious gleam flashed through the three-tailed snake lady’s eyes.

Only after sensing that the distant battle fluctuations had continued for a while did the three-tailed snake lady quietly appear from the Purple Cloud.

However, the very moment she moved, vines surged out from all directions and lashed toward her.

The three-tailed snake lady was stunned at first. Her initial reaction was to think that the Nine Gloom Vine had returned. However, she soon realized that this was not the case. He was merely controlling the vines from a distance to attack her.

“So you want to imprison me here to prevent me from meeting up with Silver Armor?!” The three-tailed snake lady narrowed her eyes slightly and immediately guessed Nine Gloom’s battle strategy.

No matter what, he definitely did not wish to fight two enemies alone.

After all, Silver Armor’s abilities were very strong. In a battle between powerhouses, the slightest difference could cause one to lose, much less one more person interfering from the sidelines.

Once she had considered this, the three-tailed snake lady decisively retracted the Purple Cloud. After making sure of where the distant battle fluctuations were, she charged in that direction, dodging the attacks of the all-encompassing vines with everything she had.

As soon as she moved, out of nowhere, she suddenly felt an intense sense of danger.

The next instant, she felt a vine twining around one of her snake tails. She frantically tried to free herself, but realized that the moment she stopped, more vines tangled themselves around her.

She turned her head to look, but discovered that there were no vines at all in the areas where she had been entangled. She used Divine Telekinesis to scan and realized then that those vines were actually threads that were 10,000 times thinner than a hair.

At that moment, a familiar voice came from behind her, “You’ve decided to come out at last!”

When she heard the voice, the three-tailed snake lady’s facial expression underwent a dramatic change.

She turned her head. A giant boa constrictor created from countless vines was looking at her in a condescending manner.

She also sensed that the distant battle fluctuations had now vanished completely.

“Nine Gloom! You tricked me?!”

“How could I lure you out of that cloud of purple fog if I didn’t use some tricks?” Nine Gloom’s tone was calm.

“So I’ve been your target since the very beginning?!” The three-tailed snake lady came to a sudden realization.

“You could say that.” Nine Gloom did not deny it.

“So you pretended to fight Silver Armor, letting me think that you couldn’t fight me at the same time to lure me out of the Purple Cloud. You even attacked me on purpose on the pretense of forcing me back into the Purple Cloud, so I would have a sense of urgency to meet up with Silver Armor and retract the Purple Cloud without hesitation… What a great trick!” The three-tailed snake lady said resentfully. She had now completely understood what sort of trick the Nine Gloom Vine had played on her.

“Unfortunately, you figured it out a bit too late.”

As soon as the Nine Gloom Vine finished, countless threads invisible to the naked eye had already enveloped the three-tailed snake lady, forming a giant, white cocoon. A moment later, the cocoon suddenly changed shape, as if a towel were being wrung by a huge, invisible hand.

At that moment, purplish-red drops began to spread over the white cocoon. In the beginning, it looked like purplish-red flower petals were falling on a piece of white cloth. However, the entire cloth turned purplish-red very quickly.

Purplish-red liquid even began to seep out onto the cocoon’s surface….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1578 - The Title Nine Gloom

Upon sensing Giant Sarcoma and Four Face’s auras vanish one after the other, Silver Armor began to be rather anxious.

He felt the urge to break through the obstructing layers of vines and directly confront the Nine Gloom Vine for the final battle.

He knew that if things dragged out any further, the three-tailed snake lady might be killed.

It was not that he harbored any particular feelings for the three-tailed snake lady, but he knew that Nine Gloom was extremely powerful. Silver Armor was not confident that he would be able to win. He hoped that the three-tailed snake lady could survive and join forces to fight the enemy with him.

As his thoughts drifted, intense battle fluctuations suddenly came from a distance.

‘That direction—isn’t that the direction the Nine Gloom Vine was guarding…’ Silver Amor paused his steps for a moment as he hurried toward where the Nine Gloom Vine was guarding, ‘Don’t tell me the three-tailed snake lady has escaped?!’

In the entire God Territory, right now only the three of them remained—the Nine Gloom Vine, the three-tailed snake lady, and himself.

He had not encountered any enemies, so the battle happening now could only be between the Nine Gloom Vine and the three-tailed snake lady.

As soon as he realized this, Silver Armor hesitated no longer. He turned and broke through the vine layers, charging in the direction of the battle fluctuations. He wanted to reunite with the three-tailed snake lady before she was killed.

However, before very long, the intense battle fluctuations suddenly stopped.

Silver Armor’s heart skipped a beat.

‘The three-tailed snake lady has been killed?!’

The three-tailed snake lady’s abilities were the weakest among the six overlords. This weakness was not just in regards to her overall abilities but also every other aspect. Without her two powerful lovers, Four Face and Silver Armor, she would not have otherwise been able to take her place as one of the six overlords, given her level of ability.

In all honesty, Silver Armor was not surprised that she had been killed by the Nine Gloom Vine in such a short time. It was just that the battle fluctuations had stopped rather suddenly.

‘No, that’s not right—the Snake Lady’s aura hasn’t dissipated yet!’ Silver Armor reacted immediately after a brief moment of astonishment.

However, another wave of intense energy fluctuations came from another direction almost simultaneously.

That other direction was where the Nine Gloom Vine had been since the beginning.

Although Silver Armor had not entirely figured out what exactly was going on, he turned without hesitation in the direction of this new wave of energy fluctuations and began forcing his way through.

With a sense of urgency, he charged toward the energy fluctuations, evading the vines that were obstructing him in every direction.

He sensed that the three-tailed snake lady’s aura only began to plummet and weaken after the last round of energy shockwaves.

‘The battle fluctuations that lasted for over ten minutes wasn’t the battle between Nine Gloom and the Snake Lady. It’s this one, the latest round of energy shockwaves!’

After a moment’s consideration, he was roughly able to hazard a guess at what had happened just now.

‘That old wretch Nine Gloom is really such a schemer!’

When he sensed the three-tailed snake lady’s aura dissipating, Silver Armor immediately felt that the pressure on him had significantly increased.

A two-against-one battle had now entirely become a one-on-one.

Although the three-tailed snake lady’s abilities were nothing to shout about, if she were still alive, she could at least still assist from the sidelines. Even if she could only cause minimal disruption, Silver Armor’s chances of winning would increase significantly.

However, he had no choice but to go one-on-one now.

…

After setting up a plan to get rid of the three-tailed snake lady, the pressure on the Nine Gloom Vine from losing an ally eased slightly.

In reality, he had come up with a new one-against-two scheme the moment Four Face departed. He had also swiftly come up with a plan to trick the three-tailed snake lady, taking into consideration every possible move that she might make.

In the end, out of all the possibilities, the three-tailed snake lady had finally chosen the one that benefited Nine Gloom the most and lost her life on the spot.

“Now there’s only you left…”

The Nine Gloom Vine’s countless vines converged into a giant boa constrictor. Lifting his head high, he looked across the distance at the faraway Silver Armor.

The next moment, the giant boa disintegrated and transformed into tens of thousands of tiny snakes which burrowed into the sea of vines.

Almost at the same time, the vines in the entire God Territory began stirring wildly.

At that very instant, the vines around Silver Armor seemed to go berserk. The intensity and frequency of their attacks began to increase significantly. Even the trajectory of their attacks began to become manic and strange, making it very difficult for anyone to predict.

Silver Armor found himself in an awkward situation, but only for a moment. After that, he settled into the new tempo of battle.

This sudden change out of nowhere did not put pressure on Silver Armor at all. Instead, it had an increasingly steadying effect on him.

There was no other reason beyond knowing that the Nine Gloom Vine was going to attack soon.

In reality, he had been rather worried in the beginning, in case the Nine Gloom Vine went head-to-head right away without doing any probing. After all, this was the Nine Gloom Vine’s territory. If he were to attack head-on, Silver Armor would be at a complete disadvantage.

Fortunately, the Nine Gloom Vine chose a more cautious opening gambit.

On the one hand, he used the vines as a means of suppression, taking advantage of the vines’ sheer numbers and frequency of attack to make Silver Armor reveal his weakness. On the other, he was also draining the Divine Power within Silver Armor’s body.

However, from this, Silver Armor deduced another piece of information—the Nine Gloom Vine was already lurking nearby.

This was because the Nine Gloom Vine had to be in closer proximity before he could launch a fatal attack the minute Silver Armor revealed his weakness.

In reality, the Nine Gloom Vine was intentionally conveying that message to increase pressure on Silver Armor.

As far as the Nine Gloom Vine was concerned, this was his territory. In his God Territory, the drain on his Divine Power was much slower. Therefore, the longer this battle dragged on, Silver Armor would be at a greater disadvantage. The more psychological pressure Silver Armor felt, the more chances of him revealing his weakness

…

On his end, Silver Armor was aware of this point as well.

However, he did not panic. He maintained the tempo of battle without revealing any weakness at all.

This state of affairs went on for over half an hour.

Suddenly, the Black Dragon Spear in Silver Armor’s hand vibrated. In the void, circle upon circle of black ripples began to spread like waves.

These circles of ripples were like sharp blades. In every area they passed through, the vines would be sliced into countless pieces.

The speed at which the waves were spreading was extremely fast. In practically an instant, they had spread to a radius of several hundred kilometers.

At that moment, Silver Armor did not pause at all. Suddenly, he jabbed forward with his spear and pointed in the air in a random direction.

Suddenly, a black shockwave shot out from the tip of the spear wildly, swallowing up the surrounding region within a radius of several hundred kilometers.

If one’s eyes were good enough to follow the speed of Silver Armor’s move, they would be able to see that within the area of attack in his field of vision, vines like tiny snakes were swallowed up by the waves.

All these tiny snakes did not seem to be affected by the slashing of the black ripples. Impressively, they were still in the form that the Nine Gloom Vine had split into earlier.

The moment the black shockwave swallowed up the tiny snakes, Silver Armor swiftly performed a hand seal. The red spark in his eyes blazed to full strength in an instant.

A giant black dragon materialized into concrete form above his head within a blink of an eye.

Almost the very instant its form consolidated, the giant dragon’s gaze locked onto a certain area swallowed up by the shockwave. With practically no hesitation, it opened its mouth and spat forth endless black Dragon Flames, engulfing the entire area again…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

## Chapter 1579 - Nine Gloom Versus Silver Armor

“Got him!”

Silver Armor clearly sensed that his attack had not failed.

Just when he was about to continue pursuing the Nine Gloom Vine further, his danger instincts suddenly sensed an intense threat. Rapidly, he made a decisive retreat the moment his toes touched the ground.

The instant he moved, countless black vines turned into tens of thousands of thorns that penetrated right through the spot where he had been standing earlier. They resembled a giant black crystal flower in bloom.

Although he had anticipated that his combination attack would not kill off the Nine Gloom Vine right away, Silver Armor still felt that it might do some injury to his opponent. However, from the looks of things, he had underestimated Nine Gloom; his combination attack did not appear to have done any concrete damage to the Nine Gloom Vine at all.

The giant crystal flower’s prickly leaves consolidated into a giant face as Silver Armor’s attack failed. It was the impressive face that had greeted the four-faced individual previously.

“You lived up to your name, Silver Armor. If you had used that combination of attacks outside my God Territory, you might actually have severely injured me.

“However, you’re in my God Territory now, so you have no choice but to submit to my rules of the game. Under these rules of mine, you’d better just admit that you’re soundly beaten!”

As soon as the huge face finished speaking, it disintegrated instantly, turning into countless black vines.

Right as Silver Armor was about to dodge, he noticed that the vines did not charge at him. Instead, their forms were rapidly changing at a speed visible the naked eye could barely follow, transforming one by one into monsters of different shapes and sizes.

There were humans, Protoss, Bug Tribe monsters, as well as Abyssal creatures…

Each of them had an aura almost as powerful as a ninth-rank Heavenly God.

Dozens of them had auras that were very close to overlord-rank.

There were even a number whose auras were clearly no weaker than those of the six overlords.

As he glanced over the monsters with the most powerful auras, the red glow in Silver Armor’s eyes flickered slightly.

He was familiar with at least half of them.

Each of those powerhouses had been formidable individuals in the inner world’s history who had once laid claim to the position of overlord.

What disturbed Silver Armor’s state of mind even more was that he saw the newly-defeated three-tailed snake lady, Crimson Eye, and Giant Sarcoma. Their auras were almost the same as when they had been alive.

“So this is the trump card that you’ve been concealing all this time?!” Silver Armor forcibly suppressed just how shocked he was. He now had a rough idea of the kind of ability that the Nine Gloom Vine possessed.

“Do you think my name—Nine Gloom—is merely an empty reputation?” The Nine Gloom Vine’s slightly cynical voice drifted through flatly, “Nine Gloom is my title!”

The flame burning in Silver Armor’s eyes flickered again when he heard that.

Naturally, he was well aware of what a title was.

As one progressed along the path of cultivation, one would obtain a corresponding title when they had achieved some specific condition.

Different titles came with different effects. Some directly endowed the individual with a god rule, a sequence, or perhaps a divine ability. Some might allow one to comprehend a certain true meaning heavenly rule, and some would even produce some unique effects…

The title Nine Gloom evidently gave the Nine Gloom Vine a certain special divine ability or sequence power that allowed him to revive and control dead powerhouses with some specific technique.

To Silver Armor, this sort of ability was a bit of a riddle.

After all, the Nine Gloom Vine’s ability was by no means inferior to his own. Given that there were several powerhouses on par with Crimson Eye and Giant Sarcoma, his chances of winning were rather slim.

However, Silver Armor knew very well that he had already witnessed his opponent’s biggest trump card, and the Nine Gloom Vine was not likely to leave him alive. Right now, Silver Armor no longer had any way of escape; he could only fight to the death.

At this point in his considerations, Silver Armor had absolutely no intention of fleeing. Seeing that there was a horde of monsters swarming his way, he advanced to meet them immediately.

Like a violent storm, the Black Dragon Spear in his hand stabbed forward, swiftly impaling one monster after another.

These consecutive kills looked easy, but in his mind, Silver Armor felt increasingly concerned.

Before attacking, he had been trusting to luck. He thought Nine Gloom might have merely simulated the forms and auras of those deceased individuals. By nature, these simulated beings were still clones of the Nine Gloom Vine and did not possess their original abilities.

However, it took only the first wave of impact for him to know that he had made a serious error.

These monsters were not simulated beings; they possessed battle wills of their own. Not only were their auras the same as when they were alive, but they were also practically able to replicate perfectly the abilities and strength that they had before.

Naturally, the Nine Gloom Vine sensed Silver Armor’s probing.

“It looks like you’ve already discovered they’ve almost entirely been able to replicate their abilities from when they were still alive. However, did you know that my title’s ability is very simple to use? All I need to do is to obtain part of the deceased’s body before their soul completely dissipates. With that, I can ‘revive’ them perfectly.

“Of course, this sort of ‘revival’ comes with restrictions—they can’t leave my God Territory. However, that’s not much of an issue. All I need to do is to drag my opponent into my God Territory. ”

Perhaps because he felt sure that he would win or because of some other reason, the Nine Gloom Vine started becoming talkative.

“It’s unfortunate that something happened to that brat Four Face, so he managed to escape my God Territory in advance. Initially, I considered getting rid of all of you, then killing him as well so that I could live in peace forever!”

The Nine Gloom Vine disclosed what he really had in mind. In reality, if he had not felt that Four Face’s condition was somewhat peculiar, he would have certainly killed him right away.

Their so-called alliance had been formed solely because of benefits. As soon as these benefits had been achieved, one naturally did not have to be concerned about any falling out between both parties. To Nine Gloom, this was completely normal.

It was only at this moment that Silver Armor found out Four Face was not dead.

Previously, he had sensed Four Face’s aura vanish, so he had assumed all along that Four Face had died in battle.

Now, after hearing what Nine Gloom said, Silver Armor realized that Four Face had successfully escaped from the God Territory. He could not help feeling a surge of envy. He even regretted having gotten himself into this predicament.

If he had known previously that the Nine Gloom Vine had this sort of ability, he definitely would not have chosen to become enemies with him. However, he had entirely no choice now.

While dodging the attacks from the monster horde, Silver Armor was swiftly trying to come up with countermeasures.

Given the number and abilities of the monsters that the Nine Gloom Vine had summoned, it was basically impossible to kill all of them. Silver Armor even had doubts about whether his Divine Power would be enough to kill one-third of them.

Therefore, the key to resolving the problem still lay in the Nine Gloom Vine’s true form.

As soon as he killed the Nine Gloom Vine, who was the source, the Nine Gloom Vine’s God Territory would automatically collapse. These ‘revenants’ that he had created would also naturally disappear.

Now the biggest problem was how to bypass these ‘revenants’ and kill the Nine Gloom Vine.

Furthermore, Silver Armor had to kill the Nine Gloom Vine within an extremely short timeframe, or these ‘revenants’ would soon surround him again.

Silver Armor could not help sinking into deep thought…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1580 - Showing All Trump Cards

## Chapter 1580: Showing All Trump Cards

In the God Territory, time ticked on in minutes and seconds.

The number of ‘revenants’ that the Nine Gloom Vine created decreased rapidly as Silver Armor massacred them. However, this did not decrease the pressure on Silver Armor very much at all.

The ‘revenants’ he slaughtered were all those whose abilities were far below his own. He would basically kill them instantly, then immediately extricate himself and retreat.

As for those powerhouses whose abilities were either close to overlord-rank or who were genuine overlord-rank powerhouses, he did not go head-to-head with them at all. He evaded them as much as he could. Those whom he really could not avoid, he would retreat from, even if they preferred to force him into a confrontation. The reason was that he knew very well he would be caught up in the fighting, and by then, there would be even more overlord-rank enemies appearing.

This battle was a fight to the death.

If the Nine Gloom Vine managed to seize an opportunity, Silver Armor knew that he himself would come to a tragic end.

From the moment the Nine Gloom Vine summoned forth these ‘revenants’, the battle was no longer a fair fight of one against one. The scales of victory were tipped in Nine Gloom’s favor; the Nine Gloom Vine had no cause for concern at all in that respect.

However, Silver Armor did not abandon the struggle.

He was like an elusive mudfish—despite being trapped in a bog, it never allowed itself to be caught, and thus have its weaknesses revealed.

Nine Gloom was in no hurry at all. To him, Silver Armor was already trapped like a rat in a cage. No matter what, Silver Armor would not be able to escape from Nine Gloom’s God Territory. It was only a matter of time before his weaknesses revealed themselves.

The Nine Gloom Vine did not even bother concealing himself anymore. Instead, he let the ‘revenants’ serve as a blockade between himself and Silver Armor. He watched the fight from a close range of less than 100 meters from the battlefield; it did not seem like he was planning to fight at all.

Even though he saw Silver Armor attempting several times to break out from being besieged in order to fight the Nine Gloom Vine’s true form, the Nine Gloom Vine did not move from his place at all.

In reality, he was intentionally staying at such close range so Silver Armor would think he had a chance.

The Nine Gloom Vine enjoyed watching his prey repeatedly struggle and fail. He would give them a glimmer of hope, but that hope itself was a chasm of despair one was doomed never to cross.

As time ticked on, Nine Gloom could clearly sense that Silver Armor’s Divine Power output was decreasing and weakening. He also knew that Silver Armor would not last for long under such a high-powered assault.

Ten minutes went by rapidly. Suddenly, Silver Armor broke through the ranks of opponents that besieged him and began madly fighting his way to where the Nine Gloom Vine’s true form was.

Although Silver Armor had given his all in this berserk attack, his speed was obviously considerably slower than when he was at his peak.

However, he seemed to be even more determined this time, doing his best to avoid whatever attacks he could. Those that he could not avoid, he faced head-on.

A mocking smile appeared on Nine Gloom’s giant face. He could clearly see that Silver Armor’s armor was beginning to show traces of cracks.

He guessed that this was probably why Silver Armor was suddenly roused to action—he could not hold on for much longer.

“Since you seem so eager to die, I’ll grant your wish.” A ruthless gleam flashed through Nine Gloom’s eyes. His opponent was in a hurry to advance—the perfect opportunity for slaughtering his target

Simultaneously, as the Nine Gloom Vine manipulated the revenants to bar the way in front of him, he also controlled the revenants that Silver Armor had bypassed so that they silently cut off his retreat.

It was unclear whether it was because Silver Armor had discovered that he had enemies behind him and also surrounding him, or because of some other reason entirely, but he was extraordinarily determined this time. He advanced with unusually resolute steps.

Under Nine Gloom’s manipulation, Crimson Eye, Giant Sarcoma, and a few overlord-rank powerhouses stationed themselves as the last line of defense.

Previously, Silver Armor had refused to go head-to-head with those revenants that were close to overlord-rank. This time, however, he did not back down at all when faced with these few true overlord-rank powerhouses such as Crimson Eye and Giant Sarcoma.

He tried his best to dodge the assaults from the few of them while attempting to break free from their blockade.

Those attacks that he could not evade, he faced head-on, unwilling to give up any opportunity that would allow him to advance.

Even though his defense capabilities were practically the most powerful among the six overlords, he could not afford to have several overlord-rank powerhouses join forces to attack him.

In merely the time it took for several breaths, the cracks on his silver armor were increasing and also becoming larger. However, he paid no heed to them at all, as if he had become obsessed with wanting to break free from these revenants’ blockade and fight Nine Gloom. He did not care about the consequences at all.

The smirk on Nine Gloom’s face grew broader when he saw that Silver Armor seemed to have become possessed. The way he saw it, the more Silver Armor behaved like that, the closer he was to death.

Under the combined suppression of Crimson Eye, Giant Sarcoma, and the other overlords, more and more cracks began to appear on Silver Armor’s body. Very soon, there was practically not a single spot that was whole and unbroken. He no longer looked like the commanding, awe-inspiring silver-armored god of battle from before; instead, he looked more like a porcelain vessel that had been knocked about. Although he had not yet completely fallen apart, he was riddled with wounds all over and was on the verge of collapse.

There were several times when Nine Gloom even thought that Silver Armor’s body would crumble completely if he were attacked just once more.

However, the toughness of Silver Armor’s body was still beyond what Nine Gloom had expected.

After going head-to-head for more than a dozen attacks, Silver Armor’s suit of armor had still not fallen apart. However, the cracks were thicker and more numerous, making his body seem all the more ruined.

However, in this final round of direct clashes, he managed to forcibly break through the final line of defense.

The grin on Nine Gloom’s huge face was malevolent. At the very last moment, he had intentionally manipulated Giant Sarcoma and the others to lower their defenses.

He had no reason for this other than Silver Armor was already on his last legs and was no longer a threat anymore. Moreover, rather than Silver Armor being killed outside the line of defense, Nine Gloom wanted to crush his opponent’s very last sliver of hope himself.

‘I see you want to break through the lines of defense and fight me head-on. Very well, I’ll give you the chance to break through and fight me face-to-face so I can crush your very last hope!’

Watching Silver Armor charge at him with his battered body after breaking through the defending line, the aura of Nine Gloom’s entire body instantly soared to its peak. Countless vines rose like a tsunami and surged toward Silver Armor.

Silver Armor’s body of over three meters in height seemed unbelievably small right now. He was like a tiny skiff in a universe of infinite vines.

The flash of silver merely lasted for a moment before it was entirely swallowed up by the sea of vines.

Nine Gloom could very obviously sense that the very instant Silver Armor was completely devoured, his suit of silver armor finally fell apart completely.

Before Nine Gloom could celebrate his victory, a terrifying wave of heat suddenly began spreading within the depths of the encompassing vines.

It was like a nuclear warhead exploding. A surge of extreme heat instantly radiated outward, spreading like a wave. Wherever it passed, all the vines in that area were immediately scorched black.

Even Nine Gloom’s true form was affected. He felt a wave of terrifyingly high heat spreading through his body and his skin began carbonizing at a visible speed. The heat was like a toxin, even invading the inner parts of his body. Wherever the heat passed, that area would be scorched to cinders.

Furthermore, Nine Gloom could clearly sense that the source of this extreme heat came from where Silver Armor’s body had disintegrated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1581 - The Price Silver Armor Had to Pay

## Chapter 1581: The Price Silver Armor Had to Pay

At that moment, the entire vine-infested world was quaking violently.

That terrifying extreme heat was no ordinary heatwave but an overbearing sequence power.

Although Nine Gloom had no idea what exactly this sequence power was, he could more or less judge that it was an extreme flame with powerful destructive and combustive characteristics.

On a certain level, this type of flame was even more volatile than most Dragon Flames.

Horrified, Nine Gloom’s true form fled deep underground. At the same time, he manipulated countless vines to smother the flames. He no longer harbored any unreasonable hopes of extinguishing the blaze; he merely hoped to suppress it a little, as well as shrink its scope.

‘Did that lunatic Silver Armor self-destruct?’ Nine Gloom secretly cursed as he hastily fled as far away as he could. He did not even dare to release his Divine Telekinesis to do any probing, for fear the flames would burn his spirit.

However, very soon, he retracted his previous speculation.

This was because he could clearly sense that apart from himself, there were remnants of an aura in his God Territory.

Silver Armor was still alive!

Not only that, a humanoid monster formed from dark red flame was slowly stretching its body inside a deep, scorched pit.

Impressively, the monster’s body was seventy to eighty percent similar to Silver Armor, but his head was many times larger. He was at least one thousand meters tall.

Unlike his body, which was completely dark red, there was an incandescent blaze of white where the pupils of his eyes should be.

He stood where he was as if momentarily dazed, but the incandescent white in his eyes soon blazed up brightly.

All he did was lift his legs slightly, and he was able to stride out of the deep pit that had just been blasted into the ground. Each time he took a step, the ground would split, and fiery red larva would ooze from the cracks.

He walked aimlessly forward, swinging his heavy fists wildly to bombard every obstacle in his path.

Mountains, rivers, swamps… Wherever he passed, that place would become a sea of lava.

Naturally, Nine Gloom also sensed that his God Territory had been severely contaminated.

Each step Silver Armor took—and even every punch he threw—would contaminate and assimilate Nine Gloom’s God Territory.

After forcibly restraining himself for a long while, in the end, Nine Gloom could no longer hold back and spread his Divine Telekinesis to sense out the situation.

As his Divine Telekinesis swept the area, he immediately noticed the flame monster that seemed to have descended into madness.

Although the aura and size had changed significantly, Nine Gloom could tell at once that it was Silver Armor because traces of Silver Armor’s aura still remained on the other’s body.

“How did that fellow transform into something like this?!” Nine Gloom was extremely baffled. This was another life form entirely.

However, very soon, Nine Gloom was unable to continue pondering the matter because he sensed that Silver Armor’s gaze was fixed on the direction where he was hiding.

His probing with Divine Telekinesis had exposed him!

Nine Gloom frantically fled without a second thought.

Meanwhile, the flame giant that was at least ten thousand kilometers away had his gaze locked onto Nine Gloom’s aura. His eyes spewed forth white sparks as he ran like a maniac toward Nine Gloom.

Nine Gloom was fast, but the flame giant was even faster.

In merely ten minutes or so, the flame giant had caught up with Nine Gloom.

The sole of the giant’s massive foot came stomping down without hesitation, and the entire surface of the ground collapsed.

The cracked ground rapidly began to soften, turning into dark red molten lava that began spreading in all directions and contaminating the area.

The stomp was vicious, but Nine Gloom managed to dodge it in time. Right as the flame giant’s foot came down, Nine Gloom wormed his way out from the ground and just managed to evade the attack.

However, his evasive maneuver had completely exposed his form.

It was a black vine resembling a giant python, with a reflective surface that looked like snake scales.

Just looking at him on his own, Nine Gloom’s size was indeed quite massive, over half a meter thick and at least a hundred meters long. However, right now, in the presence of the flame giant, he was not so different from a mudfish.

At this moment, fisherman and mudfish seemed to have exchanged positions.

Nine Gloom knew that he could not escape now.

While he observed Silver Armor’s altered form quietly from close range, he also rapidly checked the revenants’ imprints, attempting to summon them again.

“Silver Armor, why don’t we just end the battle here.” Nine Gloom tried to buy himself some time. “Look, we’ve shown all of our trump cards. If we continue battling it out, it will be a fight to the death. There’s no need to go to that extent…”

However, the flame giant completely ignored what Nine Gloom said. Without waiting for him to finish speaking, the huge palm of flame came down in the direction where Nine Gloom was.

The sky seemed to collapse as the massive palm hurtled down.

Nine Gloom did not dare to mount a direct resistance and swiftly teleported once again.

He could not outrun this current Silver Armor, but he could at least teleport a short distance to avoid any attacks.

The flame giant flew into a mad rage when the attack missed and began striking wildly at everything around him. Nine Gloom’s mind loosened up, and he began to think.

Silver Armor’s mind was obviously immature when he was in this state. One could even say that he was completely functioning on battle instinct alone.

Although his opponent was very powerful in this state of being, for Nine Gloom, there was a fatal flaw in it.

This was because when fighting while being controlled by instinct, Silver Armor did not have the ability to be calculative. He could only function in a very straightforward manner, and all of his actions could be predicted at a glance.

This relieved Nine Gloom’s mind. He did not hurry to escape; instead, he remained where he was and dealt with the flame giant.

While dodging the flame giant’s repeated attacks with ease, he planned his next attack.

The sudden explosion caused by Silver Armor’s transformation had destroyed almost all of the revenants that Nine Gloom had summoned.

Most of them had not only been destroyed on a physical level, but even their soul imprints had disintegrated as well.

At this level of obliteration, Nine Gloom had no way of summoning these revenants again.

However, fortunately, there were still a handful of revenants that had only been destroyed on the physical level—their soul imprints were still intact. Not only that, the few that remained were the most powerful of the lot.

Nine Gloom was ecstatic when he sensed the remains of the soul imprints.

He secretly gathered his Divine Power and waited patiently for an opportunity to summon the revenants again.

Ten minutes or more passed.

At a moment when the flame giant bent to strike the ground, countless vines unexpectedly extended from thin air and entangled the flame giant’s neck and limbs en masse.

Although the flames on the giant’s body did wild damage to the vines that entangled him, vines kept surging over endlessly, merely to temporarily restrain his movements.

With this abrupt temporary restraint in place, Nine Gloom summoned the revenants again without hesitation.

Giant Sarcoma, Crimson Eye, the three-tailed snake lady… All these powerhouses of overlord-rank with abilities close to overlord-rank were summoned once again.

As soon as the several dozen revenants appeared, they worked together without hesitation to attack the flame giant, who had now been immobilized.

Even Nine Gloom seized the opportunity to fight, unleashing his fatal move.

Countless vines began to devour the Divine Power within the flame giant’s body by force.

Right as this wave of assault began, the flame giant roared and struggled free from the vines that had entangled him.

However, he was a little too late. He was only able to defend himself from a small percentage of the attacks; the majority of the other attacks scored definite hits.

Although the flame giant was not killed in this round of attacks, his size had clearly diminished quite a bit, while the color of his body had dimmed significantly.

When he saw these changes, Nine Gloom knew that his strategy was the right one.

“Continue attacking and drain his Divine Power!”

In this state, Silver Armor quite possibly had up to a hundred times more Divine Power within him than before. However, there was no qualitative change in his nature.

His attacks were more powerful only because every time he attacked, his consumption of Divine Power was higher than before.

Judging by the change in the flame giant’s size and color, he did not have endless Divine Power; it could be drained.

Nine Gloom was relieved to discover this.

This God Territory was his territory. In a competition for draining Divine Power, he feared no one at all.

Nine Gloom became calmer after ascertaining his strategy.

He no longer directly clashed with the flame giant. Instead, he manipulated the several dozen revenants to conduct guerrilla warfare by constantly harassing the giant and draining his Divine Power.

Each time the flame giant attacked, Nine Gloom would control the revenants so that they dodged and ran, avoiding direct conflict as much as possible.

Over half an hour passed.

Only half the revenants under Nine Gloom’s control were left. Even though he manipulated the revenants to evade attacks as much as possible, there were times when they could not dodge in time.

However, his consolation was that the flame giant’s size had shrunk to a mere100 meters tall now, and the flame on the giant’s body had begun to become unstable.

Nine Gloom patiently dragged the battle out.

After some ten minutes had passed, the flame giant’s size suddenly shrank dramatically. Nine Gloom was stunned when he saw it happening.

He immediately halted the attacks and waited patiently for his opponent’s form to finish transforming.

Within merely the time it took for a few breaths, the flame giant’s height of over a hundred meters shrank to around two meters or so—even smaller than Silver Armor’s initial size.

After his body stopped diminishing, the flame on Silver Armor’s body slowly began to fade away.

Two to three minutes later, the flame faded completely, revealing a new body.

Instead of silver armor, this body was clad in bronze armor.

The bronze armor looked rather beaten-up, and it was considerably smaller than the silver armor.

If Nine Gloom had not sensed the remains of Silver Armor’s aura on the other’s body, he might have had some doubts as to the other’s identity.

“So this is the price to pay for becoming a flame giant?” Nine Gloom smiled and looked at the bronze-armored man whose aura had plummeted to rock bottom.

The bronze-armored man before him only possessed the combat strength of an eighth-rank Heavenly God—he had dropped one entire level!

Nine Gloom stared for a while at the unconscious bronze-armored man, but he did not kill him. Instead, he extended a black vine and plunged it into the vicinity of the bronze-armored man’s heart.

A moment later, the vine was retracted. The smile on Nine Gloom’s massive constructed face was even broader now.

“What an excellent live seed cultivation bed…”

Now that this battle with Silver Armor had ended, Nine Gloom released a long sigh of relief. Subsequently, his God Territory began slowly disintegrating, revealing the original ancient forest.

Right at the very moment that his God Territory had been completely recalled, Nine Gloom suddenly heard a languid voice very clearly drifting to his ears.

“This battle between the two of you dragged on for so long, I’m a little sleepy from all that waiting.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1582 - The Outsider

## Chapter 1582: The Outsider

The pupils of the huge face that Nine Gloom had conjured up in mid-air contracted slightly.

Not too far away in the air, a figure slowly revealed itself and walked slowly in Nine Gloom’s direction.

The figure wore a trench coat and was rather slim in build. In its hand was a black walking stick, and a golden mask covered its face.

Even though he could not see the figure’s face, Nine Gloom could still vaguely sense the sophisticated charisma radiating from them.

“An outsider?!” Nine Gloom needed only a glance to ascertain the other party’s identity.

“You’re right. However, I’m sorry, there’s no prize for guessing correctly.” The golden mask on the masked man’s face appeared to be smiling.

“Outsider, are you barging into my territory to provoke me?” Nine Gloom did not attack the masked man right away.

One of the reasons he did not do so was because he had just gone through a major battle, and his Divine Power and physical strength were severely drained. Another reason was that he sensed a threat emanating from the other party. Although this individual had concealed their combat strength, judging from what Nine Gloom could sense, they were definitely an overlord-rank powerhouse. Their ability was probably by no means inferior to Four Face or Silver Armor.

In all honesty, considering that he was not in the best of conditions right now, Nine Gloom did not particularly wish to have a direct confrontation with the other party.

“No, I’m not trying to provoke you…” The masked man raised both his arms. However, his arms abruptly dropped a second later. “I just want to kill you!”

As soon as he finished speaking, hundreds of monsters with formidable auras rapidly consolidated in the air. Howling, they charged toward Nine Gloom in an attack.

“An Imperial Censor?!” Nine Gloom could not help exclaiming in astonishment.

His opponent was able to control several hundred ninth-rank heavenly god-level monsters. Each of their auras was at peak ninth-rank, and more than a dozen of them had auras no lower than overlord-rank.

At this very instant, it occurred to Nine Gloom that this was karma. He remembered that he had used a similar technique to kill Silver Armor half an hour ago. He never expected that retribution would come so soon—this time, he was the one being besieged.

Regaining his composure slightly, Nine Gloom immediately extended countless vines, attempting to defend himself against the monster horde’s attack.

“He fell for it.”

From a short distance away, the man with the golden mask sent two voice transmissions in a certain direction.

The minute he finished speaking, two figures swiftly came into view. In a flash, they appeared beside the masked man at practically the same time.

One of them wore a gray monk’s robe. His head was completely hairless and covered with Buddhist ordination scars. The biggest difference between himself and ordinary monks was that he had eight very skinny arms.

Meanwhile, the other person was clad in a black robe and even wore a black mask under his hood. The loose black robe enveloped his entire body, shielding him from any probing from the outside world. The only recognizable feature he possessed was his tall, muscular body.

These three figures were Virtuoso, Saber9, and Lin Huang’s forms in Phantom City.

As he watched Nine Gloom standing in a daze on the spot, Lin Huang asked from under his black mask, “Aren’t we going to seize the opportunity now and attack?”

“There’s no rush, just wait a little longer.” Virtuoso, on the other hand, was very patient.

“If he’s still at his peak, then it would definitely be best to attack him the instant he falls into the trap because he might be able to struggle free of my illusion at any time. However, I’m estimating that currently, he only has 30% to 40% left of his total ability. The chances of him freeing himself from my control aren’t very high in the short term. Let him sink deeper into the illusion for a while—it still won’t be too late if we attack later on.”

Naturally, Lin Huang and Saber9 understood Virtuoso’s explanation.

Based on Nine Gloom’s actual abilities, it was quite unlikely that he would fall prey to Virtuoso’s illusion. Even if he accidentally became ensnared by it, he would be able to free himself in a very short time. Therefore, they had to strike swiftly.

However, now that Nine Gloom had been through a major battle, the Divine Power within him had been significantly drained, and his Divine Telekinesis had flagged considerably. This was the reason why he had fallen into Virtuoso’s trap so easily. However, Nine Gloom was not completely blocked off from perceiving the outside world, since he had only just fallen prey to the illusion. As soon as he sensed anomalies in the outside world, he might realize that he was in an illusion and struggle to free himself.

That was also why Virtuoso had told Lin Huang and Saber9 to delay making their move.

Virtuoso wanted Nine Gloom to be ensnared even further. Once Nine Gloom was too busy within the illusion to attend to anything else, naturally, he would not have any excess energy to sense the anomalies in the outside world—this, then, would be the best time to launch an attack.

Lin Huang and Saber9 could hear the certainty in Virtuoso’s tone. Therefore, they said nothing more and waited patiently.

Meanwhile, Nine Gloom—having fallen prey to the illusion— was currently facing a major crisis he had not previously encountered.

Individually speaking, there were not many imperial monsters that could pose a threat to him.

However, what made things difficult for him was that this horde of imperial monsters was not battling him one-on-one individually; instead, they had formed small teams. In every team, there were one or two with powerful defense capabilities, a few with controlling and assisting abilities, and a few with sufficiently powerful attack capabilities to incapacitate him.

What made things even harder was that no matter which team he locked onto and attacked, the other teams would immediately interfere and come to their rescue, temporarily giving the first team a respite from battle.

Over ten minutes went by, and Nine Gloom had made no progress at all. He was not able to kill even a single imperial monster. (Time in the illusion was a perception of his consciousness and was by no means the actual time flow in the real world).

Nine Gloom began to panic. He was very much aware that in his current condition, he was not fit for a protracted battle. The longer things dragged on, the higher the chances that he would suffer defeat.

After a mere moment of hesitation, he made a decision to open up his God Territory again and envelop the entire vicinity within it.

It was not just those several hundred imperial beasts that were swallowed up—even the man with the golden mask was also enveloped within the God Territory.

However, what Nine Gloom did not know was that in the real world outside the illusion, the lips under the golden mask quirked up just a little.

The second Nine Gloom slackened his efforts slightly, Lin Huang and Saber9 heard Virtuoso’s voice clearly in their ears.

“Go!”

Without hesitation, Lin Huang and Saber9 attacked like lightning.

Lin Huang held nothing back in this attack.

It was the perfect integration of twelve compounded levels of sequence power and Sword Dao heavenly rule, which consolidated into a dazzlingly bright blood-red arc.

It surged through the air as fast as a bolt of lightning, looking like a moving galaxy.

This move was almost at the limit of what Lin Huang’s current physical body could handle.

Even Virtuoso’s eyes betrayed a flash of amazement.

Meanwhile, on the other side, Saber9 finally brought out his trump card, which he very rarely revealed.

Millions of golden saber gleams consolidated in the air before him.

His eight skinny arms pointed in the air, and the millions of golden saber gleams consolidated into eight saber formations. The eight saber formations then rapidly integrated into an even more massive saber formation.

Boosted by this giant saber formation, the Saber Dao heavenly rule’s aura grew increasingly powerful more than several dozen times over.

In the air, countless saber gleams consolidated into a massive golden dragon. It opened its giant maw and charged straight at Nine Gloom…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1583 - A Win That Was Too Easy

## Chapter 1583: A Win That Was Too Easy

Inside Virtuoso’s illusion, Nine Gloom watched his God Territory descend. It enveloped all his enemies, including the individual with the golden mask. With no hesitation at all, Nine Gloom summoned Giant Sarcoma, Crimson Eye, the three-tailed snake lady, and the other overlord-rank revenants once more.

In his God Territory, he could repeatedly summon the revenants, but it would require expending a massive amount of Divine Power. He could replenish this expenditure by recalling the revenants.

However, many of the revenants had been killed in the earlier battle with Silver Armor. This meant that Nine Gloom could not replenish his Divine Power, causing him to lose close to seventy percent of it. Even with the utilization of his God’s soul, the loss was severe, and his condition was deteriorating significantly.

Now that he was left with so little Divine Power, he did not dare to expend large amounts of it. Therefore, in this confrontation with the golden-masked individual, he could only summon a few overlord-rank revenants to aid in the battle. He did not have the courage to attempt a horde attack strategy against his opponent.

However, as far as Nine Gloom was concerned, this was already sufficient.

With several overlord-rank powerhouses joining the battle, the pressure on him decreased substantially.

Furthermore, the recovery of his Divine Power was more than several times faster in his God Territory. As long as he did not use any major techniques, it was practically impossible for his Divine Power to be exhausted. He also no longer had to worry about his opponent trying to drain his Divine Power. On the contrary, if the battle dragged on for a longer time, the Divine Power within his body would replenish even more, which was much more advantageous to him.

After the arrival of his God Territory, the tide of battle rapidly began to turn.

Nine Gloom had been under heavy suppression earlier, but now, with the assistance of the several revenants he had summoned, he began massacring his enemies.

With Nine Gloom and the revenants working together, the small teams were swiftly split up and obliterated. Their numbers began to dwindle.

Just when Nine Gloom was getting enthusiastically into the killing spree, an impending sense of danger suddenly assailed him.

Before he could even discover where this new threat lay, he felt a sudden wave of intense pain.

Upon looking down, he saw that his body had already been sliced apart at the waist by a scarlet electric arc.

When he lifted his head again, everything before him began disintegrating.

Every single one of the revenants that he had summoned, the imperial monster horde that was battling them so intently, the golden-masked individual in the distance, and the God Territory that he had summoned…

Everything was disintegrating and falling apart like broken glass. The only thing that was still vivid was the scarlet beam of light that had sliced him in half.

“This is an illusion?!” Nine Gloom came to an abrupt realization. He did not even know when he had fallen for his opponent’s ruse.

Once again, he lifted his head and looked in the direction from which the scarlet electric arc had originated. Three figures were standing there.

The one who had sliced him in half was a black-robed individual wearing a black mask.

However, Nine Gloom very quickly diverted his attention from the black-robed individual. This was because he saw that there was an eight-armed monk not too far from the black-robed individual. Furthermore, in front of that monk, nine gigantic saber formations were poised for action and targeted straight at him!

Without even thinking, Nine Gloom turned into thousands of snake-like vines that fled in all directions.

He was fleeing so decisively because the earlier slash from that black-robed individual had almost killed him.

He had less than ten percent of his Divine Power left after that slash; he had no more strength to continue fighting.

However, right as he moved, the hundreds upon thousands of saber gleams in the air surged down like a torrential rainstorm, completely swallowing him up.

When he saw that the area within several hundred meters had been entirely enveloped by Saber9’s saber formations, Lin Huang ceased any further attacks.

His move earlier was just about his most powerful attack, which was extremely taxing on his physical body.

For one, he needed to rest his body for a little while.

For another, he was secretly calculating the rewards obtained from that attack.

That move comprised twelve levels of compounded sequence power, in addition to Sword Dao heavenly rule.

An attack like this was enough to annihilate most ordinary ninth-rank Heavenly Gods.

However, Nine Gloom had been struck by the attack when he was completely off-guard, and yet he had not been killed.

The instant he slashed at his opponent, Lin Huang had clearly been able to sense that Nine Gloom’s body had immediately exuded a great deal of Divine Power and sequence power to offset the shock of the attack and its encroaching effects.

In the end, it looked as if he had certainly sliced Nine Gloom in half, but in reality, this had not done any concrete damage to his opponent. The attack had merely drained a portion of Nine Gloom’s Divine Power and Rule Bending Powers.

‘From the looks of it, one can’t be careless when fighting top heavenly god-level powerhouses. The intensity of Nine Gloom’s Divine Power and the number of rules he’s mastered far surpass my own. He didn’t even have time to utilize any defensive techniques whatsoever, yet he didn’t suffer any concrete damage from my blow. If we were to engage in direct confrontation, I fear even this attack of mine wouldn’t be able to breach his defenses. However, all he has to do is casually launch an attack, and if I’m hit, I’ll almost certainly be dead. This is an absolute gap in ability.

‘Furthermore, among Heavenly Gods, there are many powerhouses who have abilities that are on par with Nine Gloom’s, and there are quite a few who are even more powerful. Let’s not even talk about the higher-ranked half-step lord-level powerhouses…’

After reviewing the battle mentally, the threat that Lin Huang had sensed in his heart only increased.

Initially, he had considered his current abilities to be fairly top-notch already. However, now that he had encountered a true powerhouse, he was finally able to distinctly see the disparity between his ability and theirs.

While Lin Huang was still replaying the battle in his head, Virtuoso, who was next to him, had spread his Divine Telekinesis over an area of several thousand kilometers to prevent Nine Gloom from escaping.

The golden deluge of sabers finally stopped after pouring down for several minutes.

The entire surface of the ground in the area covered by the saber formations had been bombarded until it had become a depression full of potholes. In the whole area, not even a single microorganism could possibly have survived, much less any vegetation. Nine Gloom, on the other hand, had disappeared.

“From the looks of it, he should have been killed,” Saber9 commented somewhat uncertainly after he had withdrawn the saber formations and scanned the surroundings with Divine Telekinesis.

Virtuoso did not respond immediately; they seemed to be using Divine Telekinesis to sweep the area for quite a few rounds. Only after that did they observe, “My Divine Telekinesis certainly hasn’t picked up any signs of life at all. Moreover, when you attacked, the entire area was under constant coverage from my Divine Telekinesis. I didn’t come across any black vines that managed to escape from within your range of attack…”

“So, are we going to search his lair now?” Only now did Saber9 feel more at ease.

“Somehow, I feel… this is a little too easy.” Virtuoso glanced at Lin Huang after they finished speaking.

“I have the same feeling.” Lin Huang gave a slight nod. “If that fellow could become the final winner in this battle between overlords, it’s not very likely that we’d be able to kill him off so easily.”

“I think he was just far too gullible, so it makes sense that he would fail miserably.” Saber9 was extremely confident in his own abilities. He felt that Nine Gloom, with his almost-depleted Divine Power, would not have been able to survive the onslaught of the saber formations from earlier on.

Lin Huang did not bother to keep arguing about the matter. “Honestly, it’s no longer important whether he’s dead or alive. Given his condition just now, even if he’s still alive, he won’t be an obstacle to us. We’ll leave after we obtain the fragment, and it’s unlikely that we’ll ever encounter him again in the future.”

“When you put it like that, why am I suddenly harboring a faint hope that he might still be alive?” Saber9 said with a smile, “I’m just worried that he won’t show his face. If he dares to reveal himself, we’ll eliminate him immediately to prevent future problems!”

Virtuoso said nothing more. Instead, they turned around to look in the direction of Nine Gloom’s lair.

“Let’s go!”

They were off and running the moment they finished speaking. Lin Huang and Saber9 hurriedly caught up with them, and together, all three headed toward Nine Gloom’s lair, which was nearby.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1584 - The Nirvana Tree

## Chapter 1584: The Nirvana Tree

As Lin Huang and the other two were approaching the middle of the dense forest, Virtuoso suddenly spoke.

“Stop!”

Lin Huang and Saber9 halted immediately and scanned their surroundings with Divine Telekinesis. However, they did not find anything wrong at all. Nonetheless, Lin Huang sensed a faint inkling of something being slightly off while Saber9 looked at Virtuoso, a puzzled expression on his face.

“What’s wrong?” He asked in confusion.

“There’s an illusion formation ahead,” Virtuoso murmured, dropping his voice.

Saber9 lowered his head and carefully scrutinized the area before them. All he saw was still an expanse of dense forest; he could not make out anything unusual at all.

Once again, he used Divine Telekinesis to scan the area a few more times, and the results were the same. He was still unable to discover anything that was not supposed to be there.

“I don’t see anything at all!” Saber9 could not help muttering.

Meanwhile, the outlines of the formation were gradually revealing themselves to Lin Huang’s eyes.

He had never studied formations before, but he had cultivated Sorcerer Dao runes, which were considered a similar system. Furthermore, under Bloody’s tutelage, he had used quite a number of battle formations before. He also had dabbled in some general knowledge and theory about formations, so he was not completely new to this.

As soon as Virtuoso’s warning came, Lin Huang activated his ocular skill and was then able to see the contours of this massive formation.

It was an enormous, complex formation that covered a range of several hundred kilometers, camouflaging the entire area to look like a dense forest.

Though Lin Huang did not really understand what formation had been used here, given its level of complexity, he knew it was not merely a simple illusion. It almost certainly had various other functions as well.

“Is there a way to dispel it?” Lin Huang turned his head to look at Virtuoso.

Despite asking this, he had already secretly come up with a plan.

Virtuoso fell silent for a moment. “I’m not sure, but I can try.”

“Hey, please don’t say that.” Saber9 became rather anxious when he heard this

However, Lin Huang was very calm. He already had a plan for their next step. If Virtuoso was not able to deal with this formation, he would summon a clone of Bloody’s consciousness into his physical body and have her dispel the formation instead.

Just when he was thinking about how to prevent Virtuoso and Saber9 from sensing anything odd, Virtuoso took action.

Lin Huang and Saber9 saw Virtuoso swiftly performing complicated hand seals. A moment later, three Virtuoso clones appeared.

Two of the clones immediately transformed into Lin Huang and Saber9’s current appearances.

Right after that, the three clones charged ahead at the same time. Before they had flown very far, they suddenly vanished into thin air before the eyes of the watching three.

After releasing the clones, Virtuoso sat down calmly, cross-legged. “Let’s wait first. If this doesn’t work, we’ll look for other solutions.”

Lin Huang and Saber9 did not have any better suggestions either, so they had no choice but to wait patiently for the result.

After almost half an hour, just when Lin Huang and Saber9 felt that the attempt to dispel the formation had failed, the dense forest not far from them suddenly altered in an extraordinary manner.

An instant later, the entire forest disintegrated, revealing its true face.

When the three of them saw what was in front of them, they were so utterly shocked that for a moment, they were rooted to the spot in a daze.

“Are these…Nirvana Trees?!” Saber9 was the first to react, asking rather uncertainly.

Lin Huang and Virtuoso’s silence was obviously agreement.

“All these Nirvana Trees—how did he get his hands on them?!” Saber9 quickly voiced his second point of doubt.

He brought this up because there was not merely one Nirvana tree here—there were hundreds of them, all densely packed together.

These trees were something that could only be found in the Abyss, and even then, they were a considerably rare species.

A mature Nirvana Tree was a powerful existence among Heavenly Gods. Not only could they master life and death sequence powers, but a small number were also able to comprehend time and dimensional sequences. Even half-step lord-level powerhouses were respectful of them.

However, right before their very eyes were over three hundred Nirvana Trees, practically all of them mature specimens.

What was even more peculiar was that all of the Nirvana Trees seemed to have lost their consciousness, with only empty shells remaining.

“They must have been created with the castellan’s seal…” This was the only possibility that Virtuoso could bring to mind.

Although Nine Gloom only had a fragment of the castellan’s seal and therefore could not carry out any refining, he might have used some other techniques and found a way to utilize the fragment. That might have been how he created these Nirvana Trees.

What Virtuoso was very sure of was that no matter what method Nine Gloom had used, he must have paid a heavy price to create so many Nirvana Trees.

“He must have used the illusion formation to hide this area because he was worried that people would see these Nirvana Trees.” Saber9 looked confused. “But what’s the purpose of him planting so many Nirvana Trees in the first place?”

He could not really understand why Nine Gloom had done that.

Lin Huang was somewhat uncertain about that as well.

Among his imperial beasts, Bloody was the one who had been a vine monster since the beginning. She had parasitical abilities, and she could manipulate other monsters to fight for her through the use of parasites. However, it did not seem as if Nine Gloom were creating battle puppets. Furthermore, the Nirvana Trees themselves were not monsters whose forte was fighting. If Nine Gloom were merely creating battle puppets, he certainly had better choices of monsters.

“Are both of you aware that the Nirvana Trees have a very unique characteristic?” Virtuoso suddenly spoke up after a moment of consideration.

Lin Huang and Saber9 looked at Virtuoso, rather perplexed. Clearly, they both knew very little about the Nirvana Tree.

Virtuoso glanced at the two of them and said calmly, “Nirvana Trees only grow near the death spring or the death spring’s tributaries. Their roots are forever connected to the death spring. Even if they’re moved to another time and dimension, on a spirit level their roots would still be connected to the death spring. When they die, they return to the death spring as well.

“Just like these three hundred-over Nirvana Trees here—they appear to be planted here, but in reality, they remain intimately connected to the death spring. They’re able to obtain endless cultivation resources needed for their own growth from it.

“If I’m not mistaken, Nine Gloom must be using these Nirvana Trees to obtain nutrients from the death spring,” Virtuoso gave voice to his speculations.

“Is it really possible to obtain cultivation resources from the death spring?” Lin Huang could not help muttering quietly.

To him, it was utterly unbelievable. This was because, from what he understood, the death spring was something extremely dangerous. In the Abyss, even a lord-level powerhouse would not be willing to be polluted by it. The reason for this was that if they were not careful, they might be contaminated and mutate, or they might be enchanted and go mad.

“Theoretically, as long as one uses a suitable filtration device to filter out the contamination, there shouldn’t be an issue,” Virtuoso said and lifted their head to look at the small Nirvana Tree forest nearby. “These Nirvana Trees are the perfect filter.”

“Which means to say, we’re rich now!” Saber9’s eyes lit up when he heard this.

He even began to imagine himself obtaining all sorts of cultivation resources from the death spring through the Nirvana Trees.

“I think the matter’s not as simple as you make it out to be.”

Right as Saber9 finished speaking, Lin Huang noticed that the Nirvana Trees in front of them were starting to emit a misty blue light….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1585 - Living Body Reincarnation

## Chapter 1585: Living Body Reincarnation

“This isn’t a good sign, right?”

Lin Huang pointed in the direction of the Nirvana Tree forest, turning his head to glance at Virtuoso and Saber9.

“From the looks of it, either that wretch Nine Gloom isn’t completely dead, or there’s something else guarding this area.” Saber9’s expression betrayed mixed feelings. As Virtuoso and Lin Huang had anticipated, obtaining the final fragment of the castellan’s seal was not going to be so easy.

“Well, since he isn’t completely dead, let’s kill him again! If someone else is guarding the area, then we’ll get rid of that guardian!” Virtuoso’s tone sounded calm enough, but Lin Huang and Saber9 could hear the underlying grim coldness in his voice. Clearly, having already come so far, Virtuoso was determined to obtain the last fragment of the castellan’s seal.

Lin Huang and Saber9 had no objections to Virtuoso’s statement.

After all, they were already at the final stage. No matter who their opponent was, they would have to fight regardless, or their efforts over the last few days would be in vain.

In just the blink of an eye, the misty blue light in the Nirvana Tree forest had spread rapidly.

As they had no idea what the exact situation was, the three of them did not recklessly plunge into the area.

Lin Huang and Saber9 attempted several attacks. Regardless of whether it was sword gleams or saber gleams, the attacks weakened and rapidly dispersed as soon as they were sent into the area of blue mist.

After a few rounds of futile testing, the three just decided to wait patiently.

Within merely the time it took for a few breaths, the blue mist had become so thick it completely obscured their vision and their Divine Telekinesis scans.

Very soon, the blue mist began reducing dramatically, as if there were something in the middle of the Nirvana Tree forest sucking it up at lightning speed.

Within less than ten seconds, the mist-covered area from earlier had shrunk significantly, and the entire Nirvana Tree forest was revealed.

Lin Huang and the other two could clearly see that less than ten meters of the center area was still covered in blue mist now.

Upon seeing that, Saber9 could not help taking action again; he sent more than a hundred saber gleams hurtling toward the blue mist.

However, as soon as the gleams entered the mist, they dissipated and vanished immediately.

When Lin Huang and Virtuoso saw what happened, they did not bother with any further fruitless attempts.

The three of them were basically already certain that the entity within the mist ought to be their final enemy.

After around two to three minutes, the blue mist slowly began reducing again. When it was about three meters in diameter, it stopped reducing entirely and consolidated into a humanoid figure.

At that moment, Lin Huang and the other two were already fully alert and on guard, ready to fight.

However, they could not help feeling somewhat puzzled by the form the blue mist had taken.

This was because, judging from the shape, their opponent this time very likely was not Nine Gloom.

If that was the case, then who on earth was their current opponent?

All three of them were seized by the same sense of doubt.

A short while later, the humanoid figure finally moved. It took a step forward, and the last layer of blue mist enshrouding its body finally began to dissipate.

As it strode forward one step at a time, its figure also became more distinct.

When Lin Huang and the other two saw what their opponent looked like, their faces filled with shock.

“Silver Armor?!”

Although he looked a little different from the description contained in the information they had, the three could immediately identify that this was Silver Armor, one of the six overlords of the inner world.

The three of them had the same sense of doubt rise in their minds almost simultaneously—had Nine Gloom not already killed off this fellow?!

Previously when they had observed Nine Gloom recalling his God Territory, they knew that the battle between the overlords had ended, and Nine Gloom was the final winner.

That was why they had genuinely not expected to see Silver Armor here.

When they saw Silver Armor emerging, their hearts sank a little.

Unlike Nine Gloom, Silver Armor was the enemy that they most particularly did not wish to encounter.

This was because that fellow possessed terrifying defense capabilities; Lin Huang and the others would have a very difficult time breaching his defenses.

Moreover, judging by the aura currently radiating from Silver Armor, he seemed to have recovered and was now in peak condition—completely different from the condition Nine Gloom had been in after fighting Lin Huang and the rest.

Lin Huang was even fairly certain that this current Silver Armor standing in front of them could utterly defeat Nine Gloom from earlier on.

The eyes of the three met; each saw the other’s unwillingness to back down. Their fighting spirit began to rise rapidly.

No matter how difficult this battle might be, all three of them felt strongly that they should not retreat just like that.

After all, they were at the very last lap now. All they had to do was kill Silver Armor, who was there in front of them, and their purpose for entering the Abyss this time would be achieved.

With this conviction in mind, the three of them attacked Silver Armor without hesitation.

Lin Huang held back nothing at all in this strike. Just like before, his sword was imbued with the same twelve compounded levels of god sequence chains combined with Sword Dao heavenly rule, and he slashed down with it.

The blood-red sword gleam was like a surging river of blood, hurtling toward Silver Armor with earth-shattering power.

On his side, Saber9 held nothing back either.

He released all nine saber formations at once. Countless golden saber gleams consolidated into a single gigantic saber that swung straight at Silver Armor.

Not too far off, Virtuoso performed complicated hand seals with both hands.

One by one, black chains coalesced in the air, transforming into massive black pythons that charged in Silver Armor’s direction.

In an instant, the massive pythons coiled around Silver Armor’s limbs, preventing him from moving.

A second later, the blood river-like sword and the gigantic saber also reached Silver Armor.

Just when the three of them thought the attack would definitely defeat their foe, something unforeseen happened!

Blue mist pervaded Silver Armor’s eyes. Both his arms suddenly exerted strength, and blue Divine Power washed over his entire body like a shockwave, pulverizing the black chains that were as thick as a man’s arm.

The next instant, Silver Armor—who had broken free of his restraints—made no move to dodge at all. He merely raised both arms calmly, and countless ice-blue vines shot out violently from his palms. The vines from one palm turned into a tsunami, while the other turned into a massive blade. They each charged straight toward Lin Huang and Saber9’s attacks, respectively.

When they saw this, Lin Huang and the other two were dumbstruck.

Before they could even come back to their senses, both parties’ attacks had collided.

Lin Huang’s blood river-like slash was swallowed up by the blue vine tsunami within the time it took for a mere few breaths.

Saber9’s gigantic saber clashed with the vine saber and fell apart, scattering all over the ground.

The two attacks that were Lin Huang and Saber9’s pride had been easily decimated by Silver Armor—no, that would be Nine Gloom!

The moment they saw him releasing vines, Lin Huang and the others immediately realized that this fellow, who looked like Silver Armor, was not the real Silver Armor, but Nine Gloom!

Although the three had no idea what Nine Gloom had done to Silver Armor, Nine Gloom did not seem to be concealing anything. After forcing the three of them to retreat, he did not pursue them in haste. Instead, he spoke to them, smiling. His tone sounded like he was sharing something that made him happy with his good friends.

“I must thank the three of you. If not for you, I fear I might not have so swiftly made the decision to use Silver Armor’s body to perform living body reincarnation. I hadn’t anticipated that this time, the reincarnation would be much smoother than I had expected!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1586 - Battling Nine Gloom Again

## Chapter 1586: Battling Nine Gloom Again

Lin Huang and the others looked dismayed.

Nine Gloom was a peak heavenly god-level powerhouse who was not that far from elevating to the status of a half-step Lord.

The three of them were able to defeat him in the previous battle because Nine Gloom’s Divine Power and spirit had suffered severe depletion after fighting Silver Armor. Moreover, Nine Gloom had been utterly unsuspecting of their scheme, and Virtuoso had managed to pull Nine Gloom into their illusion as soon as they appeared on the scene. The three of them had successfully managed to kill off Nine Gloom only because of these factors.

However, the Nine Gloom currently standing before them had not only completed reincarnation with the help of the Nirvana Trees but was also in possession of Silver Armor’s physical body.

Nine Gloom’s combat strength post-reincarnation had not immediately elevated to its former peak standard, merely crossing the threshold of ninth-rank heavenly god-level. However, judging by the aura emanating from his body, his abilities in this reincarnation were definitely no weaker than when he had been at his peak previously.

Earlier, Lin Huang and the others had not staged a direct confrontation with Nine Gloom even when he had not been in peak condition. Instead, they had used various techniques and schemes to battle him. If they had a choice, the three of them would certainly not wish to fight the current Nine Gloom.

However, they had no choice but to face their enemy now.

Their most powerful moves had been easily countered by Nine Gloom. Under his mask, Lin Huang’s brow creased slightly.

A quick glance showed that Saber9 was also frowning at the moment.

Although he could not see Virtuoso’s expression under their mask, he knew that they would most certainly not be relaxed.

Unlike in the previous battle, the three of them had lost the upper hand entirely now that they were facing Nine Gloom’s successful reincarnation.

Moreover, having had the chance to test his ability via their first round of attacks, the three of them knew that Nine Gloom’s abilities were in no way less than when he had been in prime condition previously.

“Do we fight or retreat?” Saber9 asked Lin Huang and Virtuoso through voice transmission.

He asked this because the chances of them winning were extremely low.

Lin Huang made no reply; he was also waiting for Virtuoso’s answer.

After all, this trip to the Abyss had been at Virtuoso’s invitation.

They could not call the shots on whether to fight or retreat; it depended on what Virtuoso wanted.

Virtuoso only hesitated for a brief moment and rapidly came to a decision.

“Fight!”

Lin Huang and Saber9 were not at all surprised by Virtuoso’s decision. After all, they were only a step away from obtaining the last fragment of the castellan’s seal. They could completely understand Virtuoso’s current state of mind.

Even though on the face of it, victory seemed highly unlikely for the three of them, Lin Huang was very certain that their chances of winning were not as low as they appeared to be.

He had a trump card. He also knew that as clones of Almighty reincarnations, Virtuoso and Saber9 definitely would have powerful trump cards as well.

Moreover, Virtuoso was a meticulous individual. No matter how much they wanted the castellan’s seal fragment, if they were truly unable to obtain it, they would definitely not force the issue. Given their character, they would choose to retreat immediately and look for the next target.

Since Virtuoso had chosen to fight, it showed that there was a definite chance of them winning this battle.

Lin Huang felt considerably relieved as he considered this.

“I’ll be responsible for stalling Nine Gloom; both of you focus on attacking him!” Virtuoso instructed Lin Huang and Saber9 via voice transmission.

When Lin Huang heard that, he did not hesitate at all, taking the lead to charge at Nine Gloom with his sword.

His close-range attack ability was the strongest among the three of them. Naturally, he had to shoulder part of the burden of drawing Nine Gloom’s fire.

Although Saber9 was highly skilled at attacks, his forte was Sword Manipulation. He was best at mid-range and long-range combat; close-quarter combat, conversely, did not allow him to showcase his skills.

As for Virtuoso, they could only serve as reinforcements for now. They would certainly die if they had to engage in close-quarter combat.

Noticing Lin Huang coming at him with his sword, Nine Gloom knew they had decided to fight to the death. His rage knew no bounds, and he laughed in their faces mockingly. “All of you are a mere raggle-taggle group of brats with exaggerated opinions of your own abilities. Do you really think you can defeat me a second time just because you defeated me before?!”

“Whether we can defeat you or not, we’re still going to try.” As Lin Huang spoke, he had already sliced apart numerous vines, crossing the vine barrier and emerging not too far from the silver-armored figure of Nine Gloom.

When Nine Gloom saw this, he did not bother using vines to obstruct Lin Huang. Instead, he extended his arm and lightly grasped at the air. A black battle spear rapidly consolidated in his hand.

If Lin Huang and the other two had seen Silver Armor previously, they would have immediately recognized that this weapon was the Black Dragon Spear Silver Armor had used when he was still alive.

Spear in hand, Nine Gloom launched himself off the ground with a sudden burst of strength in both legs, using the air as a stepping stone. He charged straight at Lin Huang.

Wherever the head of the spear passed through, even the air itself was torn into jagged rifts.

Simultaneously, as Nine Gloom charged with his spear, a red arc lit up in the void.

In an instant, the red and black gleams abruptly collided, releasing multiple energy shockwaves in the aftermath. The shockwaves spread out over thousands of kilometers, crushing everything to dust.

However, this evenly-matched battle lasted only for the time it took for a few breaths before the red gleam began to disintegrate…

Right at that moment, countless golden gleams shot through the air like a torrential storm, completely deluging the area where Nine Gloom was.

Impressively enough, the attacker was Saber9.

He had once more consolidated the nine massive saber formations, accumulating millions of golden saber gleams that hurtled toward Nine Gloom with murderous intent.

Nine Gloom glanced at the golden saber gleams that were coming at him from all directions. A smirk of disdain curled the corners of his lips.

He did not withdraw his spear defense. Instead, his gaze locked onto Lin Huang. Once more, Nine Gloom increased his Divine Power output.

The red gleam that had already begun to disintegrate was instantly obliterated to nothing.

The black gleam turned into a terrifying shockwave and swallowed up Lin Huang’s blood-red sword gleam in a blink of an eye. It then charged straight at Lin Huang.

Nine Gloom completely ignored Saber9’s attack this time. The spear was directed at Lin Huang with the intention of finishing him off.

Saber9’s expression was indescribable. Clearly, he had not expected that he would fail to contain Nine Gloom.

On one hand, he was rather worried that Lin Huang would be killed by the spear. On the other hand, he was also somewhat angry that Nine Gloom had utterly ignored his own attack.

Meanwhile, Virtuoso continued performing complicated hand seals off to one side. They did not stop at all.

Nobody knew what expression they harbored at the moment under their mask.

Under his mask, Lin Huang’s lips quirked up slightly as he watched the black shockwave surging toward him.

Just as the attack was about to reach him, a black mirror suddenly appeared before him.

The seemingly invincible black shockwave merely formed water-like ripples as it collided with the mirror. It could not bypass the mirror at all, nor was it able to harm even a hair of Lin Huang’s head.

Nine Gloom could not help feeling rather stunned when he saw what happened.

He had initially thought that his attack would be fatal. Even if it did not kill Lin Huang, it should have been enough to make him lose his combat effectiveness and retreat from the battle.

Never had he thought that Lin Huang would so easily counter an attack that contained almost every ounce of Nine Gloom’s strength.

The instant Nine Gloom stood stunned, Saber9 seized the momentary distraction that this afforded. The millions of saber gleams in the air accelerated, pouring down like rain and swallowing Nine Gloom up completely.

At the same time, the black mirror in front of Lin Huang lit up with a piercingly bright red beam of light.

The next second, an alternating red-and-black shockwave—almost identical to the one Nine Gloom had released just now—shot forth. It was aimed straight at where Nine Gloom had been standing earlier…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1587 - A Useless Divine Power

## Chapter 1587: A Useless Divine Power

Nine Gloom, now utterly swamped by golden saber gleams, was calm and composed.

In reality, Saber9’s saber formations were by no means considered weak—they were powerful enough to harm a ninth-rank Heavenly God. However, as far as Nine Gloom was concerned, an attack of this level was still far from sufficient to worry him.

A mere thought formulated in his mind, and countless vines writhed out from under the earth, surging toward the golden saber gleams.

Almost at the same time that he responded to his enemy, he sensed a powerful threat coming from another direction.

He lifted his eyes immediately and looked toward the source of this new danger. He saw that the mirror in front of the black-masked sword cultivator—the same mirror that had absorbed his attack—was sending out a shockwave with intersecting red and black gleams.

More peculiar still, he could sense clearly that this shockwave generated by his opponent contained a trace of his own Divine Power’s aura.

“That mirror can not only absorb my attack but deflect it as well?!” Nine Gloom was rather shocked. He was even a little envious of Lin Huang’s Mirror divine ability now.

He could clearly sense that the power of Lin Huang’s current attack was no weaker than his own from earlier on. Such intensity was more than sufficient to cause him considerable harm.

Seeing that the intersecting red and black shockwave had cut through the torrent of golden saber gleams in an instant and was now heading for him, Nine Gloom used the black battle spear once again without hesitation.

A black gleam coalesced at the point of the spear and rapidly began expanding. In the mere time it took for a breath, it had expanded as far as it could go, transforming into a black shockwave that shot through the air.

The next instant, both shockwaves collided.

The moment the two shockwaves slammed against each other, Nine Gloom’s heart suddenly started racing. He sensed immense danger coming from multiple directions.

His Divine Telekinesis immediately spread out, scanning his surroundings. He saw over a dozen figures hovering in the void, surrounding him. Each of the figures had on a black robe and a black mask; all of them were identical to the sword cultivator who had deflected his attack earlier.

What was even more extraordinary was that black mirrors had consolidated in front of them all, and identical red and black intersecting shockwaves were now surging out from the surface of the mirrors.

Each of the attacks spawned a dire sense of danger within Nine Gloom.

However, he sneered and glanced at Virtuoso, who was not far away, “Do you think I’m going to fall into your trap again?

“Your simulation is pretty good; it was even able to confuse my senses. However, an illusion is just an illusion. It will never turn into reality!”

As soon as Nine Gloom finished speaking, the dozen-over shockwaves had almost reached him.

However, he chose to ignore them completely.

An instant later, the shockwaves swallowed him up entirely.

Almost at the same time, a devastating shriek was heard.

Even Lin Huang raised his brows upon hearing that shriek. He looked over at Virtuoso in some confusion.

“How did you do that?”

“I can duplicate imaginary images.” Virtuoso’s explanation was very simple.

However, this explanation did not answer Lin Huang’s doubts. He continued to stare at Virtuoso, waiting patiently for them to expound further.

“The imaginary images can be transformed into actual images,” Virtuoso paused for a moment, then resumed speaking.

“Is it similar to skill duplication?” Lin Huang immediately thought of a popular comic that he had seen on Earth, which had in it an ability called the Sharingan. (TN: A reference to an ability in the Japanese manga Naruto. This ability allows the user to copy a variety of attacks.)

“It’s not simply skill duplication,” Saber9 could not help interrupting from where he was standing to one side. He then shot a glance at Virtuoso.

Virtuoso nodded slightly at him, and Saber9 resumed, “More precisely, what’s known as an image is something that occurs within a specific timeframe.

“This ability of Virtuoso’s is like taking a picture with a camera or recording a video; it replicates the event that happened within that timeframe.”

“Initially, it was just a useless divine ability that could only be used to record information. However, by chance, I realized I could convert imaginary images into actual images,” Virtuoso continued the topic and proceeded to explain.

“In an attack like the one earlier, how many actual images are you able to replicate?” Lin Huang asked this, not because he wished to pry into Virtuoso’s divine ability, but so he could work better alongside them.

Virtuoso hesitated but answered regardless, “One is my limit.”

They did not explain much more than that. At their current level of ability, they could, at most, replicate images below half-step lord-level. Moreover, Lin Huang’s attack earlier was already at peak heavenly god-level, which could be considered close to the level of a half-step Lord. Replicating one actual image was indeed their limit.

“How many times can you use this divine ability, at most?” Lin Huang resumed his questions.

“If I’m not converting things into actual images, theoretically, I can use it countless times,” Virtuoso answered very readily this time, “However, if I were to convert them into actual images and use them in an attack with the same level of intensity as earlier, I can only do that three times in a day at most.”

“Alright.” Lin Huang did not enquire any further.

He was indeed a little envious of Virtuoso’s ability, but he did not plan on asking for more details. After all, everyone’s divine abilities and skills were private. The questions he asked were about things that he needed to know in order to fight effectively alongside them.

If not for the fact that he had been teamed up with Virtuoso and they were now very familiar with each other, he might have been a little embarrassed to ask such questions.

Lin Huang raised his head and looked over in the direction now completely swamped by countless shockwaves.

“If this round of attack doesn’t finish him off, we’d better prepare ourselves to battle it out later.”

Naturally, Nine Gloom could not hear the voice transmissions between Lin Huang and the other two.

He had certainly paid a heavy enough price by erroneously thinking that Virtuoso’s attack was just an illusion.

He only realized that one out of the dozen-over illusory shockwaves was real at the very moment he was struck. However, by then, it was far too late for him to dodge.

Lin Huang’s attack this time was almost equal to the attack Nine Gloom had launched at full force, and Virtuoso had replicated it in its entirety.

With no other alternative in sight, Nine Gloom had no choice but to tough it out. The attack drained close to one-fifth of the Divine Power within his body.

Very soon, the shockwaves dispersed completely, and Nine Gloom’s figure slowly emerged from within the smoke.

He was not as arrogant as before. Instead, he cut a rather sorry figure, which secretly thrilled Lin Huang and the other two.

After such a devastating loss, Nine Gloom was burning with rage. He glared fixedly at Virtuoso, the culprit.

“What an excellent technique!” From Nine Gloom’s tone, it was very evident that he was clenching his teeth.

“You’re too kind.” Virtuoso accepted this “compliment” with no qualms whatsoever.

Nine Gloom scoffed, then quietly glanced at Lin Huang. A faint trace of fear flickered through his eyes.

Compared to Virtuoso, he actually feared Lin Huang more.

Although it was Virtuoso who had wounded him earlier, the attack Virtuoso had duplicated was Lin Huang’s technique.

Based on the earlier skirmish, he had a certain understanding of the trio’s abilities and where they stood. Currently, in his mind, the threat level ranking he had given them was Lin Huang>Virtuoso>Saber9.

More precisely, Lin Huang and Virtuoso were the only ones who were a threat to him. Saber9 could almost be ignored.

Naturally, he did not completely overlook Saber9.

After all, a saber cultivator was theoretically the cultivator with the most powerful attack abilities.

Perhaps Saber9 was intentionally hiding his ability, waiting for the perfect opportunity to surprise Nine Gloom…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1588 - Just Fight, Regardless!

## Chapter 1588: Just Fight, Regardless!

To Lin Huang and the other two, Nine Gloom standing in front of them now was the most powerful enemy they had ever faced.

Although he appeared to be somewhat clumsy, Lin Huang and the rest sensed no signs of his energy waning. This meant that he had not suffered any substantial physical harm.

Lin Huang was sure that the deflected attack from Mirror had surpassed his own strongest attack at least three times over. Despite the intensity and power of the attack, it had merely given Nine Gloom a few superficial injuries.

What was even more frightening was that Nine Gloom had taken Virtuoso’s attack head-on. He had had no time to evade, nor had he been able to utilize any methods of defense. He had directly taken the hit armed only with his Divine Power and his physical body.

Under their mask, Virtuoso’s expression became rather weighty.

For their attack earlier, they had copied Lin Huang’s Mirror completely. As the replicator, they knew very well how powerful and terrifying Lin Huang’s attack was. They had reached their limits in terms of psychic-level capacity, just from replicating that attack.

One could say that the attack was practically at half-step lord-level already.

Initially, Virtuoso had anticipated that Nine Gloom would definitely be hurt even if he were not severely injured since he had taken the attack without being prepared for it. However, what surprised them was that Nine Gloom was stronger than they had expected and had not sustained any substantial physical damage at all.

This also meant that it would be impossible to kill Nine Gloom even if he were hit two, even three times when his guard was down.

Furthermore, at Virtuoso’s current ability, they could only replicate images of such intensity three times, at most.

Just as Lin Huang and Virtuoso were trying to figure out how to turn the tables on Nine Gloom, Saber9 attacked again unhesitatingly.

As a saber cultivator, his fighting style was usually to fight first and think later. Whether he won or not was another matter—but he had to take action first. Only after taking action would he decide whether or not to exercise his brain based on the battle situation.

One just had to fight, regardless!

Watching the nine saber formations consolidating again in midair and the golden saber gleams condensing into being at lightning speed, Lin Huang and Virtuoso knew that it was time for them to attack.

Countless saber gleams filled the sky, but Nine Gloom did not look at Saber9. He did not even bother to lift his head to look at the sky full of saber gleams. His gaze was fixed on the direction where Lin Huang and Virtuoso were.

He was not intentionally looking down on Saber9; this was because he could sense Saber9’s attack was similar to the one from earlier. Nine Gloom could easily tell from the intensity of the wave of Divine Power.

An attack like this would not be able to breach his defenses at all.

However, to Saber9, this was undoubtedly a form of disdain, as well as a provocation.

The million-over saber gleams consolidated in the air almost immediately. The next second, they came hurtling down on Nine Gloom like a rainstorm.

Countless saber gleams surged at Nine Gloom from all directions.

Nine Gloom had no interest in this current wave of attack. When he saw the incoming saber gleams, he already knew that Saber9’s attack was no different from the last round.

He did not even bother to waste effort evading it; he merely enveloped his body with a layer of Divine Power as a defense.

At present, he already possessed Silver Armor’s defense abilities. Given the vast amount of Divine Power within him, Saber9’s attack fell far short of being able to penetrate his defenses.

Observing that Nine Gloom had now set up his defenses, the corners of Saber9’s mouth abruptly twitched up in a smirk.

A second later, the golden saber gleams collided with Nine Gloom’s defense layer and exploded, taking away a portion of his Divine Power.

Yes—Saber9 had no intention of breaching Nine Gloom’s defenses at all with this attack.

Once he became aware that his attacks were not powerful enough to cause any physical harm to Nine Gloom, he swiftly changed his battle strategy and designated himself as combat support.

The nine saber formations seemed no different from the last round. In reality, though, Saber9 had secretly made tiny tweaks to the formations, increasing the explosion, absorption, and interference traits.

Every time the saber gleams exploded, they would absorb around threefold’s worth of Divine Power as well. They would also release this portion of Divine Power to create interference waves that would obstruct Nine Gloom’s senses and his Divine Telekinesis probing.

This time, Saber9’s purpose in attacking was not only to drain Nine Gloom’s Divine Power but also to create an opportunity for Lin Huang and Virtuoso to deal some severe damage to their opponent.

In reality, most saber cultivators did indeed prefer to fight blindly and think less—the reason being, their ability was sufficient to crush their opponents. They did not have to think most of the time.

However, as a saber cultivator with extensive battle experience whose Primordial form was also an Almighty, Saber9 did not really have to think much after his first round of attack had failed. The strategy came to him automatically.

This was why he had attacked without hesitation while Lin Huang and Virtuoso were still considering how to turn the tables.

Not only did he give Nine Gloom the impression that he was a reckless hothead, even Lin Huang and Virtuoso thought the same.

However, Lin Huang and Virtuoso realized what was going on the instant they saw Saber9’s saber gleams explode. Without hesitation, they attacked once more.

Lin Huang charged at Nine Gloom again, slashing at him with twelve levels of compounded god sequence chains combined with Sword Dao heavenly rule.

Unlike his previous assault, the compounded twelve levels of god sequence chains he added this time were not for attacking but for absorbing and draining Divine Power.

After he saw Saber9’s attack, he had the same inspiration—to fight Nine Gloom by draining him!

This was because he was clearly aware that even his most powerful blow was not even one-third as powerful as the deflected wave from before, so it was difficult for him to cause any substantial physical harm to Nine Gloom.

Standing off to one side, Virtuoso took on the responsibility for this round of attack.

As they performed complicated hand seals, over a dozen figures that looked exactly like Lin Huang appeared in the air once again, a mirror swiftly consolidating in front of each of them. After that, terrifying, intersecting red and black shockwaves shot forth!

It was one of Virtuoso’s biggest secrets—they could replicate an imaginary image over and over again.

After replicating Lin Huang’s deflected shockwave the first time, Virtuoso could utilize it for themselves in the future. As long as they had sufficient Divine Power within their body and a strong enough psychic capacity, they would be able to use it.

Even Lin Huang could not help raising his brows when he noticed that his attack was being replicated again. He was a little envious of Virtuoso’s ability now.

Nine Gloom, currently swamped by countless exploding saber gleams, was not feeling very good at the moment.

True, the assaults had not breached his defenses. However, the glaringly bright explosions were interfering with his vision. Furthermore, the Divine Power waves being released were also disturbing his sensing ability and Divine Telekinesis.

He could sense two powerful attacks coming from not too far away. However, given the interference, he could not determine the direction or the angle of the attacks with any accuracy.

After a moment of consideration, he soon came to a decision.

Countless vines surged forth from both his hands, turning into two giant half-spherical shields in the blink of an eye. As he gave both arms a slight shake, the two half-spheres integrated, creating a complete sphere that completely enveloped his body within it.

Just when Nine Gloom had practically completed forming the shield, two attacks landed at almost the same time, striking the giant spherical shield.

Lin Huang’s blood-red sword attack landed on the giant shield. It did not penetrate through; instead, it began to absorb the Divine Power that covered the shield.

Virtuoso’s shockwave struck the massive shield violently from another angle. After a few seconds of being eroded, traces of cracks finally began to appear on the shield’s surface.

However, Lin Huang and the other two noticed that more vines were extending to fill in the cracks.

This contest lasted for some two to three minutes before the shockwaves finally dissipated.

The surface of the giant shield was now covered with cracks and pitted with holes. However, in the end, it still did not collapse…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1589 - Rats In A Trap?

## Chapter 1589: Rats In A Trap?

Within the giant spherical shield made of vines, the silver-armored Nine Gloom had not suffered any injuries to his body at all. However, at the moment, he felt exceedingly gloomy.

True, Lin Huang and the other two’s round of attacks had not caused him any harm. However, this time his Divine Power had been depleted much more than in the first clash earlier.

This was for no other reason than Lin Huang and Saber9’s use of techniques that absorbed and drained his Divine Power, thus depleting it significantly.

Although Nine Gloom had managed to defend himself against Virtuoso’s shockwaves, overall, the drain on his Divine Power had increased. He had exhausted almost one-third of his full store of Divine Power.

On top of the Divine Power loss from that first battle, he had lost over half of his Divine Power just from these two rounds of attacks.

As far as Nine Gloom was concerned, this was not good news at all.

No matter how powerful his abilities, without Divine Power, he could do nothing.

Realizing that Lin Huang and the other two had targeted him, Nine Gloom rapidly began thinking of counter-strategies.

Meanwhile, although Lin Huang and the rest were aware that this wave of assault was insufficient to cause Nine Gloom any harm, they were still satisfied.

They had no idea what percentage of Divine Power loss Nine Gloom had suffered, but they had a rough idea of how much Divine Power would have been absorbed and drained in the attack just now.

If one round were not enough to drain Nine Gloom’s Divine Power completely, they would merely repeat the process several times. Eventually, his Divine Power would run out.

Nine Gloom was clearly aware of this. More than half the Divine Power within his body had been drained just from these two rounds of attack. If he were to allow them to continue their onslaughts, he could only sustain two more rounds at most before his Divine Power depleted entirely.

Once this occurred to him, he initiated an attack the moment the shockwaves dissipated.

The giant spherical shield abruptly split apart and proliferated. Countless vines extended in the direction where Lin Huang and the other two were, blotting everything out.

The three of them hastily dodged, slicing away tendrils as they evaded the attacks coming at them from the vines.

However, the wave of incoming vines was endless. Every time vines broke off, they would regenerate within the blink of an eye and continue to attack the three of them.

As there were too many vines, the three of them could only struggle to cope. They could only defend passively; they did not have the energy to initiate any more attacks.

Nine Gloom finally had the upper hand in this round of battle.

However, Lin Huang and the other two did not panic at all. They were even communicating secretly through voice transmission.

“Has this fellow gone insane? Why is he suddenly pulling out all the big moves?!” Saber9 could not help grumbling.

“It proves that our previous two rounds of attacks drained his Divine Power significantly. He dare not drag things out any further, so he’s eager to take control of the battle in order to end it quickly.” Virtuoso saw through Nine Gloom’s plan right away.

“You’re right about that, but not entirely.” Lin Huang, on the other hand, raised his head to look at the sky.

Apart from the vines that were attacking the three of them, there were considerably more vines that had grown past their heads and were now extending even further toward the distance.

“The ranged attack is just a smokescreen. His real goal is to shift the battlefield!” As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, the all-encompassing vines had already rapidly surrounded them, completely blotting out heaven and earth.

The next instant, Lin Huang and the other two emerged in a world full of vines.

An overwhelming curtain of vines surged toward them in an onslaught.

“We’re in trouble now—we’ve been dragged into his God Territory…” Saber9’s expression instantly changed to one of dismay.

Although the three of them had powerful abilities, their combat strength was still only at true god-level after all. Their God Territories were nowhere near as strong as Nine Gloom’s; they had no way of defending themselves against being swallowed up by his God Territory.

In his God Territory, Nine Gloom was practically the god of this world. His Divine Power was almost limitless.

Therefore, the plan that Lin Huang and the other two had come up with earlier was more or less utterly useless here.

If they continued to drain Nine Gloom’s Divine Power, they might very well drain themselves to death.

“What the hell do we do now?!” Saber9 looked at Lin Huang and Virtuoso.

Virtuoso said nothing. They still seemed to be thinking about counter-strategies.

Lin Huang spoke up right away, “There are only two ways to get out of a God Territory. One is to forcibly eradicate the God Territory; the other is to kill the God Territory’s master.

“Given the current level of our attack power, naturally, we can’t achieve the former, so we can only go for the latter.”

One could only eradicate a God Territory by force if the power of their attack exceeded the limits of what the God Territory was able to withstand. Given Nine Gloom’s ability, destroying his God Territory was something perhaps only half-step lord-level powerhouses would be able to achieve.

Clearly, Lin Huang, Virtuoso, and Saber9 did not possess such capabilities. Therefore, the option of eradication by force was not viable.

However, upon hearing Lin Huang saying that only the second option was available to them, Saber9 could not help curling his lips slightly, secretly critical within his heart.

If they could not even eradicate a God Territory with force, could they kill Nine Gloom, who was now within his own God Territory?!

From Lin Huang’s tone, it sounded as if killing Nine Gloom was a piece of cake.

“Lin Huang is right. If this had been before Nine Gloom activated his God Territory, we would still have had options—if we were no match for him, we could have abandoned the battle and fled straight away. However, we have no choice now. We’ll only be able to get out of this God Territory if we kill him,” Virtuoso finally delivered his verdict after pondering for a moment.

Saber9 looked helpless when he heard this. “The problem is, how do we kill him?! If we were outside his God Territory like before, we could still drain his Divine Power slowly. However, now that we’re in his God Territory, the Divine Power within his body is limitless. If we continue trying to exhaust his Divine Power like we did before, we’ll be the ones who die in the end.”

Virtuoso glanced at Saber9 after hearing him out and said calmly, “That’s why we have to bring out some actual trump cards now, or the three of us really will die here.”

Saber9 went completely silent upon hearing what Virtuoso had to say.

Virtuoso did not press him either. They waited patiently for Saber9’s response as they continued to dodge Nine Gloom’s vine attacks.

They were waiting to hear what Saber9 had to say because they were worried that their own trump card might not be able to kill Nine Gloom in one go. If they attacked with Saber9, their chances of succeeding would increase significantly. Therefore, they did not dare make any rash moves before getting a response from Saber9.

Saber9 was silent for a long time. Finally, he made up his mind.

“Alright, I’ll go first! If I don’t end up killing him, you finish him off.”

The reason he made this decision was that he knew the situation would only get worse if they dragged things on. By the end of it, he might not have sufficient Divine Power to even use his trump card.

Naturally, Nine Gloom was aware that the three of them were discussing counter-strategies. However, he could not hear any concrete details, nor did he pay attention to what they were saying.

As far as he was concerned, the three of them were like rats caught in a trap. They had nowhere to run.

He even did not bother wasting effort to launch powerful attacks at the three of them. After all, their abilities were not weak; a strong assault might not gain him much in the way of advantages. Therefore, he opted for the strategy the three had used earlier, which was to use vine attacks to wear down their Divine Power. Once their Divine Power had been completely depleted, the three of them would naturally become sitting ducks; he could do whatever he wanted with them.

Unfortunately, he did not know about Virtuoso and Saber9’s backgrounds.

If he had had any inkling at all, he would definitely have killed the three of them as swiftly as possible to prevent anything unforeseen from happening.

However, it was this tiny bit of misinformation that created an opportunity for Lin Huang and the rest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1590 - Saber9’s Trump Card

## Chapter 1590: Saber9’s Trump Card

High up in the air, Saber9 stood tall. Sword gleams circled around his body like schools of swimming fish, easily fending off wave after wave of vine attacks.

He began to perform rapid hand seals, and the aura radiating from him started to become peculiar.

Naturally, Nine Gloom noticed this transformation as well, but he did not really pay that much attention to it.

After the two rounds of previous attacks, he already had a rough understanding of Saber9’s level and felt that Saber9’s attacks were not much of a threat. His attention was focused more on Lin Huang and Virtuoso.

He did not completely ignore Saber9 either. Instead, he sent out more vines to counter Saber9’s assault, and also increased the frequency of the vine attacks, attempting to hamper Saber9’s moves.

However, the sword gleams swimming around Saber9 seemed to be alive. Not only did they increase in number along with the vines, but their movement also sped up in response to the increased frequency of the attacks.

Then again, Saber9’s hand seals were also completed very rapidly.

The instant he was done, both his eyes suddenly lit up with a golden sword glow.

About a meter in front of him, a golden sword gleam consolidated at a speed visible to the naked eye.

There was only one sword gleam, which gradually elongated to approximately one meter in length. It did not look very different from the millions of sword gleams that Saber9 had consolidated earlier.

However, only Saber9 knew that this sword gleam was completely different from the ones consolidated previously.

The essence of this particular sword gleam was a sword formation that Saber9’s Primordium had left behind. Furthermore, a sliver of energy was inserted into it.

This sword formation was originally meant to ensure Saber9’s survival. The moment Saber9 died, it would be activated passively, releasing an attack that was on par with a lord-level assault.

Naturally, the effect that Saber9 activated was much weaker than that.

Firstly, this was because Saber9 had yet to master this particular sword formation and thus could not fully unleash its power.

The second reason was that he had activated it himself, which meant that the sliver of energy inserted by his Primordium could not be used. The driving force for this formation was entirely Saber9’s own Divine Power.

Although on the surface it was impossible to detect the sword gleam’s peculiarity, Lin Huang and Virtuoso clearly sensed that terrifying energy was concealed within it.

However slow on the uptake Nine Gloom might be, he was still able to sense the threat emanating from the sword gleam. The sense of danger coming from it was even slightly more pronounced than that of the two shockwaves Virtuoso had replicated previously.

Naturally, Nine Gloom had no idea about the background of Saber9’s sword gleam. However, this did not stop him from treating it as a formidable attack-type secret skill.

‘It seems I really have underestimated this saber cultivator!’

In reality, he had never actually looked down on the three opponents he was facing. However, he had not expected to have miscalculated Saber9’s ability quite so much.

Nine Gloom was on full alert as he watched the sword gleam consolidate completely within the mere blink of an eye.

The instant the golden sword gleam materialized into being, it transformed into an electric arc and shot forward.

‘That’s fast!’

Nine Gloom was not the only one who thought so—even Lin Huang and Virtuoso could not help secretly exclaiming to themselves.

The strike was so swift that Lin Huang felt it might even be the fastest attack he had ever seen since he started down the path of cultivation.

He was unable to follow the attack at all by sight. Even when he used Divine Telekinesis, he was only able to make out the trajectory left behind by the blow.

‘What a move… If I were his opponent, I might be dead before I even had time to use Mirror,’ Lin Huang sighed secretly in his heart.

He could imagine that the attack would be outstandingly powerful as well as fast.

After all, it was the trump card left by an Almighty!

As the clone of an Almighty as well, Virtuoso was able to see much more than Lin Huang.

At a glance, they realized that Saber9 had not unleashed the full power of the trump card in this attack. Virtuoso was able to roughly guess at the reason for it.

‘As expected, the attack is much weaker when he activates it himself,’ Virtuoso thought to themselves, cupping their chin, ‘It’s also far less powerful… an attack of this intensity very likely won’t kill Nine Gloom.’

Virtuoso began to plan the next step without waiting for the results of the attack.

Meanwhile, confronted by this attack, Nine Gloom was under extreme duress.

This attack was incredibly fast. Even Nine Gloom could only catch a glimpse of the sword gleam. It was fortunate that he possessed powerful Divine Telekinesis and could sense the sword gleam’s complete trajectory.

The moment Nine Gloom caught sight of the sword gleam, he attacked without hesitation.

The vines multiplied in countless numbers, surging toward the golden sword gleam.

He no longer held out any high expectations of being able to block the attack. He only hoped that he could use the vines to wear down the power of Saber9’s assault.

When the golden sword gleam locked onto Nine Gloom, it had actually completely broken free of Saber9’s control.

Faced with layer upon layer of obstructing vines, it had no intention of circumventing them. Instead, it pierced straight through them. Wherever it passed, destruction followed in its wake, leaving only dust behind.

The vines could not stop the sword gleam at all. They were crushed into dust as soon as they got within ten centimeters of it.

However, Nine Gloom did not panic when he saw what was happening.

The sword gleam did not seem to dim at all, but Nine Gloom was very certain that each time it came in contact with his vines, it would weaken by just a fraction.

This time, he utilized the technique that Lin Huang and Saber9 had used to counter him earlier—he secretly infused all the vines with the ability to absorb and drain Divine Power.

The sword gleam would not weaken very obviously after colliding with the vines two or three times. However, what if they collided a hundred times or even a thousand times? What if they collided over ten thousand times?!

Even Nine Gloom had not anticipated being able to apply this method so soon—using his opponent’s own techniques against them.

It was not long before Lin Huang and the rest noticed that something was off.

Although Lin Huang did not know what Virtuoso’s expression was under their mask, he saw Saber9 frowning slightly. Lin Huang was not sure whether Saber9 was unsatisfied with his attack or if he was upset that Nine Gloom had used his own technique against him.

However, under his mask, Lin Huang looked rather helpless.

He had never expected that the trick he and Saber9 had played on Nine Gloom would be used against them now.

In the void, countless vines besieged the golden sword gleam.

The golden sword gleam was still moving like a hot knife through butter with no hint of any slowing down. It pierced through the multiple layers of obstacles and reached Nine Gloom within the blink of an eye.

Nine Gloom did not bother evading, knowing that it was fruitless to even try.

He had no way of dodging this attack.

Therefore, he chose to counter it full force.

He extended countless vines to fortify his defenses, forming a complicated structure of giant curved silver shields in front of him.

In short order, eighteen of these massive shields were formed.

They were like eighteen city walls acting as a barrier in front of Nine Gloom.

On each of the massive shields were entwined close to twenty thick god sequence chains of various colors. Those were the concrete, physical manifestations of sequence power.

In the time it took for a mere breath, the golden sword gleam collided with the giant shields.

Golden and silver divine rays abruptly flared up, immediately blotting out the heavens. At that instant, it seemed as if gold and silver were the only colors remaining in the world.

Even the two spectators, Lin Huang and Virtuoso, could not help squinting slightly.

However, apart from the gold and silver rays, neither of them could see anything at all.

A moment later, the two rays gradually faded, and Lin Huang and Virtuoso were finally able to see the state of battle at the moment.

The eighteen thick, massive wall-like shields had been completely pierced through, leaving a hole as big as a water barrel.

Meanwhile, Nine Gloom, who had been sheltering behind the shields earlier, was now nowhere to be seen.

‘Nine Gloom… is dead?!’ Lin Huang was skeptical.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1591 - Virtuoso’s Trump Card

## Chapter 1591: Virtuoso’s Trump Card

Saber9’s attack could not be considered weak by any means.

Although this was the less powerful version, from Lin Huang and Virtuoso’s point of view, it was at least at the level of a half-step Lord.

Seeing that Nine Gloom’s figure had utterly vanished and even his aura was no longer present, the first reaction from Lin Huang and the others was—could Nine Gloom finally be dead at last?!

However, a moment later, the three of them had a change of expression almost simultaneously. All of them looked at a spot on the ground not too far away.

A new vine tendril suddenly extended from the surface of the earth, then a second and a third… Within the blink of an eye, they consolidated into a humanoid figure.

It was Nine Gloom, clad in the silver armor from earlier!

“I almost died…” The silver-armored Nine Gloom could not help exclaiming as his body regenerated.

“As expected, I most certainly underestimated you.” His gaze finally alighted on Saber9 now. “However, I don’t suppose you have any remaining strength to attempt a second attack like the one you just pulled off.”

Nine Gloom’s speculation was because he could sense Saber9’s aura slowly decreasing. This was a phenomenon that would only happen when one’s Divine Power was drained.

Nine Gloom’s guess was absolutely correct. In fact, Saber9’s actual condition was even worse than Nine Gloom’s initial speculation.

Drawing on the life-saving saber formation left by his Primordial form had resulted in a definite backlash for Saber9.

Currently, not only had he suffered a drain on his Divine Power, his spirit and physical body had been taxed to the limit. He was on the verge of collapsing entirely.

Fortunately, apart from discovering that Saber9 had no more strength left to fight, Nine Gloom did not sense any further anomalies.

As for Lin Huang and Virtuoso, they had no idea that Saber9 was in such a dire condition after his attack. However, before he made his move, Saber9 had already informed both of them that he could only launch a single attack. Whether or not it killed Nine Gloom, he no longer had the strength to fight anymore.

When Virtuoso saw the look that Saber9 sent them, they needed no words to understand what it meant.

Saber9 had completely lost his capacity to fight. The only chance for killing Nine Gloom now depended on their own trump card.

At this point, Virtuoso spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission, “If I’m not able to kill him after using my trump card, run as far away as you can. Don’t bother about the two of us; we both have means of survival.”

When he heard this, Lin Huang knew that the other two had not considered that he himself might have a trump card or two. However, upon thinking about it, he let it pass. After all, the pair had trump cards left to them by Almighties who far surpassed lord-level. From their point of view, if their trump cards could not kill Nine Gloom, then none of Lin Huang’s trump cards would be very effective.

However, in his heart, Lin Huang could not help grumbling, ‘This is Nine Gloom’s God Territory. Even if I really wanted to flee, where would I go anyway?!’

At that moment, Virtuoso added, “Our means of survival might very well affect you.”

Only then did Lin Huang realize that Virtuoso was not asking him to flee from Nine Gloom’s pursuit but to get away from the effect that would result from the pair using their trump cards.

After this exchange with Lin Huang, Virtuoso then turned their attention back to Nine Gloom.

This enemy that they were facing had certainly far exceeded their expectations in terms of difficulty.

Initially, Virtuoso had thought that even if Saber9 activated his trump card on his own, it might still be sufficient to kill this wretched fellow in front of them, despite the attack being significantly less powerful. Even if it failed to kill Nine Gloom, it might still injure him severely.

However, from the looks of things, Nine Gloom appeared to be completely fine. They wondered what sort of special technique he might be using.

Despite having been on the receiving end of Saber9’s nigh half-step lord-level attack, even Nine Gloom’s aura showed no signs of weakening at all.

Virtuoso was not at all sure if their trump card would be able to kill him.

A great many thoughts passed through their mind within just that brief period.

They lifted their head and looked at Nine Gloom again, then attacked without hesitation.

They performed rapid, complicated hand seals with both hands. At the same time, the mask covering their face swiftly began disintegrating, turning into points of starlight that consolidated speedily above Virtuoso’s head.

In some astonishment, Lin Huang raised his head and looked over at what was forming above Virtuoso’s head. To some degree, he could make out that it was a human face with both eyes tightly closed at present.

Very soon, the massive, seemingly illusory face floating in midair had consolidated completely.

Lin Huang could not help staring at that face. It was utterly flawless; each detail could be considered exquisite. Even if it were magnified over a hundred times, not a single defect would be found. However, Lin Huang still could not be certain if the master of the face was female or male.

As soon as the gigantic face consolidated fully, its eyes finally opened slowly.

Those eyes were dark blue. The moment they opened, Lin Huang felt as if he could see the entire universe revolving within them. However, when he blinked and looked at them again, those eyes displayed no signs of vitality; they looked supremely indifferent. At the same time, they seemed to transcend everything else.

The instant the eyes opened completely, a golden glow suddenly flared up in the darkness of the void right in front of them.

The golden glow was approximately the size of a piece of gravel—perhaps even smaller. The light it gave off was very weak; it could even be considered dim.

It gave one the impression of a firefly’s glow on a summer night; perhaps even fainter than that.

Lin Huang could not even feel any energy waves from that tiny golden gleam. However, he instinctively felt that it was dangerous and that he should stay as far away from it as he could.

Saber9’s reaction was even more straightforward. He seemed to be aware of the potential of this attack; unobtrusively he teleported to hide behind Virtuoso.

Nine Gloom obviously sensed the danger posed by this attack. Countless vines surged wildly toward Virtuoso and the golden glow, attempting to hamper the attack.

However, the strange thing was, his vines went through Virtuoso and Saber9’s bodies easily. They pierced through the golden glow as well, but nothing happened.

It was as if Virtuoso, Saber9, and the golden glow were just projections that did not really exist.

Given the futility of the attempt, Nine Gloom did not try to attack Lin Huang after that. Something seemed to occur to him, and he hurriedly performed a series of hand seals with both hands. Countless black vines transformed into white fog, encasing him in multiple layers. Within the blink of an eye, he had become a giant white cocoon. There was no telling how many layers he was enveloped in.

“A spiritual defense technique?!” Under his mask, Lin Huang’s brows shot up. He finally knew why he had not sensed any Divine Power waves from the golden glow earlier.

Virtuoso’s attack was a purely spiritual attack technique!

Nine Gloom had sensed this, so he had set up a heavy spiritual defense without hesitation.

By the time Nine Gloom’s cocoon had fully formed, Virtuoso’s golden glow had also fully consolidated.

The golden glow “slowly” drifted like a firefly and lightly penetrated the giant white cocoon…

Naturally, the slowness was a visual illusion experienced by Lin Huang and Saber9. In reality, this attack was impossible to dodge.

Everything happened within the blink of an eye—from Virtuoso using voice transmission to tell Lin Huang to run, to them using their trump card to consolidate that massive face; then to the golden glow shooting out and Nine Gloom extending countless vines in an attempt to stop Virtuoso’s attack, to Nine Gloom using his spiritual defense technique to complete his cocoon.

Subsequently, Lin Huang saw a dazzling golden ray of light rising from the giant cocoon.

In the beginning, it looked like sunlight piercing through the cracks of an eggshell, except that these were rays shining through gaps in the cocoon. However, a moment later, the giant cocoon swiftly began to collapse, and countless golden rays began to shine through even more gaps. Finally, the giant cocoon collapsed entirely, and all of earth and heaven were illuminated by that dazzlingly bright golden light!

“This time Nine Gloom has to be dead, right?!” Lin Huang squinted in the direction of where the golden light had burst forth. He could no longer sense any remnants of Nine Gloom’s aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1592 - Lin Huang’s Tiny Trump Card

## Chapter 1592: Lin Huang’s Tiny Trump Card

In the void, the dazzling golden glow released a burst of ultimate brilliance for an instant, then gradually began to dim.

Lin Huang could sense that as the golden glow released its burst of light, Virtuoso’s aura was obviously weakening.

Noticing his scrutiny, Virtuoso spoke through voice transmission rather weakly.

“I’m fine—my God’s soul is slightly drained, that’s all. However, I don’t have any strength left to fight for the short term, not after that attack.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly and glanced at Saber9 a short distance away, who was also in the same weakened condition. “Don’t worry; I’ll protect the two of you until you recover your combat strength.”

The moment Lin Huang finished speaking, the three of them almost simultaneously turned their heads to look in the direction where the golden glow had just released its rays.

Saber9’s expression was indescribable.

Meanwhile, Virtuoso spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission right away, “Run as far as you can! Don’t bother about us!”

However, Lin Huang remained where he was without moving. He squinted slightly, staring at the spot where countless vines now extended out of thin air.

Nine Gloom was still alive!

In reality, the most shocking thing about the whole matter was that the trump card Virtuoso had used just now was a spiritual attack. Furthermore, they had sensed beyond all doubt that Nine Gloom’s God’s soul had been utterly wiped out in the attack.

The death of the spirit was different from the death of the physical body.

Generally speaking, for many powerhouses who were proficient in the art of spirit cultivation, the death of the physical body was a minor matter. As long as their spirits remained intact, there were many ways for them to revive and resurrect themselves.

If a spirit cultivator’s spirit was wiped out, that meant he was truly dead. It was virtually impossible for them to have a method of resurrection.

However, Nine Gloom had managed it. His spirit had been completely eradicated during the attack, but he had resurrected himself. Not only that, he seemed completely unharmed.

Such a technique was simply incredible!

Naturally, Nine Gloom noticed how shocked Lin Huang and the others were. He spoke again, his body as yet not fully consolidated.

“Your trump cards are certainly powerful. However, each of you can only use them once at most. If the three of you each kill me once, you’ll still only be able to kill me three times…” At this point, Nine Gloom was smiling extraordinarily happily as he spoke, “But I have far more than three lives!

“The three of you should just stop your futile struggles; it will all be in vain. What’s the point of it anyway?”

When Saber9 heard that, his expression became truly awful indeed.

Virtuoso shot a glance at Lin Huang. Noticing that Lin Huang had not run away, they were about to speak to him through voice transmission again, asking him to leave. However, they noticed that Lin Huang’s aura was skyrocketing.

Within the mere time it took for a breath, he had elevated from true god-level to heavenly god-level right away.

His aura was over ten times more powerful now.

Nearby, Saber9 noticed Lin Huang’s transformation as well and was rather startled.

He had seen people using specific techniques to elevate their rank, but he had never seen anyone who had elevated an entire level.

After all, there was an immense gap between ninth-rank True God and first-rank Heavenly God.

However, Lin Huang had elevated just like that, as if it were as easy as breathing.

Lin Huang was the only one who knew that he was not using some secret skill to elevate his combat strength. He had merely used a Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card.

Once he had crushed the card, elevating his combat strength was a piece of cake. He went straight from ninth-rank true god-level to first-rank heavenly god-level. (This is not a bug. The Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card cannot create a tenth-rank true god-level. It can only directly elevate Lin Huang to heavenly god-level based on the normal standards for combat strength.)

Lin Huang could clearly sense how powerful he had become. Each particle in his physical body and soul seemed to have undergone a qualitative transformation.

He merely took a step forward and completely disappeared from Virtuoso and Saber9’s view.

They could no longer perceive Lin Huang’s movements by sight. Even their Divine Telekinesis was unable to track his motion trajectory.

Nine Gloom, whose physical body had only just fully consolidated, was feeling exactly the same as Virtuoso and Saber9.

Under his silver armor, his burning pupils contracted slightly. He forced himself to calm down, laughing maniacally. “I’ve told you, even if you kill me again, it’s futile. I’ll just resurrect once more…”

“In that case, I’d love to see exactly how many times you can resurrect!”

A voice suddenly spoke, and a specter-like figure appeared in front of Nine Gloom.

The next instant, a blood-red arc cut Nine Gloom in half at the waist, killing him.

Lin Huang sheathed his sword back into its scabbard and hovered in midair.

His aura was terrifying and overwhelming; it showed no signs of decreasing either.

He remained on the spot where he had killed Nine Gloom; it did not seem as if he were going to move. Clearly, he was going to guard Nine Gloom’s corpse.

Virtuoso and Saber9 were relieved when they noticed that Lin Huang’s aura remained at heavenly god-level instead of dropping.

However, they were a little curious about exactly how powerful Lin Huang’s earlier attack had been.

This was because he had moved and attacked far too swiftly, so they had not been able to get a clear view.

They merely saw Lin Huang vanish. When he reappeared again, the blood-red arc had already slaughtered Nine Gloom.

The two of them had not even been able to sense the Divine Power wave in the attack, let alone the sequence power contained within it.

In no time at all, Nine Gloom resurrected on the spot once again.

Lin Huang did not make his move immediately. Instead, he waited patiently for the other’s body to fully consolidate.

“That was a sneak attack—how shameless of you!” Nine Gloom spit furiously at Lin Huang as soon as he regained consciousness.

“You were too slow.” Lin Huang gave a mocking laugh.

Despite noticing that Nine Gloom was rapidly mobilizing his vines to form a shield, Lin Huang did nothing to stop him.

He merely stared at Nine Gloom as if he were a complete idiot.

Once Nine Gloom’s figure had fully consolidated, more than a hundred tiers of massive shields had already formed.

“Are you done with all those tiers?” Lin Huang enquired.

Nine Gloom ignored him. Instead, he seized every second to continue forming layer upon layer of shields.

When Lin Huang saw this, he did not bother waiting any longer.

Grasping his sword hilt, he unsheathed the blade in an instant.

This time, the sword gleam shot forward like a bolt of lightning, aiming right at the center of all those massive shield layers.

A second later, all the shield layers shattered into fragments.

It was like a bullet easily traveling through layers of thin glass.

The hundreds of massive shield layers were instantly pierced through without a single trace of difficulty.

The red lightning bolt-like sword hardly slowed down at all after it went through all the massive shields. It pierced straight through Nine Gloom’s body, leaving a hole that was the size of a small bowl.

The instant the hole appeared, Nine Gloom’s body cracked like glass and disintegrated into fragments.

His thriving life force immediately dispelled.

Within the time it took for a mere two to three breaths, Lin Huang had easily killed Nine Gloom twice.

As they watched what was happening, Virtuoso and Saber9 had no idea what to say.

Although they knew Lin Huang was powerful, they had treated Lin Huang as a powerhouse of the same level despite their prodigious backgrounds.

However, at that very moment, both of them finally witnessed Lin Huang’s true trump card.

Although the strength of each of his attacks was not as powerful as that of their trump cards, the frightening thing about Lin Huang’s trump card was that it was not a one-time-only affair.

Once his combat strength had elevated to heavenly god-level, he was able to overwhelm Nine Gloom repeatedly. This sort of lasting endurance was the most terrifying thing about his trump card.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1593 - Nine Gloom Surrenders

## Chapter 1593: Nine Gloom Surrenders

“Impossible!”

Shrieks of rage came from the countless regenerating vines. Within the blink of an eye, they consolidated into the silver-armored Nine Gloom again. Under his helmet, his eyes were now scarlet in the extreme.

“That giant shield I formed was compounded with eighteen levels of sequence power. Given the number of sequences you’ve mastered, it ought to be impossible for you to shatter it!”

Nine Gloom said this because he was utterly unable to figure out how Lin Huang could deliver such a powerful attack.

Although he had no way of finding out Lin Huang, Saber9, and Virtuoso’s exact combat strength, he had more or less figured out the number of sequence chains the three had mastered, based on the previous battle.

He also knew that Saber9 and Virtuoso had been able to kill him earlier because they had utilized unique methods for their trump cards. Therefore, those could not be considered part of their inherent power.

However, Lin Huang—who was right in front of him—had merely elevated his combat strength and breached Nine Gloom’s defenses just like that, relying only on his own abilities.

To Nine Gloom, this was unimaginable.

That was because, theoretically, this sort of provisional combat strength elevation technique could only elevate the amount of one’s Divine Power and its intensity. It could not give someone mastery over more sequence chains.

If an individual had only grasped comprehension of one sequence chain, even if they could temporarily elevate their combat strength from first-rank heavenly god-level to ninth-rank heavenly god-level, they would still only have mastery over one sequence chain. The number of sequence chains would not increase.

However, judging from both Lin Huang’s attacks, he did not appear to have elevated only his combat strength. The number of sequence chains he mastered had increased as well.

“Theoretically, what you said is correct,” Lin Huang responded, smiling faintly, “However, that’s based on your cognitive limits.”

Lin Huang’s mastery of sequence chains did not come from however many sequence chains he could grasp and comprehend. It actually depended on how many sequence chains his physical body and spirit strength could sustain, because he could borrow all the sequence chains his sword servants had mastered.

When he was still only at ninth-rank true god-level, he could sustain a limit of thirteen god sequence chains (twelve sequence chains including Sword Dao heavenly rule). Now that he had elevated to first-rank heavenly god-level, this number had tripled to become thirty-nine sequence chains.

Based on pure numbers alone, this was at least twice what Nine Gloom had mastered.

Such compounding of sequence power was not a simple math equation.

Each time a level of sequence power was mastered, it had the advantage of being able to offset flaws that were difficult to remedy in other areas.

“The number of sequence chains I’ve mastered is far beyond what you expect!”

Lin Huang smiled at Nine Gloom, who was frantically forming shield layers.

He knew that his opponent was buying time to create more such shield layers. Furthermore, this time, the massive shields had a completely different form from the last round. They were embedded into the ground and seemed to be a deflection technique.

This did not bother Lin Huang at all. He patiently waited until Nine Gloom had formed over a hundred shield layers. Only then did he ask, smiling, “Are you done layering your defenses this round?”

Lin Huang charged forward with his sword again as soon as he finished speaking.

This move was still a stab, but it was completely different from his attack earlier.

The sword gleam thrust forward almost gently. It pierced through the multiple layers of massive shields as easily as slicing tofu.

It did not make any great noise or commotion. It merely left a gash smaller than a thumb on all the shield layers.

When the sword gleam finally pierced through all the hundred-over layers of massive shields and impaled the silver-armored Nine Gloom right between his brow, all the shields did not collapse. They remained as they were.

Only a moment later, when Nine Gloom’s aura dispelled completely, did all the giant shields gradually vanish once their source of Divine Power had been lost.

Upon seeing that, Saber9 could not help exclaiming, “That attack of his is already bordering on the threshold of Heavenly Dao.”

There were three levels to Sword Dao heavenly rule—Heavenly Sword, Heavenly Heart, and Heavenly Dao.

Even a heavenly god-level sword cultivator would be in the top tier among Heavenly Gods once he crossed the threshold of Heavenly Dao. A single sequence chain alone would have an attack effect comparable to over ten levels of compounded sequence power.

This was where the strength of sword cultivators and saber cultivators lay.

However, Virtuoso noticed something else. “The way he combines and applies the various sequence powers doesn’t look as if he’s only just mastered them at all.

“I’ve a slight feeling that what he’s just displayed might be far from the limits of his true abilities.”

Saber9’s pupils contracted slightly at this point. He glanced intently at Virtuoso, then fixed his eyes on Lin Huang again, his expression inscrutable.

Even though Nine Gloom had still resurrected after being killed three times in a row, Lin Huang did not panic in the least. He merely waited patiently for Nine Gloom to finish regenerating.

Lin Huang did not seem to mind at all what kind of methods Nine Gloom still had up his sleeve. No matter what, he could still suppress him with brute strength.

“I’m pretty sure you can’t sustain this state for too long, can you?” Nine Gloom took the initiative to talk to Lin Huang again even before his body had fully consolidated, “However many times you kill me, it’s no use—I can regenerate. All I have to do is to hang on until this state of yours comes to an end; sooner or later, the three of you will become my trophies!”

“Oh, really?” There was a hint of derision in Lin Huang’s tone, “Even if your substitution technique really has some connection to all of the Nirvana Trees here, you can only die and resurrect 300 times.

“Even if you factor in the time I wait for you to resurrect and set up your defenses, I’d only need three to five seconds at most to kill you each time. Even if we calculate it as five seconds per resurrection, I’d only need half an hour at most to kill you 300 times.

“Furthermore, I can sustain this state for more than half an hour…”

The first time Lin Huang had killed Nine Gloom earlier, Xiao Hei’s push notification had popped up, notifying him that he obtained a Nirvana Tree card fragment. He was confused for a moment but immediately realized that Nine Gloom was using a substitution technique. Furthermore, it was connected to the Nirvana Trees.

Lin Huang had not bothered to expose Nine Gloom’s secret earlier as it did not really matter. However, when Nine Gloom brazenly pretended to his face that he could not be killed, Lin Huang could not stand it any longer. Therefore, he chose to reveal his insights into the true facts of the matter which he had gained from the very beginning.

Nine Gloom went dead silent as soon as Lin Huang said this.

He had never expected that Lin Huang would see through his technique.

Virtuoso and Saber9, who were watching off to one side, finally came to a sudden realization.

In truth, Virtuoso had already speculated about this possibility when he saw that his trump card had not killed Nine Gloom. However, such a substitution technique was rare and unusual. Not only that, almost all of Nine Gloom’s substitution techniques were different. Therefore, Virtuoso could not be absolutely certain.

They only confirmed their earlier speculation when Lin Huang made his revelation.

Saber9, on the other hand, genuinely had no idea what technique Nine Gloom had been using all this time. He had not considered that Nine Gloom might be using a substitution technique either. However, although he had never come in contact with this type of substitution ability, he had heard of it. Once Lin Huang revealed the truth, he immediately understood.

When Nine Gloom saw that his greatest secret had been exposed, his confidence immediately plummeted.

Initially, he had thought that he would be able to bluster at the three of them and get them to retreat after discussing terms.

Never had he thought Lin Huang would expose him right away.

An incredibly powerful technique like substitution also had severe limitations.

In reality, he was not connected to each of the three hundred-over Nirvana Trees at all. At his current spirit strength, he had already reached his limit connecting to only eleven trees. In other words, including his own life, he only had twelve lives.

At present, he had already been killed five times consecutively by Lin Huang, Saber9, and Virtuoso.

At the rate Lin Huang had killed him off—as fast as slicing and dicing vegetables— Nine Gloom felt that he would truly die at Lin Huang’s hands in merely half a minute.

All kinds of thoughts flashed through Nine Gloom’s head at lightning speed. After weighing things up again and again, in the end, he chose to surrender.

“How about this—we come to a compromise. All of you want the castellan’s seal. I can give it to you and release you from my God Territory as well. However, in return, you’re not allowed to attack me any further! When you obtain the complete castellan’s seal, you can’t obliterate my existence either.”

That was as far as he could go in terms of compromise.

Even Virtuoso and Saber9 were rather swayed when they heard this.

However, Lin Huang outright rejected this proposal. Without hesitation, he slashed down with the battle sword in his hand.

“After we kill you, we can obtain the castellan’s sea tool!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1594 - Nine Gloom’s Demise

## Chapter 1594: Nine Gloom’s Demise

There were two reasons why Lin Huang refused to accept Nine Gloom’s surrender.

The first was that by killing Nine Gloom three times, he had obtained two Nirvana Tree card fragments and a complete Nirvana Tree card. He felt that he would be able to gain more by killing Nine Gloom.

The other reason was that he was unsure if Nine Gloom’s surrender was just a strategy for a temporary compromise. He could give in briefly just to save his life and give them the castellan’s seal fragment. He could also take back his words once he was safe, after Lin Huang and the other two had departed, and mobilize the entire inner world to kill the three of them.

From Lin Huang’s point of view, letting Nine Gloom go was a risky choice.

Furthermore, he disliked trouble. Therefore, he made a safer, simpler decision.

A slash of his sword and Nine Gloom was dispatched once more.

The minute he revived, Nine Gloom immediately upbraided Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did not bother wasting words and merely killed him again with yet another slash.

Nine Gloom revived once more a moment later. This time, he finally realized that his insignificant life was completely within Lin Huang’s hands. He had completely changed his attitude now, pleading desperately.

“…Just tell me what you want from me. There’s no need to be so ruthless… I’ve only achieved what I have now after cultivating for millions of years. Can’t you let me go…?”

He had no choice but to admit defeat, as he had already used his substitution technique seven times. Including his own life, he was only left with five lives now.

However, Lin Huang was merciless. He killed him again, his face expressionless.

When Nine Gloom regenerated this time, he begged Virtuoso and Saber9 for mercy, attempting to plead for his life through the other two parties.

However, Virtuoso and Saber9 were not greenhorns. Naturally, it was impossible for them to pity him. Moreover, both of them had considered the possible risks if they let Nine Gloom go. They remained silent throughout and continued watching as bystanders.

When Nine Gloom revived for the ninth time, he knew that it was futile for him to beg.

As soon as his body consolidated, he manipulated countless vines, sending them surging at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang thought that Nine Gloom was going to fight back. However, he was not expecting Nine Gloom to swiftly retreat and flee toward the distance the moment he attacked.

“Haha…”

A cold chuckle escaped Lin Huang. With one slash of his sword, countless vines were annihilated. A blood-red gleam shot out from his sleeve.

The blood-red gleam was as fast as lightning—many times faster than the fleeing Nine Gloom.

Within the time it took for a breath, the gleam caught up with him and pierced right through his silver armor.

The moment Nine Gloom’s silver-armored body toppled to the ground, the blood-red gleam retreated and shot back into Lin Huang’s sleeve.

Although Virtuoso and Saber9 had not been able to see the blood-red gleam’s attack too clearly, they knew it was Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying dagger the moment they saw the lightning arc shooting out from his sleeve.

Nine Gloom evidently had no idea that Lin Huang possessed such a technique.

After his tenth death, Nine Gloom revived again for the eleventh time.

He attempted to utilize a strategy of attack, defense, and escape both times. However, Lin Huang managed to counter this each time and kill him again.

Currently, Nine Gloom had completely used up his substitution chances. He was left only with his original life now.

Before his physical body even consolidated completely, he swiftly formed another shield.

The layers stacked up one over the other on the shield. By the time Nine Gloom’s physical body had fully consolidated, the massive shield already had over a hundred layers on it.

At the same time, a Dimensional Whirlpool swiftly formed behind him.

Clearly, since his multiple attempts at escape were futile, he planned to flee via dimensional teleportation.

Lin Huang merely raised his brows slightly and slashed out with his sword, piercing through the massive shield’s multiple layers easily. Nine Gloom had only taken half a step through the Dimensional Whirlpool in mid-air when his body was impaled.

At that moment, a vine that looked like a tiny black snake escaped from the shadow below Nine Gloom’s silver-armored foot. His aura shrank to almost nothing, and he wriggled toward the Dimensional Whirlpool.

Lin Huang gave a cold snort, and countless blood-red lightning arcs shot out violently from his sleeve. The moment the tiny black ‘snake’ entered the Dimensional Whirlpool, the entire Whirlpool was punctured with so many holes it looked like a sieve.

This included that tiny black snake, which was torn to shreds.

A moment later, the Dimensional Whirlpool collapsed, and the tiny black snake’s decimated body fell out of it. The pieces gradually but swiftly assumed Nine Gloom’s original countenance again—a demonic face thickly overgrown with vines. In the very last moments of his life, the glare he fixed on Lin Huang was seething with rage and resentment.

In this last battle, Nine Gloom had chosen to discard the silver-armored body that had integrated perfectly with him since his rebirth. He thought he could attract Lin Huang’s attention with this silver-armored physical body while he slipped away in secret.

As long as he got as far away as he could from the battlefield, he could then utterly confine Lin Huang, Virtuoso, and Saber9 within his God Territory. He could then attack them with endless vines until Lin Huang’s elevated mode had worn off. At that point, he would be able to turn the tables on them.

Never had he thought that his escape plan would be discovered by Lin Huang, after all. At the very last moment, his life had been ended by a telekinetic flying dagger.

In the end, the demonic face was unable to leave any last words. Every single one of the vines charred rapidly, turning into ashes that filled the air…

The formidable, longest-lived character in the inner world had now fallen!

Lin Huang stood where he was, seemingly staring at Nine Gloom’s gradually disintegrating corpse. In reality, he was looking at the push notification that had popped up in front of him.

“Congratulations, host. You’ve obtained a complete Monster Card—Silver-Armored Nine Gloom (Supreme God)

“Monster Card: Silver-Armored Nine Gloom ”

“Rarity: Supreme God”

“Monster Name: Not named yet”

“Type of Monster: Unique-type / Unknown Tribe”

“Bloodline: Death Spring”

“Combat Level: Ninth-Rank Heavenly God (Ninth-Rank heavenly god-level)”

“Major: Control, Combat Cultivator…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Worth training!”

“Remarks: An extremely rare and special symbiotic creature type!”

Lin Huang had not at all expected to obtain a complete Monster Card from killing Nine Gloom.

‘That’s a delightful surprise.’

He merely cast a quick eye over the card information and closed the page in front of him. He then turned around to look at Virtuoso and Saber9.

“Has he really been killed for good this time?” Saber9 asked immediately.

He had a full-blown case of paranoia, thanks to Nine Gloom’s resurrection ability.

“Don’t worry, he definitely won’t revive now.” Lin Huang was absolutely certain of this.

After all, he had now obtained a complete Monster Card. Naturally, it was impossible for Nine Gloom to revive anymore.

“Substitution is a truly powerful technique, but it also has severe limitations. I’m guessing eleven substitutions was his limit.” Virtuoso nodded in agreement. “Also, given he regenerated so many times, it was possible to tell that he could only be revived on the spot where he died. He couldn’t change the coordinates of his regeneration, nor could he control the interval between each revival…”

“Since he isn’t regenerating where he fell, it proves he’s well and truly dead this time,” Saber9 interjected before Virtuoso could finish speaking.

“Let’s not waste any more time. We’d better hurry up and collect any loot, then leave as soon as we can,” Lin Huang urged, raising his head to glance at Nine Gloom’s God Territory, which was now collapsing.

The battle fluctuations from earlier would certainly have attracted the attention of other powerhouses in the inner world. As soon as Nine Gloom’s death was confirmed, it was very likely that many others would swarm out of the woodwork to gain a share of any loot.

Given Lin Huang and the other two’s current situation, getting embroiled in that would be extremely problematic.

Clearly, Virtuoso and Saber9 realized this as well. Ignoring their bodily weakness, they swiftly joined in to collect the battle spoils.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1595 - Elevating to Tenth-Rank!

## Chapter 1595: Elevating to Tenth-Rank!

Within a minute, Lin Huang and the other two had completely looted Nine Gloom’s lair.

As for the two hundred-over interconnected Nirvana Trees that covered the area, they transferred them all into Lin Huang’s God Territory.

Once they had finished collecting the spoils of battle, the three of them did not linger, swiftly departing from Nine Gloom’s territory.

“The battle fluctuations have stopped…”

An Argus Bug Beast poked its head out of the ground, peering from a distance in the direction of Nine Gloom’s territory.

This creature’s territory was located closer to Nine Gloom’s, so it sensed the battle fluctuations between Nine Gloom and Lin Huang’s group almost right away. It was even able to distinctly sense the aftermath of the battle.

However, because Nine Gloom was such a powerful entity, it dared not risk probing with its Divine Telekinesis.

In the end, it finally could not restrain itself any longer and spread its Divine Telekinesis roughly about twenty minutes after the battle fluctuations had stopped.

When it saw the destroyed, desolate ruins that used to be Nine Gloom’s lair, the Argus Bug stared for a long time, not even blinking.

“W-What happened?!”

A moment later, it was more than absolutely certain that Nine Gloom’s aura had been utterly obliterated after it had scanned the entire area with Divine Telekinesis a few times.

“Someone killed Nine Gloom?!” As it came to this conclusion, a film of secretion resembling cold sweat seeped out of its carapace.

As Nine Gloom’s neighbor, it was naturally aware of how powerful Nine Gloom was. However, someone had still managed to kill such a powerful entity—one could imagine just how incredibly strong that individual was.

After dithering where it was for a while and making sure with Divine Telekinesis that there were no auras of other powerhouses around, the Argus Bug Beast finally made up its mind to head over and investigate Nine Gloom’s territory.

At that moment, apart from the Argus Bug Beast, several other monsters around Nine Gloom’s territory sensed the anomaly in Nine Gloom’s territory as well. They decided to visit the area too and see for themselves.

While these powerhouses were making their way to Nine Gloom’s territory, Lin Huang and the other two had long since left via teleportation.

The three of them stepped out of the Dimensional Whirlpool at an abandoned building in the inner world, which was located an extremely long way from Nine Gloom’s territory.

These were the return coordinates they had set before they embarked on their mission.

There were no heavenly god-level monsters around as this was a wasteland that spanned thousands of kilometers.

As soon as they stepped out of the Dimensional Whirlpool, Virtuoso retrieved a crystal from their space storage and activated the formation rune on it.

The next second, a virtually transparent barrier formed almost immediately, enveloping the entire building.

Under this barrier, the auras of all three of them were completely cut off from the outside world. They would not be sensed now.

“In our current condition, the two of us definitely can’t leave the Abyss. If we’re attacked on the way back, we’ll just be a burden to you,” Virtuoso put the formation crystal down and turned around, saying to Lin Huang, “So for the next few days, the two of us will have to temporarily stay here and recuperate. We’ll leave together when we’ve more or less recovered our ability.”

“Approximately how long will that take?” Lin Huang asked.

“I’m guessing at least ten days to half a month,” Saber9 was the first to answer this question, “The trump cards that we forcibly used earlier have definite repercussions. We need sufficient time to nurse our physical body and spirit so that the backlash won’t leave behind any unseen injuries.”

Beside him, Virtuoso nodded slightly, “We might need to trouble you to protect us for this period of time.”

“Of course!” Lin Huang agreed right away, “Let’s divide the loot first.”

Once he finished speaking, Lin Huang brought out all the loot he had collected earlier, including all two hundred-over Nirvana Trees.

“In this battle, even though the both of us did contribute our efforts, you’re the one who deserves the most credit. Not only that, you killed Nine Gloom,” Virtuoso said while bringing out the spoils they had collected, “If we go by contribution, the two of us actually have no right to take anything.”

Saber9, who was standing by, said nothing. He also brought out all of his loot and piled it onto the ground.

“The two of you killed Nine Gloom once each, respectively, and exhausted your trump cards as well.” Lin Huang in no way felt that he should take everything.

“Let’s do it this way. Apart from the Nirvana Trees, all the other loot is yours,” Virtuoso took a moment to think, then proposed a distribution plan, “You take half of the Nirvana Trees, while Saber9 and I share the remaining half. However, we won’t take them for free. We’ll trade you for them at the universe’s market price.”

“I agree.” Saber9 indicated his consent.

“Let’s not talk about market price. You can just divide the Nirvana Trees between you,” Lin Huang said generously.

“Do you know how much a Nirvana Tree costs in the universe?” Virtuoso’s tone was rather odd.

“How much is it?” Now that Virtuoso had brought the matter up, Lin Huang was rather curious.

“A heavenly god-level Nirvana Tree’s starting price at auction would be that of a top-notch god sequence relic,” Saber9 revealed, smiling.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard this, upon which he hurriedly changed his mind. “I think it’s a great idea then, trading them at the market price…”

One must know that Virtuoso and Saber9 would get over a hundred trees if they were to share. The value would be on par with over one hundred top-notch god sequence relics.

Although Lin Huang was not petty, a profligate gesture like giving away over one hundred top-notch god sequence relics for free was something he would never be able to do.

“Would you like Divine Crystals or something else?” Virtuoso asked.

“I don’t want Divine Crystals. Let’s trade with other resources then. I haven’t figured out what I want yet, though,” Lin Huang said after giving it some thought.

“We owe you then. Tell me when you’ve thought of what you want. I’ll inform Saber9 at that point.” Virtuoso nodded.

“Alright!”

After the three of them had discussed things, they very soon divided up the loot.

Virtuoso and Saber9 each sat down cross-legged and began recuperating from their injuries.

Lin Huang watched for a while. After pondering for a little, he left behind a clone, then exited the building.

Virtuoso and Saber9 would need over ten days at least for their recovery this round. He could not possibly keep waiting here the entire time.

Apart from helping Virtuoso to obtain the castellan’s seal of Phantom City, Lin Huang’s purpose for entering the Abyss this time was to elevate his combat strength.

To do this, he needed to plunder a massive amount of Rule Bending Powers.

Furthermore, in the Abyss, there were massive numbers of heavenly god-level monsters that could be slaughtered. It was the perfect place for plundering.

After leaving the building where Virtuoso and Saber9 were recovering, Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to search for heavenly god-level monsters nearby. He then began a gory massacre.

Within a mere day, he had slaughtered hundreds of mid-level and high-level Heavenly Gods. He successfully plundered over one hundred million Rule Bending Powers and over one thousand sequence powers, successfully elevating to ninth-rank true god-level.

After elevating to ninth-rank, Lin Huang could distinctly feel that this was not the end of true god-level yet.

After his elevation, he could still plunder more Rule Bending Powers by killing Heavenly Gods. His body had not yet reached satiety in its ability to contain Rule Bending Power.

Therefore, for the next few days, he chose to continue his plundering.

For one, he wanted to see how much Rule Bending Power his body could actually contain. For another, he wanted to know if there was a tenth-rank after ninth-rank.

Lin Huang ran into some small problems over the next few days.

The reason was that the powerhouses in the inner world soon noticed that heavenly god-level powerhouses were disappearing en masse. Some hid completely in the surface world, while some teamed up in groups.

However, this did not significantly affect Lin Huang’s hunting.

Very quickly, four days went by. The limit on the number of Rule Bending Powers that Lin Huang could plunder reached a new high.

He achieved another breakthrough in his combat strength once he obtained almost six hundred million Rule Bending Powers.

He had broken through from ninth-rank to a rank that nobody had ever reached before—tenth-rank true god-level!

After he had achieved a breakthrough in his combat strength, Lin Huang noticed that his body’s capacity for containing Rule Bending Powers increased once again.

For the next ten days or so, he continued hunting and plundering. However, he discovered that the efficiency of his plundering rapidly began to plummet.

There were fewer and fewer Heavenly Gods in the inner world.

Given that Heavenly God powerhouses had several times formed groups to fight him, and all of them had been consecutively massacred, almost all of the remaining Heavenly Gods had fled out of the inner world.

For almost ten days after that, the number of Rule Bending Powers he mastered merely broke through to 1.3 billion—far from even reaching his upper limits.

However, Saber9 and Virtuoso had now come out of their closed-door cultivation one after the other. Lin Huang had no choice but to stop his hunting.

Although they had spent close to half a month cultivating, the pair had yet to regain peak condition. They had recovered to around ninety percent at most.

However, both of them knew that they would need several times the duration they had spent to be restored to their peak. Therefore, they decided not to hold things up any further.

As soon as Lin Huang himself returned to the building, Saber9 and Virtuoso spoke almost simultaneously the moment they saw him.

“You’ve gotten more powerful again?!”

Although Lin Huang had hidden his combat strength, they were very familiar with his aura from the time they had spent together. Even if the change was very subtle, they were able to sense it.

“You’ve broken through to heavenly god-level?!” Saber9 could not help asking.

“It doesn’t really seem like he’s broken through to heavenly god-level…” Beside him, Virtuoso repudiated Saber9’s speculation.

“I’ve only broken through to ninth-rank,” Lin Huang explained, smiling.

He did not reveal the rest, which was that he had then broken through to tenth-rank.

The pair did not pursue the matter further after hearing that.

After all, whatever chance encounters Lin Huang ran into were his own private affair. They did not continue probing.

“How are you both?” In reality, Lin Huang could sense that the duo had yet to regain peak condition. He could also roughly guess why they were in a hurry to get out of closed-door cultivation. He only asked what he did to find out if they were prepared.

“We’re not in too bad a shape.” Virtuoso nodded.

“Yes, we can’t drag things out any further.” Saber9 nodded as well.

The expedition of conquest that the powerhouses from the great world were carrying out in the Abyss was just a small-scale operation that was impossible to maintain for an extended length of time. If Lin Huang and the others delayed any further, it would be hard for them to leave the Abyss when the lord-level powerhouses from the great world had left. If by chance, the three of them were targeted by half-step lord-level or lord-level powerhouses, they would not be able to leave at all, even if they wanted to.

“Let’s go then!” Lin Huang said nothing more

Virtuoso put away the formation crystal and summoned the Dimensional Whirlpool again. The three stepped into it, one after the other, without hesitation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1596 - Going Back The Way They Came

## Chapter 1596: Going Back The Way They Came

After getting out of Phantom City, Lin Huang and the other two quickly contacted Lan Ling and Tu Tong.

Within half an hour, the five of them finally met up together again.

Lan Ling and Tu Tong were obviously somewhat moved upon seeing that Lin Huang, Virtuoso, and Saber9 all appeared to be in one piece and that nobody was missing.

“Did you find the Phantom City?!” Tu Tong asked, restraining his emotions.

“We did.” Virtuoso nodded.

“Did you get the stuff?” Tu Tong hastily followed up with this.

“Yes, we even managed to obtain it a little more smoothly than anticipated,” Virtuoso replied, smiling.

“I thought all of you wouldn’t be coming back…” As Lan Ling spoke, tears welled up in her eyes.

“This girl has been crying goodness knows how many times over the last couple of days,” Tu Tong said, somewhat at a loss for words.

“Silly girl, stop crying. Look, aren’t we all here now in one piece?” Lin Huang comforted her rather helplessly.

Although age-wise, he was the youngest within the group, he was considered on par with Virtuoso and Saber9 in terms of ability. Naturally, he thought of Tu Tong and Lan Ling as his juniors.

He also knew that Virtuoso and Saber9 were not the types who would comfort people. He had no choice but to step into the breach himself and help Lan Ling calm down as soon as possible.

“All of you have been missing for over twenty days. To be honest, when you didn’t return on the third day, I guessed that you might already have gone ahead and entered Phantom City right away. You didn’t come back either as the days went by, which further confirmed my speculations.”

“There was a powerful guardian at Phantom City. We went in directly, after considering that you might not make it past the guardian, given your level of ability,” Virtuoso explained.

In reality, this was just an excuse. The real reason was that right after passing the guardian’s test, the three of them had been so impatient to get inside Phantom City that they had hurried through the gates, completely forgetting about Tu Tong and Lan Ling.

It was not until after they had passed through the gates into Phantom City that they belatedly recalled there were two remaining members of the group who had not entered yet. Therefore, the three of them discussed the matter and came up with this explanation.

Fortunately, Tu Tong and Lan Ling believed the explanation and did not dwell further on it.

Tu Tong said very frankly, “To be honest, by the time both of us had waited until the fifteenth day, we were sure that all of you had perished in Phantom City. But this girl was unwilling to leave; she insisted on waiting some more. She told me to wait for another fifteen days and see. If you hadn’t come out by then, she would leave with me and say nothing more about it. I couldn’t sway her, so I had no choice but to wait with her. Honestly, we didn’t really hold out much hope. I can’t believe that we did actually wait until you came back…

“Of course, we haven’t been idle all this time either. We’ve been cultivating while hunting the monsters that are nearby…”

When Tu Tong saw that Lan Ling still could not calm down, he had no option but to describe in detail what they had encountered in the last twenty or so days.

By the time he finished speaking, Lan Ling’s emotions had finally settled down at last.

Under questioning from the pair, Lin Huang and the other two also gave a brief account of what had transpired in Phantom City.

At the end, when they heard how Lin Huang had killed Nine Gloom, Tu Tong and Lan Ling’s gazes were filled with admiration when they looked at him.

The five of them conversed for a while, then Virtuoso finally got down to business.

“I’ve obtained the castellan’s seal of Phantom City, so my objective for this trip has been achieved. Do the rest of you have anything you want to do in the Abyss? If there is, do speak up if you need help so we can work together and finish it as soon as possible. If not, then let’s get ready to leave.”

As he spoke, Virtuoso glanced around the rest of the group, his gaze lingering on Lin Huang very briefly.

Everyone shook their heads.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, he had already elevated to tenth-rank. Although he had yet to reach peak tenth-rank, there was no need for him to finish this in the Abyss.

Furthermore, the most urgent matter at hand was to get Virtuoso and the rest out of here. After all, Virtuoso and Saber9 were not in the best of conditions.

As for the rest, Virtuoso had invited them to come along and help, so they did not have any other objectives.

Virtuoso nodded slightly after seeing that Lin Huang did not say anything. “Alright then, let’s go!”

Lan Ling immediately said, “We’ve already worked out our return route.”

Previously in Phantom City, everything was cut off from the outside world. Therefore, Lin Huang, Virtuoso, and Saber9 had dared to use dimensional teleportation techniques.

However, they did not dare do so now that they were back in the Abyss.

This was because there was a definite chance of the spatial fluctuations attracting the attention of half-step Lords or even Lords.

The safest way of returning was to go back the way they had come.

Fortunately, since Lan Ling and Tu Tong had had nothing to do for the last few days, they had already figured out part of the return route.

With Tu Tong leading the way, all five of them rose slightly into the air. They set off in the distance, flying low the entire way.

Along the way, they did encounter obstacles in the form of Night Demon Firs and Dead Spirit Vines in the dense forest. These were instantly dispatched by Lin Huang’s flying daggers. Virtuoso and the rest did not even have a chance to attack.

After getting out of the Demonic Fir Forest, the five continued hurrying along.

On the way, Lin Huang easily killed off any monsters that attacked them. None of the creatures required a second flying dagger to dispose of them.

Virtuoso and Saber9 initially thought they would be able to help if any of the creatures got away from Lin Huang.

They had not expected that Lin Huang would not even give them a chance to do so.

Secretly, they were grateful when they saw this. They thought that he had taken all the fighting upon himself as he was worried about their injuries.

In reality, however, Lin Huang was grabbing all the monsters for himself only so he could plunder more Rule Bending Powers.

In less than half an hour, they had returned to the familiar toxic fog swamp.

Sensing that Tu Tong was slowing down in the lead, Lin Huang immediately said via voice transmission, “There’s no need to slow down. I’ll get rid of all the monsters we encounter along the way. Just prepare to defend yourselves in case.”

If it were anyone else, Tu Tong might have hesitated. After all, the toxic fog swamp was different from other places. The Fiendish Swamp Monsters and Poison Arrow Frogs were extremely skilled at ambush and stealth killings. Not only that, they were immensely poisonous.

However, after hearing the story of how Lin Huang had killed Nine Gloom—a ninth-rank lord-level powerhouse—and after seeing him kill the Night Demon Firs and Dead Spirit Vines in one hit, Tu Tong chose to believe Lin Huang with barely any hesitation.

The five of them continued flying at full speed over the toxic fog swamp.

Almost immediately, the Fiendish Swamp Monsters ambushed them. Lin Huang sent his telekinetic flying daggers shooting out, easily slicing through all the tentacles that besieged them. Not only that, the flying daggers impaled the Fiendish Swamp Monsters one after the other.

The initial ambush instantly turned into a massacre.

Lin Huang had originally planned on killing his way through. He had not expected, however, that before all of them had even gotten halfway over the swamp, there would already be very few monsters trying to ambush them.

It was not that there were no hidden monsters in the toxic fog swamp. It was just that they saw how forcefully Lin Huang suppressed their attacks and did not dare try anything more.

This proved that even monsters with low intelligence had survival instincts as well.

After passing over the toxic fog swamp, the five of them found themselves out of the foggy area at last.

“If we proceed any further, we’ll come to the Disaster Abyss Land.”

Tu Tong and Lan Ling were still a little worried about such a place.

Not only did the Disaster Abyss Land have many different Disasters, but the various extreme negative emotions were also frighteningly infectious. It would be extremely problematic if any of them were contaminated.

“Don’t worry. Now at least we can basically confirm that we’re only in the middle layer of the Abyss. The highest combat strength of the Abyssal creatures here is only ninth-rank heavenly god-level—no higher than that. It’s the same in the Disaster Abyss Land as well,” Lin Huang was very casual when saying this, “Just head back using our original route.”

Although he sounded indifferent, the other four could tell that he did not take ninth-rank Heavenly Gods seriously at all.

When they heard this, Tu Tong and Lan Ling’s worries immediately settled, almost miraculously.

The two of them proceeded to lead the way and swooped into the Disaster Abyss Land with practically no slowing down.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1597 - The Bug Queen Has Awakened?!

## Chapter 1597: The Bug Queen Has Awakened?!

The Disaster Abyss Land still had that familiar stench and was filled with an air that made one extremely uneasy.

Lin Huang and the rest chose to return by their original route.

Under Tu Tong and Lan Ling’s guidance, the five of them entered the Gluttons’ territory first.

Compared to before, the five of them progressed through the area more than a few times faster now.

Within less than an hour, they had navigated through the Gluttons’ territory.

However, in this short one hour, Lin Huang killed over 200 Gluttons. His efficiency in slaughtering them was certainly no lower than in the beginning when he spent a full day doing so.

After going through the Gluttons’ territory, they continued on their original route from before, passed through the territories of the Greeds, Jealousies, and Furies one after the other.

The number of god rules that Lin Huang had plundered increased steadily.

Over four hours later, the five of them finally left the Disaster Abyss Land.

Following the route in her memory, Lan Ling soon located the Demonic Bug Maze the five of them had entered when they first arrived in the Abyss.

Tu Tong and Lan Ling’s expressions were somewhat uneasy as they stared at the Demonic Bug Maze from a distance.

Nobody in the Abyss would willingly take the initiative to enter the Demonic Bug Maze.

One reason was that there were many Bug Tribe beasts within the Maze. One could exhaust oneself to death just by fighting them.

Another reason was that as soon as one entered the Maze, it was extremely difficult to find an exit and come out alive.

Fortunately, Lin Huang and the rest did not need to locate an exit. All they had to do was to find the coordinates that the five of them had been teleported to inside the Demonic Bug Maze.

There were many dimensional weak points in the Abyss that connected to various other worlds.

Virtuoso had also recorded down many dimensional weak points just in case. However, the problem was that something had happened to the coordinates when they were teleported in. As a result, they had been sent to an area outside the map that Virtuoso was familiar with.

Apart from the dimensional weak point the five of them had entered through, they had no idea at all where another weak point like that might exist. Even if they discovered another dimensional weak point, they would not dare to use it, as they had no idea what kind of world that particular weak point might lead to.

Therefore, their only option was to return to the spot where they had entered.

That spot just happened to be the Demonic Bug Maze ahead of them.

This time, they did not forcibly break in.

The Demonic Bug Maze was different from other places in that the sheer number of creatures alone would be sufficient to exhaust them all to death from the fighting.

Moreover, the Demonic Bug Maze’s internal structure was extremely complex. If they alerted the enemy and were pursued by the Bug Tribe, it would be difficult for them to find the initial coordinates if they happened to panic and go down the wrong tunnel.

Based on the plan they discussed along the way, the five of them used Virtuoso’s illusion to camouflage themselves as five Bladefoot Worms.

The Bladefoot Worms were fairly ordinary patrol groups in the Demonic Bug Maze.

“My illusion has a limited effect on ninth-rank Heavenly Gods. Let’s hope we’re lucky,” Virtuoso warned them beforehand.

After the five had finished camouflaging themselves, they headed into the Maze’s entrance one by one.

“We’re quite lucky.” Tu Tong sighed with relief when he realized that there were no bug beasts around.

“This way.” Lan Lin made certain of their direction and rapidly led the team forward.

Despite their sense of urgency, the five of them did not dare to reveal any flaws that might give them away. They could only move ahead slowly at the Bladefoot Worm’s normal patrol speed.

Over half an hour went by; so far everything had gone smoothly.

They ran into some bugs along the way, and they even passed by a few of the bugs’ gathering areas, but they were not discovered.

However, when they encountered a decaying giant beetle, Virtuoso suggested that they hide inside it.

Along the way, they could not guarantee that the group would not bump into bug beasts with powerful psychic powers that might expose their disguise. It would be safer to hide within the decaying giant beetle’s body.

The five had no objections to this suggestion. Actually, the five of them remembered that they had also hidden in a decaying giant beetle’s body over a month ago when they had just entered the Demonic Bug Maze.

This poor decaying giant beetle suffered the same fate as its predecessor.

After Virtuoso had taken control of the creature via their illusion skills, Lin Huang cut an opening on its abdomen. The five of them blocked their sense of smell and enveloped themselves in Divine Telekinesis. They then wriggled into the beetle’s body one after the other, retracting their auras as much as they could.

Under Virtuoso’s control, the decaying giant beetle turned around and slowly moved in the direction from which the five of them had come.

These decaying giant beetles were not particularly welcome in the Maze.

They possessed low intelligence, and they moved very slowly. An intense rotten stench emanated from their bodies, and they were poisonous as well. Basically, no bugs were willing to get close to them.

The Demonic Bug Maze accepted the decaying giant beetles’ presence because they would eat the trash the other bugs left behind. They were the scavengers of the entire Maze.

They would wander among the various Bug Tribes daily in search of food remnants.

No matter where the decaying giant beetle went, all the bugs would not find anything unusual about that.

It was not the first time that Lin Huang’s group had hidden in a decaying giant beetle’s body; they found it much easier this time around.

It was still the same familiar stench and the same familiar sticky feeling.

Now that they were in a familiar place, Lin Huang even had an absurd thought cross his mind. ‘If not for the intense stench of decay, the corrosive toxin, the infectious Abyssal energy particles, and the stickiness, this fellow could actually be considered quite a good mode of transport. At least it walks steadily; it doesn’t jolt at all.’

All five members of the group fell silent for a long time in the decaying giant beetle’s abdomen.

Apart from Lan Ling, who would speak occasionally as she pointed out the way, the rest did not say a word.

In an environment like this, everyone lost their desire to converse. All they wanted was to arrive at their destination as soon as possible so that they could get out of these filthy conditions.

“What plans do the rest of you have after we get out of here?” Lin Huang could not help breaking the silence as he sensed the atmosphere was rather oppressive.

“Go into closed-door cultivation to refine the castellan’s seal, then elevate to heavenly god-level.” Virtuoso’s answer was simple.

Seeing that Virtuoso did not plan to say anything more, Tu Tong was the next to take up the subject. “I’ll go into closed-door cultivation so I can break through to heavenly god-level as soon as possible.”

“Me too.” From where she was off to one side, Lan Ling gave an even simpler answer.

“I’ve been rather enlightened, this trip into the Abyss,” Saber9 glanced at Lin Huang as he said this, “I’m preparing to go into closed-door cultivation for a while to digest things. I’ll think about elevating my combat strength only after that.”

“Do you still plan on remaining with Death Sickle?” Virtuoso suddenly asked Lin Huang.

“I think Death Sickle is pretty good,” Lin Huang answered with a smile, “They have resources, and they’re reliable. I don’t have to worry about anything.”

“Are you interested in visiting the Club to look around?” Virtuoso used voice transmission to ask this.

Lin Huang was startled when he heard that. Immediately, he asked through voice transmission, “Does the Club have a branch in the great world?”

“Of course it does. There are branches in all the worlds where there are Club members.” After saying this, Virtuoso seemed to feel that they had not been cautious enough, so they added, “There are a handful of worlds that have only one or two members, so there aren’t any branches there. The number is too low.”

“How many members does the branch in the great world have?” Lin Huang asked.

“Including you and I, there are five who are presently still alive,” Virtuoso went on to explain, “There are two who are like you—they’re locals. There’s one who is like me, a reincarnated being’s clone.”

“What are their combat strengths like?” Lin Huang probed a bit further.

“Apart from both of us, they’re all Lords.” Virtuoso’s answer made Lin Huang fall silent.

After a moment of consideration, Lin Huang shook his head. “For now, I won’t contact the other three yet.”

He could not be certain whether or not there were spies from the Raiders among those three.

In reality, although he had developed a sort of friendship with Virtuoso from their trip into the Abyss, he had yet to trust Virtuoso completely and exclude them from being a Raider.

Furthermore, before he had sufficient ability to protect himself, he did not wish to reveal himself and attract the Raiders’ attention, especially lord-level Raiders.

“Very well, I can understand that.” Virtuoso seemed to see through Lin Huang’s caution. “If you don’t personally meet them, however, I can’t reveal their identities to you. I hope you can understand why.”

“I understand.” Lin Huang nodded.

The voice transmission conversation between the two only took a moment. Saber9 and the rest did not notice anything.

Now that Lin Huang had initiated things, all five of them engaged in desultory, somewhat forced conversation.

After approximately two hours or more, there had been some scares along the way, but nothing had happened. Finally, the decaying giant beetle brought the five of them to the spot they had set coordinates for when they initially entered the Abyss.

After Virtuoso had alerted everyone, all five of them exited the decaying giant beetle’s body one by one.

Virtuoso remained cautious and did not remove the illusion that camouflaged the five of them as Bladefoot Worms.

They glanced at the decaying giant beetle; in the end, they did not kill it. Instead, they let Virtuoso wipe its memory and send it on its way.

Not long after the decaying giant beetle had left, Virtuoso brought out a space-time flying shuttle the size of a human palm and rapidly performed complicated hand seals.

A moment later, the space-time flying shuttle tore open a Dimensional Whirlpool in the void.

At almost the same time, the entire Demonic Bug Maze began to vibrate intensely. A terrifying aura rose at alarming speed from deep under the ground.

“The Bug Queen has awakened?!”

Lin Huang and the others immediately stepped into the Dimensional Whirlpool without hesitation, fearing it might already be too late.

The instant the Dimensional Whirlpool closed, a sharp claw pierced through the layers of space and landed right on the spot where the Whirlpool had vanished.

Right after that, a shriek of pure rage echoed through the entire Demonic Bug Maze.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1598 - The Immeasurable Calamity Fire

## Chapter 1598: The Immeasurable Calamity Fire

In the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang patiently sorted out the rewards he had obtained from this trip into the Abyss.

Above all else, the biggest gain was that his combat strength had broken through two ranks. He had elevated from eighth-rank true god-level to tenth-rank.

Although he had yet to achieve peak tenth-rank, he had mastered over 1.5 billion types of rules in his inner world.

Based on the precedents established previously, Lin Huang guessed that he might have to accumulate up to 1.8 billion to reach his limit.

This was not a difficult task for Lin Huang. It was just a matter of time.

In truth, he could now actually start thinking about how to elevate to heavenly god-level.

However, he put that problem aside for now and resumed checking over his gains.

Over the past one month of killing various heavenly god-level monsters in the Abyss, apart from plundering Rule Bending Powers, he had also plundered over twenty thousand god sequence chains. The god sequence chains in the God Territory within him had surpassed thirty thousand in number.

He had obtained over five thousand God Territory Shell Remnants.

In general, most people would not dare to refine the God Territory Shell Remnants of Abyssal creatures, as there would still be a great deal of Abyssal energy remaining within. Such energy was an extremely virulent contaminant.

However, this was not a problem for Lin Huang.

The Eternal Fire left by Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger could absorb and convert all sorts of energy, including Abyssal energy.

Others would be terrified of Abyssal energy, worried that they might be contaminated by it. However, to the Eternal Fire, the Abyssal energy was delicious.

All Lin Huang had to do was wait for the Eternal Fire to completely devour the Abyssal energy. Then he could start to refine and integrate the five thousand-over God Territory Shell Remnants.

Apart from these resources that he could directly utilize, Lin Huang had also obtained a massive amount of materials from Abyssal creatures. Not only that, most of these were heavenly god-level materials.

A lot of these were superb research materials. Many others could also be used to refine weapons and medicines.

Based on the amount and the quality of materials he now possessed, Lin Huang felt certain that he would be able to get a handsome price for all of them.

Naturally, the gains he obtained this round also included the hundred-over Nirvana Trees, but Lin Huang did not plan on selling them.

Virtuoso had given Lin Huang some information on the function of the Nirvana Trees. All it took was a mere glance at this, and he immediately realized how precious the trees were. If he were not forced into an absolute last resort, he would not part with them at all—not a single one of them!

Apart from these surface gains, Lin Huang had managed to obtain several Skill Cards and over a dozen complete Monster Cards from Xiao Hei due to the multitude of Abyssal creatures he had slaughtered.

Among the dozen-over Monster Cards, apart from the supreme god-level Silver-Armored Nine Gloom, who was at ninth-rank heavenly god-level, there were two pseudo-supreme god-level Monster Cards. They were Greed from the Ascetic Buddhist Tribe and a humanoid female Jealousy. Both of these possessed high combat strength, and they were both seventh-rank heavenly god-level.

After spending half an hour or so to sort out all of his gains, Lin Huang finally retrieved from his space storage the item with the highest value that he had obtained from this trip to the Abyss.

This object was a red, irregularly-shaped thumb-sized crystal. Its color resembled a ruby illuminated by the sun, but its form was like a leftover fragment from a large piece of glass that had been crushed.

This small, inconspicuous crystal that did not emanate even a single trace of Divine Power waves was Virtuoso’s payment to him by way of thanks at the end of the trip—a Soul seal fragment.

A Soul seal was a remnant of a crushed Dao seal after a spirit-cultivating Lord had died.

Since a Dao seal might be crushed into fragments that varied in number and quantity, each fragment would contain different information.

An example would be the Sword seal fragment that Lin Huang obtained from Virtuoso previously. In reality, not all Sword seal fragments contained Sword Dao Inheritances. Some might contain complete Sword Dao Inheritances, while some might contain incomplete Sword Dao Inheritances. Then again, some might only contain sword skills or memory images about cultivation.

Simply put, refining a Dao seal fragment was like opening a mystery box.

Those who were lucky might obtain the complete skill inheritance from the Dao seal Lord’s main cultivation path. Those who were unlucky might only be able to see some worthless information in images.

As soon as Lin Huang had returned to the great world, he could barely wait to enter the Great Heaven Palace. Apart from sorting out his loot, his main objective was actually to open the mystery…no, to refine this Soul seal fragment.

He scrutinized the ruby-like Soul seal fragment in his hand carefully. The bright red light within the crystal looked like flowing lava; it also resembled a burning charcoal fire.

Lin Huang had a rough idea of what the main cultivation path of this Lord’s Elemental Dao might be.

Without any hesitation, he extended his Divine Telekinesis and wrapped it around the Soul seal fragment, drawing it between his brows.

Under the guidance of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis, the Soul seal fragment fell like a meteor, heading toward Lin Huang’s spiritual dimension.

The moment it dropped into his spiritual dimension, the crystal began to burn intensely, radiating endless sparks.

At the same time, countless golden divine patterns lit up on the crystal’s surface, the light from it growing more and more intense.

After the divine patterns lit up, the entire crystal began showing traces of hairline cracks. Not only that, as the divine patterns grew brighter, the bigger the cracks became.

In the end, the crystal disintegrated completely, turning into blood-red stars that masked the divine patterns.

Meanwhile, the divine patterns were spinning wildly like tiny golden snakes as they hurtled toward Lin Huang’s Sword Soul.

They turned into golden streams of light that penetrated the middle of the Sword Soul’s brow.

Almost at the same time, Lin Huang felt an upheaval in his mind, and endless strange messages immediately surged in.

He quickly did a scan with Divine Telekinesis to see if there were any cultivation method inheritances. However, he did not find any God’s soul cultivation methods. Instead, he only found a fire element cultivation method inheritance called the Immeasurable Calamity Fire.

Just when Lin Huang was feeling a little disappointed, he saw a spark light up on the Sword Soul’s brow.

“This…this is the Immeasurable Calamity Fire’s tinder?!” The inheritance messages were transmitted into Lin Huang’s head immediately.

After the spark lit up, it swiftly began spreading from the Sword Soul’s brow at alarming speed. Within the time it took for a breath, it had set the entire Sword Soul alight.

“What’s happening?!”

Lin Huang was shocked when he saw this. He was even a little dumbfounded.

The intense pain and burning sensation that was transmitted from the Sword Soul caused him such agony he felt as if he might die. This burning was targeted at his God’s soul.

However, he soon saw an even more terrifying scene.

The flames from the Calamity Fire not only spread throughout the Sword Soul’s entire body but even began spreading to areas outside the Sword Soul.

Days passed. In endless agony, Lin Huang watched the flame burning every single place within his body.

The flame even spread outside his body until his physical flesh began to burn.

Even his telekinetic threads were on fire, every single one of them.

The intense burning sensation spread through every nerve in Lin Huang’s body. He could not think of any way to douse the fire. However, a phrase flashed through his head suddenly.

“The true spirit doesn’t die, it revives in countless calamities!”

In his confused, blurred state, Lin Huang could not even remember where he had seen this phrase. However, he gradually began to calm himself. He set aside all distracting thoughts and held fast to his true spirit, completely entering a state of emptiness.

The burning body in the Great Heaven Palace was losing its life force bit by bit.

One day, two days, three days…

A hundred days, two hundred days, three hundred days…

A thousand days, two thousand days, three thousand days…

The flame burned for an entire three thousand and thirty-three days before finally extinguishing itself gradually.

On the spot where Lin Huang had initially been sitting cross-legged, there remained only a pitch-black scorched body. Even its features were completely unrecognizable.

After an unknown length of time, a surge of life force arose from the blackened body.

The scorched corpse that had been sitting with its legs crossed suddenly opened its eyes…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1599 - Lin Huang Versus Sword1

## Chapter 1599: Lin Huang Versus Sword1

Lin Huang had utterly not anticipated that the benefits he obtained from this Soul seal fragment would so greatly surpass his expectations.

Although there was no Soul Dao inheritance in this Soul seal fragment, there was an Immeasurable Calamity Fire tinder concealed within it.

As soon as it had been integrated, the tinder was swiftly set ablaze. Not only had the flame grown, but it had also fully cleansed Lin Huang inside out.

Lin Huang checked carefully and discovered that the benefits he had reaped were considerable.

His physical strength had originally been merely at ninth-rank heavenly god-level, but now it had achieved peak ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

Ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat cultivators aside, his physical body was in no way weaker than any other top-tier ninth-rank powerhouse.

His God’s soul was also strong enough to reach peak ninth-rank heavenly god-level, which might possibly be second only to a ninth-rank heavenly god-level Soul Dao cultivator.

Even the speed of Seamless’s normal revolutions had increased approximately threefold. The number of telekinetic thread divisions per hour had elevated to nine thousand threads.

His Divine Telekinesis had also reached peak ninth-rank heavenly god-level strength.

If he were to use only telekinetic weapons, he would still be evenly matched against most top ninth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouses.

The Sword Soul’s strengthening by the flame had caused Lin Huang’s Sword Heart to become even more intensely luminous. He had only just elevated to Heavenly Heart Sword Dao not long ago, and now he was already at the peak of Heavenly Heart.

Aside from that, the size of his entire God Territory had increased almost onefold.

It had to be said that the benefits Lin Huang had reaped from the Immeasurable Calamity Fire far surpassed what he would have gotten by directly obtaining a Soul Dao Inheritance.

Anyway, in truth, Lin Huang did not lack for Soul Dao Inheritances. He had yet to digest the half-step lord-level telekinesis inheritance he had obtained from God Capital previously.

The inheritance had come from a half-step lord-level Divine Telekinesis Master, and Lin Huang felt it was a better fit for his specialization.

Not only that, the nameless Divine Telekinesis visualization images from the inheritance had come from an unknown civilization in the ancient era. According to Lin Huang’s inherited memory, this half-step Lord had not completed visualizing them either.

Out of one hundred and eight visualization images, Lin Huang had only visualized eighty of them at present.

As it took too much time to visualize the later images, he could only put them aside for now.

Lin Huang’s thoughts drifted for a while before he looked at the red flame burning in his palm.

“The Immeasurable Calamity Fire…”

This was a flame that could aid in cultivation. Its main purpose was to assist in Soul Dao cultivation, but it could be used to aid in physical cultivation as well.

Since the Immeasurable Calamity Fire came with unique attributes, it could consume any sort of flame. It could also replicate all the characteristics of the flames that it consumed.

It could even imitate all sorts of Fire God Rules and god sequence chains…

However, Lin Huang was thinking about something else as he stared at the ever-changing form of the Immeasurable Calamity Fire in his palm.

Did Virtuoso know that there was this Immeasurable Calamity Fire hidden in the inheritance?!

One had to be aware that Lin Huang had almost been killed by the Immeasurable Calamity Fire earlier.

This inheritance appeared to have helped him progress. In reality, however, it concealed an infinitely murderous intent.

If Virtuoso had known prior to this that the Immeasurable Calamity Fire was concealed in the inheritance, it proved that they had intended to dispose of Lin Huang and wanted to seize the opportunity to kill him.

However, upon careful consideration, Lin Huang felt it was not very likely that Virtuoso would know about the Immeasurable Calamity Fire.

After reaching an agreement with Virtuoso regarding the Abyss trip, Lin Huang had used Death Sickle’s channels at the first possible chance so that he could check for information about the Dao seal fragment he had received as pre-payment.

Through Odyl, half-step Lords and lord-level powerhouses could indeed discover the attributes of various Dao seal fragments and some other general information. However, they would not be able to tell what information was contained within the seal.

Only by refining could one discover in detail the contents of the Dao seal fragment.

Furthermore, each Dao seal fragment would be imprinted in the refiner’s body after refinement. It could not be extracted unless the refiner died.

There was also another reason why Lin Huang felt fairly sure that Virtuoso knew nothing about the Immeasurable Calamity Fire.

When Virtuoso initially invited Lin Huang to enter the Abyss with them, the proposed condition was to first pay Lin Huang the Soul seal fragment, with the Sword seal fragment to be paid upon completion of the deal. It was Lin Huang who had requested for the Sword seal fragment first and the Soul seal fragment at the end of the trip.

If both of them had gone by Virtuoso’s original arrangement, Lin Huang would have obtained the Soul seal fragment first.

If he had died at that point, it was of no benefit to Virtuoso when going into the Abyss.

Lin Huang’s excessive caution was not because he lacked trust in his friends.

It was just that after hearing Yang Ling’s story, he could not help but be extremely vigilant.

A Raider could masquerade as Yang Ling’s brother, lying low around him for over ten thousand years just for the opportunity to plunder the Goldfinger within him.

It was entirely possible for them to disguise themselves with any identity, just to get close to Lin Huang.

In truth, Lin Huang did not really trust the Club’s headquarters, much less one of their small branches.

After all, everything about the Club that he learned, including their stance against the Raiders, had been revealed by the Club members themselves.

He had not been able to find out anything at all about the Club on other channels.

Fortunately, this time it was all smoke and no fire. Not only had he not died, but he had also advanced even further in his abilities.

He was sufficiently confident in himself at present. Apart from lord-level and half-step lord-level entities, he did not fear being challenged by any other powerhouses.

Lin Huang put away the fire in his palm, his eyes gleaming brightly. He got up and pushed open the doors of the Great Heaven Palace.

When he saw that Lin Huang had come out of closed-door cultivation, Sword1 hurriedly stood up from his cross-legged position at the doors.

It did not matter if Lin Huang was at the Great Heaven Palace or not—Sword1 never abandoned his role as a guardian. Day and night, he kept watch at the doors of the Great Heaven Palace.

When he sensed Lin Huang’s aura, delight flashed through Sword1’s eyes once more.

“You seemed to have improved again during this round of closed-door cultivation, Lord Swordmaster.”

“A little bit.”

Lin Huang nodded lightly and took a few steps forward. He suddenly turned his head to look at Sword1.

“Sword1, come to the arena with me. I want to see what the level of my actual combat skill is now.”

“Of course, Lord Swordmaster,” Sword1 agreed without hesitation. He was also eager to find out how powerful Lin Huang was now.

One reason why Lin Huang chose Sword1 to be his sparring opponent was that he was the nearest in proximity. Another reason was that Sword1’s ability was considered to be the best among all the Heavenly Gods—close to half-step Lord even.

Lin Huang wanted to know if his abilities had reached the same level as Sword1. If not, he wished to find out how far apart they were.

The two of them entered the arena and fought intensely for one full day before finally ending the battle.

In truth, approximately half an hour after the battle began, Lin Huang already knew that his abilities were lacking in comparison with Sword1.

Going by just the number of sequences that each of them could use, Lin Huang was already outclassed.

Although the Immeasurable Calamity Fire had made Lin Huang stronger, his physical body and spirit strength could only sustain eighteen god sequence chains at most.

As a rank-5.5 super genius, Sword1 had mastered thirty-one god sequence chains. Even though he had suppressed his ability to match Lin Huang’s level, only using eighteen god sequence chains, his familiarity with sequence power and his combat experience were things that Lin Huang could not compare with by far.

To Sword1, the final sparring result was a draw. However, Lin Huang himself knew that he had lost.

In the great world, Sword1’s ability would certainly be ranked as one of the top three powerhouses below half-step lord-level.

Being able to face a powerhouse like this on equal footing was sufficient proof of Lin Huang’s own abilities.

As Sword1 had screened off the sparring session, none of the other Sword Servants witnessed it.

However, the next day after Lin Huang had left, some Sword Servants still managed to find out about the spar and that Lin Huang and Sword1 were evenly matched in battle.

The news immediately spread like wildfire to all the Sword Servants. All of them were in a state of disbelief when they first heard this, but after that, their admiration for Lin Huang knew no bounds.

Only Sword1 remained seated at the doors of the Great Heaven Palace, cross-legged and eyes closed, looking as if nothing had happened.

However, if anyone were to look closely, they would see that the corners of his mouth had quirked up in the tiniest of smiles.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1600 - We’ll Rent The Devil Hunter Star Zone To You

## Chapter 1600: We’ll Rent The Devil Hunter Star Zone To You

When Lin Huang left the Great Heaven Palace, a mere three and a half days had passed in the outside world.

Lin Huang took a quick look at the date, then stepped through the dimensional portal and returned to the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

He had chosen the Devil Hunter Star Zone as his temporary station mainly because it was sufficiently far from the human world’s core zone and not under the jurisdiction of any major organizations. Moreover, it had sufficient resources and was quite suited for future development.

Another important reason was that the Sword Servants under Lin Huang’s command were mainly Protoss or members from other tribes. There were less than ten humans in total. If their identities were discovered by any major human organizations, things would become slightly problematic.

In no time at all, Lin Huang managed to locate the gathering place for Lin Xin and the others through a Divine Telekinesis scan.

This was a series of connected palaces constructed on a high mountain.

Lin Huang passed through multiple sword formations in a flash and entered the palace courtyard.

Almost as soon as he appeared, the Sword Servants sensed his aura and immediately hurried over to welcome him.

Only four Sword Servants had remained at this station; they were led by Sword12. Lin Huang noticed that Sword12 had disguised his combat strength as first-rank heavenly god-level, while the other three Sword Servants had disguised theirs as high-rank true god-level as well.

Lin Huang was taken aback at first but then immediately realized the reason for them doing so.

“Welcome back, Lord Swordmaster!”

“This gathering point that you’ve found isn’t bad at all,” Lin Huang commented, looking around and smiling.

“The Sword Alliance’s headquarters naturally has to be at least a bit more impressive,” Sword12 answered with a chuckle, his bald head gleaming.

“You’ve set up the Sword Alliance?” Lin Huang raised his brows at this.

Although he did return to the Devil Hunter Star Zone occasionally, over the last few months he had been busy with his own affairs. He had initially intended to found the Sword Alliance when he had time to spare since it was not urgent. He had never expected Sword12 to have already set it up. He did recall mentioning this to Sword12 during a casual chat previously, about wanting to set up the Sword Alliance in the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

“I thought I’d set it up first, so I registered at the Hunt’s station, then bought this piece of land as our headquarters,” Sword12 explained immediately, “In the end, because I was registered as heavenly god-level, the Hunt certified the Sword Alliance as a grade-4 organization right away…”

Lin Huang continued nodding as he listened.

Once his combat strength had elevated to tenth-rank, the Sword Servants’ combat strength had been unsealed to ninth-rank heavenly god-level. Their abilities had almost been restored to their previous peak.

However, to prevent attracting unwanted attention, on the surface Sword12 only displayed first-rank heavenly god-level ability. When he set up the Sword Alliance, the other Sword Servants also hid their true strength.

Since Sword12 was human, as well as a heavenly god-level powerhouse, it was a piece of cake for his application to be approved.

After doing some background checks, the staff from the Hunt had even approached Sword12 with the suggestion that he take up the post of the Devil Hunter Star Zone’s guardian. (Of course, they did not fully relinquish all the rights and authority.)

Every ten years, the Hunt had to reassign a Heavenly God to guard this remote zone; furthermore, nobody was willing to come here. If it were not a border that had to be guarded, the Hunt would have given up on this area long ago.

Although the entire star zone was considered to be fairly prosperous, the actual annual income was low, as half of the gross profit was to be given to the guarding Heavenly God.

Now, suddenly, a Heavenly God who was going to set up an organization there had shown up. The Hunt was more than happy to ‘rent’ out the piece of land. At least they would have a big part of the burden taken off their shoulders.

Sword12 agreed to this after some consideration. The reason was that if he became guardian, it would be of the greatest benefit to the Sword Alliance’s development in the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

To a grade-6 top organization like the Hunt, a small organization of less than ten members formed by a first-rank Heavenly God would be limited, no matter how much they expanded. They were not sufficiently powerful to become a threat.

The biggest beneficiaries of the Hunt’s generosity were Sword12 and the Sword Alliance.

This had even attracted a considerable number of true god-level powerhouses to try and join the Sword Alliance, but they had all been excluded by the test that Sword12 had set up.

“No wonder the other organizations on this planet are all gone…” Lin Huang finally understood why the handful of organizations that had been guarding the planet previously were no longer there when he had done a Divine Telekinesis scan earlier.

Clearly, they had given way to the grade-4 Sword Alliance organization and moved out.

Just when Lin Huang was done chatting with Sword12, Lin Xin appeared before Lin Huang in a flash. She too had sensed his aura.

“Big brother!”

Lin Huang lifted his eyes. Lin Xin was completely clad in form-fitting black training wear that set off her figure admirably.

He also noticed that her forehead and neck were beaded with tiny sweat drops. She must have been sparring with someone earlier.

Lin Xuan showed up right after Lin Xin arrived.

Obviously, Lin Xin had been sparring with Lin Xuan earlier.

Lin Huang only needed a glance to ascertain their combat strength.

Lin Xin had broken through to first-rank true god-level, while Lin Xuan had elevated to third-rank.

“Not bad, you two have broken through to true god-level.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction.

“I just broke through two days ago.” Lin Xin was over the moon at Lin Huang’s compliment.

In truth, even without her explaining, Lin Huang could also see this from her aura waves.

“You’ve improved a lot too. It’s only been a few months, and you’ve elevated two ranks.” Lin Huang looked at Lin Xuan.

He had come back here a few times over the last few months, but Lin Xuan had almost always been in the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss, so Lin Huang could not tell how his cultivation progress was going.

“I’ve still got a long way to go compared to you.” Lin Xuan could vaguely sense the immense power concealed within Lin Huang’s body. As of right now, he regarded Lin Huang as the ultimate role model to pursue.

“Where are Chan Dou and Xiao Mo?” Lin Huang inquired. His Divine Telekinesis had not picked them up on the scan.

However, he guessed the answer as soon as the words were out of his mouth.

“Where else can they be?” Lin Xin pursed her lips in a little moue.

From beside her, Lin Xuan explained, “Xiao Mo said he won’t leave the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss until he’s achieved Virtual God rank-9. Chan Dou said he wants to elevate to true god-level as soon as he can. Huang Wuji went with them.”

“It’s not a bad thing for them to be so ambitious.” Lin Huang nodded, smiling.

Right after that, he asked, “How about Old Fu?”

Ever since Mr. Fu elevated to second-rank true god-level, he felt that his cultivation progress had begun to slow down. Subsequently, he had gone traveling after bidding farewell to Lin Huang and the others.

However, there was a Sword Servant secretly following him. For one, it was to covertly ensure his safety. For another, it was to report on Mr. Fu’s recent activities.

“Everything has been going well lately,” Sword12 disclosed the information that he obtained, “He recently entered some ruins with a new acquaintance. It’s just a ninth-rank true god-level ruin left behind by a Heavenly God who failed to elevate. It’s not particularly dangerous.”

Lin Huang nodded after hearing that. To him, Mr. Fu was not merely his teacher, but family as well.

After reporting everything to Lin Huang, Sword 12 left with the other three Sword Servants.

Once the Sword Servants left, Lin Xin—inquisitive child that she was—hung around Lin Huang, wanting to know what had been happening to him lately.

Lin Xuan did not display any desire to leave either. He quietly walked behind the siblings, who were chatting while walking, and followed them into Lin Huang’s courtyard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1601 - The Moment He Made A Move, His Opponent Would Lose

## Chapter 1601: The Moment He Made A Move, His Opponent Would Lose

After sending Lin Xin and Lin Xuan off, Lin Huang sat alone in the courtyard and checked on the status of his Monster Cards.

It had been close to five months since he had released his imperial monsters to obtain their own cultivation resources. Since then, he had practically never reviewed Bai and the others’ cultivation progress.

Now that he finally had time, he began to check through the cards one by one.

The first Monster Card he saw was Kylie’s. She was already at Pure Spirit rank-6 and was, without a doubt, the strongest powerhouse among all the imperial monsters.

Four months ago or so, Kylie had already elevated to heavenly god-level. Now, in just these four short months, her combat strength had gone up to sixth-rank heavenly god-level.

This sort of advancement speed could practically be considered terrifying.

Lin Huang’s combat strength elevation was already rapid enough, but in the past five months, he had merely elevated from sixth-rank to tenth-rank. Furthermore, he had elevated to sixth-rank before Kylie went into closed-door cultivation for advancement to heavenly god-level.

However, he felt at ease again after doing some careful thinking about it.

Kylie was already Pure Spirit rank-6. She also had the full support of a top grade-6 organization—the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

If she needed any cultivation resources, she only had to ask.

Moreover, based on the situation at present, the Nephilic Judge Tribe was probably hoping that Kylie could elevate her combat strength to ninth-rank heavenly god-level as soon as possible so she could protect herself with absolute certainty.

After all, the abilities of a Pure Spirit rank-6 ninth-rank Heavenly God could at least compare with those of a half-step Lord and might even, in fact, be more powerful.

As for any concerns about a weak cultivation foundation, such a problem did not exist for a Pure Spirit rank-6 being.

If a being were inherently Pure Spirit rank-6, they would be born as a lord-level living being.

Although Kylie had only elevated after birth, she did not need any sort of foundation before she advanced to become a Lord. At most, she merely needed some actual combat experience to familiarize herself with the exponential increase in various aspects that had resulted from her rapid rise in combat strength.

Lin Huang was extremely satisfied with Kylie’s improvement.

“At the rate she’s going, this girl will elevate to ninth-rank within three months at most…”

After reviewing Kylie’s information, Lin Huang then turned his attention to Bloody’s.

As expected, Bloody’s combat strength had soared as well. She had now elevated to fifth-rank heavenly god-level.

Obviously, she had benefitted from associating with Kylie.

Her combat strength elevation most likely had been achieved through the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s resources.

As Kylie’s best friend, at present, Bloody was probably being treated like a princess as well by the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Lin Huang was not worried that something would go wrong with Bloody’s foundation. After all, she had elevated to supreme god-level rank-5. (TN: We believe the author may have made an error since it is mentioned earlier that Bloody has elevated to fifth-rank heavenly god-level, but we have chosen to translate it as written.)

All she needed to do was to strengthen her foundation a little when she got to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

Once he had checked out Bloody’s progress, Lin Huang looked at the other imperial monsters who were supreme god-level rank-5.

The three supreme god-level rank-5 imperial monsters—Killer, Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain), and Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son)—had elevated to fourth-rank heavenly god-level.

This did not surprise Lin Huang. The three of them were already heavenly god-level even before he released them. Furthermore, they had teamed up when they were given the freedom to choose their own teammates. Since all three of them were class-5, their combat strength was heavenly god-level as well. This meant that their abilities far exceeded that of the other imperial monsters, so they were unable to team up with the rest.

As expected, once they had formed a group, their improvement over the last few months was very evident.

After he had checked on the progress of Killer’s group, Lin Huang then looked over Bai and Teng Ran.

Since Bai and Teng Ran had been class-4.5 at the time, they spent a month elevating to supreme god-level rank-5 after Lin Huang had used the Advance Cards on them. Therefore, the two had to hunt for resources a month later than the other imperial monsters.

Nevertheless, Bai and Teng Ran had also advanced to fourth-rank heavenly god-level, which meant they had caught up with Killer’s group in terms of progress.

There was no need to say anything about Teng Ran. He had already been first-rank heavenly god-level before elevating to supreme god-level.

(TN: We also believe that the author might have made an error here with the levels, given that supreme god-level has already been established as lower in rank than heavenly god-level.

However, we have opted to translate it as it, out of respect for the author.)

However, Bai was truly something else. Before elevating to supreme god-level, he had only been ninth-rank true god-level. (TN: As with the above paragraph, we believe that the author may have made an error in the order of the levels. Again, we have chosen to translate it as written.)

In other words, he had used less than four months to level up through five ranks of combat strength. This included advancing by a full level.

Lin Huang could almost imagine how much work Bai had put in to catch up with Kylie and the rest over the past few months.

After turning his attention from Bai’s card, Lin Huang then checked on Grimace, whose combat strength was second only to Bai’s.

“This fellow…” Lin Huang was stunned when he saw Grimace’s card.

He was shocked that Grimace had already elevated to class-4.5.

Grimace was not the only one—Lancelot and Charcoal had elevated to class-4.5 as well.

He cast his mind back carefully and recalled that the three of them had teamed up during that time.

It seemed as if they had managed to encounter some great stroke of fortune, for their rankings all to elevate by half a class.

Moreover, the elevation of all three’s combat strength was by no means slower than Bai’s progress. They had all advanced to third-rank heavenly god-level. One must know that five months ago, they were only seventh-rank and eighth-rank true god-level. They had not even reached ninth-rank yet.

The ones who had elevated just as rapidly were several of the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers.

Just like Grimace and the other two, they had elevated to third-rank heavenly god-level.

However, Lin Huang was not that surprised at the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers’ advancement.

They had an entire tribe of bugs to support them.

Furthermore, apart from the Queen Mothers, several of the Bug Kings had elevated to second-rank as well. There were even a thousand-over bug beasts that had elevated to heavenly god-level.

This number far surpassed Lin Huang’s expectations.

After looking over the bug beasts’ progress, Lin Huang then turned his attention to the remaining imperial monsters.

Although Tyrant, Thunder, and Witch had not elevated as rapidly as Grimace, Bai, and the others, their progress was not too shabby either. They had steadily advanced to heavenly god-level.

Lin Huang was beyond satisfied with the progress of his imperial monsters’ cultivation.

Although Kylie, Bai, and the rest could not participate in battles of his level at the moment, given their progress, they would not take long to elevate to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

When the time came, sooner or later, they would become his most powerful assistants.

The imperial monsters still needed time to develop, but it was not as if Lin Huang did not have subordinates he could utilize.

Since elevating to tenth-rank true god-level, almost all of his Sword Servants’ combat strength had been fully unsealed. They had been completely restored to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

Apart from Swords 1 to 10, whom he could not utilize just yet, he had a total of over three hundred Sword Servants.

All of these three hundred and fifty-eight Sword Servants were ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

Not only that, there were even twenty-five class-4.5 powerhouses and two class-5 powerhouses among them.

Sword11 and Sword12 were the two class-5 powerhouses. In the great world, their abilities would certainly rank right at the top. In fact, they might be second only to peak powerhouses like Buried Heaven.

Lin Huang reviewed his own abilities as well. Without the use of a trump card, he might just be on the same level as Sword11 and Sword12.

There was still a fine line between himself and the ultimate Heavenly God powerhouses like Sword1 and Buried Heaven.

In reality, such power was already enough to dominate all the grade-5 organizations in the entire great world.

However, this was not sufficient for Lin Huang.

The more powerful he became, the more he realized how terrifying half-step lord-level and lord-level powerhouses were. He was also more fearful of the Raider organization.

Lin Huang had never been a coward, nor had he ever been intimidated by any of his opponents. However, it was his habit to properly prepare before making a move against his enemies, even outclassing them if possible. When he felt the time was ripe, he would even take the initiative to attack, annihilating his opponents.

However, if he were not sufficiently powerful, he would lie low patiently, waiting for the opportunity to strike.

Just like in a game of Go chess, the moment he made a move, his opponent would lose!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1602 - How Many Can I Trade Them For?

## Chapter 1602: How Many Can I Trade Them For?

After returning to the Devil Hunter Star Zone, Lin Huang did not go into closed-door cultivation right away.

Throughout the last few days, apart from handling some trivial matters, he had been thinking of how to break through to heavenly god-level.

Ever since early on, while elevating from virtual god-level to true god-level, his method of advancement was already completely different from everyone else.

Others elevated by killing True Gods and igniting their Divine Fire.

However, Lin Huang’s Divine Fire had already been ignited since virtual god-level.

Therefore, he had taken a giant leap when he elevated to true god-level by consolidating a Godly Right with a massive amount of God Rule Power.

Under normal circumstances, individuals only constructed Godly Rights when they elevated from true god-level to heavenly god-level.

Thus, Lin Huang had sabotaged himself by rendering this usual method for advancement completely useless.

“Back then, I constructed my Godly Right through accumulating God Rule Power. In all honesty, it can’t be considered a genuine Godly Right. Based on the situation now, once my capacity for absorbing God Rule Power has reached satiety, I should be able to enter the second stage of a Godly Right and begin accumulating sequence powers.

“Therefore, if I want to elevate to heavenly god-level, I just have to wait for the Godly Right to absorb enough God Rule Power, then I can advance to the second stage—sequence power integration…”

Lin Huang very quickly discovered the way forward for his breakthrough, but he was rather unsatisfied with this method.

“In that case, the amount of sequence power a Godly Right can hold is the same as its capacity for God Rule Power. There’s a limit…

“Is there a way to increase my Godly Right’s capacity so it can hold more sequence power, or else make its capacity infinite?!”

Lin Huang went back and read through the inherited memories of Great Heaven and the Sword Servants. Very soon, he found what he suspected might be an answer.

“So the Godly Right’s maximum capacity is related to the strength of one’s God Territory!”

From the inherited memories, Lin Huang realized that the more powerful the Heavenly Gods killed when constructing the Godly Right, the more powerful the integrated God Territory would be. Not only that, its capacity for containing sequence powers would also be greater.

Apart from the fact that he could consolidate a staggering number of god sequence chains far beyond what ordinary folk could manage—forty-two in total—Great Heaven was powerful also because the Godly Right he constructed was sufficiently mighty.

From first-rank to ninth-rank—from the first time he constructed his Godly Right until the end—he integrated ninth-rank heavenly god-level God Territories during each Godly Right elevation. This bolstered his Godly Right by an increase of eighty-one times its power.

In his God Territory, the maximum number of god sequence chains he could invoke while using his Godly Right was a staggering 3,402 god sequence chains.

His might was sufficient to be a threat to many half-step lord-level powerhouses.

Lin Huang’s cultivation path was already completely different from Great Heaven’s.

He did not need to use his Godly Right for amplification as he had already fully integrated his Godly Right and his God Rule Power. In the future, he would also be integrating god sequence chains.

In other words, this meant he could invoke all of the sequence chains in his God Territory, no matter how many there were.

However, there was a limit to the number of god rules and god sequence chains that a Godly Right could integrate.

For instance, the Godly Right in Lin Huang’s body could integrate a maximum of 1.8 billion god rules. He had accumulated 1.5 billion now; it was fast approaching its limit.

Based on this, Lin Huang could foresee that the number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could integrate in the future would have a limit as well.

However, from the inherited memories of Great Heaven and the others, Lin Huang saw that the Godly Right’s strength could be increased and intensified.

However, from first-rank to ninth-rank, there were only nine chances for his Godly Right to achieve advancement.

In other words, by elevating his Godly Right, he could increase the upper limits of its capacity for integration.

“However, my God Territory has already integrated half-step Lord God Territories. If I want to elevate my Godly Right, using lower-level God Territories won’t work. The only way is to integrate the God Territories of more half-step Lords…”

Step by step, Lin Huang rapidly came up with the solution to his problem.

However, he soon ran into another headache. At his current ability, he was unable to kill half-step Lords. Therefore, the only way to obtain their God Territories was through purchasing them or trading resources.

Half-step Lord God Territories were definitely expensive. In auctions, they were usually sold at the same price as Pseudo-Dao Weapons.

Even if Lin Huang pawned everything he had, he would not be able to afford even a few.

After thinking for a while, he turned on his communicator and called Virtuoso’s number.

After a mere moment, Virtuoso’s figure projected itself in front of Lin Huang.

“You contacted me just in time. I’m officially going into closed-door cultivation tomorrow.” Virtuoso sounded happy; they seemed to be in a good mood. “Is anything the matter?”

“How many half-step Lord God Territories would I be able to trade for the Nirvana Trees that I divided between you and Saber9?” Lin Huang did not bother with small talk and got down to business right away.

Virtuoso was stunned upon hearing that, and their tone became rather odd. “How many? You might not even be able to get one. The price will more or less be considered the starting bid at auction.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly at that. He did not want to pour resources into purchasing a God Territory.

After all, if that were only the starting bid, the final auction price would go up several times over—perhaps even by several dozen times.

“Don’t tell me you want to refine the God Territories of half-step Lords to boost your Godly Right’s amplification?” Virtuoso “saw through” Lin Huang’s intention right away. “Let me tell you, it’s useless. A half-step Lord is still, in essence, a ninth-rank Heavenly God.

“Not just in the universe, but even in the great world where we are now, countless people have tried that. After refining half-step Lord and ninth-rank heavenly god-level God Territories, a Godly Right’s amplification remains the same. Not only that, the refinement takes more than a dozen times longer than refining ninth-rank heavenly god-level God Territories.

“You have sufficient authorization now to do a quick search and find at least several hundred threads on Death Sickle’s forum regarding this matter. It’s common knowledge among Heavenly God and many True Gods.

“If you really want to refine God Territories, Saber9 and I can help you gather nine ninth-rank ones. That will be sufficient to last you until you get to ninth-rank…”

Virtuoso said a great deal more, but Lin Huang let it go in one ear and out the other.

Naturally, he was aware of this common knowledge. However, with his body’s current state, he could only refine half-step Lord God Territories. Ninth-rank ones were of no use to him at all.

“If not, I don’t mind Abyssal half-step Lord God Territories either,” Lin Huang interrupted Virtuoso’s continuing flow of conversation.

“Are you sure you only want half-step Lord ones?” Virtuoso paused, then asked in all seriousness.

“I am.” Lin Huang nodded resolutely.

“Alright then…” Virtuoso did not pursue the matter further. After all, everyone had their own secrets.

“As long as they’re half-step Lord God Territories, that will do. Abyssal ones will work too—if they haven’t been cleansed, that’s not a problem either. Even those that have had their sequence powers sucked dry and are merely an empty shell are fine as well…” Lin Huang extrapolated on his requirements, “Just get me as many as you can.”

“Very well, I’ll think of something.” Virtuoso nodded and added, “The same goes for Saber9 as well?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded.

After ending the call, he felt slightly relieved.

Fortunately, Virtuoso had not asked any sensitive questions, so Lin Huang had no need to fob him off with the answers he had prepared.

However, at least his heart was finally settled.

Abyssal half-step Lord God Territories would be much cheaper, especially those that had yet to be cleansed. He should be able to trade one with the hundred-over Nirvana Trees.

At the very least, he had prepared the most essential component of elevating to heavenly god-level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1603 - Yang Ling is Dead?!

## Chapter 1603: Yang Ling is Dead?!

August was the hottest month on the Pfister Star; it was also the dry season that hardly rained.

During the day, the average temperature was above 40 degrees Celcius, but it would drop to approximately 20 degrees Celcius at night. Even for ordinary folks, it was more comfortable at night, let alone cultivators.

Moreover, all one had to do was look up, and they would see a starry sky; it was rare that there were no stars.

The main reason why Lin Huang and his subordinates had chosen to station the Sword Alliance here was that this planet was closest to the teleportation point connecting the gravel world to the great world.

Lin Huang lay on the rooftop, silently watching the unfamiliar starry sky overhead.

It did not taking him very long to identify the other planets around the Devil Hunter Star Zone, as well as the planet where he suspected the teleportation point was.

That particular planet was in the same galaxy as the Pfister Star. Although it was just a dwarf planet that was slightly further from the other stars and reflected a much weaker light, it was very close to the Pfister Star. One could still see it with the naked eye.

Right as Lin Huang was about to use Divine Telekinesis to confirm that the teleportation point was located on the planet he had spotted, his communicator device suddenly began vibrating.

He tapped on the communication page. It was a message sent from an unfamiliar number.

“Are you in the Devil Hunter Star Zone now?”

Lin Huang was stunned when he read this. The image of a particular skinny figure immediately came to mind.

“Yang Ling?!”

The only person he could think of who liked using unfamiliar numbers to contact him and who was also able to locate his coordinates was Yang Ling—a traveler just like himself.

Just when he was about to reply to the message and ask if this was Yang Ling, another message came.

It was from another unfamiliar number.

“Don’t reply. The previous message was just to confirm your current location.”

Almost at the same time, a message came in from yet another unfamiliar number.

“See you tomorrow morning. We’ll talk when we meet. (Don’t reply)”

Lin Huang frowned slightly after closing the communication page.

From the looks of things, Yang Ling had run into some serious trouble, or he would not be this cautious.

He still distinctly remembered the last time Yang Ling had sent him a message—that had been four months ago or so. Lin Huang had been in closed-door cultivation back then and had only seen the message around two months later. When he had called back, the number was already out of service.

What caught his attention back then was that Yang Ling had only sent a short message—”Take care of Hong Zhuang for me…”

At the time, he already suspected that something might have happened to Yang Ling.

Fortunately, he had finally received a message from Yang Ling after four months or more.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved that at least he had received some form of communication. It proved that Yang Ling was at least safe for the time being.

“I’ll find out what exactly happened tomorrow when we meet,” Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

When he checked the time, it was already past one o’clock in the wee hours of the morning.

He swiftly slipped into his bedroom, took a quick shower, and went to bed.

In reality, at his current level of ability, his physical body would not get dirty, nor did he need sleep.

It was just that he was used to doing these things. When he was not cultivating, he still retained his normal habits of eating, sleeping, and showering.

The next morning, Lin Huang woke up early.

By the time he finished his morning ablutions, it was not even 6 a.m. yet.

One of the reasons he woke up so early was that in the early hours of the morning previously, he had agreed to meet Yang Ling. For another, he wanted to try breakfast at one of the small shops.

This little breakfast place was extremely busy, even in the morning. Lin Huang was unwilling to queue for a place, so he decided to just wake up early instead.

Once he had finished getting himself ready, he made an area sweep with Divine Telekinesis and discovered that the breakfast place had just opened its doors. In a flash, he immediately appeared at the entrance.

He ordered two trays of the shop’s signature buns and a bowl of plain congee. He then sat down and waited patiently for the buns to be served.

A figure appeared out of nowhere less than two seconds after he had taken his seat.

Lin Huang was utterly stunned when he saw who it was. It took him a moment to regain his composure.

“How come you’re here? Where’s Yan Ling?”

The person who had come to meet him was Hong Zhuang!

Lin Huang scrutinized her from head to toe. She was different from before; her personality had undergone a drastic change.

Not only was her previous alluring air conspicuously absent, but she was also no longer wearing red. Instead, she wore a plain green blouse, and a faint trace of worry creased her brow.

“Yang Ling… he’s dead…” Hong Zhuang hesitated for a moment but decided to say it anyway.

“Yang Ling is dead?!” Lin Huang found this rather hard to believe. He squinted at Hong Zhuang. “Then who sent me those messages after midnight?”

“I did.” As Hong Zhuang spoke, screenshots of the three messages popped up.

The screenshots confirmed that she had indeed sent those messages.

“How did you find my coordinates then?! My communicator device’s location has been turned off,” Lin Huang voiced his suspicions again. From what he remembered, Yang Ling was the only one who could do that. It was no use even if his communicator’s location had been turned off; Yang Ling could still locate him.

“He transferred his Goldfinger to me before he died.” While Hong Zhuang was explaining, Lin Huang kept staring at her. However, she did not look as if she was lying.

Lin Huang knew about Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang’s relationship. However, he did not think that Yang Ling would reveal his identity as a traveler and the matter of his Goldfinger to Hong Zhuang. After all, Yang Ling had been betrayed before, so it was very hard for him to fully trust anybody.

However, what Hong Zhuang said convinced Lin Huang a little further.

This was because Yang Ling might have planned for the future once he realized he was marked for death. To prevent the Raiders from obtaining his Goldfinger, it sounded like it was something that Yang Ling would do— transfer his Goldfinger to someone else in advance. Furthermore, the recipient of the Goldfinger was Hong Zhuang, which was completely logical as the two of them were already in an intimate relationship.

Theoretically speaking, only travelers could use Goldfingers. However, Yang Ling’s Goldfinger was not whole. Moreover, with his intelligence and capability, it was entirely possible that he had found a method of transferring his Goldfinger to Hong Zhuang.

“He asked me to look for you.” Hong Zhuang made no move to avoid Lin Huang’s scrutiny. “He also said that in this world, you’re the only traveler he trusts.”

Lin Huang became very thoughtful after he heard this.

What Hong Zhuang said sounded rather cheesy, but it certainly seemed to be something that Yang Ling would say before he died. Hong Zhuang probably did not make this up.

“How did he die?” Lin Huang asked again after sorting out his thoughts and feelings.

“We were actually targeted by Raiders as soon as we arrived in the great world. Yang Ling’s Goldfinger was just a remnant, but the individual capable of plundering his Goldfinger could sense its rough location. We’ve been on the run these past few years in the great world because of that.

“About four and a half months ago, the person who plundered Yang Ling’s Goldfinger personally made a move. It was a Lord who easily located our hiding place… Yang Ling sensed that all the layers of security measures he put in place had been breached. He knew our enemy was coming, so he transferred both his Goldfinger and the secret information in his mind to me before sending me away.”

“So you didn’t actually see Yang Ling’s death with your own eyes?” Lin Huang persisted.

“I didn’t see him die, but I’m sure of it,” Hong Zhuang explained patiently, “I can sense that his aura remnant has been completely obliterated from his Goldfinger.

“You don’t need to worry that the Goldfinger within me might attract that particular Lord. Yang Ling reset the Goldfinger entirely when he transferred it to me. Although the reset made the Goldfinger lose most of its functions, it has cut off any connection with the original Goldfinger. Otherwise, I would have been captured over four months ago.”

“Let’s talk somewhere else,” Lin Huang shot a glance at the buns that were now ready and got the lady proprietress to pack them for takeaway.

With breakfast in hand, Lin Huang led Hong Zhuang to the Sword Alliance’s headquarters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1604 - : The Name That Cannot Be Mentioned Again

## Chapter 1604: The Name That Cannot Be Mentioned Again

Lin Huang had initially thought he would be reuniting with Yang Ling; he had never expected Hong Zhuang to be the one who showed up instead.

Not only that, the woman had brought news of Yang Ling’s death.

Lin Huang was familiar enough with Hong Zhuang—he had met her the first year he had traveled to the gravel world. Back then, he had just started on his cultivation path. Since that time, the two of them had crossed paths more than once. However, as far as Lin Huang was concerned, his interactions with her could not be considered pleasant.

From the very beginning, he had never understood this woman.

If he only took into consideration their past interactions, Lin Huang would not be willing to have too much contact with her.

However, due to her position, he could not ignore her request for help.

She was Yang Ling’s girlfriend.

Furthermore, Lin Huang had considered Yang Ling a true friend.

Although on the surface it seemed that many of the interactions between the two over the last few years had been limited to business transactions involving disguising identities, Yang Ling and Lin Huang were both travelers from Earth. As a result, they were able to relate to many of the things that each encountered respectively.

They were both strangers in a strange land.

Both of them came from the same place; both also had similar experiences as travelers who were now strangers residing in strange lands. In truth, they could sympathize with each other.

Lin Huang had even considered that when he had time, he would chat with Yang Ling about things that had happened on Earth.

However, he would never have the opportunity to do so now.

After a detailed talk with Hong Zhuang, he found out what had happened to her and Yang Ling.

The pair were almost constantly hiding from the Raiders’ pursuit. Many times, they had to resort to hiding in various gravel worlds and mini worlds.

Yang Ling had also mentioned that he wanted Hong Zhuang to leave him so she could avoid being dragged into this matter. However, she rejected his suggestion and had remained with him, on the grounds that she could help Yang Ling handle many things where it was not convenient for him to reveal any traces of his existence.

The ill-fated couple had not lived a good life for the past few years. The resources they managed to obtain were also extremely limited.

According to Hong Zhuang, Yang Ling had only managed to restore his combat strength to ninth-rank true god-level before he died.

Meanwhile, she had elevated to first-rank true god-level. In Yang Ling’s own words, he had given her more resources to prevent her from becoming a burden.

As for the Goldfinger Yang Ling had transferred into Hong Zhuang’s body, in reality, it could not be considered a real Goldfinger by far.

Lin Huang could only vaguely sense that there were energy remnants in the Goldfinger within her.

Yang Ling’s Goldfinger had been incomplete ever since it had been plundered. Now that he had reset it and transferred it to Hong Zhuang, it might not be capable of even one-tenth its previous function.

“Although Yang Ling had me look for you, he didn’t expect you to avenge him.”

As Lin Huang’s thoughts ran rampant, Hong Zhuang suddenly spoke again, pulling him back from his woolgathering, “He even asked me to tell you to stay as low profile as you can. If you can’t, at least disguise yourself. Before you’re sufficiently powerful enough, try not to attract the Raiders’ attention.

“In the memories he left for me, there are some things that he stressed I must pass on to you.

“The first thing is that, among the Raiders, the Primordium of the Lord that plundered Yang Ling’s Goldfinger has departed for the universe. However, he left a clone in the great world. This clone has the ability of a Lord as well. Not only that, he wears a surveillance device that the Lord’s Goldfinger left behind. The surveillance device monitors the information of any suspected travelers.

“The second thing is that due to the existence of this surveillance device, when we’re somewhere with surveillance equipment or if we’re on the internet, we can’t mention these two keywords—traveler and Raider. This includes the intranet of some organizations, as well as encrypted devices—it’s best not to bring up the keywords, as there’s no way of guaranteeing complete safety.

“Thirdly, in front of all surveillance equipment or if you’re on the internet, never mention the name ‘Yang Ling’ again, or anything at all regarding Yang Ling. Whether it’s via text or voice recording, don’t do it at all.

“It’s best not to mention my name anymore as well, since it’s most probably connected with Yang Ling already. I’ve given myself a new name—Violet. From now on, just call me that. I’ll change my appearance and physical body too.” As Hong Zhuang spoke, her body began rapidly transforming into a young lady with short purple hair. She looked only about fifteen or sixteen years old and had a scattering of tiny freckles on her face. She was at least ten centimeters shorter than before.

Lin Huang raised his brows as he watched Hong Zhuang’s transformation.

She had used a disguise god sequence relic that could practically deceive most heavenly god-level powerhouses. As for Lin Huang, whose spirit strength had reached peak heavenly god-level, he had seen through her disguise right away. However, it was entirely sufficient for use on a daily basis.

After patiently listening to the precautions that Hong Zhuang had mentioned, Lin Huang felt only a faint sense of sorrow.

Yang Ling was already dead, but his name could not even be mentioned…

From this, the tyranny of the Raiders could be seen.

Not only did they want to take every good thing from an individual, but they also wanted to wipe out every trace of one’s existence.

This was viciousness of the highest order!

Lin Huang fell silent for a long time, looking at Hong Zhuang. Her form had changed completely now, and she had purple hair. There was almost no trace to be seen of the former Hong Zhuang.

This woman had truly changed a great deal.

The old Hong Zhuang had been stubborn, untamed, and free. However, in place of that, Lin Huang now saw grief, steadiness, and a strange determination.

Even after hearing her story, it was hard to imagine the things she had gone through over the last few years.

“I definitely have to avenge him…” Lin Huang suddenly spoke.

Hong Zhuang was stunned when she heard this and stared blankly at Lin Huang. She had initially thought that this man would be fearful—afraid that she would bring disaster upon him. She had never expected him to react in this manner.

“Yang Ling was my friend. Even without him, it’s only a matter of time before I would be targeted by Raiders.” Lin Huang fixed his gaze on Hong Zhuang and continued, “Sooner or later, I’ll have to settle the grudge between the Raiders and myself. However, now isn’t the time to do so.

“I’m not powerful enough at the moment. One day, though, I’ll be so powerful that those people will tremble!

“When the time comes, I’ll take that man’s head to console Yang Ling’s spirit in heaven!”

Although what Lin Huang said sounded like a tall tale, Hong Zhuang was not sure why she found it extremely convincing.

She could be considered someone who had witnessed Lin Huang’s growth.

She still remembered that when they had met for the first time, he was only an insignificant bronze-level.

Now, however, Lin Huang had grown into a formidable individual capable of establishing an organization of his own in the great world.

“You can settle down in the Devil Hunter Star Zone with peace of mind. Although this is a remote location, the resources here are sufficient for you to cultivate to heavenly god-level.

“Yang Ling is already dead, and you need time to mourn as well—but don’t stay mired in your emotions. Spend more time on cultivation. When humans are busy, they’ll naturally have fewer distracting thoughts. In your free time, if you really don’t feel like cultivating, getting Lin Xin and the others to go shopping with you for some distraction wouldn’t be a bad idea either.”

Lin Huang got up slowly after he finished speaking. “I’ll show you around first and then introduce you to everyone.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1605 - Death Sickle’s Missions

## Chapter 1605: Death Sickle’s Missions

Yang Ling had genuinely liked Hong Zhuang. However, Lin Huang was not sure if Hong Zhuang had reciprocated Yang Ling’s affections. In any case, he did not wish to probe further into the matter.

However, as Yang Ling’s friend, he would fulfill Yang Ling’s dying wish, which was to take care of Hong Zhuang for him.

After getting Hong Zhuang settled in, Lin Huang began sorting out his thoughts.

Yang Ling’s death gave him an even more acute sense of impending danger.

The Raiders were much more powerful than he had expected, as well as more despicable.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, the best way to rid himself of this overhanging sense of danger was to elevate his ability.

“Let me max out the number of god rules for my Godly Right integration first, as soon as possible. That way, as soon as I get the half-step Lord God Territories from Virtuoso, I can refine them right away and elevate to heavenly god-level!”

Although there were other channels he could use to elevate his ability, Lin Huang decided to fill up his god rules to capacity first after some consideration.

His Godly Right had already integrated 1.5 billion god rules; in truth, he was fast approaching his limit.

Moreover, this was not a difficult undertaking—it could be achieved by killing Heavenly Gods.

However, Lin Huang wanted to kill two birds with one stone. Therefore, he pulled up the missions page on the Death Sickle forum and began looking for missions.

Although obtaining god rules would be a little slower when hunting down mission targets, he would be able to gain some handsome rewards from the missions themselves.

To Lin Huang, who needed a massive amount of resources to trade many times for half-step Lord God Territories, everything counted, however small. After all, most people’s wealth was accumulated bit by bit like this.

If one did not take on any missions today or tomorrow, when would they be able to accumulate the money needed to purchase a half-step Lord God Territory?

“It would be great if I could take out a mortgage… I’d get one that lasts for a million years so I could pay it back slowly!”

When he thought of just how expensive half-step Lord God Territories were, Lin Huang began yearning a little for the mortgages on Earth.

He collected his thoughts somewhat and looked at the missions page again.

The level of difficulty for Gold Sickle missions was fighting Heavenly Gods.

Generally speaking, either the assassination targets would be Heavenly Gods, or he would come into conflict with heavenly god-level powerhouses while carrying out the mission.

Lin Huang glanced through the missions list and realized that the missions were arranged by the time of publication. The ones that were published later would be listed further up on top.

He changed the sorting order right away, opting to list the missions with the most handsome rewards first.

The missions list changed immediately.

Lin Huang looked over everything again and realized there were very few changes in which missions were listed first.

The mission in the top spot was still the same one, which was to kill a half-step heavenly god-level Bug Tribe Queen Mother. It was published over eight thousand years ago.

In eight thousand years, nobody had ever managed to complete this mission.

Lin Huang skipped over it after a mere glance at the heading and continued scrolling down. He did not even look to see what the reward was.

Killing a half-step heavenly god-level powerhouse was still a tall order for him to pull off in a short time.

Furthermore, this was a half-step heavenly god-level Bug Tribe Queen Mother that might have heavenly god-level guards by her side.

Lin Huang looked at the second mission on the list after skipping over the first one.

It was still a familiar heading, also about killing a Bug Tribe Queen Mother.

To be exact, the mission was to kill a fallen Queen Mother that resided in the Abyss.

This fallen Queen Mother possessed half-step heavenly god-level combat strength too.

Lin Huang skipped over this as well and looked at the third mission.

It was the exact same mission as previously—killing the half-step heavenly god-level Succubus Mia.

He shook his head helplessly and quickly scanned down the list.

He skipped past a dozen or more missions for killing half-step Heavenly Gods and looked at those that had ninth-rank heavenly god-level targets.

“Killing God Capital’s King Kong…”

“King Kong, saber cultivator, suspected to be class-5.5, ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat strength…”

The first mission listed was to kill King Kong.

Lin Huang was familiar with King Kong. He was the most powerful of all the Heavenly Gods in God Capital, with abilities that might be no less than those of Buried Heaven.

He was an overbearing entity who could directly take on half-step heavenly god-level powerhouses in a fight.

Previously, when the Great Heaven Territory had been opened, King Kong had been the leader of God Capital. Lin Huang had met him once at the time.

“This fellow’s abilities might very well be on par with Buried Heaven’s. Among the Heavenly Gods in the God Territory, his abilities are definitely in the top three ranks.” At present, Lin Huang did not think he would be able to fight a battle with King Kong on equal footing.

After skipping over the mission to kill King Kong, he saw yet another familiar name.

“Kill Peerless Overlord from the Combat God Temple…”

“Peerless Overlord, spear cultivator, suspected to be class-5, ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat strength…”

Peerless Overlord, King Kong, and Buried Heaven were all powerhouses of the same level. The three of them were already at peak heavenly god-level and had been cultivating at ninth-rank heavenly god-level for years in order to break through to lord-level in one fell swoop.

Although a target like this offered extremely handsome rewards, Lin Huang did not consider the mission for the time being.

He resumed scrolling down and finally found a suitable target.

“Killing God Capital’s Shen Jue…”

“Shen Jue, saber cultivator, class-5 supreme god-level, ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat strength…”

“Reward for completion of mission: Pseudo-Dao Weapon x1”

Lin Huang had heard of this Shen Jue individual before.

He ranked No. 7 on the God Territory’s Heavenly God Leaderboard.

However, Lin Huang’s familiarity with him was not because of the Leaderboard, but because Shen Jue’s name frequently appeared on Death Sickle’s forum.

This fellow was an utter racist.

He had been born into the largest pure blood clan in the God Territory—the Shen family. Not only that, he was a direct descendent of the Shen family. Therefore, since childhood, he had always possessed a superiority complex, regarding everyone else as beneath him.

His looks were unparalleled, but in character, he was brutal and extreme.

To him, all living beings that were not pure blood Protoss were nothing but animals. They were only fit to be slaves.

What he loved most was to buy slaves of various races and subject them to abuse and torture. After he was done, he would then kill them using various methods.

Unfortunately, due to his status and his abilities, everyone else could not say anything. They could only fume in silence.

“This jerk is also on the missions list.” Lin Huang raised his brows. “His abilities should be on par with mine now…”

After some consideration, he accepted the mission.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, accepting easily achieved missions with generous rewards was a matter of course. However, he also felt that more challenging missions afforded him the opportunity to improve.

Besides, this Shen Jue fellow certainly deserved to die!

After accepting the mission to kill Shen Jue, Lin Huang resumed scrolling down the list and came across yet another familiar name.

“Killing God Capital’s Shen Yu…”

“Shen Yu, saber cultivator, class-5 supreme god-level, ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat strength…”

“Reward for completion of mission: Pseudo-Dao Weapon x1”

Shen Yu was Shen Jue’s older sister by birth; the pair of them were twins.

Brother and sister had grown up together, and their characters were so similar it was as if they came from the same mold. She and Shen Jue were constantly up to no good, and they would even exchange slaves so that they could torment them further.

Rumor was that Shen Yu had been the one who had first given Shen Jue his taste for slave torture.

Her own abilities were also powerful. She was ranked No. 11 on the God Territory’s Heavenly God Leaderboard and could be considered extremely talented.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang accepted that mission too.

After that, he continued perusing the list and accepted over 20 missions at once before closing the missions page.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1606 - Mixue Ice-Cream And Tea’s Sweetness Tea

## Chapter 1606: Mixue Ice-Cream And Tea’s Sweetness Tea

(TN: The title comes from the name of a famous Chinese bubble tea brand, Mixue Ice-cream and Tea)

Mixue Planet was located in the Milky Star Zone. It was a planet covered in snow all year round, and it produced ice honey.

The plants here were extraordinarily resistant to cold, and most of them could bloom even at -80 degrees Celsius.

On this planet lived a very special species of bee—the Ice Bee—that had unique ice crystal scales on its body. They were impervious to cold weather of even -200 degrees Celsius, and the honey they made was remarkably delicious.

The weather and this specialty product were what gave the planet its name.

The most bustling city on Mixue Planet was Ice City.

Currently, Lin Huang was at one of the bubble tea shops there. While patiently waiting for his target to appear, he sipped on an iced tea called Sweetness Tea.

He had accepted twenty-six missions from Death Sickle all in one go and had also marked out all the mission targets’ coordinates one by one. He had then planned out his route based on how easily accessible the location was, from the easiest to the hardest.

Milky Star Zone was less than thirty thousand light-years away from the Devil Hunter Star Zone. A dimensional portal would take him straight there.

Therefore, the target on Mixue Planet naturally became the first on Lin Huang’s list.

This round, his target was Este, the governor of Ice City, who was also the master of the entire Milky Star Zone domain.

His main cultivation path was ice elemental truth. In terms of abilities, he was ranked No. 97 on the God Territory’s Heavenly God Leaderboard and could be considered a powerhouse.

He had a particular obsession for freezing living people into ice sculptures which he then displayed in his showroom. In his ice sculpture collection, there were not only Protoss and humans but also beings from many other tribes. He had over a thousand of these sculptures.

As a result, he took great pride in his collection and had designated himself an “ice sculpture artist”.

Lin Huang wrapped himself in a heavy trench coat, not because he was cold, but because everyone else was wearing thick clothes.

He sipped on his iced tea, waiting patiently for Este to show up.

According to the information he had received, Este would come to this shop to get iced tea every morning.

Halfway through his drink, Lin Huang slowly glanced up and saw his mission target gradually coming closer. A faint smirk tugged at the corners of his mouth.

A red gleam suddenly flared at the opening of his sleeve.

The next instant, the ice-blue bearded Este suddenly stopped in his tracks and toppled to the ground immediately after.

Nobody noticed that the storage ring on Este’s finger had quietly disappeared without a trace, along with the God Territory in his body.

At the same time, Lin Huang had also vanished into thin air.

The powerhouse who was ranked No. 97 on the Heavenly God Leaderboard was disposed of within seconds, just like that.

In all honesty, Lin Huang would have certainly found it difficult to kill Este in a direct confrontation.

However, he had used a telekinetic flying dagger to launch a stealth attack. At such close proximity, given the flying dagger’s speed, Este had been unable to dodge at all.

Furthermore, Lin Huang had compounded this telekinetic flying dagger—a top-grade god sequence relic—with eighteen levels of sequence power and Sword Dao heavenly rule.

Even if it had been Buried Heaven or King Kong, they might not have had time to react either if they encountered a stealth attack like this from such close proximity.

After taking care of the first target, Lin Huang immediately withdrew and left without any hesitation.

“Second target, Gu Ming…”

After killing his first target, Lin Huang had no plans to rest. He immediately headed to the location of his second target and began his second hunt…

On the first day after accepting the missions, he successfully killed seventeen targets within a short twenty-four hours.

Each target was killed by a single telekinetic flying dagger strike. Lin Huang did not have to use a second telekinetic flying dagger on any of them.

He killed seventeen ninth-rank Heavenly Gods within a day; thirteen of them were also in the top one hundred rankings on the Heavenly God Leaderboard. Lin Huang killed all of them within seconds!

This made all the major organizations panic.

Many grade-5 and even grade-6 organizations felt as if they were confronting a mortal enemy and were afraid that their organizations would be targeted. After all, ninth-rank Heavenly Gods possessed the highest combat strength within their organizations. Losing these Heavenly Gods would be a crippling blow.

All the major organizations were speculating as to who this assassin might be.

Naturally, the news spread to Death Sickle as well. Very soon, the members in Death Sickle discovered that someone had accepted many difficult missions on the missions list. Furthermore, the seventeen people who had died were all targets of these particular missions. The missions had yet to be submitted, though, so they had no idea who exactly might be behind them.

However, many people in Death Sickle’s inner circle suspected that Buried Heaven was responsible.

This was because thirteen of the targets were in the top one hundred ranks on the Heavenly God Leaderboard, and they had been killed almost instantly. As far as everyone knew, out of all Death Sickle’s Gold Sickles, Buried Heaven was the only one who could pull this off.

After a busy first day, Lin Huang did not slow down on the second day either.

He rapidly disposed of his eighteenth, nineteenth, and other subsequent targets.

By dawn of the third day, Lin Huang had completed twenty-four missions.

Only two targets remained—Shen Jue and Shen Yu.

The twins’ territory was located within the core zone of the God Territory—a fiefdom that God Capital had allocated to them.

This was also the most difficult thing about the mission.

God Capital’s headquarters was guarded by a Lord. Not only that, there were several half-step Lords who were stationed across God Capital’s various territories.

Shen Jue and Shen Yu’s fiefdom was not far from the territory of one of God Capital’s half-step Lords.

Therefore, the greatest difficulty in killing the pair lay not in their inherently powerful abilities but in the fact that Lin Huang had to dispatch them swiftly and then escape from God Capital’s territory.

Based on the information provided by Death Sickle, Lin Huang had to kill both Shen Jue and Shen Yu within three seconds and then teleport out in order to successfully complete this mission.

If not, the half-step Lord from the next territory would hasten to the scene.

Furthermore, once the half-step Lord had sprung into action, the Lord who was guarding God Capital would send his consciousness over right away.

In other words, even if the half-step Lord powerhouse were the one making a move, Lin Huang would die on the spot if he were unable to escape in time.

‘I only have one chance to attack. Whether I manage to kill them or not, I have to leave immediately.’ Upon entering Gemini, Lin Huang had gone into complete seclusion and was now cracking his head over how to complete this mission.

He was also aware that his two-day killing spree had alerted the various major organizations, including God Capital, which was a grade-7 organization.

After all, the ones killed were all ninth-rank heavenly god-level, and most of them were well-known figures on the Heavenly God Leaderboard. Not only that, they had been instantly killed and completely unable to defend themselves.

The several grade-7 organizations were rather worried that their young potentials would be targeted.

After all, individuals who had been singled out for nurturing all had the potential to become Lords and were immensely talented.

The siblings, Shen Jue and Shen Yu, happened to be young potentials of this sort.

God Capital was a gathering ground for pure blood Protoss, and most members looked down on other tribes. Theoretically, they did not think that there was anything wrong with the twins. At most, they thought their behavior was rather cruel; no one disciplined them either.

God Capital’s upper echelons were not unaware of the things the pair had done behind their backs. They merely turned a blind eye and acted as if they saw nothing.

This was why over the years, the siblings had become increasingly unreasonable and ruthless.

However, as far as Lin Huang was concerned, the duo’s behavior was completely unforgivable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1607 - : Gemini

## Chapter 1607: Gemini

Gemini was where siblings Shen Jue and Shen Yu were stationed.

Since many ninth-rank geniuses on the Heavenly God Leaderboard’s ranking list had been killed one after the other, the twins’ movements had been curtailed by God Capital’s upper echelons. The siblings had been unable to leave Gemini for the past few days.

God Capital’s upper echelons thought it would be the safest for them to stay on Gemini.

The minute something went awry, the half-step Lord would be able to get there at once.

Not only that, God Capital was now regulating all entries and departures from Gemini. Any powerhouses above heavenly god-level who wished to enter Gemini would have to submit a complete set of identification documents for review; they would only be allowed entry if they passed. For high-level Heavenly Gods and half-step Lords, the process was especially stringent.

However, none of this had anything to do with Lin Huang. No matter what, he still looked like a True God.

In God Capital’s eyes, he was the completely harmless type.

Lin Huang disguised himself prominently as a tourist over the next few days and visited various tourist attractions. In reality, though, he was secretly gathering information while waiting patiently for the chance to carry out the assassinations.

Seven days passed as he waited…

In the Gemini God Palace on Gemini, a lady in a white dress and purple stilettos was standing on the back of a muscular Protoss.

The Protoss retained his human form and was at least three meters tall. His body was knotted with muscles, and he was clad only in a pair of underpants. At the moment, he was crawling on the ground on all fours like a dog, letting the lady stand on his back as she pleased. Around his neck was a collar with a black chain attached to it. The lady was holding the other end of the chain.

“Three Two Six, go to Shen Jue’s courtyard.”

The muscular Protoss immediately began crawling, going as fast as the wind.

Judging by his speed alone, his abilities were definitely those of a heavenly god-level powerhouse.

However, this powerful being was not only chained like a dog, but he was also submitting to the lady’s orders.

It only took a moment for the Protoss to arrive at a particular courtyard, bearing the lady on his back.

However, once he got to the entrance, he stopped and prostrated himself on the ground.

The lady in the white dress stepped forward on her stilettos and trod on his head, taking her time to hop down slowly.

She then casually fastened the chain around the neck of a stone sculpture at the entrance, then went through the gate.

After seeing the lady in the white dress through the gate, the muscled Protoss glanced at the length of the chain between him and the stone sculpture. It did not seem long enough for him to sit up, so he crawled two steps forward to try and shorten the distance. When he saw that the chain had loosened significantly, he slowly got up and tried to sit down.

However, before he could be fully seated, the chain tightened completely—it was not long enough.

He hurriedly stopped trying to get up, worried that he might accidentally break the chain. Once again, he lay down and prostrated himself helplessly on the ground.

In reality, the chain was looped around the stone sculpture several times. He could absolutely have unwound the chain twice, and it would be sufficient length for him to be able to sit. However, he did not dare to touch it at all.

The lady in the white dress and purple stilettos went into the courtyard and slipped quickly into a large palace.

In the deep recesses of the palace was a naked lady tied to a metal stand.

She had seven foxtails growing from her lower back—she was obviously was a member of the Nine-tailed Fox Tribe.

The Nine-tailed Fox Tribe was part of the Protoss. A nine-tailed lord-level powerhouse had even emerged previously, and they had attained the rank of a grade-7 organization.

However, since the death of that particular Lord, the Nine-tailed Fox Tribe had been utterly reduced to a grade-6 organization. Not only that, for thousands of years, they were ranked at the bottom of all the grade-6 organizations.

Despite their decline, theoretically, members of the Nine-tailed Fox Tribe should not have been reduced to the level of slaves.

Clearly, this nine-tailed fox had not been obtained via legal channels.

“What? It’s been over a month now, and this girl still hasn’t yielded?” The lady in the white dress seemed to be enjoying the show. She was watching a man who bore ninety percent resemblance to her whipping the nine-tailed fox lady with a whip imbued with a thunder god sequence chain. Not only was the lady in white devoid of sympathy, but she also seemed eager, as if she would like to have a go with the whip herself.

“Her God’s soul is already ninth-rank, and she has immense force of will. I’ve tried countless ways over the past few months, but the results are insignificant. All I can do is torture her slowly.” Upon hearing that, the man wielded the whip twice more before stopping. He turned around and looked at the lady in the white dress, “However, there will come a day when I’ll make her kneel on the ground and lick my toes willingly and obediently.”

In appearance, he was extremely handsome—he could even be considered pretty. If he were on Earth, he would certainly outshine all the young, pretty-boy celebrities. The white suit he wore set off his charisma, making him look extraordinarily refined.

However, those who were acquainted with him knew that although he looked good on the surface, there was nothing else good about him. He was rotten on the inside—even more odious than the Disasters in the Abyss.

“Why did you come here today?”

“You’re my brother. Can’t I visit you when I have nothing to do?” The lady in the white dress said with a smile.

“If you’re not here for anything in particular, I’ll resume what I’m doing,” the man in the white suit said and raised the whip in his hand.

“Aren’t you bored after being confined for a week?” The lady in the white dress asked in exasperation.

“The old geezers won’t let us go out. What can I do?” The man in the white suit more or less guessed the purpose of his older sister’s visit.

“I heard there’ll be good stuff at the auction tonight,” the lady in the white dress commented.

“What you think is good might not be something I find acceptable.” The man in the white suit feigned indifference.

“Do you think I don’t know your taste? Don’t worry, there are things that will suit you.”

Only then did the man in the white suit turn around and look at his sister. “What about the old geezers?”

“It’s not like we’re leaving Gemini. We can’t stay in all the time. It’s been a week!” The lady in the white dress sounded rather annoyed as she spoke, “Do they think we’re pet birds they can lock in a cage?!”

“That’s true. It’s been a week, and there’s been no more news about other Heavenly Gods being assassinated. I wonder what those old geezers are worried about.” The man in the white suit was not very happy either. “Who would be foolhardy enough to barge into God Capital territory to kill someone?!”

“That’s right!” The lady in the white dress agreed, “The minute the half-step Lord shows up here, the Lord would sense it. The assassin wouldn’t even have a chance to attack. If they were heavenly god-level and we joined forces to fight, even if we’re no match for Buried Heaven and King Kong, it wouldn’t be hard to drag things out for a couple of hours. Besides, it will only take three to five seconds for the half-step Lord to get here.”

The man in the white suit abruptly fell silent. Naturally, he knew that his sister was exaggerating their abilities. He had seen King Kong fight; he was very much aware that they would not be able to hold out for an hour even if he joined forces with his sister. In fact, it would be hard to last for even half an hour. However, he also felt it should not be a problem for them to hold out until the half-step Lord arrived.

“Given how vigilant that bunch of old higher-ups is, they probably aren’t going to let us out for at least a month.” The man in the white suit thought this over. “If we want to go out, we’ll have to sneak out.”

“I think so too.” the lady in the white dress nodded in agreement, “Anyway, we’re not leaving Gemini. Even if they find out later on, at most, they’ll just give us an earful.”

“Alright, that’s set then. After dinner, we’ll each leave a clone behind to cover up for our absence, then we’ll meet up directly at the entrance to the black market.” The man in the white suit officially finalized the plans for their outing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1608 - The Joys Of The Rich

## Chapter 1608: The Joys Of The Rich

Lin Huang headed straight to the black market after dinner.

There was an underground auction there tonight.

He had heard that there would be slaves of various tribes among the items up for bid.

Lin Huang knew that the siblings, Shen Jue and Shen Yu, would be there.

It had been a week since the consecutive killings of the Heavenly Gods who were on the Heavenly God Leaderboard’s ranking list.

Throughout the week, this incident had stirred heated discussions everywhere.

At first, most people speculated that Buried Heaven was responsible. However, someone confirmed that Buried Heaven had gone into the Abyss with an expedition of troops and had not come out yet.

There were also several people who thought it might be Xiu Mu from Death Sickle, who had risen to fame recently. However, others quickly shot this speculation down.

After all, although Lin Huang had obtained the highest combat results under the guise of Xiu Mu a couple of months ago, he had only killed third-rank heavenly god-level powerhouses. Furthermore, he was only a True God.

Many of the dead victims were geniuses from various organizations and had been on the Heavenly God Leaderboard’s ranking list. Anyone who could make it into the Heavenly God Leaderboard rankings was the cream of the crop among ninth-rank Heavenly Gods. Their abilities were beyond those of any ordinary ninth-rank Heavenly God. Any individual who could kill these people almost instantly had to be either a half-step Lord or a peak heavenly god-level powerhouse like Buried Heaven.

Many people had no doubts about Xiu Mu’s ability once he elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level in the future. They even felt that he might surpass Buried Heaven.

However, logically speaking, it was less than half a year since Xiu Mu had first shown his face in public. No matter how talented he was, it was impossible for his combat strength to advance a whole level within such a short time and elevate to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

The name Xiu Mu merely came to everyone’s mind for a second and was then immediately buried and forgotten.

Anyway, there were other assassin organizations in the God Territory as well, apart from Death Sickle. Not only that, but the assassin might also be from outside the God Territory.

After several days of enthusiastic discussion, Lin Huang’s temporary pause in the killings caused the popularity of the topic to gradually die down.

On the internet, with its constant information explosion, everyone had short memories. They were easily distracted by new things as well.

This was what Lin Huang wanted because he knew that if the topic grew more popular, it would only make it more difficult for him to kill his last two targets.

After entering the auction grounds, he quickly found himself a seat.

After sitting down, he began looking around.

This sort of illegal underground auction happened from time to time with no fixed schedule. Each time, the venue would either be temporarily erected, or rented to avoid the event being reported.

The auction venue in Gemini’s black market was not very large and could only hold three thousand people. There was no VIP room either.

It was just an open hall with thirty rows of seats in total, with one hundred seats per row.

Lin Huang’s seat was in the last row—the thirtieth row—and was beside the walkway, closest to the door.

One of the reasons why he picked this seat was that if anyone were sitting behind him, they would notice something unusual if he made any moves, however small. Another reason was that this was the most convenient seat for leaving the hall.

He chose to carry out the assassination inside the venue, as there were many uncertain factors if he were to attempt the killings while his targets were on their way to the auction.

If the two targets did not depart at the same time, he could only kill one of them and would have to give up on his second target.

No such issue existed if the assassination took place in the venue itself because the siblings would meet there sooner or later. All he had to do was to wait patiently for the two of them to appear.

Moreover, during this period when everyone was jittery, Shen Jue and Shen Yu’s status and potential in God Capital meant they would certainly have powerful guardians covertly following them.

In a place with a crowd, it would also be easier to distract these guardians.

Lin Huang’s arrival at the venue was considered relatively early; after he went in, more people began showing up rapidly.

Seeing that the first row was fast filling up, Lin Huang became increasingly uncertain whether or not Shen Jue and Shen Yu would come.

After all, the guest list was completely confidential, and he was only guessing that they would make an appearance since there were slaves at the auction this time. He was not one hundred percent certain that they would.

Right as the auction was about to officially start and the auctioneer was waiting to go on stage, two figures finally showed up late.

These two individuals were a lady in a white dress and a man in a white suit.

Both of them looked ninety percent similar to each other. In face and form, they were so utterly perfect that no one could find anything to nitpick.

Their appearance soon attracted the attention of everyone in the venue, including Lin Huang’s.

These two were no other than the targets he intended to kill—the siblings Shen Jue and Shen Yu!

Despite having attracted everyone’s attention as soon as they showed up, the twins’ expressions betrayed no signs of surprise, as if they were already used to such reactions.

Shen Yu held onto Shen Jue’s arm, and they slowly made their way to the last two seats on the first row. They occupied the two best seats in the entire auction.

However, nobody objected.

On Gemini, even tourists were aware of who the siblings were.

Lin Huang smirked faintly. He might well be the happiest person in the venue to see the brother and sister.

The thing he had been most worried about for his plan this time was if the pair did not make an appearance. If they did not come, he would have wasted his efforts. Not only that, he had no idea when he would have another opportunity to make his move.

To Lin Huang, the twins showing up now was the equivalent of completing half his assassination mission.

Lin Huang did not attack right away when he saw the siblings taking their seats. Instead, he waited patiently.

The auction had yet to begin, so there was no one to distract the crowd’s attention from him. It was not the best time to attack.

After Shen Jue and Shen Yu entered, the auctioneer checked the time, then made his way on stage.

After some opening remarks, the underground auction officially began!

“Let’s look at the first item we have up for bids today!” As the auctioneer spoke, he pulled off the red cloth that covered the item, revealing a suit of golden armor.

Lin Huang could not see what was so special about this item. It was just a top-grade god sequence relic, and the craftsmanship could not be considered particularly exquisite. He had no idea why it would be sold as part of an underground auction.

However, he noticed that many people seemed to be interested in this suit of armor.

Just when he was having doubts, the auctioneer finally began introducing the item.

“I’m sure many of our guests can tell that this is a suit of General’s Armor from the Combat God Temple. Even in the Combat God Temple, only the top Heavenly Gods have the right to purchase it. Under normal circumstances, something like this would be prohibited from being displayed anywhere outside of the Combat God Temple. Therefore, in the entire God Territory, apart from the Combat God Temple, it’s said that only three people own such a collectible.

“I wonder which of our guests will be able to obtain this collectible and become the legendary fourth person to own one…”

After listening to the auctioneer’s description of the item up for bid, Lin Huang suddenly realized that the suit of armor was contraband goods from the Combat God Temple.

Some powerful organizations possessed exclusive equipment that was strictly for their own internal use. This set of armor was clearly one of these items.

As such, it was no longer a god sequence relic but a limited edition collectible.

As potential purchasers kept shouting bids continuously, the price skyrocketed. Within ten seconds, it had gone up to triple the price of regular top-grade god sequence relic battle armor and was still getting increasingly higher.

All Lin Huang could say was that the joys of the rich were things one could not even begin to imagine.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1609 - Here’s My Chance

## Chapter 1609: Here’s My Chance

“I believe many men here will be interested in the second collectible we have today…”

The auctioneer removed the red cloth covering the display case. Within the transparent case was an exquisite bottle the size of a human palm.

Lin Huang stared at the bottle for a little bit. It was nothing special—just a regular jade bottle. The patterns carved onto it added to its aesthetics, but they were actually divine patterns for sealing off its aura.

However, Lin Huang could obviously sense that many of the men present began to breathe more heavily once they saw this collectible.

They must be coveting whatever the bottle contained.

Right as Lin Huang was puzzling over this, the auctioneer finally announced the name of this collectible—the Desire Elixir!

Lin Huang still looked confused after he heard the name of the item. He had never heard of such a thing before.

Fortunately, the auctioneer seemed to have taken into consideration that there might be people who knew nothing about the item’s provenance or its use, so he launched into an explanation.

“The Desire Elixir is a rare and very special potion. This bottle that you see before you came into the auction house’s hands by chance. There are no reliable channels for obtaining it.

“There are two main reasons for this elixir’s rarity. One is that there are very few apothecaries who know the formula. At present, in the entire God Territory, there are perhaps only two or three individuals who can formulate this potion. The other reason is that its main ingredient is the blood of Abyssal Desires, which is extremely difficult to obtain!”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Abyssal Desires being mentioned.

A Desire was a type of Disaster derived from extreme desire and Abyssal energy.

‘Can we really use an elixir made from the blood of something like that?’ Lin Huang had already guessed the so-called Desire Elixir’s general function without the need for further explanation from the auctioneer.

No matter how thoroughly the apothecary had purified the elixir from Abyssal energy and negative emotions, its ingredients alone meant that it could not be auctioned or sold legally.

It could only be put up for bid at underground auctions.

A short while later, the auctioneer began describing the elixir’s powers after he had finished boasting about its rarity and how difficult it was to produce.

He added many exaggerated embellishments, but they were not too far from Lin Huang’s speculations.

This potion was an extremely powerful aphrodisiac with strong hallucinogenic properties.

The auctioneer even admitted that it could be slightly addictive.

However, the word ‘slightly’ made Lin Huang scoff. If this could cause even half-step Lords to become addicted, one could imagine how tremendously habit-forming such a thing could be for less powerful Heavenly Gods and True Gods.

Even if one did not take into account the main ingredients and focused only on the elixir’s function, it was inconceivable that the various major organizations would allow this to be sold legally through the proper channels.

What made Lin Huang speechless was that Shen Jue and Shen Yu also joined in the bidding wars, even bidding against each other a few times.

In the end, the two seemed to come to some sort of agreement and stopped bidding against each other.

Shen Jue managed to obtain the Desire Elixir at a high price, equivalent to that of a Pseudo-Dao Weapon.

This made Lin Huang greatly covet the storage rings the twins were wearing.

He knew that they were definitely wealthy, based on their extravagant bids.

After the second item sold, the auction continued.

The subsequent items that were put up for sale made Lin Huang realize why this was an underground auction.

Among the auction items were limbs of unpurified Abyssal creatures, exclusive items obtained from major organizations, including grade-7 ones, as well as strange, peculiar cursed items. There were even the remains of half-step Lords from sources unknown…

The entire auction went on in a heated frenzy, with endless bids being shouted out.

To avoid suspicion, Lin Huang bid numerous times as well.

He bid on exclusive items from the Combat God Temple and Death Sickle, two cursed items, and the remains of three half-step Lords.

In truth, he was genuinely interested in the remains of the three half-step Lords. This was because, according to what the auctioneer had said, the God Territories within their bodies were intact and had not been stripped away.

However, in the end, all his bids were unsuccessful. He was completely unable to go up against the others.

As for the remnants of the three half-step Lords, Shen Jue bought the female remains, while Shen Yu bought those of the two males.

Both of them bid so high it was ridiculous.

The female half-step Lord’s remains were eventually sold for the price equivalent of seven Pseudo-Dao Weapons.

Shen Yu’s bid was the price equivalent of six Pseudo-Dao Weapons for the two male remains.

Everyone else could not compete with them at all.

Watching the pair and their starting bids, Lin Huang could not help exclaiming secretly in his mind, ‘Are Pseudo-Dao Weapons worth so little this year?!”

After the remains of the three half-step Lords had been sold off, the auction finally entered the next session—the auction of living creatures.

As soon as it began, a huge case was brought on stage.

The auctioneer removed the red cloth, revealing an inky-black monster sealed in a transparent crystal cylinder.

Lin Huang’s pupils contracted slightly upon seeing this.

He had come across such a monster in the Abyss not long ago. It was an abyssal monster called the Ink Killer.

Its combat strength was usually that of a high-level Heavenly God, and its main cultivation path was Shadow Elemental Truth. It was extremely proficient in the art of killing by stealth.

Although the one on stage had been sealed within the crystal, its aura was still able to seep through faintly. It was obviously still alive.

Lin Huang could sense that this Ink Killer’s combat strength was only seventh-rank.

Although its combat strength was low, in the Abyss, this creature could severely harm even a ninth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouse if it managed to successfully ambush them.

A living creature like this was most certainly a dangerous item!

Lin Huang felt that anyone who wished to purchase this would be just asking for death.

Even an Imperial Censor could not tame this creature.

That was because a monster like this harbored only murderous intent within its mind, and it possessed only partial consciousness. All living things were its prey.

However, Lin Huang had not expected that there would be successive waves of bids, even after the auctioneer had introduced the item.

Subsequently, he watched, somewhat speechless, at the abyssal monsters being auctioned off one by one. He had no idea what those people were going to do with the creatures they had purchased.

‘Do they have nothing better to do except purchase Abyssal creatures, then feed themselves and their families to them?’ Lin Huang could not help secretly ridiculing the bidders.

After the auction of Abyssal creatures ended, the auction of living creatures went on.

It was already the early hours of the morning now, but the auction did not seem like it would be ending any time soon.

Lin Huang continued waiting patiently. In truth, there were a few times when he had wanted to make his move, but he had restrained himself in the end.

This was because even when the remains of the half-step Lords came up for auction, there was no upsurge in the twins’ emotions.

If he attacked under such circumstances, it might alert the siblings.

He wanted to wait for an opportunity when the pair’s attention was fully focused on the item up for bids.

Since Lin Huang had withheld making his move, the auction proceeded smoothly to the last session at around one in the morning—the auction of slaves!

Lin Huang noticed that even before the session began, Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s behavior was clearly different from before. Even their sitting posture was no longer indolent.

‘Here’s my chance…’ Lin Huang’s lips curled up in the slightest of smirks.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1610 - An Unexpected Fight That Benefits A Third Party

## Chapter 1610: An Unexpected Fight That Benefits A Third Party

Many of those present started breathing heavily when they saw the auction item that was being brought on stage.

A lot of them had come to this underground auction specifically for the slaves.

The siblings Shen Jue and Shen Yu were two such individuals. They had bid on other things just because those items happened to be there.

On stage, the auctioneer quickly removed the red cloth from the crystal display case.

Sealed inside the crystal was a living female being with a snake’s tail. Her upper body was no different from that of a human female and extremely impressive to boot.

She was completely naked, with only a line of sigils encircling her neck. This was for controlling slaves and was concealable. The auction house had intentionally revealed it to show the guests that this slave was under restriction and controlled.

What primarily caught Lin Huang’s attention was that the snake lady’s tail was golden.

‘They managed to capture something like this as well?’

He could not help giving vent to a secret exclamation about how capable the auction’s organizers were.

“The item being auctioned this round is a snake woman,” the auctioneer said calmly upon seeing how stirred the crowd was, “I’m sure all our guests have noticed that this isn’t an ordinary snake woman, but a class-5 supreme god-level Golden-scaled Snake Woman.

“There’s a secret in the Snake Woman Tribe that most of the guests here might not be aware of. That is, the Snake Queen of each successive generation in the Tribe is selected from among the princesses. How then are these princesses selected?”

The auctioneer paused and looked around. He only answered the question, smiling, after seeing that nobody volunteered a reply.

“There’s only one selection requirement for the princesses in the Snake Woman Tribe—they have to be class-5 supreme god-level! It has nothing to do with their combat strength or their clan. As long as they’re class-5 supreme god-level, they will acquire the title of ‘Princess’ right away and become a candidate for succession to the Snake Queen’s throne.

“If the Snake Queen dies and there’s only one princess, she doesn’t even have to go through any selection—she’ll directly inherit the position of Snake Queen.

“In other words, we’re auctioning off a princess of the Snake Woman Tribe. Who knows, she even might be the future Snake Queen!”

Lin Huang felt he had learned something new when he heard this. It was also his first time hearing the selection rules for choosing the Snake Queen’s successor.

The crowd went absolutely wild.

Everyone understood the underlying meaning of what the auctioneer was saying.

If they could obtain this Snake Woman princess and come up with a suitable plan—for instance, killing off the Snake Queen and the other Snake Woman princesses—they could have their slave inherit the Snake Queen’s position. This would give them control over the entire Snake Woman Tribe.

Although the population of the Snake Woman Tribe was low and they were not considered a major tribe in the God Territory, there might just be a half-step Lord in the tribe—perhaps even more than one.

Gaining control of a tribe like this would be the equivalent of controlling a top grade-6 organization.

Naturally, Lin Huang caught the hidden meaning behind the auctioneer’s words. However, he was not thinking about the affairs of the Snake Woman Tribe—rather, he was considering the situation in the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Ever since Kylie’s elevation to class-6, she had become the queen of the entire Nephilic Judge Tribe. In actuality, this also meant that Lin Huang secretly controlled the fate of the entire Nephilic Judge Tribe.

The Nephilic Judge Tribe was much more powerful than the Snake Woman Tribe.

Among the numerous pieces of information she had passed on to Lin Huang, Kylie had conveyed a specific detail to him once.

There were only three visible half-step Lords in the Nephilic Judge Tribe, but the actual number might be double that. Furthermore, there might also be still-living lord-level patriarchs; it was just that they had not made an appearance in this era.

The abilities that this tribe displayed publicly were just the tip of the iceberg.

This was also why Lin Huang had dismissed the idea of using a summons to compel Kylie to return. Instead, he had agreed to Bloody’s plan, which was to have Kylie remain with the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Thanks to the auctioneer stirring up the crowd, the bidding for this first slave was extraordinarily intense.

The siblings Shen Yu and Shen Jue were bidding continuously.

However, they were not the only wealthy ones present at the auction. There were also several others who kept bidding against the twins and were not willing to give up.

One lady even raised the bid to the price of a Dao Weapon, scaring off a few competitors.

It was not just the people present who were puzzled; even Lin Huang was confused at this.

A price like that was enough to buy a half-step lord-level slave.

This Golden-scaled Snake Woman was only third-rank heavenly god-level, after all. However incredible her potential, one would still need to invest in resources to train her.

As for what the auctioneer had said about controlling the entire Snake Woman Tribe through her, it was utterly ridiculous.

The Snake Queen of the present era was a half-step Lord. According to the succession rules for the Snake Queen that the auctioneer had described, the Snake Queen currently in power should be at least class-5 supreme god-level.

The abilities of a class-5 supreme god-level half-step Lord would certainly be outstanding even among half-step Lords. How could she be assassinated so easily?

Those who did possess the ability to kill the Snake Queen would not covet the Snake Woman Tribe either.

Lin Huang could understand why Shen Yu and Shen Jue were bidding. After all, the pair loved to collect slaves.

However, he could not understand why the lady sitting in the same row as him was bidding so furiously.

Could it be that this lady had the same interests as the sibling?

However, in terms of wealth, in the end, it was still the twins who were more solid financially.

When the lady saw that the siblings were still bidding after she had raised the price to that of a Dao Weapon, she dropped out and did not continue.

The siblings seemed to have come to a quick agreement, and Shen Jue raised the bid for the Golden-scaled Snake Woman to the price of a Dao Weapon and two Pseudo-Dao Weapons.

Just when the auctioneer was about to announce that the bid had been successful, an incident suddenly occurred in the venue.

The lady in the same row as Lin Huang—the one who had been bidding—suddenly made a move. She thrust a hand out and made a snatch at the crystal that contained the Golden-scaled Snake Woman.

Even Lin Huang’s pupils contracted when he saw her claws. She was clearly a half-step Lord.

At that moment, a hand extended out of thin air on the stage and swung a punch at the lady’s sharp claws.

It was another half-step Lord!

Right as everyone’s attention was focused on the two half-step Lords, Lin Huang immediately went into action without any hesitation.

Two blood-red gleams shot out from his sleeve like faint, almost imperceptible electric arcs, heading straight for Shen Jue and Shen Yu.

The two half-step Lords immediately became aware of the covert assassin within their midst—Lin Huang. The lady ignored him, while the man who held her in check wanted to attempt a rescue. However, seeing that the lady wanted to seize the opportunity and circumvent him, he withdrew the hand he had extended.

The two half-step Lords started fighting once more.

Since everyone present was focused on the two half-step Lords, nobody else had noticed Lin Huang’s attack at all.

Shen Yu and Shen Jue were craning their necks to watch the battle as well. By the time death threatened them, even if they had wanted to react, it was already too late.

This time, within Lin Huang’s eighteen compounded levels of sequence power, not only were there multiple speed-type powers but there were also two concealment-type powers. Only when the attack presented itself right before Shen Jue and Shen Yu was its murderous intent revealed.

Two telekinetic flying daggers with eighteen compounded levels of sequence power and Sword Dao heavenly rule—both weapons on par with top-grade god sequence relics —pierced through the sibling’s heads like lightning bolts.

Almost at the same time, Lin Huang immediately appeared in a flash beside the two bodies. He extended multiple telekinetic threads, picking up the two headless corpses so he could put them in his storage space.

However, at this point, the half-step Lord at the auction finally had a moment to strike at Lin Huang with his palm.

“You stay right where you are!”

However, Lin Huang smirked, “You can’t make me.”

The next instant, he suddenly crushed a card.

A golden saber gleam consolidated out of thin air before him. It was only a meter long and looked nothing out of the ordinary.

Of course, the saber gleam was not Lin Huang’s technique; he had replicated it using a Skill Card. It was the last trump card Saber9 had used when he killed Nine Gloom—the attack that had been triggered using the survival measures left behind by his Primordium.

Since the power of the attack remained below lord-level, the grade-5 Skill Card authorization that Lin Huang possessed happened to be able to replicate it, so he did just that.

In actuality, aside from Saber9’s attack, Lin Huang had also replicated the attack from Virtuoso’s survival measures.

He had done that to prevent a situation like this from happening.

He had never thought it would actually be put to use.

The golden saber gleam collided with the half-step Lord’s palm print, stirring up a terrifying energy storm.

“Is this fellow a half-step Lord as well?!”

Amid the two half-step Lords’ astonishment, Lin Huang’s figure had already vanished with the two headless corpses…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1611 - Maligned Even After Death

## Chapter 1611: Maligned Even After Death

After killing the siblings Shen Yu and Shen Jue, Lin Huang randomly located a Death Sickle branch and submitted the missions. After that, he returned to the Devil Hunter Star Zone straight away.

As soon as he arrived at the Devil Hunter Star Zone, he immediately passed the storage rings he had obtained over the last few days to Hong Zhuang so she could unlock them.

Most of the great world’s storage equipment technology was copied from the human world. The God Territory was no exception.

Even if the Goldfinger’s capabilities had been significantly reduced, to Hong Zhuang—who had inherited Yang Ling’s Goldfinger—unlocking dimensional equipment like this could more or less be considered the easiest task of all.

In less than half an hour, she had unlocked all thirty-four storage rings.

Throughout the entire process, Hong Zhuang did not once use her Divine Telekinesis to discover what exactly these storage rings contained.

She knew that her current position was awkward in the extreme. After all, the few occasions she had met Lin Huang in the past were probably not entirely pleasant as far as he was concerned. Now that she was under his protection, it was only natural that she wanted to show her worth.

She genuinely did not covet the items in the storage rings.

She knew that she would not lack for cultivation resources at all, now that she was staying in the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Therefore, she did not so much as even glance at whatever these valuable storage rings might contain.

After receiving the unlocked storage rings, Lin Huang returned to his own courtyard.

Here, a quaint, antique house with three floors had been designated for his exclusive use.

In terms of interior size, it did not seem very big—the three floors only added up to three hundred square meters or so. In reality, however, this was a top-grade dimensional god sequence relic. It was just that the interior and exterior had been decorated to look like a Chinese villa.

Lin Huang entered the house and sat down on the sofa right away. He took out all thirty-four storage rings and placed them on the coffee table. He then began checking through them one by one.

As he did so, the expression on his face became increasingly peculiar.

This was not because he had gained very little—it was because the profits obtained from this round of missions were far too astounding!

Of the twenty-six targets he had killed, eighteen of them were ranked on the God Territory’s Heavenly God Leaderboard. The eight of them who were not on the Leaderboard were either from major organizations or were members of major clans.

The value of the items in almost every storage ring far surpassed Lin Huang’s expectations.

“I thought Shen Yu and Shen Jue were extra wealthy because they were direct Protoss descendants in God Capital. I had no idea even grade-5 and grade-6 elders would have such an extensive array of collector’s items!”

Naturally, out of all the storage rings, it was the siblings’ collections that were the most astonishing.

Lin Huang felt that the twins’ net worth might even have surpassed some half-step Lords.

Since the Gemini auction did not require immediate payment per item, and a lump sum would be paid after the entire auction had ended, the siblings had not paid for the items they had successfully made a bid on.

In the twins’ storage rings, Lin Huang saw not one, but two Dao Weapons and close to thirty Pseudo-Dao Weapons. There were also over two hundred top-grade god sequence relics… that was not even counting the staggering piles of Divine Crystals and various other energy crystals.

What shocked Lin Huang the most was that there was also a half-step lord-level God’s Dead Body Puppet in Shen Jue’s storage ring.

This seemed like it might be a treasure that God Capital had given the siblings as a life-saving measure. Unfortunately, at the auction earlier, Shen Jue had been killed instantly before he even had time to use it.

While Lin Huang returned to the Devil Hunter Star Zone and leisurely inventoried his loot, the entire God Territory was already in an uproar.

The news of the twins Shen Yu and Shen Jue being killed in Gemini by a half-step Lord spread like wildfire throughout the entire God Territory in less than half an hour.

One must know that the siblings were powerhouses who were high on the ranking list of the God Territory’s Heavenly God Leaderboard. One was ranked No. 9, the other No. 11.

They could almost be considered peak entities among those at heavenly god-level.

However, these two powerhouses had been instantly killed. Not only that, they had been assassinated as a half-step Lord tried to intervene.

Rumor had it that the individual responsible was a half-step Lord saber cultivator.

The incident had even galvanized God Capital’s Lords into action!

Furthermore, God Capital was offering a substantial reward for capturing the killer.

According to the rules of the God Territory, Lords and half-step Lords could not simply attack Heavenly Gods where and when they pleased.

This was also to prevent confrontations between those of ultimate combat strength within the God Territory.

After all, if conflict of this level broke out, the God Territory might end up with dead half-step Lords or even Lords. It would be an immense loss for the entire God Territory.

Furthermore, preventing Lords and half-step Lords from attacking Heavenly Gods was considered something of a safeguard for top heavenly god-level powerhouses. This would allow the God Territory to gain more half-step Lords and even Lords in the future.

In reality, to powerhouses who had mastered Dao seal power, combat sans the use of Dao seal power was child’s play to them. No matter how many conflicts they had with each other, those were just minor flare-ups that would not harm the God Territory at all.

Although all the major organizations had an assassination list, the Lords or half-step Lords basically would not involve themselves personally.

This was also why there were many missions on Death Sickle’s Gold Sickle missions list that remained uncompleted, even after so many years.

It was not that Death Sickle lacked capable individuals—it was that the handful of Blood Sickle members with the ability to complete these missions could not take part.

However, Lin Huang’s emergence shattered this

trend.

As a Death Sickle insider, he completed the missions easily. Not only that, he made everyone else think that an outsider was interfering.

This was the real reason why God Capital’s upper echelons were so furious.

They thought someone had broken the rules of the game—that a half-step Lord had personally stepped in and assassinated Shen Yu and Shen Jue.

Lin Huang, however, was completely unaware of the checks and balances that God Capital’s upper echelons had imposed. He had borrowed the use of Saber9’s attack at the time because, for one, his own inherent ability was definitely insufficient to counter the half-step Lord’s attack. For another, he truly did wish to confuse everyone else to prevent them from connecting the incident to him.

However, he had not expected that his ploy would cause such a massive chain reaction.

Practically the entire God Territory was discussing the matter of Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s death.

On the internet, many people were applauding Lin Huang’s actions.

There was nothing new under the sun, and in this era of internet access, news spread with extraordinary rapidity. Shen Yu and Shen Jue had already been rendered notorious many years ago when their torturing and killing of slaves had come to light. Countless netizens had criticized them. Although God Capital had quickly suppressed the matter, many people still remembered it. Now that the twins were dead, their dark pasts were once more dragged into the open. Both were now being maligned on the internet.

Unfortunately, the siblings were unable to witness this.

As Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s dark pasts were exposed, netizens very quickly discovered that the twenty-six individuals who were killed during this time all had skeletons in their closets.

The collective power of netizens was mighty indeed.

Within less than a day, the remaining twenty-four individuals’ dark pasts were dug up one after the other.

Therefore, everyone started another round of flogging the dead on the internet.

Not a single one of the twenty-six individuals that Lin Huang had killed escaped this fate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1612 - Buried Heaven’s Return

## Chapter 1612: Buried Heaven’s Return

After sorting out his loot, Lin Huang dropped by Death Sickle’s headquarters and entrusted them with the handling and disposal of all the items he did not need.

After all, there were certain unique items among his battle spoils. If he gave them to Sword12 to handle, Sword12 might be targeted by people with ill intentions.

By comparison, it was much simpler to have Death Sickle dispose of all these items. After all, they were a top grade-6 organization, and they also had their own channels within the black market.

At the same time that he entrusted Death Sickle with the disposal of his loot, Lin Huang also requested their help in purchasing half-step Lord God Territories.

For the next few days, he was able to relax completely.

He was waiting for the outcome of Death Sickle’s disposal of his loot, as well as the end result of the purchase of half-step Lord God Territories. He was also waiting for news from Virtuoso.

Three days went by just like that. Early in the morning of the fourth day, Lin Huang suddenly received a call request on his communicator.

When he raised his wrist for a look, he discovered it was Buried Heaven’s number.

Once he clicked the answer button, the figure of a young man with white hair was immediately projected into the room.

“Have all of you returned from the Abyss?” Lin Huang asked as soon as he saw Buried Heaven.

“Yes, we’ve come back one by one over the last two days.” Buried Heaven nodded. He was not surprised that Lin Huang knew about this. After all, Lin Huang’s Xiu Mu identity had Gold Sickle-level authorization and could check on information about this expedition into the Abyss.

“How was it?” Lin Huang asked once more.

Naturally, he was not about to tell Buried Heaven that he and Virtuoso had gone into the Abyss as well and come out with significant gains.

“Overall, it wasn’t bad at all.” Buried Heaven already regarded Lin Huang as a peer when conversing with him. “This time when we went, the timing was a little more ideal. The Abyss is in its dormant season, so the powerhouses in the deep reaches were all in hibernation. The journey went very smoothly, and we were able to withdraw in a timely fashion as well…”

After a brief account of their journey, Buried Heaven realized he had gone slightly off-topic, so he immediately brought the conversation back on track.

“I contacted you this time because I’m going into closed-door cultivation, and it might take longer this time.”

“Are you going to try breaking through to lord-level?” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up. This was the level that he had targeted as well.

“Yes. I managed to obtain some good things from the Abyss this time, so I think this may be my chance for a breakthrough,” Buried Heaven admitted generously; he did not hide anything.

From this, it was clear that he treated Lin Huang as someone he could trust. If it were anyone else, he definitely would not have admitted anything.

“Then let me convey my wishes in advance for a smooth breakthrough and a successful elevation to lord-level! You’ll lead Death Sickle to new heights!” Lin Huang said with a mischievous smile.

“There’s one more thing…” Buried Heaven paused, then continued, “The siblings Shen Yu and Shen Jue, as well as the twenty-four others on the missions board—they were all killed by you, am I right?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang had submitted the missions anonymously.

However, the several Blood Sickle members, including Buried Heaven, would have the necessary authorization to check. If Buried Heaven wanted to, he would be able to look up the information, so there was no need for Lin Huang to conceal this fact.

“So what exactly are your abilities now?” Buried Heaven was aware of Shen Jue and Shen Yu’s abilities. They were definitely the cream of the crop among the Heavenly Gods in the God Territory. However, Lin Huang had killed them both instantly; this puzzled Buried Heaven a little.

“Currently, I ought to be slightly weaker than you and King Kong,” Lin Huang readily admitted, “I was able to kill the twins because I had the advantage of a sneak attack.”

The latter half of what he said was true as well.

Buried Heaven fell silent for a moment and did not inquire further about Lin Huang’s combat strength.

He had always thought highly of Lin Huang, but he had never expected that the young man would be able to reach this level in such a short time.

“This kind of ability is enough for you to protect yourself in the great world,” he exclaimed softly.

“The caveat being, as long as I don’t tempt death,” Lin Huang added.

Buried Heaven was bereft of speech when he heard Lin Huang’s addendum.

As far as he was concerned, Lin Huang assassinating Shen Yu and Shen Jue was absolutely tempting death.

“Just treat the entire matter as if it never happened. Death Sickle will take care of the aftermath, don’t worry,” Buried Heaven reassured Lin Huang, then resumed.

“I also looked at the consignment list you submitted; the gains were certainly substantial. However, I’m a little confused about the purchasing list. What do you want with so many half-step Lord God Territories?”

“I want to strengthen my God Territory.” Of course, Lin Huang could not disclose that his elevation method was different from everyone else.

“Alright, then…” Buried Heaven did not pursue the matter any further. He knew that Lin Huang’s answer was not the truth. “I have one that I’m unable to refine. I’ll just give it to you. Later I’ll have someone send it over to you along with the God Territories that have already been traded in.”

“Thank you very much.” Lin Huang gladly accepted the other’s kindness.

Even though Buried Heaven had said nothing about it, Lin Huang knew that in the future, he would have to return the favor.

After ending the call with Buried Heaven, Lin Huang began to feel some anticipation about his impending breakthrough.

He was not exactly worried about Buried Heaven’s elevation.

One must know that Buried Heaven could almost be considered No. 1 among all the Heavenly Gods in the entire God Territory.

If a powerhouse like that failed to elevate to lord-level, then hardly anyone in the entire great world would be able to become a Lord.

“If Buried Heaven elevates to lord-level, theoretically, Death Sickle would also be elevated to a grade-7 organization…” Lin Huang’s thoughts drifted slightly, and he soon thought of even more things. “Will the existing veteran grade-7 organizations allow him to elevate?”

Although he was not sure what kind of protocols and balances the major organizations in the God Territory had, Death Sickle’s rise would definitely affect the God Territory’s original setup.

No one had any idea what attitude the several grade-7 organizations and some grade-6 organizations would take regarding this matter.

At this point, Lin Huang suddenly felt that Buried Heaven’s elevation might not be as smooth as he had predicted earlier.

Naturally, Buried Heaven’s individual ability was sufficient to elevate him. However, if there were external factors affecting him, then it would be hard to say.

One must know that back in the day, Great Heaven was even more powerful than Buried Heaven was currently. However, Great Heaven was also ambushed by Raiders when he was elevating to lord-level. In the end, he was unable to escape and died as a result.

After a moment of consideration, Lin Huang sent Buried Heaven a message advising him not to reveal his plans to go into closed-door cultivation to achieve a breakthrough before he had done so.

In the afternoon, the delivery person that Buried Heaven sent showed up.

Once Lin Huang had received the storage ring, he immediately checked through it.

There were six half-step Lord God Territories inside the ring.

One was a gift from Buried Heaven, while the remaining five were the ones Death Sickle had acquired for him through trading.

Of course, it was not that his resources were only sufficient to be exchanged for five half-step Lord God Territories. Rather, it was because he had requested that the half-step Lord God Territories be sent to him first. As for the rest of the resources, he could wait until all the items had been sold and then have everything delivered to him together.

“Virtuoso is so slow!” Lin Huang could not help sighing secretly as he looked at the storage ring he had just received.

A few days had passed, but there had been no news from Virtuoso. Lin Huang did not bother to hurry them either. He took the six half-step Lord God Territories currently in his possession and entered the Great Heaven Territory.

After all, it would take only a few days to refine all of them as the time flow within the Great Heaven Territory was a thousand times faster.

He would just go into closed-door cultivation for a few days when the God Territories from Virtuoso arrived.

After entering the Great Heaven Territory, Lin Huang greeted Sword1 and went straight into the Great Heaven Palace…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1613 - Elevating to Heavenly God-Level!

## Chapter 1613: Elevating to Heavenly God-Level!

In the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang adjusted the time flow once more to be one thousand times faster than the outside world. He then brought his mind into a calm, meditative state and sat down cross-legged.

He retrieved the headless corpses of the twins Shen Yu and Shen Jue, then began refining the God Territories within their bodies.

In all honesty, he did not care how many god rules he could plunder from them.

Previously in the Abyss, he had already obtained over five thousand God Territory Shell Remnants.

The Eternity Fire had already devoured all the Abyssal energy remaining in this earlier batch of God Territory Shell Remnants.

Lin Huang’s main objective in killing Shen Yu, Shen Jue, and the other twenty-four targets was actually to plunder resources and obtain the mission rewards. Plundering God Territories was just a habit.

After all, in order to trade for half-step Lord God Territories, one required a massive amount of resources.

What Lin Huang had not expected was that the net worth of all twenty-six people he had assassinated was far beyond anything he could have possibly imagined. The loot that he obtained from this round of assassination was enough to allow him to elevate to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

Within merely half an hour, Lin Huang had fully completed the refinement of Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s God Territories. The pair contributed a significant number of god rules—added up together, they numbered over two million in total.

He had already refined the God Territories of the other twenty-four targets one by one and plundered their god rules when he had been lying low in Gemini, waiting for a chance to carry out his assassinations.

None of the twenty-four targets possessed more than a million god rules each. When the god rules were all added up together, they came to a total of less than 15 million.

After refining Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s God Territories, Lin Huang opened his eyes and glanced briefly at the two headless corpses in front of him. Casually, he produced two blood-red flames and immediately burned the bodies to ash in no time at all.

After disposing of the bodies, Lin Huang did not give them a second glance. Instead, he closed his eyes and resumed refining the five thousand and more Abyssal God Territory Shell Remnants within his body.

Time passed in the Great Heaven Palace.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes again, one week had already gone by.

The Godly Right in his body had already reached the maximum number of god rules it could contain, but he persisted and refined all five thousand-plus God Territory Shell Remnants.

As for the extraneous God Rule Powers, Lin Huang put all of them into the mainland area where the gravel world was.

By now, he had plundered many thousands of God Territories. There were complete gravel worlds or mini worlds in many of these God Territories; there were even a considerable number of living beings in existence.

Lin Huang had preserved everything. On some level, these living beings in the refined worlds were his all people. Essentially, this was no different from the gravel world.

It was just that he possessed a certain affection for the gravel world that he had grown up on, so he took special care of its inhabitants.

By the time his god rules had reached the limit of what his Godly Right could hold, Lin Huang’s combat strength had finally elevated to full tenth-rank true god-level as well.

After he achieved this stage, he could clearly feel that his physical body and spirit strength had grown stronger once more.

He experimented a little and discovered that his body could now sustain twenty levels of compounded sequence power.

Theoretically, in this present state, he could break through to heavenly god-level entirely.

However, Lin Huang did not do that. Instead, he closed his eyes again and sent his mind into his inner world. He then began to visualize the nameless Divine Telekinesis visualization images.

Before going into the Abyss, by the time he had visualized the 80th image, he had reached the limit his God’s soul could sustain. His visualization efficiency had plummeted.

Now, his combat strength had elevated to full tenth-rank true god-level. Not only that, his God’s soul had been refined by the Immeasurable Calamity Fire, and his God soul’s strength was at least a hundred times more powerful than before.

He felt that it was the right time to visualize this set of inheritances again.

Before elevating to heavenly god-level, he wanted to raise his God’s soul’s strength even further.

This was because he knew that each level of advancement was an opportunity for transformation.

The stronger his foundation, the better his transformation results would be.

Now that he was visualizing this set of inheritances again, Lin Huang was absolutely certain that it was progressing much faster than before.

Based on his current God’s soul’s strength, he would still need two years of outside world time to completely visualize the 81st to the 90th visualization image, despite time being sped up a thousand times.

However, he merely used around six years to fully complete the visualization this time. Less than two and a half days had passed in the outside world.

The visualization this time had gone so quickly because apart from his God’s soul becoming stronger, his innate understanding had also increased after being refined by the Immeasurable Calamity Fire.

After he was done visualizing the 90th visualization image, Lin Huang realized that his God’s soul’s strength had broken through the limit for Heavenly Gods. Although he had not reached lord-level yet, he supposed he was already at the level of a half-step lord.

As his God’s soul became stronger, Seamless’ separation of telekinetic thread accelerated again.

The automatic hourly separation had now increased to thirty thousand threads.

Seeing that he still seemed to have energy left, Lin Huang looked at the 91st visualization image.

He tried to visualize it for a little bit; it did not take him long to calculate the visualization speed. Given his current state, approximately a month would pass in the outside world for him to visualize all the way to the 100th image.

Lin Huang felt that this was an acceptable period of time. He then entered another round of closed-door cultivation and began to visualize the rest of the visualization images.

Eighty-one years passed by as he did so.

Although the time flow in the Great Heaven Palace was one thousand times faster, almost a month passed in the outside world still.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes again, he felt that his God’s soul had once again become stronger.

He did not know if it had reached lord-level strength, but he could clearly sense that it was more than a few times more powerful than a month ago.

He did not continue trying to visualize the last eight images.

This was because he knew that it would take several dozen times, perhaps even several hundred times, longer. For now, he did not have that sort of time.

Now that he had pushed his God’s soul’s strength to its limit, Lin Huang finally let out a long sigh.

“After this, I’ll just follow my original plan for my breakthrough.”

A thumb-sized purple crystal appeared in his hand.

It was the God Territory Shell Remnant of a half-step Lord.

Lin Huang flicked his fingers and sank the crystal into his brow. He then activated the Divine Fire in his body to refine it.

This round of refinement was not considered very long—it only took around three hundred days or so to complete both the refinement and integration.

The moment the integration was fully complete, Lin Huang sensed waves of new energy emanating from his God Territory and feeding back into his body.

He observed carefully for a while before discovering that these were sequence powers issuing from countless god sequence chains.

Although he was familiar with sequence powers and had even successfully consolidated god sequence chains, Lin Huang had only borrowed sequence powers in the past. The cells in his body were still full of God Rule Power.

However, at this very instant, countless sequence powers started surging into every cell and particle of his body, beginning another round of cleansing his entire physical body as well as his God’s soul.

He could clearly feel that his physical body was transforming. Even his God’s soul was undergoing a further change.

His entire body was being continuously fortified—from each strand of hair on his head down to his skin, his bones, his inner organs, and every particle that made up his body.

The process lasted a full twelve days before finally coming to an end.

Lin Huang sensed things out carefully; he felt that he was now so powerful, he was practically invincible.

To test his limits, he rapidly began stacking and compounding layers of sequence power onto his fingertips.

Ten layers!

Twenty layers!

Thirty layers!

…

Eighty layers!

Ninety layers!

One hundred layers!

Once he had stacked and compounded one hundred layers, Lin Huang finally began to feel that his body was being burdened.

He did not go on, as he already had a rough idea now of his limits.

One must know that going from twenty layers to one hundred layers was not just a simple matter of fivefold multiplication.

Each additional layer of stacked and compounded sequence power would result in a surge of potential ability.

“Right now, I think I might be able to defeat Buried Heaven with one hand,” Lin Huang mumbled softly, “Of course, the caveat is that he hasn’t broken through to lord-level yet.”

Lin Huang was only saying this, of course.

He knew that he was more powerful than Buried Heaven if he were to base this solely on the number of sequence powers he could compound. In that regard, he was even more powerful than Great Heaven, who had dominated an entire era back in the day.

However, he was not sure what would happen if he really were to attack.

After all, Great Heaven could massacre half-step lord-level powerhouses back then, while Buried Heaven had a record of battling half-step Lords as well.

“I genuinely would like to know how powerful a half-step lord-level powerhouse is!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1614 - The Secret of the Great Heaven Palace

## Chapter 1614: The Secret of the Great Heaven Palace

When Lin Huang successfully elevated to first-rank heavenly god-level, not only had his physical body broken through Heavenly God limits, but it had also reached a level comparable to that of a half-step Lord. His God’s soul had broken through as well, officially crossing the threshold to lord-level.

Apart from that, the original limit of twenty god sequence chains that he could borrow had now increased to a hundred chains.

It could be said that he was invincible among Heavenly Gods now.

He even suspected that he might have the ability to fight a half-step Lord if he encountered one.

This was still based solely on brute force alone.

In terms of mastery and skill, all of his God Weapons had been upgraded due to his elevation.

His combat sword, combat armor, telekinetic weapons, and one of his offense and defense Soul Weapons—a total of four God Weapons—had successfully been elevated to level-4. They had directly leveled up from god sequence relics to Dao Weapons.

This set of equipment could fully raise his abilities by another level.

Apart from these personal changes, Lin Huang could sense many other changes as well.

His successful elevation had fully unlocked authorization for the Great Heaven Territory. He could now put the Great Heaven Territory into his God Territory and leave with it. The authorization to accelerate time by ten thousand times had also been unlocked.

Apart from that, Lin Huang’s authority over Swords1 to 10 had finally been unlocked as well. Not only that, but he could also bring the Great Heaven Territory’s living beings out of the Great Heaven Territory now.

After checking over the authorization for the Great Heaven Territory, Lin Huang soon noticed that the Great Heaven inheritance in his mind had finally been fully unsealed.

He immediately began an in-depth exploration.

Given that Great Heaven had been a supreme powerhouse who had dominated an entire era, his cultivation experiences were naturally a valuable reference.

Within these fully unlocked memories, Lin Huang very soon came across information that utterly shocked him.

“It seems the Great Heaven Palace isn’t just a top-grade god sequence relic?!”

Great Heaven had deliberately sequestered this secret within the deepest reaches of his memory, and now it had finally been unsealed.

The Great Heaven Palace’s real name was unknown. It was a damaged treasure that Great Heaven had obtained from a ruin in the universe.

These ruins were an ancient battlefield. It was said that there had been Almighties—entities above lord-level—who had died there.

Lin Huang had thought all along that the damage in the Great Heaven Palace was due to Great Heaven’s unification. Only now did he find out that this treasure was already over 80% damaged when Great Heaven obtained it.

Not only that, the treasure’s original form was a cauldron. It was Great Heaven who had camouflaged it into a palace, so the form had been in use until the present day.

“I’ve always said that a function like the time accelerator doesn’t seem to be something that a god sequence relic could possess.” Lin Huang had always thought the Great Heaven Palace’s functions were too overblown. “Even if it contained Time Sequence, being able to accelerate time tenfold is already impressive enough. Not only that, it can affect the flow of time in the entire Great Heaven Territory…”

In the meantime, the authorization for accelerating time in the Great Heaven Palace had increased exponentially from one thousand times to ten thousand times now.

Lin Huang could not help wondering if it would affect the flow of time in his God Territory if he were to put the Great Heaven Territory in there. After all, his God Territory was much bigger than the Great Heaven Territory.

If he were able to do that, once the time flow was ten thousand times faster, he would be able to train up a significant number of powerhouses.

Lin Huang gave it a shot and attempted to move the Great Heaven Palace into his God Territory.

However, the attempt failed. The Great Heaven Palace’s deeply slumbering weapon spirit transmitted a wisp of consciousness, indicating that it was unwilling to be moved out of the Great Heaven Territory.

“In that case, if I refine the Great Heaven Territory completely, that would be alright, wouldn’t it?” Lin Huang asked in some frustration.

After a moment of silence, the weapon spirit gave its consent.

Lin Huang immediately began refining the Great Heaven Territory. It was only during the refining process that he discovered just how vast the Great Heaven Territory was. It even extended beyond the half-step Lord God Territories that he had just finished refining.

Furthermore, as there were many living beings, the benefits that the Great Heaven Territory brought to Lin Huang’s God Territory were on par with those of a half-step Lord God Territory.

“Impressive—I can’t believe this is equivalent to refining a half-step Lord God Territory,” Lin Huang could not help exclaiming.

This time, the refinement process lasted more than four hundred days. It took even longer than refining the half-step Lord God Territories previously.

Refining the Great Heaven Territory had also caused the number of living beings in the God Territory within Lin Huang’s body to increase more than threefold.

However, when the refinement process was complete, he felt something was lacking when he compared this with refining half-step Lord God Territories.

He tested the effects of using time acceleration and discovered that not only did the effect extend to the area outside the location of the Great Heaven Territory, but it also spread through his entire God Territory.

This was good news, no doubt about it!

Lin Huang thought for a moment, then retrieved a half-step Lord God Territory and proceeded to refine it.

Time passed. A year went by swiftly.

Lin Huang felt an obvious difference when refining this God Territory. He sensed his God Territory had really absorbed the nutrients.

“So it has to be a half-step Lord’s God Territory?”

He still did not elevate, but he knew this was because his God Territory had not yet reached its limits.

Consequently, he retrieved another half-step Lord God Territory and began another round of refining.

Close to one year passed, and the second God Territory was now completely refined. Lin Huang’s combat strength finally advanced a notch and elevated to second-rank heavenly god-level.

“The number of half-step Lord God Territories required for elevation has increased?! Judging from the situation, the number required might very well keep getting higher and higher…” Lin Huang had initially thought that once he had reached heavenly god-level, he could elevate a rank every time he refined a half-step Lord God Territory. From the looks of things now, he had been entirely too naïve.

After elevating to second-rank, he did not bother wasting time. He resumed closed-door cultivation to refine the remaining three half-step Lord God Territories.

This round of closed-door cultivation went on for three years before Lin Huang finally managed to completely refine all three God Territories.

However, he still had not achieved a breakthrough. He remained stuck at second-rank heavenly god-level.

He could more or less sense that he should be able to elevate if he refined one more half-step Lord God Territory.

“It’s true then—the number of half-step Lord God Territories required increases for every elevation in rank.

“One for first-rank, two for second-rank, four for third-rank… If the numbers keep doubling according to this pattern, I wonder if there’ll be enough half-step Lords in the entire great world for me to kill.” Lin Huang felt rather frustrated.

Naturally, this was just a joke.

One must be aware that in the entire great world, half-step Lords were the ones who had the highest combat strength, second only to Lords. They were respected entities in every major organization.

Whether it was in the God Territory, the human world, or in other tribes, fighting between Lords and half-step Lords was basically prohibited. The reason was that they were the ones with the highest combat strength in the great world. Losing even one would be a great loss for the entire tribe, equivalent to damaging their foundations.

If anyone with nothing better to do took it upon themselves to kill a half-step Lord belonging to any of the tribes, they would only end up becoming the tribe’s common enemy. The entire tribe would pursue them.

This no longer had anything to do with which organization the half-step Lord belonged to.

Naturally, if they killed Abyssal creatures or the Bug Tribe’s half-step Lords, the other tribes might applaud them for it.

There were only two ways for Lin Huang to obtain half-step Lord God Territories.

One was to go into the Abyss or enter the Bug Tribe’s battlefield. Another was to trade a massive amount of resources for them.

He could not kill the half-step Lords in the God Territory because even Death Sickle might turn against him directly if he did so.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1615 - Returning To The Great World

## Chapter 1615: Returning To The Great World

When Lin Huang came out of the Great Heaven Palace, only a month had passed in the outside world.

Sword1, who had been guarding the door, immediately rose and hurried over to him.

Lin Huang nodded slightly at him, then walked down the steps. He extended his arms toward the two pure gold sculptures on both sides of the steps.

The bodies of both three-legged Golden Crows rapidly blazed up with pure gold flames.

The flames melted the metal on the surface of their bodies. They turned into two giant blazing birds that flapped their wings and rose into the air.

These two three-legged Golden Crows were archaic legacies. They were comparable to class-5 Supreme Gods. Furthermore, they possessed peak heavenly god-level combat strength.

If they were to join forces and fight together, their abilities might be on par with Sword1!

When Sword1 saw this, he realized immediately that Lin Huang’s authorization had increased again. His spirits rose.

“I’ve refined the Great Heaven Territory into my God Territory. My authority over all of you is also completely unsealed now.” Lin Huang looked at Sword1. “From now on, Swords 1 to 10 no longer have to guard the Great Heaven Palace. I’ll bring all of you back to the great world.”

“Lord Swordmaster may command us as you please.” Sword1 immediately cupped his hands together in respect and spoke to Swords 2 to 10 through voice transmission.

The swordmaster’s ten guardians all gathered at the palace a moment later.

“All of you will leave the Great Heaven Territory with me today. Once you’ve reached the great world, you can discuss arrangements for any specific matters with Sword12.”

Once Lin Huang finished speaking, he said to Sword1, “Summon Sword11 and Wu Hao here.”

Sword1 nodded slightly and contacted Sword11 right away.

Not too long later, the red-haired Sword11 brought a handsome young man to the palace.

“Lord Swordmaster!”

“Master!”

Both of them greeted Lin Huang as soon as they saw him.

Lin Huang shot a glance at Sword11, then transferred his gaze to Wu Hao and scrutinized him from head to toe.

Wu Hao was the disciple that he had accepted in the Great Heaven Territory. In fact, he suspected all along that this boy might be Great Heaven’s reincarnation.

It had been over half a year since they last met. Wu Hao was taller now, close to 1.7 meters in height. His skin was considerably fairer compared to when they had first met.

Lin Huang could still remember when he first met Wu Hao; he had thought the boy seemed like a scared little creature. Looking at him again now, Wu Hao carried himself like an elegant young master. He did not seem flustered at all, even in the presence of so many seniors.

The only thing that had not changed was his raven-black eyes. They had always shone brightly, flashing with intelligence.

“Not bad. You’ve grown considerably taller, and your combat strength has improved significantly.” Lin Huang could tell from a glance that Wu Hao’s current combat strength was already at Virtual God rank-9. He was just half a step away from crossing the threshold to elevate to True God.

What surprised and delighted him the most was that Wu Hao’s comprehension of Sword Dao had reached the level of Sword Dao true meaning. Not only that, he had made a leap from True Martial Level and advanced to the second level of Sword Dao true meaning—True Meaning Level.

He had suspected all along that the boy was Great Heaven’s reincarnation. Now, upon seeing the outstanding progress of Wu Hao’s Sword Dao, he was even more certain of that.

“You can participate in some actual combat now.” Lin Huang patted Wu Hao’s head.

“Master, where are we going?” Wu Hao asked in some curiosity.

“We’re leaving the Great Heaven Territory today to go to the great world.” Lin Huang did not plan on leaving the boy in the Great Heaven Territory.

Wu Hao’s eyes lit up at this. Naturally, he had heard about the great world from Sword11 and the others and was aware that it was a world countless times larger than the Great Heaven Territory.

Young men had the instinctive desire to explore the vast universe.

“From now on, Swords 1 to 10 will be your teachers, just like Sword11. If I’m away, you can ask them any questions you might have.” Lin Huang glanced at Sword1 and the rest.

Although Swords 1 to 10 had no idea who Wu Hao was, they felt an inherent kinship with him.

Moreover, he was the swordmaster’s disciple. Naturally, they would not dare to neglect him.

Sword11 had no objections to Lin Huang’s arrangement. The boy had long since exhausted most of his personal resources. Furthermore, the materials he used to instruct Wu Hao had basically been provided by Lin Huang; he was just instructing the boy on Lin Huang’s behalf. Sword11 was very much aware that at his level of skill, he would only be able to be Wu Hao’s teacher for a time.

Although he felt a measure of reluctance, he knew he would have to let the boy go when he grew up.

Wu Hao seemed to notice that Sword11 felt a little down. He comforted him through voice transmission, “Uncle 11, you’ll always be my teacher. That won’t ever change.”

At that moment, Sword11’s eyes became slightly wet.

Naturally, everyone present could hear Wu Hao’s voice transmission loud and clear.

After all, he was just a Virtual God, while everyone else present was a peak heavenly god-level being.

No one said anything; they merely felt that this boy was very sweet. Sword1 and the others immediately liked him even more now.

“Alright, if there’s anything that you haven’t brought with you, I’ll give you another five minutes to sort it out. We’ll meet here in a moment.” Sword1 and the rest did not move after Lin Huang finished speaking.

Sword11 was the only one who disappeared on the spot in a flash.

Meanwhile, Wu Hao moved closer to Lin Huang and asked, “Master, will we be coming back here in the future?”

“All of you can come back anytime you want.” Lin Huang nodded.

Wu Hao nodded only after hearing that. He disappeared in a flash as well to pack his belongings.

In a short while, Sword11 came back first.

Not long later, Wu Hao managed to make it back in the nick of time.

Lin Huang did not ask the two what they had brought with them. Straight away, he gestured with his hand and activated the dimensional gateway.

With Sword1 in the lead, they went in, single file.

A moment later, the dozen over people appeared directly in the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Sensing the dense population of the Pfister Star, Sword1 and the rest were rather stunned.

Apart from Sword11, it had been many thousands of years since the swordmaster’s ten guardians had come into contact with outsiders.

Even Sword11 was moved. Although he had lived and mingled in the Great Heaven Territory for years, it had been several hundred thousand years since he had returned to the great world.

Wu Hao was the only one who looked excited and adventurous.

Ever since he started cultivating with Sword11, he had remained on the Golden Crow Mountain for this entire year or so. He had never returned to the Great Heaven Territory after that.

The Pfister Star he saw before him was much more lively and bustling than Heavenly Sword Planet, where he used to live. The population was on an entirely different level in terms of numbers.

Moreover, although the Pfister Star was not considered a flourishing territory in the human world, there were still tall buildings clustered everywhere.

The tallest building on Heavenly Sword Planet would be considered merely ordinary if it were placed here.

Wu Hao was not the only one who had never seen a place packed with tall buildings. Even a few of the swordmaster’s guardians were also curious.

“These buildings are so tall. Are they all accommodations for powerhouses?” Sword8—her hair in two ponytails—could not help asking.

Lin Huang glanced at the girl. Throughout this year, apart from her ability being restored to its peak, her appearance had remained practically unchanged. She had been as tall as Wu Hao over a year ago, but Wu Hao was now a full head taller.

“No, they’re just normal residential buildings,” Lin Huang explained.

“I’ll get Sword12 to show all of you around in the next few days so you can familiarize yourselves with this new environment.”

While Lin Huang was speaking, he led them all into the Sword Alliance’s territory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1616 - I Would Be Able To Elevate All The Way to Ninth-Rank!

## Chapter 1616: I Would Be Able To Elevate All The Way to Ninth-Rank!

Sword12 stepped forward as soon as Lin Huang and the group entered the Sword Alliance.

In fact, he had sensed familiar auras the moment they teleported here.

“Lord Swordmaster, Master Guardians,” Sword12 greeted.

“For the next few days, help them familiarize themselves with this new environment.”

“Of course, Lord Swordmaster!” Sword12 responded immediately.

“Did anything happen during the month or so that I was away?” Lin Huang asked.

Although he was an absentee leader, he would still occasionally ask about recent developments.

“The delivery person who came from Death Sickle the last time dropped by again two days ago. He gave me an encrypted ring, saying that the exchanges for the items you wanted have all been completed. Everything is in the ring. He also left a note inside,” Sword12 answered and brought out two storage rings.

“There’s another encrypted ring as well. A man in a mask delivered it over a month ago. He said his name was Virtuoso, but he didn’t say very much more. He only asked me to tell you to inform him when you returned.”

“Alright, I’ve got it.” Lin Huang casually took the rings from Sword12. He already had a rough idea of what was probably in them.

The storage rings were encrypted because they had not been sent to Lin Huang directly but through someone else. It was not that Virtuoso or the delivery person from Death Sickle did not trust Sword12. It was just a regular procedure for items when a middle person was involved.

As for the encryption password, it would usually be sent directly to the receiver’s communicator.

Lin Huang had not had the chance to check his communicator yet.

After assigning Sword1 and the others to Sword12, Lin Huang returned to his courtyard again.

He tapped on the communicator’s contact page and soon found the passwords that Virtuoso and Death Sickle’s delivery person had sent.

Lin Huang entered the two passwords into the rings accordingly and unlocked the two storage spaces.

Inside the ring that Virtuoso had sent were the God Territory Shell Remnants of five Abyssal half-step Lords. Not only that, the Abyssal energy in all five God Territory Shell Remnants had been cleansed—something Lin Huang had not expected at all.

It was very clear that the hundred over Nirvana Trees were insufficient to be exchanged for five cleansed and purified Abyssal half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants. The only logical explanation was that Virtuoso had found someone else to handle this for them after obtaining the God Territory Shell Remnants.

“Virtuoso really is considerate.” Lin Huang could not help giving a quiet sigh. In reality, he would have preferred if God Territory Shell Remnants were not cleansed, as the Abyssal energy was a rare delicacy to the Eternity Fire in his body.

After setting down the ring that Virtuoso had sent, Lin Huang checked the other ring.

There were many items in this second ring.

There were twenty-one half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants alone, as well as a considerable number of various rare materials.

Lin Huang very soon saw the note that the delivery person had left for him.

He immediately picked it up to read.

The rough gist of the note was that Death Sickle had tried their best to collect half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants for him. However, twenty-one was the most they could gather. It was probable that in the entire God Territory, there would not be half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants on the list of commodities in the immediate future. This was because Death Sickle had purchased all of the available ones. The remaining exchange items had been traded for various rare materials to substitute for the God Territory Shell Remnants.

“All the half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants on the God Territory market have been purchased?!” This piece of news was something Lin Huang was not expecting. However, after thinking it through carefully, he realized that it was nothing unusual.

Half-step lord-level powerhouses hardly had any opponents.

In all probability, since the founding of the God Territory, the number of deceased half-step Lords could likely be counted. Even if this were expanded to include the entire great world and the total number of deceased half-step Lords from every tribe were tallied up for every battle throughout history, it would not come to very many at all.

For Death Sickle to collect the God Territory Shell Remnants of over twenty half-step Lords within a month or so was already no small feat.

The number of God Territory Shell Remnants Death Sickle had managed to gather had completely surpassed his expectations—that was what Lin Huang felt, even. It was just that he now had a slight problem—how to gather more half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants later.

Only when he had taken all the items out from the two rings and put them away in his storage space did Lin Huang turn on his communicator and call Virtuoso’s number.

A moment later, the video call connected, and Virtuoso’s figure was projected into his room.

“It’s been over a month, and you’re only contacting me now. How was it? Did you get the items?” Virtuoso was still wearing their mask, and their expression could not be seen. However, Lin Huang could tell from their tone that they were in a good mood at the moment.

“Yes, I did, thank you very much.” Lin Huang nodded.

“I specifically looked for someone to cleanse them for you,” Virtuoso added.

“Yes, I noticed. That was very considerate of you,” Lin Huang expressed his gratitude again.

“That’s all you have to say? Let me tell you, the value of these God Territory Shell Remnants has increased at least tenfold after the cleansing,” Virtuoso emphasized.

“Actually… I do have a method of cleansing them,” Lin Huang had no alternative but to be forthright.

“Alright. Apparently, I poked my nose in where I shouldn’t have,” Virtuoso said in a huff.

“Have you finished refining the Phantom City?” Lin Huang changed the subject rather stiffly.

“I have. I’ve also elevated to first-rank heavenly god-level now.” Virtuoso sounded rather smug at this point. They thought that since Lin Huang had just elevated to ninth-rank true god-level, it was unlikely that he would advance to heavenly god-level in such a short time.

“Oh, I’ve elevated to second-rank,” Lin Huang returned expressionlessly.

“What?!” Virtuoso was stunned when they heard this.

“I said I’ve elevated to second-rank heavenly god-level,” Lin Huang repeated for emphasis.

“You only elevated to ninth-rank true god-level over a month ago, didn’t you?” Virtuoso was completely bereft of speech. “You’ve advanced to heavenly god-level so quickly, aren’t you afraid that your foundation won’t be stable?!”

“My foundation is very stable. If I had enough resources, I would be able to elevate all the way to ninth-rank.” What Lin Huang said was very true.

However, to Virtuoso, this was clearly bragging.

“I don’t want to listen to you anymore. If there’s nothing else, I’ll hang up.”

“Wait a moment.” Lin Huang stopped Virtuoso, who was about to terminate the call.

“If you’ve got anything else to say, hurry up and say it!” Virtuoso snapped irritatedly.

“Do you know if there’s any way to obtain a large number of half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants?” Lin Huang asked.

“Why do you want so many half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants for?” Virtuoso was getting more and more puzzled. “Oh, that’s right, when I got out of closed-door cultivation a few days ago, I received news that Death Sickle has been gathering God Territory Shell Remnants lately. Were they helping you collect them, then?”

“Just tell me how to obtain them, that’s good enough.” Naturally, Lin Huang was unwilling to reveal his secret.

“How else would you go about it? You’d have to trade resources for them.” Virtuoso was practically speechless.

“Of course I know that. What I mean is, do you know if there are any channels to do so?” Lin Huang persisted.

“What, aren’t Death Sickle’s channels enough for you?” The words were barely out of Virtuoso’s mouth when they suddenly froze for a moment, then snapped back to their senses and stared at Lin Huang, eyes wide. “You’ve cleaned out the God Territory’s resources?!”

“That’s right… That’s why I asked you about other channels,” Lin Huang had no alternative but to admit it.

“You’re really something!” Virtuoso gave Lin Huang a thumbs up; his feelings were convoluted.

“How do I say this? Things like half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants aren’t regular items. For one, the demand is very low, so not many people specifically supply these commodities.

“Not many people collect these things, even at the Club, so even if you send out a request there, you’ll probably only be able to obtain a few. After all, compared to all those major organizations in the universe, the Club has too few members.”

After they finished speaking, Virtuoso cupped their chin and pondered for a while.

“There’s an organization called Royal here in the great world. It’s a branch of Royal in the universe. It seems low profile in the great world, but its combined strength is actually on par with any grade-7 organization. It’s said they have a special channel that can bring in resources from the universe and other worlds. That’s why many major organizations collaborate with them. I think you could go talk to them.”

‘Royal?!’

If Virtuoso had not brought it up, Lin Huang would have almost forgotten that he also had Royalty status.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1617 - The Royal Market

## Chapter 1617: The Royal Market

Lin Huang’s official arrival in the great world after resolving the crisis in the gravel world had, in fact, only been nine months ago or so—not even a year.

Most of his time had been spent in cultivation.

As for cultivation resources, most of them came from Death Sickle.

All this while, the resources he had obtained from Death Sickle via exchange had been sufficient for his needs.

Therefore, he had also never contacted Royal this entire time.

It was not until Virtuoso brought the matter up earlier that Lin Huang remembered his existing status as a Rank-A member of Royal.

From being a nobody in the gravel world to becoming Royal’s elected Emperor, all this had come about because he had passed Royal’s trial and became an official Royalty.

However, ever since he arrived in the great world, he had set aside this identity.

After ending the call with Virtuoso, Lin Huang took out Royal’s identity token.

Based on the information that Virtuoso had provided, he now had a new understanding of Royal.

In the great world, Royal was just a branch; their headquarters were located in the universe.

All the major organizations in the great world knew about Royal’s background. Although they were not certain what exactly Royal’s standing was in the universe, they knew that Royal’s branch was guarded by a Lord—more than one, in fact. That told them all they needed to know.

As a grade-7 organization with lord-level powerhouse guardians, Royal was very low profile in the great world. Royalties hardly ever stirred up trouble. Furthermore, most of them were outstanding suppliers of resources.

Businesses and auctions in the great world loved working with Royal.

Even grade-6 and grade-7 organizations of different tribes had established partnerships with them.

Virtuoso had suggested that Lin Huang go to Royal because the number of half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants that he needed was just too high. After all, Lin Huang had snapped up all the available ones in the God Territory, and the amount still proved to be insufficient. Royal was perhaps the only channel in the great world that could provide him with enough half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

Lin Huang had never expected that his status as a Royalty would come in handy at such a time.

Using his Royal identity token, he was able to log into the Royal market very quickly.

After glancing at the list of goods, Lin Huang did a direct search for the keywords “half-step Lords’ God Territories”.

An instant later, the list changed to show only the God Territory Shell Remnants of half-step Lords.

Lin Huang glanced through the list. There were not many—only twenty-eight available in total.

He then looked at what trading for them required. None of them could be exchanged for Divine Crystals; they all required cultivation resources or Pseudo-Dao Weapons.

Lin Huang felt rather frustrated. Death Sickle had traded in just about all of his battle spoils. Apart from the two remaining Dao Weapons, all the Pseudo-Dao Weapons had been exchanged for rare materials.

Moreover, he could not trade in those materials either, as they were for his imperial monsters to elevate from Class-5 supreme god-level to Class-6 Pure Spirit.

Although he had said that he wanted the imperial monsters to be independent, he also knew that it was hard to obtain some of the rarer materials. If the imperial monsters were to collect these themselves, they probably might not be able to gather all the necessary materials to elevate to Class-6 even after hundreds and thousands of years.

He even somewhat regretted not checking out the Royal market sooner.

At least he could have obtained this batch of God Territories first and then given Death Sickle the remaining loot to trade. That way, Death Sickle would have been able to get around twenty half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants in exchange. By doing that, he would have obtained at least twenty God Territories, but he would have considerably less rare materials.

After looking through the trade-in list for a while, Lin Huang felt rather aggravated.

However, he quickly noticed the auction option on top of the page. “Auction?”

After pondering for a moment, he clicked on it.

There was a stunning array of items up for bids; Lin Huang was dazzled by just the sight of them.

However, he merely gave everything a cursory glance, then searched for the keywords “Dao Weapon”.

Previously, he had given Death Sickle practically all his loot for disposal. He had only retained Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s two Dao Weapons and their half-step Lord’s Dead Body Puppet.

He had kept the half-step Lord’s Dead Body Puppet so he could use it to mask his actual abilities.

As for the two Dao Weapons, he did not intend to keep them for his own use.

His four God Weapons had now been elevated to Dao Weapons, which were good enough for him.

Besides, one of the Dao Weapons was a saber, and the other was a suit of battle armor.

Lin Huang could not use the saber. As for the suit of battle armor, its function was a repetition of his own God Weapon battle armor.

One of the reasons he had not given these to Death Sickle for trading in was because the value of his other battle spoils was considerable—enough to be used in exchange for the materials he desired. Therefore, he was not in a rush to sell them. For another, he was also worried that Death Sickle would not be able to get a good price for them.

However, now that he had access to Royal’s trading channel, he felt that he could definitely put them on the market now.

After typing in the keywords “Dao Weapon”, hundreds of related pieces of auction information appeared on the list. They were all about various types of Dao Weapons.

Lin Huang went through these pieces of information one by one. After scrolling for a long time, he finally gained some insight into Dao Weapons.

In reality, Dao Weapon was just a general term. Weapon-type Dao Weapons were usually called Dao Weaponry, while armor-type Dao Weapons would usually be called Dao Armor… Furthermore, Dao Weapons were divided into grades, namely low-grade, intermediate-grade

and expert-grade from low to high.

Low-grade Dao Weapons would usually be inscribed with single-digit Dao tattoos and would not exceed ten tattoos in total.

Intermediate-grade Dao Weapons would usually be inscribed with anywhere from between ten to a hundred Dao tattoos.

Meanwhile, expert-grade Dao Weapons would have anywhere from one hundred up to one thousand inscribed Dao tattoos.

There was also a handful of supreme-grade Dao Weapons with more than one thousand Dao tattoos inscribed. As there were so few of these, they were not considered an official grade.

In all honesty, Lin Huang did not even need to think about it to know that the two Dao Weapons he had were low-grade ones.

If they were intermediate-grade or expert-grade, they would certainly not have come into Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s possession.

He took out the two Dao Weapons and checked them with Divine Telekinesis.

The sword was inscribed with only two Dao tattoos. However, apart from Dao tattoos, there were also many engraved divine patterns.

As for the suit of battle armor, it had three Dao tattoos inscribed and was also engraved with many divine patterns.

It had to be said that the quality of both Dao Weapons was lower than Lin Huang expected. Among low-grade Dao Weapons, they could only be considered ordinary goods.

Lin Huang checked out two or three Dao Weapons of similar quality to see the final price they had fetched in the auction.

He then uploaded pictures of both Dao Weapons.

His condition for trade-in stated, “Will only accept half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants”.

As for the starting bid, Lin Huang filled in “50 half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants” for both Dao Weapons.

This number was actually the final successful bid that other people had used to purchase Dao Weapons of similar quality.

Although the market price of half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants and Pseudo-Dao Weapons were similar in the great world, Lin Huang knew that if price were the sole consideration, then Pseudo-Dao Weapons possessed higher value. After all, Pseudo-Dao Weapons were in higher demand, while half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants were hardly in demand under normal circumstances.

Therefore, Lin Huang set 50 half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants as his starting bid.

As for the auction period, Lin Huang filled in “Ten days”.

He knew that the serious bidders who frequented Royal’s auction would come on almost every day to check on item information. Even if they were busy and unable to log in for a few days, they would certainly log in whenever they had the time. In reality, it did not matter very much if he set the auction period for ten days or even a month because the ones who would bid were always the same group of individuals.

Finally, Lin Huang wrote a quick note in the “Remarks” section.

“Remark: All half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants from every tribe will be accepted, including those of the Bug Tribe and the Abyssal Tribe. There’s no need to cleanse them.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1618 - Chapter 1618

## Chapter 1618: Elevated Sword Dao—Complete-Stage Heavenly Dao!

After listing his items for auction on Royal’s page, Lin Huang did not intend to waste the ten days. Instead, he entered the Great Heaven Palace once more.

He adjusted the time flow to be 10,000 times faster than the outside world and began another round of closed-door cultivation.

Of course, Lin Huang’s main objective was to refine the twenty-six half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants that Death Sickle and Virtuoso had contributed.

This time, his closed-door cultivation took over nine thousand days or so.

At the end of it, he had completely refined all twenty-six half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

His combat strength had also soared all the way from second-rank to fifth-rank heavenly god-level.

As he had anticipated, the number of half-step Lords’ God Territories needed for refining doubled every time he elevated a rank.

He only had to refine 1 God Territory when he elevated to first-rank, then 2 for second-rank, 4 for third-rank… all in all, it would require 256 to elevate to ninth-rank.

Furthermore, this was only the number of half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants required to elevate from eight-rank to ninth-rank. If he started counting from first-rank to ninth-rank, he would need a total of 511.

If one Dao Weapon could only be exchanged for 50 half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants, then he would need 11 Dao Weapons to be able to obtain enough half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants to elevate to ninth-rank.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes, he did not feel at ease in the least.

Although he seemed to be elevating faster than other people at the moment, he required a hundred or a thousand times more resources than they did.

After pushing these convoluted thoughts to the back of his mind, he checked through the changes that had taken place.

His physical body and God’s soul’s strength had seen significant advancement. His Divine Telekinesis was also considerably more formidable.

Most importantly, the number of god sequence chains that he could borrow had skyrocketed from 200 to 1,600.

“I think I should be much more powerful than many half-step Lords now,” Lin Huang roughly gauged his ability. However, he did not think that he could call himself a half-step lord-level powerhouse at the moment.

After thoroughly checking over his current status, his expression soon became rather odd.

“I can’t believe that a genuine sword cultivator like myself is currently being held back by Sword Dao cultivation…”

Since he had been busy elevating his combat strength, he had barely spent any time at all practicing his swordsmanship for the past half a year. As a result, his Sword Dao had been stagnant at level-2 of Sword Dao heavenly rule—Heavenly Heart.

Although he had reached the pinnacle of Heavenly Heart quite some time ago, he had not been able to experience a breakthrough.

“It hasn’t even been a day in the outside world, and the auction will only end in another nine days. In the Great Heaven Palace, that would be more than ninety thousand days.” Lin Huang had no intention of wasting the remaining nine days. “I’ll seize the opportunity to focus on cultivating my Sword Dao then.”

It did not take Lin Huang very long to list out, one by one, all of the Sword Dao inheritances that he had obtained. He then began to practice by simulating them in his mind.

Days passed in the Great Heaven Palace.

Lin Huang began simulating the Sword Dao inheritances one after the other, starting with mythical-level, then going to supreme god-level (including Rule Bending Power), and onto Pure Spirit (including sequence power).

There were not only inheritances he had obtained from the many sword cultivators in the Great Heaven Territory, but also endless inheritances from the Sword Scripture.

After all his Pure Spirit sword skills had been simulated for practice, a Sword Dao general outline consolidated swiftly in his mind.

This Sword Dao general outline had a core of over thirty thousand Pure Spirit sword skills, millions of supreme god-level sword skills as its frame, and more than ten million god-level sword skills to flesh it out, as well as hundreds of millions of transcendent sword skills as its outer covering.

As soon as the Sword Dao general outline had consolidated, Lin Huang did not even have time to amend and streamline it before his Sword Dao achieved a breakthrough right away. It elevated from level-2, Heavenly Heart to level-3, Heavenly Dao!

After this Sword Dao breakthrough, Lin Huang did not stop. He merely glanced at it and resumed amending his Sword Dao general outline.

Days passed in the Great Heaven Palace, as well as in the outside world.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes again, twenty-one days had passed in the outside world.

He had never thought that this round of closed-door cultivation would take so long.

After looking at the progress of his Sword Dao, he felt satisfied.

Although his Sword Dao had not yet achieved a breakthrough and he still remained at Heavenly Dao level, he had already come to complete-stage Heavenly Dao.

Only an opportunity separated him from a Sword Dao breakthrough and the consolidation of a Sword seal.

This period of closed-door cultivation also gave him a complete understanding of what a sword cultivator would have to do in order to become a Lord.

It was very simple; all one had to do was to consolidate a Sword seal.

Of course, this was easy to say, but in reality, not many people could do it.

Lin Huang knew very well that he would be able to do so, and it would work.

However, he had no intention of going down this path since someone else had already done it. Even if he were more powerful than other sword cultivators, it was difficult for him to surpass the essential gap in abilities.

He wanted to use his method to achieve complete-stage in all aspects that nobody could surpass, and then go onto become a Lord!

It was not until he came out of the Great Heaven Palace that Lin Huang discovered twenty-one days had passed in the outside world.

The amount of time needed for this round of closed-door cultivation had taken far longer than he had anticipated.

Once he returned to the Devil Hunter Star Zone, he checked his Royal identity token immediately.

The auction had already ended eleven days ago.

When he saw the amount of the final bid, Lin Huang was clearly stunned for a moment.

“The bidding went up to such a high price?!”

The final bid for the saber Dao Weaponry was 112 half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

The battle Dao Armor’s final price was even higher—127 half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

Lin Huang doubtfully looked at the God Territory Shell Remnants within his identity token; the exchanges had been fully completed.

The traded items from both the Royal market and the auction would be stored in both parties’ identity tokens respectively. There were no extra logistics procedures required. This was also a Space Rule inherent in a Royal identity token.

Both batches of God Territory Shell Remnants had been automatically moved into Lin Huang’s identity token eleven days ago upon completion of the trade.

With doubts in his mind, Lin Huang looked through them with Divine Telekinesis. It only took a moment for him to understand why two such low-quality Dao Weapons could be sold for such a high price.

Among the total of 239 God Territory Shell Remnants, seventy percent of them were from Abyssal half-step Lords, while thirty percent of them were from Bug Tribe half-step Lords.

None of them had been cleansed…

Lin Huang could even faintly smell a pungent stench of blood and a disgusting reek. Clearly, some of these half-step Lords had been killed very recently.

Abyssal God Territory Shell Remnants were hardly worth anything as they were contaminated by Abyssal energy. Cleansing them required considerable effort. Furthermore, only Lords and powerhouses above Lords had the ability to cleanse half-step lord-level Abyssal God Territory Shell Remnants.

As for the Bug Tribe’s God Territory Shell Remnants, nobody wanted them as they were just too incompatible.

Bug Tribe powerhouses obtained god sequence chains by inheriting or plundering them, so the interior of their God Territory was extremely disorderly. The expulsion rate from God Territories of other living beings was very high; they were also highly difficult to refine and integrate.

Compared to other God Territories of the same rank, refining Bug Tribe God Territories of that rank might well take several dozen times longer or more. Not only that, the Bug Tribe God Territories might be expelled as well. Not only would one be unable to strengthen their personal God Territory, but it might also cause problems for their own God Territory.

However, none of these things were problems for Lin Huang at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1619 - Elevated to Eighth-Rank!

## Chapter 1619: Elevated to Eighth-Rank!

After putting Royal’s identity token away, Lin Huang tapped open his communications page.

Very soon, he saw two missed call requests. One was from Lin Xin half a month ago. Another one was from eighteen days ago; it was Sword12 who had called.

He did not call back right away. Instead, he opened up his message page and checked it.

As expected, he saw the messages that Lin Xin and Sword12 had sent. There was also a message from Buried Heaven, as well as an unfamiliar number.

With some curiosity, he tapped on Lin Xin’s message first.

Only after reading the message did he breathe a sigh of relief.

Initially, he thought Lin Xin might be calling him about some urgent matter. It turned out she was entering the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss with Xiao Mo and the rest and only wanted to inform him of this.

Lin Huang then opened the message from Sword12.

It was nothing too urgent either. Sword12 was merely informing him that he had sorted everything out for Sword1 and the others. Sword12 also mentioned that he had turned over everything regarding the Sword Alliance to Sword1, and he would now be assisting Sword1 instead.

Lin Huang had anticipated that such a thing might happen.

From Great Heaven’s inheritance memories, he had realized that Swords1 to 10’s functions were more complicated compared to those of the other Sword Servants. Apart from guarding the swordmaster, they were also involved in combat, as well as managing and coordinating all the other Sword Servants. All of that was included in their job scope. Naturally, the girl—Sword8—was excluded.

As for the Sword Servants after Sword11, they were actually only combat personnel.

Lin Huang had previously assigned Sword12 to be responsible for the Sword Alliance as he had been training Wu Hao back then, and Sword12 had the highest authority among the Sword Servants. Sword12 had no inherent work experience of this kind, so he was thrown entirely into the deep end with something far beyond his skills. Since the swordmaster had requested it, he had no choice but to take up the task regardless.

Now that Sword1 and the others had taken over, he was more than happy to be a backseat boss.

After reading over Sword12’s message, Lin Huang thought about it and decided to send a brief reply back to him.

After that, he glanced at the topmost message, which was from Buried Heaven. He skipped it for now and opened the message from the unfamiliar number.

The communicator he had was different from mobile phones on Earth in that there were hardly any messages that were advertisement-related.

When Lin Huang saw the stranger’s number, the name that flashed through his mind immediately was, without question, Yang Ling. However, on second thoughts, he remembered that Yang Ling was now dead.

He opened the message with some misgivings.

Only after quickly glancing over the message was he able to ascertain the sender. It was not Yang Ling but Sword1.

This unfamiliar number was Sword1’s new communicator number in the great world.

Sword1 was not the only one; in fact, Swords 1 to 10 all had their own respective communicators.

Sword1 had sent the message to give Lin Huang a brief update on their current situation.

He and the other swordmaster’s guardians had taken over management of the Sword Alliance. Sword12 remained a member of the management team, but no longer had any real authority.

Sword1 also gave a brief description of the future development plans he had drawn up for the Sword Alliance.

Apart from that, he also indicated to Lin Huang that whenever the swordmaster was out, he had to have guardians with him at all times—at least two each time. His position required a show of prestige, after all.

Lin Huang was rendered slightly speechless upon reading this, but he did not directly reject it. Naturally, he knew that Sword1 meant well.

After reading Sword1’s long message, Lin Huang gave it some thought, then replied as well.

He suggested promoting Sword11 and Sword12 to become swordmaster’s guardians.

After all, be it ability or prestige among the Sword Servants, both were imminently qualified.

Sword1 replied almost immediately after the message was sent.

“I’ll arrange it accordingly. Lord Swordmaster does not need to worry.”

Only after replying to Sword1 did Lin Huang look at the message from Buried Heaven.

It had been sent just a day ago.

Upon opening it, he only saw two brief sentences.

“I’ll officially perform unification in ten days’ time. If you’d like to witness the ceremony, you can come and watch.”

The message came with a star map attached that had coordinates marked on it.

It had to be said that Buried Heaven trusted Lin Huang implicitly.

The process of a Heavenly God’s unification for elevating to become a Lord was very risky. The slightest mistake might see one forever doomed.

Under normal circumstances, one would only invite one’s closest friends to witness a Heavenly God unification ceremony.

Furthermore, the ceremony’s coordinates were secret and not disclosed to the public.

This was to prevent any disruptions when one was performing the unification.

One must know that if by chance the unification failed, the most minor consequence would be the individual failing to consolidate their Dao seal and being unable to elevate to lord-level forever. The worst-case scenario was that their Dao seal would collapse, and they would immediately disintegrate into smoke and ash.

Lin Huang knew that one of the reasons Buried Heaven had invited him was because he trusted Lin Huang. For another, he thought highly of Lin Huang, so he had specially given him an opportunity to observe the ceremony.

After all, Lin Huang would certainly have to elevate to lord-level in the future, so he would have to go through the unification process as well.

“He sent this yesterday, so I still have nine more days.” Lin Huang checked the date and replied to Buried Heaven right away.

“I’ll definitely be there! Let me express my wishes in advance that Master Buried Heaven will succeed in this unification and become a Lord!”

Buried Heaven replied immediately as well after Lin Huang replied.

“Thank you!”

After closing the communications page, Lin Huang scanned his Royal identity token with Divine Telekinesis to check the number of God Territories within. He then came up with a rough time estimate.

“There should be enough time…” He gave this some thought, then set a date reminder on his communicator.

After that, he did not waste any more time but teleported straight back to the Great Heaven Palace in a flash.

After entering the palace, he adjusted the time to be 10,000 times faster than the outside world again. He then retrieved the half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants one after the other…

Time went by in the Great Heaven Palace.

As Lin Huang had expected, the refining of all the God Territories was extraordinarily successful.

It did not matter if it was the Bug Tribe’s chaotic half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants or the half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants contaminated with Abyssal energy. There was no hindrance to his refining process at all.

This round of closed-door cultivation went on for over eighty-five thousand days.

During this time, he fully refined a total of two-hundred and thirty-nine half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

His combat strength elevated from its initial fifth-rank heavenly god-level all the way to eighth-rank heavenly god-level.

Sensing the number of god sequence chains that he could borrow had skyrocketed to twelve thousand eight hundred chains, Lin Huang had a vague feeling that he might possess sufficient ability to challenge a Lord now.

He raised his brows after looking at the time on the communicator.

“Eight and a half days have passed in the outside world.”

This was not too far from what he had anticipated—perhaps a little slower, that was all.

Lin Huang stood up immediately and spent a few minutes familiarizing himself with his massive increase in both power and his God’s soul’s strength. He did not go in-depth, nonetheless, and opened the doors of the Great Heaven Palace.

Since he had given Buried Heaven his word that he would be present at the ceremony, of course, he was not going to break his promise.

Moreover, watching Buried Heaven performing unification would be beneficial to him.

In the future, he would definitely have to do the same to become a Lord. Watching another’s unification procedure could be considered a preview of what he would be doing.

Lin Huang did not waste even a second and teleported out of the Great Heaven Palace. On the way, he activated the spatial dimensional gateway and hastened to the coordinates marked on the star map.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1620 - Meeting Blood Sickle Members For The First Time

## Chapter 1620: Meeting Blood Sickle Members For The First Time

In a vast, silent sky full of stars, a giant black hole invisible to the naked eye rotated slowly.

It was mercilessly devouring everything around it—stars, meteorites, dust, and even light…

Right now, however, a figure stood before this black hole, seemingly unaffected by gravity at all.

If one were to observe from up close, they would see that this was a “young man”.

He looked to be thirteen or fourteen at most and was less than 1.6 meters tall, but he had a head of short white hair.

He hovered before the black hole’s great mass just like that. His hands were in his pockets, and his eyes were slightly lidded as if he were waiting for something.

Not too far from the white-haired “young man” stood six figures of various shapes and sizes.

If any senior Gold Sickle members from Death Sickle were here, they would be able to identify these six as Death Sickle’s Blood Sickle members.

Six out of the seven Blood Sickle members were present. Clearly, they were guarding Buried Heaven’s unification ceremony to prevent anyone from interfering.

When Lin Huang traversed the void and showed up, the six Blood Sickle members immediately had their guards up.

Fortunately, from quite a distance, Lin Huang had sensed the presence of seven people and had revealed himself. Otherwise, he might really have been attacked by the six Blood Sickles.

Sensing Lin Huang’s arrival, Buried Heaven slowly opened his eyes and nodded at him.

Lin Huang nodded slightly in response, then turned his head to study the six Blood Sickle members.

He had never seen the Blood Sickles before. However, judging from the intensity of their auras, all six were half-step Lords. Furthermore, among half-step Lords, they would be considered powerhouses.

Meanwhile, the six Blood Sickle members were weighing Lin Huang up as well.

Over the course of this year, they had naturally heard many stories about Lin Huang, this exceptional newly-emerged genius. Whether in his identity as Xie Lin or Xiu Mu, he had left behind a stunning record of battle exploits in Death Sickle.

Not long ago, Lin Huang had anonymously accepted twenty-six missions. They knew about his consecutive killing of the geniuses on the Heavenly God Leaderboard in the God Territory, as well as how he had managed to successfully assassinate Shen Yu and Shen Jue despite a half-step Lord attempting to stop him.

Right now, this young man had finally appeared before them.

Naturally, the Blood Sickle members could not help giving him a second look.

However, the more they studied him, the more apprehensive they felt. In fact, a moment later, their expressions revealed bewilderment.

Although Lin Huang had concealed his aura instead of letting it show through, powerhouses did not need to sense a fully released aura to gauge the standard of their opponent—just a trace would do.

The six Blood Sickle members only had one word come to mind after sensing the aura emanating from Lin Huang’s person—impenetrable!

Due to this peculiar feeling, two of the six could not help but try probing with Divine Telekinesis.

Naturally, the probe attempts ran into a snag.

Lin Huang’s current God’s soul’s strength was already at the level of a regular Lord. Not only that, he had a spirit-type Dao Weapon within him that easily blocked any attempts at Divine Telekinesis probes from the outside world.

The two Blood Sickle members who could not resist probing had both their strands of Divine Telekinesis snuffed out easily by the Dao Weapon.

After the failure of their attempts, the two gave an involuntary exclamation at practically the same time.

After the remaining four asked about it via voice transmission, they could not help trying to probe as well. They encountered the same issue.

All six Blood Sickles were looking at Lin Huang in an increasingly odd manner.

Naturally, Lin Huang had sensed the six of them probing one after the other. However, it did not particularly bother him; he then took the initiative to greet them.

“Xiu Mu greets the six Blood Sickle seniors!”

“Young Xiu Mu, we’ve heard many things about you throughout this year, and now we’re finally able to meet you in person today.” The first person to greet Lin Huang was a tall, thin old man. He was fully three meters tall and then some, while his body was as gaunt as a withered corpse. His skin was pale, and he looked almost bloodless.

Although Lin Huang had never met any of the Blood Sickle members before, Death Sickle’s Gold Sickle authorization gave access to a limited amount of information regarding the seven Blood Sickle members.

The man in front of him was one of Death Sickle’s founders. His name was Boundless Blood.

He had been born into the Blood Protoss Tribe, which was considered a major tribe in the God Territory, and had a large population.

“Truly, the younger generation has surpassed their elders!” The second person to speak was a long-legged woman of alluring beauty.

Her body was almost no different from that of a human. However, several flame-like red tails undulated beneath her skirt.

Lin Huang recognized at a glance that this was the only female among the seven Blood Sickle members—Hu Xian’er of the Nine-tailed Fox Tribe.

The Nine-tailed Fox Tribe had been considered prominent for a time in the God Territory. At their peak, they had been regarded as one of the most powerful tribes in the God Territory. However, they had experienced a significant decline since then.

The rest of the Blood Sickles did not speak, but Lin Huang saw one of them nodding slightly at him.

This was a saber cultivator who was roughly about the same height as Lin Huang. In appearance, he looked no different from a human, with no distinguishing features to set him apart from an ordinary human being.

It was only after Lin Huang had been promoted to Gold Sickle-level and obtained authorization to look at information about the Blood Sickles that he found out there was a human among the seven Blood Sickle members. The man standing before him was evidently this individual.

Although only a few brief pieces of information were disclosed, Lin Huang knew that this Blood Sickle was called Gao Ming, and he was a saber cultivator.

Lin Huang was aware that the reason he had been able to progress so smoothly as a human within Death Sickle was in no small part due to Gao Ming.

It was because of Gao Ming—a human within the Blood Sickles—that such a massive organization in the God Territory like Death Sickle had never discriminated against humans. Furthermore, they had always accepted human members.

Lin Huang nodded back at Gao Ming as well, indicating that he knew the other’s identity.

As for the anomaly they sensed from Lin Huang’s being, the Blood Sickles did not ask about it.

Every supreme genius possessed inherently matchless destinies and incredible luck. These were things others might envy but never achieve.

In reality, the six Blood Sickles had vaguely guessed that Lin Huang might have a soul-type Dao Weapon on him.

Very soon, the Blood Sickle members came forward one by one to chat for a while. The atmosphere was not as awkward as Lin Huang expected. He had initially expected that since the Blood Sickle members had higher status and were all half-step Lords, they would definitely be haughty in front of him, a mere junior. However, this was not the case. They seemed to sense that his ability was no weaker than theirs. All six Blood Sickle members did not treat him as a junior, nor did they put on airs.

“When selecting a venue for the unification ceremony, is there anything particular that one must pay attention to? Why did Buried Heaven choose this place?” After they had become a little more familiar with each other, Lin Huang soon brought up his concerns.

From a long way off, he had already sensed the giant black hole behind Buried Heaven. As he had heard a great deal about black holes during his past life on Earth, he still regarded this celestial phenomenon with some awe.

“The process of unification releases massive amounts of energy, and one also has to battle raptors. It would cause destructive harm to the entire star zone. Naturally, one can’t select a region with a dense population,” Gao Ming explained, “Moreover, there’s an advantage to performing unification near a black hole. It can absorb massive amounts of energy waves, which will significantly lower the possibility of being sensed by other powerhouses.”

“I see. So that’s why.” Lin Huang had evidently learned something.

After that, he asked some questions about unification, and the Blood Sickle members answered him one by one.

Several hours passed by in this manner.

When they sensed Buried Heaven’s aura beginning to emanate from him, Lin Huang and the others immediately stopped talking and turned in Buried Heaven’s direction.

They knew that Buried Heaven’s unification was about to begin!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1621 - Buried Heaven’s Unification

## Chapter 1621: Buried Heaven’s Unification

Buried Heaven’s figure hovered in front of the black hole, like a particle of dust facing a giant black whirlpool. He appeared infinitely small in this vast starry sky.

However, his aura kept skyrocketing.

Within the blink of an eye, Buried Heaven seemed to transform into a ferocious, unrivaled beast even more terrifying than the black hole.

God sequence chains of various colors extended out of his body like tentacles. They were no longer invisible like they usually were to ordinary people but had materialized into actual chains.

As the god sequence chains extended, Lin Huang was finally able to see the number of god sequence chains that Buried Heaven had mastered—twenty-seven in total.

Compared with Lin Huang, this was not considered very many. However, in the entire great world, this number was already the ultimate limit.

After all, Great Heaven, who had dominated an entire era in the great world, had only mastered forty-two god sequence chains.

Although Lin Huang could control over ten thousand god sequence chains, most of them were borrowed and were not ones he had comprehended himself. In all honesty, the number of god sequence chains that he had comprehended was far less than Buried Heaven.

Lin Huang did not find it that impressive, but the six Blood Sickle members were clearly envious.

The more god sequence chains a Heavenly God had mastered, the more powerful the Dao seal would be after unification.

From this standpoint, Buried Heaven’s foundation was enough to suppress most Heavenly Gods. They might elevate to become Lords, but Buried Heaven would undoubtedly be more powerful than the rest after elevation.

Furthermore, he would only become even more powerful after elevating to become a Lord.

The number of god sequence chains used in the first Dao seal would determine the maximum number of god sequence chains all the subsequent Dao seals could hold. In other words, two Lords who started with different numbers of god sequence chains would see an increasing disparity in their abilities as they consolidated more and more Dao seals.

Buried Heaven, for example, had consolidated a Dao seal that could hold 27 god sequence chains. If he consolidated two Dao seals, they would be able to contain 54 god sequence chains. However, if another Lord’s Dao seal could only hold 9 god sequence chains from the start, then they would only have 18 god sequence chains when they consolidated two Dao seals. Even if the two Lords had the same combat strength, the gap between their abilities would only grow wider as the number of consolidated Dao seals increased.

Although the number of god sequence chains that Buried Heaven had mastered did not unduly surprise Lin Huang, he was still fully focused on watching the entire unification process without so much as a blink.

In the void, the god sequence chains moved threateningly in a frenzy as if they were completely out of control.

Amidst his uncertainties, Lin Huang saw a scene that shocked him even more.

The god sequence chains detached from Buried Heaven’s body one by one and began coiling together in the air above his head. They seemed to be possessed of some form of sentience. The feeling they gave off was one of dissatisfaction each with the other and wanting to fight until a winner finally emerged.

“Is this normal?” Lin Huang could not help asking the Blood Sickle members.

“This is the first stage of unification—psychic communication,” Gao Ming was the first to explain, “During this stage, the god sequence chains in the body gain a measure of intelligence. Therefore, they’ll vie with each other, with none willing to surrender.”

“This stage is also called the chaotic sequence period and is a very dangerous state. If one’s God’s soul is not strong enough to suppress the god sequence chains, the unification will fail right away,” the Nine-tailed Fox off to one side added with a smile, “The best-case scenario would be one’s God’s soul being severely injured and losing their god sequence chains. If they’re unlucky, their God’s soul might be impaled by the berserk god sequence chains, resulting in immediate death.”

“Shouldn’t this be happening within his body? How come we can see it?” Lin Huang brought up the point that was puzzling him.

“It’s happening in the God Territory within his body, certainly. We’re only seeing the Heavenly Dao’s projection,” Gao Ming explained again, “The exact reason is unknown, but the great world’s will appears to hope that this process will be noticed by the outside world. Therefore, it projects the process of the Lord’s unification.”

Very soon, Lin Huang saw Buried Heaven’s God’s soul drifting out and engaging the god sequence chains in battle.

The god sequence chains had transformed into mutated monsters of all kinds, releasing all sorts of different sequence powers.

Within a moment, half the nearby star zone had turned into a battlefield.

However, Lin Huang and the rest did not retreat. As this was just a projection, it would not interfere with reality.

Nevertheless, they could all fully witness the intense battle in Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

The resilience of a combat cultivator was no exaggeration. Buried Heaven was completely fearless in the face of the multitude of sequence powers, inflicting heavy blows on them. Within half an hour, he had forced all twenty-seven god sequence chains to surrender.

Only at that moment did the god sequence chains gradually consolidate into line after line of Dao tattoos.

All twenty-seven Dao tattoos swiftly coiled together, forming a Dao tattoo in the void.

However, right at this moment, the Dao tattoo began frenetically radiating endless Divine Power.

At the same time, Buried Heaven’s God Territory materialized before them at last. It was like a phantom galaxy suspended in front of them.

Before Lin Huang could ask, Gao Ming immediately explained right away.

“This is the second stage of unification—unification. Simply put, it’s the god sequence chains turning into a Dao tattoo and consolidating into a Dao seal.

“This process is also the one that has the highest failure rate in Heavenly God unification. In the past, over 80% of individuals failed at this stage of unification.

“Since the process of consolidating god sequence chains into a Dao seal releases terrifying energy, it’s a triple test of the individual performing the unification in terms of their physical body, their God’s soul, and their God Territory.

“The energy released from consolidating god sequence chains into a Dao seal impacts the individual’s God Territory first. At the same time that the God Territory is affected, there will be a measure of energy seeping out that will impact the individual’s physical body and God’s soul.

“If either the individual’s God Territory, physical body, or God’s soul is unable to withstand the impact, the unification will fail straight away.”

Lin Huang kept nodding as he listened. He immediately thought of the nuclear fusion of hydrogen bombs on Earth.

The process of nuclear fusion was the collision of two atomic nuclei, causing polymerization and producing atomic nuclei with heavier substances. At the same time, it would trigger a large number of electrons and neutrons into releasing massive energy.

This process was exactly like consolidating god sequence chains into Dao seals.

It was also the first time Lin Huang realized that apart from a strong physical body and God’s soul, one also needed a powerful God Territory to perform unification.

However, he was aware that he himself was unusual.

From the very beginning, his God Territory had been at imperial-level, which was already different from everyone else. From that time on, he could already refine and integrate the God Territories of others.

As for later on, he could already directly integrate massive amounts of half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants after he had only just elevated to heavenly god-level.

However, for normal cultivators, the number of God Territories they could refine and integrate was limited. The intensity of the refining process was severely restricted as well.

Great Heaven was so powerful that he had dominated an entire era and mastered forty-two sequence chains. Yet even he only dared to refine nine ninth-rank Heavenly Gods’ God Territory Shell Remnants from first-rank all the way to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

That was the limit his God Territory could sustain.

Although Buried Heaven was powerful, the strength of his God Territory was certainly weaker than Great Heaven’s.

Fortunately, the number of god sequence chains he had mastered was lower than Great Heaven’s. Therefore, there was significantly less pressure during his unification.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1622 - Raptors

## Chapter 1622: Raptors

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Through the Heavenly Dao’s projection, the scene inside Buried Heaven’s God Territory was clearly displayed.

At the moment, the Dao seal that had been consolidated from the twenty-seven Dao tattoos was like an intensely blazing star suspended above the God Territory, radiating endless awe-inspiring power.

​

The glaring white light had almost spread to every corner of Buried Heaven’s God Territory. Wherever it passed through, it left scorched earth in its wake.

Lin Huang could even see countless planets inhabited by living beings, all burning fiercely. Some even crumbled immediately. Almost all the living creatures in the God Territory were killed; none were spared.

“Does this happen to the God Territory of everyone who performs unification?” Lin Huang asked the handful of Blood Sickle members with some misgivings.

“This process is almost inevitable. Living beings will die, stars will collapse, and even galaxies will fall apart…” Gao Ming answered, nodding, “However, as soon as unification is completed successfully, time in the God Territory will revert to the moment before unification started. The destroyed galaxies will be restored to their original state, while the living beings that were killed will be revived where they were. Furthermore, all their memories of having died will be removed.

“The God Territory might seem the same as before, but in reality, once unification is successful, the entire God Territory will evolve to a new stage. Realms, rules, and sequences will be reconstructed, creating a fully complete internal circulatory system and forming an independent universe. Only then can the God Territory truly be called a Kingdom.”

‘It sounds very much like a system being upgraded and restarted…’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

As the Dao seal released its energy, the God Territory within Buried Heaven’s body became riddled with craters in the mere span of a few breaths. Practically none of the star zones remained whole.

Even the area of space around the entire God Territory was starting to quake, and cracks began appearing in the air.

Lin Huang and the others could clearly feel a terrifying energy wave being transmitted from Buried Heaven’s body.

“The God Territory within his body can directly interfere with the material realm we’re in?!” At this moment, Lin Huang finally became aware that the energy produced from the unification process was utterly beyond what he had expected.

Off to one side, Gao Ming could hear the misgivings in Lin Huang’s question. He then immediately explained, “The energy produced from unification isn’t energy from the Dao seal itself but from the consolidation of the Dao tattoos. During this process, the energy released from the Dao seal might be dozens, even hundreds of times more than what the Dao Seal itself inherently contains.”

This caused Lin Huang to think about nuclear fusion again.

“If one’s God Territory isn’t strong enough and can’t sustain this process, it will immediately collapse, causing the unification to fail,” Gao Ming added.

At that moment, Buried Heaven suddenly gave a low groan. A trickle of fresh blood oozed from the corner of his mouth.

“When the energy from unification breaks through the God Territory’s restrictions, it will impact the individual’s God’s soul and physical body. This is also the second most difficult stage in the unification process. If either one’s physical body or one’s God’s soul cannot sustain this process and collapses, unification will fail.”

“Then does this mean that if one’s God Territory is strong enough, they can directly suppress the force coming from the unification process and prevent it from impacting their physical body and God’s soul?” Lin Huang could not help asking.

“Theoretically, that should be the case.” Gao Ming glanced at Lin Huang, then continued, “However, nobody has managed to achieve this yet. No one’s God Territory has ever been so powerful that it can directly suppress the process of unification.”

Lin Huang was not paying attention to the last part of Gao Ming’s words. At the moment, he was wondering whether he could strengthen his God Territory sufficiently to completely suppress the energy released from unification if—at his current pace—he were to integrate more half-step Lords’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

Buried Heaven, who was not too far off, had his eyes tightly closed, but he seemed to be very much aware of his current condition.

A layer of battle armor automatically began appearing on his body. At the same time, a golden glow lit up between his brows, protecting his God’s soul.

These two pieces of equipment were clearly Dao Weapons.

Once this equipment appeared, Buried Heaven’s aura very clearly calmed itself.

Not long later, the white rays of light released from the Dao seal suspended mid-air in his God Territory gradually began to diminish at last.

The expressions of the watching Blood Sickle members finally relaxed slightly.

“I think we can consider him as having made it through this stage,” Nine-tailed Fox Hu Xian’er said with a smile.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved as well. He could sense that the crest of energy released by the Dao seal had passed and was beginning to wane.

Buried Heaven making it past this crest meant that half the unification process was already complete.

In a little while, the white glow radiating from the Dao seal faded entirely.

Buried Heaven finally opened his eyes and exhaled long and slow.

Without hesitation, he retrieved a handful of elixirs from his storage ring and gulped them down one after the other.

“The most difficult stage is coming up next!” Gao Ming said softly.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that.

His first reaction was to wonder, ‘Didn’t they say earlier that consolidation of the Dao seal had the highest failure rate—over 80%? Why is the next stage the most difficult one?’

However, he quickly revised this first impulse. The most difficult stage did not mean that it had the highest failure rate. This was because 80% of the candidates had not made it past the consolidation of the Dao seal. Therefore, less than 20% would make it to the next stage.

“What’s the next stage?” Lin Huang could not help tilting his head and asking.

“The third stage of unification, which is also the last stage—Dao plundering!

“When a Dao seal has been properly consolidated through unification, it will attract the attention of raptors who covet and desire it.”

“Raptors?” This was not Lin Huang’s first time hearing this term. However, he had only heard it; he did not really understand what it meant.

“That’s right. We’re not sure where the raptors come from. We only know they don’t belong to the material realm. Each raptor is unbelievably powerful. They only appear they sense a Dao seal, and they always show up without warning.

“These raptors will steal the Dao seal of the individual performing unification. The individual must defeat the raptor to officially gain control of their Dao seal.”

“If the individual is defeated and the raptor takes the Dao seal, what will happen then?!” Lin Huang asked curiously.

“When an individual performing unification loses their Dao seal, they’ll lose all of their cultivation abilities and become an ordinary mortal, if the consequences are light. Severe consequences would mean immediate death,” Gao Ming explained patiently, “As soon as the raptors obtain the Dao seal, they’ll refine it almost immediately and arrive in the material realm as a Lord. This would result in an utter catastrophe.

“I’ve read related records from historical data where a raptor in the ancient epoch took someone’s Dao seal during unification. When the raptor arrived in the material realm, the Lords could not kill it immediately, and it was able to escape. It caused a terrible disaster. That raptor devoured many Heavenly Gods, half-step Lords, and Lords within a short few years, causing it to become extraordinarily powerful. In the end, the Almighties above lord-level had to take a hand before it was finally suppressed for good.”

As he listened to this story, Lin Huang had already started pondering. In the event Buried Heaven failed his unification, and the raptor took his Dao seal, arriving in the material realm, Lin Huang wondered if he should show his hand and reveal his true abilities.

Just when Lin Huang was still turning the issue over in his mind, a change happened in Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

Not far above the Dao seal, an irregular space rift began to form at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Within less than the time it took for a breath, the rift had expanded to the maximum. It looked like a malevolent eye.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the rift. ‘Isn’t that the Virtual Eye from the gravel world?!’

1

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1623 - Buried Heaven Versus The Raptor

## Chapter 1623: Buried Heaven Versus The Raptor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was slightly dazed when he saw the space rift in Buried Heaven’s God Territory. It was as if he had returned to the gravel world and was seeing the Virtual Eye opening in the heavens.

From the very beginning, he had already known the truth about why the gravel world had been invaded by the Virtual Eye. It was a result of the Emperor’s Heart performing modifications to the gravel world in order to train the native residents.

​

Seeing the space rift that preceded the raptor’s arrival, Lin Huang immediately understood that this must be the inspiration for the Emperor’s Heart in creating the Virtual Eye.

The space rift above the Dao seal split apart like an eye opening.

In the black, fathomless void, a massive, muscled arm suddenly extended out of nowhere, reaching right through the space rift and into Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

Immediately after, a head poked through as well.

The head had a face that looked human. It was bald, and there was a single eye on its forehead, while a huge mouth occupied almost half its face.

The creature’s inky-black eye swept its gaze over Buried Heaven’s God Territory and finally alighted on Buried Heaven. It opened its huge mouth, revealing a maw full of sharp, shark-like teeth.

“So this is the unification raptor…” Lin Huang mumbled softly. He did not verbalize the second part of the sentence, which was, “It doesn’t look very powerful”.

Off to one side, Gao Ming heard Lin Huang muttering and explained earnestly, “The raptor’s form isn’t fixed. The fact is, the people who performed unification—the ones we know about—encountered different raptors. None of them were the same.

“However, the one thing we’re certain of is that the raptor has a specific connection to the individual. Almost all saber cultivators will encounter a saber cultivator-type raptor. Almost every sword cultivator will encounter sword cultivator-type monsters. Buried Heaven is a combat cultivator, so the raptor he’s encountering this time is clearly a combat cultivator like him.”

“What if it’s someone like me, who is a sword cultivator and a psychic?” Lin Huang asked rather curiously.

“Ordinarily speaking, the raptor you encounter at that point will most likely be a sword cultivator-type monster. After all, sword cultivation is your main cultivation path. There were Lords in the great world who were in the same boat as you. In essence, they encountered raptors that cultivated the same path. There doesn’t seem to have been anyone who’s encountered a raptor that cultivated their secondary path,” Gao Ming answered after giving this some thought.

During Gao Ming and Lin Huang’s conversation, the raptor had fully emerged from the space rift and intruded into Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

Only now were Lin Huang and the others finally able to see the monster’s full appearance.

It was a one-eyed giant that was at least a hundred meters tall. It looked like a skinned, deformed human.

The surface of its body was enveloped in a layer of blood-red energy that did not give off the feel of Divine Power; it was another type of energy. An indeterminate aura radiated from its entire being.

Its single eye had practically never left Buried Heaven.

“What a powerful flesh-and-blood aura. You’re definitely delicious. Just catching a whiff of the scent on you from far away has already increased my appetite…”

As the one-eyed raptor spoke, it extended its long tongue to lick its lips. It did not seem to care what an ugly, drooling spectacle it made.

“I’ve made up my mind. I’m going to devour you first, then refine your Dao seal!”

The one-eyed raptor had only just finished speaking when Buried Heaven attacked from his end.

Even though the raptor was unbelievably arrogant and aggressive, right now Buried Heaven did not fear it in the least.

One must know that this was his God Territory. He had full advantage on his turf.

Moreover, his Dao seal had already been consolidated, which also gave him absolute confidence in his abilities.

As Buried Heaven was illuminated by the Dao seal’s light, a Dao tattoo that was exactly the same as the Dao seal formed on his forehead. At the same time, golden Odyl began flowing through his entire body.

At that moment, it was as if he had transformed into a golden-armored combat god.

Within the blink of an eye, his figure darted forward like lightning. Landing in front of the raptor, he landed a heavy blow on it.

He did not bother testing this blow at all; he launched into it full force.

A combat cultivator’s physical body was already formidable. In addition, this basic punch had been compounded with all the sequence powers that Buried Heaven could borrow in his God Territory. In fact, its sheer power could be considered earth-shattering.

The six Blood Sickle members watched with wide eyes. Clearly, the force of Buried Heaven’s blow was way beyond anything they had expected.

Even Lin Huang could not help raising his brows.

“He’s compounded over one thousand eight hundred levels of sequence power… Is this the Godly Right’s effect in his God Territory then?”

Through his inherited memories, Lin Huang had discovered that powerhouses who elevated to heavenly god-level by the usual methods could—within their God Territory—boost their Godly Right by using Rule Bending Power.

An example was Great Heaven, who had only mastered forty-two god sequence chains. However, from first-rank all the way to ninth-rank, he had integrated ninth-rank heavenly god-level God Territories when he first constructed his Godly Right and during every subsequent elevation. This had given his Godly Right a full eighty-onefold boost.

This meant that in his God Territory, he could allocate a maximum of 3,402 sequence powers when using his Godly Right.

As for Buried Heaven, he had mastered twenty-seven god sequence chains. He could compound one thousand eight hundred levels of sequence power in his God Territory because his Godly Right had clearly given him a sixtyfold boost.

Lin Huang’s Godly Right, however, was completely different from theirs. His Godly Right’s maximum limit was far beyond that of Buried Heaven and Great Heaven, and not just in terms of numbers. In his God Territory, he could freely borrow all of the sequence powers it contained.

If his God Territory absorbed a million or even ten million god sequence chains, then he could use a million or ten million sequence powers.

However, under normal circumstances, a Heavenly God’s Godly Right would only work in their own God Territory. It could not be used in the outside world.

Only by consolidating a Dao seal, becoming a Lord, and making their Dao seal the vehicle of the Godly Right could the Godly Right be used in realms outside the God Territory. This would result in the Lord benefitting from the boost in their god sequence chains.

It was the equivalent of having one hundred million in fixed assets; if it could not be converted into cash, it could not be used at all. However, if one had one hundred million in cash, they could use it where and when they pleased.

That was the reason why the disparity in ability between Lords and Heavenly Gods could not be bridged.

Buried Heaven had yet to complete the entire process of unification. Naturally, his abilities could not be reflected in the outside world. Fortunately, the current battle was happening inside his God Territory. This was his turf, which meant he could allocate his Godly Right’s boost as he wished. On top of that, he had successfully consolidated his Dao seal, so the flow of Odyl throughout his entire body right now made him no different from an actual Lord.

The punch he threw at the one-eyed raptor at that moment was undoubtedly the most powerful blow he had ever thrown in his life!

The heavy blow was imbued with a dazzling golden layer of Odyl and sent straight at the raptor’s face. It was unbelievably fast.

However, just as the punch was about to strike the raptor’s face, the raptor suddenly grinned at Buried Heaven. The next second, its hand shot out, transforming into eagle-like talons that stopped Buried Heaven’s attack midway. With its other hand, it curled its fist and sent an even faster punch at Buried Heaven.

Boom!

The six Blood Sickle members had not even been able to see very much of the exchange of blows between the two when they heard the loud boom.

Dust and smoke rose from every corner of the God Territory after that, obscuring the figures of the two combatants.

Lin Huang was the only one who could see everything clearly, and he could not help but frown slightly.

“This raptor’s physical strength is even more powerful than Buried Heaven’s. Not only that, it’s far more familiar with using its body than he is… I’m afraid Buried Heaven might have a difficult time in this battle.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1624 - Leave It Here

## Chapter 1624: Leave It Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Smoke and dust rose from every corner of Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

This first clash between Buried Heaven and the raptor was extraordinarily spectacular.

​

However, Lin Huang was frowning slightly as he watched.

Buried Heaven’s situation was not exactly ideal.

Whether it was physical strength, power, or speed, the raptor was still a cut above.

Furthermore, its battle style was based more on instinct. Even when encountering techniques that it had never seen before, it could react accurately in time.

As for Buried Heaven, even though he displayed great initiative and did not withhold any of his martial arts skills, he was gradually losing the upper hand. His tempo of battle was also beginning to be affected by his opponent.

Buried Heaven’s expression was gradually becoming more serious as well.

From the very beginning, he had not made the mistake of underestimating the raptor. However, after they had exchanged blows, he realized that the raptor was more powerful than he had expected.

The six Blood Sickle members could only see the two fighting within the smoke and dust; they seemed to be equally matched.

However, Lin Huang saw what was going on more clearly than the rest.

The raptor’s overall ability was certainly more powerful than Buried Heaven’s, but its ability also had its limits.

Buried Heaven’s advantage was that the God Territory was his turf. The drain on his Divine Power was minimal there.

As long as he stood his ground and fought steadily without making mistakes and did not allow his opponent to affect his tempo of battle, he would, in essence, be undefeatable.

The raptor was only able to remain in the material realm for a limited time. The longer the battle took, the more it would be at a disadvantage.

Lin Huang had initially thought that Buried Heaven would be aware of this logic.

However, he had never expected that Buried Heaven might fall prey to rashness right from the start, to where his battle rhythm now was affected by the raptor.

If this went on and the raptor gained full control of the tempo of battle, Buried Heaven would completely lose his chance to turn things around.

As a bystander, Lin Huang felt somewhat anxious for him as he watched.

However, Buried Heaven’s physical body was currently in his God Territory at the moment. He could not sense anything in the outside world.

If not for the Heavenly Dao’s projection, Lin Huang and the rest would not be able to see anything at all either.

Within the God Territory, the battle between the two combatants was growing increasingly worrying.

Buried Heaven was gradually beginning to lose the upper hand, to where the six Blood Sickle members could clearly see that something was off. They began an anxious discussion.

“Just now, it was very clear he held the advantage; why has the raptor gained control of the tempo of battle all of a sudden?”

“This raptor’s ability is more powerful than Buried Heaven’s, to begin with, and now it’s seized control of the tempo of battle. If this goes on, I’m afraid Buried Heaven’s unification will fail this time.”

“It has nothing to do with how powerful the raptor is. Buried Heaven was too impulsive and gave his opponent an opportunity. The truth is, he’s always held the advantage because that’s his turf. He could defeat the raptor just by stalling it.”

After all, the onlookers were able to see the situation in a much clearer light. The Blood Sickle members’ estimation of the situation was roughly the same as Lin Huang’s previously.

Unfortunately, Buried Heaven could not hear these discussions.

While the few of them were still in a heated debate, the first clash between the two in the God Territory came to an end at last.

Buried Heaven was sent flying by the one-eyed raptor’s heavy blow, shattering dozens of planets.

The discussion among the Blood Sickle members stopped as soon as they saw what was happening in the projection. They stared at the projection with worry in their eyes.

Lin Huang was the only one who raised his brows.

Buried Heaven had lost this first encounter.

However, as far as Buried Heaven was concerned, this might just be a chance for him to regroup.

Lin Huang clearly noticed that while Buried Heaven seemed to have been sent flying, in reality, he had put up a defense at the very last moment and had not suffered any physical harm.

Furthermore, he had utilized the impact of his opponent’s attack to exit the battlefield temporarily. Perhaps he wanted to buy himself some time to replay the battle mentally and find out what the issue had been in the previous encounter.

Lin Huang had always regarded Buried Heaven as a true powerhouse.

A true powerhouse not only had to have formidable abilities but also extreme mental fortitude.

Lin Huang felt that Buried Heaven possessed such qualities.

Just like Lin Huang had thought, Buried Heaven was indeed rapidly replaying the battle in his mind.

The truth was, he had succumbed to his opponent’s blow on purpose.

He merely wanted to get out of this battle temporarily, so he could utilize the viewpoint of a bystander and see where his problem lay.

It only took a moment for his mind to replay the entire first round of battle.

He instantly realized his problem after watching the entire battle as an observer.

“I was in too much of a rush to defeat him…”

Buried Heaven grinned slightly after discovering the root of the issue.

He felt that in the next round of battle, he would definitely be able to emerge victoriously.

The raptor had no idea what Buried Heaven was thinking. It merely assumed that it held the upper hand.

It did not intend to give Buried Heaven a chance to recoup at all. Right after it had sent Buried Heaven flying, it leaped into the air and pursued its opponent’s falling body.

The minute it caught up and was preparing to deal a heavy blow to the other party, it noticed Buried Heaven’s calm smile as well as the kick that he had been preparing for some time.

In a flash, millions of golden rays shot from Buried Heaven’s right toe, aiming straight for the one-eyed raptor’s single eye.

The angle of the attack was extremely tricky; it was also swift, accurate, and savage!

The raptor immediately used its hands to block the attack.

It was then sent flying by Buried Heaven’s kick.

Almost simultaneously, countless golden chains emerged like undulating boa constrictors, sweeping toward the raptor.

Buried Heaven had now fully understood that this was his turf and he possessed not just combat cultivator techniques.

He had consolidated these chains by invoking the use of his Godly Right’s sequence powers.

He did not need the chains to cause any harm to the raptor. All he needed was for them to obstruct its movements just a little, which would be enough to affect the entire battle situation.

Watching as the raptor tried to free itself from the chains, Buried Heaven was in no hurry to take the initiative and engage in hand-to-hand combat.

Instead, he consolidated more chains to interfere with it, then looked for an opportunity to attack.

Within a few short seconds, he had already taken control of the entire tempo of battle.

“Things should be stable from now on.” Lin Huang gave a slight nod.

Sure enough, Buried Heaven’s performance was now completely different after adjusting his mindset.

The six Blood Sickle members—who had initially felt somewhat worried—were now overjoyed and their spirits lifted.

It was as if they could see that Buried Heaven’s elevation to lord-level was not far off.

However, just when the situation in the God Territory had improved and Buried Heaven was taking control of the battle, an abnormal wave of energy came from the nearby black hole.

Lin Huang sensed the anomaly at once and immediately looked in that direction.

He saw a Dimensional Whirlpool appear inside the black hole. It had almost completely integrated with the black hole so that it appeared as one with it and was extremely hard to see with the naked eye.

Right as Lin Huang looked over, he saw a fair, flawless palm extend itself from the Whirlpool. Imbued with immeasurable force, it hurtled toward the Heavenly Dao’s projection of Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

As soon as the palm appeared, the six Blood Sickle members instantly attacked without hesitation, intending to block the assault.

Thanks to the broken Dao seal’s effect, the power of the six Blood Sickles’ attacks far surpassed that of Heavenly Gods.

The attacks were compounded with over one hundred levels of sequence power.

The minimum was over four hundred levels, with a maximum of over seven hundred levels.

As the six joined forces, a vast and mighty momentum struck the massive palm in succession.

However, the palm breached the six Blood Sickle members’ attacks one by one. Its speed merely decreased slightly; it was still determinedly heading in the direction of Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

“Since you don’t seem to want this hand anymore, you may as well leave it here!”

Lin Huang muttered softly as if he were talking to himself. An instant later, a long, narrow-bladed battle sword had appeared in his hand—when, no one could tell. He returned the sword to its scabbard slowly.

In the distance, a blood-red sword gleam had already swept over the massive palm.

The unstoppable palm halted its advance as if time had stopped that very instant.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1625 - Buried Heaven Elevates

## Chapter 1625: Buried Heaven Elevates

The individual who had attacked so suddenly was clearly a Lord.

The six Blood Sickle members were not able to block the assault even though they had joined forces.

If the massive palm struck Buried Heaven’s God Territory, it might wreck the God Territory altogether.

Once Buried Heaven’s God Territory was damaged, the unification raptor would certainly escape.

Since the God Territory was Buried Heaven’s turf, for the raptor, the only fair place to do battle was outside the God Territory.

As soon as the raptor escaped out of the God Territory, Buried Heaven would lose his home ground advantage.

Although his Dao seal had already consolidated, and he could invoke the boost from his god sequence chains outside his God Territory, the Divine Power within his body would not be inexhaustible like it was within his God Territory.

In his God Territory, at least he could exhaust the raptor to death. However, outside his God Territory, the raptor would most likely wear him down instead.

Furthermore, once the raptor escaped, Buried Heaven would have no choice but to follow it out. Once he did so, he would become the target of the Lord’s attack.

That was why Lin Huang and the rest wanted to stop that massive palm.

Although the onslaught of the six Blood Sickle members was halted, Lin Huang made his move in the nick of time, stopping the enemy’s attack.

In truth, he was rather unwilling to display his real ability in front of the six Blood Sickles. After all, he was not familiar with any of them. He knew nothing of their characters, nor did he know if there were any Raider spies among the six.

However, he had no choice. If he did not show his hand, there was a high possibility that Buried Heaven’s unification this time would fail.

Within the Dimensional Whirlpool inside the black hole, the Lord powerhouse who had attempted the stealth attack withdrew its arm, turned around and made good their escape after the attack failed. They did not even retrieve their severed hand.

From that one clash alone, they knew that they were not Lin Huang’s match. In fact, they feared that Lin Huang would kill them on the spot.

“It’s certainly fleeing very quickly.” Naturally, Lin Huang immediately sensed the other party escaping far away.

He did not pursue it either. For one, he was worried that the opponent might be creating a diversion—once he left in pursuit, another Lord would attack Buried Heaven. For another, he felt that he might not be able to catch up. The black hole inherently possessed a spatial distortion effect. Even if he followed the other via teleportation, the tiniest variance would result in the dimensional coordinates being completely different.

Lin Huang knew that it was only a matter of time before his true ability was revealed.

He could hide it for a time, but he could not hide it forever.

Compared to before, now, he no longer shied away from his identity being exposed. After all, he already possessed the ability to fight on equal footing with Lords.

Watching the severed hand hovering in the air, the six Blood Sickle members only snapped back to their senses a moment later. They all turned to look at Lin Huang.

They knew Lin Huang was a genius with astounding ability. After all, he had previously assassinated the twins, Shen Yu and Shen Jue.

However, in their eyes, this young fellow named Xiu Mu could only be regarded as a mere junior. At most, he was just a slightly bigger fish in the pond.

After all, no matter how powerful a Heavenly God was, their Godly Right would only be effective in their own God Territory. Outside the God Territory, it would be useless.

However, at that very moment, the six of them finally realized just how much of a mistake they had made.

Lin Huang had suppressed a bona fide Lord on his own!

If not for the fact that their attacks had been easily countered, the six might even have had doubts about the ability of the stealth attacker. However, they had attacked full force earlier, yet they had failed to stop their opponent by even a fraction.

Lin Huang, however, had not only stopped the stealth attack, but he had even severed the other’s hand.

The disparity in ability was extremely obvious.

“Your cultivation base is at lord-level?!” Gao Ming could not help but ask.

Actually, this was the speculation of the remaining five Blood Sickles as well.

After all, the preconception they had was that only Lords could fight Lords.

“Not yet.” Lin Huang shook his head. He did not mention exactly which rank he was at; he did not think this was necessary.

“How is that possible?!” Boundless Blood was in slight disbelief. “A Heavenly God’s Godly Right can only be used inside their God Territory. The sequence powers they’ve mastered in the outside world won’t gain a boost. Your attack earlier likely had over ten thousand levels of compounded sequence power. How is it possible that it wasn’t a boost?!”

“Why do I need that? Can’t I have mastered up over ten thousand types of sequence power?” Lin Huang retorted at once.

The six Blood Sickle members present thought Lin Huang was spouting nonsense.

One had to be aware that individuals with a normal heavenly god-level aptitude would need tens of thousands of years to master one god sequence chain. Even if it were a one-in-a-million talented genius, they would need hundreds of years at least to master a single god sequence chain. They would need tens of thousands of years to accrue mastery for over ten thousand god sequence chains.

Moreover, Lin Huang was a newly-emerged genius. According to Death Sickle’s investigation, he might not be even a hundred years old. Naturally, he could not possibly have mastered ten thousand god sequence chains.

It was even more unlikely that he had already elevated to Lord!

The six Blood Sickle members rapidly calmed down when they remembered Lin Huang’s identity information.

All six had practically the same speculation—Lin Huang must have used some special technique, such as borrowing an Almighty’s power. That was how he had managed to stop the Lord’s massive palm.

Indeed, logically speaking, that was the most reasonable explanation.

In addition, Lin Huang had also stopped a half-step Lord’s attack previously during Shen Yu and Shen Jue’s assassination, and the technique he had used then was very obviously not inherently his own.

This made the few half-step Lords even more certain of this point—Lin Huang had a powerful survival trump card left to him by an Almighty.

Only after they had thought this out did the Blood Sickle members come out of their shocked state and regain their composure.

Seeing that Lin Huang was stubbornly denying any use of an Almighty’s technique, they did not pursue the matter further.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, had no idea what the Blood Sickle members were thinking. Since they had stopped asking, he also did not bother to explain further.

He extended a telekinetic thread and coiled it around the severed hand. He then put the hand away in his storage space.

Only then did he turn his head to watch the projection of Buried Heaven’s God Territory.

The six Blood Sickle members did not speak any further. They looked over at the projection of the God Territory in silence and continued observing the fight.

In the God Territory, the battle between Buried Heaven and the raptor was becoming more and more intense.

Buried Heaven had also gotten increasingly into the zone and had taken control of the entire battle now.

Every attack was delivered full force without holding back.

Even in defense, he was only protecting crucial body parts.

He was like a mad demon now.

Lin Huang and the rest could not help exclaiming in admiration to themselves.

This was the best way to do battle in the God Territory. There was no need to worry about the drain on one’s power or be concerned about getting injured.

On the other end, the Divine Power in the raptor’s body was nearing critical levels.

When the raptor entered the material realm, it was restricted by the realm itself.

Before obtaining the Dao seal, they could not replenish their power from the material realm at all. The more they used the energy in their bodies, the more it would decrease.

The battle between Buried Heaven and the raptor lasted for almost three days and three nights before coming to an end at last.

The powerful raptor was finally drained to the point of collapse, and Buried Heaven slaughtered it in his God Territory.

After the raptor’s death, Buried Heaven’s Dao seal absorbed the raptor’s true spirit automatically, making it part of the Dao seal itself.

Only then was Buried Heaven considered to have completed his unification.

A moment later, he strode out of his God Territory and his aura was now completely different.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1626 - Headquarters Was Attacked

## Chapter 1626: Headquarters Was Attacked

“Buried Heaven, your successful unification can be considered something that we haven’t managed to achieve. That’s awesome!”

“You’ve become a Lord today—after this, you’ll soar to new heights!”

“Congratulations—let’s have a celebration party when we return to headquarters!”

…

The six Blood Sickle members immediately hastened forward to congratulate Buried Heaven.

Seeing that Buried Heaven was surrounded by Blood Sickle members, Lin Huang did not join them. Instead, he waited till they had finished chatting, and Buried Heaven was making his way over before he delivered his congratulations, grinning.

“Congratulations, boss Buried Heaven, for succeeding in your unification and becoming a Lord! Don’t forget to protect me, boss.”

“You little rascal…” Buried Heaven smiled and scrutinized Lin Huang for a while. He noticed the anomaly in Lin Huang’s aura as well but was still able to vaguely sense his combat strength. “Given the current progress of your cultivation, it won’t be too long before you’re at this level.

“Don’t rush into things after achieving ninth-rank. Build your foundation and only break through when you’re confident,” Buried Heaven added, “I have a feeling that your ability might far exceed mine after you become a Lord. When that time comes, it won’t be me protecting you anymore.”

Clearly, Buried Heaven had no idea that a Lord had attempted a stealth attack outside his God Territory earlier, nor was he aware of Lin Huang’s true ability. He genuinely thought that right now, he could protect Lin Huang.

The expressions on the faces of the six Blood Sickle members were rather odd. In their minds, they were thinking that this young fellow’s background was much more complicated than Buried Heaven had imagined. He had an Almighty above lord-level protecting him. Why would he need the protection of a low-level Lord who had just elevated?

Lin Huang did not intend to reveal his abilities for the moment. He nodded with a smile. “Alright, when I become a Lord in the future, I’ll protect you!”

The two of them chatted for a little bit before Buried Heaven was dragged away by the Blood Sickles for the celebration party. They invited Lin Huang along as well.

Initially, Lin Huang wanted to decline since he was not familiar with the Blood Sickle members. However, after giving it some careful thought, he realized that nobody had mentioned the Lord’s attempted attack earlier. He felt that he should find some time to tell Buried Heaven about it.

The Lord had attempted to attack during Buried Heaven’s unification, but this did not mean they would not try again after Buried Heaven’s elevation to lord-level.

Everyone went through the dimensional portal and returned to Blood Sickle’s Shelter right away.

However, everyone sensed something odd right after they went through the dimensional portal.

The guardian half-step Lord’s aura was gone. Not only that, there was no trace of any life force in Death Sickle’s headquarters.

Lin Huang did a sweep with Divine Telekinesis. Everyone in Death Sickle’s headquarters was dead!

Buried Heaven and the six Blood Sickles looked grim. Evidently, they had just discovered the situation at headquarters.

Buried Heaven vanished right away in a flash. The next instant, he appeared in the cultivation room on the highest floor of headquarters.

Lin Huang and the rest hurriedly followed suit.

Subsequently, Lin Huang saw a middle-aged man quietly sitting on a meditation cushion in the cultivation room. His head was sunk low, and any signs of vitality were completely absent.

Lin Huang immediately identified the man; he was one of the seven Blood Sickle members, Sun Zhan of the Heavenly Ape Tribe.

According to the information Death Sickle had made public, Sun Zhan was a combat cultivator and the powerhouse with the most powerful physique in Death Sickle. Of course, this was based on the rankings before Buried Heaven had elevated to lord-level.

“Old Sun!” The Blood Sickle members exclaimed involuntarily.

“Don’t get close yet. Check with Divine Telekinesis to see if someone’s left any sort of booby trap on him.” Lin Huang immediately stopped them, seeing that they were about to hurry forward and lift the body.

It was not that Buried Heaven and the other Blood Sickle members had not thought of this; it was merely that concern had made them lose their heads.

In comparison to Buried Heaven and the rest, Lin Huang was the least familiar with the deceased. In fact, it was his first time seeing Sun Zhan. Naturally, he was also the most vigilant.

The others halted immediately upon hearing Lin Huang’s reminder. They began carefully checking the deceased over with Divine Telekinesis.

They only went forward a moment later after finding nothing amiss.

“There are no traces of battle, and Old Sun doesn’t have any wounds on him,” Gao Ming said after checking the corpse, “It should be that his God’s soul was obliterated right away by a lord-level powerhouse.”

“It has to be the same group of people as that fellow who launched a stealth attack at Buried Heaven,” Hu Xian’er said venomously.

“What? Someone tried to launch a stealth attack at me?!” Buried Heaven’s expression was full of disbelief.

“During your unification, a Lord tried a surprise attack. He wanted to damage your God Territory. However, Xiu Mu stopped him…” Gao Ming gave a brief summary of what had happened.

Buried Heaven looked at Lin Huang with an utterly astonished expression.

“You severed the Lord’s hand?!”

“I’ve got some special techniques.” Lin Huang did not deny anything, but neither did he admit that he possessed this level of ability.

The six Blood Sickle members were now even more certain about their previous speculation when they heard this. Lin Huang had to have borrowed the technique that an Almighty had left for him.

“Can you show me the hand?” Buried Heaven asked.

Lin Huang immediately retrieved the severed hand and passed it to Buried Heaven.

Buried Heaven took the severed limb and sent his Divine Telekinesis into it. A second later, there was a low grunt, and the hand tore free from Buried Heaven’s grasp. It then charged in Hu Xian’er’s direction as if it had come alive.

However, at that moment, Lin Huang extended a few Divine Telekinesis threads and entangled the hand in them. He then pulled it back forcefully.

“If you dare try moving again, I’ll obliterate you!”

Lin Huang’s battle sword came out of its scabbard once more. The point of the sword lightly rested on the back of the hand and pierced down about a centimeter or so. Blood began oozing from the severed hand. It seemed to be able to understand Lin Huang’s threat and did not dare to move again.

Nearby, Hu Xian’er was still in a state of shock. Earlier, she had thought she was going to die.

The others were staring at Lin Huang in amazement.

At that moment, Buried Heaven spat out a mouthful of blood. He gave Lin Huang an inscrutable glance after coming back to his senses, then said, “This person’s abilities are more powerful than mine. Although he’s also a low-level Lord, he’s definitely consolidated more Dao seals than I have. He’s mastered at least five thousand god sequence chains.”

As to how Lin Huang had managed to sever the hand, Buried Heaven did not pursue the matter further.

“For now, we’ll leave the suppression of the hand to you; in a few days, when we need it, we’ll come to you then.

“From the looks of things now, Old Sun’s death and the attempted attack on me ought to be related. Moreover, it’s no surprise that the same group of people is likely responsible. That’s because it can’t possibly be a coincidence—two such events happening at the same time.” Buried Heaven did not dwell further on the issue of the hand.

“They sent two Lords to suppress Death Sickle. That’s unbelievably brazen.” Boundless Blood’s eyes narrowed slightly.

“The attack might not really be directed at Death Sickle,” Lin Huang could not help speaking up at that point, “They might have a personal grudge against Buried Heaven, or Old Sun and the rest of you Blood Sickle members. Killing everyone in Death Sickle might just have been in passing.

“It’s also possible that they targeted some other Death Sickle members rather than all of you…” Lin Huang thought of the Raiders when he said that.

“Of course, I’m just stating other possibilities; they’re not necessarily correct,” Lin Huang added.

“The things you’ve mentioned are certainly possible,” Buried Heaven was the first to agree.

“Right now, my thoughts on the matter are that we should look at Lords specializing in God’s soul cultivation first. That’s the biggest lead. Secondly, we should look for a Lord who has recently had his hand severed. The hand Xiu Mu severed isn’t something that can be regenerated within a short time. The third thing is that the Lords who attacked might not have come from the God Territory but from somewhere else. We can check the God Territory’s entry records for Lords. Lord-level powerhouses have to report to the authorities when visiting other territories…”

Buried Heaven rapidly sketched out his investigation plan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1627 - A Suspected Killer

## Chapter 1627: A Suspected Killer

As soon as Lin Huang returned to the Devil Hunter Star Zone, he activated the communication transfer function on his communicator and transferred it to Sword1’s communicator. He also authorized access for Sword1 to enter and exit the Great Heaven Territory freely.

Furthermore, he let Sword1 know that if he received news from Death Sickle or any other important information, he could come into the Great Heaven Territory and knock on the door of the Great Heaven Palace.

After making these arrangements, Lin Huang entered the Great Heaven Palace again and went into closed-door cultivation.

As for the matter of Death Sickle’s headquarters being attacked, he did not participate any further in subsequent discussions.

In reality, his presence did not really matter since Buried Heaven and the Blood Sickle members were there.

In terms of resources and connections, Death Sickle most certainly had more of them than he did.

Lin Huang did not want to waste his time by joining in.

Of course, if they needed his help with anything, he would not say no either.

Since the two Death Sickle incidents, all he wanted now was to become as powerful as possible.

This was because he felt that it was only a matter of time before he was noticed by Raiders.

He even suspected that he might already have been targeted by Raiders.

Inside the Great Heaven Palace, Lin Huang sat down cross-legged and began to list out, one by one, the methods for making himself more powerful.

“First of all, for my combat strength, I’ll need 256 half-step Lords’ God Territories to elevate from eighth-rank to ninth-rank. Although there are an extra 17 God Territories left from elevating to eighth-rank previously, I still need 239 more to elevate. In the interim, it will be extremely difficult to obtain so many half-step Lords’ God Territories. All I can do is obtain more resources later on to trade for half-step Lords’ God Territories.

“Secondly, my Sword Dao is already at a critical boundary. Whether or not I can go a step further and break through from Sword Dao heavenly rule to Sword seal will depend on chance. Looking at things now, the possibility of achieving a breakthrough in the short term isn’t very high.

“Thirdly, the maximum number of god sequence chains that I can borrow is already at twelve thousand eight hundred chains. If I want to increase that number, I have no choice but to use combat strength to achieve a breakthrough. Of course, in the long run, I need time to comprehend those borrowed god sequence chains and transform them into my own. However, I can’t strengthen my ability by comprehending god sequence chains from scratch. I can definitely wait on this until I’ve elevated to ninth-rank or tenth-rank.

“Number four—there’s still room for improvement in my Divine Telekinesis. I still have the last eight images of the unknown Divine Telekinesis visualization set that I haven’t visualized yet. This is a way for me to elevate my abilities at present.

“Number five—the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ strength is lagging far behind my current abilities. This is actually also something that can be elevated. However, should I refine a new batch of half-step Lord dead bodies or use Advance Cards right away to elevate the original God’s Figurines? For now, I haven’t figured that out yet…

“The sixth thing would be elevating the imperial monsters’ abilities. They’ll mainly have to rely on themselves for this. After all, I can’t help with elevating their combat strength. I’ll help when they need to advance a level. However, apart from Advance Cards, it’s quite impossible to expect them to accumulate materials. I’m guessing that for rare elevation materials, I’ll still need to find a way to gather them…

“Number seven—there’s room for improvement in the Sword Servants’ abilities as well. The swordmaster guardians like Sword1 and Sword2 in particular; they have the ability and the accumulated experiences necessary to break through and become Lords. However, this can’t be rushed. I still need to give them enough time to prepare themselves. For the rest of the Sword Servants, their potential has almost been exhausted. Not many of them will be able to elevate to lord-level…”

Lin Huang analyzed every aspect of his current situation.

After a moment of thought, he calmed his mind and began to visualize the 101st unknown Divine Telekinesis visualization image.

He chose to strengthen his Divine Telekinesis since this was the fastest way for him to elevate at present and would not cost him anything extra. All he had to do was to invest time and effort.

Very soon, Lin Huang entered a visualization state.

Time passed, day by day, in the Great Heaven Palace.

In the outside world, three days had passed.

However, in the Great Heaven Palace, it had been over thirty thousand days.

Lin Huang—who had been sitting, legs crossed, like a piece of deadwood—finally opened his eyes today.

After spending over thirty thousand days, he had finally visualized the 101st image successfully.

When he opened his eyes, the first thing he did was check the date. When he realized he had only used thirty thousand days or so, he felt quite happy.

This was because he knew that the visualization would become increasingly difficult after the 100th image. Based on his estimation, if he had tried this when his Divine Telekinesis was not at lord-level yet, he would need over three hundred thousand days to visualize just the 101st image. In other words, approximately a month would pass by in the outside world.

Now, however, the efficiency of his visualization had increased significantly.

He could clearly sense that his Divine Telekinesis had also become more powerful.

“It looks like the origin of this set of visualization images might not be so simple after all.” Lin Huang had only now realized that the improvement in his Divine Telekinesis brought on by the visualization images had far surpassed his expectations.

Seeing that Sword1 had not come to awaken him, Lin Huang decided to quiet his mind again and seize the time to visualize the 102nd visualization image.

Six days went by in the outside world.

In the Great Heaven Palace, however, over sixty thousand days had passed, since time was accelerated ten thousand times.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes again, he had already visualized the 102nd visualization image.

He only needed a cursory check to discover that his Divine Telekinesis strength was now at peak lower-rank lord-level.

He had initially supposed that his Divine Telekinesis strength would elevate to lower-rank lord-level after visualizing all one hundred and eight visualization images. However, he now discovered that this had been achieved even though he had only visualized the 102nd image.

“If I continue the visualizing, don’t tell me my Divine Telekinesis strength might achieve a breakthrough to middle-rank lord-level?!” Lin Huang was rather astonished.

Seeing that there was still no news yet from Sword1, Lin Huang calmed his mind again and continued to visualize the 103rd visualization image.

However, this time, he had only been visualizing for a few days before a series of knocks sounded on the door of the Great Heaven Palace.

Lin Huang immediately came out of his visualization state.

“It looks like news has probably come from Death Sickle.”

He gestured, and the door of the Great Heaven Palace opened. Sword1 was standing there, clad in a long green robe.

“Lord Swordmaster, news has come from Buried Heaven. I’ve already informed him that you’ll reply to him in a little while.”

“Alright.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly and strode out of the Great Heaven Palace.

A moment later, the two teleported back to the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Lin Huang returned alone to his courtyard and called Buried Heaven’s number.

In just a little while, the video call connected. Buried Heaven’s white-haired, youthful figure projected into the courtyard.

“How is the investigation going?” Lin Huang asked right away, without bothering about niceties.

“We’ve located someone whom we suspect might be the owner of the hand you severed.” Buried Heaven paused and took stock of Lin Huang. “But I need you to bring the severed hand over to verify it.”

“Not a problem. Where do we meet?” Lin Huang agreed readily.

“Let’s meet at headquarters,” Buried Heaven said, a ferocious gleam flashing through his eyes, “After that, we’ll both go and pay a visit to the Combat God Temple!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1628 - The Combat God Temple’s Temple Master

## Chapter 1628: The Combat God Temple’s Temple Master

Kratos Star Zone was a galaxy supercluster with a diameter of over 180 million light-years.

If it were viewed from sufficiently far away, the shape of this star zone looked a little like a battle-axe.

This was also the location of the Combat God Temple’s headquarters.

It was Lin Huang’s first time setting foot on this star zone. It was also his first time at the Combat God Temple’s headquarters—the Combat God Shelter.

Looking at the massive palace in front of him that seemed to be built for giants hundreds of meters tall, Lin Huang was somewhat bereft of speech.

The door alone measured at least five hundred meters in height.

“The Combat God Temple’s headquarters is a Dao Weapon left behind from the ancient epoch. It’s said to be the palace of the Giant King of the ancient epoch’s Giant Tribe,” Buried Heaven explained off-handedly as if noticing Lin Huang’s confusion.

Both of them made their way slowly to the door. A warrior in silver armor, who was guarding the door, quickly went to announce their arrival.

A moment later, the warrior returned and said to them respectfully, “Please follow me.”

Led by the silver-armored warrior, Lin Huang and Buried Heaven made their way into the palace.

After all, this was the Combat God Temple’s headquarters. It would be imprudent for them to invade the place before they had ascertained the facts of the matter—that would be equivalent to a complete falling out with the God Combat Temple.

Therefore, Buried Heaven led Lin Huang through the usual visitation procedures.

Right after they stepped into the Combat God Temple, many people in the palace turned their gazes toward them.

Not many were able to identify Lin Huang as Xiu Mu, but almost everyone recognized Buried Heaven.

Of course, Buried Heaven was not using his youthful Primordial form right now, but the muscular form that he displayed to the outside world.

In the crowd, countless people whispered among themselves.

“Is that fellow Buried Heaven?”

“Why is Buried Heaven here at the Combat God Temple?”

“I heard a rumor a few days back that Buried Heaven succeeded in unification and elevated to become a Lord.”

“I saw the gossip thread online too. What’s strange is that Death Sickle didn’t deny it, nor did they give a definitive answer.”

“I think that’s got to be fake news. If I were Death Sickle’s upper echelons and Buried Heaven really did successfully undergo unification to become a Lord, I’d trumpet it with a foghorn everywhere I went. I’d want everyone in the entire God Territory to know. What’s there to hide?!”

“That’s right. Death Sickle has been so low-key lately. It doesn’t look as if they have a new Lord.”

Naturally, Lin Huang and Buried Heaven heard the gossip among the crowd as clear as could be.

Lin Huang felt rather puzzled. He had thought the news about Buried Heaven’s elevation to lord-level had been circulated much earlier. That was because good news like this would usually be announced right away. Furthermore, it was also considered a boost for Death Sickle’s reputation.

“The news of your successful unification hasn’t been announced?” Lin Huang asked rather doubtfully through voice transmission.

“Not yet.” Buried Heaven shook his head. “As soon as it’s announced, we’ll have to temporarily shelve the investigation. That’s because the God Territory gaining a new Lord is no small matter. All the major organizations would take turns to congratulate us, and we’d need to host a banquet out of courtesy and invite them… It would be at least half a month before things settle down.”

Lin Huang immediately understood Buried Heaven and the few Blood Sickle members’ points of view.

The longer the two cases dragged on—the attempted attack on Buried Heaven, as well as the massacre at Death Sickle’s headquarters—the more difficult it would be to find the murderer.

Buried Heaven and the others had prioritized investigating the truth over Death Sickle’s honor to find the perpetrator as soon as possible.

The warrior in silver armor led Buried Heaven and Lin Huang through the crowd. They ascended a floating staircase and soon came to a cultivation room.

“Please go in, both of you.”

The two opened the door and went in. Lin Huang realized that the cultivation room was completely bare. There were no furnishings; even the walls, ceiling, and floor were like those of the most rudimentary unfinished house.

There was only a woolen blanket on the floor in the middle of the room. An old man with white hair sat upon it, cross-legged.

Lin Huang identified the man at a glance. This was the Combat God Temple’s current Temple Master—Zhan Guang!

Lin Huang had seen his picture on the internet more than once.

Zhan Guang opened his eyes when the two of them entered, then locked his gaze on Buried Heaven. Only after observing him for a good while did he venture, “So you really have succeeded in unification and elevated to become a Lord, young fellow. I knew I wasn’t mistaken in you.”

“Senior Zhan Guang, you praise me too highly,” Buried Heaven said respectfully.

Zhan Guang was a veteran Lord. Even the few Blood Sickle members from Death Sickle would have to address him as their senior.

“This is…” Zhan Guang then turned his gaze to Lin Huang. It was not long before he discovered that there was something odd about the young man.

“This humble junior is Xiu Mu. It’s a pleasure to meet you, senior.” Lin Huang went forward and offered his greetings.

No matter what, they were still not enemies for now and should not skip the usual formalities.

Zhan Guang scrutinized Lin Huang again and realized that he was still unable to read this young man. He could not help exclaiming, “The younger generation has certainly surpassed the old!

“Please take a seat.” Zhan Guang casually brought out a teapoy and arranged the tea service, taking his own time. “Peerless told me there’s something important that you’d like to speak to me about in person? What is it exactly?”

The Peerless mentioned was the Combat God Temple’s Peerless Overlord, whose rank was on par with Buried Heaven.

“During this junior’s unification, a Lord attempted a stealth attack on me…”

Buried Heaven took his seat directly across from Zhan Guang; Lin Huang followed suit and sat beside Buried Heaven.

“Such a thing actually happened?!” Before Buried Heaven could finish speaking, Zhan Guang paused in the middle of what he was doing. Frowning, he asked, “Do you suspect that this was someone from the Combat God Temple?!”

Buried Heaven did not answer this question. Instead, he continued, “Almost the same time as the attempted assault on me, Death Sickle’s headquarters was attacked. Old Sun, who was standing guard, was killed. Besides him, there were also five hundred and thirteen lives lost. Nobody was spared.”

Zhan Guang’s expression was one of utter shock when he heard this. “Old Sun, the combat cultivator?! How did he die?”

“There were no traces of battle at all in Death Sickle’s headquarters, nor did Old Sun have any wounds on him. His God’s soul was instantly obliterated,” Buried Heaven explained.

“This must have been done by a Lord whose main cultivation path is God’s soul!” Zhan Guang said with certainty, “None of the four Lords from the Combat God Temple are experts in God’s soul techniques, let alone specializing in God’s soul cultivation.”

“I know that. However, it’s impossible for there not to be a connection between the two attackers. It’s just too much of a coincidence.” Buried Heaven nodded.

“So what you’re saying is that the Lord who tried to attack you is from the Combat God Temple. And he collaborated with another Lord to destroy your headquarters?” Zhan Guang looked at Buried Heaven with a displeased expression.

Although he had always thought well of this junior sitting in front of him, Zhan Guang would definitely turn violent if Buried Heaven dared to slander the Combat God Temple.

“I only suspect this is so; nothing has been confirmed yet.” Buried Heaven stared right back at Zhan Guang as well. He had no intention at all of backing down.

The two of them locked gazes for a long time before Zhan Guang finally spoke, “Tell me the reason for your suspicions. If it’s not legitimate, I’ll have no choice but to ask you to leave.”

“A few days back, the Combat God Temple discovered the battlefield of a Lord. Your Lords were preparing to explore it. However, there was someone who cited closed-door cultivation as a reason and declined to join in…” Buried Heaven abruptly changed the topic of conversation as soon as he finished speaking. “The Lord who attempted to attack me was wounded.”

“Are you suspecting that it was Zhan Zhuo who tried to attack you?” Zhan Guang’s eyes narrowed slightly at this point. “What means do you have to verify your suspicions?”

“He left behind a severed hand,” Buried Heaven stated very calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1629 - Meeting A Raider For The First Time

## Chapter 1629: Meeting A Raider For The First Time

Zhan Gang fell silent.

Buried Heaven had the stealth attacker’s limb. As soon as the limb approached its body of origin, it would immediately sense this. It was a reaction that could not be faked.

If the individual responsible for the covert attack really was Zhan Zhuo, he would be exposed as soon as he met Buried Heaven.

Zhan Guang had no intention of shielding the murderer. It was just that he felt Buried Heaven’s request to verify whether or not Zhan Zhuo was the perpetrator would not look good for the Combat God Temple’s reputation.

“What if he’s not the perpetrator?” Zhan Guang finally broke the silence after a long while.

“I’ll publicly apologize to the Combat God Temple, as well as compensate Zhan Zhuo with a Dao Weapon,” Buried Heaven said unhesitatingly. Clearly, he had prepared his mitigations before he came here.

“If he really is the perpetrator, though, I hope that the Combat God Temple will seek justice for myself and Death Sickle.” Buried Heaven stared fixedly at Zhan Guang, waiting for his response.

Zhan Guang pondered for a moment, then nodded. “If he is truly the attacker, the Combat God Temple definitely won’t shield him. Not only that, we’ll give Death Sickle our full support to help find the wretch who destroyed Death Sickle’s headquarters!

“As a member of the God Territory, attacking a person performing unification in the God Territory violates the God Territory’s joint pact. Slaughtering a grade-6 organization’s entire headquarters makes them a public enemy of the God Territory!”

“Senior is wise!” Buried Heaven complimented immediately.

“If something’s not right with Zhan Zhuo, he’ll definitely sense something is off if I asked him to come here. He might even flee straight away. I think it’s best I take you over to see him.” Zhan Guang gave this some thought and took a sip of tea before standing up.

Lin Huang and Buried heaven immediately got up as well. They followed Zhan Guang and left the cultivation room.

As soon as they stepped out of the door of the cultivation room, Zhan Guang summoned a Dimensional Whirlpool with a flick of his wide sleeve and led the other two into it.

A moment later, they exited the Dimensional Whirlpool.

The three of them had arrived directly on another planet.

This was a barren, desolate place. Lin Huang did not sense any traces of life force at all. He only saw an ancient palace not too far away.

Zhan Guang arrived in front of the great palace in just a few steps. He pounded on the door heavily with his fist.

“Zhan Zhuo, Buried Heaven from Death Sickle wants to ask you about something.”

However, despite knocking for quite a while, the massive doors of the palace remained closed.

Lin Huang and Buried Heaven glanced at each other. Both of them felt that the chances of Zhan Zhuo showing his face were low.

He most likely would pretend that he was away to avoid this meeting.

However, after knocking for a long time without a response, Zhan Guang decided to shout at the top of his lungs.

“Zhan Zhuo, I’m here today to give you the chance to explain yourself. However, if you refuse to see us today and Buried Heaven and his people make trouble for you later, the Combat God Temple won’t intervene on your behalf. Also, according to the God Territory’s joint pact, the Combat God Temple will join forces with the other grade-7 organizations to aid in your capture!”

Lin Huang had never expected Zhan Guang to go this far.

Initially, he thought that at most, Zhan Guang would only bring both of them here and would not bother whether Zhan Zhuo was willing to see them or not. After all, Zhan Zhuo was part of the Combat God Temple. Even if Zhan Guang could not display favoritism openly, there was nothing that they could do if he privately decided to let Zhan Zhuo get off scot-free.

However, Buried Heaven did not seem surprised. Evidently, he knew Zhan Guang’s character very well. This was also why he had met with him directly in person and confided in him about what had happened to Death Sickle.

After Zhan Guang’s shout, the door of the ancient palace finally opened a moment later.

“Come in.”

A voice came from within the palace.

Lin Huang was expressionless, but Buried Heaven frowned slightly.

Zhan Zhuo’s ancient palace was clearly a Dao Weapon.

If they went in, they would be in his territory altogether.

Zhan Guang turned his head to glance at Buried Heaven and Lin Huang. He seemed to notice Buried Heaven’s hesitation. “Don’t worry, I’m here after all.”

As soon as he finished speaking, he took the lead and entered the ancient palace.

Buried Heaven did not hesitate any further. Following behind Zhan Guang, he went into the palace with Lin Huang.

As soon as the three of them stepped inside, the door of the ancient palace closed with a loud thud.

They walked straight through into the deeper recesses of the palace and saw a young man sitting upright on a prayer mat.

This man’s appearance was extremely eye-catching. His countenance was handsome, his eyes were like stars, and he gave off a sense of standing out from the common crowd.

Lin Huang immediately looked in the direction of the young man’s right hand. The limb was whole.

However, this did not explain away anything. For Lords, physical regeneration of the body was a simple task. However, Lin Huang had not just simply severed the attacker’s hand; he had also severed a quantity of Odyl. If this was a regenerated hand, Odyl could not possibly circulate smoothly in the short term.

Obviously, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang also looked at Zhan Zhuo’s hand at once.

“I’ve been in closed-door cultivation for the last few days. Is there something I can help both of you with?”

Zhan Zhuo did not even ask Buried Heaven who Lin Huang was at all.

However, although Zhan Zhuo did not so much as glance at him, Lin Huang sensed that he had surreptitiously used Divine Telekinesis to look him over.

Buried Heaven took a step forward and said bluntly, “A few days back, was it you who attempted a covert attack on me during unification?!”

Beside them, Zhan Guang raised his brows when he heard that. He had not expected Buried Heaven to be so straightforward.

“I have no idea what you’re talking about.” Zhan Zhuo’s eyelids twitched as he looked at Buried Heaven, his expression quite displeased. “Have you considered the consequences of accusing a Lord like this?”

“Oh, really?” Buried Heaven turned his head to nod at Lin Huang. “Bring it out.”

The minute Buried Heaven gave the word, Lin Huan retrieved the severed hand from his storage space.

Almost as soon as the severed hand was taken out, it began struggling intensely, eager to go to where Zhan Zhuo was.

However, several of Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads secured it in a death grip, forcibly suppressing it.

Zhan Guang’s brow furrowed tightly when he saw what was happening. Although he had already been mentally prepared, feeling that Buried Heaven would not have come here without a strong case, he still found it hard to accept the evidence of his eyes—that the severed hand was clearly Zhan Zhuo’s.

“Do you have any other explanation for that?” Buried Heaven stared at Zhan Zhuo coldly.

Zhan Zhuo did not answer the question, nor did he continue feigning ignorance by asking what the hand was. Instead, he turned his head to look at Zhan Guang. “You shouldn’t have come.”

“Covertly attacking an individual during unification is behavior that violates the God Territory’s joint pact!” Zhan Guang’s expression was severe.”Why did you do that?!”

“The God Territory’s joint pact?” Zhan Zhuo gave a snort of laughter. “Why would I bother obeying a child’s game?”

Zhan Zhuo had completely revealed his true colors now. His gaze had finally settled on Lin Huang as well.

“I never thought that we’d actually manage to lure you here, even though we were just attacking to test the waters.”

Lin Huang’s heart sank when he heard that. “You’re a Raider?!”

Zhan Zhuo smirked suddenly. “I was merely guessing just now, so I used that simple sentence to test you. Who would have thought that you would betray yourself?”

Lin Huang frowned.

Only travelers were aware of the Raiders’ existence. His question earlier had completely exposed his identity as a traveler.

“You’ve not lived this life in vain, seeing that you’ll have two Lords as your burial companions.” As soon as Zhan Zhuo finished speaking, the hand seals that he had been secretly performing within his sleeves suddenly took effect.

The relief carvings on the bronze pillars in the palace seemed to come alive. Every single one of their auras was lord-level!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1630 - The Raiders’ Creed

## Chapter 1630: The Raiders’ Creed

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang frowned when they saw what was happening.

“Zhan Zhuo, are you out of your mind?!” Zhan Guang realized that Zhan Zhuo was going to kill him as well.

“I already said you shouldn’t have come.” Zhan Zhuo turned his head to look at Zhan Guang, his eyes set with killing intent. “After you brought them here, you could have just given an obligatory show of courtesy and left after you knocked and the door didn’t open. You should have just let them figure something out. But no, you had to make threats, demanding I open the door so you could force me into confronting them.”

“Senior Zhan Guang, you needn’t indulge in wishful thinking anymore. From the moment this fellow opened the palace door, he already knew that his deeds would be exposed. From that instant as well, he never intended to leave any of us alive.” Lin Huang did not use voice transmission; his voice resounded through the great palace.

“You’re absolutely right,” Zhan Zhuo admitted frankly after hearing what Lin Huang said. “I began setting up the palace ever since you teleported here. I opened the door because I had completed my preparations. What a pity all of you were so foolish as to step right into my carefully-prepared trap.”

One by one, the relief-carved monsters on the bronze pillars came alive and materialized in the palace. There were a full twenty to thirty of them, and the intensity of each of their auras was obviously lord-level.

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang’s expressions were rather odd. Both of them could clearly sense that the monsters’ auras were very similar to that of the unification raptors.

These dozen-over monsters soon split into three groups and charged at Lin Huang and the other two, respectively.

When Zhan Guang saw this, he did not hold back any longer.

He made a sweep with the Dao Weaponry spear in his hand, aiming at the monsters surrounding him.

On the other end, Buried Heaven was frowning hard. He wanted to go to Lin Huang’s rescue, but he was blocked by several monsters.

Although he had roughly guessed that Lin Huang had severed Zhan Zhuo’s hand using his own inherent abilities and not some unique technique, he did not dare guarantee that his speculations were correct.

If Lin Huang had indeed previously used the trump card that an Almighty had left for him, then what he faced now under the current circumstances was certain death.

However, the next instant, Buried Heaven saw dozens of blood-red gleams shooting out from Lin Huang’s sleeves. They shot through the air like dozens of lightning bolts.

A moment later, the monsters charging at Lin Huang all toppled to the ground and did not get up again.

Not only that, even the monsters that surrounded Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang all fell to the ground.

When Buried Heaven took a closer look, he realized that all the monsters’ heads had been instantly impaled, and their God’s souls removed.

“This is your carefully prepared setup?” Lin Huang took a step forward and asked Zhan Zhuo calmly.

The flying daggers he used earlier were his elevated Dao Weapon-rank telekinetic god weapon. Each of the daggers had up over ten thousand levels of compounded sequence power.

One could say that the power of each attack far surpassed Zhan Zhuo’s inherent full-force attack, what more the relief-carving combat spirits he had conjured up.

For a moment, it was difficult for Buried Heaven to regain his composure. Although he had guessed long ago that Lin Huang’s abilities might be astounding, Lin Huang’s attack earlier had startled him a little.

He could clearly sense that if he had been attacked by any of the flying daggers earlier, there was a very high chance that he would have been killed instantly.

Nearby, Zhan Guang was dumbfounded.

He had never expected that the heavenly god-level junior Buried Heaven had brought along possessed such terrifying ability—he was powerful enough to suppress Zhan Guang himself. Zhan Guang had no idea what to say at the moment.

Zhan Zhuo’s expression, on the other hand, was not very pleasant.

Initially, he had thought he would win through numbers by draining the three’s Divine Power. He had never expected that the first phase of his setup would be destroyed completely in just the first encounter.

Although he had intentionally given Lin Huang’s abilities as high an estimate as possible, Zhan Zhuo could not believe he had still underestimated him.

“It’s too early for you to celebrate yet.”

Zhan Zhuo gave a cold snort. Lin Huang and the other two could clearly sense that more auras were rapidly awakening in the shadows all over the palace.

The auras were similar to the twenty-over monsters, but they had doubled in number now.

When they sensed the monsters’ auras again, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang were finally able to confirm that these monsters were unification raptors.

They did not know what method Zhan Zhuo had used to summon so many unification raptors and seal them within the relief carvings of the ancient palace. What he had done subsequently was merely to unseal the carvings and release these raptors.

In reality, the unification raptors were not very powerful in terms of ability. The most powerful one had only mastered less than two thousand god sequence chains. Most of the others had only mastered a thousand or so god sequence chains, which was on par with a new Lord who had just succeeded in unification.

The trouble was that there were far too many raptors.

If Lin Huang had not intervened earlier, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang would definitely have been sucked into a grueling battle that drained large quantities of their Divine Power.

A subsequent second round would certainly have exhausted them to death.

However, Lin Huang was now a variable within the ancient palace.

The second round of monsters rapidly emerged from the relief carvings on the walls of the ancient palace and surrounded Lin Huang and the other two.

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang looked tense. There were over a hundred unification raptors surrounding them this time. Just the sheer numbers alone were enough to cause them psychological stress.

However, Lin Huang remained calm. He shook his sleeves, and over a hundred telekinetic flying daggers turned into blood-red streams of light that traveled through the palace like fishes swimming.

It was the mere work of a moment before the hundred or so unification raptors toppled to the ground. Their wounds were in the same place—the flying daggers had directly impaled their heads.

After that, the bodies gradually blurred, then vanished.

“If that’s all you have, stop wasting time continuing to fight. Surrender your partner willingly, and I’ll make sure to give you a quick death.” Lin Huang withdrew the telekinetic flying daggers and turned his head to look at Zhan Zhuo.

From off to one side, Zhan Guang spoke as well, “Stop persisting in the error of your ways!”

“Do any of you know the nature of the raptors?” Zhan Zhuo suddenly asked with a smirk.

Lin Huang and the other two thought it ridiculous of Zhan Zhuo to ask such a thing out of nowhere.

“The world the raptors inhabit is called the virtual realm. What we know as raptors are actually the resident living beings of this virtual realm,” Zhan Zhuo explained, heedless of anyone but himself.

“Do you know what the virtual realm is?” he asked again.

Lin Huang, Buried Heaven, and Zhan Guang had even more misgivings now. They could not figure out what Zhan Zhuo was trying to say at all.

“The virtual realm is the reflection of the material realm. The size of the material realm will be the size of the virtual realm. It’s not just the whole universe—it stretches even beyond that…

“All of you are just ants with no idea of how vast this world truly is. The boundless great world that you see is essentially a speck of dust.

“Death Sickle, the Combat God Temple, the God Territory… What of them, they’re just dust within the dust!

“To us Raiders, every living thing, every item, all the power, all the worlds—in fact, everything that there is—they’re targets for plundering as long as they bring us benefits!

“To me, the three of you will forever be mere targets to be plundered!

As soon as Zhan Zhuo finished speaking, three ‘Virtual Eyes’ opened in the vault of the heavens. They were like living eyes staring at Lin Huang and the other two.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1631 - The Voids

## Chapter 1631: The Voids

“Enjoy the big gift that I’ve prepared for the three of you!”

The three Virtual Eyes in the void opened slowly, while Zhan Zhuo’s figure became increasingly indistinct as well, vanishing a moment later.

“We’re in his God Territory.” Buried Heaven frowned slightly.

After undergoing unification just a few days ago, seeing the Virtual Eyes opening once again gave him a vague sense of unease.

“He must have shrouded the entire ancient palace with his God Territory before we entered.” Zhan Guang seemed to have noticed this as well. “However, I have no idea how he managed to do it and spontaneously open a passage to a virtual zone within his own God Territory.”

Under normal circumstances, the consolidation of a Dao seal during a Heavenly God’s unification would attract raptors. This process would be initiated by the raptors opening a passage from the virtual zone to come into the material realm. However, Zhan Zhuo had currently used some unknown method to spontaneously open a passage to the virtual zone on his own.

As to what methods Zhan Zhuo had used, Lin Huang had a vague suspicion that it might be connected to the other party’s Goldfinger. That was because he could not figure what other methods Zhan Zhou could have used to do this.

Furthermore, ever since the beginning of the fight until now, Zhan Zhuo did not seem to have displayed his Goldfinger’s ability. If that were the case, it was entirely possible that communicating with the virtual realm was his Goldfinger’s ability.

The auras emanating from the Virtual Eyes were becoming increasingly powerful. Lin Huang could even clearly sense that the aura radiating from one of the Virtual Eyes was already a threat to him.

Zhan Guang and Buried Heaven looked grim as well. Both of them also clearly sensed that the monsters within the Virtual Eyes this time were much more powerful than those that Lin Huang had killed earlier. In particular, as the aura of the strongest monster began permeating through, both of them experienced the suffocating feeling that preceded death.

Although they had seen Lin Huang’s display of ability earlier, they did not think that he stood a chance of defeating this creature at all.

“I’m mainly responsible for both of you ending up in this situation. I shouldn’t have brought you in here,” Zhan Guang apologized with a wry smile. He knew that if he had not led them in, Lin Huang and Buried Heaven would certainly not have entered the ancient palace recklessly, and they would not have fallen into Zhan Zhuo’s trap.

“Right now, we should be thinking more of how to deal with the impending threat.” Buried Heaven glanced at Zhan Guang. Although he did not think they had very much chance of winning at all, he still had no intention of giving up just like that.

In the Virtual Eyes, the figures of three monsters began to coalesce.

“If I’m not wrong, these few monsters should have the same nature as the raptors; they’re attracted by our auras. Therefore, even if they’re more powerful than we are, they won’t be that much more powerful. This ought to be a rule limitation when arriving from the virtual realm,” Lin Huang ventured a guess.

The reason for his speculation was that he sensed the strength of the three monsters’ auras, which was similar to their own auras.

However, Lin Huang had been hiding his aura all along, so Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang could not sense it. That was why they had erred in supposing that his ability was much weaker than the most powerful monster of the three. In reality, if Lin Huang were to fully unmask his aura, it would not be very much weaker than that of the monster.

“So the most powerful one was attracted by your aura?” Zhan Guang came to a sudden realization.

“I think so.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Are you confident enough to fight the strongest monster?” Buried Heaven turned his head to ask Lin Huang.

“If I don’t use my trump card, maybe about fifty percent confident,” Lin Huang admitted after thinking about it.

Buried Heaven really wanted to follow up by asking, “What if you used your trump card?” Seeing Lin Huang’s calm expression, however, he felt there was not much point to the question.

Within the Virtual Eyes, the forms of the three monsters rapidly materialized.

One was a giant ape monster, one was a black-armored cavalry soldier, and one looked almost entirely like a human.

The one whose aura was so powerful it gave Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang the shudders was the humanoid fellow.

His appearance was that of a handsome young man who looked to be in his early 20s. His hair was pulled up in a man bun, and he was clad in white.

His build was slim, and his fingers were long and slender.

If he were on Earth, this man would definitely be a top celebrity.

Be it appearance or charisma, he made a definite impression. He was certainly the sort of person one would be unable to forget after merely meeting them once.

The handsome man’s gaze immediately fixed on Lin Huang. He did not even give Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang so much as a glance.

The man smirked slightly after that. With one stride, he passed through the Virtual Eye and appeared not too far from Lin Huang.

“You’re human?” The man in white asked Lin Huang directly.

His tone was calm, without a trace of killing intent at all.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that. He had previously determined that the enemies the three of them were about to face ought to be entities similar to raptors. However, this fellow in front of him did not look like a raptor no matter what. Not only that, he was even engaging in small talk with Lin Huang.

“That’s right.” However, Lin Huang quickly regained his composure and asked immediately, “You’re human too?”

Upon hearing that question, the expression in the man’s eyes altered slightly. “Human… I was considered one in the past.”

“How about now?” Lin Huang followed up by asking.

“Now, I’m a Void,” the man in white answered with a smile, as if he felt this was nothing to be ashamed of.

Li Huang became quite curious upon suddenly hearing the term ‘Void’. “Are all living beings in the virtual realm called Voids?”

“Your understanding is not wrong.” The man in white nodded.

“You said you were human before—so how did you become a Void?” Lin Huang asked curiously.

The smile on the man in white’s face became rather mysterious upon hearing that question. “Do you really want to know? I don’t mind letting you experience it.”

“There’s no need for that,” Lin Huang declined at once, “Can you explain what the virtual realm is like?”

“There’s no color in the virtual realm. Everything is black and white.” The man in white did not elaborate further. “Black and white, and barren.

“It’s not like your material realm—rich and colorful and vibrant…” The man in white clearly displayed a look of yearning. “It’s so wonderful!”

“Do you want to stay in the material realm?” Lin Huang inquired.

“More precisely, I want to return to it.” The man in white eyed Lin Huang and corrected him, “All Voids wish to return to the material realm!”

“Return…” This term caught Lin Huang’s attention. “Do you mean to say all of the Voids used to be living beings in the material realm?”

The man in white smiled when he heard Lin Huang’s question. “Some things are secrets that only Voids know. Are you sure you want to hear them?”

Lin Huang smiled awkwardly and without mirth when he heard the man’s reply.

During their conversation, the two monsters from the other two Virtual Eyes rapidly emerged as well.

Seeing that, Lin Huang finally set aside his curiosity and got down to the subject matter.

“How were you able to enter the material realm this time without someone consolidating their Dao seal during unification?”

“Someone opened the passage for us and offered the three of you to us as sacrifices for free.”

Lin Huang could not help frowning slightly when he heard the man in white’s answer.

At that moment, the two other monsters passed through the Virtual Eyes almost simultaneously. Their eyes locked onto Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang, respectively.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1632 - Dark Sword

## Chapter 1632: Dark Sword

Both the monsters fully unleashed their auras as soon as they stepped out of the Virtual Eyes, targeting Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang respectively.

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang’s nerves were also were taut. Both could clearly sense that the two monsters in front of them were no weaker in terms of ability.

Right as both parties were on the verge of beginning a massive battle, the man in white suddenly turned his head to look at his two ‘partners’.

A black battle sword suddenly appeared in his hand, and he swung out with it immediately.

A circle of faint black fog seemed to spread through the air, piercing straight through the bodies of the two Voids.

An instant later, both Voids were sliced in two. Immediately after that, their bisected bodies burst apart on the spot.

Lin Huang, Buried Heaven, and Zhan Guang were stunned to see him attack.

Lin Huang raised his brows. He could see that the man in white’s Sword Dao attainment was higher than his own. This fellow must have consolidated a Sword seal and become a Lord.

After their initial shock, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang felt goosebumps rising on their skin.

The two monsters as powerful as themselves had been easily disposed of by the man in white. Not only that, he had killed both of them instantly with just one slash. This meant that the man in white possessed the fearsome ability to kill them both in one attack as well.

“I don’t like being interrupted in a fight.” The man in white calmly slid his sword back into its scabbard, as if what he had just done was something not worth mentioning.

These words made Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang tense up.

The man in white seemed to guess their thoughts. He smirked lightly. “Don’t worry, I have no interest in the two of you. However, if this fellow loses, after I kill him, I don’t mind taking both of you as well so you can be his escorts.”

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang were bereft of speech when they heard this.

The two of them were overlord-rank personages in the God Territory. They had never expected to be reduced to someone else’s escorts once they arrived here. However, after witnessing the man in white’s display of ability, they did not dare to refute his words. After all, he was a terrifying entity who could kill both of them immediately.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, did not seem to be shocked by the man in white’s ability at all.

“I have another question.” Lin Huang gestured to the spot where the two Voids had been killed. Their corpse remains had vanished completely. “Do Voids die after they’re killed? Or do they return to the virtual realm?”

The man in white smiled when he heard Lin Huang’s question. “Voids can only be expelled from the material realm. They can’t be killed.”

“Then after a person undergoing unification kills a raptor, what’s the ‘true spirit’ that gets left behind?”

“That’s the price to pay for accepting a Dao plundering contract,” the man in white paused, then elaborated more in detail, “Under normal circumstances, Voids must pay a price to enter the material realm. To plunder a unification Dao seal, they must sign a Dao plundering contract. The minute the plundering fails, they’ll be stripped of a portion of their Origin Energy. It’s rather appropriate that you call it ‘true spirit’.

“This is what’s known as Heavenly Dao balance. When there’s a catastrophe, there will be good fortune also. Every gain has its price.

“Just like how I’m answering your questions and helping all of you expel those two Voids—I’m actually paying a price first.

“Although on the surface it seems as if it cost nothing for me to come to the material realm this time, I know that if I kill all of you without paying something, there’ll be a bigger price for me to pay later.”

Lin Huang was somewhat speechless after hearing what the man in white had to say. Naturally, he was aware of the ‘gain some, lose some’ theory. However, the man in white seemed to wholeheartedly regard it as an absolute law by which things worked.

All along, Lin Huang had been curious why the man in white was so easy to talk to and why he answered almost everything Lin Huang asked. It turned out that the other party had drawn up this set of peculiar rules that governed his behavior.

“In that case, what if I kill you instead?” Lin Huang asked mockingly, “Wouldn’t you have paid that price in vain then?”

“If that’s the case, I’d be even happier.” The man in white smiled. “You would expel me back to the virtual realm so I wouldn’t gain anything this time. In that case, I’d definitely be able to gain even more at some point in the future.”

Lin Huang was speechless when he heard the man in white’s perfect circular logic.

“Do you have any more questions? If not, let’s begin as soon as possible. After all, the time I have here is limited.” The man in white’s tone remained amiable; he did not display any trace of enmity at all toward Lin Huang.

“One last question.” Lin Huang thought about it and felt he had asked almost everything necessary. If he asked any further about the virtual realm’s secrets, the man probably would not answer him either. “How do I address you?”

“You mean my name?” The man in white did not answer the question right away. Instead, he lifted his head to look at the ceiling of the ancient palace as if he were trying to recall something. “I don’t remember anymore…

“Names have no meaning in the virtual realm. We simply give ourselves a codename.

“My codename is—Dark Sword.”

Lin Huang looked at the black sword that the man in white held. He guessed that this black sword must be the source of his codename.

“Alright, I have no more questions.” An inky-black, narrow-bladed sword coalesced in Lin Huang’s hand as soon as he finished speaking.

“An excellent sword!” Dark Sword could not help complimenting Lin Huang when he saw the God Weapon in Lin Huang’s hand.

“Yours isn’t too shabby either.” Lin Huang could tell that Dark Sword’s blade was a Dao Weapon also.

Almost at the same time that Lin Huang finished speaking, both their figures vanished immediately on the spot.

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang could only catch two afterimages, even after boosting their vision to its limit.

Their Divine Telekinesis was able to capture the movement trajectories of the two figures, but their speed had clearly far exceeded the speed of Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang’s reactions.

The two figures clashed immediately.

Two black swords—one narrow and long, the other broad and thick—unleashed Divine Power full force once they clashed together.

At the moment of impact between both parties’ Divine Power, Odyl began to spread.

It was like two waves rippling together, causing mutual interference.

Violent winds sprang up endlessly from all four directions.

Lin Huang had yet to consolidate a Dao seal, but he had a complete Sword seal within him.

This Sword seal was what the Sword Scripture from before had transformed into.

In the past, Lin Huang could not activate the Odylic Force within it.

However, as his God’s soul’s strength elevated to lord-level, he realized that he could borrow the use of the Odylic Force within the Sword seal.

At the level of his previous battles, though, he had been able to resolve things easily without resorting to the use of Odyl.

Now that he was facing a strong enemy like Dark Sword, he could no longer conceal his strength.

He could clearly sense that if he continued to do so, he might end up being killed by his opponent.

Buried Heaven was utterly shocked when he saw Lin Huang using Odyl.

He knew that Lin Huang was only heavenly god-level and had not undergone unification yet.

Theoretically speaking, one could not have a Dao seal within them without undergoing unification, which meant that it was impossible to spawn Odylic Force. However, Lin Huang was now using Odylic Force in front of Buried Heaven’s very eyes.

Zhan Guang did not know any of this. Since witnessing Lin Huang’s attack, he had thought all along that Lin Huang was a Lord, just like him. He thought Lin Huang was merely feigning heavenly god-level combat strength.

However, Lin Huang was the only one who knew that he was only borrowing the use of Odylic Force. Not only that, due to the limitations of his physical strength, he could not sustain this borrowed usage for very long. After all, the hardiness of his physical body was merely near lord-level right now—it was still not at lord-level yet.

In this battle, he had to kill his opponent as quickly as possible! The longer things dragged on, the worse it would be for him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1633 - Have You Seen Enough Yet?!

## Chapter 1633: Have You Seen Enough Yet?!

Inside the massive palace, the two figures clashed ceaselessly.

Black and red electric arcs intersected continuously. Every time they collided, they generated terrifying Divine Power aftermath.

Even two Lords like Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang could barely watch the battle at close quarters in the face of such intense Divine Power aftermath. They were forced to retreat over ten kilometers away.

After a mere two to three minutes of fighting, Lin Huang and Dark Sword had clashed hundreds upon thousands of times over.

These hundreds upon thousands of encounters gave them insight into each other’s abilities.

In terms of Sword Dao attainment, Dark Sword was more powerful.

However, Lin Huang could borrow the use of more sequence powers than Dark Sword.

These pros and cons balanced out the abilities of both combatants to the same level.

However, Lin Huang knew very well that Dark Sword surpassed him in terms of Sword Dao skills.

After all, he was a lord-level powerhouse who had consolidated a true Sword seal.

Lin Huang did not feel pressured by that.

To him, battling an opponent who was also a Sword Dao powerhouse like himself was the perfect opportunity to study and test everything he had learned.

On his part, Dark Sword was roughly able to determine Lin Huang’s level.

Based on Sword Dao alone, Lin Huang was no match for him. However, Lin Huang’s overall ability was by no means inferior to his own.

Despite the hundreds and thousands of encounters, he had not been able to gain the upper hand at all.

After a moment of thought, he began to change his style of fighting.

He used his sword and forced Lin Huang to retreat. However, this time, he did not engage in a direct confrontation with Lin Huang. Instead, he thrust from a distance with the point of his sword.

An instant later, countless crystal blades swiftly began to form in front of him.

This assault no longer utilized pure Sword Dao alone. Instead, it was powered mainly by the Odylic Forces of both Ice Element and Sword Dao.

Lin Huang knew right then that the warm-up had ended.

He only had one Sword seal within him, as well as merely level-1 Odyl.

If he were to counter Dark Sword purely by using Sword Dao, that would be biting off more than he could chew.

He shook his sleeves, and over ten thousand telekinetic flying daggers shot out like blood-red lightning bolts, colliding with the white crystal blades.

The intensity of his Divine Power was already at peak lower-rank lord-level. With the addition of Sword Dao Odyl and over ten thousand compounded levels of sequence power, he shattered the crystal sword gleams easily.

Dark Sword had initially thought he could suppress Lin Huang with that attack. He had never expected that Lin Huang’s attack would catch him by surprise.

Seeing that blood-red lightning bolts were besieging him from every direction, Dark Sword did not dare to hold back anymore.

He attacked with water, fire, wind, and lightning Odylic Forces all at once. Compounded with Sword Dao Odylic Force, they formed swathes of Sword Energy swirling with Dao tattoos.

The aura of each swathe was so powerful that Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang shuddered as they watched from the sidelines.

They could almost imagine that if they were the ones on the battlefield, they might have died countless times already.

In the void, over ten thousand swathes of terrifying Sword Energy formed in just the blink of an eye.

However, this number seemed to be the limit of what Dark Sword could consolidate. After all, this trump card was an extreme drain on his Divine Power.

The swathes of Sword Energy shot forth at an even more terrifying speed than before. They were also multiple times more powerful.

As they collided with Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers, the daggers ricocheted off them.

Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows when he saw what was happening.

Dark Sword’s current attack was compounded with level-5 Odylic Force. In comparison, Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers were enveloped in level-1 Odylic Force; they could not give him any sort of advantage.

Watching the swathes of Sword Energy surging toward him after causing his telekinetic flying daggers to ricochet, Lin Huang did not panic at all.

More telekinetic flying daggers shot out from his sleeves. Each of them was compounded with Sword Dao Odylic Force and over ten thousand levels of sequence power.

Within the blink of an eye, the telekinetic flying daggers in the void had multiplied to over one million in number and continued to increase. They did not seem as if they would stop anytime soon.

Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang were somewhat stunned as they watched what was happening.

The sky was filled with blood-red electric arcs that almost blotted out the heavens.

“How many telekinetic flying threads can this fellow divide his Divine Telekinesis into?!”

“That’s not the only issue either—his telekinetic Dao Weaponry can split into far too many flying daggers!”

As Lin Huang’s opponent, Dark Sword experienced a similar shock.

He could tell that Lin Huang’s telekinetic weapon had evolved from a God Weapon. He was not surprised at all by the number of flying daggers, but he was indeed shocked by the number of telekinetic threads Lin Huang was able to divide his Divine Telekinesis into.

In general, lord-level powerhouses could certainly divide their Divine Telekinesis into over a million units.

However, to be able to achieve what Lin Huang was doing was bizarre. Not only could he divide his Divine Telekinesis into such a vast number of telekinetic threads, but he could manipulate each thread like fingers.

Apart from the three people present, there was also someone else secretly watching the battle, who was utterly astounded as well.

After leaving his God Territory, Zhan Zhuo had actually been covertly watching the battle happening inside his God Territory.

When Dark Sword displayed his true ability, he thought that Lin Huang would be defeated.

He had never expected that Lin Huang’s ability would be on par with Dark Sword.

This round of battle completely turned everything he had imagined upside down—even more than before. Dark Sword had already compounded his attack with level-5 Odylic Force.

However, using merely level-1 Odylic Force, Lin Huang had found his own way to forcefully suppress Dark Sword’s lethal attack by countering with sheer numbers of flying daggers.

Lin Huang had certainly used that rationale. Since he only possessed level-1 Odylic Force, which was not enough to defeat Dark Sword, he would overpower him by sheer numbers.

If he could not drain Dark Sword’s Sword Energy in one clash, then he would clash with him ten times, a hundred times, even a thousand times!

He wanted to whittle down the layers of Sword Energy one by one!

That was what he was doing by using the telekinetic flying daggers to surround the swathes of Sword Energy and besiege them.

Very soon, the Odyl on the Sword Energy was stripped away one layer at a time and eventually destroyed altogether.

In contrast, Lin Huang’s flying daggers had not decreased at all. Instead, they had now accumulated to over ten million in number.

One needed to be aware that these flying daggers were a bona fide Dao Weapon. Even if the outer layers of Odylic Force and sequence power were destroyed, the Dao Weapon itself would not be damaged.

Watching himself surrounded by over ten million flying daggers, Dark Sword knew that he had lost the battle.

The attack earlier was already his lethal move; it had drained ninety percent of the Divine Power within him.

Lin Huang had successfully countered Dark Sword’s assault; the Void no longer had the capacity to fight.

Dark Sword did not bother to try and mount a defense. Instead, he slid his sword back into its scabbard and looked at Lin Huang with a smile.

“I’ve lost this battle. I feel we’ll probably encounter each other again, though. I hope you’ll have become even more powerful when we next meet!”

“If we do have a chance to meet again, I also hope that I’ll be able to defeat you with my sword!” Lin Huang nodded slightly.

The minute he finished speaking, all ten million or more telekinetic flying daggers shot forth at almost the same time. They turned into an endless blood-red lightning storm that utterly swallowed up Dark Sword’s figure.

A moment later, the last Virtual Eye in the sky gradually closed, then vanished from sight.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the sky. “Zhan Zhuo, have you seen enough yet?”

Almost simultaneously, Lin Huang attacked again. The ten million or more telekinetic flying daggers hurtled toward the heavens.

In an instant, the entire world seemed to be deluged with lightning raining down from the sky.

In just the time it took for a few breaths, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang saw that the ceiling of the massive palace had split open immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1634 - Holding Zhan Zhuo Captive

## Chapter 1634: Holding Zhan Zhuo Captive

Lin Huang, Buried Heaven, and Zhan Guang were preparing to fly through the crack in the ceiling, but suddenly the view in front of them began shaking violently. Zhan Zhuo had directly teleported them out.

Clearly, he was worried that Lin Huang would really destroy his Kingdom, so he teleported all of them out with no hesitation at all.

The three of them had only just managed to find stable footing when they immediately felt an intensely powerful suction force pulling at them.

Instantly, they could not stop themselves from shooting backward toward the door of the massive palace.

Zhan Zhuo was evidently manipulating the ancient palace into ejecting them.

Lin Huang made a prompt decision. His telekinetic flying daggers turned into a blood-red stream of light that surged toward Zhan Zhuo in an attack.

He knew that if they were really ejected out of the ancient palace, it would be hard for them to act against Zhan Zhuo again.

A Dao Weapon ancient palace’s defenses like these were not something Lin Huang would be able to breach on his own.

Not only that, there was usually a teleportation function.

As soon as the three of them left the dimension that the ancient palace was in, Zhan Zhuo would certainly activate the ancient palace and flee immediately. It would be extremely difficult to find him again.

Zhan Zhuo did not dare hold back any of his abilities after seeing Lin Huang’s ten million or more telekinetic flying daggers coming at him.

The Dao Weaponry in his hand formed countless saber gleams that charged toward the telekinetic flying daggers.

Each saber gleam was compounded with level-3 Odylic Force, as well as over five thousand levels of sequence power.

Although they were not as numerous as the telekinetic flying daggers, they sent Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers—which were almost completely drained of Divine Power—ricocheting away with ease.

Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers this round were the same ones he had used to battle Dark Shadow earlier. Even the Divine Power on them had basically been completely stripped away, let alone any Odylic Force.

Now that he was encountering an attack from Zhan Zhuo, who was at his peak, it was inevitable that Lin Huang seemed somewhat tired.

Seeing that the three of them were about to be forcibly driven to the door of the palace, Lin Huang smirked without a trace of panic. His fingers moved slightly after that.

The next second, Zhan Zhuo’s movements were suddenly halted.

Right after this, his figure flew in Lin Huang’s direction at a speed more than several times faster. However, his movements were peculiar no matter how one looked at them.

He seemed to be tied up by something and could not move a muscle. Not only that, it was very evident that he was hurtling toward Lin Huang entirely not of his own volition. It looked more like something was pulling him over.

At first, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang were stunned, but subsequently, they realized that Lin Huang had done this using telekinetic threads.

Although his telekinetic flying daggers had ricocheted away, the telekinetic threads had secretly entangled themselves around Zhan Zhuo’s body one by one without him realizing it at all.

At the very last critical moment, Lin Huang was finally able to close the net on his opponent.

Even if Zhan Zhuo had regrets, it was too late now.

Against his will, his body was pulled along by Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads as he too was driven out of the ancient palace by its force of repulsion.

He looked at the swiftly-closing great door of the ancient palace as well as his feet at the bottom of the palace steps, then at the three people who were watching him like a hawk.

Zhan Zhuo felt a little like crying, but he could not muster up the tears.

He could only blame the ancient palace for being too intelligent and immediately carrying out the ejection order he had given. By the time he was able to react and wished to cancel and amend his order, Lin Huang had already dragged him out of the massive palace.

“It’s a little late now for you to think of escaping.” As Lin Huang spoke, the narrow blade in his hand was already against Zhan Zhuo’s neck. The razor-sharp sword sliced a faint, bloody wound across his neck.

Zhan Zhuo could clearly sense the pain and the faint trace of coldness emanating from his neck.

“Who is your partner who attacked Death Sickle’s headquarters?” Buried Heaven asked immediately, seeing that Zhan Zhuo was now being held captive.

Zhan Zhuo glared at Buried Heaven with no small amount of disdain. “Do you think I’m going to tell you?”

“I’ll slaughter you if you don’t!” The battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand pushed down two centimeters deeper, cutting into the flesh of Zhan Zhuo’s neck. Blood began to flow from the wound.

Zhan Zhuo could even clearly sense the warm blood slowly trickling from his neck to his collarbone. It continued to drip down.

At this point, Zhan Guang finally spoke as well.

“You should be very aware how our Combat God Temple interrogates traitors in our midst.”

Zhan Zhuo was evidently swayed from his stubbornness by what Zhan Guang had said.

“I don’t know who he is, only that he’s not from the God Territory. There aren’t that many Raiders in the great world. For safety, we don’t know each others’ real identities. The only thing we know is each other’s codenames. That fellow’s codename is Babble. I only know that his abilities should be higher than mine.”

“If you don’t know each other’s identity, then how do you get in contact?” Lin Huang asked with a slight frown.

“All our missions are assigned by a superior, and he assigns our collaborators as well,” Zhan Zhuo continued after he finished, “For this mission, both of us worked separately. We actually had no contact with each other at all. Our superior set a time for us and told us to go into action at the same time.”

“So you can only contact your superior?” Lin Huang asked again.

“He can contact me, but I can’t contact him.” Zhan Zhuo shook his head.

“What if something major happens and you need to contact him?”

“Generally, we try to resolve any problems ourselves. However, if it’s something really major, Spy would know, and they’d contact a superior. That’s Spy’s specific duty; it’s not part of our job scope.”

“Is Spy someone’s codename? Or is it the job title of a group of people?” Lin Huang pursued the matter further.

“I’m not too sure about this. I think both are possible,” Zhan Zhuo replied after thinking for a moment.

“Can you contact Spy?”

“I can’t, only he can contact me,” Zhan Zhuo finished speaking, then added, “I think we should skip any discussion of him. I’ve had a vague feeling all along that he’s more dangerous than my superior. Spy knows everything. He might be watching everything that we’re doing now.”

Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly at this point. He vaguely thought of someone.

“Tell me about the inner organization of the Raiders, such as the members’ ranking, their combat strength, their job scopes…”

“The members’ ranking system is very simple. It’s grade-1 to grade-5, from lowest to highest. It’s mainly related to their combat strength.

“Lower-rank Lords are basically grade-1, middle-rank Lords would be grade-2, upper-rank Lords would be grade-3, and ultimate-rank Lords would be grade-4. Above that would be grade-5 for individuals who are above the level of Lords.

“From what I’ve heard, grade-5 is the highest rank. As to whether they have any higher rankings than that, this I’m not sure about. After all, there’s a lot of information that I can’t see with my grade-1 authorization.”

“So your superior is grade-2, as well as that Spy entity?”

“I’m not sure about Spy, but my superior is at least grade-2. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be possible for him to be in command of all matters in the entire great world,” Zhan Zhuo said with absolute certainty.

“How many members are there in our great world?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I don’t know the exact number. There are four people with different code names whom I’ve worked with. So, including myself, my superior, and Spy, there are at least seven of us. However, my guess is that there won’t be more than ten,” Zhan Zhuo hazarded a guess.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1635 - Killing Zhan Zhuo

## Chapter 1635: Killing Zhan Zhuo

Lin Huang tried his best to milk Zhan Zhuo for any information regarding the Raiders. Zhan Zhuo seemed to have given up as well and answered as best as he could.

However, Lin Huang soon realized that what Zhan Zhuo told him did not get to the core of the Raiders. Clearly, he was restricted by authorization and only had access to superficial information.

He only knew the codenames of the four people he had collaborated with. As for the rest, he did not know anything more.

“Tell me about the mission you were given this time. Also, why did you attack Buried Heaven and Death Sickle?” Seeing that he was not able to gain any more information about the Raiders, Lin Huang switched topics and began asking about the details of this recent mission.

“This mission was actually a one-off affair to test the waters. Attempting to kill Buried Heaven and destroying Death Sickle was just something incidental along the way.

“This whole thing came about because previously, someone had assassinated powerhouses consecutively on the Heavenly God Leaderboard. We suspected the individual in question was a traveler.” Zhan Zhuo glanced at Lin Huang at this point. Clearly, he already knew that the one responsible for the killings was Lin Huang, the one standing before him now.

“In the process of investigating this traveler’s identity, we came across Death Sickle and inadvertently discovered that Buried Heaven was about to perform unification soon. We felt that it was an opportunity to kill several birds with one stone.

“For one, if we got rid of Buried Heaven and nipped things in the bud, it would be the equivalent of destroying Death Sickle’s chances of elevating to a grade-7 organization. Once Death Sickle elevated to grade-7, there would be a significant increase of difficulty in many of the missions targeting them.

“For another, we discovered that you were the one who killed the powerhouses on the Heavenly God Leaderboard previously. Furthermore, you’re close to Buried Heaven. If he died, you would lose your backing, which would make it easier for us to move against you.

“Thirdly, we wanted to weaken Death Sickle and decrease their popularity. This would benefit us in our covert scheme to take over Death Sickle in the future.”

“For you to accurately obtain Buried Heaven’s unification coordinates, it ought to have been one of the Blood Sickle members from Death Sickle who leaked the information, right? Who exactly was your informant?!” Lin Huang continued to pursue the matter.

“This, I don’t know. However, I suspect that the coordinates being leaked has something to do with Babble. He might very well have used some sort of technique on one of the Blood Sickle members. I’m not sure exactly what he did.”

“So you found out about my identity through the Blood Sickle authorization, including the fact that I accepted Death Sickle’s missions anonymously to kill those fellows on the Heavenly God Leaderboard.” Lin Huang had actually long since suspected that his identity had already been exposed. However, he had not expected that Zhan Zhuo would verify this.

“Yes. It was only after discovering your identity that we began to suspect you might be a traveler. However, it was merely an unconfirmed suspicion.

“Our initial plan was to kill Buried Heaven first and move against you after that.”

“Didn’t you intend to confirm my identity as a traveler first, then directly attack me?” Lin Huang was rather confused.

“There ‘s no need for any confirmation.” Xhan Zhuo shook his head. “If you were truly a traveler and we disposed of you right away, that would be equivalent to eradicating any future problems. If you weren’t a traveler, we’d just be killing a Heavenly God by mistake. As far as we’re concerned, we’d rather kill the wrong person than let the chance slip by!”

“You really treat lives like nothing at all.” Lin Huang could not help sneering when he heard that.

“Why did you murder Old Sun then?” Lin Huang raised a new point of doubt.

“I’m not sure exactly what mission Babble was entrusted with. Sun Zhan was no threat to us at all. I think Babble might have killed him because he was alone and an easy target. Naturally, we can’t rule out the possibility that Sun Zhan was the spy that Babble set up. If so, he was killed to silence him.”

Buried Heaven was simmering with rage at this point.

Since they had both been combat cultivators, he and Sun Zhan had gotten along very well all this time and had often sparred with each other. It could even be said that out of the seven Blood Sickles, Sun Zhan had been the one closest to him.

In reality, Sun Zhan’s death was what had upset Buried Heaven the most, even more so than being covertly attacked.

“Based on what you’ve said, your main target this time was actually me. So how far did your investigations go, and what did you find out?” Lin Huang glanced at Zhan Guang; he did not mind that the man was standing on the sidelines and listening to what was being said.

“We know everything that a Blood Sickle member of Death Sickle would know. We know that you have two identities in Death Sickle—one is Xiu Mu, and the other is Xie Lin. We also know that you’re actually a human. Your real name is Lin Huang, and you come from an unknown gravel world.

“We suspected that you were most probably a traveler because the rate of your combat strength elevation is just too astounding. Furthermore, the abilities you’ve displayed are also very unusual. However, all along, there hasn’t been enough evidence to prove this.

“Even when you severed my hand during Buried Heaven’s unification, at the time, I merely thought that you had a trump card left to you by an Almighty. I didn’t think you were using your true ability.

“It wasn’t until I tricked you into admitting it in the palace earlier that I was able to officially confirm that you’re a traveler.”

“So the others don’t know the latest news?” Lin Huang raised his brows at this point.

Zhan Zhuo heard the underlying killing intent concealed in Lin Huang’s words. “Honestly, it doesn’t matter whether we verify your identity or not. When we found your real identity information on Death Sickle, you were already put on the Raiders’ list of individuals who were marked for death.

“It doesn’t matter if you’re a reincarnated being, a traveler, the chosen one, the reincarnation of an Almighty, or something else entirely. It won’t change the fact that you’re already on the death list.”

“Since I’m your target and you’ve already discovered my identity, why didn’t you attack me directly?” Lin Huang voiced out the biggest point of confusion he had up to this point.

“We didn’t know your coordinates. Someone with Blood Sickle authorization wiped out your mailing addresses completely. Even your sender information was deleted as well. We couldn’t find out who the senders were.

“That’s why we changed our target to Buried Heaven instead. We thought we’d kill him first, then wait for you to show yourself.”

“I was the one who deleted your mailing information and sender information,” Buried Heaven could not help speaking up at this point, “Not long after I elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level, a few of the Blood Sickle members gave me Death Sickle’s Blood Sickle-level authorization access. Very few of the Blood Sickle members knew about this.

“I’ve been continuously deleting your mailing address and sender information because one of the Blood Sickle members is rather biased against humans. He complained about your hidden identity during meetings more than once. I was worried that he’d stir up trouble for you,” Buried Heaven explained.

“No wonder I had to fill in my address and contact number every time I accepted missions. I thought Death Sickle’s forum deleted them automatically for confidentiality purposes. I figured everyone had to do the same…” This was something Lin Huang had not expected.

Buried Heaven’s actions had certainly protected Lin Huang and the Sword Alliance, but it had brought disaster upon himself as well as Death Sickle.

Lin Huang also realized that Death Sickle had indeed taken the fall for him.

After Lin Huang had asked Zhan Zhuo almost everything that he wanted to know, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang took turns to interrogate him.

Zhan Zhuo was also very much aware of the situation he was in and answered everything that he could.

He cooperated with them also because he wanted a chance to stay alive.

After Zhan Guang finished his interrogation, he looked at Lin Huang.

“Young Lin, will you let us handle Zhan Zhuo? He belongs to the Combat God Temple, after all. We can compensate you accordingly.”

“It’s not that I don’t want to hand him over to you alive.” Lin Huang looked at Zhan Guang, his expression very serious. “But if you bring him back to the Combat God Temple, you’ll only bring disaster upon yourselves.

“The Raiders would never allow any of their members to be captured alive.

“You heard it yourself earlier. There are at least seven Raiders in this great world we’re in right now. Each of them possesses abilities that are on par with Zhan Zhuo; in fact, they’re even more powerful. Not only that, there’s at least one middle-rank Lord.”

Zhan Guang’s lips moved, but in the end, he did not raise any objections.

Indeed, he had not thoroughly thought things through earlier. He felt that since Zhan Zhuo was a member of the Combat God Temple, it only made sense that the Combat God Temple should handle the matter.

Lin Huang’s analysis made him break out in a cold sweat.

The trouble Zhan Zhuo would bring down upon their heads would far exceed what the Combat God Temple could handle.

Zhan Guang was not sure if there were any middle-rank Lords left in this great world. However, he knew that there were none in the Combat God Temple.

All the Raiders had to do was send a middle-rank Lord; they could easily annihilate the entire Combat God Temple.

Protect the traitor Zhan Zhuo, or protect the Combat God Temple—Zhan Guang rapidly made his decision.

Seeing that Zhan Guang was not saying anything anymore, Lin Huang smirked and looked at Zhan Zhuo.

“You can’t kill me…”

Zhan Zhuo had not even finished speaking before a blood-red sword gleam sliced across his neck.

An instant later, one generation of the Combat God Temple’s Lords had his head severed.

A grayish-black stream of light silently escaped from between Zhan Zhuo’s brows and directly penetrated into Lin Huang’s body.

However, Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang did not notice this at all.

“I won’t leave you his corpse either.” Lin Huang’s tone did not sound like he was going to discuss this with Zhan Guang. He put Zhan Zhuo’s corpse and its head into his storage space. “If someone from the Raiders comes to look for you, tell them that I killed Zhan Zhuo, and I took his body away.”

After seeing to the body, Lin Huang did not bother with any niceties. He looked at Zhan Zhuo’s ancient palace and headed straight for it.

Zhan Zhuo was dead. Naturally, this ancient palace had no owner now.

However, Zhan Guang had no intention of fighting over this. For one, he was certainly no match for Lin Huang. For another, it was Lin Huang who had killed Zhan Zhuo, so it was only fitting that he collected the spoils.

After subduing the ancient palace, Lin Huang did a sweep with Divine Telekinesis and made sure that nothing had been left behind. Only then did he bid farewell to Buried Heaven and Zhan Guang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1636 - My Suggestion: Just Run Away!

## Chapter 1636: My Suggestion: Just Run Away!

Death Sickle’s headquarters, inside Buried Heaven’s office.

Buried Heaven blocked the room off from the outside world as soon as he got there.

“What exactly are these Raiders, travelers, and reincarnated beings that you and Zhan Zhuo were talking about earlier?” Although Buried Heaven had heard Zhan Zhuo speaking about many secrets earlier, he did not really understand what exactly these entities known as Raiders, travelers, and reincarnated beings were.

“Right now, I can’t explain any of this to you in detail. Moreover, the more you know, the more problems you may bring down upon yourself.” Lin Huang had no intention of elaborating much further. “I can only tell you that the Raiders are an evil organization. Any and all outstanding genius powerhouses are their targets. This group of people will do anything to become more powerful. I even know of Raiders who are willing to wait for tens of thousands of years to be able to gradually get close to their target, disguising themselves as their victim’s best friend just to plunder a treasure they possessed.”

Buried Heaven felt a chill run down his back when he heard this. After a moment of silence, he could not help asking a question.

“Do you really intend to fight these fellows on your own? If it’s like you said—that the other Raiders possess abilities on par with Zhan Zhuo or are perhaps even more powerful than him—I don’t think you’ll be able to go up against them at your current level of ability.”

“My current abilities aren’t powerful enough to go up against them, that’s true. However, my abilities will elevate. Not only that, I’m not alone.” In reality, Lin Huang had already roughly put together a counter-strategy.

“Why didn’t you get the Combat God Temple fully involved?” Buried Heaven asked again, “As long as you turned Zhan Zhuo over to Zhan Guang, the Raiders’ first target would definitely be the Combat God Temple. The Combat God Temple would have had to think of a way to deal with the Raiders, no matter what, when the time came.

“Furthermore, the Combat God Temple is a veteran grade-7 organization in the God Territory. Given their reputation and the right price, it would be no trouble at all to get Lords from the other grade-7 organizations to help. They might even be able to contend with one or two Raiders.”

“If I did turn Zhan Zhuo over to the Combat God Temple alive, the end result would more likely be the Combat God Temple coming to an agreement with the Raiders. They’d give Zhan Zhuo back instead of fighting them.” Lin Huang shook his head at that. “A middle-rank Lord is just too powerful a threat. The Combat God Temple wouldn’t make an enemy of a middle-rank Lord just for one Zhan Zhuo.”

“That’s true. The great world’s resources aren’t sufficient to support a middle-rank Lord’s cultivation. Most of the Lords in the major organizations head to the universe after consolidating a level-7 or level-8 Dao seal, what more those middle-rank Lords who consolidate level-10 Dao seals.” Buried Heaven nodded slightly, frowning.

“I’ll find my own solution to this matter of the Raiders. If I really can’t handle them, I can always hide,” Lin Huang continued after that, “You and Death Sickle shouldn’t involve yourselves with this anymore.”

Buried Heaven looked a little displeased, but he knew what Lin Huang meant.

Lin Huang was a lone ranger. If he were truly unable to fight the Raiders, he could still go on the run. However, Death Sickle was an organization with many members. If they were really targeted by Raiders, they would not be able to escape.

“In the next few days, you need to quickly announce the news of your elevation to lord-level and make Death Sickle a grade-7 organization as soon as possible. Once Death Sickle becomes a grade-7 organization, they’ll be in the limelight, at least for the immediate future. Under the circumstances, the Raiders won’t risk becoming a public enemy of the God Territory by openly attacking Death Sickle.

“As for Old Sun, don’t continue with your investigations. Let me handle it. I’ll definitely avenge him for you.

“Also, there has to be a spy who leaked the coordinates for your unification. Not only that, it must be one of the seven Blood Sickle members. There might even be more than one spy.

“Whether Old Sun was killed by the spy or not, the remaining six of you need to be on your guard,” Lin Huang issued a reminder.

“I know.” Buried Heaven was still frowning.

Lin Huang only left after he had chatted for a while with Buried Heaven regarding matters in Death Sickle.

Upon his return to the Pfister Star in the Devil Hunter Star Zone, Lin Huang had Hong Zhuang unlock Zhan Zhuo’s storage ring at the first available opportunity.

He then put Zhan Zhuo’s ancient palace up for bid on Royal’s auction site. The requirement for trading was still half-step Lords’ God Territories regardless of type. As for the auction period, it would only be listed for 24 hours.

The Raiders might hunt him down at any time. This timeframe was the longest he could wait.

After he settled these matters, he went to Sword1 and had him organize the Sword Alliance’s members so they could begin evacuating all of the Pfister Star’s residents.

Lin Huang had already told Buried Heaven not to resist and to just tell the Raiders where he was if they went to Death Sickle and demanded to know his whereabouts.

It was only a matter of time before the Raiders would find this place. As soon as the war began, anyone below lord-level would basically die.

Initially, Sword1 wanted to ask for more details. However, seeing that Lin Huang was unwilling to explain further, he refrained in the end. He had a vague feeling that this had to be related to the Raiders. Sword1, who had all along been supremely confident in his own abilities, was aware of how terrifying the Raiders were. He also knew that he could not be of much help until he elevated to become a Lord.

After returning to his courtyard, Lin Huang sat down on a stone bench in the pavilion. He turned on his communicator and looked for Virtuoso’s name on the message page.

After staring at Virtuoso’s name and pondering for a little while, he composed a message and sent it.

“I’ve been targeted by Raiders.”

A moment later, a sudden video call request came in from Virtuoso.

As soon as Lin Huang connected the call, Virtuoso’s masked figure was projected into the pavilion.

“What happened?! How did you manage to offend the Raiders out of the blue?”

“I killed one of their members. They’re likely to catch up with me soon,” Lin Huang said with a chuckle.

“Are the Raiders in this world so weak?” Virtuoso was rather confused. “From what I know, they usually won’t recruit members below lord-level.”

“I killed a Lord,” Lin Huang explained. He did not really mind revealing a little bit of his ability in front of Virtuoso. This was because, in a few days, he would be elevating his abilities again.

Virtuoso was clearly stunned for a second. They asked immediately, “What level is your combat strength now?!”

“I’m currently at eighth-rank.” Lin Huang did not hide the fact.

“So fast?!” Virtuoso exclaimed involuntarily, “A Goldfinger that can elevate your combat strength at lightning speed… I’d like to have one too!”

Virtuoso was obviously under the mistaken impression that the abilities of Lin Huang’s Goldfinger focused primarily on combat strength elevation.

“To be able to kill a Lord at eighth-rank—you’re quite something,” Virtuoso complimented.

“Don’t just keep flattering me; help me think of a solution,” Lin Huang said, smiling, “If I can’t resolve this current threat, it’s very likely I’ll be a cold corpse in a few days.”

“I think you can probably get those few fellows from the Club to help,” Virtuoso suggested after some thought.

“Out of those three people in the Club, are any of them middle-rank Lords?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

He was not actually afraid of most of the Raiders’ members. The ones he was worried about were that grade-2 member and the one named Spy, who was suspected to be grade-2 as well.

“This I’m not too sure about, but my guess is no. Middle-rank Lords generally go to the universe instead of staying here.” Virtuoso shrugged, then looked at Lin Huang. “Are you sure there’s a middle-rank Lord among this world’s Raiders?”

“There’s definitely one for sure, and there’s another who might be.” Lin Huang did not hide this from Virtuoso.

Virtuoso fell silent for a moment after hearing that, cupping their chin in their hand. Only after a long moment did they lift their head. “If you’re really not able to handle them, you’d better run. Head to the universe— with your current abilities, you’ll more or less be able to protect yourself anyway.”

“…”

Lin Huang was rendered speechless upon hearing this suggestion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1637 - The Gate of All Realms

## Chapter 1637: The Gate of All Realms

After Lin Huang ended his call with Virtuoso, Virtuoso very quickly sent over three other Club members’ numbers.

Lin Huang saved the three numbers and composed a message which he then sent to the three of them.

“Greetings, respected seniors. I’m the Club’s new member, Xiu Mu. I killed a Raider by the codename of Mr. Gate, so I’ve been targeted by them. If you happen to be interested, I can be the bait, and we can hunt the remaining Raiders together.”

Less than ten seconds after the message was sent, one of them replied.

“How much do you know about the Raiders?”

This individual’s codename at the Club was Epic Player.

According to the information Virtuoso had provided, this individual was like Virtuoso—he was also a clone left by a reincarnated being. In the universe, his Primordium was an Almighty who was higher than lord-level.

Lin Huang thought about it for a while and decided to reveal some information in the end.

“There are at least seven Raiders in this great world at the moment. The one with the most powerful ability is a middle-rank Lord, as well as an individual with the codename Spy, who is suspected of being a middle-rank Lord as well. The rest are lower-rank Lords.”

He was not worried about whether or not Epic Player was a Raider spy because this information was more or less meaningless to the Raiders.

On the other hand, revealing the information about middle-rank Lords would allow him to estimate what exactly Epic Player’s abilities were.

If his abilities were not powerful enough to fight a middle-rank Lord, he would not reply after receiving that piece of news.

“So there are middle-rank Lords. Sounds interesting, count me in!

“Oh, I forgot to introduce myself. My codename is Epic Player, a reincarnated being, lower-rank Lord. Although I’m a lower-rank Lord, I’m very interested in hunting middle-rank Lords.”

Epic Player replied with two messages in a row.

Lin Huang smiled slightly after reading the message. At least he had found a comrade in battle.

Although he was just a lower-rank Lord, judging by his replies, his abilities ought to be powerful.

“Of course—welcome! To prevent information from being leaked, I’ll keep my coordinates a secret for the time being. I’m estimating that they’ll find me in two or three days—five at most. When the time comes, I’ll send my coordinates immediately. Please come as soon as possible.”

He did not directly send his coordinates to guard against the possibility of this individual being a Raider spy as well.

Furthermore, he wanted to seize the opportunity to elevate his abilities again in the next few days before the Raiders showed up.

After Epic Player, another individual sent a message not too long later.

“That’s not a bad proposal at all—what are your coordinates?”

The person who sent the message had the codename Steel Fist.

However, after reading the message, Lin Huang had some suspicions about whether or not this individual was a spy.

They had agreed right away to hunt the Raiders without asking a single question and were asking for his coordinates as well.

“I’m keeping my coordinates a secret for the time being. I’ll send them to you two days later.” Lin Huang thought about it and decided to reply to the message. “I’ve confirmed that there’s a middle-rank Lord among the Raiders, and there’s another who’s suspected of being a middle-rank Lord. Are you sure you want to come?”

“By this great world’s rating, the Raiders won’t too powerful even if they have a middle-rank Lord as a guardian. He definitely won’t have a Dao seal above level-20. Even if we’re no match for him, I have sufficient means to survive. You, on the other hand, are a rookie. Don’t underestimate other Raiders just because you’ve killed one. You’ll die very quickly if you have such a mindset.”

“Thank you for your reminder, senior. I’ll take note.” When Lin Huang saw this reply, he was not angry at all.

Although the other’s words were hard to swallow, what they said was spot on. Lin Huang could even tell by this that the other was most probably not a Raider spy.

Upon reading the other’s first message again, he felt that it was actually reasonable.

Steel Fist had replied in such a straightforward manner because he knew the limits of the highest combat strength level for the Raiders in the great world. Any other information was extraneous—they did not need to ask about it.

Lin Huang was in an excellent mood after obtaining two battle comrades.

He waited for a while but did not see a reply from the third individual. He felt this was nothing out of the ordinary.

It was completely understandable for someone to be unwilling to take part in something related to the Raiders. This individual might also be in closed-door cultivation, in a ruin, or in a secret zone where they were unable to receive news from the outside world. This individual might also be a spy for the Raiders and could be currently reporting to the other Raiders about Lin Huang asking for help. There were many possibilities.

After turning off his communicator, Lin Huang quickly set aside his delight.

His partners from the Club were external forces. It was hard to say exactly how much help they would be.

Lin Huang was very much aware that his ability was the only thing he could rely on.

If he could fight off a middle-rank Lord using his own abilities, he would not have to worry at all about the Raiders finding him.

After turning off the communication page, Lin Huang got up and went through the garden. He then headed into the living room.

After closing the door of the villa, he sat down on the sofa right away, then closed his eyes and checked within his body.

After he killed Zhan Zhuo, a grayish-black stream of light had entered his body.

He had known immediately that it was Zhan Zhuo’s Goldfinger.

As a Goldfinger could only lodge in a traveler’s body, there were only three things that could happen to it once the traveler died.

One was that it directly escaped, one was that it lodged itself in the closest traveler’s body, and the last was that it might be forcibly refined by another traveler to become a source of nourishment for other Goldfingers.

Zhan Zhuo’s Goldfinger seemed to have sensed that there were many Goldfingers coexisting in Lin Huang’s body. From this, it was aware that Lin Huang was not the type who was fond of refining other Goldfingers to serve as nutrients, so it chose to surrender without hesitation.

This proved that not all travelers had a close rapport with their Goldfinger.

Lin Huang sank his consciousness into his body and soon saw the extra Goldfinger inside—a grayish-black metal door.

He communicated with his consciousness and soon received a brief piece of feedback.

“Gate of All Realms…”

This Goldfinger was called the Gate of All Realms. Its function was just like its name—it could open passages to different realms.

The most special among these realms was the virtual realm.

Previously, Zhan Zhuo had actually displayed this ability. He had managed to open three passages to the virtual realm at the same time to release the Voids.

However, what piqued Lin Huang’s interest was not this function but another one.

The Gate of All Realms could construct a virtual body for its host to enter the virtual realm and hunt.

Not only that, this virtual body currently had three lives per day.

In other words, Lin Huang would have three chances to explore the virtual realm every day.

Based on what Dark Sword had said, Voids could not be killed in the material realm. They would merely return to the virtual realm after death. However, Lin Huang managed to learn something else from the Gate of All Realms.

Voids could be killed in the virtual realm. Not only that, as soon as they were killed, all of their Origin Energy would be left behind and could be absorbed by virtual bodies.

The Origin Energy absorbed by a virtual body would be reflected in the actual body that resided in the material realm.

Lin Huang was extraordinarily excited to see this information.

He knew that he had found another way to increase his ability!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1638 - Entering the Virtual Realm for the First Time

## Chapter 1638: Entering the Virtual Realm for the First Time

Lin Huang tried to communicate with the Gate of All Realms.

The Gate of All Realms did not seem to have a very high intelligence; it could only transmit some simple thoughts.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang managed to gain some information from it.

After Mr. Gate obtained the Gate of All Realms, he had used it almost solely as a dimensional portal. Naturally, using it in such a manner was also very convenient.

The Gate of All Realms could entirely disregard distance in space and transport the host to any place they had traveled to before.

When Mr. Gate killed a raptor during his unification, the Gate of All Realms had gained the Origin Energy left by the raptor. Only then had it been able to connect a passageway to the virtual realm.

After this, Mr. Gate had been recruited by the Raiders and had also been given two Goldfingers in succession.

The Gate of All Realms was able to open three passageways into the virtual realm only after it had absorbed the two Goldfingers.

Previously, it could only consolidate a virtual body once a day—this had now been increased to three times a day.

Once the Gate of All Realms had connected a passageway to the virtual realm, Mr. Gate had used a virtual body to enter the virtual realm many times at first. However, he was killed almost every time he encountered any Voids. After that, he completely abandoned any thoughts about killing Voids and used the Gate of All Realms in the opposite manner—to summon Voids.

According to the information provided by the Gate of All Realms, the virtual realm was a very unique place.

What caught Lin Huang’s attention most was the time rule within it.

Under normal circumstances, the flow of time in the virtual realm was the same as that of the material realm.

However, if one entered the virtual realm using a virtual body, no matter how long they stayed in the virtual realm—whether it was one day, one year, ten years, or a million years—time would not change when one returned to the material realm.

It was as if time in the material realm froze when the virtual body entered the virtual realm.

Once he had ascertained this, a thought instantly flashed through Lin Huang’s mind. ‘I can cultivate in there!’

After all, any benefits obtained by his virtual body had would be reflected in his actual body.

Therefore, theoretically, the virtual realm was undoubtedly a utopia for cultivation.

However, after a more detailed study of the information that the Gate of All Realms provided, Lin Huang rapidly became rather vexed.

He could enter the virtual realm with a virtual body, but he could not bring items from the material realm into the virtual realm.

Earlier, he had thought that if he cultivated in this place, he would be able to rapidly refine his half-step Lords’ God Territories.

However, now he discovered that he could not bring those half-step Lords’ God Territories into the virtual realm all.

He even considered hiding the items in his God Territory so he could retrieve them when he got to the virtual realm, or else he could hide himself in his God Territory. However, he soon abandoned this idea as well.

A God Territory consolidated in the material realm was an inherent integration of time and space. There were many celestial bodies, all kinds of living beings, and other material substances in it. In the virtual realm, all of them would be completely masked off, and one would not be able to sense them at all.

After a moment of fruitless thinking, Lin Huang had no other option but to ask Xiao Hei for help.

“Are there any sorts of dimensional cards that would allow me to bring half-step Lord God Territory Shell Remnants or other items into the virtual realm?”

“Bringing them in is useless, you can’t retrieve them for use.”

Xiao Hei’s response stunned Lin Huang.

He immediately realized that it was not enough even if he could bring items in. He had to find a way to be able to use them.

After all, the virtual realm rejected material substances. Even if he were to use some special dimensional technique to bring items in, by the rules of the virtual realm, he would not be able to retrieve them either.

He thought for a moment and asked again, “Then is there any way to create an independent space in the virtual realm that’s isolated from the influence of the virtual realm’s rules, allowing me to bring in items from the material realm for cultivation?”

“Although the Gate of All Realms has shared information on the virtual realm with us, I must still go and experience it myself to determine whether or not I can create such a card.”

“Can my virtual body bring all of you in?” Naturally, Lin Huang meant the Goldfingers within him when he said “all of you”.

“Based on the information provided by the Gate of All Realms, Goldfingers are probably not restricted.”

Lin Huang nodded as soon as he heard that. “Then let’s go in and check things out.”

He communicated with the Gate of All Realms again as soon as he finished speaking.

A moment later, with Lin Huang’s consent, his consciousness was drawn out of his body by the Gate of All Realms. Subsequently, a new “body” was rapidly formed.

To Lin Huang, this virtual body was practically no different from his physical body. However, it was a figure that had no substance at all. It could not be seen or touched; even Lin Huang’s peak lower-rank lord-level Divine Telekinesis could only be sensed as the vaguest of traces.

However, Lin Huang could clearly sense that his power was still there. He could still use his Divine Power, as well as all kinds of Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers. He could also clearly sense the presence of the Goldfingers within him.

Right as Lin Huang was still adapting to his new body, the Gate of All Realms opened a gate that looked like the Virtual Eye.

Seeing that the Virtual Eye-like gate was rapidly forming in front of him, Lin Huang asked with some concern, “The Voids won’t be released, will they?”

However, he soon received feedback from the Gate of All Realms’ consciousness.

The gate this time was a one-way gate. One could only enter from the material realm into the virtual realm, but nothing could exit the virtual realm.

Lin Huang was relieved when he heard that.

When the Virtual Eye had fully consolidated, the Gate of All Realms transmitted a trace of consciousness.

Lin Huang understood right away. In a flash, he controlled his virtual body to step into the Virtual Eye.

After stepping into the Virtual Eye, he did not feel anything special. An instant later, he passed through the Virtual Eye and arrived in the legendary virtual realm.

This was a black and white world; there were no other colors.

For a moment, Lin Huang felt as if he had become colorblind. However, it only took him a moment to adapt to this new environment; he then began looking around.

The world had become black and white, but nothing seemed to have changed in his surroundings at all.

He was still in his living room as before.

The furniture and decorations in the house had not changed at all.

Lin Huang got up and opened the door. The arrangement of the courtyard was entirely the same as in the material realm. All the plants were there. The only difference was that they were now black and white.

In a flash, Lin Huang appeared right away in the air above the courtyard.

Very soon, he saw the Sword Alliance’s entire headquarters. It was no different from the material realm at all.

Apart from the colors having become black and white, perhaps the only difference was that there were entirely no signs of life.

The entire station was quiet.

After looking down at the Sword Alliance’s headquarters for a while, Lin Huang swiftly flew higher and released his Divine Telekinesis to scan the entire Pfister Star.

The result of the scan showed very obviously that there were no living beings on the entire planet.

However, Lin Huang did not want to give up. He sent his Divine Telekinesis out, spreading it further away.

One lightyear, two lightyears… Ten lightyears… A hundred lightyears… One thousand lightyears…

Very soon, he had scanned the entire star zone with Divine Telekinesis, but to no avail still.

The planets in the material realm with myriads of humans living on them were nowhere to be found—there were no traces of them here at all.

Just when Lin Huang was preparing to retract his Divine Telekinesis, the faraway area where the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss was located suddenly transmitted an overpowering surge of Divine Telekinesis in Lin Huang’s direction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1639 - The Apocalypse Dragon Python

## Chapter 1639: The Apocalypse Dragon Python

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“There’s a Void?!”

Lin Huang lifted his eyes immediately to look in the direction of the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss. At the same time, he used Divine Telekinesis to make a sweeping scan. Very soon, he saw the Void’s full appearance.

It was a gigantic python with horns on its head similar to that of a dragon. Half of its body occupied a star. Although the star was ablaze, the massive python remained completely unharmed. The upper half of its body was raised high and was more than seven to eight times longer than the star’s diameter.

The black bat wings on its back were only slightly unfurled and were already more than several times larger than the surface area of the star.

The eight crimson eyes on its head spewed lava-like sparks. Each of its eyeballs was far bigger than the other surrounding stars.

It was, without a doubt, a colossus.

“Is this the legendary Apocalypse Dragon Python?!” Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows.

Although the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss only allowed powerhouses below heavenly god-level to enter and hunt, in the earliest times, it was actually the main battlefield of a fight between a Dragon Tribe Lord and an Abyssal Lord.

Back then, the Abyssal Lord was an Apocalypse Dragon Python that had been killed here by the Dragon Tribe Lord.

The information that Lin Huang had read about this fight in the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss was by no means detailed, and much of the information was unclear. However, he managed to guess at a glance that this creature ought to be the Apocalypse Dragon Python that had been killed.

Upon seeing the Apocalypse Dragon Python, Lin Huang immediately realized why there was not a single Void in the entire star zone.

This Apocalypse Dragon Python had most likely eaten all the Voids, not just in the Devil Hunter Star Zone, but probably in the several other star zones near the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss as well.

While Lin Huang was scrutinizing the Apocalypse Dragon Python, it was weighing him up as well.

It found it rather peculiar that this human had appeared without warning. However, its thoughts were soon occupied by its appetite.

The aura coming from this human in front of it was delicious—much more so than all the Voids it had consumed before.

From the time it sensed the aura emanating from Lin Huang, it had been drooling involuntarily.

Naturally, Lin Huang became aware of why the other was drooling and could not help raising his brows. “You think I’m as big a prize as the elixir of immortality?!”

At that moment, the Apocalypse Dragon Python suddenly flapped its wings.

Its gigantic figure leaped forward and swooped toward the Devil Hunter Star Zone where Lin Huang was.

Lin Huang smirked and shook his sleeves. Countless God Weapon flying daggers shot out furiously, forming a giant dragon in the starry dome of the heavens, which then charged toward the Apocalypse Dragon Python.

That was one of the advantages Lin Huang had, unlike Zhan Zhuo—his God Weapons could be brought into the virtual realm. This was because God Weapons were different from ordinary equipment in that they became entirely part of the body after they were refined. They would be considered bones or organs by the virtual realm, so they would not be restricted.

The Apocalypse Dragon Python was furious when it saw the dragon beast that suddenly appeared in the void. Although it had long since lost any memories from when it was alive, it would still become enraged for no reason whenever it saw dragon beasts now.

In reality, Lin Huang had done this on purpose to irk it.

Although the size of this dragon beast formed from over a million God Weapon flying daggers could not compare to the Apocalypse Dragon Python at all—it was not even as big as one of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s eyes—Lin Huang was very confident about his attack.

In the starry sky, endless black rays radiated simultaneously from the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s eight eyes, as if eight massive shockwaves were attacking the blood-red dragon beast made from the God Weapon flying daggers.

The dragon beast scattered into countless lightning arcs immediately and spread in all directions, easily dodging the other’s attack. It then re-formed, charging toward the Apocalypse Dragon Python.

By the time the Apocalypse Dragon Python wanted to react, it was a little too late.

Powered by the Dao seal and compounded with over twelve thousand levels of sequence power, the blood-red dragon beast went through one of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s eight eyes immediately and exited through another eye.

Within the blink of an eye, it had destroyed two of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s eyes.

On his part, Lin Huang did not dodge the attack that the God Weapon had evaded.

He hovered above the Pfister Star and raised eight Mirrors at the same time. Each Mirror had a surface bigger than the Pfister Star. They immediately met the incoming eight black rays shooting out of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s eyes.

Practically the instant Lin Huang raised the Mirrors, eight black shockwaves hit them almost simultaneously. With not even a pause of 0.0001 seconds, the black shockwaves were deflected back straight away.

The eight shockwaves changed direction without stopping, aiming straight for the Apocalypse Dragon Python.

Before the Apocalypse Dragon Python could recover from the pain of losing two eyeballs, the eight black shockwaves were already approaching—and were coming straight at its face.

Amid its shock and consternation, the Apocalypse Dragon Python hurriedly attempted to dodge, but it was already too late.

Although it managed to evade slightly, four of its remaining six eyes were destroyed.

In an encounter that lasted barely the time it took for a breath, the Apocalypse Dragon Python had lost six of its eight eyes.

Very likely, it still had not managed to figure out what exactly had just happened.

‘This fellow has powerful defenses. Not only that, the area around its head seems to utilize a special defense technique.’ Lin Huang felt it was a pity that he had failed to kill the creature in his earlier attack.

His purpose in having the God Weapon flying daggers evade the other’s attack and then re-form was so he could use the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s eyes as the breaching point to destroy its head directly.

He had never expected that after the God Weapon flying daggers penetrated its eye, there would be another shielding layer protecting its head. Lin Huang had no choice but to retreat and settle for the next best option—manipulating the God Weapon flying daggers to pierce through its second eyeball.

The deflected attack seemed to have hit it directly in the face and destroyed four of its eyeballs. In all honesty, Lin Huang had not expected that to happen.

He thought the creature would be able to react in time and shield its eyes since they were such vital points.

Perhaps it had been too long since it had encountered a powerful opponent, so its actual combat abilities had weakened. Perhaps it had been momentarily careless, or whatever other reason, allowing the attack to achieve unexpected results.

Although Lin Huang had gained the upper hand in this encounter, he did not dare to underestimate the creature in the least. After all, it was a bona fide Lord, and its physical strength might already be near middle-rank lord-level.

Eyes were indeed crucial to ordinary people.

However, to lord-level powerhouses, eyes did not have a significant effect.

This was because lord-level powerhouses rarely relied solely on their vision to capture their opponents’ movements in battle. They depended on Divine Telekinesis most of the time.

Lin Huang destroying his opponent’s six eyes at the beginning of the battle did not have any substantial effects on the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s abilities. At most, it had only taken away one of its attack methods, but it had also made the creature more cautious now.

After this, Lin Huang controlled the God Weapon flying daggers, intending to try and destroy the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s remaining two eyes. However, it was clearly more alert now and did not give him so much as a chance for that.

‘This fellow has such thick skin. I’m afraid this battle is going to consume a considerable amount of time.’ Lin Huang tried attacking the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s other body parts. After a moment, he could not help frowning slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1640 - Lin Huang’s Killing Move

## Chapter 1640: Lin Huang’s Killing Move

After merely one clash, Lin Huang already had some gener insight into the ability of the Apocalypse Dragon Python that he was facing.

This was a Lord with five Dao seals that had mastered a total of some ten thousand god sequence chains.

Overall, its ability was similar to Dark Sword, whom he had encountered previously.

However, Dark Sword was a sword cultivator, after all, and more proficient in attacks; his techniques were also more varied.

In comparison, the Apocalypse Dragon Python had a more powerful physical body and stronger defenses.

For Lin Huang, the Apocalypse Dragon Python was more difficult to deal with compared to Dark Sword.

Its physical body was almost perfectly integrated with its Dao seals, and the surface of its scales was completely covered by Dao seal layers.

For Lin Huang, who only had a level-1 Sword seal, it would be very difficult for him to breach the creature’s defenses.

Whenever the blood-red dragon beast formed from the God Weapon flying daggers struck the body of the Apocalypse Dragon Python, there would be the ringing sound of metal striking against metal. Sometimes, there would even be sparks. Even if that happened, however, the daggers only left faint scratches on the creature’s scales at most.

“This definitely won’t do if I go on exhausting myself. Given the current strength of my attacks, it’s able to defend itself without expending that much Divine Power at all.” In his mind, Lin Huang was rapidly thinking through all sorts of countermeasures. “I have to increase my attack power!”

While Lin Huang was still considering combat tactics, the Apocalypse Dragon Python had swiftly regrouped from its earlier injuries.

Losing six of its eyes did not make it fear Lin Huang. Instead, the injury had aroused its ferocity.

As far as the Apocalypse Dragon Python was concerned, Lin Huang was just a Lord with one Dao seal who had managed to injure it earlier through sheer luck.

It lowered its head, its two remaining crimson eyes staring fixedly at Lin Huang.

However, this time, it did not dare to release any more shockwaves. Instead, it opened its enormous mouth and spewed out endless black flames.

The flames were like a flowing galaxy. Within the blink of an eye, they had spread over a distance of several dozen lightyears, surging toward Lin Huang. Even a small part of the Devil Hunter Star Zone was swallowed up.

Although it was not particularly intelligent, the Apocalypse Dragon Python had clearly learned its lesson from earlier. It did not plan on giving Lin Huang a chance to deflect the attack—it used a ranged attack right away.

Lin Huang smirked slightly. He had no intention at all of fighting the tsunami-like inferno that was surging toward him.

In a flash, he vanished on the spot.

When he reappeared, he was already outside the area that the black flames covered.

As for the Pfister Star, he would not feel psychologically burdened at all if such a barren planet was destroyed in the material realm, much less in this virtual realm.

After dodging the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s black flame attack, Lin Huang began to perform hand seals rapidly.

In the starry sky, the million or more God Weapon flying daggers swiftly began changing shape. In an instant, they transformed into over a million swords. The dragon beast form dispersed completely as well, rapidly forming a massive sword formation in the air.

This was the killing move that Bloody had left for Lin Huang the last time they met.

In total, there were twelve sets of ultimate sword formations. Bloody had derived these ultimate killing formations using her own spirit strength and computational skills.

Based on what Bloody had mentioned at the time, if Lin Huang were able to use them, it should not be difficult for him to kill a half-step Lord.

The abilities Lin Huang displayed currently were at least a hundred times more powerful than before as well.

It was also his first time using this type of sword formation in actual combat. He could clearly sense that as the countless battle swords returned to their places in the sword formation and resonated with each other, the formation’s power was also continuously increasing.

In less than the time it took for a breath, the formation’s power had shot up to its peak!

“It’s almost the equivalent of compounding two additional Sword seal levels…” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

The power of his compounded Sword seal far exceeded the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s level-5 Dao seal.

This was because his level-1 Sword seal contained the power of over twelve thousand god sequence chains. By compounding another two levels, this gave it the equivalent power of thirty-six thousand god sequence chains.

The Apocalypse Dragon Python’s compounded level-5 Dao seal, however, had only amassed the power of some ten thousand god sequence chains.

Although Lin Huang did not have as many Dao seals as the creature, he could completely overwhelm it in terms of the volume of sequence power.

Once the sword formation was complete, the Apocalypse Dragon Python clearly sensed the threat radiating from it.

Its massive snake tail lashed out, intending to smash the newly-consolidated sword formation to bits.

In the time it took for a breath, the enormous snake tail had traversed a distance of several dozen lightyears.

At the same time, the huge sword formation began spinning furiously as Lin Huang controlled it with his mind.

The million or more battle swords in the sky transformed into a single giant sword. It slashed toward the snake tail at an even faster speed.

Boom!

In an instant, both attacks collided in the starry heavens.

The boom even pierced through the limits of the vacuum of space, transmitting in all directions. It spread toward the distance at a speed that was hundreds of times faster than the speed of light.

At the same time, what the collision produced—energy waves, overwhelming Odylic waves, all sorts of sequence powers and Rule Bending Powers, as well as Divine Power that had dispelled—was sweeping in all directions.

Suddenly, all the planets in the entire Devil Hunter Star Zone exploded one after another and were then completely reduced to dust.

Even stars and black holes were no exception. They were crushed to powder by the escaping energies caused by the two combatants.

This, then, was the Holy Power of lord-level powerhouses.

They could destroy the entire galaxy in the time it took to turn one hand over!

At that moment, one of the main culprits in this attack—Lin Huang—remained where he stood, unmoving. He watched the Apocalypse Dragon Python across from him with calm, clear eyes.

The tail that the Apocalypse Dragon Python was so proud of now sported a massive wound so deep the bone could be seen.

It was very evident who the winner of this encounter was.

The corners of Lin Huang’s mouth quirked up slightly when he saw the wound. It was at least one thousand kilometers long and was still bleeding.

He had finally breached the creature’s defenses!

Although it was a far cry from directly severing its tail, the fact that he had broken through its defenses and had been able to cause such a massive wound was already good news.

Lin Huang finally felt completely relieved when he saw the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s wound.

Only now was he sure that he had a chance of winning.

“Roar!”

The Apocalypse Dragon Python released a terrifying roar at Lin Huang—whether from anger, pain, or whatever other reason was unknown.

Endless black flames accompanied the roar.

This time, the Apocalypse Dragon Python spewed considerably more black flame than previously. If it had been just a river bursting its dams before, it was now truly a surging tsunami.

It flung its head and spurted flames in every direction. It clearly wanted to seal off all possible escape routes for Lin Huang.

However, in face of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s behavior, Lin Huang merely shook his head and smiled.

This was nothing more than a child throwing a tantrum after losing a game.

It would not affect the final outcome of the game at all.

Lin Huang did not even bother to evade this time. As he moved his fingers slightly, Mirror consolidated in front of him immediately. It then turned into a sphere over two meters in diameter, entirely enveloping his body with no neglected areas in his defenses at all.

At the same time, he used his mind again. In the distance, the sword formation made from the God Weapon flying daggers transformed into a giant, blood-red sword once more and slashed at the Apocalypse Dragon Python.

This time, the target of its attack was the creature’s vital parts!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1641 - Xiao Hei’s Secret

## Chapter 1641: Xiao Hei’s Secret

Approximately half an hour later, Lin Huang looked at the severed carcass of the Dragon Python. He then recalled the innumerable God Weapon battle swords that were gliding around like a school of fish.

The Apocalypse Dragon Python’s carcass hovered in the starry heavens, its body full of wounds both deep and shallow. What had finally killed it, however, was most certainly the wound on its vital parts, which had completely sliced it in two.

Naturally, a mortal wound like that had not been caused by just a single attack.

It was the result of Lin Huang releasing more God Weapon flying daggers, utilizing fully eight sword formations, and spending more than half an hour to finally kill it.

The Apocalypse Dragon Python was undoubtedly the most powerful opponent that Lin Huang had ever encountered.

As he sensed the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s life force dissipating entirely from not too far away, Lin Huang suddenly raised his brows involuntarily.

This was because the Dragon Python’s carcass was disintegrating gradually into grayish-black points of light. They swiftly consolidated together and transformed into a grayish-black cloud of mist that was merely the size of a soccer ball.

“This ought to be the Void’s Origin Energy, right?” Lin Huang extended his hand with some curiosity.

The cloud of mist not only did not reject his advances but seeped into Lin Huang’s body through his fingers.

Lin Huang did not sense any threat at all. He sent his consciousness into his body and discovered that the sphere of energy had immersed itself in the God Territory within him.

After using his consciousness to seek it out, countless memories began wildly surging into his mind.

Lin Huang finally opened his eyes again after a long time.

“So that’s how it is… full Origin Energy contains everything there is to know about a Void…”

From the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s memory, Lin Huang rapidly obtained all sorts of information about Origin Energy.

As long as he fully refined this mass of Origin Energy, not only would he obtain the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s memory and inheritance, but he would also gain everything that it had ever accumulated. This included the Dao seals it had mastered, its sequence powers and Rule Bending Powers, its God Territory… it even included everything the Apocalypse Dragon Python had obtained from refining other Origin Energies in the past.

However, Lin Huang soon noticed something odd. After killing the Apocalypse Dragon Python, although a fatality notification had popped up from Xiao Hei, there was no notification at all about any rewards. There was not even a piece of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s card fragment.

“Why isn’t there even a card fragment this time after I killed the Apocalypse Dragon Python?” Lin Huang directly asked Xiao Hei.

After a moment of silence, Xiao Hei very soon responded.

“You’ve already gained all of its Origin Energy, so there’s no need for me to take a portion of its Origin Energy to create a card.”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard this, but he instantly realized what Xiao Hei meant.

“Do you mean to say that when you created cards previously, you converted a portion of the deceased’s Origin Energy to do so?”

“Your understanding is essentially correct.”

“So the level and quantity of the cards you can create is dependent on the Origin Energy that you take and has no actual connection with my combat strength?!” Something suddenly occurred to Lin Huang, and his expression immediately became rather peculiar.

Xiao Hei fell silent again for a moment but answered anyway a little while later.

“That is indeed the case. However, restricting the number of cards you can obtain per combat strength level is also to prevent you from exploiting the cards and relying too much on the cards’ functions.”

“So you’ve appropriated a great deal of the Origin Energy for yourself from the monsters I’ve killed?” The number of monsters Lin Huang had killed far exceeded the maximum number of cards he had obtained.

For each monster he killed, Xiao Hei would secretly take a portion of Origin Energy. However, only a small fraction of the Origin Energy was used to create cards for Lin Huang—most of it was hoarded by Xiao Hei.

This time, Xiao Hei fell into a long silence.

“Don’t pretend you can’t hear me. And don’t think you can deceive me about this matter,” Lin Huang prodded, seeing that Xiao Hei did not reply for a long time.

The Goldfingers—the stone tablet, Eternity Fire, Yin Yin, and the newcomer, the Gate of All Realms—were watching the drama unfold.

In reality, it was common for a Goldfinger to sneak benefits from its host. However, not very many of them had been caught red-handed.

“I do admit that I’ve appropriated a great deal of Origin Energy. However, my restricting your rewards is not because I wish to withhold any of the Origin Energy.

“Even if I only used one-tenth of the Origin Energy to create all kinds of card rewards for you, the number of cards you would obtain will be several dozen times over what you have now. That does not benefit your development in any way.”

Lin Huang knew that Xiao Hei was telling the truth.

He had been prodding himself to become stronger all this while; to a certain extent, this was also because of Xiao Hei’s restriction on the number of cards he could obtain.

Since the number of cards he could gain per level of combat strength was limited, he had no option but to elevate his combat strength quickly so he could obtain more card rewards.

If Xiao Hei truly did lift its restrictions—if it merely used one-tenth of the Origin Energy to make him all sorts of card rewards, as it had mentioned earlier—his motivation to elevate his combat strength would likely drop significantly. Moreover, there was a high possibility of him relying on the cards’ functions and slacking in his personal cultivation. He was almost certain that he would definitely not have the ability he possessed now.

“I won’t bring up what’s already in the past. However, right now, I think we can apportion the ratio of Origin Energy all over again.” Xiao Hei had admitted its problem, and Lin Huang did not want to dwell on the matter. He had brought up the Origin Energy issue not to blame Xiao Hei but to allocate the ratio of resources anew.

“No problem.”

Xiao Hei agreed with alacrity, then suggested a ratio.

“I can allocate thirty percent to you. Given your current ability, I’m no longer worried that you’ll exploit the cards.”

“Let’s make it fifty-fifty. It’s fairer if each of us has half.” It was not that Lin Huang wanted more, but he knew that Xiao Hei had appropriated Origin Energy in the past because the Origin Energy was most certainly beneficial to him. “I’ll store my fifty percent with you for now and let you know when I need it. You can use it whenever you want. Also, there’s no need to portion out the Origin Energy that you appropriated. It still belongs to you.”

“Deal!”

Xiao Hei thought about it for a moment and very quickly agreed. After all, Lin Huang was currently making an extremely big concession with his current proposal. It knew that it would be very difficult for it to fight for an even higher ratio.

After the two had discussed the apportioning of Origin Energy, Lin Huang looked at the mass of grayish-black Origin Energy from the Dragon Python.

“What’s the most powerful card you can create with this kind of lord-level Origin Energy?”

“I can create a Lord Elevation Card.”

“What?!” Lin Huang’s eyes widened, thinking he had misheard. “By using this card, one can directly elevate to become a Lord?!”

“Of course, it’s not as easy as that. There’s a caveat to be able to use it. One has to be ninth-rank heavenly god-level, and ranked no lower than Class 5.5 Pseudo Pure Spirit.”

“There’s no need to go through unification?!” Lin Huang still thought such a function was rather incredible.

“No. Unification will be achieved right away when the card is used. The user will directly elevate to become a Lord, and no raptors will be attracted.”

“There aren’t any side-effects?” Lin Huang questioned further.

“No. It’s the same as a successful, normal unification.”

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up after hearing that. He was beginning to imagine what the scenario might be if he built an army of lord-level imperial monsters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1642 - The Virtual Realm Cabin

## Chapter 1642: The Virtual Realm Cabin

“Is there any way to bring in items from the material realm?”

That was the main reason why Lin Huang had brought Xiao Hei into the virtual realm this time.

“After putting together the situation in the virtual realm and the information that the Gate of All Realms shared, it shouldn’t be a problem.”

As soon as Xiao Hei finished speaking, a card rapidly began to coalesce on Lin Huang’s right palm.

He picked up the card and looked at it. “A Virtual Realm Cabin Card?”

Lin Huang checked the information on the back of the card.

This was a cabin that could exist in the virtual realm. The duration of its existence would depend on the cabin’s interior capacity, how many items were placed inside, and the influx of Origin Energy.

With an influx of Origin Energy, the smaller the capacity of the cabin and the fewer the items, the longer the cabin would be able to exist.

Anything from the material realm could be stored in this cabin, except living beings.

Naturally, this meant living beings from the material realm, excluding Lin Huang’s virtual body.

“Why is there a restriction on living beings?” Lin Huang could not help asking when he saw that particular caveat.

“Without this restriction, the Origin Energy required to build this cabin would be at least a hundred times more than what’s currently needed.”

Lin Huang nodded once he heard the explanation. “I think that’s a pretty good restriction.”

In truth, he had not given this much thought earlier; he was just asking a casual question. In reality, it would not affect him significantly whether or not the virtual realm cabin could contain living beings from the material realm. Moreover, even if the cabin were able to contain living beings, they would not be able to leave the cabin and enter the virtual realm.

“Does it require a lot of Origin Energy to maintain the cabin?” Lin Huang asked again.

“As long as you don’t make the capacity of the cabin too extreme and store too many items inside, the daily consumption is practically negligible.”

“That’s good then.” Lin Huang could finally be at ease.

He did not ask Xiao Hei about how to use the cabin, as it was clearly stated on the information on the back of the card.

In one move, Lin Huang teleported to a nearby planet that had not been damaged. He then crushed the Virtual Realm Cabin Card in his hand.

A second later, the card turned into countless golden points of light that rapidly formed into a small cabin in front of Lin Huang.

The exterior was the default form of the card and could be altered by the card user.

However, Lin Huang did not want to bother thinking about a concept, so he left it on the default setting.

The cabin looked as if it had less than ten square meters of surface area. This did not bother Lin Huang; he pushed the door open and went in.

Upon entering, he realized that the interior was even smaller—probably only six or seven square meters. The cabin could only hold one bed and a set of tables and chairs at most, and it would already be thoroughly cramped inside.

This even reminded Lin Huang of the house on Earth he had rented with a few others after graduating from university back in the day. The partitioned room he lived in back then was similar to the size of this cabin.

Lin Huang looked around. There was nothing in the room at all except for a stone floor, four snowy-white walls, and a triangular roof.

He made some mental calculations. The highest part of the roof was approximately 3.5 meters. If he were to calculate using the surface area of the interior, the maximum capacity of this cabin at present was no more than 25 cubic meters.

He did not increase the capacity of the interior, nor did he alter the structure of the house. He merely opened the door and left.

From what he saw, the current surface area was fully sufficient for his needs.

If it were not enough, he could still change it when the time came. This was also a unique characteristic of the virtual realm cabin. The interior capacity of the cabin, its structure and exterior appearance, as well as the interior decorations, could be changed at any time.

“Let’s return to the material realm and test this function then.”

Lin Huang had barely finished speaking before the Gate of All Realms opened a Virtual Eye.

He stepped into it. When he reappeared, he was already in the material realm.

However, his real body was not on the Pfister Star but on the barren planet where his virtual body had arrived earlier.

After returning to the material realm, Lin Huang checked the time immediately. It was exactly the same as when his virtual body had left the material realm. Not even one second had passed.

He turned around and looked in the direction of the virtual realm cabin.

The Virtual Realm Cabin Card within his body that had become blurred and out of focus was suddenly illuminated by points of light. A moment later, the form of the Virtual Realm Cabin Card that he could see gradually began to solidify into being. It was exactly the same as the one in the virtual realm.

Not only could he see it, but even his Divine Telekinesis could perceive it.

However, he knew that it was a projection of the virtual realm cabin into the material realm. As the user of the card, only he could perceive it; others could not.

Lin Huang pushed the door open and went in right away. The interior of the house was exactly the same, with no changes whatsoever.

He retrieved a storage ring from his storage space. After placing some items in the ring, he put it on the floor. He turned around and left after opening the door.

“Let’s go to the virtual realm again,” Lin Huang told the Gate of All Realms.

Very soon, a Virtual Eye appeared before him. His virtual body consolidated immediately, which he then stepped into.

After passing through the Virtual Eye, Lin Huang’s virtual body appeared in the virtual realm again.

He glanced at the cabin nearby, then pushed open the door and went in again.

Upon entering the house, he saw the storage ring on the floor right away. He picked it up and sent his Divine Telekinesis into it. Nothing was missing inside.

Lin Huang then tried taking out the items in the storage ring one after the other.

Divine Crystals, god sequence relics, minerals, herbs, monster carcasses…

He was able to retrieve every item he had brought from the material realm without being restricted by any of the virtual realm’s rules at all.

Lin Huang even tried absorbing a Divine Crystal. There were no issues at all.

At this point, he was finally sure that the virtual realm cabin functioned perfectly.

“It’s like a cabin in which time has stopped. If I have sufficient resources and cultivate inside for over a hundred million years, not even a second of the material realm’s time would pass!” Lin Huang thought the virtual realm cabin was the most valuable treasure in cultivation.

Of course, the caveat was that he would not be interrupted by any Voids.

However, according to the memories he obtained from the Apocalypse Dragon Python, most of the Voids in the virtual realm could only move around within a specific area. They could not distance themselves from a particular region.

This was just like the Apocalypse Dragon Python that could not go too far from the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss. He could only move around a few nearby star zones at most. Furthermore, he could not leave the Battlefield of the Dragon Abyss for too long, or he would be teleported back by force.

Lin Huang had some speculations about this unique characteristic of the Voids.

It was possible that the Voids were unable to leave the place where they had died or the place where their corpses were in the material realm.

However, such a restriction was not absolute.

According to the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s memories, some powerful existences could break such restrictions. However, Lin Huang gauged that the only ones who could do that would be super powerhouses above lord-level.

Therefore, he was not worried about being disturbed when he cultivated in the virtual realm cabin. After all, the only Void nearby—the Apocalypse Dragon Python–had been killed by him.

If he were truly so unfortunate as to encounter a Void that could break this restriction, he would just have to admit defeat.

However, if that did happen and worse came to worst, it was only the destruction of a virtual body. Besides, the Gate of All Realms could currently create three virtual bodies per day.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1643 - Tenth-Rank Heavenly God-Level

## Chapter 1643: Tenth-Rank Heavenly God-Level

After dispelling the virtual realm cabin, Lin Huang returned to the material realm again.

He had already thought about how he was going to elevate his ability over the next few days.

Just before the sky darkened into night, Hong Zhuang returned Zhan Zhuo’s unlocked storage ring to Lin Huang.

He immediately checked through Zhan Zhuo’s battle spoils.

After a cursory scan with Divine Telekinesis, the items in the storage ring caused Lin Huang to exclaim in admiration at how wealthy a lord-level powerhouse could be.

Zhan Zhuo had eleven Dao Weapons alone, as well as two lord-level dead bodies. He also had three sealed Origin Energy spheres, hundreds of inherited crystals, storage rings of various shapes piled high in a small mountain, as well as innumerable Divine Crystals and various minerals…

Lin Huang guessed that many resources in Zhan Zhuo’s storage ring might not have come from the great world at all. It was very possible that they had been obtained from other Raiders in exchange and had come from other worlds or universes.

As for the three Origin Energy spheres, they were obviously lord-level. Zhan Zhuo must have obtained them from killing Voids in the virtual realm.

As to why Zhan Zhuo had not absorbed the spheres, Lin Huang speculated that either he had encountered a temporary bottleneck and could not absorb them, or he had intentionally kept them. Perhaps he wanted to use them as goods to trade for resources with other people.

After making a detailed inventory of Zhan Zhuo’s loot, Lin Huang did not post the eleven Dao Weapons on Royal’s auction. This was because he had previously calculated that the number of half-step Lords’ God Territories he could get in exchange for selling Zhan Zhuo’s ancient palace ought to be sufficient.

He retrieved the small mountain of storage rings inside and passed them all to Hong Zhuang again.

Whatever the ability of the original owners of those rings, he would let Hong Zhuang unlock them all first before he decided on what to do. It was still better than nothing, however small.

After seeing to all these matters, Lin Huang did not enter the virtual realm again, nor did he enter the Great Heaven Palace for closed-door cultivation. Instead, he waited patiently for the result of the ancient palace’s auction.

At noon the next day, the alarm clock Lin Huang had set went off as soon as the twenty-four hours for the auction was up. He immediately took out his Royal Token and accessed the Royal auction page.

The auction showed that the ancient palace had sold for 1,274 half-step Lords’ God Territories.

This number had far surpassed what Lin Huang required.

When he saw the auction results, his mood grew increasingly cheerful.

After confirming the transaction, the 1,274 half-step Lords’ God Territories were entered into his account immediately and stored within his Royal Token.

He took out all of them right away and put them in his storage ring.

Now that he had possession of these half-step Lords’ God Territories, Lin Huang did not delay any further.

He had Xiao Hei create another Virtual Realm Cabin Card and walked to the courtyard with it, then crushed it immediately.

The card turned into golden points of light again and consolidated into a virtual cabin that only Lin Huang could see.

He went inside, removed his storage ring, and placed it on the floor.

After opening the door and exiting, he had the Gate of All Realms create a virtual body for him. He then stepped into the virtual realm.

When he entered the virtual realm again with his virtual body, Lin Huang immediately saw the cabin in the nearby courtyard. He strode over, pushed open the door, and entered.

After picking up the storage ring on the floor, Lin Huang collected his thoughts and sat down with his legs crossed.

A moment later, after his mind was completely calm, he took out the half-step Lords’ God Territories from the storage ring one by one and began to refine them.

Days passed in the virtual realm.

In no time at all, sixty thousand days had passed.

When Lin Huang refined the two hundredth and thirty-ninth God Territory, his combat strength successfully broke through to ninth-rank heavenly god-level. (During his elevation to eighth-rank, he had refined 17 extra God Territories.)

Just as he had expected, he could clearly sense that his heavenly god-level had yet to reach satiety, so he continued to refine more God Territories.

Nearly one hundred and twenty thousand days passed. When he refined the seven hundredth and fifty-first God Territory, his combat strength achieved another breakthrough, and he elevated to tenth-rank heavenly god-level.

At this point, Lin Huang finally sensed that his God Territory was full. He could no longer absorb any more half-step Lords’ God Territories.

Only now did he descend into his mind and begin checking over the current state of his body.

His combat strength had elevated to tenth-rank heavenly god-level. After undergoing the baptism of combat strength elevation twice, his physical strength had officially achieved lord-level. Naturally, his God’s soul’s strength had also broken through to middle-rank lord-level.

Apart from that, his Godly Right had grown significantly stronger as well. The number of god sequence chains it could contain had increased to over fifty thousand. In his God Territory, the total number of god sequence chains had skyrocketed to at least one hundred and eighty thousand, while the number of god rules was immeasurable.

These two consecutive elevations in rank had undoubtedly increased Lin Huang’s ability significantly.

However, he did not exit closed-door cultivation just yet, or halt his cultivation.

Instead, he looked at the unknown Divine Telekinesis visualization images.

He had set these aside earlier mainly because he genuinely did not have the time to visualize them. Even though time flow in the Great Heaven Palace had been accelerated ten thousand times, to Lin Huang, it was still insufficient.

However, the elevation of his combat strength this time had increased the strength of his God’s soul to middle-rank lord-level. Without a doubt, his visualization speed was much faster now. Moreover, he had the virtual realm cabin, which was the ideal place for cultivation.

Naturally, Lin Huang intended to take advantage of it.

After letting his mind submerge into his inner body, he soon began a new round of Divine Telekinesis visualization.

He spent twenty-seven years (approximately ten thousand days) visualizing the 103rd visualization image.

He then spent fifty-five years (over twenty thousand days) visualizing the 104th visualization image.

At this point, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis had also skyrocketed to the limits of middle-rank lord-level.

However, Lin Huang did not stop just yet but continued with his visualization.

He spent more than five hundred full days (over two hundred thousand days) to visualize the 105th visualization image.

He spent over a thousand years to finally complete the visualization of the 106th visualization image.

As for the 107th visualization image, Lin Huang merely glanced at it and completely abandoned any further attempts at visualization.

If he continued to visualize at his current God’s soul’s strength, he might have to spend over ten thousand years to complete the 106th visualization image successfully.

He felt that he could certainly wait until his God’s soul had another breakthrough before proceeding with any more visualization.

He was fairly satisfied with the current strength of his Divine Telekinesis. After all, it was already at the peak of upper-rank lord-level.

After setting aside the visualization image, Lin Huang looked at the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls within him again.

The combat strength of the ten original God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had remained stagnant at ninth-rank true god-level.

There was no reason other than they were restricted by the God’s Figurine’s innate limitations.

Lin Huang stared at the ten God’s Figurines and thought for a moment. After that, he soon made up his mind.

“Xiao Hei, elevate all ten God’s Figurines to Pure Spirit!”

“Certainly. Let me have all of the Apocalypse Dragon Python’s Origin Energy from previously, and supplement me with one more sphere of Origin Energy.”

“Deal!” Lin Huang agreed with alacrity, then took out an Origin Energy sphere and gave it to Xiao Hei.

Lord-level Origin Energy was a class-6 material. To elevate from class-5 to class-6, he would need a grade-5 Advance Card, which was a class-5 material.

Furthermore, Lin Huang had requested to elevate ten God’s Figurines and had not provided any other materials, so Xiao Hei would need to provide all of the Origin Energy.

Therefore, this deal was still relatively fair—in fact, Lin Huang had even taken advantage of it.

After all, his ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were only class-4. They would need to elevate from rank-4 mythical-level to rank-5 supreme god-level.

A moment later, Advance Cards appeared one by one in Lin Huang’s hands.

Lin Huang crushed them one at a time and inserted them into the ten Combat Souls’ bodies, respectively.

Very soon, the ten Combat Souls elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6 one after the other.

After this, Lin Huang communicated with the Eternity Fire so it could imbue the ten original Combat Souls with God’s soul energy.

After being infused with God’s soul energy from the Eternity Fire, the ten Combat Souls’ combat strength kept skyrocketing.

First-rank, second-rank, third-rank…

After a mere few minutes, they had elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

However, that was not the end of things yet. The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ combat strength merely paused at ninth-rank heavenly god-level for a moment, and then the next breakthrough occurred. They had been elevated to lord-level!

Many inherently Pure Spirit rank monsters were born as Lords. Even the weakest ones would automatically elevate to become Lords when they grew to adulthood.

However, the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were only dead bodies.

After elevating to Pure Spirit rank-6, their combat strength elevation only required that their God’s souls be replenished.

Once their God’s souls had been replenished to lord-level, they would naturally elevate to lord-level.

This was why Lin Huang had decided to expend Advance Cards to perform this round of elevation.

Compared to nurturing imperial monsters and Sword Servants, it was much faster to elevate his God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls and far more convenient.

However, the Eternity Fire halted the infusion of God’s soul energy after elevating the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls to lower-rank Lords.

Although the Eternity Fire could theoretically produce an infinite amount of energy, creating ten Lords at once was a great strain on it.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, he could still make use of ten lower-rank Lords, albeit grudgingly.

He retrieved an Origin Energy sphere from his storage space to compensate the Eternity Fire.

After that, he sat down again with his legs crossed and began another round of visualization.

However, this time he visualized the True Spirit Guide instead.

He was preparing to completely visualize the ten Pure Spirit God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls into the forms that were in the True Spirit Guide…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1644 - I’ll Kill You!!!

## Chapter 1644: I’ll Kill You!!!

Upon his return to the great world from the virtual world, Lin Huang’s ability had undergone yet another significant increase.

Not only had he elevated from eighth-rank to tenth-rank, but his abilities in all aspects had leveled up in a manner that could even be described as terrifying.

After a full day, the evacuation of the residents of the Pfister Star and the several other habitable planets in the Devil Hunter Star Zone was finally entering its last stages.

Lin Huang did a scan with his Divine Telekinesis; the Sword Servants were still busy.

After using Divine Telekinesis to sense out Sword1, Lin Huang communicated directly with him via voice transmission, “Inform the other Sword Servants to leave the Devil Hunter Star Zone and the nearby regions as soon as the evacuation is complete. Remember to bring Lin Xin and the others with you. There might be a lord-level battle later on; I’m not sure how far-reaching the impact will be.”

Seeing that Sword1 wanted to say something, Lin Huang continued, “I know that all of you have powerful abilities, but when faced with a bona fide Lord, it still won’t be enough. If you stay, that would only be more of a distraction to me.”

He added after this, “I’m confident about this battle. You don’t need to worry.”

Only then did Sword1 nod. “This humble subordinate understands.”

After finalizing these arrangements, Lin Huang thought for a moment, then sent his coordinates directly to his two allies from the Club—Epic Player and Steel Fist.

In reality, he did not really need assistance now. However, since he had requested their help earlier and they had agreed, he sent his coordinates over as promised.

Lin Huang did not enter cultivation mode after that. Instead, he waited patiently for the Raiders to come.

Sword1 and the rest finished evacuating the population of the entire star zone by the next morning. They took Lin Xin and the others along and departed far away from the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Epic Player and Steel Fist arrived the next evening.

Epic Player’s appearance was that of a young man in his early twenties. Tall and lanky with short blue hair, he was dressed in casual attire.

Steel Fist, on the other hand, was not quite what Lin Huang had expected—they turned out to be female.

She looked about twenty-five or twenty-six and was clad in form-fitting sports attire. Her shoulder-length hair was tied into a ponytail, and her skin bore a healthy tan.

Her limbs were long and elegant, and she had a good figure. At a glance, one could tell she worked out frequently and was the type who loved outdoor activities.

“Hello gorgeous, it’s been a while!” Epic Player went forward to greet Steel Fist upon her arrival.

Steel Fist merely shot him a glance, then turned her head to look at Lin Huang.

“So you’re Xiu Mu?”

She did a scan with Divine Telekinesis and discovered Lin Huang was the only person left on this planet, so naturally, he ought to be Xiu Mu—the one who had invited the two of them here.

“Yes, I am. Hello, Senior Steel Fist.” Lin Huang maintained the necessary courtesies.

Although he might already be more powerful than both of them in terms of ability, his combat strength was not yet at lord-level after all. Moreover, he had joined the Club later than the two of them, and he was definitely younger than they were.

“Before I came here, I thought you were just bragging about having killed a Raider. From the looks of it now, you probably do possess that sort of ability,” Steel Fist said bluntly; her personality had always been like this.

She had been suspicious of Lin Huang previously because there was an insurmountable gap between Lords and non-Lords. Moreover, his opponent was a Raider who had a Goldfinger. The level of difficulty in killing them would be even higher.

She had even suspected that Lin Huang was just bait for luring the Club members into a trap.

She had come this time because, for one, she had sufficient confidence in her abilities. Even if she could not fight the Raider, she could run away. For another, she was worried that Lin Huang might be telling the truth. If this turned out to be a genuine situation and Lin Huang was killed by the Raider, it meant the Club would lose a new member.

However, after seeing Lin Huang, her suspicions about him decreased significantly. At the very least, she had no doubts about his abilities now. This was because she could faintly sense danger signals emanating from his person.

She would only experience a feeling like this if she were facing someone no weaker, or even more powerful, than herself.

“Actually, I felt the same way you did. I was skeptical of his ability before I came here,” Epic Player said with a smile after Steel Fist’s comments.

“But after meeting him, I think it’s probably true that he killed Mr. Gate.”

Only then did Lin Huang realize that, just as he had mistrusted them initially, they had also been wary of him, keeping their guards up. They had been worried that he was merely bait the Raiders had set up.

“Seniors, since you both have admitted as much, I may as well be truthful. In reality, I had to think twice before asking for your help because I couldn’t rule out the possibility that the Club might harbor Raider spies as well. I was worried that I’d be inviting trouble for myself. That’s why I didn’t send my coordinates to you right away,” Lin Huang also expressed his thoughts on the matter.

“Aren’t you worried now?” Epic Player asked playfully.

“Not at all,” Lin Huang said, shaking his head with a smile.

“Is it because you feel we’re reliable after meeting us?” Epic Player persisted.

Steel Fist looked at Lin Huang too, appearing rather curious about his answer to this question.

“It’s because of another reason.” Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

He secretly added in his heart, ‘Because my current ability is sufficient to handle every threat there is.’

He did not say it out loud because it sounded too pretentious and would not be very amicable to his two allies.

Seeing that Lin Huang was unwilling to say anymore, the two did not pursue the matter further.

After interacting for a while, Lin Huang became a little more familiar with both of them. He invited them into the courtyard and served them tea. The three of them sat in the pavilion and began chatting in a relaxed manner.

It was mainly Steel Fist and Epic Player asking Lin Huang how he had managed to offended the Raiders. They also asked for some details about the killing of Mr. Gate.

Lin Huang answered their questions one by one.

The three of them chatted in this manner for over two hours. Suddenly, Lin Huang’s communicator began to vibrate.

He looked down and saw that it was a voice call from an unknown number.

After a moment of consideration, he answered the call anyway.

Once the call was connected, a voice that appeared to come from a synthesizer spoke before Lin Huang could ask who it was.

“I’ve found you! Lin… Huang…”

Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly. “Is this Spy?!”

This individual had not only managed to find out his number but had also called him by his real name. Lin Huang immediately thought of the Raider with the codename Spy.

“Don’t hang up yet. I have a question for you.”

Hearing the other fall silent, Lin Huang continued, “Were you the one who killed Yang Ling?!”

“So you were the one who wiped out Yang Ling’s information! Over this period, his lady friend probably has been hiding with you all this time.” Despite the synthesized nature of the voice, Lin Huang could hear the excitement in it. “All that looking high and low, and I stumble upon her whereabouts by sheer blind luck!

“Lin Huang, more and more I’m beginning to look forward to meeting you.”

“I’m looking forward to meeting you too…” Lin Huang’s tone suddenly turned icy, “And then I’ll kill you!!!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1645 - The First Round

## Chapter 1645: The First Round

After Lin Huang ended the call with Spy, Steel Fist and Epic Player looked at him.

“Was that Spy from the Raiders that you were talking to?” Steel Fist asked immediately.

“It was.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Based on the information you provided, that fellow is indeed a bigger threat. Since he was able to find out your contact number and verify your real identity, it proves that he might be able to find out our real identities too. He might even be able to locate our coordinates through our communicators.” Epic Player frowned slightly.

“If he’s a middle-rank Lord, it’ll be hard for us to kill him.” As a close combat powerhouse, Steel Fist particularly disliked encountering this kind of opponent, who possessed showy abilities.

“Let me handle Spy,” Lin Huang’s tone was calm as if he were talking about something insignificant.

Although Epic Player and Steel Fist still had some doubts about Lin Huang being able to kill a middle-rank Lord, they could tell from the conversation between him and Spy earlier that both had an irreconcilable grudge. They did not delve further into the subject.

“Since he’s already discovered your contact number and your real identity, it shouldn’t be hard for him to locate your coordinates,” Epic Player added. “I reckon it won’t take him long to get here.”

“I wonder how many people they’ll send this time.” Steel Fist looked serious; she could not relax at all.

“If they don’t know that both of you are here, they probably won’t send too many people. I anticipate that there’ll only be three or four people at most,” Lin Huang put forward his speculations, “But if the news that I requested your help has been leaked, they’ll definitely send quite a few people—maybe even all the members they have. They certainly won’t let a perfect opportunity to kill three Club members slip by!”

What Lin Huang said made Epic Player and Steel Fist look even grimmer.

All this while, they had never considered the possibility that there might be a mole in the Club.

After all, apart from Lin Huang, who was a new member, everyone had known each other for years.

However, they did not refute what he had said either. They were also not entirely sure whether or not there were any moles in the Club.

“We’ll see when the time comes, but hopefully the situation won’t be so dire.” Epic Player sighed lightly.

Lin Huang poured the two of them more tea and began leading the conversation in a lighter direction.

In no time at all, it was already early next morning.

The stars had just risen on the Pfister Star’s horizon when Lin Huang sensed powerful auras approaching the Devil Hunter Star Zone.

Epic Player and Steel Fist lifted their heads and looked in the same direction almost simultaneously. Their expressions were both extremely grave.

There were nine powerful auras!

Lin Huang had been right after all. If the Raiders had wanted to capture only Lin Huang, even if they were to take him alive, there was no need for all of them to make an appearance.

Both of them exchanged glances and read the message in each other’s eyes—there was a mole in the Club after all!

Almost the next instant after all three sensed the presence of the Raiders, a series of formidable shockwaves surged through the void at practically the same time.

Epic Player and Steel Fist dodged immediately. In the blink of an eye, they appeared outside the Pfister Star’s atmosphere.

Just when they had found stable footing, they realized that Lin Huang had not dodged at all.

At the same time, both of them saw a curtain of black light rising from the Pfister Star’s surface. It spread across half the planet almost immediately and just happened to obstruct the direction the shockwaves were coming from.

“There are nine of them—he can’t possibly defend himself against all of them!” Steel Fist muttered softly.

“This Xiu Mu fellow…” Epic Player looked extremely grim. He had never expected Lin Huang to do something so risky the minute he showed his hand.

This was an attack with the combined forces of nine Lords. Not only that, there were two auras that were clearly middle-rank Lords.

Even a middle-rank lord-level powerhouse would be forced to dodge an attack of such power.

However, right as they thought Lin Huang was definitely going to die, the nine shockwaves struck the curtain of black light at almost the same time.

A second later, Epic Player and Steel Fist’s eyes widened. The shocked expressions on their faces seemed to have frozen in place.

‘What did I just see?!’

The two of them had the same thought at almost the same time.

Only a moment later were they able to confirm that what they had seen earlier was not an illusion.

The nine shockwaves of various colors were immediately deflected when they struck the curtain of black light.

Not only was the black light curtain not perforated, but the entire Pfister Star remained intact and whole.

“What kind of defense technique is that?!” Steel Fist and Epic Player were immediately dumbfounded.

On the other end of things, the nine Raiders who had attacked looked even more stunned.

When the nine of them saw Lin Huang using the curtain of light to envelop the Pfister Star earlier, they all thought that Lin Huang was signing his death warrant.

They could almost imagine what would happen next. The curtain of black light would shatter the moment the shockwaves hit it, and the entire planet would be crushed into dust, including Lin Huang.

However, what they had imagined was completely different from reality.

The nine of them had the same reaction when they saw the shockwaves being deflected—they thought they had been ensnared in an illusion.

However, they immediately realized the truth a second later.

This scenario was by no means an illusion—it had actually happened!

Seeing that the deflected shockwaves were going to reach them in merely the time it took for a breath, all of them braced to take the impact head-on.

Suddenly, the man leading the team and another middle-rank Lord shouted a warning at the same time, “Get out of the way!”

Both of them had obviously sensed the peculiarity of the deflected shockwaves.

All nine Lords hastily scattered immediately in an attempt to avoid the incoming shockwave attack.

However, at this point, a black kitten the size of a human palm appeared out of nowhere. Its nine tails were proudly raised high like swaying serpents, while its black eyes were full of disdain.

As soon as the kitten appeared, the nine Lords sensed that their bodies had frozen in place.

The two middle-rank Lords freed themselves from this restraint at the first possible moment and immediately attacked the kitten. Clearly, they realized it was the kitten that was causing this mischief.

However, the black kitten merely shot them a glance and vanished instantly, rendering their attacks futile.

At this point, the shockwaves had already approached. Of the remaining seven Lords, only three managed to forcibly free themselves from their unseen bonds, barely dodging the shockwave attacks.

However, the other four Lords were killed instantly.

Just this one encounter alone had caused their side to lose half of their members.

The three lower-rank Lords who had barely escaped felt themselves break into a cold sweat over their entire bodies. If they had not broken free of their spatial bonds at the very last minute, they might not have been able to escape death.

The middle-rank Lords were pale. They had not expected Lin Huang’s abilities to be this powerful.

Naturally, this encounter had been clearly witnessed by Epic Player and Steel Fist, who were hovering in the air.

They were utterly dumbstruck; even after a few minutes, they could not recover their composure.

When the two of them had first met Lin Huang, they sensed faintly that Lin Huang’s abilities were not weak at all. However, they had never expected him to be this powerful.

Just one attack earlier, and he had easily disposed of four lower-rank Lords. The two of them, at least, could not do this.

“This fellow is really ruthless!” Epic Player could not help exclaiming.

“We underestimated him…” Steel Fist did not know what she was supposed to say now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1646 - Pure Spirit “Imperial Monsters”?!

## Chapter 1646: Pure Spirit “Imperial Monsters”?!

As Lin Huang petted the Ninetails Lynx that had landed on his shoulder, he looked toward the distance in the direction the Raiders were coming from.

He was quite satisfied with the results of this first clash.

After all, this Ninetails Lynx was only a lower-rank Lord with a level-10 Dao seal. It was extremely difficult for it to use its space barrier abilities to restrain middle-rank lord-level powerhouses. Moreover, it was attacking nine Lords at once this round, so it made sense that some were able to break free. Furthermore, the three lower-rank Lords who had broken loose all had powerful abilities and more than six Dao seals.

However, the Ninetails Lynx seemed to be rather dissatisfied with the result. It sat on Lin Huang’s shoulder, its pitch-black eyes staring at the two middle-rank Lords in a somewhat unfriendly manner.

If these two Lords had not attacked it, the three lower-rank Lords would not have been able to break free of their restraints so easily.

“A rank-6 imperial monster?!”

The appearance of the Ninetails Lynx attracted Steel Fist and Epic Player’s attention immediately.

The two of them could only roughly gauge its ability, but they did not pick up on the fact that it was one of Lin Huang’s Combat Souls.

This was because, ordinarily speaking, nobody would cultivate their God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls to lord-level in a fit of idleness. If they had the resources, it would be far better to utilize those resources themselves.

“A rank-6 imperial monster with a main cultivation path in spatial rule. That’s rare.” Epic Player looked envious.

As a clone of a reincarnated being, he had obtained a few fairly excellent imperial monster cubs from his Primordium and had raised them himself as well. The one with the highest combat strength was already at lord-level too. However, compared to the Ninetails Lynx on Lin Huang’s shoulder, there was a big gap in their abilities.

A single direct confrontation had killed almost half their members in one attack, but the remaining Raiders did not give up on their pursuit. Instead, they immediately entered the Devil Hunter Star Zone and arrived in the starry sky not far from the Pfister Star.

“Lin Huang, it seems we’ve truly underestimated you.” The leader was a man with the codename Black Mountain.

His build was stocky, and he was over three meters tall. He only gave Steel Fist and Epic Player a glance before turning his gaze toward Lin Huang, who was on the Pfister Star.

In a flash, Lin Huang disappeared from where he was and reappeared next to Steel Fist and Epic Player.

“It’s not that you’ve underestimated me; it’s that you’ve overestimated yourselves,” Lin Huang replied calmly.

He merely gave the middle-rank Lord leader a glance, then turned his gaze toward the other middle-rank Lord.

He was a man of very ordinary appearance with an inconspicuous face; he was not even one point eight meters tall. He looked thoroughly harmless.

“You must be Spy, yes?” Lin Huang’s tone grew colder.

The man lifted his head, and the smile on his face became increasingly bizarre. He then spoke in a synthesizer-like voice, “That’s right, I’m Spy who killed Yang Ling. Give me Yang Ling’s girlfriend, and I’ll allow you a quick death.”

“Unfortunately, I don’t intend to give you a quick death!” Lin Huang turned his gaze from Spy and looked at the team leader again.

“Are these all of the Raiders in this great world?”

“Almost.” Black Mountain gave a bland smile. “What—are you going to kill us all?”

“I’m certainly planning on it,” Lin Huang answered bluntly.

“You’re young in years but certainly not small in your boasting.” As soon as Black Mountain finished speaking, he signaled one of the lower-rank Lords with a glance.

The lower-rank Lord moved his fingers slightly. No one knew at which juncture he had managed to set up Divine Telekinesis threads that twined around Steel Fist and Epic Player’s arms, pulling them away from Lin Huang.

At the same time, the other two lower-rank Lords advanced on Steel Fist and Epic Player, respectively.

Lin Huang watched this happening, completely expressionless, but did not try to prevent it.

In reality, he had already noticed the lower-rank Lord’s maneuvers earlier and had guessed their battle strategy.

They wanted to separate his allies from him, then muster the two middle-rank Lords to dispose of him first.

All they had to do on Steel Fist and Epic Player’s side was to stall them, preventing them from coming to his rescue.

“The abilities of the two aides you’ve summoned here are indeed quite excellent, but unfortunately, they can’t help you now.” A ferocious grin appeared on Spy’s face.

“You’re not really thinking the two of you can definitely take me out, are you?” Lin Huang remained extremely calm. He did not betray any traces of the anxiety and fear that ordinary people would have when facing two middle-rank Lords.

“You restrain that cat; I’ll get rid of him,” Black Mountain told the nearby Spy, not bothering to conceal his words. He was not worried about Lin Huang hearing him. After all, to him, Lin Huang was already a dead man.

However, Lin Huang smiled when he heard that.

“I think you’ve made a mistake about one thing. What I’ve reared…isn’t just a mere cat.”

As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, the remaining God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls appeared almost simultaneously.

These were the Divine Sun Tree, Enchanted Fairy, the Destructive Divine Mammoth, Nightmare Tapir, Undead Styx, Withered Flower, Creation Clock, Shackle Serpent, and Death Butterfly!

Each of them was a lower-rank Lord with a level-10 Dao seal.

This was the result of Lin Huang spending countless years visualizing in the virtual realm. Only then were the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls able to consolidate level-10 Dao seals and achieve lower-rank lord-level.

Even middle-rank Lords Black Mountain and Spy had a change of expression when they saw the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls appearing all at once.

The two battlefields nearby also rapidly became aware of the anomalies happening on this end.

The three lower-rank Lords looked rather pale. After all, the Ninetails Lynx had displayed its abilities earlier for all to see, and the three of them had almost been killed.

Meanwhile, Steel Fist and Epic Player’s faces bore rather strange expressions.

Both of them had initially been worried about how long Lin Huang would be able to face down the two middle-rank Lords on his own. Now they saw that Lin Huang did not just have one aide in combat—he had an entire group of them.

‘That aura strength—all ten of them are rank-6 monsters!’ Epic Player could not help secretly exclaiming to himself.

He had reared imperial monsters before, and could tell at a glance that Lin Huang’s God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were all terrifying Pure Spirit rank-6 entities.

Steel Fist, on the other hand, could not identify the imperial monsters’ ranks, but she could clearly sense that the aura of these “imperial monsters” was no lower than her own.

‘No wonder this fellow was so confident from the start.’

Although a lower-rank Lord with ten seals had not yet elevated to middle-rank lord-level, they more or less possessed the ability to fight a newly-elevated middle-rank Lord.

“I’ll stall these imperial monsters—you look for an opportunity to kill him!” Black Mountain changed his strategy right away.

As a combat cultivator, he had more powerful defensive abilities. Under these circumstances, it was natural that he was more suited to drawing fire from the “imperial monsters”.

If he allowed Spy to draw fire from the “imperial monsters” instead, Black Mountain was slightly worried that all ten of them would finish Spy off before he himself managed to kill Lin Huang.

Clearly, Spy was aware of this as well. He did not put forward any objections.

Lin Huang’s expression remained calm as if he were not really bothered about whatever battle strategy his opponents were going to use.

As soon as he gave his order, the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls immediately went into action.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth led the way, lumbering toward Black Mountain with its steel hooves…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1647 - Yang Ling?

## Chapter 1647: Yang Ling?

Although the Destructive Divine Mammoth was massive, it did not slow it down at all.

It reached Black Mountain in no time and its steel hooves lashed out without holding back.

Black Mountain did not dodge when he saw what was happening.

He was a bona fide combat cultivator who would not retreat at all when encountering opponents with powerful physical bodies. This was the pride of every combat cultivator.

Faced with the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s steel hooves, he attacked with both fists, throwing heavy punches.

Two forceful beams of black and yellow light enveloped in layers of Dao seals collided with a loud, resonating boom.

An instant later, rings of Odylic Force shockwaves imbued with god sequence power rippled outward. Wherever the shockwaves passed, countless planets exploded one by one.

In the end, even the Pfister Star was not spared. The impact completely shattered it into cosmic dust.

As the two combatants clashed, the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s body was sent flying backward. It only managed to stop after being flung back a hundred kilometers or more in the star-filled heavens.

In comparison, Black Mountain had merely been thrown back less than ten meters.

The disparity in ability between the two was very evident.

However, Black Mountain’s expression was rather grim.

Although he held the upper hand during this collision, he could clearly sense that his attack had not breached the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s defenses at all.

One must know that he had held nothing back earlier—the attack was practically full-force, without the boost of a trump card.

However, the assault had not made a dent in the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s defenses at all.

Furthermore, there were still nine more monsters of similar ability in his opponent’s camp.

This encounter made him wonder for the first time whether or not he had made the right decision in spearheading a team to kill Lin Huang.

Amid Black Mountain and the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s mighty collision, Spy, on the other end, was targeted by the other God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

The Ninetails Lynx attacked first, disappearing from Lin Huang’s shoulder directly without so much as an overt move. A second later, it appeared behind Spy, slashing out with its sharp claws.

In the void, layer upon layer of spatial blades attacked, surging toward Spy like an all-encompassing net.

Spy’s sense of danger immediately skyrocketed. Hurriedly, he fled.

These waves of assault were no ordinary spatial blades but terrifying attacks compounded with level-10 Dao seals.

However, right as Spy moved, Withered Flower’s frost and Creation Clock’s time freeze were unleashed at almost at the same time.

Although he was prepared for the Ninetails Lynx’s time freeze abilities, he was caught off guard by the attacks from the other two Combat Souls.

Under the effects of two sets of restraining powers compounded with level-10 Dao seals, Spy’s body froze involuntarily for a fraction of a second.

At that very instant, his figure was completely swallowed up by countless waves of spatial blades.

Lin Huang stared fixedly in the direction of Spy’s besieged figure. The countless God Weapon flying daggers in his sleeves were at the ready.

That was to prevent Spy from escaping this fatal scenario.

However, a moment later, Lin Huang frowned hard.

He could sense that the Ninetails Lynx’s attack had failed.

The countless spatial blades did not seem to have hit anything concrete.

‘He escaped?!’ Lin Huang was suspicious.

He had clearly sensed earlier that Withered Flower’s frost and Creation Clock’s time freeze had scored hits on Spy.

Spy had definitely been struck by the attacks. Even if he had only been restrained for a second, he would not have been able to escape the Ninetails Lynx’s net of spatial blades.

Lin Huang’s brain kept churning as he thought of all the various possibilities.

A moment later, an image of Virtuoso’s body becoming insubstantial suddenly appeared in his mind.

“Could it be that this fellow has a technique similar to an obscuring technique?”

If Spy had really mastered such an ability, he might actually be able to evade the Ninetails Lynx’s attack even while under restraint.

This was just like Virtuoso—although their body had been put under restraint, they could still use their obscuring skills.

As soon as their body became illusory, almost all attacks on the material plane could do nothing to them.

Not long later, the Ninetails Lynx’s spatial blades dissipated, and Spy was still where he was, completely unharmed.

He flashed an irritating smile at Lin Huang. “The survival technique I used earlier was retrieved from Yang Ling’s memory. I must say that it’s pretty useful.”

“You’re dead meat!”

Lin Huang’s killing intent soared.

What Spy said made him recall that Yang Ling had indeed possessed such a technique. It seemed as if it turned his body into something digital to dodge material attacks.

However, Spy’s words also enraged Lin Huang. Previously he had not been sure all along whether Yang Ling was really dead or not. After all, he had only learned the news from Hong Zhuang’s story and had not seen any concrete proof. Now that Spy had mentioned extracting something from Yang Ling’s memory, he was now fundamentally sure that Spy had really killed Yang Ling.

“I love seeing that expression on your face—so desirous of killing me and yet totally helpless.” Spy’s smile grew more and more savage. “I don’t mind telling you that since mastering Yang Ling’s technique, even an ultimate-rank Lord might not be able to kill me. You’re just too inexperienced…”

At that moment, the Ninetails Lynx abruptly attacked again.

However, it did not use spatial blades this time but a spatial bind.

Withered Flower and Creation Clock attacked simultaneously as well.

As the three binding techniques struck Spy, Shackle Serpent—which had concealed itself in the dark—launched an attack.

Countless black shackles wrapped around Spy’s limbs and neck.

“I’ve told you it’s useless…”

Spy’s laughter stopped abruptly because he sensed that the Dao seals in his body had been disconnected. Not only that, the god sequence powers, Rule Bending Powers, and even the Divine Power within him were vanishing.

“Wh-What’s happening…”

Spy was now in a complete state of panic.

Now that it had elevated to lord-level, Shackle Serpent’s sealing abilities were no longer restricted to merely Divine Power. Dao seals, god sequence chains, Rule Bending Powers, Divine Power, God Territories, and all kinds of god skills and divine abilities… it could seal off just about anything.

Although the sealing duration for a lower-rank Lord sealing off the abilities of a middle-rank Lord was extremely short, it was enough for Lin Huang.

A second later, countless blood-red electric arcs shot like lightning out of Lin Huang’s sleeves.

Over ten million God Weapon flying daggers surged through the air. The Sword seal imbued over fifty thousand levels of sequence power crushed Spy’s body to dust immediately.

“An ultimate-rank Lord might not be able to kill you, but that doesn’t mean I can’t,” Lin Huang commented indifferently as he looked in the direction of Spy’s dissipating body.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, something odd occurred at the spot where Spy’s body had dissipated. A figure rapidly began to form at a speed visible to the naked eye…

“Eh?” Lin Huang raised his brows and looked confused.

Xiao Hei’s push notification had popped up, stating that he had successfully killed Spy.

Naturally, Spy could not possibly be still alive.

Now there was a body consolidating—what on earth was happening?!

Lin Huang did not rashly launch into an attack, halting the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ attacks as well.

A moment later, the figure finally consolidated fully.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw its face.

“Yang Ling?!”

Although Yang Ling looked much more mature now and his physique was more muscular, Lin Huang recognized him at a glance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1648 - Yang Ling’s Revival

## Chapter 1648: Yang Ling’s Revival

“I genuinely never thought that you’d be able to kill Spy.”

Yang Ling’s expression was also full of astonishment as he stared at Lin Huang.

After that, he unhurriedly fashioned a set of illusory garments and put them on. It was not the first time Lin Huang had seen him naked anyway.

Lin Huang could tell that the person in front of him was really Yang Ling. However, this was not his actual physical body but a digital projection.

“Hong Zhuang told me you had been killed by a Raider and that your connection with your Goldfinger had been completely wiped. What’s going on now?” Lin Huang was rather confused about Yang Ling’s current state.

Yang Ling sighed when he heard Hong Zhuang being mentioned. After a brief moment to settle his emotions, he began relating what had befallen him.

“I wasn’t killed at all. Theoretically, it could be considered being captured alive…

“After sending Hong Zhuang off the other day, I digitized my consciousness as I knew I was no match for Spy. After that, I separated my consciousness into nine layers from the core to the surface, setting a password for each layer to seal them off. The deeper the layer, the harder the password. I set a group of passwords on the last layer—the core—that would definitely change randomly.

“I knew that given Spy’s character, he would certainly try to decode them. That’s because all along, he’s wanted to surpass me in every aspect. I left passwords that ranged from easy to difficult, firstly to prevent him from becoming humiliated and angry at being unable to decode the password and immediately destroying my consciousness data. For another, I wanted to buy myself more time to stay alive.

“I knew very well that with Spy’s intelligence, he would easily discover my plan. However, I was also aware that he would most certainly take up my challenge and fall into my trap.

“Apart from setting up passwords, I’d also made other preparations for my return. One of them included Spy’s death. I made his death a trigger condition. As soon as he died, my consciousness data would automatically be unsealed.

“Now that you’ve killed him, you’ve successfully triggered the conditions for my revival.

“Simply put, that’s the entire process. As for the disconnection from my Goldfinger, that ought to have been caused by my consciousness being sealed. We’ll talk about the details later after we get back.”

After Yang Ling had given a quick summary of what had happened to him, he immediately switched to the topic which concerned him most. “Oh yes, is Hong Zhuang alright?”

“She’s doing pretty well.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. “After you were captured alive, she located me approximately four months later, and I set her up safely in the Devil Hunter Star Zone. A few days ago, in anticipation of the Raiders showing up, I arranged for her, Lin Xin, and the others to move to another star zone. They have peak lord powerhouses guarding them now, so their safety is definitely guaranteed.”

“That’s great.” Yang Ling could at least finally be fully at ease.

“You should stay in digital form for the time being. We’ll talk more after I settle these fellows.” Lin Huang could tell that Yang Ling was still in his digitized form. His body was not a materialized physical entity but a virtual projection.

If not, he would have been pulverized by the aftermath of the battle between the Destructive Divine Mammoth and Black Mountain earlier since his cultivation base was not yet at heavenly god-level.

Yang Ling nodded and turned his head to look at where the Destructive Divine Mammoth and Black Mountain were.

At his current level of eyesight and Divine Telekinesis strength, he could not catch any of the battle proceedings at all.

He could only rely on his eyes to see the sparks from the encounter.

Although he was only a digitized form now, he could faintly sense the shockwaves rippling from the collision between lord-level powerhouses. The terrifying aftershocks even interfered slightly with the digital world.

Lin Huang merely transmitted a thought, and all ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls joined in to besiege Black Mountain.

At that moment, Black Mountain was endlessly bemoaning his current predicament mentally. When Lin Huang had killed Spy earlier, he already had decided to pull out from the battle.

After all, he knew Spy’s abilities.

Although Black Mountain was a combat cultivator with powerful defense abilities, Spy had far surpassed him in terms of survival abilities.

However, Spy, who had claimed that even ultimate-rank Lords could not kill him, had been disposed of by Lin Huang in less than ten seconds.

Black Mountain was not even really able to fathom how Spy’s digitized physical body had been decoded.

That made him even more fearful of Lin Huang now.

‘We can consider this hunt an utter failure this time.’

Black Mountain gave Lin Huang a long, hard look and merely hesitated for a moment before he made up his mind.

His opponent had ten imperial monsters. If the battle continued, Black Mountain would exhaust his Divine Power sooner or later.

Moreover, the other two people on Lin Huang’s side had abilities that were close to middle-rank lord-level.

Meanwhile, on Black Mountain’s side, apart from himself who still could fight, it was only a matter of time before the three remaining lower-rank Lords were killed.

If he did not pull out now, he might not have the chance to do so later.

Black Mountain did not even spare a glance for his three partners. He forced the Destructive Divine Mammoth, Divine Sun Tree, and the other Combat Souls back with an attack, then immediately retreated as fast as he could.

As a combat cultivator, the speed of his retreat was really quite astonishing.

When Lin Huang saw what Black Mountain was doing, his mouth twisted in a sneer of disdain.

A second later, a black kitten blocked Black Mountain’s way. Beside the kitten was a dark blue butterfly flapping its wings.

“Move!”

Black Mountain did not slow down; he charged right at the two little creatures.

Naturally, the Ninetails Lynx was not used to his temper. It slashed continuously with its sharp claws, and countless spatial blades surged forth torrentially like a violent storm.

A ferocious gleam flashed through Black Mountain’s eyes. He made no move to dodge at all. Instead, he used his Dao seal to raise a heavy shield in front of his body to counter the spatial blades that were raining down on him.

He did this because he knew that the other imperial monsters behind him would catch up if he stopped for even a second. At that point, he would only be surrounded by more imperial monsters.

That was why he was willing to risk injury and meet the Ninetails Lynx’s attack head-on.

Only by breaking out from the circle of imperial monsters that surrounded him would he stand a chance of survival.

He did not even spare a glance to see how the battle was going for his three partners. To him, all three were just cannon fodder for attracting the attention of Lin Huang and the others.

The heavy shield was soon dented and scarred from being slashed by the spatial blades. Some spatial blades even pierced through the shield’s defensive layer, slicing bloody wounds on Black Mountain’s body.

Black Mountain did not pause at all. He did not even fight back only because he wanted to reserve enough Divine Power to escape.

Just as Black Mountain’s figure approached the Ninetails Lynx, Death Butterfly abruptly stirred its wings from beside the kitten.

An instant later, a colorless, formless wave began to ripple outward.

The already heavily damaged shield began to collapse inch by inch under the rippling of the wave.

The moment Black Mountain’s muscular frame was exposed, his body appeared to be sliced by countless thin blades and began spurting copious amounts of blood…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1649 - Killing Another Middle-rank Lord!

## Chapter 1649: Killing Another Middle-rank Lord!

Black Mountain did not slow down at all—in fact, he completely ignored the wounds on his body.

He was a combat cultivator, so his physical body was more resilient than ordinary Lords. Death Butterfly’s attack seemed terrifying, but in reality, it only caused him superficial wounds rather than any actual damage.

After taking the brunt of this attack with his physical body, Black Mountain bypassed the Ninetails Lynx and Death Butterfly, his body entirely covered with blood.

Although both the creatures were within arms’ reach, he still did not retaliate by attacking them.

This was because he knew even a second’s delay might cause him to be trapped by the encircling imperial monsters.

Although he had never before in his life experienced this injustice of being unable to fight back despite being attacked, Black Mountain chose to use reason to suppress his fury.

He knew very well that he might die here if he made even the slightest mistake.

What he did not notice was that just as he bypassed the two imperial monsters obstructing his way, Lin Huang’s mouth curled up in a faint smirk.

A second later, Black Mountain saw blood-red arcs of light surging toward him in quick succession.

His mind instantly panicked because he had seen this move previously—in fact, Spy had been killed by this technique.

‘Do I brace for it, or do I dodge?’

Both choices flashed through Black Mountain’s mind for only a moment before he twisted his body aside without hesitation.

The reason he chose to dodge so decisively was that his body was instinctively sending out furious warning signals.

If he met this attack head-on, even if he were not killed, he would definitely be severely injured.

In truth, his instincts were not wrong. Although Lin Huang had currently only mastered a level-1 Sword seal still, this level-1 Sword seal was not compounded with ten thousand levels of sequence power like before, but with over fifty thousand levels.

This attack exceeded most middle-rank Lords with twenty seals in terms of power—more so even than many middle-rank Lords with thirty seals.

The instant Black Mountain moved, he did not dare stop. Instead, he diverged from his current direction and tried to escape.

When he lifted his head, he saw countless bloody-red arcs raining down on him like a torrential storm.

He switched directions again without hesitation.

However, the other end was also blocked by blood-red arcs like a sky full of stars.

Naturally, Lin Huang was the one who attacked first.

The ten million or more God Weapon flying daggers were like a giant hemispherical wall that covered the entirety of the starry heavens, blocking Black Mountain’s way forward.

Black Mountain scanned with Divine Telekinesis and realized it impossible for him to keep forging ahead.

He steeled himself and turned around right away, charging in the direction of the several God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

The way forward was blocked, so he could only escape by turning back.

He was also taking a gamble!

He was betting on Lin Huang not having more telekinetic flying daggers, or not being able to control more telekinetic flying daggers.

However, he did not see that the instant he turned around, Lin Huang’s smile became more pronounced.

Ignoring the Ninetails Lynx and Death Butterfly’s fresh wave of attacks, he passed the two of them again.

At that moment, the remaining eight God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls arrived in succession.

Divine Sun Tree compounded ten levels of Holy Fire Dao seal, its branches lashing at Black Mountain’s body.

This attack practically caused Black Mountain to feel that his physical body had reached its capacity for enduring high temperatures. Even as a middle-rank lord-level combat cultivator, his body was shriveling. It felt as if all the moisture and fat content in his body were being squeezed out by the intense heat.

Enchanted Fairy’s assault hit him a moment later.

That terrifying chill—way below zero degrees celsius—could even freeze time and space.

Frost climbed up Black Mountain’s body immediately. Even the speed of his movement slowed down.

At that moment, Creation Clock attacked as well.

It utilized a time-stopping skill, and added the power of pausing time—as strong as shackles and compounded with a level-10 Dao seal—to Black Mountain’s body.

Black Mountain’s body suddenly ground to a halt. When he saw Shackle Serpent appear, however, his pupils contracted suddenly.

This was the “imperial monster” that had immobilized Spy’s body earlier when he had been killed.

Black Mountain roared in fury and forcibly shook off Enchanted Fairy and Creation Clock’s layers of restraints.

The instant Shackle Serpent attacked, Black Mountain’s body expanded to several times its size. He threw heavy punches with both fists in Shackle Serpent’s direction.

At that moment, the Destructive Divine Mammoth trumpeted and lashed out with two feet at Black Mountain’s fists, taking the brunt of the attack.

However, the Destructive Divine Mammoth was sent flying thousands of kilometers away when it collided with the attack.

Lin Huang raised his brows when he saw Black Mountain’s body enveloped in vital blood energy, eyes spurting blood-red flames.

“He used a fire element Dao seal to ignite vital energy, blood, and Divine Power?”

In terms of strength alone, that earlier punch was at least six or seven times more powerful.

After sending the Destructive Divine Mammoth flying with one hit, Black Mountain did not continue fighting. Instead, he launched into the air with both legs and fled several times faster than before.

His initial speed was already very swift. Now that it had increased several dozen times, apart from the Ninetails Lynx, the rest of the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls could not catch up with him.

The Ninetails Lynx had not been able to do anything to Black Mountain when it had joined forces initially with Death Butterly; now, on its own, it was doomed to fail.

However, Lin Huang did not intend to let Black Mountain go just like that.

He shook his sleeves lightly, and blood-red electric arcs shot out in quick succession.

In an instant, they had amassed to over ten million in number.

They surged toward Black Mountain again, intercepting him and immediately blocking his way, forcing him to turn back.

The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls caught up in pursuit once more.

The Ninetails Lynx, which was the first to arrive, cast a spatial bind without hesitation. It knew its attack had a limited effect on Black Mountain, so it chose to use its control skills to prevent him from escaping again.

However, Black Mountain—having ignited his vital energy, blood, and Divine Power—had increased more than a level in terms of ability. In an instant, he had freed himself from Ninetails Lynx’s spatial bind.

He was intending to flee again when the Destructive Divine Mammoth attacked in a rage.

It was livid at being sent flying in the attack earlier.

It displayed almost one hundred and twenty percent of its power in this attack, charging toward Black Mountain.

Black Mountain threw a punch again, and the Destructive Divine Mammoth was sent flying once more.

However, the distance was clearly less this time. It only shot back some two hundred kilometers.

After being momentarily impeded by the Destructive Divine Mammoth, Black Mountain was surrounded again by the remaining nine God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Under the continuous siege from Divine Sun Tree and the rest of the Combat Souls, Black Mountain rapidly became exhausted from fighting back.

He kept his gaze fixed on Shackle Serpent to prevent himself from falling victim to its technique. As for the other Combat Souls, he countered them as much as possible, trying his best to reserve Divine Power for his escape.

Black Mountain’s several attempts to break free were futile. However, the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls could not do anything to him even after taking turns to attack him.

Both sides fell into a stalemate.

Now that the battle on Steel Fist and Epic Player’s side was in its last stages, Lin Huang finally stopped merely watching from the sidelines.

It was not that he was deliberately toying with Black Mountain. He was just using him as a means of gauging the current abilities of his ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

At this point, he had basically seen everything necessary, and he already had an idea of their capabilities.

It was useless for the battle to continue like this.

Lin Huang finally took a hand in the proceedings.

Dozens of telekinetic flying daggers found their way through the fighting to the scene of battle where Black Mountain and the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were.

Black Mountain immediately became nervous and did not dare to delay any further.

To Black Mountain, the pressure from the thirty-odd telekinetic flying daggers far exceeded the pressure from all ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls taken together.

The reason was that he knew Lin Huang was his most powerful enemy here.

Although he did not quite understand why Lin Huang did not activate all of his telekinetic flying daggers at once, he did not dare underestimate him in the least.

He did his best to dodge whenever he saw the telekinetic flying daggers coming. If he were unable to evade them, he threw heavy punches to knock them aside.

After several rounds, the thirty or more telekinetic flying daggers had failed to gain even an inch of ground.

Right as Black Mountain was considering how he might find an opportunity to escape, he suddenly felt a tightening around his four limbs.

A second later, even his neck was entwined by threads.

He panicked. Only after a careful scan with Divine Telekinesis did he discover that his limbs and neck were now bound by telekinetic threads.

He had not noticed this earlier at all.

He tried hard to struggle free, but he could not move at all.

One must know that Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis strength was already at peak upper-rank lord-level.

As soon as they saw Black Mountain’s body abruptly stop as if he were tied up and dangling in midair, the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls immediately knew that it was Lin Huang who had done that.

This time, Shackle Serpent finally found an opening to attack. It was the first to launch an assault and did not hesitate at all.

Black shackles began forming out of thin air on Black Mountain’s body.

As the black shackles appeared, Black Mountain could only sense his Divine Power fading rapidly, including even the secret skills he used in the battle earlier. His body reverted to its original form.

At the same time, he realized that he could no longer sense the Dao seals within his body, his god sequence chains, his God Rule Powers, or even his God Territory.

That very instant, he finally realized why Spy—who had claimed that even ultimate-rank Lords could not kill him—had been killed.

In that split second, he felt utter despair.

He knew that he was finished.

An instant later, he saw the attacks of the “imperial monsters” coming at him in succession, and his consciousness went dark immediately.

He did not even know which attack finally killed him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1650 - Die, Babble!

## Chapter 1650: Die, Babble!

Lin Huang put away Black Mountain and Spy’s corpses and turned his head to look at the other battlefield.

The fight between the three Raiders, Steel Fist, and Epic Player was coming to an end.

Two of the three Raiders were severely wounded.

A lady assisting in the battle was clearly a cultivator whose main path was God’s soul and Divine Telekinesis.

She had been using telekinetic flying daggers to interfere with Steel Fist and Epic Player. Not only that, she would launch spirit attack maneuvers every now and again.

Lin Huang immediately guessed the other party’s identity. She was most probably Babble, the one who had invaded Death Sickle and killed Sun Zhan.

Of the team Black Mountain had brought this time, this lady was the only one whose main cultivation path was God’s soul.

As if she sensed that the other fight over there had ended, Babble glanced at the battlefield on Lin Huang’s end and saw him weighing her up. Not only that, Black Mountain, Spy, and the other two middle-rank Lords were nowhere to be seen.

A layer of cold sweat suddenly sprang up on her back. She took only a moment to come to a decision and abandoned both her teammates without hesitation, beating a rapid retreat to try and escape the battlefield.

At that moment, the corners of Lin Huang’s mouth curled up in a faint smirk.

If the other party had not tried to run, it would have been rather impolite for him to interfere. After all, she was Steel Fist and Epic Player’s enemy.

However, now that she was fleeing, it gave him an excuse to attack.

It was not for the sake of plundering one more Goldfinger, but because she had killed the people in Death Sickle’s headquarters. Lin Huang felt that bringing her corpse back to Death Sickle would be a more fitting final destination for her.

If she had not fled and had ended up being killed by Steel Fist or Epic Player, it would have been awkward for him to ask for the body.

Babble moved at full speed. She only wanted to be able to escape the battlefield before the others noticed and then summon the dimensional portal.

However, before she had retreated less than a thousand kilometers away, a voice drifted to her ears.

“Where are you going?”

As soon as the voice finished speaking, a black cat appeared elegantly before her, blocking her way.

Its nine tails undulated like snakes, swaying in the starry sky.

At the same time, Babble felt herself pausing abruptly. Her body seemed to be restrained by an invisible force.

It was exactly like when they had just landed on the Devil Hunter Star Zone earlier.

‘A spatial bind?!’

Babble felt a sudden chill in her heart, and her pupils suddenly turned pitch-black.

A second later, the Ninetails Lynx’s body shuddered suddenly, and the spatial bind was removed, just like that.

“Interesting!” Lin Huang raised his brows as he watched.

She had actually controlled the Ninetails Lynx for a second using a God’s soul secret skill. One must know that the Ninetails Lynx’s current God’s soul’s strength was already at peak lower-rank lord-level.

In terms of Dao seal level, the Ninetails Lynx had reached level-10, while Babble had only consolidated a level-7 or level-8 Dao seal at most.

After freeing herself from the spatial bind, Babble did not dare to stop in her bid for escape. The reason was, she knew that Lin Huang had more than one “imperial monster”. Not only that, Black Mountain had been killed by this group of “imperial monsters”.

She did not have sufficient confidence to confront enemies that even the two middle-rank Lords, Black Mountain and Spy, could not defeat.

However, she did not have Black Mountain’s speed. She had not fled very far before she encountered a combined attack from a few of the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

The Ninetails Lynx that Babble had controlled attacked in a rage. Its sharp claws slashed out, sending countless spatial blades surging toward Babble like a net.

Almost simultaneously, Death Butterfly attacked as well. Its wings stirred slightly, and an invisible death wave spread through the starry heavens, fanning out toward Babble.

This was followed immediately by attacks from the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the other Combat Souls.

Babble’s pupils turned pitch-black again, and black blood began trickling from her eyes.

She released another God’s soul attack that rippled through the starry sky like waves of water.

The attack stunned almost all the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls into a trance as it passed them.

However, when the God’s soul attack reached Nightmare Tapir, Nightmare Tapir suddenly released a shriek.

Babble immediately spat out a mouthful of blood. At the same time, the remaining God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls regained their senses.

Lin Huang clearly sensed the full process of the God’s souls colliding this time.

Nightmare Tapir already possessed the combat strength of a peak lower-rank Lord, and its God’s soul’s strength was peak lower-rank Lord as well. However, it specialized in God’s soul power and was able to wield its God’s soul attacks to yield middle-rank lord-level results.

In reality, Nightmare Tapir and Babble were on par with each other in the earlier collision between God’s souls.

However, Babble had too many targets to attack, so the strength of her assault was reduced. Thus, she was injured by Nightmare Tapir’s counterattack.

If they were to fight one on one, Lin Huang felt the chances of Nightmare Tapir defeating Babble would be fifty-fifty.

Although this woman, Babble, was only a lower-rank Lord, her overall abilities were by no means very much weaker than Spy’s earlier.

Lin Huang attacked mercilessly. At the same time, he found it rather amusing to see his God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls being repeatedly embarrassed.

Dozens of electric arcs resembling blood-red lightning shot out from his sleeves.

Sensing the incoming threat, Babble did not dodge. Instead, she used the same skill, turning her head to look directly at Lin Huang.

Her black pupils bled without stopping as her God’s soul attack surged toward Lin Huang.

Her idea was simple. Since she was unable to escape from the encircling “imperial monsters”, she would directly attack the imperial monsters’ master. Even if she failed to kill Lin Huang, the master, injuring him severely could increase the chances for her escape.

However, Babble released a devastating shriek a second after she released the God’s soul attack.

At the same time, her eyes immediately burst, eye sockets becoming two bloody holes.

Her God’s soul attack had backfired instantly.

After all, Lin Huang currently possessed God’s soul strength at peak upper-rank lord-level. He was only half a step away from becoming an ultimate-rank Lord. Not only that, he had a spirit-level God Weapon in his God’s soul’s space that could increase the strength of his God’s soul.

Babble attacking head-on with a lower-rank Lord’s God’s soul strength was utterly ineffectual.

Right as Babble shrieked in agony, her God’s soul nearly shattering, a blood-red electric arc flashed through the air and pierced right through the middle of her brow.

The several God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls looked at Lin Huang with mixed emotions on their faces.

The ten of them had surrounded Babble and attacked but failed twice. However, with just a single blow, Lin Huang had killed this powerful spirit cultivator.

After using Divine Telekinesis to retrieve Babble’s corpse and put it away in his storage space, Lin Huang glanced over in the direction of the other battlefield.

Steel Fist and Epic Player’s fight had come to an end in quick succession, with the two lower-rank Lords being slaughtered on the spot.

Their battle appeared to have taken a long time, but in reality, less than ten minutes had passed.

It felt much longer because the battle on Lin Huang’s side had ended far too rapidly.

After putting their acquired loot away, Steel Fist and Epic Player approached Lin Huang. Their faces bore extremely complicated expressions as they looked at him.

Although they had not seen the full proceedings of Lin Huang’s battle when the two of them had been fighting, they had taken moments to observe. Therefore, they had caught the instance when Lin Huang had killed the two middle-rank Lords and Babble.

Having discovered that the new Club member had such terrifying abilities, they were not too sure what to say at the moment.

Lin Huang, however, initiated the conversation when he saw how awkward both of them felt.

“Thank you so much for your aid. If there’s anything you need help with in the future, I’ll definitely help out if it’s within my power to do so.”

“Don’t say that. The two of us didn’t help at all. We’re just here to freeload off the loot.” Epic Player gave a wry smile.

“With your abilities, you don’t need our help at all. I don’t understand why you asked both of us to come.” Steel Fist looked as if she had been stunned by a blow.

“I didn’t know their exact abilities after all, so I asked for your help just in case,” Lin Huang only disclosed part of the truth. He did not tell them that his abilities had skyrocketed after he had requested their presence.

Although the answer sounded a little like prevarication, the two of them believed it regardless.

“What are your plans after this? Are you going to the universe?” Steel Fist could not help but ask.

“I doubt I’ll be leaving the great world for the foreseeable future. There are still a great many things I need to settle here.” Lin Huang shook his head.

“Which means to say we can still be in contact?” Epic Player said with a smile.

“Of course, we’re colleagues at the Club.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

“Speaking of colleagues…” Steel Fist’s expression turned a touch colder. “I think there’s an eighty percent chance that brat Cunning Rabbit is the Raider spy!”

“What eighty percent chance—it’s one hundred percent that it’s him!” Epic Player scoffed, “Otherwise, how would the Raiders know to send all their members to hunt the three of us?!”

The two of them had already found out from Lin Huang that he had only sent the three of them a request for help.

Cunning Rabbit was the only one who had not replied.

Therefore, Cunning Rabbit had to be the one who had leaked the information to the Raiders.

“Does Cunning Rabbit have a permanent address?” Lin Huang looked at Steel Fist and Epic Player with a beatific smile.

“I know of a foothold he uses, but I’m not sure if there’s where his permanent residence is,” Steel Fist replied with a smile.

“I think we can pay him a visit and surprise him.” Lin Huang looked at the two of them with a smile.

“I think we can do that!”

“I think it’s a great idea too!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1651 - Bigger Trouble

## Chapter 1651: Bigger Trouble

After putting Yang Ling into his God Territory temporarily and recalling the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, Lin Huang concealed his aura and disguised himself. After that, he departed with Steel Fist and Epic Player.

After passing through the dimensional portal, Lin Huang appeared directly on the rooftop of a tall building.

He could not help frowning slightly when he saw the never-ending stream of crowds, vehicles, and horses below.

A place like this was not ideal for a fight.

“Is this the Ricky Star?!” Epic Player asked at once after he swept his gaze over his surroundings. Clearly, he was familiar with this planet.

“The Ricky Star in the Coyne Star Zone?” Lin Huang had heard of this planet as well.

The Coyne Star Zone was in the core zone of the God Territory. It was one of the top three commercial trade star zones. Furthermore, the Ricky Star was the richest of the several planets in the God Territory.

Anyone who had been in the God Territory for some time would have probably heard the saying—”Ricky Star, Ricky Star, Divine Crystals everywhere!”

“That’s right.” Steel Fist nodded slightly, confirming Lin Huang’s suspicions.

“This isn’t a good place for a fight,” Epic Player verbalized what Lin Huang was thinking, looking rather helpless.

“Let’s confirm first whether he’s here or not.” Lin Huang did not say much.

To keep from alerting the enemy, the three of them concealed their auras and even disguised their appearances. They certainly could not use Divine Telekinesis either.

Lin Huang had given the matter some thought and decided on his plan. If Cunning Rabbit were really hiding on this planet, he would summon Shackle Serpent to seal off his Dao seal immediately and take him somewhere safe before dealing with him.

“Follow me.” Steel Fist was now in a black leather dress, and her charisma was considerably more beguiling.

In a flash, she vanished on the spot.

Lin Huang and Epic Player immediately followed suit.

A moment later, the three of them appeared in the air above a bar.

They no longer had to hide their auras once they had arrived at this location.

“Cunning Rabbit opened this bar. The private room in the furthest part of the basement is his,” Steel Fist communicated to the other two via voice transmission.

“The two of you stand guard here; I’ll check it out.” Lin Huang nodded slightly. In a flash, he appeared directly at the door of the room that Steel Fist had mentioned.

The room seemed to have a unique barrier in place. Even Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis could not penetrate it.

Not only that, there was a defense barrier as well.

Lin Huang drew his sword and shattered the door with one slash. He then stepped inside.

The private room was actually a luxurious suite, but it was empty at the moment.

Lin Huang scanned through once with Divine Telekinesis; however, he did not find anything of note.

He only contacted Steel Fist and Epic Player with Divine Telekinesis after he left the room to summon them both down here.

The two of them scanned the room with Divine Telekinesis as well after entering. They then began a physical search of the place.

After approximately ten minutes or so, the three of them gathered in the living room after a fruitless search.

“This room has quite evidently been cleared out. Even most of the furniture has been taken away,” Steel Fist said with a frown.

Apart from a few paintings on the living room walls, nothing remained. Even the wardrobe and bed in the bedroom had been removed. The entire suite appeared vacant.

“I’m guessing he used some method to find out about Black Mountain and the others being killed.” Lin Huang turned his gaze to Steel Fist. “Furthermore, he was very much aware that you knew about this foothold of his, so he rushed back to clean everything up and avoid exposing his tracks.”

“Unfortunately, I only know about this foothold of his.” Steel Fist frowned slightly. “Now that this lead has fizzled out, it’ll be hard to find him again.”

“His running away is further proof that he’s the spy.” Lin Huang did not show very much emotion. He had already anticipated that this might happen.

“Let’s send the information about him being a spy to headquarters first,” Epic Player said and looked at Lin Huang. “Since he already knows the result of our battle earlier, he’ll definitely transmit information about you to the Raiders’ headquarters the first chance he gets.

“Once you’ve come to the attention of the Raiders’ headquarters, the Raiders in the universe will most certainly send even more powerful Raiders to hunt you. Black Mountain and Spy were middle-rank Lords, so the Raiders they send next will definitely be more powerful than both of them combined. They might even send upper-rank Lords!”

Lin Huang could not help frowning at this point.

He had never imagined that the aftermath would bring so much trouble.

“That’s why we must send the information about him being a spy to the Club’s headquarters right away. Then we’ll tell them about your situation in detail and request headquarters for backup.

“But even if the powerhouses from headquarters can defeat the Raiders from the universe, your troubles might not be over yet,” Epic Player continued, “There might be more Raiders who will accept the mission to kill you.”

“What you’ve just said makes me want to kill Cunning Rabbit even more now,” Lin Huang said with a smile, seemingly unconcerned.

In reality, he already felt a sense of danger.

Initially, he had thought he was already powerful enough. However, from the looks of things now, this was entirely not the case.

With the threat of the Raiders hanging over his head like a huge mountain, Lin Huang just could not feel completely at ease.

“That’s why I asked if you were planning to go to the universe,” Steel Fist could not help commenting from where she was. “As soon as you enter the universe, it will be difficult for the Raiders to find you since it’s so vast. However, if you stay in this great world, it will be much easier for them to find you.”

Lin Huang shook his head still. “There are matters in the great world that I haven’t sorted out, so I can’t leave just yet. What do both of you intend to do next?”

“We’ll have to hide for a while in the universe.” Epic Player gave a wry, resigned smile. “If the Raiders really do send upper-rank Lords over, both of us can’t fight them.”

From beside him, Steel Fist did not raise any objections.

The three of them went their separate ways after chatting for a while.

Lin Huang had fully anticipated failing to capture Cunning Rabbit. He did not dwell further on the matter.

After returning to the Devil Hunter Star Zone, he glanced at the near-total destruction wrought on the area and did not linger.

He appeared on a planet in a nearby star zone.

Ignoring the bustling crowds of people, Lin Huang pushed open the door and entered a particular courtyard.

“Lord Swordmaster!” A figure welcomed him immediately. It was Sword1 in a purple robe.

“Is everyone on this planet?” Lin Huang asked immediately after a faint nod.

“Not at all. To be safe, we’re scattered over five different star zones.” Sword1 shook his head. “Is there a problem?”

“The danger isn’t fully past yet.” Lin Huang’s expression remained tense. “Summon all of them here, please.”

Less than five minutes later, everyone from the Sword Alliance had gathered in the courtyard.

“For a while in the future, there might be more powerful Raiders from the universe coming to attack. The great world isn’t safe, in particular the areas around the Devil Hunter Star Zone. For safety, I’ve decided to place all of you in the God Territory within me…”

After this brief explanation, everyone present did not raise any objections at all. Lin Huang then put all of them into the God Territory within him.

Once he was done, Lin Huang looked toward a specific direction in the distant heavens. It was where the Nephilic Judge Tribe was…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1652 - Six Goldfingers

## Chapter 1652: Six Goldfingers

“Those who have already elevated to rank-5 and those who have prepared the materials for elevation to rank-5, or who have already elevated to rank-4.5 can come to the Ricky Star in the Coyne Star Zone. I’ll elevate you immediately to Supreme God rank-5 and Pure Spirit rank-6.

“Those who haven’t completed collecting materials, send me a detailed list of the materials you haven’t managed to obtain yet. I’ll help you gather them. Once I’ve completed gathering everything, I’ll notify all of you, then follow it up with your elevation in rank.

“Also, please inform me as soon as you’ve elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level. There’ll be a pleasant surprise at that point.”

Lin Huang sent these three messages to all his imperial monsters through telepathic voice transmission.

Now that Xiao Hei had lifted its restrictions, as long as it was supplemented with Origin Energy, it could create Advance Cards in batches to elevate all the imperial monsters to Pure Spirit rank-6.

When the imperial monsters received the voice transmission messages, their first reaction was to wonder was if Lin Huang had made a slip of the tongue.

They were all aware that Xiao Hei could elevate monsters.

However, from mythical-level rank-4 onward, each advancement required a massive amount of materials.

It was very clear what Lin Huang’s voice transmission message meant—they only required materials for rank-5 to be able to elevate two ranks and advance to Pure Spirit-level.

“Don’t we need materials to elevate to rank-6?” The first one to ask a question through voice transmission was Bai.

This time, he did not choose to message Lin Huang privately via telepathic voice transmission. Instead, he asked his question publicly so the rest of the imperial monsters could hear him.

“No,” Lin Huang gave a straightforward, public answer, “Due to some specials reasons, you don’t need materials to elevate from rank-5 to rank-6.”

When all the imperial monsters heard Lin Huang’s reply, their expressions were full of surprise and delight.

This was fantastic news for all of them. After all, they had already exhausted their efforts collecting elevation materials for just rank-5 alone. The difficulty in gathering materials for rank-6 would only increase.

At that moment, Kylie—who was with the Nephilic Judge Tribe far away—spoke up as well.

“What’s the surprise when we elevate to ninth-rank?”

Kylie had already elevated to rank-6. Moreover, her combat strength had advanced to eighth-rank heavenly god-level. She was only a step away from ninth-rank. Naturally, what she cared more about now was the reward for elevating to ninth-rank.

Lin Huang did not answer her question. Instead, he asked through voice transmission, “Would it be convenient for you to leave the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s star zone?”

“I have ways of not being found out.” Kylie nodded.

“That’s perfect. Let me know as soon as you elevate.” Lin Huang said this because it was impossible for him to keep tabs on the changes in his Monster Cards at all times. “As for the surprise, you’ll find out then. I definitely won’t disappoint all of you.”

Lin Huang still kept things a secret in the end.

He glanced over Kylie’s card—her combat strength was eighth-rank now. He knew that she would probably break through to ninth-rank in less than a month.

Grimace spoke as soon as the two of them had finished conversing.

“Are you on the Ricky Star now, Master?”

“I am,” Lin Huang responded immediately.

When he went to the Ricky Star with Steel Fist and Epic Player earlier, he had secretly used the Gate of All Realms to program the coordinates. After making sure everyone from the Sword Alliance was settled, as well as Lin Xin and the rest, he had teleported here at once.

“Then we’ll sort out a few matters at hand and come by later. We’re not far too far from you,” Grimace said at once.

“Where are you guys?” Lin Huang asked, slightly puzzled.

“We’re in the Kash Star Zone.”

The Kash Star Zone was also in the core zone of the God Territory. Just like the Coyne Star Zone, it was one of the richest star zones in the God Territory.

Grimace had said they were not too far away. In actual fact, there were three star zones in between. Taking into account the distance of the void as well, they were over five million lightyears away.

However, this was certainly not considered very far in the vast God Territory.

Although he was curious why Grimace and his group had gone to the Kash Star Zone, Lin Huang did not delve further into the matter.

“Alright, just come over later then,” Lin Huang agreed quickly.

The other imperial monsters listened enviously. They already knew that Grimace and his group had elevated to rank-4.5 Pseudo-supreme God-level. It was completely in accord with the elevation conditions that Lin Huang had mentioned.

After informing the imperial monsters about the matters pertaining to their elevation, Lin Huang glanced at the hotel room he was in.

There would be barriers in such a high-end hotel. Moreover, they would have been put in place by heavenly god-level powerhouses. It could easily block the probing of most Heavenly Gods. However, it was still not sufficient for Lin Huang.

He set up several barriers himself and isolated the entire room from the outside world.

He then sat down again with his legs crossed to look through the spoils he had obtained from killing the group of Raiders.

The only whole corpses he had obtained were those of Black Mountain, Spy, and Babble. As for the three people he had killed using Mirror’s reflection, their corpses had been blown into bits. Not only were the defense Dao Weapons on the three incomplete bodies damaged, but there was only one storage ring that remained intact.

“If I had known this was going to happen, I wouldn’t have shown off with Mirror,” Lin Huang sighed helplessly. He felt he had lost far more than twenty million.

He felt grateful that Black Mountain and the other two’s storage rings had been preserved in perfect condition.

“I’ll give these bodies to the Queen Mothers to use as materials. They should be able to nurture rank-6 Bug Emperors or Queen Mothers… However, the prerequisite is that I need to advance the Queen Mothers to rank-6 first, then directly elevate them to lord-level.”

After staring at the bodies for a moment, Lin Huang very soon came up with a way of dealing with them.

He withdrew his Divine Telekinesis from the storage ring and sank his mind into his inner world.

When he killed the group of Raiders, he had simultaneously obtained their Goldfingers as well. Those were the most valuable of all his loot.

Earlier, he did not have time to check them through in detail. Now that he was free, he could finally take some time to look at them.

The first one was Black Mountain’s Goldfinger.

It was a tiny golden man the size of a human palm.

“A Goldfinger that strengthens one’s physical body?!”

Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis to scan the Goldfinger and found out what its functions were.

This Goldfinger could plunder the physical energy and Divine Power of all living things that the host killed, as well as inherit their combat cultivation inheritance, rules related to combat cultivation, sequence powers, and Dao seals.

Lin Huang raised his brows after checking it through. As far as he was concerned, this Goldfinger was not very powerful, but it could remedy his shortcomings at this stage.

His biggest shortcoming at the moment was that his physical body was not strong enough. His God’s soul was already at the strength of a peak upper-rank Lord, but his physical body was merely at the standard of a lower-rank Lord.

Once he refined this Goldfinger, he could inherit Black Mountain’s physical body right away, and the strength of his own body would directly advance to peak middle-rank lord-level.

After this, Lin Huang looked at the second Goldfinger.

It was a piece of “meat” shaped like a brain.

Lin Huang scanned it with Divine Telekinesis and soon found out the Goldfinger’s function.

“This isn’t bad at all, a God’s soul-type Goldfinger…”

Without a doubt, this had to be Babble’s Goldfinger.

The main function of this Goldfinger was to plunder their opponents’ God’s soul and strengthen the host’s God’s soul. It could also read their opponents’ God’s soul’s memory and replicate inheritances…

It was certainly a very useful Goldfinger.

After putting the second Goldfinger away, Lin Huang looked at the third Goldfinger.

It was a gold metal piece the size of a little finger and similar in shape to the chip inside an electrical device.

Lin Huang scanned it with Divine Telekinesis and obtained a rough idea of what the Goldfinger’s function was.

This was Spy’s Goldfinger.

Although its functions were quite outstanding, he did not intend to keep it. Instead, he planned to give it to Yang Ling.

After all, Spy had plundered Yang Ling’s Goldfinger back in the day, and Yang Ling had been pursued by Spy for hundreds and thousands of years all this while. Giving him the Goldfinger would help him gain closure.

Moreover, the usage and utilization of this Goldfinger was extremely complicated. Lin Huang did not plan to waste time and effort on it. As far as he was concerned, Yang Ling was perhaps the only person who could best exploit the Goldfinger’s functions.

The remaining three Goldfingers held no attraction for Lin Huang.

Their functions could basically be replaced by Xiao Hei and the other Goldfingers. Moreover, their effects were nothing like those of Xiao Hei and the rest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1653 - I’ll Follow You

## Chapter 1653: I’ll Follow You

In the living room of the hotel, Yang Ling’s digitized body gradually materialized.

Lin Huang tossed him a set of god sequence relics for defense right away. Yang Ling caught them and acknowledged ownership of them by putting them on.

“To be honest, when Hong Zhuang found me, I thought all along that you couldn’t really be dead.” Lin Huang watched Yang Ling fashion a set of illusory casual attire with the defense relics, before stating calmly, “Until Spy fought me and I saw him digitizing his physical body while telling me that he had extracted that skill from your memory, only then did I believe you were truly dead.”

Yang Ling sat on the armchair to Lin Huang’s left and took a sip of the tea on the coffee table. Only then did he slowly explain, “To prevent him from damaging my digitized body right away, I divided my consciousness into nine parts. Apart from the core, the remaining eight layers actually had information hidden within them that he wanted. One of them was the technique of digitizing the physical body—he was dying to get his hands on it. I intentionally placed the digitization of the physical body in the first layer to create the illusion that the deeper the layer, the more valuable the information.

“In the end, over the past half a year or so, he was only able to decode three layers of passwords. That was much slower than I expected.

“Initially, I thought I’d set up nine layers of passwords to buy myself as much time as possible. Although I harbored a very faint wish that Hong Zhuang might grow and avenge me, I didn’t hold out much hope. I knew very well it was only a matter of time before I was well and truly dead. My purpose in transferring the Goldfinger’s remaining power to her was so that she could grow quickly, and have the ability to protect herself in the great world.

“I asked Hong Zhuang to look for you only because I was thinking of her safety. I never expected you to avenge me. After all, apart from you and me, she doesn’t know anyone else in the great world. Furthermore, you’re the only person I trust.

“What I didn’t expect was that you’d grow so fast, and to this extent!” Yang Ling subjected Lin Huang to a long, in-depth scrutiny. He was quite astounded at Lin Huang’s cultivation speed.

“Definitely a little faster than most normal people,” Lin Huang replied humbly with a faint smile.

Yang Ling could not even find the words to poke fun at this statement.

“Alright, let’s just skip all the sentimental stuff.” Seeing that Yang Ling wanted to say more, Lin Huang interrupted him, “We’ve known each other for so many years. You took good care of me in the past and helped me a lot. You can consider me killing Spy as returning the favor.”

After he finished speaking, Lin Huang took out a gold metal piece that was the size of a little finger. He flicked it toward Yang Ling with one finger.

“I’m giving back your Goldfinger.”

“What…” Yang Ling’s expression was somewhat torn.

Since Spy’s Goldfinger was Lin Huang’s loot, technically, Yang Ling ought not to take it. However, this Goldfinger had devoured his own Goldfinger before—there were even remnants of a familiar aura. He was rather unwilling to relinquish it.

When Lin Huang saw the expression on Yang Ling’s face, he knew what was going through his mind and spoke up again.

“Stop dilly-dallying. This Goldfinger belongs to you by right; I can’t use something so complicated. It will only be able to display its full abilities when it’s with you. Anyway, I have quite a number of Goldfingers now, so it doesn’t matter if I lose one or gain one.

“If you really feel guilty about it, then don’t charge me when I go to you to unseal Goldfingers and check information.”

Yang Ling was finally relieved upon hearing that. “Alright, just treat it as if I borrowed it. In the future, when I get hold of other Goldfingers, I’ll give them to you in exchange.”

“Not a problem.” After some consideration, Lin Huang did not decline. This was because if he rejected Yang Ling’s proposal, Yang Ling might not accept the gift.

“Since you’re just borrowing it, why don’t you choose one or two more?” As Lin Huang spoke, he took out the three Goldfingers that did not interest him.

Yang Ling was stunned when he saw this. Immediately he asked in astonishment, “How many Raiders did you kill?!”

He had only awakened after Lin Huang killed Spy, so he had seen him kill Black Mountain and Babble later on as well. However, he had no idea what had happened in the earlier stages of battle.

“Including Spy, I killed six of them,” Lin Huang’s tone was utterly calm as if he were talking about something insignificant.

“There are two Goldfingers that will be fairly helpful to me, so I retained them for myself. The remaining three aren’t very useful as far as I’m concerned. See if you can make use of them. If you can, take them with you. You can return them to me later on in the future.”

Lin Huang was being so generous mainly because travelers were the only ones who could use Goldfingers. Even if he kept the extra Goldfingers, he would not use them. At most, he could only use them as materials for refining. Of all the people he was close to, aside from Lin Xin, Yang Ling was the only one who could use a Goldfinger.

Yang Ling was rendered speechless at Lin Huang’s casual tone as if he were merely selling cabbages at the market. However, he scanned the Goldfingers with Divine Telekinesis anyway and checked them out in detail.

Regardless of whether it was one, two, or three items, he would still be borrowing them. Since he was already indebted to Lin Huang, a few more debts would not matter.

If he really were to encounter Goldfingers that were suitable for him and could boost his abilities or remedy his shortcomings, he would be able to grow more powerful much more rapidly if he obtained them now.

At this point, he decided not to stand on ceremony any longer.

He picked one of them after thoroughly checking them all with Divine Telekinesis.

“I’ll take this God’s soul-type Goldfinger. The strength of my God’s soul has a significant impact on my abilities.”

“Sure.” Lin Huang tossed Yang Ling the Goldfinger that he had chosen and put away the remaining two.

He had already thought of what to do with the remaining Goldfingers.

“What do you intend to do after this?” Lin Huang asked as he watched Yang Ling putting away the two Goldfingers.

“I don’t have any plans…” Yang Ling thought for a moment, then lifted his head to look at Lin Huang. “I might as well follow you now.

“Spy is dead, and I don’t have any goals at present. If you’re willing, Hong Zhuang and I will stay on and “work” for you. I can forgo a salary, but I do need to have time off.”

“Of course,” Lin Huang agreed immediately, “If you stay on with me, it’ll be more convenient if I need to get hold of you.

“There’s no need for you to work for me, though. You can just be an honorary professor. Both of you aren’t my subordinates, and you won’t be bound to me. You’ll have absolute freedom as well. You can leave any time you want.”

“Alright, it’s settled then.”

The two of them were in accord!

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, Yang Ling was an assistant who was hard to come by. For unsealing storage rings, forging identities, and some tasks involving the retrieval of secret information, Yang Ling was undoubtedly the best candidate.

He needed Yang Ling.

Meanwhile, for Yang Ling, his purpose in staying on was actually mainly to repay Lin Huang for what he had done. Not only had Lin Huang saved his life, but he had also killed Spy for him and even gave him Spy’s Goldfinger. These three things were, without a doubt, significant favors.

Now that he had been avenged, he genuinely did not have a clear goal any longer. Since it did not matter to him where he went, he would just stay on for the time being to help Lin Huang. After he had repaid the favors or when he finally had a clear goal, it still would not be too late for him to leave.

Therefore, the two of them came to an agreement very quickly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1654 - The Threat That The Soul-controlling Tablet Sensed

Chapter 1654: The Threat That The Soul-controlling Tablet Sensed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After agreeing to work together with Yang Ling, Lin Huang sent him back to the God Territory within him.

Unlike before when he had casually put Yang Ling back into the God Territory, this time, Lin Huang sent Yang Ling directly to the planet where Lin Xin and Hong Zhuang were. He even sent him directly to the courtyard entrance where Hong Zhuang was.

When Yang Ling opened the door and emerged before Hong Zhuang, she was utterly stunned.

She stared in Yang Ling’s direction and stood in a daze for a good while before she rubbed her eyes. She thought she was seeing an illusion.

When she opened her eyes again, Yang Ling had already come over to stand right before her.

Hong Zhuang could not control the tears from welling up in her eyes. “I thought you were truly dead this time…”

“I definitely almost died.” Yang Ling pulled Hong Zhuang into his arms, smiling.

Hong Zhuang hugged Yang Ling tightly as if she were afraid that he would disappear again. Her tears kept flowing as if a dam had broken.

The two of them did not say anything else. They remained where they were, holding onto each other, and stayed thus for a long time.

When Hong Zhuang finally stopped crying, she wiped away her tears and finally let go of Yang Ling.

He reached out and brushed away the tear stains on her face. “It must have been hard on you all this while.”

“I’m alright.” Hong Zhuang shook her head then asked curiously, “How did you manage to escape?”

“I didn’t escape at all,” Yang Ling explained with a smile, “Lin Huang killed Spy…”

Yang Ling very quickly related the events that had unfolded later.

Lin Huang had no idea what was going on in his inner world. After sending Yang Ling into the God Territory within him, he began busying himself with his own affairs.

“The Goldfingers I have now are Xiao Hei, the Soul-controlling Tablet, the Eternity Fire (Qi Muxiong), Yin Yin (Great Heaven), the Gate of All Realms (Mr. Gate), the Tiny Golden Man (Black Mountain), and the Brain of the Soul (Babble), as well as these two extra ones…” In truth, strictly speaking, Yang Ling was the only traveler that Lin Huang knew very well.

Although Lin Xin had a Goldfinger, the Emperor’s Heart, Lin Huang had not spoken with her at all regarding the matter of travelers—he had kept this from her all along.

However, he felt that it was probably time they talked about it now.

Lin Huang greeted Lin Xin with his consciousness via voice transmission, then teleported her out of his God Territory.

Lin Xin was delighted to finally meet her brother face to face again after not seeing him for such a long time.

“Come sit down, silly girl.” Lin Huang poured Lin Xin a cup of tea as he spoke.

He was thinking of how to bring the matter up.

Lin Xin sat down obediently. Noticing the tense expression on Lin Huang’s face, her initial happiness was now marred by a touch of anxiety.

“Big Brother, has something happened?”

Lin Huang fell silent for a moment, then looked straight at her and said, “Emperor’s Heart, please come out.”

“What…” Lin Xin was shocked when she heard this. She had never expected Lin Huang to find out her secret—that she had a Goldfinger. Not only that, he knew its name.

Just as Lin Xin was somewhat at a loss, a three-dimensional projection shone from the communication ring on her finger.

It was a lady who looked almost exactly like Lin Xin. Only two things were different—her hair was purple, and her eyes were golden.

Lin Huang was slightly taken aback when he saw what the Emperor’s Heart projected. He knew that this was how Lin Xin had looked in her past life.

Since the Emperor’s Heart had appeared in this form, it clearly had not told Lin Xin about her past life.

“Is anything the matter?” The Emperor’s Heart looked at Lin Huang in a rather unfriendly manner.

Before it had acknowledged Lin Xin as its owner, it had come to an agreement with Lin Huang. It would keep his identity as a traveler secret, and Lin Huang would keep the Emperor’s Heart’s past a secret from Lin Xin.

However, now that Lin Huang had suddenly summoned it like this, it suspected that Lin Huang might be intending to break their agreement.

“Both of you know each other?” Lin Xin’s face was full of confusion.

Initially, she thought that her possession of this Goldfinger—the Emperor’s Heart—was a secret from her brother. She had never expected that her brother seemed to know her Goldfinger.

“I’ve seen it a few times before you claimed ownership of it,” Lin Huang explained immediately. He still did not wish the Emperor’s Heart to expose his identity as a traveler.

After all, his soul had traveled into another body, so theoretically, he was not Lin Xin’s brother.

He was not sure how Lin Xin would react if she found out about that.

“We’ve only met two or three times, so we’re not well-acquainted.” Emperor’s Heart nodded in agreement with Lin Huang.

It turned its head to look at Lin Huang after it finished speaking. “So tell me—what’s going on, that you insist on summoning me out?”

Lin Huang sorted out what he wished to say first before stating, “You know that I have a Goldfinger—in fact, I have more than one.

“More specifically, I’ve obtained two more of late that I won’t be able to use. I think Xiao Xin can take a look and see if she might be able to make use of them.” Lin Huang took out the Goldfingers that he did not need as he spoke.

Surprise flashed through the Emperor’s Heart’s eyes, but it did not say anything.

It could more or less guess how he had managed to obtain the two Goldfingers.

“You can have more than one Goldfinger?” Lin Xin was stunned to hear that.

“Yes, you can. It’s just that it’s something rather rare, so it’s difficult for an ordinary person to possess even one.” Lin Huang nodded.

Lin Xin turned her head to look at the Emperor’s Heart after she heard this. It seemed to matter to her how the Emperor’s Heart felt.

The Emperor’s Heart, however, was not bothered at all and nodded. “Yes, take a look at them. If they’re suitable, you can take them. After all, every Goldfinger has somewhat different functions. Some of the functions might just be the ones you need.”

Only then did Lin Xin nod and direct her Divine Telekinesis toward the two Goldfingers on Lin Huang’s palm one after the other.

A moment later, she raised her head and looked at Lin Huang. “Both of them seem like alright to me.”

Although the Emperor’s Heart’s functions were powerful, they emphasized more on various aspects of online networks. The immediate boost to Lin Xin’s combat abilities was insignificant.

Of the two Goldfingers on Lin Huang’s palm, one had energy storage and conversion abilities, which was equivalent to a weaker version of the Eternity Fire. The other one contained the ability to create mechanical devices. They were completely useless to Lin Huang.

However, Lin Huang seemed to be very interested in both Goldfingers.

She had even begun to conceptualize designing firearms and weaponry with this ability to create mechanical devices.

“Take both of them then.” Lin Huang tossed both Goldfingers to Lin Xin.

Lin Xin did not stand on ceremony this time and caught both of the Goldfingers. “Thank you, Big Brother.”

Lin Huang chatted for a little bit with Lin Xin after having settled the matter of the two extra Goldfingers. He then transported her back to the God Territory within him.

Right after he had sent her back, a voice came from within him all of a sudden.

“Lin Huang, I’ve thought it through…”

Lin Huang instantly identified that this was the Soul-controlling Tablet’s voice. He said in some astonishment, “What have you thought through?”

“All this while I’ve been obsessed with becoming the host’s only Goldfinger. However, it’s only now that I’ve realized it’s not very likely that true powerhouses among travelers would own merely one single Goldfinger.”

Back in the day, the Soul-controlling Tablet had requested that Lin Huang replace Xiao Hei before it would follow him because a traveler could only have one primary Goldfinger. This primary agreement was completely fair, whereby the primary Goldfinger was bound to the host for good or ill. As for the Goldfingers that made agreements with the host later, theirs would be more of a master-slave relationship.

Back then, Lin Huang had been unwilling to replace Xiao Hei. The Soul-controlling Tablet did not force the issue either. Instead, it had left a clone in Lin Huang’s body, letting Lin Huang find it a new host.

However, over the last few years, Lin Huang had hardly met any trustworthy travelers. Therefore, he had not been able to find the Soul-controlling Tablet a suitable host all this time.

The Soul-controlling Tablet had not been in a rush either. Since it was a Goldfinger, its lifespan was much longer than most living beings.

Now, however, it saw the ease with which Lin Huang obtained multiple Goldfingers—so many, in fact, that he could give them away as he wished. At last, it was beginning to realize that it was not so rare and unique after all.

“Do you want to make me your host?” Lin Huang immediately understood what the Soul-controlling Tablet meant.

“That’s right.” The Soul-controlling Tablet fell silent for a while before continuing, “But currently my primary form is still in damaged condition…”

“If you truly acknowledge me as your master, of course I’ll help to restore you fully,” Lin Huang promised readily.

“Then it’s a done deal.” The Soul-controlling Tablet was finally able to be at ease after hearing confirmation from Lin Huang. In reality, it had been worried that Lin Huang might reject its request. After all, it had rejected Lin Huang initially.

Lin Huang had not expected that giving the Goldfingers away would make the Soul-controlling Tablet feel threatened, causing it to be willing to acknowledge a master.

In a flash, he returned to the God Territory within him and appeared right away in front of the cliff where he had found the Soul-controlling Tablet.

He approached the cliff wall and passed through it, emerging in the void that the Soul-controlling Tablet had created.

After a glance at the huge stone tablet, which was more massive than all the stars, Lin Huang’s figure appeared on top of it in a flash, standing on it.

“Have you thought it through thoroughly?” Lin Huang asked, looking down.

“I have!” The Soul-controlling Tablet did not hesitate any longer.

The next instant, a black stone tablet as big as a human palm sank into the giant stone tablet beneath Lin Huang’s feet. This was the clone the Soul-controlling Tablet had previously left behind in Lin Huang’s body.

A moment later, the giant stone tablet began to shrink rapidly.

In the time it took for a breath, the huge stone tablet shrank from the massive size of a star to the size of a palm.

It transformed into a stone tablet full of cracks and penetrated through Lin Huang’s brow.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1655 - The Imperial Monsters Return

## Chapter 1655: The Imperial Monsters Return

After dinner that evening, Lin Huang went strolling around the night market.

The Ricky Star had an abundance of nightlife. Even the night market was on a much bigger scale than any Lin Huang had been to on other planets.

This night market was the size of an Earth city—at least a few times bigger even than Wulin Town in the gravel world where he used to live.

There were thirty to forty intersecting streets, both big and small. The longest street stretched fully ten meters or more and was densely packed with hundreds upon thousands of stalls.

There were even more people than that strolling through the streets, however. Although their shoulders did not touch, the crowd could be considered an endless stream of moving figures.

As the sky darkened gradually, warm lights began to light up one by one above the night market, a decorative touch that made the place seem even lovelier.

As the lights came on, more people began showing up at the night market.

Lin Huang relaxed and strolled around aimlessly. Along the way, he saw countless weird and wonderful snacks, as well as many local crafts. For a while, he was dazzled by the sheer amount of things to look at.

He also rapidly discovered that the night market on the Ricky Star must have been inspired by humans. Aside from the larger scale, the types of items for sale were generally the same.

There were all sorts of snacks, drinks, tidbits, crafts, little trinkets, and children’s toys…

After strolling around for almost an hour, Lin Huang suddenly sensed the auras of Grimace and his group.

Only then did he return to his hotel room in a flash.

A moment later, the three imperial monsters found him by following their contract sense.

As soon as Grimace, Lancelot, and Charcoal appeared in front of Lin Huang, they were subjected to a Divine Telekinesis scan.

“All three of you have improved quite a lot.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction after the scan.

The three of them were already at eighth-rank heavenly god-level now; they were almost as fast as Kylie in terms of advancement speed.

Furthermore, the three of them had successfully elevated to Pseudo-supreme God-level rank 4.5.

At this level of rank and combat strength, as long as they did not encounter half-step lord-level or lord-level powerhouses, they would be practically invincible in the God Territory when the three of them joined forces.

Grimace gave a faint smirk when he heard Lin Huang’s compliment. Lancelot was expressionless; Charcoal was the only one who was so happy that his tail began undulating.

“We worked really hard the past few months!” Charcoal immediately wanted to show off. “Grimace took us…”

However, Grimace, who was standing to one side, coughed lightly once. Charcoal glanced at him and swallowed the rest of his words with an effort.

“What did Grimace take you all to do?” Lin Huang raised his brows. He had a vague sense that it was probably something illegal. Otherwise, Grimace would not have purposely interrupted Charcoal.

“Well…” Charcoal failed to respond for a while.

At this point, Grimace finally spoke up from where he was standing off to the side, “I just took them along to collect a few treasures, then exchanged those for money.”

Lin Huang eyed Grimace. He knew that this fellow was certainly lying. If that were really the case, there would have been no need for him to stop Charcoal at all.

At that moment, Lancelot spoke up as well from beside them, “Can you truly elevate us directly to rank-6 this time?”

This fellow was obviously helping to change the subject.

“When did the three of you get so close?” Lin Huang teased, looking at Lancelot and Charcoal.

Both of them looked in other directions immediately. They did not dare meet Lin Huang’s gaze.

“I don’t care how you obtained your resources, but there’s a bottom line you can’t cross.” Lin Huang glanced over the three of them, “You’re not allowed to do things that will do harm or commit atrocities.”

Lin Huang did not extrapolate on the subject after he finished speaking.

He opened the door to his God Territory with a wave of his hand, then gestured at the three of them. “Come with me.”

Lin Huang appeared directly in front of the Great Heaven Palace together with the three imperial monsters.

If one wanted to talk about the safest available place, it would undoubtedly be the Great Heaven Palace.

Therefore, Lin Huang chose to elevate his imperial monsters here.

When Charcoal saw the two guardian beasts at the door, he involuntarily shrank back slightly.

The two three-legged Golden Crows were Combat Souls of archaic descent. Not only were they supreme god-level rank-5, but their combat strength was also peak heavenly god-level.

Charcoal, whose main cultivation path was the fire element, could clearly feel the sense of oppression emanating from the two guardian beasts. He could also sense even more that he was no match for both of them.

However, what he did not know was whether even King Kong and Peerless Overlord would be able to hold the advantage if these two three-legged Golden Crows were to join forces.

Naturally, Lancelot and Grimace also sensed how powerful the two guardian beasts were, but they could not sense it as clearly as Charcoal could.

Both of them could not help warily eyeing the two sculpture-like three-legged Golden Crows.

The two three-legged Golden Crows observed the three of them for a while as well, only withdrawing their gaze when they saw Lin Huang bringing the group over to the steps.

The three imperial monsters followed Lin Huang and arrived at the Great Heaven Palace’s entrance only after going up the steps.

The three became nervous again upon seeing the two palace doors.

The eyes of the two relief-carved Archaic Fire Dragons on the doors slowly began moving round and round, then fixed their gaze on Charcoal and the other two imperial monsters.

The two Archaic Fire Dragons merely gave Lancelot and Grimace a glance, then turned their eyes upon Charcoal to check out this member of their tribe.

They were not scrutinizing Charcoal.

As pure blood Dragon Tribe members, naturally, the two were more curious about this junior who possessed the same bloodline.

Charcoal felt an immense pressure bearing down on him at that moment.

He could clearly sense how powerful the bloodlines of the two Dragon Tribe members were.

He merely gave the relief carvings a glance, then lowered his head and did not dare to look at them again.

Only after Lin Huang pushed open the Great Heaven Palace’s doors and the two Archaic Fire Dragons closed their eyes once more did Charcoal feel that the pressure had lifted. Hurriedly, he caught up with Lin Huang and slipped into the palace.

Grimace and Lancelot also released a sigh of relief almost simultaneously.

Although they had not been singled out by the Archaic Fire Dragons, the pressure from the Dragons’ aura was still tangible.

Lin Huang led the three imperial monsters deep into the palace. He only stopped when he arrived at the dais where the throne was.

“Sit down first, all three of you, and settle your state of mind.”

The three of them sat down immediately with their legs crossed when they heard this and began to regulate their breathing with their eyes closed.

In all honesty, their auras had been affected by their emotions since meeting up with Lin Huang and had been continuously fluctuating. When they saw the three-legged Golden Crows and the Archaic Fire Dragons, especially, it was hard to calm their auras under such immense pressure.

Lin Huang had sensed this, which was why he had asked the three of them to regulate their breathing to calm themselves.

After a moment, sensing that their emotions had gradually stabilized and their auras were no longer fluctuating, Lin Huang contacted Xiao Hei and requested for consolidation of all the rank-5 and rank-6 Advance Cards.

“You don’t have to open your eyes. Just feel the sensation of being elevated, that’s good enough.”

As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, he targeted the three intended card users and crushed the cards in his hands.

The six cards turned into golden points of light that entered the bodies of the three imperial monsters, respectively.

The golden points of light had barely been in their bodies for a few seconds before cocoons rapidly began forming over their figures at a speed visible to the naked eye.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1656 - The Mysterious Gift

## Chapter 1656: The Mysterious Gift

Days passed in the Great Heaven Palace.

Soon, the days turned into months.

Given that time had been accelerated ten thousand times, less than twenty minutes had passed in the outside world.

Lin Huang returned from the God Territory within him to the Ricky Star. He poured himself a drink that the hotel had prepared and slowly walked to the hotel balcony.

He sat on a deckchair, sipping his drink. As he looked up at the starry sky, his thoughts were already drifting.

He had almost finished his drink when he felt a sudden premonition.

Lancelot and the other two had awakened one after the other in the Great Heaven Palace.

Lin Huang put down his drink. He returned to the God Territory within him in a flash and appeared in the Great Heaven Palace.

He saw all three imperial monsters, now out of their cocoons, and their auras were quite different from before. They were also countless times stronger.

The three of them were checking through their own transformations in delight.

Meanwhile, their cards had popped up in front of Lin Huang.

“Monster Card: Charcoal”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Black Flame Dragon Forefather”

“Type of Monster: Archaic Dragon (Pure Blood)”

“Nickname: Flame Forefather”

“Combat Strength: Ninth-Rank Heavenly God”

“Major: True Dragon Dao”

“Major Skills: Power of the Dragon Forefather, Archaic Dragon Flame, Ancient Dragon Breath, Ancient Secret Draconian, Dragon Forefather Kingdom…”

“Minor Skills: Elemental Immunity, Physical Reflection, Cell Immortality, Immortal Dragon Soul…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

“Monster Card: Grimace”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Mysterious Lord”

“Type of Monster: Absolute Mystery”

“Nickname: The King of Secret Techniques”

“Combat Strength: Ninth-Rank Heavenly God”

“Major: Control”

“Major Skills: Mask Control, Puppet Domination, God of Deceit, King of Divine Illusion…”

“Minor Skills: Supreme Intelligence, Divine Telekinesis, Mysterious Trap, Mysterious Mirror…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

“Monster Card: Lancelot”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Ruthless Sword Master”

“Type of Monster: Holy Blood”

“Nickname: Killer”

“Combat Strength: Ninth-Rank Heavenly God”

“Major: Sword Dao”

“Major Skills: Supreme Sword Master, Darkest Sword Spirit, Sword Dao Holy Method, Sword Kingdom…”

“Minor Skills: Sword Steps, Dark Mirror…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

The three cards clearly showed that the three of them were Pure Spirit rank-6 now.

Not only that, their combat strength had advanced as well. They had been directly elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

Lin Huang made a thorough check through the other information changes on the cards.

Their skill panels were already densely packed.

For main cultivation path skills alone, there were already over one hundred of them listed on the main skill branch. As for supporting skills, altogether they came to almost a thousand.

Their secondary cultivation path skills were even more numerous—there were over one hundred and fifty core skills on the main skill branch and two to three thousand supporting skills.

Lin Huang only discovered after checking through the skill descriptions that the main skill branch was comprised of the main skills derived from the god sequence chains that Lancelot and the others had fully mastered.

In other words, the three of them had mastered over two hundred god sequence chains.

One must know that someone as powerful as Great Heaven—who had dominated the great world for an entire era—had only mastered forty-two god sequence chains at ninth-rank heavenly god-level back in the day. Even Buried Heaven, who had recently elevated to become a Lord, had only manifested twenty-seven god sequence chains during his unification.

The number of god sequence chains the three imperial monsters had mastered at present was almost tenfold the number that Buried Heaven had mastered.

One could well imagine that if their abilities were placed within the great world, the three of them would be able to subdue all enemies who were under lord-level.

Lin Huang was rather shocked as he stared at the three cards.

He was not shocked by the number of god sequence chains they had mastered but by the effect of the Advance Cards.

Previously, he had not paid too much attention to the connection between Rule Bending Powers and sequence powers in the main branch of the imperial monsters’ skill trees.

Only now was he finally able to see the connection clearly.

It turned out that the Advance Cards could simultaneously bestow terrifying inheritances upon the imperial monsters during their elevation, including Rule Bending Powers and god sequence chains.

That was also why Lancelot and the others did not need to spend time consolidating god sequence chains. Their god sequence chains had skyrocketed to over two hundred in number from just the initial twenty or so god sequence chains that they had mastered.

After ascertaining this, Lin Huang was even slightly envious of this group of imperial monsters.

‘What a great thing—to be able to immediately become so powerful without needing to cultivate!’

Naturally, Lin Huang could only think such a thing in secret; it would not be very nice to verbalize it.

It would hurt Lancelot and the other two’s self-esteem if he said it out loud.

“How are you feeling?” Lin Huang asked, smiling faintly.

“I feel invincible!” Charcoal’s eyes lit up. He looked like he was eager to find someone to spar with.

“That’s merely an illusion caused by your abilities skyrocketing.” Lin Huang poured cold water on this notion at once.

Charcoal’s moment of enthusiasm was immediately doused.

“I’m so much more powerful now. I probably can battle a half-step Lord if I encounter one,” Lancelot thought about it and gave his opinion.

Lin Huang shook his head still after hearing what Lancelot said.

“All of you still haven’t grasped the disparity between Heavenly Gods and Lords. A Heavenly God’s Godly Right can only be used within his own God Territory. However, a Lord’s Godly Right has been integrated with a Dao seal, so it can be used outside the God Territory and still have a boosting effect.

“Right now, you’ve mastered over two hundred and fifty god sequence chains. In the God Territory, with the addition of the Godly Right, that would be an effect of an eighty-onefold boost. In other words, the actual effect would be equivalent to over twenty thousand chains. This number certainly surpasses that of all half-step Lords and most lower-rank Lords. However, you’d only have two hundred and fifty or so chains outside the God Territory.

“Although those Lords and half-step Lords haven’t inherently mastered as many god sequence chains as you have, they can use their Godly Right outside their God Territory. With the Godly Right’s boosting effect, they’ll far exceed your abilities.”

“Which means all we’ve got to do during battles is to drag the opponent into our God Territory, then we’ll be invincible.” Grimace gave an eerie grin from where he was standing off to the side.

“You could look at it that way.” Lin Huang glanced at Grimace and added, “But don’t underestimate any enemy. Those half-step Lords and Lords certainly aren’t going to let you drag them into your God Territory so easily.”

Lin Huang chatted with the three of them for a little, and the subject soon expanded to include talking about the gift for elevating to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

“Boss, all of us have elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level now. What’s this gift that you said would definitely delight us?!” Charcoal asked, his face full of anticipation.

Although Lancelot and Grimace said nothing, their ears had obviously perked up, worried that they might miss out on something.

Lin Huang glanced at the three of them and thought they looked rather comical.

He decided not to keep it a secret any longer and directly told them what it was.

“The gift… is to directly elevate you to become Lords!”

The three of them were stunned when they heard this. They thought they had misheard or that Lin Huang was just joking with them.

“Boss, please don’t joke about such a thing.” Charcoal gave two forced laughs and stared at Lin Huang in a shifty manner. He did not believe Lin Huang but still harbored some faint hopes.

“Who says I’m joking?” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“You aren’t joking?!” Charcoal bellowed at the top of his voice. He was so thrilled he almost overturned the roof.

“Can you really do that?” Grimace also found this hard to believe.

“Isn’t this kind of elevation considered to be forcing things to happen before we’re ready?” Lancelot asked. He was the calmest of the three.

After all, it had not even been a day since the three of them had elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level. He felt that elevating his current abilities again would be proceeding too quickly.

“Don’t worry, there won’t be any side effect.” The certainty of Lin Huang’s tone set the three imperial monsters at ease.

At least up until now, Lin Huang had never yet disappointed his imperial monsters.

“You can go into closed-door cultivation with your minds at ease. When you finish, you’ll be my right-hand men.” When Lin Huang finished speaking, three Lord Elevation Cards had already appeared in his hands.

He crushed the cards an instant later.

The three cards turned into three streams of light and penetrated through the brows of the three imperial monsters…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1657 - Lord-level Imperial Monsters

Chapter 1657 : Lord-level Imperial Monsters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After returning once again from the God Territory within him to the Ricky Star, Lin Huang poured himself another drink.

This time, he did not go to the balcony. Instead, he sat on the sofa in the living room and began pondering, his gaze not focused on anything in particular.

He had previously questioned Xiao Hei about directly elevating his imperial monsters’ ranks and combat strength. Xiao Hei’s response was that there would not be any side effects.

Only after persistent questioning had Xiao Hei finally explained why there would be no side effects.

All the cards that Xiao Hei created were derived from Lin Huang’s energy.

The difference between creating Monster Cards and Item or Function Cards was that Monster Cards possessed a cognizance of self. This consciousness could not be created out of nothing, so Xiao Hei had to divide out consciousness seeds to be implanted into the cards.

However, after the consciousness seeds had entered into the bodies of various Monster Cards, they would grow into all kinds of individual characters after absorbing the essence of memories and inheritances.

Essentially, all of the Monster Cards that Xiao Hei created through capturing Origin Energy were its clones.

To be exact, whether it was Bai, Lancelot, Kylie, or Charcoal… All of them were projections of Xiao Hei on the material plane with different concrete, individual characters.

Therefore, Bai and the others could elevate without having to follow regular elevation and advancement rules. They could inherit myriads of god sequence chains and Rule Bending Powers without incurring a burden.

As long as there was sufficient Origin Energy and Xiao Hei had sufficient authorization, they could even be elevated to terrifying entities higher than Lords, and there still be no side effects.

Lin Huang was soon pulled out of his reverie by energy waves within the Great Heaven Palace.

Thanks to the time flow being accelerated ten thousand times, Lancelot and the other two had completed their elevation to Lords one by one after less than five minutes had passed in the outside world.

1

Recalled to his senses, Lin Huang returned to the Great Heaven Palace in a flash.

Only after sensing that the auras of all three imperial monsters were undoubtedly lord-level did Lin Huang finally set his mind at ease.

He checked their card information again.

All three had successfully consolidated Dao seals. Although they had only consolidated level-1 Dao seals, there were over twenty thousand Dao tattoos on their Dao seals.

This was comparable to many lower-rank Lords who had compounded level-10 Dao seals.

It also meant that ability-wise currently, all three were almost invincible among lower-rank Lords.

If they were to encounter a lower-rank Lord with a level-10 Dao seal, even if the three of them could not defeat the Lord, they had the ability to go head-to-head with them.

However, to prevent the three of them from becoming arrogant, Lin Huang concealed the truth from them.

“Your current abilities are at lower-rank lord-level now. That’s already considered fairly powerful. However, in the great world, there are Lords with seven or eight Dao seals, so don’t think that you’re invincible now.”

Charcoal nodded immediately after hearing that. Beside him, Lancelot said nothing, while Grimace, on the other hand, seemed excited to try out his new abilities.

After the three of them had elevated to lord-level, the inheritances within them had been unsealed even further. They were also aware of the divisions within lord-level cultivation. They knew that they had only consolidated one Dao seal, so their abilities were definitely nothing compared to Lords with more Dao seals.

However, what they did not know was that the Dao seals they had consolidated were much more powerful than the Dao seals consolidated by others.

“Don’t stir up trouble after all of you return to the God Territory.” Lin Huang’s gaze lingered on Grimace intentionally when he said this. “You can gather more high-level resources during this period. You’re going to need a huge amount of resources to support your cultivation when we go to the universe in the future.”

After giving them a few reminders, Lin Huang led the three of them out of the Great Heaven Palace.

This time, the three imperial monsters could sense very clearly that the Archaic Fire Dragons on the doors and the three-legged Golden Crows at the bottom of the steps were no longer threats to them.

Charcoal’s expression was proud as he walked past the several guardian beasts. He even raised his tail high like a male peacock who had defeated a rival in love.

Lin Huang eyed Charcoal’s childish behavior, but he did not stop him.

Instead, he waited for Charcoal to finish showing off before bringing all three of them back to the Ricky Star.

After returning to the Ricky Star, Lin Huang gave them reminders again. He also specifically sent Lancelot a voice transmission, asking him to keep tabs on Grimace and prevent him from stirring up trouble. Only then did he let them leave.

Lin Huang frowned slightly, looking in the direction where they had vanished. He had no idea why, but he kept having a nagging feeling that Grimace would cause trouble.

After sending the three of them off, Lin Huang thought for a moment, then asked the Gate of All Realms to open the passage to the virtual realm.

Before setting up the virtual realm cabin so he could cultivate later, he first had to clear the Voids nearby.

He stepped through the passage with his virtual body and entered the virtual realm.

As soon as he teleported through, he sensed intense battle fluctuations being transmitted over.

He lifted his head to look and was immediately rather stunned.

Battling it out were Black Mountain and Spy whom he had killed previously, while Babble and the other three lower-rank Lords stood on the sidelines, trembling.

‘Why have they showed up on the Ricky Star?’ Lin Huang felt rather puzzled. ‘Could it be because their corpses are with me?

“But why would they suddenly fight among themselves?” Lin Huang was even more confused by this.

However, his sense of confusion had not lasted for very long before he discovered he was being targeted.

Sensing Lin Huang’s aura, the battle between Black Mountain and Spy stopped abruptly. Both of them looked right at him.

Lin Huang did not know why but he could clearly sense the ill intent emanating from these few Voids. It was not just Black Mountain and Spy—even Babble and the rest who were watching the battle nearby had obvious murderous intent in their eyes when they looked at him.

Right as Lin Huang sensed the Voids’ malicious intent, Black Mountain and Spy attacked almost simultaneously. This time, their target was Lin Huang.

Lin Huang gave a cold snort and shook his sleeves. Countless blood-red electric arcs shot out in a burst.

There were millions of electric arcs.

Each of them was guided by the Sword seal and imbued with over fifty thousand levels of sequence power.

Black Mountain and Spy made a lightning retreat when they saw that.

However, Babble and the other three lower-rank Lords nearby failed to dodge in time. They were impaled by so many blood-red electric arcs that they were practically turned into sieves, and died on the spot.

Spy digitized his body in an instant and avoided Lin Huang’s attack this round.

Black Mountain, however, evaded the attack and used his overwhelming defense techniques to defend himself.

‘As expected, it’s still rather difficult to kill a middle-rank Lord instantly.’ Lin Huang was also very much aware of his own abilities.

The next second, he did not hold back any longer and summoned his ten Combat Souls right away.

Although the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had the physical form of a God’s Figurine, in essence, they were Combat Souls and part of Lin Huang’s body. Naturally, he could bring them into the virtual realm.

As soon as the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were summoned forth, Lin Huang could sense even more clearly that Black Mountain and Spy’s killing intent grew increasingly intense.

‘I thought Voids don’t possess their memories from the material realm?’ Lin Huang did not really understand. However, he suddenly realized why Black Mountain and Spy were fighting.

In the virtual realm, both of them had no memory of each other. Now that they were in the same space, it was only natural that they would fight for territory.

As soon as the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls joined the battle alongside Lin Huang’s millions of God Dao Weapons, Black Mountain was immediately subdued with no trouble at all.

After Black Mountain had been disposed of, Spy was soon captured and sealed by Shackle Serpent. He was killed on the spot.

Within less than two minutes, Lin Huang had managed to obtain six portions of Origin Energy.

Among them were two that were middle-rank Lord in strength.

The rewards he obtained this round were handsome indeed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1658 - Lin Huang’s Conjecture

## Chapter 1658: Lin Huang’s Conjecture

After killing Black Mountain and the others who had turned into Voids, Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis to scan through the several nearby star zones.

Unexpectedly during the scan, he discovered another Void.

He did not know if Black Mountain and the other Voids had not managed to discover it when they were fighting earlier or if they had noticed its presence but chosen to ignore it.

When Lin Huang appeared in a flash, the lower-rank lord-level Void was still trembling.

Its ability could not be considered particularly powerful. Lin Huang estimated that it had only consolidated four or five seals.

Its eyes brightened when it saw Lin Huang, and it stopped trembling.

Clearly, what it feared was the battle fluctuations from earlier. However, it was not in awe of Lin Huang, whose ability it was unable to probe.

Sensing the other’s intent to kill, Lin Huang did not wait for it to attack but made his move first to gain the advantage. A red gleam shot out of his sleeve and immediately pierced through the Void’s head.

A moment later, he obtained yet another portion of Origin Energy.

Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis again in the Void’s location. After discovering that there were no more Voids in the surrounding star zones, he returned to where the Ricky Star was.

The Coyne Star Zone in the virtual realm had been almost completely destroyed by the massive battle between Black Mountain and Spy.

The Ricky Star had long since been turned into a mass of cosmic dust.

Lin Huang glanced around him and very soon picked a planet that had not been destroyed.

It was a neutron star with an extraordinary gravitational force. In the material realm, it was highly improbable that there would be any living beings on it. It was one of the most uninhabitable stars in the universe.

Lin Huang appeared on the surface of the planet in a flash, then crushed a Virtual Realm Cabin Card.

He summoned the Gate of All Realms and returned to the great world only after making sure that the virtual realm cabin had fully consolidated.

After returning to the material realm, Lin Huang was still in the same initial location he had been at when on the neutron star. He pushed open the door and entered the virtual realm cabin. He removed his storage ring from his finger and placed it on the floor of the room. Then he turned around, opened the door, and left.

Lin Huang summoned the Gate of All Realms again after leaving the virtual realm cabin and entered the virtual realm once more.

As soon as he entered the virtual realm, he pushed open the door immediately and entered the virtual realm cabin.

He picked up the storage ring on the floor.

He had decided to cultivate in the virtual realm cabin this time because he had a new conjecture about the next step in his cultivation, and he was quite eager to verify it.

When he crossed the threshold of ninth-rank heavenly god-level, the Godly Right in his body seemed to have reached satiety and had stopped absorbing any half-step lord-level god sequence chains.

This had also led to the number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could contain reaching its upper limit of fifty-one thousand two hundred chains. Although the total number of god sequence chains in the God Territory within him had surpassed one hundred and eighty thousand chains, due to the limits imposed by the Godly Right, he could only compound fifty-one thousand two hundred god sequence chains outside his God Territory.

Lin Huang had been considering whether or not to elevate to lord-level in this condition; in fact, he had been thinking about the matter for days.

However, for the past few days, he had a vague sense that his Godly Right ought not to be completely satiated yet.

Sitting in the virtual realm cabin with his legs crossed, Lin Huang took out a Lord’s body.

This body belonged to a lower-rank Lord in Black Mountain’s group. It was one of the three lower-rank Lords whom Lin Huang had killed with Mirror.

To be honest, Lin Huang could not tell exactly which one among the three it was.

After taking out the body, Lin Huang pressed his hand against its abdomen and soon retrieved its God Territory.

Before giving this Lord’s body to the Queen Mothers to use as material, he decided to make full use of it first.

Looking at the illusory crystal in his hand that was smaller than half his palm, he hesitated no more and pushed it between his brows with a smack.

The next second, the illusory crystal sank into Lin Huang’s brow and disappeared.

He followed suit with his consciousness and sank into his inner world immediately.

As soon as he entered the God Territory within him, he felt the entire God Territory shaking as if the whole universe were quaking.

A moment later, Lin Huang saw a piercingly bright light unfolding in the far-off starry sky.

After a long time, the white light that had illuminated everything as bright as day finally began to dim.

At the same time, Lin Huang sensed that the God Territory within his body had expanded again.

“It was successful?!” Lin Huang was over the moon. He checked his Godly Right immediately.

As he had expected, the limit for god sequence chains in his Godly Right had finally been triggered. It increased to 51,201 chains, then 51,202 chains, 51,203 chains…

The entire process was slow and steady.

Lin Huang finally completed refining the Lord’s God Territory after goodness knows how long.

The number of god sequence chains that the God Territory in his body could contain had skyrocketed to over two hundred and thirty thousand chains. (The number of god sequence chains in an ordinary Lord’s Kingdom within them far exceeded the number he could invoke using his Dao seal.)

Furthermore, the limit for god sequence chains that the Godly Right in his body could contain had doubled instantaneously. It had skyrocketed to one hundred and two thousand four hundred chains.

However, he could clearly sense that he had not reached his limit yet.

He realized that his previous conjecture was completely accurate. Lin Huang took out the second Lord’s God’s corpse without hesitation and extracted its God Territory from its body.

He then began a new round of refining.

He did not know how long this round of refining took either.

However, the total number of god sequence chains in the God Territory within him had skyrocketed to over two hundred and seventy thousand.

The limit for god sequence chains that his Godly Right could contain had also increased. It had skyrocketed to one hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred chains.

Lin Huang subsequently refined the God Territories from the remaining two lower-rank Lords’ bodies one after the other.

The unknown lower-rank Lord boosted the total number of god sequence chains within Lin Huang’s body to over sixty thousand chains.

As for the lower-rank Lord with the codename Babble, her God Territory was considerably more powerful. It added another one hundred and twenty thousand god sequence chains to the existing ones within Lin Huang’s body.

At this point, the god sequence chains within Lin Huang’s body had reached over four hundred and sixty thousand in total.

However, Babble’s God Territory did not boost Lin Huang’s Godly Right; it remained at fifty-one thousand two hundred chains.

Refining the two lower-rank Lords’ God Territories had also resulted in the number of god sequence chains that Lin Huang’s Godly Right could contain increasing to two hundred and fifty-six thousand chains. Compared to previously, this was a fivefold increase.

Looking at the remaining two middle-rank Lords’ bodies, Lin Huang did not hesitate any further and extracted their God Territories.

However, he was unable to refine the God Territories after they entered his body.

Instead, they occupied a corner of the God Territory in Lin Huang’s body and went into hiding.

He tried twice, and the result was still the same.

Lin Huang guessed that the middle-rank Lords’ rankings were probably too high, which caused the refining to fail.

Feeling helpless, he had no choice but to give up.

However, he did not come out of closed-door cultivation just yet. Instead, he retrieved the remaining five hundred and twenty-three half-step Lords’ God Territories from his storage ring. He absorbed all of them into the God Territory within him and began a new round of refining.

After a mere moment, Lin Huang smiled wryly and shook his head.

‘As I expected, half-step Lords’ God Territories can’t boost the Godly Right’s containment limit any longer.’

However, Lin Huang did not stop refining this time, as the god sequence chains inside his God Territory were still increasing.

This new round of refining made Lin Huang lose the concept of time entirely.

He was focused heart and soul on the refining process and completely forgot about the passing of time until he had refined all the half-step Lords’ God Territories.

Although there were no changes to his Godly Right at all, this round of refinement boosted the total number of god sequence chains in his God Territory to over six hundred and thirty thousand chains.

When Lin Huang opened his eyes again, he gave a very long exhale.

“It seems I’ll need to use a large number of resources to trade for lower-rank Lords’ God Territories next!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1659 - I Don’t Understand Your Sense of Aesthetics

## Chapter 1659: I Don’t Understand Your Sense of Aesthetics

After returning to the great world from the virtual realm, Lin Huang immediately contacted Steel Fist and Epic Player from the Club.

He was not sure if there were Lords’ Kingdoms in other people’s possession, but he knew that his two colleagues from the Club who had just been in a battle with him definitely would have some.

The reason was that the two of them had just killed three Raiders together.

Moreover, the two of them had been Lords for many years, so they might also have killed other lord-level powerhouses in the past.

Within ten minutes, Lin Huang had come to an agreement with both of them.

He would trade three Lords’ bodies for three Lords’ Kingdoms.

It was a pity the two of them did not have more Lords’ Kingdoms. They had long since refined the Kingdoms of the Lords that they killed in the past.

Epic Player even stated frankly that if Lin Huang had not managed to contact them in time, both of them might have decided to refine the Kingdoms.

For lord-level powerhouses, refining other Lords’ Kingdoms did not have any boosting effects on their abilities. At most, this would just further strengthen the foundations of their own Kingdom and expand their Kingdom’s size slightly.

The reason was that the number of god sequence chains their Dao seals could control was limited. Moreover, under normal circumstances, the number of god sequence chains in their Kingdoms would already have exceeded the limit their Dao seals could manage. Even if they refined more god sequence chains, they could not convert them into abilities.

However, having three Lords’ Kingdoms was certainly better than having none at all.

After sealing the deal, Lin Huang turned off the communication page and took out his Royal Token.

He then opened the trading page.

After keying in the keywords ‘lower-rank Lord’s Kingdom’, he instantly saw information on hundreds of sellers who had this item up for bids.

He quickly clicked on them one by one.

Lin Huang felt rather frustrated after spending over half an hour reading all the information.

Most of these people were trading for rare and unusual items. There were even some Lin Huang had never heard of before.

Clearly, there were many things in the universe that the great world did not possess.

After thinking about it, he decided not to trade Black Mountain and Spy’s God’s corpse for now.

Although he knew he could definitely trade middle-rank Lords’ God’s corpses for many lower-rank Lords’ Kingdoms, he made up his mind that he would only decide after unlocking Black Mountain and the others’ storage rings.

He had only passed the four storage rings to Yang Ling recently. In Yang Ling’s current condition, he would probably not need very long to unlock them.

If there was nothing valuable in their unlocked storage rings, Lin Huang would have no option but to trade the two corpses for Lords’ Kingdoms. If there were many valuable items that could be used in exchange for a sufficient number of Lords’ Kingdoms, naturally, he was more willing to keep the God’s corpses as materials for the Queen Mothers.

At this point, Lin Huang could not help sending his consciousness into the God Territory within him. He communicated to Yang Ling through voice transmission, “Please remember to notify me as soon as you’re done unlocking those few storage rings.”

“I’ll be done with them latest by tomorrow afternoon,” Yang Ling replied immediately.

Lin Huang’s spirits instantly lifted when he heard that.

As for Death Sickle, his other channel, Lin Huang had initially not planned on contacting them. After all, prior to Buried Heaven, no Lords had emerged from Death Sickle before. The possibility of them having Lords’ bodies and Kingdoms was low.

However, after thinking about it, Lin Huang still sent Buried Heaven a message anyway to ask about the matter.

On the off-chance that they did indeed possess such items, he did not want to miss out.

However, as Lin Huang had expected, Buried Heaven’s answer was no, and he replied instantaneously.

After turning off the communication page, Lin Huang sat on the sofa in the hotel room. He browsed through Death Sickle’s forum while sending part of his consciousness into the God Territory within him. He observed the Dao seals with their various colors, all of them like eternal stars.

There were currently thirty-one Dao seal stars like that in his body.

He had obtained them from refining the Kingdoms of Zhan Zhuo, Babble, and the rest.

However, he could not refine these thirty-one Dao seals, nor could he use them.

Unlike the Sword seal, they were consolidated within Lin Huang’s body from Dao seal fragments.

These were Dao seals that had originally been whole. Although their initial Will Imprint had been erased, they were still in a self-sealed, unactivated state.

Lin Huang had tried using many ways in the virtual realm but failed to communicate with them still.

He conjectured that he might only be able to refine these Dao seals and use them for himself after he had elevated to become a Lord.

Lin Huang turned his gaze from the Dao seals and looked at the Dao seal fragments that dotted the void like stars.

He had obtained these from refining the half-step Lords’ God Territories.

For the time being, he had not figured out how he ought to deal with these thousands of Dao seal fragments.

After a moment of consideration, he decided not to think about it for now.

He sent his consciousness deep into his God Territory, where two giant spheres hovered in the void.

They were like two giant eggs floating in the sea.

These two spheres were the Kingdoms of the two middle-rank Lords, Black Mountain, and Spy.

Even though they were in a self-sealed state, their size was still comparable to a star zone.

They existed in a form like this within Lin Huang’s God Territory and had not become a part of it because Lin Huang could not refine them. He had no option but to leave them as they were for the time being.

Anyway, since their wills had been erased, the two God Territories were now in an ownerless state. They would cause no harm hovering in the air like that.

After withdrawing his consciousness from his inner world and feeling rather helpless, Lin Huang slowly began thinking of other ways to strengthen his ability.

Time passed; the night proved uneventful.

Public security on the Ricky Star was so well-maintained it was uncanny. After all, this was the territory of Precious Treasure Pavilion, the grade-7 organization. Even though there were no Lords guarding the place, there were still half-step Lords.

Furthermore, there were a great many organizations here as well, with multitudes of heavenly god-level powerhouses coming and going daily.

Naturally, there were not very many people who would dare to cause trouble here.

Lin Huang, too, enjoyed the peace and quiet.

The next morning, not long after Lin Huang had finished breakfast, a visitor came calling.

It was Epic Player from the Club.

He was still in casual attire, but his originally blue hair was now dyed a shade of manure-like yellow. Furthermore, it had been cut into an asymmetric style with one side short and the other long. The fringe on the long side curved down from his forehead, not only covering his entire right eye but also extending all the way to his lips.

Lin Huang could not even bring himself to compliment the aesthetics of Epic Player’s hairstyle.

He merely glanced at it and hurriedly averted his gaze from Epic Player’s head.

“Steel Fist said something came up at the last minute and asked me to help her handle the exchange.”

Lin Huang nodded, “I’ve just received her message.”

He did not tell Epic Player that Steel Fist’s message had been, “I won’t be coming with Epic Player this round. His hair annoys me every time I see it. He even discussed hairstyling tips with me for ages—it took me forever to get rid of him…”

“What do you think of my new hairstyle?” Epic Player suddenly pointed to his head and asked.

“It’s pretty nice. It suits you.” What else could Lin Huang say?

“I think it’s pretty nice too. Can you believe that girl Steel Fist actually said it’s hideous?!” Epic Player said in puzzlement, “She also told me that even if I shaved my head, I’d look better than I do now. I’m not One Punch Man, I won’t become more powerful if I shave my head…

“I really don’t understand women’s sense of aesthetics…”

Lin Huang secretly added to himself mentally, ‘I don’t understand your sense of aesthetics either.’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1660 - Bai and Teng Ran, Now Elevated to Become Lords

## Chapter 1660: Bai and Teng Ran, Now Elevated to Become Lords

After seeing Epic Player off, Lin Huang eagerly entered the virtual realm again and refined the three Kingdoms he had just obtained.

After this round of refining, the number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could contain went up to one hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred chains. The total number had increased to four hundred and nine thousand six hundred chains.

As for the total number of god sequence chains in the God Territory within him, they had increased significantly from over six hundred and thirty thousand chains to seven hundred and eighty thousand chains.

Lin Huang’s abilities also received another round of boosting.

After returning from the virtual realm to the great world, he patiently waited for Yang Ling to unlock the storage rings.

To kill time, for lunch that afternoon, he specifically picked a restaurant with excellent reviews and which required queuing up for entry. The queuing alone took up one and a half hours.

Lin Huang returned to his hotel room after lunch. Just as he was about to take a nap, he suddenly sensed familiar auras approaching.

The instant Lin Huang sensed this, someone knocked on the hotel room door the next second.

When he opened the door, he saw it was Bai and Teng Ran.

What surprised him was that Bai and Teng Ran had already elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level. They had even surpassed the speed of Kylie’s combat strength elevation.

“The speed of your combat strength elevation…”

“We entered the Abyss,” Teng Ran said, his expression rather helpless. He even specifically glanced at Bai, who was standing beside him, before he made his reply.

“…” Lin Huang was utterly bereft of speech. “Both of you really have some nerve.”

One must know that even Lin Huang would not go into the Abyss as he pleased despite his current level of ability.

“We were only hunting in the middle layer, and if we sensed any unusual fluctuations in the Abyss, we retreated immediately,” Bai explained calmly as if it were something not worth mentioning.

Naturally, Lin Huang was aware of Bai’s anxiety. Bai had been trying his best to catch up with Lin Huang in the hopes that he could be Lin Huang’s right-hand man. However, the gap between their abilities had kept increasing to the point where the imperial monsters could no longer battle Lin Huang’s enemies.

However, Lin Huang also knew it was sheer luck that Bai and Teng Ran had managed to come back safely.

Based on the timeframe that Bai and Teng Ran had elevated to supreme god-level rank-5, they must have entered the Abyss earlier than Lin Huang. Their exit from the Abyss ought to have been around the same time as Buried Heaven and his group.

During that period, the Abyss just so happened to be in a state of hibernation.

“The fact that both of you survived at all is pure luck alone.” Lin Huang’s tone contained a hint of reproach. “The Abyss happened to be in a period of hibernation.

“The God Territory’s earlier expedition to the Abyss probably awakened many Abyssal powerhouses. When the two of you get out of closed-door cultivation this time, don’t go to the Abyss again. Monster Paradise’s revival function has limitations. If the two of you are killed by Lords, you’ll really die.”

“No wonder the number of monsters in the Abyss suddenly started increasing…” Teng Ran muttered quietly.

From beside Teng Ran, Bai remained silent. It was not clear if he had taken Lin Huang’s words to heart or not.

“Alright, come with me.” Lin Huang summoned up the door to the God Territory with a mere gesture after he finished speaking. He led both the imperial monsters into the Great Heaven Territory.

When they arrived in front of the Great Heaven Palace, Teng Ran looked left and right, scrutinizing his surroundings.

Bai, on the other hand, remained silent. He merely glanced at the three-legged Golden Crows, then turned his gaze away.

After pushing open the door and entering the Great Heaven Palace, Teng Ran could not help questioning Lin Huang when he noticed that there was no one inside.

“Master, hasn’t Lancelot’s team come yet?”

This was a subject that obviously mattered to Bai as well.

“They’ve completed their elevation and already left some time ago.”

When he said this, Lin Huang deliberately stole a glance at Bai to see his reaction. As expected, Bai’s change of expression indicated that he was definitely affected by the news. However, this was only visible on his face for a brief moment before he erased all traces of it from his expression.

“So soon?!” Teng Ran’s expression was full of confusion which he did not bother to conceal at all.

“The Great Heaven Palace has the power to accelerate time. Time flow in here can be sped up to ten thousand times faster than the outside world,” Lin Huang explained patiently, “According to the time flow in the outside world, the two of them used approximately twenty minutes or less to elevate from rank-4 to rank-6.”

“How about their combat strength? It shouldn’t be higher than both of ours, right?” Teng Ran persisted.

“Before they elevated, it was definitely lower than yours,” Lin Huang said with a smile.

The penchant for men making comparisons with each other was vividly on display at the moment.

Teng Ran’s lips curled slightly. “They’ve elevated to ninth-rank now after their advancement?”

“The three of them have already broken through to lord-level now,” Lin Huang told them the truth straight away.

Teng Ran’s expression froze abruptly.

As for Bai, a mixture of emotions including shock and astonishment flickered over his face.

Although Bai tried his best to hide his expression, Lin Huang still caught that look very clearly.

Lin Huang observed the interesting expressions on his imperial monsters’ faces, then smiled and said, “Don’t worry. Both of you will be able to elevate to become Lords later on too.”

“You mean… the surprise…?” Bai immediately recalled something after hearing what Lin Huang said.

“You’ll find out in a while.” Lin Huang preserved the secret for now.

Since it was a surprise, naturally, he did not wish to reveal it in advance.

After asking the two of them to sit with their legs crossed and regulate their breathing to its ideal state, Lin Huang crushed two Advance Cards, which entered into Bai and Teng Ran’s bodies, respectively.

The Advance Cards he used at present were slightly different from the ones he had used on Kylie previously.

When he elevated Kylie, he had used five grade-5 Advance Cards. Actually, Xiao Hei had set restrictions on the cards to limit the imperial monsters’ abilities and to make Lin Huang work harder to obtain cards.

In reality, the functions of five Advance Cards could entirely be integrated into a single card.

Once the authorization limits were lifted, naturally, he no longer needed to use five cards.

It was also after the restrictions were removed that Lin Huang had discovered how much he had been exploited.

After he observed the two cards turning into stars and entering Bai and Teng Ran’s bodies, and their forms rapidly becoming swaddled in cocoons, Lin Huang activated the time flow acceleration in the Great Heaven Palace to ten thousand times once more. He then departed from the palace and returned to the Ricky Star.

This time, he only waited for about ten minutes at most. He had only sat on the sofa for a little while, watching the news, before he sensed tremors coming from Great Heaven Palace. He then returned to the Great Heaven Palace again.

After seeing that Bai and Teng Ran had broken out of the cocoons and their auras were vastly different now, Lin Huang did not bother checking through their card information. Straight away, he told the two of them, “Now you can receive your surprise.”

When he finished speaking, the two Lord Elevation Cards in his hand had already turned into two streams of light that entered Bai and Teng Ran’s bodies, respectively.

Lin Huang only began looking through Bai and Teng Ran’s cards after he returned to the Ricky Star from the Great Heaven Palace.

“Monster Card: Bai”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Blood Demon Monarch”

“Type of Monster: Vampire King”

“Nickname: Vampire King”

“Combat Strength: Ninth-Rank Heavenly God”

“Major: Blood Bond”

“Major Skills: Supreme God Blood Factor, Blood Galaxy, Blood Demon Forbidden Code, Blood Demon Nation…”

“Minor Skills: Particle Immortality…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

“Monster Card: Teng Ran”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Archaic Teng Snake”

“Type of Monster: Archaic Mutated Serpent”

“Nickname: Snake Forefather”

“Combat Strength: Ninth-Rank Heavenly God”

“Major: Spear Dao, Wind Elemental Truth, Water Elemental Truth”

“Major Skills: God-Slaying Spear, God-Crashing Storm, Galactic Frost…”

“Minor Skills: Illusory World, Fright…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

Before Lin Huang had the time to look through the cards thoroughly, more tremors came from the Great Heaven Palace.

Bai and Teng Ran had elevated to become Lords!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1661 - Ten Percent Ability

## Chapter 1661: Ten Percent Ability

When Lin Huang returned to the Great Heaven Palace, Bai and Teng Ran were checking out in detail the changes that had taken place within them.

Lin Huang did not rush them; he waited patiently for them to finish their examination.

After some time, Teng Ran was the first to withdraw his consciousness from within him.

When he saw Lin Huang, he could not help smiling as he said, “I truly never thought that I would be able to achieve this in my lifetime.”

Nobody knew whether he was talking about elevating to Pure Spirit rank, or lord-level, or perhaps even both.

“This is still a far cry from what all of you will be able to achieve in the end,” Lin Huang responded with a smile.

As they were chatting, Bai had finally withdrawn his consciousness from within him as well.

“How are you feeling?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

“I feel… very powerful.” All along, Bai never did have a boastful personality. “I’m under the illusion that I’m in control of everything.”

“I’m under the same illusion too,” Teng Ran said with a smile from where he was standing off to one side.

However, after speaking, Bai was now scrutinizing Lin Huang closely. He shook his head a moment later, “Unfortunately, I’m still not powerful enough. At present, I still don’t have sufficient abilities to protect Master.”

From where he stood on the sidelines, Teng Ran’s expression was full of confusion when he heard Bai say this. “I thought Master hasn’t yet elevated to become a Lord?”

Clearly, he had not sensed the abilities that Lin Huang was concealing.

“As expected, our Xiao Bai saw through me,” Lin Huang teased with a smile, “Teng Teng, you should learn from Xiao Bai.”

“What sort of nonsense nicknames are these?” Teng Ran covered his face with one hand.

Standing where he was to one side, Bai remained expressionless from beginning to end.

“Would you like to experience the gap between our abilities?” Lin Huang looked at the two of them with a cheeky grin.

For one, he was truly bored, and for another, he did not want these two to enter the Abyss again without being aware of their own abilities.

When he heard Lin Huang’s invitation, Teng Ran’s expression was full of puzzlement.

Even Bai, who had always been impervious to strong emotion and desires, displayed some interest.

He was the imperial monster who had been with Lin Huang the longest; this was not the first time Lin Huang had invited him to spar. However, it had been a long time indeed since he had last sparred with his master.

“You can both attack together. Also, under no circumstances must you hold back at all. If you don’t give it everything you’ve got, there’s a chance I might kill you right away.” Lin Huang chuckled, and the Great Heaven Palace instantly transformed into a sky full of stars.

Bai and Teng Ran locked eyes for a moment, then went into action at practically the same time.

They had developed this rapport over the last few months.

A blood-red mist shrouded the area behind Bai’s figure almost immediately. An instant later, countless blood-colored tentacles shot out of the blood-red mist like lightning, aiming straight at Lin Huang.

On every blood-red tentacle was a complex bright red Dao seal. Over twenty thousand Dao tattoos swirled on each bolt of lightning like hot molten iron.

There were over a million tentacles.

Meanwhile, on the other side, Teng Ran’s entire body was enveloped in golden scales. Golden battle spear in his hand, the pair of wings on his back stirred suddenly, and he charged forward at a speed faster than even that of the tentacles.

On the point of the golden spear was a shining Dao seal as well, with over twenty thousand Dao tattoos swirling on it.

He was like a golden star hurtling at Lin Huang head-on.

Lin Huang’s lips quirked up very faintly. He raised both hands slightly, and two blood-red arcs of lightning shot out.

One of them seemed to have a consciousness of its own, moving furiously through the sea of blood-red tentacles.

The tentacles were destroyed wherever it passed through.

The sensation was that of plastic being scorched by high heat, melting quickly and vanishing.

The other lightning arc collided directly with Teng Ran’s spear.

With a loud boom, Teng Ran’s body was flung backward at a speed over several times faster than before.

Bai’s pupils contracted slightly because he noticed that Teng Ran’s body was now headless as it hurtled backward.

Teng Ran’s head had exploded in the collision with the flying dagger. His powerful life force was instantly annihilated.

Only at that moment did Bai realize that Lin Huang’s ability was much more powerful than he had expected.

Bai was only distracted for a moment but immediately sensed an immense threat coming his way.

He lifted his eyes and saw the flying dagger that had crushed Teng Ran’s head turning around and coming straight at him.

Bai’s expression changed slightly, but his hand movements were not slow in the least.

He performed hand seals rapidly with both hands. A blood-red shield with many layers consolidated instantly.

The giant shield had twelve layers and was three meters tall. Like an iron city gate, it formed a barrier between Bai and the flying dagger.

There was a lava-like Dao seal carved on each layer of the giant shield.

Over twenty thousand bright red Dao tattoos filled almost every corner of the shield.

A second later, the blood-red lightning arc collided with the shield.

Subsequently, like the point of a needle piercing through a sheet of paper, the lightning arc easily pierced through all the layers of the giant shield. The Divine Telekinesis flying dagger did not slow down in the least. It pierced right through all twelve layers of the shield’s defenses and shattered Bai’s head.

The illusory scene in the Great Heaven Palace faded quickly as the headless body toppled to the ground.

In the Great Heaven Palace, Bai and Teng Ran stood where they were, faces pale, unable to speak for a long time.

Although they had only been fighting in an illusory simulated battle earlier, both of them knew that it was no different from what would happen in actual combat.

In the illusory simulation, Lin Huang had killed the two of them instantly.

In the real world, he would be able to do the same thing.

“Master, have you truly not elevated to lord-level yet?” Teng Ran asked with a gloomy expression. He felt that Lin Huang was concealing his combat strength from them.

“I definitely haven’t elevated to lord-level yet.” Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

“You didn’t use full force earlier, did you?” Bai, on the other hand, lifted his head to look at Lin Huang. “I’d like to know how much of your actual ability you did use.”

“Approximately ten percent or so,” Lin Huang answered after giving this some thought.

In reality, he had only used a Sword seal compounded with thirty thousand levels of god sequence chains. This was not even one-tenth the number that his Godly Right contained. He had only used middle-rank lord-level Divine Telekinesis to power the two flying daggers.

Overall, that was far less than ten percent of his actual ability.

However, he was genuinely worried that he would crush Bai and Teng Ran’s confidence.

“I’m more of a special case though,” Lin Huang added, “In reality, both of you aren’t considered weak at all among lower-rank Lords.

“With your current ability, apart from the Abyss, you can explore most of the regions of the great world.”

Despite what Lin Huang said, Bai and Teng Ran’s moods did not improve very much.

“Don’t be so gloomy; it’s not embarrassing to have lost to me. Come on. I’ll take you both for some good food.” Lin Huang put his arms around their shoulders and teleported back to the Ricky Star.

He then treated the two moody imperial monsters to a sumptuous meal.

Although Bai and Teng Ran were not in high spirits, they could not resist when they saw good food.

After the meal, they were clearly less upset now.

Lin Huang reminded them not to go to the Abyss again before sending them off.

It was already past 3 p.m. when he saw Bai and Teng Ran off.

Right as Lin Huang returned to his hotel room, he sensed a message being transmitted from Sword1.

“Lord Swordmaster, Yang Ling is asking to see you.”

As messages from the communicators were unable to be sent to Lin Huang from the inside of Lin Huang’s God Territory, Yang Ling had no option but to go to Sword 1 and get him to send a telepathic voice transmission message.

Lin Huang was aware of this as well. After receiving Sword1’s voice transmission, in a flash, he returned to the God Territory within his body straight away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1662 - Black Mountain’s Background

## Chapter 1662: Black Mountain’s Background

When Lin Huang returned to the God Territory within him and saw Yang Ling again, he could obviously tell that Yang Ling’s mental state had undergone significant improvement.

It was not clear if this was because Spy’s death had eliminated the pressure or if it was because Yang Ling had now reunited with Hong Zhuang.

Lin Huang did not enquire further into this. He merely smiled and commented, “You look much better now.”

Yang Ling had a cheeky grin on his face. “Exercising is beneficial for your mind. I’ve been exercising more.”

“Err… I can tell,” Lin Huang was rather speechless.

As expected, this fellow had once more resumed his lecherous nature…

Sensing Hong Zhuang glancing in his direction from not too far off, Yang Ling hurriedly contained his grin. He took out all six storage rings and passed them to Lin Huang.

“They’ve been unlocked. There’s lots of good stuff inside.”

“Is there anything that you’d like?” Lin Huang asked with a smile after taking the rings.

“No.” Yang Ling shook his head, “But there are a few things that I’d like to talk to you about.”

“Go ahead.” Lin Huang nodded at once.

“Haven’t you put together an organization in the great world? I think you can start an internal trading platform so the members can enjoy some preferential treatment.”

“I can do that. Actually, we also did that in the gravel world previously, and it was quite a success,” Lin Huang agreed to this suggestion immediately. “If you’re willing, you can lead this project. If you need help from other people at any point, just let Sword1 know upfront.

“On my side, I’ll take some time to sort things out and put in the resources I don’t need.”

For Lin Huang in his current state, any treasures below Dao Weapon grade were completely useless to him. Moreover, within the loot he had obtained previously, there were many god sequence relics and sequence items which he had disposed of directly at the black market. It would actually be better to let his own people benefit instead.

“Also, I checked the previous communication logs in these rings. Some of this information ought to be useful to you,” Yang Ling continued.

Lin Huang nodded and did not interrupt, implying that Yang Ling should carry on.

“Firstly, Black Mountain, Spy, and that lady called Babble have powerful connections in the Raiders. Black Mountain has the backing of an ultimate-rank Lord in the universe. This Raider’s codename is Lonely Peak. This Lonely Peak is reportedly only half a step away from the level above Lord, and his abilities are fairly terrifying.”

“Is he close to Black Mountain?” Lin Huang asked this because some superiors did not even know the names of their subordinates.

“Based on the information records that I managed to find, these two have an extremely complicated relationship. Both of them became brothers after transmigration. Black Mountain was the elder brother, around five years older than Lonely Peak. It seems Black Mountain transmigrated here earlier than Lonely Peak did. However, Lonely Peak’s Goldfinger is more powerful, and he’s also more talented. After transmigration, his ability soon surpassed that of Black Mountain.

“When Lonely Peak’s brilliant talents came into prominence, he soon received an invitation from the Raiders to join their organization. It was Lonely Peak who recommended Black Mountain for membership later on.”

“In other words, the relationship between these two is practically no different from that of actual biological brothers.” Lin Huang frowned when he heard this. “If that’s the case, then as soon as the news of Black Mountain’s death gets out, Lonely Peak will very likely come to the great world to hunt me down…”

“The situation won’t become as dire as you think.” Yang Ling shook his head.

“I only found out that there are countless great worlds in the universe after reading Black Mountain and the others’ communication logs. These great worlds are divided into regions and are managed by organizations in the universe. The great world we’re currently in falls under Royal’s jurisdiction.

“Since the highest level of local combat strength in this great world is only lower-rank lord-level, to avoid upsetting equilibrium, other organizations are only allowed to send middle-rank Lords as guardians if they want to settle here. Not only that, guardians can’t be middle-rank Lords who are too powerful.

“If something goes wrong with the branch organization that’s settled here, their headquarters will need to apply to Royal for authority to investigate. Not only that, they will have to conduct the investigation under Royal’s surveillance.

“If something happens to a lower-rank Lord, the highest possible combat strength allowed for the investigator is middle-rank lord-level only. If something happens to a middle-rank Lord, then the highest possible combat strength allowed for the investigator is upper-rank lord-level only.

“This is expressly stipulated in the universe’s oath of alliance. This rule alone puts paid to the possibility of Lonely Peak coming here in person.”

When Lin Huang heard this, he was finally able to be a bit more at ease.

He was very much aware of his current abilities. If he worked harder, he should be able to go head-to-head in a direct confrontation with an upper-rank Lord. However, if he wanted to fight on equal footing with an ultimate-rank Lord, he would not be able to do this—at least not in the immediate future.

“However, the Raiders won’t send only one upper-rank Lord to investigate this time,” Yang Ling elaborated again, “Now let’s talk about Spy and Babble’s backgrounds.”

“Babble’s background is still much simpler. She has a lover in the universe, and this lover’s codename in the Raiders is Rose.”

“A female?” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“That’s right, she’s an absolute beauty. However, she’s also an upper-rank Lord with overwhelming abilities. She’s successfully consolidated a level-1000 Dao seal already and is only one step away from achieving ultimate-rank lord-level.

“Rose has many lovers both male and female; she has at least a thousand lovers, including flings. However, she doted on Babble, who was definitely on her top five list of lovers. Reportedly, this is because Babble had the divine ability to enter one’s dreams. Nobody can replace that.”

“So she might come to the great world to avenge Babble?” Lin Huang asked.

“It’s possible, but the chances of her arriving here in her Primordial form aren’t high. After all, her ability is too close to that of an ultimate-rank Lord. The chances of obtaining an investigator’s ID and passing Royal’s assessment are extremely low.

“I think there’s a higher chance of her sending a lover here to investigate the matter for her. However, I’ve no idea which one she’d send.”

“How about Spy’s background?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Spy’s background is much more complicated…” Yang Ling paused and only continued after organizing his thoughts.

“First of all, he’s a member of the Electronic Tribe, a mechanical species. This tribe possesses powerhouses above lord-level. In the universe, they’ve conquered practically the entire information industry, occupying an almost seventy percent share of the market.

“Naturally, Spy isn’t anyone important in the Electronic Tribe. However, he’s still a middle-rank Lord who has now died. The chances of the Electronic Tribe coming to investigate are quite high.

“However, we have no way of ascertaining to what extent the Electronic Tribe will pursue this matter.

“Compared with his identity as a member of the Electronic Tribe, though, what’s even more problematic is that Spy was Lonely Peak’s treasury designer and gatekeeper. He has the key to the treasury.”

“So he’s no less important to Lonely Peak than Black Mountain is?” Lin Huang was even more puzzled when he heard this. “Then why did Lonely Peak send two such essential people to our great world?”

“Because Lonely Peak was preparing to achieve a breakthrough in secret. On the surface, he wanted the two of them to believe that they were going to the great world to plunder loot. In reality, he was worried that if the breakthrough failed, he would die and bring disaster down upon Black Mountain. He also probably did not want the collections that he had spent years amassing to wind up in someone else’s possession,” Yang Ling put forward his conjecture.

“So that’s why this time it wasn’t just me—you were Lonely Peak’s target too!” Lin Huang finally realized why Yang Ling was discussing the matter with him so seriously.

Yang Ling nodded, unsure whether to laugh or cry, “I have the key to his treasury now…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1663 - A Little Trick

## Chapter 1663: A Little Trick

“Lonely Peak’s treasury… Can it be accessed with just the key? Or does the key have to be used at specific coordinates to open it?” Lin Huang gave a malicious smile.

“The space isn’t anchored to a set point; anyone can open it as long as they have the key,” Yang Ling explained, a touch resignedly. “Right now the key is bound to Spy’s Goldfinger.

“Apart from necessary items, Lonely Peak seems to have put almost all of his collections in there. I have a feeling he might not be very confident about achieving a successful breakthrough. That’s why he left a back door for himself. As soon as the breakthrough failed, he would reincarnate immediately, then have Black Mountain and Spy locate his reincarnation. By doing this, his reincarnated self would be able to directly inherit everything he left behind once he obtained the key. He also wouldn’t need to expend a great deal of effort to specify a particular set of coordinates.”

“Which means to say we can directly access his treasury right now?” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

“We could, but…” Yang Ling was clearly concerned.

“No buts, just open it right away.”

“Listen to me first.” Yang Ling still felt he needed to explain exactly where the problem lay.

“First of all, Lonely Peak very likely has some sort of setup on the treasury or the key. At the very least, if the treasury is accessed, he’d definitely sense it. Otherwise, if Spy stole something, he wouldn’t even know. He won’t have let his guard down entirely with Spy.

“Secondly, there’s almost certainly a safeguard mechanism in the treasury. We have absolutely no idea what kind of traps Lonely Peak might have left in there. However, given his personality, whatever methods he used ought to be able to kill an upper-rank Lord easily.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly to express his agreement.

“The first problem you mentioned—Lonely Peak sensing someone opening the treasury—isn’t a problem at all. We’ve already killed Black Mountain, and we’ve obtained Lonely Peak’s treasury key. That’s already a grudge. Whether or not he knows we’ve accessed his treasury won’t affect his determination to kill us.”

In the face of Lin Huang’s rebuttal, Yang Ling was rendered somewhat speechless.

Since Lonely Peak already had a grudge against the two of them, one more thing would not affect matters in the least. Stealing one of his treasures would certainly not make any difference.

“As for the traps he left in the treasury, that’s certainly a problem, but it’s not something that can’t be solved…” An idea suddenly popped into Lin Huang’s mind.

“You can use a clone to try instead of going in yourself, but it’s not entirely safe either.” Yang Ling saw that Lin Huang had stopped speaking and guessed that he might have been intending to use a clone. “Lonely Peak is sure to have thought of every possible situation, so he probably won’t have overlooked this. Whatever he set up might be able to kill one’s Primordial form directly through its clone.

“I think the wisest thing to do is to leave this great world temporarily and avoid the arrival of the Raiders’ investigators,” Yang Ling paused and put forward his suggestion anyway.

Even though he knew Lin Huang possessed sufficient ability to kill Black Mountain and Spy, Yang Ling still felt he would not stand a chance if he were to face down the Raider’s investigators.

“Don’t get so worried first. If, as you say, the universe’s oath of alliance has sufficient restrictions to prevent ultimate-rank Lords from coming here, then I have ways to deal with things.”

“What ways? Are you going to get the Club’s upper-rank Lords to help?” Yang Ling persisted

Seeing that Lin Huang did not reply, he continued.

“I kept rejecting the Club’s invitation back in the day because I knew there were spies in their midst. Furthermore, there are a considerable number of them.

“Don’t put too much trust in any assistance from the Club. If you really do ask them to help, we have no way at all of confirming whether the assistants we get are Raider spies or not.”

“I have another plan that has nothing to do with the Club.” Lin Huang was very much aware that Yang Ling had a great deal of psychological trauma regarding the Raiders. Even though Spy was now dead, the crippling fear he felt for the Raiders had not receded by very much.

Seeing that Lin Huang was still unwilling to disclose his plan, Yang Ling did not pursue the matter any further.

After all, with his current ability, he could not participate in lord-level battles at all.

“If I’m absolutely certain my plan won’t work, I’ll consider your suggestion and leave this great world.” Lin Huang patted Yang Ling’s shoulder.

After their conversation ended, Lin Huang returned to the Ricky Star again.

He sat down on the sofa in the hotel living room and took out the six storage rings that belonged to Black Mountain and the others. He then checked through each of them.

It did not take him long to make a list of the items he could upload onto Royal’s auction platform.

The first thing he noticed in the storage rings were dead bodies.

This was because what he needed most now was the Kingdoms in the bodies of Lords.

However, most of these bodies were carcasses of heavenly god-level monsters. There were only ten or so Lords, and only two of them had not had their God Territories removed.

Lin Huang immediately put away the two Lords’ bodies in his storage ring.

Apart from corpses, there were a total of forty-eight Dao Weapons. Of these forty-eight, thirty-seven were low-grade Dao Weapons, and only eleven of them were intermediate-grade Dao Weapons. There was not a single expert-grade Dao Weapon.

Although Lin Huang was slightly disappointed, he had expected this.

Dao Weapons were different from god sequence relics. They were the same in that the higher the grade, the more powerful they were. However, the more Dao tattoos there were, the greater the consumption of Odylic Force to activate the Dao Weapon. With Black Mountain and the rest’s ability, since they had only consolidated twenty to thirty Dao seals, intermediate-grade Dao Weapons were fully sufficient for their use and were the most convenient weapons to utilize. Not only would more powerful expert-grade Dao Weapons accelerate Odylic Force consumption significantly, but their power would also not experience a significant boost.

Within the storage rings were also hundreds of bottles of elixirs with different effects. They were exclusively used by lord-level powerhouses.

There were some elixirs that could temporarily boost one’s God’s soul’s strength and some that could increase the ferocity of one’s Odylic Force…

There were also some precious mineral stones and medicinal materials. Lin Huang even noticed quite a few elevation materials for his imperial monsters.

Apart from these, the rest were miscellaneous items.

Among these miscellaneous items, Lin Huang even discovered several runes.

These runes had temporary Dao seals sealed within them. When they were activated, one could temporarily utilize the Dao seal’s power.

Lin Huang considered for a moment, then uploaded all thirty-seven low-grade Dao Weapons on the auction page. The trading condition he set was, “Only accepting lower-rank Lords’ God Territories, including God Territories of Abyssal tribes, the Bug Tribe or any other tribes.

The auction was set for a duration of 24 hours.

Based on what Yang Ling had said, the Raiders would have to expend some time going through the necessary processes required by Royal so they could send their investigators here. However, if the process was swift, it could be completed in one or two days. He could not afford any delays.

After setting up the list on Royal’s auction page, Lin Huang did not waste any more time.

He passed through the gate to the virtual realm and entered the virtual realm cabin once more.

This time, his main objective for entering the virtual realm was not to refine the God Territories he had retrieved from the two Lords’ bodies earlier.

After sitting down in the middle of the virtual realm cabin with his legs crossed, he took out the Nirvana Trees one by one from the God Territory within him.

This was the loot he had obtained from the Abyss with Virtuoso and the others.

The Nirvana Trees were derived from the death spring. Once they were refined, they would be able to appropriate massive amounts of cultivation resources from the death spring.

Previously, Nine Gloom had used the Nirvana Trees as filters to appropriate the energy of the death spring.

However, that was not Lin Huang’s purpose this time in bringing out the Nirvana Trees. Instead, he planned to refine these trees into his clone by using the secret skill he learned from Nine Gloom.

If he were killed, the clone could be used as a death substitute.

This was the little trick he had only just thought of using for exploring Lonely Peak’s treasures.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1664 - The Death Spring

## Chapter 1664: The Death Spring

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"What is this place?! Wasn't I refining the Nirvana Trees earlier?"

Lin Huang stood naked on a blood-red beach, confusion filling his face as he looked at the golden sea not far away.

He tried to spread his Divine Telekinesis but discovered there was no response at all even though it was peak upper-rank lord-level. It was as if something had completely sealed off his Divine Telekinesis.

It was not just his Divine Telekinesis—even the Divine Power in his body could not be used at all, much less his god rules, god sequence chains, and his Sword seal.

Lin Huang tried to communicate with his Goldfingers like Xiao Hei and the Soul-controlling Tablet within his body, but they displayed no response either.

At this point, Lin Huang was really somewhat panicked.

It was his first time encountering something like this since his transmigration to the gravel world.

It was as if he had completely turned back into an ordinary person.

"What's happening?! Is this an illusion…?"

After taking a moment to calm down, Lin Huang looked around. No matter what had transpired, there had to be some clues in his surroundings. At the very least, he needed to find out where he was.

Not far away on the blood-red beach were massive trees, their branches swaying in the wind.

"Are those… Nirvana Trees?!"

As soon as Lin Huang saw the Nirvana Trees, he vaguely recalled something and immediately turned his head to look at the golden sea.

Only upon looking this time did he realize that it was not a golden sea at all.

It was an enormous river formed by countless particles that were enveloped in golden light. It stretched as far as the eye could see and seemed to have no end. From afar, it looked like a massive sea.

A small number of golden particles were stirred by the surging waves and the strong winds. They drifted toward the Nirvana Trees, and were caught by the trees' branches, turning into nutrients…

Lin Huang had a vague sense that the aura coming from the golden particles was familiar. Only upon a closer look did he discover that the particles were tiny fragments of Origin Energy…

Unlike the Origin Energy spheres in the virtual realm that were still whole, the golden particles here seemed to be crushed fragments of Origin Energy.

Lin Huang harbored a faint suspicion that the reason these Origin Energies were in particle form was most probably from continuously colliding with each other as they swirled along in this powerful current.

"Nirvana Trees… a massive golden river…" Lin Huang stared at the "sea" and muttered quietly, "Is this the death spring?!"

The minute he uttered the words "death spring", the entire world suddenly began quaking.

Countless massive waves seemed to roil and churn in the death spring.

A feeling of helplessness arose in Lin Huang's heart—the sort felt by mankind in the face of nature's power. At the same time, his consciousness blacked out suddenly, and his naked figure gradually faded.

The next second after Lin Huang's figure faded, a golden eye formed in the air above the golden river, staring at the direction where Lin Huang had disappeared.

An ancient divine tone resonated above the death spring.

If one could understand what it said, it would translate to, "What a strange little brat, descending upon my Kingdom in the form of a true spirit. (curious)"

After the divine tone faded, the golden eye looked at the stretch of Nirvana Trees not far away. A few ancient syllables could be heard after it stared at the forest.

This translated to, "Interesting. (happy emotion)"

As soon as the syllables were heard, endless golden waves emitted golden points of light, as if a golden mist had covered the entire forest…

Obviously, Lin Huang did not know what had happened after he left. When he regained consciousness, he realized he had returned to the virtual realm cabin.

"Did that happen because I'm refining the Nirvana Trees? I actually saw the legendary death spring…" In truth, Lin Huang still could not really understand exactly what had happened.

"The death spring's persona is certainly above lord-level. My power was actually sealed in the face of an entity like that; I couldn't even contact my Goldfingers…" Lin Huang still felt a trace of fear when he thought about it.

He sank his consciousness within his body again and very quickly sensed the existence of his Goldfingers.

Divine Power, Divine Telekinesis, Dao seal, god sequence chains, God Rule Powers… all of them were back.

"Xiao Hei, did all of you sense an anomaly earlier?" Lin Huang could not help asking.

Lin Huang was rather surprised at Xiao Hei's response.

"Didn't the rest of you sense it either?" Lin Huang asked the other Goldfingers—the Soul-controlling Tablet, Yin Yin, and the rest.

"We didn't sense anything unusual," the Soul-controlling Tablet and Yin Yin replied, their tones filled with confusion.

The rest of the Goldfingers' simple responses were the same.

"Didn't all of you sense that we were disconnected for a while earlier? Or that you were temporarily sealed off by some force?" Lin Huang pursued.

"Not at all," Xiao Hei responded without hesitation.

"Haven't you been sitting here this whole time refining those Nirvana Trees?" Yin Yin asked Lin Huang.

"In any case, nothing unusual happened at all in my sensory perception," the Soul-controlling Tablet said with absolute certainty.

The rest of the Goldfingers gave the same answer as well.

"So the Goldfingers didn't sense any anomalies when that entity sealed the Goldfingers in my body?!" Lin Huang frowned slightly. The Goldfingers' answers caused him to feel that the death spring was even more terrifying now.

He did not think that he had encountered an illusion earlier. If it were truly an illusion, the Goldfingers would instantly sense an anomaly in his God's soul fluctuations.

Therefore, the only logical explanation was that the death spring used some specific method to block his Goldfingers' senses.

Lin Huang did not dare dwell any further on a matter like this, which kept getting more frightening the more he thought about it.

After calming himself down a little, he set these distracting thoughts aside and checked the refinement state of the Nirvana Trees within him.

The minute he checked, he was immediately somewhat startled.

The Nirvana Trees in his inner world seemed to have been galvanized by some force and had unexpectedly broken through to lord-level. Not only that, their auras were still increasing significantly.

As he watched the Nirvana Trees growing into giant trees comparable in size to stars, their branches swaying like massive living beings gliding in the galaxy, Lin Huang was so stunned his mouth was left hanging open for a long time.

He only came back to his senses after a long while and discovered that the two hundred over Nirvana Trees only slowed down their combat strength elevation speed finally once they had reached upper-rank lord-level. Only when they had achieved peak upper-rank lord-level did they completely halt their combat strength elevation.

Impressively enough, the Nirvana Trees' God's soul strength had now reached the same level as Lin Huang's God's soul.

Lin Huang connected his God's soul to the Nirvana Trees, and a massive volume of information surged into his head like waves… The feeling was exactly the same as when he was refining the Origin Energy from the virtual realm and had obtained its inheritances.

He closed his eyes, rapidly digesting and sorting all of it out.

The volume of information was truly enormous, at least several hundred times more in total than the information he had obtained previously when refining the Apocalypse Dragon Python's memory. However, it was also very disorganized and jumbled up.

It was as if there were countless memory fragments belonging to different people. However, each fragment had a different length. Some were short, some were long, but all of them were complete segments of memory.

It took Lin Huang fully half a day before he finally managed to sort out all the memories.

Unlike the inherited memories he had previously obtained from the virtual realm that had no memory images of the material realm, the memories Lin Huang obtained this time had a massive number of images from the material realm.

He saw countless scenes from various great worlds, as well as the beauty of untold galaxies. Of these memory fragments, the weakest was only true god-level, while the most powerful was peak ultimate-rank lord-level.

He even saw numerous tragic scenes of some ultimate-rank Lords' attempts to break through to the next level…

When his consciousness returned to his body, he silently recorded these inheritances down in detail, whether they were strong or weak.. He felt that these legacies needed to be inherited by a successor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1665. Consolidating A Sword Seal!

After sorting out the inheritances, Lin Huang looked through them one by one.

Very quickly, he discovered that within all these inheritances were at least several hundred Sword Dao Inheritances.

Some of them were merely a single sword skill, while some might only be a little bit of cultivation knowledge. Naturally, there were also a small number of complete Sword Dao Inheritance.

Although these Origin memories had been crushed into particles, each inheritance had not lost its information. They were complete; the only difference lay in the quantity of information they harbored.

What surprised and delighted Lin Huang even more was that more than half of these hundreds of Sword Dao Inheritances were lord-level inheritances.

He checked them carefully one by one, from the weakest level to the strongest.

After digesting a mere two hundred or so Sword Dao Inheritances below lord-level, he already felt that they had truly opened his eyes.

Subsequently, Lin Huang did not hesitate at all and began to digest the lord-level inheritances.

Out of three hundred or more lord-level Sword Dao Inheritances, only three of them were fully complete.

Of these three complete inheritances, two were lower-rank lord-level, while the third was upper-rank lord-level.

Most of the remaining inheritances only contained one sword skill.

However, as far as Lin Huang was concerned, that was good enough.

Lord-level sword skills were all activated by a Sword seal. Perhaps non-sword cultivators could only see the utilization of the surface-most sword skills. However, a sword cultivator like Lin Huang could see more than that.

He could easily tell from the other party’s sword skills how many Sword Dao sequences their Sword seal had consolidated. It was also not difficult for him to determine the effects of each Sword Dao god sequence chain, as well as how to use them, and how to combine them with other Sword Dao sequences…

In the virtual realm cabin, there was neither day nor night nor any seasons.

Lin Huang studied these Sword Dao Inheritances, heedless of time. He also corroborated everything that he had learned.

After goodness knows how long, an ethereal emptiness abruptly filled his mind.

All of a sudden, his comprehension of Sword Dao seemed to have broken through its initial ceiling to reach new heights.

All the Sword Dao Inheritances and sword skills that he had ever obtained and or learned had now reached a new level of understanding.

Lin Huang paid no attention to what had happened and seized the opportunity to madly absorb the nutrients of all the inheritances.

All the different inheritances and sword skills were automatically stripped out and separated into the most basic Sword Dao elements. They were then rearranged, inferring countless new sword skills and inheritances.

Within his body, the Sword Dao god rules and Sword Dao sequences were now furiously being built up, as if an accelerator had been pushed to speed time up.

It was unclear how much time had passed before he finally came out of cultivation mode.

Only then did he realize that his Sword Dao had achieved a breakthrough.

He had advanced from the initial complete-stage Sword Dao heavenly rule to Heavenly Dao.

Not only that, a brand new Sword seal had been consolidated within him.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the Sword seal. He immediately checked his body and discovered to his surprise that he had not elevated to lord-level.

Theoretically, a Sword seal was also a type of Dao seal.

Most sword cultivators would elevate to become Lords right away through the consolidation of a Sword seal.

The peculiar thing was that Lin Huang’s combat strength remained at tenth-rank heavenly god-level. No breakthrough had happened in that area.

He was not sure if it was because he did not go through the process of unification, or for some other reason.

However, Lin Huang actually felt relieved.

The truth was, he had not planned on achieving a breakthrough to lord-level at the moment.

The reason was that he knew that he was still very far from reaching the limits of a Heavenly God.

If he broke through to lord-level right away at this point, it would be the equivalent of undermining his potential.

A Dao seal consolidated from nine god sequence chains and a Dao seal consolidated from ninety god sequence chains were utterly different levels of ability and future potential.

Lin Huang could clearly sense he was far from reaching the maximum number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could contain.

If he wanted to achieve a breakthrough, he had to achieve that limit!

This was the condition he set for himself.

However, Lin Huang was still satisfied with the new Sword seal that had been consolidated.

Not only did this give him a sense of achievement from his Sword Dao breakthrough, but it also gave him a boost in ability.

“An additional Sword seal means that the god sequence chains I can invoke outside my body will be doubled!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

Due to the limit on the number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could contain at the moment, right now there were less than forty-one hundred thousand chains. Naturally, in the past, he could also only invoke less than forty-one hundred thousand god sequence chains through his Sword seal.

However, he had two Sword seals now.

This meant that the number of god sequence chains he could use outside of his God Territory had effectively doubled.

This was the boost effect of the Dao seal on the Godly Right.

However, this sort of boost would be restricted by the total number of god sequence chains in the God Territory.

Theoretically, the maximum number of god sequence chains that Lin Huang could use at present with his two Sword seals was eight hundred and nineteen thousand two hundred chains.

However, even with his newly obtained Sword Dao god sequence chains, the number of god sequence chains in his body at the moment was less than eight hundred thousand.

For Lin Huang, this was not a problem at all.

As long as he refined a sufficient number of God Territories, the total number of god sequence chains in his God Territory would definitely exceed the limit of the Dao seal boosts.

The newly consolidated Sword seal’s boost effect on the Godly Right had, without a doubt, tremendously strengthened Lin Huang’s abilities.

“This is a real surprise.” Lin Huang had actually never expected to be able to consolidate a Sword seal.

His main purpose for entering the virtual realm cabin this time was to refine the Nirvana Trees so he could set up a death substitute method for himself. He had never expected to receive consecutive surprises.

After calming himself down, Lin Huang finally began inspecting the connection between his God’s soul and the Nirvana Trees.

However, before he had the chance to check on the status of his death substitute setup, he noticed that the two hundred or more Nirvana Trees were still absorbing massive amounts of information resources from the death spring, even though they had stopped elevating in combat strength.

It felt as if someone were forcibly flooding the Nirvana Trees with all this information.

Fortunately, each of the Nirvana Tree’s combat strength was at peak upper-rank lord-level now. Their God’s souls could sufficiently hold this vast quantity of information resources, so they could still contain it all without anything overflowing into Lin Huang.

When others obtained Nirvana Trees, their main intention was to use the Trees like a water pump to draw the death spring’s information resources into their heads.

However, on Lin Huang’s end, the two hundred or so Nirvana Trees were more like a giant dam and reservoir, preventing information resources from flooding Lin Huang.

This made Lin Huang suspect that something might be wrong with the way his God’s soul connected to the Nirvana Trees.

He had read Nine Gloom’s memories previously, and the situation Nine Gloom had encountered was completely different from what Lin Huang was experiencing. Every time Nine Gloom drew an inheritance from the death spring, it would take several years at least. Some inheritances with more information could take up to dozens, even hundreds of years. Throughout this process, spiritual energy had to be channeled to the Nirvana Trees every day to maintain the trees’ consumption.

Despite this, the problem was that very often, the information resources the Nirvana Trees drew were not even heavenly god-level, which was not exactly useful to Nine Gloom.

Since Lin Huang knew what Nine Gloom had encountered in the process, he had not considered the Nirvana Trees’ ability to draw information resources from the death spring an effective technique. Therefore, he had chosen to use the Nirvana Trees as the object for his death substitute.

However, the situation he was encountering now was completely different from what Nine Gloom had experienced.

This made him take the Nirvana Trees’ ability to plunder information resources more seriously.

As far as he was concerned, whether something went wrong with the way his God’s soul connected to the Nirvana Trees or not, at the very least, the end result was still positive for the time being.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1666. Going Into Closed-Door Cultivation Again

Since Lin Huang had no idea whether the anomaly in the Nirvana Trees’ connection to the death spring would be temporary or permanent, he did not dare let the opportunity slip by just like that. He immediately focused his entire being and received the massive volume of information resources furiously.

He was afraid that if he bypassed this round of benefits and the connection channel returned to the state that Nine Gloom had encountered, that would be a bitter pill to swallow.

However, Lin Huang did not look over all this information in detail this time.

Not only did he not look through it in detail, but he only preserved lord-level information resources. Any information resources below lord-level, he stored in memory crystals.

To prevent redundant information in his mind, he completely sealed all of the information resources lower than lord-level after they had been transferred to the memory crystals.

Days passed in the virtual realm cabin.

After an indeterminate amount of time, Lin Huang had accumulated tens of thousands of lord-level inheritances in his mind. The Nirvana Trees’ retrieval of information resources from the death spring still showed no signs of drying up at all. Not only that, the absorption speed did not slow down in the least.

Only now was he basically able to confirm that the unusual connection between the Nirvana Trees within him and the death spring was most probably not a temporary one. Although he had no way of being sure whether it was permanent or not, he felt that it would not stop in the immediate future.

He did indeed feel that the information resources he had retrieved were more than sufficient.

More importantly, the thousands of memory crystals in his storage rings were all full.

Lin Huang put aside the information transfer from the Nirvana Trees for now. He did not bring out the bodies of the two Lords in his storage ring to refine their Kingdoms. Instead, he got up right away and left the virtual realm cabin.

As soon as he returned to the Ricky Star, he contacted Bloody through telepathic voice transmission.

He transferred all of the inheritances to Bloody through telepathic voice transmission, including the lord-level inheritances.

As the load of information was massive, even with telepathic voice transmission, Lin Huang spent a full day and a half to complete transferring all the information resources.

After delegating the task of sorting out the information to Bloody, he returned to the God Territory within him in a flash.

He gave the entire batch of memory crystals to Yang Ling so he could digitize the information and sort it out for storage.

After seeing to the matter of the memory crystals, Lin Huang returned to the Ricky Star again.

Now he finally had the time to take out his Royal Token to check on the auction status of the Dao Weapons.

The final bid for the thirty-seven low-grade Dao Weapons surprised Lin Huang once more.

“One hundred and one lower-rank Lords’ Kingdoms?!” Based on his initial expectations, it would be incredible if he could trade the thirty-seven low-grade Dao Weapons with thirty lower-rank Lords’ Kingdoms. That would be an astonishing number already.

He had never expected that he would be able to get one hundred and one of them.

He clicked into the trading details to check and soon saw the description of the traded items.

“As expected… All hundred and one of them are Abyssal Lords’ Kingdoms…” In reality, Lin Huang had already speculated this might be the case when he saw the unusually high number of items traded. However, he had not expected that all hundred and one Lords’ Kingdoms would be Abyssal. None were from other tribes.

Lin Huang had always known that the God Territory Shell Remnants of Abyssal half-step Lords were not valuable, but it had never occurred to him that the Kingdom Shell Remnants of Abyssal Lords were equally worthless as well.

What he did not know was that for many people, cleansing God Territories was an exceptionally troublesome task.

He had within him the Eternity Fire, which could easily devour all of the Abyssal energy in the Abyssal God Territories.

However, for most other people, the cost of cleansing Abyssal God Territories was extremely high.

First of all, only powerhouses who were middle-rank lord-level or above could cleanse a lower-rank Abyssal Lord’s Kingdom.

Moreover, an ordinary lower-rank Abyssal Lord’s Kingdom would take a middle-rank Lord hundreds of years at least to fully cleanse it. If the Kingdom’s size was slightly larger, or if it possessed more living beings, the time required for cleansing would be even longer.

Unless they were in dire straits of poverty, no Lords would waste their time cleansing Abyssal God Territories.

Therefore, such a thing would usually be sold at a cheap price.

Furthermore, Dao Weapons were hard currency in the universe.

Divine Crystals were hardly used for trading between Lords. Bartering was basically the common practice now, and Dao Weapons were practically the equivalent of currency.

Conversely, Abyssal Lords’ Kingdom Shell Remnants and Abyssal Lord bodies were items that were harder to sell.

The Lords from Royal were more than willing to trade Abyssal Kingdoms for hard currency like Dao Weapons as long as the price was not too outrageous.

This had made Lin Huang the biggest beneficiary in the exchange.

After transferring all hundred and one Abyssal Lords’ Kingdom Shell Remnants from his identity token to his storage rage, Lin Huang returned to the virtual realm cabin again.

The investigators from the Raider would be coming soon; he did not have much time to waste. Therefore, the minute Lin Huang obtained these Kingdom Shell Remnants, he wanted to convert the Kingdom Shell Remnants into abilities as soon as possible after obtaining them.

He picked up the storage ring in the virtual realm cabin and took out the two Lord’s bodies. He retrieved their Kingdoms and began to refine them.

At the same time, the Eternity Fire began to cleanse the one hundred and one other Kingdoms.

When the refinement of the two Kingdoms was complete, the Eternity Fire had cleansed all of the Kingdom Shell Remnants.

The vast quantity of Abyssal energy was a rare delicacy for the Eternity Fire. This round of Abyssal energy consumption had advanced it another level; it was even more powerful now.

As for Lin Huang, he did not stop refining the Kingdom Shell Remnants at all.

Days passed. He worked day and night refining Kingdom Shell Remnants without taking even a second or a minute of rest.

As he was refining the thirteenth Kingdom, he finally sensed that the Godly Right within him had now come to satiety.

The number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could contain had reached its upper limit—one million god sequence chains!

At present, the number of god sequence chains in the God Territory within his body had skyrocketed to one million eight hundred and sixty thousand chains.

Although his Godly Right was now at its upper limit, Lin Huang did not stop refining Kingdom Shell Remnants.

Without hesitation, he chose to continue refining them.

The number of god sequence chains in his God Territory kept increasing, just like previously.

After an indeterminate length of time, he finally managed to fully refine all the remaining eighty-eight Kingdom Shell Remnants.

The number of god sequence chains his Godly Right could contain was still one million but the total number of god sequence chains in his God Territory had increased to seven million one hundred and sixteen thousand chains—an increase of more than several times over.

Lin Huang did not come out of closed-door cultivation even after his ability had increased significantly.

Instead, he sat with his legs crossed and his eyes closed and began inferring god sequence chains again.

One must know that the god sequence chains he currently possessed were borrowed from the God Territory in his body. He had not truly mastered them.

Excluding the Sword Dao heavenly rules that he had comprehended from consolidating the Sword seal earlier, in reality, he had mastered very few god sequence chains.

However, inferring god sequence chains was easier than comprehending god rules himself and then elevating them into god sequence chains. After all, he had used those god sequence chains before and possessed an in-depth understanding of the sequence power within them.

Lin Huang crushed an Epiphany Card and rapidly immersed himself, heart and soul, into inferring god sequence chains…

The god rules in his body swiftly began to consolidate and assemble into god sequence chains… The speed at which the god sequence chains consolidated exceeded what everyone else generally understood about god sequence chains.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1667 - That’s More Like It!

## Chapter 1667: That’s More Like It!

Lin Huang completely lost track of time in the virtual realm cabin.

He had no idea whether a hundred years had passed—maybe a thousand years, even ten thousand years… perhaps even longer.

The god sequence chains in his body consolidated one by one from nothingness. Only at the end when they reached one million god sequence chains did Lin Huang finally open his eyes.

The number of god sequence chains had skyrocketed to one million, which was the maximum number his Godly Right could contain.

He instinctively sensed that the number of god sequence chains he could consolidate had reached its limit as well.

He even tried to consolidate the one million and first god sequence chain, but it failed at the very last second of its consolidation. He only gave up trying after three consecutive failures.

“So if I want to elevate my abilities any further, the only thing I can do is consolidate a Dao seal, I suppose…” Lin Huang considered for a moment. He seemed to have reached the true limits of heavenly god-level at present; he could not go any further.

In order to advance his abilities even more, his only option was to consolidate a Dao seal and become a Lord.

‘Do I want to consolidate the Dao seal now?’ Lin Huang thought about it and felt that he did not really have much reason to continue procrastinating.

However, he soon ran into a problem that troubled him.

‘All raptors are Voids. If I consolidate the Dao seal in the material realm, the process should be similar to Buried Heaven’s. The biggest difference will probably be the strength of the raptor.

‘But what if I consolidate the Dao seal in the virtual realm with my virtual body? Will I attract more raptors?’

Lin Huang was considering whether or not he wanted to seize this opportunity to bait and lure large numbers of Voids over to kill them.

‘It doesn’t matter even if this virtual body dies anyway. My virtual body has three lives every day…’

Lin Huang hesitated no longer at this point.

He got up right away and stepped out of the virtual realm cabin, returning it to card form.

Although he was not very sure if the virtual realm cabin could be destroyed, he did not wish to experiment and find out.

Watching the still, dead black and white world before him, Lin Huang calmed his state of mind slightly. The aura of his entire being began to rise.

This time, he did not suppress his strength at all.

He released the full power of the god sequence chains one by one.

His body began to detach from the neutron star and its terrifying force of gravity, gradually floating into the starry heavens.

In this boundless black and white universe, he was as tiny as a particle of dust.

However, his aura had shrouded all the stars around him completely.

If there had been other living beings present in the surrounding star zones, even an ordinary person with no cultivation base would have been able to clearly sense the Holy Power of a god spreading through the entire galaxy.

Lin Huang closed his eyes, his body completely relaxed.

On his body, god sequence chains of various colors surged out from within him like endless tentacles. These god sequence chains were no longer invisible to the eyes of ordinary folk—they had materialized into actual chains.

If onlookers were to witness this scene, they would certainly be shocked by the number of god sequence chains surging out of Lin Huang’s body at present.

There were a million god sequence chains. This terrifying number was beyond all common logic.

One must know that when Buried Heaven had elevated to become a Lord previously, he possessed only twenty-seven god sequence chains. Furthermore, he was already the top powerhouse among Heavenly Gods in the great world.

Even Great Heaven, who had subdued the great world for an entire era, had only mastered forty-two god sequence chains at the time of his unification.

This was no longer a simple disparity in numbers; it was one of magnitude.

The more god sequence chains a Heavenly God mastered, the more powerful his Dao seal would be after unification.

The reason was that the number of god sequence chains would be equivalent to the number of Dao tattoos.

This was common knowledge among all Heavenly Gods.

Furthermore, the number of Dao tattoos on the Dao seal consolidated during each Lord’s first unification would determine the number of Dao tattoos on all subsequent Dao seals.

The Dao seal consolidated during unification would determine a Lord’s foundation.

Two Lords who started with a different number of Dao tattoos would have a bigger gap between their respective abilities in the future as they consolidated more and more Dao seals.

Naturally, the greater the number of Dao tattoos, the greater the difficulty in consolidating the Dao seal. It would also take much longer.

Therefore, Lords with fewer Dao tattoos were not entirely at a disadvantage. They would be able to elevate much faster.

However, for Lin Huang, elevation speed was not a problem at all.

His cultivation speed had never been slow. Now that he had the Gate of All Realms, which enabled him to enter and exit the virtual realm whenever he wished, he did not have to worry about the amount of time he spent on cultivation at all.

He had enough resources to do what others could not do.

If this were someone else, even if they had sufficient talent and potential to consolidate millions of god sequence chains at heavenly god-level, they could not afford to expend that amount of time to do so.

Possibly by the time they had consolidated millions of god sequence chains, their opponent would have long since elevated to become a Lord—maybe even a middle-rank or upper-rank Lord.

Moreover, hardly any cultivators of the same level had God Territories as powerful as Lin Huang’s, which could contain so many god sequence chains.

Lin Huang’s time resources, his constitution, as well as his God’s soul, God Territory, and his talent and potential…

No ordinary individual could compare in practically every single one of those aspects.

All these factors combined were what gave him such terrifying abilities.

In the void, after the god sequence chains had extended themselves out of Lin Huang’s body, they rapidly began weaving around menacingly, as if each of them had a consciousness of their own.

Not long later, the god sequence chains started to detach from Lin Huang’s body one by one, beginning to dance riotously above his head. They even unleashed all sorts of sequence powers and began to fight.

It seemed as if none of them wanted to submit to each other, and all were trying to gain the upper hand.

Lin Huang, however, did not panic at all. He had known about this already from watching Buried Heaven’s unification previously. This was the first stage of unification—psychic communication.

Moreover, when he obtained the Lords’ inheritances from the death spring earlier, he had looked through some information regarding unification as well. He was now very experienced in how to handle each stage of unification.

During the psychic communication stage, the god sequence chains would gain a measure of intelligence. Therefore, they would battle amongst each other, all vying for supremacy.

This stage was also called the chaotic sequence period and was a very dangerous state.

If one’s God’s soul were not powerful enough to subdue the god sequence chains, the unification would instantly fail.

It was even possible that one’s God’s soul might be crushed by the berserk god sequence chains, and the individual would die on the spot.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, solving the issues involved in this stage of the process could not be easier.

As soon as his peak lord-level God’s soul was unleashed, myriads of Divine Telekinesis threads shot out, tightly binding the strange creatures that the god sequence chains had become and forcing them to blow up!

The entire process ended in less than three seconds and was extremely violent.

Lin Huang watched as the creature manifestations of the one million god sequence chains blew up one by one to reveal the original forms of the god sequence chains. They retreated back into his body, crestfallen, and Lin Huang nodded, displaying a satisfied grin.

“That’s more like it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1668 - Unification

## Chapter 1668: Unification

The first stage of unification—psychic communication—went by easily, just like that.

Inclusive of the time the god sequence chains took to manifest as creatures, the entire process only lasted less than half a minute.

After the god sequence chains withdrew into the God Territory within Lin Huang’s body, they consolidated into lines of Dao tattoos in the heavens above his God Territory.

Once the millions of Dao tattoos were fully consolidated, they began releasing an endless frenzy of Divine Power.

At the same time, Lin Huang’s God Territory finally manifested on its own around him. The size of his God Territory was like a boundless universe that had descended into the virtual realm.

Lin Huang himself did not know at present exactly how many star zones it covered.

However, he could clearly sense that many Voids were contained within his God Territory.

Fortunately, he did not sense the existence of anything threatening.

After all, he was in the great world right now, not the universe.

At present, the great world did not even have a publicly visible middle-rank Lord. Fewer still had died and become Voids. Even back in the ancient era, when resources in the great world were ample, not many upper-rank Lords would stay in the great world, so very few of them had died in the great world and become Voids.

This was also the main reason why Lin Huang dared to try unification in the virtual realm.

However, he was by no means certain if the unification would attract powerful entities from the universe.

Lin Huang ignored the Voids contained within his God Territory.

He focused his entire attention back on the process of unification.

This was the second stage of unification—unification.

Simply put, this was the transformation of god sequence chains into Dao tattoos, which would then consolidate into a Dao seal.

This stage was also the one with the highest failure rate in the process of a Heavenly God’s unification. Over eighty percent of individuals had their unifications fail at this point.

This was because the process of god sequence chains consolidating into a Dao seal would release terrifying energy, somewhat similar to a nuclear fusion reaction. It was a triple test for the physical body, God’s soul, and God Territory of the individual performing the unification.

The energy released from the god sequence chains consolidating into a Dao seal would impact the individual’s God Territory first. At the same time, some of the energy would leak out and impact the individual’s physical body and God’s soul.

The unification would instantly fail if either the individual’s God Territory, physical body, or God’s soul failed to sustain the impact.

Therefore, for most cultivators in general, this was a very dangerous stage.

However, Lin Huang was different.

Even as early as imperial-level, his God Territory had been different from that of everyone else. Back then, he could already refine and integrate others’ God Territories.

As for later on, despite being newly elevated to heavenly god-level, he could integrate many God Territory Shell Remnants of half-step Heavenly Gods. He could even refine the God Territories of lower-rank Lords right away.

For ordinary cultivators, there were limits on the number of God Territories each individual’s God Territory could refine and integrate. Not only that, there were severe restrictions on refinement strength. They could not increase their strength limitlessly like Lin Huang could.

Great Heaven, who was powerful enough to subdue an entire era, had mastered forty-two god sequence chains. However, from first-rank heavenly god-level to ninth-rank heavenly god-level, he only dared to refine nine Heavenly Gods’ God Territory Shell Remnants.

That was already the limit his God Territory could take.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, did not merely have a powerful God Territory. The strength of his God’s soul was peak upper-rank lord-level now. Although his physical body was slightly less powerful, he was still on par with a peak middle-rank Lord.

In the void, the millions of Dao tattoos rapidly consolidated into a golden Dao seal.

The Dao seal was like an intensely burning star suspended above the God Territory, releasing endless energy in all directions.

The piercingly bright golden light spread to practically every corner of the God Territory. Any place it passed through was immediately reduced to scorched earth.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang immediately invoked more god sequence chains from within his God Territory to envelope the Dao seal in layers.

One must know that only a million god sequence chains were required to consolidate this Dao seal. However, there were over seven million god sequence chains in Lin Huang’s God Territory. Excluding the one million god sequence chains used to consolidate the Dao seal, there were still over six million of them remaining.

Under Lin Huang’s control, these six million and more god sequence chains swiftly enveloped the Dao seal like a giant cocoon.

Although the divine rays released from the Dao seal were powerful, they could not break through a barrier several times more powerful than themselves.

The divine rays released from the giant god sequence chain cocoon were now less than ten percent of what had previously been released.

This level of energy was no longer sufficient to cause any shakeups in Lin Huang’s massive, boundless God Territory.

As time passed by, the golden rays released from consolidating the Dao seal soon faded entirely. The one million god sequence chains had fully consolidated into a golden Dao seal.

From beginning to end, Lin Huang’s God Territory did not experience even a tremor. The unification stage had passed.

He did not even sense any of the three challenges other Lords faced in the unification stage.

Most of the energy released from consolidating the Dao seal had been absorbed by the giant cocoon formed from the six million and more god sequence chains. It did not shake Lin Huang’s God Territory in the slightest, much less bleed through into his God Territory and impact his God’s soul and physical body.

The second stage of unification was now complete—in fact, far more smoothly than Lin Huang had anticipated.

In reality, he had been a little worried that his physical body might not be strong enough and had wondered if it would be crushed by the energy impact resulting from consolidating the Dao seal.

However, from the looks of it, this was an entirely extraneous worry.

The second stage of unification had now finished, and the Dao seal had been formed.

The next would be the third and last stage of unification—Dao plundering!

Once the Dao seal had been formally consolidated, it would attract covetous raptors. A raptor would then come to the material realm and attempt to snatch away the Dao seal.

Only through defeating the raptor, protecting the Dao seal, and letting it absorb the raptor’s Origin Energy would the Dao seal truly be successfully consolidated.

However, this stage was the most difficult in the entire process of unification.

This was because raptors were attracted by the Dao seal’s aura, and their abilities would usually be on par with the individual performing unification.

The problem was that raptors were all lord-level powerhouses. They were far more familiar with using a Dao seal than the individual performing unification.

Furthermore, both raptor and individual would be in different states of mind. The individual would mostly desire to protect the Dao seal—a more passive state of mind. The raptor, however, would be in a predatory state of mind, which was more active.

Raptors would definitely have the upper hand in terms of combat experience and state of mind.

Naturally, the individual performing the unification was not entirely at a disadvantage. At least they had the advantage of home ground, as the battlefield would be within the individual’s God Territory.

Despite this, throughout the ages, individuals performing unification would lose to raptors in battle more often than not.

If the second stage of unification was extremely dangerous, then the third stage—Dao plundering—was akin to burning one’s bridges.

If one managed this stage successfully, they would be reborn and become a Lord! If they could not navigate this stage, they would fail, and all their efforts would be for naught.

Lin Huang was no stranger to Dao plundering.

Several months back, he had witnessed Buried Heaven’s Dao plundering and had fought a raptor more than once after that. Many raptors (Voids) had died at his hands as well.

However, Lin Huang could not help but feel rather anxious at this moment.

This was because, from what he knew, everyone performed unification in the material realm.

He had absolutely no idea what kind of raptors he would attract now that he was performing unification in the virtual realm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1669 - A Being Above Lord-Level

## Chapter 1669: A Being Above Lord-Level

In the virtual realm, Lin Huang’s God Territory spread far and wide, enveloping an untold number of star zones.

The shining golden Dao seal hung like a large golden sun above the God Territory. It radiated countless golden beams into the far reaches of the starry heavens, and its overwhelming aura spread in all directions like a wave.

To the Voids’ senses, the aura released by a Dao seal in the material realm was like an incomparable delicacy that made them drool.

In the virtual realm, the first to sense Lin Huang’s Dao seal aura were the Voids contained within his God Territory.

They were like sharks that had scented blood, rushing in a frenzy to Lin Huang’s location.

Since this was happening in his God Territory, he could clearly sense the Voids’ movements.

Lin Huang did not panic at all. Instead, he felt rather excited.

The reason was that he clearly sensed over ninety percent of these hundreds of Void auras were lower-rank Lords. The small number of remaining Voids were middle-rank Lords. Not only that, they were only at the level of an ordinary middle-rank Lord.

For Lin Huang, no matter how many there were, they were insufficient to be any kind of threat to him.

Practically the next second after the Dao seal had formed, the first Void appeared in front of Lin Huang.

It was a humanoid monster wielding blades. It was of a burly build, and its body was clad in a full suit of armor. It had a white mask over its face. Each of its six arms wielded a weapon—a saber, a spear, a sword, a polearm, a hook sword, and a shield. Five weapons and one piece of defensive equipment could be considered a fairly comprehensive array.

“A White-faced King Kong…” Lin Huang recognized the monster at first glance.

The White-faced King Kong that had become a Void targeted Lin Huang and took a step forward. Right as it was about to attack, a blood-red gleam flashed through the air, swift as lightning, and instantly pierced right between its brows.

The White-faced King Kong’s burly body froze. A second later, its body disintegrated at once and turned into a cloud of mist, seeping into the shining golden Dao seal.

After being infused with this Origin Energy, Lin Huang’s Dao seal seemed a little brighter, although this was barely perceptible to the eye.

The White-faced King Kong had only just been killed when the second and third Voids landed at almost the same time.

One was obviously a pure blood dragonkin. Its whole body was covered in golden dragon armor, and its size was so massive it could compare with a star.

The other one was a curly-haired baboon. Although it was much smaller than the dragon beast, it was still as big as a mountain and was tens of thousands of meters tall.

Once the two Voids landed, they targeted each other instead. As if they were rivals, they utterly ignored Lin Huang’s existence.

If this had happened under normal circumstances, Lin Huang would have been more than happy to watch them fight. After seeing the two monsters tear each other apart, he would simply gather the spoils.

However, he was in the process of unification right now. The longer things dragged on, the more unforeseen circumstances might happen.

Therefore, he did not wait for the two monsters to fight. He attacked at once, bringing an end to what might have been a very interesting battle.

Two blood-red electric arcs easily took the two Voids’ lives.

After the two Voids were killed, they also turned into two cloud-like spheres of Origin Energy which were then absorbed by Lin Huang’s Dao seal.

Lin Huang could not help raising his brows as he watched the Dao seal absorbing three Lords’ Origin Energies one after the other.

“I’d like to see how much you can take.”

As soon as Lin Huang spoke, a third wave of monsters landed. This time it was another two monsters as well…

He attacked and killed them both right away without hesitation, letting his Dao seal continue to absorb their Origin Energies.

Right after that, Voids began arriving continuously one wave after another.

Lin Huang easily killed all of them.

Within less than three minutes, he had killed hundreds of Voids.

His Dao seal was like an infinitely alluring bait, attracting a frenzy of Voids one after the other.

When the Dao seal had absorbed the Origin Energies of one hundred Voids, it was finally satiated and began to retract its aura.

Lin Huang felt slightly relieved only after he saw this.

On a certain level, only now could he be considered to have officially succeeded in unification.

However, within the range of his God Territory, he could still sense that there were Voids rapidly heading for his location.

As the Dao seal retracted its aura, the God Territory spread out around Lin Huang swiftly began to collapse.

This was not because it was damaged but because it was ending its manifestation.

A gleam flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes when he saw the Voids that were still heading toward him in a frenzy.

Dozens of blood-red electric arcs shot out from his sleeves at lightning speed, furiously attacking the monsters that were heading his way.

He had initially thought to use the Dao seal as bait to lure many Voids over. Once he had killed them, he would obtain large quantities of Origin Energy.

He had never expected that the Origin Energy of the Voids he killed would basically be completely absorbed by his Dao seal. This resulted in him not gaining any extra benefits at all.

Seeing that his God Territory was collapsing, he did not want to let this hunting opportunity pass. He attacked without hesitation.

At the very least, he managed to kill twenty-eight Voids before his God Territory collapsed completely. He then used Divine Telekinesis threads to collect the twenty-eight Origin Energy spheres.

However, a second before the God Territory that Lin Huang manifested collapsed completely, a black Dimensional Whirlpool suddenly appeared above the Dao seal, swiftly beginning to form.

Lin Huang fixed his eyes on the Dimensional Whirlpool. Before it could even consolidate fully, an extremely terrifying aura was transmitted through from the other side.

Lin Huang’s danger instincts began sounding an alarm. Goosebumps ran down his spine, and his back was drenched in cold sweat. It felt as if there were a terrifying being staring at him from the side of the whirlpool. He instinctively sensed that the power of this entity was far beyond anything he could imagine. Before it, he was just an insignificant ant.

‘A being that’s above lord-level…’ The thought suddenly popped into Lin Huang’s mind.

It was as if someone had cast an immobilizing spell on him; he could not move his body at all. He could only watch the Dimensional Whirlpool swiftly forming in front of him.

The only thing he could do was to hope that the God Territory he had manifested would collapse even more swiftly. He wanted it to collapse totally before the whirlpool had fully formed so the space anchor points would be erased.

Only if that happened would he have a chance of survival.

Lin Huang felt as if ten million years had passed right at that moment.

However, a golden ray of light suddenly cut through the air from some unknown direction and beamed into Lin Huang’s collapsing God Territory. Not only that, it landed with extreme accuracy right on the black Dimensional Whirlpool.

The still-forming Dimensional Whirlpool instantly exploded. At the same time, a furious shriek came from its other side.

The shriek even passed through the Dimensional Whirlpool right away and surged toward Lin Huang’s God Territory.

Everywhere it passed was instantly crushed into nothingness.

Its subjugation speed far exceeded the speed of light.

Watching as the sound wave surged toward him, Lin Huang could imagine himself being pulverized into a bloody splatter.

At that moment, a thunderous sound overwhelmed the destructive mystic sound!

“Get lost!”

The mystic sound stopped abruptly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1670 - Lin Huang, Now Elevated To Lord-Level

## Chapter 1670: Lin Huang, Now Elevated To Lord-Level

“What happened?”

Lin Huang stared in a daze at the peaceful black and white sky in front of him. He could not really understand what on earth had just happened.

Just an instant before his God Territory collapsed, there seemed to be a being above lord-level that had sensed his Dao seal and tried to cross over to snatch it away.

Right as this other party was about to get their hands on the Dao seal, another unknown entity had attacked and instantly destroyed the Dimensional Whirlpool.

The being above lord-level had used a mere mystic sound to penetrate through space and had almost killed Lin Huang’s virtual body.

The unknown entity had spoken then and obliterated the mystic sound.

After the danger had been resolved, Lin Huang’s God Territory collapsed completely soon after, and the unknown entity had not revealed themselves either.

He did not know whether it was because the space anchor points had been erased when his God Territory collapsed so they could not lock onto his coordinates, or because they did not wish to meet him.

Looking at the still, calm sky spread out before him, Lin Huang even had a moment of doubt, wondering whether everything that had just happened was merely a figment of his imagination.

“That voice… Why do I feel like I’ve heard it before?”

That “Get lost!” was uttered in a clear, cold female voice. Lin Huang had a vague sense that it was somewhat familiar, but he was not able to connect it with any of the girls that he remembered.

‘Perhaps I’m over-thinking this.’ Lin Huang shook his head with a wry smile. He felt it was not very likely to be a girl he knew.

The reason for this was that his cultivation speed had been very swift all along, far outstripping all of his friends. It was highly unlikely that there would be a girl whose cultivation speed was faster than his, who could cultivate into a being above lord-level within a short few years.

Lin Huang felt that even if it were another traveler with a Goldfinger, it was also highly unlikely that her cultivation speed would outstrip him by so much.

After setting aside these jumbled thoughts, Lin Huang released his Divine Telekinesis and scanned his surroundings but did not find anything. He had a feeling that the girl who had saved him was probably nowhere nearby. However, he cupped his hands in a respectful fist-palm salute toward the sky and bowed. “Thank you, Senior, for saving me! If there’s anything you require from me at all, I’ll try my best to fulfill it for you.”

Lin Huang purposely waited for a few seconds after saying this. However, he did not receive a response.

He had expected this, but one should show proper respect to one’s seniors after all, especially since this individual had intervened and saved his life twice.

After retracting his Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang checked on the state of things within his body and nodded in satisfaction. Only then did he summon the Gate of All Realms and return to the material realm.

As soon as he returned to the material realm, he began looking over the state of his body in detail.

The first thing he noticed was an inexplicable surge in the number of god sequence chains within his God Territory.

Before, there had only been a total of 7.16 million god sequence chains in his God Territory. However, there were now 14.71 million—more than double the previous amount.

Lin Huang thought back on this carefully and realized that it was a result of his Dao seal devouring a massive amount of Origin Energy in the last step of unification, the Dao plundering.

Furthermore, his successful consolidation of a Dao seal during the unification process seemed to have caused his Godly Right to undergo a transformation as well.

Now Lin Huang could borrow not only the god sequence chains from his God Territory but also the Dao seals that he had refined from those Lords.

An example would be the Dao seals that he had absorbed and refined from the Origin Energy of the Voids he killed this round. There were over eight hundred seals.

Although all of them did not have the same number of Dao tattoos, when added up together, their Dao tattoo power was comparable to the compounding of over one point two million levels of god sequence chains.

Together with the level-3 Dao seal within Lin Huang’s body, this Dao tattoo power that could inherently fuel three million god sequence chains was the equivalent of compounding four point two million or more levels of Dao tattoo power.

“It looks like I need to consolidate more Dao seals…” Lin Huang knew that the most direct way to elevate his ability would be to consolidate Dao seals.

The total number of god sequence chains in his body had already come to over fourteen million chains. Furthermore, including the Dao seal power that he could borrow, he could only invoke four point two million god sequence chains, which was less than one-third of the total amount.

To use more Dao tattoo power, it was necessary to consolidate even more Dao seals.

Apart from the changes in his Godly Right authorization and his god sequence chains, the massive volume of Divine Power in Lin Huang’s body had transformed entirely into Odyl.

Odyl was considered the high-level form of Divine Power that could perfectly integrate Dao seals and Dao tattoo power.

With this surging spread of Odyl, Lin Huang’s physical body and God’s soul were strengthened even further.

Currently, the strength of his physical body was now at the level of an upper-rank Lord. His God’s soul—initially peak upper-rank lord-level—had achieved a further breakthrough and was now at ultimate-rank lord-level strength.

His overall abilities had undoubtedly received a transformative boost.

However, Lin Huang was not the only one who had gotten stronger. The God Weapons within him had also leveled up, following the elevation of his combat strength.

They had broken through from low-grade Dao Weapons directly to supreme-grade Dao Weapons.

This was, without a doubt, another round of external enhancement.

Lin Huang even felt that his current ability ought to be sufficient for him to go head-to-head in battle with some newly elevated ultimate-rank Lords.

An ultimate-rank Lord would have consolidated thousands of Dao seals at the very least. However, even if one were to use Buried Heaven as a benchmark, a level-1 Dao seal could only invoke the Dao tattoo power of one thousand eight hundred or so god sequence chains. A level-1000 Dao seal could only invoke the Dao tattoo power of less than two million god sequence chains.

At present, Lin Huang only dared to go up against a newly-elevated ultimate-rank Lord. An ultimate-rank Lord with more powerful abilities would have consolidated at least three thousand Dao seals and above. Lin Huang’s abilities were not yet sufficient to fight back.

However, Lin Huang was in no hurry. He knew that as the number of Dao seals in his body increased, he would only become more and more powerful.

It was incredibly difficult for the ultimate-rank Lords in the universe to further elevate their abilities.

‘At my current level of ability, I should be able to handle the investigators that the Raiders send.’ The threat present in Lin Huang’s mind abated slightly after he checked his body thoroughly.

According to the information Yang Ling had provided, Royal would not allow ultimate-rank Lords to enter the great world, which was their territory. Therefore, the most powerful investigators that the Raiders could send would only be upper-rank Lords.

For Lin Huang at present, upper-rank Lords no longer posed any kind of threat to him.

However, he did not plan to just wait passively for the investigators to arrive.

Although the investigators were no longer a threat to him, he had no intention of ending his cultivation just yet.

After mulling over the possibility that his coordinates in the virtual realm might have been exposed, for safety purposes, Lin Huang opened the Gate of All Realms and directly teleported himself to an uninhabited planet in the human world.

This place was millions of star zones away from the Ricky Star in the God Territory.

After arriving at this new location, Lin Huang summoned up the virtual realm cabin again.

He took out his storage ring and put it in the cabin.

After that, he opened the Gate of All Realms and stepped into the virtual realm again.

Upon entering the virtual realm, Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis and noticed three lower-rank lord-level Voids within the perimeter of the dozens of star zones nearby.

After using his God Weapon flying daggers to dispose of the Voids without hesitation, Lin Huang was finally able to be at ease and enter the virtual realm cabin. He picked up the storage ring from the floor, then sat down with his legs crossed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1671 - Coming Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation

## Chapter 1671: Coming Out Of Closed-Door Cultivation

Lin Huang raised his head and looked toward the deep reaches of space in the Kingdom within him. Two giant spheres hovered in the air there, like two massive eggs suspended in the ocean.

These two spheres were the Kingdoms that had been extracted and refined from the two middle-rank Lords—Black Mountain, and Spy—after Lin Huang had killed them.

Although they were sealed at the moment, the size of both spheres was comparable to a star zone.

They existed in a state like this within Lin Huang’s Kingdom and had not yet become a part of it, because Lin Huang had been unable to refine them previously.

Although their wills had been erased, the two Kingdoms were currently ownerless. Lin Huang had been unable to refine them, so he had had no choice but to set them aside for the time being.

However, now that he had elevated to become a Lord, he was fully certain that his current self would not encounter any hindrances when refining middle-rank Lords’ God Territories.

He immediately set about the matter with barely any hesitation.

All it took was a mere thought, and endless blood-red Divine Fire seemed to appear out of nowhere. It enveloped the two giant eggs instantly and began the refining process.

Days passed in the virtual realm cabin.

After an indeterminate amount of time, the two Kingdoms were finally fully refined. They then became part of Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

Including forty-eight Dao seals from Black Mountain and Spy, three hundred thousand god sequence chains, and a massive number of god rules also became part of Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

After successfully refining the two Kingdoms in their entirety, Lin Huang lifted his head once more to gaze at the heavens of his Kingdom.

There were still five hundred and forty-one Dao seal stars there, moving around in disorderly fashion.

Apart from the ones he had obtained from killing Babble’s group of lower-rank Lords, there were also those that Lin Huang had extracted and refined from the Kingdoms of the lower-rank Lords he had obtained from trading on Royal’s auction.

As his Godly Right could not control Dao seals previously, he had not refined these Dao seals. He could only let them drift around in the starry heavens.

Now, however, he could refine them at last.

Lin Huang summoned up a thought, and blood-red fire blazed up again in the Kingdom, enveloping all of the Dao seal stars that were not under any control.

Time did not exist in the virtual realm cabin; Lin Huang did not know exactly how long this round of refining had taken.

Regardless, after the refinement was complete, the number of Dao seals in his possession had exceeded one thousand four hundred in total.

Including the three Dao seals within his body, he could now invoke over five point five million Dao tattoos (previously it had been god sequence chains.)

The Dao tattoos in Lin Huang’s Kingdom had also increased exponentially from the initial fourteen point seventy-one million to eighteen million.

After refining all the Dao seals in his Kingdom, Lin Huang looked at his three Dao seals again.

He took a moment to consider whether or not he should continue consolidating more Dao seals.

After all, for every Dao seal he consolidated, the number of Dao tattoo powers that he could invoke would increase by one million.

However, after some thought, he set that aside for now.

He was not sure if he would attract the attention of the previous being above lord-level if he were to consolidate more Dao seals.

If that entity showed up again, he might not be able to count on a second chance of survival.

After all, the lady who had intervened to save him before was also a being above lord-level. Lin Huang did not think that she would be watching over him constantly and protecting him at all times.

Moreover, he now owed her a considerable favor. It would be embarrassing for him to owe her another one.

Lin Huang abandoned the idea of continuing to consolidate more Dao seals and immediately came out of closed-door cultivation.

He put the virtual realm cabin away and stepped back into the material realm.

After glancing at the barren planet where he was, he summoned the Gate of All Realms again and returned to the Ricky Star.

As soon as he returned to his hotel on the Ricky Star, Lin Huang took out his Royal Token and uploaded the eleven intermediate-grade Dao Weapons onto the auction page.

His conditions for the auction were as follows. “Trading in exchange for middle-rank Lords’ God Territories that have fifty seals and above. The more Dao seals, the better. No restrictions on the Dao seal type; Abyssal and Bug Tribe seals are fine as well.”

This time, Lin Huang set the duration of the auction for ten days.

For one, the trading conditions he had set out were more exacting. If the duration was too short, the Dao Weapons would not go for a good price.

For another, obtaining the God Territories of Lords was not a matter of urgency for him. At his current level of ability, he was more than able to face down any investigators the Raiders would send. There was no need to be in a hurry to refine more God Territories to advance his abilities.

Lin Huang had a lot of free time in the next few days.

He had already used up whatever resources he could currently utilize. If he wanted to elevate his abilities any further, he had to wait for Royal’s auction to end.

Fortunately, there were many trading markets on the Ricky Star and within the Coyne Star Zone. Lin Huang just happened to be able to use them to pass the time.

At his current level of ability and experience, there were far fewer items that caught his interest. Therefore, he browsed more and purchased very little.

After strolling around all sorts of marketplaces for a few days, Lin Huang was finally able to gain new awareness about the pricing of various items.

All along previously, he had busied himself with cultivation and had not actually made a note of what resources he did not need.

Apart from that, he had only just discovered that there were grades of marketplaces in the God Territory.

For instance, heavenly god-level powerhouses would usually shop at Precious Treasure Pavilion’s Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

The Heavenly Treasure Pavilion basically did not sell any items below the level of god sequence relics. Not only that, the quality of all their items was assured. However, item prices were much more expensive compared to the black market. It was normal for some rare items to be priced three to five times higher.

Virtual Gods and True Gods, however, usually shopped at the Precious Treasure Market, which was also a Precious Treasure Pavilion site. This market was almost the size of a town. However, it was rented to various stall owners, and the goods were all provided by the various owners themselves.

It was said that Precious Treasure Pavilion had a Secret Treasure Pavilion that only lord-level powerhouses could enter. Rumor was that the collections were all treasures such as Dao Weapons and the like.

However, Lin Huang had only heard about it; he had never been there either.

Although he was a Lord now, he did not want too many people to know about his abilities.

He was quite interested in the Secret Treasure Pavilion, but he did not think that the items would be anything that Royal would not have.

After all, Royal did have beings above lord-level in their midst; they also had countless Lords under their command. A minor organization like Precious Treasure Pavilion could not compare with that.

For the past few days, Lin Huang had strolled around various markets large and small while waiting patiently for the investigators from the Raiders to arrive.

Unlike his previous state of mind when his abilities were insufficient, now he hoped more and more that they would show up earlier.

The sooner they arrived, the sooner he would be able to resolve the issue.

Furthermore, he hoped that they were more powerful and that there would be more of them.

After all, he was severely lacking in lord-level God Territories.

Moreover, the more powerful the investigators were, the more Dao seals and Dao tattoos he could refine.

As for whether he might be subsequently targeted by even more powerful Raiders from the universe, this no longer mattered to Lin Huang.

This was because as long as he showed his face anywhere, it was just a matter of time before he would be targeted by Raiders.

That is, unless he kept his head down for the rest of his life until he was more powerful than everyone in the Raiders.

Lin Huang felt he could not do that.

By nature, he was not someone who wanted to stand out and was willing to keep a low profile in the process of his development. However, if he were truly to encounter certain situations, he would make a stand if he had to. That was his character.

An example would be now, with the Raiders sending investigators over. Lin Huang could actually flee if he wanted to, but he did not wish to run.

Instead, he chose to work hard to become more powerful, then directly confront his enemy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1672 - Wanted by the Whole World?

## Chapter 1672: Wanted by the Whole World?

Lin Huang’s wait lasted three days.

At the black market that day, as he was going past a shop that specialized in selling intel, he suddenly saw information on a wanted individual being projected on the shop wall that directly faced the entrance.

“Mission: Manhunt

Target: Lin Huang

Gender: Male

Race: Human

Age: Unknown

Combat Level: Unknown

Target’s Information: Joined Death Sickle previously under the identities of Xie Lin and Xiu Mu. His main cultivation path is in sword skills, with a secondary cultivation path in Divine Telekinesis. Carries disguise equipment on his person and could be disguised as anyone of any appearance.

Mission Request: If you see this man, all you have to do is provide his coordinates, and you will get a top-grade god sequence relic or another item of the same value. If any lord-level powerhouses assist in the capture, they will be rewarded with an expert-grade Dao Weapon or another item of the same value.”

…

Remarks: This man’s abilities are not known, but he is extremely dangerous. It is not recommended that cultivators below lord-level confront this individual.”

Apart from this textual information, there were also several holographic projections of his various identities beside it.

Lin Huang could not help raising his brows after he finished reading. ‘The group of investigators has finally shown up.’

He immediately went into the store and asked, pointing at the projection, “Can this mission be taken on by just anyone?”

Before he had arrived for his temporary stay on the Ricky Star, he had disguised himself with a new form. He had also gotten Yang Ling to create a new identity for him so he was not worried that he would be recognized.

“That’s right. Anybody can take up this mission; there aren’t any restrictions,” the female staff responded with a professional smile. Clearly, she did not recognize Lin Huang.

“Alright, I’ll give it a shot.” Lin Huang grinned and scanned the info code at the bottom right corner of the projection. Almost immediately, he received the black market mission that the store had sent.

He made a show of looking around and glanced at some of the other missions.

After listening to almost everyone in the store talking about him, he left the black market unhurriedly.

After returning to the hotel, Lin Huang pulled up the mission information and read it over in detail.

It had to be said that the information the Raiders had on him was quite complete.

Practically all the identities he created since coming to the great world had been exposed. Furthermore, his real identity as Lin Huang and his identity as a human had been revealed as well.

This was not surprising in the least. After all, Spy had done some digging into Lin Huang’s identity before; it would have been very difficult to keep that information concealed from him. From the looks of things now, he must have put Lin Huang’s information on file at the Raiders’ headquarters.

In other words, if Lin Huang used any of these identities—Lin Huang, Xie Lin, Huang Mu (Xiu Mu)—and was discovered by anybody in the black market, they would definitely report him.

After closing the black market mission, Lin Huang checked Death Sickle’s forum.

He logged in with Xiu Mu’s identity using incognito mode, which would not attract any attention. However, if he used his Blood Sickle member authorization, anyone on the system’s backend would be able to see his login status.

He used Xiu Mu’s identity because it had Gold Sickle authorization in Death Sickle. This meant he could see more information using that identity.

However, as soon as he logged in, he saw that forum’s main page was practically swamped with discussions about him.

There were also all sorts of strange headings.

“Xie Lin, Xiu Mu, can’t tell them apart”

“Xiu Mu (Xie Lin)’s true identity exposed”

“Xiu Mu, the human spy who sneaked into the God Territory!”

“A boss is still a boss no matter how many identities he’s switched”

“My night with that sleaze Xiu Mu”

…

Lin Huang could not help clicking into a few threads to read the contents. The ones exposing his identity were all wild guesses. There were a few conspiracy theories saying that he was a human spy, but none of them provided a shred of solid evidence—they all insisted on laying the blame for various matters at his door. As for the threads that proclaimed he was a sleaze, Lin Huang did not click into those stories at all. However, he glanced at a few of the posters’ accounts. They were all men…

Given the state of the forum, Lin Huang did not even need to think about it to know that everyone from Death Sickle must have seen the manhunt information which listed him as its target.

He clicked into the mission section. As expected, the first mission pinned on top was the mission to hunt him down.

Furthermore, the thread was authorized for public viewing. Even reserve members could see it.

Lin Huang did not think there was anything untoward in Death Sickle posting the mission about the manhunt.

He knew that Death Sickle had had no choice but to do it, under pressure from the Raiders’ investigators. It not, they would be destroyed in the investigators’ fury.

There would be at least one upper-rank Lord among the investigators; Death Sickle would not be able to contend against this at all.

Death Sickle might have a backer behind the scenes in the universe, but in the great world, it was just a small branch organization without a guardian Lord (Buried Heaven had elevated on his own later on).

If Death Sickle truly did enrage the upper-rank Lord and they were wiped out, at most, the Raiders would compensate their backer in the universe out of courtesy. It was highly unlikely that there would be more serious consequences.

Although he had already faked his death to sever any ties to Death Sickle, the Raiders’ investigators most certainly would not allow any possible clues on Death Sickle’s end to slip through their hands so easily.

However, Lin Huang did not know how much contact the investigators had had with Death Sickle, or if they had been in touch with Buried Heaven. Given Buried Heaven’s character, Lin Huang was rather worried he might bring down trouble upon himself by protecting Lin Huang.

Currently, seeing the mission that Death Sickle had posted actually helped him feel slightly less worried. At the very least, Death Sickle’s compromise meant that they had not been wiped out.

After closing Death Sickle’s forum, Lin Huang checked out the forums of a few grade-7 organizations by logging in as a guest.

Based on the situation in Death Sickle’s forum, any news in the grade-7 organizations should also be accessible to the public.

Just as he expected, the discussions on all the forums of the grade-7 organizations were entirely about him.

Most of the topics were discussions about his identity as a human, while most of the threads had nothing good to say.

Of all the discussions, the ones on God Capital’s forum were the worst. It was almost entirely one-sided abuse, using the most derogatory of terms.

After all, God Capital was an organization of pure blood Protoss. They even looked down on those of their own kind who were not of pure blood. Naturally, they looked down on humans even more.

Lin Huang ignored these vituperative threads and looked at the mission section.

The five major grade-7 organizations—the Combat God Temple, God Capital, Precious Treasure Pavilion, Xeno, and Divine Clapnet—had published the mission about the manhunt. Not only that, it was accessible to the general public; even guests could view it.

It was the Combat God Temple and God Capital that puzzled Lin Huang a bit more. One must know that these two grade-7 organizations never accepted external missions. However, not only had they accepted the mission this time, but they had even made the mission public.

Lin Huang then checked on news from the humans’ side. It turned out that they were discussing him as well.

The three Saints and seven sects—Daluo Temple, Sanctuary, Leiyin Temple, and the rest— had also posted up the mission about the manhunt. The time of the mission’s publication was even several hours earlier than the organizations in the God Territory.

This alone had shown Lin Huang how powerful the Raiders were.

It did not matter if the investigators went door to door requesting the organizations’ cooperation, or whatever other reason. All of this was sufficient to prove how afraid of these investigators the organizations in this great world were.

“Just as I expected, force wins the day.” Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

If this had occurred before he had performed unification and become a Lord, he might have panicked a bit upon seeing this news. After all, the situation made one feel as if the entire world were against them.

However, right now, Lin Huang merely found it amusing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1673 - The Arrival Of Unwelcome Guests

## Chapter 1673: The Arrival Of Unwelcome Guests

The God Territory, Blood Sickle Shelter, Death Sickle’s headquarters.

In the conference room, the expressions of Buried Heaven and the several Blood Sickle members were not very pleasant.

Sitting across from Buried Heaven at the conference table was a red-haired man with a red beard.

He rested both his legs on the table, his upper body practically slouched on the chair. He had a cigarette in his mouth and was blowing a cloud of smoke; his tone of voice sounded rather indifferent.

“I’ll give all of you a bit more time to think over whether or not you want to ask Lin Huang to show himself. However, I suggest that you make up your minds soon, as my partners aren’t going to ask so nicely.”

“Seniors, Lin Huang hasn’t made an appearance since he entered a secret Heavenly God territory as Xiu Mu over two years ago. If not for your mentioning him, we’d have thought all along that he had already died,” one of the Blood Sickle members said, looking helpless.

The red-haired man blew out a puff of smoke and fixed his gaze on Buried Heaven. “Mr. Buried Heaven, I’ve heard that personally, you got on fairly well with Lin Huang, and you took good care of him in the past. Hasn’t he contacted you since then?”

“No,” Buried Heaven responded expressionlessly, “I took good care of him in the past because he had extraordinary talent and incredible potential. I felt he was a worthy young successor and decided to train him up. After he went missing, I tried contacting him, but to no avail, so I just left it at that.

“Anyway, I’ve been busy with pre-unification preparation work for the past two years. I certainly haven’t had time to spare any thoughts for a person who’s most probably dead.”

Buried Heaven’s reply was fully convincing, but the other party clearly did not believe him.

The red-haired man flicked away his cigarette ash and glanced at Buried Heaven. His tone remained casual.

“To be honest, I’m a lazy individual. Whenever I encounter an issue, I always hope to be able to resolve it in the easiest manner. Distinguishing whether a person is lying or not isn’t my strong suit. However, some of my partners specialize in this. I hope that what all of you say remains consistent when they show up. Otherwise, the consequences might be extremely serious.

“Alright. I’ll end my questions here.” The red-haired man glanced at his cigarette, which was already down to its end, and stubbed it into the ashtray. He then lit another cigarette and said rather indistinctly to Buried Heaven and the rest, “You won’t mind if we borrow your conference room for a moment, will you?”

“Not at all. Please go ahead, seniors,” one of the Blood Sickle members returned immediately.

Just as Buried Heaven and the rest were getting up to leave, they heard the red-haired man’s voice again suddenly.

“Oh yes, later on, when our partners arrive, you can just bring them up here straight away, and that will do.”

After Buried Heaven and the others departed, the only ones left in the meeting room were the red-haired man and two other men seated on his left and right, who had not said much the entire time.

The man on the left was extremely cadaverous, practically skin and bones like a mummy. “The one called Buried Heaven was clearly lying. Why didn’t you detain him directly and force him to contact Lin Huang?”

“If we directly read his memories, perhaps we might find something useful.” The one on the right—a tall, lean individual over three meters tall—nodded as well in agreement.

“Do the two of you really think we can do as we please in the great world just because we’ve applied to Royal for an investigation permit?” The red-haired man glanced casually at the two people on either side of him. “This is Royal’s affiliate territory. Everything we do is constantly under Royal’s surveillance.

“Furthermore, the top organizations of the universe’s affiliated territories are usually under the protection of the organizations in the universe. Judging by how the organizations in this great world are graded, Death Sickle belongs in the top category—they’re a grade-7 organization under Royal’s protection.

“If we want to move against Death Sickle, we must have a solid reason. Otherwise, Royal will very likely intervene.”

The red-haired man took a deep drag of his cigarette, blowing the smoke out after he had finished speaking. “It’s not worth coming into conflict with Royal over something so insignificant.”

“Then what do we do now?” The cadaverous man asked again.

“We wait,” the red-haired man responded simply.

…

Buried Heaven and the rest looked grim as they walked out of the meeting room.

Although this time only three individuals from the universe had come to call, all three were Lords.

Buried Heaven was unable to discern the red-haired leader’s combat strength at all. However, he could clearly sense that the two who hardly spoke were middle-rank Lords.

He was vaguely conscious of the deadly threat emanating from these two myrmidons.

As for the red-haired man, Buried Heaven could only hazard a guess that he was an upper-rank Lord.

The crux of the matter was that more than three of them had arrived in the great world.

Given that the veteran grade-7 organizations like the Combat God Temple and God Capital had posted the orders for Lin Huang’s capture under coercion from the red-haired man’s partners, Death Sickle had no choice but to post the mission regarding Lin Huang as well.

The red-haired man had made it very clear. If they did not cut ties with Lin Huang now, he could regard Death Sickle as accessories in the death of his Raider partners.

If they could not find Lin Huang, they would have no choice but to take revenge by killing all of his Death Sickle teammates.

No matter how close Buried Heaven was to Lin Huang, he could not sacrifice all of Death Sickle’s members just to protect him.

Besides, it was merely posting a manhunt mission. They were not being asked to move against Lin Huang.

It was an expedient compromise.

Buried Heaven believed that Lin Huang would understand their situation if he saw the mission that they had posted.

“What do we do now?” Blood Sickle Gao Ming asked Buried Heaven via voice transmission, his brow furrowed tightly.

Buried Heaven fell silent upon hearing the question.

He did not know what he could do at the moment either. Right now, the only thing he could do was to try his best to keep Lin Huang’s hiding place a secret.

He had no idea that Lin Huang’s previous hiding place—the Devil Hunter Star Zone—had already been reduced to ruins.

“I think that red-haired fellow isn’t lying. His partners are likely to be even more dangerous. As soon as they show up at our headquarters, we might run into even bigger problems,” Boundless Blood voiced his concerns from where he was standing when he saw Buried Heaven remaining silent.

“So what you’re saying is that we should betray Lin Huang for Death Sickle’s sake?” Buried Heaven shot a dismissive glance at Boundless Blood.

All along, he had harbored a deep respect for this senior who had participated in the founding of Death Sickle. However, right now, Buried Heaven felt that Boundless Blood was being selfish.

“Buried Heaven, Senior Boundless Blood definitely doesn’t mean that.” Beside them, the Nine-tailed Fox Hu Xian’er hurriedly smoothed things over. “I think we should at least discuss a plan on how to respond.”

“It doesn’t matter what we plan; once we make our move, our odds of winning are zero.” Buried Heaven shook his head helplessly.

As a Lord, he was the most capable of intuitively sensing the gap in abilities between himself and the three Raiders.

“What if we collaborate with the Combat God Temple and the other organizations? Wouldn’t that work?” Hu Xian’er followed up with another question.

“Why do you think the Combat God Temple and God Capital made an exception and posted a reward for capturing Lin Huang? Why do you suppose they made the mission public as well? They haven’t made their missions public for a few eras now,” Buried Heaven asked in return.

“Because… they’ve been threatened by these outsiders from the universe?” Hu Xian’er answered rather uncertainly.

“Let me put it this way. That red-haired fellow in the meeting room could easily destroy all the grade-7 organizations in the entire God Territory on his own.” What Buried Heaven said stunned the several Blood Sickle members. For a while, they had no idea what to say.

Right as the atmosphere turned chilly, almost to freezing point, Buried Heaven’s communication ring suddenly began vibrating…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1674 - Where Are You?

## Chapter 1674: Where Are You?

By the time Lin Huang finished perusing one round of information on the internet, the sky was beginning to darken on the Ricky Star.

He thought for a moment, then called Buried Heaven.

When Lin Huang heard the ring tone being cut off before it had even rung halfway, he smiled.

This was because it meant Buried Heaven was still alive.

If the communicator sensed the host’s death, it would be locked and shut down within less than a minute. If one called, they would get a message saying, “The number you have dialed cannot be reached”.

“He ended the call in such a hurry…” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows. “That means the investigators are still at Death Sickle.”

Now that he had ascertained this, Lin Huang composed a message and sent it off.

“If investigators arrive at Death Sickle, just give an honest answer to whatever questions they ask. There’s no need to cover up for me. If they want my contact, just give it to them right away. All of you can’t handle these people from the Raiders. Don’t put up any resistance; let me deal with them…”

…

Buried Heaven merely glanced at the communication page and ended the call immediately.

Beside him, Boundless Blood and the others glimpsed the name of the caller—Xiu Mu!

The atmosphere became even weightier now.

At that moment, a voice suddenly came from in front of them. “Why didn’t you answer the call?”

It was not clear when the red-haired man had shown up in front of them. Smiling, he barred Buried Heaven and the others’ way.

Almost at the same time, two figures appeared behind the Blood Sickle members. They were the subordinates who had not spoken at all in the conference room earlier.

Buried Heaven and the few Blood Sickle members looked extremely grim.

However, at that moment, Buried Heaven’s ring vibrated again.

The vibration was slightly gentler this time and only sounded once. It was clearly a message notification.

The red-haired man smiled at Buried Heaven. “Take a look and see. Maybe it’s Lin Huang?”

Buried Heaven kept his head down and did nothing.

He knew that he would die if he were to attack. He would not be able to escape either, even if he tried.

“Please open your communication page.” The red-haired man smiled as he looked at Buried Heaven, his tone still mild. “This isn’t a suggestion, by the way.”

Buried Heaven knew that he would die if he did not obey the order!

He raised his hand rather stiffly and tapped open the communication page.

A new message notification popped up instantly.

The sender was Xiu Mu!

The entire corridor instantly went silent.

The Blood Sickle members’ faces turned ashen when they saw the sender’s name.

Even Buried Heaven had some difficulty swallowing.

His mind was rapidly churning as he tried to find a counter-strategy, but nothing occurred to him.

“Ooh, what a coincidence! Isn’t this the friend we’re looking for?” The red-haired man smiled and walked over to Buried Heaven, then put an arm around his shoulders. “Why are you hesitating? Open it and see what he says. We can read it together.”

Feeling the weight on his shoulders, Buried Heaven tapped opened the message helplessly.

The moment the message popped up, everyone focused their eyes on it.

There were only a few short lines in the message. Practically everyone finished reading it almost at once.

After reading the message, Buried Heaven’s mind was a tangle of confusion. Since matters had come to this point, he no longer knew what he should do afterward.

The red-haired man next to him patted his shoulder with a smile. “This young fellow is certainly very loyal and self-sacrificing to suggest on his own that you should give him up.

“I think it’s not a bad suggestion at all. What about the rest of you?” The red-haired man tilted his head and stared at Buried Heaven.

Buried Heaven kept his head down expressionlessly and did not answer.

Clearly, despite matters coming to this, he was still unwilling to betray Lin Huang.

Observing that Buried Heaven said nothing, the red-haired man kept on smiling.

“Mr. Buried Heaven, Xiu Mu already sent you a message. Isn’t it rather rude not to reply?”

He paused, then shook his head. “You should call him back right away. I think a video call would be even more polite.”

Buried Heaven remained motionless.

He used silence to indicate his defiance.

However, he suddenly felt as if his body had lost control of itself.

His right hand lifted on its own. Not only that, his finger extended and pressed the sender’s name above the message on the communicator display. He then pressed the video call request in a practiced manner…

“You…” Buried Heaven stared at the red-haired man beside him, appalled.

“Since you’re unwilling to betray your friend, I had no choice but to give you a little help.” The red-haired man’s tone remained mild.

…

‘Eh? He’s calling back? Has he found a safe place to talk then?’

Seeing the sudden video call request from Buried Heaven on his communicator, Lin Huang did not give it another thought and accepted the call.

After that, he saw Buried Heaven and another person’s projections appearing simultaneously in front of him.

A red-haired man had his arm around Buried Heaven’s shoulders in what seemed to be a very friendly manner.

However, Lin Huang caught the stiff expression on Buried Heaven’s face at first glance and instantly guessed the red-haired man’s identity.

“If I’m not mistaken, you ought to be one of the Raiders’ investigators?”

“Amazing, Mr. Lin! It seems you’ve guessed my identity with just one look.” The red-haired man gave a thumbs-up sign. “You’re certainly worthy of being the man who destroyed our branch.”

“Let’s talk, shall we,” Lin Huang returned calmly with a smile.

The red-haired man had obviously not expected Lin Huang to be so calm. However, he nodded immediately. “Very well then, let’s talk.”

“How many of you came this time? Can you tell me?” Lin Huang asked, still smiling. His tone sounded as if he were catching up with a friend.

“Are you scouting out the enemy’s position?” The red-haired man asked with a smile.

“I just want to make sure beforehand so I can prevent any fish slipping through the net when the time comes.”

Lin Huang’s reply stunned the red-haired man for a moment. Clearly, he had not anticipated such a reply. He then laughed. “I never thought that you would be such a fascinating person. Since you’re so interested, I can answer your question.

“Nine of us have come this time. Of these nine, three are upper-rank Lords, and six are middle-rank Lords.”

The red-haired man stared at Lin Huang as he was talking, as if he wanted to see the shock on Lin Huang’s face. Unfortunately, from beginning to end, Lin Huang did not display any trace of being disconcerted in the least.

“That’s more or less what I anticipated.” Lin Huang nodded, smiling.

However, Buried Heaven found it hard to stay calm. He had earlier guessed that the red-haired man was an upper-rank Lord, but he had not expected that there would be two more upper-rank Lords on the way.

The Blood Sickle members behind Buried Heaven all displayed shocked expressions. They knew that the red-haired man and the rest were powerful, but they had not expected that there would be upper-rank Lords coming.

“You asked me a question, so now I can ask you a question? It’s only fair this way,” the red-haired man smiled and asked Lin Huang.

“Sure, ask away.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

“I want to ask…” The red-haired man continued after a moment, “Where are you right now?”

Buried Heaven’s pupils contracted slightly as soon as this question was asked.

The rest stared fixedly at Lin Huang’s video projection as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1675 - I Can’t Leave A Single One Of You Out

## Chapter 1675: I Can’t Leave A Single One Of You Out

Upon hearing the red-haired man’s question, Lin Huang smiled. “What, you’re so anxious to meet me?”

“That’s right.” The red-haired man was smiling too. “If we don’t meet you, we’d even lose our appetites.”

“It’s not that I can’t tell you where I am.” Lin Huang glanced over the three investigators. “But only three of you are here; it’s no fun with so few of you. I prefer more people to liven things up. We’ll talk about it when the rest of you arrive.”

“You’re not afraid to disclose your location, are you?” The red-haired man said with a smile, trying to provoke Lin Huang.

“I’m just worried that after I kill off the three of you, the other six won’t dare to come here. Since nine of you arrived, I ought to send all nine off together. I can’t leave a single one of you out.”

Buried Heaven and the rest of the Blood Sickle members felt their hearts quake when they heard what Lin Huang said.

They had not expected Lin Huang to be this unyielding when confronted by an upper-rank Lord. What made them speechless was that they felt Lin Huang’s tough attitude did not seem to be an act at all. He genuinely appeared to be that confident.

The red-haired man was furious, but he smiled instead. “You’re the one who said it. I’d like to see if you’ll still dare to share your coordinates once all of us have shown up!”

“Don’t worry, I’m a man of my word,” Lin Huang did not forget to issue a reminder, “Don’t forget to send me a video call request as soon as everyone on your side has arrived.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Lin Huang immediately ended the call. The video projection of him instantly faded.

The red-haired man stared at the spot where the video projection had faded and growled in irritation, “This fellow…”

It had been years since he last lost a verbal fight to anyone. However, in his conversation with Lin Huang this time, he had not managed to get the upper hand at all. Lin Huang had even ended the call before he had, which also made him feel extremely out of sorts.

“Might there be an ambush?” The cadaverous man asked.

“Would an ambush even work? Judging by the entry restrictions Royal has set, this great world has no upper-rank Lords at all. Besides, we have three upper-rank Lords on our side. What’s more, Master Nine Snake is a peak upper-rank Lord. Even if this fellow could get help from hundreds of middle-rank Lords, he won’t be able to turn the tables.” The tall, thin man had full confidence in the team’s abilities. “He was just pretending to be calm earlier in the video call. When all of us have arrived later on, I’m sure he won’t accept the video call request.”

The red-haired man said nothing. However, he clearly felt that Lin Huang was merely putting on an act in the video call earlier. The reason for this was that he could not figure out what sort of methods Lin Huang might be able to use to extricate himself from this situation.

The investigators were not bothered by the fact that Buried Heaven and the rest were right there during their discussion. It seemed that as far as the investigators were concerned, there was no need to conceal anything.

The several Blood Sickle members kept their heads low and pretended not to hear anything. In their hearts, they were silently hoping that this band of murderers would leave Death Sickle as soon as possible.

Buried Heaven, on the other hand, looked depressed. He put himself in Lin Huang’s shoes right now and tried to think of a counter-strategy. However, he could not come up with any way at all to turn things around.

This was a hopeless situation!

He could not help feeling sad for Lin Huang.

“Send word to Nine Snake and the others, and have them come here as soon as they’re done with their missions,” the red-haired man ordered his two subordinates.

He then patted Buried Heaven’s shoulder. “Good job, all of you.”

After that, he headed straight for the conference room where they had been earlier.

The cadaverous man and the tall, thin man immediately followed suit.

…

Lin Huang could not help giving a faint smirk after ending the call.

‘I was originally wondering how to contact all those investigators. I never thought that they would show up at my doorstep on their own.’

Initially, he had only wanted to ascertain the situation with Buried Heaven and Death Sickle. If the opportunity presented itself, he would ask about the investigators’ movements.

He had not expected that there would be investigators standing guard at Death Sickle. What was more, they had used Buried Heaven to contact him.

Not only that, the entire exchange could be considered fairly pleasant.

‘So in that case, after this, where should I set my battlefield?” Lin Huang tapped open the star map and began choosing suitable battlegrounds.

…

In the evening, a man with snake eyes showed up in the conference room of Death Sickle’s headquarters.

As soon as he arrived, the six remaining people in the conference room immediately came to their feet.

“Master Nine Snake.”

The snake-eyed man nodded slightly, then turned his gaze to the red-haired man. “Scarlet Fox, why don’t you tell me the specifics of the conversation all of you had with Lin Huang.”

The snake-eyed man’s codename was Nine Snake. His position in the Raiders was higher than the other two upper-rank Lords. This was because he was a direct subordinate of the ultimate-rank Lord, Lonely Peak. He had even been called Lonely Peak’s right-hand man.

As for Lonely Peak, he was only half a step away from surpassing lord-level. Among the Raiders, he was one of several Lords with the most potential.

He had already received the message that Scarlet Fox and the others had sent, so he had a rough idea of what had transpired during the video call with Lin Huang.

The red-haired man—Scarlet Fox—nodded and began to recount the conversation he had had with Lin Huang. He did not leave out even the slightest detail.

Scarlet Fox had been dispatched here by Rose. To be exact, he could not be considered Rose’s underling; in fact, he was her lover.

Of course, Rose was not his only girlfriend; he had hundreds of other girlfriends and boyfriends.

His tribe was rather unique—they could change their genders whenever necessary.

Nine Snake narrowed his eyes slightly after listening to Scarlet Fox’s account of what happened. He directed an inquiry at Scarlet Fox only after falling silent for a moment.

“Do you think he’s pretending to be calm, or is he genuinely calm?”

“He didn’t look as if he were pretending to be calm, but I think his acting skills are excellent. I couldn’t see any flaws, no matter what,” Scarlet Fox admitted truthfully after thinking things over for a moment. “However, I did consider things for a good long while. If I were in his place right now, I wouldn’t be able to find a way out at all.”

Nine Snake turned his gaze to the cadaverous man and the tall man. “What do both of you think?”

“I think he’s just putting on a show,” the cadaverous man said expressionlessly.

“As far as I’m concerned, he was clearly pretending to be calm,” the tall man was even more certain of his answer.

Nine Snake gave a slight nod and did not dwell any further on the matter. He turned his head and looked at the only metal robot present.

This was a bright silver humanoid being. In appearance, he looked like a human formed from metal. His skin, as well as the clothes and shoes on his body, was bright silver like metal.

“Silver, will you be able to pin down his coordinates when we call his number later?”

“Only if the call is answered.” Silver’s voice sounded like it had been electronically synthesized.

He was a mechanoid. Although he was not from the same Electronic Tribe as Spy, he had taken the initiative to apply for the mission. His purpose for doing so was naturally to obtain Spy’s Goldfinger.

As an upper-rank Lord, he was also one of the three investigation team leaders.

“After the call is picked up, how long do you need?” Nine Snake followed up with another question.

“Given the size of this great world, I can lock down his coordinates in five seconds at most. The closer he is, the less time I’ll need,” Silver answered with complete certainty.

“What if he doesn’t pick up?” Nine Snake asked.

“Then there’s no way we can locate him,” Silver said very frankly.

Nine Snake’s expression immediately darkened. “Find a way even if there’s none!”

The meeting room instantly went silent.

“Alright, get Buried Heaven in here, and let’s give Lin Huang a video call!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1676 - I Don’t Like Meeting Tardy Dates

## Chapter 1676: I Don’t Like Meeting Tardy Dates

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“I’ll pick this one.”

Lin Huang spent over half an hour before finally deciding on a battleground that he felt was suitable. He immediately felt much happier.

After that, he stepped through the Gate of All Realms.

It was almost an hour or so later before his communicator finally vibrated again.

Lin Huang clicked into the communication page and saw that it was Buried Heaven who had sent the video call request.

The corners of his mouth quirked up slightly, and he clicked on the answer button.

As soon as the video call connected, the red-haired man and the others immediately appeared in the projected image.

.

The few of them sat around a long table, but Lin Huang did not see Buried Heaven. He was most likely on the other side of the table.

“Good evening, Mr. Lin Huang,” red-haired Scarlet Fox greeted with a smile.

In truth, he was rather confused right now, just like everyone else present. They had thought that Lin Huang most likely would not answer the call. They certainly had not expected him to pick up before the first ring.

As Nine Snake watched the projection of a clearly relaxed Lin Huang, his own expression was obviously rather stiff.

Now that he was seeing Lin Huang for himself, he, too, felt that the other’s ease of manner was not faked.

“It’s noon over here,” Lin Huang responded with a smile, then asked, “Is everyone there?”

“Of course. All nine of us are here.” As he nodded, Scarlet Fox shifted the camera angle slightly to include all nine people in the conference room in the shot.

“You can make good on your promise now, can’t you?” Scarlet Fox asked with a smile. However, up until now, he still did not think that Lin Huang would truthfully disclose his coordinates.

Silver had begun trying to locate Lin Huang as soon as the video call connected.

“Of course. But before that, I need all of you to promise me something.” Lin Huang swept a glance over the nine people in the shot.

Scarlet Fox glanced at Nine Snake when he heard that.

“Go ahead,” Nine Snake said expressionlessly.

“I hope that all nine of you will come together without leaving anyone behind.” Lin Huang stared at Nine Snake, smiling. “Can you do that?”

Nine Snake stared back at Lin Huang and fell silent for a moment before responding, “Very well.”

“In that case, I’ll tell you my coordinates now. Please make careful note of it since I’ll only say it once,” Lin Huang emphasized, smiling. “The Ten Thousand Bug Maze in the Queen Mother Star Zone…”

“Are you messing with us?” Nine Snake’s eyes were cold.

Way before coming here, they had gathered information on this great world, including information from star maps. They had noted down some key landmark regions as well.

The Queen Mother Star Zone was the core star zone of the Bug Tribe’s territory. What was known as the Ten Thousand Bug Maze was actually the Bug Tribe mother hive in this great world. Practically all the Queen Mothers lived there.

By giving this location, Lin Huang clearly intended to make use of the Bug Tribe’s advantage in numbers to deal with his opponents.

Nine Snake was not the only one who thought this; almost all of the investigators at the scene did so as well.

However, right at this point, Lin Huang switched the camera angle to the other side.

Very soon, Nine Snake and the rest saw that Lin Huang was really in a hive.

“I’m definitely not kidding.” Lin Huang switched the camera angle back, smiling as he looked at Nine Snake and the rest.

“Do you think that will stop us ?” Nine Snake remained expressionless.

“I just thought it would be more fun if I chose this place,” Lin Huang answered with a smile.

“I’ll be here for one hour waiting for you. If you don’t make it here within that hour, I’m very sorry, but we’ll have to meet again next time. I’m the sort of person who doesn’t really like meeting tardy dates.

“The countdown starts…” Lin Huang extended his hand and tapped open the timer. He raised his brows at Nine Snake and the rest and pressed the timer button without hesitation. “Now!”

The minute he finished speaking, the video projection in Death Sickle’s conference room instantly vanished.

Only Nine Snake and the others were left, staring at each other.

“What a nasty character.”

Scarlet Fox could not help growling in disgust.

Nine Snake looked at Silver right away. “Have you locked down his coordinates?”

Silver projected the star map at once. A set of red coordinates was blinking on it. The location was right in the Bug Tribe’s territory in the Queen Mother Star Zone.

“So he’s really in the Queen Mother Star Zone!” Scarlet Fox’s eyes widened, and he immediately pulled himself together. “This fellow definitely intends to take advantage of the Bug Tribe’s numbers to drain our Odyl.”

Nine Snake looked grim. He turned his head and looked at Buried Heaven. “Get out.”

Buried Heaven stood up and left without hesitation after hearing this.

Although this was Death Sickle’s territory, he felt no sense of security in this conference room.

He was also aware that the affairs of these investigators were not things that he could listen in on. As soon as he heard anything that he should not be privy to, there would only be one end for him—death!

Nine Snake only spoke after he saw Buried Heaven leaving and closing the conference room door.

“I don’t think this affair is as simple as it seems…”

As soon as he said this, everyone in the conference room looked at him.

“He didn’t seem like he was pretending to be at ease. I think there are two possibilities.

“The first is that he doesn’t fear death. Therefore, it doesn’t matter how many of us are here or how powerful we are—it doesn’t bother him at all.

“The other possibility is that he genuinely has a trump card to go up against us. What’s more, he’s very confident that he can kill all of us with it. That’s why he requested that all nine of us show up there, without leaving anyone behind.

“He might be trying to confuse us by choosing the hive for a showdown so he can conceal his true objective.

“Of course, there’s another possibility, which is that he needs the help of the Bug Tribe to unleash the trump card’s effects.”

“Should we change the meeting point, then?” Scarlet Fox asked immediately, “Or else we can just wait for an hour and let him suggest a change of location.”

“He’s not going to let the advantage fall into our hands, so he most certainly won’t agree to our meeting point suggestions.” Nine Snake shook his head, “As for waiting for an hour—if we really do that, I suspect he’ll use even more vicious methods to take revenge. It’s highly likely he might instantly go incommunicado rather than picking another location like we want.

“Our position would be even more passive then. After all, as investigators, our time in this great world is limited.”

“So, what do we do now?” Scarlet Fox asked again.

“We get to the coordinates he’s given as soon as possible.” Nine Snake’s murderous intent flared up instantly. “After that, we join forces to consolidate a battle formation and kill him at once! We won’t give him a chance to attack at all!”

Clearly, he had come up with a strategy. No matter what Lin Huang had up his sleeve, things would be fine as long as they disposed of him fast enough—before he had sufficient time to initiate whatever he had in store.

After all, Lin Huang was someone who was not even lord-level yet. Even if he possessed methods that could kill upper-rank Lords, it was highly unlikely that he would be able to pull them off instantly. He probably needed a certain amount of time to prepare.

Nine Snake and the rest did not have any inkling at all that Lin Huang had already elevated to become a Lord.

“Are all of us really going to go?” Scarlet Fox frowned slightly.

He felt that if Lin Huang truly did possess methods of killing them instantly, they would be going straight to their deaths if all of them went.

“The more people, the more powerful the battle formation,” Nine Snake gave his opinion, “The power of a battle formation created by all nine of us is comparable to that of an ultimate-rank Lord. Even if he does manage to initiate whatever special methods he has, we should be able to handle him.”

Scarlet Fox did not raise any further objections after hearing that.

“Silver, plan the route. We’ll get there as fast as possible!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1677 - Dog Eat Dog

## Chapter 1677: Dog Eat Dog

After ending the call, Lin Huang’s figure gradually transformed into a Mantis King.

His level of disguise was already no longer mere simple camouflage but a transformation resulting from a card contract.

This sort of transformation allowed him to take on the appearances of all of the Monster Cards he owned. Furthermore, he would also be able to fully inherit all of the relevant Monster Card skills.

The Mantis King that he had currently transformed into was one of his Monster Cards.

As long as he did not remove the disguise, he could maintain it indefinitely, and no one would be able to see through the ruse.

At the very least, lord-level beings would certainly not be able to see through his disguise.

Hiding in the biggest Bug Tribe mother hive in this great world as a Bug King was practically equivalent to being in the safest place in the entire great world.

However, Lin Huang was not concealing himself here for safety.

He knew very well that in this mother hive, be it Queen Mothers or Bug Queens, even their most powerful abilities would not exceed middle-rank lord-level.

It was only a matter of time before Nine Snake and the other two upper-rank Lords would annihilate this hive once they had joined forces. At most, it would only drain a small fraction of their Odyl.

However, as far as Lin Huang was concerned, this was not his goal. It was merely a small supplemental benefit.

Initially, when he had begun choosing battlefields, he had been considering barren regions.

This would allow him to avoid casualties.

In the great world, there were actually quite a few regions that met this condition.

After looking at several of these places, Lin Huang suddenly discovered a region that was in the core zone of the Bug Tribe. It surrounded the Ten Thousand Bug Maze in the Bug Tribe mother hive.

This was an empty zone constructed by the Bug Tribe specifically to protect the mother hive of the Ten Thousand Bug Maze and had been specially cleared out for this purpose.

However, any living beings that dared to enter this empty zone would be surrounded by the Bug Tribe army immediately.

Lin Huang’s discovery of this empty zone was what had led him to transfer his sights to the Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

He suddenly felt that his previous way of thinking had been wrong.

The Ten Thousand Bug Maze was clearly a better battlefield.

The Bug Tribe had wreaked havoc in the great world for countless eras. They now occupied a small, distant plot of land and had become one of the most powerful Tribes.

Furthermore, given the Bug Tribe’s reproductive ability, this entire great world might have become their empire if not for the fact that various parties had joined forces in eras past to limit the Bug Tribe’s numbers through occasional wars.

The Ten Thousand Bug Maze was the largest Bug Tribe hive in the great world.

Throughout the eras, the hive had continued expanding. Currently, it already encompassed more than twenty star zones.

Over 50% of the Bug Tribe in the great world lived in this giant hive. What was more, there were at least ten Bug Tribe Lords guarding it.

Lin Huang had intentionally chosen this place as his battlefield primarily to draw upon the group of Raiders’ powers to destroy this hive, thus removing a grave threat to humans in the great world.

Secondly, he could attack without holding back in here and not worry about harming innocents.

Thirdly, killing mass numbers of Bug Tribe monsters would mean he would definitely be able to obtain many complete bug beast Monster Cards and card fragments. He could use these to expand the numbers of his Bug Tribe army.

Fourthly, all of the Bug Tribe Lords that died here would enter the virtual realm. Lin Huang would subsequently be able to harvest another round of benefits there.

This could be considered killing four birds with one stone.

Compared to other barren regions, this was undoubtedly the better battlefield.

Lin Huang, in his Mantis King disguise, hid himself in a bug cave and patiently waited for the Raiders to arrive.

An hour practically flew past just like that.

Just as Lin Huang was about to start his countdown, Nine Snake appeared above the giant hive of the Ten Thousand Bug Maze with the eight investigators.

As they were too quick, the Bug Tribe could not stop them in time.

However, since enemies had appeared right before their eyes, the Bug Tribe responded immediately without hesitation. A massive horde of bugs swarmed furiously at the nine invaders.

Naturally, Nine Snake and the others did not take the bug horde seriously. Only one middle-rank Lord attacked.

It was a white-robed “Priest”.

He struck at the air with an open palm.

In an instant, frightening white rays of light like those of an exploding star lit up the entire Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

The swarming bug horde rapidly melted like accumulated snow under a bright sun. Within three seconds, the tens of billions of bugs in the first bug horde wave were completely annihilated.

This was suppression resulting from an absolute gap in abilities.

Naturally, Lin Huang was able to observe everything happening in the outside world using Divine Telekinesis. Even he could not stop nodding as he watched this subduing of the bug horde.

However, the second bug horde wave arrived merely a moment later.

A massive number of bug beasts surged in a frenzy from various hive exits. Almost in the time it took to breathe, hundreds of billions of them had gathered.

This time, the bug hordes were no longer coming at their opponents in a frontal assault. Instead, they swarmed toward the nine Raiders from every direction.

Not only that, the number of bug beasts joining the battle kept on increasing.

This did not surprise Lin Huang at all.

The Bug Tribe was an extremely ferocious Tribe. They would not easily negotiate with their enemies.

What surprised Lin Huang was that Nine Snake and the rest did not seem as if they were intending to negotiate with the Bug Tribe either. Instead, they were planning to die in here with the Bug Tribe.

He realized why after thinking about it carefully for a moment.

The Bug Tribe was inherently enemies with every other Tribe in the universe. The Raiders must have slaughtered countless Bug Tribes in the universe as well.

Now that they had arrived in the great world, the Raiders looked down on these “native” Bug Tribes even more.

Although they knew Lin Huang was merely drawing on the might of the Bug Tribe, the nine Raiders attacked the Bug Tribe without hesitation anyway.

This antagonism was also what Lin Huang was most desirous of seeing.

Like a tsunami, massive numbers of bugs surged from all directions toward the nine Raiders hovering in midair.

Nine Snake and the rest did not panic in the least. The three upper-rank Lords were even calmer; they did not look like they were going to attack at all.

Just a split second before the wave of bugs was about to swamp all nine of them, the white-robed “Priest” took action again.

He tapped the air with a finger. A silver gleam the size of a needle point seemed to slowly drift above their heads. Suddenly, it seemed to freeze in midair.

The next instant, endless silver gleams spread out in all directions. Not a single spot was overlooked.

Wherever the gleams passed through, all the bug beasts were charred to ashes and dissipated in the air…

The silver gleams even found their way through the bug hordes and struck the surface of the Ten Thousand Bug Maze, creating a loud buzzing sound.

Priest smiled faintly. “This hive’s defenses are pretty good.”

“It’s at least as powerful as an intermediate-grade Dao Weapon.” Red-haired Scarlet Fox’s interest seemed to have been piqued. He turned his head and looked at Nine Snake beside him. “Let me have this hive. I’ll trade it with something of the same value.”

Nine Snake did not even look at Scarlet Fox. He merely stared at the hive. “Up to you.”

When Nine Snake said this, disappointment clearly flashed through the eyes of the few middle-rank Lords present.

Within their midst, the white-robed “Priest” betrayed a slight change of expression as well. However, he did not dare to argue with Scarlet Fox over this matter.

He even had some regrets about the words that had slipped out of his mouth earlier. He wondered if Scarlet Fox would have coveted the hive if he had not brought up the power of its defenses.

Naturally, Scarlet Fox noticed all these microexpressions. However, he merely smiled and ignored them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1678 - This Ought To Be Fairly Worth Seeing

## Chapter 1678: This Ought To Be Fairly Worth Seeing

Lin Huang lay quietly inside a cave deep within the hive, happily using Divine Telekinesis to observe the battle in the outside world.

Since elevating to become a Lord, his Divine Telekinesis strength had broken through to ultimate-rank lord-level. Furthermore, he was only using its sensing function to do peripheral spying, so he did not need to worry about being discovered.

After two rounds of futile attempts, the Bug Tribe still had no intention of negotiating. Instead, they were becoming increasingly frenzied.

Watching the trillions of Bug Tribe fighters swiftly gathering to consolidate a bug formation outside the hive, Lin Huang could more or less understand the Bug Tribe’s fury.

This was their stronghold. It was also the temporary dwelling of tens of thousands of Queen Mothers, as well as many Bug Queens that had not yet grown to full maturity.

Any living beings who barged in were not only showing utter disrespect to the Queen Mothers, but they were also an immense threat to the Queen Mothers, the young Bug Queens, and even the future of the entire Bug Tribe.

A hive was sacrosanct to the Bug Tribe. The Ten Thousand Bug Maze was the most sacrosanct of all sacrosanct objects to the Bug Tribe in this great world.

It was understandable that they seemed to have abandoned all reason, wanting to drive out Nine Snake and the others.

Nine Snake and the team had possibly been aware of this since the beginning, so they had not made any overtures to negotiate at all. They did not even bother to explain why they were here.

They were also aware that Lin Huang was certainly secretly watching the drama unfold at the moment. However, they had no choice but to play things according to what Lin Huang had scripted out.

Even as they watched the bug formation consolidating in the air, Nine Snake and the others made no move to stop it in the least.

A one-sided massacre was indeed rather boring. It was much more interesting to see one’s opponents struggle on occasion.

With that attitude in mind, Nine Snake and the rest patiently waited for the bug formation to finish consolidating.

The formation created from trillions of bug beasts had Heavenly Gods as its core and True Gods as auxiliary support, consolidating into a gigantic celestial beast.

Its massive size exceeded many of the surrounding stars.

This was a Galactic Titan Bug, a mutated bug from ancient times.

Back in ancient eras, the Galactic Titan Bugs consumed stars, absorbing the metal mines within them to strengthen their bodies.

When they were young, their size could compare to a planet. As they consumed more and more stars, they would continue to increase in size. The biggest ones were comparable to a star zone and consumed star zones as food.

As they looked at the Galactic Titan Bug that had been consolidated from the bug formation, Nine Snake and the rest remained calm.

For a moment, nobody was willing to make a move, even.

Seeing the Galactic Titan Bug charging over like a tank, a muscular brawler finally stepped forward.

He was short, only around one point six meters tall, but his entire body was terrifyingly muscled.

From where he was watching in the distance, Lin Huang felt that the thickness of this fellow’s arms might be at least twice the size of his thighs. He thought the man’s pectoral muscles were even bigger than his own head.

As for the man’s legs, the word ‘bucket’ was insufficient to describe how thick they were. More precisely, they were as thick as water tanks.

Lin Huang stared at the man’s bald head and secretly gave him a nickname—Short, Burly Baldy.

He abbreviated this to Short Baldy.

After Short Baldy walked out, his body swiftly began to crystallize. Instead of transforming into a white crystal, he changed into a red crystal.

He seemed to have been entirely transformed into a short, burly, bald ruby in human form.

He glittered under the light of the nearby stars.

Lin Huang noticed that the crystallization was not just a superficial change on the surface of the man’s skin but a transformation of the cells in his body. Every single one of his cells seemed to have transformed into crystalline structures from the inside out.

“He looks pretty tough,” Lin Huang commented casually.

The second his body completely crystallized, Short Baldy grinned ferociously. Suddenly he sprang forward to confront the Galactic Titan Bug, throwing a punch.

An instant later, the blood-red crystal fist collided with the Galactic Titan Bug’s head.

Boom!

A violent boom shook the entire galaxy, even transcending the restrictions of a vacuum and spreading in all directions.

A second after colliding with that fist, the Galactic Titan Bug’s head instantly exploded.

Immediately after, the punch’s power continued to spread deep into the formation itself. The Galactic Titan Bug’s body rapidly began to disintegrate like the collapse of a large building triggered by building implosion.

That single punch easily tore through the bug formation made up of trillions of bug beasts. More than half the bug beasts were killed or injured.

Nine Snake and the team watched the entire scenario expressionlessly. They did not display any traces of surprise or delight.

It was as if everything went without saying.

Lin Huang, watching the battle from afar, was not surprised at all either.

Although this bug formation was powerful, the consolidated Galactic Titan Bug was only lower-rank lord-level.

However, the short, burly bald man was a bona fide middle-rank Lord as well as a combat cultivator.

It was not surprising that the bug formation had been shattered by a single punch.

“This third round of assault has been countered as well…” Lin Huang was rather curious what the Bug Tribe’s reaction would be next.

Honestly speaking, the Bug Tribe should have had a fairly “accurate” gauge of the abilities of Nine Snake’s team after the three rounds of testing. If nothing else, they could determine that these arrivals had the abilities of at least middle-rank Lords

Logically speaking, at this point, they ought to have abandoned resistance and considered making peace with their opponents instead.

After all, given that all nine arrivals were middle-rank Lords, all these Bug Tribe beasts in the Ten Thousand Bug Maze had no chance of winning at all. This was not yet taking into consideration that there might be beings above middle-rank Lords among these nine.

The problem was that the Bug Tribe could not maintain rationality once someone had laid hands on their sacrosanct object.

Lin Huang felt the situation was hard to predict.

However, a moment later, he witnessed the answer to this question.

A massive number of Bug Tribe beasts swarmed out of the hive. Among them were even ten lower-rank lord-level Bug Queens, as well as a middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen.

Lin Huang was quite surprised to see this battle array.

It had to be said that the number of Lords in the Ten Thousand Bug Maze was indeed frightening. Not only that, this was clearly not everyone in the hive because not a single lord-level Queen Mother had revealed themselves yet.

Lin Huang knew that there was at least one lord-level Queen Mother in the Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

The eleven lord-level Bug Queens immediately gathered, creating a bug formation. One by one, they consolidated into the form of ferocious mutated bugs from the ancient era.

Each bug formation was made up of a lord-level Bug Queen as the core, with tens of billions of Bug Tribe Heavenly Gods and trillions of True Gods as auxiliary support.

Within the time it took to breathe, eleven bug formations had consolidated.

The mutated bugs in the heavens were comparable to a star in size. Their aura was skyrocketing.

The weakest aura was middle-rank lord-level, while the aura of the bug formation created by the most powerful Bug Queen had definitely reached upper-rank lord-level.

The team from the Raiders was clearly stirred when they saw that.

Nine Snake was the only one who remained expressionless. His emotions did not display any changes whatsoever.

“This ought to be fairly worth seeing.”

Deep in the hive, Lin Huang stared with great interest at the battlefield where both parties were. If not for the fact that he was worried the other bug beasts would smell it, he almost felt as if he wanted to bring out the popcorn.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1679 - What's the Bug Tribe Best At?

## Chapter 1679: What’s the Bug Tribe Best At?

This time around, the Bug Tribe finally began taking things seriously.

Without any further testing of the waters, the eleven lord-level Bug Queens marshaled their bug formations, assembling eleven ancient mutated bugs of various forms in the air.

The mutated bug formed by the leading middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen was a Divine Magic Winged Bug. This was a mutated bug beast that possessed extremely powerful overall abilities back in archaic times past.

It had one hundred and eight pairs of wings, and each wing was a heavyweight killing weapon. Every single scale on the wing surface could transform at will into weapons and defense equipment of all kinds.

Not only did the bug possess powerful attack capabilities, but its speed was also top-notch among monsters of the same level.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug’s one hundred and eight pairs of wings slowly unfurled. After that, it let out a high-pitched shriek.

The shriek was like a bugle sounding the charge. The remaining ten mutated bugs immediately went into battle mode and besieged Nine Snake and the others.

The Raiders did not dare delay their response.

The white-robed Priest and the remaining six middle-rank Lords attacked almost simultaneously, charging at the ten mutated bugs.

However, the three upper-rank Lords—Nine Snake, Scarlet Fox, and Silver—watched quietly from the sidelines and did not attack.

For one, they thought it was not necessary.

For another, they wanted to reserve their Odyl to fight Lin Huang later.

On the Bug Tribe’s side, the Divine Magic Winged Bug with its upper-rank lord-level combat strength did not attack either.

In reality, the middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen that controlled the bug formations had only sensed Nine Snake and the other two’s real combat strength after consolidating the bug formation.

The three of them had not attacked before this, nor had they intentionally released their auras. With the hive in between, the Bug Queen could not sense how unusual these three were.

Not until the bug formations had been consolidated and the hive was no longer separating them did the Bug Queen finally become aware that the sense of danger Nine Snake and the other two gave off was still extremely threatening.

This also made it somewhat reluctant to attack.

The reason was that it knew once it acted, at least one of the three individuals opposite would definitely take a hand. Not only that, there was the worst-case scenario of all three of them joining in the fight together.

The Bug Queen was very much aware of its own abilities. It was not so arrogant as to think it could battle three upper-rank Lords just because it had assembled a bug formation.

The truth was, the three Raiders did not attack because they saw that the Divine Magic Winged Bug across from them had not made a move.

As a spectator of the battle, Lin Huang was actually the most qualified to voice an opinion.

If Nine Snake and the other two fought, this battle would lose all its suspense. It might even be over completely in just a few seconds.

After all, Nine Snake was a peak upper-rank Lord. Once he attacked, he could easily destroy the entire hive on his own.

As for the Divine Magic Winged Bug assembled from the bug formation, the strength of its aura was upper-rank lord-level. However, if someone who had mastered a level-101 Dao seal was an upper-rank Lord, so was someone who had mastered a level-1000 Dao seal. The disparity in ability between the two could almost be considered an insurmountable gap.

Nine Snake was clearly the latter. As for the Divine Magic Winged Bug, it was not that much more powerful than the former.

In terms of the combat strength of the middle-rank Lords in both parties, Lin Huang did not even need to look to know that the Raider team was more powerful.

Although the Bug Tribe had more bug formations, their numbers were far from sufficient to compensate for the disparity in ability.

However, all along, the Bug Tribe’s strong suit had never been their abilities. Rather, it was their teamwork in battle.

At least judging by the Bug Tribe’s team deployment this time, Lin Huang anticipated that victory would not be so easy for the six Raiders.

Therefore, this round of battle was sure to be interesting.

The battle between both parties swiftly began in the starry heavens outside the Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

As their massive size was not an advantage in this current battle—since this would only result in them become giant targets—the ten mutated bugs consolidated from the bug formations shrank themselves from the size of a planet to the size of a regular bug beast.

The first group of formations spearheading the charge on the frontlines consisted of three heavily armored mutated bugs.

One was a Sacred Beetle that looked as if it were made entirely from gold, one was a Demonic Jumbo Bug that seemed as if it were carved from obsidian, and the last was a Dragon-scaled Beetle with scales that enveloped its entire body.

The second group of formations consisted of three attack-type mutated bugs.

These were a Six-winged Golden Cicada, a Flying Centipede, and a Demonic Armored Mutant.

They were superb fighters in terms of speed and attack capabilities.

The third group of formations was comprised of three control-type mutated bugs.

These three were an Archaic Demon Spider, a Devilish Sonic Cicada, and a Black Abyssal Demon Bug.

The formation bringing up the rear was a Shadow Bug that specialized in stealth attacks.

On the Raiders’ side, the short, burly bald man enthusiastically faced down the attack from the three heavy-armored mutated bugs.

The first target he chose was the dazzlingly glittering golden Sacred Beetle that was as tall as himself.

Two golden rays of light collided in the starry heavens.

Just that one collision sent the Sacred Beetle flying backward. However, it was evident that its defenses had not been breached.

However, just as the Sacred Beetle was sent flying, the Six-winged Golden Cicada suddenly attacked. Both its wings stirred in the air, and countless colorless sabers were sent flying at the short, burly bald man.

In a mere instant, tens of thousands of saber gleams shot through the air.

The short, burly bald man was immediately swallowed up in the colorless saber gleams.

The five remaining Raiders made no move to act. They knew how powerful the short, burly bald man’s defense capabilities were. The might of the Six-winged Golden Cicada’s attack was not enough to breach his defenses at all.

However, a devastating shriek sounded an instant later from where the short, burly bald man was.

Even Nine Snake and the other two upper-rank Lords looked over in his direction with some confusion.

A moment later, Nine Snake looked across the void with his snake eyes. His gaze fell on a mutated bug at the back.

It was the Devilish Sonic Cicada!

At present, a faint light was radiating from its entire body, and it was muttering softly as if it were chanting.

The short, burly bald man’s physical defenses were indeed still intact. However, the Devilish Sonic Cicada’s mystic tone had infiltrated his mind and was directly attacking his God’s soul.

Lin Huang, watching the battle in secret, was able to observe this even more clearly. The Devilish Sonic Cicada was extremely adept at seizing opportunities to attack. It had taken advantage of when the short, burly bald man was defending himself against the saber gleams. The bald man had thought that his opponent’s attack would not breach his defenses, so he had relaxed his guard for just an instant.

It had to be said that the Bug Tribe’s collaborative efforts were indeed splendid this time.

The remaining five people on the Raider team soon noticed the anomaly.

“Muscle Overlord, you missed this time,” the white-robed Priest teased, pointing all ten of his fingers in the air. Countless golden beams of light shot in the Devilish Sonic Cicada’s direction like bullets being fired continuously.

In less than the time it took for a breath, the golden beams already numbered over ten thousand.themselves

The white-robed Priest was not only attacking the Devilish Sonic Cicada, but also the nearby Archaic Demon Spider and Black Abyssal Demon Bug.

However, the Demonic Jumbo Bug suddenly let out a high-pitched cry. The sound wave rippled and formed a black mirror in the air, shielding the Devilish Sonic Cicada and the several mutated bugs. It devoured all of the golden beams of light; not a single one escaped.

The white-robed Priest raised his brows when he saw what happened. “This is quite interesting.”

At that very moment, a bewitching sound suddenly arose in his head, and his gaze abruptly became vacant.

At the same time, a tall, thin humanoid figure rapidly consolidated within his shadow. An inky-black, sharp arthropod leg stabbed toward the back of the white-robed Priest’s head.

An instant before the Priest’s head was about to be impaled, the arthropod leg suddenly froze in its tracks.

Blood-red threads wound themselves around the Shadow Bug’s body.

The red-robed woman’s voice was charming. “I’ve got you now…”

Before she finished speaking, the body bound by the blood-red threads gradually faded, as if what had been captured earlier was merely a phantom.

The white-robed Priest struggled free from the illusion at the same time. He was panting hard. “Damn it, I nearly failed at something so easy!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1680 - This Guy is Really Lucky!

## Chapter 1680: This Guy is Really Lucky!

Watching the Bug Tribe’s beautifully timed cooperation over and over again, Lin Huang could not help cheering for them.

He suddenly realized that the battle was much more interesting than he had initially anticipated.

On the Bug Tribe’s side, there were tanks, strikers, controllers, and even covert killers.

The ten mutated bugs had their own duties. They worked together seamlessly in practically every round of battle. Clearly, they had trained countless times before this.

However, the six individuals on the Raiders’ team obviously had no rapport.

Even with the few rescues that had been enacted, Lin Huang could still clearly see how hastily they had been carried out.

If they had been just a second late, the white-robed Priest would have been killed by the Shadow Bug.

Even a layman could tell by a glance that the six of them had definitely never worked together before.

Lin Huang even had some suspicions that among all six, some might have been meeting their partners for the first time because of this mission.

With that in mind, it made total sense that some of them had no sense of rapport at all.

The fight between both sides was still going on in the starry heavens.

Their several embarrassing performances caused the six individuals from the Raiders to begin taking things seriously.

The Bug Tribe’s camp, however, was orderly and methodical. They were old hands at working together.

Their plan remained the same—three defense mutated bugs, two assault bugs, and one mobile defense that was ready to take the attacks for the other mutated bugs at all times.

The three high-damage dealing mutated bug strikers attacked in a frenzy as soon as they decided on their target.

The three control-type mutated bugs were ready to take control of the battlefield at any time. They were watching for any chances to create an opportunity for the mutated bug strikers to fight.

As for the Shadow Bug proficient in stealth attacks, it was watching the entire battle situation attentively. It would attack immediately as soon as it found an opportunity to do so.

Whether or not it managed to kill its target, it would slip away immediately after its attack without lingering.

The ten mutated bugs worked together in a practically flawless manner.

Lin Huang could almost imagine the extremely strict training these bug beasts had gone through in private to be able to perform so competently on an actual battlefield.

In comparison, the Raiders’ side messed things up completely despite having superior abilities.

As the ten mutated bugs fought steadily, the six middle-rank Lords from the Raider’s camp were gradually split up.

The courageous short, burly bald man’s heavily muscled, resilient physique was useless at present. As soon as he came back to his senses in the slightest, the Devilish Sonic Cicada and Black Abyssal Demon Bug would take turns to attack his God’s soul.

He could only strive to protect his God’s soul. He did not have the strength to attack at all.

The white-robed Priest, who possessed the fastest attacking speed, was being targeted by the Shadow Bug. It would attack him whenever it could seize the opportunity to do so; he was completely unable to defend himself against this. The few control-type mutated bugs would attack him once in a while as well.

After almost being killed two or three times in a row by the opportunistic Shadow Bug, his mental state completely went under. He could only unleash less than fifty percent of his ability.

Meanwhile, the red-robed woman who used the blood-red threads had been targeted by the Demonic Armored Mutant. The blood-red threads she unleashed were easily cut through by the Demonic Armored Mutant’s blade-like legs.

In addition, the several control-type mutated bugs had been controlling the battlefield, so she was practically being subdued the entire time.

She felt as if the Demonic Armored Mutant was pursuing her to her death.

There was also a plump man who specialized in violent damage dealing, but his defense capabilities were nowhere near those of the short, burly bald man. However, his ability to deal damage as an individual was probably the most powerful of all six Raiders.

He had almost killed the six defense-type mutated bugs in the beginning. However, the Bug Tribe had very soon found a counter-strategy.

The Flying Centipede—the most mobile of the mutant bugs—confronted him, with the Six-winged Golden Cicada acted as auxiliary support and the Archaic Demon Spider controlling from a distance away.

Under the effects of the Flying Centipede’s toxin, the plump man’s condition very evidently deteriorated. The space between his brows was already gradually beginning to turn jet-black.

Watching the entire battle via Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang noticed that even the plump man’s God’s soul had been contaminated by the Flying Centipede’s toxin.

However, the plump man himself did not seem to notice this at all. Instead, he continued to deal out massive damage, venting his fury.

Judging by how fast the toxin’s contamination was spreading, Lin Huang’s best guess was that the plump man could only last for another half an hour at most. After half an hour, even an upper-rank Lord would not be able to be revived.

Lin Huang saw from the surveillance image that the two middle-rank Lords were obviously not in good condition at this point.

From a distance, the Six-winged Golden Cicada’s colorless saber gleams targeted the cadaverous man by kiting him. As soon as he went after the Cicada, however, he would inevitably be blocked by the Archaic Demon Spider’s spider webs.

His defense capabilities were second only to the short, burly bald man. Therefore, the Bug Tribe’s strategy was to restrain him instead of treating him as the main hunting target.

However, the plump man was worn out from the Six-winged Golden Cicada’s interference. Not only that, he would occasionally be hampered by spider webs and did not have extra energy at all to go to anyone else’s aid

As for the tall, thin man, the situation was worse.

He specialized in God’s soul attacks. However, this ability was not very useful when he was faced with the bug formations.

This was because a portion of his God’s soul attack was filtered off by the bug formation. The load of attack power that passed through the bug formation would be disseminated among the massive numbers of bugs in the bug formation.

One must know that there were trillions of bug beasts. After the bug formation had filtered the attack and the Bug Queen Lord at the core of the formation had taken the brunt of the impact, the shared load of the God’s soul attack that each bug beast bore would be somewhat minimalized.

After sensing his condition, the Bug Tribe immediately put him on the list of those that absolutely had to be killed.

The tall, thin man was the one with the highest rate of interference from the three control-type mutated bugs. Not only that, he was the main target of the Six-winged Golden Cicada’s kiting. He was also the Shadow Bug’s primary target.

Within just a short few minutes, he almost died several times.

Lin Huang broke out in a cold sweat for the tall, thin man as he watched, giving a running commentary.

“Hey, he hasn’t died yet!”

“That still didn’t kill him?!”

“This fellow may just have used up a lifetime of luck in this battle.”

…

Right as the Shadow Bug ambushed the tall, thin man once more, and Lin Huang felt that he was truly doomed this time, a blood-red electric arc shot into the air, crushing the Shadow Bug’s newly consolidated shadowy figure.

It was Scarlet Fox who had attacked.

Unable to restrain himself anymore, the upper-rank Lord had finally been moved to act.

Nine Snake’s expression displayed no signs of joy or sadness. Silver, whose whole body seemed to be made of metal, showed no trace of emotion on his face either. However, the irritation on Scarlet Fox’s countenance was clear for all to see; he did not conceal it at all.

Scarlet Fox had been annoyed ever since the battle started, and he saw the six Raiders falling into the tempo of battle the Bug Tribe had set. However, since Nine Snake had not said anything, he had forced himself to tolerate things until now.

At this point, he could take it no longer and finally made a move.

This was because he knew the tall, thin man he had brought along would die if he did not do so.

The ten mutated bugs from the Bug Tribe’s side swiftly fled the battlefield as soon as Scarlet Fox attacked.

The six disgraced middle-rank Lords from the Raiders’ side did not pursue them. Instead, they returned to their camp.

The intervention of an upper-rank Lord was a signal that the fighting was about to escalate.

The warm-up battle had ended, and the second stage was about to begin!

As he watched both sides stop fighting at the same time, Lin Huang felt as if he were left wanting more of that excitement.

“Tsk, tsk. That tall, thin fellow escaped death again. This guy is really lucky!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1681 - First Display Of Ferocity

## Chapter 1681: First Display Of Ferocity

As soon as Scarlet Fox attacked, he entirely disrupted the initial balance of the battlefield.

Both parties began the next stage of battle proper.

With regards to this stage, Lin Huang felt there would be no real suspense to it.

After all, there were three upper-rank Lords in the Raiders’ group. What was more, one of these was Nine Snake, who was a powerhouse nearing the level of an ultimate-rank Lord.

However, Lin Huang still continued to watch the battle with great interest.

On the Raiders’ side, after Scarlet Fox’s attack, Nine Snake remained expressionless and silent throughout.

Silver remained where he was. He did not have any intention of taking a hand.

Scarlet Fox rubbed his nose and had no choice but to step forward.

After all, he was the one who had intervened earlier, not Silver or Nine Snake.

On the Bug Tribe’s side, the middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen that was the core of the Divine Magic Winged Bug felt slightly relieved when it saw Scarlet Fox standing out there on his own.

When it saw him attacking earlier, its biggest concern was that a war would fully break out, and the three upper-rank Lords would attack together.

Fortunately, such a situation had not happened.

Seeing Scarlet Fox coming forward, it immediately controlled the Divine Magic Winged Bug to shrink it down to a smaller size.

“My apologies, I was curious. I was wondering if I could experience for myself how powerful your bug formation really is.” Scarlet Fox’s tone remained polite.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug said nothing; instead, it immediately made its move.

Its one hundred and eight pairs of scale-covered wings vibrated at high speed. Countless blade-like rays rained down like a storm, deluging the entire area in an instant. They filled the sky as far as the eye could see, and all of them surged toward the lone figure of Scarlet Fox.

Although Nine Snake and the rest were standing not far behind Scarlet Fox, the Divine Magic Winged Bug still did not dare to include them in its attack. It only dared to target Scarlet Fox alone.

It knew very well that if it dared to attack anyone other than Scarlet Fox, it would definitely be met by combined suppression from the three upper-rank Lords.

It was not even sure if it could defeat Scarlet Fox, so of course, it was unwilling to face the combined forces of all three Lords.

Scarlet Fox watched as the blade-like rays that filled the whole sky headed toward him. Remaining utterly calm, his figure moved continuously, forming tens of thousands of shadows in the air. For a while, the spectators had some difficulty differentiating which figure was real and which was false.

“This fellow is definitely something.” Lin Huang was also staring at Scarlet Fox’s display of movement skill.

This was a lord-level movement skill that clearly combined shadow rule and illusion rule.

Cultivators who had weaker God’s soul strength than Scarlet Fox were entirely unable to counter movements like this because there was no way at all to differentiate the real from the false.

On the outer perimeter of the battlefield between the two combatants, the eyes of the six middle-rank Lords in the Raiders’ team widened at this point. On the Bug Tribe’s side, the ten lower-rank Lords who were the core of the mutated bugs looked completely dumbfounded as well.

The truth was when one’s movement skill had reached this level, the shadows were not totally illusory—they were clones that could be made tangible. Not only that, Lin Huang could tell that Scarlet Fox was probably even able to switch his own position with that of the shadows as he pleased.

This set of movement skills was so subtle and exquisite that even Lin Huang felt a slight urge to learn it.

In a little while, Scarlet Fox’s figure and the tens of thousands of shadows were completely swallowed up by the massive torrent of blade-like rays.

Any of the spectators watching with Divine Telekinesis could clearly see that the illusory figures were rapidly destroyed by the attacking blade-like rays. However, many more illusory figures consolidated to take their place.

Eventually, when all the blade-like rays had faded, Scarlet Fox’s figure was still standing where it had been all along as if it had not moved at all from the beginning until the end.

“This round at least has some sort of standard to it. Thumbs up for you,” Lin Huang commented, smiling.

Naturally, he had clearly seen that Scarlet Fox did actually move, switching his position with the shadows at least ten times. However, in the end, he had gone back to his initial position on purpose.

It was just that he had performed all of this with extreme subtlety. If not for the fact that Lin Huang possessed a more powerful God’s soul than Scarlet Fox, it would have been hard for him to notice this.

Since the first round of attack had failed, the Divine Magic Winged Bug launched a second assault without hesitation.

It did not know what kind of rules its opponent had mastered or what kind of abilities Scarlet Fox possessed. Therefore, it chose to attack first to subdue him and not give him a chance to attack.

The one hundred and eight pairs of scale-covered wings on the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s back mutated abruptly, spawning countless tentacles which surged toward Scarlet Fox like a tsunami.

However, on the other side of the battlefield, Scarlet Fox’s hair swiftly grew out at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. In an instant, it had already reached his waist.

As Lin Huang watched in shock, Scarlet Fox’s chest began to expand like an inflating balloon, and the lines of his facial features began to soften…

One by one, fiery red, furry tails rapidly sprouted from his coccyx—nine in total.

“What’s happening?!” Lin Huang’s expression was full of shock.

This was a scenario he had obviously not anticipated at all.

Lin Huang was not the only one—on their side, the Bug Tribe was rather stunned as well.

Even on the Raiders’ side, the eyes of the six middle-rank Lords widened too. Clearly, it was their first time seeing this as well.

Some of them might have heard about Scarlet Fox’s abilities and were aware that he could change gender whenever he wished. However, this was the first time they were seeing it with their very own eyes.

Even Nine Snake, who had been calm all this while, had a faint, startled expression flash through his eyes upon seeing Scarlet Fox in a female body.

The only one who remained unmoved was Silver, the mechanoid.

To him, gender was quite obviously something completely immaterial.

After the transformation, it was very evident that Scarlet Fox’s aura was no longer the same. It was much more ferocious now.

Her nine tails transformed into nine bright red flames. They increased dramatically in size in the face of the opposition and attacked the tsunami of tentacles surging toward her.

This time, she did not dodge the attack at all, meeting it head-on instead.

Lin Huang kept his gaze intently on Scarlet Fox. “This fellow’s character seems to have changed as well after the transformation. Is that a different personality?”

It was not just Scarlet Fox’s aura that had changed. Even his style of fighting and his demeanor were completely different from before.

Previously, he had always given the impression that he was indolent, unable to rouse up much enthusiasm to do anything. His style of fighting had also always seemed to concentrate on frontal attacks.

However, right now, he was very clearly on the warpath and full of energy. His current style of fighting was full of animosity as if he had swallowed dynamite—eager to fight tens of thousands of rounds to vent his internal rage.

After observing him for quite a while, Lin Huang was almost certain that this was Scarlet Fox’s second personality on display.

“His personality changed after he transformed… I wonder if he would display more personalities and fighting styles if he transformed into other appearances…”

When Lin Huang was delving into this issue, someone from the Raider’s camp was thinking about matters outside the battlefield.

‘Lord Rose is so lucky…’

On the battlefield, the clash between both parties swiftly produced an outcome.

Scarlet Fox was obviously more powerful. She attacked continuously with her nine tails, inexorably vanquishing the tsunami-like wave of tentacles and subduing her opponents by direct confrontation.

Not only that, her figure continuously flickered from point to point as she approached the Divine Magic Winged Bug, attempting to fight it at close range.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug’s one hundred and eight pairs of wings finally displayed their ferocity as well.

One by one, the pairs of wings began to transform into different Dao Weapons for attack, control, and defense…

The single mutated bug abruptly transformed into a team formed from hundreds of mutated bugs…

Even Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he observed how it utilized its abilities. He rapidly began thinking about how he could construct a similar fighting style.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1682 - This Bug Formation Is Quite Powerful

## Chapter 1682: This Bug Formation Is Quite Powerful

Clearly, everyone present did not expect the Divine Magic Winged Bug to suddenly display such a move.

Everyone knew that its wings could transform into various forms. However, nobody knew that they could transform into Dao Weapons, let alone that they could possess the abilities of those Dao Weapons.

Twelve of the wings turned into massive bells. As they rang loudly, circle upon circle of formless ripples began spreading out.

Scarlet Fox’s rapidly approaching figure was dozens of times slower now as if he had suddenly fallen into mud.

Another forty-eight of the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s wings transformed into sabers, spears, swords, and halberds, seizing the opportunity to attack Scarlet Fox.

When Scarlet Fox saw this, his form immediately altered again.

This time, he transformed into a muscled strongman standing more than two point five meters in height. His build was even wider than that of the short, burly bald man.

At the same time that his transformation completed, his body immediately turned a bronze color, its surface entirely covered with Odyl. Inexorably, he faced down this wave of attack.

Lin Huang particularly noticed that the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s attacks did not leave any wounds on Scarlet Fox’s body at all.

‘A transformation like this probably isn’t a rule power; it’s his Goldfinger’s ability,’ Lin Huang rapidly conjectured as he watched Scarlet Fox laughing arrogantly at the Divine Magic Winged Bug. ‘What’s the principle behind his Goldfinger’s function? It likely isn’t as simple as being able to transform when he sees someone. Could it be that after he kills someone, he’s able to transform into that person and gain all of their abilities…

‘His personality seemed to have changed again after this transformation… So the price for using his Goldfinger is that he gains a personality each time he obtains a new transformation privilege?’

In his heart, Lin Huang silently speculated about this.

‘If gaining split personalities isn’t the cost of utilization, then this Goldfinger’s abilities can probably be considered extremely powerful.’

After his transformation into the muscular strongman, Scarlet Fox’s fighting style had clearly become increasingly crazed.

He began making his way closer to the Divine Magic Winged Bug, disregarding everything else. Snarling and roaring as if he had lost his mind, he ignored all his opponent’s attacks.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug possessed considerable combat experience. Immediately, it changed its battle strategy.

Its wings transformed into more massive bells to restrict its opponent’s movements.

On another front, its initial attack weapons also instantly transformed into spiritual attack Dao Weapons. They transformed into ghost heads.

The dozens of ghost heads simultaneously uttered piercing shrieks, spreading circle after circle of God’s soul attacks.

Not only was it hard for Scarlet Fox to move forward, but there was an excruciating stabbing pain in his head. He felt as if his God’s soul was being bitten by tens of thousands of ghosts.

This time, Nine Snake finally could not stand it any longer and took a hand.

His tongue darted out like an electric arc and coiled around Scarlet Fox’s waist, dragging him out of the battlefield.

“Rest for a while.”

Seeing that the heavily-muscled Scarlet Fox was still holding his head in pain, Nine Snake immediately gave an order and signaled to Silver—who was standing beside him—with his eyes.

Naturally, Silver did not dare to refuse. He turned into a silver ray of light and closed in on the Divine Magic Winged Bug.

Despite noticing that it suddenly had a different opponent, the Divine Magic Winged Bug remained calm.

The battle with Scarlet Fox earlier had clearly boosted its confidence.

It used the same technique from just now on Silver.

Although Silver’s movements did slow down considerably, the God’s soul attack did not seem to work on him at all.

When the Divine Magic Winged Bug saw this, the ghost heads instantly turned into Buddha statues.

The Buddha statues were striking wooden fish—percussion instruments made from hollow blocks of wood— while chanting scriptures.

For a while, there was chanting in the air accompanied by the percussion sounds of the wooden fish and the ringing of bells.

Lin Huang felt as if he had been transported into a temple. The only thing lacking was a stick of burning incense.

This technique involving Buddha statues was still a God’s soul attack; it merely used a different method to do so.

However, apart from his body being slightly dented, Silver remained unaffected by the God’s soul attack.

Only then did the Divine Magic Winged Bug realize that its opponent’s God’s soul might be anomalous, making it immune to God’s soul attacks.

Without hesitation, it decisively changed methods.

One by one, the Buddha statues transformed into sabers, spears, swords, and halberds again, as well as a comprehensive variety of other weapons.

It only did this so it could test which kind of weapon would be most effective on its opponent.

However, all the weapons comparable to expert-grade Dao Weapons could only cause light scratches less than one centimeter deep when they struck Silver’s body.

Silver was even able to repair those light scratches instantly. They did not remain on his body for any longer than one second at most.

“A powerful mechanical species with dual defense capabilities…” Lin Huang fell into deep thought as he stared at Silver.

He was considering how he would respond if he encountered an opponent like this, and he could not use force to break their defenses.

Silver was practically immune to God’s soul attacks because he was a purely mechanical being that did not have a God’s soul at all.

His consciousness was stored in a mechanical tinder somewhere within his body.

Naturally, God’s soul attacks would not work on him in the least.

If one wanted to kill Silver with God’s soul attacks, one had to possess a God’s soul so powerful that it could break into the tinder within his body and erase his consciousness by force.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug’s God’s soul had obviously not reached such a level yet.

Even Lin Huang was not really sure if he himself could do that. After all, the other party was an upper-rank Lord.

Silver was clearly top-notch in terms of physical defenses.

Purely mechanical beings were top-notch in physical defense capabilities even if these abilities were transplanted into the universe.

Not only did they have powerful defense capabilities, but they were also immensely strong. They were by no means inferior to many ferocious combat cultivator-type beasts from the ancient epoch, even.

To kill an individual with such powerful physical defense capabilities, the best method was still subjugation via might. Either one mastered Dao seal power that was much stronger than that of the other party, or else one could use Dao Weapons that surpassed the opponent’s physical strength.

However, the Divine Magic Winged Bug clearly possessed neither of these.

Lin Huang even envisioned putting himself in the Divine Magic Winged Bug shoes for a moment and imagined himself fighting, using the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s current level of abilities. He ran a simulation in his head and realized it would still be difficult to breach his opponent’s defenses, despite being a sword cultivator with powerful attack ability.

“Now that’s quite difficult.” Lin Huang glanced at the Divine Magic Winged Bug with a touch of sympathy.

Any attack methods that the Diving Magic Winged Bug could use had been completely suppressed by Silver.

Apart from control-type skills that were still effective, spiritual and physical attacks had very little effect.

Just when Lin Huang thought the Divine Magic Winged Bug had exhausted its bag of tricks, an unusual change abruptly occurred on the battlefield.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug let out a shriek, and the ten mutated bugs not far behind moved almost simultaneously. One by one, they began to integrate with the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s bug formation.

As the mutated bugs integrated one by one, the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s aura began to skyrocket extremely quickly.

Its aura—initially early upper-rank lord-level—soon rose to peak upper-rank lord-level at a speed that could seen with the naked eye.

“This bug formation is quite powerful.”

Lin Huang could not help raising his brows when he saw what was happening. When the bug formation was fully integrated, the strength of the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s aura was only a step away from that of a Lord.

Nine Snake had preserved his calm all along, but when he saw the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s transformation, a grave expression flashed through his eyes.

The bug formation’s elevation in power was enough to make him feel threatened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1683 - The Formidable Nine Snake

## Chapter 1683: The Formidable Nine Snake

After the Divine Magic Winged Bug had integrated with the remaining ten mutated bugs, its abilities were boosted significantly.

Due to the vibrations from the giant bells that the Bug’s wings had transformed into, Silver seemed as if he had fallen into a bog. He could barely move forward and was practically a target now.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug seized the opportunity without hesitation. It charged at Silver again after transforming its remaining wings into all manner of weapons such as sabers, spears, swords, and halberds.

This round, the attacks were clearly much more powerful than before. Almost all of the Dao Weapons that the wings had transformed into left deep wounds on Silver’s body.

Silver could do nothing except to protect his vital body parts and attempt to retreat out of the area that was under the giant bells’ control.

However, the wounds on his body were increasing significantly almost every second.

One, ten, one hundred, one thousand…

Very soon, there was an obvious decline in how swiftly his wounds recovered.

Silver, who had almost entirely subdued the Divine Magic Winged Bug earlier, was now the one being subdued completely. He did not have the strength to fight back at all.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug was aware that it would be very difficult to kill Silver, but it was trying its best to drain the Odyl within his body.

Nine Snake, who had been observing the battle all along from not too far away, hesitated for a moment before finally deciding to take a hand.

He hesitated because he knew that Silver had yet to use his trump card. Nine Snake was deliberating on whether Silver might still have a chance to turn the tables. However, after a moment of consideration, he decided to attack anyway. This was because he felt that under such circumstances, it meant little if Silver used his trump card and won the battle. It would be better for him to save his strength to fight Lin Huang later.

After all, their biggest enemy was not the Bug Tribe in front of them, but Lin Huang, who was somewhere watching secretly.

A shadow suddenly sprang out from behind Nine Snake. It turned into a dark ray of light that wound around Silver’s body, then swiftly pulled him back.

Nine Snake could not help frowning slightly when he sensed the massive resistance that came from the giant bells.

He had originally brought the entire team of Raiders here to forcefully subdue the Bug Tribe and display the Raiders’ might in front of Lin Huang.

He had never expected that matters would escalate to this point.

Scarlet Fox and Silver had been defeated one after the other. He had no option but to take the initiative to rescue them.

He had intended to punish the Bug Tribe as a warning to his enemy, but his plan had backfired, and he was now being laughed at.

After pulling Silver back to the Raiders’ camp with his snake tail, Nine Snake turned a cold-eyed gaze toward the Divine Magic Winged Bug, whose aura strength was now not that much weaker than his own.

Naturally, he was confident that he could defeat his opponent. However, if he were going to fight, then he had to win the battle decisively and in style.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug did not take the initiative to attack him. The Bug Queen in the core had a fearful expression on its face. Naturally, it knew that this leader with the vertical pupils was the most powerful of the nine intruders.

The Bug Queen had known this after watching Nine Snake save his teammate earlier. Although it had fortified itself to this extent at present, the dozens of massive bells still did not seem to decrease Nine Snake’s speed by much.

“To be honest, even I find it quite admirable that all of you have managed to get to this level.” Nine Snake took a step forward. The aura around his whole body began to skyrocket. “But let’s end this nonsense now.”

As soon as he finished speaking, a giant shadow suddenly appeared above his head.

It was a giant snake monster.

Black scales covered its entire body, which was wreathed in black mist. A pair of solid gold snake eyes with vertical pupils stared fixedly at the Divine Magic Winged Bug.

An instant later, the black snake tail lashed out like a long whip that also resembled a full moon scimitar, attacking the Divine Magic Winged Bug.

The arc-shaped black ray was extremely fast, reaching the Divine Magic Winged Bug almost at once.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug was completely unable to dodge the attack. It could only try its best to transform its wings into massive shields to block the front of its body.

Almost at the same time that all these layers of shields consolidated, the arc-shaped black ray collided with them.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug felt a burst of immense power the second the collision happened. Its entire body was sent flying back, completely out of control. It then crashed hard into the hive.

The attack dented a large crater at least three meters in diameter on the hive. Even the entire Ten Thousand Bug Maze shook slightly, emitting a dull rumble.

Deep in the hive, even Lin Huang clearly sensed the tremor.

“Truly worthy of a being who’s almost an ultimate-rank Lord.” Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis traversed the void, allowing him to clearly see that practically all the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s wings that had reverted to their original form had faint cracks on them.

He could also distinctly sense that the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s aura had slumped significantly.

However, what he could not see was that the bodies of many True God fighters in the bug formation had instantly ruptured from the impact of the earlier attack. A small number of Bug Tribe Heavenly Gods also died at the same time.

Nine Snake could be considered to have held almost nothing back in this attack. The strength of the assault had obviously exceeded what the bug formation could sustain in terms of force.

This impact, which was over the limits of what the bug formation could sustain, automatically spread through the inner sections of the formation, killing many Bug Tribe fighters.

However, Nine Snake did not seem to be fully satisfied with the result of this attack.

He could not help frowning slightly when he saw that the bug formation had not been destroyed by the assault and that the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s aura had only decreased slightly.

“I’d like to see how many more hits you can take!”

Nine Snake attacked again as soon as he finished speaking.

The giant python shadow over his head locked onto the Divine Magic Winged Bug as its target, and the inky-black snake tail lashed through the air again.

This time, the Divine Magic Winged Bug did not dare delay its response to the attack. It flapped all one hundred and eight pairs of wings suddenly and swiftly moved.

It had witnessed how powerful Nine Snake was and did not dare meet the attack head-on.

However, right at that moment, the black snake tail abruptly split into countless snake heads, hurtling like a giant net toward the Divine Magic Winged Bug to try and encompass it.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug speeded up to its limits to try and escape. However, the snake heads frenziedly divided over and over again until, at last, they enveloped the Bug’s body entirely.

Its one hundred and eight pairs of wings turned into sharp blades, slicing at the snake heads that had divided multiple times. Sparks flew as the blades sliced down, leaving no trace behind at all.

Currently, the Divine Magic Winged Bug had been reduced to a bird in a cage.

However, the cage kept on getting smaller. The snake heads continued shrinking; in the end, everything was swallowed up entirely.

Right at that moment, the Ten Thousand Bug Maze suddenly began to shake.

Lin Huang thought the Bug Tribe had more tricks up its sleeve and wanted to mount a rescue. However, he soon sensed a wave of immense dimensional power.

“They’re trying to escape?!” Lin Huang was stunned for a moment but realized why an instant later.

This move seemed ruthless, but it was actually a wise one.

They were no match for their opponent; the entire hive would fall into enemy hands if the battle dragged on. Naturally, the best choice was to sacrifice a proverbial pawn to save the queen.

Before the Divine Winged Magic Bug was completely annihilated, they would seize the opportunity to escape!

The hive immediately tore open a space rift and headed straight for the deep reaches of the heavens. Clearly, they had made escape preparations much earlier.

However, fleeing was not going to be as easy as it seemed.

Before Nine Snake stepped in to fight, he had communicated with Scarlet Fox and Silver through voice transmission, telling them to watch the hive. He wanted to prevent it from escaping.

He had crossed paths with the Bug Tribe in the universe numerous times and had seen them playing similar tricks many times over.

Since Scarlet Fox and Silver had lost their battles, naturally, they did not dare neglect Nine Snake’s order. On the surface, it looked as if they were fully concentrating on watching the battle. In reality, they had never stopped covertly observing the hive with Divine Telekinesis.

As soon as the hive made the slightest move, both of them noticed and intercepted it immediately.

As the two upper-rank Lords joined forces, the space rift that the hive had torn open was instantly obliterated.

Half the hive that had initially made it through the rift into space was sent rebounding right back. The escape plan was considered a total failure!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1684 - Ding, The Fighters Have Been Credited To Your Account!

## Chapter 1684: Ding, The Fighters Have Been Credited To Your Account!

Watching as the hive was intercepted, Lin Huang, who had been hiding deep within it, was relieved.

He had genuinely been worried earlier that the hive would flee, which would be the equivalent of him failing to keep his appointment with Nine Snake’s team. The crux of the matter was that they might make trouble for Death Sickle if they were stood up.

This was what Lin Huang did not wish to see happen at all.

Naturally, he did not know that as a grade-7 organization, Death Sickle was protected by Royal in this great world. If the matter was not a direct conflict, Royal would expel the Raiders if they were to take action against Death Sickle.

Lin Huang had cut ties with Death Sickle in name by faking his death previously.

The conflict between him and the Raiders could be said to have little connection with Death Sickle.

That was why Scarlet Fox and the rest had mounted guard at Death Sickle, but they had not forced Buried Heaven’s group to hand Lin Huang over to them.

If not for Lin Huang contacting Buried Heaven of his own volition and Scarlet Fox finding out, the Raiders might have needed to take a great many more twists and turns to find him.

Deep in the hive, Lin Huang had been observing the changes in the outside world through Divine Telekinesis. However, he was unable to probe the state of things inside the hive.

Now that their escape plan had failed, the Queen Mothers in the Ten Thousand Bug Maze were in despair.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug’s bug formation outside had amassed practically all the forces of the entire hive.

Currently, only the old and the weak, the Queen Mothers, a small number of young Bug Queens, and many unhatched eggs remained in the hive.

The Divine Magic Winged Bug’s defeat in battle was the equivalent of the entire hive’s defeat.

If they wanted the hive’s legacy to live on, their only recourse was to escape.

However, that solution was now a dead end.

The space tunnel that the hive opened up had now been destroyed by Scarlet Fox and Silver.

It was no longer just the two upper-rank Lords—even the short, burly, bald man and the other five middle-rank Lords were watching the hive now. They were standing guard in case of any unexpected moves.

Escape was definitely not possible now.

Not too far off, the Divine Magic Winged Bug had been taken captive by Nine Snake. However, it was still resisting stubbornly.

Any discerning person could tell that it would not be able to last long.

The bug formation itself was a method that gained its immense strength through putting pressure on the participants in the bug formation. The more powerful the bug formation, the heavier the burden on the host in the core.

In one respect, all of the bug beasts that participated in the bug formation would have constant pressure applied to the Divine Power, God’s soul, god rules, sequence powers, and even Odyl within their bodies.

On the other hand, the longer the bug formation lasted, the more the damage inflicted on the God’s soul and the physical body of the host in the core.

As a result, the formation could only be sustained for a limited amount of time.

Now that it was imprisoned by the snake tail, the Divine Magic Winged Bug could not even dodge anymore.

It could do nothing except forcefully resist the snake tail’s continuous shrinking and strangling.

However, each time it resisted, this would result in the death of many bug beasts in the bug formation. This was caused by the Odyl shockwaves that were beyond what the bug formation could bear.

This also resulted in a decline of the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s ability.

The middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen controlling the core was coming under more and more pressure.

A scant few moments after being imprisoned by the snake tail, the entire bug formation was already at the point of collapse and could fall apart at any time.

Nine Snake remained expressionless from beginning to end. As far as he was concerned, he was merely defeating a bunch of hillbilly bug beasts. It was no cause for happiness.

From the very beginning, he had not taken these bug beasts seriously.

If not for Scarlet Fox and Silver’s consecutive defeats, he would not have wished to take a hand at all.

Lin Huang watched Nine Snake’s one-sided subjugation of the Divine Magic Winged Bug from faraway. He had already begun counting down to the moment when he would show himself.

After all, there were eleven lord-level bug beasts in the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s bug formation. Among them were at least ten Supreme God rank-5 Bug Queens. Lin Huang even suspected that the middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen might be Pseudo Pure Spirit rank-5.5.

He was not about to let Nine Snake have these creatures.

Ever since Xiao Hei had released authorization, card fragments no longer dropped whenever Lin Huang killed monsters. As long as he agreed, Xiao Hei could consolidate complete Monster Cards right away.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, the eleven Bug Tribe Lords were already his. Naturally, he was not about to let Nine Snake kill them.

However, Nine Snake did not know what Lin Huang was thinking. He only wanted to dispose of the Divine Magic Winged Bug as soon as possible, then kill Lin Huang and bring his body back to the universe. That would signal the successful completion of his mission this time as an investigator who had arrived in this great world.

After his snake tail imprisoned the Divine Magic Winged Bug, he began using it to violently strangle the Bug.

He could even distinctly sense that the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s bug formation was weakening drastically.

Practically within the time it took for a few breaths, it plummeted to initial-stage upper-rank lord-level.

In another few more breaths, the Divine Magic Winged Bug’s combat strength nosedived significantly again, dropping to middle-rank lord-level.

Almost at the same time, the bug formation rapidly began to collapse.

Nine Snake felt a slight frisson of happiness. ‘It’s finally going to end!’

Once the bug formation was crushed, it would be much easier for him to kill this horde of bug beasts.

However, blood-red lightning bolts abruptly lit up the sky. They filled the heavens; in almost an instant, they had reached the area where he was.

Shock flashed through Nine Snake’s eyes. Simultaneously he abandoned the bug beasts and beat a frantic retreat.

A second later, the area where he was standing was deluged by endless blood-red lightning bolts.

Scarlet Fox, Silver, and the others stared at the blood-red lightning bolts with utterly shocked expressions.

They could distinctly sense how terrifying the lightning bolts were. If those lightning bolts were to swallow them up, there might not even be dregs remaining.

More terrifying was the fact that from start to finish, they had not even seen where this attack originated from.

Even Nine Snake was frowning hard. He had spread his Divine Telekinesis earlier but had not found anything at all.

His gaze finally landed on the hive.

There was no powerful aura within the periphery of the dozens of surrounding star zones. In that case, the individual who had attacked was most likely in the hive that was right in front of them.

As to whether it was Lin Huang hiding in the hive or other beings within it, he was not very sure yet.

However, an instant later, he sensed that the auras of the bug beasts which formed the bug formation were rapidly being obliterated.

Nine Snake swiftly came to a conclusion and his gaze grew even keener as he stared at the hive.

“Lin Huang, are you brave enough to come out and face me in battle?”

His voice rumbled like thunder and spread toward the hive.

Scarlet Fox and the rest looked utterly confused.

“It was Lin Huang who attacked?!”

Currently, Lin Huang was indulging in the joy of having obtained the bug beasts’ cards.

After using a dimensional secret technique and his Divine Telekinesis flying daggers to kill all the bug beasts that formed the Divine Magic Winged Bug, he had Xiao Hei consolidate eleven complete Bug Tribe Lord Monster Cards.

As he had expected, of the eleven Bug Queens, the ten lower-rank Lords were Supreme God rank-5, and the middle-rank Lord was Pseudo Pure Spirit rank-5.5.

He was thrilled to have obtained eleven Bug Tribe fighters out of the blue—ones he could immediately utilize, even.

When he heard Nine Snake’s deliberately provoking comment, he was not angry at all.

“The show that all of you put on was even more interesting than what I had imagined. I was so engrossed in watching that I didn’t really have the heart to interrupt things.” At the same time that this voice was heard, Lin Huang’s figure slowly materialized outside the hive. With a faint smile, he looked at Nine Snake and his team.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1685 - Lin Huang Versus Nine Snake

## Chapter 1685: Lin Huang Versus Nine Snake

Nine Snake did not display any delight when he saw Lin Huang reveal himself.

He could not help frowning slightly either when he realized that he could not read this young man in front of him.

He was unable to sense how powerful Lin Huang’s aura was, but his instincts told him that the young man before him was extremely dangerous.

Scarlet Fox and Silver, who were nearby, had similar reactions. However, they could not sense things as distinctly as Nine Snake; they were only able to get a vague sense of the threat emanating from Lin Huang.

Under normal circumstances, powerhouses who had elevated to lord-level usually had very acute preternatural senses.

For a while, the three upper-rank Lords fell silent, quickly trying to think of a plan.

Perhaps because the disparity in their abilities was too great, the short, burly, bald man and the remaining five middle-rank Lords did not sense the danger. They even thought that Lin Huang’s aura was less powerful than their own.

Seeing that Nine Snake and the other two remained silent, the few middle-rank Lords assumed they wanted them to test Lin Huang’s abilities.

The short, burly, bald man who had full confidence in his defense capabilities took the lead and spoke first, “So you’re Lin Huang?”

“That’s right, I’m Lin Huang.” Lin Huang turned his head to look at the short, burly, bald man, smiling. He continued after that, “Your defense capabilities aren’t bad. I want them!”

The moment he finished speaking, a blood-red arc pierced right through the short, burly, bald man’s forehead, leaving a hole that was as big as two fingers.

Everyone else present could distinctly sense that the short, burly, bald man’s life force seemed to have been instantly snuffed out.

His face still retained its arrogant expression, but he had already become a corpse. It was obvious that he had utterly failed to defend himself against Lin Huang’s attack.

Upon seeing the short, burly, bald man’s sudden demise, practically everyone present felt their hair stand on end.

The three upper-rank Lords, including Nine Snake, were no exception.

Although they could not consider themselves close with the short, burly, bald man, they knew that he was a formidable combat cultivator. Among the Raiders’ middle-rank Lords, his defense capabilities were in the top three ranks.

Scarlet Fox and Silver were secretly making some assessments. At their current upper-rank lord-level combat strength, it would be very difficult to kill the short, burly, bald man in a direct confrontation, much less kill him instantly.

Nine Snake also had a general idea of the abilities of the current team that he had brought with him. He knew that at his present level of ability, it would not be difficult for him to subdue the short, burly, bald man, but killing him would take some effort. Although he could kill him instantly like Lin Huang had, it would require the use of some trump card techniques.

He had to admit that the attack Lin Huang had used to kill the short, burly, bald man was no less powerful than if he himself used a trump card. He did not even have enough confidence to pull off a move like that.

However, he did not know whether Lin Huang had merely launched an offhand attack or if he had used a trump card to intentionally intimidate them.

Only Lin Huang himself knew that his attack earlier had been an offhand one.

His God Weapon flying dagger was inherently already a supreme-grade Dao Weapon. Even if he were to encounter ultimate-rank Lords, he could easily breach his opponents’ defenses without utilizing any defensive techniques at all.

The short, burly, bald man, on the other hand, only had the physique of an upper-rank Lord at most. Even with maximum compounding of defense techniques, at best, he would still only achieve peak upper-rank lord-level strength. Naturally, Lin Huang’s God Weapon flying dagger had easily impaled him.

Furthermore, Lin Huang had compounded two Dao seals onto the flying dagger in this attack.

However, any single one of Lin Huang’s Dao seals was different from everyone else’s because it was constructed from millions of Dao tattoos.

Compounding two such Dao seals was comparable to the Odylic Force released by two million Dao tattoos simultaneously.

Moreover, under normal circumstances, even an ultimate-rank Lord possessing over a thousand Dao seals would have less than two million Dao tattoos in total, even if they were all added up.

On top of that, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis was ultimate-rank lord-level in terms of strength, so even though he had not unleashed his full power, it was a legitimate ultimate-rank lord-level attack.

It was no wonder that the short, burly, bald man had been killed instantly.

The short, burly, bald man being killed instantly was a scene so shocking to everyone that nobody dared to stop Lin Huang when he collected his victim’s Goldfinger and corpse.

Lin Huang calmly put away the man’s Goldfinger and his corpse. Only then did he turn his gaze to everyone else present.

However, no matter where he looked, practically everyone kept their heads down and did not dare to meet his eyes.

Nine Snake was the only one who stared at Lin Huang, his expression betraying mixed emotions.

Initially, he had thought that coming to a great world in a corner of nowhere and apprehending a local brat would be an easily accomplished task.

After all, according to the information Royal had provided on this great world, there were only three middle-rank Lords here.

He had not anticipated that his target would have hidden his abilities so well.

‘The information Royal gave us has caused us a great deal of trouble…’

Nine Snake cursed secretly in his heart, then rapidly began thinking of a counter-strategy.

What he did not know was there was actually no error in the information Royal had given.

In the great world under Royal’s jurisdiction, every powerhouse who elevated to become a Lord would be registered and reported to the relevant authorities as soon as the staff in the great world found out about it. Royal’s headquarters would then enter the information on the Lord and file it on record.

The issue was that Lin Huang had only elevated to become a Lord three days ago and had not displayed his abilities since his advancement.

Therefore, Royal had no idea that he had elevated to lord-level. Naturally, this information was also not on record.

Nine Snake made up his mind immediately after only a few moments of consideration.

His voice transmission spread to the remaining Raiders. “Don’t be scared by him. He may have used a special technique to attack just now, so his subsequent attacks might not be as strong. His defense capabilities might not be that powerful either. Let’s attack together! I’ll be responsible for dealing with him; the rest of you find opportunities to deal some lateral damage!”

What Nine Snake did not know was that Lin Huang—whose Divine Telekinesis was significantly more powerful—had intercepted the voice transmission loud and clear.

However, Lin Huang’s expression did not change outwardly at all. He continued smiling faintly.

He calmly observed the figure of the giant python above Nine Snake’s head as it abruptly grew a second and third snake head. Immediately after that, more snake heads began sprouting one after the other.

Within a blink of an eye, a massive nine-headed python had fully consolidated.

The strength of its aura was infinitely close to that of an ultimate-rank Lord.

The instant the giant nine-headed python finished consolidating, Nine Snake initiated an attack without hesitation.

This time, he held nothing back at all, utilizing an ultimate move with the strongest attack power.

The giant nine-headed python’s heads opened their mouths at practically the same time. Black electric arcs rapidly consolidated in their maws.

The next second, nine black shock waves shot forward almost simultaneously at maximum speed. Practically an instant later, they were right in front of Lin Huang and were about to swallow him up.

However, Lin Huang extended a finger into the void and a mirror so black it could swallow up everything consolidated, blocking the shock waves like a massive wall.

He could not help but sigh faintly when he saw the nine shock waves being swallowed up by the Mirror. “Why do all of them like releasing shock waves as soon as they attack?”

As soon as he finished speaking, nine blood-red shock waves shot out from the Mirror, aiming straight at the giant nine-headed python above Nine Snake’s head…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1686 - Annihilated En Masse

## Chapter 1686: Annihilated En Masse

The nine blood-red shock waves shot through the void like lightning, more than several times faster than the shock waves Nine Snake had released.

Lin Huang secretly added two Dao seals to this round of deflection.

The blood-red shock waves immediately shot through the void. Before Nine Snake could even fully react, they had struck the shadow above his head.

The next instant, the giant nine-headed python’s nine heads exploded almost all at once. Immediately after that, the shadow swiftly disintegrated, transforming into countless black points of light and fading away.

Below, Nine Snake abruptly spat out a mouthful of blood.

Although Lin Huang had not directly attacked Nine Snake’s actual person this round, Nine Snake had still suffered a backlash.

Nine Snake’s technique was powered by his God’s soul and had integrated Divine Power, Odylic Force, and Dao seal power.

Since his technique had been shattered by violence, naturally, his God’s soul was impacted.

Fortunately, he managed to withdraw his Divine Power in time, so he only suffered the aftermath of the impact.

However, in order for the giant nine-headed python to absorb Lin Huang’s attack, he had drained an immense amount of the Divine Power and Odylic Force within his body.

Almost one-third of the Divine Power and Odylic Force within him was stripped away by the attack.

He had no choice either because by the time he could respond, the nine shock waves were already practically in his face. There was no way he could evade them at all, so he was forced to take the brunt of the attack head-on.

If he did not do that, his God’s soul would have been instantly annihilated.

Nine Snake thought that Lin Huang must surely have seen through the nature of this technique, which explained why he had not attacked Nine Snake’s physical body, instead launching an assault on the giant nine-headed python above his head.

However, the truth was that Lin Huang had not made a study of Nine Snake’s technique at all.

The Mirror’s deflection angle could be adjusted as necessary to attack whatever target he wanted. However, he had not bothered to make any adjustments.

The giant nine-headed python was massive and obviously a target that would be easier to hit.

Moreover, crushing an energy being like this would definitely drain a great deal of his opponent’s Divine Power and Odylic Force. This was something one would know even without even needing to study the technique.

The first clash between both of them began abruptly and ended just as abruptly.

Scarlet Fox and the others watched, dumbfounded.

As upper-rank Lords, Scarlet Fox and Silver could distinctly sense the giant nine-headed python’s terrifying aura, which was already almost as powerful as that of an ultimate-level Lord.

An off-hand attack could easily kill any powerhouse at the scene, let alone if all nine heads were to attack at the same time.

As for the handful of middle-rank Lords, although they did not have such a clear perception of Nine Snake’s technique, they were still able to sense how terrifying it was when the giant nine-headed python spat out its shock waves. The aftermath alone made the hearts of all six quail.

Initially, almost everyone present thought there was a ninety percent chance that as soon as Nine Snake attacked, Lin Huang—who was opposite him—would die.

After all, the attack was already as powerful as that of an ultimate-rank Lord.

However, they had never expected the actual situation to turn things upside down.

Not only had Lin Huang suffered no harm, but he had also confounded Nine Snake’s attack immediately.

The rest of the Raiders initially thought they might individually have a chance to bag Lin Huang as a trophy if Nine Snake’s attack did not kill him.

However, after witnessing what happened, the eight of them felt cold chills running through them.

Even Silver, the mechanoid, displayed fear.

His silver physical body turned dark red at a speed discernible to the naked eye.

This physical state was a reaction that would automatically be triggered whenever Silver sensed life-threatening danger. It would temporarily raise his physical constitution by a level.

Under normal circumstances, Scarlet Fox would certainly not have been able to restrain himself from asking questions if he saw Silver changing color like this.

However, he was entirely in no mood to do so right now.

He had already begun rapidly plotting an escape plan.

All of them would certainly die if they fought someone that even Nine Snake could not defeat. Their only chance of survival was to seize the opportunity and flee.

Lin Huang did not even look at Scarlet Fox and the others.

Right now, among the nine of them, Nine Snake’s ability was the only one that drew his attention, albeit reluctantly.

As for the rest, he would not even need to use a second God Weapon flying dagger to kill them.

“If you hadn’t used that move earlier, perhaps you might have been able to last a little longer.” Lin Huang smiled at Nine Snake.

Nine Snake said nothing, but his expression was indescribable.

He had certainly not expected things to turn out this way.

“Since you attacked first earlier, it’s my turn now.” As soon as Lin Huang finished speaking, countless electric arcs shot out of his sleeves like blood-red lightning bolts that filled the heavens as far as the eye could see.

Nine Snake’s pupils contracted slightly when he saw this.

However, the blood-red electric arcs suddenly disappeared.

A second later, Nine Snake saw the blood-red electric arcs covering the entire area densely, fully three hundred and sixty degrees without a single gap…

Things looked entirely different from where Scarlet Fox and the others were standing.

They only saw the electric arcs shoot out and cover the distance almost instantly, forming a blood-red sphere of light around Nine Snake to completely envelope him…

This was a new technique that Lin Huang had devised after seeing how the Divine Magic Winged Bug used its wings.

He integrated teleportation into the Divine Telekinesis flying daggers’ use.

The moment the millions of Divine Telekinesis flying daggers shot out, Lin Huang teleported them to surround Nine Snake, then envelop him entirely.

In less than the time it took for three breaths, Scarlet Fox and the rest sensed that Nine Snake’s life force had been completely obliterated.

Scarlet Fox did not need to think at all. Without hesitation, he hid behind Silver in a flash and summoned a dimensional portal.

However, the instant he called up the portal, he saw a red beam of light in his peripheral vision. Immediately after that, everything went black, and he completely lost consciousness.

Only then did Lin Huang’s gaze shift from the area surrounded by the lightning bolts. He then turned his head to look at where Scarlet Fox and the others were.

The seven people left alive were still in shock. They only reacted when Scarlet Fox made his move; all of them immediately chose to flee.

All Lin Huang did was glance over, and a red electric arc flashed across the distance, killing the six of them instantly.

“Eh?”

Suddenly, Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

Out of the seven Raiders, one of them was surprisingly not killed at once.

The Divine Telekinesis flying dagger had not gone completely through his body. It had merely left a wound.

This individual was Silver, whose body was now dark red. He looked like a metallic being entirely covered by rust.

However, this form was the state in which his defenses were at their most powerful.

This peak mode would only be triggered when his subconscious sensed lethal threats.

His original physical constitution was already at peak upper-rank lord-level. Now that he had practically elevated a full level, his constitution was comparable to that of a peak ultimate-rank Lord.

This was why Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis flying dagger had not been able to completely breach Silver’s defenses.

However, Lin Huang knew that this mode could not be sustained for long.

With a touch of interest, he looked across the distance at the fleeing Silver. He manipulated more Divine Telekinesis flying daggers to attack Silver for a second time, then a third time, and a fourth…

When the flying daggers attacked Silver for the eleventh time, they finally impaled his body all the way through.

It was not that his defenses had been breached; instead, the Divine Power and Odylic Force within his body had been totally drained. He no longer had the strength to maintain this mode.

In the end, all nine Raiders were wiped out en masse after being subjugated by Lin Huang’s show of force. Only after a glance at Silver— who eventually toppled to the ground—did Lin Huang turn around unhurriedly. He looked in the direction of the colossal edifice behind him—the Ten Thousand Bug Maze!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1687 - Royal Supervisor

## Chapter 1687: Royal Supervisor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s face was expressionless as he faced the colossal edifice in front of him.

He remained where he was, wondering how to deal with this batch of Bug Tribe monsters.

Suddenly, a spatial fluctuation began spreading out.

Lin Huang immediately turned his head to look in the direction of the spatial fluctuation and was instantly on guard.

He had not requested for any assistance.

Therefore, anyone who showed up now might well be the Raiders’ reinforcements.

A figure slowly stepped out of the Dimensional Whirlpool.

It was a fairly well-dressed man who was even wearing a top hat. He looked to be in his early twenties, handsome in appearance and possessed of rather extraordinary charisma.

Although the other did not release his aura, Lin Huang’s pupils contracted involuntarily the instant he saw the newcomer. He immediately went into a state of combat readiness.

He could sense that the person in front of him was an ultimate-rank Lord.

“Don’t worry, Lin Huang. I don’t belong to the group that you’ve just disposed of.” The man removed his hat, revealing neatly slicked-back hair, and gave Lin Huang a faint nod.

“Let me introduce my humble self. I am Liu Fu, Rank-S Royalty. I’m also the Supervisor for this investigation.”

“Supervisor?” It was the first time Lin Huang had heard of such a position.

Although he was Royalty as well—a Rank-A member even— he knew almost nothing about Royal’s internal organizational structure.

Liu Fu had obviously read Lin Huang’s file and knew that he had had practically no contact with other Royal members. As a result, his knowledge of Royal was very limited. Patiently, Liu Fu proceeded to explain.

“You probably know that this great world is Royal’s affiliate territory. Organizations from the outside world have to submit an application to Royal for entry, and they are only allowed to enter if we approve.

“However, if the applicant’s ability exceeds the highest combat strength of our affiliate territory’s local population, our assessment will be extra strict. The applicant needs to have sufficiently legitimate reasons, or we’ll completely deny them entry.

“However, what many outsiders don’t know is that if the applicant’s ability exceeds the highest combat strength of our affiliate territory’s local population and their application is approved, Royal will secretly arrange for a Supervisor to observe the applicant’s every move.

“In Royal’s internal department, a Supervisor isn’t a position—it’s a mission codename.

“Any time Royal is in need of a Supervisor, they will publish the mission. Whoever accepts the mission will be the Supervisor of the mission in question.

“Of course, there are requirements that must be met when one accepts a Supervisor’s mission. The Supervisor’s ability must be more powerful than that of the applicant seeking entry. If there are many applicants, the Supervisor must possess the ability to keep all of the applicants under control.

“When this group of Raiders applied for entry, I happened to see the Supervisor’s mission and accepted it, so I became the Supervisor for this matter.”

Lin Huang more or less understood what Liu Fu was saying. The Supervisor would be the one who kept the investigators’ movements under surveillance to prevent them from behaving as they pleased in Royal’s affiliate world.

“You’re here now because I’ve stirred up trouble by killing the Raiders’ investigators?” Lin Huang asked, his gaze fixed on Liu Fu.

“You’re over-thinking matters.” When he heard this, Liu Fu shook his head, smiling. “It’s very common for investigators to die during the course of their investigations. Royal won’t make trouble for its members just because of an outsider.

“However, if the Raiders demand an explanation from us, we might just send them the video showing the entire process of you killing all those nine investigators. After all, the Raiders are a top organization in the universe; we can’t refuse to give them an explanation.”

Lin Huang’s expression altered slightly at this point. He did not wish to be targeted by Raiders in the universe who were even more powerful.

He had now killed a peak upper-rank lord-level powerhouse like Nine Snake.

If the Raiders saw the video, the next time they would send at least an ultimate-rank Lord to kill him. They might even send a supreme powerhouse above lord-level.

When Liu Fu noticed Lin Huang’s change of expression, he continued.

“You don’t have to worry about that. Even if we do send the video, as long as you hide in this world, the Raiders can’t do anything to you.

“This is because the most powerful combat strength of the local population in this world is only that of a middle-rank Lord. The highest rank that Royal will allow into this world is an upper-rank lord-level powerhouse. Anyone more powerful than that is barred from entry. Even if they do send more investigators, it should be no problem at all; your current ability is sufficient for you to protect yourself.”

“I can’t hide like a coward in this great world forever.” Lin Huang shook his head when he heard this.

To become more powerful, he would have to leave this great world.

“You’ve made your presence known just to tell me this?” Lin Huang fell silent for a moment, then abruptly asked Liu Fu, “Or is there something else?”

“Actually, all members of Royal are under Royal’s protection. Even if Rank-A members offend lord-level powerhouses, Royal will still protect them. However, if they offend powerhouses above lord-level, Royal will hand over this member without hesitation. That’s because it isn’t worth offending a powerhouse above lord-level for the sake of a Rank-A member.

“However, Royal will protect a Rank-S member with everything they have, even if that member offends a dao-level powerhouse above lord-level…”

Liu Fu paused at this point and smiled, looking at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang locked eyes with Liu Fu for a moment. Seeing that Liu Fu did not continue, he could not help but ask, “How does one become a Rank-S member?!”

“It’s very simple. As long as you possess Rank-S potential and talent, you’re eligible.” Liu Fu smiled and continued, “To be more specific, you only need to kill an upper-rank Lord by using lower-rank lord-level combat strength. That will be sufficient.”

“So I can be upgraded to Rank-S, then?” Lin Huang felt slightly more at ease at this point.

Although he usually disliked being dependant on any organization, based on the current situation, Royal was undoubtedly his best refuge.

“What do you want?” Lin Huang calmed down very quickly, then looked at Liu Fu.

He knew that Liu Fu had to have some sort of motive for disclosing so much information to him.

“I can recommend that you be upgraded to Rank-S. What’s more, your chances of successfully being upgraded are very high,” Liu Fu smiled as he spoke, “What I want is simple. When the time comes, just write my name in the referral column, and that will be enough.

“When a member is upgraded to Rank-S or when there’s a new Rank-S member, the referrer gains a handsome reward.”

“There aren’t any other requirements?” Lin Huang was quite surprised.

“No.” Liu Fu shook his head with a smile. “I’m a mere half step away from breaking through to lord-level. There isn’t anything I want from a junior just yet.

2

“I’m recommending you be upgraded because you do indeed possess the ability. For one, I happen to be able to do a good deed. For another, the reward I’ll obtain from recommending that you be upgraded to Rank-S might just increase my chances of a breakthrough by that much.”

“I understand. Thank you, senior.” Once Lin Huang realized that the other was not imposing any further demands on him, he relaxed his guard slightly.

Liu Fu left after they had chatted a little.

Lin Huang only turned around after seeing Liu Fu off and focused his attention back on the hive in front of him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1688 - Die Once

## Chapter 1688: Die Once

Lin Huang hovered before the Ten Thousand Bug Maze. In contrast to the massive hive, he was as tiny as a particle of dust.

However, he was not afraid at all in the face of this colossal edifice.

Instead, he was very sure that the many Bug Tribe beasts in the hive ought to be filled with respect for him at the moment.

For a while, he did not do anything at all. He was thinking of how to deal with the hive and the remaining bug beasts within it.

He had no sympathy at all for the Bug Tribe.

This was because the tribe destroyed every place they went to. They would frenziedly plunder various resources in the great world to strengthen their Tribe. After exhausting all the available resources, they would migrate to the next world in a carefree manner, leaving the dead world behind. They would then repeat the same process as before.

They did this to such an extent that the ancient legends of many Tribes even called the Bug Tribe a bug plague. In essence, they regarded the Bug Tribe as a type of calamity.

It did not matter what kind of sci-fi work Lin Huang had seen on Earth in his past life, the games he had played, or the knowledge he had obtained from being in contact with the gravel world later on. They all contributed to his distaste for the Bug Tribe.

His first thought was to kill all of the hives in the Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

However, he soon encountered a problem.

The material that the hive was made from could obstruct all sorts of energy transmission to a great extent. This not only included Divine Power and Odyl, but it also included the transmission of God’s soul power and Divine Telekinesis.

Therefore, he could not control his telekinetic flying daggers so that they would penetrate through the hive and kill his enemies.

It was also a problem locating the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers in such a massive hive.

If he wanted to kill the Queen Mothers in the hive, he could only do it the hard way, which was to go deep into the hive and hunt for them one by one within the hive passages. This would definitely be an extremely time-consuming process.

Naturally, there was another way, which was to destroy everything, hive and all.

If the hive was crushed into smithereens, the Queen Mothers in the hive would not be able to escape, much less the rest of the bug beasts.

However, Lin Huang still had some reservations about that.

He really wanted to preserve the Ten Thousand Bug Maze. After all, he had his own Bug Tribe army. Furthermore, since the several Queen Mothers were creating more and more Bug Tribe armies, his original hive would be at full capacity soon.

The Ten Thousand Bug Maze in front of him was massive enough for the Queen Mothers under his control to use for a very long time.

Even if he obtained more Queen Mothers in the future, it should still be sufficient for their use.

Right as Lin Huang was at a loss, a tremor shook the hive, and a voice came from it.

“Senior, we’re willing to surrender.”

“Eh?” Lin Huang was rather surprised. He had not expected that the Bug Tribe would choose to compromise.

What he did not know was that after he had killed Nine Snake, the group of Queen Mothers in the hive had actually been discussing what to do next.

All of the top-ranking elite fighters in the entire hive had been killed in action.

The highest combat strength left in the hive was a lower-rank lord-level Queen Mother, a group of heavenly god-level Bug Queens, and around a dozen heavenly god-level Queen Mothers. The rest were old, weak, or infirm.

They knew very well that even if all of their remaining comrades were to go into battle, as far as this human male was concerned, he might very well be able to kill them all off with a single attack.

Resisting was futile. It would only increase their chances of dying.

What about escape?

They had already seen what had happened to Scarlet Fox and the rest. After observing and learning from the others’ mistakes, they knew very well that running away would only hasten their deaths.

Therefore, after the discussion, the Bug Tribe finally made a decision—they would surrender!

This was because only surrender would guarantee them a chance of survival so their Tribe would be able to continue its legacy.

Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly and pondered for a long time after hearing the Bug Tribe’s offer of surrender.

He definitely intended to accept their offer. After all, this would mean that he would be able to obtain a perfectly intact Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

He was now considering how he should deal with this group of Bug Tribe beasts after accepting their surrender.

A moment later, he finally nodded in agreement.

“Very well, I accept your surrender. Come into my Kingdom first, then.”

The hive fell silent for a brief while, but it did not take them long to agree to this.

Lin Huang opened up his Kingdom, enfolding the dead bodies of the Raider team into it along with the Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

From any outsiders’ point of view, Lin Huang had probably done this so he could have better control over the hive.

However, the truth was that he did not want Liu Fu to see what would happen next, even though he had no idea whether or not the man was still covertly watching his actions.

“Come out now, all Queen Mothers and Bug Queens rank-5 and above.” Lin Huang’s voice drifted above the hive after he saw that it had entered the Kingdom in his body. “I don’t wish to see anyone left behind.”

Not long after he spoke, the bug beasts began crawling out of the hive one by one.

Leading them was the lord-level Queen Mother.

Its upper body was almost the same as a human. Even to human aesthetic senses, it was definitely an enchantingly beautiful woman. However, although the faulds of its armor covered most of the area below its waist, its striped abdomen characteristic of the Bug Tribe was still visible.

There were a dozen over Queen Mothers who followed their leader out. All of them were in half-human, half-bug form.

This was not what they looked like in reality. Instead, knowing that Lin Huang was human, they had intentionally taken on this form.

There was also a group of fairly powerful rank-5 Bug Queens who came out of the hive together with the Queen Mothers.

These were the Queen Mothers’ bug guardians. However, the highest combat strength in their midst was only a half-step Lord; most of them were only high-level Heavenly Gods.

In actual fact, the abilities of this group of bug guardians were already considered powerful in the great world. However, they were nothing compared to Lin Huang.

After that, the early intermediate-stage Heavenly God Bug Queens, as well as the Bug Queens and Queen Mothers that were not yet heavenly god-level, came out of the hive one by one as well.

Lin Huang was actually a little shocked to see how many of them there were.

There were over forty Supreme God rank-5 Queen Mothers alone. There was one lower-rank Lord and fourteen Heavenly Gods, while the remaining thirty-one were not yet heavenly god-level. The youngest of them all appeared to have been born very recently; it was only a first-rank True God.

There were even more rank-5 Bug Queens—over three hundred of them.

However, most of them had yet to achieve heavenly god-level. Apart from the Queen Mothers’ group of bug guardians, the heavenly god-level Bug Queens had basically been killed on the battlefield earlier.

There were close to four hundred rank-5 bug beasts in total.

This was the number of the old, the weak, and the infirm that remained after the defeat just now.

Lin Huang could almost imagine how powerful this Bug Tribe had been before the battle earlier.

He felt rather glad that his unintentional action had resolved a massive threat to the great world.

Lin Huang observed the rank-5 bug beasts standing before him with their heads lowered. His eyes narrowed slightly, and his mouth twitched up in a faint smile.

He had already decided how he was going to subdue these bug beasts.

“If all of you wish to submit to me… then you should die once first…”

Hundreds of blood-red arcs shot out as the Bug Tribe beasts all displayed shocked expressions. The arcs pierced through the heads of all the Queen Mothers and Bug Queens present.

Lin Huang glanced at the hive, aware that all the other bug beasts in the hive were watching what was happening.

He casually gathered up the bug carcasses scattered all over the ground and put them away in his storage space. He then crushed the cards that Xiao Hei had just consolidated.

Close to four hundred Queen Mothers and Bug Queens suddenly reappeared, as if the group of newly slain Queen Mothers and Bug Queens had been resurrected.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1689 - Returning to the Human World

Chapter 1689: Returning to the Human World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After gaining control over the Queen Mothers and Bug Queens, Lin Huang let them all go. He had them lead him into the core of the hive, where he then assumed control over it and had Xiao Hei turn the core into a card.

If he had not subdued this group of Queen Mothers and Bug Queens, he might have needed to spend several months just to find the core.

However, to save Origin Energy, Lin Huang did not ask Xiao Hei to produce a simulation of the entire hive. Instead, he turned the hive’s core into a card and assumed control of the core itself.

After all, as long as he controlled the core, it would be equivalent to controlling the entire hive.

When he had finished with these matters, Lin Huang had Xiao Hei transfer the contract relationships of all the Queen Mothers and Bug Queens to the hive’s core, except for that of the lower-rank lord-level Queen Mother.

This way, they would no longer occupy his summoning quota.

Although Xiao Hei had entirely abolished the limit on Lin Huang’s number of summoning cards, the more bug beasts he summoned, the greater the burden on Xiao Hei’s functions.

Transferring the contract relationship to the hive meant less pressure on Xiao Hei.

Furthermore, at present, Lin Huang found it almost unnecessary to summon beasts below lord-level anymore.

The reason he had killed those Queen Mothers and Bug Queens, then turned them into Monster Cards, was only so he could assume total control of the entire hive.

After all, each Queen Mother and Bug Queen had a definite influence in the hive—they each had their own supporters. The more powerful their abilities and the higher their rank, the more influence they had in the hive.

If Lin Huang did not have complete authority over the hive and any of the Queen Mothers’ combat strength elevated to lord-level, or any of the Bug Queens elevated to Pure Spirit, it would affect his control.

Therefore, he decided to turn all of them into Monster Cards to put an end to this risk once and for all.

Not only that, after transferring the contracts of multiple rank-5 bug beasts and the hive’s core, Lin Huang had the Queen Mothers decree that all the other bug beasts in the hive must establish a new contract with the hive’s core within the next few days.

This would ensure that he would have control of all the bug beasts in the entire hive. There would be no chances for betrayal at all.

After completing all these matters, Lin Huang put away his Kingdom and let the hive out.

Standing before the colossal hive, he considered for a while. In the end, he decided not to conquer the other hives once and for all.

According to the memories Shasha (the lower-rank Lord Queen Mother) had shared with him, apart from the Ten Thousand Bug Maze, there were still three super hives in the great world.

The Queen Mothers of two of these hives were Shasha’s twin sisters. Both were half-step Lords.

The last hive had Queen Mothers that were peak heavenly god-level twins. They were Shasha’s two daughters.

These three super hives all had lord-level bug guardians protecting them.

In scale, those hives were as massive as the Ten Thousand Bug Maze.

Lin Huang thought it over once more but still abandoned the idea of trying to capture Shasha’s family in the end.

First of all, he had little interest in half-step lord-level Queen Mothers, much less the twins who were only heavenly god-level.

Naturally, if the twins elevated to become Lords, he did not mind making a trip to establish a contract with the two of them.

Secondly, Shasha had taken the initiative to surrender, so he had been able to swiftly establish a contract and assume control of the hive.

If the Queen Mothers of the three other hives refused to surrender regardless, then he would have no choice but to destroy them together with their hives at that point.

If he wished to keep the entire bug horde intact, he would need to spend a couple of months playing hide-and-seek with the Queen Mothers in the hive.

After settling the matter of the hive, Lin Huang summoned the Gate of All Realms and stepped directly through it.

This time, he did not return to the Ricky Star but to the human world.

He emerged right away in the Demon Eye Star Zone in the human world.

1

The Demon Eye Star Zone was so named because this super star zone made up of hundreds of star zones of various sizes had the biggest Abyssal rift in the human world.

From afar, the entire super star zone looked like a gigantic closed eye.

Furthermore, this dangerous area was also an exceptionally flourishing location, second only to the core zone of the human world.

Lin Huang was planning to establish a branch of the Sword Alliance in this region.

This was because land in the core zone was scarce and expensive, and practically every star zone was already occupied by major organizations.

Although he was powerful, he could not bring himself to occupy someone else’s territory by force.

However, the Demon Eye Star Zone was different. Criminal elements and good people mingled; danger and opportunities coexisted. Practically every day, organizations were destroyed, and new organizations were built up.

The most flourishing star zone in the Demon Eye Star Zone was called Heaven Island.

In this star zone, the three most prosperous and bustling planets had been respectively established by three grade-7 organizations—Daluo Temple, Leiyin Temple, and Sanctuary.

1

On the surface, these planets appeared to be the territory of the three Saints. In reality, the seven sects had also established branches on these three planets.

In a flash, Lin Huang appeared on the Eastern Cruise Planet in Heaven Island.

This was Leiyin Temple’s territory. Temples could be seen everywhere.

There were not just humans on this planet, but many other Tribe members as well. Lin Huang also sensed the aura of many Protoss.

This proved that humans were still very tolerant.

They did not display hatred or hostility toward other Tribes.

Lin Huang strolled around for a bit before he found a hotel where he could stay.

In the hotel room, he let Sword1 and the others out from his Kingdom.

“Lord Swordmaster, has the crisis been resolved?”

Sword1 asked as soon as he saw Lin Huang.

“Yes, it has.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

However, Sword1 and the team still looked somewhat gloomy.

The Sword Servants knew very well that with their current abilities, they could not help their swordmaster. In fact, they were even beginning to slow him down.

Lin Huang could tell what his Sword Servants were thinking and patted Sword1’s shoulder. “All of you have actually helped me a great deal. What’s more, there are many matters later on that I’ll need your help with.”

Lin Huang then brought up the matter of establishing a branch of the Sword Alliance. After that, he held a discussion with the entire group of Sword Servants until nighttime, setting out the preliminary plans for the formation of another Sword Alliance.

For one, he wanted to found a Sword Alliance in the great world to complete Great Heaven’s dying wish. For another, he wanted to set up a bigger territory so the people in the gravel world could better establish themselves.

Although the gravel world was currently in Lin Huang’s Kingdom and resources were much more abundant than before, there was still a definite disparity when compared with the great world.

Lin Huang also hoped that more talented geniuses would emerge from the gravel world.

This was because as far as he was concerned, the more powerhouses produced in his Kingdom, the more powerful his Godly Right would become. Even if these powerhouses left his Kingdom, they would still essentially be his people. As they became more powerful, it would still result in a reciprocal effect for his Kingdom.

Lin Huang was anxious to train up more Lords from his Kingdom.

He had even considered using Combat Strength Upgrade Cards to elevate Sword1 and the rest directly to Lords. However, Xiao Hei had vetoed his suggestion at once.

Cards like the Combat Strength Upgrade Card and the Advance Card could only be used on Monster Cards.

After pondering for a moment, in the end, Lin Huang gave up on the idea of converting Sword1 and the rest into card monsters.

If he converted them into card monsters, their contract relationship with Lin Huang’s Kingdom would be automatically be dissolved. In other words, even if he elevated them to Lords, it would not strengthen his Kingdom at all. Therefore, it would be useless to convert them into card monsters.

For another, Lin Huang certainly could not bring himself to kill Sword1 and the rest, even if doing so would merely translate them into another form of existence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1690 - Three Goldfingers

## Chapter 1690: Three Goldfingers

After seeing his Sword Servants off, Lin Huang set up barriers in the hotel before he began making an inventory of the spoils he had obtained from his earlier battle.

First on the list were the nine bodies of the Raiders’ investigators. There were three upper-rank Lords and six middle-rank Lords. Unfortunately, Cunning Rabbit was not among them.

It was not clear whether his identity as a spy had been exposed and he was afraid of retribution from the Club, or for some other reason, but Cunning Rabbit had not come to the great world with Nine Snake and the other investigators this time.

However, Lin Huang had committed his codename to memory.

If not for this spy, the Raiders might not have taken notice of Lin Huang for a very long time.

Now that the Raiders’ team of nine investigators had been completely wiped out, the Raiders’ headquarters in the universe would certainly have made note of Lin Huang’s name, even if he was under Royal’s protection.

Lin Huang had initially intended to stay under the radar as long as he could and try to develop himself further while trying his best to avoid being noticed by the Raiders.

After all, there were many powerhouses among the Raiders and no lack of terrifying entities above Lord-level.

Even though Lin Huang possessed the abilities of an ultimate-rank Lord, he was still afraid of this organization.

After removing the equipment and storage rings from the nine corpses, Lin Huang checked through the bodies carefully, then extracted the Kingdoms from all of them.

Only after doing all this did he begin to examine the Goldfingers he had managed to plunder.

Regretfully, out of the nine, only three possessed Goldfingers.

The reason was that only three of them were travelers.

Nine Snake, the most powerful of them all, was not a traveler. Instead, like Virtuoso’s Primordium, he was a reincarnated being.

As for the rest, they were reincarnated beings and regenerated beings.

Even Silver, the upper-rank Lord, was a mechanoid.

Respectively, the three Goldfingers came from the short, burly, bald man, the white-robed Priest, and the plump man who was the most powerful damage dealer.

The short, burly, bald man’s Goldfinger was a drop of golden liquid.

He had named it Pure Golden Blood.

As for its effects, it integrated blood from various sources, extracting the body’s energy from within the blood itself to strengthen his physical body.

The more types of blood integrated, and the higher the rank and level, the more effectively the physical body could be strengthened.

For Lin Huang, this was actually quite useful.

Currently, his physical body was his weakest aspect.

Although he had refined Black Mountain’s Goldfinger, the Tiny Golden Man, his current physical strength was only upper-rank lord-level.

After understanding the information on the Pure Golden Blood, Lin Huang did not take long to come up with how he subsequently wished to operate it and utilize it.

The second Goldfinger came from the white-robed Priest.

His Goldfinger was a golden particle of light which he had named the Holy Light.

The sense that the Goldfinger gave off to Lin Huang was one of nothingness.

He observed it with Divine Telekinesis for a while and realized that it was actually a photon.

He did not know what mysterious changes had occurred to transform it into a Goldfinger.

This Goldfinger’s function was also very extreme.

The photon could convert all kinds of energy into the form of light, which would then give them the properties of light. This included Divine Power, Odyl, and even Abyssal energy… the Goldfinger could absorb and convert them all.

It could be considered a highly unconventional Goldfinger.

Lin Huang felt that this Goldfinger was an extremely simplified version of the Eternity Fire within him.

Practically all of this Goldfinger’s functions could be fulfilled by the Eternity Fire.

As far as Lin Huang was concerned, it was of no use to him at all.

After setting the Holy Light aside, Lin Huang looked at the third Goldfinger—the one from the plump Lord.

This Goldfinger was a metal hammer the size of a human palm.

It was dark purple and covered with sigils.

Lin Huang casually picked it up and checked it out with his God’s soul. He could not keep the hint of a smile from showing on his face.

“This is good stuff!”

Despite having plundered so many Goldfingers from the Raiders, this was the first time he had given an evaluation like this.

Although the Goldfinger was shaped like a hammer, it was not a weapon.

Its function was to generate random critical hits.

However, this Goldfinger was actually not very useful in the initial stages of utilization.

In the first stage, its effect could range from 0 to 10 times the damage.

The critical index might very well randomly appear as 0, 0.1, 0.01, 0.001… any of these were possible.

In other words, not only would the Goldfinger not generate a critical hit, but it would also weaken or even nullify the user’s attack. It could weaken the strike to one-hundredth or one-thousandth of its regular damage or even reduce the damage to absolute zero.

Furthermore, the smaller the index, the higher the probability of this happening.

Therefore, at this stage, the Goldfinger was a massive resource sink.

When it got to the second stage, its effect would increase—it would now range from 1 to 20 times the damage.

At this stage, the Goldfinger would finally stop being such a massive resource sink.

The plump Lord had cultivated this Goldfinger to stage three.

Its current effect was 2 to 30 times the damage.

In other words, critical hits of at least two times the damage would be generated in each attack, with the maximum effect being thirty times the damage.

That was why the plump Lord’s ability to deal damage was the most powerful among the six middle-rank Raider Lords.

Having this Goldfinger in his possession completely dispelled Lin Huang’s initial disappointment at only being able to obtain three Goldfingers.

This Goldfinger had only boosted the plump Lord’s close-range damage-dealing abilities by just a little.

However, with Lin Huang, it was an entirely different story.

Each of his hundreds upon millions of Divine Telekinesis flying daggers would be boosted with critical hits.

Hundreds upon millions of Divine Telekinesis flying daggers all attacking en masse—just the thought of it was terrifying.

Most importantly, this Goldfinger still possessed space for continued upgrades.

All he had to do was to refine more Goldfingers.

This also piqued Lin Huang’s interest in hunting Raiders.

Setting the two other Goldfingers aside, Lin Huang immediately began refining the hammer-shaped Goldfinger.

With the Goldfinger’s cooperation, he completed the refining process in less than ten minutes.

Lin Huang then turned his attention to the drop of Pure Golden Blood and rapidly refined this second Goldfinger as well.

As for the “Holy Light”, he gave the matter some thought and ultimately decided to feed it to the “Critical Hit Hammer”.

After all, this item was too extreme. If he gave it to Lin Xin, it might cause her cultivation path to deviate.

After the Critical Hit Hammer integrated with the “Holy Light”, it immediately went into deep sleep mode.

Lin Huang had not anticipated this at all. If nothing else, the critical hit effect he wanted could not be achieved while the Critical Hit Hammer was in deep sleep. He had no choice but to wait for it to finish digesting.

He then checked on the status of the drop of Pure Golden Blood in his body and discovered that it did not clash with the Tiny Golden Man. Not only that, it was rapidly strengthening his physical body.

Not very long later, Lin Huang’s initial ordinary upper-rank lord-level physical strength elevated all the way to peak upper-rank lord-level.

However, it stopped at upper-rank lord-level and refused to elevate any further.

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows lightly. This was entirely within the realm of his expectations.

After all, the short, burly, bald man’s physical strength had only been peak upper-rank lord-level before receiving a complete boost.

Furthermore, Lin Huang had already decided on how to elevate his physical strength after this.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1691 - Dao-Level

## Chapter 1691: Dao-Level

Although Lin Huang had only obtained three Goldfingers, he was fairly satisfied with matters.

Once the Critical Hit Hammer had completed the digestion process and its function began formally taking effect, his abilities would gain another round of significant boosting.

This Goldfinger could be considered the perfect match for his Divine Telekinesis flying daggers.

With several hundred million flying daggers attacking en masse, even if there were only one chance in ten thousand for a thirtyfold critical damage hit, there would still be several dozen thousand flying daggers with the statistical probability of generating this thirtyfold critical hit effect.

Just this one Goldfinger alone made Lin Huang feel that this round of killing Raiders had been extremely profitable.

After putting away the nine corpses, he summoned the Gate of All Realms again.

He planned to begin a second round of harvesting so he could obtain another batch of True Spirits.

After stepping through the Gate of All Realms, Lin Huang emerged in the virtual realm once more.

As soon as he teleported over, he sensed intense battle fluctuations.

He probed with his Divine Telekinesis and discovered that, apart from Nine Snake and his eight team members, there were also over a dozen other figures present.

There were six auras that clearly belonged to the Abyssal Tribe. Out of these six auras, two were from upper-rank Lords, and four were from middle-rank Lords.

There were seven other auras—human, Protoss, and a member of the Dragon Tribe. One of the humans and the one member of the Dragon Tribe were upper-rank Lords, while the rest were all middle-rank Lords.

From the looks of things, Nine Snake and his team had disrupted the initial equilibrium after their arrival, and this had caused an uprising among the residents.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis even noticed that there was a handful of remaining Bug Tribe beasts scattered across the battlefield; they were fleeing for their lives. Their numbers consisted solely of Heavenly Gods and True Gods. These were most likely the Bug Tribe fighters that had formed the Divine Magic Winged Bug Lin Huang had killed earlier.

Since Xiao Hei had captured the lord-level Bug Queens’ True Spirits and turned them into card monsters, only these remaining Bug Tribe fighters had shown up in the virtual realm.

In their leaderless state, they could not even consolidate a bug formation.

Without a doubt, the True Spirits of these Heavenly Gods and True Gods were delicious delicacies to lord-level True Spirits.

As soon as the trillions of Bug Tribe fighters showed up, a group of Lords immediately devoured them.

When they had almost eaten all of the bug beasts, the Lords’ True Spirits very quickly got into a free-for-all skirmish.

As a result, they had not noticed Lin Huang’s arrival at all.

‘I didn’t expect there to be surprises still.’ When Lin Huang saw what was happening, he felt happy all over again.

He had previously thought that there might be lord-level True Spirits remaining in this area since it had been the largest ancient battlefield for humans and the Abyss.

However, he had not expected such a startling number of them.

After ascertaining the number of True Spirits, Lin Huang did not bother continuing to watch them fight.

He shook his sleeves, and millions of God Weapon flying daggers shot out at lightning speed, enveloping the entire battlefield instantly.

In less than the time it took for a breath, True Spirits began to die one after the other, turning into Origin Energy spheres one by one.

Within ten seconds, the entire battlefield had fallen completely silent.

The twenty-two lord-level True Spirits that had just been fighting a fierce battle to the death were now all transformed into Origin Energy spheres of various colors.

As Lin Huang looked over these twenty-two Origin Energy spheres, the expression on his face was rather peculiar.

Of these twenty-two spheres, two had unusually powerful auras.

Although they were currently sealed, the faint auras that managed to seep out from the two Origin Energy spheres made Lin Huang’s hair stand on end.

“What on earth is this?!”

Now that he possessed ultimate-rank Lord abilities, he could distinctly sense that the power of the energy contained within the two Origin Energy spheres most definitely exceeded lord-level!

Amid his confusion, the Soul-controlling Tablet suddenly spoke up.

“These two spheres ought to be Origin Energies that were converted from the True Spirits of regenerated beings.”

“Is there anything special about the True Spirits of regenerated beings? Why is their Origin Energy so powerful?” Lin Huang was even more confused now and immediately pursued the matter further.

“You’ve come to the right person for answers, at least. One of the previous masters I served happened to be a regenerated being, so I’m familiar with such matters.

“A regenerated being’s True Spirit is innately powerful. That’s a prerequisite for becoming a regenerated being.

“After a regenerated being dies, their True Spirit retains its awareness of self when it returns to the virtual realm. This also allows them to advance faster than other True Spirits in the virtual realm, in terms of becoming more powerful. They’re more acute at sensing the fluctuations of Dao seals and reincarnation gateways in the material realm.

“However, no matter how many times they’re reborn or how powerful their abilities in any of their reincarnations, after they die, the True Spirits of regenerated beings possess only the abilities they attained in that particular life right before their deaths.

“After a regenerated being’s True Spirit is destroyed, however, the resulting Origin Energy that they are converted into is the sum total of all the accumulated energies of every previous reincarnation of the host.

“There are two possibilities as to why these two Origin Energy spheres are so powerful they exceed lord-level.

“One—they’ve reincarnated multiple times, and their abilities in many of those lives were fairly powerful. Therefore, upon accumulation, their True Spirit’s Origin Energy has exceeded lord-level in terms of power.

“The other possibility is that in one or more reincarnations, their combat strength exceeded lord-level, so their True Spirit’s Origin Energy has now exceeded lord-level as well.

“Whichever reason it is, you’ve gained an incredible benefit.

“It’s the equivalent of killing an upper-rank Lord and a middle-rank Lord, but obtaining two Origin Energies that exceed lord-level.”

“You can tell who these two Origin Energies belong to?” Lin Huang asked in some surprise.

“That’s not hard. After all, I’m an expert in God’s soul.” The Soul-controlling Tablet seemed to be purposely making an insinuation at the Brain of the Soul with this comment. It then continued, “The black one exuding dark red mist belongs to the middle-rank lord-level woman in the red robe. The purple one with its surface shrouded in faint red mist belongs to the upper-rank Lord named Scarlet Fox.”

“Which one is Nine Snake’s?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

He had no real reason to doubt the Soul-controlling Tablet’s identification.

However, he initially thought that one of them ought to be Nine Snake’s.

After all, Nine Snake possessed the most powerful abilities of the nine Raiders.

“The one with black mist shrouding its surface and a blood-red interior is Nine Snake’s.”

The Soul-controlling Tablet pointed it out without a pause.

Lin Huang looked at the Origin Energy sphere indicated. He did not think that this sphere was very much more powerful than the silver one.

As if it had noticed Lin Huang’s doubts, the Soul-controlling Tablet continued.

“After a True Spirit dies, the Origin Energy’s power isn’t entirely connected to ability. It’s mainly related to combat strength and God’s soul’s strength. As long as one’s combat strength and God’s soul are similarly powerful, the Origin Energy will be somewhere around that level as well.

“However, in the material realm, one’s actual combat ability is tied to many external factors.

“It’s like that upper-rank Lord named Nine Snake. His abilities are powerful mainly because he’s a reincarnated being. He gained many benefits from the reincarnation dimension. Furthermore, he often battled different enemies in different worlds, which also allowed him to rapidly accumulate actual combat experience.

“In truth, his God’s soul’s strength and the number of Dao seals he mastered isn’t that much higher than that of the other two upper-rank Lords.”

“So that’s what it is.”

“At your current God’s soul’s strength, you’ll be able to absorb these two minor dao-level Origin Energies, albeit with difficulty. However, my personal suggestion is that it’s best if you absorb them only when you’ve elevated to peak ultimate-rank lord-level. After all, the chances of your God’s soul’s strength breaking through to lord-level and achieving minor dao-level within the immediate future are fairly low, but it’s certainly possible for you to get to peak lord-level.

“Only absorb them when you’ve elevated to peak lord-level. For one, the burden on your God’s soul during absorption will be far less taxing. For another, your absorption efficiency will also be much higher.”

Lin Huang gave a slight nod, then asked curiously, “I’ve heard of dao-level before, but what’s this minor dao-level that you’ve mentioned?”

“The level above lord-level is dao-level, which is divided into minor dao-level and major dao-level.

“Using three thousand Dao seals to establish your own Divine Dao is called minor dao-level. Using thirty-six levels of minor dao-level to consolidate Divine Dao twice—that’s called major dao-level.

“That’s why there’s a saying in the universe that goes, “Three thousand minor dao, one hundred thousand major dao”.

“Is there a level that’s higher than dao-level?” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

“There ought to be…” The Soul-controlling Tablet coughed twice in a slightly embarrassed manner.

“However, I’ve only heard about minor and major dao-levels. I’ve never seen powerhouses as strong as that before. As for anything higher, that would have to be a level that I previously couldn’t reach.”

“Alright, then…”

Lin Huang thought it was a pity, but he was still delighted.

This conversation with the Soul-controlling Tablet had not only allowed him to gain a great deal of new knowledge, but it had also given him even bigger hopes for the future.

Ultimate-level Lord was far from the limit.

The universe was certainly considerably more vast than that!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1692 - It’s Time

## Chapter 1692: It’s Time

In the virtual realm cabin, Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation again.

This time, his main objective was to refine the Kingdoms of Nine Snake and the other Raiders.

In the cabin, days went by.

Lin Huang completely lost all concept of time as he immersed himself fully in the refining process.

It was unclear how much time had passed when he finally managed to refine all nine Kingdoms completely.

On average, the short, burly, bald man and the other five middle-rank Lords had contributed approximately 80 Dao seals, which had given Lin Huang an increase of 483 Dao seals. His Dao tattoos had also shot up to over two million in number.

Nine Snake and the other two upper-rank Lords had added 2,728 Dao seals to Lin Huang’s existing total, and his Dao tattoos had increased to over twelve million in number.

This brought the total number of Dao seals in Lin Huang’s Kingdom to 4,618 and significantly increased his Dao tattoos to over 33 million.

It could be said that this had exceeded the limits for an upper-rank Lord.

However, this was merely the limit of the power that he was able to use within his Kingdom.

In reality, outside his Kingdom, his ability was still restricted by the strength of his God’s soul.

Apart from being able to invoke the three million levels of Dao tattoo power from his three Dao seals, at most, he could only borrow the Dao seal power of the 1,000 Dao seals in his Kingdom to give himself a further boost of 1.8 million levels of Dao seal power.

As long as he did not encounter a top-notch ultimate-rank Lord, he could fight anyone at all.

However, if he descended into his Kingdom, the total number of Dao seals currently within it was enough to defeat all ultimate-rank Lords.

This round of ability boosting was something entirely within the realm of Lin Huang’s expectations.

After refining the Kingdoms of the nine Raiders, he did not proceed with the absorption of the twenty-two Origin Energies.

Aside from the two minor dao-level Origin Energies, he fed the remaining twenty spheres to Xiao Hei.

This was because Xiao Hei needed Origin Energy to create various cards.

Lin Huang needed Xiao Hei’s help to create a lot of Advance Cards and Combat Strength Upgrade Cards so he could elevate the imperial monsters under his control to a level where they could be useful.

Furthermore, to Lin Huang at present, lord-level inheritances were not of very much use to him, even if there were Sword Dao cultivators and Lords with cultivation paths that specialized in God’s soul. For those that were truly useful to Lin Huang, Xiao Hei could also use a small amount of Origin Energy to create Inheritance Cards, so there was no need for Lin Huang to absorb all of the Origin Energies.

As for the two minor dao-level Origin Energies, Lin Huang decided to keep them for the time being.

He would use them when he was finally able to do so.

He was not in a hurry to elevate his ability at present anyway. The twenty Origin Energies that Xiao Hei had absorbed were sufficient to elevate all of his imperial monsters to Pure Spirit rank-6 Lords.

As soon as he returned from the virtual realm to the Demon Eye Star Zone, Lin Huang summoned Yang Ling and passed him the storage rings from Nine Snake and the other Raiders.

Yang Ling immediately sensed the anomaly when he received the dozen or more storage rings. With some curiosity, he scrutinized them.

“This batch of storage rings isn’t from our great world, right?” Yang Ling asked off-handedly as he carefully checked the rings.

“They’re from the universe.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

Yang Ling paused what he was doing when he heard that, and raised his head to look at Lin Huang. “Raiders?”

“That’s right.” The smile on Lin Huang’s face did not change.

“You handled all of them?” Yang Ling pursued the matter further.

“Not a single one was left.” Lin Huang nodded again.

“Didn’t they send any upper-rank Lords?” Yang Ling was rather puzzled.

Theoretically speaking, since a middle-rank Lord had been killed, there had to be upper-rank Lords among the investigators sent by the Raiders’ headquarters. Yang Ling felt that Lin Huang’s abilities were likely not enough to handle the investigators that the Raiders sent this time.

“Yes, three came. One of them had abilities that weren’t bad at all,” Lin Huang commented with a smile.

“You killed all three upper-rank Lords?!” Yang Ling looked utterly shocked.

“I happened to achieve a small breakthrough before they arrived. I can only say that they were unlucky.”

Yang Ling was rendered speechless. After quite a while, he could not help asking, “What exactly is your level of ability now anyway?”

In reality, he had been wanting to ask this question for a long time and finally could no longer resist the urge.

“It’s almost the equivalent of an ultimate-rank Lord.” Lin Huang silently added, ‘If I don’t go into my Kingdom.’

“Your elevation speed in terms of ability is just too frightening for words,” Yang Ling exclaimed involuntarily.

He could be considered someone who had witnessed Lin Huang’s development as it progressed. When Yang Ling first met him, Lin Huang was only at bronze-level. He had seen Lin Huang’s combat strength elevate significantly along the way until lord-level, encountering practically no bottlenecks at all.

All this time, Yang Ling had even suspected that Lin Huang’s Goldfinger had a connection to the elevation of his combat strength.

After passing the storage rings to Yang Ling, Lin Huang wanted to let Lin Xin and the others out from his Kingdom.

After all, for the time being, the threat from the Raiders was resolved, and he felt much more at ease about their safety.

Moreover, under the Sword Servants’ covert protection, nothing would happen as long as they did not offend any half-step Lords or Lords.

However, Lin Xin rejected his suggestion when he brought it up.

Her reason was very simple. She wanted to become more powerful and did not want to be a burden.

Lin Xuan, Xiao Mo, Chan Dou, and the rest also declined to return to the great world.

Lin Huang had previously been worried that they would be bored staying in his Kingdom, so he had selected a hive and duplicated it for them so they could kill time through combat training.

It turned out they had become rather addicted to killing monsters in the duplicate hive.

They could train their combat skills and elevate their combat strength as well—there was no need to waste time moving to another place.

The reactions of Lin Xin and the others actually surprised Lin Huang a little.

He guessed that most likely, the move back into his Kingdom this time had caused them some pressure as well.

Naturally, they felt that they ought to become stronger.

Even if they could not fight enemies of the same level as Lin Huang, at the very least, they would not hold him back, nor would they give him trouble.

Lin Huang had to admire this sort of attitude, however.

It was a good thing for one to have a desire to improve.

In truth, he had been concerned that Lin Xin and Lin Xuan might become too sheltered and over-protected under his aegis. However, for a time after that, he had also felt that as long as he was a sufficiently powerful guardian, it would not matter if his siblings were sheltered. Allowing them to have a stable life was by no means a bad thing.

However, from the looks of things, Lin Xin, Lin Xuan, and the others had never lost their enterprising spirit.

All along, they had hoped to be able to share the burden with Lin Huang. It was just that their abilities were not yet up to par.

Seeing that Lin Xin and the rest had made up their minds, Lin Huang chose to respect their decision.

He merely informed them that they could return to the great world any time they wished.

Lin Huang was smiling as he withdrew his consciousness from his Kingdom. The decision that Lin Xin and the others had made gave him a great deal of comfort.

After only a moment of letting his mind wander, Lin Huang soon communicated through his consciousness with the contract within him. He then spoke to his imperial monsters through voice transmission.

“All of you can stop gathering resources for now. Return to the Demon Eye Star Zone in the human world as soon as possible.”

The smile on Lin Huang’s face grew increasingly brighter after he sent the message. “It’s time to build my lord-level rank-6 imperial monster army…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1693 - The Return Of The Imperial Monsters

## Chapter 1693: The Return Of The Imperial Monsters

Within less than a day of Lin Huang sending the message, the imperial monsters returned one by one.

This included not just Tyrant, Thunder, and the others who were waiting for advancement and elevation—even Bai, Grimace, and those who had already elevated to the level of Pure Spirit Lords came back as well.

Naturally, what surprised Lin Huang the most was Bloody’s return.

The group of imperial monsters gathered in the meeting room of the hotel.

Lin Huang smiled at Bloody, who was clad in a red dress, and commented, “I honestly didn’t expect you to be able to come this time.”

“Didn’t you say there would be a surprise when I elevated to ninth-rank heavenly god-level? I wanted to see just what sort of surprise this is.” Bloody’s smile was bright and blossoming like a flower.

Lin Huang felt she was distinctly more feminine now compared to before.

“Don’t worry. My surprise this time definitely won’t disappoint all of you,” Lin Huang answered, smiling.

To maintain the mystique of the surprise, he even intentionally asked Bai and the others, who had elevated to lord-level, to disguise their combat strength to ninth-rank heavenly god-level.

“Since you’ve elevated, that means Kylie has as well, right?”

Kylie was the only one absent from the gathering of imperial monsters this time.

Lin Huang could understand this. Given her current identity and position, it was indeed quite difficult for her to leave the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

“She elevated a day earlier than I did,” Bloody said, grinning. “She wanted to come too. However, she’s the Queen of the Nephilic Judge Tribe now, so she has to have a half-step Lord covertly guarding her wherever she goes. Since this gathering is our private meeting, after all, it would be extremely inconvenient to have an outsider along.”

“It seems we’ll have to visit the Nephilic Judge Star Zone when we have the time.”

If he let Kylie cultivate on her own, it would definitely be extremely difficult for her to break through to lord-level within the immediate future. It might take a few years or even a few dozen years. After all, some Heavenly Gods would only dare to attempt a further breakthrough after staying at ninth-rank heavenly god-level for tens of thousands of years, or even several hundred thousand years.

Lin Huang felt that he might break through to dao-level in a few years.

At that point, it would be quite meaningless for Kylie and the rest to elevate to Lords.

His purpose for elevating his imperial monsters’ ranks and combat strength this round was so they could catch up with him and take some of the burden off his shoulders.

His imperial monsters were also very willing to take on these burdens.

“Why did all of you come back this time?” Lin Huang looked at Bai and the others who had completed their advancement and combat strength elevation.

“I suggested it,” Bai answered bluntly.

“To join in the fun.” There was no emotion in Lancelot’s voice at all.

“I just felt it’s been a long time since we all gathered together. We’ve nothing to do anyway. I thought we may as well come back to visit our old partners and meet some new friends while we’re at it,” Grimace said, casting a surreptitious glance at Silver Armor, Nine Gloom, and the several Bug Queens led by Queen Mother Shasha, all of whom were sitting in a corner.

At his current level of ability, he could easily sense that the group of Bug Tribe beasts were all lord-level powerhouses.

The truth was, Grimace was not the only one—Bai, Charcoal, and the rest of their group had also noticed that the new additions were already lord-level.

Meanwhile, the newcomers such as Shasha and the others were rather curious about Lin Huang’s several existing Queen Mothers and Bug Queens.

Lin Huang took the entire group of imperial monsters for a meal. After that, he opened the door to the Kingdom and had them all go in.

This time, their teleport destination was right in front of the Great Heaven Palace.

Lin Huang grandly led the group of imperial monsters into the Great Heaven Palace.

He then used Advance Cards and Combat Strength Upgrade Cards on them one by one.

In the palace, cocoons of various colors and sizes rapidly began forming.

Bai and the rest watched this familiar scene in silence; they did not interrupt at all.

It was not until all of the imperial monsters had completely transformed into cocoons that Bai could not help asking a question.

“There’s a middle-rank Lord in that group of bug beasts?”

“Yes, there is. Its name is Xia Ke, a rank-5.5 middle-rank lord-level Bug Queen.” Lin Huang nodded, smiling.

Bai and the rest fell silent immediately. Clearly, they felt the force of the pressure emanating from this newcomer.

“It’s innately well predisposed, but it doesn’t mean that it will always be more powerful than all of you.” Lin Huang patted Bai’s shoulder. “On the path of cultivation, the person you must compete with is yourself. There’s no need to compare yourself with others.”

Bai hesitated for a moment before speaking again.

“Actually, meeting up with everyone isn’t our main purpose for coming back this time…”

“What’s your main reason, then?” Lin Huang asked with a smile. He knew Bai’s character and Grimace’s even better. He was aware that they would not specially come back just to meet up for a gathering.

“We want to become more powerful!” Seeing that Bai did not continue his sentence, Grimace took the initiative and finished it off for him.

“We don’t want to immediately become powerful with the help of the cards. We want to fight in actual combat to strengthen ourselves for real,” Bai added.

“I don’t mind becoming more powerful right away with the help of the cards,” Grimace protested innocence immediately. “It’d be best to elevate me to ultimate-rank Lord instantly; I’d become powerful without even having to lift a finger.”

“You wish.” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

Xiao Hei had the ability to do this, but it would drain far too much Origin Energy.

Lin Huang felt that elevating his imperial monsters’ abilities was something that could be done when necessary. However, under the current circumstances, there was no need to do so.

Grimace’s abilities were fully sufficient for now. Elevating his combat strength again would be a complete waste of resources. Moreover, if they depended on Xiao Hei to elevate their combat strength every time, in the future, his imperial monsters might not be willing to work hard on cultivation.

If not for the fact that Lin Huang felt his imperial monsters’ abilities were too far behind his own, he would not have had Xiao Hei do a collective elevation for them this time.

Naturally, Lin Huang knew that Grimace was only half-serious when he said this.

“A way to elevate your abilities quickly…” Lin Huang thought quietly for a moment. In reality, he had already been thinking about this matter. However, before this, he had not been sure if he wanted to carry out his plan. However, now that Bai and the rest had requested it, he felt he could satisfy their needs.

“Let’s go outside and talk about this.” Lin Huang accelerated the time flow in the Great Heaven Palace to be 10,000 times faster than the outside world, then led Bai and the rest back to the Demon Eye Star Zone.

Once he had returned to the hotel room, Lin Huang summoned Mr. Gate (the Gate of All Realms) immediately.

“Behind this door is a place called the virtual realm. You can enter using a virtual body, take part in battles, and obtain Origin Energy. However, only three people can enter per day. Furthermore, once you die, you can’t enter for 24 hours…”

Actually, Lin Huang had initially thought about sharing the virtual realm with his imperial monsters.

After all, at their current level of ability, Bai and the others could hardly find any opponents in the great world.

By letting them into the virtual realm to hunt on their own, they could elevate their actual combat ability, for one. For another, they could also obtain Origin Energy.

Moreover, the virtual realm was within the boundaries of the great world, and most of the Lords were lower-rank and middle-rank. For Bai and the rest, they were actually the most ideal combat opponents.

However, Mr. Gate was currently limited to the creation of three virtual bodies a day.

In other words, only three imperial monsters could enter every day.

They would have to take turns.

Furthermore, as soon as Lin Huang entered to go into closed-door cultivation, it would occupy a slot as well.

However, to upgrade Mr. Gate any further, he had to refine other Goldfingers.

For the time being, there was no way to solve the entrance limit.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1694 - Entering The Virtual Realm For The First Time

## Chapter 1694: Entering The Virtual Realm For The First Time

“Is this the virtual realm? It doesn’t look that different from the material realm.” Charcoal, who had shrunk himself in size, perched on Bai’s shoulder and looked around.

“Are you color blind, Little Charcoal?” Grimace had a snide smile on his face. “Can’t you tell that the world is black and white?”

“You’re the one who’s color blind!” Charcoal retorted instantly.

“Then tell me, what’s the color of my sock?” Grimace pulled up his right pant leg and revealed a sock with alternating yellow and red stripes.

Charcoal merely scoffed, “I don’t want to answer your childish question.”

“Stop wasting time. Let’s quickly locate a target and finish the hunt as soon as possible,” Bai interrupted the conversation between the two at once.

Grimace finally curbed his tongue. His Odyl rapidly began forming a star map in front of him.

Before they had come here, Lin Huang had shown the three of them the star map and gotten Grimace to record it.

“This is the Demon Eye Star Zone where we are right now…” Grimace circled a region on the star map that was similar to a closed eye. “This is the biggest Abyssal rift in the human world.

“Based on what master has said, he’s already cleared this star zone cluster.

“If we want to hunt Voids, we’ll have to leave the Demon Eye Star Zone cluster far behind and go to the other surrounding star zones. There might not be any suitable prey within close range.”

“What are you trying to say?” Bai asked bluntly.

“We actually have a hidden choice…” Grimace’s lips curled up in a slow grin. “We can go deep into the Abyss and hunt there!

“Although master didn’t mention it, I’m pretty sure he didn’t go deep into the Abyssal rift.”

Bai fell silent for a moment.

Charcoal, on the other hand, agreed with the suggestion immediately, “I think that works. Instead of wasting time going to other star zones looking for targets, we might as well go straight to the Abyss. We might be able to kill over ten Voids in the Abyss in the time we spend looking for a Void in other star zones.”

Bai hesitated for a moment but ultimately agreed in the end.

“We can go to the Abyss, but first, let’s get this straight. The two of you must behave when we go in.”

“That’s fine by me,” Grimace agreed right away and looked at Charcoal.

“Why are you looking at me? I always listen to Bai Bai.” Charcoal’s expression was that of an angelic little child.

After ascertaining their target, the three of them quickly made their way to the Abyssal rift.

As soon as they entered the Abyss, they distinctly sensed a malicious intent approaching.

“We seem to have been targeted by someone through Divine Telekinesis,” Charcoal commented to Bai and Grimace. This advance notice was also for the other two to give instructions for what to do next.

“That proves we’ve found the right place.” Grimace not only displayed no signs of panic, but he was also thrilled.

“Don’t get reckless. This is the Abyss, after all.” Bai was much more cautious.

Theoretically speaking, True Gods and Heavenly Gods would also enter the virtual realm after they died. However, if there were lord-level Voids in the surrounding star zones, they would end up being food.

This was also why most of the Voids Lin Huang had seen were lord-level.

Based on the information Lin Huang had provided, it was not hard to determine that most of the Voids in the Abyss ought to be primarily lord-level.

The reason was that there were many Lords inherent in the Abyss. Over the years, there must have been a considerable number of them who had died there.

A Lord occupied one single region, and each region ranged in size from several star zones to dozens of star zones. The Heavenly Gods and True Gods basically had very little space to live.

“The Divine Telekinesis strength is normal; it shouldn’t be hard to handle.” Grimace swiftly evaluated the opponent. After all, he was also a powerhouse who specialized in God’s soul. He could roughly gauge the strength of an individual’s Divine Telekinesis strength by mere contact. “Maybe I should try first?”

“We’ll let you have the first target then, and we’ll take turns after that. The three of us can fight one each in turn. If we run into something we can’t handle alone, then we’ll fight it together.” Bai nodded slightly.

Grimace had no objections to this. He took a step forward and vanished on the spot.

When he reappeared, he was already hundreds upon thousands of lightyears away.

Grimace frowned imperceptibly as he studied the deformed monster, which looked like a skinned human with its entire body shrouded in black mist.

“What a truly hideous creature.”

The skinned, deformed monster seemed to understand what Grimace had said. It was clearly quite enraged. With a shriek, it pounced at Grimace in a flash.

Immediately, golden sigils appeared in Grimace’s eyes. An instant later, the skinned, deformed monster’s body suddenly froze where it was and did not move at all.

It had obviously been hit by Grimace’s illusion.

Within a mere moment, the skinned, deformed monster’s life force swiftly weakened. Eventually, its life force faded away completely, and it turned into a grayish-black Origin Energy sphere.

From beginning to end, Grimace had remained where he was.

He was the only one who knew what exactly had transpired in the illusion.

“Is this Origin Energy?” Grimace flung out his hand and grabbed the grayish-black Origin Energy sphere.

He could clearly sense that this human fist-sized sphere contained terrifying energy and a massive amount of information.

He hesitated for a second. Instead of absorbing it right away, he returned to Bai and Charcoal in a flash with the Origin Energy sphere in his grasp.

“So fast?!” Charcoal exclaimed involuntarily.

“The target was more or less what I had anticipated. It was only a lower-rank Lord with five Dao seals and mediocre abilities. It wasn’t proficient in God’s soul technique either, so it got hit by my illusion right away,” Grimace gave a brief account of the battle earlier, “The one thing we need to beware of is not to be contaminated by Abyssal energy.”

“Is this Origin Energy, then?” Bai gave a sidelong glance at the Origin Energy sphere in Grimace’s hand.

“It should be.” Grimace nodded. In actual fact, they had never seen what an Origin Energy sphere looked like. They only had a rough idea from Lin Huang’s description.

“The energy it contains is truly very terrifying.” Bai nodded slightly. “This thing will definitely elevate our combat strength very quickly. I wonder if there are any restrictions on its use?”

“It doesn’t just contain energy; there’s a great deal of information stored within it,” Grimace corrected him from where he was standing to one side.

“Are those redundant memories or inheritance information?” Bai asked again.

“I think it might be both.”

“Try refining it,” Bai urged.

“I think that even if there’s inheritance information in there, it won’t be of very much use to me. I’m too different from that guy.” Grimace shook his head. “I thought I’d keep it first and swap with both of you when you come across anything that’s more compatible with my personality.”

“I think that’s a great idea,” Charcoal expressed immediate agreement, “That way, we can obtain the inheritances we really want to a much greater extent, instead of obtaining a lot of inheritances that aren’t useful to us.”

“I think that’s a feasible idea too.” Bai nodded as well. “My suggestion is that we can first refine those that we think are most suitable for us and leave the rest. Not only can we trade among the three of us, but there’s also Lancelot and the others after this. Later, there’ll be the group that’s currently undergoing advancement in the Demon Star Zone—we can exchange with all of them as well. When more people are involved, it’ll be easier for us to obtain the inheritances we want most.”

Bai only turned his head to look at Charcoal after watching Grimace put away the Origin Energy sphere. “You can take the next target.”

“No problem.” Charcoal immediately got excited and got into combat-ready mode almost at once.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1695 - Xia Ke Breaks Out Of Its Cocoon

## Chapter 1695: Xia Ke Breaks Out Of Its Cocoon

In the material realm, Bai and the others stood where they were, momentarily dazed, before regaining their senses.

Although Lin Huang had told them beforehand that the flow of time in the virtual realm was quite abnormal, he could still see that Lancelot and Teng Ran’s expressions were thoroughly confused.

However, the more puzzled one was Lin Huang.

“Didn’t the three of you find any monsters to target?”

Lin Huang asked this because he sensed that the auras of all three did not seem to have changed much in terms of strength.

“We found quite a few. It’s just that we didn’t absorb the Origin Energy.” After saying this, Bai brought up their idea of the three of them exchanging Origin Energy spheres.

After listening to what they had to say, Lin Huang approved as well, “I think that’s actually even better. Using it to its full potential will allow for higher overall utilization of the Origin Energy.

“I have another idea. If there are any Origin Energy inheritances that aren’t suitable for you, pass them to me. I’ll feed them to Xiao Hei directly.”

Bai and the rest had no objections to that.

After all, Xiao Hei could only create higher grade Advance Cards if it had stored sufficient Origin Energy.

They had now elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6, but they did not think that rank-6 was the ultimate end.

“After going in for a while, how do you feel?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

“The virtual realm is truly an amazing place—there are many battles we can take part in!” Charcoal was the first to give an assessment as if the virtual realm were an instance dungeon in a game.

“There are a lot of powerhouses there. It also made me realize that lord-level is just a stop on the cultivation path, not the ultimate destination,” Bai sighed ruefully.

Grimace, on the other hand, was all smiles. “It’s an awesome hunting ground!”

“How long did you stay there?” Lin Huang inquired further into the matter since this was something he really could not gauge at all.

This was because even if they stayed in the virtual realm for hundreds upon thousands of years, only a moment would have passed in the outside world.

“We only stayed for less than five months, and we encountered a middle-rank Lord with around thirty Dao seals. We joined forces and almost defeated it. Unfortunately, that Death Fiend suddenly generated a burst of power and destroyed our virtual bodies…” Charcoal had barely finished speaking before Bai and Grimace’s expressions turned somewhat grim.

“Death Fiend? You went to the Abyss?” Lin Huang frowned slightly.

“Not Death Fiend, Charcoal made a slip of the tongue. It was a Four-winged Fiend,” Grimace corrected hastily.

“A Four-winged Fiend was able to cultivate to lord-level?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows and looked at Grimace. “Or was it a middle-rank Lord?”

“We went to the Abyss,” Bai admitted frankly.

“I forbade all of you from going to the Abyss because there are a great many powerhouses there. Furthermore, the Abyss is gradually entering its waking season, and it’s an extremely dangerous period. Even though I currently possess the ability to kill ultimate-rank Lords, I still wouldn’t dare go to the Abyss during this season whenever I liked. I’ve prohibited you from going because I’m worried that you might die there.

“However, the situation in the virtual realm’s Abyss ought to be slightly better. At the very least, there won’t be as many monsters. Not only that, since all of you entered using virtual bodies, even if you died, your consciousness would directly return to the material realm.

“Therefore, I won’t prohibit all of you from going into the virtual realm’s Abyss. However, keep in mind that as soon as you die, your hunt in the virtual realm will come to an end. You’ll just have to wait for your turn again.

“You can see right now that only the five of you have completed advancement and elevation to lord-level. However, half an hour later, Tyrant and the rest will advance to Pure Spirit rank-6, and their combat strength will elevate to lord-level as well. You’ll have to wait for at least ten days or so before it’s your turn again.

“So my suggestion is to stay for as long as you can once you enter the virtual realm. As for whether or not you want to go into the Abyss, that’s entirely up to you.

“I genuinely forgot about that group. I thought it would be Lancelot and the rest’s turn tomorrow, and then it would be our turn again the day after tomorrow.” Grimace covered his face with one hand.

“I told you not to provoke that Death Fiend, but you refused to listen…” Charcoal looked upset. “We could have just bypassed him and hunted more Voids.”

“That guy’s ability was only so-so. We would definitely have won if it hadn’t generated that burst of power in the end!” Grimace was still somewhat dissatisfied. “It better not get killed by the other teams in the interim. We’ll go back the next round and finish him off !”

“We’re doing it again next round?!” Charcoal was clearly somewhat reluctant.

“Challenging powerhouses is also a way to cultivate.” Surprisingly, Bai also approved of the idea.

“You’ll just have to think it through carefully since whatever choice you make, you’ll have to bear the consequences.” Lin Huang did not offer any suggestions.

“The two of you can go for the second round tomorrow. You can choose another teammate from the imperial monsters that have elevated this round.” Lin Huang looked at Lancelot and Teng Ran.

There were only two of them, one less than the required team of three.

Lancelot barely hesitated at all. “I choose Bloody.”

Teng Ran, standing off to one side, had no objections.

He knew that as a veteran, Lancelot had a much better in-depth understanding of the others.

“That’s a great choice.” Lin Huang nodded, smiling.

Lancelot’s choice this time was indeed very wise. Of all the imperial monsters under Lin Huang, Bloody was the one with the highest intelligence, perhaps even more so than Grimace.

It could even be said that her overall planning skills and other abilities had far surpassed Grimace.

With her as a teammate, they practically did not need to think at all. All they had to do was follow her.

Furthermore, Lancelot was a powerful striker, so he was not in need of a teammate with those sorts of abilities.

Therefore, Bloody was an excellent choice.

“You can try inviting Bloody. However, it’s up to her whether she’s willing to join you all or not,” Lin Huang said with a smile, “If she disagrees, you’ll just have to look for another teammate.”

“I want to be in a team with Bloody too…” Charcoal muttered from where he was off to one side.

“Little Charcoal, you have me and Bai—isn’t that enough?” Grimace turned his head and asked in all seriousness.

“Um…” For a moment, Charcoal did not know how to answer this question.

“Let me see the results of your hunting.” After sorting out the second round of team members who would enter the virtual realm, Lin Huang turned to look at Bai and the other two.

The three of them immediately took out the Origin Energy they had stored in his Kingdom.

There were a total of twenty-seven Origin Energy spheres. Twenty-five of them were from lower-rank Lords, and two were from middle-rank Lords.

Lin Huang was satisfied with these results. The number of targets was fairly acceptable.

After all, the God’s souls of all three had just broken through to lord-level very recently. Their Divine Telekinesis coverage was limited, so their efficiency in searching for Voids was much lower than his.

He gave the twenty-seven Origin Energy spheres a cursory examination. From the sense of the auras, most of the inheritances ought to be useful to the imperial monsters.

The group of them had not chatted for very long in the Demon Star Zone before Lin Huang sensed imperial monsters were breaking out of their cocoons one after the other.

As Lin Huang had anticipated, the first one to emerge from its cocoon was the Bug Queen Xia Ke.

It had previously already been at Pseudo Pure Spirit rank-5.5. In addition, its innate combat strength was middle-rank lord-level, and it did not use a Combat Strength Upgrade Card. Its elevation time, therefore, was the shortest of them all.

However, right as Xia Ke broke out of its cocoon, it suddenly sent Lin Huang a message through telepathic voice transmission.

Lin Huang could not help frowning when he saw the message it had sent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1696 - Bug Horde’s Will

## Chapter 1696: Bug Horde’s Will

There was only a single sentence in the telepathic voice transmission that Xia Ke sent.

“I sensed the prying of the bug horde’s will during my elevation.”

Lin Huang fell into a moment of silence after hearing that.

He teleported Xia Ke from the Great Heaven Palace to where he was.

Xia Ke, in the black bug shell, was clearly one-fold larger now. There were no changes in its combat strength. It was still a middle-rank Lord, but its aura was clearly more powerful than before.

“You said that you sensed the prying of the bug horde’s will. What does that mean exactly?” Lin Huang ignored the fact that Bai and the rest were next to him and asked directly.

Xia Ke organized its thoughts before speaking, “The bug horde’s will is our Bug Tribe’s supreme will. Its authority is even higher than the Queen Mother’s will. All Bug Tribe creatures are unable to disobey it.”

“I sensed the prying of the bug horde’s will, but maybe He was just glancing casually. However, as soon as He notices me, there’s no way I will be able to disobey any orders that He gives me. That’s the thing that I’m most worried about.”

“Have you never sensed the bug horde’s will prying or watching you in the past?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“No.” Xia Ke shook its head, “Only rank-5 Bug Tribe Queen Mothers are blessed by the bug horde’s will once they are born.”

“Then how did you know that it was the bug horde’s will?” Lin Huang was rather confused.

“Because the will was extremely majestic. It gave me the feeling that I couldn’t disobey it at all. It far surpassed the bloodline pressure coming from the Queen Mother that gave birth to me. Although it was just a glance, it gave me the feeling that it could tear the contract between master and I easily.”

Xiao Hei suddenly spoke as well once Xia Ke was done speaking.

“I sensed that too. That unknown will was unusually powerful.”

“Is it really possible for it to break our contract?” Lin Huang asked instantly.

“It’s highly possible. After all, my ability is restricted by your combat strength. The strength of the contract I established for you is only enough to constrain dao-level powerhouses.”

“This is a powerhouse above dao-level. It’s entirely possible that it could tear apart someone else’s contract.”

Lin Huang squinted slightly and only spoke up after a moment of thought.

“If it’s not an accident that you sensed the bug horde’s will when you elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6, it proves that there’s a high chance of Queen Mothers being noticed by the bug horde’s when they elevate to Pure Spirit rank-6. Can I interpret things this way?”

Xia Ke nodded without hesitation. “The chances of Queen Mothers being noticed when they elevate would definitely be higher.”

“You’re from the Bug Tribe. What do you think the bug horde’s will do as soon as it finds out about the Queen Mothers’ elevation?”

Xia Ke fell into a moment of silence. It gave an answer soon after. “I’ve no idea what He exactly would do but, if He really noticed the elevation of the Queen Mothers, He definitely won’t allow anyone to bind them with a contract.”

“So, will He destroy the contract?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

“Not only will He destroy the contract, but He will also send His wrath to punish the contractor.” Xia Ke corrected him.

“What’s the punishment?”

“I don’t know, but it won’t be as simple as destroying the contract.” Xia Ke was sure.

Lin Huang nodded lightly and he looked at Bai and the rest.

They were listening as they stood aside. They heard the conversation between Lin Huang and Xia Ke loud and clear.

“Do you have any decent suggestions to address this situation?”

“My suggestion is simple. Just kill all the imperial monsters that might potentially be a hidden threat. Wouldn’t it be the same if you used the extra resources on others?” Grimace was the first to speak while smiling. “Moreover, the slots to get into the virtual realm are limited. We won’t have to wait as long in the queue if a batch of imperial monsters are gone.”

What he said clearly crossed the line a little bit.

Even Charcoal who was standing next to him took a few steps to distance himself.

“You…”

Xia Ke was so mad that it temporarily could not speak up.

If not for the fact that Lin Huang was here, it wanted to hit Grimace directly.

“I think we can monitor the situation first. If there’s really an issue, you can seal the imperial monsters back to their card forms and then come up with a solution later.” Bai thought about it and gave his suggestion as well.

“I agree with Bai.” Charcoal flapped its wings instantly and leapt onto Lin Huang’s shoulder.

Its size had shrunk intentionally at this moment. It was approximately the size of a magpie currently.

Lancelot and Teng Ran did not voice their opinions at all. They merely listened as they stood to the side.

“I’m worried that it’ll be too late if we wait for the issue to present itself. I think it’s better to nip the problem in the bud immediately.” Grimace persistently advocated his perspective.

Lin Huang glanced at Lancelot and Teng Ran. The two of them still did not seem like they were going to voice their opinions on the matter.

He turned his head to look at Xia Ke. “What do you think?”

“I’m not sure whether it was an accident that I attracted the attention of the bug horde’s will, therefore, I don’t know what exactly will happen when the Queen Mothers complete their elevation. However, I don’t think you should decide to kill us just like that.”

“I hope that you’ll monitor the situation first, master. If something is wrong with the contract, seal us. I’ve no objections to that. You can figure out a solution to handle us when that happens.”

Naturally, Xia Ke agreed with Bai’s suggestion.

It could not think of a better way to go about things.

“Let’s do it according to Bai’s suggestion.” Lin Huang made the final decision.

Xiao Hei’s voice suddenly chimed in after Lin Huang had made up his mind.

“The bug horde’s will showed itself again. He didn’t try to destroy the contract. He retreated after leaving an imprint on Shasha.”

Lin Huang could sense that Queen Mother Shasha had completed the elevation.

He immersed his consciousness into the Kingdom in his body and teleported Shasha before him directly.

Shasha, who had just completed the elevation, was stunned momentarily. It only snapped back to its senses when it saw Lin Huang and Xia Ke.

“Greetings, Master.”

“Shasha, do you feel anything amiss after completing the elevation?” Lin Huang asked directly.

“The bug horde’s will showed itself. He watched me for a moment and left a blessing imprint on me.” An imprint was revealed on Shasha’s waist as it spoke.

It was a complicated black sigil. It looked similar to a tattoo.

Lin Huang stared at it for a while, but could not make heads or tails of it.

“Do you know the exact effect of this imprint?” Lin Huang asked further.

Shasha did not lie. That was a good thing at least.

“It’s just a blessing imprint. It’s similar to the blessing that we were given when we were born, but more powerful,” Shasha explained. “This imprint provides us longevity, a more powerful body and improves our chances of producing high-grade offspring… Those are the effects of the blessing.”

Shasha looked like it was telling the truth, but Lin Huang did not trust it entirely.

“Is it possible that the bug horde’s will can influence the Queen Mother’s thoughts directly?” Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei secretly.

“The possibility is low, but we can’t rule it out completely. After all, we don’t know what kind of techniques and abilities the beings above Lord-level possess.”

“As such, we can only observe if the remaining few Queen Mothers encounter similar things when they complete their elevation and make our judgment based on what they say.” Lin Huang felt rather troubled.

He did not expect to have such a situation arising out of nowhere. He had initially been waiting happily for his lord-level imperial monster army to emerge from their cocoons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1697 - The Imperial Monsters’ Competition

## Chapter 1697: The Imperial Monsters’ Competition

As the Great Heaven Palace accelerated time by 10,000 times, the imperial monsters soon broke out of their cocoons one by one.

Lin Huang teleported them over as the few Queen Mothers completed their elevations one after the other.

After questioning them, he found out that they had encountered the same thing as Shasha did.

The bug horde’s will left a blessing imprint on their bodies too.

Lin Huang did a detailed comparison by scanning them with Divine Telekinesis. The sigils of the imprints were completely different. Each imprint looked similar, but there were subtle differences.

The Queen Mothers had the same understanding as Shasha regarding the imprints. They thought it was a blessing imprint.

On the surface, Lin Huang could not see any problems in these Queen Mothers.

He checked them thoroughly with Divine Telekinesis again, but failed to find anything out of the ordinary.

Given that Xiao Hei did not sense any issues with the contracts, Lin Huang eventually decided to put the few Queen Mothers onto his watchlist for the time being.

He did not seal them into their card forms.

Instead, he got Xiao Hei to watch these Queen Mothers’ cards’ conditions at all times. As soon as it noticed anything off, it would seal them instantly.

To Lin Huang, no matter what the bug horde’s will did, as long as nothing happened to the contract, these Queen Mothers would still be under his control.

Moreover, Xiao Hei would seal them as soon as any situation occurred. It would only take a second.

After settling the unforeseen circumstance that arose from the elevations of the few Queen Mothers, Lin Huang questioned and investigated the few Bug Queens, excluding Xia Ke for safety purposes.

In the end, the investigation result was that, apart from Xia Ke, all of the other Bug Queens did not sense the prying of the bug horde’s will.

They did not have a blessing imprint left on their bodies, nor did they experience anything unusual.

Lin Huang guessed that it was perhaps because Xia Ke was the first to elevate, thus gaining the attention of the bug horde’s will. Clearly, a Pure Spirit rank-6 still did not deserve the bug horde’s will’s attention.

Not only that, he could tell that as beasts of the same rank, which was rank-6, a Queen Mother’s status was much higher than that of the Bug Queens.

Lin Huang thought about it carefully. He could understand why the Queen Mothers’ status was higher.

Queen Mothers had a certain chance of breeding offspring that were a rank higher than they were.

Theoretically, a rank-6 Queen Mother might give birth to a rank-7 offspring. Although the chances were extremely low, it was not impossible.

Moreover, even in the universe, a rank-7 being could definitely be considered as somewhat heaven-defying.

After handling the Bug Tribe’s emergency, all of the imperial monsters in the Great Heaven Palace had broken out of their cocoons and completed their advancement and elevation.

Lin Huang’s lord-level rank-6 imperial monster army had finally been established.

He began to check the Monster Cards one after the other.

“Monster Card: Bloody”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Wise Goddess”

“Type of Monster: Super Wisdom-type”

“Nickname: The Wise One of the Era”

“Combat Level: Lower-rank Lord (level-1 Dao seal)”

“Major: Intelligence”

“Major Skills: Perfect Parasitism, Total Control, Heart of Knowledge, Inheritance Duplication…”

“Minor Skills: Memory Administration, Immortal Tinder, Consciousness Transfer…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

“Monster Card: Tyrant”

“Rarity: Pure Spirit”

“Monster Name: Genie Combat Saint”

“Type of Monster: Celestial Giant Tribe”

“Nickname: Combat Saint”

“Combat Level: Lower-rank Lord (level-1 Dao seal)”

“Major: Combat God Dao, Martial Dao, Combat Cultivation”

“Major Skills: Combat Saint Technique, Galactic Power, Combat God Ax…”

“Minor Skills: Immortal Being of the Galaxy…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

Bloody, Tyrant, Thunder, Bloody Robe, Fiend, Imp, Witch, Death Knight, Fallen Knight, Warlord, Herculean King, Bing Wang, Eclipse Boa, Dark Crescent Snake, Killer, Evil Dominator, Abyssal Fountain (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain), Nine Gloom (Silver-armored Nine Gloom) as well as Shasha, Xia Ke and the bunch of Bug Tribe beasts…

Lin Huang looked at the cards one by one.

None of the Mythical-level rank-4 and Supreme God rank-5 Monster Cards from before were left behind. All of them had been elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6. Not only that, apart from Kylie, all of the remaining members had been elevated to lord-level.

Naturally, Lin Huang only got Xiao Hei to consolidate a Dao seal for them.

The imperial monsters would have to do the rest on their own.

After all, consolidating a Dao seal would drain a great deal of Xiao Hei’s Origin Energy.

Moreover, Lin Huang had helped his imperial monsters to cross the most difficult hurdle. He did not want his imperial monsters to slack off and get lazy.

The imperial monsters guessed what Lin Huang had in mind. After all, they would have to gather materials to elevate each time before. If not for the fact that they were slowing him down too much, he would not be in such a rush to skip the step of getting them to gather materials.

Lin Huang glanced through the many imperial monsters present. He was planning to give them some pressure.

“Since everyone is here today, I’d like to be frank about something.

“The resources that I provided to elevate everyone to lord-level is almost the limit I can bear at my current level.”

“You guys will have to depend on yourselves for the next combat strength elevation.”

“Also, the resources required for your elevation to the next rank, which is rank-7, will be tens or even hundreds of times more than the amount used this time. I’m not sure if I can gather enough resources to elevate all you guys by then when we get to that stage.”

“I’ll be honest now. If the resources are insufficient at that point, then I’ll most probably prioritize elevating those who have a higher level of combat strength.”

“Also, I’m aware that your combat strength has just received a boost at this moment, and that you’re quite proud of yourself, but I’ll let you in on a secret—Lord-level is far from the end.”

“Above the lord-level, there is the minor dao-level, major dao-level and levels that are even higher than those.”

“I’m not sure how far I can go, but I hope that you guys can work hard enough to keep up with me.”

…

They thought that they were invincible since they had just been elevated to Lords, but instantly felt pressure by Lin Huang’s words.

When they looked around again and realized they all had the same combat strength and that they were on the same starting line, the pressure they felt became even greater.

Although they knew what their master said was to add a sense of pressure on purpose, they understood that they definitely required even more resources to elevate to rank-7. If their master really had insufficient resources at that point, then he could only choose to elevate a portion of his imperial monsters.

If their performance was not as outstanding as the other imperial monsters, they might stay at rank-6 forever.

To the imperial monsters who had just felt how powerful Pure Spirit rank-6 was, that was definitely something that was hard to accept.

Moreover, there were more levels above lord-level. To most of the imperial monsters present, it was like a bombshell had been dropped on them. They had not been aware of this previously, and a sense of ambition was slowly growing within them…

Lin Huang was secretly relieved seeing the imperial monsters beginning to develop a competitive mentality.

‘As I thought, only competition can boost their will to fight!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1698 - : The Application of the Pure Golden Blood

## Chapter 1698: The Application of the Pure Golden Blood

“You guys don’t have to worry too much about obtaining resources.”

Lin Huang looked at them and calmly told them about the virtual realm.

“From now on, I’ll send three of you into the virtual realm each day to hunt Voids and obtain Origin Energy. You can absorb the Origin Energy you obtain if you deem it suitable for you. If it’s not suited to you, you can swap it with others.”

“As there’ll be three in a group each time, you guys can come up with your own teams. Also, I’ve given the slots today to Bai, Charcoal and Grimace. The second team that will go tomorrow will be Lancelot’s team.”

“Therefore, after all the teams have entered once, you guys will follow the current order in the future to enter for the second, third cycles…”

“If one of the team members of the team that’s supposed to go in has an emergency or cannot make it, you guys can discuss with the other teams to propose a change in the order of entry. Of course, the member who had something come up must communicate with the other two members to reach an agreement beforehand.”

“Also, I’ll inform all of you in advance if I need to use the virtual realm. The team that is supposed to go in will have to delay their turn to the next day.”

“You guys can ask Bai, Charcoal and Grimace regarding the exact situation regarding the virtual realm.”

“You guys can discuss the swapping of Origin Energy too.”

“Lastly, I want to tell you something that might upset you guys a little. I’ll be taking 30% of the Origin Energy you guys obtain in the virtual world.” Lin Huang mentioned the distribution ratio after explaining the rules roughly. “I’ll tell you the reasons why I’m taking a portion.”

“Firstly, you guys are actually taking up my hunting slots to enter the virtual realm. If I didn’t give you the slots, I could go into the virtual realm three times a day. Not only that, my hunting efficiency is much higher than yours.”

“Secondly, Xiao Hei requires a huge amount of Origin Energy to make all sorts of cards, which includes the accumulated energy required to create the higher level Advance Cards later on. Most of my share of the Origin Energy will eventually be used on you guys.”

“My personal suggestion to you guys would be that, after you’ve obtained Origin Energy from the hunt, you should consider prioritizing keeping the Origin Energy that suits you and the Origin Energy that’s suitable for swapping. Let me handle the Origin Energy that’s not suitable for trading.”

Indeed, Lin Huang suggested taking a share from them because, after giving these slots to enter the virtual realm to the imperial monsters, it would mean that Xiao Hei would lose its source of Origin Energy replenishment.

After taking that into consideration, Lin Huang had been repeatedly thinking about a solution and eventually decided to “exploit” the portion of the deficit from his imperial monsters.

Most of the imperial monsters were quite dumbstruck when they heard about the arrangement in the beginning.

It was not that they were unwilling. It was just that they did not understand why Lin Huang would suddenly come up with such an arrangement.

However, they thought it made perfect sense after hearing his explanation.

“I have a tiny request before you all start teaming up.” Lin Huang’s lips curled into a smirk. “I need all of you here to provide me with a drop of your blood essence.”

Lin Huang did not elaborate on this matter any further.

Although they did not understand why exactly Lin Huang wanted their blood essence all of a sudden, none of them objected. They went forward one by one to provide their blood essence.

Bloody did not ask when she saw that Lin Huang was unwilling to tell them the reason. She went forward as well to give her blood essence.

Lin Huang only spoke again after gathering all of the imperial monsters’ blood essence, “Alright. That’s all I have to say. All of you can pick your teams now. Report your teams to Bloody when you’re done.”

“Regarding the order of teams going into the virtual realm, let’s follow the sequential numbering of the teams. Bai’s team will be No. 1, and Lancelot’s will be No. 2. Whichever team that reports to Bloody first will be No. 3. That’ll be the order.”

Lin Huang came up with such an arrangement with the goal of preventing them from wasting too much time picking their teams.

Although it did not actually make much difference by nature if it was done a few days earlier or later, everyone would have been occupied with thoughts of fighting for the first place. They were unwilling to be placed further behind in the sequence.

Within five minutes, all of them had come up with their teams.

Bloody had also given the sorted list to Lin Huang.

He listed down the sequence and dates and made the information public to indicate his fairness.

All of the teams jotted down the dates their team would be going into the virtual realm instantly.

“You guys can stay in the Demon Eye Star Zone for the time being. You can do whatever you want as long as you make it back in time to enter the virtual realm officially.”

Lin Huang gave them their freedom after he was done speaking.

The imperial monsters surrounded Bai, Charcoal and Grimace immediately and began to ask about the virtual realm.

Lin Huang flashed and returned to the Great Heaven Palace.

The first thing he did when he returned to the Great Heaven Palace was to adjust the time flow. He then sat with his legs crossed and dripped the blood essence onto the Goldfinger Pure Golden Blood one by one.

The function of the Pure Golden Blood was to absorb different varieties of creatures’ blood and extract their energy to strengthen the host’s physical body.

The more types of blood that were integrated, and the higher the rank and combat strength of the creatures, the better the effect of strengthening his physical body.

The quantity of blood did not really matter, as the Pure Golden Blood only needed a drop of blood to extract its primary substance. After doing that, it could duplicate the substance on its own.

Lin Huang had already thought about how he would use it as soon as he obtained the Goldfinger earlier.

After all, he had many imperial monsters under him. Although Bai and the rest only had lower-rank lord-level combat strength, their current rank was Pure Spirit rank-6.

The nutrients in their blood essence might have surpassed many ultimate-rank Lords.

As Lin Huang expected, after the Pure Golden Blood absorbed the first drop of blood essence, his physical strength began to undergo a new round of strengthening.

The level of his peak upper-rank Lord’s physical body began to loosen.

After absorbing the third drop of blood essence, Lin Huang’s physical strength finally broke through again, stepping into the realm of ultimate-rank Lord.

As the Pure Golden Blood continued absorbing the blood essences, Lin Huang’s physical strength skyrocketed.

In the end, after absorbing all of the blood essences, his physical strength grew to peak ultimate-rank lord-level, just shy of the upper limit.

Initially, physical strength had been his biggest shortcoming. However, his physical strength had now surpassed the strength of his God’s soul.

In reality, this result was not really what Lin Huang had expected.

He initially thought that, even if he absorbed all of the blood essences, the physical strength boost coming from the Pure Golden Blood would be limited. After all, Bai and the rest only had the combat strength of lower-rank Lords. He had previously estimated that it would be good enough if his physical strength could break through to ultimate-rank Lord. He did not anticipate that he would break through all the way to peak ultimate-rank Lord at all.

“This round of strengthening is pretty great.” Lin Huang was very satisfied with the overall results that far exceeded his expectations.

The truth had proved that the Goldfinger Pure Golden Blood’s effect was much more powerful than he initially thought.

Under the accelerated time flow in the Great Heaven Palace, merely a moment had passed before Lin Huang returned to the Demon Eye Star Zone.

The imperial monsters were still surrounding Bai’s team to ask about all sorts of information regarding the virtual realm.

Lin Huang was the only one who knew that he had become much more powerful after that fleeting moment in time.

As the disparity between the imperial monsters’ abilities and his were too vast, they did not sense any changes from him at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1699 - Upgraded to Rank-S

## Chapter 1699: Upgraded to Rank-S

Over the next few days, one after the other, the imperial monsters entered the virtual realm everyday to hunt for Void beasts.

Bloody joined Lancelot and Teng Ran’s team on the second day. After the hunt ended, she created a clone to return to the Nephilic Judge Star Zone.

Given her current identity and status, although Kylie was definitely safe with the Nephilic Judge Tribe, Bloody was still a little worried about leaving her alone with them for long periods of time.

Bai, Grimace and a small number of imperial monsters left the Demon Eye Star Zone after getting out of the virtual realm.

However, most imperial monsters chose to stay.

Lin Huang would obtain a 30% share of the Origin Energy collected by the imperial monsters’ daily. Although it was not much, it was better than nothing at all.

He did not remain idle over the past few days either.

He received the Nine Snake team’s storage rings that had been unsealed from Yang Ling.

The items in there had far surpassed Lin Huang’s expectations.

Among them, Nine Snake’s collection was the most shocking.

As a reincarnated being, Nine Snake could not refine Goldfingers.

However, there were three Goldfingers in his storage ring.

Clearly he had obtained these after killing travellers, and had not had the opportunity to trade them.

Lin Huang checked the three Goldfingers. Almost all of them were of the lowest grade and had mediocre functions.

He placed them into the Gate of All Realms to refine them.

After spending a few days refining them, the number of virtual bodies the Gate of All Realms could create increased to six.

Lin Huang increased the daily allocations for the imperial beasts to enter the virtual realm from one team to two.

Apart from three Goldfingers, Nine Snake’s storage ring contained all sorts of reincarnated beings’ tools and medicines.

Even Lin Huang coveted some of these tools and medicines.

However, these were exclusively for reincarnated beings. Others could not use them at all.

Not only that, some of the tools and medicines could only be used in the reincarnation dimension.

Lin Huang could not get into the reincarnation dimension, and therefore could not use them.

He could only post them on Royal’s auction to sell them.

He did not have to worry about people bidding on them by mistake since he included a remark stating that these items were exclusively for reincarnated beings.

There were many powerhouses in Royal, which meant that there were definitely entities such as travellers and reincarnated beings.

In reality and in the universe, reincarnated beings, travellers and regenerated beings were not a secret to powerhouses at the lord-level and above.

Though Lin Huang could not use the reincarnated beings’ tools and medicines, there were other more valuable items in Nine Snake’s storage ring.

There were tens of Dao Weapons alone.

Moreover, most of them were expert-grade Dao Weapons. There were even two supreme-grade Dao Weapons.

To Lin Huang who possessed God Weapons, these were valuable items that could be traded.

The person who had the second most valuable collection was the upper-rank Lord, Scarlet Fox.

Scarlet Fox was a regenerated being, which was probably why he knew some of the ancient secret zones and ruins that outsiders were unaware of.

There were hundreds of Dao Weapons in his collection.

However, these were mostly intermediate-grade Dao Weapons, amounting to a total of about 60 intermediate-grade Dao Weapons.

There were over 20 low-grade and expert-grade Dao Weapons.

There was one supreme-grade Dao Weapon.

Apart from Dao Weapons, there were other luxury items such as precious stones in his storage ring as well.

These were not just accessories. Most of them were engraved with complicated sigils and could boost one’s capabilities to an extent similar to that of Dao Weapons.

Lin Huang was not too sure whether they were gifts he received or if they were items he planned to give away as gifts.

There were hundreds of these luxury items. He speculated that the price of each luxury item was on par with some of the Dao Weapons.

The one who had the third most valuable collection was not the upper-rank Lord, Silver, but rather the middle-rank Lord, the mummy-like man.

He was a regenerated being too.

The number of Dao Weapons in his storage ring was only second to Scarlet Fox. There were over 80 Dao Weapons.

However, most of them were intermediate-grade Dao Weapons. There were only five expert-grade Dao Weapons.

Lin Huang also received a surprise gift from his storage ring.

There were over a hundred bottles with a variety of lord-level beings’ blood essence.

Lin Huang immediately thought of feeding the Pure Golden Blood again.

There were no surprises to Lin Huang on what the remaining Raiders had in their storage rings. The value of their contents was similar to what he had anticipated.

The one that disappointed him the most was Silver’s storage ring.

As an upper-rank Lord, apart from a Goldfinger, there was almost nothing that Lin Huang could use in his storage ring.

He thought there would be mechanoids who would be interested in those items if he auctioned them on Royal’s auction.

The Goldfinger, on the other hand, was of the lowest grade. Lin Huang gave it to the Gate of All Realms to absorb without much hesitation. After that, the Gate of All Realms could create seven virtual bodies daily.

After briefly sorting out spoils, Lin Huang posted the items that could be sold on Royal’s auction.

He evaluated the valuable ones and decided that they could only be traded with upper-rank Lords’ and ultimate-rank Lords’ God Territories.

Those that were not valuable could be traded with middle-rank Lords’ and upper-rank Lords’ God Territories.

Naturally, he did not forget to include the remark—There was no limit to the type of God Territories. Bug Tribe and Abyssal ones were also acceptable.

As he was not in a hurry, Lin Huang set the auction duration to last a month.

The next morning, after doing an inventory of the spoils and posting more of them on the auction, his Royal Token suddenly vibrated.

He thought something had gone wrong with his trades, so he took out his identity token immediately.

However, a call request popped up directly as he spread his Divine Telekinesis over it.

Lin Huang looked at the name. It was Liu Fu.

He was stunned for a second, before he clicked the answer button shortly after.

The next moment, Liu Fu’s image projection appeared not far from Lin Huang.

“Congratulations, Brother Lin Huang!”

Liu Fu congratulated him with a smile on his face as soon as his image was projected.

“From today on, just like me, you’re a Royal Rank-S member.”

In reality, when Lin Huang saw Liu Fu’s name on the call request, he had already guessed that he would be calling about this. Nevertheless, he was still slightly surprised.

“Is the Royal Rank-S evaluation that easy?”

It had only been less than three days. Not only that, nobody came looking for him for assessments of any sorts.

After all, as a job seeker on Earth in the past, you would have to go through at least one round of interview after sending in your resume before being selected. The company would only get them to start working after meeting the job seeker and deeming the person suitable for the job.

However, there was not even an “interviewer” from Royal for the Rank-S evaluation this time. Lin Huang thought that the process was a little too easy.

“Was it easy? Royal’s headquarters receives tens of hundreds of applications to upgrade the members to Rank-S almost every year. There might not be even one person who passes the application over tens of years.” Liu Fu looked at Lin Huang with a smile.

“The passing rate is so low?” That fact indeed surprised Lin Huang.

“What do you think?” Liu Fu continued, “Your application passed so quickly because I recorded the entire battle between you and Nine Snake’s team. Your ability, talent and potential were shown completely. After the superiors saw it, they passed your evaluation unanimously. Nobody voted against you.”

“Aren’t they worried that the video might be fake? Shouldn’t they at least send someone to verify the applicant’s ability?” Lin Huang raised his doubts anyway.

“Firstly, I recorded that battle video as a Supervisor. I used tools exclusive to Supervisors to record the video. The video was saved immediately, and was recorded into Royal’s network database directly. The video can’t be edited.”

“Secondly, I saw the entire battle with my own eyes. The superiors asked about you as well. I’m a Rank-S member, so I have a certain amount of credibility in Royal. I wouldn’t lie for the sake of a newbie. Moreover, some of these entities would be able to tell if I’m lying at glance.”

“To put it simply, your brute force proved your qualifications. You even surpassed the average Rank-S member’s standard. Therefore, it was easy for your application to be approved.”

Liu Fu explained in detail.

“What’s the difference between a Rank-S and Rank-A member?” Lin Huang stopped dwelling on the difficulty of being upgraded and asked about something else instead.

“The difference is quite significant. Rank-S members are considered to be Royal’s core members. There’s a great upgrade in your authority, as well as all sorts of rights.”

“Rank-S members can apply for resource subsidies annually. There are also the convoy quotas. Convoys will enjoy Rank-A member’s treatments in Royal. The number of affiliate organizations under you increases too. The authority relative to that has been upgraded as well. Also, you won’t have to pay any handling fees to participate in Royal’s auction…” Liu Fu said a bunch of things. “I won’t go into the specifics. You can check the details and description yourself.”

“To put it simply, Rank-S members are Royal’s biological sons, while members below Rank-S could only be considered their illegitimate children.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1700 - Kylie’s Decision

## Chapter 1700: Kylie’s Decision

After hanging up on Liu Fu, Lin Huang checked his current account authorization status instantly.

“Member: Lin Huang”

“Gender: Male”

“Authorization level: Rank-S”

“Qualification Assessment: Grade-S+”

“Combat Strength: Lower-rank Lord-level”

“Affiliate Organizations: Dynasty (Two-Star), Misery (Two-Star)”

“Remarks: He killed Raider’s peak upper-rank lord-level powerhouse Nine Snake with his lower-rank lord-level combat strength.”

…

As expected, his personal information page was altered to Rank-S, and there was an update on his related information as well.

He looked at the exact contents of the Rank-S authorization status in detail. He found out that it was indeed as Liu Fu said, Rank-S members were almost considered to be Royal’s biological sons.

Firstly, Rank-S members could conduct trades of all kinds in Royal without having to pay the handling fees.

This authorization perk was not only useful in Royal, but was also applicable to all of Royal’s affiliate organizations. As long as it was registered under Royal, he would not have to pay their handling fees.

To Lin Huang, this was the perfect time to use his new Rank-S authorization status.

He could seize the opportunity to list a bunch of items on the auction. The Rank-S authorization would save him the handling fees.

Not to mention, the money-saving authorization perk was only considered an insignificant benefit among the many authorization perks included in the upgrade.

Among all of them, Lin Huang thought that the most practical perk was the one that gave him complete access to all trial zones.

He could not help but compare it to the description of his previous authorization status.

“Rank-A Authorized Member: Access to any grade-0 to grade-3 trial zones, 30 grade-4 trial zones, ten grade-5 trial zones and ten great world trial zones.”

“Rank-S Authorized Member: Unlimited access to any trial zones (a small number of forbidden areas are excluded from this clause).”

One must know that the trial zones were either ruins or secret zones. In reality, it was equivalent to one instanced dungeon.

It would mean that Lin Huang had countless instanced dungeons available for him to grind. The resources he could obtain would not be limited to the great world he was currently in.

Even the authorization status for the members of his affiliated organizations received a qualitative upgrade.

“Rank-A Authorized Member: Access to any grade-0 trial zones, 80 grade-1 trial zones, 20 grade-2 trial zones, ten grade-3 trial zones, three grade-4 trial zones, one grade-5 trial zone and one great world trial zone.”

“Rank-S Authorized Member: Unlimited access to trial zones of any grades, any great world trial zones and most public trial zones in the universe.”

Theoretically, the treatment Royal provided was enough for their Rank-S members to train and cultivate a batch of lord-level subordinates.

Lin Huang thought for a moment and registered the Sword Alliance as an affiliate organization under him.

Considering that Sword1 and the rest were at the heavenly god-level, he registered the Sword Alliance as a grade-4 organization.

After passing the Royal headquarters’ assessment, he could send anyone and everyone from the Sword Alliance into the trial zones’ instanced dungeons that best suited their levels.

Lin Huang glanced through the remaining authorization perks. Very soon, he saw one that he was interested in—the convoy authorization.

Rank-S members could set up their own convoys.

The total quota of such convoys was ten. As soon as the setup process was completed, all his convoys would possess Royal’s Rank-A membership identity. They would enjoy all of the Rank-A member authorization perks that Royal provided.

Rank-S members could add, change or remove a convoy as they wished, as long as the quota requirement was met.

Seeing this authorization perk, Lin Huang thought of Bloody and Kylie first.

The both of them would possess Royal’s Rank-A membership identity if he assigned them a convoy quota. He could totally grow the Nephilic Judge Tribe as an organization under him.

He only dwelled on this thought for a second before telling his idea and the information regarding Royal to Bloody and Kylie via telepathic voice transmission.

Later on, he proceeded to examine the remaining authorization perks.

“Resource subsidies…” Lin Huang soon noticed an authorization perk that had not existed prior to this.

“Rank-S members can apply for an annual resource subsidy once per year. They can choose a subsidy with a value equivalent to a supreme-grade Dao Weapon…”

“The subsidy authorization perk can be accumulated and stored without being claimed over the course of many years. The value of the subsidy would stack cumulatively…”

“This means if someone sets it aside and doesn’t claim it for tens of thousands of years, they can apply to claim a subsidy that’s equivalent to tens of thousands of supreme-grade Dao Weapons?!” Lin Huang widened his eyes.

One had to say that Royal was generous indeed.

A Rank-S member’s annual benefit was comparable to a supreme-grade Dao Weapon.

To his surprise, this benefit could even be accumulated.

However, when he thought about it carefully, Lin Huang figured that such a reward would be inconsequential to other Rank-S members.

The reason being that, as Liu Fu had said, most Rank-S members in Royal were at the dao-level.

There were only a few members who were below the dao-level.

A supreme-grade Dao Weapon would look pretty valuable from the perspective of a lower-rank Lord.

However, to dao-level powerhouses, supreme-grade Dao Weapons would not interest them at all.

When he thought up to this point, Lin Huang instantly understood the reason why Royal set up a subsidy system that could accumulate over time.

To Lin Huang, the accumulation would not mean much either.

It had only been a few years since he started cultivating. Tens of thousands of years aside, he even had no idea what level he would be at after cultivating a hundred years from now.

Naturally, he would choose to claim it every year.

Apart from resource subsidies, there was another reward that made Lin Huang happy.

The reward he would receive from being upgraded to Rank-S was a dao-level item.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking about what kind of dao-level item he should pick as his upgrade reward, Kylie and Bloody seemed to have arrived at a conclusion from their discussion and replied to his telepathic voice transmission.

“We’ve decided to accept the convoy quotas.”

Kylie sent a couple of voice transmissions consecutively.

“I only came to this decision after much thinking. At first, my concern was that I couldn’t decide things for the Nephilic Judge Tribe as I wished. The reason being that they might not be willing to become dependent on Royal. However, what Bloody said makes sense. I’m also one of the Nephilic Judges. I can try my best to change the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s fate.

“This is the only Nephilic Judge Tribe left in this great world. There are only a mere hundreds of individuals left, and their fertility rate is extremely low. Although it’s a top grade-6 organization that looks majestic from the outside, in reality, they’re barely scraping by among all the other organizations that are their equals”.

“Perhaps getting them some backing is the best choice to change the entire tribe’s fate. Although it sounds demoralizing to depend on Royal and become an affiliate organization, this great world is Royal’s territory after all. All grade-7 organizations are protected by Royal. It doesn’t make much difference for us to become an affiliate organization.”

“Moreover, the abundant resources Royal provides could get the Nephilic Judge Tribe out of their current predicament…”

Lin Huang thought about it and replied to Kylie via voice transmission.

“Do you want to make the Nephilic Judge Tribe an organization under you when you receive the convoy status? You guys can decide that yourselves. If you’re certain that you want to do that, I’ll give you and Bloody full authority regarding management in the future. I won’t intervene.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1701 - It’s Not Too Late for A Gentleman to Take Revenge in Two Years

## Chapter 1701: It’s Not Too Late for A Gentleman to Take Revenge in Two Years

Lin Huang would be completely free over the next few days.

Royal’s auction had yet to end, so he did not want to go into closed-door cultivation for the time being.

However, he was not a person who could stay idle. Thus, he got Kylie to help gather information regarding the Myriad Tribe Palace.

“The Myriad Tribe Palace is a top grade-6 organization in the God Territory. Its overall ability is almost only second to the five grade-7 organizations with Lords guarding them. There’s a rumor in the God Territory that their Palace Master and Vice Palace Master are supreme powerhouses at half-step lord-level. They have thousands of Heavenly Gods and countless True Gods under them…”

Lin Huang had many thoughts floating about in his head as he read about the Myriad Tribe Palace.

The Myriad Tribe Palace was the culprit behind why the gravel world’s cultivation civilization was destroyed over and over again. The Thousand Snake Sect that attacked was just a pawn of theirs.

If he did not kill the Thousand Snake Sect’s intruders himself, and moved the gravel world into the Kingdom in his body, the gravel world’s cultivation civilization might continue to be destroyed over and over again. Nobody knew how long it would suffer through this endless loop.

Just over two years ago, the Myriad Tribe Palace was a giant that Lin Huang could not afford to offend.

Since arriving at the great world, he had disguised himself, taking on many different identities over and over again as he was afraid that the Myriad Tribe Palace would find him.

He initially thought that this large mountain would hinder him for a long time. He never imagined that, in less than three years, he would arrive at a point where exterminating the Myriad Tribe Palace was a viable option.

“Since I’m free these few days, I should seize the opportunity to solve this matter once and for all.” Lin Huang thought it was almost time to put an end to this grudge.

He did not have the ability nor the time to do so in the past, but this was no longer the case in the present.

However, Lin Huang did not plan to fight them on his own this time. As he spread his Divine Telekinesis out, he realized that Lancelot, Tyrant, Charcoal and the rest were nearby.

He communicated via voice transmission to his imperial monsters, excluding the Bug Tribe, directly, “Gather everyone. We’ll drop by the God Territory for some training.”

Almost the next second after the voice transmission was sent, Charcoal landed on Lin Huang’s shoulder in a flash.

“Are we going to fight?!” Charcoal had a look of excitement etched all over its face.

It had initially wanted to get Bai and Grimace to bring it out of the Demon Eye Star Zone, but they rejected it, claiming that they had some personal matters to deal with.

Charcoal had been upset for the past two days because of that.

Lin Huang figured that they probably went to the Abyss and refused to bring Charcoal along, worried that it would let slip their plans and tell him where they went.

He did not stop them.

As long as they were not killed by dao-level powerhouses, his Kingdom could actually revive the imperial monsters under him.

Given Bai and Grimace’s current abilities, the places they could go to in the Abyss were rather limited, and there was a high probability that there were no dao-level powerhouses in those places.

Lin Huang hit Charcoal’s head. “You’re always thinking about fighting. Why don’t you give some thought to elevating your combat strength quickly?”

“Can’t I elevate my combat strength by fighting?” Charcoal buried its head and quibbled softly.

“You’re speaking as if you’re very powerful in actual combat.” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows. “Do you want to spar with me?”

“No!” Charcoal rejected decisively.

It happened to see Thunder showing up, and hid behind Thunder in a flash. It merely popped its head out and refuted, “Sparring with you isn’t actual combat training, but being abused instead.”

The next second, Charcoal felt its body tighten. Subsequently, beyond its control, its body landed back on Lin Huang’s shoulder.

“Where do you think you’re going?” Lin Huang flicked Charcoal’s head before releasing the Divine Telekinesis thread.

Thunder shrunk its body silently as it watched that. It shrunk to the size of a sparrow and landed on the other side of Lin Huang’s shoulder. It secretly peeped at Charcoal after managing to stay absolutely still.

After Thunder arrived, Lancelot, Tyrant and the rest arrived one after the other.

Charcoal, Thunder, Lancelot, Tyrant, Bloody Robe, Fiend, Scarlet Imp (Imp), Witch, Eclipse (Eclipse Boa), Crescent Moon and Dark Moon (the two Dark Crescent Snakes), Death (Death Knight), Fallen (Fallen Knight), Warlord, Herculean King, Bing Wang, Killer, Evil Dominator, Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son), Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain) and Nine Gloom (Silver-armored Nine Gloom).

Lin Huang felt a sense of achievement as he looked at the 21 imperial monsters before him.

It would be an immense fortune for any imperial censors in the great world to have even one Pure Spirit rank-6 lord-level imperial monster.

He had more than 21 imperial monsters standing before him; part of the imperial monster army that he had built.

Lin Huang even speculated that, even if there were imperial censors with such high-level imperial monsters in the universe, they definitely would not have as many imperial monsters as he did.

He soon snapped back to his senses after falling deep into thought.

“I gathered you guys this time mainly because I have some grudges to settle with an organization from before. I happen to have time to deal with it these few days, so I thought I’d train all of you.”

“The target this time is a grade-6 organization in the God Territory—the Myriad Tribe Palace.”

“On the surface, this organization has at least three half-step Lords. The actual number should be more than that. There’s also a very low chance that they have a Lord guarding them.”

The imperial monsters’ excitement clearly dropped when they heard that.

Their current abilities were enough to fight middle-rank Lords. They had little interest in fighting half-step Lords.

Lin Huang guessed that they would have such a reaction.

“To increase the difficulty of the mission for you guys, the task this time is to capture all of the half-step Lords and Lords at the Myriad Tribe Palace alive, especially the one named Zos. No matter what his combat strength, he must be captured alive.”

Zos was the individual from the Thousand Snake Sect that the Myriad Tribe Palace had given their orders to.

Lin Huang only knew the name of this individual.

He did not know how the person looked like and what the person’s combat strength was.

Lin Huang wanted Zos alive mainly because he wanted to learn about the truth from Zos. He wanted to know why Zos repeatedly ordered the destruction of the gravel world’s cultivation civilization.

Teng Ran and the rest from the Thousand Snake Sect had their guesses.

However, those were still guesses and not proven to be the truth.

Naturally, keeping Zos alive was just a temporary arrangement.

After Lin Huang obtained the truth, no matter what role Zos played in this matter, as he was the person who directly issued the order, it was impossible for Lin Huang to let him go.

As for the Myriad Tribe Palace, regardless of how many people were involved in this matter, Lin Huang did not plan to let this organization continue to exist.

The reason being was that it was impossible for the Myriad Tribe Palace to not have any idea about Zos giving out such an order.

However, the upper echelons of the Myriad Tribe Palace chose to indulge him and ignore it.

They allowed Zos to order the Thousand Snake Sect to destroy the gravel world’s cultivation civilization over and over again, repeatedly massacring the cultivators in the gravel world.

Throughout the eras, there were at least tens of billions of gravel world’s cultivators who died innocently under the hand of the Thousand Snake Sect.

The Myriad Tribe Palace had to pay the price for allowing such atrocities to occur!

“I’ve already told you guys about the mission and target. I won’t say anything further. Let’s depart directly.”

As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, he summoned the Gate of All Realms and set its coordinates to the Myriad Tribe Palace…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1702 - Love-Hate Relationship

## Chapter 1702: Love-Hate Relationship

The Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters was located within the Pilgrim Star Zone within the God Territory’s core zone.

It was less than three million lightyears away from the Combat God Temple’s headquarters. They could be considered fairly close to each other.

Unlike the Nephilic Judge Tribe, whose growth and strength was restricted by its population, the standing of the Myriad Tribe Palace could be described as being like the sun at high noon. Among the top grade-6 organizations, their overall strength ranked steadily within the top three.

Although on the surface they only had three half-step Lords with top-notch combat strength, the Myriad Tribe Palace had members everywhere. They had at least three times the number of members than Death Sickle had.

Before Buried Heaven was elevated to Lord, and before Death Sickle was upgraded to a grade-7 organization, in the eyes of everyone in the God Territory, the Myriad Tribe Palace’s overall ability was actually no lower than Death Sickle’s.

That was the reason why Lin Huang had never dared to use his real identity over the past few years since arriving in the great world.

Clearly, his growth rate was pretty stunning throughout his period of incognito living.

The current Lin Huang was so powerful that he could end the Myriad Tribe Palace with a flip of his hand.

Leading a bunch of imperial monsters through the Gate of All Realms, Lin Huang’s team appeared directly above Pilgrim Star Zone, the planet where the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters was.

The few half-step Lords guarding the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters sensed their arrival immediately.

“Who are you?”

A half-step Lord’s Divine Telekinesis voice transmission sounded out.

Although they could not sense Lin Huang’s team’s exact strength, what they sensed was enough to tell that their appearance meant trouble.

The few Myriad Tribe Palace guardians became tense as if they were facing their mortal enemies.

However, even now, they had no idea who exactly they offended.

“You guys can attack now. Don’t hurt the innocent.” Lin Huang did not waste time and gave out the order directly.

He specifically reminded them not to hurt the innocent because there were quite a few non-cultivators living on the planet where the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters was.

Lancelot took the lead to attack the moment Lin Huang issued the order.

He stretched his hand through the air. Four half-step lord-level guardians were immediately enveloped by a black sphere.

Not to mention Charcoal and the others, even Lin Huang was stunned as he watched the technique unfold.

“What an epic technique…” Lin Huang realized from a glance that it was Mirror that Lancelot had used.

Mirror was usually a skill used as a form of defense to deflect damage.

Lancelot used a double-sided black mirror to envelop the few Myriad Tribe Palace guardians this time.

Not only would it defend against the exterior attacks, but there was a layer of defense inside as well.

He used Mirror as a cage to capture the guardians.

After all, Lin Huang had said at the beginning that he wanted them alive. Lancelot executed Lin Huang’s order quite thoroughly.

The rest of the imperial monsters were dumbstruck.

Less than a second had passed since the battle began, and four half-step Lords from the enemy’s side had been captured alive.

What was there left for them?!

Just when they were in a daze, a chant came to their ears suddenly.

They turned their heads to look. Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son) looked like a Buddha statue with a solemn face. There was a corona that rose above his head.

He closed his eyes slightly and performed a hand seal with both hands. A chant with unusual syllables came out of his mouth.

Just when the crowd was doubtful of what he was doing, the many cultivators in the Myriad Tribe Palace beneath started flying up. All of them pressed their palms together and looked sincere. They looked like monks who had been in seclusion for years.

They were even more dumbstruck now.

Who were they going to fight now?!

All the cultivators had been captured alive.

Naturally, Lin Huang knew what kind of technique Ku Rong used. It was just that he did not expect that he would use such a powerful move in such a place.

One must know that such Buddhist precepts were classified as weapons of mass destruction in battlefields. As long as his God’s soul was powerful enough, even bug hordes numbering in the billions would have to yield wherever the chant spread.

Ku Rong clearly had locked on to all the targets with Divine Telekinesis first with his technique. It did not affect the non-cultivators on this planet.

Everyone, including Lin Huang, did not expect that the battle would end so quickly.

Less than a second the battle began, Lancelot and Ku Rong had both attacked consecutively and…

They subdued all the enemies instantly.

The remaining 19 imperial monsters did not manage to attack at all.

They thought that they would show off their skills before their master this time. They felt beaten now.

“Lancelot… You’re too much!” Charcoal could not help but vent its dissatisfaction to Lancelot directly.

“Master wants them alive. This is the best way,” Lancelot responded in all seriousness.

Lin Huang said nothing. He appeared in the camp of the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters directly in a flash.

He glanced through the buildings around that were rather extravagant and walked toward the palace right in front of him. He walked straight to the main seat right across the door.

“Bring them here,” Lin Huang said to Lancelot and the rest through voice transmission after taking his seat.

When Lancelot and Ku Rong heard that, they immediately controlled the many cultivators to land in the palace.

The remaining imperial monsters quickly entered the palace too.

“Let them out.” Lin Huang nodded at Lancelot lightly after glancing at the sphere made of four black mirrors.

Ku Rong, who was standing at the side, performed hand seals and chanted scriptures with his eyes shut.

Lancelot unsealed Mirror when he saw that.

The four half-step Lords saw bright lights before them but, the next second, they heard the chanting of scriptures. Their gaze turned empty all of a sudden.

Lin Huang only asked when he saw that, “Which one of you is Zos?!”

A middle-aged man with a moustache took a step forward looking in a daze. The remaining half-step Lords looked at him.

Lin Huang took a good look at him.

He looked like he was in his early forties. He had a mediocre appearance with a moustache above his lips.

To be honest, apart from him being 1.8 meters tall, this person’s appearance was unremarkable.

“4815162342, you should remember this number, right?” Lin Huang asked expressionlessly.

“I do. It’s a mini world’s serial number.” Zos nodded with a blank stare.

“Why did you order the Thousand Snake Sect to destroy this mini world’s cultivation civilization over and over again?” Lin Huang finally asked the question.

“Because this mini world evolved from Alex’s God Territory fragment.”

“Who is Alex?” Lin Huang asked further.

Zos struggled for a second when he heard that question. However, he soon answered the question, “He’s my junior brother…”

As time went on, Lin Huang and the rest listened to Zos talk about the story of a love-hate relationship between a senior brother and junior brother.

Zos and Alex were adopted by a cultivator from a young age.

Zos was two years older than him. However, from childhood until adulthood, he had lived in his junior brother Alex’s shadow.

He started cultivating over a year earlier than Alex did, but Alex caught up to him within two months. Since then, the gap between their cultivation had grown further and further apart.

When the master who adopted them died, Zos was 19. He had yet to step into virtual god-level. Meanwhile, Alex who was 17 at that time was already at Virtual God rank-8.

Since their master died, the two of them parted ways (it was Zos who suggested this).

Initially, Zos thought he would no longer be in Alex’s shadow after parting ways.

Never had he thought Alex would soon stand out in the great world.

He appeared on the Virtual God Leaderboard, and then broke through to true god-level not long after.

Zos did not expect that Alex’s shadow would grow even larger after they parted ways.

He worked hard at his cultivation to catch up with him. However, he could only watch as Alex’s back drifted further and further away.

Throughout the tens of thousands of years that passed, Zos would hear Alex’s name every now and then.

He watched him being ranked on a variety of leaderboards along the way and accrue praise from the masses. His combat strength skyrocketed all the way to the heavenly god-level.

A piece of news suddenly came one day.

Alex had failed in his attempt to elevate to lord-level and had died on the spot!

At that time, Zos had only managed to achieve heavenly god-level through all manners of hardships.

When he heard the news, he locked himself in a room for over a month without stepping out.

He was not sure if he was happy or sad.

Theoretically, he would no longer have to live in Alex’s shadow since he was dead. He was finally liberated. He should feel happy.

However, Zos could not be happy.

Nevertheless, he did not shed even a single tear for Alex’s death.

On the other hand, the unusual emotions he held inside were festering throughout the month of locking himself in.

He hated Alex!

He hated the fact that he was more powerful than him in every way.

His appearance, charisma, cultivation… Every single aspect of Alex was much better than him.

He hated that he was loved and respected.

He had countless lovers and tens of thousands of followers.

He hated that he died young.

Which destroyed the possibility of him ever catching up to Alex…

Not long after Alex died, Zos focused all of his efforts on cultivation completely in order to break through to lord-level. He wanted to surpass Alex’s highest combat strength when he was alive.

During his cultivation journey, he made some heavenly god-level friends, and built the Myriad Tribe Palace.

Soon after the Myriad Tribe Palace was built, Zos suddenly received a piece of news.

When Alex died, his God Territory collapsed. A few remnant fragments did not disintegrate completely.

Since then, Zos spent many years trying to find the few remnant fragments.

Eventually, he finally found the mini world No. 4815162342, which he suspected was Alex’s God Territory fragment.

He was worried that Alex would be reborn in his God Territory fragment.

To prevent himself from being surpassed again, Zos made a decision.

“I’ll destroy your cultivation civilization over and over again. Even if you reincarnate, you can only watch me surpass your highest combat strength in your past life by elevating myself to lord-level!”

However, Zos did not fulfil his wish in the end.

Many years later, he failed in his lord-level elevation. He could only go for the second best option, which was to become a half-step Lord…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1703 - : Distorted Memory

## Chapter 1703: Distorted Memory

Lin Huang squinted slightly after hearing Zos’ story.

He then questioned the remaining three half-step Lords.

Two among the three of them were like Zos. They were founders of the Myriad Tribe Palace. They knew about the whole thing from the beginning to the end.

The two’s narratives were virtually identical to what Zos had said.

However, Lin Huang frowned and fell into silence after hearing their stories..

The reason being the stories they narrated were completely different from what the Emperor’s Heart said.

The Emperor’s Heart told Lin Huang previously that gravel world No. 4815162342 was Lin Xin’s God Territory fragment from her past life.

The reason why gravel world No. 4815162342 was wiped out over and over again was caused by Lin Xin’s enemy during her past life—an Abyssal Lord.

The Myriad Tribe Palace was his vassal.

Lin Huang went after the Myriad Tribe Palace in order to find out more information about the Abyssal Lord, as well as the complete story behind the whole saga from them.

Never would he have thought such a situation would occur.

Although Zos and the rest’s stories had no loopholes, it was completely different from the story he had heard.

“Did this group of people have their memories distorted?” Lin Huang thought long and hard about it. That was the only conclusion he could draw.

The Abyssal Lord might be the only one who could distort the memories of these few half-step Lords’ so easily.

“Remove your control on Zos and let me try again,” Lin Huang said to Ku Rong, refusing to give up.

Ku Rong nodded lightly and excluded Zos from the chant.

Zos very soon snapped back to his senses since he no longer had to listen to the chant.

However, when he took a good look at Lin Huang’s face, his eyes fell into a daze once again. He stood where he was without moving.

Black sigils appeared in Lin Huang’s pupils.

“Tell me the truth about gravel world No. 4815162342.”

Zos began to narrate instantly without hesitation.

However, what he spoke of was still the story of the love-hate relationship between the sect brothers before.

It was not that Lin Huang had no faith in the effect of Ku Rong’s Buddhist precepts.

After all, Ku Rong was a lower-rank Lord. The strength of his God’s soul was barely that of a middle-rank Lord. It made sense that his technique would not work on the Abyssal Lord’s memory distortion.

On the other hand, the strength of Lin Huang’s God’s soul was already at ultimate-rank lord-level. Theoretically, his hypnosis should be sufficient to dismantle the memory distortion technique that was set up by a person whose God’s soul was weaker than his.

It was a surprise to him that Zos’ memory remained distorted.

Lin Huang listened to Zos’ story patiently. Apart from the additional details, it was basically identical to the story from before.

The sigils in his pupils faded. He appeared before Zos in a flash and pointed his finger between his eyebrows.

This time, he read his memory directly.

Within a mere second, Lin Huang copied all of Zos’ memories.

He scanned through the memory images using Divine Telekinesis one by one. Zos’ hundreds of thousands of years worth of memories were revealed in their entirety.

However, his memory about gravel world No. 4815162342 was exactly the same as his story.

Not only that, Lin Huang was unable to find anything unusual about his memory.

He frowned hard.

There were only two possibilities in such a situation.

One was that Lin Xin’s enemy had a God’s soul that was far more powerful than his.

Another possibility would be that the Abyssal Lord might be proficient in God’s soul; an expert in techniques such as tampering with one’s memory.

Lin Huang was more willing to accept that it was the latter. At least he might not be defeated if they really were to fight.

If it was the former, then things would be quite troublesome.

After all, the strength of his God’s soul was at ultimate-rank lord-level now. If the strength of the person’s God’s soul was so much more powerful, then it might even be at dao-level.

“It seems like I can only ask the Emperor’s Heart…”

Now that it had come down to this, the Myriad Tribe Palace was a complete dead-end as a clue.

Lin Huang did not plan to leave any loose ends behind. As he activated his Divine Telekinesis, countless God Weapon flying daggers turned into blood-colored electric arcs, penetrating all of the captives’ bodies.

Subsequently, he casually tossed Zos and the other three corpses into his storage space.

“Clean up this place.” Lancelot and the rest were stunned when they heard what Lin Huang said.

They thought they could leave after this was over.

Never had they thought they would have to clean up.

“Don’t you guys think this is a pretty great foothold?” Lin Huang said while smiling when he saw Lancelot and the rest looking stunned.

The location of the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters was amazing. Not only that, the surrounding resources were abundant.

In reality, when Lin Huang first landed on this planet, he already planned to take it over.

After all, with his current ability, he could be carefree in everything he did in this great world.

“I’ll need you guys to make a trip later.” Lin Huang glanced at the group. “Clear out all of the Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches in the surrounding star zones.”

Although Lin Huang had taken over the headquarters, he did not want to leave any future troubles behind.

He figured he would occupy all of Myriad Tribe Palace’s territories once and for all.

This would in turn save him a lot of time in developing the Sword Alliance.

Population growth and migration would have been a significant hindrance to his developmental plans. However, by occupying this territory, he could simply take over all the habitable planets the Myriad Tribe Palace initially had, which would solve the problem completely.

To most civilians, a change in the guardian organization would not affect their lives much. They would still continue living as they were. As long as the guardian organization’s policy was not overly strict, the civilians would be unlikely to migrate.

Similar to the civilians on Earth, life went on when the country had a new president. Migration was a very unlikely scenario for most people.

As the takeover plan commenced, Lin Huang could almost foresee the rapid development of the Sword Alliance over the next few years.

After clearing out the palace, very soon, Lancelot and the rest left separately. They began purging the Myriad Tribe Palace’s various branches.

Charcoal and the rest put in all of their effort in order to prove their capabilities.

Many imperial monsters were clearly more competitive in this mission since Lancelot and Ku Rong had stolen the limelight previously.

In under 10 minutes, Lancelot and the rest began to return one after the other.

All of the Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches in the tens of star zones were cleared out.

Many busybodies took videos of the Myriad Tribe Palace being destroyed and posted them onto the internet.

In the beginning, many thought it was fake news.

After all, the Myriad Tribe Palace was a top organization that was only second to the few grade-7 organizations in the God Territory. The few half-step Lords who guarded the organization were not to be offended.

However, as more and more videos surfaced, they could see different Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches being destroyed from different angles in the videos. They finally began to believe that someone had really attacked the Myriad Tribe Palace.

There were over 20 Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches that were destroyed in the videos alone.

Clearly, it was not a one-time incident. Instead, someone was really dealing the Myriad Tribe Palace a devastating blow.

As those threads with videos went viral on the internet, people soon spread rumors and suspicions about the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters being attacked…

An unprecedentedly heated discussion broke out on the internet…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1704 - The Seventh Grade-7 Organization in the God Territory

## Chapter 1704: The Seventh Grade-7 Organization in the God Territory

Lin Huang saw the heated discussions on the internet as soon as they broke out.

Throughout the next two to three days, the number of topics discussing the Myriad Tribe Palace increased to an astounding figure.

Myriad Tribe Palace became the number one trending topic on all internet platforms, and stayed there for a long time.

Not only did the discussions not let up, but rather they continued to intensify.

The reason was that a verified account on the internet, specializing in refuting rumors, visited all of the Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches that were in ruins from the videos and proved the authenticity of the matter.

In addition, the entire video was broadcasted live.

It had provided solid evidence to verify the news of the many Myriad Tribe Palace branches being destroyed.

Many busybodies even found their way to the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters. They could only see that the door was shut tight, and that many barriers had been erected to conceal what was happening inside.

In reality, it was Lin Huang and the rest who occupied the Myriad Tribe Palace’s headquarters. He was having a meeting with Bloody to decide on the future development pathway of the Sword Alliance.

Lancelot and the rest did not stay idle. Throughout those few days, they traveled to the Myriad Tribe Palace’s remaining branches in the star zones further away to clear them out.

Meanwhile, Sword 1’s team sent people to start taking over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches that had been cleared.

On the fifth day, the matter escalated, just when the discussions regarding the Myriad Tribe Palace on the internet were beginning to die out.

Suddenly, a thread appeared early in the morning , quickly jumping to the top of the ranks on all the internet platforms.

“Breaking: A Mysterious Organization Has Taken Over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s Stations!”

The thread caught every netizens’ attention instantly.

Any organization that dared to take over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s stations at such a time would most likely be the one responsible for the destruction of the Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches.

The thread did not point out that the organization that took over was Sword Alliance. However, there were a couple of videos and many pictures in the thread that bore witness to the entire process of this mysterious organization taking over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s branches.

This had immediately stirred up a frenzied discussion online.

Everyone was guessing the identity of this mysterious organization.

They were dumbstruck too. The way the Myriad Tribe Palace had been destroyed was just too strange.

They guessed that the mastermind behind the whole thing had to be a lord-level powerhouse. However, nobody knew how many Lords there were exactly and the abilities of this newly-risen mysterious organization.

Within an hour of the thread about the mysterious organization taking over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s stations being posted, another thread suddenly jumped to first rank on all internet platforms.

“Revealing the Mysterious Organization that Destroyed the Myriad Tribe Palace”.

The thread was posted by a verified account.

It was a thread with a video only.

In the video, the user shamelessly interviewed a few staff members who had taken over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s stations.

Eventually, they learned from the staff members that the organization was called the Sword Alliance.

Everyone looked dumbstruck after they watched the video.

What grade of an organization was this Sword Alliance?! Why had they never heard of it before?

The cultivators in the God Territory had all memorized the names of the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations clearly. Most of them even knew about the rather popular grade-5 organizations as well.

However, the name Sword Alliance was completely unfamiliar to them.

It was not among any of the grade-6 and grade-7 organizations.

Very soon, people began to inquire on the internet.

In the end, the result all of them found was the Sword Alliance that Great Heaven founded in the previous era.

Many people conveniently found information about Great Heaven.

“This person named Great Heaven was so powerful. He was a Heavenly God who suppressed an entire era! Our God Territory aside, none of the Heavenly Gods in the entire great world were his match!”

“Do you guys think this dude named Great Heaven is still alive? Did he rebuild the Sword Alliance?!”

“The information said that he died during his lord-level elevation. It’s more likely that he reincarnated and cultivated all over again. That’s probably the reason why he has only rebuilt the Sword Alliance after so many years.”

“You guys are speculating about this and that, but it’s uncertain whether this Sword Alliance has anything to do with the Sword Alliance of the previous era. Perhaps they just happen to have the same name.”

…

While the internet was rife with discussions on the topic, the grade-7 organizations, including the Combat God Temple and the others, got into action immediately and began to look for the Sword Alliance’s information.

The grade-7 organizations possessed the authorization to check the registration details of the rest of the organizations.

However, they could not find anything about the Sword Alliance.

The reason being was that, when Lin Huang registered the Sword Alliance in the beginning, he did so in the human world. He did not do it in the God Territory.

However, not all organizations were clueless about the Sword Alliance.

At least Death Sickle were aware of it.

Buried Heaven and the rest already found out much earlier that Lin Huang had built an organization called the Sword Alliance in the human world.

In reality, even before the Sword Alliance was exposed, Buried Heaven had suspected that it was Lin Huang behind it all.

The reason was that, in the God Territory, only a couple of veteran grade-7 organizations could suppress the Myriad Tribe Palace.

Even if Death Sickle, which had just been upgraded to grade-7, wanted to destroy the Myriad Tribe Palace, it was not something that they could do within a short period of time.

Meanwhile, other organizations would definitely notice if any large commotion was stirred by the other grade-7 organizations. Therefore, it was impossible for them to have done it.

Therefore, Lin Huang became an obvious suspect.

Now that the Sword Alliance had been exposed, Buried Heaven contacted Lin Huang directly.

He asked about the Myriad Tribe Palace.

He said nothing much after Lin Huang gave a simple explanation.

After all, the Myriad Tribe Palace was at fault first. Lin Huang did not stir trouble with them for nothing, but was rather taking revenge.

Buried Heaven then asked about Lin Huang’s future plans, and Lin Huang gave him a rough idea of what those would be.

In order to grow, the Sword Alliance definitely needed an ally.

Death Sickle would undoubtedly be a great ally.

In reality, this was within Bloody’s plan.

Over the next few days, people started to uncover more and more information about the Sword Alliance (it was actually the Sword Alliance that released it secretly).

The discussions about the Sword Alliance ranked foremost on all internet platforms.

As Lin Huang’s team expected, the Sword Alliance’s popularity was growing by day.

The topic was trending for three days.

Then finally the Sword Alliance’s representative spoke up.

A thread with the title “A Little Something About the Sword Alliance” was soon trending on the entire internet.

Naturally, Bloody was the author of the thread.

There were not many words in the thread. It merely gave a simple explanation of the grudge between the Sword Alliance and the Myriad Tribe Palace, introducing the organization’s internal structure, as well as declaring their future vision.

There was a document at the end of the thread.

It was signed by Royal. It was a document recognizing the Sword Alliance as a grade-7 organization.

Most people thought it was rather ridiculous when they saw the document at the end. Many netizens had no idea who Royal was at all.

However, all grade-7 organizations and a portion of the grade-6 organizations knew the document was authentic when they saw it.

The Sword Alliance was a grade-7 organization that Royal legally recognized!

Within half an hour of the thread being posted, Death Sickle was the first to extend their congratulations on the internet.

They congratulated the Sword Alliance on becoming a new grade-7 organization!

Within ten minutes of Death Sickle posting their congratulations, the Nephilic Judge Tribe became the second organization to extend their congratulations.

Later on, the Combat God Temple, Divine Clapnet, Xeno and Precious Treasure Pavilion congratulated the Sword Alliance one after the other.

Among the six grade-7 organizations besides the Sword Alliance, God Capital was the only one who remained silent.

Seeing the six grade-7 organizations extend their congratulations, many grade-6 and grade-5 organizations immediately realized that it was a great opportunity to butter them up. They extended their congratulations as well.

The scale of the congratulations had even exceeded the time when Death Sickle had been upgraded to a grade-7 organization not long ago…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1705 - Rise to Fame

## Chapter 1705: Rise to Fame

All of a sudden, the name of the Sword Alliance went completely viral on the internet.

Almost all the cultivators in the entire God Territory became aware of this new grade-7 organization.

Even the few people who did not know about Death Sickle’s upgrade to grade-7 organization knew that the Sword Alliance was the new grade-7 organization.

After all, the Sword Alliance’s rise to prominence was quite different to that of Death Sickle’s.

The Sword Alliance rose to power by destroying a grade-6 organization, the Myriad Tribe Palace.

In addition, due to Royal’s endorsement, apart from God Capital, the other grade-7 organizations in the God Territory all extended their congratulations.

With them leading the way, it caused the Sword Alliance to receive far more congratulatory messages from the different organizations than Death Sickle did back then.

Naturally, increasing the Sword Alliance’s popularity was part of Bloody’s plan.

If Lin Huang’s ability was still insufficient, like it had been before, he would have naturally preferred to grow his strength while lying low. He would have avoided attracting too much attention.

However, he now had the ability to stand tall, and he had the backing of Royal as well.

He figured that he could totally grow the Sword Alliance in this great world.

By increasing their popularity, it would in turn hasten the development of the Sword Alliance.

Lin Huang would not have to worry about many issues that would arise when the Sword Alliance was developing.

With Bloody as the advisor, and Sword 1’s team as the supervisors, they would only require some time to adapt at most. He would be able to fast-track the Sword Alliance’s development soon.

…

Although the Combat God Temple and the other grade-7 organizations had extended their congratulations due to Royal’s endorsement, they were actually rather confused.

The few Lords from the Combat God Temple had even specially requested Peerless Overlord to ask Royal about what exactly happened. As a Royal Rank-A member, Peerless Overlord was considered to possess some connections within Royal.

In the end, he only received a one sentence reply—”The Sword Alliance’s Chief is Lin Huang, a Royal Rank-S member.”

Peerless Overlord was stunned after seeing that message.

As a Royal Rank-A member who had been a member for many years, he naturally knew what being a Rank-S member meant. He was clearly aware of how difficult it was to become a Rank-S member.

In reality, he barely passed his Rank-A membership evaluation.

One could even say that, in the entire God Territory in this era, only Buried Heaven and him barely had the right to pass the Rank-A membership evaluation, what more the Rank-S membership evaluation.

Moreover, a Rank-S member would be a core member of Royal.

As a Rank-A member, Peerless Overlord would gain far more advantages by simply getting close to Lin Huang than he had gained through hard work all these years.

“Lin Huang… Why is this name rather familiar?” Peerless Overlord frowned slightly. He only recalled a while later, “He seems to be the guy that those bunch of outsiders from the universe came to capture a while ago…”

Peerless Overlord soon connected the dots after confirming Lin Huang’s identity and his Rank-S membership evaluation. “Don’t tell me this guy has killed those outsiders from the universe?!”

He was terrified just imagining it. He had been in contact with the investigators from the Raiders. He could clearly sense that any one of them could kill him easily.

Peerless Overlord did not hesitate at all, and immediately informed Zhan Guang and the others about Royal’s response and his speculations.

The few Lords from the Combat God Temple fell into a long period of silence after hearing his words.

“Indeed, there was no news about the investigators who came…”

“While it could be a case of having the same name, I think it’s impossible that it’s all a coincidence. It should be the same person.”

“Unfortunately, the Sword Alliance’s Chief has never shown his face. Otherwise, we could compare it with the image from the wanted order.” Zhan Guang could not help but ask, “Overlord, didn’t you find out Lin Huang’s personal information from Royal? Isn’t there a picture at least?”

“Rank-S members are Royal’s core members. Their personal information is confidential. I can’t find anything about him with my level of authorization,” Peerless Overlord said rather helplessly, “However, I also think that it should be the same person.”

“He must possess powerful abilities if he’s wanted by a group of middle-rank lord-level outsiders. Even more so since he’s a Royal Rank-S member and destroyed the Myriad Tribe Palace. The possibility of having two powerhouses with lord-level ability with the same name is abysmally low.”

While Combat God Temple and the other grade-7 organizations were investigating the Sword Alliance and trying to figure out what sort of relationship to have with them, Death Sickle had already finalized all the details of their collaboration with the Sword Alliance. They even signed an agreement and posted the collaboration announcement online.

While the bunch of grade-5 and grade-6 organizations were waiting and observing, the few grade-7 organizations had reacted immediately.

Death Sickle definitely knew something.

They started contacting Death Sickle, wanting to obtain more information from them.

Within two hours of Death Sickle posting the collaboration notice, the Nephilic Judge Tribe also posted a collaboration announcement with the Sword Alliance too.

After all, unlike Death Sickle where the upper echelons were aware of Lin Huang’s capabilities, Kylie and Bloody had to spend some time before finally convincing the upper echelons of the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Combat God Temple was the third one to publish a collaboration announcement. It was because they had confirmed with Death Sickle that both Lin Huangs were the same person.

His Royal Rank-S identity alone was enough for the Combat God Temple to want to cozy up to him.

Soon after the Combat God Temple published the notice, Divine Clapnet, Precious Treasure Pavilion and Xeno published theirs in rapid succession.

The grade-5 and grade-6 organizations sent negotiation invitations immediately when they saw what was unfolding. All of them wanted to be in the loop as well.

Meanwhile, the smaller organizations and some rogue cultivators had a heated discussion on what exactly Sword Alliance was.

While the internet was still discussing the Sword Alliance enthusiastically, organizations such as Death Sickle and the Combat God Temple quietly removed Lin Huang’s wanted notice that they had initially posted under the threat of the Raiders’ investigators.

The Sword Alliance’s rise to fame also made Lin Huang so busy that he did not have time to enter the virtual realm to cultivate.

He had obtained a vast amount of lord-level God Territories from Royal’s auction earlier, but could not spare any time to refine them.

He got Sword 1’s team to check and amend the few grade-7 organizations’ terms of collaboration one by one before giving them to Bloody. After Bloody revised the terms, he participated in discussions about them with Sword 1’s team.

There were also video conferences of discussions with various organizations such as the Combat God Temple and others…

Naturally, Lin Huang had only participated in the collaboration discussions with the grade-7 organizations. He gave the authority to Bloody and Sword 1 to handle the grade-6 organizations, excluding the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

Apart from new collaborations, Lin Huang got Sword 1’s team to do a selective takeover of the organizations under the Myriad Tribe Palace.

Just like what Bloody said, taking over the Myriad Tribe Palace’s organizations would give the outsiders the impression that the Sword Alliance was generous. On the other hand, this could reduce their potential enemies as well.

After all, it was possible that the organizations that used to rely on the Myriad Tribe Palace in the past would see Sword Alliance, the one that destroyed the Myriad Tribe Palace, as an enemy after losing the protection of the former.

Although the Sword Alliance did not care about that, it would be better to have one more organization under them as opposed to having one more enemy.

Furthermore, some of the organizations under the Myriad Tribe Palace were in great shape.

There were four grade-5 organizations among them. Though they did not rank amongst the top, the annual “protection fee” they paid was significant.

Lin Huang got his Sword Servants to run an evaluation. They basically took over any organization as long as their reputations were not below average.

Outside the God Territory, the human world received the news a few days later. Grade-6 and grade-7 organizations contacted the Sword Alliance’s branch in the Demon Eye Star Zone one after the other in an attempt to initiate a collaboration with them.

Lin Huang only managed to finally spare some time to enter the virtual realm after he was more or less done with the arrangements regarding the Sword Alliance. He began a new round of cultivation…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1706 - The Illusion of Becoming More Powerful

## Chapter 1706: The Illusion of Becoming More Powerful

Lin Huang sat with his legs crossed and entered the cultivation state in the virtual realm cabin.

His priority during the closed-door cultivation this time was to visualize the nameless Divine Telekinesis visualization images.

Among the 108 nameless Divine Telekinesis visualization images, he was only left with the final two that he had yet to complete.

He had put it aside because, back then, he would have had to spend tens of thousands of years to visualize the 107th image alone with his upper-rank lord-level God’s soul.

Since elevating to Lord-level, the strength of his God’s soul had reached ultimate-rank lord-level. Given that he had two God’s soul-type Goldfingers in his body now, the Soul-controlling Tablet and Brain of the Soul, the visualization duration would be reduced significantly.

After calming his mind, Lin Huang no longer hesitated and entered a state of visualization directly.

Days passed by in the virtual realm cabin.

He spent less than 200 years to completely visualize the 107th visualization image successfully.

The strength of his God’s soul had elevated directly to peak ultimate-level lord-level.

He spent over 800 years to complete the 108th visualization image.

The strength of Lin Huang’s God’s soul and Divine Telekinesis elevated again when he was done visualizing the last nameless Divine Telekinesis visualization image. They reached the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level.

“I’ve finally completed the visualization process!” Lin Huang released a long exhale of breath.

Although he did not keep track of the exact duration, he was very sure that he spent a fairly long time visualizing the last two images.

Sensing the speedy transformation of his God’s soul within his body, Lin Huang felt an inexplicable sense of achievement, akin to the feeling when he had conquered a stage in the games he used to play.

However, the second his God’s soul completed its transformation in its entirety, the set of nameless Divine Telekinesis visualization images were suddenly crushed, turning into sparkles and disappearing.

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment, but soon came to a realization.

The nameless Divine Telekinesis inheritance had clearly self-destructed as he had already completely mastered the inheritance.

“The owner of this inheritance was a decent person. I can’t believe he did that because he was unwilling to have his inheritance being exploited.” Lin Huang roughly guessed the mindset of the owner of the inheritance.

On one hand, he hoped that there would be a successor for his inheritance.

On the other hand, he did not want his inheritance to end up in the wrong hands.

Therefore, he set things up accordingly.

Since someone had inherited it completely, he would destroy it directly. There was no need for a second successor.

Naturally, the risk of doing that was grave.

If the person who obtained the visualization images died before completing the visualization, the inheritance might be buried together with the person who died. The possibility of it being inherited would have vanished entirely.

Naturally, the owner had to be mentally prepared for this eventuality if he chose to make such a decision.

Lin Huang fell into a daze momentarily as he watched the visualization images disappear. He began to worry a little now.

There was no way for him to cultivate his God’s soul and Divine Telekinesis in the future.

Although the strength of his God’s soul had reached the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level, he did not think that ultimate-rank lord-level was his final destination. He wanted to step into the dao-level; he wanted to achieve an even higher level.

However, without a way to cultivate his God’s soul and Divine Telekinesis, he had no idea how he would break through to the next level of his God’s soul.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang did not worry or dwell on the problem for too long.

His current combat strength was merely at lower-rank lord-level. He still had ample time to figure out how to break through to the next level of his God’s soul.

Seeing that there was no way to elevate the strength of his God’s soul, he shifted his focus to his physical strength.

He had used the Goldfinger Pure Golden Blood’s function to absorb Bai and the rest’s blood essences earlier. He elevated his physical strength to peak ultimate-rank lord-level. He was only a step away from the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level.

In addition, Lin Huang happened to obtain hundreds of Lords’ blood essences from the mummy-like man’s storage space he had killed previously.

Although the quality of these blood essences could not be compared with the blood essence he had obtained from Bai and the others, it would be wasteful not to make use of the resources he had obtained.

Whether or not they could elevate his physical strength to the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level, that was something he would only find out after absorbing them.

With that mindset, Lin Huang fed the bottles of blood essences to the Pure Golden Blood in his body one by one.

Very soon, the Pure Golden Blood began a new round of reaction after absorbing the Lords’ blood essences.

Lin Huang could sense clearly that his physical strength was increasing slowly.

Though slow, the increase was steady.

Lin Huang fed it hundreds of bottles of Lords’ blood essences.

The Pure Golden Blood extracted the effective substances from them continuously to strengthen Lin Huang’s physical body.

Time continued to pass in the virtual realm cabin.

Very soon, his physical strength elevated from peak ultimate-rank lord-level to the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level.

Although the quality of the blood essences could not compare, there were more in quantity after all.

Moreover, Lin Huang’s physical strength had already been a half step away from the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level previously.

This round of strengthening had bridged the half-step gap entirely, pushing his physical body to its limit once and for all.

The strength of his God’s soul and physical body had reached the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level. In reality, this exceeded Lin Huang’s expectations.

However, he did not plan to leave his closed-door cultivation session just yet. Instead, he chose to continue on.

For the third round of closed-door cultivation, he chose to refine the Lords’ God Territories.

He had busied himself over the Sword Alliance’s matters for a month. The auction to sell the spoils he obtained from Nine Snake’s team had also ended earlier. There were also the 11 intermediate-grade Dao Weapons he obtained from killing Black Mountain and the others. He had traded them for Lords’ Kingdoms on Royal’s auction before.

He had been putting these aside until now, and he could finally spend some time to refine them now.

This time, he had obtained many Lords’ Kingdoms from trading the spoils.

He obtained 648 middle-rank Lords’ Kingdoms alone.

There were also 211 upper-rank Lords’ Kingdoms.

Finally, he had also managed to obtain eight ultimate-rank Lords’ Kingdoms as well.

Naturally, the Kingdoms he obtained this time were the same as before. They were Abyssal and Bug Tribe Kingdoms that nobody wanted.

Otherwise, it was impossible that he could have obtained that many.

However, the quantity was the only thing that mattered to Lin Huang.

No matter what kind of Kingdom it was, the Eternity Fire was able to remove the contaminated energy contained in those Kingdoms.

Lin Huang began the refining process directly after doing a rough inventory.

There was no concept of time in the virtual realm.

Day after day, Lin Huang did not eat, drink, rest or sleep. It was unclear how long it took for him to finally refine all the 648 middle-rank Lords’ Kingdoms.

The 648 middle-rank Lords’ Kingdoms provided a boost of over 38,000 Dao seals in Lin Huang’s Kingdoms. The total number of Dao seals increased to 43,161.

Regarding the number of Dao tattoos, it provided a boost of over 260 million Dao tattoos; the total number surpassing 300 million.

The round of elevation seemed to provide a comprehensive boost to Lin Huang’s ability on the surface.

It even seemed like he could fight a minor dao-level entity head-on if he unleashed his Kingdom.

However, Lin Huang realized that, though there were many Dao seals in his Kingdom indeed, they seemed to be restricted by the strength of his God’s soul and physical body. Even in his Kingdom, 3,000 Dao seals was the limit he could use.

He clearly sensed that there would be a great risk of his God’s soul and physical body collapsing instantly if he was to use even 1 additional Dao seal past his limit.

His initial excitement faded away; he felt as if a bucket of cold water had been splashed on his face.

Looking at the remaining upper-rank and ultimate-rank Lords’ Kingdoms, he gave up on the plan of continuing to refine them.

“I should just obediently refine my god sequence chains to elevate my brute force outside my Kingdom,” Lin Huang said, feeling rather helpless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1707 - Soaring Combat Strength

## Chapter 1707: Soaring Combat Strength

Lin Huang continued his closed-door cultivation session in the virtual realm cabin.

Noticing that the number of Dao seals he could borrow from his Kingdom had reached its limit, he decisively stopped refining more God Territories.

Instead, he began developing the god sequence chains that were already in his Kingdom.

Lin Huang could borrow all of the god sequence chains in the Kingdom, and had not only used them before, but also studied them before.

Therefore, developing them again and transforming them into his own god sequence chains was easier than consolidating god sequence chains from scratch.

Days passed by rapidly in the virtual realm cabin.

The number of god sequence chains in Lin Huang’s body was skyrocketing.

It was unclear how much time had passed, but he had finally consolidated one million god sequence chains.

After a moment of hesitation, Lin Huang resolutely chose to perform unification again.

He had been attacked by a powerhouse above lord-level the last time he performed unification, and almost failed to fight back.

If not for the lady who attacked in the end, his virtual body would definitely have been destroyed.

This time, he was not leaving it to chance; on whether such an entity would appear again, nor whether the lady who saved him before would appear again.

He was fully prepared.

He spread out his Kingdom in its entirety. The God Weapon flying daggers in his sleeves were ready to attack.

This time, he was going to fight it head-on.

It was not the case of him being arrogant due to his increase in combat strength, but rather he wanted to know how large of a gap exactly there was between his ability and a dao-level powerhouse.

On the other hand, he was not worried about being killed.

If he died in the virtual realm, all he would lose was a virtual body.

Even if a dao-level powerhouse’s technique could affect the material realm, he had other techniques that would allow him to revive.

His comprehensive preparations allowed him a measure of confidence and safety in attempting this once again.

The path of cultivation, after all, was something in defiance of nature.

If he became terrified of powerful enemies due to one failure, he would truly be in a regretful state in future encounters.

Lin Huang took action instantly after making up his mind.

He performed unification again.

It was his fourth Dao Seal. The process of unification was pretty similar to the process before.

The first stage of unification—psychic communication.

In this stage, the god sequence chains would start to possess a fragment of intelligence. They would enter a state of chaos and fight for dominance.

In Lin Huang’s body, the one million god sequence chains transformed into various forms and entered a chaotic state.

This process was very dangerous for a person who was performing unification for the first time. However, it was nothing to veterans.

Lin Huang had no expression on his face. He merely used his God’s soul to release some pressure, and the god sequence chains immediately became obedient.

The entire process ended in less than a second.

The second stage of unification—unification.

During this stage, the god sequence chains would change their forms and transform into Dao tattoos to consolidate the Dao seal.

This stage was the stage with the highest failure rate for ninth-rank heavenly god-level powerhouses who were performing unification for the first time.

The reason was that the process of Dao tattoos consolidating the Dao seal was similar to nuclear fusion. It would release terrifying amounts of energy.

The release of such energy would impact the physical body, God’s soul and God Territory of the person performing unification.

If any of the three failed to overcome the impact, the unification would abort itself.

However, to a powerhouse whose physical body and God’s soul had reached the limits of ultimate-rank lord-level, the energy impact of a lower-rank lord-level unification could not break through his defense at all.

His Kingdom was even more sturdy. It could not be moved by the mere unification of a Dao seal.

Throughout the unification process this time around, Lin Huang had no expression on his face from the outset. He watched the entire process play out in silence.

The energy impact of the unification did not harm his Kingdom at all, nor did it affect his physical body and God’s soul.

He was like a spectator, watching a grand display of fireworks in his Kingdom.

He watched the fourth Dao seal begin to consolidate quickly.

Lin Huang knew that the third stage was coming.

Dao plundering!

The moment the Dao seal consolidated successfully, the aura that it generated would attract the attention of Raptors, luring them from the virtual realm.

Lin Huang was currently in the virtual realm. Naturally, countless Voids would sense the Dao seal’s aura.

He lifted his spirit. It was not that he was afraid of the Voids that would come in search of his Dao seal’s aura. Instead, he was taking precautions against the dao-level powerhouse that had attacked him previously.

He was ready to go all out at any time. He did not plan to hold back at all.

In the virtual realm, Lin Huang’s Kingdom descended. It was unknown how many star zones nearby were enveloped within.

The sparkling golden Dao seal that had just been consolidated was like a big, golden sun above the Kingdom. It exuded an endless golden glow and its overwhelming aura spread toward all directions like a wave.

To the Voids’ senses, the aura from the Dao seal was similar to the aroma of delicious food that made one drool.

They were like sharks that had smelled blood. They began to rush toward Lin Huang’s direction in a frenzy.

Lin Huang was expressionless. He clearly sensed the Voids that were intruding into his Kingdom.

From his sleeves, blood-colored electric arcs shot forth consecutively, reaping lives mercilessly.

This time, he had killed over 50 Voids.

The most powerful one even had the combat strength of upper-rank lord-level.

Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows as he watched the Dao seal’s glow in the sky dimming slowly.

The dao-level attacker from the last time did not come.

It was unknown whether it was afraid of that lady who attacked previously or perhaps because of some other reason.

Up till the Dao seal’s aura had weakened completely and hidden itself deep in the depths of his Kingdom, Lin Huang did not see the attacker from before.

While he did feel a sense of relief, he also felt that it was quite a pity.

He put his Kingdom away and turned around. He entered the virtual realm beneath again and started a new round of developing his god sequence chains…

Years passed by in the virtual realm.

Since the fourth Dao seal had been successfully consolidated, Lin Huang consolidated more and more over and over again.

The dao-level attacker never showed up again.

Instead, he would reap the lives of many Voids each time he consolidated Dao seals.

Just like that, he consolidated ten Dao seals smoothly.

The strength of the Dao seals had arrived at peak lower-rank lord-level.

However, Lin Huang did not stop just yet. Instead, he chose to consolidate more Dao seals.

When the 11th Dao seal was formed, the difficulty of unification had clearly increased significantly.

Nevertheless, this did not cause any hindrances to Lin Huang.

Even though the number of Voids the Dao seal’s aura attracted was multiplied, it merely increased the number of lives Lin Huang would reap.

Lin Huang had yet to halt the development of god sequence chains.

The number of Dao seals in his body skyrocketed.

11…

12…

…

20…

30…

…

90…

A hundred!

When he consolidated the 101th Dao seal, the difficulty of unification increased again.

However, it still did not cause any problems to Lin Huang.

Although he knew that he had been in closed-door cultivation for an extremely long time, he did not plan to leave just yet. He chose to continue developing even more Dao seals.

The number of Dao seals in his body continued to grow significantly.

101…

102…

…

110…

120…

…

200…

300…

…

1,000…

2,000…

3,000!

Lin Huang reached the limit of 3,000 Dao seals, similar to the amount an ultimate-rank Lord would have, but the dao-level attacker still had not shown itself.

However, he finally felt that he had hit a plateau.

He could not develop more god sequence chains…

The god sequence chains that had looked extremely simple to him before felt like they had suddenly been encrypted.

Lin Huang tried over ten times, but failed each time.

“Perhaps this is the limit before stepping into dao-level…”

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only halt things here and shook his head while forcing a smile. “The duration of this closed-door cultivation session has gone on long enough. It’s time to leave.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1708 - : Even I’ve No Idea How Powerful I Am

## Chapter 1708: Even I’ve No Idea How Powerful I Am

When Lin Huang returned to the material realm, barely a second had passed since his virtual body entered the virtual realm.

Within that brief second, his overall ability underwent an immense transformation.

Before entering the virtual realm, he had only consolidated three Dao seals; Two of the Sword seals were even incomplete.

Now that he had gotten out of closed-door cultivation, he had successfully consolidated 3,000 Dao seals.

Not only did he complete the two Sword seals that he had in the beginning to the state of having one million Dao tattoos, he had consolidated over 200 new Sword seals.

That was under the premise that the number of Sword Dao heavenly rule was limited in his Kingdom which only allowed him to develop over 200 Sword seals.

Otherwise, he was more than happy to consolidate all of the 3,000 Dao seals into Sword seals.

In reality, Lin Huang was not exactly happy to have reached the limit of ultimate-rank lord-level.

He could not figure out what exactly was the issue that he could not consolidate more Dao seals.

There was a faint, invisible will that was stopping him from breaking through.

It had even intervened with his Kingdom and Godly Right.

In his own Kingdom, he could only use the power of 3,000 Dao seals. He could not use any more than that.

Meanwhile, outside his Kingdom, he could only use the 3,000 Dao seals that he had mastered. He could not even borrow any more Dao seals from his Kingdom.

Lin Huang had a faint feeling that the plateau did not come from himself.

It seemed to be restricted by a rule from the outside world.

However, he did not get himself stuck in that.

On one hand, it was because his ability had risen to an ultimate level.

Although he could only master 3,000 Dao seals, he knew that other ultimate-rank Lords who had also mastered 3,000 Dao seals were definitely not his match.

The reason being each of his Dao seals was made of millions of Dao tattoos.

In the great world, any ordinary Lords would only have over 1,000 Dao tattoos in the Dao seals that they consolidated.

Even a genius like Buried Heaven only had less than 2,000 Dao tattoos in the Dao seals he consolidated.

Even in the entire universe, it was quite impossible that any Lords could compare him with the number of Dao tattoos in the Dao seals they consolidated.

The number of Dao tattoos in Dao seals was not Lin Huang’s only strong suit. There was his physical body and God’s soul.

When he had just gotten into closed-door cultivation at lower-rank lord-level, the strength of his physical body and God’s soul had reached the limit of ultimate-rank lord-level.

As the number of Dao seals were growing in his body, and that his combat strength was elevating, it had strengthened his physical body and God’s soul over and over again.

Although he was not exactly sure if the strength of his physical body and God’s soul had reached dao-level, he was very sure that no matter his physical body and God’s soul, he was definitely more powerful than most powerhouses at the limit of ultimate-rank lord-level.

Let alone his Kingdom.

Lin Huang’s Kingdom contained over 43,000 Dao seals. That was not even the limit the Kingdom could contain.

Lin Huang would not dare to compare other things, but he was certain that his Kingdom would definitely be comparable with dao-level powerhouses.

Apart from his brute force, Lin Huang had many Goldfingers, the advantage that others did not have.

The Critical Hit Hammer alone that had grown to fourth stage would be torturous enough.

Each time he attacked, there would be at least threefold to fortyfold of random critical hit effect.

Combined with his vast amount of God Weapon flying daggers, Lin Huang thought he should not have any matches who were under dao-level.

Moreover, as his combat strength elevated, the few God Weapons in his body went through a transformation as well.

The God Weapons that were initially supreme-grade Dao Weapons had transformed into dao-level spiritual treasures.

Even Lin Huang was not sure which rank they had gotten exactly.

He was not even sure how powerful his ability was now exactly. He was not sure whether he had the ability to fight a fair battle head-on with a dao-level powerhouse with all of his strength.

Lin Huang scanned with his Divine Telekinesis when he returned to the material realm. He soon noticed Charcoal and the rest.

However, he was a little confused. The reason being under the senses of his Divine Telekinesis, Charcoal and the rest gave him a feeling that they were matchsticks that were currently burning with unstable flame and sparks. He even had the illusion that he could put out their lives with a blow of breath.

The aura of Sword1’s team was even weaker. They were like sparks that might extinguish any time.

While the remaining people were like dots of glow. The strength of their aura was not enough to generate heat.

Lin Huang was a little worried that he would put out all of the lives in the hundreds of star zones around if he accidentally sneezed.

“Is this an illusion coming from the skyrocketed ability? Will I really wipe out everything from a sneeze?” Lin Huang could not help but mutter softly.

At that very moment, he suddenly felt something watching him.

He spread his Divine Telekinesis and found nothing.

The sense of prying vanished instantly.

“Is that sense of prying an illusion as well?” Lin Huang frowned lightly.

He did not think that anyone in this great world could escape from the detection of his Divine Telekinesis. Even if the person was an expert in techniques that could hide their Divine Telekinesis, it was quite impossible that they managed to do that. After all, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis suppressed everyone below dao-level.

He did not think it was an illusion either.

He was a little suspicious that the sense of prying came from a Royal’s dao-level powerhouse.

That was the only possibility that sounded more reasonable as an explanation.

The person might have sensed the aura that he spread unintentionally, so they pried.

Lin Huang did not dwell into that.

He continued to close his eyes to sense the changes as he returned to the material realm this time. He tried his best to familiarize with his body since the skyrocketed ability.

When it was close to night time, Sword1 suddenly sent a message.

“The operation of the Sword Alliance is basically on track now. We can prepare for the celebration. Please set a date, Lord Swordmaster.”

Lin Huang fell into deep thoughts when he saw the message.

He had spent too much time in the virtual realm. He had completely forgotten about that since coming out of the closed-door cultivation this time.

The celebration that Sword1 was talking about was the celebration of Sword Alliance being upgraded.

Naturally, being upgraded to a grade-7 organization was something worth celebrating.

All of the organizations would hold a celebration when they were upgraded to grade-7 so that the world would know.

Although the Sword Alliance had great exposure on the internet throughout this period of time, where almost all cultivators had heard of them at least, they had never officially shown themselves in the public.

They could seize the celebration this time to invite everyone over to launch the Sword Alliance officially!

This would be the first time the Sword Alliance would show themselves to the public officially. It would be the perfect opportunity to boost their reputation.

“How many days do you guys need to prepare for the celebration?” Lin Huang replied to the message directly.

“Actually, we’re almost done with the preliminary preparations. Now we’re left with the official setup, deploying of staff and sending out invitations. I think we can get them done in three days at most,” Sword1 replied instantly.

“Send the invitations out today and proceed with the preparation for the remaining three days. Set the celebration date three days later.” Lin Huang did not hesitate at all. “Let me send the invitations when you guys are done with it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1709 - All Parties’ Reaction

## Chapter 1709: All Parties’ Reaction

The Curse Planet in the Nephilic Judge Star Zone was a planet that was covered in lightning all year round.

It was not only the weather, there was a lord-level Odyl lingering above the clouds.

It was said that it was a technique that a lord-level senior from the Nephilic Judge had Tribe left behind in the past. It was now being controlled by a half-step Lord through the activation of a Dao Weapon.

Even lower-level Lords dared not trespass the territory of this planet.

This was where the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s headquarters was.

Since Kylie joined the Nephilic Judge Tribe, she spent most of her time on this planet.

To be exact, she spent most of her time in the tallest holy tower on the Curse Planet.

It was a giant silver tower that was tens of thousands of meters tall.

There was a lady with purple hair and in a white dress at the top of the giant tower. She stood before the window, watching the lightning strikes of various colors flash in the rain outside.

It was Kylie who had her military uniform removed.

“Master has just sent the invitation over…” Kylie said while looking outside the window, as if she was talking to herself. “The Sword Alliance he founded has been upgraded to a grade-7 organization. He wants us to join the celebration.”

“He should have conducted this celebration much earlier. He has dragged it for over a month.” A petite yet busty lady with red hair walked over slowly.

That was the clone that Bloody had left behind with the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

“I chose to stay with the Nephilic Judge Tribe back then because I initially wanted to borrow their strength to help him as much as I could. In the end, I did nothing.” Kylie turned around and looked at Bloody.

“Indeed, I didn’t expect master to grow to such a level so quickly.” Bloody nodded lightly. “I speculated that, even if he didn’t need a hundred years to elevate to lord-level, he would need at least 30 to 50 years, and we could borrow the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s strength to protect him throughout those tens of years of growth.”

“Turns out he elevated to lord-level within three years. It made all my future plans worthless.”

“However, that’s not a bad thing. Master becoming powerful saves us a lot of trouble.”

“How powerful exactly is he now?” Kylie could not help but ask.

“I don’t know. No matter what, he’s much more powerful than I am now.” Bloody shook her head while smiling.

“Don’t you have a rough estimate of his power?” Kylie continued to ask.

“No. The gap between our abilities is too great.” Bloody continued to smile as she shook her head. “I heard from Charcoal that he defeated Bai and Teng Ran when they fought him together.”

“After his elevation?” Kylie raised her eyebrows lightly.

“Yes. From what Charcoal said, they must’ve fought right after he had elevated and upgraded his rank.” Bloody nodded with a smile.

“There’s one more thing that might be a better indication of his ability,” Bloody continued to say, “If my judgment is correct, he must’ve killed the bunch of Raiders who came from the universe. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have announced the existence of the Sword Alliance in such a high profile manner.”

“Those guys were middle-rank lords at the very least.” Although Kylie had never come into contact with them herself, when the bunch of Raiders assigned someone to send the letter asking the Nephilic Judge Tribe to put Lin Huang on the wanted list, she sensed the aura that they did not bother concealing at all. She could roughly estimate their strength based on their aura.

“You can seize the opportunity to test his ability when you visit him this time. You should give it a shot since you’ve elevated to lord-level.” Bloody had a playful grin on her face.

“Not interested,” Kylie turned down the suggestion directly.

She knew very well that, even though she had been elevated to lord-level, her combat ability should be similar to Bai who was beaten earlier.

Bai and Teng Ran were tortured when they fought him together. It would be impossible that she could be Lin Huang’s match if she was to fight him alone.

Moreover, that fight was something that took place close to two months ago.

The current Lin Huang would only be more powerful than he had been two months ago.

…

At the Blood Sickle Shelter in Death Sickle’s headquarters, Buried Heaven gathered the couple of Blood Sickle members in the meeting room.

“Lin Huang sent us a message. There’ll be a celebration for the Sword Alliance’s upgrade to a grade-7 organization in three days. He invited our Death Sickle to join the celebration.”

Buried Heaven projected the invitation as he spoke.

“I think it’s best that the few of us here attend it. After all, Lin Huang came from Death Sickle, and he was the one who avenged Old Sun.” As a human of Lin Huang’s own kind, Gao Ming was the first to voice his opinion.

“I think all of us should go too. In the entire God Territory, Death Sickle should be the ones closest to him. We should support him.” Hu Xian’er was the second to agree.

“I’ve no objections.” Boundless Blood nodded lightly. “I even think that we can bring some of Lin Huang’s old friends to join the occasion.”

…

“Now let’s proceed to the next topic. What gift should we prepare for the celebration this time?” Without skipping a beat, Buried Heaven broached the second topic.

…

At the Gods Shelter in God Capital’s headquarters, Shen Tu squinted lightly as he sat at the main seat in the meeting room.

There were men and women dressed in luxurious clothes on both sides of the long table in the meeting room. They were in flawless human forms.

“Tell me what you think about the Sword Alliance’s invitation this time.”

“I think we can just give them a symbolic gift to prevent outsiders from calling God Capital rude.” An old man with white hair sitting on Shen Tu’s left took the lead to voice his opinion.

“I think there’s no need to care.” A blonde lady cleaned her nails absent-mindedly. “That brat surnamed Lin is just an inferior human. Among the rest of their members, even the outstanding ones are mixed-blood. I don’t want to dirty my shoes going to such a place.”

“That’s right. I wonder where a lowly human got the guts to build an organization in our God Territory!” A young man with a slicked-back hairstyle went along with the lady’s comment. “Now they’ve even been upgraded to grade-7?! If not for Royal’s endorsement, I’d attack their headquarters and sever his head from his shoulders.”

“Are there any other opinions?” Shen Tu glanced at the crowd present expressionlessly.

“I think we should drop by,” the middle-aged man sitting on Shen Tu’s right spoke slowly, “To show our God Capital’s magnanimity. We can conveniently check out how powerful their Chief is and boost God Capital’s reputation in front of everyone as well.”

“Old Jue’s suggestion isn’t too shabby.” The man with slicked-back hairstyle sitting further behind echoed his approval. “The Sword Alliance is very popular lately. They would indeed by a great stepping stone. We don’t have to humiliate them. All we have to do is to suppress them and let everyone know that our God Capital is more powerful than the Sword Alliance. It depends on how the media wants to write about it.”

…

All of a sudden, the entire God Territory was discussing the Sword Alliance’s celebration event.

Almost everyone who received the invitation was discussing how many people they would send and what gift they should give.

Those who did not receive the invitation were waiting eagerly. They were waiting for the live broadcast stream from the media.

After all, this would be a celebration even grander than the time when Death Sickle upgraded.

Not only that, apart from the grade-7 organizations and the small number of grade-6 organizations who found out that Sword Alliance’s Chief was called Lin Huang, the rest of the organizations and cultivators did not know that the Sword Alliance’s Chief was the person on the wanted list.

They were very curious about what exactly the Sword Alliance’s Chief looked like.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1710 - You Might Die

## Chapter 1710: You Might Die

In the Pilgrim Star Zone, the Sword Alliance’s headquarters had become extraordinarily busy.

Beautiful lights were lit on the streets of the entire planet. It had a very festive feel.

The Myriad Tribe Palace’s buildings had already been extravagant previously. After some renovations and adding a couple of Dao Weapon palaces, the buildings seemed even more luxurious now.

Apart from Kylie and the Bug Tribe, everyone under Lin Huang was present.

Bai, Grimace, Lancelot, Charcoal and the other imperial monsters were here. They shrunk their size and concealed their combat strength. They did not expose their lord-level auras at all.

After all, the number of the imperial monsters here was higher than all of the Lords added up in all of the organizations in the entire God Territory.

Lin Huang thought that it would be too high profile if they revealed their combat strength publicly.

After all, he had over 300 ninth-rank heavenly god-level Sword Servants under him.

The existence of his Sword Servant army was enough to prove the Sword Alliance’s strength.

“I’ll prepare a set of Sword Dao inheritances after we’re done with the celebration. You guys can take a look, though you’ll have to depend on yourselves to elevate to lord-level.”

Lin Huang and the rest had gone to their respective positions early in the morning.

Noticing that the guests had yet to arrive, Lin Huang had said those words to Sword 1 who was next to him through voice transmission.

“Thank you, Lord Swordmaster.” Sword 1 was secretly touched.

He watched Lin Huang grow almost throughout his journey in Sword Dao.

Lin Huang had consolidated Sword seals and achieved lord-level, yet Sword 1 had yet to consolidate even one Sword seal.

However, he knew that Lin Huang had exceeded him and the other Sword Servants in terms of Sword Dao. Moreover, the Sword Dao he cultivated included Great Heaven’s and many other Sword Servants’. Therefore, the Sword Dao inheritances he would prepare for them should be useful for most Sword Servants.

Sword 1 was excited to absorb enough from the inheritances in order for him to consolidate Sword seals and become a Lord.

“It’s best that you spare some time to focus your energy mainly on cultivation when you receive the inheritances. Let the rest handle other things. I think among the group, from you to Sword 12, the potential you guys possess is enough to elevate to lord-level. Not only that, you have the resources now. You’re only lacking the opportunity to break through.”

“Meanwhile, Sword 13 and the rest are rather lacking in innate attributes. However, it’s not completely hopeless for them to achieve a breakthrough. It’s just that they will have to depend on their luck…” Lin Huang chatted casually.

“Is it difficult to elevate to lord-level with rank-4 qualifications?” Sword 1 could not help but ask.

“The success rate is close to 50% if one is at rank-4.5. For rank-4, the success rate of achieving a breakthrough is less than 10%,” Lin Huang said bluntly, “Therefore, it’s rather difficult for Sword 38 and the rest to break through…”

Lin Huang knew about the qualifications of the Sword Servants under him from the beginning.

Sword 1 to Sword 12 were at rank-5.

Sword 13 to Sword 37 were at rank-4.5.

The rest from Sword 38 onward were at rank-4.

Sword 1 fell into a long period of silence before speaking again, “If they really fail to break through, they can stay in the great world and guard the Sword Alliance for you, Lord Swordmaster.”

He knew very well that it was impossible for Lin Huang to bring subordinates below lord-level to the universe.

The reason was that the difference in the abilities of Lords and non-Lords were as far apart as heaven and earth.

They would become a burden if they went along.

Therefore, the Sword Servants would definitely be separated into two teams.

One team would continue to follow Lin Huang, heading to the universe together.

The other team could only stay behind.

Sword1 did not really wish for those Sword Servants to be dismissed just like that. Therefore, he took the lead to fight for a position for them.

“I think so too. It’s true that we need people to stay and guard this place in the future.”

In reality, Lin Huang had another plan for those Sword Servants who failed to elevate to Lords. However, he was unsure whether it would work just yet, so he thought he would first agree to Sword 1’s idea. He knew very well what Sword 1 was trying to achieve.

The two of them chatted for a little bit, and soon it was time for the guests to enter.

Sword 1’s voice spread through the venue quickly.

“Death Sickle’s Blood Sickle members Buried Heaven, Gao Ming and Hu Xian’er are here for the celebration!”

“The Combat God Temple’s palace master Zhan Guang, vice palace master Zhan Tian and Peerless Overlord are here for the celebration!”

“Xeno’s federal president Link and vice president Beth are here for the celebration!”

“Divine Clapnet Heavenly Clapnet Lu Shu and Lu Yu are here for the celebration!”

“Precious Treasure Pavilion’s pavilion master Jin Dafu is here for the celebration!”

“God Capital’s God Emperor Shen Tu, God King Shen Jue and Shen Lu are here for the celebration!”

…

Everyone looked at the entrance when God Capital’s welcome address was announced.

They had always been arrogant, believing themselves to be the most powerful ones among the grade-7 organizations.

When Death Sickle was upgraded to grade-7 back then, they merely gave a symbolic gift and sent no one to the celebration.

However, when the Sword Alliance was upgraded to grade-7, even God Capital’s God Emperor, Shen Tu, had come. He even brought along two lord-level God Kings, Shen Jue and Shen Lu, with him.

Many of those present had knowing expressions on their faces.

They were from grade-7 organizations themselves, so they knew very well of God Capital’s style.

They clearly came with ill intentions.

Lin Huang had a light smile on his face, but Buried Heaven who was not far away had a slight change of expression.

He secretly spoke through voice transmission, “Watch out. These guys from God Capital might have come with ill intentions.”

The three Lords from God Capital glanced around.

They clearly paused for a moment when they saw the group of Sword Servants.

However, as they glanced around Lin Huang, Shen Tu revealed a smile.

“Chief Lin, we’ve finally met.”

“I’ve heard about you too, Lord God Emperor.” Lin Huang smiled lightly. No matter what their objective was, he had to abide by the formalities.

“Chief Lin, since you’ve heard of our Lord God Emperor, why did you arrange for our God Capital to enter after all of the other grade-7 organizations did?” It was Shen Jue who was trying to stir trouble.

He looked like a middle-aged man with a thick moustache above his lips. He had the charisma of a mature man, but his words were sharp.

Lin Huang said nothing, while Sword 1 who was standing on the side took over the topic.

“The celebration’s guest sequence for organizations of the same grade was decided by order of arrival. Those who arrived first would enter first. We explained this at the back of the invitation.”

“You’re not even a half-step Lord. What makes you think you have a right to talk to me?!” Naturally, Shen Jue would not listen to Sword 1’s explanation. He scoffed and tried to stir up trouble.

Odyl had been secretly fused into his soundwave as it charged at Sword 1 directly.

Shen Jue had a mocking smirk at the corner of his lips seeing that Lin Huang did nothing.

‘As expected, he’s just a fool who has just been elevated to lord-level. He didn’t even notice my secret attack.’

Just when that thought popped up, he suddenly sensed his sonic attack vanish quietly.

He was slightly stunned, but he had cold sweat dripping from his forehead the next moment.

A voice was transmitted to his ear instantly.

“Old man, you might die if you stir trouble up again…”

As the soft female voice sounded in his ears, Shen Jue could even clearly feel that the person had blown warm air into his ear.

He faintly sensed the warm air penetrate his eardrum and enter his brain.

The person secretly left behind some sort of technique in his head.

He scanned his head with Divine Telekinesis immediately, but found nothing at all…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1711 - You’re Not Worthy

## Chapter 1711: You’re Not Worthy

Lin Huang saw Witch’s attack, but he did not stop her.

Clearly, apart from him and his group of imperial monsters, the remaining Lords did not notice Witch’s trick.

Lin Huang only spoke with a light smile on his face when he saw that Witch had enchanted Shen Jue without him noticing at all.

“Sword 1 is my Sword Alliance’s vice chief. It was me who decided the entrance sequence he mentioned earlier. To me, everyone in the God Territory is of the same kind. There’s no difference in status among the grade-7 organizations. The entrance sequence has nothing to do with the strength of the organization at all. However, there must be a sequence for the entrance after all. Therefore, to be fair, I decided that those who arrive first will enter first, while those who arrive later, will enter later.”

“Can it be that God King Jue thinks that God Capital is in a higher position compared to the other grade-7 organizations? And that everyone should wait at the door until your God Capital has entered before they do?”

Although the few of them from God Capital secretly thought that, they dared not nod in agreement under such circumstances.

Shen Jue wanted to go on and make a scene shamelessly. He wanted to humiliate Lin Huang.

However, he realized that he could no longer speak when he was about to open his mouth.

‘What’s happening?!’ He panicked at that moment.

Not only could he not speak, he realized that he could not even move his fingers at all. It was as if his body had been taken over by something unknown. He had lost control of it entirely.

Shen Tu was waiting for Shen Jue to continue making a scene. However, seeing that he stood where he was and said nothing, he could not help but take over the topic while feeling confused.

“You’re overthinking it, Chief Lin. God King Jue has always been straightforward. He doesn’t mean anything ill by his words. The entrance sequence doesn’t make a difference. Our God Capital isn’t particular over such things.”

At that moment, Shen Lu who was standing on the side started to stir up trouble.

“This humble one is Shen Lu, a saber cultivator. I heard that Chief Lin is a sword cultivator powerhouse. I’ve been itching for an opportunity to spar with you. I’ve finally met you today. My Saber Heart is trembling from seeing you. I can no longer hold back my desire to spar with you. I hope that Chief Lin can enlighten me!”

“What are you doing, Shen Lu?! Didn’t I tell you repeatedly before coming that you can’t raise such a ridiculous request on such an occasion?!” Shen Tu stopped him immediately.

However, people who were wise could tell from a glance that the two of them were just acting out a play.

To outsiders, Shen Lu had indeed always been a reckless man who loved challenges. However, on such an occasion, it was ridiculous to assume that he had made such a challenge request without Shen Tu’s permission.

The crowd present knew that the few of them from God Capital must have discussed this before coming. They were here to stir up trouble.

“It’s just a spar between a saber cultivator and sword cultivator. How can that be considered an unreasonable request?” Shen Lu continued acting like a stubborn saber fanatic. “I believe that, as a sword cultivator, Chief Lin should be excited to spar and exchange moves with a powerful saber cultivator, right? After all, there are not many pure sword cultivators and saber cultivators in this great world.”

Lin Huang watched the scene play out in silence.

He had zero interest in Shen Lu.

He was even thinking to himself. ‘Powerful saber cultivator? Are you talking about yourself? You sure are boastful.’

The crowd watching said nothing as well. Apart from the few of them from Death Sickle who were worried about Lin Huang, the rest were waiting to see how Lin Huang was going to handle this crisis.

In reality, things would be awkward regardless of whether he took Shen Lu’s challenge or not.

It would be embarrassing even if he defeated Shen Lu.

When faced with such a situation, Lin Huang should not fight personally.

If there were other Lords in the Sword Alliance, they could take the initiative to accept the challenge on his behalf. It would not even matter who won.

However, as people looked around, there were many ninth-rank Heavenly Gods, close to 400 of them, but Lin Huang was the only one who had the aura of a Lord.

Just when everyone thought that Lin Huang would be forced to fight, a figure walked out.

It was a man covered in a black armor. A faint black mist lingered on his body.

“You’re not worthy of challenging the Swordmaster.”

As soon as he was done speaking, Lancelot’s aura skyrocketed, revealing his lord-level cultivation directly.

“I’ll fight in his stead!”

The many Lords present were taken aback. The intensity of the aura meant that this person was at least a middle-rank Lord.

Almost everyone had the same thought flashing through their heads—There was such an expert hiding in the Sword Alliance?!

Shen Tu could not help but frown. He did not expect a variable like Lancelot to appear.

He initially thought that, apart from Lin Huang, everyone else’s aura was at heavenly god-level. When he got here, he thought that he would definitely succeed in stepping on the Sword Alliance to advance God Capital’s status.

Never had he thought that someone from the Sword Alliance’s camp had hidden his cultivation base.

Shen Lu’s face was slightly pale. He was just a lower-rank Lord. Judging by the aura of his opponent, he knew that he was not Lancelot’s match.

However, seeing that Lancelot had taken his sword out, he could only bite the bullet.

Lin Huang suddenly spoke when the two of them were about to fight.

“Be gentle. Don’t kill him.”

Lancelot paused slightly.

Shen Lu’s eyes lit up. He did not expect the opponent to reveal such a flaw.

The saber gleam turned into a silver glow, flashing through the air at its highest speed.

However, the black-armored man before him vanished the next second.

“You’re too slow.”

A deep voice came from behind him.

Shen Lu had only felt a pain coming from his chest.

He lowered his head to look. There was a wound the size of a fist in the middle of his chest. He had no idea how or when it happened. It penetrated through his back.

The attack would have crushed his heart directly if it was even a few centimeters off target.

Shen Lu was stunned momentarily when he noticed that the wound on his chest was not recovering. He then abruptly realized that the attack from his opponent had drained all of the Divine Power and Odyl from his body.

“Are you alright?” Shen Tu seemed to have sensed something off. He flashed and arrived next to Shen Lu, supporting his unstable body.

“I’m fine. He held back.” Shen Lu shook his head. He was already drenched in cold sweat.

If the attack earlier had hit his vital points, it would have easily taken his life. However, his opponent calculated the attack perfectly. He merely drained the Divine Power and Odyl in his body and stopped instantly after that.

Shen Tu saw what happened to Shen Lu’s chest when he examined the wound from close distance. He instantly realized what had happened. He glanced at Lancelot in fear.

Lancelot said nothing and walked straight back to his seat as if what had happened just now had nothing to do with him at all.

Fright flashed through the eyes of the Lords in their seats.

The reason was that none of them had seen the trajectory of Lancelot’s sword clearly.

It also meant that that sword alone could severely injure all of the Lords present.

‘What’s the background of this sword cultivator from the Sword Alliance exactly?!’

Almost everyone present had the same doubts in their minds.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1712 - Beaten Again

## Chapter 1712: Beaten Again

Shen Tu’s face was ashen.

He did not expect that a guy like Lancelot would appear out of nowhere from the Sword Alliance.

His appearance had messed up their plans completely.

Seeing that Shen Lu’s wound was not healing at all, he knew that Lancelot had held back.

It was enough to prove that his ability had far surpassed Shen Lu’s.

He secretly speculated that he was most probably not Lancelot’s match as well.

He would just humiliate himself if he continued to stir up trouble with him.

He peeped at Shen Jue who was standing still not far away. He secretly cursed him seeing that he was still standing motionless, ‘This old thing must’ve been terrified by that sword move earlier.’

He thought that Shen Jue would make a scene by seizing the opportunity that Shen Lu was hurt. Then he could use him as a way out that would not be as awkward as how things were panning out now.

However, judging by Shen Jue’s expression, he thought that he had been scared by the sword move, no longer daring to speak up again.

“I told you not to cause problems. Have you learned your lesson now?!” Shen Tu helped Shen Lu up to his seat after scolding him.

As long as he pushed all of the responsibility onto Shen Lu wanting to challenge the Sword Alliance, the humiliation would have nothing to do with him at all.

At least that was what Shen Tu thought.

However, the people who were here were part of the upper echelons of grade-7 organizations. None of them were fools. They saw through the trick that they were trying to pull, but none of them bothered to expose them.

Everyone was happy to watch God Capital being humiliated. Nevertheless, they just enjoyed the show. There was no need to fall out with God Capital over something like this.

Lin Huang said nothing. After all, the Sword Alliance had succeeded in humiliating God Capital.

On God Capital’s side, Shen Jue, who had regained control of his body, had a grim look on his face. He took his seat following Shen Tu and Shen Lu.

“What happened to you? Why did you become mute all of a sudden?!” Shen Tu’s face turned grim as soon as he took his seat. He asked Shen Jue through voice transmission.

Shen Jue glanced at Lin Huang’s direction and glanced at the crowd behind him before speaking softly and carefully.

“I think there’s more than one middle-rank Lord in the Sword Alliance. I was affected by a sneak attack. My body was being controlled, and I couldn’t move at all.”

Shen Tu’s expression changed slightly. He did not expect that to be the reason.

What shocked him was the fact that he did not notice that someone had attacked Shen Jue at all.

It only proved that the person who attacked Shen Jue was more capable than he was.

“It’s impossible for two middle-rank Lords to appear out of nowhere. The only possible explanation is that they came from the universe. Our great world is Royal’s territory. The Sword Alliance’s upgrade to a grade-7 organization was endorsed by Royal. I suspect that this Sword Alliance is a secret pawn that Royal has planted in the God Territory,” Shen Jue continued to speak of his speculation.

Shen Tu fell into complete silence after listening to those words.

At that moment, Sword 1 continued to welcome the organizations that arrived later into the venue.

“Nephilic Judge Tribe’s Virgen Kylie, tribe leader Abbott… and guest elder Bloody are here for the celebration!”

Hearing Sword 1’s announcement, the many people present had interested expressions on their faces.

The order of the name list was provided by the organizations themselves.

Under normal circumstances, the tribe leader should be ranked first.

There could be a few Virgens, so naturally their status was lower than the tribe leader.

To the Nephilic Judge, which was an ancient tribe, they would not allow for any mistakes in the rankings of identity.

However, the Nephilic Judge Tribe placed Virgen Kylie first this time, and the tribe leader second.

This was enough to indicate that Virgen Kylie’s status was higher than the tribe leader.

The people could not help but speculate on the exact reason for this.

Many of them soon made the connection to the time when the Nephilic Judge Tribe had rejected the match-making efforts of the outsiders with regard to Virgen Kylie back then.

The reason they gave was that Virgen Kylie was still young and that they would not consider marrying her off for the time being.

Back then, many people thought that the Nephilic Judge Tribe wanted to settle this matter internally and wanted to marry Virgen Kylie off to a young, handsome talent within the tribe to cultivate an even more outstanding next generation.

However, it clearly did not seem like that was the case now.

Everyone coincidentally sensed that Virgen Kylie must have some hidden secrets behind her status!

Lin Huang had been staring at the entrance. It had been close to three years since he had last seen Kylie.

Although they had been in contact, and he had been hearing about how she had been doing from Bloody, it had still been close to three years that they had not seen each other.

The silver-armored Kylie stepped into the palace entrance with the Nephilic Judge Tribe delegation in tow. She instantly attracted the attention of everyone present.

Many men could not tear their eyes away from her figure.

Not only was her appearance beautiful, her aura was immensely heroic as well.

Bloody was actually right next to her. However, in the presence of Kylie, she appeared to be overshadowed. Given that she concealed her lord-level aura intentionally, it caused many people to overlook her.

Lin Huang could not help but smirk seeing that Kylie had not changed much.

Kylie glanced around the venue casually. She only locked eyes with Lin Huang for a moment and then looked away. She led the rest of the people from the Nephilic Judge Tribe to their seats.

Shen Tu stared at Kylie for a long time before finally looking away unwillingly.

After a moment of silence, he suddenly spoke in the presence of the crowd.

“The Nephilic Judge Tribe is considered an ancient pure blood tribe within the God Territory. Now that we’ve met today, I’ve noticed how valiant the Virgen is.”

“My God Capital has countless handsome and talented men, as well as many top-notch pure blood direct descendants. Abbott, I think we can consider a marriage alliance.”

Abbott, who had a head full of white hair, had a slight change of expression. However, he soon responded with a smile, “Thank you God Emperor for your kind intentions. However, the Virgen calls the shots regarding her own matters. I’m an old man now. I can’t decide for her.”

Abbott’s reply clearly surprised everyone present.

Theoretically, given the fact that the Nephilic Judge Tribe was in an awkward position in the God Territory, they should have agreed instantly to a grade-7 organization taking the initiative to arrange a marriage alliance.

However, he rejected their overtures directly.

Shen Tu obviously did not expect such a reply from Abbott. He only snapped back to his senses after a moment of disbelief.

He then looked at Kylie with a smile.

“Virgen, since Abbott can’t call the shots, what do you think?”

He secretly exerted pressure on Kylie with his lord-level aura when he spoke.

Suddenly, he sensed the pressure he exerted vanish instantly. At the same time, a terrifying pressure emanated from the direction of the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

It did not only target Shen Tu, but also enveloped Shen Jue and Shen Lu who were nearby.

Under its suppression, the three of them could not move an inch.

Never had they thought that they would meet another tough one.

“I’m not interested.” It was only once Kylie’s cold voice echoed in reply that the pressure finally faded away.

The crowd thought Shen Tu would act against the Nephilic Judge Tribe when they heard Kylie’s response.

To their surprise, Shen Tu merely chuckled twice.

“Since the Virgen has no interest, let’s forget about it.”

The people who were waiting for a show to unfold had shock-filled expressions on their faces at the moment.

Was this still the Shen Tu they knew?!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1713 - Banquet

## Chapter 1713: Banquet

In reality, Lancelot, Witch, Bloody and the rest were only lower-rank Lords.

However, unlike the other lower-rank Lords in the universe, each of their Dao seals had been consolidated with over two million levels of Dao tattoo power.

In this great world, even the prodigy Buried Heaven could only use over 1,800 levels of Dao tattoo power from each of his Dao seals.

Without using the Dao tattoo power within the Kingdom, the ability of a Dao seal consolidated by Lancelot and the rest would be comparable to when Buried Heaven elevated to middle-rank Lord.

Not to mention the imperial monsters who had entered the virtual realm a few times and obtained substantial amounts of Origin Energy, and had basically consolidated two to three Dao seals. The number of levels of Dao tattoo power in the Kingdom had increased significantly.

Their ability could not be compared to the time when they had just been elevated to Lords.

Meanwhile, due to the limited resources in the great world, a middle-rank Lord would basically head to the universe when they obtained more than 20 Dao seals.

Take Shen Tu from God Capital for example. Although he was a middle-rank Lord, he had only consolidated 14 Dao seals. His ability should be roughly the same as the time when Lancelot and the rest had just been elevated to Lords.

Zhan Guang from the Combat God Temple was perhaps the most powerful powerhouse here, excluding the people from the Sword Alliance. Yet he had only consolidated 17 Dao seals. His ability was far weaker than the imperial monsters’ under Lin Huang.

As Bloody’s aura was only targeted at the three people from God Capital, she did not expose herself at all.

This caused the many people present to be confused as to why Shen Tu had suddenly become so amiable.

He was secretly cursing inside.

‘The Sword Alliance might just be a branch that Royal set up. Forget it, there’s a middle-rank Lord guarding them. Why does the Nephilic Judge Tribe, a dying organization, have such a terrifying guy hiding amongst them?!”

He did not think that the “middle-rank Lord ” who had just released her aura from the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s side came from the universe. He thought that the probability of the person being a veteran survivor from the ancient era was higher.

After all, the Nephilic Judge Tribe had existed for far too long. There were many among them who had been elevated to Lords in the previous eras. It was entirely possible that there were one or two of them who had survived until now, and had chosen to guard the tribe instead of heading out into the universe.

He could not help but peep at Kylie. He had a faint feeling that the veteran from the Nephilic Judge Tribe came because of this Virgen.

He did not notice that Shen Lu, who was sitting next to him, had almost fainted from Bloody’s suppressive aura just now.

He had been severely injured by Lancelot and had had all of the Divine Power and Odyl in his body drained.

He had just sat down to consolidate some Divine Power and Odyl to heal his wounds. The pressure exerted by Bloody almost exhausted all of the Divine Power and Odyl that he had just accumulated.

Shen Jue, who was on the other side, was worried that the person who controlled his body would do it again. He sat motionless where he was obediently. He ignored whatever that was happening around him.

Many people noticed the odd reactions from the three people from God Capital.

However, everyone could not figure out the reasons behind their odd behavior. They only thought that the three had suffered a blow from Lancelot’s actions earlier.

After the little drama between God Capital and the Nephilic Judge Tribe concluded, the banquet soon went on successfully.

Without God Capital stirring up trouble, the rest of the organizations dared not cause a ruckus in the territory of the Sword Alliance.

After all of the organizations entered, the media arrived as well.

The lowest grade of organization that joined this banquet was grade-5, and they ranked amongst the top grade-5 organizations.

All of the grade-7 organizations in the God Territory were here.

The scale and degree of luxury clearly exceeded Death Sickle’s upgrade celebration ceremony significantly.

Lin Huang merely gave a short speech to start the banquet.

The members of the media finally caught sight of how the Sword Alliance’s chief looked like.

Many of them were shocked as they recognized Lin Huang as the mysterious powerhouse that had been wanted by all the top organizations previously.

However, most of the media personnel present knew that the wanted order had been rescinded quietly earlier.

They guessed that it had something to do with the rise of the Sword Alliance.

After Lin Huang gave his speech, he got Sword 1 to take over the proceedings.

Although Sword 1 was not a Lord, he was the Sword Alliance’s vice chief after all. Everyone did not dare to disrespect him.

Given that he was very experienced in handling such occasions, he quickly took control of the entire celebration.

He began to talk about future collaborations with some organizations.

“You’re making everyone envious by being a boss who does nothing.” Buried Heaven, who appeared in a form of muscular hunk, walked over to Lin Huang with a glass of wine in his hand.

“Aren’t you one as well?” Lin Huang clinked his glass with his.

“I’m not like you. You pushed your responsibility away.” Buried Heaven shook his head while smiling. “I never had the right to decide anything from the beginning.”

“Why? Are you not happy at Death Sickle? Do you want to join me?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows and tried to poach him directly.

“It’s not that I’m unhappy. Such problems exist in partnerships. When the upper echelons try to take charge, the people below them will have to pick sides.” Buried Heaven shook his head.

“Fortunately, I wasn’t a part of your upper echelons. I didn’t notice such a problem,” Lin Huang teased with a smile.

“In reality, the problem existed even while you were around, just that it wasn’t as serious as it is now.” Buried Heaven felt rather helpless. “Since Old Sun and the few others died, vacancies have become available in Blood Sickle, disrupting the balance as the different camps fight for authority. Given that I was elevated to Lord and Death Sickle was automatically upgraded to grade-7, the accumulation of these few matters caused all sorts of problems to surface.”

“You walked too fast and stubbed your toe.” Lin Huang suddenly thought of a classic saying.

“What?!” Buried Heaven was stunned. He then understood what Lin Huang meant. “That makes sense, but it’s just so…”

“I just suddenly recalled that saying,” Lin Huang laughed out loud.

“Do you have any solutions?” Buried Heaven asked the question anyway after a moment of hesitation.

“It can be resolved easily if you’re willing to take charge.” Lin Huang smiled as he looked at Buried Heaven.

However, Buried Heaven shook his head. “I won’t stay in this great world for long. Moreover, I don’t like having my cultivation held up by trivial matters.”

“If you don’t take over, the split between the few Blood Sickle members can’t be eradicated.” Lin Huang pointed out the main problem. “After all, their ability and talent levels are similar. Nobody is willing to let the other become their boss.”

Buried Heaven fell into silence.

“I think you can take over things in a domineering manner. Solve the big problem first to stabilize Death Sickle’s situation. After that, train a suitable successor from among the Heavenly Gods you already have. When the successor has been elevated to Lord, you can leave everything behind.” Lin Huang said those words as if everything was that simple.

“Do you think training someone to become a Lord is as easy as cultivating a cactus?” Buried Heaven felt rather speechless.

“I’m just giving you an idea,” Lin Huang said, as he smiled lightly.

He had just realized that training a Lord was actually a difficult thing. Otherwise, there would not only be seven grade-7 organizations in the God Territory, including the Sword Alliance.

Buried Heaven only left after chatting for a while.

Lin Huang glanced through the crowd and soon saw Kylie and Bloody, who were standing not far away…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1714 - Kylie’s Plan

## Chapter 1714: Kylie’s Plan

Kylie did not seem like she was planning to mingle at such an occasion at all. She had a cold and intimidating look on her face at all times. She would take a sip of her drink occasionally.

Bloody, who was next to her, looked petite and harmless. She seemed to be chatting about something with Kylie while holding a drink.

Lin Huang, who was walking over to the two ladies, soon attracted the attention of the crowd.

However, nobody assumed that they had known each other for a long time.

They thought that he was interested in this Virgen.

After all, Kylie indeed had the best appearance and charm among all those that were present.

Naturally, Shen Tu noticed him going over as well. He was secretly smirking inside, looking like he was excited to watch a show unfold.

‘This guy surnamed Lin will definitely be beaten up later.’

Lin Huang picked up a plate of snacks from the table next to the two ladies and handed it to them. “This stuff is quite good. You guys should try some.”

The two ladies were stunned, but soon picked up a piece each quickly and tried it.

“It’s quite delicious.” Bloody nodded continuously.

“Not bad.” Kylie took a small bite and began to savor it slowly.

“This is a rose apple puff, a local delicacy. The filling is made using a type of rose apple that’s the Pilgrim Star Zone’s specialty. There’s nowhere else that seems to cultivate this fruit. The pastry chef is a local as well. He’s been making this snack for over 30 years…”

Lin Huang introduced the snack, seemingly engaging the two in a casual conversation.

Shen Tu, who thought that he would be treated to a show, froze at the sight of the harmonious scene of Lin Huang chatting with the two ladies.

‘That hidden powerhouse didn’t attack him?!’

While chatting casually, Lin Huang was speaking to the two ladies secretly through voice transmission.

“Did everything go well with your return to the Nephilic Judge Tribe?”

“It went quite smoothly. They’re more than happy to have one more Lord to guard the Nephilic Judge Tribe,” Bloody said with a smile, “They didn’t enquire in detail regarding my breakthrough in combat strength.”

“What about you? I suppose the Nephilic Judge Tribe has stopped giving you problems?” Lin Huang looked at Kylie.

“Basically nobody has dared to say anything since I elevated to rank-6,” Kylie responded while smiling, “It’s just that I have a half-step Lord following me around no matter where I go.”

“It’s been the same even after Bloody returned?” Lin Huang asked.

“They’re worried that I’ll kidnap their Virgen, so they’re even more strict now,” Bloody said angrily.

Lin Huang smiled when he heard that. He understood the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s mindset.

“Did the Nephilic Judge Tribe agree to join Royal?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“They only agreed after hesitating for many days.”

“They’re just a bunch of stubborn, old people. They want change, and yet they’re afraid of change,” Bloody commented harshly.

“It is, after all, an ancient tribe that has been passed down for a couple of eras. It’s very difficult to change the many traditions that the older generation has passed down,” Lin Huang expressed his understanding, “It’s amazing that they’re even willing to make changes for the tribe’s development.”

“When do you plan to head to the universe?” Kylie could not help but ask.

“When I’ve settled all the things here. I’ll definitely need two to three months.” Lin Huang thought about it before answering, “However, it won’t exceed a year’s time.”

“Therefore, you guys should prepare for the future for the Nephilic Judge Tribe. Don’t let the loss of a Virgen ruin the entire tribe. Come up with a solution for a smooth transition.”

Bloody was Lin Huang’s think tank, so it was impossible that he would leave her behind when he headed to the universe. When Bloody left, Kylie would be left alone with the Nephilic Judge Tribe. Lin Huang was worried about that as well.

Naturally, he wanted to bring both of them with him.

However, with Kylie’s current standing in the Nephilic Judge Tribe, as soon as she left, it would definitely cause shockwaves within the tribe.

Kylie definitely did not want to see that happening.

Therefore, Lin Huang hoped that they could work together to find a solution to the issue.

“I have one dependent who is pretty talented. She was elevated to rank-5.5 after I was elevated to rank-6. I can get her to stay and replace me.”

The dependents Kylie was talking about were the batch of Starlight Beasts she adopted from way back during her time in the gravel world.

“However, in order for her to control the group, she’ll have to elevate to Lord first.” Bloody looked at Lin Huang.

“Are you guys thinking of making her my imperial monster? To strengthen her combat strength?” Lin Huang instantly understood what they meant.

Clearly, the two ladies had discussed the plan.

“When we return to the Nephilic Judge Star Zone this time, we’ll introduce her as Kylie’s younger sister to the Nephilic Judge Tribe, and then we’ll bring her back to the tribe. She’s just a sixth-rank Heavenly God now. We’ll try our best to increase her combat strength over the next few months. Naturally, you’ll have to step in for the last stage,” Bloody continued to say, “As long as her combat strength is elevated to lord-level before we leave, she should be enough to replace Kylie.”

Lin Huang nodded immediately after a moment of thought. “This solution indeed sounds viable.”

He really could not do that if this had happened in the past. After all, the chances of him obtaining a complete Monster Card was quite low.

However, there were no restrictions on Xiao Hei’s authorization now. All he needed to do was to kill Kylie’s dependent and he could get Xiao Hei to extract her True Spirit to turn her into a Monster Card.

It would be a piece of cake to elevate the Monster Card to lord-level.

The method was totally feasible.

“This drink is sweet, but it actually contains no sugar. The main ingredient is the juice squeezed from licorice… The licorice, after a rainy day, will secrete a type of cyclamate. This cyclamate gives it a sweet taste when consumed, but it’s actually not sugar…”

On the surface, Lin Huang was talking about the green drink in his hand.

The crowd present noticed the harmonious scene unfolding on his side.

“So the Nephilic Judge Virgen is interested in talking about food and drinks.”

“They look so happy. It seems like Chief Lin knows well how a girl’s mind works.”

However, some people were upset at this scene.

Shen Tu was secretly cursing.

‘I was wondering why they were unwilling to become allies with my God Capital. It seems they already had their eye on the Sword Alliance’s chief from the start. That old thing Abbott sure is vicious. And they were smart enough to fake the Virgen’s cold demeanor. Even this fool surnamed Lin fell for it…”

Meanwhile, Abbott and the remaining Nephilic Judge Tribe elders, who were not far away, were quite upset.

They had been staring daggers at Lin Huang as he stood beside Kylie.

The longer the three of them chatted, the grimmer their expressions seemed.

They had just joined Royal. With the backing of Royal, they had a more sophisticated outlook now. They currently no longer took a grade-7 organization from the great world like Sword Alliance seriously.

They were worried that Lin Huang might kidnap their Virgen.

Fortunately, Lin Huang did not continue chatting for too long. He walked away after flicking a Combat Strength Upgrade Card into Kylie’s body.

Very soon, Kylie left early with Bloody with the excuse that she was feeling unwell.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1715 - Little Story of the Past

## Chapter 1715: Little Story of the Past

Just when Lin Huang had taken a few steps, after turning around, he saw a black-haired lady walking toward him.

The lady had black hair and black eyes; her features were profound. She also wore a black dress.

The intensity of her aura was clearly at lower-rank lord-level. Not only that, she gave Lin Huang the impression that she had just elevated not too long ago.

“Chief Lin, I’ve admired you for a long time. I didn’t expect our first meeting to be during such an occasion.” The black-haired lady walked over to Lin Huang with a glass of wine in hand.

Lin Huang tried to recall carefully, but could not for the life of him figure out who the person was.

It was only after seeing the doubt on his face that the black-haired lady introduced herself with a smile.

“I almost forgot to introduce myself. I’m Beth from Xeno.”

“Hi, Miss Beth.”

Lin Huang recalled that this person was Xeno’s newly-assigned federal vice president.

He also recalled that, in the guest information that Sword 1 had sent over, this person was the only one who had no picture attached.

The reason was that Beth had been in closed-door cultivation for many years in order to break through to lord-level. Her information was not available on the internet at all.

She had only appeared again during recent months. Not only that, she returned to Xeno as a Lord. She was then elected as the vice president directly.

“Now that I think about it, our meeting was quite fated, Chief Lin.” Beth took a small sip of the red wine.

“Fated?” Lin Huang was stunned. He was sure that he had never seen this lady before.

Beth extended a finger. A black mist spread out from her fingertip.

Lin Huang frowned as he sensed the aura of her Divine Power.

The aura was rather familiar indeed. After feeling the aura and running it through his memories quickly, he instantly remembered the imperial monster under him—Evil Dominator!

“You are…”

Without waiting for Lin Huang to finish speaking, Beth raised her eyes and whispered into Lin Huang’s ear, “I’m Death Goddess who left behind an imprint on you back then…”

As soon as Beth was done speaking, she backed off while staring at Lin Huang with her beautiful eyes, waiting for his response.

“Your aura is a little different. Not only that, you’re more powerful than her.” Lin Huang had a rough estimate of what was going on with this person.

“To be exact, Death Goddess is a clone of mine. After I went into closed-door cultivation, I left behind a couple of clones to help me handle matters in the outside world. The Death Goddess was one of them. During the final two to three years of my closed-door cultivation, I recalled all of my clones as I had a feeling that I might be able to perform unification at any moment. Therefore, I absorbed all of my clones’ experiences and memories. Thus, I found out about this part of her memory.”

“I was wondering why she left an imprint behind when she wasn’t going to stir up trouble with me. I should thank you, then.” Lin Huang finally unraveled the entire story when he listened to her explanation up to this point.

When he killed Evil Dominator in the gravel world back then, a powerhouse named Death Goddess left an imprint on his body.

In reality, after arriving in the great world, he had been a little worried that Death Goddess would stir up trouble with him. The reason for that was because he was sure that the person was at least a high-rank True God, or even a Heavenly God. However, up until he removed the imprint, Death Goddess had not shown up at all. He was actually quite confused about this matter for some time.

Only now did he find out that Beth had recalled that clone, which was how he escaped a disaster.

“If I knew that you possessed such great talent and potential, I would’ve recalled my clones one to two years later,” Beth said with a smile while covering her mouth.

Naturally, Lin Huang knew that she was just kidding.

If he considered things properly, he should actually thank Beth.

He killed the evil spirit type monster back then and obtained a gush of tinder from Beth’s Divine Fire. That was how he managed to light his Divine Fire while only being at imperial-level, at the same time obtaining a cultivation foundation that surpassed everyone else.

Although the person had left behind an imprint on him with ill intentions, she did not do anything meaningful later on, nor did she influence his development negatively either.

Therefore, he held no ill-will toward Beth.

Moreover, given that she was now taking the initiative to tell him all this, she clearly had intentions of reconciling.

“No acquaintance is made without a fight, I guess.” Lin Huang raised the wine glass in his hand.

Beth happily clinked Lin Huang’s glass. “That’s right. It’s just a little story from the past.”

Although she had been elevated to Lord, she could actually sense that she was not Lin Huang’s match. She did not want to become enemies with Lin Huang. She took the initiative to make this clear as she was worried that Lin Huang would find out about the matter in the future, and that she was the mastermind behind it.

After clarifying things, she realized that Lin Huang really did not take the matter to heart.

Lin Huang felt warm from the chat he had with Beth.

It had been a short few years. The Primordium of an entity, whose clone had been enough to scare him and make him fearful in the past, now had lower ability than he did.

He also thought that fate was magical. He could not believe that he had such an encounter with Beth in the past, and that he was now seeing her Primordium on such an occasion.

Many saw the scene of the two chatting.

As the chat happened through voice transmission, the others could not hear the content of the conversation. They could only come up with their own guesses.

They thought Beth was carrying out Xeno’s mission and talking business with Lin Huang.

“As expected, Xeno came prepared. I can’t believe they’re using beauty to seduce him?!”

“Xeno’s newly assigned vice president is really something. Chief Lin seems to be very interested in her.”

“I wonder what kind of collaboration will Xeno and Sword Alliance come up with. They seem to be happy from the way things are progressing.”

…

Shen Tu had been secretly watching Lin Huang’s movements.

He looked down on Lin Huang even more now that he saw him chatting with Beth for a long period of time.

“As I expected, he’s a fool. He’s helpless when it comes to women. When a man has money and power, he can have any woman he wants, no?! His flaw is too obvious. He’s too timid in the presence of women…”

Lin Huang and Beth had no idea that they were being misunderstood by everyone at the scene, who believed that Xeno and the Sword Alliance were talking business when in actual fact they were chatting about some personal matters from the past.

Even the few people from Xeno were rather dumbstruck. There were already some organizations trying to find out their intentions in collaborating with the Sword Alliance.

However, they had not planned on entering a serious collaboration with the Sword Alliance, and had not given Beth any assignments in this regard.

Once Beth returned to the group, the president Link immediately asked through voice transmission, “What have you been talking about with Chief Lin?”

“Just some personal matters,” Beth said rather helplessly.

The banquet was coming to an end when night fell.

The preliminary discussion on the collaborations with the various organizations was almost done. Lin Huang and Sword 1 sent the guests out in batches.

Most of the guests left directly, while some of them chose to stay in the Pilgrim Star Zone for a few days for vacation.

Sword 1 got the Sword Servants to arrange the accommodation for the guests that stayed.

After all, it was the Sword Alliance’s territory. They had to do their best as the host.

After arranging all that, Lin Huang spared some time to contact Bloody, asking about Kylie’s condition.

“She has found a safe place and has begun her breakthrough. I’ll guard her at all times.”

Bloody’s reply was simple and short, but it made Lin Huang relieved.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1716 - In Full Swing

## Chapter 1716: In Full Swing

The media revealed the grand lineup of the Sword Alliance’s banquet on that day itself.

Not only were there many photos, but also many videos as well.

Everyone was discussing it on the internet at the moment.

After all, those who participated in the banquet were the cream of the crop from grade-5 organizations at the very least.

Regular people were not worthy of participating.

Moreover, there were many bosses present at the banquet.

Aside from the top Heavenly God-level powerhouses ranked on the Heavenly God Leaderboard, many half-step lord-level and lord-level powerhouses attended.

Including God Capital, all of the leaders of the grade-7 organizations in the God Territory were there. None were absent.

It could almost be described as an unprecedented grand occasion in this era of the God Territory.

The netizens started a party on the internet and indulged in gossip.

The first thread that went viral was posted by a true god-level netizen—”The Sword Alliance’s Chief and the Wanted Mysterious Man”.

There was a sentence in the thread that went, “Don’t you guys think that the Sword Alliance’s chief looks a lot like that mysterious powerhouse called Lin Huang who was wanted by all organizations?!”

The thread soon started heated discussions among many netizens.

“I thought I was the only one who thought that way.”

“I thought they looked a little alike when I saw his picture just now, but I didn’t think too much about it.”

“There’s a high chance that they’re the same person!”

“Did you guys notice that the wanted order from before has been silently removed?”

“Now that you said it, I suddenly realized that I really haven’t seen that wanted order lately.”

“Oh, my. It gets scarier the more I think about it!”

…

In the end, an anonymous netizen replied in a thread below.

“They’re the same person. The Sword Alliance’s chief is called Lin Huang as well. All organizations removed the wanted order because they found out about his identity.”

Many netizens replied to the thread, attempting to ask for more information, but the anonymous netizen did not reply further.

Within half an hour of the thread being posted, an insider revealed that the Sword Alliance’s chief was called Lin Huang!

This had become the first hot topic of the night.

Meanwhile, the second hot topic was—”Who is That?”

As there were many powerhouses who hardly appeared in the media, many netizens had no idea who they were. It had prompted the most frequent question that everyone asked once the photos and videos were revealed—”Who is That?”.

Among those, Lancelot was the one that most people asked about.

The reason was because some media personnel who were present leaked the videos of Lancelot beating Shen Jue in one hit.

Many knew about Shen Jue from God Capital. They knew that he was a veteran Lord from God Capital, and that he was even the current God Emperor Shen Tu’s senior.

Therefore, Lancelot’s performance placed him in the limelight.

However, not many could answer that question.

Only an anonymous netizen replied to that, “This person is called Lancelot. He’s the Sword Alliance’s chief’s confidant. His details are unknown, and he’s suspected to be a middle-rank Lord from the universe.”

There was no other information apart from that.

The netizens did not really want to give up at the beginning. They wanted to find out more.

However, they could only give up since they could not discover anything. They shifted their attention to someone else.

Apart from Lancelot, the person who was asked about the most was Xeno’s Beth.

Unlike Kylie, who had been the subject of news on the internet before, it was the first time Beth had appeared in public after many years.

She had a unique charisma about her. Not only that, she was Xeno’s vice president. She was mysterious and powerful. Naturally, she attracted the attention of the netizens easily.

“I’ve never heard about this beauty named Beth before. She was elected as Xeno’s vice president directly. There’s obviously something fishy about this!”

“Perhaps she is in an affair with Old Man Link o(\*￣3￣)o”

“Whether that’s true or not, her ability is definitely powerful enough to be able to sit in this position.”

“Which one of you jerks will find out about it?!”

…

Very soon, someone answered that anonymously.

“Beth is a super genius who ranked top three on the Heavenly God Leaderboard when she was a Heavenly God. Many people might not remember her now, but she rose to fame before Buried Heaven and King Kong did. However, she suddenly vanished over 7,000 years ago, and there has been no news about her since then. She only reappeared a few months ago, and her combat strength has broken through to lord-level. As she was Xeno’s core member before, Xeono made her the vice president directly after her return.”

The person who replied was clearly an insider.

“So she’s a lord-level boss. We’ve been rude!”

“As I thought, Old Man Link doesn’t deserve her…”

“A capable beauty, I love her already!”

“Sister Beth, please marry me!”

…

After Beth, the person who was being asked about a lot was Sword 1.

Many female accounts posted threads to ask, “Who is that handsome man standing next to the Sword Alliance’s chief?!”

In reality, the men and women who attended the banquet were quite good-looking.

However, Sword 1 managed to attract all of the ladies’ attention among all the men present.

Lin Huang was handsome himself. Based on his own aesthetic sense, he rated himself 95 points.

However, the impression he had when he first saw Sword 1 was, “He’s more handsome than I am!”

Sword 1 was not the kind of soft, feminine man that many ladies liked. He was the handsome and cool kind of man.

As many ladies asked about that, someone soon answered them anonymously.

“Sword 1, a Sword Servant under Lin Huang and Sword Alliance’s current vice chief. His combat strength is at the ninth-rank heavenly god-level. We have no precise information about him. Judging by his aura, he’s only half a step away from breaking through to lord-level. His ability should not be below King Kong and Peerless Overlord.”

“So my husband is called Sword 1!”

“I’ve made up my mind to cultivate Sword Dao and to join the Sword Alliance!”

“Sister, you don’t have to cultivate Sword Dao in order to join the Sword Alliance. Cultivators of other Daos can apply to join as well.”

“Who said that I’m cultivating Sword Dao to join the Sword Alliance? I’m doing that for my Sword 1!”

…

Sword 1 had never thought that he would gain many female fans overnight.

Since the topic “Who is That?” started, the identity of most of the people at the banquet were eventually uncovered by the netizens.

The Lords’ and half-step Lords’ pasts were exposed.

Naturally, some of this information was true, and some of it was fake.

The netizens did not care though. They took each story seriously.

“I don’t care. If I think the threads I read are the truth, then they’re the truth.”

“God Capital’s God Emperor Shen Tu wet his bed when he was 30. True!”

“God Capital’s God King Shen Lu can’t get hard. True!”

“God Capital’s God King Shen Jue likes young men. This is definitely true!”

…

They discovered many things about all of the organizations. The Sword Alliance was the only one that nobody could find anything about.

The most they found out was that Lin Huang was a human, and that he might have the backing of a major organization in the universe.

However, there was no useful information about his Sword Servants like Sword 1, nor anything about his imperial monsters like Lancelot.

Many were making up stories on the internet, but they were soon criticized by someone from Divine Clapnet.

“The tens of thousands of members from Divine Clapnet have been gathering information for over a month, and we didn’t find any information about these people from the Sword Alliance. You guys sure are amazing at making up stories!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1717 - Buried Heaven Snapped

## Chapter 1717: Buried Heaven Snapped

The Sword Alliance’s fame increased again after the banquet.

Lancelot defeating God Capital’s Shen Lu within a second was the equivalent of stomping on God Capital’s reputation.

Although Shen Tu and the rest from God Capital were extremely pissed, they could only bite the bullet in silence. After all, they were the ones who had sent themselves to the opponent’s doorstep to be humiliated.

Moreover, it was not only Lancelot; the Sword Alliance had a mysterious powerhouse who easily suppressed Shen Jue.

They had at least two powerhouses with middle-rank lord-level ability guarding them. God Capital really could not afford to offend them.

Furthermore, they speculated that the Sword Alliance had Royal’s backing in the universe. They dared not take revenge on the Sword Alliance.

In the cultivation world, countless sword cultivators were anticipating joining the Sword Alliance.

After all, it was called the Sword Alliance, and the chief Lin Huang was a sword cultivator. Naturally, countless sword cultivators were keen to join them.

It was a grade-7 organization with a sword cultivator leader. If one could join them, they would definitely obtain many good-quality Sword Dao inheritances.

Many sword cultivators were inspired by Lancelot’s sword attack.

He was a lord-level supreme sword cultivator; a supreme powerhouse who defeated Shen Lu of God Capital within a second.

If he could give them some pointers, they would definitely benefit significantly!

Apart from sword cultivators, there were many saber cultivators who applied to join as well.

Sword cultivators and saber cultivators aside, there were many female cultivators who applied.

Many of them came for Sword 1’s good looks. Naturally, a portion of them came for the chief Lin Huang.

The applications Sword 1 received daily nearly filled up his mailbox.

Lin Huang allowed him to share all of the mails to the other Sword Servants, getting the 300 or so Sword Servants to oversee the preliminary selection.

Later on, Sword 1 to Sword 12 would conduct the second round of selection.

After the two rounds of selection, they would send the successful applicants to Sword 1, who would conduct the final selection.

Initially, Lin Huang thought he would get the 12 Swordmaster’s bodyguards to go into closed-door cultivation as soon as possible after the banquet ended so that they could break through to lord-level as soon as possible.

However, seeing the millions of applications daily, he could only put that plan aside.

Sword 1 and the rest did not have many complaints.

It would not matter if they entered into closed-door cultivation a few days later.

As they went through the applications, the Sword Servants very soon reported the millions of applications everyday were just going along with the trend.

Lin Huang had only noticed that a viral trend had started on the internet in the past few days.

Everyone would show off the application they sent to the Sword Alliance.

The most viral thread even obtained hundreds of millions of likes.

Apart from some cultivators without an organization, there were some people who already belonged to an organization among the applicants. Some of them were the upper echelons of some top organizations. Even they were going along with the trend.

Even Xeno’s vice president Beth showed off the screenshot of her mail application. She even mentioned Lin Huang and the Sword Alliance’s official accounts.

Lin Huang replied helplessly, “Even if I dare to accept you, is Xeno willing to let you go?”

Xeno’s official account soon gave a weak reply, “We wouldn’t dare… (scared emoji)”.

Although the trend increased the Sword Servants’ workload immensely, Lin Huang and the Sword Alliance’s official accounts did not stop them. They would even interact with them occasionally.

Lin Huang and Sword 1 knew very well that they were just having fun. The trend would only last a few more days at most, and it would blow over after that.

The netizens who were joining this trend showed that they felt positively about the Sword Alliance at least.

Though the trend was ridiculous, it increased the Sword Alliance’s popularity.

Though the other grade-7 organizations were envious of the Sword Alliance’s popularity, there was nothing that they could do. God Capital had been humiliated on the spot, and the remaining organizations dared not poke the hornets’ nest.

Furthermore, the Sword Alliance was at the peak of their fame at the moment. No matter what the other organizations did, it would be difficult for them to attract the attention of the netizens.

Within those few days, things had been heated among the upper echelons of Death Sickle. They had been fighting.

It made sense that a couple of Blood Sickle members were jealous of the Sword Alliance taking all of the fame.

After all, Death Sickle was a grade-7 organization that had just been upgraded two to three months ago. However, they did not enjoy the similar popularity and fame from the upgrade.

Everyone was giving their opinions, and everyone thought their plans were the best.

One day, Buried Heaven finally could no longer hold back and called all the Blood Sickle members to the meeting room.

Everyone was present at 9am.

Buried Heaven, who was in the form of a young man, projected the viral topics that countless netizens had been discussing recently.

The Blood Sickle members looked at the various threads discussing the Sword Alliance. They had no idea what Buried Heaven was trying to do.

“Are you envious?” Buried Heaven glanced at everyone present.

They kept their silence and said nothing.

They were definitely envious, but they could not say so out loud.

“Do you guys know why the Sword Alliance enjoys the benefits of all sorts of news and traffic when they were upgraded to grade-7, while our Death Sickle didn’t despite upgrading to grade-7 as well?”

The couple of Blood Sickle members lifted their heads to look at Buried Heaven. Indeed, they could not understand why that was the case.

Death Sickle organized a banquet as well when they were upgraded, and also invited all the organizations. Although they did not have as many participants as the Sword Alliance’s banquet had, it was still a large-scale banquet. Not only that, the number of media groups that came to report was no lesser than those who went to write about the Sword Alliance.

However, the discussions around Death Sickle only went on for two to three days. It was not worth mentioning at all compared to the Sword Alliance, who had been trending on the internet for more than a month.

“Because we’re a pile of dust!” Buried Heaven did not care that he was humiliating the senior members at all.

The Blood Sickle members instantly looked terrible.

“Since Death Sickle upgraded to grade-7, all of you insist on having your own opinion on each major decision we make. You guys fight among each other every time, afraid that you’ll receive less credit or lose authority! Not only that, you guys fought for Gold Sickle membership quotas, started your own gangs, and got Death Sickle’s members to take sides. What the hell?!”

“Buried Heaven, you gathered us out of nowhere just to tell us this?” Boundless Blood asked with an unfriendly expression on his face.

He was one of Death Sickle’s founders. He was the most experienced one. Buried Heaven was only considered a junior in his presence. Naturally, he was rather pissed that he had been scolded by a junior to his face.

“Senior Boundless, do you want Death Sickle to grow larger and stronger? If you do, then please, all of you, be patient and let me finish. If any of you feel that your personal interest is more important than Death Sickle’s, you may leave now. I won’t stop you.”

What Buried Heaven said shut Boundless Blood up directly.

The Blood Sickle members all looked terrible, but none of them got up to leave.

Buried Heaven glanced around the room and only started speaking again after waiting for a moment.

“Seems like everyone still hopes for Death Sickle to grow stronger. At least we have the same vision.”

“Do you know why the Sword Alliance is so outstanding?”

That question got everyone’s attention immediately.

“You guys know that I’m quite close with Lin Huang. Therefore, I’ve discussed this issue with him, as well as the problems our Death Sickle has.”

“I think he’s right. He managed to point out the biggest difference between the Sword Alliance and Death Sickle—The current Death Sickle has no backbone!”

“While Death Sickle was still a grade-6 organization, although the seven Blood Sickle members had their own gangs, the seven of us still formed the backbone of the organization when we came together.”

“However, since Old Sun and the rest died, the initial balance has been disrupted. Everyone started to fight for power. Especially since Death Sickle became a grade-7 organization, the infighting got worse.”

The couple of Blood Sickle members fell silent when they heard his words.

“Today, this Blood Sickle member would give an order. Tomorrow, another Blood Sickle member will give another order. The subordinates have no idea who to listen to.”

“It’s been close to three months since Death Sickle upgraded to grade-7. Let me ask you guys this—Have you come to a consensus on how you’d like to develop Death Sickle in the future? It’s good enough even if there’s only one direction that all of us have come to a consensus on!”

“It’s been almost three months, and we’re still stuck in the same chaotic state from when we upgraded to a grade-7 organization back then. We’re in an even worse mess than we were in three months ago.”

“Do you know how many things the Sword Alliance has done since they upgraded to a grade-7 organization?!”

Although the Blood Sickle members were unwilling to admit it, they knew what Buried Heaven said was the truth.

“What do you need us to do, then?” After a long silence in the meeting room, Gao Ming was the first to speak.

“Firstly, rectify the mess. The few of you must clarify your responsibilities. Distinguish who takes care of what clearly. Don’t intervene in everything. You guys wanting to be a part of everything is making it difficult for our subordinates to work.”

“Secondly, formulate a detailed follow-up plan for the organization’s development. You guys must reach a consensus on this. Don’t come up with your own plan and then refuse to yield to each other. Use the plan that’s the most effective and beneficial for Death Sickle’s future development. Announce to the public that it was Blood Sickle who came up with the decision.”

“Thirdly, catch up with the publicity. Try your best to draw attention and news traffic, even if you have to ride on the Sword Alliance’s fame. We must recruit newcomers to join us.”

“Fourthly, start collaborations with the outside world. Start discussions on which organization to collaborate with, and what kind of collaborations Death Sickle should engage in…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1718 - Great Expansion

## Chapter 1718: Great Expansion

Lin Huang and team had been busy recruiting new members for a few days after the upgrade banquet ended.

Throughout the entire week, the Sword Alliance had received millions of applications, and the numbers showed no sign of slowing down at all.

Fortunately, apart from a small number of the over 300 Sword Servants who were out on their own missions, the rest had joined the assessment team.

In reality, it was not only the Sword Servants; Lin Huang dragged Lin Xin and Lin Xuan into the assessment team.

Almost nobody in the entire Sword Alliance was idle.

Although many applications were obviously just people following the trend, there really were just too many applications. Lin Huang and the rest’s workload was heavy.

Even after going through many rounds of filtering, throughout that one week, there were hundreds of thousands of applicants who passed Sword 1 and Lin Huang’s assessment criteria, becoming official members.

Some of them showed off the screenshot of their approved applications on the internet when they received the news that they passed.

That behaviour sparked yet another viral trend.

Almost more than half of the hundreds of thousands of people posted their screenshots.

Therefore, “Did You Manage to Join the Sword Alliance Successfully?” became the new hot topic.

In less than half a day after that topic went viral, another strange trend appeared on the internet.

A bunch of people who failed their applications showed off their screenshots of rejection.

Another topic that was even more viral began to trend—”Have You Been Rejected by the Sword Alliance Today?”

There were even more netizens who posted the screenshots of them being rejected by the Sword Alliance. There were tens of millions of people who posted them.

The strange trend made even more netizens begin to send their applications to join the Sword Alliance.

For most, their goal was actually just to participate in the screenshot trend.

However, this increased the pressure of everyone at the Sword Alliance even more.

Not only did the millions of daily applications not decrease a week later, it had shot up to tens of millions of applications daily now.

Lin Huang was not sure whether to laugh or cry about that.

Noticing the insane workload, he thought about it and decided to make an appeal on the social media platforms.

“Thank you all for your love and interest in the Sword Alliance. We’re receiving tens of millions of applications daily. I know that many of you are sincere in joining, but many passionate netizens have joined in the fun as well. This has caused a major increase in workload to us. Throughout the past few days, all of us have pretty much been inundated running application assessments all day.”

“Let me suggest a little something here. Before applying, think about what you want or hope to gain from joining the Sword Alliance. Can the Sword Alliance give you what you want? If you think we’re suitable for you, then send over your application. If not, you can totally go for other organizations. After all, there are many other outstanding organizations in the God Territory that you can choose from.”

“I don’t accept your suggestion.”

“Tens of millions of applications daily is too little. Let us all apply and break a hundred million applications!”

“I don’t care if the Sword Alliance suits me or not. I want to apply no matter what. The melon that’s forcibly plucked before it’s matured isn’t sweet, but it sure is thirst-quenching.”

“It doesn’t matter if the Sword Alliance can give me what I want. The Sword Alliance has Sword 1, and that’s the most important thing!”

“I want to apply. Don’t stop me!”

…

As soon as Lin Huang posted the thread, countless comments were posted rejecting his suggestion.

He had never expected that his thread to halt the trend would backfire.

Throughout the next few days, the applications to join the Sword Alliance multiplied again.

The highest number of applications had exceeded 50 million per day.

The people at the Sword Alliance were speechless now. Lin Huang did not dare to speak up again.

He could only get everyone to remain silent so that the trend would pass faster.

As the Sword Alliance was recruiting new members in full swing, the other organizations that were envious rode on the fame and began to recruit their own as well.

Grade-7 organizations like the Combat God Temple and Xeno relaxed their recruitment requirements and increased their membership benefits.

Death Sickle, on the other hand, issued new policies consecutively. They made some adjustments to the organization’s structure, and then joined the recruitment war as well.

Among the grade-7 organizations, God Capital was the only one who did nothing.

In reality, they were envious, but their pride did not allow them to lower their recruitment requirements.

God Capital had always recruited pure blood Protoss only.

That was definitely something that couldn’t be changed.

Meanwhile, most of the pure blood Protoss in the God Territory who thought highly of themselves as pure blood had basically already joined God Capital. Most of them who did not join were those who disagreed with God Capital’s philosophy.

On a certain level, as long as God Capital was not open to accepting non-pure blood Protoss, it was difficult for them to recruit new members on a large scale in this great world.

Also, organizations such as the Nephilic Judge Tribe that operated as a tribe could only watch as the other organizations recruited members in a frenzy.

Apart from marriage, it was basically impossible for a tribe like them to recruit members from the outside world through other methods.

Moreover, a conservative tribe like the Nephilic Judge Tribe valued the bloodline legacy more.

The outstanding bloodline had basically been bred within the tribe.

Those who were married off or who had married another tribe were those whose bloodline was not exactly pure.

Therefore, the outsiders who joined as a son-in-law or daughter-in-law would not excel in the Nephilic Judge Tribe.

It had caused a vicious cycle. Many talented young people with potential were unwilling to marry into the ancient tribe.

Naturally, their obsolete concepts had restricted their development.

Such restrictions could not be solved by having a lord-level Virgen at all.

The vital thing was to change their concepts. Their entire tribe needed to gladly welcome change instead of refusing to adapt to the times.

…

The number of applications finally began to drop after the people at the Sword Alliance had been busy for half a month.

Lin Huang and the rest were finally relieved when they saw the number of applications dropping.

It had been almost a month, and the number of applications had finally dropped below a million applications daily.

Lin Huang could remove himself from the operation entirely and got Sword 1 to handle the remaining application filtering process.

Throughout the month, he began feeling the side-effects of the operation. He would now feel sleepy whenever he saw applications…

However, the Sword Alliance had gained many new members throughout the month.

Most of them were sword cultivators and saber cultivators. There were also many female cultivators.

Though they went through many rounds of filtering, the number of new Sword Alliance members had increased by over 800,000 people.

Among them were over 3,000 heavenly god-level powerhouses.

Although the number was not worth mentioning at all compared to organizations such as the Combat God Temple and Death Sickle, compared to the Sword Alliance from before, it had undoubtedly expanded at least thousands of times over.

Bloody had done background checks for the over 3,000 heavenly god-level newcomers one by one before passing them eventually.

After passing the assessment, they joined the Sword Alliance’s Heavenly God League directly.

Lancelot and Killer would train them.

Meanwhile, as there were too many members below the heavenly god-level, Bloody could not run a detailed investigation on their backgrounds one by one.

Lin Huang used Leech Pods directly to run a mass investigation.

Among the 800,000 people, over 1,000 of them were spies from all sorts of organizations.

He used Leech Pods to control them to forfeit themselves automatically and leave.

The other members did not find it strange that those people quit on their own.

The reason being was that they knew many had applied just for fun.

However, they did not know that those who had applied just for fun had been eliminated in the first round of the filtering process.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1719 - Sword 1’s Unification

## Chapter 1719: Sword 1’s Unification

All the affairs were moving forward accordingly on the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s side.

Nobody knew that the Virgen who had been frequently participating in the formal affairs during this period of time was not Kylie herself, but one of Bloody’s clones.

Meanwhile, Bloody’s clone who was disguised as Kylie had a subordinate with her—Kina, Kylie’s dependent.

Kina was the dependent that Kylie had mentioned to Lin Huang before. Her rank was at Pseudo Pure Spirit rank-5.5, while her combat strength was at sixth-rank heavenly god-level.

Under Bloody’s arrangement, not only had Kina joined the Nephilic Judge Tribe successfully, she had recognized “Kylie” as her sister now.

She had even become the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s Virgen whose status was only second to Kylie.

As Nephilic Judge Tribe’s “Virgen Kylie” moved things along, the Nephilic Judge Tribe soon came to an agreement for an in-depth collaboration with the Sword Alliance.

Everything went better than what Bloody expected.

Meanwhile, Kylie had turned into a giant cocoon. She had begun her journey of elevation to lord-level.

Bloody was standing guard by her side.

…

The people at the Sword Alliance had not been able to stay idle at all.

The assessment for new members was ongoing.

Although Lin Huang had got himself out of it, he had merely rested for less than two days before becoming immersed in the Sword Alliance’s tasks again.

The reason for that was the in-depth collaboration discussions with the Nephilic Judge Tribe and Death Sickle had entered the negotiation stage.

Due to the negotiations, Sword 1 got Sword 2 to take over the new members’ assessment entirely.

Though Sword 2 was unwilling, he could only take it with a frown on his face.

For over one week, Lin Huang and Sword 1 spent most of their time in all sorts of video conferences.

It was going alright at Death Sickle’s side. However, the Nephilic Judge Tribe only signed the agreement after it had undergone over ten different versions of amendments.

The negotiation with the Nephilic Judge Tribe was very tough. If not for Bloody, who helped to amend the terms and mediated things with Kylie’s status, it might not have been signed even half a month later.

Apart from in-depth collaborations, the collaborations the Sword Alliance had with the other grade-6 and grade-7 organizations were developing gradually.

They had more intel and trading channels now.

…

Time flew and over a month had passed.

The Sword Alliance had been established in the God Territory for three months now, and they were finally getting things on track.

They had exceeded a million members. Among them were over 4,000 Heavenly Gods.

They would still have new applications everyday, but the number had reduced to over 10,000 applications per day.

As Yang Ling had created a smart filtering program, the applications that Sword 1 received was actually less than one-tenth of the applications sent. It reduced his workload significantly.

Lin Xin and the rest were excused from the filtering process of new members with the help of the smart filter program Yang Ling created.

Though that was the case, they vented their frustrations to Lin Huang.

“Brother, I feel like puking whenever I see emails now…” Lin Xin looked wronged.

“Don’t ask me to do such a thing again.” Lin Xuan looked quite terrible too.

“Please exclude me as well.” Chan Dou looked cold.

“You can get me to fight, but administrative work isn’t for me.” It was Xiao Mo who said that.

“Just pretend that I’m illiterate from now on.” It was Huang Wuji who said that.

Lin Huang took some time to comfort the few of them and promised that they would never be given administrative work again. He then sent them back into the Kingdom in his body to continue grinding the Bug Tribe instance dungeon.

Meanwhile, the imperial monsters like Bai and the rest entered the queue again to go into the virtual realm for cultivation as soon as they were excused from the administrative work.

All of them were unwilling to delay their cultivation for even a second.

Apart from those who had yet to complete their missions, Lin Huang got the rest of the Sword Servants to join the Heavenly God League.

Each of the Sword Servants after Sword 38 was a team leader who led a Heavenly God Squad of nine to ten people.

Sword 13 to Sword 37 were the commanders.

Each of them led over ten Heavenly God Squads.

Sword 11 and Sword 12 were the captains.

In the beginning, some of the new members from the Heavenly God League were upset about the group arrangements. They wanted to challenge the team leaders, but were subdued easily.

After all, the Sword Servants were at ninth-rank heavenly god-level now. Not only that, sword cultivators were experts in attacking after all.

Even if they were fighting someone who had the same level of combat strength, it was hard for them to meet a worthy opponent.

Moreover, some of these Heavenly Gods who had joined the Sword Alliance only had low to middle-rank combat strength. Barely over one-tenth of them had high-rank combat strength.

There was only one who was at ninth-rank.

This person was a rogue sword cultivator before. It was almost the limit to which he could cultivate. Though they had the same combat strength, his ability could not compare with the Sword Servants who had trained with the system.

After initiating the challenge, he lost to Sword 38 within a minute.

Seeing that he was defeated directly, those who wanted to challenge the team leaders dismissed their plan immediately.

Lin Huang did not assign Sword 1 to Sword 10 to the Heavenly God League. Instead, he handed the ten of them the Sword Dao inheritances tailor-made for the Swordmaster’s bodyguards that he spent some time to prepare previously. After that, he sent the ten of them into the Great Heaven Palace, accelerating the time flow to 10,000 times faster.

One must know that Lin Huang had consolidated over 200 Sword seals.

This meant that he had created his own methods in the over 200 Sword Dao cultivation directions.

The Sword Dao he cultivated included Great Heaven and the Sword Servants’ inheritances. He knew very well of each Sword Servants’ capabilities, and which paths they were suited for in terms of cultivation.

Since Sword 1 and the rest obtained the inheritances, they immersed themselves in it quickly. Like a sponge soaked in water, they were absorbing the nutrients in the inheritances madly.

In the inheritances Lin Huang gave them, he chose at least three cultivation directions for each of them.

They could consolidate Sword seals no matter which direction they took and elevate themselves to lord-level.

Among them, it was Sword 1 who had the most comprehensive cultivation in Sword Dao, and he was given 12 different directions to consolidate Sword seals in the inheritances Lin Huang had customized.

The person who obtained the second most inheritances was Sword 8. She had the most talent and potential among all of the Sword Servants. Lin Huang picked nine ways for her to elevate to Lord.

This girl had the purest heart among all of the Sword Servants. To Lin Huang, she might even surpass Sword 1 and go further on the path of cultivation.

It was not discrimination for Lin Huang to do so. Instead, he curated it according to everyone’s actual situation.

For instance, the Sword Dao Sword 10 cultivated only had three directions at most to consolidate Sword seals if he were to go further. In order to consolidate more Sword seals, he would have to rebuild his foundation all over again and cultivate more sword skills. Therefore, the inheritances Lin Huang gave him only contained the methods to consolidate three Sword seals.

Naturally, the Sword Servants knew that the inheritances each of them obtained were different. However, they had no idea the difference would be so great.

Lin Huang had also taken the effort to inform them not to share the inheritances they received with the other Sword Servants. The reason being was that each of them had different requirements. The inheritances he provided were customized to each of them. Them sharing amongst each other might result in them misleading one another, holding up each others’ cultivation.

Under the 10,000 times accelerated time flow, within half a day, Lin Huang sensed Sword 1’s aura fluctuation.

Without any hesitation, he directly teleported Sword 1 from the Great Heaven Palace to the barren star zone in his Kingdom.

He did not teleport him to the God Territory because a Lord’s unification would create too big of a commotion.

It would still be fine if there were only one or two people performing unification. If ten people were to do that consecutively, people would definitely notice the abnormality of the situation.

It was within Lin Huang’s expectations that Sword 1 would be the first one to perform unification.

In reality, he had been in the state where he had half his foot in unification this entire time. It was just that he could not find the exact direction that he wanted to venture toward for years. Therefore, he had been staying stagnant in the state prior to unification.

When he received Lin Huang’s inheritances, he had actually only glanced at the 12 directions that Lin Huang chose for him and quickly picked out one that he had the most confidence in; that he would succeed in during the unification. He then began to absorb the information madly.

Within ten years, he had digested the inheritance of the chosen direction and began the unification process automatically…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1720 - A Strange Feeling

Chapter 1720: A Strange Feeling

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang suddenly had a strange feeling as he watched Sword 1’s God Territory project out automatically and the god sequence chains spread out of his body.

The faint strange feeling came from deep within the Kingdom in his body.

The feeling was indescribable, like something in the Kingdom had been awakened by something. It also felt a little bit like something was beginning to crack…

He spread his Divine Telekinesis instantly in an attempt to discover the source of the strange feeling. However, the effort was to no avail after he scanned his Kingdom over ten times.

He could only let it go and continued to watch Sword 1’s elevation in silence.

When the 33 god sequence chains spread out of Sword 1’s body, they seemed to control entirely. They began to show their fangs and claws as they fought against each other.

They even manifested into mutated beasts and started a chaotic battle.

Lin Huang was a little shocked to see the number of Sword 1’s god sequence chains.

He had always thought that Sword 1’s ability would be similar to Buried Heaven. He might even be slightly weaker.

Now it seemed the number of Sword 1’s god sequence chains at the heavenly god-level was clearly more than Buried Heaven possessed. Buried Heaven had only consolidated 27 god sequence chains.

As he thought about it carefully, Lin Huang very soon realized his misjudgement in the past.

Sword 1’s Sword Dao attainment was shocking. Among everyone Lin Huang knew, the reserve of sword skills Sword 1 possessed was only second to him and Great Heaven.

In reality, it made sense that the number of god sequence chains that Sword 1 consolidated exceeded Buried Heaven with the background he possessed.

Watching the god sequence chains’ manifestations fighting, there was no change of emotions in Sword 1’s eyes at all.

He had watched this scene play out more than once. Moreover, the inheritance of information Lin Huang gave him had related memories as well.

He did not panic at all as he removed the battle sword from its scabbard. He swung it at the beast that was manifested by a god sequence chain closest to him.

‘What a firm attack!’ Lin Huang could not help but exclaim secretly when he saw Sword 1’s performance.

He was the one that he worried about least among all Sword Servants. It was not because he had powerful abilities, but mainly because he had a very firm character.

Lin Huang could even say that it was not an exaggeration to call Sword 1 the calmest guy among everyone he knew.

With his background and accumulation, he could have performed unification much earlier. However, he had always thought that he was lacking something, which resulted in him not having sufficient confidence to break through successfully. That was why he delayed things until now.

Fortunately, the wait was worth it. He received Lin Huang’s inheritance of information that gave him enough confidence to do it.

Within 20 minutes, Sword 1 had subdued all of the god sequence chains. He began the second stage of unification.

However, the second he completed the psychic communication stage, Lin Huang suddenly lifted his head and looked into the distance again. He looked deep into his Kingdom.

The moment when Sword 1 completed psychic communication, he clearly felt that the strange feeling had intensified. Not only that, the feeling seemed to have multiplied in strength. It was tens of times more powerful now.

Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis to look for it again, but it was still to no avail.

The feeling felt as if it appeared out of thin air and without a trace.

He could only let it be and continue to focus on Sword 1’s unification.

The second stage of unification was the consolidation of his Dao seal. This was the stage that Lin Huang was most worried about for Sword 1.

The reason being was that, during the process of unification, a terrifying energy would be released when the god sequence chains integrated into the Dao seal.

Sword 1 had six more god sequence chains compared to Buried Heaven. The difficulty of unification would definitely be higher than Buried Heaven.

However, he remained calm and activated a white pearl to protect his God’s soul.

It was a Soul Weapon, which was a low-grade Dao Weapon that Lin Huang lent him.

He borrowed it because Lin Huang would basically auction spoils such as Dao Weapons on Royal’s site.

His God Weapon was bonded with his God’s soul, so he could not lend him that.

This Soul Weapon was the gift God Capital gave the Sword Alliance recently.

Lin Huang took it out to let the Sword Servants use it during unification. There was only one, so they could only take turns.

It was not that Lin Huang was stingy and unwilling to buy a Soul Weapon of a higher grade.

With the strength of their God’s souls, they could only activate low-grade Dao Weapons forcibly. They could not use Dao Weapons of a higher grade at all.

It was quite impossible for the low-grade Dao Weapon to be damaged during the process of unification, judging by the intensity of their unification. It was perfect for them to take turns using it.

Naturally, there was no guarantee that their God’s soul would be affected at all during unification, even with this Soul Weapon.

They were not Lords after all. They had no Odyl in their bodies. They could only activate the most basic defense function.

Under the Soul Weapon’s passive defense, it could only absorb 50% of the Odylic Force impact.

After protecting his God’s soul, Sword 1 grabbed a handful of Divine Crystals from his storage ring so that he could replenish his drained Divine Power at any time.

Lin Huang had the urge to laugh when he saw that.

This guy was really cautious to the point that he was worried that his Divine Power would be insufficient.

As the stage of unification began, the 33 god sequence chains tangled themselves rapidly. They consolidated into Dao tattoos in the air at a high speed.

A moment later, the Dao tattoos gathered into a big, dazzling sun. The glaring golden glow was growing, spreading toward Sword 1’s entire God Territory, releasing a terrifying amount of energy.

The instant the Dao seal took shape, the terrifying energy began to collide Sword 1’s God Territory, God’s soul and physical body.

The planets were destroyed one after the other in Sword 1’s God Territory.

Planets aside, even the stars and black holes began to burn intensely…

Lin Huang could even feel the remnant energy from the unification penetrating his God Territory.

He was finally relieved when he saw no odd fluctuations coming from Sword 1’s God’s soul under the Soul Weapon’s protection, and that the cracks that had appeared, instead of spreading further, were continuously being restored on its own at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

As long as things remained in balance, and he held on until the unification stage ended, he would get through this process.

Lin Huang had been waiting patiently.

Sword 1 on the other hand was as firm as a log.

He would begin to absorb Divine Crystals to replenish the Divine Power in his body without them draining too much. He would maintain at least 90% of his Divine Power capacity at all times.

Not only was the Divine Power restoring his physical body quickly, it was also pouring into the Soul Weapon continuously.

He did not show any panic at all though the God Territory in his body was heavily damaged.

He had been tossing the God Territory Shell Remnants from his storage ring into his God Territory to refine them and to replenish what he had lost.

Fortunately, the stage of unification did not last long. Within ten minutes, Sword 1’s Dao seal had been consolidated entirely. The release of energy was weakened.

At the same time, Lin Huang could clearly feel that the strange feeling deep in his Kingdom had grown tens of times more powerful than before.

He probed by spreading his Divine Telekinesis again. As he expected, it was still to no avail.

He began to speculate that this feeling should have come from Sword 1’s unification. However, he could not figure out what it was exactly.. He merely had a faint feeling that the answer might be revealed when Sword 1’s unification ended.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1721 - The Restriction Has Been Lifted?

## Chapter 1721: The Restriction Has Been Lifted?

Lin Huang was finally relieved when the unification stage with the highest mortality rate had passed.

Theoretically, the most difficult stage of unification was the third stage—Dao plundering.

However, Sword 1 was performing the unification in the Kingdom in Lin Huang’s body.

If Sword 1 could not defeat the Raptor, Lin Huang would not mind intervening.

He was not worried that his intervention would cause any abnormalities in the unification.

After all, he could suppress the situation with this current ability if it really happened, since it was just the unification of a Heavenly God elevating to a lower-rank Lord.

The unification stage had been completed in Sword 1’s God Territory, and the Dao seal had been officially consolidated, and had retracted its aura entirely. It hovered in the air quietly, integrating with the God Territory.

At that moment, the third stage, Dao plundering, had commenced.

In the God Territory, a Dimensional Whirlpool that was like a Virtual Eye was formed at a high speed.

A monster with a muscular body walked out of the Dimensional Whirlpool.

It was a monster that was over three meters tall. Its lower body looked a little like a praying mantis. It had four powerful insect legs that made it look like the monster had excellent jumping capabilities. There was no head on its upper body, with only a section of spine that seemed to be made of bronze. It had 12 delicate joints that were connected to sword arms.

The monster looked like a praying mantis monster that had been mechanically modified.

It was also Lin Huang’s first time seeing such a monster. He did not know its name at all.

Sword 1 merely observed it momentarily, without a trace of emotions on his face at all. However, he clearly exerted more strength into his right, sword-wielding hand.

Lin Huang probed it with Divine Telekinesis. The praying mantis monster’s aura was slightly more powerful than Buried Heaven’s. It was clearly a lower-rank Lord with only one Dao seal. It was just that it had more Dao tattoos than Buried Heaven.

Lin Huang guessed that it should have a similar number of Dao tattoos as Sword 1 did.

After the mechanical praying mantis monster passed through the Virtual Eye, it locked onto its prey—Sword 1.

Almost without hesitation, its body instantly turned into an aftershadow as it jumped hard with its legs. It arrived before Sword 1 almost instantaneously.

Its 12 sword arms controlled 12 battle swords, slashing at Sword 1 from different angles.

Sword 1 would be dismembered if he was hit by the attack.

Sword 1’s pupils could not help but constrict slightly the second he saw its movements. “So fast!”

Nevertheless, his body reacted instinctively.

While he retreated frantically, he swung his sword consecutively as he used the Odyl that he had yet to familiarize himself with to defend against the praying mantis monster’s attack.

His attack was crushed in one hit as expected, but he had managed to dodge the praying mantis monster’s first round of attacks.

Lin Huang saw the gap of abilities between the two of them from that one exchange.

Sword 1 was significantly weaker in terms of speed.

The praying mantis monster was clearly an expert in speed-type attack techniques. Its speed exceeded most Lords with one Dao seal.

Not only its movement speed, but its attack speed was stunning too.

Its 12 sword arms attacked almost at the same time without any delays in between. It could adjust its attack speed as it wished.

These two factors gave it excellent flexibility.

Although Sword 1 was no match for it in terms of speed, he had great movement skills to make up for it.

In terms of attack speed, his rapid attack technique was no slower than the praying mantis monster.

In terms of flexibility, the praying mantis monster was slightly more capable, but it was not to the point where it would have the upper hand in suppressing Sword 1.

On the application of Odyl, the praying mantis monster was clearly more familiar with it. It was extremely smooth.

Sword 1 was rather new to that aspect.

The disparity was obvious. That was the reason why it defeated Sword 1’s few sword attacks easily.

However, Lin Huang did not think that it was an issue.

With Sword 1’s Sword Dao comprehension, and his abundant battle experience in the past, he should be able to familiarize himself with the application of Odyl in no time.

Although Sword 1 was weaker than his opponent at the moment, Lin Huang did not think that he would lose.

After all, the two of them were battling in Sword 1’s God Territory.

As soon as he familiarized himself with the application of Odyl, he should be able to master using the other god sequence chains in his God Territory rapidly.

Just when Lin Huang was still evaluating Sword 1’s probability of winning, the battle between the two had moved on to the second round.

Since the first attack had failed to defeat Sword 1, the praying mantis monster tried applying Odyl that the opponent was unfamiliar with.

It began its frantic attacks without hesitation. It teleported continuously and took the initiative to attack over and over again.

Sword 1 changed his previous strategy of tackling speed with speed. He began to defend instead.

At the beginning, Lin Huang was frowning a little bit as he watched. The reason being that pure defense would only accelerate the exhaustion of Divine Power and Odyl. He might drain his Divine Power and Odyl completely right in front of his opponent.

However, Lin Huang soon realized that his worry was unnecessary.

Sword 1 was very skillful in his defense. He mainly dodged by using teleportation. He would only defend when he really could not dodge the attack.

Although almost each of his defenses would be crushed with one hit, he could always dodge the attack that broke through the defense.

Not only that, Lin Huang could see that he was becoming more and more familiar with the application of Odyl with each defense.

“This guy has such a firm mentality. He didn’t forget to use his opponent to increase his familiarity in applying Odyl at such a time.”

Fortunately, this Raptor did not seem to be very smart. It did not notice what Sword 1 was doing.

It kept attacking over and over again, adjusting its attack angle and speed over and over again.

However, it soon realized that its opponent’s defense was getting more and more stable.

Lin Huang watched the defensive battle for over half an hour. He had also witnessed the entire process of Sword 1 mastering the application of Odyl.

At the moment, Sword 1, who figured that he had gotten familiar with Odyl, finally retaliated.

At the beginning, he was only using the Dao tattoo power that was available in his Dao seal.

The opponent would still break each of his attacks easily.

Slowly, he began to borrow the available god sequence chains in the God Territory in his body.

Almost over an hour later, he could finally fight a fair and even battle with the Raptor.

He even began to suppress his opponent now, after figuring out the Raptor’s combat tendencies.

Lin Huang was finally relieved as he watched up to this point.

He knew that it was certain that Sword 1 would succeed in his unification.

Less than half an hour later, Sword 1 had finally killed the mechanical praying mantis monster.

The Virtual Eye in his God Territory faded quickly.

The integration of the Dao seal with his God Territory was completed thoroughly, as if the reset button on the entire God Territory had been pressed.

The God Territory seemed like it was going back in time. The planets that were destroyed during the unification had returned to their original orbits.

Even the living beings that died in the God Territory were reborn one after the other…

Sword 1’s God Territory began to expand further, transforming into a legitimate Kingdom.

As Lin Huang waited for the changes of the projection of Sword 1’s Kingdom to complete its transformation, he had a faint feeling that the Kingdom inside his body seemed to have had a layer of restriction lifted.

This time, he did not spread his Divine Telekinesis to search for the source of the feeling. Instead, he checked the changes within his body directly.

Very soon, he could not help but raise his brows slightly.

“The restriction of 3,000 Dao seals has been lifted?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1722 - Elevating to Dao-level

## Chapter 1722: Elevating to Dao-level

Lin Huang did not interrupt things when he saw Sword 1 standing where he was, taking the time to feel the changes thoroughly after elevating to Lord. He snapped his consciousness out of his body directly.

He glanced at his surroundings, and then got Mr. Gate to open the door to the virtual realm. His virtual body entered in a flash.

The virtual realm remained black and white. It was quiet without a sound.

Lin Huang scanned his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis. He did not sense any Voids. He then summoned a virtual realm cabin. He entered rather eagerly.

He was eager to verify whether the restriction on the 3,000 Dao seals in his body had been lifted.

After entering the virtual realm cabin, he sat with his legs crossed immediately. He began to simulate the god sequence chains that had yet to be converted into Dao tattoos in his Kingdom.

As expected, the god sequence chains that seemed to be encrypted previously began to revert to their usual state. They could be simulated once again.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang began a round of frenzied simulation.

He ran a reverse analysis on the god rules and sequences in the god sequence chains. After that, he replicated the entire process in reverse.

He converted the god sequence chains from the God Territories he plundered from others to his entirely.

It was unclear how many days had passed in the virtual realm cabin.

Lin Huang consolidated a million god rules and sequences again and began unification rather anxiously.

He was not anxious about the unification process. He was worried that the restriction from before would appear again to obstruct his unification.

However, the entire unification process went by smoothly.

Psychic communication, unification, Dao plundering. The three stages were completed extraordinarily well.

Many Voids coveted his Dao seal during the Dao plundering. Lin Huang killed them easily.

Just like that, he consolidated 3,001 Dao seals from the one million god sequence chains.

Watching the Dao seal that had just consolidated in the air, Lin Huang felt like he was in a daze at the moment. “Have I broken through to minor dao-level now?!”

He knew that many talents and geniuses would be stuck at the limit of ultimate-rank lord-level and had failed to move forward since the beginning of time. There were even many who failed to complete the breakthrough to dao-level before they died.

He had been ready to be stuck at this plateau for a long time.

However, the fact that he had broken through this plateau seemed a little too easy.

He felt the flesh and soul particles in his body were going through a major transformation, as if some restriction had been lifted. Shock filled his face.

He did not expect that his physical body and God’s soul would go through such changes just because he had consolidated an extra Dao seal.

He could clearly sense that he was becoming more powerful by the second.

Even the Nirvana Trees that were connected to his God’s soul were thriving. They were sending the Origin Energy fragments from the death spring into Lin Huang continuously.

At the moment, Lin Huang could no longer care about the source of the energy. He shut his eyes tight and immersed himself in the elevation of his physical body and God’s soul completely, feeling the changes within each particle of his body.

It was unclear how long had passed when the sense of elevation finally slowed down.

The transformation of the flesh and soul particles had finally come to an end.

Lin Huang snapped out of his state of immersion.

He was sure that he had stepped into dao-level. However, he had no idea exactly how powerful he was.

After all, he no longer had a reference point like when he was at the limit of ultimate-rank lord-level before. Now, he felt like he could kill hundreds of his old self within a second.

He realized that his physical body and God’s soul had transformed into a whole new state. His physical body and blood cells had been entirely transformed into particles, so had his God’s soul.

The two types of particles could be interchanged as he desired.

Not only that, he could sense that as long as a particle still remained intact, he would be immortal.

Such particles could absorb all sorts of energies from the universe automatically.

Including the Divine Power of all attributes, radioactive waves from all materials, all kinds of god rules, sequences and even rule power.

Lin Huang was even a little suspicious that his old self at ultimate-rank Lord might not be able to break through his current defense.

The reason being was that each of the particles in his body were covered by the natural Odyl radiating from the 3,001 Dao seals. The natural consumption of this was almost equivalent to nothing to the current him.

After sensing the changes in his physical body and God’s soul meticulously, Lin Huang very soon noticed the over 200 Nirvana Trees that were still sending Origin Energy fragments into his body.

“What’s happening?!” Lin Huang was dumbstruck when he saw the size of the Nirvana Trees.

The Nirvana Trees’ initial size had already been comparable to a giant celestial body. Now, each of them had grown to the size of a galaxy. They were even bigger than many star zones in the great world.

The over 200 trees could be gathered into a tiny universe when they came together.

What surprised Lin Huang even more was that each of the Nirvana Trees’ surfaces were covered by a layer of energy that looked like a golden mist. He examined them closely and found out that the mist consisted of Origin Energy particles coming from the death spring.

“I’m afraid the value of these Nirvana Trees is comparable to spiritual treasures now.”

Watching the Nirvana Trees still generating Origin Energy fragments, Lin Huang checked the inheritance fragments that were inserted into his God’s soul.

Through the scanning of his Divine Telekinesis, he found out that among the vast amount of inheritance fragments, there were many that exuded dao-level auras. He did a rough calculation and found that the quantity was close to one-ten-thousandth of the total amount. Though it was only one-ten-thousandth, the total number was a lot.

Lin Huang tapped a few of them and checked them out casually. They were minor dao-level inheritances.

Some could not even be considered inheritances. They were just some memory images.

Lin Huang put those inheritance fragments aside and began to check out the other changes in his body.

The few God Weapons in his body had transformed again.

When he was elevated to ultimate-rank Lord, the God Weapons had transformed into spiritual treasures.

He did not know which rank they had elevated to now.

Nonetheless, the God Weapons were covered in Dao tattoos. The aura exuded from them was significantly more powerful than those Nirvana Trees.

Lin Huang could almost imagine the effect of him using his Divine Telekinesis to control the God Weapon flying daggers.

He controlled the few God Weapons to hide their aura, reducing them to the strength of ordinary supreme-grade Dao Weapons.

Later on, Lin Huang examined his body thoroughly and then tried to use the Dao seals in his Kingdom.

As expected, the Dao seals that had been seemingly restricted previously, where he could not even borrow even one, could finally be used now.

Lin Huang borrowed them one by one carefully.

One, two, three…

Ten…

A hundred…

1,000…

3,000…

10,000…

20,000…

30,000…

30,001!

Lin Huang had finally tested his limit. 30,001!

That was the limit of Dao seals he could use outside his Kingdom. It happened to be tenfold of the number of Dao seals he could master.

He returned his consciousness into his Kingdom again and began to test the number of Dao seals he could use in the Kingdom.

However, he did not manage to test the limit this time. The reason being was that he could use all of the 43,161 Dao seals he owned in the Kingdom.

His combat ability had undoubtedly been greatly increased. It was completely incomparable to before.

Lin Huang was over the moon. Soon, he calmed his mind and was going to continue to analyze the god sequence chains to consolidate more Dao seals.

Just when he was going to try, he could not help but frown.

“What’s happening?! Why can’t I analyze them again?!”

Something that made Lin Huang speechless happened. The god sequence chains in his Kingdom were once again encrypted. He could not retrieve any information from them at all.

It was the exact same situation he encountered when he was elevated to the limit of ultimate-rank lord-level and wanted to consolidate the 3001th Dao seal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1723 - Sword2 Got Out of Closed-door Cultivation

## Chapter 1723: Sword2 Got Out of Closed-door Cultivation

Lin Huang scanned through the hundreds of millions of god sequence chains in the Kingdom quickly with Divine Telekinesis. He realized that it was the same case as before; all of the god sequence chains and god rules were encrypted by an unknown power. They could not be analyzed anymore.

Feeling helpless, he could only give up on the plan to consolidate more Dao seals.

Although he had officially stepped into dao-level from the round of closed-door cultivation, and his ability had received a significant boost, he was quite pissed to be encountering the strange plateau again.

He was secretly speculating what the problem was exactly.

“I encountered the plateau before because I had reached the limit of ultimate-rank Lord-level. I was only a step away from stepping into dao-level. It was completely normal for the plateau to occur for such a major breakthrough point. But I’ve stepped into dao-level now, so why would the same situation happen again?”

Lin Huang began thinking about it from a different angle as his previous line of thought had been to no avail.

“The plateau being lifted just now seemed to be caused by Sword 1 consolidating the Dao seal in my Kingdom. Moreover, throughout the entire process of consolidating the Dao seal, there was a strange feeling in my Kingdom. It proved that his consolidation of the Dao seal might have a significant connection to my plateau being lifted.”

“If I follow this logic, can it be that the lifting of the plateau encourages me to have others consolidate their Dao seals in my Kingdom and become Lords?”

Lin Huang made a rough guess.

Although he had no idea of the exact theory behind it, he deduced that conclusion following the logic of the earlier incident.

“Let’s try that!”

Since he came up with that conclusion, it was only natural that he had to verify it.

It just so happened that Sword 1 was not the only one going into closed-door cultivation this time. Sword 2 to Sword 10 were all waiting their turn, which meant that he had nine chances to verify his speculation.

He left the virtual realm and went back to the material realm.

Lin Huang returned to his Kingdom immediately.

Seeing Sword 1 who had become familiar with his new powers, Lin Huang appeared next to him in a flash.

“Congratulations, you’ve finally broken through to lord-level successfully!”

“Lord Swordmaster…” Before hearing Lin Huang’s voice, Sword 1 had not sensed his aura at all. He had only snapped back to his senses after being stunned momentarily when he saw Lin Huang standing in front of him. He bowed immediately, “Thank you Lord Swordmaster for training me!”

Although he had always respected Lin Huang, the person that he respected the most had always been Swordmaster Great Heaven. He had never expected that he would exceed Swordmaster Great Heaven one day.

“I’ve only given you a push. You managed to break through successfully primarily because of your talent and accumulation.” Lin Huang patted Sword 1’s shoulder.

“Lord Swordmaster, your aura…” Sword 1 could not help but raise his doubts anyway. He still could not sense Lin Huang’s aura.

“Hmm?”

Lin Huang did not notice that his aura had almost been entirely integrated with the surroundings. In reality, he did not do it intentionally. It seemed to be a “special effect” that came with his elevation to dao-level.

He had only adjusted his aura after hearing Sword 1’s reminder. He adjusted his aura to what a middle-rank Lord would have.

It was only now that Sword 1 could sense Lin Huang’s existence.

“I had a tiny breakthrough earlier and didn’t notice the abnormality that occurred,” Lin Huang explained with a smile, “You can sense it now, right?”

“Yes, I can.” Although Sword 1 said that, he was secretly guessing which level exactly the swordmaster was at now. His non-existent aura just now had exceeded the realm of his understanding.

“Sword 2 and the rest will be coming out of their closed-door cultivation sessions soon. Do you want to stay and watch their unification or would you like to return to the Pilgrim Star Zone?” Lin Huang asked.

“I’ll stay. I can take this time to familiarize myself with being lord-level.” Sword 1 made up his mind without hesitation.

Although he was a workaholic, he did not want to miss the important moment when his brothers performed unification.

Moreover, under the 10,000 times of accelerated time in the Great Heaven Palace, Sword 2 and the rest should have digested the inheritances the swordmaster gave them completely.

“I’ll give you a lord-level inheritance. Study it when you have the time.” Lin Huang lifted his hand and stretched out a finger as he spoke.

A blood-colored gleam flashed through the air instantly like an electric arc. It penetrated Sword 1’s brows.

Sword1 did not manage to react at all, and he sensed that the inheritance had integrated with his God’s soul.

He shut his eyes to focus immediately. He began to read the copy of the inheritance.

Lin Huang had prepared the lord-level inheritance earlier. It was also customized to each Sword Servant together with the inheritance for unification.

In reality, he thought Sword 1 and the rest might not have a cultivation direction after they had successfully elevated to Lords.

The copy of the inheritance could prevent them from taking many wrong paths when they got to lord-level.

Seeing Sword 1 get into cultivation mode, Lin Huang waved to envelope Sword 1 in a layer of transparent defense modified with Mirror.

Although he was right next to him, and it was quite impossible for any accidents to happen since Sword 1 was in his Kingdom, he thought he would do that as an additional safety measure and provide Sword 1 another layer of defense.

After setting up the defense, instead of interrupting Sword 1, he sat where he was with his legs crossed quietly, patiently waiting for the second Sword Servant to perform unification.

Approximately half a day later, a commotion erupted from the Great Heaven Palace again.

Sword 2 had come out of closed-door cultivation.

Lin Huang scanned him with Divine Telekinesis. Sword 2’s aura was no weaker than Sword 1’s before unification. Clearly, it had been a fruitful closed-door cultivation session.

With merely a thought, Lin Huang teleported him over.

At that moment, Sword 1 snapped out of his cultivation state when he sensed Sword 2’s aura.

He saw the transparent protective layer before him as soon as he opened his eyes.

The next second, Lin Huang removed the protective layer directly.

Sword 1 nodded slightly at Lin Huang to indicate his gratitude, and then turned his head to look at Sword 2.

Sword 2 looked at Lin Huang first and bowed to him. “Lord Swordmaster.”

He then turned his head to look at Sword 1. Sensing the changes in his aura, he was shocked and happy. “You made it?!”

“Yes, I have.” Sword 1 nodded with a smile. “You’ll definitely make it too.”

“I’m counting on your blessing.” Sword 2 smiled and looked around before asking, “Did you perform unification here just now?”

He could faintly sense the remnant aura in the surroundings.

“That’s right.” Sword 1 nodded.

“I’ll do it here too. I think this is a feng shui treasured land!” Sword 2 laughed out loud. “Even if I fail and end up being buried here, I should be able to bless my descendants.”

Sword 1 was speechless now. “Can you say something more auspicious?”

“I’m just kidding to ease my nerves.” Sword 2 chuckled.

“There’s no need to worry. The intensity of your aura is no weaker than Sword 1’s before his unification. He almost didn’t encounter any obstacles throughout the entire unification. You should be fine,” Lin Huang comforted him. “All you need to do is to get rid of your stray thoughts and focus everything you have on the unification.”

Sword 1 walked forward and passed the soul jewel and battle sword he had used during the unification to Sword 2. “These two Dao Weapons are amazing. Remember to hand them over to the rest when you’re done.”

Lin Huang was blushing a little when he saw the embarrassing scene. He could not help but emphasize to them:

“I’ll get each of you a complete set of Dao Weapons when you’re done with the elevation.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1724 - Verifying His Speculation

## Chapter 1724: Verifying His Speculation

The unification of the rabbit-headed man Sword 2 was a success as well. The number of god sequence chains he mastered was 31. It was only two fewer than Sword 1.

The difficulty of his unification process was no lesser than Sword 1. However, he passed through the stages relying on his stunning speed and explosive agility.

At the same time Sword 2 elevated to Lord, Lin Huang sensed the plateau in his body being lifted again.

“As I thought, my hypothesis was correct!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

He had found the way to continue consolidating more Dao seals.

“So all I need to do is get more people to consolidate Dao seals and elevate to Lord continuously in my Kingdom. With that, I can unlock the encryption of the god sequence chains over and over again, consolidating more Dao seals.”

Although he could not understand the theory behind it, all Lin Huang needed to know was that his hypothesis was correct.

After elevating to Lord, Sword 2 merely familiarized himself with his increased strength while looking at Sword 1 in excitement.

“Let’s spar?”

Naturally, Sword 1 was up for the challenge.

“Sure, I also want to check out my real combat capabilities.”

Sword 2’s rabbit ears turned a little red from the excitement. As soon as Sword 1 agreed, he exerted strength into his legs and vanished directly from where he was standing in a flash.

His main cultivation direction was extreme speed. The inheritance that Lin Huang had given him contained many extreme speed techniques.

Now that he had been elevated to Lord, there was a qualitative transformation of his speed. Given his increased confidence, he could not help but try to challenge Sword 1.

What he did not know was that Sword 1 had obtained another inheritance after elevating to Lord from Lin Huang.

Although he had only studied it for half a day, his understanding of combat was completely different from before.

Though he could not compare to Sword 2 in terms of speed, Sword 1’s attack speed was no slower than his. Not only that, his defense remained flawless.

Lin Huang merely glanced at Sword 1 and Sword 2’s conditions and he could already tell that Sword 1 would win.

He only had a one-word comment regarding the current Sword 1—stable.

That one word alone summed up the reason why Sword 1 was basically undefeatable.

Although Sword 2 had the upper hand in terms of speed and explosive agility, he was clearly not on the same level as Sword 1 judging by the overall progression of the battle.

It was as Lin Huang had expected.

After adapting to Sword 2’s speed, Sword 1 very soon started seizing his opportunities to retaliate.

The frequency in which he took the initiative to attack was less than one-fifth of the time Sword 2 attacked but, each time he attacked, it would strike where Sword 2 was most uncomfortable. He disrupted Sword 2’s battle rhythm over and over again.

Very soon, Sword 2 was dominated by Sword 1.

He could hardly showcase his speed and explosive agility as the battle went on.

The entire battle lasted less than 20 minutes. Sword 1 took over the rhythm of the battle completely, while Sword 2 lost unsurprisingly.

Lin Huang did not leave. He watched the entire battle.

It was not that he did not want to consolidate new Dao seals in the virtual realm. Mr. Gate could only make seven virtual bodies everyday. He had given six slots to his imperial monsters, which was why he could only enter the virtual realm once each day.

He could only wait for the next day if he wanted to enter the virtual realm to consolidate Dao seals again.

“Again!” Sword 2 was unwilling to yield. His pair of rabbit eyes were a little bloodshot from rage.

Sword 1 merely smiled and accepted the challenge.

He had finally broken through to lord-level. In this great world, his opportunity to fight against opponents of the same level would only decrease. Now that there was a battle opportunity sent to his doorstep, it was only natural that he would not let it slip by easily.

Lin Huang shook his head slightly as he watched the two fight again.

This time, Sword 2 lost even faster. He lasted less than 15 minutes before being defeated.

“Again!” He was still unwilling to yield.

Although he had never defeated Sword 1 before, the two spars he had since elevating to Lord-level were the two battles that he lost within the shortest span of time within his personal record. Not only that, he lost terribly in front of the swordmaster.

Sword 1 agreed as usual, but Lin Huang interrupted them.

“Don’t rush into challenges just yet. Take the time to think about how you lost the previous two battles carefully. You’ll only improve if you review the experience before challenging him again, otherwise you’ll just be defeated in even worse ways.”

Lin Huang was also worried that Sword 1 would crush Sword 2’s confidence, so he stopped them.

Sword 1 understood Lin Huang’s intentions instantly. “Calm yourself down and figure it out. You’ll only lose faster when you’re so emotional.”

Sword 2 calmed down immediately after hearing what the two said.

He sat with his legs crossed in the air and began to mentally replay the two battles from before. He did not overlook any of the details.

Not long after Sword 2 started doing so, Lin Huang suddenly lifted his head to look toward the direction of Great Heaven Palace.

Sword 3 had exited closed-door cultivation!

With a thought, Lin Huang teleported Sword 3 over to where the three of them were.

Sensing Sword 3’s aura, Sword 2 snapped out of his state of concentration instantly.

The aura of the tall elephant-headed man with a single arm had far surpassed the intensity he had before entering closed-door cultivation. He was close to the edge of unification.

“Lord Swordmaster.” He merely bowed lightly toward Lin Huang then nodded at Sword 1 and Sword 2 respectively before beginning unification directly.

Lin Huang was not worried about him.

This guy was trained in force-type. His strong points were physical body and strength. His overall ability was no weaker than Sword 2. Judging by his physical strength alone, the success rate of his unification would only be higher than Sword 2.

That was the truth.

After obtaining Lin Huang’s inheritance, Sword 3 was even more stable than before.

His unification went much smoother than Sword 2’s.

Sword 2 could not help but chuckle softly when he saw the damage Sword 3 suffered on his physical body was much lighter than his during the unification process. “A crude man whose brain is made of muscle!”

Lin Huang sensed a further unlocking of the plateau in his Kingdom from Sword 3’s successful elevation to Lord.

The three consecutive experiments confirmed his previous hypothesis completely—In order to consolidate more Dao seals, he would have to get more people to perform unification in his Kingdom.

As soon as Sword 3 completed his elevation, Sword 2 instigated him to challenge Sword 1.

“No. 3, you should spar with No. 1 to familiarize yourself with your increased strength.”

Sword 3 did not think further and simply looked at Sword 1.

Naturally, Sword 1 knew what Sword 2 was thinking. Nevertheless, he did not say no either. He nodded at Sword 3. “Let’s spar. It’s indeed been a long time since we did so.”

Sword 3 said nothing and charged forward directly after grabbing his sword.

The battle between the two soon broke out in the air.

It was much more interesting than the battle between Sword 1 and Sword 2.

Sword 3 was adept in the extreme force-type. Surprisingly, Sword 1 chose to fight him with force.

Naturally, it only seemed like he was doing that. In reality, Sword 1 had used more skills than Sword 3 did.

The battle lasted over three hours before Sword 3 was finally defeated.

“You must’ve gone easy on him, right?” Sword 2 said to Sword 1 while looking pissed.

Sword 3 lasted much longer than he did against Sword 1. It proved that Sword 2’s ability was weaker than Sword 3.

“I didn’t, I only changed the mode of response. I didn’t fight him with anything that would suppress him,” Sword 1 said while shaking his head.

He then turned to look at Sword 3. “Once more?”

Sword 3 nodded lightly and attacked without hesitation.

This time, Sword 1 changed to a more stable mode of response. He was using a defensive counter-attacking stance this time around.

Approximately half an hour later, Sword 3 was defeated again.

He chose to halt the challenge after being defeated twice. He walked to the side in silence and began to mentally replay the two battles.

Witnessing that, Sword 2 said nothing anymore and began to mentally replay the battles with his eyes closed.

Within half an hour, Lin Huang lifted his head again toward the Great Heaven Palace’s direction. “Xiao Ba?”

It was Sword 8 who got out of closed-door cultivation this time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1725 - New Discovery

## Chapter 1725: New Discovery

Among all of the Sword Servants under Lin Huang, the one who had the highest potential was actually not Sword 1, but Sword 8.

She was pure and had the least distracting thoughts. That was the best quality for cultivation.

She was Great Heaven’s favorite Sword Servant in the past. He doted on her like a sister and had never forced her to cultivate.

That had resulted in her mischievous character. She did not take cultivation seriously.

Therefore, her ability was incomparable to Sword 1’s, and even worse than Sword 2’s and Sword 3’s.

Since Lin Huang taken over the Sword Servants, he had been burying his head in work almost all the time. He had tasked Sword 1 with managing the Sword Servants’ matters. Therefore, he did not focus much on Sword 8.

However, Sword 8 got his attention when she exited closed-door cultivation this time.

“The intensity of this girl’s aura…”

He could never have expected that Sword 8, who had just exited closed-door cultivation, would have an aura that was more powerful than Sword 1’s.

Lin Huang was in a daze momentarily before he snapped back to his senses. With a thought, he teleported Sword 8 over.

Sword 8’s appearance did not change much. She still looked very much like a little girl who had yet to hit puberty.

“L-Lord Swordmaster…” Her character remained shy and timid.

Lin Huang nodded with a smile. “It seems like your closed-door cultivation was quite fruitful this time.”

“Yes.” Sword8’s voice softened instinctively when she saw Lin Huang walking toward her. “There are many things that I didn’t use to understand in the past. I understand them now after receiving the inheritance that Lord Swordmaster gave.”

At that moment, Sword 1 who was standing to the side spoke up as well, “In reality, Xiao Ba’s talent is better than ours. It’s just that she just can’t settle down.”

Sword 1 did not criticize Sword 8 for slacking in cultivation in front of Lin Huang. Instead, he merely said that she was often distracted.

Lin Huang actually knew his Sword Servants’ characters very well. He did not mind that. “I think Xiao Ba’s character is pretty great. It’d be better if she’s braver.”

Sword 8’s cheeks blushed a little.

At the moment, Sword 3 handed the battle sword and soul jewel to her.

Sword 8 looked at the two Dao Weapons in her hands and was stunned momentarily.

“You’ll have to use them during the unification process later. Familiarize yourself with them first.” Sword 1 who was standing aside explained, “When you’re ready, you can perform unification right away.”

“Do I do it here?” Sword8 looked around.

“Right here.” Sword 1 nodded. “Sword 2, Sword 3 and I did our unification here too.”

“Don’t worry about us. We won’t be affected by your unification,” Lin Huang added.

Sword 8 only nodded and appeared in mid-air not far away in a flash.

After familiarizing herself with the application of the two Dao Weapons a little, she began the unification process without hesitation.

As soon as the first stage, psychic communication, began, Lin Huang aside, Sword1, Sword2 and Sword3 stared at the god sequence chains that were spreading out of Sword 8’s body.

There were 36 god sequence chains. It had even exceeded the number of god sequence chains Sword 1 had mastered.

Not only Lin Huang, even the other three did not expect that.

“Has this girl been hiding her ability all this time?” Sword 2 could not help but ask Sword 1 and Sword 3.

Sword 1 and Sword 3 fell into silence as the both of them had no idea about the matter as well.

Lin Huang spoke right at this moment, “No, she was indeed not as powerful as you guys previously. However, she seemed to have had a major breakthrough during the closed-door cultivation session this time.”

If Sword 8 hid her ability, Lin Huang would definitely sense it.

After all, with his ability, even an ultimate-rank Lord could not deceive him with a concealing technique.

There was only one possibility why he had not sensed it, which was that Sword 8 only became more powerful during the closed-door cultivation session.

Watching the 36 god sequence chains, the three of them remained stunned for a long time.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, noticed that Sword 8 seemed to have elevated half a rank from the closed-door cultivation session this time. She was at rank-5.5 now.

He did not think that it was the inheritance he gave her that caused Sword 8’s elevation. The reason being was that his inheritance did not come with such a function. He figured that Sword 8 might have been at rank-5.5 initially, or rather incomplete rank-5.5. Since obtaining the inheritance he gave, she triggered something in her body unintentionally, restoring her to a complete rank-5.5 now.

It also explained why even though she was at rank-5 before, just like everyone else, her level of talent was clearly higher than the others.

Sword 8’s elevation was a success as well. She went through even the most difficult Dao plundering stage easily.

Initially, everyone was a little worried that she could not defeat the Raptor. After all, her combat ability was much weaker when compared to Sword 1, Sword 2 and Sword 3.

However, the way she fought the Raptor shocked them. She almost suppressed the Raptor throughout the entire battle.

The Dao plundering stage was easier for her than it was for Sword 1.

Since Sword 8 elevated to lord-level, Sword 2 attempted to lure her into challenging Sword 1 in the name of familiarizing herself with her newfound lord-level powers.

However, Sword 8 shook her head directly to reject his suggestion.

Her elevation unlocked the plateau in Lin Huang’s Kingdom further.

It had once again verified Lin Huang’s previous hypothesis.

After that, Sword 4 and the rest performed unification one after the other within the next two days.

From Sword 1 to Sword 10, all of the Sword Servants had successfully performed unification and had all been elevated to Lords.

They returned to their initial jobs quietly instead of boasting.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had ten extra Dao seals. The total number had reached 3,010.

After that, he was stuck at the plateau again.

He did not panic at all when he hit the plateau this time around.

The reason being was that he had already found out the way to resolve this plateau.

The ten experiments had proved his prior hypothesis completely.

In order to continue consolidating more Dao seals, all he had to do was to get people to perform unification in his Kingdom.

After confirming that, Lin Huang informed the imperial monsters under him about that.

He told them to enter his Kingdom first when they were going to consolidate Dao seals in the future.

Over the next few days, Bai was the first one who entered Lin Huang’s Kingdom to consolidate Dao seals.

It was his fourth Dao seal this time.

The unification went extraordinarily well. After all, he had prior three experiences.

After sending Bai out of his Kingdom, Lin Huang entered the virtual realm immediately to start a new round of Dao seal consolidation.

This time, he realized that he could continue to analyze more god sequence chains after consolidating one Dao seal.

Without hesitation, he began a new round of analysis.

Later on, he successfully consolidated the second, third and fourth Dao seal.

After the fourth Dao seal was formed, the god sequence chains were encrypted again.

“Bai consolidated his fourth Dao seal in my body, which unlocked four Dao seals for me.” Lin Huang deduced a new hypothesis. “If that’s the case, I’ll be able to unlock more Dao seals if Lords with more Dao seals consolidate Dao seals in my Kingdom?”

Over the next few days, Lin Huang verified his new hypothesis with Grimace and Lancelot, one after the other.

The unification of the two imperial monsters gave him the opportunity to consolidate eight Dao seals.

Until now, the total number of Dao seals he had consolidated had increased to 3,022.

Lin Huang could see the way forward to elevation in the future.

“If I invite many ultimate-rank Lords to consolidate Dao seals in my Kingdom, wouldn’t I be given the opportunity to consolidate thousands of Dao seals at once?! If I could invite a hundred ultimate-rank Lords to consolidate Dao seals in my Kingdom, wouldn’t I be able to consolidate 100,000 Dao seals and achieve major dao-level directly?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1726 - Extraordinarily Glamorous on the Outside

## Chapter 1726: Extraordinarily Glamorous on the Outside

For the next few days, Lin Huang gave Sword 11 and Sword 12 the inheritances first. After they went into closed-door cultivation, they soon succeeded in the unification.

After the two of them got out of their closed-door cultivation sessions, Lin Huang spent some time customizing a set of Sword Dao inheritances for the 25 Sword Servants: Sword 13 to Sword 37.

The 25 Sword Servants entered closed-door cultivation together.

Lin Huang did not have high expectations for this batch of Sword Servants.

After all, they were merely at Pseudo Supreme God rank-4.5. With their levels of talent and potential, it was very difficult for them to elevate to Lords.

He thought it would be considered pretty good if more than 12 of them were elevated successfully.

Under the 10,000 times accelerated timeflow in the Great Heaven Palace, the 25 Sword Servants got out of closed-door cultivation and performed unification one after the other.

The final result was rather pleasing to Lin Huang.

Among the 25 of them, 18 were elevated to Lord-level successfully. Seven of them failed their unification and could only become half-step Lords.

The reason why the success rate was so high was because Lin Huang secretly helped a couple of Sword Servants in the last stage of Dao plundering.

Regarding the seven of them who failed, they failed in the second stage, which was unification.

Some had a God Territory that was less powerful, while some were lacking in physical strength or the strength of their God’s soul.

Lin Huang could not help those who were innately lacking.

He could only protect them at the last moment to save their lives, making them half-step Lords.

The seven of them were regretful and vexed. They knew that they failed because of their own shortcomings.

Lin Huang could only comfort them, “There might be methods to elevate from half-step Lords. Perhaps someone in the universe will have a way to mend damaged Dao seals, elevating half-step Lords to Lords.”

“You guys don’t have to stop just yet. You should continue cultivating in preparation to mend your Dao seals.”

In reality, Lin Huang had the Flawless Card that could repair their Dao seals. However, he was not going to tell them that for now.

The reason being was that, as soon as he told them that, the Sword Servants might not care if they could succeed in their unification or not; they could elevate to Lords even if they failed. In that case, there was no need for them to spend so much effort in cultivation.

With the couple of failed unifications, those Sword Servants who had yet to perform unification would definitely feel the pressure, and would work harder in their cultivation.

Regarding the function of the Flawless Cards, Lin Huang would only tell them before heading to the universe.

The seven Sword Servants who failed their unifications made Lin Huang realize that failed unifications would not unlock the plateau in his Kingdom further.

After the rank-4.5 Sword Servants performed their unifications, Lin Huang spent some time sorting out the remaining Sword Dao inheritances and sent the remaining rank-4.5 Sword Servants into the Great Heaven Palace where the flow of time was accelerated by 10,000 times.

Approximately half a month later, all of the Sword Servants had performed their unifications one after the other.

With Lin Huang’s help, among the remaining 331 Sword Servants, 91 of them elevated to lord-level successfully.

If not for the fact that Lin Huang helped them in the last stage of Dao plundering, less than 20 of them would have been able to break through using their own ability.

Most of those who failed were stuck at the unification stage.

Only less than 20 of them found themselves stuck at the first stage of psychic communication.

Although only less than one-third of them had successfully been elevated to Lords, Lin Huang knew very well that it was a pretty good result.

For those who failed their unifications, Lin Huang made them cultivate into half-step Lords.

However, he did not tell them about the Flawless Card for now.

Among the 368 Sword Servants, 121 of them successfully elevated to Lords, which gave Lin Huang the opportunity to consolidate 121 Dao seals.

On the imperial monsters’ side, 11 of them performed unification again to consolidate Dao seals, which gave Lin Huang an additional 37 Dao seals.

The number of Lin Huang’s Dao seals increased to 3,158.

Compared to the time when he had just consolidated 3,001 Dao seals and had been elevated to minor dao-level, his ability did not undergo a qualitative transformation.

However, he knew that as the number of Dao seals increased, it was only a matter of time before the qualitative transformation would happen.

Seizing the opportunity, he refined all of the upper-rank Lords’ and ultimate Lords’ Kingdoms that he had yet to refine previously.

As he had yet to elevate to minor dao-level at that point, 3,000 Dao seals was the limit that he could use. Even if he was in his own Kingdom, he could not borrow even one additional Dao seal from the Kingdom. Therefore, he had not wasted time refining them.

Now that he had been elevated to minor dao-level, the restriction on his Godly Right had been lifted.

Not only outside the Kingdom, the number of Dao seals he could borrow was tenfold the number he personally mastered. In the Kingdom, he could use even more Dao seals. He had not even managed to test the limits within the Kingdom.

The round of refining 211 upper-rank Lords’ and eight ultimate-rank Lords’ Kingdoms boosted close to 80,000 Dao seals in his Kingdom. The total amount reached 121,163.

In reality, the number of Dao seals had exceeded the limit of minor dao-level.

However, Lin Huang realized there he could still use all of the Dao seals in his Kingdom. 121,163 Dao seals were still not the limit he could use.

In other words, theoretically, he could fight major dao-level powerhouses within his Kingdom.

Nevertheless, he did not think that he actually had the ability to fight if he really were to encounter a major dao-level powerhouse.

If he really did encounter one, he figured he would most probably be killed by the person directly before his Kingdom had even arrived.

However, this round of refining gave Lin Huang a new way of elevating his combat ability.

He required an outer force to unlock the restriction of consolidating Dao seals.

He could only take things slowly with this method.

He hypothesized that there was still a long way to go from 3,000 to 10,000 Dao seals.

The only Dao seals he could borrow came from the Kingdoms that he refined.

There were over 120,000 Dao seals, yet it had still not reached its limit.

There was ample room for an upgrade by elevating with this method of increasing his Dao seals.

“It seems that I can refine more Kingdoms to increase the number of Dao seals I can use in my Kingdom. I wonder what’s the limit of this method…”

Lin Huang returned to the material realm after stepping out of the virtual realm cabin. He began to worry about resources.

Apart from necessities, he had exchanged all of the spoils that he obtained earlier for Kingdoms and refined them.

He looked like an extraordinarily extravagant grade-7 organization’s leader with powerful abilities on the outside but, in reality, he could not even afford an extra low-grade Dao Weapon.

Even the over 300 Sword Servants would have to take turns to use the two low-grade Dao Weapons, the battle sword and soul jewel, for their unification.

From Sword 1 to Sword 368, the Dao Weapons were used over 300 times.

Fortunately, the Sword Servants were bonded to Lin Huang by a contract. They had an innate respect for him, so they would not gossip about him.

If the Sword Alliance’s new members who had no contract with him saw that, they might have criticized him and quit.

“This has to change. I must think of ways to make money. If this goes on, it’s going to be difficult to even operate the Sword Alliance.” Lin Huang rubbed his temples hard.

He needed the resources to trade for Lords’ Kingdoms. Aside from that, the Dao Weapons that he promised to the Sword Servants would cost a significant sum. Moreover, he needed a lot of money for the Sword Alliance’s operations as well…

It was Lin Huang’s first time worrying about money since stepping on the path of cultivation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1727 - Huang League

## Chapter 1727: Huang League

300 to 400 people sat in the Sword Alliance headquarters’ meeting room in the Pilgrim Star Zone.

Since the Sword Alliance was founded, this was the meeting with the most participants.

None of the Sword Servants were absent.

“I got everyone to be here today mainly to divide and restructure a portion of the Sword Alliance’s departments, which might involve you guys. Take this opportunity to voice out any opinions and suggestions that you might have. We’ll discuss it together.”

Lin Huang nodded at Sword 1 after he gave a brief opening speech.

Sword 1 nodded affirmatively and took over the discussion.

“I’ll get down to business directly.”

“The first item is the restructuring of the Heavenly God League.”

“As many of you have been elevated to Lords lately, it would be rather odd for you to stay in the Heavenly God League. Therefore, I’ve discussed matters with the Swordmaster to set up an individual department for all of the Lords. The temporary name of the department would be the Huang League. If you guys have a better name, you may suggest one. We can change it if there’s a suitable one.”

“Sword 2 will be Huang League’s team leader, and Sword 3 will be the deputy team leader. I won’t be reading out the name list. All of the lord-level Sword Servants will be joining the Huang League automatically.”

“The first mission for the Huang League would be arranging at least two people to guard the Swordmaster. Sword 2 and Sword 3 will select the bodyguards everyday. All you have to do is take turns following their arrangement. If something comes up, inform Sword 2 or Sword 3 at least a day before so that they can replace you with another bodyguard. Don’t swap your duty positions on your own. The reason being is because Sword 2 and Sword 3 will take the two assigned bodyguards’ cultivation direction into consideration. Usually, there’ll be a higher level of efficiency when the two bodyguards are assigned to work together. I hope everyone will be responsible for the Swordmaster’s safety.”

Lin Huang felt rather speechless as he listened to the mission’s contents.

He thought, ‘I’ll be responsible for my own safety. You guys take care of yourself.”

In reality, he did not want a bodyguard. However, he could deny Sword 1 who insisted on arranging that for him.

Lin Huang could only compromise. He agreed that the bodyguards could follow him around only when there were outsiders present. When there were no outsiders present, he did not need any bodyguards with him.

Most of the lord-level Sword Servants were unusually excited as they listened to the mission’s contents. That was the job of the previous Swordmaster’s bodyguards. Before this, there were only ten bodyguards for the Swordmaster.

“The second mission for the Huang League would be for everyone to carry out the Swordmaster’s orders unconditionally.”

“The third mission, which is also a short-term mission for the time being, is for all Huang League members to be sent into Royal’s instanced dungeon to obtain resources one by one before heading to the universe. You guys can team up on your own. However, before teaming up, I’d suggest that you guys take into account each other’s strengths and how it would complement the team.”

“I’ll send the details of the missions to Sword 2 and Sword 3 later. They will make the necessary arrangements.”

“There’s something that I would like to say here. Among the spoils you obtain from Royal’s instanced dungeon, everyone will have to submit 30% to the Sword Alliance.”

“The Sword Alliance requires a lot of funds for operations and development. Moreover, most of the rewards that you guys obtain later on will be traded from the spoils that you submitted.”

“The fourth mission…”

…

After going over the matters regarding the Huang League, Sword 1 then changed the subject to the Heavenly God League that had been divided.

As there were over a hundred Sword Servants who had been elevated to Lords and moved to Huang League, the Heavenly God League had lost many of its group leaders.

Lin Huang had thought about this with Sword 1 and decided to restructure the Heavenly God League completely.

“As the league has lost many group leaders, we’ve decided to restructure the entire Heavenly God League.”

“On the Heavenly God League’s side, Sword 11 and Sword 12 will still be the captains.”

“Sword 11 and Sword 12, you guys will be guarding the Heavenly God League. Under normal circumstances, the Huang League will not assign any missions to the both of you.”

“The team leaders will be all of the 247 half-step Lords present. All of the Heavenly Gods will be divided equally to join the 247 teams.”

“Also, all team leaders, please do not showcase your half-step Lord’s combat strength outrightly. Try your best to disguise your aura at ninth-rank heavenly god-level. By doing that, we can prevent spies from other organizations from spreading the news of our Sword Alliance having many half-step Lords.”

“After the meeting ends, you guys can choose your own teammates, but you can’t force them to join you.”

“Also, there’ll be Royal’s instanced dungeon mission for the Heavenly God League. The requirement is the same as the Huang League, where you’re required to submit 30% of your spoils.”

…

“Apart from the Huang League and Heavenly God League, there’s a new intelligence department that has been newly-founded.”

“The name of this intelligence department is Heavenly Network.”

“For the time being, Lin Xin, Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang would be the department heads. Those who are adept in intelligence work are welcome to join.”

“Also, if any of your subordinates are skilled in intelligence work, you can recommend them to the three department heads as well.”

The Sword Servants looked at Lin Xin and the other two when they heard that.

Naturally, they knew of the Swordmaster’s sister. Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang who had been staying at the Sword Alliance’s headquarters were no strangers to them as well.

It was just that they had no idea what Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang’s roles were in the past.

Now they finally knew that the two of them were in the intelligence field.

Those Sword Servants who were skilled in intelligence work were a little excited now.

“If there are any team leaders in the Heavenly God League who are skilled in intelligence work, they can transfer to the Heavenly Network as well. You’ll have the privilege of getting the members under you to join. After all, the Heavenly Network has just been founded, so there’s currently a major talent shortage.” At the moment, Yang Ling could not help but speak up, “There’s one thing that I’d like to say. Our Heavenly Network’s main direction is internet data browsing. There’s no spy-related work, so the inherent risk is low. Currently, we need people to conduct information trades with other organizations’ intelligence departments. We warmly welcome those who have related job experience.”

Sword Servants among the crowd raised their hands one after the other as soon as Yang Ling was done speaking.

Great Heaven had trained talents in this field before. There were some ten people among the Sword Servants who were skilled in intelligence work.

Lin Huang and Sword 1 did not want to force them to join the Heavenly Network. Therefore, they gave them the opportunity to choose on their own.

Very soon, Yang Ling recruited 13 team leaders. Sword 1 would get them to discuss the details on their own later.

The meeting went on.

Approximately about half an hour later, the Sword Servants left after the agendas regarding them had been discussed.

Sword 1 and Lin Huang were the only ones left in the meeting room.

“Anything else?” Lin Huang asked.

“Hunt and Mysterious Item Pavilion contacted our branch in the human world. They would like to collaborate,” Sword 1 said softly.

“Sure. We can develop the branch in the human world.” Lin Huang agreed to that directly.

Hunt and Mysterious Item Pavilion were top grade-6 organizations among the humans. To the Sword Alliance, it was good that they were willing to collaborate.

“Do you think we can give in a little bit on the collaboration agreement since they’re the same kind as you, Lord Swordmaster?” Sword 1 could not really decide on such matters.

“No need to. Just do it as we usually do.” Lin Huang waved. “It depends on their effort as to what they’ll get.”

“Also, the headquarters has basically been settled now. Should we maintain what we have at the branch in the human world or do we start recruiting to expand further?”

“Let’s recruit new members. There should be many worthy successors among the humans.” Lin Huang decided without hesitation. “I’ll get Bloody to draft a development plan for the branch within these two days. Please make the necessary arrangements.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1728 - The Branch in the Human World

Chapter 1728: The Branch in the Human World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Sword Alliance’s development could be said to be in full swing throughout these few months.

They had exceeded three million official members. Among them were over tens of thousands of Heavenly Gods.

As they did not openly accept registrations like Death Sickle and the Combat God Temple did, the total number of members they had could definitely not be compared with those two organizations.

However, the number of Heavenly Gods they had were on par with the veteran grade-7 organizations such as God Capital and the Combat God Temple.

Regarding the number of Lords and half-step Lords, there was no need to compare that with the rest of the organizations.

The reason being was that they would be a total bully for doing so.

Given that the Huang League and Heavenly God League had entered Royal’s instanced dungeon to obtain a huge amount of resources, the Sword Alliance’s financial crisis was lifted entirely.

The Sword Alliance’s headquarters could finally be considered to have stabilized in the God Territory.

The different collaborations with the other organizations in the God Territory were progressing steadily.

On the other side, the Sword Alliance’s branch in the human world had three Lords guarding it. They were Sword 4, Sword 5, and Sword 6.

One-third of the members from the Heavenly God League were assigned there to assist the three of them in managing the branch’s affairs.

After stabilizing the operations of the branch, the Sword Alliance soon announced the recruitment notice for new members.

A heated discussion broke out in the entire cultivation world among humans as soon as the recruitment notice was published.

Only a small number of top organizations among the humans knew that there was a Sword Alliance founded in the God Territory.

Regarding the information about the Sword Alliance, fewer humans knew about it.

Even fewer people knew that the Sword Alliance’s Chief, Lin Huang, was actually a human.

Meanwhile, in the recruitment notice, they revealed Lin Huang’s human identity directly.

Naturally, that created a stir.

“A human founded a grade-7 organization in the God Territory?! Can you guys use your head before you come up with stories? Will the grade-7 organizations in the God Territory agree to this? What makes you think that a human deserves to found a grade-7 organization in the God Territory?”

“This recruitment notice is so exaggerated. Although the internet we have here is different from the God Territory’s, it’s not impossible for us to find news about what goes on in the God Territory. As long as someone inquires, they can even find out what color Lin Huang’s underwear is.”

“Let’s report this deceiving advertisement. Let’s wait for it to be banned.”

“Let’s sit down and wait for the insiders from the God Territory to expose the truth.”

…

It was a one-sided criticism on the internet. Almost all of the netizens thought Lin Huang’s story was made up and that there was no organization called the Sword Alliance in the God Territory at all.

There were a small number of insiders who exposed information about the Sword Alliance, and the netizens treated them as the internet ghostwriters the Sword Alliance hired to make up stories.

This went on until the organization Hunt among the three Saints and the seven sects reposted the Sword Alliance’s branch’s recruitment notice.

Only a small number of netizens began to suspect that it was real.

After Hunt reposted the notice, within two minutes, the Mysterious Item Pavilion reposted it as well.

Later on, a couple more grade-5 and grade-6 organizations that were collaborating with the Sword Alliance reposted it too.

The trend on the internet began to change.

“What’s happening? Why did Hunt and Mysterious Item Pavilion’s official accounts repost that?!”

“Are they mocking them on purpose?”

…

Almost at the same time, some netizens who inquired about the matter from the God Territory received replies one after the other.

“There really is a new and rising grade-7 organization in the God Territory called the Sword Alliance.”

“The Sword Alliance’s chief is called Lin Huang. He’s a human Lord.”

“The Sword Alliance is the most popular organization in the God Territory. They have over 10,000 heavenly god-level members and they are on par with the remaining veteran grade-7 organizations in the God Territory.”

…

Some people posted screenshots of the God Territory’s replies on the internet.

At first, most of them still did not believe it.

As more and more evidence emerged, soon there were more insiders who revealed the information.

The trend on the internet had finally changed.

“So the Sword Alliance is real, and Lin Huang is also real… So the Sword Alliance we have here is really just a branch?”

“Crap, is this Sword Alliance an imitation?”

“Did they give it the same name just to ride on their coattails?”

“This organization is gutsy. Aren’t they afraid that the real Sword Alliance from the God Territory would send someone over to slap them?”

…

Since they found out about the Sword Alliance’s existence, that Lin Huang was real and a human, most of them still thought that the Sword Alliance in the human world was definitely an imitation.

After all, similar incidents had happened in the human world before.

Lin Huang and Sword 1 were not sure whether to laugh or cry when they learned of the humans’ reactions.

As they discussed it, they used the Sword Alliance’s account in the God Territory to post a thread to verify the authenticity of their branch in the human world.

The netizens finally ceased their suspicions when someone posted a screenshot of the thread on the human world’s internet.

“The Sword Alliance is real, Lin Huang is real, and this branch is real as well. What are you guys waiting for? Let’s apply to join them immediately!”

“I thought we’d see a show of someone being humiliated today. In the end, I’m the one feeling embarrassed.”

“After gossiping the entire day, it turns out everything is real after all.”

“I have a question. Even if this Lin Huang is a Lord, the other grade-7 organizations in the God Territory have Lords too. How could they just allow Lin Huang to found a grade-7 organization in their God Territory?”

“Maybe they can’t beat Lin Huang?” Someone replied to that instantly.

Later on, an insider revealed, “God Capital wanted to stir a ruckus at the Sword Alliance’s upgrade banquet, but they were humiliated on the spot. Also, Lin Huang isn’t the only Lord in the Sword Alliance. There’s someone called Lancelot who is suspected to be a middle-rank Lord.”

As more people revealed information about the Sword Alliance and Lin Huang, everyone was getting more and more curious about them.

Many netizens had learned to use VPN to browse for the Sword Alliance and Lin Huang’s information on all the social media platforms in the God Territory.

1

The Sword Alliance’s popularity had just passed not long ago on the internet on God Territory’s side.

Many viral threads were found quickly. Among them included threads with detailed notes of the entire process of how the Sword Alliance rose, which were made by some of the organization’s supporters.

After reading those threads, the people in the human world suddenly realized that the news that was exposed earlier was merely the tip of the iceberg.

This Sword Alliance and its chief Lin Huang were much more powerful than what they had imagined.

Very soon, someone had posted a detailed thread with notes on the internet on the humans’ side.

After reading the thread, everyone finally realized that there was really someone of their own kind who had been wandering in the foreign land, the God Territory, and hiding his identity just to avoid being killed. He achieved lord-level with his own ability and overthrew his enemy—the Myriad Tribe Palace, a top grade-6 organization in the God Territory—who had annihilated his native land. Later on, he founded a grade-7 organization—the Sword Alliance—with a group of Protoss friends upon the ruins of the Myriad Tribe Palace.

Most of the human cultivators admired Lin Huang after learning his story, while a small number of them felt regretful.

They thought if Lin Huang teleported to the human world directly back then, then there would be one more grade-7 organization among the humans.

Lin Huang’s story was quickly spread among the humans.

Many cultivators were inspired after reading the story.. They sent their applications to join the Sword Alliance’s branch in the human world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1729 - Mr. Fu Returns

## Chapter 1729: Mr. Fu Returns

Time flew by, and over a month had passed.

The Sword Alliance’s headquarters in the God Territory was thriving. The branch in the human world had also begun to take shape.

The Sword Alliance’s financial crisis had been solved earlier and, as Lin Huang promised, he got each of the Sword Servants in the Huang League a set of Dao Weapons.

Lin Huang even went to the human world and visited the three Saints and the seven sects of the human race.

All of the media channels were fighting to report about it in the human world.

It resulted in the Sword Alliance going viral in the human world again.

The Sword Alliance’s branch among the human race recruited over 300,000 new members.

Although that was insignificant in the God Territory, it was still considered a pretty great start.

At the Sword Alliance’s headquarters, not only had the Huang League been established, but the new department, Heavenly Network, as well.

Under Lin Xin, Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang’s guidance, the Sword Alliance constructed a massive information network.

They were primarily collecting information at the moment, but Yang Ling boasted that it was only a matter of time before this network would become the information center of this great world.

As the Sword Alliance’s development had been stabilized in all aspects, Lin Huang had become a boss who did nothing.

He had placed Sword 1 in charge after all, while all the departments also had a person-in-charge appointed, with Bloody as their adviser.

He was not worried about the future of the Sword Alliance’s development at all.

No matter what, Sword 1 would inform him in advance if there were important occasions that required him to show himself. Sword 1 would prepare the rest on his side. All he had to do was to show up for the occasion.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang would enter the virtual realm every day to refine the inheritance fragments that the Nirvana Trees had sent over from the death spring. He obtained significant information about the universe from those fragments.

“So the great world is actually so small…”

Before this, Lin Huang had heard of the concept of the universe. It was an ocean with many great worlds that were connected to each other.

Only once he saw the memories of those powerhouses from the universe did he truly discover how vast the real universe was.

The great world that he was in was just an insignificant speck of dust compared to it.

In the universe, there were countless specks of dust like this.

Most living beings could not leave these specks of dust throughout their lifetimes.

One day, Sword 1 sent a message not long after Lin Huang left the virtual realm.

“Lord Swordmaster, please come to the small meeting room on the top floor.”

“What happened?” Lin Huang replied instantly.

Sword 1 basically would not disturb him unless it was something important.

Therefore, the first reaction Lin Huang had was to think that an issue had occurred.

“You’ll find out when you get here,” Sword 1 replied immediately.

That confused Lin Huang a little.

Whenever he needed to show himself, Sword 1 would always tell him the information directly. Not only that, he would get into the details, worried that he would miss out on anything.

However, he asked him to go to the meeting room first this time?!

Lin Huang did not ask further after seeing Sword 1’s reply. He appeared in the meeting room in a flash.

As soon as he arrived at the meeting room, he saw a familiar figure standing at the window.

Although it was the person’s back, the expression on Lin Huang’s face softened instantly. “Master?!”

The man at the window turned around and smiled at Lin Huang. He took a good look at him. “Your appearance hasn’t changed much, kid, but the air about you has. You really look like a chief now.”

“You’ve aged at least ten years compared to before, master,” Lin Huang teased while chuckling.

“I have a beard now. Does it make me look very old? I’ll shave it off later.”

This person was Lin Huang’s master who had seen him grow—Mr. Fu.

After Mr. Fu elevated to second-rank true god-level three years ago, he felt his cultivation progress begin to slow down. Thus, he bid farewell to Lin Huang and traveled alone.

In reality, there was a Sword Servant secretly following and protecting him throughout those years. He would report to Lin Huang on Mr. Fu’s condition on a regular basis.

However, Mr. Fu had never returned throughout those three years.

He had finally returned now.

“You’ve really grown a lot throughout the three or so years that I’ve been away.” Mr. Fu got Lin Huang to sit down and could not help but exclaim, “I thought no matter how stunning your talents were, you’d require at least 30 to 50 years to stand out in the great world. I thought it’d be perfect for me to return to help you in 20 to 30 years.”

“Never would I have thought that I would hear about your name in the human world after a short three years.” Mr. Fu had joy filling his eyes. “I only found out that the Sword Alliance had been elevated to a grade-7 organization when I saw everyone on the internet talking about you and the Sword Alliance.”

Naturally, Lin Huang knew that Mr. Fu had been staying in the human world throughout the three or so years, burying himself in travels and cultivation.

Due to the restriction and isolation of the human world’s network, Mr. Fu did not know much about what had happened in the God Territory.

It was only during the recent month that Lin Huang’s name had surfaced among the cultivators in the human world, as the Sword Alliance began to develop their branch in the human world and recruit new members.

Mr. Fu had seen that information and verified that it was him. Only then did he contact the Sword Alliance’s branch.

“The Sword Alliance has only been developing for less than half a year here. We’ve been focusing on the one in the Pilgrim Star Zone. Only once things were stable did we develop the branch in the human world to train some human talents. Therefore, we only started to recruit members at the branch in the human world last month.”

Lin Huang gave a simple explanation.

“To be honest, I suspected that it was fake news when I first saw it. I was only less skeptical when I looked through the threads online these past few days and saw the reposts from a few organizations like Hunt and Mysterious Item Pavilion. Later on, I got a guy from the black market to ask around and confirm that the news was real.” Mr. Fu was indeed slow when it came to receiving news.

“The internet also says that you’ve been elevated to Lord? Is that true?” Mr. Fu asked as if he was gossiping.

“I guess.” Lin Huang coughed twice.

In reality, he had surpassed lord-level now.

Mr. Fu had a completely different understanding of what he said. He thought Lin Huang meant that his combat strength had yet to reach lord-level, but that he already possessed lord-level ability.

“Actually, there’s one thing that I don’t understand,” Mr. Fu raised another doubt, “Why did those grade-7 organizations in the God Territory allow you to establish the Sword Alliance? Don’t tell me they want another grade-7 organization in the God Territory to share their resources? None of them sent Lords to suppress you?”

Lin Huang smiled when he heard that question. “Suppress me? They would need to have the ability first.”

Mr. Fu had a rough understanding of what happened after hearing that.

It was not that the grade-7 organizations in the God Territory had allowed the Sword Alliance to rise. Instead, they were lacking in abilities and could not do anything about them. They could only watch the Sword Alliance rise in prominence.

“Is the Myriad Tribe Palace you destroyed the organization behind the Thousand Snake Sect you mentioned before?” Mr. Fu continued to ask.

“That’s right. The Thousand Snake Sect invaded the gravel world over and over again on the Myriad Tribe Palace’s orders.” Lin Huang nodded. He did not tell him about the secret behind the Myriad Tribe Palace.

After all, it was futile even if he told Mr. Fu about that. It would only worry him.

“Have you cleared them out entirely?” A ferocious gleam flashed through Mr. Fu’s eyes.

“I’ve cleared all of them out, including the Thousand Snake Sect.” Lin Huang nodded.

“That’s great.” Mr. Fu was relieved now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1730 - Liu Fu’s Invitation

## Chapter 1730: Liu Fu’s Invitation

Mr. Fu’s return was undoubtedly great news.

In reality, Lin Huang was not the happiest one when they heard the news of his return; rather, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan were.

After reuniting with him, Lin Xin held onto Mr. Fu’s arm and asked him not to leave.

Lin Xuan, who was usually cold and quiet, revealed a rare smile.

Bai and the other imperial monsters were also over the moon to see the old master return home.

Mr. Fu felt pretty good seeing so many familiar faces.

Although he had never stopped cultivating over the past three years, his combat strength had only elevated by a rank. He was at third-rank true god-level now.

He was considered the person with the lowest combat strength among the group, yet everyone loved and respected him.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan had elevated to ninth-rank true god-level much earlier thanks to the vast amount of resources they accumulated throughout the years.

Chan Dou, on the other hand, had been elevated to heavenly god-level.

Not to mention the imperial monsters that were already on lord-level now.

It was not about him being Lin Huang’s master, but rather that his image as a senior had been rooted in their hearts since the beginning.

“Not bad, not bad. All of you have had significant growth.” Mr. Fu did not have any jealous thoughts.

Although everyone had surpassed him in terms of combat strength, he was happy.

Three years ago, he resolutely chose to leave as he was worried that he would lose his will to cultivate further if he stayed by Lin Huang’s side.

Now seeing these juniors around Lin Huang remain in high fighting spirit, having not lost their determination to improve themselves, it showed that Lin Huang had not spoiled them.

He knew that if he were to stay, he would be at least ninth-rank true god-level now. However, he did not regret the choice he made.

After all, one would make countless choices throughout one’s lifetime. One should move on after making up their mind about it and move on to doing it.

There was no need to look back and regret.

…

Since Mr. Fu’s return, Lin Huang could clearly feel that the atmosphere at the Sword Alliance’s headquarters was much more upbeat now.

Even Lin Huang was feeling very relaxed for no reason.

He could not help but secretly exclaim that the Sword Alliance finally felt like home with a senior like Mr. Fu around.

Over the next few days, Lin Xin clung onto Mr. Fu, afraid that he would run away once again.

She was still worried even though Mr. Fu promised repeatedly that he would not leave.

Shee would drag Xiao Mo and Lin Xuan to the courtyard Mr. Fu was staying in.

Very soon, Lin Huang returned to his initial routine.

He spent most of his time immersed in the virtual realm cabin, refining those Origin Energy fragments the Nirvana Trees sent out.

When he returned from using the virtual realm cabin a couple of days later, he suddenly sensed a rather familiar aura arriving in the Pilgrim Star Zone.

He appeared before that person in a flash.

“Liu Fu?” Lin Huang was quite surprised to see that it was Liu Fu. “What is it that requires you to come all the way here instead of just informing me through the Royal Token?”

“This isn’t my Primordium. It’s just a clone,” Liu Fu explained with a smile.

“You’ve broken through?”

Lin Huang instantly noticed that the clone’s aura had actually exceeded that of a Lord. It was clearly more powerful than Liu Fu’s Primordium before.

“Your senses are so sharp. I can’t believe you noticed that.” Liu Fu did not seem to expect that Lin Huang managed to tell from a glance. “I’ve just broken through today. My Primordium is still stabilizing his cultivation base.”

“Congratulations! You’re a dao-level master now,” Lin Huang teased while smiling.

He was on dao-level too so, naturally, he did not fear Liu Fu.

Liu Fu did not think too much about it and merely said with a smile, “I’m only on the minor dao-level. I’ll be a real master when I achieve the major dao-level one day.”

“Are there many minor dao-level powerhouses in the universe?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

He did not seem to see many people who had met dao-level powerhouses from the inheritance memories that he had obtained from the Nirvana Tree.

Among the small number of dao-level powerhouses’ inheritance memories, there were purely cultivation methods. There were no memories regarding this aspect.

“Not many, but not little as well. You should know that the universe comprises countless great worlds, and each great world has an astronomical number of living beings within. The total number of those countless astronomical numbers would make up the number of living beings in the entire universe.”

“When the number is this great, no matter how low the probability of cultivators breaking through to the minor dao-level, there would still be many of them.”

“However, as the universe is extraordinarily vast, dao-level powerhouses are scattered around. It’s very hard for such cultivators to run into each other, which is why even more people think that there are only a few dao-level powerhouses in the universe.”

“I see.” Lin Huang kept nodding as he listened.

He suspected that there were only a few dao-level powerhouses as there were hardly any recordings about other dao-level powerhouses from the inheritance memories he obtained from the Nirvana Trees.

He had only found out about the truth after listening to Liu Fu’s explanation.

“With your level of talent and potential, it’s only a matter of time before you achieve minor dao-level,” Liu Fu comforted.

“Why did you make a clone and come here this time?” Lin Huang circled back to the main subject.

“I’m hosting an upgrade banquet to hype things up,” Liu Fu added, before saying, “To put it bluntly, I want my new and old friends to see that I’ve broken through past lord-level!”

“Indeed, you should let everyone know.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“I came here this time to invite you to join the upgrade banquet.”

“Sure, I’ll definitely be there,” Lin Huang agreed to his request directly.

“Here is the invitation.” Liu Fu handed over a black card as he spoke. There were golden words engraved on it. “Crush it on the day. A dimensional portal will open automatically and send you to the banquet venue.”

“There’s such an advanced invitation card?” Lin Huang took the invitation card from Liu Fu’s hand. He began to think of what gift he should get Liu Fu.

Liu Fu could not help but speak after handing the invitation to Lin Huang. “I thought that you wouldn’t stay long in this great world since the last time we met. It’s been half a year, and you’re still here. Are you unwilling to leave, or are there any other reasons for this?”

“There are some matters that I haven’t settled.” Lin Huang gave a perfunctory answer.

Liu Fu shook his head, feeling a little helpless. “I suggest that you head out to the universe soon. With your current ability, it’s hard for you to obtain enough cultivation resources in this great world. Meanwhile, there are opportunities and resources everywhere in the universe.”

“Also, report yourself to Royal’s headquarters as soon as possible when you get to the universe. You’re a Rank-S member, so you can claim a welcome gift…”

“Focus on your cultivation and try your best to break through to dao-level. Don’t waste time on things that aren’t important.”

Lin Huang knew that Liu Fu was advising him out of kindness. He merely listened quietly and nodded his head every now and then.

Close to half an hour had passed by the time Liu Fu was done speaking.

He then bid farewell to Lin Huang. The clone that landed in this great world faded away directly.

Lin Huang stood in the air where he was while fiddling with the black card in his hand. He was thinking whether he should put heading to the universe on his agenda soon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1731 - Cannot Afford to Take Him in

## Chapter 1731: Cannot Afford to Take Him in

Almost a week after Liu Fu visited, Lin Huang suddenly sensed movement in his storage space. He spread his Divine Telekinesis within and found that the black card Liu Fu gave him was shining brightly.

The golden sigils on the black card lit up slowly, dyeing the entire card sparkly gold.

Lin Huang took it out immediately. “Has the banquet started?”

He raised his brows. He did not exert Odyl in instantly. Instead, he went to his bedroom in a flash and changed into slightly formal attire.

He told Sword 1 through voice transmission that he would be out for some time.

He then exerted Odyl into the card calmly.

As soon as he did that, the golden card disintegrated quickly and turned into a golden whirlpool before Lin Huang.

He did not hesitate at all and stepped right into it.

After stepping into the Dimensional Whirlpool, Lin Huang found himself inside a golden palace when he reappeared on the other side.

Many people had already arrived in the magnificent palace.

Lin Huang’s appearance did not attract much attention from the crowd present.

He glanced around and he soon saw Liu Fu chatting with an old man with a head full of white hair.

The old man did not reveal his aura, but Lin Huang could tell from a glance that he had also surpassed lord-level.

He did not interrupt them. Instead, he got himself a glass of wine from the waiter’s tray and walked around on his own.

It was not his first time attending such an occasion and was quite familiar with the proceedings.

However, someone called out to him through voice transmission suddenly just as he had just taken a step forward.

“Come over, Lin Huang. Let me introduce you to a senior.”

Naturally, Lin Huang recognized Liu Fu’s voice.

He turned around and looked at Liu Fu. He was waving at him.

The old man from before stood next to him.

Lin Huang nodded at Liu Fu and walked directly over to them.

“You brat. You saw me and didn’t come over to say hi,” Liu Fu mocked.

“I saw that you were chatting with this senior. It wouldn’t be too late if I only came over after you guys were done,” Lin Huang said helplessly.

“Here, let me introduce you guys. This is our Royal’s senior—Mr. He Nanzhi. He’s Royal’s veteran dao-level powerhouse. He’s not far away from elevating to major dao-level.”

The old man with white hair had a straight back and looked high-spirited. He was checking out Lin Huang.

He forced a smile and shook his head when he heard what Liu Fu said. “Stop teasing me, you brat. I’m still far away from major dao-level. It’s uncertain whether I’ll get there at all during this lifetime.”

“This kid is Lin Huang. He’s a super genius from World No. D3587 that’s under your jurisdiction. He killed upper-rank Lords with lower-rank lord-level combat strength. He just obtained Rank-S member authorization from headquarters not too long ago.”

“Hello, Old He,” Lin Huang greeted immediately.

He Nanzhi nodded lightly and then turned his head to look at Liu Fu. “Lin Huang… Is he the kid that you submitted the application for earlier?”

“That’s right.” Liu Fu nodded and smiled.

He Nanzhi turned his head over to look at Lin Huang again and said with a smile, “The younger generation will surpass the older.”

“You’re too kind, Senior,” Lin Huang quickly said, humbly.

He was a little suspicious that the other party might have seen through his dao-level cultivation base.

The technique that he was using to conceal his aura came from the dao-level powerhouses’ inheritance memory that the Nirvana Trees sent over.

Liu Fu had just broken through to minor dao-level. He could deceive him with this technique. However, a veteran dao-level powerhouse like He Nanzhi might have consolidated tens of thousands of Dao seals. It was totally possible that he sensed him using that unique technique to conceal his aura.

“The great world you’re in is within Old He’s jurisdiction,” Liu Fu reminded Lin Huang.

“It’s just under my jurisdiction for now. It’s only a matter of time before Fellow Lin breaks through to dao-level himself. According to Royal’s rules, World No. D3587 will be his sooner or later,” He Nanzhi said while squinting.

Lin Huang could not see the change of emotion on his face. However, he had a faint feeling that he was telling him, “I know you’re at dao-level now.”

Liu Fu had a shocked expression on his face. “Old He, do you think so highly of this kid? I remember your comment for me from before was only that there was a chance that I’d break through to dao-level.”

“He has much more talent and potential than you do,” He Nanzhi said while chuckling.

“I remember that you indeed said that my talent and potential were lacking when I asked you to become my master back then,” Liu Fu smiled and said. “You’ve given Fellow Lin such a high compliment. Can it be that you’ve finally decided to take in a disciple now?”

He Nanzhi raised his eyebrows as he listened to Liu Fu’s words. He then looked at Lin Huang and said, hinting something while smiling, “I’d love to, but I can’t afford to take him in.”

“Can’t afford to take him in?” Liu Fu had a confused expression on his face.

He thought he would match the two of them up to make them master and disciple. Never had he thought that Old He would have such a reaction instead.

However, Lin Huang understood him. This Old He had clearly seen through his concealment technique.

As they were both at minor dao-level, it was only natural that Old He did not dare take Lin Huang as his disciple.

“You guys can keep chatting. I’ll go chat with Old Wang for a little bit.” Old He found himself an excuse and walked toward the direction of another old man with his wine glass in hand.

“What does he mean? Why did he say that he can’t afford to take you in?” Liu Fu looked at Lin Huang with a questioning expression.

“How would I know?” Lin Huang shrugged.

“Sigh, that’s too bad. I thought Old He would be interested in you for your talent and potential.” Liu Fu shook his head helplessly. “He’s Royal’s veteran dao-level powerhouse. Someone said that he had consolidated over 80,000 Dao seals many years back.”

“He’s been looking for a disciple to inherit his legacy. However, he has standards so high that he’s never been able to find a suitable candidate all this time.”

“I thought of matching you guys up. If you can make him your master, you would be able to accumulate many resources to get to ultimate-level lord-level.”

“But I have no idea why he rejected that suggestion. Theoretically, he’d be very satisfied with your talent and potential. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have said that it’d only be a matter of time before you’d break through to the dao-level.”

“Maybe he was just being nice. I’m a junior after all. It’d be terrible for him to put me down.” Lin Huang provided a reason that sounded reasonable.

“Oh, please. White lies aren’t his thing. He doesn’t care if you’re a junior or not. He has always been a straightforward character. I wanted to make him my master back then, but he rejected me by saying that my potential and talent were lacking in comparison to my face. Among the Royalties, I’m not the only one who received such a comment. There were some ten people who were snubbed directly as well.”

“Why do you think I invited him this time? I wanted to show him that his remark was wrong and that I’ve elevated to minor dao-level successfully now!”

“He’s looking over here…” Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission softly.

Liu Fu shrunk his neck back in quickly and looked in He Nanzhi’s direction carefully. However, he saw him chatting happily with the other old man.

Only then was he relieved, verifying with Lin Huang immediately, “Did he really look at us just now?”

“No, I was just kidding.” Lin Huang smiled.

“Your joke isn’t funny at all. I’m soaked in cold sweat now from that scare. I don’t want that old man to hold grudges against me…” Liu Fu clearly feared Old He.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to tell the truth. He Nanzhi indeed peeped in their direction just now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1732 - Exposed Cultivation Base

## Chapter 1732: Exposed Cultivation Base

As Lin Huang and Liu Fu chatted for a little bit, new guests soon arrived, so Liu Fu went over to greet them.

Lin Huang was alone again. He began to walk around with a glass of wine in his hand.

It was his first time in the universe. Apart from Liu Fu, he knew nobody else here.

He had only seen He Nanzhi once.

Not only that, he was a senior. It would be inappropriate if he went over to talk to him.

Approximately half an hour later, the banquet had finally officially begun as all of the guests Liu Fu invited seemed to have arrived.

When the star of the event, Liu Fu, got on stage, he began to tell the story of his “bumpy” road of cultivation to the crowd.

Clearly, there were many exaggerations in his descriptions. Even Lin Huang who was not familiar with his past could tell that some parts of his story had obvious signs of “embellishment”.

The people below the stage could not help but tease him a few times.

After all, many of the people present were familiar with his story. Some of them were even part of his story.

Lin Huang also noticed that there were actually not that many people who were invited to the banquet. There were about a hundred people or so.

Moreover, many of them were good friends with Liu Fu. Otherwise, they would not be teasing him over his elevation to dao-level.

If they were regular friends, they would definitely fear him after learning that he had been elevated to dao-level. They would not dare to speak like this.

Furthermore, judging by those friends’ reactions, Lin Huang could tell that Liu Fu was a friend that people valued.

He had heard of something that he thought made sense on Earth in the past.

In order to know a person’s true colors, do not look at what kind of house he lives in, the car he drives, or the clothes and watch that he wears. You should look at what kind of friends he is closest to. If something was wrong with the character of his friends, then there is a high chance that the person is not worth being friends with, because birds of a feather flock together.

Liu Fu did not mind their teasing. Instead, he proceeded to tell his story in a tone that was full of emotions. From him starting cultivation, to breaking through to dao-level, he had almost told his entire life story.

At first, everyone was a little bored by his story. However, since people began to tease him, they gradually found his story more and more interesting.

Close to two hours had passed by the time Liu Fu was done telling his story.

The emcee quickly moved on to the next agenda on the list after getting on stage.

Liu Fu’s story was too long. It had affected the flow he had arranged for the banquet.

Fortunately, guests like Lin Huang did not really mind that.

As the emcee continued facilitating the event, nothing went wrong with the banquet. Everything went smoothly.

Although the entire banquet was somewhat dramatic, it finally ended on a successful note.

Just as Lin Huang was thinking about how to return to the great world when the banquet ended, a voice traveled to his ears.

“Fellow Lin, please come over.”

Lin Huang was stunned. The voice belonged to Old He.

He turned around to look in He Nanzhi’s direction. The old man he called Old Wang was standing next to him. He was clearly a dao-level powerhouse.

Lin Huang did not ask further seeing that Old He had nodded slightly at him. He walked over directly.

“This is Wang Xuanan, whom I address as Old Wang,” Old He introduced, “This fellow is the Lin Huang that I mentioned just now.”

“Hello, Old Wang,” Lin Huang greeted immediately.

Old Wang looked even older than Old He. He was skinny with obvious wrinkles on his face.

If not for the fact that Lin Huang knew that he was a dao-level powerhouse as well, he might have thought that he was just a regular old man if he had bumped into him on the street.

Lin Huang was rather doubtful of his condition.

Theoretically, cultivators above true god-level would not look old unless they were close to the end of their lives.

Perhaps there were a small number of people who would maintain their old appearance.

He Nanzhi, for instance, was such a person.

However, nobody would show their full-blown aged appearance.

The reason being was that nobody liked such a appearance.

Therefore, Lin Huang guessed that there was a high chance that this person did not have a strange liking toward such an appearance, but that he was really near the end of his life.

However, that made Lin Huang even more doubtful. Theoretically, dao-level powerhouses who had broken through lord-level could live for a long time. It was nothing for them to live for tens of billions of years.

So how long exactly had this Old Wang lived for?!

As Lin Huang had such thoughts flying about in his head, Wang Xuanan was taking a good look at him.

Though his skin was old, his eyes were the only thing that were as clear as a newborn baby.

Only after checking Lin Huang out for a while, did he speak slowly, “This kid is quite something. He’s great.”

“What did you see?” Old He asked.

“Do you wish for me to die faster?” Old Wang said angrily, “I can’t be looking at people as I wish like before now.”

“You said that he’s great, so I thought that you probed into him.” Old He scratched his nose in embarrassment.

“Is there a need for probing? He merely used a small trick to conceal his cultivation base. You could sense the real strength of his aura as well.” Old Wang spoke a little too quickly, which caused him to cough twice.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, felt a little awkward. As expected, his concealment technique was useless in the presence of real powerhouses.

He could not help but feel humiliated, being exposed on the spot.

“Is there any reason why both seniors here are looking for me?” Lin Huang could not help but take the initiative to change the topic. He just wanted to avoid the awkward subject as soon as he could.

“There’s no rush. We’ll speak when everyone has gathered.” Just when Old He was about to explain things, Old Wang who was standing at the side took over the topic directly.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only wait.

Old He might have been bored or something, so he began to chat with Lin Huang. “How many Dao seals have you consolidated now?”

“Over 3,100…” It would be terrible if he were to lie before the two of them since the truth of him being at dao-level had been exposed.

“So you’ve just broken through not too long ago,” Old He added casually.

“Yes,” Lin Huang responded. However, he secretly thought, ‘It’s not too long indeed. It has only been over half a year.’

Liu Fu brought two people along over to their awkward chat.

Lin Huang could sense that the two of them were at minor dao-level too.

The strength of their auras was slightly more powerful than Liu Fu’s, but that was about it.

Liu Fu was clearly a little confused to see Lin Huang there.

“Lin Huang? I thought you went back.”

“No. Old He was chatting with me.” Lin Huang felt rather speechless. He knew that Liu Fu was asking Old He about his presence through voice transmission.

The awkward silence went on for a moment. Liu Fu appeared to have learned about Lin Huang’s true combat strength from Old He, after which he looked over at Lin Huang with a shock-filled face. He yelled directly:

“You’ve been elevated to minor dao-level as well?!”

Lin Huang nodded helplessly.

“When did that happen?!” Liu Fu continued to ask further.

“Should be around the same time as you did.”

“Alright. You guys can chat in private regarding whatever you want to talk about later. Let’s talk business somewhere.” Old He interrupted Liu Fu instantly when he saw that he was unwilling to let go of Lin Huang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1733 - Private Meeting

## Chapter 1733: Private Meeting

A group of people sat together in a small, private meeting room.

Lin Huang’s thoughts were flying as he sat on the couch. In reality, up until now, he had no idea what this bunch of people wanted to do exactly or why they included him.

“Liu Fu, introduce us.” He Nanzhi was the first to speak after everyone took their seats.

Liu Fu nodded and stood up. “Everyone should already know Old Wang and Old He.”

Including Lin Huang, all three of them nodded instantly.

“This is Qu Yu. We used to be in the same sect when we were in the great world. He’s considered my senior brother.” Liu Fu pointed at the man in the blue suit sitting on his right.

This person looked much younger than Liu Fu. He was in his early 20s and looked rather handsome.

He would be considered eye candy if he was on Earth.

Lin Huang could sense a sharp intent emanating faintly from his body. It was an aura that was exclusive to saber cultivators.

“I’m a saber cultivator.” Ferocious gleams of light exuded from Qu Yu’s fingertips. He introduced himself with that simple sentence.

“This is Zhou Ya. We’ve known each other since we were at heavenly god-level. We’ve explored many secret zones and ruins in the past,” Liu Fu said while pointing at the lady in the black dress sitting on Qu Yu’s right.

“Is it so hard to tell others that I’m your ex-girlfriend? We explored many secret zones and ruins in the past?! We’ve only entered a Lord’s ruins once, okay?” Zhou Ya rolled her eyes at Liu Fu angrily.

“Err…” Clearly, Liu Fu did not expect Zhou Ya to say that.

After criticizing Liu Fu, Zhou Ya stood up in a sporting manner and ignored Liu Fu. She introduced herself to the crowd.

“My name’s Zhou Ya. I major in skills of all elements, thought fire element is my area of expertise… Indeed, I’ve some grudges with this jerk from back then. However, don’t mind that. I’m very professional when it comes to missions.”

Liu Fu only spoke again after Zhou Ya was done and had taken her seat. He pointed at Lin Huang.

“This young man is Lin Huang. He’s a friend that I got to know earlier. He has stunning talent and potential. Even Old He praised him.”

Lin Huang nodded slightly at the couple of people.

“I major in Sword Dao. I’m also pretty good at some Divine Telekinesis techniques.”

Liu Fu only looked at Old He and Old Wang after the few of them had introduced themselves. “I’ll pass it over to the two of you now.”

“Old He, be our host.” Wang Xuanan leaned on a couch with his legs crossed. He did not plan to get up at all.

He Nanzhi did not reject him. He got down to business directly.

“Well, we gathered everyone here to invite you guys to enter a secret place as a team. This secret place is a mystic territory. It will probably open within three years.”

“As the mystic territory’s scale is rather large, there are some other organizations besides Royal who have received the news.

“On Royal’s side, Old Wang and I will be leading the minor dao-level powerhouses. Apart from you guys, we’ll invite other minor dao-level powerhouses from Royal as well. However, you guys will decide whether you want to join or not.”

“Apart from us, there will be people leading major dao-level and lord-level powerhouses. So if you guys have any major dao-level and lord-level friends, you can get them to join as well.”

“In principle, dao-level powerhouses can’t attack Lords during the exploration of the mystic territory, nor can major dao-level powerhouses attack minor dao-level powerhouses. However, that doesn’t mean that it’s completely safe. You guys will still run into minor dao-level opponents.”

“The risk is there, but the resources within the mystic territory should also be abundant. Therefore, you guys can decide whether you want to join or not. Just inform Liu Fu after you’ve made up your mind. He’ll inform us.”

“You can ask any questions that you might have now,” He Nanzhi added in the end.

“I’d like to ask, what’s a mystic territory?” Lin Huang was the first to raise his doubts.

In reality, he had learned much information about the universe from the inheritance fragments he obtained from the Nirvana Tree, including some information about mystic territories.

The reason why he asked that before everyone was because it was his first time in the universe.

He had to show them that it was his first time here.

Hearing that question, Zhou Ya and Qu Yu were puzzled when they looked at him.

Clearly, they thought it was rather strange that Lin Huang did not know what a mystic territory was.

“I’ve forgotten that it’s your first time in the universe.” Old He was stunned momentarily, after which he then explained patiently.

“The mystic territory is a phenomenon that occurs occasionally in the universe.”

“Usually, it’s a strange dimension that would appear out of nowhere. The dimension is covered in a layer of mist. If someone goes in while it’s misty, they will go missing, including major dao-level powerhouses.”

“Therefore, in order to explore the mystic territory, we have to wait for the mist to dissipate and for the mystic territory to be revealed completely.”

“Each mystic territory contains abundant resources, but also contains great danger. The weakest monster in the mystic territory is at lord-level, and the most powerful one might exceed dao-level.”

“Therefore, Lord is the lowest requirement to explore the mystic territory. Otherwise, it’d be akin to seeking death.”

In reality, Lin Huang knew that information.

However, he was still nodding his head continuously as he listened.

After giving a rough explanation on what a mystic territory was, Old He thought he would just reveal the information about the mystic territory they were entering this time.

“Judging by the scale and the energy fluctuations radiating from the mystic territory that was found this time, we roughly speculate that there are major dao-level monsters guarding it.”

“Therefore, we’re not the main force that’s entering this time, but rather the major dao-level powerhouses.”

“Our main mission is to gather resources, as well as kill any monsters that we can handle while we’re at it.”

“Naturally, apart from the mystic territory’s local monsters, the explorers from other organizations will be our enemies as well. They’re even more dangerous than the local monsters.”

Lin Huang was slightly moved as he listened to the information about the scale of the mystic territory this time.

Major dao-level powerhouses were supreme powerhouses who had consolidated over 100,000 Dao seals.

He learned from the inheritance memories he obtained from the Nirvana Trees that major dao-level powerhouses did not only suppress minor dao-level powerhouses in terms of the number of Dao seals. There would be a qualitative change when they had consolidated a certain number of Dao seals. That qualitative change would transform the particles in their body further.

In reality, one could say that major dao-level and minor dao-level powerhouses were life forms of two completely different levels.

Just like the transition his life form went through when he was elevated to minor dao-level. He could totally beat up tens of thousands of his old self right now. There would be a similar transition when he got to major dao-level.

Therefore, Lin Huang did not think that the current him had sufficient ability to fight an even battle with major dao-level powerhouses.

Although there were rules in the universe where major dao-level powerhouses could not attack minor dao-level powerhouses in the mystic territory, in the end, rules were just rules, and there were countless people who would be willing to break the rules given the right incentive.

As long as one did it flawlessly without anyone finding out.

No matter what, Lin Huang would not entrust his safety completely to an insignificant rule.

He was of the opinion that his ability was the only thing he could rely on to protect him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1734 - The Vastness of the Universe

## Chapter 1734: The Vastness of the Universe

Old He and Old Wang answered the questions everyone raised one by one in the small meeting room.

However, as it was the first time this particular mystic territory would appear, they had no idea what kind of situations would arise inside.

After the meeting ended, everyone soon left on their own accord.

Lin Huang was the only one who stayed. He was not exactly sure how he would return to the great world that he was in before.

He could not help but tease as he watched Liu Fu sending Zhou Ya off.

“Seems like someone hasn’t moved on from his ex completely.”

“How can that be?” Liu Fu denied instantly, “It’s been over between us for a long time.”

“Is that right?” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling. “Then why would you invite her to your upgrade banquet since you’ve already moved on?”

“I want to show her that I’ve elevated to dao-level as well!” Liu Fu said stubbornly.

“As well as inviting her to team up to explore this mystic territory?” Lin Huang smirked playfully.

“That’s because I don’t know much about dao-level after all. I only trust her and Qu Yu, so I asked both of them to come along.” Liu Fu proceeded to explain.

“Alright, then…” Lin Huang smiled indifferently.

Although Liu Fu could tell that his smile clearly indicated that he did not believe him, he did not want to dwell on this topic.

“Say, what’s with you exactly? When did you elevate to dao-level? Or were you disguised as a lower-rank Lord before?”

“I wasn’t in disguise when I was at lower-rank lord-level. I really was a lower-rank Lord that time. It has only been a couple of months since I elevated to dao-level,” Lin Huang answered with a smile.

“So you’re saying that you elevated from lower-rank lord-level to minor dao-level in less than a year?!” Liu Fu looked at Lin Huang with widened eyes.

“You can say that.” Lin Huang nodded.

“I’ll be d\*mned if I believe your words! You’re full of nonsense.” Liu Fu thought that what Lin Huang said was simply ridiculous.

“It’s the truth no matter whether you believe it or not.” Lin Huang opened his arms.

Liu Fu slowly calmed down when he heard that.

He thought of something suddenly, and could not help but say, “I almost forgot that your Goldfinger’s ability specializes in combat strength elevation…”

Liu Fu covered his mouth as soon as he said that. “Err… Pretend I didn’t say that.”

He had seen Lin Huang’s data from Royal. It recorded that Lin Huang’s Goldfinger was suspected to be specialized in combat strength elevation and, therefore, he could elevate his combat strength faster than others.

However, it was naturally inappropriate to mention that before Lin Huang.

Lin Huang already knew that many people suspected that his Goldfinger was specialized in combat strength elevation. The reason being was that the speed of his combat strength elevation was indeed unusual.

It made sense that Royal’s database included such recordings.

On the contrary, he was happy to see such a misleading result.

“I can’t believe that you’ve elevated to minor dao-level so quickly.” Liu Fu changed the subject immediately. “In reality, I invited you to the banquet with the goal of getting Old He a disciple. I thought that you would be a suitable candidate.”

“I didn’t expect that you’d disguised yourself so well to the point that I didn’t notice your elevation to dao-level. Now that I think about it, I finally understand what Old He meant when he said that he couldn’t afford to take you in.”

“I actually didn’t want to reveal my combat strength, but Old He and Old Wang saw through me, so I thought it was better not to lie any further.” Lin Huang felt rather helpless.

He had merely wanted to attend a banquet. Never had he imagined that he would be invited to join an exploration team into a mystic territory.

“Will you be joining the exploration team into the mystic territory?” Liu Fu continued to ask.

“I definitely will. I’ve never been in one after all, so it will be a new experience.” It had been some time since Lin Huang met a worthy match. Naturally, he would not miss out on the trip to the mystic territory this time. “However, I must prepare myself well before going.”

After seeing Liu Fu hesitating to speak Lin Huang asked directly, “What is it? Just spit it out.”

“You might not know much about mystic territories,” Liu Fu spoke anyway seeing Lin Huang urging him, “Every time a new mystic territory appears, the first round of exploration is the most dangerous one.”

“The reason being is that the environment and types of monsters are completely unknown. Moreover, the explorers who participate in the first round of exploration have powerful abilities. Some of the explorers even join in just for the thrill. As soon as they run into people from other organizations, they are ruthless in their attacks. They basically won’t leave anyone alive.”

“Usually, the exploration period when the mystic territory has just opened is the one with the highest death rate, far more than subsequent rounds of exploration.”

“So I’m hesitating on whether to join the exploration team this time.” Liu Fu expressed his hesitation.

“Aren’t you one of the organizers?” Lin Huang felt rather speechless.

“Before the meeting, Old He only told me that he’s inviting us to explore a mystic territory together. He didn’t say that it would be the exploration of a new mystic territory.” Liu Fu felt quite helpless.

“Otherwise, I would’ve rejected him directly. I’ve only just been elevated to minor dao-level.”

Lin Huang understood now. The old man He Nanzhi might have been worried that many people would refuse to participate if he mentioned that they would be the people exploring the mystic territory for the first time. Therefore, he hid the information about that and only told them that it was an exploration into a mystic territory.

No matter how many people end up joining in the end, he would just lure them to the meeting first! It was better than being rejected from the outset.

“You can make your own choice. I shouldn’t be making any suggestions regarding such a matter.” Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to give him any suggestions.

He personally hoped that he would join. It would be more fun to have a person that he was familiar with going with him.

However, he would definitely feel a little guilty if Liu Fu listened to his suggestion, joined, and then died in the end.

“Oh yeah, how should I return?” Lin Huang changed the subject directly.

“Just crush the black card that I gave you. It’ll send you back to the coordinates that you came from before automatically,” Liu Fu explained, “This thing works both ways and it’s disposable.”

Lin Huang took out the card and fiddled with it in his hand for a little bit. He asked seemingly casually, “Who made this teleportation tool?”

“I don’t know who exactly made it. There are many teleportation tools like this in the universe. Most of them should come from the Qian family.”

“The Qian family…” Lin Huang learned about this family from the inheritance memories as well.

It was the wealthiest family in the entire universe, as well as one of the three wealthiest organizations.

He asked about the card because the teleportation card looked a little bit like Xiao Hei’s form when he had just obtained the Goldfinger.

He continued to ask after secretly taking note of the Qian family in his head, “Do you have a star map of the universe? I’d like to know where the great world I’m in is.”

Liu Fu projected the star map directly. “The universe is too vast. The complete star map of the universe lacks many details. You might not be able to find the world you’re in. This is the star map for the Eastern Eight Zone we’re currently in…”

Liu Fu dragged the star map to the northeast as he spoke. After zooming in tens of thousands of times, he pointed at one of the dense dots. “This is the world that you live in.”

“These dots are the great worlds?” Lin Huang was shocked.

“That’s right. This Eastern Eight Zone star map should be the most complete and most current version. They record and mark the serial numbers of over 98% of the worlds.”

Lin Huang looked at the dot Liu Fu was pointing at. The serial number D3587 was displayed above it.

That was the serial number of the great world he was in.

“Can you zoom in even further?”

“This is the furthest it will go…” Liu Fu said while feeling rather helpless, “If you want to see things closer up, you can only look at the star maps of the smaller zones. I don’t have one now. I’ll get you a copy when I have the time.”

“I’ll send you this copy first.” Liu Fu sent the Eastern Eight Zone star map to Lin Huang directly as he spoke.

“Thanks.” Lin Huang was still immersed in the shock from before.

He knew that the great world was just a drop in the ocean in the universe. However, he had only realized the universe’s vastness when he saw it laid out on the star map.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1735 - Three Years

## Chapter 1735: Three Years

On the day Lin Huang returned to the great world from the universe, he gathered Sword 1 to Sword 12 again.

In the meeting room, he projected the star map of the universe’s Eastern Eight Zone directly.

“What do you guys think this is?” Lin Huang glanced at everyone present.

“A star map?” The rest remained silent but Sword 8, who looked like a little girl, said while chuckling.

They remained silent as they did not think that the answer would be that simple.

“That’s right. Guess where this is on the star map?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

This time, Sword 1 was the first to speak after hesitating a little bit, “It doesn’t look like a star map of any known regions of the great world. I don’t even see one star zone that I’m familiar with. Is this a star map of another world?”

Lin Huang nodded lightly. “Indeed, this isn’t a star map of our world, but a star map of the universe.”

“To be exact, this is the star map of the Eastern Eight Zone in the universe, which is the region where our world is at the moment.”

“So those dots aren’t star zones, but great worlds?!” Sword 3 asked with a shock-filled expression.

The rest reacted one after the other. All of them looked shocked.

The reason being was that there were at least billions of dots within the projected image.

In other worlds, this inconspicuous-looking star map contained billions of great worlds.

“Where’s our world then?” Sword 8 could not help but suddenly ask.

Lin Huang moved over to the northeast corner of the star map quietly. He kept enlarging the image.

He only pointed at one of the dimmed dots after he enlarged it tens of thousands of times.

“This one. This is the great world that we’re currently in. World No. D3587.”

“Can you enlarge it further?” Sword 8 asked the same question that Lin Huang had asked previously in excitement.

“This is the furthest it can be enlarged…” Lin Huang gave the same answer Liu Fu had given him.

“This is the universe. The Eastern Eight Zone alone is already vast and borderless.” Lin Huang glanced at them again. He could see the yearning within them. “There are more than three billion great worlds within the jurisdiction of the entire Eastern Eight Zone. Meanwhile, there are over 600 zones like the Eastern Eight Zone in the entire universe.”

“Three billion great worlds?!”

“Over 600 Eastern Eight Zones…”

The Sword Servants present thought the vastness of the universe was beyond their imagination.

“No wonder there are so many powerhouses in the universe… Out of the billions of worlds, even if there’s only one famous dao-level powerhouse in 100 million worlds, there would still be tens of thousands of dao-level powerhouses,” Sword2 could not help but exclaim.

“The number of dao-level powerhouses isn’t as low as that,” Lin Huang explained while smiling, “At least judging by the great world’s serial numbers, there are at least millions of dao-level powerhouses in the universe. The reason being is that there are over three million worlds with grade-S serial numbers. Even if a grade-S world only has one minor dao-level powerhouse, there would be over three million of them already.”

“The alphabet before the serial number is the grade rating of the world?” Sword 1 noticed that nuance instantly.

“That’s right,” Lin Huang explained in detail, seeing that they were interested in that.

“The universe categorized the grades of the great worlds from low to high, namely E, D, C, B, A, S and SS.

“Grade-E worlds have no local Lords.”

“The highest local combat strength of Grade-D worlds is restricted to lower-rank Lords.”

“The highest local combat strength of Grade-C worlds is restricted to middle-rank Lords.”

“The highest local combat strength of Grade-B worlds is restricted to upper-rank Lords.”

“The highest local combat strength Grade-A worlds is restricted to ultimate-rank Lords.”

“Grade-S worlds have powerhouses that have elevated to minor dao-level.”

“Grade-SS worlds have powerhouses that have elevated to major dao-level.”

“The numbers in the serial number mostly represent the sequence in which the worlds were found. However, it might also be the sequence after amendments.”

“Then why is our world Grade-D? Didn’t we always have middle-rank Lords?” Sword 3 asked, feeling rather confused.

“This serial number must’ve been given since our great world was discovered. Perhaps the highest combat strength within our world was only lower-rank lord-level when the serial number was created. Therefore, the grade-D rating hasn’t been amended since then. If you look closely, you’ll notice that the numbers in our world’s serial number are pretty small. The universe should’ve discovered this great world a long time ago.”

Lin Huang stated his speculation. He saw such a thing happening in the inheritance memories he obtained.

“If someone is elevated to ultimate-rank lord-level or dao-level, it should be amended quickly if it is reported to Royal.”

There were many worlds in the universe, while there were limited staff responsible for the serial numbers and recordkeeping. They could not be monitoring which world had new elevated middle-rank Lords or upper-rank Lords at all times.

They would usually rely on report submissions. After the application was submitted, there would be staff in the jurisdiction reviewing the application. The serial number would only be changed if the application passed the review process.

The world Lin Huang and the rest were in should not have had anyone submit an application since the serial number was created. Therefore, the serial number had never been amended.

“It was said that there were only over 10,000 grade-S worlds in the universe when this system was first introduced. Now that there are over three million of them, most of the grade-S worlds only had their serial number amended when someone successfully elevated to dao-level later on,” Lin Huang added on another piece of information.

“Are there really great worlds that managed to train dao-level powerhouses?” Sword 2 could not help but raise his doubts.

“There are. Great worlds have great differences in their innate environments. The legendary great worlds during the epoch of chaos were born almost the same time the universe was. Each great world was endlessly vast, while the resources found within weren’t inferior to that of the universe. During that epoch, some living beings were born to be dao-level or even more powerful.”

“Due to wars and other reasons later on, those great worlds during the epoch of chaoss collapsed one after the other and integrated once again, creating new great worlds and forming the great worlds of the primeval epoch…”

“The great world that we’re currently in was formed by the many disintegrations and integrations of great worlds during the primeval epoch.”

“However, there are still a small number of great worlds that have portions of star zones remaining from the primeval epoch. The resources available in such worlds are naturally incomparable to other worlds.”

“Those people who are born in such great worlds are so lucky.” Sword 2 had an envious expression on his face.

“Not necessarily. While the worlds with many powerhouses seem to have more abundant resources, in reality, the level of competition is more intense. Perhaps many geniuses and talents were killed before they even managed to stand out.” Sword 1 had a clearer head.

“Sword 1 is right.” Lin Huang nodded too. “Such great worlds definitely have levels of competition that are a hundred times more intense than ours. Although those who are selected in the end are definitely talents and geniuses, we don’t know how many others died during their journey. Some may have had sufficient talent and potential, but lacked that little bit of luck and died prematurely. In our world, the death rate of such geniuses is much lower.”

“Therefore, there’s no need for us to be envious of them. Our world is pretty great. If we’re running out of cultivation resources, we can always head out to the universe. As long as you have sufficient potential and talent, the resources in the universe are sufficient for you to cultivate to dao-level.”

“Are you showing us this data because you are planning to head to the universe, Lord Swordmaster?” Sword 1 asked quickly.

The remaining Sword Servants in the meeting room stared fixedly at Lin Huang. They were eager to know the answer.

“Within three years. Three years would be the deadline,” Lin Huang revealed the time limit he had set for himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1736 - Sword 1’s Presumptuous Request

## Chapter 1736: Sword 1’s Presumptuous Request

“Lord Swordmaster, I have a presumptuous request.”

Sword 1 suddenly spoke up after a moment of silence after hearing the time limit Lin Huang gave himself to head out into the universe.

“Do tell.” Lin Huang nodded.

“I hope we can make a thorough investigation on the Raiders’ whereabouts again before we leave this great world. I want to see if we can locate that woman from before and avenge Swordmaster Great Heaven. I hope that Lord Swordmaster can give me some time and a certain level of authorization to accomplish this.”

Sword 1 was referring to the female Raider who had a history with Great Heaven and was suspected to have interfered with his unification process, causing it to fail.

“Great Heaven can be considered my teacher. Moreover, the day I received his inheritance, I already promised you that I would help you investigate this matter when the time was right, as well as to avenge him.”

“However, I’ve already killed all of the Raiders in this world. There was only one guy named Cunning Rabbit who had escaped to the universe. From what I know, he’s a man. He shouldn’t be the person we’re looking for.”

“Since you want to investigate, I’ll support you. I’ll give you half of the Sword Servants as manpower. After all, the Sword Alliance needs people to run it. If you need, you can get Sword 2 and the rest to help as well.”

“No need. I need Sword 2 and the rest to hold down the fort when I’m away,” Sword 1 rejected the offer, “I’ll pick a group of people from the Huang League.”

“You can use Heavenly Net’s intel as you wish as well. I’ll inform Yang Ling about it. He was a victim of the Raiders too. He’ll definitely agree to help,” Lin Huang added, “Also, you can use the information channels of the other organizations that are collaborating with Heavenly Net.”

“Thank you, Lord Swordmaster.” Sword 1 bowed deeply to express his gratitude. “I only need a year. As soon as a year’s time is up, regardless of whether I discover anything, I won’t bring this matter up again.”

“It doesn’t have to be a year. I’ll give you three years. You can allocate time to investigate as you wish before we head out into the universe.” Lin Huang waved. “Also, if you can’t find her in this world, it means that she might’ve escaped to the universe.”

“However, no matter where she’s run off to, we’ll find her sooner or later. It’s just a matter of time!”

“We must avenge Great Heaven! Even if we spend thousands or tens of thousands of years to find that woman, we must take revenge!”

“Thank you, Lord Swordmaster!” The 12 Sword Servants present got up at the same time and bowed deeply.

…

After leaving the meeting room, Lin Huang soon told Lin Xin, Yang Ling and the rest, as well as the crowd of imperial monsters such as Bloody and Kylie, about the three-year time limit.

He wanted to get them to settle everything that they had yet to settle in the great world as soon as possible.

Within half a minute of him sending the message out, Yang Ling sent a video call request directly.

Lin Huang took the call.

“What’s up?”

“You’re going out into the universe within three years? Why is it so urgent?”

“Because I’ve promised my friend from the universe that I’d participate in an exploration of a secret zone at that time.” Lin Huang did not say that it was a mystic territory, but rather a secret zone. The reason being was that if he did mention the mystic territory, he would have to explain to Yang Ling what it was. “I thought I’d seize the opportunity this time around and not come back.”

“Are you saying that you’ll bring us along to the universe?” Yang Ling asked.

If Lin Huang did not have such plans, theoretically, there was no need for him to tell them about the three-year agreement.

“I’d like to bring you guys along, but it’s still up to you guys to make the final decision. You guys can come along if you want to, or stay if you want to.” Lin Huang did not intend to force the decision upon them. Although he thought that Yang Ling’s Goldfinger was very useful, as a friend, he should respect his wishes.

“Let’s go then. I’ve never been to the universe.” Which man would not yearn to venture out into a whole new world? Naturally, Yang Ling was no exception.

“However, there’s some stuff that Hong Zhuang and I need to settle before leaving,” Yang Ling added, “I might need to use some of Heavenly Net’s resources to investigate something personal.”

“You guys have the full authorization when it comes to managing Heavenly Net anyway. Just do as you see fit.” Lin Huang did not mind that.

“That won’t do. We must separate public use and personal use. If we’re using it for personal matters, we need to inform you beforehand, or we’ll be crossing the line.” Yang Ling insisted. “Actually, it’s not a big deal. We mainly want to borrow Heavenly Net’s information channels to inquire into Hong Zhuang’s younger brother’s whereabouts to see if we can find him.”

“Does she really have a younger brother?” Lin Huang was rather surprised.

“Don’t you already know that?” Yang Ling felt speechless.

‘Wasn’t that a story that she made up to earn sympathy?’ Lin Huang did not voice his thoughts out loud in the end. He could only keep them to himself.

“Alright, I got it. You guys go ahead and use it,” Lin Huang agreed without hesitation.

After hanging up the call, Lin Huang was still not sure whether Hong Zhuang really had a younger brother.

Perhaps she did make up a story and, in order to go all the way, she got Yang Ling to try to find him.

No matter what, Lin Huang could not see through this woman.

Perhaps only this kind of woman could tame Yang Ling.

…

Not long after Yang Ling hung up the call, Bloody sent a message.

“Our arrangement with the Nephilic Judge Tribe over here is almost done. Kina has completely adapted to the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s living environment, while the tribe is showing a high degree of acceptance of her. Not only that, she has been elevated to seventh-rank heavenly god-level. We happen to be waiting for the right time to send her to you to elevate her to lord-level.”

Kina was the Pseudo Pure Spirit rank-5.5 dependent that Kylie had mentioned to Lin Huang previously. Kylie planned to leave her with the Nephilic Judge Tribe to replace her to prevent the tribe from descending into chaos when she headed out into the universe.

Clearly, they had settled Kina down completely over this half a year period.

Now they were just waiting for Lin Huang to turn Kina into his imperial monster and use a Combat Strength Upgrade Card to elevate her to lord-level before they headed out into the universe.

Lin Huang thought about it and soon replied to Bloody’s message.

“There’s no rush for now. All we’ve got to do is to elevate her combat strength before we leave. You guys are needed to push forward the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s development as much as you can within the two to three years. When you guys are gone in the future, it might be difficult for Kina to do that alone. You guys must take that into consideration as well.”

Bloody replied quickly.

“We’ve thought about that. We’ll make the arrangements. In reality, the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s improvement has been much better than we expected in all aspects. Most of the obstacles from before came from the elderly, but the younger generation can easily accept new things. I believe the elderly’s perception will change gradually as new things surface that improve everyone’s living conditions, as well as provide more resources. The Nephilic Judge Tribe’s future will flourish. It only requires time.”

Lin Huang was relieved when he saw Bloody’s reply.

He replied anyway after thinking about it.

“I’m just worried that the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s current state might regress after you guys leave….”

However, he thought about it and deleted the message before he was done typing the sentence. He sent Bloody a new message.

“Just make the appropriate arrangements before you guys leave. They’ll have to depend on themselves in the future.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1737 - An External Strength Boost

## Chapter 1737: An External Strength Boost

Three years was Old He’s estimated timeframe before the mystic territory would open. However, Lin Huang thought there was no need for him to return to the great world if he really were to head out into the universe.

After all, with his ability, it was rather meaningless to continue staying in the great world. He would seize the opportunity of the mystic territory’s opening to leave directly.

Since he was only left with three years, he would settle everything that he had yet to do in this world as soon as he could.

Therefore, he informed everyone about the decision to get everyone to finish what they had yet to finish.

Meanwhile, the first thing that Lin Huang thought about was to locate Xue Luo.

In reality, he had always remembered that.

Xue Luo was the first Protoss that Lin Huang met.

Thanks to the impression Xue Luo gave Lin Huang, he never held any disgust toward other Protoss later on.

Since coming to the great world, he had never forgotten about finding Xue Luo.

It was just that, in the beginning, he did not have the ability to protect himself. As such, he spent most of his time and effort on cultivation.

When he became slightly more capable later on, he asked around on the black market, and ran an investigation with Bloody’s assistance by using the Nephilic Judge’s force. However, it was all to no avail.

Therefore, he had been putting this matter aside.

When he founded the Sword Alliance’s headquarters in the God Territory and suggested that Yang Ling establish the Heavenly Net intelligence department, he actually had an important goal in mind. He wanted to borrow Heavenly Net’s intel network to look for Xue Luo as well as the clan she originated from.

The information channels were limited as the Heavenly Net had just been established. However, Lin Huang gave them the mission to look for Xue Luo, her clan as well as her ex-husband.

Apart from Xue Luo, the Heavenly Net was also investigating who the mastermind behind Myriad Tribe Palace was exactly.

One could say that the Heavenly Net would become the busiest department within the entire Sword Alliance during these three years.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had to start figuring out how he would strengthen himself further.

Firstly, the number of Dao seals in his Kingdom was far from the limit he could possess. He could refine more Kingdoms to borrow even more Dao seals.

That would require a massive amount of resources. He could only trade all sorts of resources for more Kingdoms on Royal’s trading market.

Therefore, he could not rush into things using this method. He could only trade each time he had accumulated a certain amount of resources.

Secondly, in order to consolidate more Dao seals, he would need to unlock his Kingdom over and over again. That would require more Lords consolidating Dao seals in his Kingdom.

Although theoretically Lin Huang could elevate all of his imperial monsters to the limit of supreme-rank Lord at once, and they would possess 3,000 Dao seals directly, unlocking the major dao-level quota of having 100,000 Dao seals instantly, he did not plan to do so unless it was absolutely necessary.

He hoped that his imperial monsters could polish themselves as much as possible instead of obtaining elevation through an external force.

It would be more difficult to cultivate Lords in his Kingdom.

After all, it was nothing simple for one to achieve lord-level.

Even with sufficient talent, potential and resources, one would require sufficient time to grow.

After all, there were not many people in the entire universe who possessed cheat codes like he did.

The third way of becoming more powerful was to refine more Origin Energy fragments from the death spring.

In reality, that method would not strengthen Lin Huang directly. However, there were many memory inheritances within the Origin Energy fragments. If he obtained an inheritance of a powerhouse, it would increase his strength in the form of an ability boost.

However, most of the Origin Energy fragments that Lin Huang obtained came from Lords. The probability of receiving minor dao-level powerhouses’ inheritances was low, and even lower for major dao-level. Moreover, most of those dao-level fragments contained redundant information. There were few useful inheritances.

Nevertheless, that was out of his control. He could only accept them passively and try his luck.

The fourth way was to depend on external augmentations; objects such as spiritual treasures.

However, Lin Huang could not afford spiritual treasures. He did not even have enough resources to trade for Lords’ God Territories, let alone expensive spiritual treasures.

Fortunately, the few God Weapons he owned had evolved into spiritual treasures now.

He did not need to worry about dao-level equipment.

Apart from spiritual treasures, Lin Huang very soon thought about his Combat Souls.

His ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had only been elevated to lower-rank Lords before, and their elevation had stopped since.

Their combat strength was clearly too low at this point.

If one optimized their God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, in reality, they were comparable to clones.

However, as they would exhaust a great deal of resources, many would stop using God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls when they got to true god-level.

After all, if one had that many resources, they would rather use it on themselves.

Nevertheless, there were a small number of Lords and half-step Lords who would cultivate God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Some Lords who reached a plateau thought that the possibility of breaking through further was low. There were also half-step Lords with no space to improve who thought that spending resources on themselves would be a waste. Therefore, they would start to cultivate their Combat Souls again.

God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls that were cultivated properly would be equivalent to having assistants with the same abilities.

When encountering enemies, it might become a trump card to turn the tables in battle.

Lin Huang thought it would be a little difficult to cultivate the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls to his level, but that it was doable to cultivate them to a certain level to his advantage.

…

Among the four main elevation methods, Lin Huang thought the fourth one was the only one where the result would be instantly noticeable.

He did not hesitate and started work.

He returned to his Kingdom with a flash.

He summoned his ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls and the Goldfinger Eternity Fire.

The ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ God’s souls were connected to Lin Huang’s God’s souls directly. There was ample space of growth for their God’s souls.

Meanwhile, their physical strength was connected to their ranking. Their Pure Spirit rank-6 ranking allowed their physical bodies to bear the limit of supreme-lord level or even more powerful combat strength elevation.

After inserting a large amount of Origin Energy into Eternity Fire, it stretched ten golden tentacles out and connected to the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls. It shared its energy with them to elevate their combat strength.

Lower-rank Lord!

Middle-rank Lord!

Upper-rank Lord!

Supreme-rank Lord!

The ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ aura only stabilized gradually when they had elevated to the limit of supreme-rank lord-level.

However, the sharing of energy from Eternity Fire had yet to stop. It was still ongoing.

At the moment, Lin Huang noticed that the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had Dao seals lighting up on them.

He was unusually familiar with those Dao seals.

Many of them belonged to him, and there were some that were not consolidated by him, but instead were the Dao seals in his Kingdom.

Lin Huang widened his eyes. The ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls duplicated the Dao seals in his body directly.

After thinking about it carefully, he understood what was happening.

By nature, the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were his God’s soul clones wearing the shell of God’s Figurines.

Therefore, theoretically, the Dao seals that his God’s soul could use would be applicable to the Combat Souls as well.

Lin Huang had not noticed that before. He had only noticed it now that all of the Dao seals and sequence power that the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls used came from his Kingdom.

“It’ll save them a lot of time and effort since they won’t have to consolidate Dao seals all over again,” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

As approximately half a day had passed, there were 3,000 Dao seals that lit up on the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

They were glowing brightly at the moment. Like ten big suns, they lit up the entire sky.

It was only after the golden glow faded that Lin Huang realized that the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had broken through to dao-level.

They had 3,001 Dao seals on them, and the Dao seals penetrated their bodies gradually.

“I’ll elevate them as much as they can take.” Lin Huang proceeded to pour more Origin Energy into Eternity Fire’s body.

He had consolidated more than a hundred Dao seals in the virtual realm, and he had encountered minor dao-level Raptors over a hundred times. He had killed thousands of minor dao-level Voids, obtaining enough Origin Energy to make thousands of dao-level God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

As Eternity Fire was receiving more Origin Energy, it boosted the energy transfer for the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Approximately three days later, the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had duplicated more than 10,000 Dao seals. It was only then that Eternity Fire.

“Has it reached the limit yet?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Not yet.” It was the Ninetails Lynx who answered that question, “However, we’re out of Dao seals that we can duplicate.”

“Apart from the Dao seals that we can’t use, we’ve duplicated all of the Dao seals, god sequence chains and god rules that we can use,” Nightmare Tapir who was standing at the side spoke.

Lin Huang had only noticed that almost all of the some 120,000 Dao seals in his body had been duplicated by his ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls. Each Combat Souls had duplicated tens of thousands of Dao seals. As they had different cultivation directions, the repetition rate of Dao seals they duplicated was less than one-tenth. Therefore, each of them only had some 10,000 Dao seals in their bodies.

“Alright, that’s all for this round of elevation.” Lin Huang nodded while feeling rather helpless. He did not expect that he had restricted his Combat Souls from strengthening further.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1738 - I’ve Avenged You

## Chapter 1738: I’ve Avenged You

The ten Pure Spirit rank-6 God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had been elevated to minor dao-level. Not only that, each of them had duplicated over 10,000 Dao seals.

To Lin Huang, they were undoubtedly a group of amazing assistants.

Although they could not compare with him in terms of their abilities, they were sufficient to handle many minor dao-level powerhouses.

Lin Huang was satisfied with this boost of external strength.

However, he did not give up on his personal strength boost just yet.

He repeatedly explored the few conclusions he had explored. Very soon, he found a shortcut to the second strengthening method.

“I definitely can’t cultivate Lords in my Kingdom to boost the number of the unlocked Dao seals within a short period of time. However, if time flow is accelerated by 10,000 times, I should be able to significantly shorten the cultivation time of Lords.”

“Three years would be 300,000 years under 10,000 times accelerated time flow. It shouldn’t be an issue to cultivate a couple of Lords.”

The Great Heaven Palace could alter time flow. The most it could accelerate time flow in his Kingdom would be 10,000 times faster than the outside world.

Lin Huang thought he could use this bug to accelerate the time flow in his Kingdom by 10,000 times to cultivate Lords.

He had absorbed countless Kingdoms before. Most of them had local living beings, and there were quite a number of Heavenly Gods among them. He had converted them into a part of his Kingdom together with the other Kingdoms previously.

Three hundred years should be enough to elevate some high-rank Heavenly Gods to Lords.

He had only applied the time acceleration within the Great Heaven Palace previously, or only the Great Heaven Territory at most. It had never been applied to the entire Kingdom before.

He was looking forward to seeing the changes of some of his old friends in the gravel world 30,000 years later under the accelerated time flow.

As he sorted through his thoughts, he contacted the Great Heaven Palace directly without hesitation. He adjusted the time flow of the entire Kingdom so that it was 10,000 times faster than the outside world.

…

Lin Huang would enter the virtual realm every day for the next few days.

He already had sufficient confidence in his ability to start exploring the Abyss of the virtual realm.

At the same time, he was in a frenzy as he hunted Voids in the Abyss.

However, his targeted prey were at least supreme-rank Lords. There were even minor dao-level powerhouses.

Apart from obtaining a great deal of Origin Energy, the goal of hunting those Voids was also to obtain more Dao seals.

Although it would not unlock the number of Dao seals he could possess, it could boost the total number of Dao seals in his Kingdom. It was even faster than refining Kingdoms.

Moreover, as the Voids he hunted were of high levels, almost each one he hunted would increase the number of Dao seals in his Kingdom by 1,000.

Within a short span of one week, he had hunted hundreds of Voids.

The total number of Dao seals in his Kingdom had skyrocketed to over 300,000.

However, one day, Lin Huang suddenly realized that he could no longer refine more Dao seals.

“315,800 Dao seals… seems to be the limit. It happens to be a hundred-fold of the 3,158 Dao seals I own…” Lin Huang had previously guessed that there would be a limit to the number of Dao seals his Kingdom could refine. He had finally reached the limit. However, it was clear that the limit could be increased in tandem with the number of the Dao seals he truly possessed.

Although it came out of the blue, Lin Huang soon came to terms with the fact.

He figured that he would just stop hunting for the time being.

The Voids in the Abyss of the virtual realm might not have realized that they had unintentionally escaped death.

After Lin Huang stopped hunting, he summoned the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls immediately and got Eternity Fire to strengthen them once again.

The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls that had only duplicated over 10,000 Dao seals before had the number of Dao seals in their bodies increased to some 30,000.

Their combat ability increased significantly again.

Later on, Lin Huang finally settled down.

He only did one thing every day when he entered the virtual realm, which was to refine the Origin Energy fragments coming from the Nirvana Trees.

When he returned to the material realm, he would put aside his cultivation completely.

He would travel with his mind with his eyes shut most of the time.

His Divine Telekinesis turned into clones, wandering through all the planets in the entire great world.

This included those planets in his Kingdom; observing the changes in the Kingdom.

Sometimes, he would spare some time to give cultivation pointers to Lin Xin and the rest, his imperial monsters and Sword Servants.

Time flew by, and close to three years had passed.

The current Sword Alliance, including the branch in the human world, held a steady status among the grade-7 organizations.

It was not only active within the God Territory, but the three Saints and the seven sects in the human world also collaborated with the Sword Alliance.

The Sword Alliance’s headquarters in the God Territory had tens of millions of members now.

Meanwhile, the branch in the human world had surpassed eight million members.

Although Lin Huang did not fight even once throughout the three years, more than one of the Sword Servants in the Sword Alliance had fought before.

A hot discussion would start every time a Sword Servant fought.

Not only the God Territory and the human world in the great world, almost all the realms found out that the Sword Alliance possessed at least ten lord-level powerhouses.

Lin Huang, the mysterious Sword Alliance master, had become an unfathomable existence to the people.

Lin Huang, who had clones all over the place, naturally knew of these matters very well.

Throughout these three years, everything that happened in the entire great world, no matter big or small, could not escape his notice.

In reality, the Heavenly Net never managed to find news of Xue Luo throughout these three years.

Lin Huang had tens of thousands of clones who investigated the matter for three years.

The final investigation revealed that there was indeed a small clan called the Xue family in the previous era in the God Territory. However, Lin Huang checked through all of the information he could find. It was proven that the Xue family was not the one he was looking for. It had nothing to do with Xue Luo at all.

Not only the God Territory, Lin Huang had even looked through all the regions in the great world, including the human world, Celestial Palace, Buddhist Land, dragon world and more. He did not manage to find anything.

It felt as if Xue Luo had never existed, nor was there ever a Xue family.

Lin Huang did not find Xue Luo, but he did not have to spend much effort finding information about her ex-husband according to the teleportation coordinates and based on the time spent in the gravel world and the great world.

That man called himself a Master God in the great world. He had many believers.

However, in reality, he was merely getting by in mediocre grade-5 organization in the God Territory. He was just a regular member. Meanwhile, his combat strength stopped at ninth-rank true god-level. He had not improved in years.

On a night when snow scattered across the sky, Lin Huang’s clone barred his path.

The man with a head full of silver hair had his guard up as he looked at Lin huang.

His hair color seemed to have turned silver white permanently from the influence of Xue Luo’s Divine Fire. However, he still looked cool and handsome.

“Do you still remember Xue Ling-er?” Lin Huang stretched his hand out and caught the soft snow that was like sand before him as he asked coldly.

The man quivered slightly, but then denied instantly, “You got the wrong person. I’ve no idea who this Xue Ling-er you’re talking about is.”

“Really?” Lin Huang smirked.

At the moment, the silver-haired man’s eyes gradually looked empty. “Xue Ling-er was a woman that I met in the gravel world. I knew that she was a Protoss. I approached her on purpose, deceived her to win her trust, and obtained her Divine Fire…”

His eyes were focused again a moment later. “What did you do to me?”

“I merely let you recall your past.” Lin Huang’s tone was calm, but his expression had turned cold.

“Since I’ve confirmed that it’s you, I’ll take the thing that you owe Xue Luo on her behalf.”

As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, the silver-haired man knelt on the ground. His silver hair was turning black quickly at a speed that was visible to the naked eye, but his vitality was fading gradually.

“You owe her a life and a Divine Fire, so I’ll take your life and Divine Fire.” Lin Huang did not even look at the kneeling corpse. He held the white Divine Fire at the tip of his finger, covering it with a layer of Odyl and then placed it in a box. He put away the box in his space storage.

He lifted his head and looked up at the sky. Watching the soft snow falling from the sky, he muttered softly, “I’ve avenged you, Xue Luo…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1739 - The Arrangement Before Departure

## Chapter 1739: The Arrangement Before Departure

The three years agreement was coming to an end. Sword 1 returned as promised.

Lin Huang knew the result of the three-year investigation without having to ask.

Apart from Sword 1, Lin Huang also welcomed some of his old friends throughout those three years.

His old friends from the gravel world, such as Leng Yuexin, Li Lang, the siblings Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu, had broken through to heavenly god-level one after the other. Lin Huang brought them to the great world.

Under the 10,000 times accelerated time flow, almost all of the cultivators in Lin Huang’s Kingdom underwent a significant elevation in their combat strength.

Some ten Lords were cultivated throughout those three years. They were accepted into the Sword Alliance.

Although the 16 Lords only unlocked 16 Dao seals for Lin Huang, he was very satisfied with the result.

The Sword Alliance was flourishing in its development.

It had the deterrence of being the No. 1 organization in the God Territory.

However, Lin Huang finally received news from Liu Fu from the universe.

He knew that it was almost time for his departure.

A few days before departing, he gathered everyone.

Not only all of his Sword Servants, but Mr. Fu, Lin Xin, Yang Ling and the rest as well as his old friends such as Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu were included.

Lin Huang only spoke after taking a glance at them.

“I’ve received news from the universe that the mystic territory that I’m going to is opening. I’ve decided to depart three days later. I’ll officially head out into the universe. From that point onward, I might not return for a period of time.”

“I know that most of you here might want to go out into the universe. However, I can’t just leave the Sword Alliance behind. This will still be our training base, as well as the root of our development in the universe. We need the Sword Alliance to stay, recruiting more talents and geniuses. We’ll then send them to the universe to strengthen our organization in the universe.”

“Therefore, I need a portion of people to stay behind and hold down the fort for me.”

Lin Huang knew that most of them definitely hoped to head out into the universe.

After all, it was a whole new world. Not only that, there would be more opportunities to develop themselves.

However, it was impossible that he would bring all of them along. He could not leave the Sword Alliance that he had spent a few years building behind.

Apart from commemorating Great Heaven, his initial intention of founding the Sword Alliance was to make it a training base, training more talents under him.

As a “training center”, the Sword Alliance had a purpose of existence.

The room fell into momentary silence after Lin Huang was done speaking.

At that moment, Mr. Fu was the first to speak up.

“I’ll tell you what I think.”

The people knew that he was Lin Huang’s master. Although his combat strength was only at true god-level, they dared not neglect him. They paid attention to him.

“Everyone knows that I’m nominally Lin Huang’s master. I’ve only taught him cultivation during his earlier years, and he soon surpassed me later on. Throughout the few years in the Sword Alliance, I’ve been accumulating resources, while my combat strength has only elevated to fourth-rank true god-level. After all, my talent and potential are limited. I can’t compare myself with you young ones.”

“I think, to me personally, this great world is vast enough. Of course, I’d love to go to the universe, but I don’t think it’s for me. At the very least, it’s not suitable for me to live in a place that has Lords everywhere like the universe, where just the impact from a battle alone might kill me. Of course, if it’s just a vacation, I’m more than willing to go.”

“Therefore, I’ve decided to stay. I’ll stay in the great world. You can see it as retirement or holding down the fort for you. I’d love to settle down here.”

“Master…” Lin Huang did not expect that that would be Mr. Fu’s decision.

In reality, to him, Mr. Fu was family.

Naturally, he wished to bring him along to the universe.

“With your talent and potential, you can go further than anyone. However, not many have the talent and potential to be with you until the very end. It’s not that I don’t want to go with you guys. It’s just that I’m really tired.”

“You can treat this as your hometown. Just visit whenever you have time. It’s not like we’ll never see each other again.” Mr. Fu insisted on his decision.

Lin Huang stopped advising him after hearing that.

The second who spoke was Chan Dou.

“I’ll stay too.” It was not only Lin Huang; everyone present who knew him was shocked by his decision.

After all, with Chan Dou’s talent and potential, the great world should not be his ideal destination.

“Don’t overthink this. It’s not that I want to stay in the great world forever. I just think I owe Lin Huang and the Sword Alliance too much. I think that I have the obligation to stay to do something for the Sword Alliance.”

“Also, as soon as I’ve succeeded in my unification and am elevated to Lord, I’ll head out into the universe.”

“Then we’ll stay too. We’ll go to the universe together when we’ve cultivated to lord-level,” Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu stated their opinion immediately as well.

Lin Huang felt melancholic to see his old friends’ attitude on this matter.

In reality, Leng Yuexin, Yi Zheng and the rest had only reunited with him for a short time.

Moreover, although they were not considered powerhouses with their heavenly god-level combat strength, they were considered to be of normal standards.

Lin Huang interrupted things when he saw the half-step lord-level Sword Servants begin to stand up to speak.

“I welcome everyone here who would like to go to the universe with me. I hope that everyone who decides to stay is really willing to stay instead of being forced to stay.”

“There’s an opportunity for half-step Lords to elevate. I’ve found a way to fix your Dao seals to elevate you guys to Lords. This method doesn’t have any side-effects. You’ll be able to elevate to middle-rank, upper-rank and even supreme-rank lord-level like the others later on. Therefore, there’s no need for you to make the decision of staying to retire because of the lack of elevation potential for half-step Lords. However, it’d still depend on your own hard work as to how far you’ll go in the end.”

“No matter what, you have to be willing to stay.”

“I’m staying.” The first person who spoke up was someone who nobody expected to again. It was Sword 2.

Even Lin Huang was stunned momentarily.

“Sword 1 took care of most of the matters in the Sword Alliance before. I hope that I will have his leadership abilities and share a portion of that burden in the future. Also, I’ve figured out that the Swordmaster actually has many helpful people around him. Apart from Sword 1, there are some who have abilities more powerful than mine.”

“I think, as compared to the rest, the Sword Alliance might need me to stay.”

“Of course, I won’t stay forever. When the time is right, I’ll get someone to replace me. I’ll then head out into the universe and be by Lord Swordmaster’s side.”

After Sword 2 spoke, more Sword Servants took the initiative to stay behind.

In the end, there were 154 Sword Servants who chose to stay.

At that point, Lin Huang finally confirmed the list of the people that he would bring along to the universe.

After the meeting ended, the Sword Servants left one after the other. Sword 1, Sword 2, and a bunch of old friends were the only ones left in the meeting room.

“Master, you…” Mr. Fu was the first person that Lin Huang looked at.

“I know what you’re trying to say.” Mr. Fu smiled, feeling grateful. “No matter whether I go to the universe with you or not, we’ll always be family.”

“I really want to stay. I didn’t say that just to save you the trouble. I just thought I’d start the conversation to tell you what I have in mind.”

Lin Huang nodded lightly and said nothing more. He then looked at his old friends like Leng Yuexin, Yi Zheng and the rest.

“Given your current combat strength, it’s actually sufficient to follow me out into the universe. Over there, there won’t actually be lord-level powerhouses everywhere. It’s just an exaggeration. True god-level and heavenly god-level are still the main combat strength levels.”

“We’ve only been to the great world for less than a year. We haven’t become familiar with this place yet, and you’re bringing us to the universe instead. I don’t want to go. I’d like to enjoy the great world for a few more years.” Li Lang was the first to speak.

“Although true god-level and heavenly god-level are the main combat strength levels, we’d definitely slow you down if we go.” Leng Yuexin spoke the truth.

Lin Huang would have liked to say that they would still slow him down even when they had become Lords. However, he only dared to think about those words. It would be terrible for him to say those words out loud and crush their self-esteem.

“We think so too.” Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu nodded. “Also, the Sword Alliance’s resources are enough given our level of cultivation now. There’s no need for us to head out into the universe. It’s not too late for us to head out when we get to lord-level and run out of resources.”

Lin Huang then looked at Chan Dou.

“Don’t look at me. I hate owing someone a favor. Consider this to be my way of returning the favor by staying this time,” Chan Dou said expressionlessly.

Lin Huang stopped encouraging them seeing that they had made up their minds. He then looked at Sword 2.

“Gather all of the half-step lord-level Sword Servants. Bring them over to the big meeting room on the first floor.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1740 - Frantic Last-minute Closed-door Cultivation

## Chapter 1740: Frantic Last-minute Closed-door Cultivation

After gathering the 247 half-step lord-level Sword Servants, Lin Huang sent them into the Great Heaven Palace before activating the Flawless Card.

He only left the Kingdom after watching the Sword Servants transform into big cocoons one after the other successfully.

The Flawless Card would not only fix one’s Dao seal, but it would also fix the missing Dao tattoos that had caused the Dao seals to be damaged.

Consolidating Dao tattoos was not a short-term process.

Therefore, Lin Huang chose to do it in the Great Heaven Palace with the 10,000 times accelerated time flow.

Over the next two days, the half-step lord-level Sword Servants got out of their cocoons consecutively and were elevated to lord-level officially.

It had unsealed 247 Dao seals for Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

After settling the Sword Servants’ matter, he received a message from Sword 1. “The Virgen of the Nephilic Judge Tribe is here.”

Lin Huang had a secret meeting with Kylie and Bloody in a small meeting room in the Sword Alliance after reminding Sword 1 to keep it a secret.

Kina, who was going to replace Kylie to stay with the Nephilic Judge Tribe, came along with the two as well.

Surprisingly, the girl looked 60% to 70% similar to Kylie. It was no wonder that the Nephilic Judge Tribe would believe that she was Kylie’s long-lost sister.

“Are you guys done with all the arrangements?” Lin Huang asked.

“We are.” Kylie nodded.

“To prevent her from failing to handle everything on her own after we left, we’ve established a small circle of supporters among the Nephilic Judge Tribe throughout these past three years. They’re young people who have the common goal of the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s future development in mind. Although there were not many people, we’ve assigned them to different departments respectively throughout these few years.

“In the future, they’ll assist Kina together to continue promoting the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s development.”

Although Kylie made it sound simple, Lin Huang knew that making progress on this matter must have been difficult throughout these years.

The reason being was that it was impossible for the Nephilic Judge Tribe’s upper echelons not to notice the people who were close with the Virgen.

“As long as they follow the plan I gave Kina and don’t deviate too much from the development outline, there won’t be any major issues.” Bloody was very confident in her plan. “However, we can’t avoid minor deviations from occurring.”

“I’ll try my best to keep things in line.” Kina nodded in all seriousness.

Even her tone and demeanor when she spoke was similar to Kylie.

“Have you made up your mind?” Lin Huang looked at Kina.

“I have.” Kina nodded without hesitation.

As Kylie’s dependent, she had an innate sense of admiration and adoration for Kylie.

To her, replacing Kylie to stay with the Nephilic Judge Tribe was a way to get closer to Kylie.

“Alright then.” Lin Huang took action instantly after seeing Kina did not have a shred of hesitation at all.

A red gleam flashed from his sleeve. Before Kina could react, it had penetrated between her brows, leaving a tiny opening the size of a needle.

Kina’s vitality faded instantly.

At the last second when her vitality had almost faded entirely, a new Monster Card was consolidated in Lin Huang’s hand.

Lin Huang crushed the card casually. Kina’s figure formed quickly.

Seeing the corpse with a red gleam between its brows, she was left in a momentary daze.

However, she soon snapped back to her senses. She suddenly realized that the man before her felt even closer than Kylie was to her.

“Master,” Kina called out automatically.

“Come with me.” Lin Huang waved and brought Kina along into the Great Heaven Palace.

In the palace, Kina saw the giant golden cocoons all over the place at a glance. Those were Lin Huang’s Sword Servants that had just had their combat strength elevated not long ago.

Before she could react, the Combat Strength Upgrade Card between Lin Huang’s fingers turned into stars and penetrated her body.

Her body was enveloped in a golden cocoon at speed that was visible to the naked eye.

After completing that task, Lin Huang returned to the Sword Alliance’s headquarters in a flash.

Kylie and Bloody remained standing where they were. They only snapped back to their senses when they saw Lin Huang return.

“What did the two of you say to the Nephilic Judge Tribe?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I left a letter saying that I think my cultivation has reached a plateau, so I’m going to the universe with Bloody. I also mentioned that I entrusted Kina to them.” Kylie’s response was simple.

“Those stubborn old geezers from the Nephilic Judge Tribe must hate me to their bones,” Bloody said rather helplessly.

“You don’t owe them a good impression anyway.” Kylie did not care about such things.

“They have had their guards up against me from the first day, worried that I might kidnap you. In the end, I really did kidnap you. Now those old geezers’ speculations have come true. I’m very upset about that.” Bloody was irritated.

“You shouldn’t think that way. Instead, you should think that you’re pissing off the old geezers by kidnapping the Virgen under their watch,” Lin Huang teased with a smile.

Bloody rolled her eyes at Lin Huang.

“You definitely can’t hide the news of you going to the universe for much longer. Those from the Nephilic Judge Tribe who aren’t complete fools should connect the dots that you’re going to the universe with their Virgen. Even without proof, they’ll definitely stir up trouble with the Sword Alliance.”

“Don’t worry, they’ll be the one on the losing end if they stir up trouble with the Sword Alliance.” Lin Huang had sufficient confidence in the Sword Alliance’s ability. “I’ll tell Sword 2 not to bully the Nephilic Judge Tribe too much.”

Kylie and Bloody knew that Lin Huang was telling the truth. They held no doubts regarding the Sword Alliance’s ability.

Lin Huang did not stay idle over the next few days after making the secret arrangement with Kylie and Bloody.

Considering that there would be major dao-level powerhouses during the trip into the mystic territory, and that it would be dangerous to get his lower-rank lord-level imperial monsters to explore the place, Lin Huang gave the matter some serious thought and decided to gather all of his imperial monsters apart from Bug Tribe.

He elevated them all the way to supreme-rank lord-level.

Bai, Bloody, Charcoal, Kylie, Grimace, Lancelot, Tyrant, Thunder, Bloody Robe, Fiend, Scarlet Imp (Hellion Imp), Witch, Eclipse (Eclipse Boa), Crescent Moon and Dark Moon (two Dark Crescent Snakes), Death (Death Knight), Fallen (Fallen Knight), Warlord, Herculean King, Bing Wang, Killer, Evil Dominator, Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son), Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain) and Nine Gloom (Silver-Armored Nine Gloom).

There were a total of 25 imperial monsters. Lin Huang boosted their Dao seals to 3,000 at once, elevating their combat strength to the limit of supreme-rank lord-level.

This unsealed close to 75,000 Dao seals in Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

Later on, Lin Huang spent a long time consolidating Dao seals in the virtual realm.

When he had consolidated all of the unlocked Dao seals, he had increased the number of his Dao seals to a total of 78,385.

With that many Dao seals, he was already considered a powerhouse among minor dao-level cultivators.

Meanwhile, each of his Dao seals comprised millions of Dao tattoos.

His over 78,000 Dao seals could not be compared to the ordinary minor dao-level cultivators’s 78,000 Dao seals.

However, Lin Huang did not stop cultivating just yet.

After increasing the number of his Dao seals, he began a new round of refining for the Origin Energy fragments coming from the Nirvana Trees…

He finally got out of closed-door cultivation officially when he reached the limits of Dao seals his Kingdom could contain, which was 7,838,500 Dao seals, from the Origin Energy fragments.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1741 - For A Better Reunion When We Meet Again

## Chapter 1741: For A Better Reunion When We Meet Again

Lin Huang felt much more determined after leaving closed-door cultivation this time.

He did not continue to elevate the ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ combat strength.

He had consolidated over 70,000 Dao seals in the virtual realm and attracted millions of minor dao-level Raptors, which ended up as Origin Energy for him to devour. Although that vast amount of Origin Energy was sufficient to elevate his ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls all the way to major dao-level with Origin Energy to spare, he did not do that after giving the matter some thought.

He was primarily considering the trip into the mystic territory that would take place soon.

Among minor dao-level powerhouses, God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls with 30,000 Dao seals would not be considered weak. They would be able to help conceal his real ability in the early stages.

If the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls attracted even more powerful enemies, he could still handle them without having to expose all of his abilities.

However, if he elevated his God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls to major dao-level, they would in turn attract major dao-level enemies.

Although, with his ability, he was no longer afraid of major dao-level powerhouses, he hoped that he could stay as low profile as possible instead of standing out.

One must know that, in the vast universe, a major dao-level combatant would be considered a powerhouse, but not a top powerhouse.

There were more powerful existences above major dao-level.

Lin Huang did not hope to be targeted by such an existence.

For safety purposes, he chose to take things slowly.

The simpler one was, the longer they would live.

The death of countless talents and geniuses in the past had verified the truth of this saying.

…

Time flew by. Three days had passed.

It was finally the day of departure.

All of the Sword Alliance’s upper echelons gathered in the largest meeting room that could hold 1,000 people on the first floor.

Lin Huang glanced around at the crowd.

Sword 1 was smiling, but Lin Huang knew that he had been feeling down.

He had been away for close to three years investigating the female Raider who had caused Great Heaven’s death. However, his efforts over the three-year period were to no avail.

On one hand, he blamed himself for not discovering anything useful. He thought that the hope of avenging Swordmaster Great Heaven was slim.

On the other hand, he felt guilty for having wasted Lin Huang’s confidence in him.

Not only did he not contribute to the Sword Alliance’s development during those three years, he had used much of the Sword Alliance’s manpower and intelligence gathering resources, slowing everyone down.

However, Lin Huang did not know that he had been having such complicated emotions all this time.

He comforted him twice, but Sword 1 did not seem to feel much better.

Later on, Lin Huang assigned him some tasks to keep him busy and prevent him from being mired in his negative emotions.

Lin Huang very soon had his eyes on Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang.

The two of them had yet to tie the knot officially.

Yang Ling claimed that he wanted to find Hong Zhuang’s brother so that he could attend their wedding.

Throughout the three years, he had used countless channels and many resources. However, his efforts were to no avail as well.

This made Lin Huang even more suspicious that Hong Zhuang’s brother might be fictional.

He was not jealous at all when he saw these two showing off their love occasionally. He only thought that Yang Ling was quite pitiful.

Such an intelligent man seemed to have been completely bewitched by Hong Zhuang.

In the presence of this woman, his intelligence quotient would drop to lower than zero.

Lin Huang looked away from the two people that he was rather worried about, and then looked at Mr. Fu who was standing next to him.

Mr. Fu still had his mustache. He looked like he was in his 30s now, and had a light smile on his face.

Lin Huang had always treated this master of his like family.

He personally hoped to bring Mr. Fu along with Lin Xin and Lin Xuan. No matter where they went, they would always be together.

However, since Mr. Fu had made up his mind, Lin Huang respected his decision.

Just like what Mr. Fu said. Family would be family regardless of whether they were together or not.

It was just like many families on Earth. Many kids who grew up in small cities would eventually settle down in big cities. They would get married and have kids in the big cities and build their own families. That did not mean that they were disconnected from their parents.

Some were thousands of kilometers away from their parents, but they were still family.

Mr. Fu noticed Lin Huang’s gaze. He also seemed to have figured out his thoughts, so he patted his shoulder.

“Don’t worry. Visit us when you guys have time.”

At that moment, Lin Xin, who had been holding onto Mr. Fu’s arm, looked at Lin Huang as well.

The siblings looked at each other and smiled.

Lin Huang treated her as his real sister.

Given that he was a traveler, she could only be considered to be his past life’s sister.

Moreover, she had awakened the memory of her past life. She was no longer that same pure Lin Xin either.

However, their relationship did not wane. Instead, they cherished each other’s company even more now.

Regarding Lin Xuan, the brother that he adopted, Lin Huang had never treated him as an outsider.

No matter his form as a child in the past or his current form as an adult, Lin Huang had been trying his best to give him the same treatment as Lin Xin. He tried his best not to treat them differently.

Naturally, Lin Xuan felt the care the siblings gave him. He had been giving back in his own way.

Although Lin Huang and Lin Xin were bonded by blood, he firmly believed that they were his family.

Lin Huang secretly teased himself after looking away from Lin Xuan.

‘Perhaps this is the mutual attraction of lonely souls…’

He glanced across to his old friends, including Yi Zheng, Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin, Li Lang and Chan Dou.

He still remembered everything they went through together.

He clearly remembered the first time he saw Li Lang. He had an undercut and wore a white suit, as well as a showy red tie.

There was only one word to describe his first impression of him—Showoff!

He also remembered the first time when he participated in the Hunter Assessment; Yi Yeyu was a rather irresponsible, arrogant assessor. It was also his first time coming in contact with transcendent powerhouses, as well as his first time being attacked by transcendent powerhouses.

He also remembered the time when he participated in the Hunter Assessment; he would send messages to Yi Zheng to disturb him as he felt bad bothering Yi Yeyu, asking all sorts of cultivation questions and news about the Hunter Association.

He remembered the first time he treated Leng Yuexin to a meal. It was street food and her first time eating by the street, but the two had a great time.

…

Lin Huang glanced around at everyone present.

He had interactions with most of them. He had more than one interaction with some of them, and had even become good friends with him.

He remembered each and every interaction and story, no matter long or short, thrilling or mediocre.

However, nothing would last forever. It was time to say goodbye.

“I won’t beat around the bush.”

“I hope that after we leave, the Sword Alliance will continue to grow steadily. You all will fight to grow it bigger and better, recruit more talents and geniuses, and prepare and train more talents for the organization that we’ll be establishing in the universe.”

“I also hope that we can establish a new organization in the universe and stand out!”

Lin Huang paused for a moment as the crowd applauded loudly.

He only spoke again when the applause died down.

“I’m happy to have known everyone here. Thank you for all of your support throughout this time. I hope that we’ll be able to reconnect again if there’s an opportunity in the future.”

“Lastly, there’s something I’d like to say to all of you.”

“Goodbye isn’t the end, but necessary for a better reunion when we eventually meet again.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1742 - Dongxuan City

## Chapter 1742: Dongxuan City

Dongxuan City was located within the Eastern Eight Zone of the universe.

To be exact, Dongxuan City was not a city, but a conglomerate of hundreds of great worlds.

The master of the “city” was given the title of Sovereign Xuan in the universe. He was a supreme powerhouse who had surpassed dao-level, as well as one of Royal’s Three Sovereigns.

Dongxuan City was the projection of Sovereign Xuan’s Kingdom in the universe.

Instead of calling it a projection, it was actually the concretization of its material form. It bore no differences with the real great world.

It was the divine ability that a powerhouse who had surpassed dao-level possessed. Even though it was just the projection of the Kingdom, it could interfere with the material realm directly.

Lin Huang was shocked when he first heard of Dongxuan City’s origin.

He could not tell that anything in this “city” was fake.

Everything looked completely real even when he scanned his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis.

In a mansion in Dongxuan City, Lin Huang met up with Liu Fu again in a small lounge.

“To be honest, I thought you were blowing us off.” That was the first thing Liu Fu said when he saw Lin Huang. “The mystic territory will open tomorrow and you only arrived in the universe today. Why didn’t you come a few days earlier to prepare ahead?”

“I’m all set,” Lin Huang said while smiling. “On the other hand, are you going or not? You should’ve made up your mind by now?”

“I am!” This time, Liu Fu nodded without hesitation.

“You agreed to it? What changed your mind?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

“I really didn’t want to go initially. After all, I’ve only just been elevated to dao-level not too long ago. Moreover, there will be major dao-level powerhouses partaking in the exploration this time. It’s too dangerous,” Liu Fu explained while smiling, “However, perhaps Sovereign Xuan found out that there were too few people who would be participating in the exploration, so he sent out a notice yesterday. Everyone who joined the exploration this time will be exempted from the profit sharing rules. Everything we obtain from the exploration, no matter what it is, will belong to us. There’s no need to give a cut to Royal.”

“Sovereign Xuan even posted a news article on a social media platform, stating that since the rules of mystic territory exploration are set, everyone should follow them. If there are major dao-level powerhouses attacking minor dao-level powerhouses or dao-level powerhouses attacking Lords, Royal will get to the bottom of it!”

“He’s clearly talking about the mystic territory that we’re exploring this time around.”

“Does it actually make a difference if he posts something like that on the internet?” Lin Huang thought that such a measure would not be effective.

“At least he has indicated his stance, which will be a deterrent to some people,” Liu Fu said while smiling, “After all, he’s a supreme powerhouse above dao-level.”

“When powerhouses who are experts in space-time or dream rules thoroughly investigate things, almost no one can escape it.”

Lin Huang secretly jolted slightly when he heard those words.

In that case, he had to be extra careful in the mystic territory. He had to try his best not to expose his true ability.

However, he could not help but ask in a testing manner, “Although that’s the case, under normal circumstances, it’s probably impossible for powerhouses like Sovereign Xuan to go that far for a mere exploration member, right?”

“Under normal circumstances, he definitely won’t. However, he has made an announcement this time. If someone’s death is rather suspicious, there’s a high chance that he’ll investigate. However, I think the possibility of Sovereign Xuan joining the exploration himself is low,” Liu Fu voiced his speculations.

“Alright, let’s not talk about this matter. Sovereign Xuan might hear the things that we’re saying.” Liu Fu changed the subject quickly.

“What?” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that.

“This is Dongxuan City. Although it’s only the projection of Sovereign Xuan’s Kingdom, to him, it’s not that different from us actually being inside his Kingdom…” Liu Fu gave Lin Huang a signal.

Lin Huang instantly realized that the projection of this Kingdom actually had the same characteristics of the real Kingdom.

Just like in his Kingdom, he would be able to discover anything that was happening instantly, including everyone’s chatter inside his Kingdom.

As long as he wanted to, he could hear them. It depended on whether he wanted to hear what they were saying or not.

For Sovereign Xuan, it seemed that his Kingdom’s projection came with such a characteristic as well.

Therefore, Lin Huang knew that he had to be careful when he spoke within Dongxuan City. Especially topics regarding Sovereign Xuan, he would avoid discussing them as much as possible.

“Are you completely ready? I don’t suppose your great world has spiritual treasures?” Liu Fu asked again.

“I have God Weapons that have transformed into spiritual treasures.” In reality, Lin Huang did not tell the truth. His God Weapons were no longer spiritual treasures of the universe, but had transformed into higher grade items, which were precious treasures of the universe.

He had only found out that his God Weapons had transformed into a level surpassing spiritual treasures of the universe, into precious treasures, when he absorbed a massive amount of Origin Energy fragments in the virtual realm while obtaining the memory inheritances.

If spiritual treasures were the equipment of minor dao-level powerhouses, then precious treasures were the equipment used by major dao-level powerhouses.

Precious treasure-grade equipment could totally harm major dao-level powerhouses.

However, Lin Huang could only hide that from Liu Fu, telling him that his God Weapons were now spiritual treasures.

“You’re really something…” Liu Fu could not help but give him a thumbs up. Naturally, he knew how difficult the conditions were to fulfil for God Weapons to evolve. “To be able to evolve them into spiritual treasures, I suppose you’ve planted the God Weapons into your body before you got to virtual god-level?”

“Something like that.” Lin Huang nodded.

“If you knew that you could elevate to dao-level, you would’ve planted a couple more, right?” Liu Fu teased while smiling.

“That’s right. Four is indeed too little. I think I could’ve gotten wings, gloves and shoes. At least seven or eight of them.” Lin Huang nodded to indicate his agreement.

“You have four God Weapons that have transformed into spiritual treasures?!” Liu Fu widened his eyes. He thought that Lin Huang only had one.

After all, God Weapons were completely useless to high-level cultivators. The reason being was that they could only transform according to the cultivators’ level. However, to low-level cultivators, they were expensive luxuries.

In the universe, a God Weapon’s seed had the price that was comparable with heavenly god-level god sequence relics.

Not many organizations and families would purchase such luxurious things and plant them into a junior whose combat strength was lower than virtual god-level.

The reason was that, as soon as the item was planted, it would bond with the cultivator and could not be sold. Moreover, no matter how high the junior’s talent and potential was, nobody could be sure that he would elevate above heavenly god-level in the future.

After all, there were many talents and geniuses dying throughout their journeys of cultivation. Not only that, nobody could tell if the person was a legitimate genius or not before elevating to virtual god-level.

Those clans with powerful bloodlines would not need God Weapons.

Many of the juniors were born at true god-level or even heavenly god-level. They would not need God Weapons at all.

To Liu Fu, Lin Huang planting four God Weapons into his body at once was a complete waste of money.

He was a little envious as well. After all, he had only obtained two spiritual treasures, one weapon and one armor.

However, he knew that he did not need God Weapons because he was born a True God.

Even if he planted God Weapons in his body when he was born, they would only transform into low-grade Dao Weapons, which were completely meaningless.

“Do you have a communication ring for the universe?” Liu Fu asked again after calming himself down.

“I don’t have one, but there’s no rush. I’ll buy one after we get out of the mystic territory.” Lin Huang had indeed forgotten about that. However, he did not think that it was an important matter as there was no signal in the mystic territory.

“Rather than that, there’s actually something that I urgently need a solution for.” Lin Huang looked at Liu Fu. “I brought a bunch of subordinates along to join the exploration into the mystic territory this time…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1743 - Gather

## Chapter 1743: Gather

Naturally, Lin Huang’s imperial monsters such as Bai and the rest were the ones that he wanted to bring along into the mystic territory.

He had elevated their combat strength to the limits of supreme-rank lord-level. They happened to be able to join the exploration into the lord-level mystic territory.

Lin Huang did not plan to bring his Sword Servants along.

After all, among them, the one who possessed the highest combat strength was Sword 1, and he had only consolidated three Dao seals. They would undoubtedly get themselves killed going into the mystic territory with such limited combat ability.

Meanwhile, it was simple to get Bai and the rest to join the exploration. The registration platform on Royal’s side was still open. They were registered under the Sword Alliance, so they were members of Royal’s affiliate organization. As long as they possessed sufficient ability, they were eligible to sign up.

Given that Royal was eager to have more people joining the exploration this time, the registration process went over well.

Liu Fu did the necessary on the internet and got everything done within ten minutes.

However, it made him suspect even more than Lin Huang had a backer in the universe.

After all, he had been to the great world Lin Huang was in before. He thought it was difficult to even cultivate a middle-rank Lord in that world. However, for some reason, Lin Huang had 25 supreme-rank lord-level subordinates.

Nevertheless, he was wise enough to know that there were things that one should not ask about. He did not ask anything about how Bai and the rest came about.

After registering them, Liu Fu made arrangements for Lin Huang’s accommodation passionately.

The meeting between the two could be considered to have ended at that time.

In the hotel suite, Lin Huang summoned all 25 of his imperial monsters.

“We’re going into the mystic territory tomorrow, let me remind you again of the things you should take note of.”

“We’re going in as Royalty. Therefore, there’s a rule that we must abide by, which is not to attack other Royalties. Even if you form some personal grudge with them, you should only deal with it after you get out of the mystic territory.”

“We should be randomly teleported when we enter the mystic territory this time, so each of our coordinates will be different. There’s a possibility that you guys might be directly teleported to regions with dao-level monsters. Therefore, please be on guard as soon as you enter the mystic territory. If you’ve really been teleported to the dao-level regions, please don’t try to challenge dao-level monsters. Instead, find a way to escape as soon as you can!”

“I know you guys received a boost in your abilities lately, and you must have gained a significant boost in confidence as well. However, dao-level is a completely new life level. Even if the powerhouse has one more Dao seal than you do, he can suppress all of you with a slap. The gap of ability is a great one that can’t be crossed. Don’t try to challenge it.” When Lin Huang said those, he had his eyes on Grimace most of the time.

Among all of the imperial monsters, Grimace was the only one who was oddly rebellious. He might really seek death by trying to challenge minor dao-level powerhouses.

“Rather than the local monsters in the mystic territory, humans are the most dangerous ones. Although theoretically the dao-level powerhouses from the organizations can’t attack Lords, you guys can’t entrust your personal safety to a rule. If you really encounter dao-level powerhouses from other organizations, try your best to avoid them.”

“Also, during the fights among organizations in the mystic territory, there will indeed be people who are determined to kill. However, not all are like that. Most of them will only plunder and release. Let me give you this advice. Try your best not to kill. Of course, if the person wants to kill you, show no mercy.”

…

Regarding the mystic territory, Lin Huang had actually given Bai and the rest a rough explanation before coming to the universe.

This included the things they should take note of, and he had actually mentioned some of these points previously.

On one hand, he was adding on some reminders that he missed out earlier. On the other hand, he wanted to re-emphasize his points again.

“In the universe, White Crystals are the basic trading currency, which are the Divine Crystals we used before. The higher grade of currency is the Scarlet Crystal. We didn’t have this in the great world we were in before, nor do I have it with me now. If you guys need it, you can trade for it at the crystal currency exchange. The exchange rate is one Scarlet Crystal to 10,000 White Crystals.”

“You can do whatever you want for the remaining time today. Gather at the hotel before 12 am. We’re going into the mystic territory tomorrow, so don’t stir up any trouble.”

Lin Huang hoped that they could relax a little bit before going into the mystic territory.

As soon as he was done speaking, Grimace was the first one to leave in a flash.

Bai frowned slightly and decided to go after him.

Very soon, there were less than ten imperial monsters left in the hotel.

Tyrant sat by the coffee table and opened the snacks on it. He began to enjoy himself.

Charcoal shrunk itself and lay on the balcony to soak in the sun.

Lin Huang immediately realized that Kylie was feeling down.

“Are you still worried about Kina?”

“A little bit.” Kylie nodded slightly.

“Although there are a bunch of old geezers in the Nephilic Judge Tribe, they aren’t fools after all. They won’t trouble Kina. At most, they’ll only be strict as they watch over her,” Lin Huang comforted Kylie.

“Master is right.” Bloody who was standing at the side, walked over. “That bunch of old geezers will only throw tantrums for a few days. It will blow over after a week at most. Not only that, I’ve left Kina some tips. I’ve included all possibilities that might happen. If she really encounters something, she’ll be able to find the appropriate solutions from the information I gave her.”

Lin Huang said nothing further. He could only wait for Kylie to get over it.

Before 12 am, Bai and the rest returned one after the other. None of them were missing.

Lin Huang signaled Bai subtly. Seeing that he nodded lightly, he knew that Grimace should not have stirred up any trouble. He was relieved now.

Lin Huang slept soundly that night.

Early the next morning, he brought his imperial monsters for breakfast and then headed to Liu Fu’s house.

Liu Fu dressed in formal wear. He looked like he was heading to an important banquet.

He was momentarily stunned when he saw Lin Huang and his imperial monsters. “So these are the supreme-rank lord-level subordinates you told me about?! The strength of their auras are clearly close to dao-level.”

“Isn’t that still supreme-rank lord-level?” Lin Huang said with a smile.

“That makes sense.” Liu Fu chuckled after hearing that. “But that’s a good thing. Our team of Lords will have more power now.”

“Wearing that outfit, you look like you’re about to get married…” Lin Huang teased him and laughed.

“I just wanted to say that you guys dressed too casually.” Liu Fu was rather speechless. “I thought I’d dress more formally to show respect since there will be many dao-level powerhouses there.”

“Will you change your outfit again after you enter the mystic territory? Or will you be fighting while wearing this?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I’ll just change the style.” The clothes on Liu Fu changed into something casual as soon as he spoke. He transformed his clothes back into something formal after showing them.

“It’s a little past 8 am now. There’s still an hour to go before the mystic territory opens officially. Let’s gather at Old He’s place.” Liu Fu waved and summoned a dimensional portal after he spoke.

He led Lin Huang and the rest in.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1744 - Grade-SSS Organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone

## Chapter 1744: Grade-SSS Organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone

After stepping out of the teleportation portal, Lin Huang’s team appeared in a meeting room directly.

It was a meeting room that could accommodate tens of thousands of people. There were many people who had already taken their seats.

Lin Huang glanced over and sensed at least 20 dao-level individuals.

Although they were only at minor dao-level, their combat abilities should be more powerful than Liu Fu who had just been elevated.

Among them, the most powerful one should have consolidated over 50,000 Dao seals.

Apart from that, the remaining 50 or so Lords were upper-rank and supreme-rank Lords. There were no middle-rank and lower-rank Lords at all.

Before everyone arrived, Lin Huang had witnessed the tip of the iceberg of Royal’s true capabilities.

Their arrival instantly attracted the attention of many in the meeting room.

It was not the two dao-level individuals, Lin Huang and Liu Fu, who attracted the crowd’s attention, but the group of Lords.

The reason being was that they noticed that the 25 of them were powerhouses at the limit of supreme-rank Lords.

The appearance of Bai and the rest had undoubtedly increased the lord-level participants’ overall power.

Meanwhile, to them, Lin Huang and Liu Fu were newbies who had just been elevated to minor dao-level. They did not find them special.

Lin Huang was happy that nobody saw through his disguise.

Soon after they took their seats, more people arrived one after the other.

When it was almost 8:30 am, Old He and Old Wang finally showed up.

Old He glanced across the room when he arrived. He then spoke directly.

“I noticed that almost everyone is here now. The people who know those who aren’t here yet, notify them now that we’re departing right away.”

Lin Huang was rather confused. The reason being was that, since he and Liu Fu arrived, those who came later on were almost all at minor dao-level. There were almost no Lords.

Including Bai, there were only some 80 Lords in the meeting room. Meanwhile, there were more than 150 minor dao-level individuals.

“There are so few Lords joining the exploration? The number of Lords are slightly over half of the number of minor dao-level cultivators who are joining.” Lin Huang asked Liu Fu through voice transmission.

Liu Fu explained while smiling, “Old He and Old Wang are mainly responsible for leading the minor dao-level individuals. There’s someone else who is leading the Lords. Most of the Lords who are joining the exploration are with the person who is leading the Lords. Most of the Lords we have here are just like those guys under you. They were brought along or invited by the dao-level cultivators here.”

As they were chatting, there were two people who entered almost at the same time.

Old He glanced at the two of them before speaking again.

“Alright, everyone’s here. Let’s depart now.”

He shook his sleeve as soon as he was done speaking. A Dimensional Whirlpool appeared in the air in the middle of the meeting room.

The people in the meeting room stepped into it one after another.

Lin Huang led his imperial monsters and stepped into it as well.

After passing through the meeting room, they appeared in mid-air.

Lin Huang immediately saw a misty spherical dimension not far away.

That should be the mystic territory that had yet to be fully unsealed.

After observing it for a moment, he looked away and quickly scanned through his surroundings.

Apart from Royal, there were people from a couple of organizations that came.

Although Lin Huang did not use Divine Telekinesis, he speculated faintly that some of them among the crowd should have consolidated above 80,000 Dao seals.

As he was observing the other organizations’ camps, Liu Fu who was standing at the side began his briefing. He explained to Lin Huang and his imperial monsters through voice transmission.

“The organization on our left is called the Snow Kingdom. It’s a grade-SSS organization that has just risen in the Eastern Eight Zone during this era. They’re developing aggressively, especially during the past hundred years or so.”

Lin Huang glanced at them. The people from the Snow Kingdom were easy to spot as all of them wore white robes. The only differences between them were the patterns, hues and styles of their robes.

“The leading old man in the white robe is Shang Yang. Don’t judge him by his old age. He has consolidated close to 100,000 Dao seals. He’s one of the few powerhouses in the Eastern Eight Zone who will most probably elevate to major dao-level.”

“The organization on the Snow Kingdom’s left is called Star Cluster. They’re one of the veteran grade-SSS organizations. They existed even before Royal did.”

The people from Star Cluster dressed casually. Almost all of them were dressed differently. However, Lin Huang noticed that their leader was a lady with a piece of White Crystal on her forehead.

“The leading lady is called Starfall. She should’ve consolidated more than 80,000 Dao seals. She has another identity, which is the disciple of Star Cluster’s current Star Master.”

“The organization on Star Cluster’s left is the Longevity Tribe. They’re the local residents of Eastern Eight Zone. They’re also the first grade-SSS organization to exist in the Eastern Eight Zone.”

“Longevity Tribe…” Lin Huang raised his brows. He noticed that all of the members of the tribe were bald, regardless of whether they were men or women. The leader was a muscular bald man with a square beard.

“Their leading elder is Li Xiong. He’s a radical with an aggressive character. He’ll usually kill his opponents.”

“The organization on our right is Infinite. Infinite is the organization with the most sorcery cultivators in the entire Eastern Eight Zone.”

In reality, Lin Huang had noticed that those people’s auras were odd from the beginning.

It might seem alright when they were alone. However, when a group of dao-level sorcerers gathered, even the flow of the various elements and particles in their surroundings would become unusual.

“The person who is leading Infinite this time is the young man who is sitting with his legs crossed and eyes shut. His name’s Ao Yu. He has many sorcery techniques, and he has mastered over 80,000 Dao seals. There was an individual who surpassed dao-level that commented that he’s the toughest brat to deal with among the minor dao-level cultivators in the Eastern Eight Zone.”

Hearing Liu Fu’s description, Lin Huang secretly thought that this guy had definitely mastered more than 80,000 Dao seals. He already had one foot stepped into major dao-level.

Lin Huang sensed that Ao Yu had mastered close to 100,000 Dao seals.

Not only that, judging by his energy alone, Ao Yu should be the person with the most powerful combat ability among everyone here.

He had even surpassed Old Wang from Royal and Shang Yang from the Snow Kingdom.

“The organization on Infinite’s right is Deep Space. It’s also a veteran grade-SSS organisation in the Eastern Eight Zone. They have similar qualifications to Royal…”

…

Liu Fu continued to brief them about the rest of the organizations.

Lin Huang redirected his focus back to Royal that he belonged to.

Apart from Old Wang and Old He who were leading, the most powerful person among minor dao-level characters was a female cultivator. She seemed to possess over 50,000 Dao seals.

Including Old Wang and Old He, there were a total of 158 minor dao-level powerhouses present.

There were many more Lords compared to the time when they were in the meeting room. There were some 500 of them.

The leader of the Lords was a young man with blue hair.

He had made it here with the team before Lin Huang and the rest arrived.

The leader with blue hair had his eyes lit up when he saw Bai and the rest.

He did not expect Old He to bring such a surprise on his side, which boosted the quality of their team significantly.

He took the initiative to talk to Bai and the rest.

When it was almost 9 am, the major dao-level powerhouses from all organizations had finally shown up…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1745 - The Assembly of Major-dao Cultivators

## Chapter 1745: The Assembly of Major-dao Cultivators

The seven organizations that joined the exploration this time had only sent three major dao-level powerhouses each.

Lin Huang heard from Liu Fu’s explanation that it was the decision that the seven organizations had come up with after their discussion in order to be fair. Each organization was only allowed to send three major dao-level powerhouses to join the exploration this time.

After all, it was only a preliminary exploration. They were unsure of the danger level of this mystic territory. They only sent three major dao-level powerhouses to the mystic territory in case it became too dangerous which would cause them to lose too many major dao-level powerhouses.

In reality, there was also a limit on the number of minor dao-level powerhouses sent, which was 200 people.

As there were too few minor dao-level powerhouses joining previously, less than 50 people, Sovereign Xuan removed the profit sharing rule as he could not bear to see such a pathetic amount of participants.

As expected, after the announcement, the number of participants grew. There were a total of 158 minor dao-level cultivators participating from Royal.

The rest of the organizations had a similar number of participants too. Most of them had more or less 158 minor dao-level cultivators.

Star Cluster, which had the most members, only had 180 minor dao-level cultivators participating.

Meanwhile, the limit for Lords was 1,000.

Including all of the organizations present, the number of participants was far from the limit.

Royal only had some 500 Lords, while the rest were more or less the same. Infinite, which had the most number of Lords, only had some 600 Lords participating.

After the major dao-level powerhouses from all organizations had arrived, Lin Huang placed almost all of his attention on them.

At this very moment, he had finally felt the gap when faced with these major dao-level powerhouses.

Even without releasing Divine Telekinesis, he sensed clearly that these people’s auras were much more powerful than the minor dao-level cultivators.

If one really had to compare them, it would be similar to the gap between the Sun and Venus.

Venus’ night sky was bright too, but it could not compare to the Sun.

Indeed, judging based on their life level, they were on a completely different level.

However, Lin Huang could sense that, among the 21 major dao-level powerhouses, there were only two who were a real threat to him.

One came from Star Cluster. She was the only woman among the three major dao-level powerhouses from the organization.

She had dark-red hair that touched her waist. Since arriving, she had been silent. She had not spoken.

The other person was the oldest-looking of the three major dao-level powerhouses from the Longevity Tribe.

He had wrinkles all over his face. Even his brows were white.

Lin Huang paid extra attention to the two of them.

Liu Fu, who was standing at the side, continued to introduce these characters to him passionately through voice transmission.

“These are the three major dao-level powerhouses from Royal. I’ll introduce them to you.”

“That hunk with fiery red hair and beard is Yan Jun. Not only is he a combat cultivator, he’s also an Element Master. I heard he’s an expert in the Fire Element Great Dao, and that he’s mastered tens of thousands of Fire Element Dao seals.”

Lin Huang could not help but check him out again when he heard that he was a combat cultivator.

The higher level a combat cultivator cultivated to, the harder it became to strengthen one’s physical body.

This guy named Yan Jun was a major dao-level combat cultivator. It proved how stunning his will was. He could not be compared to ordinary cultivators.

Lin Huang secretly imagined what would happen if he became his opponent. However, he got his answer instantly—that man would die a devastating death!

A combat cultivator could suppress psychics on a certain level.

The thing was, Lin Huang was no ordinary psychic. His God Weapon flying daggers were now precious treasures. As long as he inserted sufficient Odyl in them, it would be easy to break through the opponent’s defense.

Not only that, he had a cheat code, which was the Critical Hit Hammer that had already evolved to rank-4 now. It would provide a maximum forty-fold boost of power.

Naturally, Liu Fu had no idea what Lin Huang was thinking about at the moment. He continued to introduce the others to him.

“That bearded uncle with hair that reaches his shoulder is Yue Wu. He’s a sword cultivator like you. I heard that he has consolidated tens of thousands of Sword seals on Sword Dao alone. Among the major dao-level powerhouses in Royal, he ranks within the top three when it comes to attack ability.”

In reality, Lin Huang could tell that he was a sword cultivator from a single glance.

However, he did not really bother with Liu Fu’s introduction.

He did not think that it was something impressive for one to have tens of thousands of Sword seals. The reason being was that he had already consolidated over 8,000 Sword seals at the moment.

He secretly ran a mental simulation and concluded that Yue Wu’s attack ability was likely to be lower than his.

“Lastly, the beauty is one of the three major dao-level female powerhouses in Royal. Her name is Chi Yao. She’s a Soul Master. I heard that her God’s soul is rather unusual. She majors in Soul Dao, but is also proficient in many techniques other than Soul Dao…”

Lin Huang nodded lightly. He had actually noticed this lady named Chi Yao from the beginning.

The reason being was that the threat level Lin Huang sensed from her was only second to that red-haired woman from Star Cluster and that white-browed old man from the Longevity Tribe.

Lin Huang had been evaluating her from the beginning. Considering that he had precious treasure-grade God Soul Weapons in his body, if they really were to fight, the threat that this lady presented to him was actually considered low.

After introducing the three major dao-level powerhouses from Royal, Liu Fu proceeded to introduce the major dao-level powerhouses from the other organizations passionately.

Lin Huang merely listened in silence most of the time. He only asked a few questions regarding topics that he was interested in.

He was clearly more serious when he heard Liu Fu start to introduce that red-haired woman from Star Cluster and that white-browed old man from the Longevity Tribe.

“That red-haired woman from Star Cluster seems to have only joined Star Cluster around a couple of hundred years ago. I heard she was a rogue cultivator before. Star Cluster didn’t reveal much information about her. Nobody knows her exact background.

“We only know that she seems to be proficient in some strange techniques and has killed major dao-level monsters within seconds.”

…

“The most powerful person from the Longevity Tribe is that white-browed old man who looks the oldest. Nobody remembers his name, but he has the honorific title of Householder White Brow. All dao-level cultivators in the entire universe know him.”

“He’s considered the oldest major dao-level powerhouse in the entire universe now. No one even comes close. He had already achieved major dao-level 2.8 billion years ago. He’s the senior of all major dao-level cultivators in the universe.”

“Sovereign Xuan mentioned him in Royal before, saying that he must’ve consolidated more than 800,000 Dao seals previously. There’s a certain possibility that he will break through and surpass dao-level.”

The information Liu Fu provided made Lin Huang pay more attention to Householder White Brow now.

He had already consolidated more than 800,000 Dao seals previously, so he might have consolidated even more now.

This Householder White Brow seemed old, but he was actually quite steady.

Lin Huang had a rough guess of what Householder White Brow was up to. He must be lacking in innate talent and potential and, being well aware of his flaws, in order to break through and surpass dao-level, he chose to go forward in the slowest and steadiest way.

Billions of years had passed by, and he was still working on it continuously instead of consolidating more Dao seals quickly to break through.

He was the classic man who remedied his lack of talent with hard work.

Lin Huang admired such a person.

He thought the person had quite a terrifying amount of will to be able to polish himself for billions of years.

He had more respect for this old man now.

Soon, Liu Fu introduced all of the major dao-level powerhouses present.

Later on, the spherical dimension in front of the crowd was finally released from its misty state. The mist had faded completely.

At that moment, a voice transmission came to Lin Huang’s ears.

“We can enter now.”

Before the voice finished speaking completely, Lin Huang saw that almost everyone from all the organizations had rushed forward to enter.

Soon after they went in, their sizes began to shrink rapidly. They transformed into particles of white light and headed toward the spherical dimension at lightning speed.

Lin Huang snapped out of his senses after being momentarily stunned. He went after them while leading his imperial monsters forward.

Soon after flying in, a strange suction force approached them.

He did not resist, and his body was dragged inside immediately…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1746 - Entering the Mystic Territory for the First Time

Chapter 1746: Entering the Mystic Territory for the First Time

Lin Huang vision blurred. He could not see anything at all.

Such a state continued for a few seconds before the pulling sensation disappeared entirely. As he landed on the ground, he could finally see clearly again.

Lin Huang knew that he should have arrived in the mystic territory.

He looked around. He was currently in a barren valley.

Everything around him was black and white, including the sky.

Lin Huang was not surprised by this.

He had seen the interior of a mystic territory a couple of times in the inherited memories the Nirvana Trees sent over.

Some parts of the mystic territory were like the virtual realm, they were black and white. However, there were some regions that were like the material realm, whereby they had regular colors.

They were known as the black and white zone and the regular zone.

Lin Huang had speculated that the mystic territory should be related to the virtual realm.

However, he was not sure as to what the exact connection between them was.

The reason being was that he had seen in the inherited memories that, not only were there Voids in the mystic territories, there were also Abyssal monsters, spirit species and undying species.

“Black and white zone… There must be Voids in here,” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

He thought about it and decided not to scan his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis.

The reason being was that, under normal circumstances, regular minor dao-level powerhouses dared not extend their Divine Telekinesis openly in such a place.

He would definitely be seeking death to be doing something like that.

If he encountered native major dao-level monsters, he would be targeted instantly.

Although Lin Huang had sufficient confidence in his ability to fight major dao-level monsters, and he had the confidence to run away even if he encountered any that he could not fight, he did not want to expose his true ability.

He heard from Liu Fu that all organizations took this mystic territory exploration seriously.

Sovereign Xuan and the other individuals above dao-level from other organizations would be watching in secret too.

Although they could not open up this dimension and probe what was happening inside the mystic territory with Divine Telekinesis, there was a possibility that they had planted moles among their members to spy on the internal situation.

There was a certain possibility that he would be found out by individuals above dao-level if he exposed his ability.

Even if it was an individual above dao-level from Royal like Sovereign Xuan, Lin Huang could not trust him completely. Naturally, he did not hope that the powerhouses above dao-level would notice him.

He only extended his Divine Telekinesis within a region of some a hundred kilometers or so. He stopped expanding his coverage after that.

However, he clearly sensed that the Space Rule of this world had a slight abnormality. It significantly limited his movement speed and the range of his Divine Telekinesis probing.

The distribution of monsters in this world seemed to be very scattered. Lin Huang did not even sense one living creature within the probing radius of a hundred kilometers.

He glanced around his surroundings, and soon had his eyes on the highest mountain peak not far away.

Although he did not find anything within the coverage range of his Divine Telekinesis, he tried to see if he could find anything using his vision.

He put on a disguise that made him invisible and concealed his aura entirely before appearing on top of the mountain in a flash.

Standing at the peak of the mountain, hidden, sigils quickly spread out from Lin Huang’s eyes.

The next second, he was looking tens of thousands of kilometers away. He had even seen through countless obstacles.

It was a long-distance probing ocular skill. To the current Lin Huang, it was just a small trick.

The reason he got on top of the mountain only after concealing himself and his aura was because he was worried that others would have similar probing techniques and spot him. They would conceal themselves after spotting him. It would be tough for Lin Huang to find them if that happened.

Very soon, Lin Huang found a target using his long-distance probing ocular skill.

After all, it was impossible that there would be nothing within those tens of thousands of kilometers surrounding his current location.

Not only did Lin Huang discover tens of Voids, he even found two minor dao-level cultivators from other organizations.

Before entering the mystic territory, he had memorized everyone’s appearances. Naturally, he remembered those two.

One was a member from the Snow Kingdom. Judging from the aura he sensed at the time, the person should have consolidated some 20,000 Dao seals.

Another one was a member from Infinite who had consolidated around 8,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang did not plan to come into contact with those two.

To him, killing Voids and other local monsters was far more important than plundering the members from other organizations.

Apart from him not wanting to expose his ability, the other reason was that Liu Fu had specially reminded him to transfer his expensive belongings somewhere else.

Most of the minor dao-level and lord-level cultivators had transferred their valuables from their storage spaces elsewhere before entering the mystic territory this time to avoid being plundered.

That was the unspoken rule that everyone was aware of.

Therefore, when they had just entered the mystic territory, even if some powerhouses discovered members from other organizations, it was unlikely for them to plunder them directly. If they had the time, they would much rather hunt more local monsters.

However, such a peaceful state would usually last one week to ten days at most.

The exploration would only last a month. Plundering others midway through the exploration was something that was definitely inevitable.

Ignoring the two explorers, Lin Huang soon headed toward the Void that was closest to him.

It was a gigantic Void that was hundreds of meters tall. It had mastered some 18,000 Dao seals.

When it saw Lin Huang, it opened its mouth and spat out a jet-black shockwave in his direction.

Lin Huang did not attack or defend, nor did he dodge the attack. Instead, he summoned his God’s Figurine’s Combat Soul—the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth swung its trunk agilely and crushed the incoming shockwave directly.

Subsequently, it stomped with its hoof, turning the giant Void that was tens of times larger than it into dust directly.

The gap between beings that had mastered 30,000 and 18,000 Dao seals was obvious.

That Void could not even take one attack from the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

After settling the first Void, Lin Huang rode on the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s back and headed to where the second Void was.

Later on, he killed the third and the fourth Void…

All of the 34 Voids that he found using his long-distance probing ocular skill were killed.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth killed 28 of them.

Lin Huang killed six Voids that had consolidated more than 30,000 Dao seals himself. He killed them by using his telekinetic flying daggers within seconds.

He was not worried about exposing his ability at this point as he was very sure that no explorers would notice him. He would notice as soon as there was any probing of Divine Telekinesis, and he would retract his attack in time before being discovered. Moreover, he killed the Voids within seconds. He did not cause any ripples of energy fluctuation at all. There were no battle traces anywhere.

Within an hour, Lin Huang had killed 34 minor dao-level Voids.

He had even begun the second round of probing and hunting.

At that moment, the other minor dao-level cultivators were exploring their surroundings in the mystic territory carefully.

Most of them had not even encountered their first local monster…

As Lin Huang was killing monsters all over the place, he did not know that his partner, Liu Fu from Royal, had just managed to pull off a great escape…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1747 - I Don’t Want to Explore Anymore, I Want to Go Home

## Chapter 1747: I Don’t Want to Explore Anymore, I Want to Go Home

It was pitch black at the bottom of the sea in the mystic territory.

Liu Fu had concealed his aura and disguised himself as a reef. He did not dare to move at all.

He had only entered the mystic territory for less than an hour, yet he was already eager to go home.

The reason being was that, when he was teleported, he happened to enter the territory of a faceless giant.

The abyssal faceless giant had mastered over 10,000 Dao seals.

Subsequently, Liu Fu began to run for his life frantically.

He had only escaped into the sea after using all sorts of escape techniques. He had even used two of his death substituting puppets.

Although he knew that it might be a bigger risk hiding in this sea, he jumped in without hesitation.

After jumping into the sea, he concealed his aura and disguised as a reef that sank to the bottom of the sea.

He remained in such a state for about half an hour before he confirmed that the faceless giant did not seem to have come after him.

However, he noticed a new threat.

There was something that was even bigger than the faceless giant from before in this sea—A Putrescent Dragon Whale.

Its aura was clearly more terrifying than the faceless giant. Liu Fu roughly guessed that this guy had mastered over 20,000 Dao seals.

Therefore, he decisively chose to remain in such a state and did not dare to move at all.

He looked firm on the surface but, inside, he was screaming, “I don’t want to explore anymore, I want to go home!”

He began having all sorts of thoughts in his head. He began to think about how he should divide his inheritance after he died. Also, he was wondering if his corpse would remain in the mystic territory. If it did, would anyone manage to find it and bring it back to the universe…

He even thought about the newbie Lin Huang who had joined the exploration this time unintentionally thanks to his invitation, ‘He might’ve died by now. Even if he hasn’t, he should be like me, either escaping frantically or hiding…’

Naturally, he would not know that the current Lin Huang was enjoying the joys of harvesting Origin Energy.

Lin Huang sat on the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s back while hugging the Ninetails Lynx in his embrace as he looked around using the long-distance probing ocular skill. He was scanning each region as he passed by.

Lin Huang basically got the Destructive Divine Mammoth to attack those that had mastered less than 30,000 Dao seals.

For those that mastered around 30,000 Dao seals, Lin Huang got both of the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls—the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx—to fight together.

For those that had more than 30,000 Dao seals, they were killed within seconds by Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers.

On the first day after entering the mystic territory, he had killed more than 500 Voids.

The region he was teleported to had Voids that had mostly consolidated between 10,000 to 50,000 Dao seals.

Among them, there were more than 80% of them who had mastered less than 30,000 Dao seals.

Therefore, the two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx, were actually the ones who killed most of the Voids.

Meanwhile, the weakest Void that Lin Huang killed had mastered some 36,000 Dao seals. The most powerful one had mastered some 51,000 Dao seals.

To him, the two were basically the same.

He killed them both within seconds. There was no suspense at all.

Throughout his hunting journey today, he came across explorers a couple of times.

Most of them had mastered 10,000 to 30,000 Dao seals.

The weakest one had mastered some 8,000 Dao seals.

When the day of the hunt ended, Lin Huang suddenly thought of Liu Fu.

“If Liu Fu was teleported to this region, I guess he would not have been able to survive for a day. However, I don’t think that he’d be that unfortunate. Perhaps he’s been teleported to a region with monsters with less than 10,000 Dao seals.”

In reality, under normal circumstances, most mystic territories’ teleportation rules might appear to be random, but in actual fact they followed a certain rule.

It was basically unlikely for outsiders that had mastered less than 5,000 Dao seals to be teleported to regions with monsters that had mastered over 10,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang speculated that he was teleported to this region because he had actually mastered over 30,000 Dao seals. Even though he was in possession of a great disguise technique that had even deceived many major dao-level powerhouses, the mystic territory had likely detected a portion of his real ability, which was why he was teleported to this region.

Meanwhile, Liu Fu had only broken through to minor dao-level not long ago.

He had only mastered 3,001 Dao seals. Thus, theoretically, the region he was teleported to should be much safer.

After putting Liu Fu’s matter aside, Lin Huang could not help but mumble softly to himself, “I wonder how was Bai and the rest’s day. Theoretically, they shouldn’t be teleported to a region with dao-level monsters. With their current ability, they should be doing pretty well in a region with Lords.”

Lin Huang decided to communicate with his imperial monsters through telepathic voice transmission directly as he thought about these things.

“How was your day?”

“Nothing special.” The first one to respond was Charcoal. Just when Lin Huang was getting worried, it continued speaking, “I was teleported to a region containing nothing but Abyssal monsters. I can’t eat any of them.”

“Remember to extract their Kingdoms. I want those,” Lin Huang reminded it as he felt rather helpless.

“Alright then.” Charcoal agreed to the request rather unwillingly.

“It’s been pretty great on my side. I was teleported to a black and white zone. I feel as if I’ve gone to the virtual realm,” Bloody said while smiling.

“I’m so envious of you…” Charcoal grumbled.

“I’m in a black and white zone too,” Bai’s answer was pretty simple.

“I’m so envious of you…” Charcoal grumbled again.

“It’s all spirit species here. I’ve even encountered two sword cultivators today. I made them my Sword Servants,” Lancelot responded.

“It’s all undying species here. I happened to be able to practice real combat with them,” Kylie responded quickly.

“I’m also in an undying species zone. I’ve tried a couple of fun things today,” Grimace said while chuckling.

Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly when he heard that.

Grimace would never stop stirring up trouble.

It was only their first day in the mystic territory and he already seemed to be causing a ruckus.

However, Lin Huang was not too worried about him.

After all, considering Grimace’s ability, even if he stirred up trouble, he would only affect the regions with Lords at most. His actions would not affect the entire mystic territory.

Lin Huang did not speak to stop him after thinking for a moment.

He hoped to maintain each of his imperial monsters’ characters. Even though Grimace had a stubborn side, he did not want to correct him by force.

If it was related to something important, he would give a clear order to discipline Grimace’s behavior. If it was necessary, he would even get Bai and the other imperial monsters to keep watch over him.

However, they were in the mystic territory now. They could move around freely anyway. Lin Huang thought that he could let him be himself. There was no need to be too strict with him.

After communicating with his imperial monsters for a little bit and confirming that they were doing well in the mystic territory, Lin Huang was completely relieved. He then focused once again on the task at hand and began a new round of hunting…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1748 - The Unusualness of the Black and White Zone

Chapter 1748: The Unusualness of the Black and White Zone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Gan Ming thought it was rather strange.

It had been a whole day since he was teleported into the mystic territory.

Initially, he was over the moon to find that he was teleported to a black and white zone.

There were Voids in the mystic territory’s black and white zone. He could obtain Origin Energy after hunting them. That was common knowledge when it came to mystic territories.

People who were teleported into the black and white zone were considered to be the luckiest people among the explorers this time.

He had mastered 28,000 Dao seals. As long as he was careful, he should be able to hunt many Voids and obtain quite a large amount of Origin Energy.

However, now that he had been here the entire day, in addition to probing using Divine Telekinesis, Gan Ming had used all sorts of other probing techniques, but he did not manage to find even one Void.

“I’ve flown close to 100,000 kilometers. I haven’t even seen one Void along the way. This is clearly unusual… Can it be that something’s unusual about this mystic territory?!” Gan Ming suddenly had his guard up.

He even noticed two explorers along the way, but he did not even spot a single native monster.

Gan Ming was not the only person who was having the same doubts.

Luo Wen was a minor dao-level powerhouse from Star Cluster. She had mastered some 48,000 Dao seals. Although she could not compare with some veteran powerhouses in the universe, she was considered the cream of the crop among those from the younger generation.

In reality, it was not her first time going into a mystic territory.

This was her fourth exploration into a mystic territory.

Therefore, she noticed the unusualness of the black and white zone within an hour.

Now that she had not even encountered a single Void the entire day, she already had a faint idea of what was going on, after which she could finally no longer hold herself back and spread out her Divine Telekinesis.

In the beginning, she was only doing it within a small range of hundreds of kilometers. She then spread out her Divine Telekinesis further slowly, covering tens of thousands of kilometers. She still did not notice any Voids.

However, she discovered something else.

In a flash, she appeared in a valley tens of thousands of kilometers away.

“As I expected, there are traces of battle…” Luo Wen’s eyes lit up.

The valley was almost destroyed.

Apart from traces of attacks, she even captured some remnants of auras.

“Judging by the intensity of the remaining Odyl, this person has some 30,000 Dao seals… Not only that, this doesn’t look like a battle between two people, but a two versus one scenario…”

Luo Wen came to some conclusions based on the traces left at the scene.

“So two explorers who know each other worked together? Both of them have around 30,000 Dao seals.”

However, she soon had more doubts.

“It doesn’t really make sense. Theoretically, a person who has mastered 30,000 Dao seals shouldn’t dare to probe by spreading out their Divine Telekinesis in the mystic territory, even if they’re collaborating in the search process.”

“Not only that, the Void with the highest combat strength in the black and white zone must’ve mastered more than 30,000 Dao seals. They’re not capable of killing a Void that has mastered 40,000 to 50,000 Dao seals.”

“Someone cleared out the Voids in the entire region, but it’s quite impossible for it to have been done by these two.”

“This scene might just be a coincidence. There is a high chance that the two of them have a unique communication technique that can be used in the mystic zone. When they realized that they were not far away from each other, they gathered together to combine forces. They might’ve encountered that Void by coincidence and they worked together to kill it.”

Luo Wen thought that her deduction should be close to the truth. That was, until half an hour later, when something overthrew her deduction.

“What is this?!”

As Luo Wen spread her Divine Telekinesis probing range to tens of thousands of kilometers, she found seven other locations with traces of battle within half an hour.

Among the eight locations, there were two where the two people worked together.

There were six battles that were done by a single person.

That had completely overthrown Luo Wen’s previous deduction.

She initially thought that the two people only found the first Void by accident.

Now it seemed like it was not the case at all.

It seemed that the two people who had only mastered 30,000 Dao seals had cleared out the entire region.

“If these were done by the two of them, then where did those Voids with more than 30,000 Dao seals go?!”

Luo Wen was getting more and more confused.

“Even if they worked together, it would be impossible for them to kill Voids that have mastered 40,000 to 50,000 Dao seals! I didn’t find any traces of battle left behind by Voids with more than 35,000 Dao seals at all. Where did all those Voids go?!”

According to her experiences from entering mystic territories a few times previously, Luo Wen was sure that there were definitely Voids that had mastered 30,000 to 50,000 Dao seals in this region. What puzzled her was that she did not even see one, not even a trace was left behind.

“Even if a person who has mastered 70,000 to 80,000 Dao seals was teleported to this region and hunted down Voids with 40,000 to 50,000 Dao seals, it’s impossible not to leave any traces behind… It’s impossible that a major dao-level powerhouse was teleported here and he was the one who did all this?!”

Luo Wen shook her head. She figured that it would be impossible for the mystic territory’s teleportation rule to have made such a mistake.

As she stood there and thought over and over again, she finally chose to retrieve her Divine Telekinesis probing and stopped the investigation.

Her sixth sense was warning her faintly that she might encounter a scary individual if she continued to probe further.

Since stepping into dao-level, it was the first time her sixth sense had such a reaction.

She decisively chose to trust her sixth sense and gave up the investigation.

If there was something off about this black and white zone, she would just stay far away from it.

The mystic territory was vast. This was not the only black and white zone.

Moreover, even if she did not go into the black and white zone, she could hunt monsters in other regions too.

She would leave the unknown scary individual to the two fools who had teamed up to hunt.

They would have to pay sooner or later for taking advantage of the scary individual.

Luo Wen concealed her aura immediately and headed toward the border of the black and white zone that she had just investigated.

She did not feel sentimental about this black and white zone at all.

However, not everyone had Luo Wen’s stunning sixth sense about this black and white zone, which had sensed the existence of that unknown scary individual in advance.

Soon, many people in the black and white zone noticed the traces of battle left behind by the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx one after the other.

There were a few people whose combat ability was equal to the two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls who investigated the matter without hesitation.

After all, the opportunity to be teleported into the black and white zone was a hard-to-come-by one. They were upset that they were preempted by this team of two who had only mastered 30,000 Dao seals.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang very soon noticed the people’s strange movements through his long-distance probing skill.

He also noticed that there were even some people who spread out their Divine Telekinesis, which was a gutsy move.

Although they only dared to extend it out tens of thousands of kilometers away at most, it had caused a certain level of inconvenience to his operation that he was planning to carry out later.

Lin Huang guessed that they must have discovered the traces of battle his two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls left behind.

After some quiet probing, he confirmed his speculation. Those people were really looking for the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx.

Lin Huang very soon came up with a plan after merely thinking for a moment while holding his chin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1749 - I’m So Hungry

## Chapter 1749: I’m So Hungry

Lin Huang’s long-distance ocular skill soon locked onto the first target.

“Baldy, I’ll fight you first.”

Lin Huang smirked.

Li Hao was totally unaware that he was being secretly targeted by Lin Huang.

As a dao-level powerhouse from the Longevity Tribe, given that his elder brother was the leader leading the minor dao-level cultivators from the tribe this time, it was only natural that he was considered pretty powerful as well. He had mastered 46,000 Dao seals and had sufficient confidence in his combat ability.

Therefore, he probed his surroundings without hesitation as soon as he noticed the unusualness of the black and white zone.

Relying on his somewhat powerful capabilities, he even expanded his Divine Telekinesis probing range to 30,000 kilometers. He investigated his surroundings as he traveled along the black and white zone.

He was the closest person to Lin Huang at the moment.

“This battle was fought by two people. It’s clearly the same guys…” Li Hao was searching for all sorts of details as he extended his Divine Telekinesis over the battle location. “Judging by the remaining traces, they must’ve left less than two hours ago.”

“Seems like I’m not too far from them.” Li Hao was clearly excited now. “Within two days, these two have killed at least 30 to 40 Voids. Unfortunately, they won’t be enjoying the loot, as all the Origin Energy will soon be mine…”

As Li Hao was picturing himself capturing the two, he suddenly lifted his head.

“Hmm?!”

The next second, the expression on his face turned wild with joy. He moved instantly.

There was no other reason for this than the fact that he had sensed two people entering the probing range of his Divine Telekinesis.

When he moved, the two seemed to have sensed his movements as well and began to run away frantically.

Li Hao was chasing after them from the rear. Seeing their reaction, he was even more sure that these two were the ones who worked together to kill tens of Voids in the black and white zone.

“Do you think you can escape me?!”

Li Hao was running at his full speed. He was getting closer.

At the same time, his Divine Telekinesis sensed more details about the two.

Judging by the strength of their auras, they had approximately 30,000 Dao seals.

One was clearly a combat cultivator with stunning explosive agility who could leap large distances with every stride, while the other one was using a dimensional technique. He seemed like he was taking a stroll. Each step he took was comparable to the combat cultivator’s three to five steps.

“One is a combat cultivator and another is proficient in Dimensional Dao…”

Li Hao was getting more and more excited after confirming more information about the two’s identities.

The chase lasted for over half an hour.

Li Hao was getting closer and closer to them.

However, when the distance between them had shrunk to approximately 10,000 kilometers, that rather skinny and weak Dimensional Dao cultivator suddenly grabbed that muscular combat cultivator’s arm.

Subsequently, they pulled away as he leaped forward. That one leap alone got them out of Li Hao’s Divine Telekinesis’ probing radius.

Li Hao was stunned at first, after which he grinned.

“Where do you think you’re going?!”

He expanded the probing radius of his Divine Telekinesis directly.

From its initial 30,000-kilometer range, it soon expanded to 40,000 kilometers…

50,000 kilometers…

60,000 kilometers…

At that moment, his expression suddenly changed.

The reason being was that he noticed that a powerful aura had suddenly appeared within his Divine Telekinesis’ probing radius.

It was a human-form Void. The strength of its aura had clearly surpassed 50,000 Dao seals.

Almost at the same time Li Hao’s Divine Telekinesis discovered the Void, the human-form Void suddenly lifted its head. Its purple eyes gazed into the distance and seemed to locate his whereabouts. Instantly, it spread out its powerful Divine Telekinesis and locked onto Li Hao.

Run!

Without even thinking about it, Li Hao turned around and ran frantically away from the human-form Void’s direction.

Lin Huang saw everything that happened.

He smirked.

Naturally, this was the plan he had orchestrated.

The two cultivators with 30,000 Dao seals were his clones in disguise.

He intentionally entered Li Hao’s Divine Telekinesis’ probing radius and then ran away on purpose. He lured him to a region that was not too far away from the human-form Void and faked an escape using a dimensional technique. In reality, he had recalled his clones directly.

He baited Li Hao to expand his Divine Telekinesis’ probing radius, which eventually got the human-form Void’s attention.

He stayed behind the scenes throughout the entire thing.

Nobody knew of his existence and participation in the matter at all.

Even when Li Hao was running, he secretly exclaimed that the two were lucky. He did not notice that he had been framed.

After chasing Li Hao away, Lin Huang repeated his actions. He borrowed a couple of Voids and, using the same trick, he chased the other few probers out of his region.

“It’s quite useful to keep these Voids around.”

A day and a half had passed. In reality, he and the two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had killed almost all of the Voids in this black and white zone.

There were less than 20 Voids remaining in the entire region. There were a few that were quite capable that Lin Huang happened to be able to use.

After chasing those probers away, Lin Huang did not stay. After clearing out the remaining Voids, he left the black and white zone directly and headed off to the next region.

Lin Huang finally started seeing normal colors.

However, the sky remained gloomy, and the land remained barren.

It felt like the black and white zone had become colorful. Apart from the colors, the style of the surroundings seemed unchanged.

However, Lin Huang knew where he was as soon as he stepped into the region.

The reason being was that he saw the abyssal fog that he was familiar with.

The black fog seemed harmless but, in reality, it would penetrate and contaminate the cultivators’ physical body and God’s soul.

Almost all normal cultivators would choose to go around it.

However, Lin Huang walked directly into the black fog. His body was smothered in it.

The abyssal fog was toxic to outsiders. However, to Lin Huang who possessed Eternity Fire in his body, not only was it harmless, but it was even a form of replenishment.

The abyssal fog could block one’s Divine Telekinesis probing significantly, as well as most ocular skills. However, there were still some probing techniques that could be used.

This time, Lin Huang was using a probing technique that he had learned from the memory inheritances the Nirvana Trees sent—Probing of All Creations.

On the surface, this technique was one that could probe distant sounds. However, in actual fact, it was more than that. It could even be used to listen to one’s thoughts and inner voice.

To Lin Huang, it would be sufficient if he could just hear the sounds at the moment.

He closed his eyes and performed a hand seal with both hands, quickly following the steps according to the inherited memory to perform the technique.

As soon as the technique was performed, countless noises echoed in his ears.

It felt like thousands of people were talking into his ears. There were many layers and they overlapped.

After all, it was his first time performing this technique. It took him some time to adapt to it. He could finally hear the voices clearly after adjusting the technique’s probing range and frequency.

“I’m so hungry…”

“I’m so hungry…”

“I’m so hungry…”

…

“What’s happening?! Is that a bug?” Lin Huang was quite confused. There seemed to be a bug with the technique, whereby it kept repeating the same thing, “I’m so hungry…” in his ears.

Although the voices and tones were all different, there were even men and women, the content was playing on repeat, “I’m so hungry…”

Fortunately, Lin Huang could still differentiate between the sources of the different voices, which directions they came from and how far away they were from him.

With a little bit of doubt, Lin Huang headed to the source closest to him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1750 - Let’s Explore Somewhere Else?

## Chapter 1750: Let’s Explore Somewhere Else?

Only when Lin Huang arrived at the source of the voice and saw the first monster did he find out why he was hearing “I’m so hungry” over and over again.

It was a headless monster with a big belly. Its round belly was over two meters in diameter, and there was a big mouth in the middle of the belly.

The back of the belly had tens of arms with many joints, and each arm was some ten meters long.

Compared to those arms, the legs that were supporting its upper body seemed extremely frail.

Lin Huang could tell that it was a Glutton the moment he set eyes upon the monster.

Gluttons came in all shapes and forms, but the only thing each of them had in common was their gigantic, round belly.

It was fine if they did not have a head, features, arms or legs, but their big belly was necessary. Some of them even came in the form of solely a big belly.

Someone joked that the Glutton’s original form had been a big belly.

This headless Glutton did not speak. It was the mouth on the belly that was muttering meaningless syllables. When it noticed Lin Huang, its big mouth began to drool.

However, Lin Huang heard, “I’m so hungry… Food… It smells good… I want to eat it…”

“Those are its thoughts?!” Lin Huang instantly noticed what was going on.

So what he heard were the Glutton’s thoughts.

The “I’m so hungry” he heard from different voices were the thoughts of many different Gluttons!

“Did I enter a Glutton’s lair? There are so many minor dao-level Gluttons here…”

After clearing his doubts, Lin Huang got the Destructive Divine Mammoth to fight it directly.

Judging from the strength of this Glutton’s aura, it had only mastered some 20,000 Dao seals. He did not bother to fight it himself.

The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ God soul came from him, along with their Divine Power and Odyl. It would not be that easy for them to be contaminated.

Even if their physical bodies were contaminated with Abyssal energy and emotional energy, they could be cleansed with Eternity Fire instantly.

Seeing the Glutton rushing toward Lin Huang and itself, the Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped on it with its hooves without hesitation. It did not hold back at all, crushing the spherical belly until it exploded.

Black, contaminated, blood splashed out, emitting a disgusting smell.

Lin Huang dodged while holding the Ninetails Lynx. They were not contaminated at all.

Lin Huang flicked his fingers when he saw the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s body begin to be contaminated by the blood.

A white spark enveloped the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s entire body instantly.

Within a blink of an eye, the contaminated energy in its body was cleared out, along with the blood.

The spark that covered its body shrunk at lightning speed. It turned into a flame imprint on its forehead.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth immediately sensed that the contaminated energy that came from the surrounding fog, that had seeped into its body slowly, was being absorbed by the flame imprint on its forehead.

Noticing the changes on the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s side, Lin Huang pointed at the Ninetails Lynx forehead and left a flame imprint on its forehead too.

Naturally, the imprint was not permanent. It was the Eternity Fire’s temporary imprint that Lin Huang could remove as he wished.

With the flame imprint, the Ninetails Lynx could clearly sense that the discomfort it felt since entering the foggy area had vanished completely. It felt at ease now.

Of course, Lin Huang did not need the imprint; the Eternity Fire was in his body after all.

Not only that, even without the Eternity Fire’s cleansing effect, given his current level of ability, contamination of such level could not break through the defense of his body’s particles at all.

After leaving the flame imprints on his two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, Lin Huang put away the Glutton’s carcass and led the two deep into the fog.

…

“Do we go in?”

“This fog has strong contamination properties and it blocks Divine Telekinesis. Not only that, the fog comes and goes at random intervals. As soon as we go in, there’s a possibility that we can’t leave. If we’re lost in there for a long time and drained of our Odyl, we’ll turn into an Abyssal creature due to the contamination effect.”

Two young men in white robes, one tall and another short, were discussing things with hesitation outside the area that was covered in black fog.

“Do we go to the sea in the north instead?” The tall young man asked.

“That place is clearly more dangerous than dry land.” The short young man rolled his eyes at the tall man.

“But there are only a few Abyssal monsters outside the fog in this area. They only appear when the fog moves. We’ve only found seven throughout these two days, and other explorers killed four of them. We’ve only killed less than one on average daily throughout these two days.”

“You’re unwilling to enter the fog, nor do you want to go to the sea. So what do we do now? Do we head to another area…?” The tall man looked helpless. If not for the fact that they were friends for many years, and were somehow fated to meet despite the random teleportation, he would have already left him behind. “What if the other areas are more dangerous? Will you retreat, or will you head to other areas?”

“The exploration only lasts for a month, and we’ve already wasted two days. If we dawdle further, we’ll end up wasting ten days to half a month…”

“Aren’t I considering our safety?” The short man retorted mildly. He could tell that this friend of his was quite mad. He immediately added, “Of course, what you said makes sense as well.”

“We’re here to explore. This isn’t a vacation. Stop being so picky and make up your mind already,” the tall man said angrily, “Do we enter the fog or the sea?”

The short man frowned and fell into silence for a moment. He only made up his mind after seeing the tall man become quite impatient, and was about to urge him again.

“Into the fog!”

After spending hours coming to a common agreement, the two did not hesitate this time and entered the black fog area after covering their bodies in Odyl.

They were devoured by the black fog instantly…

…

Time flew by, two days had passed.

In the area covered in black fog, the tall and short white-robed young men sat by a cliff.

“It’s been two days, and we haven’t even found a monster. It’s not that our probing techniques aren’t working. We even found some explorers from other organizations. It’s impossible for all of the monsters here to have been killed by explorers from other organizations, right?” The short young man wore a puzzled expression on his face.

“Something’s strange about this area…” The tall young man frowned lightly. “We can’t use Divine Telekinesis in this foggy area at all, and the black fog limits many probing techniques. Theoretically, there shouldn’t be anyone who can find the coordinates of all of the monsters in this foggy area. However, it’s also impossible for the monsters in this foggy area to disappear out of nowhere…”

“How about… we retreat? Let’s explore somewhere else?” The short man had cold feet again.

The tall man glared at him as soon as he said that.

“I was just kidding.” The short man waved while smiling after noticing his unfriendly glare.

“Let’s check more carefully. If it was done by humans, it’s impossible that there aren’t any traces left behind at all.” The tall man thought about it for a moment and decided to stay to find out the truth..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1751 - Hunter?

Chapter 1751: Hunter?

Lin Huang spent two days in the foggy area to clear out most of the Abyssal monsters.

There were quite a few types of monsters in this foggy area. Apart from the Glutton that he encountered in the beginning, he killed at least 20 other types of Abyssal monsters later on.

It was unknown whether it was because probing techniques such as Divine Telekinesis were being blocked here, or some other reasons, but the distribution of monsters within this area was quite dense.

The closest two monsters Lin Huang had encountered were less than 1,000 kilometers away from each other.

One of them was a Glutton that had mastered some 50,000 Dao seals. It had been grumbling about how hungry it was.

Meanwhile, the other one was less than 1,000 kilometers away from it. It was a fat Lazy Devil Pig. It had only mastered some 10,000 Dao seals. It was sleeping soundly, not knowing that danger was close at all.

To a dao-level powerhouse, a 1,000-kilometer gap was no different than a one-meter gap.

However, with the fog blocking most probing techniques, they could not sense each other’s existences at all.

Very soon, Lin Huang realized that the fog also blocked energy fluctuations.

Even if the Destructive Divine Mammoth that had mastered 30,000 Dao seals fought with an Abyssal monster with the same ability, the commotion they caused could not be felt more than 30 kilometers away.

This enabled Lin Huang to kill over 3,000 Abyssal monsters with the two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls unhindered.

He did not have to get the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx to conceal their battle auras at all.

“This foggy area is the perfect place to grind.” Lin Huang was satisfied with his gains throughout these two days. “I wonder if all of the foggy areas in this mystic territory are the same?”

According to the inherited memories, Lin Huang knew that some of the mystic territories had denser spots to grind. However, not all mystic territories contained such spots. Even if they did, they might be distributed in any region of the mystic territory.

Clearly, Lin Huang had encountered such a foggy area this time.

This made him want to verify his speculations in other foggy areas if he had the opportunity to do so in the future.

Throughout the two days in this foggy area, apart from the native monsters of the mystic territory, using the Probing of All Creations, Lin Huang discovered the existence of some 20 explorers.

The weakest one had mastered over 20,000 Dao seals. The most powerful one had mastered over 55,000 Dao seals.

Clearly, those who dared to enter the foggy area were not weaklings.

As two days passed by, Lin Huang had killed almost all of the monsters in this foggy area.

Just as he was going to wrap things up, and just as he was just going to shut his eyes to focus in order to perform the Probing of All Creations, he sensed an aura running away quickly nearby.

The person had mastered approximately 40,000 Dao seals judging by the strength of his aura. However, he seemed to be hurt.

Using the Probing of All Creations, Lin Huang heard the thought. ‘This is the foggy area. As long as we’re far away, he won’t be able to find me!”

A moment later, Lin Huang sensed the aura of the pursuer.

The person had mastered approximately 52,000 Dao seals judging by his aura. He was some 3,000 kilometers away from the person before. However, Lin Huang was unsure how he was locking onto the person’s coordinates so accurately. He kept chasing him, and the two were getting close and closer.

Lin Huang sensed his thoughts as well. ‘You can’t run away from me!’

The former was from the Longevity Tribe. The iconic baldness made him easy to identify.

The pursuer was not wearing a uniform, nor did he have anything that would have made him easy to identify.

However, Lin Huang recalled that this person was a member of Star Cluster.

Although all organizations prohibited their members from killing members from other organizations, if one had a serious personal grudge and happened to run into each other, it made sense that they would seize the opportunity to kill the other person.

The foggy area was the perfect place to do that.

Even Lin Huang would find it impossible to pass up such an opportunity to kill if he encountered an old enemy in such an environment.

Lin Huang did not plan to interfere in this matter as it was none of his business.

Moreover, those who would attack another in here most probably had personal grudges. Otherwise, it was unlikely that they would do such a thing out of the blue.

Although he was quite curious about what kind of probing technique the Star Cluster pursuer was using, Lin Huang soon turned his attention away from them.

He began to look for the remaining Abyssal monsters.

Approximately an hour later, Lin Huang had killed some 30 monsters one after the other.

When he activated Probing of All Creations again, to his surprise, he noticed another guy who was running away quickly.

The person who was escaping this time was a sorcerer from Infinite. He had mastered around 35,000 Dao seals. He was even more injured than the person from the Longevity Tribe earlier. Even his speed was affected.

Lin Huang also sensed the thoughts of fear that were repeating. ‘Is this guy from Star Cluster out of his mind?! Why is he attacking me out of nowhere?!’

“Hmm?” Lin Huang suddenly frowned slightly.

The reason being was that he realized that the man behind the Infinite member had a buzzcut, small eyes and looked to be about 40. He was the pursuer who was chasing after the person from the Longevity Tribe earlier. His aura did not change at all.

Connecting the dots with the Infinite sorcerer’s thoughts, Lin Huang had a faint feeling that something was wrong.

This time, he was hesitating as to whether he should interfere in this matter.

However, before he made up his mind, the buzzcut middle-aged man suddenly accelerated. The 800-kilometer gap suddenly shrunk to 80 kilometers.

The buzzcut middle-aged man released a vicious laugh. He drew his saber without hesitation. His aim was extremely accurate, targeting the injured sorcerer.

The next second, a black saber gleam flashed and passed through the tens of kilometers in the blink of an eye. It penetrated the sorcerer’s black vest directly.

From that one attack, the Infinite sorcerer that was already badly hurt had the remaining Odyl in his body drained. The black Odyl that arrived with the saber gleam spread all over his body quickly, crushing all of the particles in his body.

Within half a breath of time, the Infinite sorcerer’s very last ounce of vitality was crushed entirely. He died on the spot.

Watching the corpse land on the ground, the buzzcut middle-aged man landed next to it with a flash.

As he arrived, a black saber gleam shot forth from his fingertip, severing the sorcerer’s two ring-wearing fingers.

He tossed them into his storage space and squatted down to examine the corpse. A moment later, he stood up and spat on the corpse. “Another piece of trash.”

After putting the corpse into his storage space with a slightly disgusted expression, the buzzcut middle-aged man very soon lifted his head to look into the distance. A moment later, he seemed to have locked on to something and leapt forward. He rushed in that direction without hesitation.

At that moment, Lin Huang sensed a thought in the pursuer’s head.

‘I’ll choose the two of you as my prey!’

“This guy…” At that moment, Lin Huang had a rough idea of what this person was doing.

He was not killing his enemies due to personal grudges, but rather hunting the other explorers in this foggy area.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1752 - I’ll Demonstrate Again

## Chapter 1752: I’ll Demonstrate Again

Lin Huang was not a nosy person.

However, he thought that he should take things into his own hands when encountering people like the buzzcut middle-aged man.

Although the target he was hunting had nothing to do with him at all, this guy had broken the rules.

Moreover, he might bring about a greater disaster to the entire exploration team.

After all, he was already breaking the rules by killing other dao-level explorers. He might take it a step further and go to the regions with Lords to kill the lord-level explorers that were helpless to defend themselves.

Thinking about this, Lin Huang recalled his two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls and followed him secretly.

Lin Huang did not plan to kill him immediately. He just wanted to further confirm whether he was really hunting other explorers or whether he had misunderstood what had just taken place.

Soon enough, the buzzcut middle-aged man appeared some 10,000 kilometers away.

Lin Huang could clearly sense that he was going after two Snow Kingdom members.

It was the two young men, one tall and one short. They were dressed in white robes. It was very easy to identify them.

Judging by the strength of their auras, they should have mastered some 30,000 Dao seals. They were not considered powerful, but they were not weak either.

“Something is closing in on us.” Suddenly, the short young man turned serious.

At that moment, the buzzcut middle-aged man was only hundreds of kilometers away from the two of them. The short young man seemed to have an unique sensing technique that was not hindered by the fog.

As soon as he was done speaking, the tall young man grabbed him and ran quickly in the other direction.

Almost at the same time the two disappeared, a black saber gleam flashed through the place where they were just standing, leaving a massive crater on the ground.

The buzzcut middle-aged man did not feel defeated seeing that the attack had missed them.

He licked his lower lip and revealed a happy smile. “They dodged my attack despite only having 30,000 Dao seals. My speculation must be right…”

The two young men from Snow Kingdom had cold sweat from the scare. They ran away frantically at their fastest speed.

“That didn’t seem like an Abyssal monster,” the short young man said through voice transmission.

“He’s a saber cultivator. He should be an explorer.” The tall young man looked rather terrible.

“Why did he attack us out of nowhere? Did you make an enemy out there? And he’s here to kill you?” The short young man asked.

“Stop finding fault with me at such a time. Think about how we should deal with this,” the tall young man said angrily, “Judging by that saber attack, his combat ability should be much more powerful than ours. He might have mastered more than 50,000 Dao seals.”

“How else can we deal with this? We can only run,” the short young man said immediately, “No matter how powerful his probing technique is, it’s impossible for it not to be restricted within this foggy area. As long as we run far enough, we’ll get out of his probing range sooner or later.”

“What if he’s faster than we are?” The tall young man asked.

“Then… we’ll go our separate ways. At least one of us will live.” The short young man raised his brows at the tall young man. “Go peacefully. I’ll definitely avenge you in the future!”

“If one of us is to live, it’ll be me. You have shorter legs, he’ll get to you first,” the tall young man retorted.

…

The two had no idea that the hunter was not chasing after them at the moment. Instead, he was being blocked by a figure.

“Why are you trying to kill them?”

The buzzcut middle-aged man’s expression gradually turned solemn as he looked at the masked man not far away from him.

He could not sense his aura at all, it was as if he did not exist.

He had never had such a strange feeling from anyone before.

“I have a personal grudge with them. Please don’t butt into my business.”

“Is that so?” Lin Huang scoffed. “If it’s a personal grudge, tell me what their names are?”

The buzzcut middle-aged man was stumped at the moment.

“What? You don’t even remember your enemies’ names?” Lin Huang continued to ask while smiling.

“We only became enemies after entering this mystic territory. It makes sense that I don’t know their names,” the buzzcut middle-aged man continued to retort.

“What kind of grudge is that then? To make you ignore the exploration’s rules and chase after them directly?”

“That is a personal matter between us. I don’t think I have to inform you of such things.” The buzzcut middle-aged man was still unwilling to spill the beans.

“What about you and that person from the Longevity Tribe? Was that a personal grudge too? And that sorcerer from Infinite, was that a personal grudge too?” Lin Huang asked with a smile, “You should remember their names, right? Or did you only make enemies with them after entering this mystic territory as well? It seems you make enemies easily.”

“Did you follow me?!” The buzzcut middle-aged man looked rather unfriendly.

Although he was not sure of the person’s ability, the rage of having his secret exposed had surpassed his fear, which gave rise to his killing intent against Lin Huang.

He was secretly convincing himself that someone who had been teleported here should not have too powerful of a combat ability. He must have used some unique technique to conceal his aura on purpose. That was how he was in this aura-less state.

“I wouldn’t bother to do such a thing. I just happened to see you kill the two people from before.”

Clearly, the buzzcut middle-aged man did not believe what Lin Huang said. He was more convinced that his identity had been exposed, and Lin Huang had been secretly following him to investigate him.

“It doesn’t matter what your explanation is. I’m going to kill you anyway, so my secret will stay a secret.” As soon as the buzzcut middle-aged man was done speaking, the saber in his hand flashed out.

The black saber gleam shot at an unprecedentedly terrifying speed. It was aimed between Lin Huang’s brows.

He did not hold back with this attack at all. He even performed it at an unusually high speed.

It was at least two to three times faster than the attack that had killed the Infinite sorcerer was.

However, his confident attack at full strength that harnessed the power of some 55,000 Dao seals was crushed the second before it landed between Lin Huang’s brows.

He did not even notice any signs of Lin Huang defending himself either.

It felt as if the attack had been crushed on its own.

“How is that possible…” The buzzcut middle-aged man was stunned.

He could not understand what had just happened before his eyes.

“What did you do?!” Even now, he had not noticed that the person before him had abilities that surpassed his.

He was more convinced that he had used some sort of illusion technique that made him see things.

He must have created this terrifying scene to scare him.

“Didn’t you see it?”

Though there was a mask covering Lin Huang’s face, the buzzcut middle-aged man could sense the smirk under the mask.

“I’ll demonstrate again, then.”

As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, he lifted his hand slowly. He then stretched out a finger…

He tapped the air. The next second, the space where the fingertip touched was destroyed…

The buzzcut middle-aged man had finally seen it clearly now. The finger tap seemed to have been slowed down countless times, but he could clearly feel that he could not dodge such an attack.

Lin Huang did not really slow down the finger tap. He merely accelerated the buzzcut middle-aged man’s senses to the point where he could see the finger tap clearly.

Sensing Lin Huang’s real ability, the buzzcut middle-aged man’s back was drenched in cold sweat instantly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1753 - Encountering A Raider Again

## Chapter 1753: Encountering A Raider Again

“My name’s Lu Yi. I’m a traveler. My current combat strength is at minor dao-level. I have mastered 55,683 Dao seals. In reality, when I was only a True God, the Raiders recruited me, and I became one of them. After I was elevated to lord-level, I came to the universe and the Raiders arranged for me to join Star Cluster’s intelligence department. For the past 50,000 years, I’ve been a spy in Star Cluster, providing all sorts of intel for the Raiders…”

“What’s your mission in entering the mystic territory this time?” Lin Huang asked the key question as he looked at Lu Yi, who had completely fallen into the illusion.

“Kill everyone who is suspected to be Club members while trying my best not to leave any traces. I can kill the wrong people, but I can’t let go of anyone who might possibly be a member.” What Lu Yi said made Lin Huang frown.

That should be the reason why he was hunting all of the explorers. He did not bother to identify them. Instead, he would attack every time he ran into other explorers.

“Aren’t you guys worried that someone will find out and that your identity will be exposed?”

“This is my last mission as a spy. After this mission, I’ll escape by faking my death and return to the Raiders. Star Cluster would make the follow-up arrangements to prevent my identity as a spy from being exposed,” Lu Yi explained in thorough detail.

“How many of you came here this time?” Lin Huang continued asking.

“I don’t know.”

“Then how do you contact the other spies?” Lin Huang asked without frowning.

“We don’t contact each other,” Lu Yi explained further after saying that, “The mission was assigned before we entered the mystic territory. Every one of us has our own task. We’re only responsible to do our own parts after entering.”

“If there are last-minute changes in the mission or other situations that arise, the higher-up will contact us and give us new orders. We can’t contact our higher-ups, nor do we need to contact our other colleagues.”

“Don’t you know the other spies’ identities?” In reality, Lin Huang already knew the answer when he asked the question. However, he did not want to give up and asked anyway.

“I don’t.” Lu Yi shook his head in determination.

“Do you know the rough distribution of spies in each organization? I don’t need the specific information, just the rough combat strength level and the number of people,” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“I don’t know.” Lu Yi continued shaking his head.

“You’ve been with Star Cluster for many years. You should know those in Star Cluster who are spies from the Raiders like you, no?” Lin Huang asked further.

“I don’t. I complete all my missions alone. There’s no need to work or communicate with others. The only contact person is my higher-up. He can contact me, but I can’t contact him.”

“Then who is your higher-up?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“I don’t know. I only know that he’s also in Star Cluster, and his authorization level is higher than mine in the organization.”

Lu Yi’s answers gave Lin Huang a headache.

He had already mastered some 50,000 Dao seals, yet he was just a pawn among the Raiders who took orders from someone else. He knew nothing about the Raiders’ overall plan or the spies’ name list.

Since the hypnosis’ result was subpar, Lin Huang searched his memory using the Soul-Searching Tactic before killing him by pointing between his brows. He then casually put away the corpse into his storage space.

The memory he found through the Soul-Searching Tactic was almost the same as the information he spilled while he was hypnotized. However, Lin Huang found more details in his memory.

Including some of the things that he had missed out during the questioning process earlier.

Lin Huang initially thought that Lu Yi had used some unique probing technique to sense the others’ existence in the foggy area to accurately lock on to his targets. Therefore, he had not cared too much about that factor.

However, he suddenly found out from Lu Yi’s memory that it was not as simple as he thought.

The reason why Lu Yi could probe the people’s locations in the foggy area was because his higher-up gave him a Secret Imprint Charm and imprinted it on him before he entered the mystic territory.

The secret imprint was temporary. It would vanish automatically 30 days later.

Its function was that it would suppress a portion of Divine Telekinesis in the mystic territory, as well as conceal his Divine Telekinesis’s aura.

Lu Yi did not use any unique probing technique in the foggy area. It was Divine Telekinesis.

Even Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis could cover less than 1,000 meters in the foggy area if he was to extend it to its maximum range.

However, with the secret imprint on Lu Yi’s body, his Divine Telekinesis’s probing range spread over 50,000 kilometers in the foggy area.

The secret imprint concealed the Divine Telekinesis’s aura. That was why Lin Huang could not sense that he was using Divine Telekinesis.

After finding out that information, Lin Huang could not help but spread his Divine Telekinesis into the storage ring to examine Lu Yi’s corpse carefully.

Finally, he found a black imprint the size of a palm on the left side of his chest.

The imprint looked like an image of a monster. However, Lin Huang could not identify what monster it was despite looking at it for a long time.

It was completely encrypted, so he could not analyze it at all.

After giving it some thought, Lin Huang did not take the risk to use the imprint on himself.

One of the reasons was that he did not know the source of this thing, nor did he know its specific function.

Although, according to Lu Yi’s memory, its function was to aid his Divine Telekinesis, and allow one to move around more easily in the mystic territory, that was limited to what Lu Yi knew. There might be other functions that Lu Yi had no idea about.

Perhaps the creator of the imprint could clearly sense the user’s coordinates.

Perhaps the imprint came with the function of sharing senses.

Perhaps the creator of the imprint could control him from a distance, transforming the imprint into a curse or some other thing.

Perhaps the creator of the imprint could control certain things on him through the imprint…

Lin Huang had to watch out for those risks.

Moreover, he did not lack probing techniques in the foggy area after all. There was no need for him to take the risk to use some unknown thing like this.

This secret imprint made Lin Huang think even more that the Raiders had a bigger plot going on during this exploration.

“They’re doing so much and don’t mind sacrificing a bunch of dao-level spies. Are they really doing all this just to hunt down Club members?”

“The order they gave is outrageous as well. They’d rather kill the wrong people than missing any?! They’re clearly asking the spies to conduct a massacre.”

“Even if they could escape by faking their death, the resulting death rate within this exploration team would definitely attract the attention of powerhouses above dao-level from all organizations. They would definitely investigate this…”

Lin Huang frowned. He still could not understand the exact goal of the Raiders’ plot.

Moreover, what worried Lin Huang even more was that Lu Yi, who had mastered over 50,000 Dao seals, was nothing but a pawn in this mission.

It proved that there must be major dao-level powerhouses participating in the Raiders’ mission.

It would also mean that, among the 21 major dao-level powerhouses that entered the mystic territory this time, at least one of them was a spy for the Raiders. There might even be more than one of them..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1754 - Leaving the Foggy Area

## Chapter 1754: Leaving the Foggy Area

After thinking about it for a long time and figuring out that any effort would be to no avail, Lin Huang could only put aside the matter regarding the Raiders.

“I can only tackle the problem when it arises.”

He could not think of any feasible solutions anyway.

There were seven organizations from the Eastern Eight Zone that participated in the exploration this time. There were some 4,700 explorers in total, including both lord-level and dao-level.

Moreover, the 4,700 or so people were randomly distributed in various regions.

To find the Raiders’ spies among these bunch of people was no different than looking for a needle in a haystack.

Not only that, there was no communication signal in this mystic territory.

Lin Huang could not contact Old Wang, Old He and the rest.

Another thing was that he could not confirm entirely whether Old Wang and Old He were the Raider’s spies either.

Even if he had a way to contact them, he could not discuss the matter with them.

The reason being was that he might expose himself to the Raider’s higher-ups.

He did not want to be targeted by people above dao-level.

Therefore, he could only play it by ear passively.

However, Lin Huang informed the bunch of imperial monsters under him about this matter.

After all, he did not have to worry about his imperial monsters being spies.

After the imperial monsters received the news, they would have to be even more careful during the exploration from now on.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang put the matter aside and went back into hunting mode.

Within half a day, he killed all of the Abyssal monsters in this foggy area.

Throughout the journey, he came across the brothers that Lu Yi was chasing after earlier.

The two of them had traveled over hundreds of thousands of kilometers away. They must have stopped running after realizing that nobody was going after them.

However, it was unknown why these tall and short brothers had yet to leave the foggy area.

Apart from them, Lin Huang conducted a simple investigation on the ten or so explorers in this foggy area secretly.

He did not discover any one of them to be the Raiders’ spies.

He did not continue to waste time staying there and instead left the foggy area.

In the foggy area, the tall and short brothers from Snow Kingdom did not realize that they were being watched at all.

“I can’t believe that that guy didn’t come after us. I thought one of us would definitely die today.” The short man sat on a rock and took out a packet of meat jerky from his storage space. He began to eat on his own.

The tall man stretched his hand to ask for one when he saw that.

“Didn’t you bring yours?”

“I’m too lazy to take it out,” the tall man responded expressionlessly.

“There’s not even bird poop in this lousy place and we were even chased after by a lunatic. I shouldn’t have come in with you,” the short man complained while chewing on the meat jerky.

“It was you who picked the foggy area,” the tall man retorted calmly.

“Didn’t I pick it because you left me no option?” The short man rolled his eyes as heard the tall man’s comments.

The two fell into a moment of silence. Only the sound of the chewing could be heard at the moment.

“How about we… leave,” the tall man took the initiative to speak a moment later, “If that man is still in the foggy area, he might come after us again. His probing range is larger than ours. We’ll be at a disadvantage if we stay in the foggy area.”

This time, the short man did not argue with him. He only asked after falling into a moment of silence, “Are you sure you want to leave this place?”

“It’s been almost three days since we came in. We’ve only seen a few monsters. Moreover, that man wanted to attack us for no reason. I think this area is just too strange.” The tall man nodded.

“Where do we go then?” The short man asked.

The tall man fell into silence for a moment before speaking again, “Let’s go to the sea.”

“It might be even more dangerous over there,” the short man said to the tall man while staring at him.

“But there will definitely be sufficient monsters for us to hunt.” The tall man seemed to have made up his mind. “It’ll be alright as long as we’re more careful and avoid those that we can’t kill.”

“Alright then.” The short man nodded after thinking for a little bit. “But it’s your choice. If something happens again, you’ll have to take responsibility.”

“Sure!” The tall man agreed to that directly.

…

North of the foggy area was a vast sea.

When Lin Huang was investigating those explorers in the foggy area, he had heard about the existence of the sea. Therefore, he chose it as his next hunting ground.

Usually, a sea of that size would definitely contain more monsters.

Lin Huang thought that it would likely be a great place to hunt.

He summoned the Shackle Serpent as he looked at the vast and endless black sea before him.

It would be a little absurd to be riding the Destructive Divine Mammoth in the sea. Therefore, Lin Huang decisively changed his mount to the Shackle Serpent.

Apart from the Shackle Serpent, he had also summoned the Enchanted Fairy that had mastered the Moon Power.

The Enchanted Fairy had certain advantages in and around water.

The two of them rode on the Shackle Serpent’s back and submerged into the depths of the sea silently.

Lin Huang still did not spread out his Divine Telekinesis. He remained low-key as he concealed his aura.

This time, he chose the long-distance ocular skill as his probing technique of choice once again.

Countless Dao tattoos consolidated into an eyeball the size of a fist before him, observing everything within hundreds of thousands of kilometers.

Within three seconds of the long-distance ocular skill being performed, Lin Huang suddenly frowned and turned his head in a particular direction.

“Liu Fu?!”

He did not expect to run into Liu Fu in this mystic territory.

Although Liu Fu had already concealed his aura entirely and disguised himself as a passing reef, Lin Huang’s long-distance ocular skill not only had the ability to probe at long distances, but also could see through illusions and disguises.

Given Liu Fu’s ability, it was only natural that he could not escape his probing. Lin Huang sensed him instantly.

“Seems like this guy is stuck in the sea…” Naturally, Lin Huang noticed that the area Liu Fu was in was a Putrescent Dragon Whale’s territory.

Judging by the Putrescent Dragon Whale’s aura, it should have mastered some 23,000 Dao seals.

As soon as Liu Fu moved, it would definitely sense him.

Lin Huang speculated that Liu Fu must have invaded the Putrescent Dragon Whale’s territory by accident and had been trapped there ever since.

Lin Huang thought for a moment when he discovered Liu Fu. He decided not to meet up with him.

One of the reasons was that he did not want to expose his ability.

As soon as they met up, Liu Fu would definitely suggest that they team up. Teaming up would bring many inconveniences to him later on.

Another reason was that he was unsure as to whether Liu Fu was the Raiders’ spy.

Although Liu Fu had been pretty nice to him up to this point, from what Lin Huang knew about Raiders, if Liu Fu really was one, he definitely would not show mercy to him when they fell out. Yang Ling was the perfect example of this.

Lin Huang gave the Shackle Serpent an order while he stayed in place with the Enchanted Fairy. He watched Shackle Serpent head toward Liu Fu’s direction.

It was simple to solve Liu Fu’s current crisis. He just had to kill the Putrescent Dragon Whale.

Meanwhile, the Shackle Serpent looked like an aquatic monster. It was nothing out of the ordinary for it to hunt the Putrescent Dragon Whale..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1755 - Black Sea

## Chapter 1755: Black Sea

It was already the fifth day since Liu Fu entered the mystic territory.

For the whole five days, he had been disguised as a reef and had not dared to move at all.

The reason for that was the Putrescent Dragon Whale wandering in the area nearby.

He had escaped death since the monster was not proficient in probing techniques.

However, he knew that as long as he moved an inch, it would definitely notice him instantly.

Therefore, he could only remain in his motionless state for the past five days. He secretly hoped that the monster would leave on its own accord, or that other explorers would come here and kill this monster.

However, as time went by, he felt his hopes were gradually getting slimmer as he watched the Putrescent Dragon Whale wandering nearby happily everyday.

There were less than 5,000 people from the seven organizations participating in the exploration this time. They had been randomly teleported, and there were definitely only a few people who were teleported to the same area as he was.

Even if there were people teleported to the same area, they might not be this Putrescent Dragon Whale’s match. They might have gone around the Putrescent Dragon Whale after sensing its aura from far away. Naturally, it would be impossible for them to notice him, given that he had concealed his aura.

Moreover, the exploration would only last for a month. If he failed to escape within a month, the chances of him dying here would be high.

The reason being was that, under normal circumstances, the first time each mystic territory appeared, the dimensional anchoring had yet to stabilize completely.

Its appearance would not last for long.

If he did not retreat with everyone else, the fog might cover this mystic territory once again. By then, even if he was a major dao-level powerhouse, he would not be able to return.

Even if he managed to live, he could only wait until the mystic territory’s second anchoring for a chance to return. That process might be a couple of years if short, or tens of thousands of years or even hundreds of thousands of years, if long. The mystic territory might not even have a second anchoring. He could even be stuck in this mystic territory forever.

As Liu Fu knew those rules regarding the mystic territory, he thought that the chances of him surviving were extremely slim.

However, just when Liu Fu was about to despair, he suddenly heard a familiar roar.

It was the sound of the Putrescent Dragon Whale!

He had heard this sound countless times throughout the past five days.

However, it seemed to be a little different this time. There was fear and horror in its roar. It even sounded somewhat like it was begging.

Nevertheless, the sound only lasted a moment before suddenly stopping.

Liu Fu did not even sense any battle energy fluctuations.

“What happened?” Liu Fu looked in the direction of the source of the sound. He still did not dare to not spread out his Divine Telekinesis or use other probing techniques.

A moment later, he saw a giant monster swimming over slowly.

It was a giant snake that was completely black, whose size was no smaller than the Putrescent Dragon Whale. Its aura was even more powerful than the dragon whale.

As Liu Fu was checking it out, he suddenly saw the giant snake peeking at the place where he was hiding.

He suddenly had goosebumps from the scare.

He closed his eyes immediately and concealed his aura completely.

“Oh no, oh no… I’ve been discovered… As I expected, I can’t escape death…”

He did not even have the intention of fighting and escaping.

Given the gap between him and the monster, he would only die a more painful death if he tried to fight back or escape.

However, he did not sense himself being attacked at all after closing his eyes for a long time.

He could not help but open his eyes after some hesitation.

He realized that he was still where he was and still in one piece.

That snake monster was gone.

“It didn’t notice me?!” Liu Fu was overjoyed. This was not the ending that he had expected.

When that snake monster peeped in his direction, he really thought he was going to die.

A casual peep from the monster’s had startled him.

“Seems like the snake monster killed the Putrescent Dragon Whale. Otherwise, it’s impossible that the snake monster would be wandering around its territory with such ease.” Liu Fu had a rough estimation of what happened. “But the battle ended a little too fast. The Putrescent Dragon Whale didn’t seem to struggle much before being killed. There weren’t even battle energy fluctuations.”

“So what exactly was that snake monster’s ability level then?”

Liu Fu did not think about running away just yet. Instead, he analyzed the Shackle Serpent’s ability.

The reason being was that monsters usually fought over territory.

Since the Putrescent Dragon Whale was killed, it meant that this area had become the snake monster’s territory.

Liu Fu thought the snake monster would most probably occupy this area for a long time. The chances of him escaping might be even slimmer now.

The Shackle Serpent returned to Lin Huang after it completed the assigned task.

Lin Huang noticed that Liu Fu did not seize the opportunity to run.

He shook his head helplessly.

He guessed that Liu Fu might not know that the Shackle Serpent had already left the area, and that his crisis had been lifted.

After all, he dared not spread Divine Telekinesis to probe.

However, Lin Huang did not want to tell him that. He had already done what he had to do. Liu Fu would have to depend on himself now.

He only hoped that Liu Fu would find out about it soon before other sea monsters came to occupy the area.

After solving Liu Fu’s crisis, Lin Huang and the Enchanted Fairy rode on the Shackle Serpent’s back and began a new round of hunting.

There were many monsters in this sea. Most of them were undying and spirit species.

Although the monster density was lower than the foggy area, the number of monsters in the sea was a few times more than the foggy area.

Lin Huang’s hunt came along much easier than before.

It was mainly because the sealing power the Shackle Serpent had was useful.

Even if the Shackle Serpent could not seal a creature whose number of Dao seals surpassed it completely, it could suppress it using its ability.

It worked together with the Enchanted Fairy. It would usually control the monster while she would attack.

In water, the Enchanted Fairy’s Moon Power was rather useful too. Each attack came with an extreme freezing effect.

The two of them could almost kill the enemies that had mastered some 40,000 Dao seals or so instantly when they worked together.

This meant that Lin Huang’s hunting rate only dropped by less than 10%.

He did not have to fight most of the monsters at all.

The Shackle Serpent’s sealing power was indeed useful. Most of the battles ended before any energy fluctuations were leaked.

Within a day of entering the sea, Lin Huang and the other two had killed over 1,800 monsters; most of these monsters had mastered between 10,000 to 40,000 Dao seals.

Throughout the day, Lin Huang had personally attacked less than 15 times.

Apart from finding Liu Fu in the beginning, Lin Huang had also seen a few more explorers in the sea. One of them was Royalty.

He chose to avoid them decisively.

He would just hunt while keeping a low profile. It was unnecessary for him to interact with those people..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1756 - Good Friends Whose Fate Clashed

## Chapter 1756: Good Friends Whose Fate Clashed

For the next two days, Lin Huang stayed in the sea to hunt.

He almost forgot about his encounter with the Raider earlier throughout those two days.

However, he encountered the tall and short brothers from the Snow Kingdom once again on the third day.

They were running away frantically.

It was not some sea monster that was chasing after them, but a member from the Snow Kingdom in a white robe just like theirs.

Without having to think about it, Lin Huang knew what was happening.

As colleagues from the Snow Kingdom, they definitely would not attack members from the same organization, even if they really had a grudge against each other.

Clearly, the pursuer should be the same as Lu Yi, a Raider spy.

After making sure that there were no other explorers around, Lin Huang put away his two God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls. He put on a mask and a white robe, and appeared in front of the pursuer in a flash, blocking his way.

“If I’m not mistaken, you should be a spy for the Raiders, right?”

As soon as Lin Huang said that, the pursuer turned around to run immediately.

He had not sensed how Lin Huang appeared at all, which proved that Lin Huang’s combat ability was greater than his. Not only that, he exposed his identity directly. Therefore, he chose to run away without hesitation.

Even Lin Huang was stunned momentarily. He did not expect that the person would run away so straightforwardly without even fighting back.

However, no matter how quick he was, it was impossible that he could run faster than his Divine Telekinesis.

A Divine Telekinesis thread tied the man in white robe into a dumpling, sealing his God’s soul, Odyl and Divine Power. Lin Huang then pulled the person toward him.

A minor dao-level powerhouse who had mastered some 50,000 Dao seals was like a newly-hatched chick in front of Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did not bother to talk to him. He invaded his God’s soul directly to search his memories.

That white-robed man’s name was Bai Rong, who was, as expected, a spy that the Raiders planted within the Snow Kingdom.

He had the same mission as Lu Yi did, which was to hunt down Club members.

However, his hunting strategy was different from Lu Yi’s. He made a list before entering the mystic territory. He listed all of the people who were suspected to be Club members from the seven organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone. There were people from lord-level to minor dao-level.

He had also recorded down their information and tallied them with the people he investigated.

He would directly skip those who were not on the list. However, if he ran into people on the list, regardless of whether they were Club members or not, he would attack without hesitation.

The brothers he attacked were on his list too.

Bai Rong was even sure that the two of them were Club members.

Therefore, he attacked them without hesitation despite the fact that they were colleagues from the Snow Kingdom.

After all, nobody would know that it was him who killed them.

Moreover, following the plan, he would escape by faking his death as well. He would not return to the Snow Kingdom. Naturally, that was out of his concern.

After reading Bai Rong’s memory, Lin Huang killed him casually and put his corpse away into his storage space.

That was the second spy from the Raiders.

However, Lin Huang still had no clue as to what the Raiders were really trying to achieve.

Going by Bai Rong’s memory, he did not know any more than Lu Yi did.

“I’ve run into the Raiders’ spies twice now.” Lin Huang frowned lightly. “This shouldn’t be a coincidence at all. It only proves that they have planted many spies.”

His instinct told him that the Raiders’ goal was definitely not as simple as killing Club members. That was probably just a disguise or facade on the surface for something else. These people definitely had other intentions.

It was just that he did not know what those were.

Not only that, there was no way for him to find out the Raiders’ mission assignment.

Lin Huang knew that there was only one enemy, but he could not do anything about it. That aggravated him greatly.

He had almost forgotten about the incident with Lu Yi over the past two to three days.

Now that Bai Rong had appeared out of nowhere, his rage was triggered once again.

“Since that’s the case, I’ll visit all of the regions. I want to see how many spies you guys have planted!”

…

At the border of the sea, two figures, one tall and one short, finally stopped running.

“He seems to have stopped chasing us.” The tall one released a ragged breath.

“Why do you think Bai Rong wants to kill us?” The short one suddenly asked after a moment of silence.

“The two of us have no grudge with him. There’s only one possibility remaining if that’s the case.” The tall one clearly understood things now.

“Are you saying… he’s a Raider?! And he found out about our identities?” The short one reacted instantly.

“Do you think there are any other possibilities aside from that?” The tall one asked in reply. “We’re colleagues from the Snow Kingdom. Notwithstanding any grudges which, even if we had bad blood with him, according to the rules, he shouldn’t have attacked us during the mystic territory’s exploration.”

“So do you think that the guy who attacked us in the foggy area was a Raider too?” The short one suddenly connected the dots to them being attacked a few days ago. “I don’t think we have grudges with anyone among the people participating in the exploration. That man attacked us out of nowhere as well.”

“That’s possible.” The tall one nodded after thinking for a moment. “However, there’s a possibility that he’s purely a lunatic who loves to kill as well. He might have nothing to do with the Raiders at all.”

“There’s another thing that I find very strange…” The short one raised another question. “Why did they give up on killing us? Bai Rong especially, given that he had already discovered our identities. Theoretically, it’s impossible that he would let us live. As long as we survive and get out of here, we’d definitely report him. Not only that, Bai Rong has mastered more than 50,000 Dao seals. If he really came after us, it’s unlikely that we can successfully escape.”

“I don’t understand that point as well.” The tall man shook his head. “Bai Rong definitely wouldn’t let us live. The only reasonable explanation I can think of as to why he didn’t come after us is that something is holding him up.”

“What about that guy from before? Was he held up too?” The short one asked.

“I don’t know.” The tall one could not understand the situation either.

“I wonder if we’re having a bout of bad luck lately.” The short one thought further. “Think about it. We didn’t encounter many monsters in the foggy area, and we were chased after by a lunatic. It’s the same case now that we’re here in the sea as well. We didn’t encounter many monsters and we were chased yet again. Misfortune keeps befalling the both of us since entering this mystic territory.”

“I’ve always been quite lucky previously. Maybe your bad luck is rubbing off on me,” the short one said, feeling annoyed.

“Or perhaps we’re not suitable to be in a team, and our fates clash with each other?” The short one suddenly said.

The tall man fell into silence momentarily while lowering his head. He seemed to be thinking, after which he spoke again.

“I suddenly recalled that we seemed to have encountered many situations when we teamed up for the first time in the ruins when we were at heavenly god-level. We almost died there.”

“Um… I think that happened.” The short one recalled and soon nodded. “It wasn’t exactly smooth sailing when we entered other secret zones and ruins a couple of times later either.”

“If this trend continues, maybe it’s best for us to explore alone,” the tall one suggested.

“I think that’s a great idea.” The short one agreed.

They instantly came to an agreement as they locked eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1757 - An Unexpected Raider

Chapter 1757: An Unexpected Raider

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang stayed for another two days in the sea.

This time, he did not clear out all of the monsters. He merely cleared out approximately 80% of the total monster population.

However, he did not leave behind any monsters that had mastered over 30,000 Dao seals.

Up until now, one-third of the 30-day exploration duration had passed.

After crossing the sea, Lin Huang arrived at a mountain range.

He came after discovering the auras of even more powerful powerhouses.

Through his ocular skills, he found many auras above 50,000 Dao seals in this mountain range.

As soon as he arrived at the mountain range, he went into hunting mode.

He did not summon his God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls since the monsters here had surpassed their combat abilities.

Instead, he disguised himself and began to hunt.

He disguised his God Weapon battle armor as a pure white robe.

Meanwhile, he wore a golden mask which was transformed from a God Soul Weapon.

The two precious treasures were enough to shield him from all probing techniques.

He even disguised his attack techniques.

He converted the form of his God Weapon flying daggers to sabers.

The new identity he gave himself was a white-robed saber cultivator.

For the next two days, Lin Huang wandered around the mountain range, looking for the explorers in the region while hunting local monsters.

He initially thought that it was an unrealistic plan to actively look for Raiders. It would be difficult for him to detect them if they hid their identities. Moreover, he did not really want to expose his true ability either.

However, he could no longer hold back after seeing the Raiders hunting the other members several times without bothering about their identities being exposed at all.

Since they had exposed themselves, he would not show mercy, killing them wherever he found them.

His plan was to travel through each region and kill as many as he could.

‘I don’t care what your plan is. As soon as you expose their identity, you’ve bought your ticket to hell.’

‘Each one I kill is a gain for me.’

‘For those who have great disguises that I can’t identify, you better lay low like a good boy and not create a commotion.’

‘I’ll investigate as much as I can with regards to the Raiders’ plan. However, I won’t force the issue.’

‘My top priority is to kill.’

Lin Huang chose the most overbearing way to handle things.

As he was actively looking for Raiders, within a day, he found one in the mountain range.

Even he had never expected this person to be a spy.

He was Infinite’s minor dao-level leader—Ao Yu!

Lin Huang had a distinct impression of Ao Yu.

As he was Infinite’s minor dao-level leader, Liu Fu had provided a detailed introduction of him before they entered the mystic territory.

Not only that, Lin Huang had sensed that Ao Yu had mastered way beyond 80,000 Dao seals that he revealed on the surface before they entered the mystic territory. Instead, he had mastered close to 100,000 Dao seals. He was on the cusp of major dao-level.

He was also the one with the most powerful combat ability among all minor dao-level powerhouses from the seven organizations.

He had even surpassed Royal’s Old Wang and the Snow Kingdom’s Shang Yang.

To be honest, if Lin Huang did not see Ao Yu killing Infinite’s own member with his own eyes, he would not have figured out that Infinite’s leader was a Raider.

It proved that Infinite had been infiltrated by the Raiders.

Deep in the dense forest in the mountain range, Ao Yu was cleaning up the remaining blood stains. As he was going to put the corpse away into his storage space, he suddenly sensed a figure appearing not far away from him.

He lifted his head and looked over immediately with his guard up. He saw a man in white robe and a golden mask on his face.

He sensed nothing at all after trying to probe him with Divine Telekinesis. He was fully alert now.

“I’ll give you a chance to explain. Why did you kill him?”

Ao Yu looked calm and responded anyway as he secretly prepared to attack, “We had some prior grudges and happened to run into each other. I wanted to ignore him initially, but he came after me and couldn’t stop criticizing me. He thought I wouldn’t dare to attack him seeing that we’re in the middle of the exploration, so he used terrible words. I killed him by accident out of rage.”

“Oh?” Lin Huang raised his brows beneath the mask. “You’re the No. 1 minor dao-level powerhouse in Infinite with the potential to elevate to major dao-level, Ao Yu. Instead of buttering you up, someone is so foolish as to make you an enemy? That aside, instead of avoiding you, he even came after you to criticize you after entering the mystic territory?”

“Should I call this person an idiot, or you who made up the story an idiot?”

In reality, Lin Huang saw everything that happened. The Infinite member who was killed had just killed a monster and was about to leave. Ao Yu showed himself when he noticed him and greeted him passionately before attacking the member out of the blue.

The deceased had never said anything terrible throughout the entire thing. He was even quite respectful toward Ao Yu.

Ao Yu frowned lightly as he realized that he had failed to fool Lin Huang.

He guessed that Lin Huang must have seen the whole thing unfold. However, he was still unwilling to tell the truth.

“I’m telling the truth. It’s up to you whether you want to believe it or not.”

“I think something’s wrong with you as well. You’re wearing a mask to hide yourself. If you’ve got nothing to hide, take off your mask and talk to me,” Ao Yu retorted.

“Your capability to distort the truth is more powerful than your actual ability.” Lin Huang laughed.

“If nothing’s wrong with you, why are you wearing a mask instead of showing your true colors? If you don’t take off your mask, I can’t help but suspect that you’re a spy that another organization has planted in the Eastern Eight Zone,” Ao Yu continued to accuse Lin Huang.

He insisted that something was wrong with Lin Huang as he was actually worried that there were major dao-level powerhouses watching in secret.

“Why don’t you directly say that I’m a spy the Raiders have planted?” Lin Huang exposed his identity while smiling. “Are you worried that if someone found out, they would be alerted of the Raiders’ mission this time?”

What Lin Huang said almost made Ao Yu break his character. His pupils constricted, and he even fell into a daze momentarily, causing him to fail to retort directly.

Indeed, he did not expect Lin Huang to know about the Raiders’ plan. He was startled by that.

However, he responded immediately, “Do you think you can distract me and escape suspicion by spewing nonsense?”

Meanwhile, he was thinking to himself, ‘This guy must’ve found out something. He definitely can’t be allowed to live!’

“I have my suspicions now that the Dao seal you’re most proficient in is the mouth escape method.” Lin Huang was getting more impressed by his ability to distort the truth.

Though Ao Yu did not really understand what “mouth escape method” meant, he knew that Lin Huang was definitely mocking him.

“Alright, I don’t want to talk further with you. I’ll reach the same result by killing you and reading your memories.” Lin Huang did not bother to talk further with him seeing that he was going to speak even more nonsense.

The God Weapon flying daggers consolidated into a million golden saber gleams in front of him instantly.

As he did not want to expose his identity, not only did Lin Huang disguise himself as a saber cultivator, he even intentionally disguised the color of his Odyl and Divine Power.

“You’re a saber cultivator?!” Ao Yu looked serious now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1758 - Killing Ao Yu

Chapter 1758: Killing Ao Yu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Not many people could see through Lin Huang’s saber cultivator disguise.

One of the reasons was indeed that not many saber cultivators used telekinetic weapons like he did.

Another more important reason was that Lin Huang had truly mastered thousands of Saber seals.

They were consolidated from the unlocked god sequence chains in the Kingdom in his body.

Most of the god sequence chains in his Kingdom came from his refining of other Lords’ Kingdoms.

Meanwhile, it was impossible for most powerhouses who had cultivated to lord-level and dao-level to not have touched Saber Dao at all, even if they were not legitimate saber cultivators.

After all, there were quite a few low-level powerhouses below lord-level who cultivated Saber Dao.

Many people had to turn to another direction later as they were lacking in talent.

Therefore, there were many Saber Dao heavenly rules in the Kingdoms he refined. There were more than onefold compared to that of Sword Dao.

Lin Huang did not cultivate Saber Dao on purpose. It was just that there happened to be many Saber Dao heavenly rules in the god sequence chains he unlocked. He thought he would conveniently analyze them and consolidate them into Saber seals.

As time went by, he consolidated quite a number of them, almost 1,000 Saber seals.

Apart from that, the Saber seals that were refined in his Kingdom were close to 100,000.

Therefore, when he attacked with saber gleams and Saber seals, nobody would doubt his identity as a saber cultivator.

Judging by Lin Huang’s saber cultivator attack and the terrifying suppression of his aura, he was clearly a major dao-level powerhouse.

Ao Yu instantly realized that was not his match. Names were flashing through his head quickly as he tried to identify him.

There were only 21 major dao-level powerhouses from the Eastern Eight Zone who entered the mystic territory this time.

There were only four saber cultivators among them.

They were White Brow from the Longevity Tribe, Han Zhongjun from the Snow Kingdom, Xing Wuchen from Star Cluster and Jian Xin from Infinite.

He considered himself quite close with Jian Xin, so he was sure that Lin Huang was not Jian Xin.

Apart from Jian Xin, Ao Yu had never seen the other three fight.

However, he had heard of their stories.

Judging from the stories that he had heard alone, this man in the white robe and mask before him did not seem to be one of those three people.

However, since Lin Huang had put on a mask to avoid exposing his identity, he must have disguised his saber techniques as well.

“Are you White Brow, Han Zhongjun or Xing Wuchen?!” Ao Yu shouted instantly as he watched the saber gleams arriving in front of him.

Naturally, he did not remain idle.

He activated his precious treasure armor that sparkled with Dao seals instantly.

The precious treasure wings on his back had six wings opened. They flapped frantically and, together with the spiritual treasure battle boots on his feet, he dodged the attacks over and over again.

Lin Huang was envious of his equipment.

‘This guy is loaded!’

What Lin Huang had no idea about was that Ao Yu had not purchased the precious treasure wings.

If one were to really purchase a wing-type precious treasure, its price would be at least tenfold that of a weapon or defensive precious treasure.

Even regular major dao-level powerhouses might not be able to afford that.

Ao Yu specifically borrowed it from Infinite’s treasury this time. He said he wanted to prevent himself from being attacked by major dao-level powerhouses in the mystic territory.

In reality, he was ready to escape by faking his death. He did not have the intention to return the item that he borrowed at all.

With the support of both precious treasures and spiritual treasures, Ao Yu’s body was as slippery as a loach.

The saber gleams poured down like rain, but he dodged them though each was a close call.

Even if he encountered attacks that he could not dodge at all, he would disperse them by using a water element technique to cover his precious treasure wings and block the remaining attacks by covering his precious treasure armor with a layer of ice.

The Odyl that actually penetrated his body was less than one percent of the full attack.

Surprisingly, he did not suffer any substantive harm from the attack. This was outside of Lin Huang’s expectations.

Although he did not use all of this strength in the attack, he speculated that it should have been enough to kill Ao Yu instantly.

He did not expect that this would happen.

“This guy has some great tricks up his sleeve…” Even Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

To prevent exposing his identity, he did not use the Dao seals that he consolidated, nor did he activate his Divine Telekinesis or the Critical Hit Hammer’s critical hit effect. Instead, he used the 120,000 Dao seals in the Kingdom in his body and attacked with a saber technique. However, the standard of the attack was truly a legitimate major dao-level attack.

Nevertheless, Ao Yu was not hurt by the attack.

Lin Huang knew that, apart from Ao Yu’s exquisite movements, he was actually the one to blame.

The reason being was that he had almost never used saber techniques in the past. Naturally, it was not as handy as using Divine Telekinesis, nor was it as smooth as controlling Divine Telekinesis.

However, it was also true that he had underestimated his opponent.

In reality, Ao Yu was a little surprised that he was not killed by that first attack.

Nevertheless, he did not have the mentality that he would escape death by relying on luck again this time.

The attack earlier was sufficient proof that Lin Huang was a major dao-level powerhouse.

He managed to escape death by relying on the set of precious treasure wings that he had just obtained. On the other hand, Lin Huang might not have performed the skills that he was most proficient in to conceal his identity.

In reality, there were a couple of times that he thought he might be hurt if Lin Huang’s attacks deviated by merely a few centimeters from their initial trajectory. It would have been impossible for him to dodge them so easily in that case.

After confirming that the opponent was a major dao-level powerhouse, Ao Yu turned around to run away without hesitation.

He pushed his precious treasure wings to their maximum speed and escaped toward the distance.

He knew that he was still alive because Lin Huang was reckless.

If he did not run now, he would definitely be killed by the second round of attacks.

A ferocious gleam flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes when he saw Ao Yu running away.

The number of saber gleams in front of him began to increase. Within a blink of an eye, they increased to ten million saber gleams.

Meanwhile, the number of Dao seals he borrowed from his Kingdom increased to 200,000.

Countless saber gleams shot at Ao Yu, who was running away at speed at least tenfold that of when he was dodging the first round of attacks.

Lin Huang still refrained from using Divine Telekinesis in this attack. Instead, he borrowed Dao seals from his Kingdom.

However, regardless of whether it was the number of Dao seals, saber gleams or attack speed, they were on a higher level compared to the first attack.

As soon as the saber gleams were shot out, Ao Yu could clearly sense numerous fatal threats coming from his rear.

He dared not turn his head around. Instead, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis quickly behind him to sense the energy fluctuations from the saber gleams. He knew that he was doomed.

Even if he was hit by one the saber gleams, he would be killed instantly.

Dispersing the attack?

Dodging the attack?

It was impossible.

In the presence of absolute power, his skills were useless.

“Have mercy, senior!” Ao Yu could not help but shriek in terror as he watched the endless saber gleams engulf him.

The only way to survive now was if the opponent showed mercy.

Naturally, Lin Huang would not show sympathy.

He could only read his memories after killing him.

Ao Yu’s authority in the Raiders might be higher than the two people from before. He might know more of the Raiders’ secrets.

Right before Ao Yu was going to be swallowed up by the saber gleams, the endless saber gleams suddenly vanished completely, as if they had been engulfed by darkness.

Almost at the same time, a figure appeared before Ao Yu…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1759 - Red-haired Lady

Chapter 1759: Red-haired Lady

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a lady whose red hair reached her waist. She had a cold expression on her face.

Lin Huang could not help but frown under his golden mask.

Naturally, he recognized this lady. Liu Fu had mentioned before that her name was Xia Bing. She was a rogue cultivator who had only joined Star Cluster during the past hundred or so years.

The reason why Lin Huang had a distinct impression on her was that, among the 21 major dao-level powerhouses who entered the mystic territory this time, this lady’s ability could definitely rank within the top two.

White Brow from the Longevity Tribe and her were the only two people who he could sense a threat from.

Now that Xia Bing had suddenly appeared here, he could not help but suspect that she was on the same side as Ao Yu.

After all, she was from Star Cluster, while Ao Yu was from Infinite.

Theoretically, they should not be in contact at all.

However, now that Ao Yu was in danger, she was the first one to come to his rescue.

It made Lin Huang suspect her identity.

“What are you doing?” Xia Bing stared fixedly at Lin Huang. Her tone was cold.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking about how to respond to that question before he could confirm her identity, Ao Yu answered instead.

“Senior Xia, there’s a high chance that this person is the Raiders’ spy. He put on a mask intentionally to hide his identity and then attacked me for no reason. If not for the fact that he’s not using the battle techniques that he’s proficient in, as he’s worried about exposing his identity, he might’ve already killed me.”

As soon as Ao Yu said those words, the way Xia Bing looked at Lin Huang turned more and more unkind.

What he said made Lin Huang even more confused about Xia Bing’s identity.

On one hand, if she was also a Raider, what Ao Yu said was basically telling her that Lin Huang had discovered the Raiders’ plan and he was getting her to kill Lin Huang.

On the other hand, if Xia Bing was not a Raider, Ao Yu was making him a scapegoat in an attempt to mislead her intentionally to generate conflict between him and Xia Bing.

“You can really distort the truth to suit your purpose.”

“If you say that he’s distorting the truth, I’ll give you a chance to explain then,” Xia Bing spoke while frowning. “However, if I’m not happy with your explanation, I can only treat you as a spy and act accordingly.”

“Don’t give him a chance to defend himself!” Ao Yu instantly shouted as he stood aside.

Xia Bing merely glanced at him and ignored him.

In reality, before confirming her identity, Lin Huang was unwilling to fight her. It was not that he was worried that he would not be her match, but rather that he would have to expose his true ability if they really ended up fighting. He would most probably have to reveal his Sword Dao and Divine Telekinesis techniques.

Moreover, given their abilities, the energy fluctuations caused by the battle would definitely be felt even far away. It would definitely attract the probing of ill-intentioned people.

Meanwhile, such probing would mean that there would be a high chance that the Raiders would find him after the mystic territory exploration ended.

Discovering the threat that his ability elevation speed posed, he was almost sure that the Raiders would send powerhouses beyond dao-level to kill him as soon as they locked on to him.

Lin Huang nodded anyway as hundreds of thoughts flashed through his mind.

“I chased after him because I saw him killing an Infinite colleague with my very own eyes. I didn’t attack him for no reason. Instead, I questioned him. I only attacked him after confirming that he’s a spy that the Raiders planted in Infinite.”

“Nonsense! Don’t believe him, Senior Xia! He’s framing me because I exposed his identity,” Ao Yu retorted immediately. He soon pinpointed Lin Huang’s weakness. “If he’s not a spy, why is he wearing a mask to conceal his aura, not daring to show his real face?!”

“Explain your mask,” Xia Bing said.

“I wear a mask because I have some grudges with the Raiders in the past. I think I’m most probably on their blacklist now. I don’t want to be targeted by them again because of this exploration. They’ll send individuals above dao-level to come after me,” Lin Huang explained casually.

“I’m suspicious of your identity too, and I hope that you can explain yourself. How can a Star Cluster member like you get here so quickly when an Infinite member is in danger? I have reason to suspect that you’re his accomplice.”

“Let me answer your question.” Xia Bing slowed down her tone. “My goal in entering the mystic territory this time is to investigate the Raiders’ plan. In order to prevent Raiders from causing too much of a harm during this mission, I left an imprint on a couple of minor dao-level powerhouses I targeted.”

“I can sense them as soon as there’s odd fluctuations in the Odyl in their bodies, as well as locate their coordinates.”

“That’s why I came here immediately as soon as something went wrong with him.” Indeed, Lin Huang could not find any flaws in Xia Bing’s explanation.

“Now, I have a question for the both of you.” Xia Bing looked at Lin Huang and Ao Yu as she spoke. “What proof do you guys have to show that the other is a Raiders’ spy?”

Clearly, she did not believe either Lin Huang or Ao Yu entirely.

Ao Yu was stunned when he heard the question. He indeed did not have proof to show that Lin Huang was a spy.

However, he was much more relaxed as he thought that Lin Huang also did not seem to have any proof that he was a spy as well.

However, what Lin Huang said next made his heart race.

“If you want proof, I secretly recorded a video when I questioned him. Although he did not directly admit to being a spy in the video, it’s enough to prove that he was lying when he told you that I attacked him for no reason.”

Lin Huang projected the video that he had recorded not long ago as he spoke.

However, he remained on guard against Xia Bing throughout the entire thing.

Very soon, the video started to play.

The beginning of the video displayed the scene of Ao Yu cleaning up the blood stains on the ground and preparing to put away the corpse.

Although there was blood on the corpse’s mouth and nose, his face could be seen clearly.

A major dao-level powerhouse could recall a person’s face from their memory just by taking a glance. This person was an Infinite member.

Ao Yu’s face turned pale when he saw that.

Lin Huang began his questioning in the scene after that.

He asked Ao Yu why he had killed his colleague from Infinite.

The lie Ao Yu made up was pretty poor.

Later on, when the term “the Raiders’ spy” was mentioned, panic clearly appeared on Ao Yu’s face for a second.

Although he disguised it well at that time, whereby he concealed his panic instantly, Lin Huang paused the video on his panicked expression directly.

After watching the video to this point, Xia Bing seemed to think that it was unnecessary to continue watching.

She turned her head and looked at Ao Yu directly. Her eyes were cold. “So do you have anything to say for yourself now?”

Lin Huang too looked at Ao Yu while smiling.. “I’d like to see how you are going to distort the truth again.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1760 - Strange

Chapter 1760: Strange

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Xia Bing took turns to read Ao Yu’s memories. They killed him after confirming his identity as a Raiders’ spy.

“Let me handle the corpse,” Xia Bing suggested.

“To be honest, I don’t trust you,” Lin Huang said directly, “Until now, you still can’t prove that you’re not a Raiders’ spy. If I give the corpse to you, you might destroy it without a trace, causing future investigation to become even more difficult.”

“If I’m really a Raiders’ spy, there’s no need for me to put up an act like this with a junior who has the potential to achieve major dao-level. I can totally silence you directly,” Xia Bing said as she felt helpless.

Lin Huang thought about it and realized Xia Bing did not seem to be aware of his true ability.

After all, he had only used 200,000 Dao seals in the attack he targeted Ao Yu with.

Meanwhile, the red-haired lady before him had mastered at least 800,000 Dao seals.

Even among major dao-level powerhouses, she absolutely ranked at the top.

She could totally silence him judging by the level of ability that he had revealed.

“Moreover, for a guy who is still unwilling to show his real face until now, it’s considered great that I didn’t suspect your identity.”

“It doesn’t matter whether I wear a mask or not. The video from before proves that I’m not from the Raiders,” Lin Huang said while staring at Xia Bing.

“Speaking of the video you recorded, I’m still a little suspicious,” Xia Bing said directly, “In the video, why were you so sure that Ao Yu was a Raiders’ spy instead of some spy from another organization?”

“Because he was the third Raider I encountered. I’ve killed two others before him,” Lin Huang explained without hesitation, “To be honest, I have two other videos. I recorded them when I killed the other two Raiders.

“They include the entire process of me interrogating them under hypnosis. They admitted that they were Raiders when they were hypnotized.”

“If you can prove that you’re not a Raider, I can show you the two videos.” Lin Huang insisted on confirming her identity.

Xia Bing nodded slightly after hearing that. She only spoke again after falling into silence and thinking about it for a moment.

“I can give you the proof, but you must send me those two videos.”

“Sure,” Lin Huang agreed to that immediately while nodding.

“These are the few Raiders that I ran into in the mystic territory over the past few days.”

Xia Bing took out a memory crystal from her storage space and tossed it at Lin Huang. “Check it yourself.”

Lin Huang sent a wisp of consciousness inside. However, he kept his guard up against Xia Bing.

After spending a couple of minutes looking through it, Lin Huang frowned lightly as he retrieved his consciousness.

The memory crystal stored the images of four minor dao-level powerhouses.

Without a doubt, the four of them were spies that the Raiders had planted in the seven organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone.

“As I’ve left an imprint on those geniuses, I’ll sense it as soon as something odd happens to them. Throughout these ten days, my senses have activated five times in total.”

“Apart from you chasing after Ao Yu this time, the other four times people were being chased after by the Raiders too. Among those four, I’ve only managed to save three, and I failed to save one in time. However, I killed the four Raiders, as well as read their memories.”

“Did you already discover that something’s off with the people among the explorers this time before coming into the mystic territory?” Lin Huang’s question was rather sharp.

Xia Bing left imprints on some people in advance before entering the mystic territory. She had clearly foreseen that something would happen during the mystic territory exploration this time.

“That’s right.” Xia Bing nodded and continued to explain, “Throughout these recent years, apart from the Eastern Eight Zone, the frequency of mystic territories appearing in the entire universe has increased. Not only that, there are some zones that are fighting against each other due to the conflict that took place during the mystic territory exploration.”

“A small number of people noticed that there were people quietly adding fuel to the flames, but no one could show any evidence.”

“Throughout these recent three years, this is the fourth time we’ve had a mystic territory opening in the Eastern Eight Zone. The previous three were the reappearance of mystic territories that had been explored before. As everyone has designated regions they’re responsible for, nothing much happened throughout those three exploration quests. However, this time is slightly different, as this is an exploration of a brand new mystic territory.”

“Almost all of the conflicts that occurred in the few regions happened during new explorations.”

“Before the mystic territory opened this time, we speculated that there’s a high chance that something would go wrong.”

“If that’s the case, apart from your Star Cluster, the rest of the organizations should’ve come prepared.” Lin Huang figured that it would be impossible for Star Cluster to be the only one who possessed this information.

“Yes, theoretically they are, but we can’t rule out that there are higher-ups of some organizations that aren’t as sensitive and didn’t really do anything about the information. Moreover, we have no idea as to what arrangements the other organizations made.” Xia Bing nodded.

“Take a look at the videos I recorded then.” Lin Huang thought for a moment and projected the two videos that he recorded previously.

As there was no network in the mystic territory, he could not send the videos to her at the moment, so they could only watch it on the spot.

The two videos finished playing soon, after which Xia Bing reminded him, “Send them to me when you get out of here.”

“Don’t worry. I won’t go back on my words since I’ve given you my promise.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Is that all that you’ve discovered so far? Do you have more about their plans for the exploration this time from reading their memories?” Xia Bing continued asking.

“That’s all I have. The content I obtained from reading their memories is basically identical to the information I managed to get from hypnotization.” Feeling helpless, Lin Huang shook his head. “Their authorization level is low. They don’t know what the real plan is. Including Ao Yu. He doesn’t know any more than what the other two knew.”

“Ao Yu is already reaching the major dao-level. Therefore, I suspect that there are definitely major dao-level powerhouses among the Raiders’ spies that are participating in the exploration this time!” Lin Huang speculated.

“What about you? Did you find anything that’s different from my discovery?” Lin Huang continued asking.

“The four Raiders I killed are at minor dao-level, and what they know is the same as the memories you retrieved. They don’t know the full mission.”

“But connecting the dots from the explorations in other zones, I suspect their main goal is to create conflicts by seizing opportunities during the exploration this time, breaking the seven organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone apart,” Xia Bing informed him of her speculation.

However, Lin Huang frowned lightly and voiced his opinion, “I don’t think it’s that simple. They can totally achieve that by using more secrecy if their goal is purely to create conflict. They could’ve done it without leaving any traces like they did in the other zones. However, this time, we discovered the Raiders’ actions rather easily.”

“To be honest, I thought it to be rather strange as well.”

“Now that you’ve mentioned it, I suddenly feel that this isn’t the same style as their previous interferences in the other zones,” Xia Bing could not help but agree after hearing his words.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1761 - Abyssal Zone

## Chapter 1761: Abyssal Zone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After exchanging information, Lin Huang and Xia Bing still did not come to an accurate conclusion despite spending some time discussing.

They could only speculate that the Raiders had a very clear goal of creating conflicts, seizing the exploration opportunity this time to stir up trouble. They wanted to break up the major organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone.

The two of them could not really figure out why their actions were so radical this time.

“So what do you plan to do next?” Xia Bing asked.

“What else? I’ll continue to hunt and conveniently kill Raiders if I run into them,” Lin Huang answered directly without even thinking about it.

“Do you want to team up with me to conduct a follow-up investigation?” Xia Bing suddenly invited him.

Lin Huang was momentarily stunned, after which he subsequently realized the reason why she invited him.

Although there was a gap between his ability and Xia Bing’s on the surface, no matter what, the combat strength he revealed indicated that he was a minor dao-level powerhouse who had mastered 200,000 Dao seals.

Moreover, Xia Bing had confirmed that he had nothing to do with the Raiders.

Who would not be happy to have a major dao-level teammate?

Nevertheless, Lin Huang rejected her directly without even giving it a thought.

“I’ve gotten used to working alone. Furthermore, given your ability, I’d only slow you down if we run into trouble.”

Naturally, he rejected her not because he had a lower level of ability, but because he thought that such an arrangement was inconvenient.

If he teamed up with Xia Bing, she would be watching each and every movement of his. The risk of him exposing his identity would undoubtedly be higher.

Even though he had confirmed that she was not one of the Raiders, he did not know too much about her. He was unwilling to expose his true identity and ability to her.

“I thought that the efficiency of the investigation would be higher if there was one more person. Indeed, I didn’t take what you said into consideration,” Xia Bing agreed to what Lin Huang said after giving it some careful thought, “Let’s work separately then.”

“You can contact me if you run into any trouble.” Xia Bing took out a jade charm that was the size of a thumb and handed it to Lin Huang as she spoke, “This is a voice transmission charm that I made. You can leave a message by using your Divine Telekinesis on it.”

“Thanks.” Lin Huang took the jade charm and probed it with Divine Telekinesis right in front of her. He only put it away after making sure that nothing was wrong with it.

Xia Bing did not say much when she saw that. On the contrary, she did not find his actions strange at all.

After all, even if Lin Huang had confirmed that she was not a Raiders’ spy, he did not let his guard down and remove his mask.

“Alright then. Bye,” Xia Bing said with a smile, “I hope when I see you again, you’ll have your mask removed.”

Lin Huang understood the underlying meaning behind her blessing—”I hope that you’ll still be alive when I see you again. Not only that, I hope that you will have solved your crisis by then and no longer need to hide your identity.”

“Thanks.” Lin Huang nodded lightly. He added a few words when he saw Xia Bing was getting up to leave, “You can contact me too if you encounter something that you can’t solve in the future.”

Xia Bing smiled, but responded anyway, “I’ll remember what you said.”

She vanished as soon as she was done speaking.

Lin Huang knew that she definitely did not take his final words seriously.

After all, it would be a long journey for one to get from mastering 200,000 Dao seals to 800,000 Dao seals. It was not a gap that one could catch up to within a short period of time. Under normal circumstances, no matter how talented a person was, one would spend at least tens of years to consolidate a single Dao seal. The gap of hundreds of thousands of Dao seals would require at least millions of years or even tens of millions of years to catch up.

Naturally, Lin Huang did not care about what Xia Bing thought.

No matter what, he had already said what he should.

He did not stay where he was after watching Xia Bing leave. Instead, he went back into hunting mode immediately and began a new round of hunting.

Over the next two days, Lin Huang killed over 3,000 monsters that had mastered 60,000 to 80,000 Dao seals. He killed all the monsters that had mastered more than 60,000 Dao seals before heading off to the next zone.

It was a bottomless abyss deep in the mountain range.

Lin Huang could sense the auras of many major dao-level monsters clearly as he stood at the entrance of the abyss.

This should be the core zone of the entire mystic territory—The abyssal zone.

Most of the major dao-level powerhouses like Xia Bing should have been teleported here directly when they entered the mystic territory.

Lin Huang did not hesitate at all, leaping inside instantly.

Very soon, he landed in the first level of the abyssal zone.

The first level was the shallowest.

Most of the monsters distributed here were minor dao-level monsters that had mastered more than 80,000 Dao seals, and there were also a small number of major dao-level monsters around. However, basically all of them had just been elevated not too long ago.

The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were completely useless in such a place. Lin Huang could only depend on himself.

Even if ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls with 30,000 Dao seals were to attack together, any of the monsters here would kill them instantly.

As Lin Huang stepped into the abyssal zone, he sensed a strange energy field in here that could cause a certain level of encumbrance and suppression on one’s physical body and God’s soul.

Although it would not seal one’s Divine Telekinesis completely like in the foggy area, he could sense clearly that his Divine Telekinesis’ probing distance had been reduced significantly. He even suspected that if a minor dao-level powerhouse came here, they might be able to visually see further than their Divine Telekinesis could extend.

Nevertheless, that made sense to Lin Huang.

He had used his probing technique in a place like that foggy area, in which Divine Telekinesis was sealed completely, and managed to hunt as he pleased, so this place would be no different.

Without hesitation, he activated the long-distance ocular skill again and soon gained a rough understanding of the hundreds of thousands kilometers surrounding him.

The first level of the abyssal zone was much vaster than he expected.

He had yet to probe to the very end of the place despite probing a radius of hundreds of thousands kilometers.

Not only that, the number of monsters were much more plentiful than what he speculated.

Lin Huang found thousands of monsters within his probing range using the long-distance ocular skill that had just been activated.

Most of them were at minor dao-level with 80,000 to 100,000 Dao seals. There were also two at major dao-level that had just been elevated not too long ago. They had less than 120,000 Dao seals.

He also discovered three explorers.

They were minor dao-level powerhouses who had mastered more than 80,000 Dao seals.

There was even one person that he was familiar with—He Nanzhi from Royal.

Lin Huang was not surprised to see Old He.

Before entering the mystic territory, he had sensed He Nanzhi’s ability. He had mastered approximately 95,000 Dao seals.

It made sense that he was teleported here.

Although he did not have any ill feelings toward his colleague Old He, he marked him just like how he did the other two explorers, with the ocular skill, observing their movements at all times.

After all, he could not completely rule out the possibility that He Nanzhi was a Raiders’ spy.

After leaving ocular skill marks on the three of them quietly, Lin Huang officially began a new round of hunting..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1762 - Wang Xuanan’s Last Chance

## Chapter 1762: Wang Xuanan’s Last Chance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time flew by and another three days passed.

Only half of the 30-day exploration period remained.

Lin Huang spent three days exploring the entire first level of the abyssal zone. He killed over 3,000 monsters.

In reality, he was not focused on hunting monsters this time. Instead, he was focused more on probing explorers. He was only conveniently killing local monsters while doing that.

He had explored every corner of the first level of the abyssal zone throughout these three days. He had found a total of nine minor dao-level explorers. They were basically the leaders of most of the minor dao-level powerhouses.

Initially, Lin Huang thought that Old Wang from Royal would be on this level too. However, he did not find him throughout his period of exploration.

Although he was not sure if they were skilled at concealing themselves or that none of those nine were the Raiders’ spies, Lin Huang thought it was unnecessary for him to continue wasting time here after the fruitless three-day observation period.

Before dawn on the fourth day, he headed over to the second level of the abyssal zone.

As soon as he entered, he activated his long-distance ocular skill again and probed his surroundings.

The result was similar to what he expected.

All of the monsters on this level had the combat strength of major dao-level powerhouses. The number of Dao seals they had mastered was basically between 100,000 to 200,000.

Lin Huang chose a direction casually and began planning his hunting and probing route.

He killed over 1,200 monsters on the first day.

He had also discovered four explorers. They were the major dao-level powerhouses from the seven organizations.

On the second day, he killed over 1,300 monsters.

He discovered five more explorers. Among them, four of them were at major dao-level. The fifth person was the leader of Snow Kingdom’s minor dao-level powerhouses, Shang Yang.

On the third day, Lin Huang had explored the entire second level and killed over 1,100 monsters.

He discovered another four explorers. Among the four of them, the only minor dao-level powerhouse was a person he was familiar with—Wang Xuanan from Royal.

Lin Huang thought that it made sense for Old Wang and Shang Yang to be here.

The two of them actually were already halfway into major dao-level.

Lin Huang could sense that the number of Dao seals the two of them mastered was not the rumored 100,000. Instead, they had reached the limit of minor dao-level, 180,000 Dao seals. They were at the edge of a breakthrough.

They were only one step away from breaking the threshold and achieving major dao-level.

Their objective of coming to this level was clear.

They wanted to force themselves to break through by immersing themselves amidst the pressure of the major dao-level monsters here.

Since they had insufficient potential, they wanted to squeeze out all of their potential through a life-and-death crisis.

Though it was dangerous, it was theoretically possible.

In reality, since the beginning of time, there were many people who had indeed forced themselves to achieve something impossible through this method.

Lin Huang disagreed with Old Wang’s actions, but he understood why he did so.

He also knew that, for some reason, Old Wang was close to the end of his life.

If he did not break through to major dao-level, he would die soon.

To him, the opening of the mystic territory this time was undoubtedly a chance to fight for his life.

He could only wait for death if he did not fight for his life. He chose to go all out without hesitation.

Meanwhile, Shang Yang’s condition was much better than Old Wang.

He should still have the time and the chance to break through.

Perhaps he thought it was a great opportunity when the mystic territory opened this time and wanted to seize the opportunity to try breaking through.

Naturally, it would be good news if he made it. If not, he would try again next time.

Lin Huang roughly speculated that Old Wang was here this time with the intention of confronting the danger of death himself and fighting to live, while Shang Yang most probably had the mentality of testing himself.

He admired their courage.

However, Lin Huang did not exclude the two of them from his ocular skill marking this time. Instead, he marked all 13 explorers.

Three days soon passed by.

None of the 13 did anything out of the ordinary.

Lin Huang thought for a long time and decided to stay for another day to observe.

There were plentiful monsters in this level anyway. There was no need for him to rush to the next level.

Throughout these three days, he focused more on Old Wang.

It was not that he suspected that something was going on with him, but rather that he was the clumsiest among the 13 explorers.

Throughout the three days, Old Wang challenged over ten monsters, but failed to kill all of them.

Lin Huang could tell that he specialized in ocular skills. Compared to that, his close combat ability and long distance attack ability were really mediocre. Lin Huang became nervous whenever he watched.

His ocular skill was indeed powerful. He could even temporarily control monsters that had just been elevated to major dao-level to make them fall into an illusion when he was only at minor dao-level.

The thing was that the strength of his God’s soul was insufficient. Each control attempt could only last for a short moment.

His ocular skill attack could wound major dao-level monsters too.

However, due to the restriction of the strength of his God’s soul, the harm done to those monsters was rather minimal.

This caused the major dao-level monsters that he challenged to struggle free of his illusion in the end and chase after him.

Fortunately, he could use his illusion to control those monsters again and escape in one piece.

“His ocular skill inheritance is actually pretty powerful. It’s a pity that it’s restricted due to his innate talent and potential,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim after observing him for three days.

However, throughout these three days of observation, he now admired Old Wang.

This old man really would not give up. His hair would be disheveled from being chased after by monsters. Nevertheless, he would only catch his breath for a little bit after escaping and then begin his next search for prey instantly.

He had powerful ocular skill probing ability that allowed him to accurately avoid all the monsters that had mastered over 120,000 Dao seals. He could also locate monsters with less than 120,000 Dao seals that were closest to him accurately.

Even if he was being chased after by monsters, he always successfully controlled them in the end and escaped.

Throughout these three days, Lin Huang could truly feel Old Wang’s desire to achieve major dao-level to prolong his life.

…

At approximately 2 am on the fourth day, Wang Xuanan locked onto a monster that was within his hunting parameters again.

He adjusted his condition a little bit and headed over to the route that he had planned immediately.

He was elated when he saw the monster with his ocular skill. It was an Autarch.

Autarchs were monsters with powerful physical bodies. They were proficient in close combat and did not like defense.

However, they had a weakness, whereby they had frail God’s souls.

They might be killed instantly if they ran into an opponent with a powerful God’s soul.

Meanwhile, most of Wang Xuanan’s ocular skills were activated using his God’s soul.

Therefore, he had the most confidence in this hunt compared to any of the prior hunts.

He even had the feeling that he might be able to break through to major dao-level at once after this hunt was successful.

However, what he did not know was that Lin Huang, who was millions of kilometers away, was frowning lightly at the moment..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1763 - He Died Just Like That?

Chapter 1763: He Died Just Like That?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang frowned because he found out that, at the same time Old Wang locked onto his target prey, there was another person who was targeting the same monster too.

This person was not a stranger to Lin Huang.

He was a major dao-level powerhouse from Royal—Yan Jun!

Before entering the mystic territory, Liu Fu specially gave a detailed introduction on the three major dao-level powerhouses from Royal.

Yan Jun was a combat cultivator, as well as an Element Master of the fire element.

To be honest, apart from being slightly interested in the fact that he was a combat cultivator, Lin Huang did not have much of an impression of him.

The reason being was that he was the weakest among the major dao-level explorers from Royal.

Judging by the strength of his aura, he had only mastered some 300,000 Dao seals. He had not mastered more than 350,000 Dao seals.

Such combat ability was not within Lin Huang’s range of consideration at all.

In reality, he found it rather strange seeing Yan Jun on this level.

Apart from himself, Yan Jun was the only person on the second level who had more than 250,000 Dao seals. Not only was he the only one among the explorers, he was the only one after including all of the monsters on this level.

Theoretically, with his ability, there was a higher chance that he would have been teleported to the third level instead of the current second level.

Lin Huang did not know if he was teleported to this level by accident or if he had come here on his own.

If he was teleported to this level by accident, it would have made more sense if he had gotten to the third level much earlier instead. There was no need for him to stay on this level for this half a month period at all.

If he came here on his own, that in itself proved that something was up with this guy.

However, throughout the three-day observation, Lin Huang indeed did not find anything off about him.

He decided to stay one more day on this level because he wanted to watch this guy a little longer.

Never had he thought that he would see such a scene before dawn.

As Lin Huang had many thoughts flying through his mind, Wang Xuanan reached the Autarch first.

He activated his ocular skill at once without hesitation.

As expected, the Autarch fell into his illusion.

While the Autarch was still struggling in Wang Xuanan’s illusion, Yan Jun arrived.

In reality, he had sensed Wang Xuanan’s presence when he was still far away. However, he chose to approach him sneakily.

He did not show himself while watching Wang Xuanan and the Autarch.

Instead, he hid to the side and observed the battle in silence.

Time passed as the Autarch was still stuck in the illusion. Wang Xuanan had sweat dripping from his forehead, but he was still holding on.

He knew that this might be the only chance for him to kill a major dao-level monster.

If he missed this opportunity, he might not have another chance.

Meanwhile, Yan Jun, who was still hiding in the dark, did not attack either.

He did not fight for the monster with Wang Xuanan, nor did he attack him.

Even Lin Huang was quite curious about what exactly he had in mind at the moment.

Time went by as another ten minutes passed.

The Autarch’s aura suddenly plummeted, and its vitality was fading.

There was a light in Wang Xuanan’s eyes, even as his back was drenched in sweat. He knew that he had made it!

The moment he recalled his ocular skill and relaxed, a red spark lit up in the sky out of nowhere. It shot toward his head as quickly as lightning.

It was too late when Wang Xuanan reacted.

He had drained a significant amount of God’s soul energy from his activation of the ocular skill. He was in his weakest state at the moment.

He had no strength to handle an attack like this that had come out of nowhere.

However, at that moment, he suddenly saw another red gleam shoot over at an even higher speed, crushing the spark completely.

Almost at the same time, a figure in white robe appeared before him.

“Get out!”

As a shout thundered from the golden mask, a figure was forced to show himself clumsily from the red gleam.

Wang Xuanan was clearly stunned when he saw the figure.

“Senior Yan Jun?!”

Yan Jun, who had a head full of red hair looked terrible at the moment.

“Explain yourself. Why did you attack your colleague from Royal?” Lin Huang asked in a cold tone.

“I didn’t see clearly who he was. I thought that he was an explorer from another organization. I attacked in order to steal his loot.”

Wang Xuanan seemed to be only half-convinced by the explanation that Yan Jun gave.

However, what the white-robed man said next made Yan Jun put his guard up instantly.

“Really? You’ve been watching him in the dark for over ten minutes, yet you didn’t recognize that he’s your colleague from Royal?” Sarcasm filled Lin Huang’s tone. “I’ll be honest with you then. I’ve been watching you for four days.”

Yan Jun looked rather grim. He thought that Lin Huang only happened to run into them just now. Never had he thought he had been watching his movements, and he had not sensed it at all.

“Who are you exactly?!”

“I’m a person who has a history with the Raiders like you,” Lin Huang answered with a smile.

“I don’t know what you’re talking about.” Panic clearly flashed through Yan Jun’s eyes. Although he concealed it instantly, it did not escape Lin Huang and Wang Xuanan’s eyes.

“You’re the Raiders’ spy?!” Wang Xuanan instantly realized his identity.

“That’s slander.” Yan Jun glared at Wang Xuanan.

“Whether it is slander or not, we’ll find out if you let me read your memories,” Lin Huang suggested while smiling.

“That’s hilarious. Would you dare to allow someone else to read your memory?” Yan Jun scoffed.

“I’m not asking for your permission.” Countless saber gleams were consolidated in front of Lin Huang as soon as he was done speaking.

This time, he activated the 400,000 Dao seals from the Kingdom in his body.

Sensing the fluctuation from the Dao seals, Yan Jun turned around to run without hesitation.

Facing a saber cultivator who had more Dao seals than he did, he knew that a partial combat cultivator like him did not stand a chance of winning at all.

Each of the millions of saber gleams would easily break through his defense.

Wang Xuanan widened his eyes too. He could clearly sense the terrifying power within each of the saber gleams. They could kill him easily and instantly.

A question appeared in his head right away, ‘Who is this saber cultivator senior?!’

There were only 21 major dao-level powerhouses who participated in the exploration this time, and there were only four saber cultivators among them.

They were White Brow from the Longevity Tribe, Han Zhongjun from the Snow Kingdom, Xing Wuchen from Star Cluster and Jian Xin from Infinite.

Meanwhile, this white-robed man in front of him did not seem to be any of them.

As he held his doubts in his mind, Yan Jun’s devastating shriek suddenly echoed over the distance.

He was completely drowned in the blood-colored saber gleams that were like a sky full of lightning before he could run very far away.

The devastating shriek lasted for less than ten minutes before stopping suddenly.

The sky full of blood-colored saber gleams faded completely, revealing a corpse with almost no flesh intact.

“Yan Jun died just like that?!”

Wang Xuanan found it unbelievable when he saw the corpse.

A major dao-level combat cultivator with unparalleled defense was killed by someone so easily. He did not manage to fight back at all throughout the battle.

Lin Huang ignored Wang Xuanan’s reaction and arrived next to the corpse in a flash. He grabbed the head and began to read the memories…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1764 - Strange Black Energy

## Chapter 1764: Strange Black Energy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang grabbed Yan Jun’s head with one hand and read the remaining memories quickly.

Skipping through the images of his endless and long growth, he browsed for evidence of him being a Raider and the information related to the mystic territory swiftly.

Very soon, he found the portion of information that he was looking for. He began to carefully examine the information.

Yan Jun had joined the Raiders a long time ago. He was discovered when he had just been elevated to heavenly god-level, and was invited to join.

The reason why he joined the Raiders was simple. He was a regenerated being, and had been at minor dao-level in his past life. He failed to elevate to major dao-level, so he chose to reincarnate to cultivate once again.

After the Raiders found him, the first condition they gave was to guarantee that he could definitely elevate to major dao-level.

He joined almost without hesitation.

After elevating to Lord, he was assigned to enter Royal, and he stayed there until now.

Nobody had discovered his spy identity all this while.

His mission in entering the mystic territory this time was simple. He would hunt for explorers while trying his best not to expose his identity.

In reality, Wang Xuanan was not his first prey.

Before Wang Xuanan, he had killed a major dao-level and minor dao-level powerhouse in the second level of the abyssal zone.

He did it discreetly and nobody had found out.

Just as Lin Huang was going to probe further regarding the real purpose of the Raiders in the mystic territory this time, Yan Jun’s head seemed to have been triggered by something suddenly.

A pitch-black strange energy appeared out of thin air, spreading out like ink. It spread throughout all of his memories quickly.

The memory images began to carbonize at a terrifying speed, and then collapsed.

After destroying all of the memory images, the strange black energy even started to spread toward Lin Huang’s God’s soul energy through Yan Jun’s memory images.

Realizing something was off, Lin Huang removed his God’s soul energy immediately. However, he was too late.

His God’s soul energy was tangled up by a strand of black thread shot out by the accelerated black energy. Within a blink of an eye, the black energy enveloped an area of his God’s soul energy and began to crawl up, attempting to infest Lin Huang’s entire God’s soul.

He could even clearly sense that, not only did the black energy come with strong corrosive ability, it contained powerful assimilation capabilities too.

It could absorb the remaining Odyl left in Yan Jun’s body and Lin Huang’s God’s soul energy to strengthen itself.

Sending the abnormality, Lin Huang borrowed the Dao seals in his Kingdom immediately in an attempt to chase it out of his body.

He used 500,000 Dao seals at once to activate a vast amount of Odylic Force.

However, he looked extremely terrible in the next second.

The Odylic Force he borrowed from the Kingdom merely reduced the momentum of the infection of the strange energy. However, as the assimilation continued, the ink-like black energy began to grow at a high speed, and had even begun to infect more Odylic Force.

‘What exactly is this?!’

Lin Huang could not help but exclaim secretly.

After hesitating for a moment, he used his own Dao seals to activate Odylic Force.

The Dao seals that were consolidated with millions of Dao tattoos clearly could not be compared to the Dao seals borrowed from the Kingdom.

As the Odyl was activated this time, the ink-like strange energy infection speed finally slowed down. It seemed to be suppressed actively.

Lin Huang also realized that his Odyl could not be infected and assimilated by that black energy.

The problem was, his Odyl could not do anything to the black energy as well. It could not chase it out of his body. The black energy seemed to have consciousness of its own. It was fighting with his Odyl.

After the futile effort of struggling with the black energy by controlling his Odylic Force, he had finally activated the Eternity Fire in his body.

A golden flame attacked the black energy swiftly.

This time, the black energy finally began to show signs of being defeated.

Although it was still absorbing energy slowly, the Eternity Fire was clearly its nemesis.

It would dodge wherever the flame passed by.

As Lin Huang’s Odyl blocked its way, Eternity Fire finally engulfed the invading energy completely after some time.

Lin Huang released a long exhale of breath.

He retrieved his consciousness out of his body and realized that Yan Jun’s corpse had turned into a pile of ash.

He carefully recalled the information he retrieved from Yan Jun’s memory at the very last moment.

There seemed to be only two terms—Black Abyss and sacrifice.

“Black Abyss… Sacrifice…” Without other corresponding information, Lin Huang was at a loss as to what those two terms meant exactly.

After restraining himself from pointless overthinking, Lin Huang recalled that Wang Xuanan was still beside him.

He turned his head to look at Old Wang. There was clearly admiration in Wang Xuanan’s eyes when he looked at him.

“Senior…” Wang Xuanan was really clueless as he watched the white-robed man with a mask looking at him. He did not know what Lin Huang would do to him at all.

In the outside world, merely a moment had passed as Lin Huang fought with the contaminated energy inside his body. However, Wang Xuanan had clearly sensed the 500,000 Dao seal power that he used as well as the energy fluctuations from the Dao seals he activated later on.

The first round of Dao seal power he borrowed from his Kingdom had stunned Wang Xuanan, much less the energy fluctuations coming from the Dao seals he used later on.

At the moment, Wang Xuanan had completely placed Lin Huang in the same category as White Brow. He even suspected that Lin Huang was Householder White Brow.

However, no matter who he suspected Lin Huang to be, he dared not call out Lin Huang’s identity directly.

After all, the senior disguised himself because he did not want to be recognized.

Lin Huang was rather speechless when he heard Wang Xuanan calling him senior.

This old man was so much older than he was.

However, since he had exposed a portion of his ability in front of him, he could only accept him calling him senior.

After nodding lightly at Old Wang, Lin Huang suddenly thought he should know many things that he did not since he had been around the universe for years.

He decided to ask after thinking about it for a moment, “Do you know what the Black Abyss is?”

Wang Xuanan was stunned when he heard the question that had come out of nowhere. He thought for a while before shaking his head. “No idea. I’ve never heard of it.”

“However, if you need the information, I can check for you after the exploration ends,” Wang Xuanan continued to say, worried that he might offend the “senior” in front of him.

“No need.” Lin Huang waved. “Pretend I never asked. About Yan Jun…”

Before Lin Huang could say anything further, Wang Xuanan squeezed out a smile and took over the conversation, “I didn’t see him, nor do I know whether he’s dead or alive.”

“No, tell Royal that Yan Jun is a Raiders’ spy when you return. Get Royal to search for the remaining spies!” Lin Huang shook his head and urged.

“This humble one will do so.” Wang Xuanan nodded immediately. “About Yan Jun’s death…”

“Say it was a white-robed man who killed him.”

“Got it. This humble one will relay the message.” Wang Xuanan bowed.

When he lifted his head again, the white-robed man in front of him had vanished completely..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1765 - What is Black Abyss?

## Chapter 1765: What is Black Abyss?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“What is that strange black energy exactly?”

Lin Huang asked Eternity Fire.

Eternity Fire conveyed its thoughts quickly, “It’s the Abyssal energy a powerhouse left behind…”

“An Abyssal energy that’s so active and has such powerful contamination ability hiding in a major dao-level powerhouse’s body silently. I’m afraid only an entity that surpasses dao-level can do something like that,” Lin Huang mumbled softly to himself.

If not for his powerful Dao seals and the suppression from Eternity Fire, he would be infected and turned into an Abyssal creature after struggling for three days at most.

Xia Bing’s face flashed through Lin Huang’s mind as he thought up to this point.

If that girl killed other major dao-level Raiders and retrieved their memories like he did, she might end up in trouble as well.

After hesitating for a moment, he took out the voice transmission charm Xia Bing gave him and left a voice transmission by inserting Divine Telekinesis into it.

“If you discover major dao-level Raiders, don’t read their memories rashly after you kill them. You’d trigger a strange energy that’s incredibly infectious. It can turn a major dao-level cultivator into an Abyssal creature.”

“Got it. I haven’t discovered any at the moment. Have you?”

Xia Bing replied almost immediately.

“Yan Jun from Royal,” Lin Huang answered anyway after a moment of hesitation.

Xia Bing’s question was the reason why he hesitated. The reason being was that Yan Jun had mastered over 300,000 Dao seals. With the level of ability that he revealed to her, he was not Yan Jun’s match at all.

Xia Bing fell into silence for a moment, but soon sent over another message.

“You triggered that strange energy that you mentioned?”

Lin Huang fell into a long period of silence when he saw the reply.

He guessed that Xia Bing had actually asked three questions when she sent that message.

The first one—Did you kill Yan Jun?

The second one—Did you read Yan Jun’s memories?

The third one—Did you trigger the contamination of the strange energy?

“I did trigger it, but I wasn’t infected.”

Lin Huang’s answer was smart. It contained many different meanings as well.

The first one—I killed Yan Jun.

The second one—I read Yan Jun’s memories.

The third one—I triggered the strange energy, but I was not infected.

Xia Bing fell into a moment of silence again.

“That’s great. What did you obtain?”

She did not dwell on how Lin Huang had killed Yan Jun or how he had handled that contaminated energy.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to tell her.

“From his memories, I’ve verified his identity as a Raider. I saw him killing a major dao-level and a minor dao-level explorer. However, I didn’t obtain much information about their mission this time.”

“I’ve only discovered that his authorization level was higher than Ao Yu and the rest, and he indeed knew their real objective for this trip into the mystic territory.”

“Just as I was going to probe the objective, the strange energy was triggered. It destroyed all of the memory images in Yan Jun’s head almost instantly, and it infected me through my God’s soul energy.”

“I’ve only retrieved two keywords in the end—Black Abyss and sacrifice. Do you have any ideas regarding these two terms?”

Xia Bing only replied much later after reading through Lin Huang’s messages carefully.

“I’m not too sure about the sacrifice portion, but regarding the Black Abyss… That’s what we call the deepest part of the abyss. The reason being is that the deepest part of the abyss is pitch-black. The kind of darkness that strips away all of your senses. All of the probing techniques and Divine Telekinesis are useless there. However, I’m not sure if the Black Abyss that you’re talking about is the same thing. It might mean something else.”

After reading Xia Bing’s reply, Lin Huang suddenly had a bizarre thought after processing the information for a moment.

“Connecting what you said with the keywords, is it possible that they want to offer a sacrifice to the monsters in the Black Abyss?”

“There is a legend of an Abyssal Lord in the Black Abyss. Indeed, the legend has spread across the universe, but nobody knows what exactly is in the Black Abyss. The reason for that is that everyone who attempted to explore the Black Abyss in the past ended up staying inside until now. No one has come out alive.”

Although Xia Bing did not deny Lin Huang’s bizarre line of thought directly, what she said actually showed that she did not believe that there was such a thing as an Abyssal Lord.

“Oh yeah, can you give me a thorough description of the strange energy in Yan Jun’s body?” It was unknown whether Xia Bing wanted to change the topic or whether there was some other reason behind it when she suddenly asked that question.

Lin Huang replied directly, “It was an active black liquid with a high level of contamination ability. It could corrode all kinds of forces, including Odylic Force, spiritual energy and telekinesis, as well as assimilate them to strengthen itself. Not only that, it had a certain level of consciousness. It was difficult to remove it… I suspect that it was an Abyssal energy, but it was more infectious than Abyssal energy.”

“Judging by your description, it seems to be a more powerful energy,” Xia Bing replied quickly.

“That’s why I suspect that the energy in Yan Jun’s body was left behind by a powerhouse that surpasses dao-level. Not only that, there’s a high chance that the powerhouse came from the abyss,” Lin Huang told her his speculation.

“There’s a certain logic to your speculation.” Xia Bing had finally agreed with Lin Huang’s speculation this time. However, she soon asked a question that Lin Huang was unwilling to answer, “Do you have a technique to avoid the contamination of the energy?”

Seeing that Lin Huang fell into silence, Xia Bing instantly realized that he did not really want to answer that question. “I don’t mean to pry. I just want to know if you can help me read their memories if I run into major dao-level Raiders over the next few days.”

Lin Huang did not stay silent this time. Instead, he answered quickly, “I can, but I can’t guarantee the amount of memories I can retrieve. I’ll just give it my best shot.”

“Don’t push yourself, just retrieve as much as you can, even if you only obtain one more keyword,” Xia Bing continued, “About the Raiders’ spies, the chances of getting to the bottom of it during this trip in the mystic territory are low. Just do your best.”

The two chatted for a little while more before Lin Huang put away the voice transmission charm.

What he was grateful for was that Xia Bing did not dwell on many things throughout the entire conversation.

For instance, how did he defeat Yan Jun and how did he avoid the invasion of the strong energy…

She would stop appropriately if there was something that she was suspicious of instead of prying further.

However, she chose to believe him and was willing to trust him to retrieve the memories of those she found later on.

Initially, he only wanted to remind her not to read the major dao-level Raiders’ memories rashly.

Never had he expected to get much more useful feedback through the communication. They had even agreed to collaborate..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1766 - Something Happened

## Chapter 1766: Something Happened

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After ending the chat with Xia Bing, Lin Huang did not stay on the abyssal zone’s second level.

On one hand, he had killed many monsters on this level.

On the other hand, he had found a major dao-level Raider on this level. Based on probability, the chances of a second Raider appearing here was low.

The first thing Lin Huang did when he arrived at the third level of the abyssal zone was to activate the long-distance ocular skill to probe.

The ability levels of the monsters on this level were similar to what he had expected. Most of them had mastered between 200,000 to 400,000 Dao seals.

After probing for a little bit, he soon went into hunting mode.

Two days passed as time flew by.

Lin Huang merely used two days to complete the probing of this entire level.

It was not that the level’s area was small, but rather that he had given up on half of the hunting opportunities. He would basically give up on hunting monsters that would require him to deviate from his planned route by more than 30 degrees.

Throughout those two days, he had basically figured out the situation on the third level.

There were much fewer explorers on this level compared to the second level. There were only three of them.

Throughout the two-day observation period, he did not notice anything off about them.

Considering that there was not much time left for the exploration, Lin Huang did not continue to stay. He went over to the fourth level on the third day before dawn.

On the fourth level of the abyssal zone, most of the monsters had mastered between 400,000 to 600,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang hunted for two days again and then probed the entire fourth level.

The number of explorers on the fourth level was the same as the third level. There were only three of them here as well.

One of them was Lin Huang’s colleague from Royal—Yue Wu.

As Yue Wu was a sword cultivator as well, Lin Huang had actually focused on him throughout these two days.

It was not that he suspected him, but he wanted to see how powerful a major dao-level sword cultivator was.

Yue Wu had mastered some 600,000 Dao seals.

Therefore, he had a suppressive upper hand over almost all of the monsters on this level.

As a sword cultivator had powerful attacking capabilities, he attacked face-on when he ran into sword-type monsters with 600,000 Dao seals a few times. Not only that, he suppressed them the entire time they fought.

The other monsters had no way of defeating him when they ran into him. As soon as they approached him, they basically had no chance of fighting back at all.

Including Yue Wu, the three of them did not show any unusual behavior throughout the three days of observation.

Lin Huang did not hesitate further and went straight over to the fifth level.

Most of the monsters on the fifth level had mastered 600,000 to 800,000 Dao seals.

In reality, among major dao-level characters, monsters that had mastered such a large number of Dao seals could be considered powerhouses.

Lin Huang found a total of five explorers on this level.

As there were more people, and given that there was one week left until the end of the exploration, he stayed for three days on this level.

However throughout the three-day observation period, the five explorers did not show any unusual signs as well.

Lin Huang did not plan on wasting his time so he went to the sixth level directly.

The monsters on this level had mastered more than 800,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang knew that the limit of Dao seals a major dao-level cultivator could master was a million and 80,000.

He merely probed a little bit and thought that this level should be the last level of the abyssal zone.

The reason being was that he sensed a couple of monsters whose strength of aura had surpassed a million and 80,000 Dao seals.

Moreover, this mystic territory was not opened to entities above dao-level. Therefore, it was quite impossible that local monsters that surpassed dao-level would exist here.

However, throughout the two days of probing the entire sixth level, Lin Huang had only discovered two major dao-level explorers.

One of them was a colleague from Royal—Chi Yao.

What made Lin Huang suspicious was that Xia Bing was not on this level.

He could understand that, among the 21 major dao-level explorers, some of them might not have been teleported to the abyssal zone.

However, he knew that Xia Bing was teleported here since the beginning. Furthermore, when he contacted her last time, she was still in the abyssal zone.

If she had left, theoretically, she would tell him.

After all, they had agreed to work together.

However, Lin Huang strolled through the entire sixth level over the past two days, yet no trace of Xia Bing was found.

“Don’t tell me something happened?” Lin Huang frowned as he took out the voice transmission charm. He left a message by inserting Divine Telekinesis into it.

“Where are you?”

Lin Huang stood where he was and waited patiently after sending the message.

However, one minute, two minutes, five minutes, ten minutes…

Over an hour passed by, but he did not get a reply.

“Did something really happen?!” Lin Huang’s heart sank gradually.

The voice transmission charm would vibrate every time it received a message. It would vibrate even if it was kept in the storage space. When there was motion in the storage space, the carrier would sense it instantly. Therefore, theoretically, it was quite impossible for Xia Bing not to see the message he had sent.

Judging by Xia Bing’s reply speed, she would reply after three minutes at most; she would even reply instantly most of the time.

However, there was no response after an hour. Clearly, something was off.

Two possibilities flashed through Lin Huang’s head.

One was that Xia Bing was killed!

The other one was that for some reason she did not see the message on the voice transmission charm.

No matter which possibility it was, it was bad news.

Lin Huang soon made a hypothesis regarding the two possibilities.

When he was considering the first possibility, a figure appeared in his mind—Householder White Brow from the Longevity Tribe!

Before entering the mystic territory, among the 21 major dao-level powerhouses, Lin Huang only had a deep impression of two people.

One was Xia Bing, while the other was Householder White Brow.

The reason being was that the two of them mastered more than a million Dao seals. They gave him a clear sense of threat.

To him, among all of the explorers, Householder White Brow might be the only one who had the capability to fight Xia Bing.

More importantly, Lin Huang indeed had not seen Householder White Brow in the abyssal zone. That made Householder White Brow even more suspicious.

However, he did not rule out other suspects completely because of that. The reason for that was that perhaps some people managed to conceal their abilities or even avoid his senses.

Lin Huang was eliminating names one after another in his head quickly.

Excluding himself, there were only a total of 21 major dao-level powerhouses who entered the mystic territory this time.

Among them, seven were on the second level, three on the third level, and also three each on the fourth and fifth level.

There were a total of 16 people. He saw them in the abyssal zone, as well as observed them.

The other one was killed by Yan Jun before he came into the abyssal zone.

Theoretically, what happened to Xia Bing should have nothing to do with the 17th person.

After eliminating the 17 people, the last three were suspicious.

Householder White Brow from the Longevity Tribe!

Jin Feng from Snow Kingdom!

Hu Shan from Star Cluster!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1767 - Which Fool is That?

Chapter 1767: Which Fool is That?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To a cultivator like Lin Huang, having photographic memory was a given.

Although he did not have much impression of Jin Feng and Hu Shan, he could recall their identities from memory easily.

Jin Feng was a major dao-level powerhouse from Snow Kingdom.

Lin Huang sensed that he should have mastered some 700,000 Dao seals, or at most 750,000 Dao seals.

Meanwhile, Hu Shan was a major dao-level powerhouse from Star Cluster.

He should have mastered some 800,000 Dao seals.

At least from what Lin Huang sensed, these two did not have the ability to stir up trouble for Xia Bing. Even if they were to work together, there was a high chance that they would be killed by Xia Bing instantly.

Naturally, this was limited to what Lin Huang sensed. There was a possibility that one of them concealed their ability to a point where it could escape Lin Huang’s senses.

However, among the three of them, Lin Huang thought the one who was most suspicious was still old man White Brow from the Longevity Tribe.

Before the mystic territory opened, Lin Huang clearly sensed that his ability was no weaker than Xia Bing’s.

If she was really attacked by the Raiders, Lin Huang thought that White Brow was the most likely suspect.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang did not rule out other possibilities.

Perhaps Xia Bing did not run into the Raiders at all, but was attacked by powerful local monsters.

Perhaps she was not attacked at all, but was merely stuck in an area that was outside of the voice transmission charm’s signal range.

No matter what scenario it ended up being, Lin Huang still thought that he should look for Xia Bing as soon as possible.

The reason being was that there were only two days left before the end of the exploration of the mystic territory.

The exploration period was the safe estimation of the opening of the mystic territory.

Under normal circumstances, the mystic territory would definitely open for longer than the exploration period.

However, if someone did not leave after the mystic territory had closed, there was a high chance that the person would die inside. Even if one did not die, the person might not be able to return to the universe forever.

The reason being was that some mystic territories would only appear in the universe once and never again in the future.

“I have two more days left. I can only try my best to look for her. If I really can’t find her, I can only leave.”

After all, Lin Huang and Xia Bing had only met by chance. They only collaborated with each other, but they were not friends. Naturally, it would be impossible for Lin Huang to risk his life for Xia Bing.

After analyzing Xia Bing’s situation, Lin Huang quickly reviewed his memories to see if there were any unusual areas on the sixth level of the abyssal zone.

The images of the different areas were replayed swiftly in his mind. He would examine the details carefully when he noticed traces of battle.

However, he found nothing after spending close to three hours looking through his memories several times.

“I didn’t sense Xia Bing’s aura anywhere I found traces of battle…” Lin Huang frowned lightly. “Can it be that she didn’t go missing on this level?”

Lin Huang took out the voice transmission charm again and checked it by inserting Divine Telekinesis into it. He still had not received any replies.

After thinking to himself for a little bit while standing where he was, he soon decided to probe through the rest of the levels.

After exiting the sixth level of the abyssal zone, Lin Huang headed straight to the fifth level.

This time, he activated his long-distance ocular skill to its maximum range. It covered the entire abyssal zone level.

He spent more than three hours looking through each corner carefully.

After confirming that there was nothing unusual, he headed to the fourth level.

Then the third, second and first level…

Lin Huang scanned each level using his long-distance ocular skill a few times, but he still failed to find anything unusual.

It was close to midnight after all the repetitive hard work.

There was only one day left to explore.

At that moment, 20 hours had passed since Lin Huang sent Xia Bing the message. There was still nothing from the voice transmission charm.

“One day left…” Lin Huang still did not want to give up. “I definitely won’t have enough time to probe other areas. I’ve already flipped through the entire abyssal zone, yet I didn’t find anything…”

Suddenly, a thought flashed through his mind as he thought up to this point. “Theoretically, it’s impossible for my ocular skill to have missed out on anything. Is it possible that there’s something hidden somewhere that the ocular skill can’t probe?”

Lin Huang had a fresh perspective all of the sudden when he thought of that.

He did not hesitate at all and spread out his Divine Telekinesis directly.

Terrifying Divine Telekinesis radiated directly, scanning through the entire first level of the entire abyssal zone.

At that moment, no secrets on the first level could escape his sight.

This time, he probed the entire level carefully within ten minutes. He then recalled his Divine Telekinesis and headed quickly to the second level’s entrance.

When Lin Huang arrived at the second level, he scanned through it with Divine Telekinesis again swiftly. After that, he rushed to the third level almost without stopping at all.

Later, he went to the third, fourth and fifth level…

Lin Huang scanned each level with his Divine Telekinesis one level after another.

What he did not know was that almost everyone was shaking when the Divine Telekinesis with a strength that was close to the peak of major dao-level spread over their bodies.

“Judging by the strength of this Divine Telekinesis, this person has mastered at least 800,000 Dao seals!”

“Who offended this person to the point that he’s searching frantically using his Divine Telekinesis like this!”

“I think someone’s doomed when Divine Telekinesis of such strength has been released like this.”

…

Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to scan from the first to the fifth level.

However, he did not find anything.

Without hesitation, he returned to the sixth level again directly.

The monsters on the sixth level of the abyssal zone had mastered more than 800,000 Dao seals.

Monsters with such levels of ability would not be scared of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis.

He even knew that there was a high chance that the monsters on this level would locate him once he spread out his Divine Telekinesis.

He only hesitated momentarily before releasing his Divine Telekinesis again.

This time, within three seconds, there were already a couple of Divine Telekinesis probing him and located his coordinates.

Lin Huang ignored that and summoned his Kingdom to cover the surrounding hundreds of kilometers. (It was not the maximum range of coverage of the Kingdom, but it had been shrunk to only cover that range.)

Later on, he continued to release his Divine Telekinesis to probe areas that were further away.

However, after less than a minute of doing so, he was greeted with a couple of uninvited guests.

A couple of local monsters came over one after the other. They surrounded the area hundreds of kilometers outside the Kingdom.

They did not hide their auras at all. The one with the weakest aura had more than 850,000 Dao seals, while the most powerful one had close to a million Dao seals.

It was not only the local monsters who sensed Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis, there were two explorers too.

Chi Yao from Royal could not help but mumble out loud, “Which fool dares to spread out his Divine Telekinesis on this level?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1768 - All of You Should Stay

## Chapter 1768: All of You Should Stay

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the sixth level of the abyssal zone, Lin Huang’s action of scanning with his Divine Telekinesis was like a pebble being tossed into water. He exposed his coordinates instantly.

As his Divine Telekinesis continued to spread far and wide, more and more local monsters located Lin Huang’s coordinates using their own Divine Telekinesis.

There were many that were coming toward Lin Huang one after the other.

Within a minute, seven monsters had arrived outside of his Kingdom.

These monsters naturally sensed that Lin Huang had activated his Kingdom. They did not rush in rashly.

Although judging by his aura, he was the weakest creature on the sixth level, who had merely mastered 800,000 Dao seals at most, all the monsters knew that he would have the upper hand in his Kingdom. His ability might be multiplied inside it.

Time continued passing. More and more monsters surrounded the area outside Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

However, he ignored those monsters completely and continued to spread out his Divine Telekinesis’ probing range to scan through the entire area.

Such a state lasted for some ten or so minutes. Close to a hundred monsters had already gathered around.

There were monsters trying to launch attacks from far outside the Kingdom, but they were blocked by Lin Huang’s telekinetic flying daggers.

The stagnant state of affairs was finally broken when the first monster that had mastered over a million Dao seals arrived.

It was an Abyssal monster with countless tentacles. Its entire body was like that of an irregularly-shaped, blue-black rotten ball of meat with numerous dark purple spores on it that were enlarged many times.

When its rotten aura arrived, the other monsters instinctively stayed far away from it, worried that they might accidentally be targeted.

However, none of them dared to run away. The reason being was that they would definitely become its prey if they moved at this time.

Nevertheless, this meat monster did not even glance at the many monsters outside Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

It targeted him with its Divine Telekinesis straightforwardly. The tentacles were clearly flailing about faster now. They even began to secrete dark purple juices.

It merely stopped for a moment when it arrived outside Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

It then floated into his Kingdom without hesitation.

The moment it stepped into the Kingdom, Lin Huang finally had to shift his focus and recall his Divine Telekinesis probing.

Seeing that he was looking at it, the tentacles all over the meat monster’s body flailed about even more vigorously. There was a snickering sound coming from some unknown source. It sounded like it was laughing.

Lin Huang raised his brows and attacked without hesitation. Millions of God Weapon flying daggers shot out from his sleeves like a lightning storm.

He used millions of Dao seals from his Kingdom directly, adding level-1,000,000 Odyl on the flying daggers.

At the same time, he had even unsealed the Critical Hit Hammer’s function, providing a randomized threefold to fortyfold critical hit chance to each of the flying daggers’ attacks.

Facing an Abyssal monster that had mastered over a million Dao seals and was close to the limit of major dao-level, Lin Huang did not dare to delay his actions at all.

The meat monster seemed to have not expected Lin Huang to be so decisive in his attack and to be so fast, so it was drowned in the blood-colored lightning storm completely before it reacted.

Many monsters that were watching outside the Kingdom were rather terrified by the attack.

Naturally, they sensed the power of the attack clearly.

Lin Huang still looked tense after the attack successfully landed.

The reason being was that he could obviously feel that the meat monster was still resisting stubbornly within the blood-colored lightning storm.

Although it reacted a little too slowly, it had still managed to react once it was drowned by the blood-colored lightning storm.

Countless black tentacles stretched out frantically, each of them containing level-1,000,000 Odyl.

They were strands of dark purple lightning collided with the blood-colored lightning.

At that moment, the intertwined dark purple and red lightning lit up Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

The meat monster’s defense capabilities were pretty powerful. It’s defense was almost airtight.

Only a small amount of blood-colored lightning with over tenfold critical hit chance crushed through its first layer of tentacle defense. However, they were soon blocked by the second layer of liquid defense that covered its body.

The layer of liquid defense was like a layer of dark green pus. The liquid was secreted from the roots of the tentacles, almost covering its entire body. The layer of liquid contained a vast amount of Odylic Force.

Under the protection of the double-layered defense system, Lin Huang’s first attack failed to cause any substantial harm to it.

Although it was just a test attack, Lin Huang was quite surprised to find that it was not effective at all.

After confirming that the first attack was futile, he attacked a second time without hesitation.

He shook his sleeves again. Another cloud of endless blood-colored lightning was shot out.

He added level-2,000,000 Odyl in this attack directly, while the number of God Weapon flying daggers used skyrocketed to five million.

This time, the meat monster did not dare to take this second attack lightly, as it watched the attack arrive.

It activated its Kingdom within Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

The entire space transformed into a strange-looking sky all of a sudden.

Lin Huang could even see planets faintly. There were sarcomas that were alive.

With the help of its Kingdom, the meat monster’s aura increased instantly, while the number of the Dao seals it had mastered seemed to have at least doubled.

The strange sky enveloped the sky that was full of blood-colored lightning the moment they clashed.

Subsequently, the tentacles threw out the God Weapon flying daggers.

With the meat monster activating its Kingdom, the effect of Lin Huang’s second attack was worse than the first.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking about whether he should use his trump card, the meat monster took the initiative to attack. The countless planets in the sky in its Kingdom seemed to have come alive.

They stretched forth numerous tentacles toward Lin Huang.

Almost each tentacle was superimposed with more than three million Dao tattoos.

There were at least a hundred million tentacles.

Lin Huang hesitated no further after seeing the disgusting tentacles coming his way from all directions in the sky.

He superimposed level-5,000,000 Dao seals directly. The hundreds of millions of God Weapon flying daggers in his sleeves turned into a sky full of divine lightning.

All of a sudden, blood-colored lightning spread throughout the entire Kingdom.

The dark purple tentacles were turned into dust the moment they touched the lightning.

It was the most powerful attack that Lin Huang had ever used.

Each God Weapon flying dagger was superimposed with five million Dao tattoos.

A casual hit would be enough to kill most major dao-level powerhouses.

Although the meat monster was powerful, its tentacles were crushed without any suspense.

Meanwhile, the layer of pus secreted by its body did not last too long as well before being destroyed completely, revealing its weak physical body within.

Lin Huang’s third critical attack only lasted less than 20 seconds.

The meat monster’s devastating shriek that came from somewhere unknown stopped abruptly, as its vitality faded away completely.

Before its Kingdom collapsed entirely, Lin Huang lifted his head and glanced at the many monsters that were still watching the battle from outside his Kingdom.

Many of them turned around quickly in an attempt to run away when they met his gaze.

However, it was too late.

Suddenly, Lin Huang’s Kingdom expanded and enveloped the thousands of kilometers of his surroundings directly.

All of the monsters that were watching were caught inside.

“All of you should stay behind since you loved watching the show!”

Lin Huang could not help but grin when he saw that all of the monsters had been enveloped by his Kingdom and that none were left out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1769 - Hidden Space

## Chapter 1769: Hidden Space

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Within three minutes, Lin Huang had suppressed all of the monsters in his Kingdom.

He could borrow close to eight million Dao seals from his Kingdom, which was a hundredfold of the Dao seals he had mastered himself.

Even if the monsters fought with the help of their own Kingdoms, it would only provide them a two to threefold boost at most. Almost none of them could use over three million Dao seals.

With the addition of the critical hit effect from the Critical Hit Hammer, the nearly hundred monsters or so were killed instantly before they could activate their Kingdoms. There were only a small number of them who successfully activated their Kingdoms, but they were also killed easily after a brief struggle as they had their Odyl exhausted by the God Weapon flying daggers.

Seeing the carcasses littered all over the ground, Lin Huang shrunk his Kingdom directly and put away the nearly hundred or so carcasses in his Kingdom.

His harvest this time was undoubtedly great. Almost all of the nearly hundred or so monsters had mastered more than 800,000 Dao seals. There would only be more Dao seals that were hidden in their Kingdoms.

Lin Huang could almost foresee how many Kingdoms he would be able to refine thanks to this, and how many Dao seals he would gain for his Kingdom after leaving the mystic territory.

However, he also knew that there might be other monsters coming over to challenge him later on.

The reason being was that almost all the monsters on this entire level had watched the whole battle earlier using all sorts of probing techniques, including Divine Telekinesis.

Initially, everyone expected that this battle would end with this explorer, who spread out his Divine Telekinesis so carelessly, being killed by the numerous monsters directly.

However, the ending surprised everyone. The nearly hundred or so peak major dao-level monsters were killed within three minutes.

Naturally, the two explorers witnessed it too. They were shocked.

Chi Yao, who was from Royal, fell into deep thought for a long time, “Who exactly is this white-robed man?! He doesn’t seem to be White Brow…”

After settling this round of troublemakers, Lin Huang soon focused once again on his probing efforts with his Divine Telekinesis.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis further away, probing every detail on this level carefully.

Some ten minutes later, his Divine Telekinesis finally arrived at the fringes of the level.

Suddenly, his eyes lit up, “Found it!”

Under the probing of his Divine Telekinesis, he found a hidden spatial fluctuation at the northern fringe of the level.

It was a cliff that he had probed using his long-distance ocular skill before. He did not notice anything amiss when he examined it with the ocular skill previously.

However, he had finally discovered the abnormality under the probing of his Divine Telekinesis.

Although he was not sure if this place had anything to do with Xia Bing’s disappearance, he planned to check it out.

Very soon, Lin Huang appeared at the cliff.

Seeing the tall cliff, he soon had his eyes locked onto a wall.

He hovered and arrived in front of the wall.

This was the place where his Divine Telekinesis had detected the abnormality. However, he still did not see anything strange despite observing it from less than two meters away.

He pressed his palm onto the wall in a testing manner. As expected, his hand penetrated the wall directly. It felt as if his hand had fallen into quicksand.

After giving it a thought, Lin Huang stepped into it.

His eyes dimmed. A moment later, all of his senses were back to normal.

“Where is this…” Lin Huang widened his eyes.

It was clearly the cliff that he was on earlier, but the scene that he was looking at seemed to have turned black and white.

Just as Lin Huang wanted to verify his suspicions of whether it was the virtual realm, he sensed strong battle fluctuations coming from the distance.

The intensity of the energy fluctuations was definitely of the standard of top major dao-level powerhouses fighting.

“Is that Xia Bing?!”

Lin Huang clearly sensed that one of the auras belonged to Xia Bing.

He rushed over to the source of the energy fluctuations in a flash without even thinking about it.

Some ten minutes later, he finally made it to the area where the battle fluctuations were.

The entire sky was almost fully covered in silver saber gleams and black icicles.

It took Lin Huang some effort to finally see the situation clearly. Among the two in the battle, one was the Xia Bing he was looking for, while the other was White Brow from the Longevity Tribe.

Xia Bing was being faintly suppressed.

Meanwhile, White Brow’s state also seemed to be a little strange.

He clearly looked much younger compared to before he came into the mystic territory. His silver hair was completely white now, while his initially white eyebrows had turned completely black as well.

The two who were in the fight instantly sensed Lin Huang’s appearance.

“Why are you here? Get out now!”

Xia Bing said through voice transmission immediately.

To her, Lin Huang did not have the ability to participate in this battle. His current appearance would totally hinder her instead of help her.

However, he ignored her voice transmission. Countless God Weapon flying daggers that were disguised as golden saber gleams shot out of his sleeves directly. There were tens of millions of them.

Superimposed with level-800,000 Odyl, they were consolidated into a saber formation in the air instantly and charged at White Brow.

He had borrowed the maximum number of Dao seals from his Kingdom for this attack. It was the most powerful attack outside his Kingdom under the premise of not using his actual Dao seals.

The reason being was that he knew that the opponent was White Brow who had mastered over a million Dao seals. He had to take him seriously.

White Brows teasingly said while smiling when he saw Lin Huang, “Hey, your lover is here.”

As soon as he was done speaking, the countless silver saber gleams swept toward Lin Huang’s God Weapon flying sabers.

Loud noises continuously echoed in the air at the moment.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had found the chance to get close to Xia Bing with a flash.

“What’s going on?”

Xia Bing was finally relieved a little bit when she saw Lin Huang’s real ability.

Although he could not fight White Brow head-on with his ability, he could provide support to her rather than slowing her down.

“I found this space by accident a few days ago and thought I’d come in to investigate. Inside I saw White Brow sitting on an altar with a layer of black abyssal mist covering him. When he noticed my presence, he attacked me directly…”

Lin Huang had just noticed that there was indeed an altar not too far away.

There were a few human-shaped mummified corpses on the altar.

Lin Huang could faintly recognize that the two whose faces were facing up were Jin Feng from Snow Kingdom and Hu Shan from Star Cluster!

The key word he read from Yan Jun’s head back then popped up—Sacrifice!

Connecting the dots that White Brow, who was in front of them now, clearly looked younger, he instantly understood the meaning of “sacrifice”. He had a rough hypothesis now.

“After absorbing that black mist, his appearance has obviously become younger. He doesn’t seem to need to refine the black mist himself. Even while he’s fighting with me, it’s automatically absorbed and modifies his physical body and God’s soul continuously…” What Xia Bing said verified Lin Huang’s hypothesis.

“Also, that altar is very strange. It seems to be absorbing energy from outside of this space.. I can’t destroy it…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1770 - Xia Bing’s Trump Card

## Chapter 1770: Xia Bing’s Trump Card

Lin Huang had a rough understanding of the situation after hearing Xia Bing’s explanation. He only began speaking after that.

“Today is the last day of the exploration period. If we don’t kill him, we might not be able to leave this space in time. We might be stuck here forever.”

He was only telling the truth by reminding her. In reality, he was not too worried about being trapped inside as he had the Gate of All Realms. He could return to the universe any time he wanted. However, he did not want to expose this Goldfinger unless it was the last resort.

“The time flow here is the same as the outside world…” Xia Bing mumbled softly, “At least that’s not bad news.”

In reality, she had been wanting to find out about the time flow in this space. She had finally found the answer she was looking for from Lin Huang.

She had actually been counting the entire time. When she saw Lin Huang’s appear, she knew that the exploration period outside had not ended, after which she was relieved. However, she secretly hoped that the time flow in here was faster than that of the outside world.

If that was the case, she would have more time to deal with White Brow.

However, Xia Bing now knew that they had to end this today when she found out that the time flow was 1:1, and it was the final day of the exploration.

She merely thought for a moment before sending Lin Huang a voice transmission.

“We don’t have time to let this drag on, I can only use my trump card. However, promise me that you won’t share this with anyone no matter what you see later.”

Lin Huang nodded immediately to agree to her request. It was better for her to be willing to use her trump card than for him to expose his.

Moreover, what she requested made sense. Nobody was willing to make their trump card public.

Xia Bing hesitated no further after receiving Lin Huang’s promise.

Her Kingdom was activated directly.

It covered that entire space within its range.

Lin Huang realized that he was currently in a land that was snowing. Despite his physical ability, he could feel the stinging chill penetrating the particles in his body continuously.

He knew that it was not an attack Xia Bing targeted at him, but rather simply the attribute of her Kingdom.

“Kingdom of ice and snow…” White Brow, who was enveloped in the Kingdom, laughed instead of feeling surprised. “This should be Snow Kingdom’s technique? So you’re also a Snow Kingdom’s spy planted in Star Cluster!”

Lin Huang only came to a realization after hearing that. This was the reason why Xia Bing asked him not to share this information with anyone.

However, she merely scoffed and did not retort.

She performed hand seals with both hands quickly. Within her Kingdom, ice coffins of all sizes emerged from the ground.

Subsequently, they shattered consecutively and the ice corpses within were unsealed.

Lin Huang glanced at them. The tens of thousands of ice corpses were major dao-level powerhouses. Judging by their auras, the weakest one had mastered more than 500,000 Dao seals, while the most powerful few had even mastered over a million Dao seals.

He was quite curious about how Xia Bing managed to obtain such a terrifying number and grade of ice corpses.

White Brow squinted. “Endless ice coffins… What’s your relationship with the Ice Queen?!”

Even Lin Huang became rather curious when he heard that question.

He had heard of the Ice Queen. She was a legendary entity that surpassed dao-level, as well as Snow Kingdom’s founder.

“You ask too many questions.” Xia Bing’s expression was as cold as ice.

“Forget it. No matter what your relationship is with her, you have to die anyway!”

White Brow glanced at Lin Huang after he was done saying that, “I’ll bury this guy with you as well.”

Lin Huang thought to himself, ‘You guys go ahead and chat. Why drag me into things?’

As soon as White Brow was done speaking, the endless white saber gleams before him transformed into countless light streams. They shot forth, sweeping toward the ice corpses.

Almost instantly, the tens of thousands of ice corpses were drowned in the saber gleams entirely.

When the saber gleams faded away, the tens of thousands of ice corpses stood where they were, seemingly not to have been substantially harmed.

Only a few of them fell to the ground, yet the corpses were strangely intact instead of being crushed by the saber gleams.

Just when Lin Huang was feeling confused, he witnessed an even stranger scene.

The few ice corpses that fell down got up slowly. Their wounds were recovering automatically at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Even their auras had not fallen either.

‘Does her Kingdom come with a function that provides defense to the ice corpses? It can even revive them?’ Lin Huang speculated following his observation. ‘That’s crazy!’

One had to know that White Brow did not hold back at all in his attack.

Each of the saber gleams was superimposed with level-1,000,000 Odyl.

Theoretically, his attack would have been sufficient to kill 99% of the ice corpses before him.

Perhaps only the few ice corpses with over a million Dao seals would not be killed.

However, the reality White Brow was seeing in front of him was that his attack, which had encompassed all the ice corpses in saber gleams, nearly did not break through their defenses. Most of the ice corpses did not even have a trace of a wound on them.

Even the few that were killed with great effort were revived. Their wounds were recovering quickly.

White Brow, who was on the other side, frowned.

Clearly, he did not expect this to happen after he attacked.

However, he knew very well what had taken place.

The surface of the ice corpses’ bodies were covered with a layer of strange ice. It was unknown how many layers of Odyl were superimposed on that layer of ice, which had forcefully blocked his saber gleams.

To be exact, his saber gleams had not broken through the defenses of those ice corpses.

Meanwhile, those that fell had actually only exhausted their Odyl from the many attacks of his saber gleams, thus losing the protection of the layer of ice.

It wouldn’t be too much of a problem if they were only competing in regard to who was going to exhaust their Odyl first. All he needed to do in that case was to exhaust the Odylic Force in these tens of thousands of ice corpses’ bodies in order to kill them.

The problem was that, after they were killed, they were revived…

This presented quite a headache to White Brow.

The reason being was that if these ice corpses could be revived repeatedly, without a doubt, the one who would have their Odyl exhausted would be him.

White Brow responded after merely a moment of thought.

Watching the countless ice corpses rushing at him, he did not perform a ranged attack with saber gleams this time. Instead, he took up a defensive stance.

The saber gleams transformed into a cloud of protective lightning, crushing the attacks that were targeting him.

Then, he focused his attack on the few ice corpses that he had killed just now when he had the opportunity.

Very soon, he managed to kill them a second time.

However, within ten seconds of the ice corpses falling to the ground, they got back up.

The wounds on them recovered at speed that was visible to the naked eye again.

Nevertheless, White Brow did not want to give up yet. He remained in his defensive position and continued to attack the few ice corpses that were killed just now.

Judging by his actions, Lin Huang could guess that White Brow wanted to test the revival mechanism in Xia Bing’s Kingdom. He wanted to see how many times exactly the ice corpses could be revived.

Naturally, Xia Bing noticed that too. She smirked and performed another complicated set of hand seals.

The second the hand seal was completed, the tens of thousands of ice corpses began to go out of their minds. They went into berserk mode.

The frequency of White Brow being attacked rose. The ice corpses even broke through his saber gleam defense a few times.

He did not manage to modify his attack before a couple of ice corpses in melee distance charged at him.

He scoffed when he knew that he could no longer hide behind his defense.. Though unwilling, he activated his Kingdom anyway…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1771 - Lin Huang Attacks

## Chapter 1771: Lin Huang Attacks

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

White Brow’s Kingdom appeared in the form of an ancient saber tomb.

The saber tomb had all kinds of sabers all over the place.

As a sword cultivator, Lin Huang felt an intense sense of uneasiness the moment White Brow’s Kingdom descended.

It was not that he despised saber cultivators, but a place filled with Saber Dao Odyl would cause an instinctive feeling of rejection for a sword cultivator.

Holding back the impulse to initiate the descent of his own Kingdom to get rid of the uneasiness, Lin Huang chose to observe instead.

He would definitely fight when it was necessary, but now was not the time.

Watching White Brow’s Kingdom descend, the expression on Xia Bing’s face did not change at all.

The ice corpses’ attacks did not slow down at all.

Lin Huang could not help but exclaim when he saw this.

‘She has such a stable mentality!’

Her battle rhythm was not affected by the descent of White Brow’s Kingdom at all.

The very next second after White Brow’s Kingdom appeared, a few of the close combat ice corpses approached him.

White Brow did not dare to delay his actions at all. When his Kingdom appeared, a saber gleam was consolidated in front of him from thin air again.

Just after the silver-white saber gleam finished consolidating, those few ice corpses attacked.

However, this round of fierce attacks did not break through the saber gleam’s defense like before.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle from a distance, could clearly sense that White Brow had borrowed a massive amount of Dao seals from his Kingdom to consolidate this saber gleam.

He had mastered over a million Dao seals himself. However, the Odyl fluctuation coming from the saber gleam clearly indicated that it had been superimposed with over two million Odyl.

Without hesitation, White Brow retaliated after instantly resolving the threat coming from those few close combat ice corpses.

The defensive saber gleam shot forth as soon as it was done with its defensive duties. It targeted the heads of those few of the ice corpses.

The few close combat ice corpses failed to dodge the attack. Their heads were pierced instantly.

This time, Lin Huang finally managed to see it clearly.

The instant the saber gleam touched the heads of those ice corpses, there was a layer of ice that began to form rapidly on their foreheads.

However, the layers of ice did not have two million Dao seals superimposed into them. Therefore, it’s defense was broken through by the saber gleam easily and pierced through.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he watched the battle between the two.

Clearly, White Brow and Xia Bing had yet to reveal their real trump cards.

Although their Kingdoms had descended, they kept their borrowing of Dao seals from their Kingdoms under control. They did not borrow the maximum number of Dao seals for their trump cards.

White Brow could not help but show joy on his face, seeing that his attack was successful.

He immediately decided to consolidate more silver-white saber gleams that covered the sky to suppress the ice corpses.

He wanted to kill those ice corpses before Xia Bing managed to adjust the defensive capabilities of the layers of ice.

A torrent of silver saber gleams drowned the ice corpses instantly.

Watching this unfold, Lin Huang became faintly worried about Xia Bing.

If the ice corpses were killed, he was not sure whether she would have other techniques available to fight White Brow.

Xia Bing’s cultivation direction clearly relied more upon techniques.

In order for a technique cultivator to fight a sword or saber cultivator with powerful cultivation methods, she had to have sufficient control-type techniques. If she did not, there would not be any suspense in the result of the battle if the enemy approached her in close combat.

If Xia Bing’s ice corpses were killed, and she did not have a better control-type technique to fight White Brow, Lin Huang would have to intervene in the next round of combat.

Just as Lin Huang was getting ready to fight, when the silver saber gleams faded, it turned out that almost none of the ice corpses were killed…

Lin Huang was stunned momentarily, after which he could not help but reveal a smile.

How would Xia Bing not know what White Brow had in mind?

When the first close combat ice corpse’s head was pierced through, she made her adjustments immediately, boosting the amount of Odyl in the layers of ice defense.

It was just that White Brow’s attack had been too fast initially. The few close combat ice corpses failed to adjust in time, so they were killed instantly.

However, White Brow was clearly too late in his subsequent attack.

The silver-white saber gleams that covered the ice corpses did not break through most of their defenses.

When White Brow recalled his saber gleams, those few close combat ice corpses were already getting up from the ground. The wound on their heads was recovering at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Lin Huang was finally relieved when he saw the situation unfold.

Compared to intervening when it was the last resort, he hoped that he could strike unexpectedly and catch White Brow unaware after discovering his weakness and kill him when he attacked.

If he exposed his true ability before he performed a sneak attack, White Brow would definitely be prepared.

Fortunately, Xia Bing had a stable plan to deal with this attack. He did not have to expose his true ability in advance.

The battle returned to its previous stagnant state.

Lin Huang was quite curious about what the two would do next.

White Brow frowned. Xia Bing’s ice corpses were too difficult to handle.

If he did not kill them, he had no way to focus his attacks on Xia Bing at all.

The reason being was that as long as she was controlling the ice corpses, she could interfere with his battle rhythm at any time.

Even if he used the saber gleams to protect himself, and the ice corpses could not break through the saber gleams’ defense, each attack of the ice corpses would exhaust his Odyl.

That was the reason why he insisted on killing those ice corpses first.

Meanwhile on the other side, Xia Bing clearly knew what he was thinking. Thus, she had been focusing on controlling the ice corpses.

She was a cultivator who focused more on techniques. In order to defeat cultivators with powerful attacks like saber and sword cultivators, she definitely could not fight them head-on.

The battle fell into a stagnant state again.

In reality, both of them were quite worried.

The reason being was that it was the last day of the mystic territory’s exploration period.

If they failed to get out in time, they would be trapped in this mystic territory.

No matter whether it was Xia Bing or White Brow, that was the last thing they wanted to see happening.

However, the current state of things tested the two’s patience.

Clearly, White Brow was not as patient.

The silver-white saber gleams in front of him suddenly lit up brightly, and their auras increased.

Almost at the same time, the endless saber gleams transformed into countless bolts of silver lightning, enveloping the ice corpses.

This time, the superimposition of Dao seals on those saber gleams had multiplied by at least onefold.

The auras of the saber gleams contained at least level-5,000,000 Odyl.

Meanwhile, Xia Bing was prepared as well. The second White Brow did that, she strengthened the ice corpses’ defenses.

The saber gleams enveloped all of the ice corpses.

Just when everyone had their focus on the collision between the saber gleams and the ice corpses, Lin Huang’s pupils suddenly shrunk.

His Kingdom descended instantly.

It covered everything present in the endless sky.

At the same time, a golden saber gleam shot forth from his sleeve rapidly. It was targeted at where Xia Bing’s coordinates were.

Xia Bing’s back was drenched in cold sweat at the moment. Never had she thought that Lin Huang would turn around and attack her suddenly. However, the saber gleam arrived before her instantly, whereby she did not have time to react at all.

Just when she thought that she would definitely die, the golden saber gleam exploded before her, transforming into 10,000 golden gleams.

It was only then that Xia Bing saw a black saber gleam that had no Odyl fluctuations, that was less than two meters in front of her, collapse slowly.. There was a faint abyssal aura remaining in the air…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1772 - Let’s Work Together to Kill Him

## Chapter 1772: Let’s Work Together to Kill Him

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

White Brow’s expression looked extremely terrible when his sneak attack was blocked by Lin Huang.

He had specifically used a sky full of saber gleams just now to distract Xia Bing and perform a sneak attack on her. He even used a hidden abyssal technique to conceal the attack’s aura fluctuations.

He had almost 100% confidence that the attack would definitely severely injure Xia Bing or even kill her instantly.

Never had he thought that the masked white robed-man, that he had never bothered with earlier, would be able to stop his sure-kill attack at the critical moment.

In reality, since Lin Huang entered the space, White Brow had never taken him seriously.

The reason being was that Lin Huang’s first attack had exposed his ability level. He had only mastered less than 800,000 Dao seals.

To Xia Bing and himself, powerhouses with such ability levels could only provide auxiliary assistance at best.

He had never actively attacked Lin Huang directly. On one hand, he did not really take him seriously. On the other hand, he did not want to force him to attack, which would interfere with the battle rhythm between him and Xia Bing.

Never had he thought that the white-robed man before him had concealed his true ability.

He had not held back with that saber sneak attack he performed earlier. There was close to level-6,000,000 Odyl superimposed in it.

He was even sure that even if Xia Bing noticed it at the very last second, she would definitely be injured severely if she was to hastily defend against it.

However, the attack that he had poured all of his strength into was casually stopped by that white-robed man with the unknown identity.

“Who exactly are you?!” White Brow could not help but yell out.

He rummaged through all of the information on the major dao-level powerhouses who participated in the exploration this time in his mind a couple of times. None of them corresponded to this person in front of him.

He even suspected for a split second that Lin Huang was a native of the mystic territory. However, he denied that possibility instantly. The reason being was that, judging from Xia Bing and this man’s interaction, they clearly knew each other.

This made him even more suspicious of Lin Huang’s real identity.

However, what he had no idea of was that Xia Bing herself did not know exactly who Lin Huang was.

They knew each other simply because they happened to meet in the mystic territory.

Hearing White Brow questioning his identity, Lin Huang pointed to his mask. “Why do you think I’m wearing this mask?”

At that moment, Xia Bing had finally calmed down. She said to Lin Huang through voice transmission, “Thank you!”

Sensing Xia Bing had released her Divine Telekinesis entirely and the possibility of another successful sneak attack was close to zero, Lin Huang nodded lightly at her and said, “Let’s work together to kill him as soon as possible.”

Since his Kingdom had descended and his ability level had been exposed, Lin Huang knew that White Brow would definitely have his guard up against him. It was quite impossible to discover his weaknesses and kill him instantly like he initially planned at this point.

Therefore, he chose to work with Xia Bing directly to suppress White Brow head-on.

Xia Bing nodded and agreed to work together without hesitation.

She knew that it would be extremely difficult for her to kill White Brow on her own given her ability.

With their similar ability levels, it was uncertain who would win when they revealed their trump cards.

Just like before, if Lin Huang had not interfered, she might have been killed by that sneak attack. Even if she was lucky to have survived that, she would have definitely been injured severely.

Now that she had the chance to fight White Brow alongside Lin Huang, it was only natural that she would not let the opportunity slip by.

This might be the only way to defeat White Brow in a short period of time.

Lin Huang took the lead in attacking as soon as they came to an agreement.

Endless golden saber gleams shot forth from his sleeves frantically. Almost each one of them was superimposed with level-5,000,000 Odylic Force. They were no less powerful than White Brow’s silver-white saber gleams.

White Brow did not dare to delay his attack at all when he saw Lin Huang strike.

The silver-white saber gleams that were attacking the ice corpses shifted like ocean waves. They shot forth toward the golden storm on Lin Huang’s side.

At the same time, more silver-white saber gleams were consolidated in front of White Brow. They joined in the fight with the golden storm immediately after.

At that moment, the sky was filled with frantic collisions as the silver-white and gold storms converged. Endless golden and silver-white gleams exploded in the air.

While Lin Huang and White Brow fell into an intense battle, Xia Bing instantly controlled the ice corpses to attack White Brow.

Although her ice corpses were hit by White Brow’s attacks superimposed with level-5,000,000 Odyl, they did not fall. Moreover, those that had fallen were revived immediately. They got back up and joined in the battle.

Despite the fact that White Brow had shifted his attention to Lin Huang, he did not dare to ignore Xia Bing at all.

Countless protective saber gleams consolidated in front of his body. However, they were no longer attacking the ice corpses actively, but rather defending against the close combat ice corpses that were attacking and the other ice corpses’ long-distance attacks.

He knew that he could not kill these ice corpses within a short period of time, so he figured that he would go with a defensive strategy.

The situation of the entire battlefield was completely different from before.

Lin Huang, who was initially observing the battle, had become the main person attacking White Brow.

Xia Bing, who was evenly matched with White Brow earlier, was now playing the role of an auxiliary assistant.

However, Xia Bing was undoubtedly an outstanding auxiliary assistant.

A battle bow appeared in her hand instantly when she realized that the ice corpses could not do anything to White Brow for the time being.

She placed her jade-like fingers on the string, and an arrow made of crystal was condensed instantly. It was filled with Dao tattoos and dazzled with a white glow.

The next second, the arrow left the bowstring. It turned into a comet streaking through the air, aimed at White Brow.

Subsequently, the second and third arrows were shot forth consecutively.

Within a split second, Xia Bing had released hundreds of arrows.

Each of them was no less powerful than Lin Huang’s “flying sabers”.

White Brow had not expected Xia Bing to possess such a technique.

Watching the incoming arrows, he did not dare to delay at all. He rapidly condensed more saber gleams to stop them.

However, the moment the silver-white saber gleams collided with the white arrows, the arrows exploded directly.

White Brow was stunned to see this strange scene.

However, he was being forced to retreat by Lin Huang’s “flying sabers”. He retreated frantically.

The reason being was that, after the white arrows exploded, they transformed into white fog, enveloping White Brow like a spider web.

Even his protective saber gleams were frozen when it came into contact with the passing white fog.

White Brow’s pupils shrunk slightly. He escaped immediately.

The attack was no longer just merely Frost Dao. Xia Bing’s arrow attack contained the Odylic effect of stopping time.

He might be affected even if he came into contact with the white fog in the slightest bit.

He might even be killed if he was stopped for a second during a battle with experts.

Naturally, Lin Huang sensed the unusualness of Xia Bing’s arrows right away. His eyes lit up at the same time.

He performed a hand seal with both hands quickly and converted the Dao seals that were superimposed on the “flying sabers” into Dao seals that majored in space, time and seal.

The countless flying sabers were no longer intended for attacking; they avoided head-on collisions with White Brow’s saber gleams as much as they could. Instead, their main objective was to restrict and seal White Brow’s movements instead.

Lin Huang’s change of battle strategy instantly made White Brow feel even more troubled..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1773 - White Brow’s Trump Card

Chapter 1773: White Brow’s Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Xia Bing changed the pattern of the battle, after which they began to take control of the battle.

In the air, there would be white arrow gleams intersected with the golden saber gleams.

At this moment, White Brow was only able to defend and dodge the attacks forcefully.

He knew that he would not only be hurt if he came in contact with any of the attacks, but also that his movements would be directly affected as well.

He might slip into a fatal situation instantly if his movements stopped for even a second during such a high-level battle.

He could only try his best to control the saber gleams to defend himself and dodged the remaining attacks carefully. He tried his best to avoid making any contact with the two’s attacks.

As he responded to the two’s attacks, he was quickly thinking of a strategy to resolve his current predicament.

Although defending and dodging might be enough to keep him alive against the two for now, he knew that he would definitely suffer a loss if this dragged on.

The reason being was that he was alone. He definitely could not compete with the two in terms of the rate of Odyl exhaustion when the two of them were working together.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang and Xia Bing were very patient. After attacking for a few rounds, they were gradually getting more and more in sync.

Lin Huang’s God Weapon flying sabers transformed into a web that covered the sky, while Xia Bing’s arrows transformed into ferocious beasts that chased after White Brow.

The ferocious beasts went after their prey over and over again, forcing him to fall into the web of golden saber gleams.

White Brow was not a pushover. He was like a slippery loach and always somehow managed to escape at critical moments.

The stagnant situation lasted for over ten minutes.

Suddenly, Lin Huang performed a hand seal again to adjust the superimposed Odylic Force on the God Weapons.

He boosted a portion of his God Weapons with speed-shifting Dao seals, while a portion of the God Weapons were superimposed with Dao seals that allowed Space Warp and Shadow Warp…

At the moment, the telekinetic flying sabers’ trajectories became at least ten times more complicated than before.

They were either slow or fast, their trajectories were either visible or concealed…

White Brow felt even more pressure now.

Xia Bing, who was on the other side, also noticed the changes that Lin Huang had made.

Her eyes rolled a little bit, and then the Dao seals that were superimposed on the arrows in her hand instantly changed as well. Each of the arrows was different now.

The pressure on White Brow increased again.

The changes performed by the two during this round of attack had undoubtedly brought White Brow a great deal of trouble.

He had just adapted to their battle rhythm, but he had yet to reach the state where he could fight them at ease.

The round of changes had messed up his rhythm directly. He was under great pressure once again.

Lin Huang and Xia Bing did not give him any chance to catch a breath at all. Seeing that his rhythm was messed up, they immediately pressed their advantage and sent out even more attacks.

This made White Brow fall into a panicked state. He was stretched thin.

Within ten seconds, he finally revealed a flaw.

One of Lin Huang’s space flickering God weapon flying sabers penetrated the gap of the saber gleams defense formation.

Although White Brow dodged at the very last second, avoiding his chest from being pierced by that saber gleam, Xia Bing saw her opportunity.

A white arrow nearby exploded instantly, accurately predicting and covering the location in which White Brow had dodged toward.

Once he noticed that, he wanted to dodge by using teleportation again, but he was too late. A frosty fog had tainted his sleeve.

The second his movements paused, the sky full of golden saber gleams and white arrows cascaded down upon his location.

White Brow’s pupils shrunk slightly. That one second of stagnancy had turned into his biggest flaw.

It was too late to dodge, and it was too late to defend.

However, he still had a trump card!

Just before the endless saber gleams and arrow gleams got to him, the entire air surrounding him turned black.

A strange black fog began to appear around White Brow rapidly.

At the same time the black fog rushed out of his body, his hair and brows that were initially turning black faded quickly. They were white now.

Meanwhile, the black fog instantly consolidated into a set of black armor on his body, receiving all of the attacks by force.

“It’s Abyssal energy!” Xia Bing exclaimed softly.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang said nothing as he stared at the lingering black fog around White Brow.

He was familiar with the aura.

It was the energy that had attempted to contaminate him when he retrieved Yan Jun’s memories back then.

The aura exuded by White Brow’s body was almost exactly the same as the black liquid from back then.

“Be careful. The Abyssal energy on his body is exactly the same as the energy in Yan Jun’s body,” Lin Huang said to Xia Bing through voice transmission.

Xia Bing’s face turned solemn after hearing that.

Naturally, she remembered Lin Huang telling her that he accidentally triggered a strange black energy when he was reading through Yan Jun’s memories. The black energy was highly infectious, and had almost contaminated Lin Huang.

“I didn’t want to expose this secret of mine, but you guys left me with no choice,” White Brow said rather hatefully.

“So you’ve finally admitted that you’re a spy from the Raiders, and you’re colluding with the Abyss!” Lin Huang exposed him ruthlessly.

White Brow’s state seemed rather weird. He laughed directly when he heard that. “The Raiders? I’m not the same as those old geezers.”

What White Brow said confused Lin Huang and Xia Bing a little.

“The people from the Raiders are close-minded, and they’re pompous. They’re nothing but dust.” White Brow smiled as he looked at Lin Huang and Xia Bing. “They honestly should’ve been eliminated by the times since the beginning.”

“If you’re not a Raider, then who are you?”

Xia Bing could tell that his mental state did not seem to be very stable. She wanted to seize this opportunity to obtain more information.

White Brow looked at her with a smile and said nothing. His smile was getting creepier.

“If I’m not mistaken, you’re probably from the Black Abyss?”

Combining the only two keywords Lin Huang got from Yan Jun’s memories, and the fact that White Brow could borrow the Abyssal energy, he made a bold speculation.

The smile on White Brow’s face turned stiff, after which he looked closely at Lin Huang. “Seems like you know more than I expected.”

Xia Bing began to think of many things after Lin Huang’s speculation was confirmed.

“So it was you guys who have been stirring troubles in the mystic territories all over the universe? And you guys blamed it on the Raiders on purpose?!”

“It seems like you came prepared. Although those old geezers at the Raiders are dumb, they’re not so foolish as to be making enemies everywhere they go. Moreover, no matter how good they are at clearing their traces, someone will find clues eventually,” White Brow explained like a madman.

“Then are you guys sure that people would look for the Raiders instead of investigating the Black Abyss directly?” Lin Huang asked another key question.

“You’ve asked the right question to the right person…” White Brow placed a finger in front of his lips and lowered his voice as he spoke, “Let me tell you guys a secret.. Don’t tell anyone. The Black Abyss actually hides deep among the Raiders…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1774 - Worship Me

Chapter 1774: Worship Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

White Brow, who had Abyssal energy lingering around his body, seemed be mentally unstable.

He even revealed the secret of Black Abyss hiding deep among the Raiders to them, while at the same time speaking of Black Abyss putting the blame on Raiders out loud.

After hearing that, Lin Huang and Xia Bing looked at each other almost simultaneously. They could see the shock and surprise in each other’s eyes as they locked gazes.

They had not expected to hear of such a secret from White Brow.

Lin Huang spoke again after they signaled to each other.

“I have another question. Who are you worshiping in this space?”

As soon as Lin Huang asked that question, White Brow froze instantly, and his expression turned serious, “I’m worshiping the ruler of all things, the source of the stars—Aza…”

Lin Huang and Xia Bing looked at each other again, and they immediately understood what the other had in mind—They both had never heard of it.

Aza… Black Abyss… Abyssal energy…

Lin Huang connected the dots quickly and asked further, “Does that Aza you mentioned have anything to do with the Abyss? Is he the god of the Abyss?”

“In the presence of my lord Aza, the Abyss is just a dream fragment, while the universe is just dust. He has surpassed the ultimate entity. Ordinary people can’t understand how mighty he is at all…”

To Lin Huang, those were totally empty words.

He even wanted to tease him, did he know exactly how big the universe was? He went so far as to call it dust? How big was this Aza exactly?

At that moment, Xia Bing spoke, “Then why are you worshiping him in a place like this mystic territory?”

“The mystic territory is the bubble of His dreamland. Bursting the bubble will accelerate His awakening…” White Brow seemed to have stabilized his mental state a little as he spoke up to this point. He stopped talking immediately and looked at Lin Huang and Xia Bing fiercely.

“The two of you shouldn’t know about these things…” White Brow suddenly laughed hysterically as he spoke, “But it’s fine even if you do, since you both won’t be alive after today… Hahaha…”

At the same time, a vast amount of saber gleams consolidated in front of him.

The saber gleams no longer exuded the silver-white color from before. Instead, there were clouds of black fog surrounding them. Not only that, the number was increasing.

Within the blink of an eye, hundreds of millions of saber gleams had been consolidated.

The strength of the auras that each saber gleam exuded had exceeded the superimposition of eight million Dao seals…

Xia Bing’s face turned pale instantly.

Those saber gleams, each bearing such intense power, were almost at the limit of what she could handle.

Even if she was hit once, she would definitely be severely injured if not killed.

Lin Huang looked serious. He knew that he could no longer hide his true ability any longer.

Red gleams shot forth from his sleeves. In an instant, hundreds of millions of God Weapon flying daggers had been consolidated.

Xia Bing was slightly stunned when she saw his God Weapon flying daggers. Confusion flashed across her eyes, but she soon looked away from Lin Huang, concealing the fact that she was stunned by him.

Facing the pressure of White Brow’s saber gleams, Lin Huang could no longer pretend to be a saber cultivator.

The Odylic Force superimposed in those God Weapon flying daggers had reached the maximum number of Dao seals that Lin Huang could borrow from his Kingdom—7,838,500 Dao seals!

The Critical Hit Hammer’s limits of authority was released completely.

The next second, Lin Huang’s God Weapon flying daggers and White Brow’s saber gleams moved almost at the same time.

Suddenly, the black and red storm in the air were like two giant beasts occupying the sky as they fought against each other frantically.

At the moment, the endless black and blood-colored electric arcs were intertwined crazily in the sky, tearing everything around them apart.

The entire space was shaking with the intense roars that were a million times more powerful than lightning.

The collision of the saber gleams and flying daggers released terrifying energy fluctuations.

At the moment, if there was a major dao-level powerhouse witnessing this battle, he would have felt like a lonely boat drifting in the ocean, weathering through a grade-30 tsunami.

Even Xia Bing, who was a powerhouse of the same level, also felt uneasy as if she was being pushed aside by the waves on the ocean.

To prevent herself from being harmed by the impact from the battle, she even had a layer of ice enveloping her body, and had also superimposed the maximum amount of Odylic Force in it.

Meanwhile, all of the ice corpses had turned into mush within ten seconds of the battle between Lin Huang and White Brow commencing.

The level of power displayed by the attacks during this round of battle was completely on a different level compared to the previous rounds with White Brow before.

Xia Bing was not in a rush to activate the revival ability of her Kingdom to revive the ice corpses.

Although her Kingdom came with the revival ability, it would drain her Odyl every time she activated it.

If she revived the ice corpses now, apart from having her Odyl drained, it would not help with anything.

Therefore, she chose to watch quietly.

It was not that she did not want to participate in the battle. She had no chance of interfering in a head-on battle.

The type of battles that she was good at was completely different from the type of battle that the two were engaged in currently. If she was to interfere forcefully, she might end up affecting Lin Huang’s battle rhythm.

Therefore, she decisively chose to watch from the side. She had her eyes on White Brow the entire time.

She would attack to obstruct his movements and actions occasionally.

She had completely become an auxiliary assistant.

However, very soon, Xia Bing suddenly frowned lightly.

She saw there were black spots of light appearing on Lin Huang’s flying daggers. She reminded him instantly through voice transmission.

“His attack is imbued with contaminating properties. Many of your flying daggers have been contaminated now!”

Lin Huang turned his head to glance at her and nodded lightly to show that he was aware.

In reality, he had noticed it earlier.

White Brow’s saber gleams were imbued with contamination properties. Although it was not as powerful as the black liquid in Yan Jun’s head, they could corrode his Odyl and contaminate his God Weapon flying daggers.

If it had been someone else, it would likely have created a really tough battle situation to overcome.

The reason being was that the longer this went on, the more God Weapon flying daggers would be contaminated, and it would gradually get more and more serious.

Meanwhile, the contamination of such an Abyssal energy was very difficult to deal with. One would need to expend much more Odyl than the Abyssal energy to cleanse it.

Naturally, White Brow noticed the two’s exchange.

He even eavesdropped on the voice transmission Xia Bing sent Lin Huang. He said out loud with a smirk after hearing it, “It’s too late seeing that you’ve only found out about it now!”

He performed a hand seal as soon as he said that.

The black saber gleams suddenly began to change form.

They were no longer simple saber gleams, but tentacles made of black fog that were like slime starting stretching out of them.

Those tentacles would attach a part of themselves on the God Weapon flying daggers each time they collided with the God Weapon flying daggers.

The rate of contamination suddenly accelerated!

The God Weapon flying daggers that were only less than one-fifth contaminated initially were half-contaminated within the blink of an eye…

Xia Bing was worried for Lin Huang as she observed the situation unfold.

She said to Lin Huang through voice transmission directly, “This can’t go on. Let’s think of a way to leave this space first.”

However, Lin Huang replied calmly, “Don’t worry, I have a way to deal with it.”

For an ordinary person, there was almost zero possibility to turn this situation around. They would only be slowly drained to death by White Brow.

However, Lin Huang was not someone ordinary. He had Eternity Fire in his body.

Eternity Fire could even absorb the liquid black energy in Yan Jun’s body previously, let alone this Abyssal energy in fog form now.

As soon as he spoke, Eternity Fire’s function was activated instantly.

The black fog that had contaminated the God Weapon flying daggers began to fade quickly at speed that was visible to the naked eye…

“How is this happening?! How is that possible?!” White Brow’s face was filled with disbelief when he saw what was taking place.

Even Xia Bing was in a daze.

Lin Huang merely smiled faintly. “Stop worshiping that Aza.. You should worship me instead!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1775 - White Brow Dies

Chapter 1775: White Brow Dies

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

White Brow was in disbelief when he first saw the Abyssal energy could not contaminate Lin Huang’s God Weapon flying daggers. However, his expression suddenly turned strange a moment later.

He looked like a starving stray dog who had suddenly seen a pile of delicious meat.

He began to mumble softly as he stared at Lin Huang.

“Thank you almighty Aza for sending me the gift I desire…”

Although he was speaking softly, Lin Huang and Xia Bing heard him loud and clear.

Xia Bing’s face was filled with shock when she heard his words.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang felt goosebumps all over his body.

Just when Lin Huang was beginning to have suspicions about the old man’s approach, more black saber gleams were consolidated in front of White Brow at a rapid rate.

A hundred million, 200 million, 300 million…

Over 800 million saber gleams were consolidated within the blink of an eye.

There was more than level-15,000,000 Odylic Force superimposed on each saber gleam.

The number of saber gleams was not why Lin Huang had a change of expression, nor was it the level of Odyl superimposed on them, but the powerful saber formation that was quickly formed by those saber gleams…

“This saber is called Dazzling Galaxy.”

White Brow was like a crazy demon. There was even blood dripping from his mouth and nose, but his tone of speech had begun to calm down.

Lin Huang’s pupils constricted slightly, while endless blood-colored electric arcs shot forth from his sleeves.

Instantly, there were over a billion electric arcs gathered.

He did not dare to hold back when facing such an attack.

Not only did he borrow the maximum amount of Dao seals from his Kingdom, he also did not hold back on the close to 80,000 Dao seals that he consolidated himself as well.

Xia Bing, who was not far away, knew that she could no longer hide her ability either.

Her hands turned into shadows as she performed a complicated hand seal rapidly.

1

The moment she was done with the hand seal, snow began to fall in her Kingdom.

Almost at the same time, White Brow pointed at Lin Huang from a distance.

The saber formation comprising endless black saber gleams turned into a swirling galaxy, enveloping Lin Huang and Xia Bing instantly.

Suddenly, Lin Huang and Xia Bing seemed to have really envisioned a whirling galaxy.

The saber gleams were like black stars rotating in the universe, crushing everything that was swirling around it into the galaxy.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s God Weapon flying daggers were triggered instantly.

Destructive lightning!

The over one billion God Weapon flying daggers turned into a sky full of lightning, which exploded in the middle of the galaxy.

Suddenly, it was as if a bright red lightning flower had bloomed at the center of the galaxy.

The destructive lightning flower and the black galaxy that was swirling at an unstable frequency fell into a stagnant situation.

On the surface, the Dao seals Lin Huang used were indeed quite little.

However, each of the Dao seals he consolidated himself contained a million Dao tattoos. It was at least a hundred times more than the amount other dao-level powerhouses had.

The power exuded by the close to 80,000 Dao seals at the moment was no less powerful than the eight million Dao seals he borrowed from his Kingdom.

Although there were disparities in their techniques, he took White Brow’s most powerful hit forcefully.

In reality, the number of Odyl superimposed between the two of them had surpassed Xia Bing’s limit.

Nevertheless, she attacked without holding back.

Under the superimposition of her Kingdom, snow suddenly began falling over the battlefield, and it gradually started to snow more heavily.

The battlefield was covered entirely by a strong wind and snowstorm almost instantly.

Each of the frosty snowflakes that landed on the black saber gleams would seal one to two levels of Odyl.

As the density of the snowflakes increased, their speed was increasing too.

White Brow clearly felt the gradual increase of the suppression of Abyssal energy on his body as the snowflakes fell on him.

However, the snowflakes transformed into a superimposition when they landed on the God Weapon flying daggers.

Although there was only one to two levels of Odyl in each snowflake, the effect was significant as they gradually accumulated.

Through the waning and waxing, the battle situation that was initially stagnant had finally lost its balance.

The lightning flower was blooming more and more dazzlingly, while the black galaxy began to collapse slowly…

White Brow wanted to turn the terrible situation around when he saw what was going on. He controlled the swirling galaxy and changed its forms a couple of times. However, it was all futile.

The boundless black galaxy could not overcome the lightning flower in the end. It could not hurt Lin Huang and Xia Bing at all.

Through the endless snow, wind and saber gleams, Lin Huang saw that White Brow’s seven orifices began to bleed, and his hair started turning white and thin. Even his skin was rapidly aging at a speed that was visible to the naked eye…

The Abyssal energy that had allowed him to regain a little bit of his lifespan as well as his youth earlier was currently engulfing his vitality, of which not much remained.

‘You brought this upon yourself. You should die!’

Lin Huang commented deep within his heart.

Through the endless lightning, snow and wind, White Brow saw the way Lin Huang was looking at him.

It was the kind of gaze one had when looking at someone pathetic.

“I’m unwilling… Why…” White Brow seemed to know the consequences of his attack failing well. “I thought I could obtain the treasure in your possession after killing you and wouldn’t have to worry about the corrosion of Abyssal energy again…”

Under the collision of the flying daggers and saber gleams, White Brow’s voice was as soft as a buzzing mosquito, but Lin Huang heard it loud and clear.

He had finally realized that White Brow had been eyeing the Eternity Fire in his body.

Him removing the Abyssal energy just now had exposed the function of Eternity Fire.

White Brow’s physical body was aging quickly, and even his vitality was fading fast.

The Dazzling Galaxy would soon collapse.

In the galaxy, the saber gleams began to fade away quickly as if they had lost their energy supply. They faded into nothingness.

The entire galaxy collapsed within ten seconds.

It gradually faded.

The current White Brow was so skinny that he was only left with skin and bones, like a dried corpse. His Odyl had faded almost entirely, and he was only left with a sliver of vitality. He did not have the strength to fight anymore.

Lin Huang and Xia Bing halted their attacks on their own when they saw his decrepit state.

“Do you still think that guy named Aza will still take care of you?” Lin Huang asked expressionlessly.

White Brow no longer had Abyssal energy left in his body. He was dying, but he remained conscious.

However, he could no longer speak. He merely nodded lightly, while tears were streaming down his face continuously.

Lin Huang wanted to say more but, as he was about to speak, he sensed that White Brow’s vitality had collapsed entirely.

“Let’s see if I can retrieve any useful information,” Lin Huang said to Xia Bing who was next to him, and pressed his hand on White Brow’s forehead, of which all that was left was but a layer of thin skin.

He began to read the remaining memories in his mind as he spread Divine Telekinesis inside.

A moment later, he retrieved his hand. Xia Bing asked quickly, “How was it?”

Lin Huang shook his head. “Look at it yourself.”

Xia Bing nodded and took a step forward too. She pressed her hand upon White Brow’s corpse.

She retrieved her hand merely a moment after as well.

“As expected, all the information regarding the Black Abyss has been removed…”

“Fortunately, he revealed quite a lot verbally during the battle.” Lin Huang did not think that they had been left empty-handed.

“His Kingdom is still here. You can put away his corpse,” Xia Bing said casually.

Just as Lin Huang was about to put the corpse away, he seemed to have suddenly thought of something, after which he turned his head to look at Xia Bing. “You know who I am?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1776 - The Strange Altar

## Chapter 1776: The Strange Altar

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The reason why Lin Huang suspected that Xia Bing had discovered his identity was because she said “his Kingdom is still here”.

Not just anyone could refine Kingdoms as they wished.

There was a limit to everyone’s Kingdoms’ territories. It depended on the foundation when one consolidated their Kingdom in the beginning.

Therefore, there was a limit to the Kingdom that one could refine and integrate.

Meanwhile, White Brow’s Kingdom was close to the strength limit of major dao-level powerhouses.

Most major dao-level powerhouses could not refine such a Kingdom at all.

To a powerhouse like Xia Bing, although she could refine it, she had to have refined many Kingdoms to have been able to cultivate to this level, so her Kingdom should have reached its limit and she could no longer integrate any more Kingdoms.

Therefore, to most people, White Brow’s Kingdom was useless.

Lin Huang on the other hand, was a unique case. His Kingdom’s foundation was more powerful than everyone else’s.

Refining other people’s Kingdoms was one of the main ways to elevate his strength.

However, only people who knew him or people he was close with knew that fact.

Xia Bing mentioning it made him suspect that she knew him. Not only that, he thought that she had guessed his real ability judging from his God Weapon flying daggers.

Xia Bing was stunned. A subtle panic flashed through her eyes, but her expression remained calm.

“How would I know? The mask you’re wearing has shielded your real aura entirely. Maybe… you should remove your mask and see if I know you?”

Lin Huang stared at Xia Bing for a moment and did not see anything unusual. He figured that he was overthinking things.

“It’s impossible for me to remove my mask. Stop thinking about such things.”

He intentionally adjusted his mask with his hand as he spoke. Only after that did he put away White Brow’s corpse into his storage space.

After dealing with the corpse, Lin Huang turned around to look at the altar that was covered in black fog not far away.

“Did you say that the altar couldn’t be destroyed?”

Xia Bing looked at the altar with a rather worried expression. She nodded. “I’ve tried it. I don’t think a major dao-level powerhouse can destroy it.”

“Let me try it,” Lin Huang attempted it directly as he spoke those words.

His Kingdom descended instantly, enveloping the altar.

The next second, endless electric arcs formed by the one billion God Weapon flying daggers enveloped the space where the altar was.

He borrowed all of the Odyl outside his Kingdom for this attack. He almost did not hold anything back.

After all, he had exposed his true ability to Xia Bing. There was no need for him to continue hiding things now.

Under the superimposition of the Critical Hit Hammer’s effect, the God Weapon flying daggers unleashed terrifying power.

Any one of them was sufficient to kill a peak major dao-level powerhouse.

However, such an attack seemed to have fallen into a swamp as soon as it entered the area covered by the black fog where the altar was.

As the flying daggers continued moving, inch by inch, the Odylic Force covering them would detach and dissolve rapidly.

The remaining attack power was next to nothing by the time the flying daggers hit the stone platform.

His attack did not cause any damage to the stone platform at all. Not even a stone chip was dislodged.

Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly when he saw the outcome of his attack.

While controlling the God Weapon flying daggers to continue attacking, he covered the entire altar with his Divine Telekinesis, trying to discover where the problem lay exactly.

Although the black fog was corroding the Divine Telekinesis that was being spread out quickly, indeed, Lin Huang soon discovered something unusual.

There were many runes “carved” onto the altar. Lin Huang had initially thought they were carvings.

Observing through his Divine Telekinesis, he discovered that the black runes were made from Abyssal energy in liquid form. Not only that, the Abyssal energy was flowing continuously.

It was just that the rate of flow was rather strange, giving people the illusion that it was completely still.

That was what caused Lin Huang to initially think that the runes were carved.

He also discovered that every time his God Weapon flying daggers hit the stone platform, the Abyssal energy within the runes would exude a faint black glow.

Lin Huang guessed that there was a high probability that those runes were the reason why the stone platform remained perfectly unscathed by his attack.

After seeing his futile attack, Xia Bing who was standing at the side could finally no longer take it.

“Forget it, stop wasting your strength. Let’s leave it if we can’t get rid of it, since this mystic territory won’t appear again within a short period of time. Our priority now should be to bring back the news about the Black Abyss.”

Lin Huang thought for a moment before speaking again, “Let me try again.”

He recalled his Kingdom and God Weapon flying daggers directly after saying that.

In a flash, he dove into the black fog and appeared on the altar directly.

Xia Bing wanted to stop him when she saw that, but it was too late.

“You…”

Although White Brow had died, the altar that he had activated remained active.

Xia Bing had only dared to attack it from a distance previously, as she was afraid that she would be tainted by the Abyssal energy surrounding the altar.

Never had she thought that Lin Huang would take the initiative to jump inside the black fog.

It was an action that was equivalent to asking for death had it been performed by an ordinary person.

White Brow was the best example of what would happen when one was contaminated by Abyssal energy.

However, Xia Bing soon calmed down. On one hand, she recalled that Lin Huang had a unique technique to cleanse the Abyssal energy. On the other hand, she saw that Lin Huang, who was standing on the altar, did not show any signs of being contaminated by the Abyssal energy at all.

In addition, he looked more like he was absorbing the Abyssal energy.

In reality, that was indeed what Lin Huang wanted to do.

He went straight to the altar and activated Eternity Fire to absorb the Abyssal energy frantically.

As Eternity Fire absorbed the Abyssal energy wildly, the black fog surrounding the altar soon became thin.

Very soon, it faded entirely.

Meanwhile, Eternity Fire started the second round of absorption.

The black runes on the altar began stretching out threads, that were like inverted tornadoes, into Lin Huang’s body.

It was not that Lin Huang was being attacked, but rather an effect caused by Eternity Fire’s absorption.

On the altar, as Eternity Fire absorbed the ink-black runes, they rapidly started fading at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

At this moment, Xia Bing could finally see the possibility of this altar being destroyed.

Time was passing by inside this virtual realm space.

Over half an hour later, Eternity Fire had finally completely absorbed the last bit of liquid Abyssal energy.

However, the second it was absorbed, Lin Huang suddenly felt a shudder inside his body.

The next second, he noticed that his physical body, God’s soul, Odyl, Kingdom, Divine Power, Divine Telekinesis, and the Goldfingers in his body… Everything seemed to have been blocked.

He was only left with his consciousness, which was being pulled by an irresistible force. It was falling continuously…

Not knowing how long he had been falling, Lin Huang only felt that his surroundings were getting darker and darker. When it became so dark that even his consciousness could not sense anything around him, he faintly sensed that the pulling sensation had finally stopped.

He tried his best to sense everything around him, but there was only darkness.

However, he soon heard a faint, long breathing sound that was coming from extremely far away.

Not knowing why, Lin Huang felt an unknown fear sprout inside him when he heard that sound.

The feeling was indescribable. If he had to describe it, he could clearly sense the source of the breathing sound. It was a powerful entity that he did not know of. Even if He did nothing and merely existed, it was enough to make one tremble.

Lin Huang tried to maintain his very last strand of rationality to resist this great and unknown fear.

After an unknown period of time had passed, an intense dizziness suddenly hit him.

When he looked around again, he realized that he had returned to the altar…

His physical body, God’s soul, Odyl, Kingdom, Divine Power, Divine Telekinesis, and the Goldfingers in his body… Everything had become normal again..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1777 - : The Mystic Territory Collapses

Chapter 1777: The Mystic Territory Collapses

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang’s consciousness returned to his body, the first thing he did was to contact Xiao Hei and the rest of the Goldfingers in his body.

“Did you guys feel anything strange just now? Like you guys had lost connection with me or something?”

“No.”

Xiao Hei answered almost without any hesitation.

The Soul-controlling Tablet, Eternity Fire and the rest of the Goldfingers gave the same answer.

In reality, Lin Huang had expected that answer, but he insisted on asking anyway just in case.

Just as he was about to ask further, the entire altar suddenly began to crack and collapse.

Not only that, the entire space started to tremble intensely. It looked like it was at risk of collapsing anytime.

“Let’s go!” Lin Huang said to Xia Bing.

At the same time, he arrived at the teleportation entrance which they had used to come in earlier directly in a flash.

Xia Bing arrived almost at the same time. The two of them stepped through the entrance one after the other.

Just as the two of them returned to the sixth level of the Abyss from the teleportation entrance, the entrance began to collapse rapidly before they could even turn around.

Within three seconds, the entrance vanished completely.

Lin Huang and Xia Bing were slightly relieved. At that moment, the surface of the mystic territory’s sixth level began to tremble as well.

The two of them locked eyes. They moved again almost at the same time. They went toward the fifth level’s entrance without any hesitation whatsoever.

When they had arrived at the entrance, the surface of the sixth level had begun to collapse.

They merely turned around to take a glance before heading straight to the fifth level.

Without waiting for anything to happen on the fifth level, they headed straight to the fourth level’s entrance.

When they arrived at the fourth level’s entrance, the surface of the fifth level began to tremble violently.

The two of them locked eyes and headed straight to the fourth level.

When they got to the fourth level, they headed straight to the third level’s entrance frantically before waiting for anything to happen to the fourth level.

Later on, they headed to the second level, and then the first, all the way until they had gotten out of the Abyss. It was only then that they stopped running.

“I wonder if it’ll affect the places outside of the Abyssal zone.” Xia Bing stood at the entrance of the Abyss and looked below.

“No matter what, this will be the end of the exploration this time.” Lin Huang looked at Xia Bing.

He hesitated for a while, but could not help but ask, “Did you feel anything strange, even for the slightest moment, when I was on the altar?”

Hearing the odd question, Xia Bing recollected the scene carefully and then shook her head in confirmation. “There was nothing strange. I only saw you absorbing that Abyssal energy and then the altar collapsed. After that, the entire space collapsed.”

“At any moment, did you suddenly not sense my aura anymore?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

Xia Bing shook her head in slight confusion. “No, why are you asking that? Did you sense anything strange?”

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to not tell her for the time being. “Nothing. I thought I’d just ask.”

Xia Bing did not want to give up and wanted to ask further, but more people were running out of the Abyss consecutively. The conversation between them ceased.

Most of the powerhouses who ran out headed straight toward the sky and left the mystic territory soon after. Only a small number of them stayed behind.

“I’m leaving too. Only a few hours remain until the end of the exploration period. It’s pretty meaningless to stick around.” Lin Huang headed toward the sky in a flash after saying that.

Xia Bing hesitated no longer and caught up to him in the sky when she saw him move.

It was simple to leave the mystic territory. All they had to do was to fly upward.

After they arrived at a certain height above the ground, they would leave the mystic territory automatically.

Very soon, Lin Huang left the mystic territory. He had once again returned to the boundless sky.

He removed his mask and disguise after leaving the mystic territory. He was now wearing the clothes and the look he had before entering the mystic territory.

Xia Bing got out less than three seconds after Lin Huang did.

After she got out, she glanced through the crowd of faces quickly. She looked away without stopping when she glanced at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was relieved. She did not seem to recognize him.

There were a bunch of dao-level powerhouses who had escaped from the abyssal zone who came out almost at the same time as they did.

Most of the powerhouses from the different organizations did not leave immediately. Instead, they began a discussion in the air outside the mystic territory.

“What happened to the abyssal zone? Why did it collapse suddenly?!”

“That’s right. The exploration hasn’t ended yet. Theoretically, the mystic territory shouldn’t close so soon.”

“The closing of mystic territory never involved it collapsing directly. Instead, it should have been gradually enveloped by the fog.”

“Yes, such a collapse makes it look like it was caused by someone. Perhaps someone triggered something in the abyssal zone…”

…

Lin Huang felt a little guilty when he heard the crowd’s discussion.

Although he did not do anything bad, the collapse of the abyssal zone was caused by him absorbing the Abyssal energy at the altar after all.

As the crowd was still discussing, more and more people teleported out of the mystic territory consecutively.

Lin Huang saw many people that he was familiar with as well as those that he had met when he was disguised as the white-masked man.

Old Wang and Old He from Royal, Chi Yao and Yue Wu, as well as the tall and short brothers from Snow Kingdom.

Soon, Lin Huang heard more news.

After the abyssal zone collapsed, it very soon spread to the ground, the sea and other zones.

With the abyssal zone as the core and starting point, the collapse and disintegration spread outward in all directions throughout the entire mystic territory.

The people who initially ran out were only powerhouses who were hunting in the abyssal zone. As the collapse spread, almost all the survivors escaped one after the other.

This included Liu Fu who had just been elevated to minor dao-level.

He saw Lin Huang as soon as he got out.

He arrived before him in a flash and gave him a hug directly.

“You’re alive as well, bro. This is amazing!”

After letting go of Lin Huang, he began to whine incessantly, describing the tragic encounters he went through over the past one month.

Lin Huang could only listen in silence, while responding occasionally.

Most people chose to stay. They were chatting with the people they were familiar with as well.

Only a small number of them chose to leave immediately.

More and more people gathered in the sky outside the mystic territory.

Some ten minutes later, the mystic territory collapsed into fragments and then vanished quickly before the crowd’s eyes.

Nothing was left in its place.

However, at that moment, someone came to a realization that the major-dao level powerhouses from their organization had not come out.

“Where’s Master White Brow? Why isn’t he out?!”

There was a clamor on the Longevity Tribe’s side.

The other organizations slowly fell into chaos, including Royal.

Chi Yao glanced through the crowd and asked loudly, “Did anyone see Yan Jun?”

The people from Royal were shocked. Yan Jun was most probably dead if he had not managed to get out.

He was a major-dao level powerhouse!

Lin Huang looked at Wang Xuanan secretly. He had not told Chi Yao through voice transmission that Yan Jun was a spy.

Lin Huang guessed that he might not trust Chi Yao completely.

She could only move on since nobody answered her question.

After all, even White Brow was missing. Not only that, she had sensed a powerhouse scanning with Divine Telekinesis on the sixth level of the abyssal zone earlier. It was possible that Yan Jun had been killed.

As the organizations counted their members, they soon left the sky.

Lin Huang did not stay any longer. Instead, he headed over to his first stop in the universe directly—the Feister Star Zone!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1778 - Feister Star Zone

## Chapter 1778: Feister Star Zone

The Feister Star Zone was located in Dongxuan City in the Eastern Eight Zone of the universe.

It had the highest trading volume among the three trade zones within Dongxuan City.

The reason Lin Huang chose this as his first foothold in the universe was because Dongxuan City was Sovereign Xuan’s territory. His safety was guaranteed. On the other hand, he was attracted by the rapid development of the trading market here.

He could deal with many of his spoils here conveniently. Not only that, most of the resources he needed could also be found here.

As soon as Lin Huang arrived in the Feister Star Zone, the first thing he did was to buy a property.

In the Feister Star Zone, where land was scarce and expensive, property prices were high.

Naturally, that was only true for regular cultivators.

To Lin Huang, a dao-level cultivator, it was not even worth mentioning.

He merely used an ultimate-grade god sequence relic to purchase a compound that was over 30,000 square meters in size in the busiest part of the Feister Star Zone.

After completing the transaction procedures within ten minutes, Lin Huang directly moved in. He also released Lin Xin, Lin Xuan, his Sword Servants and the rest of them out of the Kingdom in his body.

“From today onward, this is our first foothold in the universe.”

“This is the Feister Star Zone. It’s under the jurisdiction of Dongxuan City in the Eastern Eight Zone. Theoretically, safety is definitely guaranteed here. The Feister Star Zone is one of the three trade zones in Dongxuan City. You guys can check it out over the next few days to familiarize yourself with the surrounding environment.”

Lin Huang took out a storage ring and passed it to Sword 1 as he spoke.

“There are communication rings that I got for everyone inside. Register and activate them when you guys put them on.”

Sword 1 handed out the communication rings to everyone quickly. They knew that they were no longer in the great world, but the universe. They could no longer use the communication rings they had been using before.

“There’s no need to rush to establish the Sword Alliance for the time being. Familiarize yourself with the surrounding environment first and learn the basics about the universe.”

In reality, Lin Huang himself needed to use some information channels to understand the universe’s current situation.

Although he had learned a lot about the universe and many great worlds through the True Spirit fragments from the Nirvana Trees, most of the information fragments were outdated, and there were many that were from the past era.

Much of the information was obsolete now.

That was the reason why he did not sort the information into usable data and share it with them.

Back on Earth, a country could go from being impoverished to wealthy in 30 to 50 years.

Perhaps within ten years, a change in industry would produce many wealthy people.

Perhaps the rise of a new industry would give rise to the success of a bunch of young people within two to three years…

Naturally, the changes within the universe would not be as rapid. However, there were definitely many changes that had taken place after hundreds to thousands of years, or even an era.

“I’ll drop by Royal to resubmit the application for Sword Alliance a few days later after we’ve settled in. Once that’s done, everyone can take on the missions published by Royal on their information channel.”

Sword 1 and the rest left one after the other after Lin Huang gave them a simple reminder.

He was not exactly worried about the Sword Servants’ safety.

The reason being was that the Sword Servants were already Lords. Although their ability was not considered top-tier in the universe, they were already considered powerhouses.

However, he was still worried about Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

After the Sword Servants left, he turned around to look at Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and Xiao Mo.

“Your ninth-rank true god-level combat strength isn’t considered weak in the great world. However, it’s rather weak here in the universe. Those who are below heavenly god-level can only be considered reserve members within the major organizations in the universe. Heavenly god-level is the first threshold before becoming an official member of many major organizations.”

“You guys can slack off a little bit these few days to familiarize yourself with the new environment, but you’ll really have to cultivate seriously after that. You guys don’t have to care about anything else. I’ll only give you one mission, which is to break through to heavenly god-level!”

They nodded in silence. They did not want to slow Lin Huang down.

“Although Dongxuan City is theoretically safe, it’s not definite. You guys should still be careful when you familiarize yourself with the surrounding environment these few days. Stay as low profile as you can.”

Lin Huang got them to pick their own rooms after giving them simple instructions.

Meanwhile, he walked toward the main building through the courtyard.

Including the main building, there were a total of 18 buildings in the compound. They were three-story buildings.

Among them, the main building was the largest. Excluding the courtyard, the surface area was some 1,200 square meters. The main building was the tallest too; each story was at least 3.5 meters high.

To many, such a building was sufficiently luxurious. To Lin Huang though, it was quite plain.

When he was Emperor in the gravel world, any of the god relic palaces was gigantic here. The space inside could easily contain a planet.

After stepping into the main building, Lin Huang scanned through the place with Divine Telekinesis instantly.

He had looked through the transaction details earlier. He wanted to examine it thoroughly now.

He scanned through each and every corner of the entire building with Divine Telekinesis, then he extended his scan toward the other directions from the courtyard.

He saw Lin Xin and Lin Xuan each picking the buildings close to him, while Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang were staying in one building. Xiao Mo, Huang Wuji and Wu Hao also decided to stay in the same building.

They did not sense his Divine Telekinesis scanning at all.

Very soon, he had scanned through each and every corner of the entire compound and did not find anything out of the ordinary. He recalled his Divine Telekinesis and then summoned Bloody.

Such a large compound came with its own defense and shield formation. All he had to do was to activate them, and they would block probing attempts from the outside world.

However, such formations were usually not too powerful.

They were standard formations created by a heavenly god-level formation master, which would only block the probing of heavenly god-level cultivators.

Therefore, many lord-level, or even more powerful cultivators, would get their friends to revise the formations, or even do it themselves.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody primarily to get her to set the formations again.

Bloody was a limit lord-level powerhouse now. Not only that, her attainments in formations and shields were more powerful than her actual cultivation base.

However, Lin Huang did not want to attract any unwanted attention. He only got her to set a shield formation that had the strength of limit lord-level.

After Bloody received the order, she soon went into working mode.

Some ten minutes later, she had completed the new setting for the formations.

“I’ve only set up one layer for the shield formation. It can block all of the auras in the entire compound, and its strength is within limit lord-level.”

“I’ve set a 68-layer defense formation, with each layer being at limit lord-level. If the first layer is damaged, it will trigger the activation of the second layer. If the second layer is damaged, the third layer will be activated. If the third layer is destroyed, the remaining 63 layers of the formation will be activated instantly, integrating into a minor dao-level defense formation. It’s sufficient to defend against a full-force attack of a powerhouse who has just been elevated to minor dao-level.”

“Apart from that, I’ve also created a hidden maze. When a cultivator below dao-level falls into it, he definitely won’t be able to escape.”

“I’ve thought about adding an attack-type formation, but in the end I didn’t set one up. The reason being was that I thought that, if someone could ignore the maze and destroy the defense formation, an attack-type formation would be rather useless. Moreover, maintaining these formations at all times would require the continuous expenditure of Divine Crystals. We can spend less money by having one less formation.”

Bloody gave a thorough explanation of her work.

“Thank you.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction, and then explained, “You guys can rest for the time being. I’ve just arrived in the universe and I haven’t understood the situation entirely. I’ll release you guys when the time is right.”

“Got it.” Bloody nodded lightly. She knew that a limit Lord was considered a powerhouse in the universe.

They might attract other powerhouses’ attention from the star zone if over 20 of them suddenly appeared at once..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1779 - Bountiful Gain

Chapter 1779: Bountiful Gain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang sat with his legs crossed in the living room of the main building after activating the formations Bloody had set up.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis into his storage space and began to check the spoils he obtained from the trip into the mystic territory.

His first gains were from the Voids that he had killed when he entered the black and white zone in the mystic territory. There were approximately 1,800 of them.

However, he only obtained Origin Energy from killing those Voids. There were no carcasses left behind.

Fortunately, Origin Energy was quite useful. It could be used to elevate his imperial monsters’ combat strength and the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ abilities.

The second pile of spoils were from the Abyssal creatures that he had killed when he entered the foggy area.

Including the Gluttons, Lin Huang had killed over 20 types of Abyssal creatures there. There were over 3,000 Abyssal creatures.

They were at minor dao-level.

The third pile of spoils were from the sea monsters Lin Huang killed in the sea.

There were over 9,000 of those sea monsters that had basically mastered between 10,000 to 40,000 Dao seals.

The fourth pile of spoils naturally came from the abyssal zone.

There were already some major dao-level monsters on the first level of the abyssal zone.

The monsters that Lin Huang killed had basically mastered between 80,000 to 100,000 Dao seals, and he managed to kill more than 3,000 of them.

He killed over 3,500 monsters on the second level of the Abyss.

On the third level of the Abyss, he only killed some 2,500 monsters, and then 2,000 monsters on the fourth level of the Abyss.

He then killed over 3,000 monsters on the fifth level.

When he got to the sixth level, there were actually not many monsters left in the abyssal zone. Given that Lin Huang was in a hurry to search for Xia Bing, he did not take the initiative to hunt. He only killed the hundred or so monsters that were attracted by his Divine Telekinesis probing.

Nevertheless, the prey that had sent themselves to him were of high quality. They had basically mastered over 800,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang quickly scanned through the Kingdoms left behind on the monster carcasses with Divine Telekinesis one after the other.

However, he could not help but frown soon after. Most of these monster carcasses’ Kingdoms were complete, but most of them were dead Kingdoms.

Less than one-tenth of the Kingdoms had living beings remaining, much lesser Lords in them.

Lin Huang soon realized the reason after thinking about it for a moment.

Many of the monsters in the mystic territory were spirit species and undying species. They had died many years ago. The resources in the Kingdoms were exhausted, so they could not cultivate powerhouses. Many cultivators and non-cultivators died when their time was up.

There were some Abyssal creatures that contained a high amount of Abyssal energy in their Kingdoms. Normal creatures could not survive in it at all. They were either contaminated, turning into Abyssal creatures, deformed or dead. Meanwhile, most Abyssal creatures were only left with survival skills. They did not have the motivation or method to cultivate on their own. Very few of them had been elevated above Lords.

Lin Huang calculated carefully. Among the close to 33,000 monsters he killed, only some 700 or so of them had Lords and cultivators above lord-level surviving in their Kingdoms.

Among them, there were some 500 minor dao-level cultivators and approximately 200 major dao-level cultivators.

Combining all of the Kingdoms, there were some 110,000 Lords and some 700 dao-level powerhouses.

That meant that the number of Lords in Lin Huang’s Kingdom would skyrocket if he refined those Kingdoms. There would even be dao-level powerhouses.

These Lords and dao-level powerhouses would undoubtedly unseal many Dao seals within Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

“I’ll refine those that can be refined, and then I’ll find time to deal with the remaining carcasses. I’ll trade them for dao-level Kingdoms with Lords inside or some other resources…” Lin Huang very soon clarified his thoughts.

After calculating the number of monster carcasses, Lin Huang laid his eyes on the few Black Abyss members’ corpses.

The first one was Lu Yi, who was a spy within the Star Cluster. He had mastered over 55,000 Dao seals.

The second one was Bai Rong, who was a spy within the Snow Kingdom. He had mastered some 52,000 Dao seals.

The third one was Infinite’s minor dao-level team leader, Ao Yu. He was also a spy from Black Abyss.

He had mastered over 100,000 Dao seals.

The fourth one was the Black Abyss’ major dao-level spy hiding within Royal—Yan Jun.

He had mastered some 330,000 Dao seals.

The fifth one was Householder White Brow, who was hiding within the Longevity Tribe.

The number of Dao seals he had mastered had reached the limit of major dao-level, which was 1.08 million Dao seals.

There were also two corpses that were not killed by Lin Huang. They were the dried corpses that he picked up from the space where the altar was located.

They were Jin Feng from the Snow Kingdom and Hu Shan from the Star Cluster. They were both major dao-level powerhouses. They had mastered some 740,000 Dao seals and 800,000 Dao seals while they were alive.

However, Lin Huang was not planning on retrieving their Kingdoms to refine them. Instead, he was going to return them to the Snow Kingdom and Star Cluster.

The reason being Xia Bing asked him to return the corpses through voice transmission before leaving the mystic territory. The rewards he would obtain would not be lower than the value of looting the corpses.

Although he could only refine the remaining five people’s Kingdoms, the quality of their Kingdoms was very high.

Lin Huang examined their Kingdoms through Divine Telekinesis. There were a total of over 4,000 people in their Kingdoms. There were some 180 dao-level powerhouses within them.

Apart from these corpses, there had to be great stuff hiding inside their storage rings.

He also noticed that there were no longer rings on Jin Feng and Hu Shan’s fingers. They should have been taken away by White Brow after he killed them.

Lin Huang did not plan to return the two’s storage rings.

They were taken by White Brow anyway, not him. Meanwhile, White Brow’s carcass was his loot.

He had done his best in returning the corpses!

Apart from the storage rings of the five Black Abyss spies, there were actually a small number of storage rings from the human-form monsters in the mystic territory. There were almost 30 rings in total.

Lin Huang did not have high hopes for these 30 rings.

After all, most of them were old; some even been around for more than an era. Even if there was good stuff in the past, perhaps most of it had decayed.

The storage space did not come with a time-stopping function. It merely blocked the air from the outside world from entering. However, although it isolated the decaying effects of oxidation, most of the items could not resist the decaying effects of time.

Over an hour had passed by the time he was done calculating all of the spoils he had obtained from the trip to the mystic territory.

Lin Huang took out the 41 storage rings and called Yang Ling over. He gave all of the rings to him to unlock.

After Yang Ling left with the rings, Lin Huang summoned Bai.

“I’m going into the virtual zone. Stay in the house and don’t let anyone disturb me.”

Although going into the virtual zone would only take a moment, Lin Huang summoned Bai to guard him as a safety precaution.

Bai nodded and walked out of the main building directly. He closed the door and stood there with his hands crossed over his chest.

Lin Huang summoned the virtual body and virtual realm cabin in the living room directly. He placed the storage ring in the virtual realm cabin.

He then contacted Mr. Gate to open the gate to the virtual zone.

His virtual body hesitated no further as he stepped into it directly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1780 - Major Dao-level?!

Chapter 1780: Major Dao-level?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as Lin Huang stepped into the virtual realm, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis instantly.

There were no Voids in the few surrounding star zones.

He then entered the virtual realm cabin in relief.

After getting into the cabin, he picked up the storage ring on the floor and sat with his legs crossed.

He adjusted himself mentally and took out the first monster carcass, after which he began to extract its Kingdom without hesitation.

The ones that he chose to extract were naturally those whose Kingdoms still had living beings and Lords.

It only took him a moment to extract the Abyssal monster’s Kingdom. He tossed the carcass back inside his storage space casually and activated Eternity Fire to cleanse the Abyssal energy in the Kingdom.

Very soon, Eternity Fire had engulfed all of the Abyssal energy in the Kingdom.

Lin Huang then began to refine the Kingdom directly.

As his ability was close to peak major dao-level, the speed at which he refined Kingdoms was much faster than before.

He merely used about a week to refine the minor dao-level Kingdom.

There were five Abyssal Lords who survived in this Kingdom.

Among the five Lords, four of them were lower-rank Lords, and only one was a middle-rank Lord.

However, the five of them unsealed 53 Dao seals for Lin Huang.

Apart from that, the Kingdom contained over 60,000 Dao seals. They had now become a part of his Kingdom.

The extraction and refinement of the first Kingdom was unusually successful. Lin Huang released a sigh of relief and very soon started the second round.

The second Kingdom still belonged to an Abyssal minor dao-level monster.

The entire handling process was almost identical to the first one.

Meanwhile, there were more Abyssal Lords left behind in this Kingdom; eight of them.

Among them, six were lower-rank Lords, and two were middle-rank Lords.

The eight Abyssal Lords unsealed a total of 181 Dao seals for Lin Huang.

This Kingdom also added over 90,000 Dao seals to his Kingdom.

Later on, Lin Huang got the hang of things and managed to familiarize himself with the extraction and refinement process.

The third Kingdom…

The fourth one…

…

Very soon, he extracted and refined most of the Kingdoms.

The Dao seals in Lin Huang’s body were unsealed over and over again, while the number of Dao seals in his Kingdom was skyrocketing.

There was no concept of time inside the virtual realm.

He did not know how long had passed, but he had finally extracted and refined all of the 561 minor dao-level monsters’ carcasses.

The 561 minor dao-level monsters’ Kingdoms undoubtedly brought a huge elevation in strength to him.

Some 180,000 Dao seals were unsealed in Lin Huang’s body, while the total number of Dao seals in his Kingdom had been increased by over 85 million (not the number of Dao seals he could use).

After refining the minor dao-level Kingdoms, Lin Huang examined his body briefly before quickly extracting and refining the 198 major dao-level monster carcasses.

Days went by as Lin Huang stayed in the virtual realm.

He spent over a hundred days to refine the first major dao-level Kingdom.

Nevertheless, the gain was undoubtedly a bountiful one.

There were close to a hundred Lords living in this Kingdom alone.

Among the hundred Lords, there was only one ultimate-rank Lord and close to ten upper-rank Lords.

Placing this batch of Lords and the dao-level Kingdom into his Kingdom, it unsealed over 4,000 Dao seals for Lin Huang.

The refinement of the Kingdom increased the number of Dao seals by over 300,000 in Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

He did not stop at all. He merely glanced at the growing numbers and quickly extracted and refined the second major dao-level Kingdom.

After that, he continued the process for the third one, the fourth one…

The monster carcasses he extracted later on had mastered more Dao seals. The time spent to refine them was getting longer and longer.

This caused Lin Huang to lose track of exactly how long he spent to finally refine all of the 198 Kingdoms.

As soon as he refined all of them, he checked the numbers again.

He was rather shocked as a result.

The gains he had obtained from the 198 major dao-level Kingdoms was so much more than the over 500 minor dao-level Kingdoms he had refined before this.

The unsealed Dao seals alone had surpassed 15 million. In his Kingdom, the number of Dao seals had increased by over 300 million.

After refining all of the carcasses he obtained from the mystic territory, Lin Huang cast his eyes on the five Black Abyss members’ corpses.

He spent some time extracting and refining those five Kingdoms.

Although Lu Yi and Bai Rong were merely minor dao-level powerhouses who had mastered some 50,000 Dao seals, there were more Lords in their Kingdoms, more than most of the major dao-level Kingdoms from the mystic territory.

Combining their Kingdoms, there were five ultimate-rank Lords and over 30 upper-rank Lords.

Ao Yu, who was at peak minor dao-level, had more Lords in his Kingdom than the two of them combined, not to mention Yan Jun who was on major dao-level.

The number of powerhouses in White Brow’s Kingdom was far beyond Lin Huang’s imagination.

Not only were there some ten minor dao-level powerhouses, there was also a major dao-level powerhouse who had just been elevated not long ago. There were over 3,000 Lords too.

The five’s Kingdoms unsealed over 3.7 million Dao seals for Lin Huang. Meanwhile, there were more than 48 million Dao seals added to his Kingdom.

After refining all of the dao-level Kingdoms, Lin Huang made some calculations.

This round of closed-door cultivation unsealed approximately 19.5 million Dao seals, while more than 440 million Dao seals were added to his Kingdom.

However, the unsealing of Dao seals only meant that Lin Huang had a larger quota to work with now. It did not mean that he had mastered the Dao seals directly.

He would need to analyze the Dao seals, speculate the Dao seals’ synthetic process and then consolidate them into his own Dao seals.

To Lin Huang, refining those Kingdoms was only the first stage.

The consolidation of Dao seals after this would take even more time, and it would be even more boring.

Lin Huang merely glanced at the number of Dao seals that he had unsealed and got Xiao Hei to create an Epiphany Card without hesitation. After crushing it, he went into realization mode and immersed himself in the consolidation of Dao seals.

Fortunately, the Epiphany Cards Xiao Hei created now would not be exhausted when the first realization was completed. Instead, each Epiphany Card allowed Lin Huang to remain in realization mode for a year.

Meanwhile, throughout the year of realization mode, his comprehension and speed in sorting information would be accelerated by tens of thousands of times.

This meant that using an Epiphany Card was comparable to 10,000 years of cultivation.

Lin Huang had only used one Epiphany Card and managed to consolidate over 100,000 Dao seals in his body successfully. He was officially at major dao-level now.

By the time he had exhausted the 10th Epiphany Card, he had finally mastered 1.08 million Dao seals.

Theoretically, this number should be the limit of a major dao-level powerhouse.

However, what puzzled Lin Huang was that this did not seem to be his limit.

He continued to use Epiphany Cards to continue consolidating more Dao seals.

One million eight hundred thousand!

One million nine hundred thousand!

One million one hundred thousand!

One million five hundred thousand!

Two million!

Three million!

…

The number of Dao seals skyrocketed to ten million!

Initially, Lin Huang thought ten million would be the upper limit.

The strange thing was that it was somehow not the limit yet.

He continued to use the Epiphany Cards, while more and more Dao seals were consolidated.

It still had yet to reach its limit even after he had reached 19.5 million Dao seals, which was the Dao seal quota he had unsealed.

Lin Huang was confused when he looked at the 19.58 million Dao seals consolidated in his body and all of the 450 million Dao seals that he could borrow from his Kingdom (They could be multiplied a hundredfold within the Kingdom).

“Am I at major dao-level now or have I broken through major dao-level?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1781 - Above Dao-level

## Chapter 1781: Above Dao-level

After calculating the number of Dao seals, Lin Huang examined the changes in his body carefully.

His physical body and God’s soul had gone through three rounds of transformation in total throughout the closed-door cultivation session.

The first transformation happened when the consolidated Dao seals broke through 18,000.

The first round elevated his physical body and God’s soul to major dao-level officially.

The second transformation happened when the consolidated Dao seals broke through 1.08 million.

The round of transformation caused his physical body and God’s soul to break through major dao-level, reaching a new height.

The third transformation happened when the consolidated Dao seals broke through 10.8 million.

This round caused a leap in the state of his physical body and God’s soul again.

Even Lin Huang had no idea how powerful his physical body and God’s soul were exactly.

However, he could sense clearly that each particle in his physical body and God’s soul was covered in level-10 million Dao tattoos.

He was sure that even if he did not use an Odylic defense at all, with such a level of Dao tattoo coverage, even a limit major dao-level powerhouse would not possess the strength to break through his defense.

As he had never come in contact with powerhouses above major dao-level, he could not speculate on their level of strength.

What surprised Lin Huang the most was that his Divine Telekinesis seemed to be able to divide itself endlessly when it reached such a level. It was no longer restricted.

In addition, his God Weapon flying daggers seemed to be able to divide themselves endlessly as well.

One had to know that the set of God Weapon flying daggers in his body transformed together with his physical body and God’s soul.

Now that his physical body and God’s soul had transformed three times, the set of God Weapon flying daggers in his body had also transformed three times.

He did not know what grade his God Weapons, that were initially precious treasures, were now.

He only knew that exotic treasure was the grade above precious treasure, but he did not know what the grade above exotic treasure was.

No matter what, he could definitely kill a major dao-level powerhouse in a single hit judging by the strength of the God Weapons in his body.

He had refined all of the Kingdoms during this round of closed-door cultivation, and obtained a great leap in strength that he had never experienced before.

Lin Huang knew that it was time to head back.

He looked around after walking out of the virtual realm cabin. At the same time, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis again, yet he did not find even one Void.

In reality, he was quite suspicious of this situation.

The reason being was that whenever he came into the virtual realm to consolidate Dao seals, every time a Dao seal was consolidated, it would attract Voids who coveted his Dao seals.

However, he had consolidated close to 20 million Dao seals this time, yet not even one Void came knocking at his door.

He would even wait for a moment intentionally after he had just consolidated a Dao seal at the beginning.

He did that as he was worried that there would be Voids coming to interrupt his next round of consolidating Dao seals.

However, the truth proved that he had been overthinking things.

Not even one Void came even after he had consolidated 19.5 million Dao seals.

Although Lin Huang could not understand why that was so, he soon let it go.

After scanning his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis, he put away the virtual realm cabin and concealed his aura. He then returned to the material realm.

Almost as soon as he returned, he sensed a powerful aura.

The intensity of the aura had clearly surpassed the limit of major dao-level.

“This aura should belong to Sovereign Xuan.” Lin Huang instantly made some guesses about this person’s identity.

He also came up with a rough evaluation soon after. “The intensity of his aura… is roughly the same as when I had mastered six million Dao seals…” (The number of Dao seals does not directly reflect one’s ability)

“So my current level of ability should’ve surpassed dao-level?!”

Comparing the strength of auras, Lin Huang came to a rough judgment of his ability.

“It seems like I must find out what the level above dao-level is as soon as I can.”

Lin Huang thought and spread out his Divine Telekinesis through the entire star zone.

Initially, he only wanted to see what Lin Xin and the rest were doing. However, from the scan, he was surprised to find out that the star zone he was in was a little similar to the virtual realm. However, it was weaker.

He even had the feeling that he could easily tear this world apart.

“Is this the projection of a Kingdom? It’s quite weak.”

Lin Huang had just recalled that Liu Fu had mentioned that the entire Dongxuan City was the projection of Sovereign Xuan’s Kingdom.

After merely a glance, he instantly understood the theory behind such a projection.

Its true nature was that of the state of the half-descended Kingdom.

He connected the materials in his Kingdom to the material realm, yet his Kingdom did not descend into the material realm completely.

After understanding the theory behind it, Lin Huang knew that he could do that too.

He could not help but think that he could actually find a barren sky and build such a nation when the Sword Alliance was established in the universe.

On one hand, everyone from the Sword Alliance would have their safety guaranteed. On the other hand, it would not affect their communication and exchanges in the universe.

Lin Huang did not try to tear this world apart after recalling his Divine Telekinesis, although he was quite curious about what would happen if he did.

However, he knew that Sovereign Xuan would instantly sense it as soon as he tried it.

Indeed, his current ability had far surpassed Sovereign Xuan’s, but he did not want to expose his true ability.

After putting the virtual realm cabin away, Lin Huang opened the door and saw Bai still standing there.

That one glance alone gave him the sudden feeling that Bai was too weak.

In his eyes, Sovereign Xuan’s aura was like the sun. When compared, Bai’s aura was like a dim spark that could be put out by a mere, simple press of his finger.

‘I should spare some time to elevate the imperial monsters’ abilities…’

‘As well as the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls…’

Bai was a little frightened to be stared at by Lin Huang. He finally could no longer hold back a moment later and asked, “What’s wrong?”

He did not sense the changes in Lin Huang from the closed-door cultivation session at all. After all, the gap between their abilities was just too great.

“Nothing. I just thought I should spare some time to elevate you and the rest’s ability,” Lin Huang said honestly.

Bai was stunned when he heard, after which he nodded to agree with him.

He also knew that they had been completely left behind in the dust by their master now.

After recalling Bai into card form, Lin Huang summoned Sword 1 through voice transmission.

“Let’s take a walk to familiarize ourselves with the local markets.”

Sword 1 agreed to his request without hesitation. He initially planned to spend some time during these two days taking a stroll through the markets.

Lin Huang wanted to check out the markets mainly to familiarize himself with the prices in the universe, to better compare them with Royal’s market.

There were many dao-level carcasses that he wanted to sell in his storage ring.

If the Feister Star Zone paid higher than the auction on Royal’s side, he did not mind handling them here directly.

They walked over to the closest market.

After a simple stroll, they headed to another few markets.

The day was soon gone as they strolled about.

Over the next few days, Lin Huang and Sword 1 had visited almost all of the markets in the Feister Star Zone.

Eventually, Lin Huang went back to Royal’s auction page and posted the dao-level carcasses on it.

The reason being was that he realized that there were actually not many dao-level powerhouses in Dongxuan City after doing the comparison. He would not get a good price for all sorts of dao-level resources.

Therefore, it made sense to purchase dao-level resources here, but it would not be worth it to sell them here..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1782 - Speaking to Xia Bing

Chapter 1782: Speaking to Xia Bing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After posting all of the dao-level monster carcasses on Royal’s auction page, Lin Huang thought about it and decided to contact Xia Bing using a temporary communication device.

Knowing that he did not want to expose his identity, she left him a contact number before leaving the mystic territory.

After putting on his God Weapon mask and white robe, Lin Huang called Xia Bing’s number.

The video call was connected a moment later.

Xia Bing’s image, which sported a head-full of red hair, was projected on the screen. She was sitting on a couch; she looked like she was at home.

“I didn’t expect you to take the initiative to contact me so soon.” Xia Bing looked at Lin Huang with a smile.

Her condition was completely different compared to when she was in the mystic territory. She was clearly much more relaxed at the moment.

“How’s the development on your side?” Lin Huang did not bother to make any small talk and asked directly.

Naturally, Xia Bing knew what he was asking about.

“I’ve done everything that I should. I’ve informed all of the organizations involved, and I’ve submitted all of the evidence I have.” Although she said that, she clearly looked quite helpless. “It’s chaos between the higher-ups these days in the Star Cluster. We held meetings every day. We’re preparing ourselves for an internal investigation, including me, the person who reported the case.”

“What about the other organizations?”

“From what I know, they’re almost in the same situation.” Xia Bing hesitated for a moment after saying that. She glanced at Lin Huang and decided to tell him, “However, the Longevity Tribe requests that I hand over White Brow’s body. Not only that, they don’t believe the authenticity of the video evidence that I recorded. The reason they gave is that I could’ve faked the video.”

“I thought I’d hand them the body. Now that you’ve mentioned that, there’s no need to do so anymore.” Lin Huang grinned under the mask.

“The Longevity Tribe has been known to conceal their members’ faults. Their tribe is huge, and there are many powerhouses. The tribesmen are used to being spoiled. I actually expected their reaction. They responded like that to an outsider like me in order to protect White Brow’s reputation. They must be investigating internally as well.”

“The entire Eastern Eight Zone is looking for moles now. Even if they want to protect White Brow, it’s impossible for them to go against the flow.”

“If you need more evidence, I can give you the bodies of Yan Jun and the rest. Of course, that excludes White Brow’s body.” Lin Huang had added the Longevity Tribe to his ‘hate list’.”

“That’s great, I’ll have ample evidence then. After all, there are techniques to retrieve the memories that are left behind.” Xia Bing nodded in agreement.

She did not say much about Lin Huang refusing to hand White Brow’s body over.

“If you hand over Jin Feng and Hu Shan’s bodies, I’ll try my best to request some resources for you,” Xia Bing continued to speak.

“Thanks.” Lin Huang nodded. “Let me know when you have time and we’ll conduct the handover.”

“I’m in the Sky Mirror Star Zone in Starshine City. I have a meeting at 9 am tomorrow. Try your best to give them to me before that, so that I can submit those bodies as evidence.” Xia Bing thought about it and scheduled the meeting time.

“Sure.” Lin Huang nodded.

He had a lot of time anyway. It would mainly depend on Xia Bing as to when they would meet.

“There’s one more thing…” Xia Bing hesitated for a moment and decided to speak eventually. “Can you show yourself if they want you to act as a witness?”

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment and shook his head. “They’re not lacking in witnesses. Apart from you and me, there’s Wang Xuanan from Royal and the others who were also chased after. There are at least six to seven people in total. There are definitely enough witnesses. Not only that, it’s easy to find these witnesses through their memories. I don’t think it’s necessary for me to show myself.”

“Moreover, they will definitely be suspicious of my identity if I show up looking like this. As long as the aura’s strength is similar, anyone could put on a mask and white robe to disguise themselves as me. It’s easy to get a peak dao-level powerhouse in the universe. Apart from creating more suspicion, I think my appearance won’t be beneficial for the investigation of evidence later on. The reason being is that they will definitely come back to me to prove the authenticity of the evidence.”

“Of course, I’m quite selfish too. Unless it’s absolutely necessary, I don’t want to show my face or expose my real identity.”

“Actually, I suggested that mainly because I’m worried that there would be people disguising themselves as you and providing fake evidence to mess things up,” Xia Bing said while looking rather helpless.

“If there really are people pretending to be me, you can use our video call to expose them,” Lin Huang said mercilessly.

The communication devices in the universe came with an automatic recording function.

No matter video call or voice call, they would be recorded automatically. It would store the recordings for a year by default, and they would be destroyed automatically after a year.

“I’d like to declare in all seriousness that my real identity is confidential. Apart from me, nobody in the entire universe knows who I am, nor does anyone know my contact information. Including Xia Bing, nobody can contact me in any way. For this video call, I used a temporary encrypted communication device to call Xia Bing myself. After this call ends, the contact number and all of the information will be destroyed automatically.”

“You guys have sufficient witnesses and evidence. I don’t think it’s necessary for me to show myself, nor will I attend any of the meetings of the organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone. If anyone shows up as me, it must be a person disguised as me from the Black Abyss. The person who invited the imposter, no matter who he is, which organization he’s from, or how high his status is, is definitely a spy from the Black Abyss!”

Lin Huang smiled at Xia Bing after he was done saying all that in a serious tone. “If anyone shows up as me, you can expose them using the declarations.”

“I have a faint feeling that this might actually come in handy.” Xia Bing nodded with a smile.

“Is there anything else? If not, I’ll see you tomorrow,” Lin Huang asked.

“One more thing… When you come and leave tomorrow, it’s best that nobody sees you and that you’re not captured on camera. The reason being is that people might create rumors using that information, saying such things as I met you and asked for your contact details or something like that. If such a thing happens, your credibility will drop,” Xia Bing reminded him. “I think that should be all. I’ll think about what I might’ve missed out on later. If there is anything else, we’ll talk about it when we meet tomorrow.”

“Got it.” Lin Huang nodded in agreement.

After hanging up on the call with Xia Bing, the temporary encrypted communication ring in his hand began to burn rapidly.

Within three to five seconds, it had turned into ashes completely.

He knew that the details of the call with Xia Bing just now had been wiped. Only she would have the archive on her side.

He lowered his head to check the time on a communication device and counted the hours until he had to meet Xia Bing. “Eleven more hours to go…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1783 - Fantasy Island

Chapter 1783: Fantasy Island

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were not many powerhouses above dao-level in the Eastern Eight Zone. Almost each and every of them would project their Kingdom in the Eastern Eight Zone to build their own city.

Among these cities, there were dimensional portals that would teleport one over directly.

As long as Lin Huang paid enough Divine Crystals, he could get from Dongxuan City to any city in the Eastern Eight Zone. He could even leave the Eastern Eight Zone and go to the other zones nearby.

However, to go to Starshine City this time, he did not choose to teleport from Dongxuan City directly.

Instead, he disguised his identity and bought a ticket with a disposable Star Crystal Card.

He teleported from Dongxuan City to another city—Yuangong City.

He changed his identity again, and then he bought another ticket with a disposable Star Crystal Card to a second city—Tianfu City.

From Tianfu City, he used his third identity to teleport to his real destination—Starshine City.

Naturally, he was still using a disposable Star Crystal Card to pay for the third teleportation.

The three Star Crystal Cards were destroyed as soon as they were used.

After he arrived in Starshine City, Lin Huang secretly compared the abilities of the three divine cities’ city governors.

Judging by the strength of their auras, the levels of strength of the three divine cities’ city governors was similar to that of Sovereign Xuan from Royal.

“The weakest one has an aura similar to mine when I had four million Dao seals, while the most powerful one is on par with when I had eight million Dao seals…”

After drawing those conclusions, Lin Huang had a clearer idea of his true ability—The few cities’ city governors were not his match.

Naturally, the thought merely flashed through his mind.

Very soon, he focused his thoughts elsewhere and used a disposable Star Crystal Card to buy a star map. He then found the exact location of the Sky Mirror Star Zone, as well as figured out the route to get there.

This time, he did not put on a new disguise for the fourth time. Instead, he went to the dimensional portal directly with his third disguise and teleported to his final destination—the Sky Mirror Star Zone.

After arriving in the Sky Mirror Star Zone, Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis silently. Very soon, he found Xia Bing’s whereabouts.

She did not sense his probing at all. She was taking a bath in a relaxed manner.

Lin Huang recalled his Divine Telekinesis instantly when he saw that.

He appeared at a breakfast spot he had found when he was probing with his Divine Telekinesis earlier in a flash.

He ordered breakfast and ate it slowly.

After finishing it, Lin Huang flipped through the news and the few mainstream public information platforms in the universe. It was almost 8.30 am when he checked the time.

He then turned off the device and appeared in the living room of the hotel room where Xia Bing was in a flash.

The moment he appeared, the mask made from his God Weapon was put on automatically. At the same time, he changed into a white robe.

Meanwhile, Xia Bing happened to be sitting on the couch in the living room. She looked at Lin Huang, who had appeared out of nowhere.

“Take a seat.”

At the same time Lin Huang took his seat, she waved her hand to activate a shield formation to block themselves from the outside world.

As soon as he took his seat, he took out a storage ring directly and put it on the coffee table.

“Apart from White Brow, the rest are in there.”

Xia Bing did not take the ring directly. Instead, she asked with a calm expression, “Are you really planning to keep White Brow’s body?”

“I can sell it.” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows under the mask. “I think many people would want a limit major dao-level powerhouse’s body.”

“You’ll offend the Longevity Tribe completely then.” Xia Bing rolled her eyes at Lin Huang.

“I’m not afraid of them. If they want it, they can join the auction,” Lin Huang added.

“I wouldn’t have told you about the Longevity Tribe’s reaction if I knew this would happen.” Xia Bing looked rather helpless.

In reality, she knew that Lin Huang was only saying that.

Even if he wanted to sell it, nobody in the Eastern Eight Zone would dare to take White Brow’s body.

The Longevity Tribe had been known to conceal their members’ faults. Nobody in the Eastern Eight Zone dared to offend them simply.

Naturally, if he insisted on selling it, he could definitely do so outside of the Eastern Eight Zone.

Xia Bing did not dwell on the topic. Instead, she extended her arm to take the ring. She started examining its contents.

A moment later, she lifted her head and looked at Lin Huang. “You removed Jin Feng and Hu Shan’s rings as well?”

“It wasn’t me. It was White Brow who did it.” Lin Huang pushed the responsibility away immediately.

Xia Bing shook her head and said nothing more.

Naturally, she knew that White Brow’s ring had become part of Lin Huang’s spoils, and he should have his own way of unlocking those storage rings.

“Is there anything else you’d like to say?” Lin Huang asked when he saw Xia Bing putting the storage ring away.

Xia Bing thought about it and decided to add further.

“If you really want to get rid of White Brow’s body, don’t do it in the Eastern Eight Zone. Nobody in the Eastern Eight Zone would dare to take it, including the black markets. If you dare to display the dead body in any markets in the Eastern Eight Zone, someone will definitely report it to the Longevity Tribe.”

Lin Huang nodded after hearing that. “Got it. Anything else?”

“That should be it. However, there should be more developments after the meeting today. How do we stay in contact after this?” Xia Bing knew that Lin Huang would not give her his contact number.

“How long before you think they will have a result?” Lin Huang thought about it and asked.

“Should be soon. After the new evidence has been submitted, all of the organizations should respond on the same day. I speculate that there’ll be a preliminary conclusion after a week at most,” Xia Bing said after a moment of thought.

“I’ll contact you in a week then.” Lin Huang nodded.

Realizing that it was time to bid farewell, Xia Bing lowered her head to check the time. “Is there anything that you’d like to ask or request?”

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment and asked eventually.

“I’d like to get the information regarding the level above dao-level. The more detailed, the better.”

“You’re breaking through?!” Xia Bing had shock written all over her face.

Lin Huang had guessed that she would have such a reaction. He did not explain, but continued talking, “It will be fine as well if you know any channels where I can obtain the information.”

“I can send you a simple overview. However, only the few top organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone have the exact details of that, and one would need a high level of authorization to get their hands on it. Unless you’re willing to expose your real ability and increase your authorization in your own organization, you won’t be able to obtain it.”

“However, it’s not a dead-end. There’s a black market called Fantasy Island outside the Eastern Eight Zone. You can purchase most things that you can’t find in the other zones. It’s just that many things are sold at a premium price. Fantasy Island should have the information you’re looking for.”

“Nobody knows who the owner of Fantasy Island is. We only know that it’s an ionized dimension. It’s open irregularly once or more every year. They’ll usually send the old clients the invitation before opening.”

“I happened to receive this year’s invitation a few days ago. Fantasy Island will open two days later in the evening. There’s nothing that I want to trade, so I can transfer the invitation to you.”

Xia Bing took out a card the size of a palm from her storage space and passed it to Lin Huang as she spoke.

Lin Huang took the card and examined it.

It was a card with golden edges. There were complicated Dao tattoos engraved on the back, and there was only a colored pattern on the front that looked like an island.

“You’ll find out Fantasy Island’s exact opening time when you spread your Divine Telekinesis into it. When it’s time, insert your Odyl into it, and you’ll be teleported to Fantasy Island directly. It’s the same when you want to come back, just insert your Odyl. You only get one two-way teleportation with each invitation, and it’ll be destroyed automatically after that.”

“Got it. Thanks.” Lin Huang nodded.. He put the card away in his storage space after spreading his Divine Telekinesis into it to look for the opening time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1784 - Hush

Chapter 1784: Hush

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first thing Lin Huang did after returning to the Feister Star Zone was to send Xia Bing a message with a new temporary communication device.

Very soon, she sent a simple overview of the information above dao-level.

Lin Huang downloaded it instantly and examined it as soon as he received it.

The information was rather basic, with a total word count of less than 1,000. However, it did give him a preliminary understanding of the level above major dao-level.

The level above major dao-level was called heavenly dao-level.

As major dao-level powerhouses could no longer consolidate more Dao seals when they were at limit major dao-level, and their Kingdoms were so full that they could no longer increase their ability, someone thought of a solution—consolidating more Kingdoms to increase their ability.

Therefore, the cultivation of heavenly dao-level was spread out gradually.

There were a total of nine ranks for heavenly dao-level, from rank-1 to rank-9.

Each time a Kingdom was consolidated, it meant that the person’s rank would be elevated. When nine Kingdoms were consolidated, it would be rank-9.

Lin Huang was in a daze as he read up to this point.

The reason being was that this was not his method of cultivation at all.

He had consolidated close to 20 million Dao seals in his Kingdom and himself personally, yet it was far from his actual limit.

The data that Xia Bing sent only had a rough explanation about it.

There were no further detailed descriptions on the nine ranks, nor did it mention how to consolidate one’s second Kingdom.

“Seems like I must pay Fantasy Island a visit…”

…

Two days passed by quickly.

In the evening, Lin Huang put on a mask and held onto the invitation card. The moment Fantasy Island opened, he inserted his Odyl within.

The next second, he and the invitation card vanished at the same time.

When he snapped back to his senses, he realized that he was now in a sunny town.

It was quite different from what he had expected.

He thought that, although its name was Fantasy Island, its nature should still be that of a black market.

A black market should be discreet. Never had he imagined the bright, sunny scene in front of him.

“This dimension seems to be the projection of a heavenly dao-level powerhouse’s Kingdom as well…” Lin Huang lifted his head to look into the sky.

He could sense that the Fantasy Island’s size was many times smaller than Sovereign Xuan and the rest’s Kingdoms. It was approximately the size of a normal city on Earth.

Although the dimension was much more powerful, its nature was still that of a projection of a Kingdom.

Sensing that the number of people around him was growing, Lin Huang soon put his thoughts aside and began to observe the guests who had arrived like he did.

Everyone more or less had a disguise. There were many who were wearing masks like he was.

He sensed their levels roughly. Among those who were in his field of vision, the weakest one was a Lord, and there were minor and major dao-level powerhouses everywhere.

As he thought carefully, he understood what was going on.

One would need to insert their Odyl to activate the invitation card. Not many people below lord-level could consolidate Dao seals in advance.

To avoid attracting unwanted attention, Lin Huang had disguised himself as a major dao-level powerhouse, while his aura fluctuations were maintained at approximately 500,000 Dao seals.

Although it was sunny, and it seemed calm and harmonious here, Lin Huang knew that this was just on the surface.

He did not forget Xia Bing’s reminder.

“Find out which shops conduct information transactions.”

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis directly.

In reality, Xia Bing reminded him that he should try his best not to use Divine Telekinesis, as people would assume that he was probing or provoking them.

However, the strength of his Divine Telekinesis had far surpassed dao-level, so the possibility of being noticed was low.

As he scanned with Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang saw over ten shops that conducted information transactions.

He chose the one that occupied most space and had the most sophisticated furnishings.

To him, having such a large space in this place and not being worried about the jealousy and envy of their peers, proved that the boss was someone capable.

Lin Huang lifted his head and glanced at the sign as he appeared at the shop entrance in a flash.

One word was carved in black on the sign—Hush.

Nobody knew if it was the shop’s name or the boss’ calligraphy work.

After stepping into the door, a pretty female attendant welcomed him instantly.

“May I know if you’d like to sell or obtain information?”

“Obtain.” Lin Huang merely spit out one word.

“Please follow me to Room 10…” The female attendant suddenly paused and surprise flashed through her eyes as she looked once again at Lin Huang. However, she adjusted her emotions quickly. “Please follow me to Room 1.”

She brought Lin Huang into the elevator as she spoke.

Naturally, Lin Huang had noticed her odd behavior, as well as the change in room number at the very last minute. However, he said nothing and followed her to the fifth floor.

The female attendant brought Lin Huang to the entrance of a room on the fifth floor before stopping. “We’re here. Please go in, sir.”

Lin Huang noticed that, apart from him and the female attendant, there was not even a guest or another attendant on this floor.

Nevertheless, he did not care and walked into the room directly.

There was a tall counter behind the door.

A rather hunched old man checked out Lin Huang subtly before speaking in a hoarse voice.

“Sir, may I know what kind of information you need?”

Lin Huang smiled as he stared at the hunched old man. “Stop pretending. You must be the boss?”

Seeing that the man said nothing, Lin Huang added with a smile, “To be exact, you should be the boss of this Fantasy Island.”

The moment he entered, he sensed that the old man’s aura was at least at the peak of heavenly dao-level, even though he did not release his aura at all.

That was the senses between powerhouses. He also knew that the old man should have sensed his real ability too. Therefore, the old man had arranged for this meeting specially.

“I can’t believe I’ve been exposed so easily…” The hunched old man waved his hand. The entire room changed significantly.

The rather dim consultation room suddenly transformed. It was now a bright, small meeting room.

The hunched old man revealed his real appearance as well.

He was a middle-aged man who looked to be in his early 50s. He seemed outstandingly charismatic. One could tell that he was a powerhouse who had been sitting at the top for a long time.

“Take a seat.” The middle-aged man sat on the leather couch on his own and lifted his head to look at Lin Huang with great interest.

Lin Huang was not shy at all. He sat across from the man with a coffee table between them.

“I’m curious about why a powerhouse like you would conceal his combat strength and come to my Fantasy Island,” the middle-aged man smiled as he asked while serving Lin Huang a cup of tea.

Lin Huang took the tea casually and displayed a faint smile. “If I say I’m just here to obtain some information, would you believe me?”

The middle-aged man stared at Lin Huang for a moment and nodded while smiling, “I would.”

“So what kind of information are you looking for exactly?” He only asked after falling silent for a moment.

“I want information regarding heavenly dao-level and above heavenly dao-level. The more detailed, the better..” Lin Huang only spoke after hesitating momentarily.

1

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1785 - Dominator-level!

Chapter 1785: Dominator-level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The middle-aged man sitting across the coffee table glanced at Lin Huang with an odd expression, but he was not nosy enough to ask further. Instead, he nodded directly and said, “I can provide that information for free. Is there anything else that you need?”

Lin Huang fell into silence momentarily before lifting his head to look at the middle-aged man. “Do you have information about the Black Abyss here? As well as information about Aza…”

The middle-aged man had a slight change of expression as he listened up to this point. He interrupted Lin Huang instantly, “It’s better that you avoid mentioning that person’s name as much as possible.”

“Regarding the Black Abyss’ information, we can provide it to you as long as you pay enough. However, about that entity, we can’t provide you with any information.”

“I can only tell you that, if it wasn’t for the fact that He was in hibernation, the simple action of you mentioning his name earlier would be enough to contaminate you and turn you into an Abyssal creature.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly, but he was still unwilling. “Then can I ask if He’s the god of the Abyss?”

“Yes, and no.” The middle-aged man looked rather troubled, but he answered anyway, “If you must delve deep into this, I’ll provide you with an ancient precept—The Abyss is just His dream.”

The precept the middle-aged man provided was almost identical to what White Brow had said.

However, Lin Huang still could not really understand if that was just a simple statement, or whether there was a deeper meaning behind it.

“If you have a dispute with the Black Abyss, you will only need to learn about them. Don’t go looking for information about Him,” the middle-aged man hesitated for a moment and advised him anyway.

“Aren’t the people from the Black Abyss His believers?” Lin Huang asked in slight confusion.

“Will a God care for the worship of ants?” The middle-aged man raised his brows.

Lin Huang instantly came to a realization and nodded. “I get it now. The conflicts I have with the Black Abyss stays with the Black Abyss.”

The middle-aged man seemed to be relieved. “Anything else?”

Lin Huang fell silent for a while before speaking again, “I’d like to know about the information outside the universe…”

“I can provide that to you for free as well.” The middle-aged man nodded. “Of course, it’ll just be the basic information.”

“That’s good enough.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction. “Thanks.”

“Do you need anything else?” The middle-aged man asked again.

Lin Huang thought for a moment and shook his head. “That’s all for now.

“However, I have my doubts.” Lin Huang lifted his head and said to the middle-aged man as he stared at him, “Why are you giving me this information for free?”

The middle-aged man smiled when he heard that question. “I’m a businessman. It’s only natural for me to befriend a potential client. Although I have clients who are beyond heavenly dao-level like you, there aren’t many of them. Although this current transaction might be small, there might be larger ones and more opportunities in the future.”

“Moreover, the information I’m providing you for free is public information in many places outside the universe. I don’t want you to find out that I received money from you for such free information when you leave the universe.”

Lin Huang nodded with a smile after hearing his words. “Sure. I look forward to a great transaction opportunity in the future.”

“Oh yeah. My name’s Qian Shisan, let’s be friends.” The middle-aged man stretched out his hand toward Lin Huang.

“Lin Xie.” Lin Huang gave him his pseudonym.

In reality, he knew that with the man’s capabilities, no matter whether he told him his name or not, it would be easy for him to find out who he was.

He did not give his real name to indicate his stance that he did not want people to know his identity. He did not provide a ridiculous pseudonym as that would have been too insincere. Therefore, he gave him the pseudonym that he had used before.

After sharing each other’s names and chatting for a little bit, they conducted the official transaction.

Lin Huang spent some money to purchase information about the Black Abyss. Very soon, Qian Shisan gathered the few information pieces he was providing for free, as well as the information about the Black Abyss, and sent them to Lin Huang’s temporary communication device. He then saw him off.

Watching Lin Huang’s figure gradually disappear, Qian Shisan smirked lightly and mumbled softly, “I believe that we’ll meet again soon enough…”

Lin Huang downloaded the information Qian Shisan sent him as soon as he returned to the Feister Star Zone. He then began to examine them in all seriousness.

The first thing he looked at was the information about heavenly dao-level and beyond heavenly dao-level that Qian Shisan had provided for free.

This document was undoubtedly much more detailed than the one Xia Bing had provided.

The so-called heavenly dao-level was the level evolved from when one’s Kingdom in their body was full and could no longer consolidate any more Dao seals.

In reality, there was an important threshold to this level, which was to consolidate a Heavenly Dao in their Kingdom.

All of the Dao seals would be consolidated into a Heavenly Dao!

As soon as they achieved that, their Kingdom could be considered full.

That was the foundation needed to consolidate the second Kingdom.

However, the process of consolidating a Heavenly Dao was extremely dangerous.

The process of consolidating a Heavenly Dao from Dao seals was similar to consolidating god sequence chains into Dao seals. Energy as terrifying as nuclear fusion would be released as well.

The energy impact would be released by the consolidation of millions of Dao seals…

The impact on the Kingdom was over a hundred million times more powerful than the time when one consolidated god sequence chains into Dao seals.

Even if it was just the aftermath, it was powerful enough to destroy most limit major dao-level powerhouses’ physical bodies and God’s souls.

That was why there were many Lords and dao-level powerhouses in the universe, but there were very few heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

There were not even 30 heavenly dao-level powerhouses in total in the entire Eastern Eight Zone.

Meanwhile, for the nine levels of heavenly dao-level, the difficulty of each new Kingdom consolidation and Heavenly Dao would be multiplied.

The reason being was that Kingdoms would repel each other. Not only that, the Heavenly Dao was something that could not coexist.

Each time a new Heavenly Dao was consolidated, the old Heavenly Dao in the previous Kingdom would stir up a riot.

Therefore, the higher the rank of heavenly dao-level, the more difficult it would become.

If one was careless, they might have their Kingdoms destroyed and Heavenly Daos collapse.

The least serious consequence was having one’s level drop, but they might also have their Kingdom and Heavenly Dao crushed entirely and fall back to major dao-level. There would be no hope in leveling up in their entire lives from then on.

The most serious case would be having their Kingdom explode, and their physical bodies and God’s souls turning into ashes instantly!

Lin Huang could not help but exclaim as he read up to this point, “Heavenly dao-level is so dangerous!”

After reading every word listed in the information about heavenly dao-level, Lin Huang soon proceeded to read further.

He finally saw the level above heavenly dao-level—dominator-level!

The so-called dominator-level was to collide and integrate the nine Kingdoms to consolidate a supreme Kingdom when one had reached complete-stage heavenly dao-level rank-9!

This process was tens of thousands of times more dangerous than consolidating a Heavenly Dao to get to heavenly dao-level. The reason being was that integrating nine Kingdoms into one would mean that the nine Heavenly Daos would collide with each other. One would then crush the nine Heavenly Daos into fragments and consolidate them once again!

Not only would that require one to be fearless, possess great perseverance, but it would also require a physical body and God’s soul that was sufficiently powerful.

Furthermore, this process was even more dangerous than consolidating a Heavenly Dao to achieve heavenly dao-level.

The reason being was that the slightest mistake would result in the Heavenly Daos and Kingdoms being destroyed, erasing one’s physical body and God’s soul completely.

Moreover, one could integrate chaotic cosmoses that were like the universe as soon as they elevated from heavenly dao-level to dominator-level, becoming a dominator that controlled many chaotic cosmoses!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1786 - Infinite Universe

Chapter 1786: Infinite Universe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Chaotic cosmos…”

Lin Huang looked at the information that detailed what was outside the universe with his eyes wide.

According to the description, just like the universe, the complicated dimension that contained countless great worlds, mini worlds, gravel worlds and regular universes was called the chaotic cosmos.

Meanwhile, there were similar countless chaotic cosmoses outside the universe.

The countless chaotic cosmoses made up the chaotic ocean.

Some called it the ocean of chaos, some called it the infinite universe, some called it the only universe, while some called it the supreme universe…

The reason why the chaotic ocean had so many names was because it was boundless and constantly expanding.

Everything in the world was created there; everything was included.

Its existence was the starting point of time, as well as the starting point of space…

Before its appearance, everything was nothingness.

Since it appeared, its existence was eternal.

The chaotic cosmoses it contained were not only boundless in quantity, they were also endless in time and space.

1

No matter how many parallel universes were split off from a chaotic cosmos, no matter which timeline a chaotic cosmos was on, from the beginning to end, one could find it in this chaotic ocean any time.

It did not only contain all material planes, it also contained the dreams, imaginations, and the split-second thoughts of all the living beings on the material plane…

All of the writers, artists, playwrights, creators of all sorts… All of the living beings, non-living beings, tangibles, non-tangibles, souls, thoughts and information that could be imagined… Everything was contained within this boundless cosmos.

It could derive everything within a second.

Lin Huang had always speculated that there was a broader world outside the universe.

Never had he thought that it would be such a supreme cosmos.

After reading about the chaotic ocean, Lin Huang looked back at the system of dominator-level.

The combat strength categorization of dominator-level was very simple and straightforward.

One would be at dominator-level rank-1 when they refined one to ten chaotic cosmoses.

One would be at dominator-level rank-2 when they refined 11 to a hundred chaotic cosmoses.

One would be at dominator-level rank-3 when they refined 101 to 1,000 chaotic cosmoses.

One would be at dominator-level rank-4 when they refined 1,001 to 10,000 chaotic cosmoses.

One would be at dominator-level rank-5 when they refined 10,001 to 100,000 chaotic cosmoses.

The strength of one’s Kingdom when they broke through to heavenly dao-level was the main factor in deciding how many chaotic cosmoses one could refine.

Due to the restriction of the strength of one’s Kingdom, most dominator-level powerhouses would usually stop at dominator-level rank-1 and could no longer move on. The ratio almost surpassed 80% among the dominator-level powerhouses.

The higher the rank, the fewer the people.

There were only a couple of dominator-level rank-5 throughout the history of the entire chaotic ocean.

Not only that, according to all of the data records, since there was a history record of the chaotic ocean, nobody had even broken through past dominator-level rank-5.

“The legendary Aza should be at rank-4 at least. He might even be at dominator-level rank-5…” Lin Huang frowned as he speculated.

It was only after he came across this information that he finally believed what White Brow said back then.

To Aza, the universe was just a speck of dust.

To powerhouses at dominator-level rank-4 and dominator-level rank-5, the universe was just a regular chaotic ocean, and it was merely one-ten-thousandth of the Kingdoms in their body. Indeed, they could destroy it with a mere flip of their hand.

Although Lin Huang speculated roughly how powerful Aza was, he was not exactly shocked.

Instead, he thought that, compared to the chaotic ocean, a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse was not as shocking to him.

“The highest combat strength is just dominator-level rank-5 due to the restriction of the strength of one’s Kingdom…” Lin Huang had tens of thousands of thoughts running through his mind when he read that. “The foundation of my Kingdom is countless times more powerful than powerhouses of the same level. Is it possible that I can break through past dominator-level rank-5?”

Lin Huang merely fantasized for a moment, before discovering a realistic problem.

“One would need to consolidate nine Kingdoms to get to heavenly dao-level. How can I consolidate a second Kingdom of the same strength now?!”

He could not help but feel troubled as he thought up to this point.

He got his Kingdom completely by chance.

It was almost impossible to build a Kingdom that was of the same strength.

After some fruitless thinking, Lin Huang shook his head to get rid of the messy thoughts he had.

“Forget it, I won’t think about it for now. I’ll fill my Kingdom with the maximum number of Dao seals it can contain, after which I’ll finally think about what to do next.”

He then looked at the third document.

He paid for this document. Qian Shisan asked for an exotic treasure, and Lin Huang had given him White Brow’s corpse.

Since he did not plan to return the corpse, this was the best possible use for it.

Moreover, the corpse was with Qian Shisan now. He did not have to worry that it would end up with the Black Abyss or the Longevity Tribe.

Lin Huang checked the document thoroughly after opening it.

He had finally found out details regarding the Black Abyss.

The Black Abyss originated from the Raiders.

It was a heavenly dao-level Raider, who had accidentally triggered a clone Aza left behind deep in the Abyss while he was hunting in the Abyss. He was contaminated by the clone and became Aza’s believer.

However, the contamination did not turn him into an Abyssal creature, but instead he hid among the Raiders by remaining in his original form and mental state.

Later on, the heavenly dao-level powerhouse used all sorts of techniques to lure many Raiders to join him.

There were even some powerhouses at peak major dao-level who were elevated to heavenly dao-level with the power Aza’s clone provided.

There were a total of seven official Black Abyss members. There were all heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

The most powerful one among them was suspected to have reached heavenly dao-level rank-9.

The seven of them had many dao-level reserve members under them.

At the moment, at least one-third of the Raiders had been contaminated by Aza’s power and had become members of the Black Abyss…

Lin Huang could not help but frown lightly after reading that information.

Naturally, he did not like the Raiders at all, as they had been his enemies from the beginning. However, he indeed did not expect that they had been contaminated by the Black Abyss internally to this extent.

He did not have any sympathy for the Raiders’ situation, nor did he have any good feelings about the Black Abyss.

To him, the conflict between the Black Abyss and the Raiders was merely part of this dog-eat-dog existence.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang did not really want to see the Raiders being fully converted into Black Abyss members. The reason being was that the people in the Black Abyss were basically Abyssal creatures by nature.

If he had to compare which was more evil, the Black Abyss was definitely more evil compared to the Raiders.

The reason being was that their hunting targets were not limited to Club members and other travelers. To them, all cultivators, and even regular people, were viable targets.

To them, everyone only had two options. They either had to accept the contamination of Aza, or die.

Therefore, to be exact, the Black Abyss was the public enemy of the entire universe in the truest sense!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1787 - Imperial Monsters Elevating to Major Dao-level

Chapter 1787: Imperial Monsters Elevating to Major Dao-level

After returning from Fantasy Island, Lin Huang had been waiting for the results of the auction from Royal’s side.

Naturally, he did not stay idle.

Considering that Bai and the rest of his imperial monsters’ combat strength was indeed holding him back, and that they would take forever to cross the threshold of major dao-level if they were to cultivate on their own, he thought he would use the Combat Strength Upgrade Cards directly. Apart from the Bug Tribe, he elevated his 25 imperial monsters from lord-level all the way up to major dao-level.

However, he merely elevated them to major dao-level and stopped there.

This was mainly because it would exhaust Xiao Hei’s Origin Energy if he elevated them any further.

Moreover, major dao-level combatants were considered powerhouses in the universe. As long as they did not stir up trouble for themselves, they usually would not encounter anything too dangerous.

After he elevated all of them to major dao-level, Lin Huang released them.

Apart from Bloody, who stayed by his side, the rest of the 24 imperial monsters formed groups of two to three to explore the universe on their own.

“You’ve elevated our combat strength to major dao-level directly, then your current level of ability…” Bloody could not help but ask.

“I’m not exactly sure whether I’m at major dao-level or heavenly dao-level.” Lin Huang shook his head while forcing a smile.

“What do you plan to do next then?” Bloody continued to ask.

“Let’s establish the Sword Alliance first. We might need to settle some matters regarding the Raiders and the Black Abyss, as well as some grudges.” Lin Huang thought he would have to establish a foothold first.

His ability was not weak, but the Sword Servants under him, as well as Lin Xin and Lin Xuan’s abilities, were far from sufficient.

“Inform Sword 1 that I’ll participate in every Sword Alliance meeting.”

Bloody nodded.

“We’ll talk about the rest after setting up the Sword Alliance.”

“You’ll take charge of the Sword Alliance’s matters during this period of time. I’ll get Sword 1 and the other Sword Servants to work with you.” Naturally, Lin Huang believed in Bloody’s ability.

Bloody only left after the two were done talking about business and had chatted for a little while.

For the next few days, Bloody pushed the Sword Alliance’s development forward resolutely, putting the Sword Alliance officially on track in the universe.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang spent some time entering the virtual realm to consolidate all of the Dao seals that were unsealed from his imperial monsters’ elevation. He had gained over 2.6 million Dao seals this time.

He had officially consolidated a total of 22.2 million Dao seals, breaking through the 20 million mark.

He could clearly sense that the number was still far from the limit that his body could contain.

He received the storage rings that Yang Ling had unlocked as soon as he left closed-door cultivation.

He examined them carefully as soon as he received them.

The first one was White Brow’s storage ring.

The first thing he saw was seven Goldfingers as he spread out his Divine Telekinesis into the ring.

White Brow was not a traveler, so he could not integrate Goldfingers at all. He must have obtained the seven Goldfingers after hunting Club members. He left them behind to trade with the other travelers inside the Raiders.

However, Lin Huang had now come into possession of these Goldfingers.

Apart from the Goldfingers, there were a bunch of reincarnated beings’ tools and elixirs.

White Brow, a reincarnated being, could use these things, but Lin Huang could not. He could only get rid of them at auctions or by trading other resources for them with people at the Club.

Apart from Goldfingers, and those special items such as reincarnated beings’ tools, there were two exotic treasures and some ten precious treasures.

There were a few precious treasures that were suitable for his imperial monsters that had just been elevated to major dao-level.

Those were the only things that Lin Huang was interested in.

What he thought was a pity was that he did not see any dao-level powerhouses’ corpses and Kingdom Shell Remnants in White Brow’s storage space.

After checking White Brow’s ring, Lin Huang checked out Yan Jun’s.

As a major dao-level powerhouse as well, there were surprisingly few items in his storage ring, which was pathetic.

There were Goldfingers in his storage ring too, but there were only two.

As he was a regenerated being, there were no reincarnated beings’ tools and elixirs in his ring.

Apart from the two Goldfingers, there were only four precious treasures that Lin Huang was interested in.

Among the four precious treasures, there was only one armor that the imperial monsters under Lin Huang could use.

Later on, he checked Jin Feng and Hu Shan’s storage rings.

He obtained two exotic treasures and some ten precious treasures.

The remaining 30 or so storage rings basically belonged to minor dao-level powerhouses.

There were only a total of five Goldfingers, over ten precious treasures, and some 20 dao-level God’s corpses that Lin Huang thought were useful.

There were also hundreds of spiritual treasures that were valuable.

Meanwhile, for the remaining miscellaneous items, the 40 or so storage rings could probably be traded for two to three precious treasures.

After calculating the spoils, Lin Huang retrieved all of the Goldfingers.

The Goldfingers were basically grade-1. Not only did he think that he would not use them, he thought they were quite useless to Lin Xin and Yang Ling as well.

Therefore, he chose to let his Goldfingers devour them.

The first one he retrieved was the grade-3 Goldfinger, Critical Hit Hammer. It devoured six grade-1 Goldfingers consecutively, elevating it from the fourth stage to the tenth stage, which was the limit.

The Critical Hit Hammer’s critical hit effect increased from the lowest ninefold to the highest one hundredfold!

The second Goldfinger Lin Huang retrieved was the grade-4 Gate of All Realms.

After letting the Gate of All Realms devour three Goldfingers, the number of virtual bodies it could create increased from seven to ten.

However, that was not its limit.

Sensing that a grade-2 Goldfinger was needed for the Gate of All Realms to create more virtual bodies, Lin Huang fed it the only grade-2 Goldfinger in this batch of spoils.

After the Gate of All Realms devoured it, the limit of virtual bodies it could create increased from 10 to 20.

Lin Huang then put the Gate of All Realms away in his body.

He fed the remaining four grade-1 Goldfingers to the grade-4 Soul-controlling Tablet directly.

After feeding his Goldfingers, Lin Huang sorted out his storage ring.

He summoned Sword 1 after retrieving every resource that was useful to him, and he gave the remaining spoils to Sword 1.

“Handle these miscellaneous items as you wish. You guys can do whatever you want. You can trade them for Dao Weapons or other resources. They should be enough to fund the Sword Alliance’s preliminary operations.”

Although those miscellaneous items were nothing to Lin Huang, they were items in legitimate dao-level powerhouses’ storage rings. To the Sword Servants who had just been elevated to Lords, some of these items could be traded for a couple of supreme-grade Dao weapons each.

Shock clearly flashed through Sword 1’s eyes when he received the ring, but he soon regained his composure.

He was already used to Lin Huang’s surprises.

He no longer thought it unusual no matter what this Lord Swordmaster could do.

He even held the faint belief that there was nothing that this Lord Swordmaster could not do!

Lin Huang dwelled on his thoughts for a long time as he watched Sword 1 leave.

“The Sword Servants’ abilities are indeed quite weak.. Perhaps the only way to elevate them quickly is to rely on the Kingdom’s accelerated time, which is dumb…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1788 - Two Possibilities

Chapter 1788: Two Possibilities

Lin Huang, Bloody and Sword 1 gathered in the lounge.

“How is it going with the Sword Alliance lately?” Lin Huang took the lead in asking.

“We’ve already completed the registration process at Royal, and we’ve started to accept missions.” Sword 1 paused as soon as he was done speaking. He sneakily lifted his head to peep at Lin Huang before continuing to speak, “We’ve also spread the news of us recruiting new people but… nobody is applying.”

“There are many who inquired, but they aren’t even willing to come for the interview after finding out about us.”

“What do you guys think the issue is?” Lin Huang raised his brows. In reality, he expected such a situation to happen.

Bloody said nothing when she heard that question. Instead, she looked at Sword 1 quickly.

Sword 1 felt his throat dry up and gulped before speaking again, “I think we’re too weak at the moment. We’re not good enough to attract new members to join.”

“In the universe, heavenly god-level combatants make up an organization’s basic battle strength, and there are Lords everywhere. Although your name is in the spotlight as the Lord Swordmaster, and we’ve also mentioned that you have dao-level combat strength, apart from you, we’re all lower-rank Lords.”

Bloody finally spoke up when she listened up to this point.

“Should we join the Sword Alliance?” Bloody looked at Lin Huang. The “we” she was referring to were naturally the imperial monsters.

“I don’t think that it’ll be helpful.” Lin Huang shook his head after giving it a moment of thought. “Even if you guys joined, there will be a large strength gap in between. The new members will soon notice the issue after they join.”

“Also, the Sword Alliance would definitely be investigated if you guys joined with your current levels of ability. At that point, my real ability would definitely be exposed.”

Lin Huang turned his head to look at Sword 1 after falling silent for a moment.

“How many people do we need to maintain the operations of the Sword Alliance?”

Sword 1 was momentarily stunned before he responded instantly, “There are actually only three things running as part of the daily operations now.”

“The first one is sorting out items, including spolis and rewards, as well as distributing the materials.”

“Another is handling the transactions of items.”

“The last one is obtaining information about the outside world and relaying messages.”

Only approximately ten people were needed in total.

“Almost all of them are busy with the missions that Royal posted.”

Lin Huang nodded after hearing that. “How about this? We’ll keep 20 people in the universe who will be responsible for the Sword Alliance’s daily matters. The rest will go into the Kingdom in my body to work hard on their cultivation.”

“The 20 people will only need to stay there for a year. They will go into my Kingdom to cultivate the year after. They will replace the 20 people in the Kingdom at that point. They’ll be rotated in and out every year from then on.”

“We’ll draw lots to decide on who will stay. To be fair, those who have stayed put will be removed before we draw lots for the next batch randomly,” Lin Huang added after thinking about it. “Also, those who stay put will be given tenfold of the items and rewards during the year in which they are on guard duty as compensation.”

“I’ll go ahead and make the necessary arrangements.”

Sword 1’s eyes lit up when he heard Lin Huang’s words. Naturally, he knew how much benefit there would be should they be given the opportunity to go into Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

Apart from the 10,000 times accelerated timeflow, there were also countless monsters of different tribes to be hunted in there. The elevation speed of their combat strength and ability would be at least 10,000 times faster.

The three of them discussed some details in the meeting room before Sword 1 left in a flash. He began to sort out the matters that Lin Huang tasked him to do.

On that day itself, all the Sword Servants gathered together.

Including Sword 1, 214 Sword Servants drew lots in front of Lin Huang and Bloody.

The 20 people who ended up having to stay behind looked terrible.

Apart from Sword 2, who stayed behind in the great world, among the 11 initial Swordmaster’s bodyguards, only Sword 8, who looked like a little girl, drew the lot to stay put.

In reality, she did not understand what the purpose of the draw was at all.

Sword 1 took the initiative to voice out when he saw that. “I’ll trade with Xiao Ba. She doesn’t know anything about the Sword Alliance’s operations. I’m worried that she’ll only mess things up if she stays behind.”

“I don’t think that’s necessary. I can teach her whatever she doesn’t know,” Bloody spoke directly before waiting for Lin Huang to agree to her suggestion, “Moreover, apart from Xiao Ba, the remaining 19 people know what they should do.”

Lin Huang nodded to agree to what Bloody said after hearing that. “Don’t worry, Sword 1. The Sword Alliance has me. Don’t waste your gift. Focus on your cultivation for the next 10,000 years!”

Seeing that Lin Huang had spoken as well, Sword 1 could only nod in agreement.

“Alright. Those who drew the lot to stay behind, don’t be sad. You’ll take their places next year. As compensation, I’ll customize a set of cultivation methods to get to major dao-level for you guys exclusively!”

The 20 people who drew the lot to stay behind became excited after hearing what Lin Huang said.

Now those who were going into the Kingdom looked envious instead.

Over the next few days, after Lin Huang sent the Sword Servants into his Kingdom, he had been kept busy developing cultivation methods for the Sword Servants.

He then gave the cultivation inheritance to the 20 Sword Servants who stayed behind one by one.

Bloody got Sword 8 to stay by her side. She did not participate in handling the Sword Alliance’s matters.

In reality, the remaining 19 people were sufficient to run the Sword Alliance for the time being.

After Lin Huang was done with the Sword Servants’ matters, the appointment he scheduled with Xia Bing a week ago was due.

He changed to another temporary communication device and called Xia Bing again.

A moment later, she accepted the video call request.

Xia Bing, who had a head full of red hair, was smoking as she leaned on the railing on the balcony. There was a sky full of dark clouds behind her.

“You look like you’re in a bad mood.” Lin Huang did not expect Xia Bing to be in such a state. “Does this have anything to do with the situation?”

“Uh-huh,” Xia Bing responded and put out the cigarette. She puffed out the smoke before speaking while frowning slightly, “I suspect that… the Longevity Tribe is completely on the Black Abyss’ side.”

Lin Huang could not help but furrow his brow when he heard that.

Indeed, he had not thought of such a possibility at all. He thought that the Longevity Tribe would only have spies among them like White Brow.

He soon calmed down after the shocking revelation.

“Can you tell me more about it?”

“After I submitted the corpses, all the organizations came to the Star Cluster to bring the corpses back immediately. Later on, all of the organizations should’ve done a thorough investigation and obtained some information.”

“Two days ago, the seven organizations held another video meeting. In the middle of the meeting, the Longevity Tribe’s patriarch suddenly spoke out. He said that you had contacted the Longevity Tribe yourself and used White Brow’s corpse to threaten them to provide you with resources. They even showed video evidence…”

Lin Huang was speechless when he heard that. “That’s ridiculous. Why would I want their insignificant resources?!”

“I recorded the video, I’ll send it over to you later. No matter what, the video that they came up with was quite impressive. The person in the video wore the exact same mask and clothes as you did. It’s no different from the video taken in the mystic territory. That person imitated your voice too, and it’s exactly the same. Even White Brow’s corpse looked exactly the same.”

“After they played the video, they even said that we were accomplices. I couldn’t take it anymore, so I played the video of our conversation that I recorded directly.”

“After your declarations were made public, the Longevity Tribe’s patriarch and the two deputy patriarchs looked terrible, as if they had eaten flies.”

“What happened later on?” Lin Huang could not help but laugh as he listened up to this point.

“They were even more determined that we were accomplices. They said that we were the spies from the Black Abyss and had framed White Brow. They even said their fake video was an act that you had put up intentionally to slander them.”

“I think there are two possibilities regarding this situation. One is that something is definitely wrong with the Longevity Tribe. The other possibility is that someone really disguised themselves as me to mislead them in order to create chaos.”

“I think the second possibility might be more plausible…” Lin Huang fell into silence momentarily before voicing his opinion..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1789 - Great Void Mirror

Chapter 1789: Great Void Mirror

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“If something is really wrong with the Longevity Tribe, then there are even more reasons why they wouldn’t speak out easily like that, especially to the point of making a fake video to frame me and saying that I blackmailed them. This lie can be exposed too easily. If I attended the meeting myself and confronted them, their lie would be exposed directly, which would be equivalent to them revealing their identity as spies.”

“Although there’s nothing to like about the Longevity Tribe, I don’t really believe that their entire tribe belongs to the Black Abyss,” Lin Huang provided his own hypothesis.

“If what you said is the truth and that someone is framing the Longevity Tribe on purpose, then it’d be even harder to get to the bottom of things.” Xia Bing frowned slightly.

“So what happened after you guys argued? What else did they talk about?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“Later on, those few people from the Longevity Tribe and I were asked to leave the meeting room. Before they find out whether something is wrong with White Brow, we can no longer participate in future meetings,” Xia Bing said while looking annoyed.

“There’s nothing… wrong with handling it this way,” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

However, as soon as he said those words, he saw Xia Bing glaring angrily at him in the projection.

He explained immediately, “What I meant is that they’re being pretty fair.”

Xia Bing harrumphed. “I’m clean anyway, so I’m not afraid of them. Let them go ahead and investigate me!”

Lin Huang fell into silence for a long time, after which he could not help but ask, “How can they investigate? Are they going to trigger the Abyssal energy by reading their memories?”

“You’re overthinking things. How is it possible that such a method exists?!” Xia Bing shook her head and explained in all seriousness,” Star Cluster’s Star Masters went over to summon the Great Void Mirror.”

“The Great Void Mirror treasure?” Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the name. He retrieved the related memories within the Origin Energy fragments from the Nirvana Trees. “This thing really exists?!”

Legend had it that the Great Void Mirror was a treasure that contained terrifying power.

Lin Huang had always thought that it was only a legend. Never had he thought that it really existed.

“The Great Void Mirror has always existed, but it has been in hibernation during this era.” Xia Bing nodded. “Only Dominators who surpass heavenly dao-level can use this treasure normally. It’d be too taxing for a heavenly dao-level powerhouse to use it by force. Not only that, the treasure will enter hibernation after each usage.”

“What’s the function of the Great Void Mirror? Can it tell the truth?” Lin Huang asked rather curiously.

“The Great Void Mirror’s innate function is to study all things. To put it simply, it can see the nature of all substances. Not only that, its probing range extends to anywhere in the entire universe, including all of the great worlds, mini worlds, gravel worlds, ancillary dimensions and planes within the universe.

“It will fail to study things under three conditions. The first is if its target is a dominator-level powerhouse. The second would be the target has a barrier-type treasure of the same level. The third would be that the target is in a dominator-level powerhouse’s Kingdom.”

“Star Cluster would definitely not only investigate me and the people from the Longevity Tribe when using the Great Void Mirror. They will probably investigate you too. I think you definitely can’t hide your identity any longer.”

Xia Bing gave a simple explanation of the uses of the Great Void Mirror and reminded Lin Huang about what was likely to happen as well.

Lin Huang raised his brows slightly beneath his mask.

In reality, judging by what Xia Bing said, he was not exactly worried that his real identity would be exposed. The reason being was that the God Weapons in his body were treasures as well.

Especially that Soul Weapon, blocking God’s soul was just one of its basic functions.

He did not think that the Great Void Mirror’s probing could penetrate the barrier effect of the Soul Weapon in his body.

Naturally, he could not say that to Xia Bing. He merely fell into a period of momentary silence before speaking again, “If they can investigate me, then there’s nothing that I can do. However, if they do find out my real identity, they’d find out that I’m not a member of the Black Abyss.”

“The entire Eastern Eight Zone is in chaos right now. All the organizations are overwhelmed now. Even if they really found out your identity, as long as you’re not associated with the Black Abyss, nobody will have the time to stir up trouble with you,” Xia Bing comforted him.

“Indeed, the regular members of the seven organizations are busy. However, if my real identity is exposed to the Black Abyss or the Raiders, it’s only a matter of time before they come looking for me,” Lin Huang voiced his concern after hearing what Xia Bing had said.

She thought for a moment and soon spoke again, “I’ll speak to the Star Master later. If they really find out your identity, they won’t expose it. As long as they confirm that there’s nothing wrong with your status, there’s no need to reveal your information to other people.”

“Thanks,” Lin Huang thanked her with a nod.

The two of them chatted for a little bit more and ended the video call after scheduling another call a week later to learn about how the situation would develop.

…

Three days later, four Star Masters, three male and one female, gathered at the Stargazing Pavilion.

The four of them locked eyes, and the lady in the black dress asked, “Are you guys ready?”

The three men nodded slightly.

“Then let’s act as planned. I’ll stand guard and the three of you will summon the Great Void Mirror.”

The lady appeared above the Stargazing Pavilion’s rooftop in a flash directly as soon as she was done speaking. She waved and set up a starlight barrier to envelop the entire Stargazing Pavilion within.

Almost at the same time she moved, the three men sat with their legs crossed and performed several complicated hand seals.

At that moment, the entire Stargazing Pavilion seemed to have fallen into a magical state. It began to shimmer, appearing partly hidden and partly visible at the same time.

A moment later, the Stargazing Pavilion that was some 1,000 meters tall suddenly vanished into thin air.

The female Star Master was the only person remaining, as she hovered in the air with her eyes somewhat closed. She seemed to not find the situation strange at all.

Meanwhile, the vanished Stargazing Pavilion appeared in a dazzling sky full of stars in another dimension.

The Star Cluster’s three Star Masters sat in a triangle at the center of the first floor of the Stargazing Pavilion. They had completed their hand seals.

A quaint bronze mirror formed slowly mid-air between the three Star Masters.

The three of them then transferred Odylic Force to the bronze mirror through the air.

About half an hour later, the bronze mirror had finally consolidated completely.

A voice as loud as a bell spread throughout the entire Stargazing Pavilion.

“Tell me, who or what do you want to find out to have woken me up this time?”

Among the three Star Masters, the one who was the most muscular spoke first, “Senior Great Void, there’s an organization called the Black Abyss that appeared in our Eastern Eight Zone recently. They seem to be Aza’s followers. They planted many spies within all of the organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone. We’d like to ask you to check on a few people to see if they’re spies or not.”

“Who are they?” The bell-like voice did not seem to bother asking for further details and went straight to the heart of the matter.

Another Star Master said nothing, but projected images of Xia Bing, the patriarch and the few deputy patriarchs from the Longevity Tribe, as well as the remaining leaders from the seven organizations. The last image who was projected was Lin Huang in his mask and white robe.

Merely a moment later, a white light shone on Lin Huang’s image projection. The bell-like voice spoke in a rather upset manner, “I cannot find out who this person is.”

The three Star Masters were stunned when they heard that, and they could tell from the Great Void Mirror’s tone that it was upset. Nevertheless, they dared not ask why it could not find out Lin Huang’s identity.

About two to three minutes later, three glaring red gleams shone on three projections.

A gush of faint black mist gradually appeared on the top of their heads.

“The three of them have high-grade Abyssal energy remaining in their bodies.”

After saying that, the bronze mirror that was hovering in the air faded away rapidly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1790 - The Star Cluster Under Attack

## Chapter 1790: The Star Cluster Under Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When the Great Void Mirror disappeared completely, the three Star Masters finally stopped transferring Odylic Force.

The short two to three minutes the Great Void Mirror was activated had drained a significant amount of Odylic Force within the three’s bodies. They only had one-third of their Odyl remaining compared to the time when they were at their peak.

Fortunately, nothing went wrong in between. They were relieved.

Apart from that man in white robe and mask, they had gotten the answers they needed about the rest.

The three of them were satisfied with the results from using the Great Void Mirror.

They stood up one after the other in the Stargazing Pavilion.

“What do we do next? Should we reveal the three spies’ identities first? Or should we keep the matter under wraps and get the three organizations they’re from to handle it themselves?” The Star Master who was the most muscular asked the other two.

His name was Zhao Ji. He was the only combat cultivator among the four Star Masters from the Star Cluster.

To be exact, he majored as a combat cultivator as well as a spear cultivator.

When one was at heavenly dao-level, it was rare for one to be a pure combat cultivator. They would basically have another main cultivation direction to match their current cultivation.

In the entire Eastern Eight Zone, including him, there were only three heavenly dao-level combat cultivators.

“I think you’re overthinking things. The three people who knew that we were going to use the Great Void Mirror must’ve escaped from the beginning.” A young Star Master who looked like he was only in his 20s shook his head whilst smiling. “Although we only said that we’d investigate Xia Bing and the Longevity Tribe during the meeting, anyone who’s not too dumb would know that we definitely wouldn’t miss the chance to conduct a thorough investigation while using the Great Void Mirror this time.”

“The more time we waste now, the more time those three will have to hide. We should make the information public now directly and release a joint manhunt order. They’ll be caught off guard!”

The Star Master who looked the youngest among the three was called Guan Yi. In reality, he was the oldest one among them. He remained in his youthful form because he did not like appearing old.

“However, it’s not nice to make the investigation results from the Great Void Mirror public directly without informing the three organizations.” The middle-aged man who looked to be in his early 40s finally spoke.

His name was Wan Peng. He looked the oldest, but he was actually the youngest among the three, and he had the least experience. He was the last to join Star Cluster among the four Star Masters.

“We definitely can’t reveal the information directly. It’d be too disrespectful.” Zhao Ji frowned slightly for a moment before speaking again, “We’ll inform the decision-makers, excluding the three organizations and the three people, via text. We’ll also inform them that we’ll be making the information public instantly to avoid letting the three people escape. All of the seven organizations will arrest those three people!”

“I think that’s a good idea.” Wan Peng nodded immediately.

“Up to you guys. I’m too lazy to text anyway.” Guan Yi flung his sleeves and appeared outside the Stargazing Pavilion in a flash.

“How was it? Did you guys get any results?” As soon as Guan Yi got out, the Star Master in a black dress above the Stargazing Pavilion could not help but ask out of curiosity.

Her name was Xing Ling’er, one of the Star Masters of Star Cluster. She was also the founder Xing Wuji’s daughter.

“It can be considered successful. Apart from that guy in a mask whom we didn’t find any information about, we found out the identity of those few spies from the Black Abyss.” Guan Yi nodded and looked around before asking, “Nothing unusual happened here, right?”

“Would I be sitting here so casually if something had gone wrong?” Xing Ling’er appeared next to Guan Yi in a flash while smiling. “Who are the three spies? Can you tell me?”

Zhao Ji and Wan Peng exited the Stargazing Pavilion in a flash as soon as Xing Ling’er spoke those words.

Guan Yi peeped at the two of them. Seeing that Zhao Ji was writing the text with his head lowered, Wan Peng did not deny her request and spoke slowly.

“The Longevity Tribe’s…”

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Just as Guan Yi had spoken, four black arrow gleams shot out with terrifying speed.

Their targets were the four Star Cluster’s Star Masters!

They arrived before the four of them almost instantly.

The four of them shrunk their pupils almost at the same time.

Guan Yi failed to dodge. He could only tilt his body slightly to avoid the attack from penetrating his heart. The black electric arc hit his chest instead.

His entire body was thrown out uncontrollably and hit hard against the Stargazing Pavilion.

The starlight barrier Xing Ling’er had set up, which enveloped the entire Stargazing Pavilion, collapsed instantly. After Guan Yi’s body penetrated the barrier, he slammed into the Stargazing Pavilion.

In reality, the Stargazing Pavilion’s nature was that of a spiritual treasure. Its toughness was evident, but it was still broken when Guan Yi smashed into it.

Among the other three, Zhao Ji was a combat cultivator, and had the fastest speed among the four Star Masters.

However, he was busy writing the text. It was already too late by the time he reacted. He could only avoid the attack hitting his vital points.

Still, the arrow took his left arm.

Wan Peng and Xing Ling’er were the only ones who managed to dodge the attack and remained unscathed.

Nevertheless, the two of them looked terrible. Never had they thought that they would be attacked at the Star Cluster’s headquarters.

Not only that, Zhao Ji who had the most powerful ability among the four of them was injured badly by that one attack. Guan Yi’s aura had also clearly dropped. It was uncertain as to whether he could participate in the battle.

“Old Guan! Are you alright?” Although Zhao Ji was hurt, he shouted at Guan Yi immediately.

“I’m not dead!” Guan Yi yelled in reply, but he said the second half of his sentence to the three of them through voice transmission, “I can’t join the battle within a short period of time.”

At that moment, four figures in black robes and masks appeared suddenly.

The four of them looked almost the same. They were covered in black robes from head to toe; only their masks were different.

One looked like an inexperienced youth, one looked like a fiend, one had a swollen face and one wore a mask of a fox.

Xing Ling’er scoffed. “Don’t think we don’t know who you guys are! Do you think you can hide yourselves just by wearing a mask?!”

The four of them said nothing and attacked directly.

The man with a mask that looked like an inexperienced youth pounced at Xing Ling’er directly.

The person with the swollen face mask pounced at Wan Peng.

Meanwhile, the fiend-faced masked man pounced on Zhao Ji, who had lost an arm.

The last person in a fox mask charged toward the collapsed Stargazing Pavilion, targeting Guan Yi who had lost much of his combat strength.

“How dare you?!” Zhao Ji shouted in rage when he saw that.

He shook his spear and forced the fiend-faced masked man to retreat. He attacked the person in the fox mask.

The person in the fox mask went forward instead of retreating. Just when the two were about to collide, a blue glow lit up within the pupils of the person under the fox mask.

Zhao Ji stopped moving at that very second.

However, at that moment, a black electric arc shot forth.

It took advantage of Zhao Ji’s split-second pause and penetrated his eye directly. The black electric arc shot through his head…

“There’s an archer hiding!” Wan Peng exclaimed immediately.

They thought that the archer had been hiding among the four masked people earlier. Never had they thought that there would be a fifth person hiding..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1791 - The Second Star Master Dies!

Chapter 1791: The Second Star Master Dies!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Zhao Ji’s vitality was vanishing quickly…

Although he was a combat cultivator, he was helpless when faced with two heavenly dao-level powerhouses with abilities no weaker than his.

He was hit by the fox-face’s God’s soul at first, which froze his body’s movements, and then ambushed by an archer that caught him off guard.

Not only that, the arrow was imbued with Aza’s lingering Abyssal energy as well.

It devoured Zhao Ji’s remaining consciousness just from that slight contamination.

The fox-face chuckled when he saw Zhao Ji die. “He fell into the trap so easily.”

He merely gazed in the direction of the broken Stargazing Pavilion before ignoring Guan Yi completely. He joined the rest in besieging Wan Peng in a flash. “He’s only left with less than one-third of his Odyl. Let’s work together to kill him first!”

He did not bother to use voice transmission to say those words at all. The three people from the Star Cluster heard him loud and clear.

The fiend-faced masked man charged at Wan Peng after hearing that.

“You guys are shameless!” Xing Ling’er shouted in rage.

She wanted to save Wan Peng, but the person with the mask that looked like an inexperienced youth blocked her path.

“Don’t try to save someone else. You can’t even protect yourself.”

Almost at the same time, a pitch-black arrow shot through the air, blocking Xing Ling’er’s way.

It was only now that she realized that there was one more archer watching from the darkness.

If she did not handle this situation carefully, she might end up dying even before Wan Peng did.

Wan Peng instantly realized that it was a certain-death situation as he was besieged by three heavenly dao-level powerhouses on his own. The fox-faced and fiend-faced masked men surrounded him, while the man in the swollen face mask had an ability level that was no weaker than his!

“Run!” He shouted to Xing Ling’er through voice transmission directly without any hesitation.

He did not even manage to inform her of the three spies’ names before his God’s soul was suppressed by the fox-face’s blue eyes.

At that moment, the black arrow that arrived like a god of death caught his split-second delay without hesitation and shot through the air like lightning.

However, Wan Peng’s God’s soul was slightly more powerful than the combat cultivator Zhao Ji. He snapped back to his senses after being briefly dazed.

He turned his head rapidly and barely escaped the sure-kill arrow.

Though he avoided having his head crushed, he did not manage to dodge the attacks from fiend-face and swollen-face.

The fiend-face’s spear did not lose out to the speed of the black arrow. Almost at the same moment Wan Peng avoided the arrow, the spear penetrated his chest directly.

At the same time, the swollen-face’s sword gleam cut across Wan Peng’s waist.

His vitality was fading quickly, and he spat out a mouthful of blood. It turned into a bloody mist enveloping the three people in masks not far away.

Realizing that something was off, the three of them retreated frantically.

However, fiend-face was surprised when he realized that the spear that he had stabbed into Wan Peng’s chest could not be removed.

Just as he was wondering whether he should let go of the spear in his hand and retreat, a chilly gleam emerged from the bloody mist.

A silver gleam shot out and landed between the fiend-face’s brows directly.

The fiend-face had not expected that this person would be capable of such an attack on the verge of death.

He did not manage to dodge it at all.

A ringing sound was heard, and the silver gleam hit the mask. It merely stopped for a moment before continuing to penetrate past the mask.

However, fiend-face was a heavenly dao-level powerhouse after all. He reacted during that short moment of his mask blocking the attack.

He let go of the spear directly. At the same time, while retreating at a high speed, he covered his forehead with both palms.

A moment later, he escaped out of the bloody mist. His palms were dripping with blood, dyeing the entire mask red.

The silver gleam faded eventually.

“F\*ck, I almost failed!” Fiend-face vented in rage.

“So close…” Half of Wan Peng’s body fell to the ground. He knew that, were it not for the fact that he drained too much Odylic Force from summoning the Great Void Mirror earlier, he would have definitely killed that man with that attack.”

Were it not for the fact that the Great Void Mirror exhausted too much of their Odylic Force, it would have been impossible for Zhao Ji to have been killed in one hit, and Guan Yi would not have been severely injured so easily…

However, all these were just “ifs”.

Wan Peng was helpless. He could sense his vitally fading and his life ending.

Nevertheless, he used the last vestiges of his strength to turn his head in Xing Ling’er’s direction. He spoke to her one last time through voice transmission, “Run now…”

Before he completed his message, his vitality faded away completely.

“Wan Peng!”

The two of them were less than 1,000 meters away from each other. She sensed it the moment Wan Peng died.

She released a shriek of rage.

The green saber gleam that she released out of fury forced her opponent to retreat temporarily.

However, almost at the same time, she saw the other two men arrive beside him.

She was focused instantly and secretly said to Guan Yi, who was in the collapsed building, through voice transmission directly, “Senior Brother Guan, run! Seize the opportunity since they haven’t noticed you. You must spread the news about the spies! I’ll buy you as much time as I can!”

She did not bother to wait for Guan Yi’s response and her Kingdom descended without hesitation. She enveloped the area tens of thousands of kilometers around her.

She did not only cover the four men in masks before her, but also the archer who was hiding in the darkness as well.

“Do you think you can buy time for that man with the surname Guan just by enveloping us in your Kingdom?” The man in the inexperienced youth’s mask chuckled softly.

Xing Ling’er’s pupils shrunk slightly when she heard those words.

She did not expect him to see through her plan.

“It’s unfortunate… You’ll find out soon enough why it’s futile for you to buy him time,” the man added.

“I’d like to see how you guys are going to behave atrociously in my Kingdom!” Xing Ling’er scoffed.

Green gleams lit up throughout the entire Kingdom. Countless saber formations of various sizes were activated almost at the same time.

At that moment, there were green saber gleams everywhere in the entire Kingdom.

At that very second, those five people’s Kingdoms descended almost at the same time!

Before Xing Ling’er could attack, her Kingdom was already trembling.

Blood was dripping from the corner of her mouth, but she was still holding it back.

“Stop trying to outdo yourself. You might have been able to live for a little longer had your Kingdom not descended. You’ll only die faster by doing this. Even if we don’t attack now, your Kingdom won’t be able to hold on for half a minute.” There was mockery in the man’s tone.

If their Kingdoms were of equal strength, a Kingdom could contain another Kingdom. However, it could not interfere with the rules of the Kingdom it enveloped.

However, if a Kingdom contained two other Kingdoms of the same level, it would be taxing. It would only drain the owner of the Kingdom’s Divine Power and Odyl even further.

If a Kingdom contained three other Kingdoms of the same level, it would collapse quickly. The reason being was that the three Kingdoms that were enveloped did not have to do anything, and they could crush the Kingdom they were in just by releasing their volume and weight.

Now, Xing Ling’er had enveloped five opponents of the same level at the same time by herself.

Their five Kingdoms descended at the same time. As soon as they released the volume and weight of their Kingdoms, they could crush hers like a piece of cake.

Nevertheless, Xing Ling’er wiped off the blood from the corner of her lips and scoffed. “I finally know who the five of you really are!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1792 - Kill Me If You Dare

## Chapter 1792: Kill Me If You Dare

The expressions of those five people changed slightly when they heard her words.

Their Kingdoms each had the characteristics of their own. They were almost unique in nature.

Even if Xing Ling’er had never fought against the five of them, nor had she seen the Kingdoms of those five people before, including the veterans who had retired, there were not that many heavenly dao-level powerhouses in the Eastern Eight Zone. Even if she did not know some personally, she had definitely heard of them.

Judging by the characteristics of the five people’s Kingdoms now, she guessed their real identities almost instantly.

“Two of you are even the seniors my father used to respect…” Xing Ling’er looked at swollen-face and the archer who was wearing a mask with a child’s face. “You guys betrayed the universe and become slaves of an Abyssal creature. Aren’t you ashamed of yourself?!”

The two people looked away from Xing Ling’er slightly.

“Xing Ling’er, we choose our own destinies and where we stand. You have your own too. Nobody is superior or inferior to another,” the man in an inexperienced youth’s mask explained when he saw their reaction.

“Stop wasting your breath on her.” The fox-face stopped the two’s argument directly, “Get it over quickly.”

As soon as he said that, the five of them accelerated the expansion of their Kingdoms.

Xing Ling’er’s Kingdom began to collapse quickly. She did not even manage to attack. She could only maintain the activation of her Kingdom by force.

This collapse was not referring to calling the descended Kingdom back into her body, but rather that her Kingdom was collapsing substantially.

No matter what, it was impossible for five Kingdoms to expand at the same time within a Kingdom of the same level. Meanwhile, Xing Ling’er was holding on and doing her best not to recall her Kingdom just to buy more time for Guan Yi.

It was a definite fact that her Kingdom would collapse.

As Xing Ling’er’s Kingdom collapsed, her aura started fading away rapidly. Even her combat strength had signs of faltering.

A Kingdom was the cultivation foundation of powerhouses at lord-level and above lord-level. Having one’s Kingdom collapse meant that their cultivation foundation was damaged, so it was normal for their combat strength to drop in tandem.

Of course, Xing Ling’er was aware of this. However, she already had the determination to sacrifice herself when she saw Zhao Ji and Wan Peng die one after the other. Naturally, she did not care whether her Kingdom collapsed and whether her combat strength fell.

At that moment, she only had one thought, which was to trap the five of them for as long as possible so that Guan Yi could run away as far as he could.

Nevertheless, she only lasted for less than a minute even though she kept her Kingdom activated with all of her might. It collapsed completely in the end as the five Kingdoms descended and expanded.

The moment Xing Ling’er’s Kingdom collapsed, and when she returned to the universe, her facial expression changed drastically.

The reason being was that she sensed Guan Yi’s aura had remained where it was. He had not made use of the time she bought him to run at all.

At that moment, a voice echoed casually.

“Do you know why we’re not in a hurry to attack you in your Kingdom, but merely expanded our Kingdoms to make yours collapse?”

It was the man in the inexperienced youth’s mask who spoke. “Because we’re not worried about Guan Yi running away at all.”

Xing Ling’er realized something instantly when she heard those words. Her face turned pale suddenly.

At that moment, a sigh came from the collapsed Stargazing Pavilion.

A figure walked out of the ruins. It was Guan Yi.

However, he did not look like he was badly injured at all.

“Must you guys expose my identity before her?” Guan Yi furrowed his brows slightly.

“Isn’t this more interesting?” The guy who was wearing the fiend mask said and chuckled softly.

“Guan Yi… You’re really a spy from the Black Abyss?!” Xing Ling’er remained in disbelief.

Seeing that Guan Yi did not answer that question right away, the fiend-face continued to speak while smiling, “Not only is he the Black Abyss’ spy, he’s one of the seven people who founded the Black Abyss.”

“Otherwise, how would we know the exact time you guys chose to activate the Great Void Mirror this time? We managed to pull off this ambush when the three Star Masters were weakened because your Senior Brother Guan tipped us off secretly.”

“Oh yeah, to prevent Zhao Ji from finding out if there were moles in Star Cluster, he even specially donned a treasure a few days ago.”

“Guan Yi, I want you to answer the question!” Xing Ling’er had fury fill her face. Although she knew what that man said should be the truth, she was still unwilling. She wanted to hear the answer from Guan Yi himself.

“I’m sorry, I have my reasons.” Guan Yi hesitated for a moment before admitting to it anyway.

“I’ll kill you!” Xing Ling’er became frantic when she heard the answer.

She did not even care that she was badly injured from her Kingdom collapsing, and also ignored the fact that her combat strength had dropped as she wielded the long saber in her hand.

Countless green saber gleams attacked Guan Yi.

Guan Yi merely dodged instead of fighting back.

“Do you think that you’re a good person just because you’re not fighting back? You have the guts to turn traitor, but you don’t dare to kill me?!” Xing Ling’er shrieked while attacking insanely without proper form or techniques.

“Kill me if you dare!” Xing Ling’er’s curses were getting more animated, “You traitor! My dad shouldn’t have adopted you back then! Ingrate, animal…”

Though that was the case, Guan Yi did not fight back anyway, nor did he argue back. He merely said to the remaining five people, “I don’t want to attack her. You guys do it.”

Some of them were enjoying the show, while some were just watching out of curiosity.

Seeing that the four others did nothing, fox-face scoffed. “Since you guys won’t do it, allow me!”

He performed several hand seals with both hands rapidly as soon as he was done speaking. A couple of black chains shot forth at Xing Ling’er at high speed.

Xing Ling’er, who was already nearly out of her mind, did not manage to react at all, and the chains wrapped around her arms and body.

Very soon, a strange thing occurred.

Her God’s soul was dragged out by the chains forcefully. It was pulling it toward the gigantic shadow above fox-face uncontrollably.

Guan Yi’s expression changed slightly when he saw the shadow.

Merely a moment later, Xing Ling’er’s God’s soul was pulled toward the shadow. A hand grabbed onto it.

She struggled hard, but it was futile.

Guan Yi closed his eyes quietly as he observed up to this point. He no longer wanted to watch.

However, the remaining people were watching in glee.

After Xing Ling’er’s God’s soul was grabbed, the shadow shoved it into its mouth directly and began munching on it.

At first, Xing Ling’er’s God’s soul screamed in pain and devastation. However, after a few munches, only silence remained.

After swallowing Xing Ling’er, the shadow faded away quickly. It turned into black mist and penetrated fox-face’s body.

Only then did Guan Yi finally open his eyes.

He glanced at Xing Ling’er’s body, which was on the ground, and then turned his head to glance at Zhao Ji and Wan Peng’s bodies which were not far away. His face soon turned cold again.

He stretched out his hand and put on a red devil’s mask. A cold voice came from beneath the mask, “Let’s go..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1793 - Star Cluster Being Removed From the List

## Chapter 1793: Star Cluster Being Removed From the List

The Star Cluster had been attacked. Among the four Star Masters, three were dead and one was missing.

Lin Huang did not learn the explosive news from Xia Bing.

Instead, he saw it on the news the morning after it happened.

After scrolling through all sorts of gossip about it on social media platforms, he took the initiative to contact Xia Bing.

When the video call connected, Lin Huang could clearly see that she looked worried.

“I just saw the news. What exactly happened?” Lin Huang asked as soon as the video call connected.

“It’s just as the news reported. Three of Star Cluster’s Star Masters died, and one is missing. Nobody knows if he’s dead or alive,” Xia Bing told him the truth rather helplessly.

“Can you tell me the details?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“The four Star Masters gathered yesterday. They must’ve done so to summon the Great Void Mirror in order to find out who the Black Abyss’ spies were. The people from the Black Abyss likely attacked them after they awakened the Great Void Mirror. As awakening the Great Void Mirror drains a large amount of Odylic Force, the few Star Masters who used the mirror would be in a weakened state. Therefore, the heavenly dao-level powerhouses from the Black Abyss seized the opportunity to kill them.”

“Did those few Star Masters manage to send over any messages?” Lin Huang asked more.

“Not that I know of.” Xia Bing shook her head. “Since the people from the Black Abyss were prepared to kill them, they must’ve shielded messages from being sent out to prevent the investigation results from the Great Void Mirror from leaking out.”

“Killing them while taking advantage of their weakened state, as well as preventing information about their spies from leaking out. That’s a great plan that kills two birds with one stone.” Lin Huang squinted his eyes.

“Are the bodies and Kingdoms of the three Star Masters who died intact?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Their bodies are intact, but one of their Kingdoms is gone.” Xia Bing glanced at Lin Huang and answered anyway.

“So the Star Master who is missing should be the Black Abyss’ spy…” Lin Huang mumbled to himself softly.

“Not necessarily. Perhaps he’s been captured alive.” In reality, Xia Bing guessed the same as well, but she was unwilling to believe that it was the truth.

“If I was the ambusher, I would definitely take the bodies with me instead of leaving them behind. After all, heavenly dao-level powerhouses’ bodies and Kingdoms can be traded for a couple of exotic treasures. The bodies remaining intact proves that someone is feeling guilty about his betrayal,” Lin Huang spoke of his speculation.

“Can it be that they left the bodies behind on purpose to indicate their stance?” Xia Bing asked.

“It’d be very obvious if they wanted to indicate their stance. There would be clear signs left behind on the scene so that people could tell from a glance that it was done by the Black Abyss.” Lin Huang shook his head. “From the images of the scene shared on the internet, I didn’t see any signs like that left behind.”

“If he’s really running away due to the betrayal, there’s no need for him to disappear like that, right? Doesn’t his absence mean that he’s basically admitting that he’s a spy from the Black Abyss?” Xia Bing was still unwilling to believe that Guan Yi was a traitor.

“If he stayed, how could he explain the three Star Masters being killed? Also, as the only survivor, wouldn’t the remaining six organizations suspect him and investigate him anyway? If he stayed, it would only be a matter of time before his identity as a spy was exposed. Unless he’s really not a spy and doesn’t mind being investigated by the six organizations in order to clear his name.”

“Also, to him, it was the best opportunity to escape. He wouldn’t be able to run even if he wanted to when Royal and the other organizations started to investigate him.” Lin Huang thought that the fact that the person was missing was basically tantamount to him admitting to being a spy.

“Could it be a set-up done by people from the Black Abyss to make us think that he’s a spy?” Xia Bing still did not want to give up and spoke of the last possibility she could think of.

“I don’t think that’s necessary.” However, Lin Huang shook his head to deny that possibility. “Star Cluster no longer having any heavenly dao-level powerhouses is equivalent to them being removed from the ranks of the seven grade-SSS organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone directly. Who that missing Star Master is exactly, or whether he’s alive or not, is no longer important to the remaining six organizations. There’s no substantial meaning in assuming that he’s a spy.”

Xia Bing could not find any other explanations to refute him after hearing his reply.

“Now that the Star Cluster has no more Star Masters, is there anyone else who can use the Great Void Mirror?” Lin Huang asked again after a moment of silence.

“No. Only the four Star Masters were at heavenly dao-level in Star Cluster. At least two to three Star Masters would need to work together to activate the Great Void Mirror each time. There’s nobody who can activate it now.” Xia Bing shook her head, feeling helpless.

“Can’t the heavenly dao-level powerhouses from other organizations use it?” Lin Huang asked again.

“The Great Void Mirror is a treasure. It has a consciousness and a level of intelligence equal to our own. It stayed in Star Cluster because it was a relic of the first-generation Star Master’s father. Apart from the people from Star Cluster, other heavenly dao-level powerhouses can’t activate it, let alone use it. If they want to use it by force, they’d have to be dominator-level at least,” Xia Bing explained while shaking her head.

“Which means that it’s basically impossible to find out who the spies are within the remaining six grade-SSS organizations.” Although Lin Huang said that, he was thinking about the possibility of him activating the Great Void Mirror.

After all, his current level of ability had far surpassed heavenly dao-level.

“That’s right. This is basically a dead-end.” Xia Bing shook her head, feeling helpless. “We can only wait and see if the remaining six organizations have any solutions.”

“How’s Star Cluster doing?” Lin Huang suddenly asked.

“It’s in turmoil. There are even many people who are thinking of leaving. The rest of the organizations are coveting Star Cluster’s territory. Maintaining a grade-SS organization aside, I guess we might even lose our grade-S status in a few months,” Xia Bing told the truth with a helpless look on her face.

“What do you plan to do next?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“It’s pretty pointless for me to stay in Star Cluster. There’s nothing that I can do if I stay, so I’m thinking of heading to Snow Kingdom. I have a friend there,” Xia Bing hesitated and decided to tell Lin Huang anyway.

“I think it’d be better if you stayed with Star Cluster. The current Star Cluster is the safest place in the entire Eastern Eight Zone.” Lin Huang provided her with a different suggestion directly.

“On one hand, Star Cluster is no longer a threat to the Black Abyss, and you guys can longer participate in the fight among heavenly dao-level powerhouses. On the other hand, the Black Abyss’ ambushes won’t stop here. Ambushing Star Cluster is only the beginning. The Eastern Eight Zone will become more and more chaotic, especially for the remaining six grade-SSS organizations, who will become the primary targets of the Black Abyss’ ambushes.”

“You going to Snow Kingdom will only put yourself in greater danger. If you stay with Star Cluster, although other organizations would harass you guys, the level of threat is way lower than facing those people from the Black Abyss directly.”

“Do you think my level of ability isn’t powerful enough to participate in the battle against those people from the Black Abyss?” Xia Bing was a little pissed.

“What I mean is that, before the Black Abyss shows themselves, don’t put yourself in their field of vision. I’m not asking you to watch from the sidelines when the war officially begins.” Lin Huang added after that, “Before the war starts, try your best to elevate your ability as much as you can. The more powerful your ability is, the longer you can survive on the battlefield..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1794 - Half-step Dominator

Chapter 1794: Half-step Dominator

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After hanging up on Xia Bing, Lin Huang fell into deep thought.

Initially, he thought he would move on with his own initiatives after Xia Bing released the outcome of the investigation on the spies.

Never had he thought that this would be the outcome after he had planned everything.

Even he had to admit that the Black Abyss executed this scheme perfectly.

Not only did they solve the problem of having their spies exposed, they even managed to remove the threat of a grade-SSS organization.

The seven organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone were now only six.

However, Lin Huang knew that it was just beginning.

Judging by the current situation, the Black Abyss had yet to develop to their peak, but already had the ability to put an end to a grade-SSS organization.

As they recruited and gathered more Raiders and members from other organizations, they would only grow more powerful.

Meanwhile, getting Star Cluster removed from the ranks of the grade-SSS organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone was an impressive feat for the Black Abyss.

Although this battle would attract the attention of many powerful organizations, and alert them to the existence of the Black Abyss, to Lin Huang, their success would attract more subversive people to join them and cause them to grow rapidly.

Not only that, he had a feeling that preventing their spies from being exposed might not be the primary reason behind why the Black Abyss acted so radically.

A few days later, the deaths of the Star Cluster’s Star Masters were no longer trending on the internet.

Most of the cultivators who loved to gossip had gone on with their lives.

Only a small number of top organizations began to gather information about the Black Abyss through various channels.

Even some of the star zones around the Eastern Eight Zone put their guards up regarding the Black Abyss. Many organizations began to investigate their own members.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had finally received the results from the auction.

He received over 2,000 minor dao-level Kingdoms and some 800 major dao-level Kingdoms for the over 18,000 minor dao-level monster carcasses, and over 11,000 major dao-level monster carcasses, as well as some miscellaneous items.

The reason why the trade ratio was so low was because Lin Huang requested that all of the Kingdoms had to be complete with living beings inside.

The reason being was that he would gain more Dao seals unsealed only when there were Lords, or even dao-level powerhouses, in the Kingdom.

In reality, Lin Huang had set the trade to be opened to different zones. The members of other organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone aside from Royal could also participate in the auction. The reason being was that he knew from the very beginning that he required a large amount of Kingdoms. The internal members of Royal would not have sufficient stock at all.

That was how he finally received the final auction results after over half a month.

As soon as Lin Huang obtained the Kingdoms, he entered the virtual realm without hesitation and went into closed-door cultivation.

He had no idea how many years he spent in the virtual realm during this closed-door cultivation session.

Nevertheless, he was rather satisfied with the growth in his level of ability.

The over 2,000 minor dao-level Kingdoms unsealed close to 800,000 Dao seals for him. Over 350 million Dao seals were added to his Kingdom.

The over 800 major dao-level Kingdoms unsealed over 70 million Dao seals. He increased the number of Dao seals in his Kingdom by 2.2 billion.

Up to this point, Lin Huang had personally gathered 96.28 million Dao seals, while he had over three billion Dao seals in his Kingdom.

What Lin Huang found unbelievable was that although he had consolidated close to a hundred million Dao seals, he had yet to see or feel his limit.

It was even more ridiculous when it came to his Kingdom. It contained over three billion Dao seals, but had yet to reach its saturation point as well.

What he felt was a pity was that, although his ability had increased significantly, the closed-door cultivation session did not result in any transformation of the God Weapons in his body.

What pained Lin Huang even more was that the closed-door cultivation session had almost exhausted him of his spoils. He could almost be considered a poor man if he excluded the necessities he had on him.

“I must think of a way to make money again…” Once again, Lin Huang felt the pains of being poor.

After concealing his aura as much as he could, he left the virtual realm.

The moment his virtual body faded, his consciousness returned to his body. He clearly sensed how powerful he was.

As he was feeling and examining the changes his body had gone through, he suddenly felt a unique sense probing him.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis without hesitation. It shot forth through the air.

Suddenly, he entered an unknown dimension.

There was nothing there except a giant face with different appearances that were constantly changing.

The face almost covered the entire world.

Sometimes ‘It’ was a child. At other times, ‘It’ was an adult man, a lady, or some other creature.

“You can see me?” The giant face asked Lin Huang with a slightly shocked expression.

“It would be ridiculous if I didn’t notice such a big face.” Lin Huang, who was in his Divine Telekinesis form, looked rather helpless. He could sense that the giant face had no ill intentions, but he did not know what kind of entity ‘It’ was exactly.

He could only sense that ‘It’ was extremely powerful. It might even be more powerful than he was.

“Were you watching me?” Lin Huang asked again, realizing that the giant face was observing him curiously and had said nothing.

“I sensed your aura, so I took a peek,” the giant face explained, feeling embarrassed.

“My name’s Lin Huang, a human.” Lin Huang took the initiative to introduce himself. “Are you a creature of this universe?”

Lin Huang was quite curious about the giant face’s identity.

“I’m not a creature. I’m Heavenly Dao,” the giant face explained.

“Heavenly Dao?” Lin Huang was slightly stunned, but instantly understood ‘Its’ identity.

“I’m the Heavenly Dao of this universe or, in another form of address, I am the consciousness of the universe.” The giant face thought about it and added, “You can see me as the universe. After all, my relationship with the universe is almost the same as the relationship between humans’ consciousness and their physical bodies.”

In reality, even without having ‘It’s’ explanation, Lin Huang had already learned some information about Heavenly Dao from Qian Shisan.

The Heavenly Dao of the chaotic cosmos was different from the Heavenly Dao in a heavenly dao-level powerhouse’s Kingdom in their body.

The Heavenly Dao in a heavenly dao-level powerhouse’s body was man-made, a combination of the consolidated Dao seals inside their Kingdom.

To be exact, it was a tool a heavenly dao-level powerhouse made to control the Kingdom in their body perfectly by imitating the chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao.

Meanwhile, the chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao was what it had been born with.

Since the Heavenly Dao was born, ‘It’ had consciousness of its own.

All living chaotic cosmoses would possess Heavenly Dao, no matter whether they were powerful or weak.

Lin Huang also learned from Qian Shisan’s information that all dominator-level powerhouses would integrate with the Heavenly Dao’s nature, which was done by communicating with the chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao to integrate with their own Heavenly Dao.

At that moment, Lin Huang had many thoughts running through his mind.

“In reality, this wasn’t the first time I peeked at you,” Heavenly Dao suddenly added, “I noticed you before you even came to the universe.”

“Before I came to the universe?” Lin Huang was quite confused.

“That’s right, while you were still in the great world,” Heavenly Dao smiled and said, “Your energy fluctuations happened to reach the point where I could sense them. I peeked because I thought your energy fluctuations were unique.”

Lin Huang suddenly recalled feeling a strange sense of probing at the time he reached the limit of lord-level during the closed-door cultivation session in the great world. However, it was only that one time. He had thought that it was an illusion.

“I’ve been watching you secretly since you came to the universe. Not only that, I realized that I’m getting more and more attracted to your aura. The feeling is somewhat like… butterflies being attracted to the fragrance of flowers…”

Lin Huang’s expression turned weird as he listened up to this point.

“That aura came from your Kingdom. I have a faint feeling that I will gain an unprecedented opportunity to transform if I integrate with your Kingdom…”

Lin Huang was a little excited when he heard that.

He could not believe that Heavenly Dao would take the initiative to integrate with his Kingdom!

“However, I haven’t thought it through, on whether I really want to do it or not, because I’m not sure what will happen after the integration…”

What Heavenly Dao said calmed down Lin Huang’s excitement.

He fell into silence for a moment before speaking up again. He did not urge ‘It’. Instead, he nodded to indicate that he understood Heavenly Dao’s hesitation.

“It’s alright. After all, this matter involves your future. Take your time to consider. I can accept it no matter what the outcome is.”

“Thanks for your understanding.” Heavenly Dao’s giant face revealed a kind smile.

“I have a question. Is my current Kingdom powerful enough to perform the integration? Or do I need to become more powerful?” Lin Huang could not help but ask a question.

“It’s powerful enough. Although your Kingdom isn’t the most powerful one I’ve ever seen, it’s growing continuously… This is what attracts me.” Heavenly Dao nodded with determination.

“I have another question. You should know the strength of my true ability. Do you think my aura has reached the standard of dominator-level?” This was what Lin Huang was eager to find out.

His cultivation method was different from others, which caused him to not have a benchmark or reference that he could compare himself to.

Heavenly Dao smiled as ‘It’ answered when ‘It’ heard that question.

“You’re still far from dominator-level. A legitimate dominator-level is a supreme powerhouse who has mastered the power of an entire chaotic cosmos at least. You’re somewhere between heavenly dao-level and dominator-level at most now. You can almost… be considered to be a half-step Dominator.”

Although the answer was not what Lin Huang wanted to hear, he had at least gained an objective understanding of his ability now.

After the two chatted for a little while, Lin Huang tried to obtain some information about the Black Abyss from Heavenly Dao, but he was denied any information.

Heavenly Dao’s reason for rejection was simple. ‘It’ did not want to interfere with anyone’s destiny in the universe. It indicated directly that Lin Huang had to solve this with the Eastern Eight Zone and the organizations in the universe.

Watching Heavenly Dao fading away on ‘Its’ own, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis form returned to his physical body.

“So I’m only at half-step dominator-level? Seems like I’m still not powerful enough!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1795 - Move

## Chapter 1795: Move

After communicating with Heavenly Dao, Lin Huang was finally clear about the level of his ability.

He also found out that he did not actually have to use the standard heavenly dao-level cultivation method at all. All he had to do was to follow his current method and refine more Kingdoms.

In order to have further substantial breakthroughs, he would need to integrate a chaotic cosmos.

Moreover, his Kingdom could integrate a chaotic cosmos directly. There was no need to do what most heavenly dao-level powerhouses had to go through.

The reason why other cultivators needed to experience that was because their Kingdoms were not powerful enough.

They could only choose to use another method, which was to collide, integrate and rebuild their ten Kingdoms in order to transform their Kingdoms and make them powerful enough to integrate the chaotic cosmos.

Lin Huang’s Kingdom was powerful enough to integrate the chaotic cosmos directly.

He was even sure that, if he integrated a chaotic cosmos now, he could elevate himself to dominator-level right away.

He did not urge the universe’s Heavenly Dao to integrate with him.

The reason being was that, to him, both sides had to be willing parties for the integration to happen.

He did not want to force Heavenly Dao to do something that it had yet to fully think through.

On the other hand, the universe’s chaotic cosmos was never the only option Lin Huang had.

He would leave the universe in the future and head into the chaotic ocean. There were countless chaotic cosmoses there to choose from.

Moreover, he learned how to leave the universe from Heavenly Dao.

Lin Huang looked at the sky outside the window as his Divine Telekinesis returned to his body.

He sensed that the projection of Sovereign Xuan’s Kingdom had become weak. He even felt that he could break it apart by simply using his finger.

In reality, the strength of Sovereign Xuan’s aura did not change. However, to Lin Huang, it no longer presented a threat to his current self.

He fell into deep thought for a moment after looking away. He then called Bloody.

Barely a moment passed before Bloody accepted the video call request.

“You’ve left closed-door cultivation?” Bloody asked as soon as the video call was connected.

“Yes, I have.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling. “I’ve become poor again.”

“Do you need me to transfer the funds?” Bloody asked immediately.

“No need. Your funds are just a drop in the bucket to me.” Lin Huang smiled and shook his head before asking, “How is the gathering of information about the universe coming along?”

“We’ve gathered all the public information. Yang Ling even infiltrated some of the organizations’ internal information databases and collected some private information. However, just to be careful, he didn’t touch the grade-SS and grade-SSS organizations. After all, the top-grade organizations in the universe might have powerhouses who possess something similar to a Goldfinger.”

“We can try infiltrating the grade-SS and grade-SSS organizations. I’ll handle things if we really end up offending them,” Lin Huang said almost without any hesitation.

“Sure. I’ll tell Yang Ling that.” Bloody knew that since Lin Huang had said that, it showed that he had enough confidence in his ability.

“Get Yang Ling to watch out for information about the Black Abyss and the Raiders. Let me know as soon as he obtains any information about them,” Lin Huang added.

To him, the Black Abyss and the Raiders were targets that had to be removed. Not only that, killing their members would provide him massive amounts of useful spoils.

“I’ll tell him that too.” Bloody nodded.

“Find out for me which mystic territories, dao-level ruins or other secret lands will be opening as well. Everything from minor dao-level to heavenly dao-level, sort them out for me according to when they will open. The more detailed, the better.” Lin Huang gave Bloody another mission.

“In the Eastern Eight Zone or…”

Lin Huang answered before Bloody could finish asking, “The entire universe.”

“Got it. I’ll send the information to you after I’ve sorted them out.” Bloody nodded and took the initiative to ask, “Should I send you live updates of the remaining six organizations’ movements?”

“Do that too.” Lin Huang thought about it and nodded.

“Also… I think Royal isn’t very safe now. That Sovereign Xuan is one of the Black Abyss’ main targets. Should we move out of Dongxuan City for the time being to prevent unnecessary conflict?”

Lin Huang thought for a moment when he heard Bloody’s suggestion. He nodded. “We can move out. After all, I won’t be always guarding this place. I will be entering mystic territories and other secret lands occasionally. I can’t guarantee everyone’s safety during that time. However, the entire Eastern Eight Zone is in turmoil now. There doesn’t seem to be a place that’s absolutely safe…”

“I have a pretty great option,” Bloody said while smiling.

“Do tell.” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“I think the safest place in the entire Eastern Eight Zone now is Star Cluster’s core residential area,” Bloody voiced her opinion with a smile. “Although Star Cluster has no Star Masters now, they’ve been removed from the Black Abyss’ list of targets. Even if they are in a turmoil internally, and other forces might be fighting for their territory, their core residential area is definitely safe for the time being. No matter how much chaos there is among their higher-ups, it wouldn’t affect the residential area too much. Moreover, no matter how many external forces are fighting for their territory, they won’t be able to claim the core residential area.”

“I said something similar to Xia Bing from Star Cluster previously.” Lin Huang did not expect that Bloody would have the same thoughts as he did. “It’s a great choice to move to Star Cluster. Xia Bing can protect you guys while I’m away.”

In reality, he had just been considering whether to put Bloody and everyone from the Sword Alliance into his body directly during this period of time. However, if he did that, Yang Ling and the rest’s information gathering operations would have to be halted temporarily.

Without Yang Ling and Bloody’s help, Lin Huang would have to do everything himself. His efficiency would drop significantly.

After all, no matter how powerful a person was, collaborative work conducted by a team was far better in many aspects.

Lin Huang thought about it and realized that Bloody’s suggestion was the best choice.

The Sword Alliance would continue to operate in a different place. The various trades would go on, as well as the information gathering operations. Bloody and the rest could provide Lin Huang with any help he needed any time.

“I’ll tell Sword 1 and the rest about the move. You’ll be in charge then.”

Bloody initially thought that she would need some time to convince Lin Huang. She thought he might even reject the suggestion. She had not thought that things would move along so smoothly.

After the two came to an agreement, Lin Huang began to chat about daily life, “How are Bai and the rest doing? Have they contacted you?”

“They shouldn’t have encountered any troubles. They’ve basically been asking for some information every time they contacted me. I reminded them about what happened to Star Cluster a few days back. I told them that the Eastern Eight Zone is in chaos recently and told them to stay watchful,” Bloody said with a calm expression on her face.

Lin Huang nodded lightly. Judging by the cards’ condition, his imperial monsters were safe at the moment.

In reality, he was eager to toss them into the Kingdom in his body so that they could cultivate in the 10,000 times accelerated timeflow environment.

The problem was that the most powerful cultivator in his Kingdom was only at minor dao-level. It was not challenging enough at all for his imperial monsters that were already at major dao-level now.

He could only let them seek challenges in the universe on their own.

Bloody left after they chatted for a little while longer.

Within half an hour, Lin Huang received the information that Bloody had sorted through..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1796 - Frequently Appearing Mystic Territories

Chapter 1796: Frequently Appearing Mystic Territories

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“On 28th December, a mystic territory is estimated to open in the Eastern 23 Zone. Strength of the mystic territory: Major dao-level. Jurisdiction: Agency Zero, a grade-SSS organization in the Eastern 23 Zone…”

“On 13th January, a mystic territory is estimated to open in the Southern 61 Zone. Strength of the mystic territory: Suspected to be heavenly dao-level. Jurisdiction: Under the collective jurisdiction of six grade-SSS organizations in the Southern 61 Zone…”

“On 30th January, a mystic territory is estimated to open in the Northern 58 Zone. Strength of the mystic territory: Minor dao-level. Jurisdiction: None (The mystic territory will open in a barren land)…”

“On 14th February, a mystic territory is estimated to open in the Western 119 Zone. Strength of the mystic territory: Major dao-level…”

…

“The dates follow the Universe Calendar. Converting it to Dongxuan City’s local time, a mystic territory in the nearest Eastern 23 Zone will open in three days.”

“The appearances of mystic territories are too frequent…” Lin Huang was pretty shocked to see the list that Bloody had sorted through.

The entire list included almost all of the mystic territories, ruins and other types of secret zones that were opening within the next three years. There were a total of 113 of them.

Meanwhile, among the 113, 105 were regarding the opening of mystic territories.

Mystic territories occupied over 90% of the list.

Lin Huang could even clearly see the obvious trend of the accelerated openings of mystic territories.

At first, there would be one every half a month. However, in the second year, that interval shrunk to 11 to 12 days. In the third year, the interval was shortened even further to approximately a week.

There would be mystic territories appearing in the universe almost every week from then on.

Some had appeared before, while many others were newly formed foggy areas that had never been opened before.

Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly after browsing through the list.

He suddenly thought of what White Brow had said—that the mystic territories were just bubbles in Aza’s dreams. The higher the frequency of mystic territories appearing, the sooner Aza would be awakened.

At first, he thought that White Brow had just been trying to scare him.

However, after meeting Qian Shisan and learning of the existence of dominator-level, he believed even more that Aza really existed, especially since his own ability had surpassed heavenly dao-level.

He even suspected that this Aza was a powerhouse at dominator-level rank-4 at the very least. He might be even more powerful.

If Aza was an existence that had mastered thousands, or even tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses, his dreams might be able to create dimensions like the mystic territories.

When Lin Huang thought about the fact that such an existence would be waking up soon, he felt the level of pressure on his shoulders increase.

He was the Black Abyss’ enemy, and that very same Black Abyss had such a big boss behind them.

Although Qian Shisan mentioned that an existence of Aza’s level would not concern himself with a minor organization like the Black Abyss, Lin Huang had a faint feeling that he would end up meeting Aza sooner or later.

After he got rid of the insecurities in his mind, he began to plan out his schedule quickly.

“28th December. The mystic territory in the Eastern 23 Zone will open three days from now. I don’t think I’ll make it in time if I submit my application to Agency Zero now. Seems like I’ll have to see if I can sneak in instead…”

“13th January. The mystic territory in the Southern 61 Zone is suspected to be at heavenly dao-level. I must enter this one! Judging by the aura fluctuations described in the document, even if it’s not a heavenly dao-level mystic territory, there is definitely a lot of good stuff inside. It’ll only open half a month later, so I still have time to apply. I’ll just do that first, regardless of whether or not the application will be approved. If I’m denied access, I’ll just sneak in…”

“30th January. The mystic territory in the Northern 58 Zone is only at minor dao-level. I can skip this one and stay in the mystic territory in the Southern 61 Zone for half a month longer.”

“I can go to the one in the Western 119 Zone that’ll open on 14th February after getting out of the one in the Southern 61 Zone. I’ll have one day to rest to buy some materials…”

Lin Huang marked down all of the secret lands that he wanted to enter. He basically only chose major dao-level and heavenly dao-level secret lands. He only picked out two minor dao-level secret lands. The reason being was that there were really no major dao-level and heavenly dao-level secret lands opening during that period of time.

He picked 46 out of the 113 secret lands on the list.

Among them were 41 major dao-level secret lands, three heavenly dao-level secret lands as well as a secret land that was suspected to be at heavenly dao-level. The remaining two were minor dao-level secret lands.

His schedule was almost packed full for the entire three years.

Although he might not be able to enter all of them, it was better to plan it all out in advance.

As soon as he finished planning his schedule, Lin Huang contacted Bloody again.

He got her to apply for the permits to enter the 42 secret lands he picked out.

Apart from the mystic territory in the Eastern 23 Zone, which would open in three days, as well as the few mystic territories that were in the zones that were not being administered, which would not require an application, Lin Huang got Bloody to submit the applications to the governing forces of the 42 secret lands.

Naturally, he applied using his Royal identity in the Eastern Eight Zone.

Lin Huang thought that he would disguise himself as a minor dao-level cultivator and enter as an official member of Royal if his permit was approved.

If he was denied a permit, he would sneak in. He would sneak into the secret land when it opened.

After all, it was quite impossible for him to be exposed if he hid himself in the presence of heavenly dao-level powerhouses given his current level of ability.

If there were half-step dominator-level powerhouses present who could sense his existence, he would ask permission to enter shamelessly. They would be unlikely to give him the cold shoulder and reject him.

There were no dominator-level powerhouses in the universe after all. The most powerful ones were probably the few half-step Dominators who had failed to elevate to dominator-level.

Lin Huang also believed that no half-step Dominators would simply offend other half-step dominator-level powerhouses for no reason.

“There’s nothing that can’t be solved with shamelessness.” Lin Huang smirked.

Two days after Bloody submitted the applications, they received the responses one after the other.

Among the 42 applications, 28 were directly approved, 12 were rejected, while two were still pending a response. They only responded that they had never received an application from the Eastern Eight Zone before and that they did not know much about Royal, so they needed some time to consider the application.

What pissed off Lin Huang a little bit was that the governing organization of the mystic territory that was suspected to be at heavenly dao-level in the Southern 61 Zone had denied his application.

The reason they gave was that it was the first time that the mystic territory was opening, and that it was of high grade. There were sufficient applicants from the Southern 61 Zone, so they rejected all of the applicants from other zones.

However, they mentioned that if it was opened again in the future, they welcomed the other zones to submit their applications.

Although they were polite with their response, Lin Huang was dissatisfied with it.

“Since you guys won’t let me in, I’ll sneak in!” Lin Huang pouted. “No matter what, I’m definitely entering this mystic territory!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1797 - Entering A Mystic Territory Again

Chapter 1797: Entering A Mystic Territory Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Year 401802021 of the New Era, 28th December on the Universe Calendar, six grade-SSS organizations, 18 grade-SS organizations and 42 grade-S organizations gathered in the Eastern 23 Zone early in the morning.

They gathered because the major dao-level mystic territory before them was about to open.

Lin Huang hid in the darkness and observed everything silently.

Among the over 60 organizations, the six grade-SSS organizations were clearly the most powerful.

Their leaders were four major dao-level powerhouses, of which two of them were peak major dao-level cultivators who had mastered over 800,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang glanced through the 24 people and then spotted the guy who he had hypnotized to ask about the mystic territory’s coordinates last night. He could not help but smirk.

Apart from major dao-level powerhouses, each minor dao-level team comprised a standard 200 people. There was not one extra, and not one less. There were 1,000 people in each of the lord-level teams.

Meanwhile, the 18 grade-SS organizations only had one major dao-level powerhouse leading them. Most of them only had some 40 minor dao-level powerhouses, with only two organizations having 50 minor dao-level powerhouses. He could tell that 50 was the limit for each team. Meanwhile, there were 300 to 400 Lords who participated. Lin Huang guessed their limit should be 500 people.

For the grade-S organizations, their leaders were two minor dao-level powerhouses. However, they had a similar number of Lords with the grade-SS organizations, which was about 300 to 400 Lords.

Lin Huang could tell from the participants that the people from the Eastern 23 Zone were much more radical than the people from the Eastern Eight Zone.

They dared to bring so many people to explore an unfamiliar mystic territory that was opening for the first time.

It was unknown whether this was due to the cultivators from that zone being brave or because many had been forced to participate due to the pressure from the higher-ups of their organizations.

Naturally, Lin Huang only thought about such things. Such matters had nothing to do with him.

He had come here just to sneak into the mystic territory. He would leave after killing many major dao-level powerhouses.

He would only stay for half a month at most in this mystic territory. The reason being was that he would have to go to the heavenly dao-level mystic territory next.

The fog covering the mystic territory had finally faded a little after 10 am…

The organizations began to bring their teams inside in an orderly manner.

The six grade-SSS organizations entered first, followed by the grade-SS organizations, and finally the grade-S organizations.

Lin Huang disguised his aura as a minor dao-level cultivator and sneaked in after almost everyone from the grade-S organizations had entered.

He was finally relieved when he saw the sky above him after being teleported into the mystic territory.

In reality, before coming in, he was a little worried that the mystic territory would discover his real combat strength or sense something unusual and deny his entry.

After all, speaking of his current ability, he was already a half-step dominator-level powerhouse.

Fortunately, his cultivation method was different from other heavenly dao-level cultivators. He did not possess the aura of a heavenly dao-level cultivator, making his disguises as minor dao-level and major dao-level cultivators much easier.

Not only that, there were the God Weapons that were treasures shielding his aura.

With those two safeguards, he managed to deceive the mystic territory’s recognition system and entered safely.

However, Lin Huang knew that he had only passed the first stage.

The number of Dao seals he would use in this mystic territory later on had to be the limit of major dao-level at most. If he went beyond that, the lightest consequence would be him being expelled from the mystic territory. The mystic territory might even collapse.

“I can only use a million Dao seals, but that should be sufficient.” Even if he had to control the number of Dao seals he would use, Lin Huang had absolute confidence in his ability. “I should adjust the strength of my Divine Telekinesis as well…”

It was a mystic territory that had opened for the very first time. There was no map at all.

Therefore, the first thing the explorers did after entering the mystic territory was to basically use all sorts of probing techniques apart from Divine Telekinesis to search their surrounding environment and the distribution of monsters.

The reason they were not using Divine Telekinesis to probe was because most mystic territories had suppressed the probing range of Divine Telekinesis. Not only that, anyone using Divine Telekinesis to probe would be easily detected by the local monsters, which would attract danger.

However, Lin Huang did not have that concern. He spread out his Divine Telekinesis directly.

The reason why he used Divine Telekinesis was because Divine Telekinesis was the most comprehensive method and the probing technique which could probe the furthest. Moreover, he was not worried in the slightest that monsters would besiege him.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis directly, but he did not release it at full strength. He was only probed using the strength of minor dao-level.

At first, his Divine Telekinesis was only at minor dao-level, with the strength of having mastered over 3,000 Dao seals. He used this level of strength for a couple of seconds before increasing it to the level of one who had mastered 4,000 Dao seals. He did that for a couple of seconds again and then increased the level of strength again. He increased the level of strength of his Divine Telekinesis to the standard of having mastered 5,000 Dao seals… He kept repeating this process by adding 1,000 Dao seals each time.

When he increased it to the level of strength of a person who had mastered 10,000 Dao seals, he began to increase it by 10,000 Dao seals each time. He finally stopped the test when he reached 100,000 Dao seals.

Within a short period of one minute, he had adjusted the strength of his Divine Telekinesis perfectly. It was so accurate that each Dao seal would change the strength of his Divine Telekinesis as well as change its probing range.

After that, Lin Huang increased his Divine Telekinesis to the standard of having mastered one million Dao seals, as well as releasing the full extent of his probing range.

Instantly, he had scanned the entire level of the mystic territory.

From the scan, he discovered that this mystic territory had almost the same structure as the Abyss.

The entire level was filled with minor dao-level monsters.

There were no Lords, nor were there any major dao-level monsters.

He appeared at a volcanic crater in a flash.

He sensed a more powerful aura being released faintly from the volcano.

He knew that it should be the entrance to the next level.

He leapt inside without hesitation.

He fell into the lava crater directly.

Lin Huang found something strange as soon as he fell into the lava.

It was no ordinary lava, but more like an ocean of Odyl compounded from 18,000 fire element Dao seals.

If a powerhouse weaker than major dao-level came in, it would mean death as soon as they touched the lava.

Lin Huang dove all the way in. As expected, he soon saw skeletons. The lower he went, the more skeletons there were. Most of them were skeletons of various monsters. There were also a couple that were clearly outsiders.

Those monster skeletons were clearly monsters from the level where the minor dao-level monsters were. They had wanted to travel to the next level through here, but had ended up staying in the lava forever.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the few skeletons of the outsiders. Subsequently, he quickly realized what had happened.

Although this mystic territory had opened in the universe for the first time, it had to have landed in other chaotic cosmoses before. Therefore, there were outsiders who had died here.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis transformed into threads, collecting those skeletons along the way.

The storage rings and Kingdoms of those skeletons had definitely been ruined by the lava, but he could still trade these bones for resources when he got out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1798 - The Hunt Begins

Chapter 1798: The Hunt Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Traveling through the thousands of meters of Odylic Lava, Lin Huang finally saw a Dimensional Whirlpool at the bottom of the volcano.

He stepped into it. The next second, he found himself in another world directly.

There was no sun in the dim skies. There were only some stars.

There was a faint rancid smell that lingered in the air.

“As I thought. It’s the rancid smell of the Abyss.” Lin Huang wrinkled his nose.

He was familiar with this smell since he had been to the Abyss many times.

After glancing around and observing his surroundings for a little while, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis directly.

This time, he controlled it accurately. It was exactly at the limit of major dao-level.

His Divine Telekinesis spread out like a ripple, scanning through the entire level of the mystic territory instantly.

Although the Divine Telekinesis’ strength was at the limit of major dao-level in terms of probing, as his God Weapons came with a concealing effect, nobody noticed his actions at all.

Local monsters aside, even those major dao-level explorers from the Eastern 23 Zone did not notice him at all.

Within a short span of time, Lin Huang obtained an overview of the entire level of the mystic territory.

This level was categorized into four layers.

The innermost layer was an irregular zone that was shaped somewhat like a circle. There were monsters that had mastered over 800,000 Dao seals in there.

Lin Huang called this layer the ‘core’ layer.

There was a zone that looked like a ring covering the core layer.

He called that the ‘inner’ layer.

Another ring-like layer covered the inner layer. The monsters in there had mastered 300,000 to 500,000 Dao seals.

He called it the ‘surface’ layer.

Outside the surface layer was another ring-like zone. Its size was the largest, but the ability of the monsters here was the weakest. They had mastered between 100,000 to 300,000 Dao seals.

Lin Huang called this layer the ‘superficial’ layer.

He also noticed that he was currently located at the southeastern point of the superficial layer.

“The most optimal route now is to go all the way north…” He soon came up with a plan regarding his route. “There’s actually no need for me to actively hunt monsters in the superficial layer and surface layer. I’ll just kill the monsters I find along the way. I can take a few detours in the inner layer and kill some of them that are close to my route. However, I must enter the core layer within two days. I’ll have around two weeks to wrap things up after that. It’ll be enough for me to kill everything in there.”

Lin Huang headed all the way north after spending a couple of seconds planning his route.

To prevent monsters from running away from his aura, he even disguised his aura as someone who had just reached major dao-level, who had mastered 108,000 Dao seals.

He even adjusted his traveling speed to that of a typical major dao-level beginner.

He had completely disguised himself as a rookie who, on the surface, looked like he had just entered major dao-level.

He even concealed his aura a little on purpose, so as to look cautious like how a major dao-level beginner would behave.

One might not be able to sense his ‘clumsy’ concealment from far away, but those local monsters that were closer could sense it easily.

In reality, he acted this way in order to lure those local monsters to come to him themselves.

He did not want to bother wasting time looking for monsters in the superficial layer and surface layers. Therefore, he used that method to lure them to him.

As expected, a monster took the bait within three minutes of his departure.

A dark-purple scorpion beast that was hiding underground attacked him.

However, a red gleam penetrated the ground when just half of its three snake-like scorpion tails had surfaced. The red gleam penetrated the monster’s head that had yet to surface from underground.

The three-tailed scorpion turned into a carcass after appearing for less than 0.01 seconds.

Until its death, it did not know that Lin Huang had already sensed its existence with his Divine Telekinesis while it was still hiding underground.

Lin Huang did not slow down at all. He picked up the carcass with a Divine Telekinesis thread and put it away into his storage space directly.

After flying for some two minutes, another monster came to him.

It was a pitch-black dark crow this time.

Lin Huang had actually noticed it from the beginning. Judging by the strength of its aura, it had mastered approximately 270,000 Dao seals. It easily ranked within the top ten of the superficial layer. Therefore, it was flying around fearlessly in the area. Even if it met someone that was more powerful than it was, it could easily escape with its speed.

In reality, Lin Huang had not expected to meet this monster.

The reason being was that it was still pretty far away from him a few minutes ago.

It must have flown nearby unintentionally while hunting for prey. It attacked Lin Huang without hesitation after sensing his aura.

Something tragic was going to happen…

Watching the dark crow charging at him with bright eyes, Lin Huang knew that it treated him as delicious food.

The next second, a red gleam slashed out at a speed countless times faster than the dark crow. It shot through the crow’s head.

It was another headshot.

The dark crow failed to react in time. It merely saw a red gleam sparkling faintly before its consciousness faded away completely.

Before its carcass fell to the ground, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis thread picked it up and put it away into his storage space.

From that point on, Lin Huang would be attacked almost every three to five minutes, and he would naturally obtain a beast carcass after each instance.

Approximately five hours later, he had collected close to 80 carcasses before finally traveling through the superficial layer to reach the surface layer.

After entering the surface layer, he adjusted his disguised combat strength a little.

He adjusted it to the lowest combat strength of the monsters in the surface layer—300,000 Dao seals.

He also adjusted his speed accordingly.

His aura remained in the same ‘clumsy’ concealed state, and he continued to play the “baiting” game.

The outcome was as he expected.

The monsters in the surface layer were no wiser than the monsters in the superficial layer.

His technique still worked in the surface layer.

The monsters’ attacks were even more frequent.

The reason being was that competition here was even more intense than the superficial layer.

There would be a round of monster attacks almost every two to three minutes.

However, Lin Huang killed all of the monsters that attacked him easily without exception, and their carcasses became his spoils.

The size of the surface layer was actually similar to the superficial layer. Nevertheless, Lin Huang was flying extremely fast, so he traveled through this layer within two hours (It is not that 300,000 Dao seals is two times faster than 100,000 Dao seals. Lin Huang not going at full speed is taken into account in the time difference. He slowed down to invite sneak attacks, while the attacks on this layer were more frequent).

When Lin Huang stepped into the third layer, the inner layer, he quickly adjusted his aura again.

He adjusted his combat strength aura to the lowest standard that the monsters in this layer had, which was 500,000 Dao seals…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1799 - The Official Hunt Begins

Chapter 1799: The Official Hunt Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang only had his interest in hunting piqued somewhat when he entered the inner layer.

It was not the monsters’ level of ability that piqued his interest, but rather the fact that monster carcasses that had mastered over 500,000 Dao seals could be sold at a higher price.

He no longer made a beeline for his destination, but instead chose to kill all of the monsters within a certain range of his chosen route.

The range he set for himself was 10,000 kilometers to the right and left of his route, which acted as the datum line.

He would actively kill monsters as long as they were within that range.

In reality, to Lin Huang who had mastered telekinetic God Weapons, there was almost no difference between 10,000 kilometers and one meter. There was not much difference even for further distances.

He only decided on that range as he was worried that he would waste too much time in this layer and delay his hunting in the core layer.

After all, his previous plan was to make it to the core layer within two days.

The hunting began the moment Lin Huang stepped into the inner layer.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis according to the preset range of 10,000 kilometers quickly. At the same time, he locked onto all of the monsters within the probing range of his Divine Telekinesis.

The next second, God Weapon flying daggers were shot out.

By the time those monsters sensed the probing of his Divine Telekinesis, their heads had been penetrated.

It was a one-sided massacre. There was no suspense at all.

Although Lin Huang’s disguised aura was at the standard of a person who had mastered 500,000 Dao seals, there was actually Odyl superimposed with one million Dao seals on the flying daggers.

Though he did not use the Critical Hit Hammer, it was completely sufficient to kill these monsters that had only mastered between 500,000 to 800,000 Dao seals instantly.

Lin Huang hunted while flying at a high speed.

After crushing those monsters’ heads, the Divine Telekinesis threads dragged those carcasses to him and put them away into his storage space.

Almost three hours later, Lin Huang had traveled through the inner layer faster than he imagined.

Meanwhile, he had killed over a hundred monsters in the inner layer.

“My initial plan had been two days, but I arrived at the core layer within half a day…” Lin Huang looked rather helpless. His progress was much faster than he expected. Nevertheless, he did not plan to stay longer in the inner layer. “Since I’m here, I’ll commence the official hunt directly.”

This time, Lin Huang concealed his aura entirely. He even used the Soul Weapon to shield his aura, preventing all major dao-level powerhouses from detecting him.

With the Soul Weapon shielding his aura, the probing techniques of those major dao-level powerhouses, even if they were limit major dao-level powerhouses, would fail to detect him.

As long as they did not see Lin Huang with their own eyes, they would not notice his existence at all.

In reality, he could even deceive their five senses with the Soul Weapon. Even if he stood less than a meter in front of the person, they would not be able to sense his existence even if they touched him.

However, he thought such measures were unnecessary and only shielded his aura.

Then, he commenced the official hunting process.

His Divine Telekinesis spread out with him at the center. All of the monsters within a radius of a million kilometers were locked onto instantly.

The reason why he did not spread it further was because this mystic territory greatly suppressed one’s Divine Telekinesis.

One million kilometers was the strength of Lin Huang’s God’s soul disguised as a limit major dao-level powerhouse. It was already the maximum distance that Divine Telekinesis could work properly in this mystic territory.

It could extend even further, but then his God Weapon flying daggers would not operate as accurately. Not only that, their power would be decreased significantly.

If he was purely using his Divine Telekinesis to probe, it would have been enough to cover the entire layer of the mystic territory.

In the air, the blood-colored God Weapon flying daggers shot forth from Lin Huang’s sleeves like lightning. They shot through the air like sparkling electric arcs, directed at all of the targets he had locked onto.

All of the flying daggers were superimposed with a million Dao seals.

This time, Lin Huang even superimposed the Critical Hit Hammer’s effect.

He did that because he was a little worried that he might not be able to kill limit major dao-level monsters instantly.

Under the effect of the Critical Hit Hammer at its full tenth stage, all of the flying daggers were superimposed with a random chance of dealing between nine to a hundred times their damage.

Lin Huang did not think that any major dao-level monsters could survive such superimposition.

The reality was as he expected. Under the attack of the blood-colored God Weapon flying daggers, all of the monsters within a million kilometers were killed in a flash.

There were monsters that attempted to run away after sensing the unusualness of the situation. However, their actions were completely futile as they had been locked onto by Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis in advance.

In this round of attack, he killed 21 peak major dao-level monsters that had mastered over 800,000 Dao seals.

The entire process took less than three seconds.

After killing all of the monsters within a million kilometers, Lin Huang picked up the carcasses with Divine Telekinesis threads slowly and put them into his storage space.

They were all worth money.

Almost ten minutes had passed by the time he had put away all of the carcasses.

After all, the size of the carcasses were countless times larger than the Divine Telekinesis threads. Moreover, there would be all sorts of obstacles during the process of collecting them. The speed of recalling his Divine Telekinesis threads was not on par with the attack speed of his God Weapon flying daggers.

Compared to attacking with his God Weapon flying daggers, collecting those monster carcasses from far away was far more troublesome, and more time-consuming too.

Lin Huang continued heading north after gathering up all of the carcasses.

He appeared two million kilometers away in a flash.

Without much hesitation, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis to probe once again. He then commenced the second hunt…

As always, it was very successful.

After that, he chose to continue heading north. He repeated the process and commenced his third and fourth hunts.

He obtained between 10 to 30 monster carcasses during each hunt.

Naturally, he knew that there would be many zones in between that he would miss out on when hunting with this probing technique.

His plan was to clear the entire core layer once first using this method. For the remaining zones in between, he would clear them out when he hunted again.

Time flew by. Very soon, a day had passed.

Lin Huang made a rough calculation. Throughout the half a day since he had entered the core layer, he had conducted 63 hunts. He killed a total of about 1,000 monsters in the core layer.

It had to be said that the density of major dao-level monsters in this mystic territory far surpassed the mystic territory he had entered in the Eastern Eight Zone.

In reality, throughout the half day of hunting, explorers from the Eastern 23 Zone had sensed his Divine Telekinesis probing twice.

The two explorers had spread out their Divine Telekinesis too, attempting to discover Lin Huang’s location. However, their efforts were to no avail as Lin Huang had the Soul Weapon shielding him.

He had even gone around them intentionally when he moved the carcasses with the Divine Telekinesis threads, which delayed him a little.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1800 - : Infinite Eliminated

Chapter 1800: Infinite Eliminated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang spent a week grinding in the core layer.

He spent a whole seven days and finally covered the entire core layer.

The total number of major dao-level monsters he killed throughout those seven days had surpassed 13,000.

All of those monsters had mastered over 800,000 Dao seals.

However, completing this did not mean that he had cleared the entire core layer.

He had hunted within circles measuring one million kilometers in diameter each in the core layer; there were still gaps between those circles.

Therefore, after the first round of hunting was completed, Lin Huang soon commenced the second round of hunting.

This time, he headed to those gaps in between his previous hunting zones and started clearing them out.

This entire process took four days.

Throughout those four days, he killed over 3,500 major dao-level monsters.

He had cleared out almost all of the monsters in the entire core layer.

Up to that point, Lin Huang had stayed in this mystic territory for 11 days.

“I’ve only spent 11 days here. It’s more than half a month shorter than I expected.” Lin Huang thought about it and decided to stay in the mystic territory longer to continue hunting.

After all, the mystic territory in Southern 61 Zone would only open six days later. If he left now, it would mean that he would have to wait six more days in the Eastern Eight Zone.

He thought he could totally stay in the core layer and continue hunting for one more day.

However, once he had cleared out the core layer, he could only target the inner layer outside of the core layer.

Although the monsters in the inner layer had mastered between 500,000 to 800,000 Dao seals were worth money as well, the prices they would fetch were definitely not as high as the monsters in the core layer.

One day passed like a flash, and Lin Huang returned to the inner layer.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis again and scanned a million kilometers of his surroundings. He began a new round of hunting.

Over the next five days, he killed over 10,000 monsters in the inner layer. He had finally stopped when his alarm clock went off.

Were it not for the mystic territory in the Southern 61 Zone opening, the one that was suspected to be at heavenly dao-level, he would have been unwilling to stop hunting.

After turning off the alarm clock, Lin Huang checked the time on the Universe Calendar.

It was 00:00, 12th January.

Without hesitation, he concealed himself and left the mystic territory at full speed.

When he returned to the Feister Star Zone in the Eastern Eight Zone, he realized that the courtyard that had been initially crowded was now empty.

He recalled that he had gotten Bloody and Sword 1 to arrange the move before he headed over to the mystic territory.

It seemed that all of the people from the Sword Alliance had moved away.

He turned on his communication device and saw the missed calls from Bloody and Sword 1 ten days and a week ago respectively.

He then checked his messages and saw a message from Sword 1 that had been sent a week ago.

He clicked on it and looked it through.

The message Sword 1 sent was long, but the summary was pretty straightforward.

The Sword Alliance had completed the move. Everyone had moved to the core zone of Star Cluster.

Considering that Lin Huang would return to the Feister Star Zone, the courtyard in Feister Star Zone was not sold.

The new Sword Alliance was stationed in the Sunrise Star Zone in Star Cluster’s core zone.

Sword 1 even sent him the coordinates at the end of the message.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to reply.

“I saw your message. I still have stuff to do, so I won’t be going over for the time being. Settle down properly. Your first mission would be to gather information. You guys should remain cautious, as Star Cluster isn’t absolutely safe either. Also, send me news about anything that has taken place over the past half a month.”

Lin Huang walked over to the bathroom to wash up after sending that message.

Although there would not be a trace of dust on his body, he still maintained some of the habits of a normal human.

He soaked himself in a tub filled with hot water. He felt his body, that had been in a tense state for half a month, finally relax.

He sat up straight in the tub and glanced at his communication ring. Sword 1 had replied earlier.

He merely replied, “Sure”, and attached a document.

Lin Huang clicked into the document and browsed through it.

However, he could not help but frown after doing so.

“Infinite’s Mountain Master and the two Mountain Guardians are missing…”

Infinite’s headquarters was a gigantic mountain range, and its size was comparable to that of a great world.

Therefore, their leader was called Mountain Master, while their deputy leaders were called Mountain Guardians.

The three of them were heavenly dao-level powerhouses, but they had gone missing mysteriously a week ago.

People had only realized this when nobody from Infinite showed up during the union meeting in the Eastern Eight Zone a week ago.

Upon investigation, the peak of Infinite’s mountain range, where the Mountain Master and Mountain Guardians were stationed, showed signs of battles.

“There’s a high chance that there’s a spy from the Black Abyss among those three people from Infinite.” Very soon, Lin Huang had come to a conclusion.

On one hand, if they attacked the organizations in which they planted their spies, they could recall their spies and prevent their identities being exposed by the investigation being conducted in the Eastern Eight Zone.

On the other hand, Infinite was like Royal, in the sense that they had three heavenly dao-level powerhouses. Compared to the remaining organizations, their combat strength was indeed the weakest. If there were spies among them, they were an easy target.

However, Lin Huang frowned even harder as he thought up to this point.

The reason being was that it seemed that Royal was at high risk too.

Now that Infinite had been eliminated, Royal was the weakest one among the remaining grade-SSS organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone.

No matter whether there was a spy in Royal or not, among the five remaining organizations, Royal was the most likely target that would be attacked by the Black Abyss next.

Naturally, there was another possibility.

Among the four grade-SSS organizations, excluding Royal, there were probably spies from the Black Abyss.

The Black Abyss might attack the organizations where their spies were placed first.

This was because, the longer things continued, the more likely it was that those spies would be exposed.

A spy being exposed did not only mean that the Black Abyss would lose one heavenly dao-level member, it would also mean that plenty of information about the Black Abyss might be revealed.

The reason why the Black Abyss could make so many organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone feel helpless was primarily because they were shrouded in mystery. Nobody knew who their members were and where their headquarters was. They had nowhere to start the investigation at all.

If they knew, those few grade-SSS organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone would have worked together to attack them earlier.

They would not be stuck in a passive position like now, where they could only hold meetings to exchange intel in order to get very limited information about the Black Abyss.

“I’ll enter the mystic territory tomorrow, and I’ll be there for a month. I wonder if Royal will still be around when I get out, and what state the Eastern Eight Zone would be in.” Lin Huang felt helpless about the current situation. He could not assist with anything at all.

1

The Black Abyss was too skilled at hiding.. In reality, if he knew where their lair was, he could destroy them on his own.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1801 - Sovereign Xuan Attacked

Chapter 1801: Sovereign Xuan Attacked

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Early in the morning, after breakfast, Lin Huang walked over to the nearby market for a stroll.

He did not need to buy anything. He merely wanted to kill time, since he would be entering a mysterious territory tomorrow.

It was rare for him to have a day to himself, so he figured that he would walk around the market to see if he could find anything that would surprise him.

The morning went by as he strolled around, but he did not even purchase one thing. There was nothing that interested him at all.

After all, with his current level of ability, anything that could pique his interest had to be an exotic treasure at the very least.

When it was almost 12 noon, he walked into a restaurant that was rather crowded despite not being hungry. He ordered a couple of their signature dishes.

Food served at crowded restaurants would usually be palatable at least.

Lin Huang thought he would try them out since he was already here.

Very soon, the restaurant waiter served the first dish.

It was savory egg custard.

It was not a chicken egg, but rather an egg from a local bird in the Feister Star Zone called the Vivid Feather.

Such birds were similar in size to pigeons. They had beautiful, colorful feathers on their bodies, especially on their tails.

As they were pleasant to look at and could not fly very high, many people in the Feister Star Zone kept them as pets.

Such birds laid eggs too, but there would usually only be one egg each week.

Therefore, this savory egg custard was expensive.

Although Lin Huang knew that it was a local specialty dish, it was his first time eating it.

He raised his brows as he scooped it up and put it in his mouth.

The dish’s texture felt like pudding. It was even more chewy than he thought, but it was delicious. It even whet his appetite a little bit.

After multiple scoops, he finished the dish.

Lin Huang thought that the savory egg custard would taste even better if Fatty had made it. Such an ingredient was considered outstanding among the food ingredients that regular people were familiar with.

He was even considering whether to get a batch of these eggs for Fatty.

As he was considering this, the waiter served the second dish.

It was a steak, fresh from the pan.

The recipe was similar to beefsteak. It looked similar to beefsteak too, but it was bigger and had a richer fragrance.

Lin Huang glanced at the dish’s introduction on the menu.

It was an Eastern Eight Zone’s specialty—Grass Hog.

This hog’s size was similar to that of rhinoceroses on Earth. They were herbivores that could be found in large numbers in many of the almost uninhabited grass-field planets in the Eastern Eight Zone.

Their annual yield was high, and so were the sales numbers.

Lin Huang had tried this dish before. However, different chefs would definitely cook the same steak differently.

Looking at the color of the steak, which was pan-fried, and the fragrance wafting out, he cut a slice eagerly.

He suddenly frowned slightly after putting it into his mouth.

He lifted his head to look at the sky above the restaurant as he chewed on that piece of steak slowly.

At that moment, the ground suddenly shook.

Someone outside the restaurant screamed immediately, “Earthquake!”

However, Lin Huang knew that it was not an earthquake, but rather that someone had attacked Sovereign Xuan, causing the entire Dongxuan City to be shake violently.

“This steak is wasted now…” Lin Huang sighed softly helplessly and disappeared from where he was the next second.

Xuan Palace in Dongxuan City was completely protected by a layer of shielding.

To everyone below heavenly dao-level, Xuan Palace looked the same as always.

However, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis penetrated the layer of shielding and observed the situation within.

A black-robed spear cultivator in a fiend mask was fighting against the white-robed Sovereign Xuan.

A person in a fox mask stood not far away. He did not attack.

Sovereign Xuan specialized in both light and fire elements. His movement speed and attacks were extremely powerful.

However, that fiend-face had powerful close combat capabilities. His speed was no slower than Sovereign Xuan’s.

Moreover, the size of Xuan Palace was limited. Sovereign Xuan tried his best to dodge and attempt to put some distance between them, but he could not get rid of his opponent in the end.

Apart from that, he would have to spare his attention to guard that man in fox mask that had yet to attack at all times.

He knew that the other person was not just watching, but instead waiting for him to reveal his flaws.

He did not know what abilities the man in the fox mask possessed, but he was sure that the person would not hesitate to join the fight as soon as he revealed any flaws.

Lin Huang who was hiding, and watching the battle unfold, could see the battle situation even clearer.

Sovereign Xuan was not hurt yet, but it was only a matter of time before he would be defeated.

The reason being was that everyone knew what the three Royal’s Sovereigns were specialized in. Therefore, the ambushers they arranged should have extremely powerful abilities that targeted their opponents’ weaknesses.

The two of them sealing Xuan Palace had already limited Sovereign Xuan’s mobility significantly.

Sovereign Xuan was an Element Master. He was expert at medium-range attacks.

However, he could only maneuver in a small, confined range now.

Meanwhile, that spear cultivator had rather subtle movement skills. He was clearly specialized in high-speed movement skills. His speed in moving in a small range was not inferior to Sovereign Xuan.

Not only that, he was a spear cultivator. As soon as he approached Sovereign Xuan, one hit might be all it took for Sovereign Xuan to be injured severely.

Regarding the fox-face that had yet to attack, Lin Huang could guess that he had definitely mastered control-type abilities.

The reason being was that only control-type abilities would complement the abilities of that spear cultivator and ensure a sure-kill situation.

He had yet to attack until now in order to appear more intimidating. On the other hand, it was also to prevent his techniques from being exposed, which would give Sovereign Xuan the opportunity to take precautions against him.

Lin Huang knew that the fox-face was waiting for the chance to attack.

It would be a sure-kill situation as soon as he attacked.

Lin Huang thought that Sovereign Xuan basically did not have the chance to turn the tables around in this battle.

He had been plotted against comprehensively even before the battle began.

Lin Huang frowned slightly as he stared at the unfolding battle.

The Black Abyss definitely did not only target Sovereign Xuan alone in launching their attack. The other heavenly dao-level powerhouses of Royal, or the non-spy heavenly dao-level powerhouse of Royal, were definitely being attacked right now as well.

When he saw the news of Infinite being attacked earlier, he had predicted that the Black Abyss would attack Royal next. Never had he thought he would be around to witness it.

He might be able to save Sovereign Xuan, but he likely would not make it in time to save the others even if he rushed over to the other two battlefields.

When Lin Huang was briefly distracted, fox-face finally attacked.

He seized the moment after Sovereign Xuan had just completed his teleportation. His eyes beneath the mask lit up with a blue glow suddenly.

Sovereign Xuan fell into a daze and, at that moment, his body froze too.

The fiend that had been working in-sync with fox-face approached without hesitation. He thrust the spear between Sovereign Xuan’s brows…

The tip of the spear was less than three centimeters away from Sovereign Xuan when something happened. Sovereign Xuan seemed to be pulled by a great force and retreated frantically.

At the same time, the fiend felt as if his spear had hit something hard. He could not pierce through the obstacle.

The blue glow in fox-face’s eyes, who was standing not far away, faded away instantly.. He saw a man in white robe slowly consolidating before the tip of the spear. The white-robed man was using a finger to stop the fiend’s sure-kill spear attack…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1802 - These Two Are My Lootc

Chapter 1802: These Two Are My Lootc

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The pupils under the fiend mask shrunk when he saw the masked white-robed man appear in front of him without any warning.

He knew very well how powerful his spear attack was. It represented his full force that was superimposed with seven million Dao seals.

Not only that, the spear in his hand was a supreme-grade exotic treasure. It was a weapon that was only second to a supreme treasure.

However, such a spear attack had been stopped by that man’s finger so easily.

The fiend felt his scalp turn numb when he saw that.

The reason being was that it was impossible for even a heavenly dao-level rank-9 powerhouse to do something like that.

It only took a second for him to come to the conclusion that this person was a half-step Dominator!

The person who came to the same conclusion as him was the man in the fox mask who was watching the battle from not far away.

As the fiend’s long-time partner, he understood his partner’s ability very well.

He also knew that the spear attack was the fiend’s most powerful killing technique.

He was so shocked that his ocular skill was canceled automatically when he saw Lin Huang use his finger to stop the fiend’s attack.

He made up his mind instantly. He said to the fiend through voice transmission, “Retreat!”

The reason why he chose to retreat without hesitation was because an unforeseen event that they had not seen coming had occurred. The mission of killing Sovereign Xuan had become something that was almost impossible. On the other hand, he was also terrified of Lin Huang’s ability. He knew very well that if the two of them did not leave right away, they might not be able to do so later.

A half-step dominator-level powerhouse was not an existence that heavenly dao-level powerhouses could fight evenly with.

“Since you’re already here, what’s the rush?” Clearly, Lin Huang had heard fox-face’s voice transmission.

He flicked the finger that stopped the tip of the spear.

The fiend only felt a great force spreading out from the tip of the spear. The next second, the spear left his hand entirely, and the bones in his right hand that had been holding it were crushed. From his palm to his shoulder, his entire arm distorted instantly, like a towel that had been squeezed dry.

Before he even had time to feel the pain, the fiend shot out spiraling as a result of the terrifying force of that finger flick.

“I seemed to have used too much strength…” Considering that the man was at heavenly dao-level rank-7 and had mastered seven million Dao seals, Lin Huang used eight million Dao seals in this attack. He even suppressed his attack speed.

However, he forgot that his physical body strength was already at half-step dominator-level as well. With such strength, even though he only used eight million Dao seals in his attack, the force of the attack had far surpassed the full force of a heavenly dao-level rank-9 powerhouse.

“Fortunately, he didn’t die instantly.” Lin Huang could sense that the man’s Odyl and Divine Power had almost been drained completely by his attack. He fell unconscious immediately, but still had vitality left.

He did not wish to kill him just yet.

After all, there were many things that he wanted to ask him.

If he killed him accidentally and tried to retrieve his memories, there was a high chance that it would trigger the Abyssal energy in his head, which would destroy all of the useful information.

The man in the fox mask did not hesitate at all and turned around to escape when he saw the fiend being thrown out like that with a simple flick of a finger.

He did not seem to plan to save his partner at all. Instead, he hoped that this white-robed man that appeared out of nowhere would focus on the fiend for a little while longer so that he could run away.

However, just as he moved, he sensed an intense threat coming from his back.

He turned his head slightly and saw a red electric arc in his peripheral vision, traveling at a speed that was ten million times faster than him. The instant he glimpsed the red gleam, he felt a chill on his back.

The very next second, he felt that red gleam penetrate his chest.

“It didn’t hit my heart…” The man in the fox mask was secretly elated. However, he soon realized that the Odyl and Divine Power in his body had been drained. He looked terrible now.

The man had left him alive on purpose…

Sensing the pain coming from his chest, fox-face felt weak and fell to the ground.

He had defeated two heavenly dao-level powerhouses from the Black Abyss with two attacks.

The entire battle took less than one second.

Sovereign Xuan, who witnessed the entire thing, was dumbfounded.

He only snapped back to his senses when he saw fox-face falling to the ground. He went forward and cupped his hands at Lin Huang immediately. “Thanks for saving me, senior!”

Lin Huang merely glanced at him before appearing next to fox-face in a flash.

His Divine Telekinesis threads were spread out. They removed the two rings on his hands and the mask on his face directly.

The face of an androgynous handsome man could be seen under the mask. His face was very small, and the shape of his face actually looked a little bit like a fox.

It was not that Lin Huang wanted to see what he really looked like. After all, he would not recognize him even after seeing his face. He removed his mask simply because the mask was transformed from a Soul Weapon, which was an exotic treasure.

After removing the mask, Lin Huang did not leave right away. Instead, he stretched out his hand toward the man’s brow.

“Save your effort. You won’t be able to retrieve any useful information…” The man’s expression suddenly changed drastically, as he began to speak, “You…”

The reason being was that he saw that Lin Huang was not trying to read his memory at all. Instead, he was dragging his Kingdom out by force.

“Stop it…” The man panicked.

If he lost his Kingdom, heavenly dao-level aside, even maintaining his major dao-level ability might be a problem.

Lin Huang ignored him completely. It merely took a moment for him to remove the man’s Kingdom from his body.

Fox-face, whose Odyl had been drained, did not have the strength to resist at all. He could only watch as his Kingdom left his body.

Without his Kingdom, he instantly felt his combat strength plummeting.

Within a few breaths of time, his combat strength dropped out of heavenly dao-level’s baseline and into major dao-level.

After dropping to major dao-level, although the rate at which his combat strength was dropping had slowed down significantly, it was still falling.

“My years of cultivation are all gone…” The man lifted his head in an attempt to scream at Lin Huang, but he was long gone.

After retrieving fox-face’s Kingdom, he appeared before the unconscious fiend in a flash.

After using Divine Telekinesis threads to remove the storage ring on his finger and the mask on his face, he did the same thing as before, and began to remove the Kingdom from his body by force.

Sensing something wrong, the fiend woke up gradually.

However, by the time he opened his eyes, he saw that the white-robed man before him had retrieved his Kingdom.

“You…” Right after saying a word, anger and rage rushed through his body and he ended up fainting again.

Sovereign Xuan cupped his hands again when he saw Lin Huang walking toward him after retrieving the two Kingdoms. “Senior…”

“Don’t let these two kill themselves. Bring them to the union meeting alive as soon as you can to see if you can get any information out of them. Don’t use God’s soul techniques to read their memories. Their heads contain high-grade Abyssal energy that, when triggered, will wipe away their memories directly and even contaminate the person who retrieved the memories.”

“Give me your contact number. I’ll contact you a week from now. Give me a copy of the information if you find anything useful. Also, these two are my spoils. After you guys are done with the interrogation, return them to me.” Lin Huang did not use voice transmission when he said that.

Fox-face looked extremely terrible when he heard those words.

Sovereign Xuan took out a piece of paper right after hearing that. He wrote down his contact number and handed it over to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang glanced at it. “Zhao Xuan…”

It was only now that he found out Sovereign Xuan’s real name.

“May I know how to address you, senior?” Sovereign Xuan asked immediately.

“Do I look like I want to expose my identity?” Lin Huang pointed at the golden mask that he was wearing.

Sovereign Xuan was stunned when he heard that. He dared not ask further.

“From now on, you’re the only heavenly dao-level powerhouse in Royal remaining. You should consider whether you should continue managing Royal or leave.”

Sovereign Xuan was stunned once again when he heard that. However, he instantly realized that he was not the only target of the attack this time. His expression dimmed significantly at the thought that two of his colleagues might have died in battle.

When he lifted his eyes after that brief distraction, that white-robed man was long gone.

1

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1803 - I’m Too Late as I Thought

## Chapter 1803: I’m Too Late as I Thought

The reason why Lin Huang left the two Black Abyss members to Zhao Xuan of Royal was because he did not have a method to interrogate them.

If he read their memories, it would trigger the Abyssal energy in their heads.

The outcome would be the same if he hypnotized them. The reason being was that hypnosis’ nature was also a psychic technique.

They could only interrogate those two, getting them to voluntarily reveal the information in order to avoid triggering the Abyssal energy in their heads.

Regarding techniques of that nature, Lin Huang was definitely not as well-versed as the professionals.

Secondly, he left the two behind intentionally; he had also left an imprint on their bodies.

He figured that there was a high chance that the Black Abyss would send heavenly dao-level powerhouses to rescue the two of them.

After all, the Black Abyss did not know that he had removed the Kingdoms in their bodies and that their combat strength had plummeted. To the Black Abyss, they would lose two heavenly dao-level powerhouses with powerful abilities if they left them alone.

If someone from the Black Abyss came to their rescue, he could hunt more Black Abyss members.

However, it would definitely not be Lin Huang’s Primordium who would stop them at that point, but his mirror clone.

The mirror clone was the clone Lin Huang had made using the Mirror Dao seal.

The mirror clone had the exact same level of ability as Lin Huang’s Primordium. Apart from the Goldfingers, the clone had almost perfectly copied his abilities, including his Kingdom and Dao seals.

Leaving the clone behind would be sufficient to handle the Black Abyss’ rescue operation.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was still going forward with his original plan, which was to enter the heavenly dao-level mystic territory in Southern 61 Zone.

A heavenly dao-level mystic territory was rare.

If not for the unusually frequent appearance of mystic territories during recent years, the entire universe might not even see a single heavenly dao-level mystic territory opening in millions of years in the past.

Since it was rare that he got the opportunity to enter a heavenly dao-level mystic territory, it was only natural that Lin Huang was unwilling to pass it by.

After all, a clone would be enough to handle things in the universe.

After leaving Xuan Palace, Lin Huang headed straight to Yuan City in the Eastern Eight Zone.

Yuan City was Sovereign Yuan’s Kingdom projection, who was one of Royal’s three Sovereigns.

Although Lin Huang knew that it would be definitely too late for him to go over now, he still held onto a little hope as he made his way to Yuan City.

However, he confirmed that he was indeed too late as soon as he arrived at Yuan City.

The reason being was that… the entire Yuan City was gone.

Although the planets where Yuan City’s people lived were not greatly affected, Sovereign Yuan’s Kingdom projection was gone.

Lin Huang scanned the area with Divine Telekinesis and did not find Sovereign Yuan and the remaining heavenly dao-level powerhouse’s auras.

He only saw that Yuan Palace, which was covered with a layer of shielding, had completely collapsed.

Clearly, an intense battle had taken place here.

Lin Huang merely took a glance and did not examine the traces carefully. He headed straight to his next destination—Tian Capital.

Tian Capital was Nangong Tian’s Kingdom projection, who was one of Royal’s three Sovereigns.

He went to Tian Capital last because it was the furthest from Dongxuan City.

Nangong Tian had the most powerful abilities among the three Sovereigns. He was also one of Royal’s founders. Lin Huang had previously sensed that he had mastered close to nine million Dao seals.

When he made it to Tian Capital, just like Yuan City, it was gone.

Meanwhile, the Tian Palace that Nangong Tian resided in was damaged even worse than Yuan Palace. Almost the entire ground had been upended by all sorts of attacks. Not even one inch of the ground remained untouched.

It seemed like the attack Nangong Tian encountered was even more terrifying than the attack Sovereign Yuan had been through.

Lin Huang scanned his surroundings with his Divine Telekinesis. He did not find anything as well.

There was no sign of Nangong Tian, nor were there any other heavenly dao-level powerhouses left behind.

“I was too late as I expected…”

Although Lin Huang had seen this coming, he thought that it was quite a pity.

Saving people was his second priority in rushing here. His main objective was actually to kill the Black Abyss’ heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

If he could stop the three attacks, he would have obtained at least six heavenly dao-level Kingdoms, or even more.

After scanning through Tian Palace with Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang returned to the Feister Star Zone without looking thoroughly.

He did not have the time to investigate the exact situation of the two battlefields.

He knew that the Grade-SSS Union in the Eastern Eight Zone would definitely investigate it. At that point, he would just read the investigation report. There was no need for him to waste his time on it.

When he returned to the Feister Star Zone, the tremors in Dongxuan City had subsided completely.

However, the people were discussing it.

Many even guessed that Sovereign Xuan had been attacked.

Lin Huang clicked into a couple of information platforms on his communication ring. The reports of Tian Capital and Yuan City being destroyed were flooding in.

He speculated that topics related to Royal being attacked would be trending on all of the information platforms in the Eastern Eight Zone within half an hour.

Perhaps it would not be limited to the Eastern Eight Zone. Even the other zones might see the news as well.

However, the news of Sovereign Xuan surviving would definitely be revealed soon as well.

The Black Abyss would probably quickly find out that their ambush mission here had not been successful.

The reality was just as Lin Huang expected. The people from the Black Abyss only found out that the ambush targeting Sovereign Xuan had failed when they read the news on the internet.

The Black Abyss members usually would not convene after the mission was completed, nor would they provide feedback on the situation.

All they usually needed to do was submit a simple report on the outcome of the mission within 24 hours of the mission being completed.

They would communicate issues immediately if something happened during the mission. However, such a situation hardly occurred.

This time, the fiend and fox-face were defeated by Lin Huang too quickly. They did not have time to communicate anything. Not only that, Lin Huang removed their communication rings, so they could not communicate with others anyway.

Given that they had prepared adequately beforehand for the Black Abyss’ ambush mission this time, and that the arrangements were perfect, the mission should have encountered no difficulties. Theoretically, the success rate of the ambush was 100%. There was hardly any chance of failure.

It caused the remaining members to assume that the fiend and fox-face had completed the mission to ambush Sovereign Xuan successfully.

They only found out that something had gone wrong when they read news on the internet that only Tian Capital and Yuan City were destroyed, and that there was no news of Dongxuan City being destroyed at all. There was only news discussing the earthquake in Dongxuan City.

A few of them attempted to contact the fiend and fox-face but failed. Only then did they confirm that their mission had failed.

The people from the Black Abyss were rather confused about the failure of the mission. However, they did not head over to Dongxuan City rashly. Instead, they began to use their numerous spies to gather intelligence.

Within half a day, the Black Abyss had finally heard news from their spies.

The fiend and fox-face had been captured alive!

The person who did it was a mysterious white-robed man whose level of ability was suspected to be at half-step dominator-level!

They were completely shocked when they heard the two pieces of news. They held a meeting among the higher-ups without delay.

Meanwhile, the culprit, Lin Huang, headed over to Southern 61 Zone early the next day after resting for a day.

He left a mirror clone behind to guard the Feister Star Zone in Dongxuan City..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1804 - He Might Die

## Chapter 1804: He Might Die

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang hid himself outside the mystic territory in Southern 61 Zone.

Nobody noticed him with the Soul Weapon shielding his aura.

He briefly observed the mystic territory that was covered in gray fog for a little bit, after which he could already tell that it was most definitely a heavenly dao-level mystic territory.

The reason being was that, even though the fog had yet to fade, the aura coming from the mystic territory through the gray fog was more powerful than any mystic territory he had seen in the past.

After looking away from the gray foggy area, Lin Huang began to observe the exploration teams from the Southern 61 Zone this time.

At this moment, there was still plenty of time before the mystic territory opened. The exploration teams had yet to fully gather.

Lin Huang noticed that all of the organizations did not bring any Lords with them this time.

He fell into a slight daze, but instantly understood the reason behind this arrangement.

After all, a heavenly dao-level mystic territory was too dangerous. Lords might be even weaker than the smallest of monsters in there. They were not qualified to participate in this exploration.

As there were no Lords, the number of exploration teams from the Southern 61 Zone this time had been reduced.

Among the 14 teams that had arrived at the moment, there were three organizations with guardian heavenly dao-level powerhouses. Each of them had sent two heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

The three organizations were clearly grade-SSS organizations from the Southern 61 Zone.

Lin Huang even did his homework yesterday. There were a total of five grade-SSS organizations in the Southern 61 Zone. The other two most likely had yet to arrive.

He found the information from the documents he had gathered in the Eastern Eight Zone. He roughly recognized the three grade-SSS organizations, and the few heavenly dao-level powerhouses among them, who had arrived.

Apart from heavenly dao-level powerhouses, the three grade-SSS organizations deployed the same number of major dao-level and minor dao-level powerhouses.

They had 30 major dao-level powerhouses and 200 minor dao-level powerhouses.

Although no Lords were participating, one could see how important this exploration was for these grade-SSS organizations from the Southern 61 Zone.

Apart from the three grade-SSS organizations, the remaining 11 teams were from grade-SS and grade-S organizations.

The differences between the two were quite obvious.

The grade-SS organizations each had three major dao-level powerhouses in charge. They had 50 minor dao-level team members.

Meanwhile, the grade-S organizations only had two minor dao-level powerhouses in each team.

When it was close to nine in the morning, the rest of the exploration teams finally arrived one after the other.

As expected, none of the five grade-SSS organizations from the Southern 61 Zone were absent.

The five grade-SSS organizations had a total of ten heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

Among them, the most powerful one was a bald man. He was a powerhouse at heavenly dao-level rank-9.

His ability could be considered to be outstanding in the entire universe.

Among those ten people, the weakest one was at heavenly dao-level rank-5.

Including the five grade-SSS organizations, there were a total of 71 exploration teams.

There were 18 grade-SS organizations, while the remaining were grade-S organizations. There were a total of 48 of them.

This time, all of the explorers who participated were at dao-level.

The total number came up to 2,210 people.

This number was actually pretty low. However, compared to the exploration teams in the Eastern 23 Zone that Lin Huang had entered, their overall ability was at least onefold more powerful.

At 9:20 am, the gray fog that was covering the mystic territory finally faded completely.

The many organizations from the Southern 61 Zone did not stir up a commotion. Instead, they headed toward the mystic territory in an orderly manner.

The first teams to enter were from the grade-SSS organizations, followed by the grade-SS organizations and, finally, the grade-S organizations last.

When almost everyone had entered the mystic territory, Lin Huang disguised his aura and sneaked inside.

His sneaky entry was also very successful.

He sensed the teleportation activating, and soon found himself inside a brand new world.

After taking a brief look around, he could not help but furrow his brow.

“Is this the Abyss?”

Although Lin Huang could clearly sense the aura of the Abyss in the few mystic territories he entered into, this one gave off the exact same feeling as the Abyss.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis after a moment of hesitation.

However, he suppressed it to the strength of a limit heavenly dao-level powerhouse.

He frowned even more after the scan.

As he thought, all of the monsters on the entire level of this mystic territory were Abyssal creatures.

Not only that, his Divine Telekinesis scanning could reach the borders of this level of the mystic territory. There seemed to be something more beyond the border, but it appeared to be blocked by something.

He also found the entrance to the next level, from which he sensed more powerful auras.

The structure of the entire mystic territory was exactly the same as the Abyss. It was like a miniature version of it.

Lin Huang could not help but recall what White Brow had said once—Mystic territories were just bubbles in Aza’s dreams. Even the Abyss was just a dream to Aza.

He shook his head to get rid of the errant thoughts.

Lin Huang headed straight to the entrance to the next level.

Almost all of the monsters where he was currently at were at minor dao-level.

It matched his disguised combat strength.

Nevertheless, he did not plan to waste any time here.

This was a heavenly dao-level mystic territory. The value of killing heavenly dao-level Abyssal monsters would be countless times higher than killing minor dao-level monsters.

Initially, his goal of entering this mystic territory was to kill heavenly dao-level monsters.

After all, a heavenly dao-level monster carcass was worth thousands of times more than major dao-level monsters, let alone minor dao-level monsters.

Very soon, Lin Huang appeared at the entrance to the next level.

He went straight in without hesitation.

After passing through the entrance, he appeared at the level where major dao-level monsters were congregated.

As he expected, the internal structure of the mystic territory was almost exactly the same as the real Abyss. It was just that it gave off the feeling that it was many times smaller.

Lin Huang did not stay on the major dao-level level either.

He found the entrance to the next level quickly and stepped into it again.

After passing through the entrance of the Abyss, he appeared within the new level directly.

On this level, the sky had almost dimmed completely.

Not only was there no moon, there were not even stars.

There was an eerie, faint red glow on the clouds in the sky. The entire world was dark-red.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis again.

Of course, he was very careful.

When he spread out his Divine Telekinesis, he used his Soul Weapon to superimpose a layer of shielding.

After the scan, Lin Huang’s expression suddenly changed.

The reason being was that he found out that there was a small area that his Divine Telekinesis could not penetrate.

This was not a shield technique to prevent someone from probing.

It was an area of close to a hundred kilometers, in which his Divine Telekinesis seemed to be devoured by something as soon as it entered its vicinity.

The feeling was like a black hole devouring light.

Lin Huang instantly had his guard up when he sensed that strange feeling.

Initially, he thought this mystic territory would not contain anything that could threaten him.

However, it seemed that he had been too naive.

This mysterious area was very dangerous.

Driven by curiosity, he tried probing with his Divine Telekinesis again a few times. After figuring out the perimeter of the area roughly, he decisively chose to give up.

His instinct told him that he might die if he entered that area!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1805 - Rank-7—Omniscience

## Chapter 1805: Rank-7—Omniscience

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After entering the level in the mystic territory, Lin Huang very soon locked onto his first hunting target with Divine Telekinesis.

The distribution of Abyssal monsters on this level was unusually sparse. There would basically only be one monster every one million kilometers or so.

Therefore, Lin Huang was not picky about his target. He straightforwardly chose the one that was closest to him.

It was a heavenly dao-level Abyssal monster with tentacles, which looked similar to a jellyfish.

Its body was semi transparent and it floated 10,000 meters in the sky.

Its length was around some 30 meters, but its tentacles could stretch out hundreds of kilometers away.

The tens of tentacles had countless tiny colorless thread-like tentacles growing out of them as well. They spread throughout the entire sky, covering a radius of hundreds of kilometers.

It was like an invisible, giant web set up in the sky, capturing all of the living creatures that trespassed into that area.

It hid its aura extremely well. Were it not for the fact that the strength of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis surpassed it, he might really have overlooked its existence.

Though its aura was hidden, he guessed that this jellyfish monster should have combat strength at heavenly dao-level rank-8. It had surpassed most of the heavenly dao-level explorers from the Southern 61 Zone.

Given that those thread-like tentacles contained Abyssal energy that would contaminate its targets, if any explorers accidentally invaded its territory, there was a high chance that they would die.

To others, it was undoubtedly a dangerous predator.

However, Lin Huang was smirking to himself. “I should be able to sell a heavenly dao-level rank-8 monster at a good price…”

As soon as he was done speaking, he appeared outside the web that the jellyfish monster had set up almost instantly.

The semi-transparent monster noticed Lin Huang immediately.

It seemed to have an excellent sense of danger. It instinctively sensed a great threat coming from Lin Huang and, almost without hesitation, it recalled its thread-like tentacles directly and tore through space with a tentacle in an attempt to escape.

Lin Huang could not help but feel stunned when he saw this. “This guy is running away just like that?”

Nevertheless, a couple of God Weapon flying daggers shot forth from his sleeves the next moment.

Without waiting for the jellyfish monster to enter the spatial rift, the blood-colored electric arcs penetrated its body.

In this attack, Lin Huang used ten million Dao seals. However, with the critical hit effect superimposed from the Critical Hit Hammer, the jellyfish monster did not possess the strength to resist it at all.

A large amount of Odyl attacked it, draining it of all the Odyl in its body instantly.

It caused the monster, which only required one particle in its body to regenerate itself, to lose its ability to do so. Lin Huang killed it right away.

“I think you can train this guy. Do you want to consolidate a complete Monster Card?”

Xiao Hei’s notification suddenly popped out before his eyes.

It was the first time Xiao Hei had taken the initiative to consolidate a Monster Card.

Lin Huang merely thought about it for a moment before nodding in agreement. “Sure.”

A moment later, Xiao Hei’s notification came again.

“Congratulations, host. You’ve obtained a complete Monster Card, Abyssal King Jellyfish (Omniscience) x1”

At the same time, a black-bordered card was consolidated in front of Lin Huang.

“Omniscience?!” He raised his brows.

The level above Pure Spirit rank-6 was Omniscience rank-7. Lin Huang had seen that in some of the documents in the universe.

However, it was rare to find an Omniscience monster.

According to the recordings, an Omniscience monster would be at least minor dao-level when they were born. There were many that were born at major dao-level. There were even a small number of them born at heavenly dao-level.

It was as if they had done a great job in their past lives in order to be reincarnated as omniscience monsters right away.

Therefore, the level was called Omniscience.

Not only that, an Omniscience monster, no matter if they were born at minor dao-level or major dao-level, would elevate to heavenly dao-level when they grew to adulthood. The Kingdoms in their bodies would become full automatically, and the Heavenly Dao would be consolidated.

Lin Huang looked at the card’s information as soon as he obtained the Monster Card.

“Monster Card: Not named yet”

“Rarity: Omniscience”

“Monster Name: Abyssal King Jellyfish”

“Type of Monster: Abyssal Jellyfish (Pure Blood)”

“Combat Level: Heavenly Dao-level Rank-8”

“Major: God’s soul, Divine Telekinesis…”

“Major Skills: Power of A King, Divine Puppetry, Illusory Dream…”

“Minor Skills: Death Telepathy, Cell Immortality…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

“Power of A King, Divine Puppetry, Death Telepathy…” Lin Huang was a little envious when he saw those few skills.

Power of A King was an innate deterrence ability that very few monsters possessed. It was similar to Dragon Power, but more powerful. Power of A King was like a sword cultivator and saber cultivator’s sword force and saber force. They could be superimposed on attacks.

Divine Puppetry was a puppet control-type secret skill. This skill of the Abyssal King Jellyfish could basically suppress all entities that possessed a weaker God’s soul than itself.

In reality, Lin Huang had obtained a similar ability from Bloody and Grimace.

However, the Abyssal King Jellyfish’s puppetry ability was undoubtedly even more powerful.

Meanwhile, Illusory Dream was an illusion-type toxin ability.

The Abyssal King Jellyfish’s skill was performed using the threads on its tentacles, which contained the Illusory Dream toxin.

As soon as one was touched by the threads on its tentacles, they would fall into an illusion completely and not be able to get out of it.

The longer they were tied up by the threads on the tentacles, the deeper the level of toxin’s contamination, resulting in them being drawn even deeper into the illusion.

Therefore, it was almost impossible for any living thing to escape once they were captured by the giant web it set up.

Among all of the skills, the one Lin Huang cared about the most was the minor skill Death Telepathy.

This skill not only warned its user of danger, but could even predict the scene of them dying beforehand.

However, this would only happen under the premise that the entity that would cause the death was within their sensing range.

This was the reason why Lin Huang could kill this Abyssal King Jellyfish, because he was only sensed by the monster the second before he attacked.

It would have run away earlier if it had sensed his existence beforehand.

“No wonder that guy ran away immediately.” Lin Huang finally understood why the monster did not fight at all and chose to run away like that after reading the detailed description of the skill.

It was because it saw the scene of itself being killed and knew that there was no way it could turn the tables on the situation at all.

Among all of the skills that the Abyssal King Jellyfish possessed, Lin Huang undoubtedly desired this skill the most.

With this skill in hand, he could definitely avoid many unknown risks.

Although his current level of ability was very powerful, he did not think that he was truly invincible yet.

There were so many dominator-level powerhouses outside the universe.

Any one of them might be able to kill him easily.

Fortunately, since Xiao Hei’s authorization had been completely released, Lin Huang inherited all of the abilities of his imperial monsters. As long as he wanted, he could use any of their skills.

He tapped open his personal skill slot and soon saw the skills possessed by the Abyssal King Jellyfish. They were included in his personal skill slot now, including the Death Telepathy that he desired most.

He was pretty satisfied to have obtained the Abyssal King Jellyfish’s Monster Card this time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1806 - Are You Going to Speak?

## Chapter 1806: Are You Going to Speak?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After putting away the carcass, Lin Huang said to Xiao Hei directly, “If we encounter Omniscience monsters or monsters of even higher grade later, convert all of them into Monster Cards directly.”

“Do you want the Pseudo-Omniscience ones as well?”

Xiao Hei asked immediately.

Lin Huang hesitated for a second before shaking his head. “Forget the Pseudo-Omniscience ones. I’m sure there are many monsters on this level that are at Pseudo-Omniscience. I’m staying here for a month. By then, I probably would have killed hundreds of them. How would I even have enough resources to train them… Also, Pseudo-Omniscience is only half a rank higher than Pure Spirit. I’d rather spend the resources on Bai and the rest.”

In reality, there was a split-second moment when he thought that he would just build a heavenly dao-level army directly. After all, the monsters on this level of the mystic territory, no matter whether they were Pseudo-Omniscience or Pure Spirit, had combat strength that was at heavenly dao-level. He could use them directly when they were consolidated into Monster Cards.

However, after thinking it through, if he really did that, Bai and the rest that he had trained might be put aside completely.

After all, the value of those heavenly dao-level monsters would definitely be higher if he gave them the resources, but he had trained Bai and the rest. Not only that, they were his buddies who had accompanied him throughout his journey.

Therefore, without hesitation, Lin Huang got rid of the thought of training Pseudo-Omniscience monsters.

Compared to training new heavenly dao-level monsters, he would rather use the resources on his old buddies.

In the meantime, he would not reject legitimate Omniscience monsters.

After all, monsters of that level were considered to be at the top in the universe. He could use them directly. Even if he was in the infinite universe, they would still be considered to have relatively good combat strength.

Looking at the new Monster Card in his palm, Lin Huang fell silent momentarily before crushing it directly to summon it.

The jellyfish monster consolidated in front of him.

The jellyfish monster which had become his imperial monster obediently hid its aura before him.

Lin Huang took a good look at it and only spoke after thinking to himself for a moment. “You look a little like a cloud. I’ll call you Bloop then.”

The Abyssal King Jellyfish had no gender. The name Bloop was more feminine, but

quite suitable for it.

The jellyfish monster seemed to be very happy when it heard its name. It kept nodding and even released a sound that sounded like “bloop” repeatedly.

Lin Huang pointed between its brows after giving it a name.

“These are some inheritances on Divine Telekinesis and God’s soul cultivation that I sorted out before. Take a look at them when you have the time. There are many things that you might not be able to use directly, but you can learn them first. Especially the psychic cultivation method Seamless, study it properly. It will have many benefits in elevating your level of ability.”

When one had reached Lin Huang’s level, one could understand the cultivation method’s theory simply by taking a glance at it. To Lin Huang, the splitting of telekinetic threads in Seamless was actually something basic. However, the idea behind this method was amazing and could be used continuously.

Bloop specialized in Divine Telekinesis and God’s soul. Learning the cultivation method would definitely provide it with many benefits.

Bloop was stunned at first when it received the inheritances. It then began to look at them.

Lin Huang returned it back to its card form directly before waiting for it to finish reading.

It could continue to study while in card form.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis very soon locked onto the second target. He then went ahead.

The reason why he did not get Bloop to join the battle was because, to him, hunting solo was more efficient.

He needed less than a second to end a battle. However, if he got Bloop to fight, it might take hours to finish.

Moreover, he was only planning to stay for a month inside this mystic territory. To him, time was a precious resource throughout this one month.

Lin Huang’s second target was an Abyssal Saberfiend.

This Abyssal Saberfiend was already at heavenly dao-level rank-9. Its overall level of ability was even more powerful than Bloop, plus it had powerful close combat ability.

When Lin Huang encountered it, he could not help but put away his God Weapon flying daggers and used his battle sword instead.

To be honest, when he saw this human-form monster, he had a fleeting eagerness to make it his.

However, considering that it was only at Pseudo-Omniscience, he gave up that thought decisively.

Later on, he killed the third, fourth monster…

As he hunted more monsters, he realized that Pseudo-Omniscience monsters comprised over 90% of this level of the mystic territory.

Less than 10% of them were at Pure Spirit, and their combat strength was lower than heavenly dao-level rank-3.

Meanwhile, there were even fewer legitimate Omniscience monsters.

Throughout the day, Lin Huang killed over a hundred heavenly dao-level monsters on this level. Bloop was the only one that was at Omniscience.

…

As Lin Huang was busy hunting in the mystic territory, it had become chaotic back in the Eastern Eight Zone.

Zhao Xuan from Royal had been staying inside Xuan Palace. Not only did he refuse to see anyone, he rejected all calls.

On the internet, many rumors were being circulated about the incident of Royal being attacked. There were many discussions, but Royal did not come out to clarify any of the information.

Some said that Zhao Xuan had been attacked and injured severely, and that he was dying.

Some said Zhao Xuan was already a half-step dominator-level powerhouse from the beginning. The reason why Dongxuan City was alright was because he killed the ambushers from the Black Abyss on his own.

Some said that the reason Dongxuan City was secure was because a half-step dominator-level powerhouse secretly stepped in. The half-step dominator-level powerhouse was living in Dongxuan City in seclusion.

There was a lot of news, and nobody knew which news was real or fake.

There were 20 to 30 versions of each rumor on the internet on the topic of Zhao Xuan staying inside Xuan Palace.

Meanwhile, Zhao Xuan had not stepped outside Xuan Palace for a few days since the attack.

Deep within Xuan Palace, an exotic treasure tied two people on two stone pillars.

They were the two ambushers from the Black Abyss previously.

However, at the moment, their combat strength had deteriorated to the threshold of major dao-level, and was still falling gradually.

It would only take a few days for their combat strength to drop to minor dao-level.

The two of them were stripped naked. It was extremely humiliating.

There were burn marks all over their bodies. There was almost no flesh that had not been burnt.

“Infinite’s Mountain Master Zang Kong, and one of Deep Space’s founders Elder Wu Ning. I can’t believe that the two of you are the Black Abyss’ spies. What I can’t believe even more is that you guys ended up in my hands.” Zhao Xuan squinted. “I specialize in light and fire. I’ve mastered over 300,000 types of Dao seals in these two elements. I’ve only used less than 1,000 types throughout these three days. Spill the information you don’t want to experience more pain.”

“Just kill us right now if you dare!” Wu Ning, who looked ugly, shrieked with all of his might.

“It’s simple if you want to die. I’ll give you a quick death as soon as you spill what you know,” Zhao Xuan said while his finger closed in on Wu Ning’s forehead. He smiled. The blue flame on the tip of his finger seemed unstable.

Even if the flame only touched him a little bit, Wu Ning could feel an unusual amount of burning pain coming from his God’s soul.

“I’ll make you guys suffer more than the day before if you don’t spill the information.” Zhao Xuan pressed his finger on Wu Ning’s forehead as soon as he was done speaking. Sizzling noises came from the spot where the blue flame touched Wu Ning’s skin.

At the same time, Wu Ning shrieked in devastation while his body trembled intensely.

However, Zhao Xuan removed his finger despite the burn having only lasted a moment. The reason being was that he sensed that the Odyl in Wu Ning had been drained again.

His God’s soul would collapse directly if such a torture continued.

At that moment, Wu Ning had lost consciousness. He was drooling, and he even lost control of his bowels. There was urine and feces all over the ground.

Nevertheless, Zhao Xuan seemed to have gotten used to the situation. He turned his head to look at the androgynous Zang Kong, who was also tied on a stone pillar while smiling.

“Are you going to speak?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1807 - Take Care of My Loot

## Chapter 1807: Take Care of My Loot

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a star zone that was not a heavenly dao-level projection in the Eastern Eight Zone, a man in a silver mask sat on a couch in a luxurious hotel.

In the living room across him were video projections of a few people in masks sitting upright.

“Is there news from Royal?” Silver-face asked in a deep voice.

“No, I don’t know what that Zhao Xuan is doing. He has been staying inside Xuan Palace these days. Not only is he rejecting any visitors, he has blocked all calls. Nobody can contact him at all.” The man in an inexperienced youth’s mask was clearly a little impatient judging from his tone.

“Can we confirm which pieces of information on the internet are true?” Silver-face glanced at the people present and asked.

“We can’t. We’re guessing that there is a lot of information that Zhao Xuan got people to spread on the internet as a distraction, and the authenticity of the information online is questionable,” the man in the inexperienced youth’s mask answered.

“I think that there is a high chance of that one piece of news about a half-step dominator-level powerhouse being true.” At that moment, a man wearing a mask with a child’s face suddenly spoke, “Perhaps only a half-step dominator-level powerhouse would be able to capture the two of them alive.”

Child-face spoke and suddenly turned his head to look at the man in a golden robe and white mask next to him.

The remaining people also looked at him.

“I only know that Royal definitely doesn’t have any half-step dominator-level ancestors guarding them.” The white-mask continued, “As for whether Zhao Xuan is hiding his ability, I’m not too sure about it either.”

“You’ve been working with him for so many years. Didn’t you sense anything wrong?” Child-face continued asking.

“The three of us took care of different things. We’d basically only contact each other through video calls when something happened. We would only meet in-person if we encountered something that required us to gather and work together. It’s been close to 10,000 years since we’ve seen each other,” white-face explained, “Therefore, it’s possible that he had secretly elevated to rank-9 and past that to dominator-level.”

“Now the problem is, regardless of whether it was Zhao Xuan or someone else, the person who attacked Zang Kong and Wu Ning is most probably a half-step dominator-level powerhouse. Also, this person might still be in Dongxuan City.”

“Zhao Xuan isn’t showing himself on purpose, and the fact that he’s not clarifying any rumors proves that he wants the news to continue developing. Even if our spies have been rooted out entirely, it’s impossible that we wouldn’t be able to find any news on the internet. He knows that and is waiting for us to rescue them. This is an overt plot!”

“It also proves that he has someone or something powerful backing him up!” The man in an inexperienced youth’s mask said with certainty.

The man in the silver mask fell silent momentarily. “Since that’s the case, I’ll go with you guys. If there’s really a half-step dominator-level powerhouse guarding Dongxuan City, I’ll buy you guys some time. However, it’s impossible for me to fight that person. I can only stall him for you guys for ten minutes at most. If the commotion is too great, we might attract the guardian.”

“Ten minutes is enough. All of the heavenly dao-level powerhouses of the organizations in the Eastern Eight Zone are under our watch. None of them have headed to Dongxuan City. Apart from Zhao Xuan, there are no other heavenly dao-level powerhouses in Royal.”

“If Zhao Xuan is at half-step dominator-level, as long as Lord Blackguard can stall him, we can enter right away and locate Zang Kong and Wu Ning. If Zhao Xuan isn’t at half-step dominator-level, as long as Lord Blackguard can stall that half-step Dominator, we only need one to two people at most to keep Zhao Xuan busy. The rest won’t need much time to locate the two of them. As long as Zhao Xuan is hiding them in Dongxuan City, we’ll find their exact coordinates simply by scanning with Divine Telekinesis after entering Dongxuan City.”

White-face sounded sure.

“What if Zhao Xuan hides the two of them in his Kingdom?” Child-face asked in a teasing tone.

“Then we’ll kill him!” White-face gave that answer without hesitation at all.

“You’re such a cruel man.” Child-face’s teasing tone was even heavier now.

“Alright, stop the nonsense. To be safe, apart from me, at least three people among us should participate in the mission this time.” Silver-face glanced at the people present.

“Count me in.” Child-face was the first to respond. “I haven’t been to Royal’s headquarters yet.”

Swollen-face glanced at the remaining people before speaking, “Count me in too.”

Child-face turned to look at white-face as soon as he heard that, “Didn’t you say you would kill Zhao Xuan just now? What? You can’t bear to do so now?”

White face merely glanced at child-face before nodding. “I’ll go too.”

“Three people should be enough. I’ll stay here and continue monitoring the organizations’ movements. I’ll inform you guys if there’s anything,” the man in an inexperienced youth’s mask said.

“Alright then.” Silver-face nodded lightly. “The three of you will gather at my hotel and we’ll head to Dongxuan City together. We’ll rescue the two of them today.”

After the discussion ended, silver-face turned off the communication device and waited for the three of them to arrive patiently.

…

Deep in Xuan Palace in Dongxuan City, devastating shrieks echoed throughout the entire palace.

Zhao Xuan’s punishments were getting more and more cruel, tormenting Zang Kong and Wu Ning to the extent that they wanted nothing more than to die.

However, they did not reveal anything useful.

Zhao Xuan frowned deeply. He was getting pissed these past few days. The reason being was that he realized that this was not because his interrogation techniques were not cruel enough, but rather because Zang Kong and Wu Ning believed in that Aza from the Black Abyss too much.

In reality, the two’s combat strength had dropped to minor dao-level. They could not handle his heavenly dao-level techniques. They had collapsed from his torture from the beginning, and they had revealed everything personal about themselves. However, Zhao Xuan could not get them to reveal anything about the Black Abyss at all.

Now he regretted a little bit that he had tortured them until they had collapsed.

Zhao Xuan flung his sleeves in disgust when he looked at the two of them who would shiver and even pee their pants from a mere glare of his. He slowly walked over to his throne. “Maybe I should get a psychic to fix their heads before interrogating them again?”

Just as Zhao Xuan was thinking what to do next, he suddenly raised his brows and lifted his head to look into the sky.

“So they’ve finally come after holding back for so many days?”

Almost at the same time, a figure quickly consolidated inside Xuan Palace.

However, that figure exuded no aura at all.

If he did not appear within Zhao Xuan’s field of vision directly, he might not have sensed his arrival.

Feeling shocked, he cupped his hands immediately. “Senior.”

The person who came was Lin Huang’s mirror clone. He was dressed just like how Lin Huang was earlier. He was wearing a white robe and a golden mask on his face.

Apart from not being able to use the Goldfingers in Lin Huang’s body, the mirror clone was almost identical to him. He even replicated his God Weapons.

After all, God Weapons were a part of Lin Huang’s body.

Moreover, he had exactly the same Kingdom and number of Dao seals that Lin Huang had mastered.

Naturally, Zhao Xuan could not tell the difference.

The mirror clone nodded slightly at him, and then said casually, “There are four people here. One half-step Dominator, and three people who have a similar level of ability as you.”

Zhao Xuan’s expression changed slightly when he heard that. He had been confident because he knew that Lin Huang would come. Never had he thought that the Black Abyss would send a half-step dominator-level powerhouse as well.

“Then… should we hide for now?” Zhao Xuan hesitated for a second before asking.

“No need.” Lin Huang’s clone glanced at Zhao Xuan. Naturally, he knew what he was thinking at the moment.. He said in a calm tone, “Just take care of my two spoils.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1808 - Not Even One Minute

## Chapter 1808: Not Even One Minute

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Almost at the same time Lin Huang’s clone was done speaking, four figures appeared in Xuan Palace’s courtyard fearlessly.

“Seems like only Zhao Xuan’s aura is present.” White-face stared at the closed palace doors and said softly, “And he’s at heavenly dao-level rank-6.”

Child-face and swollen-face seemed to have also sensed the same thing from their probing.

Silver-face was the only one who sounded serious. “No, there’s one more guy that you guys failed to sense…”

Before he was even done speaking, the palace doors suddenly opened. The moment the doors were opened, countless blood-colored electric arcs shot forth frantically like water gushing from a broken dam.

The three heavenly dao-level powerhouses did not manage to see what those blood-colored electric arcs were at all, but they sensed the terrifying power within them. Any one of those blood-colored electric arcs could kill the three of them instantly.

They would not be able to defend themselves, much less escape.

In addition, from just a glance, they could see that there were hundreds of millions of electric arcs.

Fortunately, all of the blood-colored electric arcs ignored the three of them and attacked the man in the silver mask. They felt relieved.

The half-step Dominator from the Black Abyss looked rather terrible under the silver mask.

Perhaps the person was not bothered with the three of them but, because the person did not kill those three heavenly dao-level powerhouses by his side, all of the pressure was on him.

He could sense clearly that the power contained within each of those flying daggers was no weaker than his entire full force attack; there were hundreds of millions of such flying daggers.

If he were to fight head on, the Odyl in his body would definitely be drained instantly.

As he tried his best to dodge, he was waving his saber around to defend himself against the flying dagger attacks that he could not dodge.

However, Lin Huang’s flying daggers were controlled by Divine Telekinesis. Under his control, the flying daggers could change their attack trajectories as he wished.

Within ten seconds, there were tens of wounds on silver-face’s body.

Although they were just surface wounds, they drained him of a massive amount of his Odyl.

Silver-face quickly realized that it would only be a matter of time before he would die from being drained if this went on. He merely hesitated for a second before causing his Kingdom to descend directly.

A Dominator’s Kingdom was collided and integrated from the ten full worlds in a heavenly dao-level powerhouse’s body.

In reality, a half-step Dominator’s Kingdom was somewhat similar.

It was just that a half-step Dominator’s Kingdom was a Kingdom whose integration had failed.

From a certain perspective, it could be considered as a broken Dominator’s Kingdom that possessed an incomplete internal structure.

Whether one was comparing the strength, size or the authority of the Kingdom, it was far from a legitimate dominator-level Kingdom.

Therefore, a half-step Dominator would usually be unwilling to have their Kingdom descend.

Silver-face did so as his last resort. After all, he had promised the three of them that he would stall the opponent for ten minutes.

Inside the palace, Lin Huang raised his brows lightly under the mask when he saw silver-face’s Kingdom descend and cover the entire Dongxuan City.

That was it?!

From his scanning with Divine Telekinesis, he sensed clearly that the strength of the man’s Kingdom was less than one-tenth of his.

After his Kingdom descended, silver-face clearly looked more confident now.

The reason being was that there were endless saber gleams hidden in his Kingdom.

The ink-black saber gleams collided with those blood-colored electric arcs accurately.

The initial pervasive flying dagger attack had been completely suppressed now.

It was to the point that there were more saber gleams charging into the palace, targeting Lin Huang.

Lin Huang smirked mockingly. The next second, his Kingdom descended too. Not only that, it began to expand continuously.

The moment Lin Huang’s Kingdom descended, silver-face sensed something wrong. He had a drastic change of expression under his mask.

Naturally, he clearly sensed that Lin Huang’s Kingdom was much more powerful than his own.

There was a moment he suspected the man to be a legitimate Dominator.

However, that thought was dismissed instantly. The reason being was that the strength of his flying dagger attack had displayed his real ability.

If he was at dominator-level, it was completely unnecessary for him to trick him like that.

Perhaps his Kingdom was powerful because the degree of integration within his Kingdom was higher.

Jealousy flashed through his mind. ‘So what if the degree of integration is higher? Aren’t you being defeated now?!’

However, that thought soon faded as soon as Lin Huang’s Kingdom started expanding at a high speed.

“This can’t go on. My Kingdom will collapse!” Silver-face instantly understood Lin Huang’s intentions.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s mocking voice traveled into silver-face’s ears clearly.

“How much of your combat strength do you think you will retain when your Kingdom is destroyed?”

Silver-face’s expressions were constantly changing under the mask. He merely hesitated for a second before recalling his Kingdom quickly.

At the same time, he said to Lin Huang through voice transmission, “I don’t want to make you an enemy. I only want to take back the two people that you’ve captured.”

“They’re my spoils. Also, do you really think that I’d release the tigers back into the mountain?” Lin Huang scoffed.

“Their level of ability isn’t a threat to you at all.” Silver-face continued to attempt to communicate with Lin Huang. He knew that he could not fight him.

“They’re not a threat now, but what if they’re lucky and elevate to dominator-level in the future?” Although Lin Huang said that, he was secretly thinking that it made complete sense that they were no longer a threat. They had lost their Kingdoms. They would have to start from true god-level if they were to cultivate again.

However, these people from the Black Abyss clearly did not know that he had crippled the two captives.

If they knew, they would definitely have regretted their trip here.

The reason being was that the two people who had lost their Kingdoms were not worth saving at all.

“How can it be so easy to elevate to dominator-level? You’re just like me. We’re both at half-step dominator-level. You should know how difficult it is to get here. The two of them don’t have the necessary talent and potential.” Silver-face still wanted to argue his case. “If that won’t work, name your price. We can pay a ransom.”

He was just saying on the surface, as he secretly thought that such an arrangement would only be temporary. After they saved their men, they would get more people when they returned to headquarters. It would only be a matter of time before Lin Huang had to return everything he took from them.

“Alright, stop your nonsense. I won’t release them.” Naturally, Lin Huang knew what kind of trick he was trying to pull.

It was impossible that people from the Black Abyss would place themselves at a disadvantage. It was always temporary when they surrendered.

They were begging now, and they would take revenge later.

Moreover, he had taken the two’s Kingdoms. He could not give them back even if he wanted to.

“Not only will I not release them, but I think you guys should stay too.”

Lin Huang attacked suddenly, The God Weapon flying daggers shot forth from his sleeves frantically again.

The flying daggers’ attack was tens of times faster, and the power of the attack was increased by tens of times as well.

The reason for this was because he superimposed one million Dao seals from his Kingdom in this attack.

The attack pierced through silver-face’s chest. It drained all of the Odyl in his body instantly.

Lin Huang even avoided piercing his vital parts in this attack.

To prevent him from only pretending to have his Odyl drained, Lin Huang pierced other flying daggers in the non-vital parts of his body continuously.

After doing that tens of times, silver-face lost his strength and passed out directly.

Lin Huang used a Divine Telekinesis thread to pick up the body and dragged him into Xuan Palace directly.

The three heavenly dao-level powerhouses from the Black Abyss were dumbstruck when they saw that.

Initially, they thought they would head into Xuan Palace to save their men while silver-face stalled Lin Huang.

Never had they imagined that silver-face, who had promised to stall Lin Huang for ten minutes, could not even hold on for a minute before being captured alive.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1809 - : I Can Get You Anything You Want

## Chapter 1809: I Can Get You Anything You Want

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The three of them looked at each other.

They definitely could not escape even if they tried. The powerhouse who had captured silver-mask still had his Kingdom here, which covered the entire Dongxuan City.

If they fought back, they would definitely be seeking death.

Even the half-step Dominator who came from the headquarters could not hold on for even one minute and had been captured alive. Even if the three of them were to work together, they probably would not be able to escape the conclusion of being killed instantly.

Just as they were wondering what to do, a voice suddenly echoed from the depths of Xuan Palace, “I almost forgot about the three of you.”

As soon as they heard that voice, they felt a thread crawling up their ankles. It tied them up within the blink of an eye.

They knew that it was futile to struggle. Not only that, they could not even get out given their level of ability. They could only watch themselves being dragged into the Xuan Palace.

The three heavenly dao-level powerhouses from the Black Abyss had not expected before coming here that this would be the way in which they would enter Xuan Palace.

After being dragged deep into the palace, they finally saw the attacker’s appearance.

It was a man in a white robe who had a golden mask on his face.

If they had not seen this person with their own eyes, they would not have noticed that there was a person standing there at all.

That frightened them even more.

Very soon, they noticed that silver-face was currently being tied up by five chains on his limbs and neck. His body was floating in front of that white-robed man. He looked like he was performing a backstroke.

Lin Huang merely glanced at the three of them before turning his attention once again to the unconscious silver-face.

He pressed his hand to silver-face’s forehead and inserted his terrifying Divine Telekinesis into his head. It transformed into large hands and began to pull his Kingdom out of his body.

Although silver-face had fainted, his consciousness was awakened instantly from the impact of what Lin Huang was doing.

As soon as he opened his eyes, he saw the masked Lin Huang attempting to remove his Kingdom. He immediately struggled frantically.

However, it was futile no matter how much he struggled.

The Divine Power and Odyl in his body had been drained completely, and even his God’s soul energy was close to exhaustion. Given the fact that the chains Lin Huang had tied him down with were made using God Weapon flying daggers, he probably would not have been able to get out even at his peak condition, let alone now.

He soon realized his fate. He began to attempt to persuade Lin Huang after calming down a little bit.

“Um… Senior, I can get you many Kingdoms if you want. If you let me go, I can get you three Kingdoms at least… No, I can get you five half-step dominator-level Kingdoms.

“If you take my Kingdom now, it’s no different from killing the chicken to get the eggs. Moreover, the Black Abyss headquarters will target you for revenge…”

“If people from the Black Abyss’ headquarters dare to come, I’ll capture them alive as well. I’d like to see exactly how many half-step Dominators there are in the Black Abyss.” Lin Huang was not affected at all by the man’s words as he continued to pull his Kingdom out.

“That’s not what I meant. I know that your ability is outstanding, senior. You’re definitely stronger than other half-step Dominators…” Silver-face became a little angry seeing that Lin Huang was not convinced. He was also a little panicky. “What do you want exactly? As long as you’re willing to let me go, I can definitely get you anything you want!”

Lin Huang slowed down after hearing that. He said to silver-face, “I want all of the names of the Black Abyss spies in the Eastern Eight Zone. I want the coordinates of the Black Abyss’ branch in the Eastern Eight Zone, as well as the headquarters. As long as you can tell me that information, I’ll let you go.”

“Um…” Silver-face looked troubled instantly.

Naturally, he could not spill those things. In reality, he did not plan to fulfill his previous promise either. He had only said those words to be released.

“Didn’t you say that you could get me anything you want?” Lin Huang was clearly mocking him. “You can’t even fulfill my small request?”

“I really can’t do that…” Silver-face rejected Lin Huang decisively. As one of the Black Abyss’ founders, he knew the consequences of betraying the Black Abyss very well.

“Oh, really?” Lin Huang stared at silver-face for a moment, and then turned his head to speak to Zhao Xuan, who had almost zero sense of presence, “Show the two of them to him.”

Without any hesitation, Zhao Xuan released Zang Kong and Wu Ning out of his Kingdom.

They were naked and in a daze while drooling.

Their auras had deteriorated to minor dao-level.

They hid immediately when they saw Zhao Xuan. They squatted behind the stone pillars in the palace and shook in terror.

Silver-face was stunned at first when he saw them, after which he then felt a chill run through his entire body.

He screamed at the three people in rage, “Didn’t you guys confirm the conditions of the captives at all before asking headquarters to save them?!”

He was furious. He could not believe that he was put in this situation for these two pieces of trash.

The three people clearly had fear in their eyes when they looked at Lin Huang now.

They thought that it was Lin Huang who made Zang Kong and Wu Ning like that.

Lin Huang glanced at the three of them before speaking, “As long as you guys are willing to tell me about the Black Abyss, you won’t end up like these two.”

“I only have a quota for one person. It’s a rare chance. I can give you guys three minutes to think about it.” Lin Huang had his eyes on silver-face in front of him after he said that. “It’s not too late for you to change your mind. You’ll lose the opportunity entirely after I remove your Kingdom completely. You should know that the three of them will definitely spill even if you won’t.”

“Also, you’ve seen the state of the two. You don’t want to be like them, do you?” When Lin Huang spoke to this point, Zhao Xuan cooperatively lit up the flame on his fingertip and turned his head to look at the two hiding behind the stone pillars.

They peed directly…

While they peed, they ran toward the other stone pillars that were further away on all fours.

Silver face gulped and only spoke helplessly, “It’s not that I don’t want to tell you, we signed a contract in the name of Aza when we joined the Black Abyss. If we revealed their secrets, our God’s soul would be contaminated with Abyssal energy entirely, while the contract would wipe our consciousness, turning us into an Abyssal monster.”

Lin Huang squinted slightly. As he was determining the authenticity of the man’s statement, he soon recalled White Brow’s act of revealing much information about the Black Abyss back then.

“You’re lying! From what I know, White Brow from the Longevity Tribe revealed plenty of information about the Black Abyss. I found out about the existence of the Black Abyss in the Eastern Eight Zone from him.”

At that moment, white-face who was tied up not far away spoke up, “White Brow was just a reserve member. He didn’t need to sign the Abyssal contract. Even if he revealed anything, he only knew very little. He didn’t even know where our branch coordinates in the Eastern Eight Zone were. Only official members have to sign the Abyssal contract. We only have seven official members in the Eastern Eight Zone. We all have heavenly dao-level combat strength…”

“Nangong Tian?!” Before white-face was done speaking, he was interrupted by Zhao Xuan, who had been standing at the side.

Zhao Xuan discovered the man’s identity from his voice. He dashed forward in a flash and removed his mask.

Lin Huang recognized the face under the mask as well. He was one of the three Sovereigns from Royal who had been reportedly attacked earlier—Sovereign Tian!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1810 - I’ll Give You Three Seconds

## Chapter 1810: I’ll Give You Three Seconds

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Nangong Tian was one of Royal’s earliest founders.

He had only been at minor dao-level when he participated in the founding of Royal.

Among the three founders, he was the only one who managed to elevate to heavenly dao-level, becoming the person who possessed the highest seniority in Royal.

He was even the one who promoted Sovereign Xuan, Zhao Xuan, to his position.

Since Zhao Xuan was promoted to be one of the three Sovereigns, they had taken charge of two different places and hardly saw each other. Despite that, he was utterly familiar with Nangong Tian’s voice.

He recognized Nangong Tian’s voice as soon as he spoke.

Initially, he thought that Nangong Tian had been killed during the Black Abyss’ attack. Never had he imagined that this guy betrayed the very Royal that he founded and became a member of the Black Abyss.

Clearly, Tian Capital being attacked was merely a facade that he erected.

He pretended to be killed during the attack and removed himself from Royal.

Having his mask removed by Zhao Xuan, the expression on Nangong Tian’s face was clearly uncomfortable.

He chose to escape because the Black Abyss had absolute confidence in killing the other two Royal’s Sovereigns. He seized the opportunity to fake his death, so it would be impossible for his identity as a spy to be exposed.

He never imagined that a variable, Lin Huang, would appear and save Zhao Xuan.

Not only was he alive, but he had even captured the Black Abyss’ two heavenly dao-level members, resulting in the current situation.

At that moment, he regretted participating in this mission. Initially, he had been quite unwilling to come. After all, he would have to face his old friend. However, as child-face had instigated conflict, to show his loyalty, he bit the bullet and came along. Even if he was recognized, it would have been difficult for Zhao Xuan to escape death, so it was nearly impossible for his identity to be exposed. He had never thought that things would develop to this state.

He spoke out because he knew that it was only a matter of time before his identity would be exposed.

The white-robed man or Zhao Xuan would remove their masks sooner or later. It was only a matter of time before their identities would be exposed.

He spoke in order to seek a lifeline.

After all, he and Zhao Xuan were old friends. He could even be considered half his teacher.

Their relationship might be a key factor for his survival.

Zhao Xuan was shaking from rage when he saw Nangong Tian’s face under the mask.

“Nangong Tian, how can you face Royal?! How can you face the tens of millions of Royal members?! You founded Royal with your own two hands. Are you trying to destroy it yourself now?!”

Nangong Tian allowed Zhao Xuan to finish, before speaking slowly, “Royal would still be Royal without the three Sovereigns, only weaker.”

“Really?! Have you ever thought how many people will leave without heavenly dao-level powerhouses acting as Royal’s guardians, and how much of our territory will remain? Or even how many of the ancillary worlds and resources of all sorts will remain?!” Zhao Xuan continued asking.

“My identity might be exposed any time. I just wanted to fake my death and escape, I didn’t think too much about it.” Nangong Tian looked away. Clearly, he knew about those consequences, but he did not care for them at all.

“Didn’t think too much about it?! What gives you the right to trick me and Li Yang? You don’t mind killing the two of us just to escape?!” Zhao Xuan was red with rage.

“I’m sorry, I didn’t have any other options…” Nangong Tian did not fight back, he only apologized. He lowered his stance now not because he was really repenting, but purely to ask for sympathy.

“You didn’t have any other options?! You could’ve chosen not to join the Black Abyss from the beginning. Then none of this would have had to happen!” Zhao Xuan continued to roar.

“If I didn’t join the Black Abyss, I might not have been able to break through to heavenly dao-level for the rest of my life. I might not even achieve half-step dominator-level!” Nangong Tian looked at his old friend in front of him. “I know my own talent and potential. I knew that I was at a dead end.”

“Do you know the feeling of someone opening a brand new door to you? A door suddenly appeared on the wall of a dead end. After opening that door, you could go forward. Not only will you arrive at the place you desired, you could even go further.”

“The Black Abyss showed me that door. They gave me the power to surpass the limits of my own talent and potential, breaking through heavenly dao-level and stepping into dominator-level… I saw a better future!”

Zhao Xuan had no idea how to respond to what Nangong Tian said at that moment. He stood where he was, stunned.

At that moment, Lin Huang finally spoke.

“You guys are just pathetic. You gave up the most precious things just for an illusory hope that might not even come true. You betrayed your family, people you love, your friends… just to hold onto that illusion.”

“Even if the illusion does come true, is it worth it?! Even if you went beyond heavenly dao-level and stepped into dominator-level, so what? Could you surpass the limits of your talent and potential and go further?”

“Don’t worry, I guarantee that that won’t happen. There’ll be a cap to breaking the limits of your talent and potential. Sooner or later, you’ll arrive at your limits again, and meet the same dead end. Not only that, at that point, nobody will open the door for you.”

“That Aza that you guys worship can’t do that either. The reason for that is because He isn’t infinitely powerful. He’s only at dominator-level rank-4 or rank-5 at most. Also, He has reached his limit.”

“No, an ant like you doesn’t understand how powerful Aza is.” Nangong Tian shook his head immediately to retort.

“There’s no entity that’s infinitely powerful. As long as they exist, there must be a limit. The Aza you guys worship is no exception.” Lin Huang was very determined when he said those words.

However, his words were meaningless to the few people from Black Abyss.

Any living beings whose God’s soul had been branded by Aza’s clone were His slaves and fanatics by nature. They would not listen to the “heresies” of the outside world.

“Please come to your senses, Nangong Tian.” Zhao Xuan could not bear to see Nangong Tian turn into one of Lin Huang’s spoils. “If you’re willing to remove yourself from the Black Abyss today and swear to cut ties with them and all of their members, I can try and beg senior for mercy to spare your life.”

“Stop wasting your time.” However, Lin Huang shook his head. “If I’m not mistaken, the Abyssal contract they signed is Aza’s God’s soul brand. Unless one’s God’s soul is more powerful than Aza’s, nobody can remove that brand at all.”

“Even if he left the Black Abyss on the surface, his God’s soul would still worship Aza. Also, there are actually ways to remove the contract.”

As expected, Nangong Tian looked a little uncomfortable when Lin Huang said that. Although he concealed that instantly, Lin Huang and Zhao Xuan sensed that.

Indeed, he planned to give his promise to save his life first.

About the contract, although it would work on ordinary people, just like what Lin Huang said, he had ways to remove the contract.

Nangong Tian’s heart sank instantly when Lin Huang exposed his secret.

Although Lin Huang had been distracted as he spoke, he did not stop retrieving the Kingdom at all. Soon, he had almost retrieved silver-face’s Kingdom entirely.

“I’ll give you three seconds to tell me about the Black Abyss. You don’t have to be straightforward about it, you can speak indirectly. After all, you’re only betraying the Black Abyss, not Aza.” Lin Huang grabbed onto the corner of silver-face’s Kingdom between his brows. He could pull it out entirely just by exerting some force.

“Three!”

“I…”

“Two!”

“The outcome would be the same no matter how I choose to reveal it…”

“One!”

“I really can’t…”

“Time’s up!”

Lin Huang exerted force without mercy.. With his Divine Telekinesis, the man’s Kingdom was pulled out completely by force.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1811 - This Guy Is Too Scary!

## Chapter 1811: This Guy Is Too Scary!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The aura of silver-face’s combat strength was falling. He looked at his Kingdom that had been removed, which was now in Lin Huang’s hand, in a daze.

He really did not expect Lin Huang to actually do it. He thought that he was just trying to scare him. Instead, he had really removed his Kingdom.

Sensing his combat strength plummeting at speed visible to the naked eye, and that his half-step dominator-level combat strength was dropping below the threshold, he found it all hard to believe at first, after which he quickly fell into a maddened state.

“I’ll kill you!!! I’ll kill you…” He shrieked in rage. He wanted to attack Lin Huang.

However, he forgot that he had been drained of all of the Odyl in his body. Not only that, his limbs and neck were tied. He could not move at all.

“You weren’t my match even at your peak, let alone now.” Lin Huang mocked him directly, “After I retrieved your Kingdom, you’re just a piece of trash now. Heavenly dao-level aside, it’d be a problem for you to even maintain major dao-level combat strength in the future.”

Lin Huang suddenly paused as he spoke up to this point. He then leaned in and said softly into silver-face’s ear, “I have a way to give you a certain opportunity to kill me. I wonder if you’ll dare to try it or not…”

At that moment, silver-face finally stopped shrieking. Instead, he stared at Lin Huang, seemingly wanting to confirm his intentions.

“You can tell me the Black Abyss’ secret and activate Aza’s brand to transform yourself into an Abyssal monster. Perhaps that’s your only chance to kill me.” Lin Huang sounded like he was telling a secret as he spoke softly. However, he did not use voice transmission to speak at all. Everyone present heard his words loud and clear. “However, you must decide as soon as possible. The reason being is that, the longer you delay, the more your combat strength would drop. If you drop to heavenly dao-level, even if you become an Abyssal monster, it’s impossible for you to be my opponent.”

“You have to know that this might be the only chance you can take revenge on me.”

Lin Huang even used thousands of enchantment-type Dao seals to activate his Odyl.

Nangong Tian and the other two felt a chill run across their backs when they heard his words. This white-robed man was a devil.

Retrieving silver-face’s Kingdom aside, he even tried to persuade him to take the initiative to trigger Aza’s brand.

Under the mask, silver-face had a complicated expression on his face.

On one hand, he knew that Lin Huang was definitely persuading him on purpose.

On the other hand, he knew that no matter whether he triggered the brand or not, he would die. It was impossible for Lin Huang to let him live.

If he did not trigger it, he would be humiliated and then killed.

He would have his consciousness wiped out by Abyssal energy if he triggered the brand. It would take over his body, turning him into an Abyssal monster completely. However, there was a possibility that he could kill this man before him this way.

Seeing that his combat strength was about to drop to heavenly dao-level, silver-face made up his mind eventually.

“If you want to obtain information about the Black Abyss from me, keep dreaming!” As soon as he was done speaking, pitch-black Abyssal energy spread from between his brows frantically. It contaminated half of his face within the blink of an eye. Even the silver mask on his face was devoured, and half of his contaminated face began to deform. However, his consciousness had yet to be wiped out completely at the moment. He laughed hysterically as he stared at Lin Huang. “I can still trigger the brand without telling you information about the Black Abyss. Hahaha…”

At that moment, Lin Huang finally saw that person’s face.

His laugh merely lasted for a second before stopping abruptly. The reason being was that the remaining half of his face began to transform quickly as well.

After that, the transformation spread downward.

His aura that had dropped due to the loss of his Kingdom began to increase significantly. It even surpassed his strength at his peak after a while.

Even Lin Huang raised his brows as he watched this scene unfold.

He noticed that there seemed to be a Kingdom consolidated in his body again.

The Kingdom that had appeared out of nowhere was even more powerful than silver-face’s original Kingdom. Not only that, it released an endless amount of Abyssal aura.

Within three seconds, silver-face had transformed into an Abyssal monster completely. He had completely lost the Protoss’ aura he had before.

It was a human-form fiend. He was seven to eight meters tall. His body was dark-purple, and there was a black mist that lingered all over him.

His aura was at least three times more powerful than silver-face’s was at his peak.

Suddenly, the eight eyes on the fiend’s forehead opened.

Each of them seemed to have lava flowing inside.

The eight dark-red eyes stared at Lin Huang instantly. They turned bright red almost at the same time.

“I’m going to kill you!”

A shriek came out of the fiend’s mouth.

It seemed that silver-face’s lingering obsession was affecting this monster’s mind.

However, the fiend could not do as he said after that shriek. The reason being was that he realized that his limbs and neck were still tied up.

When Lin Huang saw his transformation, he did not remove the imprisonment. Not only did he not remove it, he even secretly integrated more God Weapon flying daggers and superimposed them with several times the amount of Dao seals to reinforce the imprisonment.

As expected, the reinforcement worked.

The fiend struggled intensely, but he could not get out of the chains that were made of God Weapon flying daggers.

“Never would I have imagined that you would have a new Kingdom consolidated in your body after you turned into a monster from the Abyssal energy…” Lin Huang’s eyes under the mask stared intensely at the fiend before him.

When Nangong Tian and the rest saw silver-face turn into an Abyssal monster, their hearts skipped a beat. They were staring at the changes happening to silver-face’s body. They thought that if this fiend fought with the white-robed man, they could seize their opportunity amidst the chaos to escape.

However, they then saw this fiend, whose aura was clearly a couple more times more powerful than silver-face, fail to struggle out of the chains.

At that moment, they heard the obvious joy in the white-robed man’s tone.

They instantly guessed what would happen next.

As they were thinking to themselves, a couple of blood-colored electric arcs penetrated the fiend’s chest the next second.

The Odyl in the fiend’s body drained immediately.

After that, the white-robed man pointed between the fiend’s brows.

Very soon, a Kingdom covered with black mist and exuding a terrifying aura was pulled out of the fiend’s brows by the white-robed man.

“The Kingdom… is real!”

Lin Huang stared at the Kingdom covered in black mist. His face under the mask was filled with shock.

Initially, he thought that the newly-consolidated Kingdom in silver-face’s body was just an illusion. After all, the consolidation process lasted less than three seconds. Never would he have imagined that it was a legitimate Kingdom. It was no different from a Kingdom that a person cultivated.

Lin Huang was secretly a little fearful of Aza now. If that person could reconsolidate a Kingdom within seconds, then his level of ability was indeed quite unbelievable.

“That’s not right. This Kingdom bears no similarities to silver-face’s original Kingdom. It’s impossible that this is a reconstruction of his old Kingdom…” Lin Huang squinted and soon realized what was wrong. “This feels more like an occupation…”

“This Kingdom should be that fiend’s. Before he appeared, he used his Kingdom to occupy silver-face’s body, giving a false impression that his Kingdom had been reconstructed…”

What Lin Huang had no idea about was that, when he removed the Kingdom out of the fiend’s body, the fear Nangong Tian and the rest had for Lin Huang was now engraved deeply in their hearts.

“This guy is too scary. He turned into an Abyssal monster, yet he still couldn’t escape the fate of having his Kingdom taken away!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1812 - Betray the Black Abyss

## Chapter 1812: Betray the Black Abyss

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Obtaining the second Kingdom was undoubtedly a surprise to Lin Huang.

The second Kingdom was even a few times more powerful than silver-face’s first Kingdom.

He could almost imagine how much his ability would increase after refining these two Kingdoms.

Before Lin Huang managed to put away the Kingdom he retrieved from the fiend’s body, he saw the fiend’s vitality fading away.

His body was melting rapidly, almost as if it had been subjected to high temperatures. Within three seconds, his entire body melted into a pile of mush.

“What happened?!” Lin Huang was shocked to see the sudden scene.

He thought that he would be able to sell the carcass of Abyssal Fiend for a high price.

Never had he imagined that a perfectly fine body would be gone just like that.

“He has gone back to Aza.” Nangong Tian, who was not far away, explained.

“What do you mean?” Lin Huang asked with his eyebrows raised.

“As soon as the brand is triggered, we become one of Aza’s belongings. He’ll send a consciousness to take over our bodies. Our consciousness will be wiped out instantly, and that consciousness will transform our physical bodies, God’s souls and Kingdoms according to its own preferences.”

“If the transformed Abyssal monster dies or encounters a crisis that it can’t handle, the consciousness would give up its occupation of the body directly and return to Aza.”

“Just like your act of taking His Kingdom. He knew that there would be no way to turn the tables on the situation, so He chose to give up on the new body without hesitation.”

“So it means this Aza that you guys worship is a person who bullies the weak and fears the strong,” Lin Huang teased while smiling.

“If I were you, I wouldn’t be in the mood to tease us right now,” Nangong Tian continued, “Do you think that there won’t be any consequences for killing Aza’s consciousness clone?”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that. Indeed, he had not thought of the consequences. He only thought about the fact that he had gained one more Kingdom.

“The return of the consciousness clone would send its memories back to Aza as well. In other words, Aza will find out everything, including your fight with the consciousness clone just now, the entire process of you taking the consciousness clone’s Kingdom, as well as all the other details,” Nangong Tian explained.

“So what?” Lin Huang asked while raising his brows.

“So… aren’t you afraid that He’ll take revenge?” Nangong Tian was slightly confused regarding Lin Huang’s reaction.

“I’ve already done it, so what’s there to be afraid of? Just let Him come if He wants revenge. He’s in hibernation anyway. It’s impossible for His Primordium to come.” Although Lin Huang said that, he felt a sense of crisis internally.

After all, this was a powerhouse who was at dominator-level rank-4 or rank-5 at least.

He could destroy the universe with a flip of his hand.

There was nothing that he could do if the Primordium really came to fight him.

However, Nangong Tian had no idea what Lin Huang was thinking about. He only thought he was being really stubborn to be saying such things.

“Since you’ve told me such a secret, why don’t you just betray the Black Abyss directly?” Lin Huang tried to persuade Nangong Tian while staring at him, “The one you worship is Aza, not the Black Abyss. There are hundreds of organizations that worship Aza like the Black Abyss in the infinite universe, if not thousands. You can build one yourself in the future and become the boss.”

“Also, the one that I’ve been in conflict with since the beginning isn’t Aza, but the Black Abyss. If you betray the Black Abyss, I’ll release you safely. You can just build another organization that worships Aza. Isn’t that a win-win situation for the both of us?”

“This offer is not only for Nangong Tian. I think the two of you can consider my suggestion as well.” Lin Huang looked at the other two men in masks as he spoke. “Whoever speaks first will walk out of the palace alive. Meanwhile, the remaining two people should already know what will happen to you.”

The three of them had to admit that what Lin Huang said was indeed persuasive.

The people from the Black Abyss had absolute loyalty to Aza, but it did not mean that they had absolute loyalty to the Black Abyss.

In the infinite universe, there were indeed many organizations that worshiped Aza. The Black Abyss was not the only one.

If they left the Black Abyss, they could still join other organizations that worshiped Aza, or they could build a new one themselves.

Not only that, they saw the consequences of keeping secrets.

No matter whether it was Zang Kong and Wu Ning being humiliated, or silver-face having his Kingdom removed by force, they saw everything.

“I’ll do it.” As the two were still hesitating, Nangong Tian took the lead to speak first.

Child-face and swollen-face lifted their heads almost at the same time to look at Nangong Tian. Nobody knew if their gazes contained envy, rage or something else entirely.

However, Nangong Tian ignored their stares and continued to say to Lin Huang, “I’ll be upfront first. I can only tell things that won’t trigger the brand in my body. I can’t reveal the core information about the Black Abyss to you.”

“You must promise that I’ll leave this place in one piece after I provide you with the intel.”

Nangong Tian stared fixedly at Lin Huang, worried that he would reject the conditions he raised.

He had even figured out what he should do to compromise if the white-robed man rejected him.

Lin Huang laughed after hearing that. He did not give his word right away, but said to him, “How can I be sure of where the line is between what you don’t want to tell me and what you cannot tell me? If there are questions that you can answer but don’t want to, you could totally take me for a ride by saying that you can’t answer that as the brand would be triggered if you did.”

“Also, I can’t be sure of the authenticity of the answers you give. You can totally make up lies to the questions I ask, misleading us.”

“You have my promise regarding the first one. I’ll answer whatever I can, no matter whether I’m willing or not. For the second one, whatever I tell you will be the truth. If I hear a question that I can’t answer, I’ll tell you directly. I won’t make up lies to mislead you.”

“If you don’t believe me, I can take an oath.” Nangong Tian had a strong will to live. “However, you have to take an oath too. As soon as I answer all of your questions, you have to release me immediately.”

“Sure, let’s take an oath!” Lin Huang agreed to his suggestion without hesitation.

“Senior…” Zhao Xuan wanted to stop him right away.

As one of Royal’s three Sovereigns, he could not just release Nangong Tian.

“I know what you want to say. Save it, I’ve made up my mind!” Lin Huang signaled to Zhao Xuan after he was done speaking.

Zhao Xuan was stunned, but he instantly understood what Lin Huang meant.

He merely gave Nangong Tian a meaningful glance and stopped talking.

In reality, the moment Zhao Xuan spoke, Nangong Tian was secretly worried. Fortunately, the white-robed man was overbearing and did not let Zhao Xuan speak further at all.

After the two of them took an oath quickly, Lin Huang finally began his questioning.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1813 - War is Coming

## Chapter 1813: War is Coming

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Where’s the Black Abyss’ headquarters? Also, where’s the branch in the Eastern Eight Zone?”

Lin Huang asked directly. These were the things he wanted to know the most.

“I can’t tell you the exact location. I can only tell you that the headquarters is in the Western One Zone. Regarding the branch in the Eastern Eight Zone, I can tell you the rough location…”

“Nangong Tian…” Child-face wanted to stop him.

However, a blood-colored gleam shot forth from Lin Huang’s sleeve, piercing through his chest instantly.

His aura faded away quickly.

“If the two of you speak again, the punishment won’t be this light.” Lin Huang glanced at the two men in masks before turning his attention back to Nangong Tian again. “Please continue.”

Child face sensed that the Odyl in his body had been completely drained. Lin Huang’s one attack had squeezed out all of the Odyl in his body. He was terrified and did not dare to speak again.

As child-face had been made an example of, swollen-face who was standing to the side kept his mouth shut.

Nangong Tian glanced at child-face before continuing, “The branch in the Eastern Eight Zone is in the Ancient Abyss Star Zone. However, I can’t reveal its specific location.”

“The Ancient Abyss Star Zone in the Ancient Abyss ruins?” Lin Huang asked while raising his brows.

“That’s right.” Nangong Tian nodded.

“How many half-step Dominators does the Black Abyss have?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Including the one here, there are three on the surface. I don’t know if there are actually more. I can’t reveal the three half-step Dominators’ identities and information.”

Lin Huang nodded and proceeded to ask, “How many official members are there in the branch in the Eastern Eight Zone? How many reserve members are there?”

“There are seven official members and 178 reserve members. I can’t reveal the remaining two official members’ identities. However, I can give you the name list of the reserve members.” Nangong Tian displayed absolute cooperation.

“There are so few of you guys and yet you still managed to create such chaos within the Eastern Eight Zone. You guys made a fool of the grade-SSS organizations and their tens of millions of members like a toy. You guys are quite something.” Naturally, Lin Huang was not exactly praising. He was just stating the obvious.

Zhao Xuan, who was standing off to the side, looked gloomy. He seemed to be recalling what Royal had gone through.

“How about other zones?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I’m afraid I don’t know anything about the other zones. Each zone has their own rulers. Only the headquarters has the full name list. Each zone only has to take care of the matters within their own zone. At the moment, we haven’t had any interactions with the other zones,” Nangong Tian explained.

“In that case, which zones have branches, and roughly how many people are there? You should know that much, right?” Lin Hung asked again.

“We don’t have too many branches. There are only some 30 branches in the universe, with less than 300 official members. Including reserve members, there are some 5,000 to 6,000 people.”

Lin Huang fell silent momentarily before asking a question regarding something that he was quite confused about, “You guys have stayed dormant for years, so why did you suddenly start attacking everyone frequently recently without caring about the consequences?”

This time, it was Nangong Tian who fell into a moment of silence. He only spoke a while later, “Because Aza has entered His awakening period.”

Lin Huang had a doubtful expression on his face when he heard that. “Can you explain further?”

Nangong Tian fell silent for a moment again. He only spoke again after seemingly choosing what he could reveal, “War is coming. The few battles happening across the universe are just the beginning. That’s all I can reveal.”

“Do you mean Aza will wage war once He wakes up?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

Nangong Tian stared at Lin Huang quietly. He did not nod, nor did he shake his head.

Lin Huang instantly realized that he could no longer reveal more.

“Alright, let me rephrase my question. Why is the universe being chosen as the starting point of the war?”

“Because the universe ranked at the top among all of the chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe that are under the coverage of the Abyss. It’s perfect as the Abyss’ barracks,” Nangong Tian only answered after a moment of silence.

Lin Huang came to a realization when he heard that.

“So the Black Abyss’ mission is actually to weaken the universe’s vitality?!”

Nangong Tian fell silent once again. He shut his mouth.

However, Lin Huang already had his answer.

The Abyss was relying on organizations that worshiped Aza, such as the Black Abyss, to weaken the locals’ resistance.

In that case, the occupation later on would become significantly easier.

“What would the Black Abyss obtain by betraying the universe like this?” Lin Huang asked.

“After the Abyss takes over the universe, it will need someone to manage it,” Nangong Tian continued speaking, “This includes the chaotic Kingdoms that were taken over, they also would need people to maintain them.”

After asking a couple of questions about the Black Abyss, Lin Huang finally could not hold back and asked about the Raiders.

“Most of the Black Abyss members are from the Raiders. You guys should know where their headquarters is located, right?”

“I know where the old headquarters is, but they no longer have one. Since the Black Abyss was exposed, the Raiders’ higher-ups quickly convened a meeting and decided to abandon their original headquarters. All of the communications that happened later on were done via video projections.”

“There’s nothing now?!” Lin Huang had not expected this.

In reality, before the appearance of the Black Abyss, he had been treating the Raiders as his primary foe. He could never have guessed that his primary foe no longer even had a headquarters now.

“You can say that.” Nangong Tian nodded. “I can send you the coordinates of the Raiders’ previous branches and headquarters.”

Clearly, he did not hesitate to betray the Raiders at all.

“What’s the highest combat strength they have at the moment?” Lin Huang asked again.

“They should still have two half-step Dominators. Regarding their heavenly dao-level members, there should be around one hundred of them.” Nangong Tian continued to betray the Raiders fearlessly.

“Haven’t you guys thought about taking over the Raiders to strengthen your organization?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

“Someone suggested it, but it’s too difficult to make it happen,” Nangong Tian explained.

“What do the Raiders think of the Black Abyss? Are they enemies?” Lin Huang asked further.

“Not entirely.” Nangong Tian shook his head. “The Raiders have existed for far too long, resulting in more and more internal conflicts. There were many people who disagree with the philosophies that the Raiders have been implementing all this time. That’s the reason why the Black Abyss could develop within the Raiders.”

“There are only some old geezers who insist on sticking to the Raiders’ traditional philosophies who see the Black Abyss as an enemy. The rest aren’t exactly against the Black Abyss.”

Lin Huang nodded. He finally understood that there was really a internal division within the Raiders.

Later on, he asked a couple more questions about the Raiders before turning his head to look at Zhao Xuan, who had been listening.

“You can ask him any questions that you have too.”

Zhao Xuan lifted his head to look at Nangong Tian again.

Nangong Tian was avoiding his gaze.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1814 - Paid Off

## Chapter 1814: Paid Off

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“I only have one question.”

Zhao Xuan walked slowly over to Nangong Tian. He stood less than a meter away from him and asked while staring at him, “Who are Chu Yuan and I to you?”

The Chu Yuan he mentioned was one of Royal’s three Sovereigns, Sovereign Yuan.

“We’re… friends,” Nangong Tian spoke after a moment of hesitation.

“Friends?!” Zhao Xuan scoffed when he heard that answer. “So to you, friends are to be betrayed?!”

“Perhaps I’m more selfish.” Nangong Tian looked sincere. “I’m sorry.”

“Do you know what you are to me?” Zhao Xuan asked while staring at Nangong Tian.

Nangong Tian said nothing.

“Before you showed up here today, you were my teacher, brother and good friend. You were the person that I admired most in my life… The reason I could become one of Royal’s three Sovereigns was because I have always treated you as my role model and made you my life goal and inspiration.”

“I even wished that this white-robed senior saved you instead of me when I discovered that you were killed when the Black Abyss attacked. To me, you’re Royal’s rock and foundation. As long as you were around, Royal would definitely rise up once again.”

“Old Chu even joked with me previously that if there were spies from the Black Abyss in Royal, it would either be him or me, and that it was impossible for it to be you. I even told him that I agreed with what he said.”

“I truly never thought that you would appear here today. To be honest, I would have been happier if you died when the Black Abyss attacked. At least your status in my heart wouldn’t have changed. You’d still be my teacher, brother and good friend, as well as the person that I admire the most in my life…”

Nangong Tian remained silent. He understood how Zhao Xuan felt, but now that he actually heard Zhao Xuan saying it, he felt even more guilty. At this moment, he did not know how to respond.

“I’m sorry…” His apology this time sounded more sincere.

Zhao Xuan did not even glance at him. He turned around directly and looked at Lin Huang. “I’m done with what I have to say.”

Lin Huang looked at child-face and swollen-face. “Is there anything that you two would like to add on to what Nangong Tian has said?”

The two of them stayed silent as well. Clearly, they did not plan to betray the Black Abyss.

“In that case…” Before Lin Huang was done speaking, another blood-colored gleam shot forth from his sleeve. It penetrated swollen-face’s abdomen directly.

Just like what happened to child-face, the Odyl in his body was completely drained.

When his Odyl was drained, he sensed a strong force pulling him toward the white-robed man directly.

Child-face flew along with him at the same time.

Almost instantly, they arrived in front of the white-robed man.

Their scalps felt numb when they saw him in front of them.

They had witnessed what he did to silver-face with their very own eyes. Naturally, they knew what he was going to do to them very soon.

However, their bodies were completely tied up by Divine Telekinesis threads. Given that the Odyl in their bodies had been drained, they had no strength to resist him at all.

“I’ll give the two of you one final chance. Whoever reveals the Black Abyss’ secrets will have their Kingdom remain and live.” Lin Huang’s tone was full of persuasiveness. “Though it has to be something that Nangong Tian hasn’t revealed.”

The two remained silent.

It was not that they did not want to speak up, but Nangong Tian had told him everything there was.

The remaining secrets were things that would trigger the brand directly if they were revealed.

Lin Huang waited for a moment. Seeing that they did not speak up, he did not bother to waste more time.

“Seems like you guys won’t do it.”

He lifted two fingers. Divine Telekinesis spread out and, from between their brows, soon caught hold of the Kingdoms in their bodies. He began to pull them out.

Child-face and swollen-face had no strength to fight back at all in the presence of Lin Huang. They could only watch as he pulled their Kingdoms out.

This time, Lin Huang slowed down the retrieval of their Kingdoms on purpose. It was something that would normally only require a couple of seconds, yet he dragged the process until it lasted for over a minute.

On one hand, he was torturing them on purpose.

After all, each second of this intensely torturous for the two.

On the other hand, he was also giving them time to betray the Black Abyss.

However, in the end, they did not provide any information about the Black Abyss by the time their Kingdoms had left their bodies completely.

Child-face and swollen-face both looked devastated beneath their masks.

It was not that they were stubborn and unwilling to reveal any information, but Nangong Tian had prohibited them from doing so by revealing everything so thoroughly. He did not leave any information behind for them.

After Lin Huang obtained their Kingdoms, their auras began to plummet. Within the blink of an eye, they had dropped out of heavenly dao-level.

Sensing their auras falling, Nangong Tian glanced at them from the corner of his eye expressionlessly. He was secretly rejoicing that he had made the right decision.

He could almost imagine that having their Kingdoms removed was only the beginning.

They would have to face the torment Zang Kong and Wu Ning went through next.

Meanwhile, he would be the only Black Abyss member who would walk out of this palace alive.

As he was secretly rejoicing, he suddenly realized that there was a figure before him.

It was Zhao Xuan!

“What are you doing, Zhao Xuan…” Nangong Tian panicked a little. “The senior agreed to let me go in one piece.”

“I did in fact agree.” Lin Huang nodded, but then continued, “However, I can’t do anything about whether he agrees or not.”

How could Nangong Tian not realize that he had been tricked when he saw a white flame rising in Zhao Xuan’s hand?

“Senior, give me a chance to fight fairly at least?”

His entire body was tied up with Divine Telekinesis threads right now. Even if his Odyl was at his peak, he could not move his limbs at all.

Not to mention fighting back, it was hard for him to even dodge. He had completely target practice for Zhao Xuan.

Naturally, Lin Huang ignored Nangong Tian’s request.

In terms of combat strength, Nangong Tian was already at heavenly dao-level rank-9. He was three ranks higher than Zhao Xuan.

In terms of overall ability, if they were to fight, Zhao Xuan only had a 30% chance of winning.

Naturally, it was impossible that Lin Huang would let them fight fairly.

Zhao Xuan did not plan to give him a chance at all. His aura skyrocketed. “Stop struggling and I’ll give you a quick death.”

“Zhao Xuan, for the sake of our friendship, let me go.” Knowing that it was useless to beg Lin Huang, Nangong Tian changed the target of his approach.

“Did you think about our friendship when you led people from the Black Abyss to kill Old Chu and me?! Since I’m still alive, I must avenge Old Chu!”

As soon as Zhao Xuan was done speaking, he slammed the white flame in his palm on Nangong Tian’s chest.

Nangong Tian wanted to dodge the attack, but it was futile.

Although Lin Huang did not completely immobilize his body, as he was tied up by the Divine Telekinesis threads, he could only exert strength on the tips of his toes. His speed was restricted significantly.

Zhao Xuan’s attack targeted the middle of his chest.

Nangong Tian could only activate the Odyl in his body to defend it without using any strength.

However, Zhao Xuan slammed a second and then a third time… More slams came continuously, each harder than the last.

As Nangong Tian defended against his attacks passively, the Odyl in his body was dwindling quickly.

Within five minutes, his Odyl was drained completely.

Nevertheless, Zhao Xuan had yet to stop. He slammed with his full force again.

This time, Nangong Tian’s body was set ablaze by the white flame.

Without the Odyl to fight fairly, he could only watch his body be enveloped by the white flame.

In the end, he was burnt into ashes as he shrieked in rage.

Zhao Xuan mumbled softly as he stared at the pile of ashes.

“A life for a life.. You’ve paid off the debt you owed Old Chu.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1815 - Eradicate

## Chapter 1815: Eradicate

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Nangong Tian’s corpse and Kingdom were gone, Lin Huang said nothing.

It was him who authorized Zhao Xuan to attack Nangong Tian.

He had no qualms about what Zhao Xuan did with Nangong Tian.

“I’ll leave these two with you. See if you can get anything out of them.”

Lin Huang picked up child-face and swollen-face using Divine Telekinesis threads and tossed them in front of Zhao Xuan.

At that moment, their aura had already fallen to heavenly dao-level rank-1.

Given that they had lost the support of their Kingdoms, they would be able to last even one round in a fight against Zhao Xuan.

Lin Huang did not even bother to remove the mask on their faces. After all, Zhao Xuan would inform him if he managed to get any information out of them.

“Sure.” Zhao Xuan bowed to Lin Huang.

He was completely convinced by the white-robed man before him.

This man was a supreme powerhouse who could even capture a half-step Dominator alive.

“I’ve killed a half-step Dominator from the Black Abyss’ headquarters. I suppose they won’t just let this go. Their mission this time was targeted at Royal, and their headquarters are definitely aware of it. There’s a high chance that the Black Abyss might take revenge later. Given that my identity is unknown to them, they can only take revenge on Royal.” Lin Huang paused slightly before continuing to say to Zhao Xuan, “My personal suggestion is that you should seize this opportunity to dissolve Royal. If you can’t bear to lose some old friends, build another organization when the chaos blows over. You can gather your old friends back together then.”

“Of course, it depends on whether you want to do that. I’m just giving you a suggestion to prevent you guys from suffering a calamity for nothing.”

“Senior, I have a different opinion regarding the Black Abyss’ response.” Zhao Xuan fell silent momentarily before speaking again, “I think the possibility of them taking revenge for the loss of a half-step Dominator is low, at least for the time being.”

“Oh? Why do you say that?” Lin Huang raised his brows slightly.

“Looking at the information Nangong Tian provided, the Black Abyss only has three half-step Dominators on the surface. Even if the real number exceeds that, there won’t be too many of them. Judging from the Black Abyss members’ temperaments, no matter how many half-step Dominators there are, I don’t think they’re that close with each other. They even betrayed their own brothers, so it’s impossible that they’d avenge their friends.”

“Secondly, the Black Abyss’ main mission is to set up outposts. They likely picked out a couple of zones, which means that the Eastern Eight Zone isn’t the only one. Theoretically, it’s not a 100% must-have territory. Moreover, since a half-step Dominator died in the Eastern Eight Zone, it proves that there’s at least one other half-step Dominator guarding it. To the remaining half-step Dominators in the Black Abyss, compared to other outposts, the Eastern Eight Zone has become much more dangerous. If I was the decision maker, instead of wasting time to chew on this tough bone, I’d rather give up on the Eastern Eight Zone and focus all of my forces on the other outposts.”

“Thirdly, even if the Eastern Eight Zone is a territory that they must occupy, and they cannot lose this outpost, the people from the Black Abyss won’t waste their time here within this short period of time. If I was the decision maker, I’d bypass the Eastern Eight Zone for now and attack all the other outposts first before focusing all of my forces on the most difficult Eastern Eight Zone. I wouldn’t plan to give up on the plans for the other outposts midway just to attack the Eastern Eight Zone.”

“Fourthly, the Black Abyss has stayed dormant for so many years and was only exposed when things developed to this point. This proves that their higher-ups are extremely cautious. Moreover, your identity is completely unknown to them. They definitely won’t attack the Eastern Eight Zone rashly before confirming your level of ability.”

“Fifthly, through this mission, Royal is definitely being watched by the Black Abyss’ headquarters. Me dissolving Royal now would make them think that we’re worried that their headquarters would send people over. On the other hand, if I maintain Royal’s operations as usual, it would make them think that I really have the ability to fight them, and that I’m not afraid of their remaining half-step Dominators coming to fight me.”

“The way things are, it’s better if I don’t dissolve Royal.” Zhao Xuan made a rather thorough analysis on the situation.

Even Lin Huang thought it made a lot of sense when he heard his explanation. He could not help but nod lightly.

“Your analysis is great, but there are always “what ifs” in everything. What if silver-face has a good friend who is a half-step Dominator who wants to avenge him? What if the Eastern Eight Zone is the most important outpost that they have to conquer first? What if the Black Abyss has Space-time element cultivators who can restore the scene of the entire battle between me and silver face? What if they have people who have even more powerful abilities than I do?”

“If that really happens, then we can only blame our bad luck.” Zhao Xuan’s eyes remained determined despite hearing that. “However, I still trust my judgment.”

Lin Huang nodded lightly. “I trust your judgment too.”

“Don’t send out the name list of the Black Abyss’ reserve members Nangong Tian provided yet to prevent alerting the enemy. You should send it out only after we locate their branch in the Eastern Eight Zone and settle the remaining two official members. We’ll work with the other organizations to capture the reserve members. We must capture all of them!”

Over the next few days, the chaos in the Eastern Eight Zone completely stopped.

On that day itself, Lin Huang located the Black Abyss’ branch in the Eastern Eight Zone. After all, to him, the Ancient Abyss Star Zone was considered small. He found it easily after scanning the area with his Divine Telekinesis.

Not only that, the two official members happened to be waiting for news inside the branch. Lin Huang conveniently captured both of them alive.

After he retrieved their Kingdoms, he got Zhao Xuan to take care of them.

Later on, Lin Huang followed the information Nangong Tian had provided and headed straight to the Raiders’ headquarters.

Just like what Nangong Tian had said, the Raiders’ headquarters and their branch in the Eastern Eight Zone had been dissolved. He went to the two coordinates Nangong Tian had provided, but it was to no avail.

After that, he secretly returned to the Feister Star Zone.

Meanwhile, Zhao Xuan had been busy with maintaining order in Royal, as well as with interrogating the Black Abyss’ members.

After he submitted the Black Abyss’ name list of reserve members, the remaining organizations began to surround and suppress the reserve members.

Within a few days, the Black Abyss’ remaining forces in the Eastern Eight Zone were eradicated by the few organizations working together.

Just like that, half a month passed by quickly.

Just as Zhao Xuan had thought, the Black Abyss’ headquarters did not send any half-step Dominators to take revenge on Royal.

The Black Abyss seemed to have even given up on the entire Eastern Eight Zone.

The Black Abyss was only left with six official members in the Eastern Eight Zone. Under Zhao Xuan’s interrogation, they basically did not provide any information that was useful.

Everything that they said had been revealed by Nangong Tian a few days ago.

Lin Huang killed the six of them directly and put away their corpses in his storage space.

Just when the Eastern Eight Zone was calming down, Lin Huang and the rest obtained some news of insurrections and infighting happening in a few other zones.

Some grade-SSS organizations were attacked consecutively, while many heavenly dao-level powerhouses died.

Clearly, the Black Abyss had been focusing on plotting against other outposts and had completely ignored the Eastern Eight Zone.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s Primordium was busy hunting in the mystic territory.. He was unaware of the changes that were happening in the outside world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1816 - New Imperial Monsters

## Chapter 1816: New Imperial Monsters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations host! You’ve obtained a complete Monster Card, World-ending Spearfiend (Omniscience) x1”

It had been sixteen days since Lin Huang started hunting inside the heavenly dao-level mystic territory in the Southern 61 Zone.

Throughout that half a month or so, he killed over 1,800 monsters in this mystic territory.

Apart from Bloop, which he hunted on the first day, he finally encountered another Omniscience monster today.

It was a human-form monster.

Its size was identical to humans. It was some two meters tall, and its entire body was covered in bronze armor. Its eyes were pitch-black, and contained no white at all.

Its biggest difference compared to humans and Protoss was that it had a layer of semi-transparent black flame lingering on its body.

The flame was real, and was a representation of Abyssal energy. It was the Hellish Flame from the deepest part of the Abyss.

Even a heavenly dao-level powerhouse would not dare to take it lightly.

Were it not for the fact that Lin Huang had Eternity Fire in his body, which made him virtually invulnerable to any contamination of all types of energies, he would have had to be cautious while fighting this World-ending Spearfiend.

After turning this World-ending Spearfiend into a Monster Card, he checked the card’s information immediately.

“Monster Card: Not named yet”

“Rarity: Omniscience”

“Monster Name: World-ending Spearfiend”

“Type of Monster: Abyssal Fiend”

“Combat Level: Heavenly Dao-level Rank-9”

“Major: Spear Dao, Fire Element…”

“Major Skills: Mighty Killer Spear, Infinite Flame…”

“Minor Skills: Killing Intent, Reincarnation Vision, Hellish Flame…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

…

After reading the information on the card, additional information about the World-ending Spearfiend began to rush into Lin Huang’s head.

This World-ending Spearfiend was a pure spear cultivator when it was alive. It had powerful abilities.

Since reaching heavenly dao-level rank-9, it had been looking for ways to break through, but to no avail.

Eventually, in order to break through to dominator-level, it took the initiative to step into the Abyss and was contaminated by Abyssal energy, transforming into a World-ending Spearfiend.

However, despite becoming a fiend, it still did not break through. Its combat strength remained at the limit of heavenly dao-level rank-9.

“I’m afraid this guy is probably the monster with the highest level of ability in this mystic territory,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

With a heavenly dao-level rank-9 cultivation base and Omniscience rank-7, one could say that this World-ending Spearfiend had almost no match at heavenly dao-level.

Not only that, when Lin Huang fought it, he could sense that the monster’s ability allowed it to fight against a half-step Dominator head-on.

After crushing the card, he took a good look at the World-ending Spearfiend. The more he looked at it, the more satisfied he was.

“I’ll call you Old Spear from now on!”

“Sure!” Old Spear nodded in agreement expressionlessly.

After putting it away, Lin Huang continued with his hunt.

Time flew by. Soon, some ten days had passed.

When there were only two days left in the one-month exploration period, Lin Huang finally encountered the third Omniscience monster.

It was a shadow-type monster.

Although its combat strength was only at heavenly dao-level rank-8, its abilities were rather strange.

It could even summon hundreds of heavenly dao-level shadow troops. Each of them had abilities similar to heavenly dao-level monsters.

Lin Huang even held back instead of killing it instantly. He forced it to reveal all sorts of strange abilities.

The things this monster was capable of doing were strange. Its abilities were primarily related to shadows.

It could summon shadow creatures, create shadow clones, perform shadow teleportation, and use an item it summoned to substitute itself, devouring the clones and dead items it summoned to create new ones. It could even attack Lin Huang’s shadow directly…

Apart from shadow-related abilities, Lin Huang also saw many Dark Element abilities.

It could create a shield that was similar to a black hole, devouring most of the energy of an impact, reducing the damage dealt to less than 1% of the attack.

After spending almost half an hour trying to understand this shadow monster’s abilities, Lin Huang finally killed it.

If not for the fact that his abilities could suppress it, he really might have faced some difficulties in killing it.

“Congratulations host! You’ve obtained a complete Monster Card, Shadow God (Omniscience) x1”

He instantly checked the card’s information that was formed in his hand thoroughly.

“Monster Card: Not named yet”

“Rarity: Omniscience”

“Monster Name: Shadow God”

“Type of Monster: Shadow Fiend”

“Combat Level: Heavenly Dao-level Rank-8”

“Major: Shadow Dao, Dark Dao…”

“Major Skills: Shadow Creation, Shadow Summon, Shadow Engulf…”

“Minor Skills: Dark Shield…”

“Summon Authority: Activated”

“Card Remarks: Please spare no efforts in cultivating this!”

“Although it’s only at heavenly dao-level rank-8, this guy’s combination of abilities definitely ranks within the top three among the over 3,000 monsters that I’ve killed.” Lin Huang had a high praise for the Shadow God.

Compared to Bloop which he obtained on the first day, the two Monster Cards he obtained later on had powerful abilities.

Lin Huang summoned Shadow God.

It looked like a ball of black cloud with dark, black lights sparkling within it.

“I’ll call you Shadow then.” Lin Huang gave it a plain name after observing it.

After recalling Shadow into card form, he finally began to look at his gains.

Of the one-month exploration period, 28 days had passed.

He had killed over 3,000 heavenly dao-level monsters.

Among the 3,200 monsters or so, only three were at Omniscience rank-7. Xiao Hei had turned them into Monster Cards.

They had become Bloop, Old Spear and Shadow under Lin Huang’s wing.

Apart from obtaining three imperial monsters, the over 3,000 heavenly dao-level monster carcasses were considered a form of wealth to him. Although he did not retrieve their Kingdoms in order to increase his hunting efficiency, if he retrieved and refined the over 3,000 Kingdoms, he could imagine how much of an increase in ability they could have brought him.

Apart from the Kingdoms, heavenly dao-level monster carcasses were valuable on their own. They could be traded for a batch of Kingdoms and resources as well.

Lin Huang was over the moon as he thought about this, but he was a little worried.

“I wonder how many of those Kingdoms I can refine…”

After getting rid of the messy thoughts plaguing his mind a while later, he checked the date. Only two days were left until the end of the one-month exploration period.

He lowered his head and fell into deep thought for a little while. He then lifted his head and looked far away into the north.

There was a strange area less than 10,000 kilometers in that direction from where he was standing.

He had sensed the existence of that area as soon as he entered this level of the mystic territory.

The reason being was that this area, which was less than 100 square kilometers in size, was a black hole in this mystic territory. It blocked all of the probing techniques he used, including Divine Telekinesis.

Although his instincts told him that the area was extremely dangerous, his desire to explore the mysterious unknown was like a kitten constantly being teased.

“I have two days left. Should I check it out…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1817 - Curiosity Killed the Cat

## Chapter 1817: Curiosity Killed the Cat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang stood by the cliff and looked at the bottomless Abyss before him.

The Abyss was the blind spot that his Divine Telekinesis failed to probe previously.

The mysterious area that devoured all sorts of probing techniques.

Even though it was just right in front of him, he could not see anything despite maximizing his vision to peer into the depths.

Apart from the stone wall ten meters beneath his feet, the area was shrouded in complete darkness after that.

The darkness blocked everything, including all forms of probing.

Regardless of whether it was Divine Telekinesis, vision or other probing techniques, none of them could probe the depths of the area at all.

“This place is a little unusual,” Lin Huang mumbled while holding his chin.

He had tried all types of probing ocular skills earlier, and he had even superimposed them with Odyl, yet his vision was still obscured by the darkness.

Facing this mysterious area, it was only natural that Lin Huang would not jump in rashly and put himself in danger.

However, he was also quite unwilling to leave just like that as well.

He struggled as he stood where he was. Suddenly, he recalled that he had just obtained Bloop’s ability, Death Telepathy.

As the master, he could use all of the Monster Skills of his imperial monsters now. Naturally, this included Bloop’s Death Telepathy.

As he thought of this, without hesitation, he activated Death Telepathy.

The next second, the image before him changed suddenly. He felt as if he was in a virtual reality game.

He sensed his physical body, God’s soul, Odyl, Kingdom, Divine Power, all of the Goldfingers in his body… Everything seemed to be blocked.

He was falling frantically as if he was being pulled down by an intangible force…

It was unknown how long he had been falling for, but the pulling sensation finally weakened and gradually disappeared completely.

However, at the moment, he seemed to have been completely drowned within the darkness beneath the Abyss.

Lin Huang realized that all of his sensing abilities no longer seemed to be working now.

He could not see anything, hear anything, or smell anything. No matter whether it was the ground beneath his feet or anywhere that his fingers could touch, it was all nothingness.

Apart from darkness, there seemed to be really nothing here.

Suddenly, Lin Huang recalled that he had experienced something similar.

It was the first time he entered a mystic territory. His consciousness was being pulled into the same darkness when he stood atop that altar.

However, this seemed to be different.

He could clearly hear someone breathing that time.

It sounded as if it had penetrated layers of dimensions. It was somewhere extremely far away, but it invoked terror within him.

However, there was no sound at all this time.

The entire darkness was dead silent.

Suddenly, a strange feeling of fear crept up from above Lin Huang’s head. It felt as if he was being watched by a terrifying entity.

He wanted to use his Dao seals, but he realized that his body seemed to be completely sealed.

It was not only Dao seals, he could not even use his Divine Power at all.

Even his Divine Telekinesis was useless.

He could not even summon his God Weapon flying daggers and battle swords.

Sensing this, the insecurity that Lin Huang was feeling increased by several times.

As he was worried and had no idea what to do, he suddenly saw a red glow light up far away in the darkness…

However, the second the red glow lit up, he instantly felt a strange change taking place within his body. To be exact, it was not only his physical body, even his God’s soul was going through a strange transformation.

“Is this… deformation?!”

Although he could not see his physical body, he could observe the God’s soul in his body.

He realized that his God’s soul had countless tentacles of various thickness and length growing out of it at speed visible to the naked eye.

Before he could even react properly, he realized that his consciousness was turning blurry.

There seemed to be a terrifying entity wiping away his consciousness and replacing it with a strange entity.

Just when his consciousness was about to fade into nothingness, a cracking noise echoed in his ears suddenly.

The next second, his consciousness returned to his body. He realized that he was still standing in front of the same cliff from before.

“Run!”

Xiao Hei and Eternity Fire issued a warning almost simultaneously!

Without hesitation, Lin Huang activated the Gate of All Realms and went inside.

After coming out of the Gate of All Realms, he had left the mystic territory.

He was relieved when he saw the mystic territory floating in front of him in mid-air.

At that moment, he saw that fog was surging throughout the entire mystic territory.

Almost instantly, it covered the entire mystic territory. The fog even attempted to spread to where he was.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang opened the Gate of All Realms again and went inside.

This time, he was teleported back to the Eastern Eight Zone. However, he did not dare to return to Dongxuan City right away.

He was completely relieved when he realized that the fog did not come after him after he returned to the Eastern Eight Zone.

At that moment, Xiao Hei suddenly spoke.

“What did you do? Why was the Substitute Card crushed on its own like that?”

“Substitute Card?!”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that. He checked his cards immediately, after which he found out that he had really lost one Substitute Card.

His back was drenched in cold sweat instantly.

If not for the Substitute Card, he would have been dead by now.

“I only used Death Telepathy to look at the Abyss, and that entity intervened in reality through the scene I was sensing?!” Lin Huang was scared now.

He did not even clearly see what that red glow was at all and he had almost lost his life.

Not only that, his actions seemed to have triggered the entire mystic territory.

The mystic territory was covered in fog again, entering its sealed mode completely.

This meant that the group of explorers from the Southern 61 Zone could not return now.

Moreover, judging by the transformation of the mystic territory he triggered, the probability of those explorers surviving was low.

Lin Huang was almost certain that he had encountered Aza.

He seemed to have escaped last time because Aza was still sleeping, which was why he heard the breathing noises.

This time, Aza seemed to have actively attacked him.

Perhaps He did not attack consciously. However, a powerhouse like Aza could kill him with just a thought.

Before Lin Huang had calmed down completely, a notice was sent from Eternity Fire.

“I suddenly sensed an extremely high grade of Abyssal energy deep inside your body just now. Although it only surged for a brief moment, it surpassed the Odyl in your body by at least tenfold.”

What Eternity Fire said shocked Lin Huang once more.

He instantly looked into his body and started observing.

However, he did not sense anything unusual after checking three to five times over and over again. He asked, “Are you sure? I don’t sense anything unusual.”

“I’ve already absorbed all of the Abyssal energy.”

It was then that Eternity Fire explained the situation.

At that moment, Lin Huang felt speechless. He instantly realized that the Substitute Card was not the only reason he survived. A big part of it was because Eternity Fire had absorbed the Abyssal energy.

It was because those two took action together that he managed to survive.

“Curiosity killed the cat! I’ll definitely go around such a terrible place if I run into one again!”

Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1818 - : Changing Situations

## Chapter 1818: Changing Situations

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Plan City of the Eastern Eight Zone.

After coming back from the mystic territory, Lin Huang did not return to Dongxuan City. Instead, he stayed in the Longevity Tribe’s territorial city.

He was not exactly sure if he was completely out of danger, so he planned to stay here for a day to observe.

It was only after checking into a hotel on a densely populated planet that he calmed down mentally and began to go through the gains he had obtained from this trip into the mystic territory.

The first one was naturally the three Omniscience Monster Cards.

Two of them were at heavenly dao-level rank-8 and one was at heavenly dao-level rank-9.

The three monsters’ abilities were ranked among the top even in the universe. They could basically do whatever and go wherever they wanted as long as they did not encounter half-step Dominators.

The second thing was the over 3,200 monster carcasses.

They were heavenly dao-level powerhouses when they were alive. Each of them possessed complete Kingdoms in their bodies.

Although they were Abyssal Kingdoms, which would contaminate others, since Lin Huang had Eternity Fire in his body, those Kingdoms were no different from ordinary Kingdoms. They could even provide more energy to Eternity Fire.

Apart from Kingdoms, the value of the monster carcasses themselves was even higher.

The Abyssal monsters’ Kingdoms were useless but, to many, their carcasses were outstanding materials.

They could be dissected for research, or made into puppets and even clones… Their price on the market was no lower than those of other heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

After all, heavenly dao-level powerhouses’ bodies were considered rather rare resources even within the infinite universe.

Lin Huang felt rather remorseful about his attempt to explore that Abyssal area after he calculated the value of these monster carcasses.

If he did not cause the mystic territory to close in advance, he could have hunted for two more days and killed at least another 200 monsters in the mystic territory.

It was possible that he would have even encountered one more Omniscience monster and thereby obtain one more imperial monster.

However, since it had happened, he did not continue to dwell on it.

After he calculated the spoils, he left the hotel and walked around all sorts of markets in Plan City.

As cultivators did not need sleep, a couple of the markets were open all night. Just like that, Lin Huang shopped until the next morning. However, nothing interested him as he looked through all of the markets.

He had breakfast early in the morning before eventually returning to the Feister Star Zone in Dongxuan City.

He recalled his clone as soon as he returned to the Feister Star Zone.

He quickly digested the memories the clone had gained throughout the period of close to one month.

“I can’t believe so many things happened in the Eastern Eight Zone. I was only gone for less than a month!”

Lin Huang was shocked after looking through all the information quickly.

His first reaction was to wonder whether his clone had been hypnotized by some powerful entity and fed those fake memories.

The mysterious Black Abyss had their entire branch in the Eastern Eight Zone destroyed.

Not only were their seven official members killed, almost all of their reserve members had been hunted down by all organizations working together.

One could say that the entire branch of the Black Abyss in the Eastern Eight Zone had been completely eradicated.

Although the credit mainly belonged to his clone, he still thought that it was quite unbelievable.

He instantly examined the details more thoroughly.

“These people from the Black Abyss are so nice. They knew that I lacked Kingdoms and Goldfingers so they sent them to my doorstep,” Lin Huang teasingly said with a chuckle after reading through everything.

He left the two heavenly dao-level Black Abyss members alive as bait, so that he could attract more members.

In the end, the Black Abyss really fell for it.

Not only did they send over a half-step Dominator from their headquarters, they even got their entire branch in the Eastern Eight Zone destroyed.

“However, this half-step Dominator from the Black Abyss wasn’t really powerful.” Lin Huang pouted and commented after watching the entire battle carefully.

He was getting happier by the second as he looked at the few Black Abyss members’ corpses.

There were a total of seven corpses, one at half-step dominator-level and the remaining six at heavenly dao-level.

There was a Kingdom that had been removed directly by his clone that had no corpse. It belonged to Nangong Tian.

Compared to the gains he obtained from this trip into the mystic territory this time, naturally, these eight Kingdoms were nothing.

However, the eight Black Abyss members had storage rings on them. The items in heavenly dao-level powerhouses’ storage rings would definitely be of high value.

Apart from that, among the eight of them, four of them were travelers. His clone had removed the four Goldfingers as well.

Lin Huang was undoubtedly satisfied with this round of gains.

From the clone’s memories, he not only saw the Eastern Eight Zone’s current situation.

Although the Black Abyss had given up on the Eastern Eight Zone temporarily, they did not slow down their operations at all as they attacked the other outposts.

The Eastern 23 Zone, Southern 61 Zone, Western 119 Zone, Northern 39 Zone…

Throughout this one month, a total of nine zones were attacked consecutively.

Moreover, the attacks were even more violent and scarier than the attacks the Eastern Eight Zone had faced. Almost all of the heavenly dao-level powerhouses in the grade-SSS organizations in nine zones had been attacked. Only a small number of them managed to escape. They were not killed, but they did not dare to show themselves again.

Without heavenly dao-level powerhouses sustaining the nine zones, they were soon taken over by the Black Abyss, blocking the transfer of information to the outside world.

Nobody knew what had happened since then.

Among the zones happened to be the Southern 61 Zone that Lin Huang had just escaped from.

He ran away too quickly, so he did not notice any changes to the zone at all.

However, he knew that the Southern 61 Zone was probably the zone that offered the least resistance.

The reason being was that most of the heavenly dao-level powerhouses from all their grade-SSS organizations had entered the heavenly dao-level mystic territory when it opened. There were only a small number of heavenly dao-level powerhouses left behind.

Facing the Black Abyss’ attack, it was only natural that they did not have the power to resist at all.

What was even more terrible for the Southern 61 Zone was that the heavenly dao-level powerhouses who had entered the mystic territory were currently stuck inside. Perhaps none of them would survive.

Heavenly dao-level powerhouses aside, many major and minor dao-level powerhouses had participated in the mystic territory exploration this time.

Perhaps the entire Southern 61 Zone was only left with less than one-fourth of their dao-level powerhouses. They did not have the power to resist the Black Abyss’ attack at all.

Judging by the situation, the Southern 61 Zone was undoubtedly the zone that had fallen the fastest among the nine outposts.

“The Northern 39 Zone was only attacked two days ago, and the transfer of information was only sealed today. It seems that it only took a few days for them to completely take over that zone.” Lin Huang sorted out the information regarding the zones quietly. “I wonder if they’re planning to give up on the Eastern Eight Zone entirely or if they will continue to attack the Eastern Eight Zone to fight for this outpost…”

He did not think that the Eastern Eight Zone would remain totally safe in the future just because nothing had happened to it throughout this one month.

Judging by the character of the Black Abyss’ members, although there was no friendship amongst their members, his clone had thrown them a wet blanket and killed their people. The possibility of them taking revenge was actually rather high.

After all, they had already attacked the remaining nine outposts by now.

Their higher-ups would definitely be discussing whether to gather their forces to attack the Eastern Eight Zone, which was the last outpost.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1819 - : Breakthrough Coming from the Boost of Ability!

## Chapter 1819: Breakthrough Coming from the Boost of Ability!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After checking through all of the information from the clone’s memories, Lin Huang had a strong feeling that the threat in the Eastern Eight Zone had yet to be resolved completely as he had gained a rough understanding of the universe’s situation throughout this one month.

He did not delay further. He crushed the Virtual Realm Cabin Card and summoned his virtual body. He then stepped into the virtual realm.

He took out the heavenly dao-level monster carcasses as soon as he entered the virtual realm cabin. He began to retrieve their Kingdoms.

As Lin Huang retrieved the Kingdoms of the 3,000 or so monster carcasses, he summoned Eternity Fire to cleanse their Abyssal Kingdoms.

A couple of days passed in the virtual realm as he did this. He spent his time mostly on the cleansing of the Abyssal energy of these Kingdoms.

He took out the bodies of the Black Abyss members’ after he handled all of the monster carcasses. He retrieved their Kingdoms within minutes.

Without wasting any time, he entered closed-door cultivation officially to integrate the Kingdoms after he was done handling them.

Judging by the strength of his current Kingdom, it would not take long for him to integrate these heavenly dao-level Kingdoms.

He needed approximately an hour to integrate heavenly dao-level rank-1 Kingdoms, around two hours for heavenly dao-level rank-2 Kingdoms, and four hours for heavenly dao-level rank-3 Kingdoms.

…

He needed five and a half days to integrate heavenly dao-level rank-8 Kingdoms.

Meanwhile, he needed close to 11 days to completely integrate heavenly dao-level rank-9 Kingdoms.

The one that he spent the most time on among the 3,000 Kingdoms or so was the Black Abyss’ half-step Dominator’s Kingdom.

He spent some 120 days refining that Kingdom.

As the Kingdoms were being refined, Lin Huang’s Kingdom was continuously growing more powerful.

Even a heavenly dao-level rank-1 Kingdom would provide his Kingdom with at least two to three million Dao seals.

As there were many lord-level and dao-level powerhouses who had contract bonds with the Kingdom in the heavenly dao-level powerhouses’ bodies, close to a million Dao seals were unsealed.

For the heavenly dao-level rank-8 and heavenly dao-level rank-9 Kingdoms, they provided his Kingdom with over 20 million Dao seals. Close to ten million Dao seals were unsealed.

Meanwhile, most of the monsters that Lin Huang had hunted in the mystic territory in the Southern 61 Zone were above heavenly dao-level rank-7. The total number of monsters below heavenly dao-level rank-7 was less than 20%. He only killed them conveniently along his travel route.

After refining the Black Abyss’ half-step Dominator’s Kingdom, Lin Huang opened his eyes and released a long exhale of breath.

He spent the most time integrating this Kingdom, but the gains were also the most plentiful.

Refining just this Kingdom had unsealed 20 million Dao seals.

Lin Huang calculated the time he spent roughly. Over 40 years had passed in the virtual realm during his closed-door cultivation session this time.

He also sank his consciousness into his body to examine the final results of all that refinement.

The refinement of over 3,200 Kingdoms had expanded his Kingdom at least one hundredfold.

There was an increase of over 52 billion Dao seals in his body. The total number had skyrocketed to 55.8 billion. It was close to 18 times more than before.

Meanwhile, the number of Dao seals unsealed in his body had increased by 18.3 billion. It had increased by close to 200 times!

In the past, he thought there would be a limit to the strength of his Kingdom.

However, it now seemed that this limit did not exist.

He did not know how many of the over 18 billion Dao seals he unsealed could be consolidated into new Dao seals, and whether there would be a limit.

Lin Huang did not hesitate at all as the thought only briefly flashed through his head. He crushed an Epiphany Card and began the second round of closed-door cultivation—consolidating Dao seals.

Although he was familiar with the entire process of consolidating Dao seals, the speed at which he did so did not increase by much.

It was a process of analysis, disintegration, reconstruction, and adding more god sequence chains for the reintegration.

Many of the Dao seals that he obtained from integrating these Kingdoms were made of 10,000 to 20,000 god sequence chains. Meanwhile, each of Lin Huang’s personal Dao seals were a consolidation of a million god sequence chains. It was a hundredfold more powerful.

It was only natural that the consolidation process was time-consuming.

Each consolidation would require at least some ten days or so.

There were many god sequence chains in some of the unusual Dao seals that Lin Huang had only seen for the first time. It made sense that he only managed to consolidate one of these in over a month.

If Lin Huang was not in the virtual realm, he would need at least a billion years just to consolidate the close to 20 billion Dao seals.

Fortunately, the flow of time in the outside world was almost at a standstill while he was inside the virtual realm.

It was unknown how long he had been seated down for when he finally consolidated ten billion Dao seals in his body.

However, he did not feel that he had reached a plateau at all.

It seemed that he could consolidate the Dao seals without caring about a thing as long as they were unsealed.

As such, he continued unsealing the remaining Dao seals.

During this closed-door cultivation session, Lin Huang almost lost all sense of time.

He could only feel that he was gradually getting stronger and stronger.

After consolidating the over 18.3 billion Dao seals that were unsealed, he had personally consolidated over 18.4 billion Dao seals, which was over 180 times more than before.

He could clearly feel that his current self could kill his old self by simply raising a finger.

Meanwhile, his old self before the closed-door cultivation session might not be able to hurt the current him at all even if his old self used his trump card.

Nevertheless, he was still quite doubtful. “Can I consider myself to have broken through to dominator-level? Or am I still at heavenly dao-level?”

He could not figure out which level he was currently on at all.

Even without integrating the chaotic cosmos, he felt that his current self should be strong enough to challenge a legitimate dominator-level powerhouse head-on.

“Forget it. I’ll just leave first.” Since he could not figure it out, he did not bother to think too much.

He felt that he had stayed long enough in the virtual realm. He put the virtual realm cabin away and returned to the material realm directly.

As soon as Lin Huang’s virtual body had returned, his Primordium instantly felt the terrifying reflection of what he had obtained from the closed-door cultivation session this time.

Not only was his Kingdom being strengthened a hundredfold, he was personally strengthened countless times over.

He went through three transformations from the consolidation of Dao seals alone. It happened when he successfully consolidated 100 million Dao seals, one billion Dao seals and ten billion Dao seals.

These three transformations resulted in Lin Huang experiencing a qualitative change in the particles all over his body; not only the particles in his physical body, but the particles in his God’s soul as well.

Although he did not integrate a chaotic cosmos to become a Dominator, he was very sure that his current physical body and God’s soul was no less powerful than a legitimate Dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse. He might be even more powerful.

Just when Lin Huang was familiarizing himself with his increase in strength, he suddenly felt a sense probing him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1820 - Becoming A Dominator!

## Chapter 1820: Becoming A Dominator!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation | Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

This familiar sense of prying.”

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis instantly. It broke through the

surrounding space and invaded an unknown dimension.

A gigantic face covered the entire sky. Its face was changing continuously, but

It had Its eyes on Lin Huang the entire time. It looked rather surprised and

curious.

“Your ability has elevated so much?! How do you do it exactly”

Lin Huang was no longer unfamiliar with this entity.

It was the Heavenly Dao of this chaotic cosmos.

I only went into closed-door cultivation for a little bit,” Lin Huang’s Divine

Telekinesis spiritual body responded. However, the answer seemed rather

perfunctory.

“I can sense that there’s no aura of any chaotic cosmos in your body, yet the

strength of your aura has far surpassed the level of half-step Dominator. Your

strength has even reached that of a Dominator.”

“Perhaps my Kingdom is special? Lin Huang said with a smile.

“Your Kingdom is special indeed. I sensed that as well. Not only that, it’s much

more powerful than the last time I saw you. I couldn’t hold myself back and

decided to probe you again after sensing the aura being released by your

Kingdom.” Heavenly Dao did not seem to notice that Lin Huang was just being

perfunctory when he said those words.

The integration you mentioned previously. Have you thought it through?” Lin

Huang suddenly asked.

Naturally, he remembered that Heavenly Dao mentioned that It wanted to

integrate with his Kingdom when they had spoken previously. However, It said

that It had yet to make up Its mind. It needed time to think things through.

More thana month had passed since then.

When Lin Huang met Heavenly Dao again, he was still quite excited to

potentially hear Its answer.

Heavenly Dao merely fell silent momentarily before nodding and saying, “I’ve

made up my mind. I’ll do it!”

Lin Huang, who did not have high hopes for a positive answer, could not help

but raise his brows. He thought there was a high probability that he would be

rejected or that Heavenly Dao would continue to hesitate instead of agreeing

here and now.

“Then. what should I do?” Lin Huang quickly asked after recovering from his

daze.

He was a rookie after all. He did not know how to perform the integration

process.

“I’l lead. You just have to cooperate with me.” Lin Huang felt a pulling force

coming from his God’s soul as soon as Heavenly Dao was done speaking.

“Don’t fight it. Ill pull your God’s soul into the Land of origin,” Heavenly Dao’s

voice could be heard.

Lin Huang released his God’s soul instantly when he heard those words.

The next moment, his God’s soul penetrated the sky and arrived at the

dimension.

His God’s soul recalled the spiritual body consolidated from his Divine

Telekinesis. He lifted his head to look at Heavenly Dao, who was floating above

his head.

“Tll enter your Kingdom next and integrate with it. Meanwhile, you’ll receive a

lot of information about the universe during the process of integration. The

process will take a long time, but there won’t be any changes time-wise in the

material realm.”

As soon as Heavenly Dao was done speaking, It turned into a fog-like tornado

and flew into Lin Huang’s nostrils and mouth.

This process lasted close to three minutes.

Lin Huang did not feel anything unusual. It was just that his nostrils and

mouth felt rather painful because of the friction.

When Heavenly Dao had entered the Kingdom in Lin Huang’s body completely,

the giant face that covered the sky of the dimension could no longer be seen.

The sky was completely clear now, and Lin Huang could even see the stars

twinkling up above.

As Heavenly Dao entered the Kingdom in his body, some changes that were not

visible to the naked eye began to take place.

He could clearly sense that his Kingdom seemed to be transforming.

This transformation was not the same as when he became more powerful from

refining many other Kingdoms. Instead, something seemed to be sprouting

deep within his Kingdom.

Those planets with living beings in them within the entire Kingdom became

more lively than before.

Some of the living beings were even enlightened and became smarter.

There were also some that experienced a transformation of their levels

directly.

What Lin Huang found unbelievable was that Bai and the rest of the imperial

monsters that were bonded to him by contract were all elevating without

exception.

Even if they were currently not in his Kingdom, they were elevating from Pure

Spirit rank-6 to Omniscience rank-7

Even their combat strength was rising frantically.

The aura of the imperial monsters who had just reached major dao-level and

had mastered 18,000 Dao seals was skyrocketing.

200,000..

300,000.

400,000

It had finally stopped when they had reached the limit of major dao-level,

which wasa million Dao seals.

Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly when he saw the changes that

happened to the couple of imperial monsters.

He did not expect at all that the change in his Kingdom would cause such an

influence on the imperial monsters under his wings.

It was not limited to just Bai and the rest, but the entire Bug Tribe that he had

cast aside was elevated too.

The Bug Tribe Queen Mothers and Bug Queens had also been elevated from the

initial Pure Spirit rank-6 to Omniscience rank-7.

Moreover, their combat strength was boosted from lord-level.

Not only did they break through lord-level, they even went beyond minor

dao-level and entered major dao-level. They had reached the same combat

strength as Bai and the rest.

Fortunately, the Bug Tribe soldiers that did not have a direct contract with him

did not experience much change.

Lin Huang was unusually concermed when he saw these changes to the Queen

Mothers and Bug Queens.

The reason for this was that he decided to cast the Bug Tribe aside after

experiencing the prying of the bughorde’s will when the few Queen Mothers

were elevated to Pure Spirit rank-6.

Now that the Queen Mothers and Bug Queens had been elevated to

Omniscience rank-7, he had no idea how the bug horde’s will would react.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang recalled all of the Bug Tribe monsters into card

form.

However, the changes that were going on within his Kingdom did not stop just

yet.

After the transformation was completed, Lin Huang saw star zones, great

worlds, mini worlds and gravel worlds growing quickly in his Kingdom.

At first, he was still a little confused. However, as he saw the large areas

similar to the Eastern Eight Zone’s star map appear, he realized that the star

zones and worlds were the projections of the universe in his Kingdom.

It was unkmown how long it took, but the entire universe grew within Lin

Huang’s Kingdom.

At that moment, a large amount of information began to rush into his head

frantically

The origin of the universe, the evolution of the eras, to the many major

incidents that had taken place in the current era. All that information was

clearly etched into Lin Huang’s mind.

At that moment, he had a feeling that he was the Heavenly Dao of the universe;

he felt that he could master every chaotic cosmos in the universe.

“Is this dominator-level?” As Lin Huang immersed himself in that feeling, he

slowly understood what being a Dominator meant.

The so-called Dominator was a powerhouse who could master a chaotic

Kingdom.

Just like his current self. When Heavenly Dao completed the integration with

his Kingdom, the entire universe became a part of his Kingdom.

Although it was just a projection, he knew that the projection of the universe in

his Kingdom was the legitimate origin of the universe.

To be exact, the thing in his body was the authentic chaotic cosmos of the

universe.

The universe in the material realm was the concretized projection of the

universe in his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1821 - Skyrocketing Abilities

## Chapter 1821: Skyrocketing Abilities

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang finally understood why this level was called dominator-level after examining the changes from the elevation thoroughly.

As his Kingdom integrated with the universe’s Heavenly Dao, the entire universe had become a part of his Kingdom.

All he needed was to focus, and he would be able to see anything about the universe.

Not only that, he could examine everything that had happened in the universe as he wished.

In the universe, he could borrow all of the Dao seal power of the entire universe.

The number of Dao seals in the universe was not only the total number of Dao seals the existing Lords and powerhouses above lord- level had consolidated, but also included the Dao seals that the Lords and powerhouses above lord- level had consolidated throughout all of the past eras.

The quantity had far surpassed the number of Dao seals Lin Huang had consolidated himself , and was even higher than the total number of Dao seals he had in his Kingdom.

One could almost say that Lin Huang was almost invincible in the universe.

He could use the force of the entire universe directly.

The current him could destroy the entire Eastern Eight Zone with a flip of his hand. He could even restart the entire universe directly, destroying all living beings.

He definitely could not have done this in the past.

Apart from being invincible in the universe, Lin Huang could also feel that his Odyl had undergone a transformation after being elevated to dominator-level.

He learned from the information Heavenly Dao sent him that, after elevating to dominator-level, one’s Odyl would transform into Heavenly Dao Odyl. It was also called Heavenly Dao power or Dominator power.

It was a power that only dominator-level powerhouses possessed. The power far surpassed ciao-level powerhouses’ Odyl.

If one had to compare the two, it was almost equivalent to the difference between a paper blade and a refined steel blade.

Dominator-level Heavenly Dao power was almost immortal and indestructible if it did not come in contact with other Heavenly Dao power, The reason being was that Heavenly Dao power could assimilate and absorb other kinds of energy.

After learning about the existence of Heavenly Dao power, the first thing Lin Huang thought of was Abyssal energy,

“Abyssal energy possesses the same characteristic too. It should also be a type of Heavenly Dao power. It’s just that it doesn’t seem to be as powerful as the real Heavenly Dao power…” As soon as Lin Huang thought of that, all sorts of information about the Abyss rushed into his head, This was the effect of Heavenly Dao integrating with his Kingdom, It would browse for information about anything he would like to know about automatically.

“I see…” Lin Huang understood instantly after reading through the information

I seew • Lin Huang understood instantly after reading through the information

about Abyssal energy quickly.

The so-called Abyssal energy is actually the energy derived from Aza’s Heavenly Dao Power.

The energy contained certain characteristics of Aza’s Heavenly Dao Power, yet it was not as powerful as actual Heavenly Dao Power.

Nevertheless , the derived energy alone could contaminate and assimilate all living beings below dominator-level-Apart from the transformation in Lin Huang’s Odyl, his physical body and God’s soul’s particles were transformed too. Even he had no idea what level his physical body and God’s soul was on right now.

Also, the transformation in his God’s soul also brought about the transformation of his Divine Telekinesis.

His current Divine Telekinesis had been transformed to an entirely new level completely; it had even entered the level of creatiom

Within his Kingdom, he could even create a galaxy and great world directly with a his thoughts alone.

Outside his Kingdom, his Divine Telekinesis became invisible and untraceable

No living beings under dominator-level could capture or sense the existence of his Divine Telekinesis.

Not only that, his Divine Telekinesis could attack directly with his thoughts alone. This was unlike before, where he had to use his Divine Telekinesis threads to control the God Weapon flying daggers to attack, which could be seen and traced. Instead, there were no longer any movement trajectories. The attack would happen with a single thought. There was no longer a process or signal that preempted the attack Apart from an all-round elevation in those aspects, the God Weapons in Lin Huang’s body were also elevated.

At that moment, he had finally learned about the grading system for treasures from Heavenly Dao.

The sequence, from low to high , was spiritual treasure, precious treasure, exotic treasure, supreme treasure, innate supreme treasure , chaotic supreme Spiritual treasures were usually equipment used by minor dao- level powerhouses. precious treasures were usually used by major dao- level powerhouses. Exotic treasures basically could only be used by powerhouses at and above heavenly dao- level. Meanwhile, Dominator power was required to use supreme treasures. To dominator- level powerhouses, innate supreme treasures were treasures that were worth fighting for. For the higher grade chaotic innate supreme treasures, only top dominator -level powerhouses at rank- 4 and rank- 5 could own them.

Lin Huang had also just found out that his God Weapons had transformed into innate supreme treasures before this.

They were even considered top grade among innate supreme treasures.

He could only use them because the God Weapons were already a part of his body. Also, his Odyl was indeed much more powerful than heavenly dao- level powerhouses.

Nevertheless , he also realized that he had not unleashed the God Weapons’ true power at all. He merely used them as ordinary pieces of equipment. It was almost as if he had been using God Weapons that were in their dormant state.

He did not activate them at all.

Now that he had been elevated to dominator-level officially, these God Weapons had been transformed even further, and their grade was elevated to chaotic supreme treasures.

One had to know that chaotic supreme treasures were precious even to dominator- level rank-4 and rank- 5 powerhouses.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang possessed four of them, which was a full set.

Lin Huang knew his limits. He knew that he could not unleash the true power of the chaotic supreme treasures with his current ability.

Even if they were innate supreme treasures, he might only be able to unleash one-tenth or two-tenths of their power; this percentage was even less for chaotic supreme treasures.

He also searched for information on how to use supreme treasures in Heavenly

Dao’s database. Very soon, he found a method to gradually activate them.

To put it simply, as soon as he activated a portion of these supreme treasures , he would be able to unleash their power.

It was not difficult to learn to do that.

Lin Huang picked the easiest one after reading through them. After simulating

it mentally once or twice, he set up a shield and immediately tried it out.

Imbuing a portion of Dominator Power into his God’s soul energy , he began to insert it into the God Weapon battle sword in his hand.

The God Weapon battle sword sensed the attempt at communication coming from Lin Huang’s God’s soul. Very soon, a portion of its consciousness was awakened.

Lin Huang communicated with God’s soul directly to inform it of his plan of gradual activation. The later steps became much easier after that.

Initially, this method of activation, according to the records, had a very low success rate. The reason being was that all supreme treasures possessed a consciousness of their own. Many had unique characters and personalities.

However, the God Weapons in Lin Huang’s body were cultivated by him from the very beginning. Naturally, there was no issue with his communication.

As the God Weapon took the initiative to cooperate, all of the Odyl in Lin Huang’s body began to rush into it. Very soon, the first stage of activation was completed.

After that, he used all of the Odyl in his Kingdom and began the second stage of activation.

Soon after, he used the energy of the entire universe to perform the third stage of activation.

As Lin Huang completed the three stages of activation, he named them First Stage Unsealing, Second Stage Unsealing and Third Stage Unsealing.

However, he knew that, even when he achieved Third Stage Unsealing, he would likely only be able to activate less than 1/10000 of the power of the chaotic God Weapom

After activating the battle sword, Lin Huang did the same for his God Weapon flying daggers, Soul Weapon and battle armor.

He only retrieved his consciousness from inside his body after completing all

He stared deeply at the sky above. •I’ll have to handle the mess the Black Abyss has caused next„•

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1822 - The Joy Only Lasted for a Short Time

## Chapter 1822: The Joy Only Lasted for a Short Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had finally learned many secrets about the Black Abyss from Heavenly Dao.

In reality, nothing could escape Heavenly Dao as long as it happened in the universe.

Even if they used all sorts of shielding techniques and even supreme treasures to block probing techniques, it was still visible to Heavenly Dao.

This gave Lin Huang the opportunity to observe the Black Abyss’ many internal meetings as an outsider through Heavenly Dao’s eyes.

He finally understood their real objective.

The Black Abyss’ objective was to open up a channel between the Abyss and the universe to allow the Abyssal army passage here, to contaminate the entire universe, and even contaminate Heavenly Dao. In the end, they would get Aza’s clone to refine Heavenly Dao to master this chaotic cosmos.

This refinement was also a forced refinement.

If Heavenly Dao was unwilling to cooperate with the integration process, Aza would use His Dominator Power to occupy and assimilate the entire chaotic cosmos, cutting off Heavenly Dao’s authority over the chaotic cosmos, and then he would refine Heavenly Dao by force.

Under normal circumstances, as soon as the first step, which was the assimilation process, was successful, the success rate of the forced refinement later on would be quite high.

However, the Black Abyss’ current plan had clearly been foiled.

This was because Lin Huang had integrated the universe’s Heavenly Dao, becoming the Dominator of the universe.

As long as he was alive, even if the entire universe was contaminated with Abyssal energy, Aza’s clone could not refine Heavenly Dao.

Not only that, since Lin Huang had found out about the Black Abyss’ plan, naturally, it was impossible that he would just watch those people try to contaminate the entire universe.

“Is that thing… really only Aza’s clone?” Lin Huang instantly recalled his two encounters of falling into darkness after looking through everything about the Black Abyss.

Especially the second time. The strange red glow merely lit up, and he was killed without even noticing.

Were it not for the Substitute Card, he would have died that time.

Although the current him could simply use a finger to kill the old him before elevating to dominator-level, it was basically impossible for him to do so without warning.

Moreover, even though he had been elevated to dominator-level, he could not figure out what that person did exactly.

He had thought that it had been Aza Himself.

He had only learned from the Black Abyss now that it was only one of Aza’s clones.

Not only that, according to the information Black Abyss revealed, Aza had tens of thousands of such clones.

Some had already awakened in the other chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe.

Aza’s clone in the universe was currently half asleep. He had yet to be awakened completely.

Nevertheless, it was clear that the half-asleep clone had a level of ability that was far more powerful than Lin Huang who had achieved dominator-level.

He could not help but frown when he realized this fact.

He had also learned much information about Aza’s clone from the Black Abyss.

He, who was half asleep, might wake up anytime.

There were even some techniques to accelerate His awakening.

For instance, many sacrifices.

The more powerful the level of ability of the living beings they sacrificed, and the larger the quantity, the more it would accelerate His awakening.

Although the Black Abyss had never mentioned it, Lin Huang was a little concerned that the deaths of many Black Abyss members might cause His awakening to accelerate as well.

The reason being was that all of their official members had been given the God’s soul brand from Aza’s clone. The death of those members would trigger the brand to send a signal to the brand’s creator—which was Aza’s clone, along with the scene of their death.

The unusual activation of that many brands would definitely alert Aza’s clone.

On a certain level, it might accelerate the awakening of Aza’s clone.

Lin Huang was also thinking that, if his speculation was right, what he should do exactly in order to face the Black Abyss.

After arriving at no solution despite thinking for a while, he figured he would summon Bloody.

Bloody affirmed his speculation after he described what was going on with the Black Abyss.

“According to the information that you provided, your speculation might be right. If the God’s soul brand has some sort of alert mechanism, if too many Black Abyss members died, it might awaken Aza’s clone directly.”

“So what I’m thinking is that I’ll take action directly to capture those official members myself. I’ll retrieve their Kingdoms and capture them alive, but I won’t kill them,” Lin Huang told Bloody what he was thinking.

“Have you considered what might happen if death isn’t the only thing that will trigger the brand? For instance, if those people from the Black Abyss were still alive, but not of sound mind. What if that would trigger the brand too?”

“What if sealing them or retrieving the Kingdoms in their bodies would trigger the brand to alert Aza’s clone as well? You can’t ignore such possibilities entirely.”

Lin Huang was stunned to hear what Bloody said. Indeed, he had never thought of that before. He thought things were more troublesome now that she reminded him.

“If that’s the case, there’s nothing that I can do to the people from the Black Abyss at all.”

“Well, it’s not completely a no go.” Bloody lifted her head to look at Lin Huang. She only continued after pausing for a moment, “You can still act from behind the scenes.”

Lin Huang had a rough guess about what she was trying to get at as he listened up to this point, but he still did not understand it entirely. “It doesn’t matter. As long as I act personally, it’d still trigger the awakening of Aza’s clone if many people from the Black Abyss die or lose their minds.”

“What I mean is that you should hide behind the scenes and not show yourself. Reveal their information to the other grade-SSs organizations and get them to fight the Black Abyss, and have them capture as many of them alive as possible. When that happens, Aza’s clone won’t see or sense you when the

brand is triggered.”

“Meanwhile, you can seize the opportunity while the grade-SSS organizations are fighting the Black Abyss to elevate your ability as much as you can. Later on, you can join the fight when Aza’s clone comes.”

Lin Huang finally understood her thoughts now.

Bloody meant that there was no need for him to waste precious time participating in the early stages of the war.

Instead, he should seize the opportunity to elevate his ability as much as he could so that he would be powerful enough to fight against Aza’s clone.

If he did not interfere, the war between the grade-SSS organizations and the Black Abyss definitely would not end within a short period of time.

That would provide a buffer before the battle between him and Aza’s clone would take place.

“Aza’s clone’s ability is at least dominator-level rank-2 or rank-3. Within a short period of time, it’s still possible that I can break through to rank-2, but it’s quite difficult to break through to rank-3.” Lin Huang had witnessed that clone’s ability. He thought that the possibility of him catching up within a

short period of time was fairly low.

“Have you ever thought that the final result of the war would actually not be determined by the Black Abyss, but by Aza’s clone? If we don’t remove the clone from the equation, we will still lose this war in the end.”

“According to the information the Black Abyss provided, He is half-asleep and half-awake. Even without stimulation from the outside world, He might wake up anytime. We already learned from all of the revealed information that there’s no way to stop Him from waking up. Therefore, there’s only one

way to solve this issue—which is to defeat Aza’s awakened clone!”

“Got it. I’l try my best.”

Lin Huang was quite happy initially to have been elevated to dominator-level. However, the joy only lasted for a short time. He now realized that the responsibility he had to bear was even greater now..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1823 - The Public Enemies of the Universe

## Chapter 1823: The Public Enemies of the Universe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

The Eastern 28 Zone in the universe was where the headquarters of the grade-SSS organization, Dragon God Island, was located.

A human-form monster with a dragon head, who was wearing a golden robe, suddenly lowered its head and looked at the golden communication ring on its finger.

“Hmm? A message? From an unknown number… Didn’t I already block all unknown numbers?”

The dragon-headed monster checked the message anyway after some slight hesitation.

It was stunned as it read the message.

The reason being was that the message started with “Long Ao is a spy from the Black Abyss”.

Long Ao was the Dragon God Island’s previous Dragon God.

The dragon-headed monster continued to read the message.

‘The message’s contents provided a detailed description of the Black Abyss’ invasion plans for the universe, as well as some secrets about Aza’s clone.

‘There was an attachment in the end. It was the complete list of all Black Abyss’ official members and reserve members in the Eastern 28 Zone.

The dragon-headed monster, who had been doubtful about whether Long Ao was really a spy from the Black Abyss, instantly felt that the message had greater credibility after he finished reading.

He hesitated for a moment and called the number of the sender. However, it only displayed a notification that the number did not exist.

It was Bloody who suggested Lin Huang to do things this way.

The reason being was that he sent similar messages to hundreds of grade-SSS organizations.

If he were to take their calls and answer them one by one, it would expend a great deal of his time. Not only that, the people might not believe him.

As such, he figured that he would just use a one-time number. He would not accept any calls, and they would be left to investigate the truth of the message on their own.

Lin Huang knew that even if the higher-ups of some of the grade-SSS organizations did not believe the contents of the message, as long as one organization in the star zone investigated and found something, the other grade-SSS organizations would do the same too.

Throughout the day, almost all of the higher-ups of the grade-SSS organizations in the 20 star zones or so in the universe received similar messages.

Apart from the nine star zones that had been occupied by the Black Abyss, Lin Huang had informed all of them, including all of the star zones in which the Black Abyss had set up branches in.

He did not limit the information to the grade-SSS organizations, and even informed the higher-ups of the grade-Ss and grade-S organizations that had Black Abyss’ reserve members spies among their ranks.

Throughout that one week, the organizations in the over 20 star zones began to investigate the identities of those spies rapidly. They had soon found issues one after the other, verifying that the message Lin Huang sent was accurate.

After capturing those spies, those organizations began to work together and attacked the Black Abyss’ branches.

The nine star zones that had fallen soon noticed the unusual situation.

‘The members from the branches in the over 20 star zones began to escape to the nine star zones that the Black Abyss had occupied. Some of them escaped to the other star zones.

However, Lin Huang conveniently reported to the grade-SSS organizations about the people who escaped to the relative star zones on the day itself.

Therefore, over ten star zones joined hands and attacked the Black Abyss.

At that moment, Lin Huang added fuel to the fire by sending over the Black Abyss’ plan to all of the grade-SSS organizations in the entire universe. He even gave them detailed information about Aza’s clone.

Within less than 40 days, besieged by all the organizations in the universe, the remaining Black Abyss members hid in the nine star zones they had occupied. The number of their members had dropped. Including the reserve members, they were only left with some 800 people, which was less than

one-seventh of their initial members.

Throughout the past month, the Black Abyss members had almost constantly been in a daze.

They could not figure out how their identities and the Black Abyss’ plans were leaked.

Theoretically, it was only the less than the 300 official members that knew about the real plan.

Meanwhile, among those official members, most of them only were in touch with their partners from the same star zone. They had no interaction with other star zones at all.

Only the few half-step Dominators possessed the list of all the members, and only the few half-step Dominators could leak intel to such a great extent.

Therefore, the remaining few half-step Dominators were all suspicious of each other. The remaining official members now had trust issues when it came to the few half-step Dominators.

Most of the official members that escaped to the star zones occupied by the Black Abyss refused to reveal their coordinates.

They were even unwilling to join the meeting that the few half-step Dominators organized. In the end, they could only hold an online meeting.

During the online meeting, a hot-headed guy even made things difficult for the few half-step Dominators on the spot, directly stating that there was a spy among them who had betrayed everyone.

Since someone said it openly, it was only natural that he got himself some supporters.

A few hot-headed members worked together to criticize the few half-step Dominators.

Since it was an online meeting, the half-step Dominators could not attack them.

The few of them vented all they wanted with that in mind.

Although the few half-step Dominators were pissed off by the criticism, they could not respond in kind. They could only provide assurance and try to convince them otherwise.

The goal of the meeting was to discuss what the Black Abyss would do next.

In the end, few half-step Dominators were forced to cross-examine themselves. The meeting ended without any definite outcome.

Lin Huang saw it all take place.

It was as if the entire universe was inside his Kingdom now.

Naturally, whatever happened inside his Kingdom could not escape his eyes.

He was watching the chaos unfold happily.

Apart from watching the show, he did not actually stay idle throughout that month at all.

Firstly, he contacted Qian Shisan from Fantasy Island. He got rid of all of the heavenly dao-level monster carcasses and the couple of Black Abyss members’ bodies and traded them for a batch of Kingdoms.

After refining all of the Kingdoms in the virtual realm, the total number of Dao seals in his body had officially broken through the 20 billion mark. He had 20.2 billion Dao seals now. Meanwhile, the Dao seals in his Kingdom had broken through the 60 billion mark, reaching 61.4 billion Dao seals now.

However, Lin Huang was not exactly satisfied with this round of elevation as his ability did not transform during the process.

He understood that there was only one way to obtain a transformational elevation in his ability since he got to dominator-level, which was to integrate more chaotic cosmoses.

He knew that he had to leave the universe.

Before leaving, he gathered all of his imperial monsters apart from the Bug Tribe.

After elevating all of them to Omniscience rank-7, he also elevated all of their combat strength to the limit of heavenly dao-level.

He also ordered them to capture the Black Abyss members.

The bunch of imperial monsters, whose level of ability had been increased significantly, joined the mission to capture the Black Abyss members enthusiastically without hesitation after receiving his order.

Apart from the imperial monsters, Lin Huang also elevated his ten God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls to Omniscience rank-7. Later on, he got Eternity Fire to elevate all of them to the limit of heavenly dao-level.

He did not go further as Eternity Fire’s stored energy was insufficient to elevate any of them to dominator-level.

Lin Huang returned to the Great Heaven Territory after he was done with all that.

He wanted to see the cultivation outcome of his Sword Servants throughout these few months under the 10,000 times accelerated time flow.

Through a scan with his Divine Telekinesis, he grasped the Sword Servants’ situations clearly.

Apart from Sword 1, Sword 8 and a few others who had successfully broken through to upper-rank Lords, the rest of them were only middle-rank Lords.

Clearly, even with the help of 10,000 times accelerated time flow, it was difficult for Lords to elevate.

As Lin Huang was thinking about how to elevate his Sword Servants’ level of ability faster, a voice transmission suddenly rang in his ears.

“You’re at dominator-level now?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1824 - The Palace Spirit Awakens

## Chapter 1824: The Palace Spirit Awakens

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was familiar with the voice. Nevertheless, he only remembered where he had heard it before half a second later. He looked at the source of the voice quickly.

Apart from the Great Heaven Palace’s dome, there was nothing else in the direction in which he was looking.

“You’ve finally woken up…” Lin Huang’s tone sounded slightly emotional.

“sensed your aura. You seem to have already broken through to dominator-level,” an old voice responded.

“Tonly broke through less than two days ago.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Have I been asleep for a long time?” The old voice asked immediately.

“Not too long. Only a few years,” Lin Huang explained while smiling, “It’s just that the rate of elevation of my ability is rather fast.”

“I’s only been a few years and you’ve already grown to this extent?!” There was clearly shock in the old voice. “I always thought that, although your talent is better than Great Heaven’s, you wouldn’t be much better. Now it seems I was completely wrong.”

Lin Huang faked a chuckle and did not explain himself.

As the Great Heaven Palace’s palace spirit, it made sense that it compared Lin Huang to its previous masters.

“Since you’ve elevated to dominator-level now, there are some things that I can tell you.” The palace spirit’s tone suddenly became serious. “Actually, I’m not a Dao Weapon.”

Lin Huang wanted to say that he had known that from the beginning, but he did not interrupt the Great Heaven Palace Spirit.

“My real grade is chaotic supreme treasure.” The Great Heaven Palace Spirit seemed to think that Lin Huang was not knowledgeable about the grading system of treasures after saying that, so it explained immediately, “There are spiritual treasures, precious treasures and exotic treasures above Dao

Weapons. You should know that right?”

“Iknow that there are supreme treasures above exotic treasures, and that there are innate supreme treasures and chaotic supreme treasures above that,” Lin Huang answered directly while nodding. He just wanted it to get straight to the point. “I also know that chaotic supreme treasures are extremely

rare even in the infinite universe. Usually, only dominator-level rank-4 and rank-5 powerhouses can use them.”

The palace spirit was stunned for a second, after which it felt relieved. Since Lin Huang had already been elevated to dominator-level, it was normal for him to know such information.

“Alright, please go on.” Lin Huang helped it to skip that part. He just wanted to hear the story sooner.

The Great Heaven Palace Spirit fell silent momentarily. It seemed to be spending some time sorting out its thoughts before speaking again.

“My first master was a dominator-level rank-d powerhouse. He created me by refining a chaotic Kingdom when he was at dominator-level rank-1. When I was first refined, I was just an innate supreme treasure with a vague sense of intelligence. After he integrated me with his Kingdom, his combat

strength elevated all the way to dominator-level rank-4,. I was elevated alongside that, becoming a chaotic supreme treasure.”

“Unfortunately, an evil supreme powerhouse was born in the infinite universe during the same era. He was at dominator-level rank-5 as soon as He appeared.”

“Before that guy appeared, Dominators would have to consider their compatibility when integrating a chaotic cosmos. If the chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao rejected them, the Dominators usually would not force things. The reason being was that forced integration from the lack of compatibility would

reduce the efficiency of the chaotic cosmos’ energy.

“However, not only did that guy force the integration of all of the chaotic cosmoses, He would kill other Dominators to take their Kingdoms.”

“He even announced His intention to become the Dominator of the entire infinite universe.”

“The funny thing is that His theory of stealing was sought after by many Dominators, and they became His followers. At that time, the entire infinite universe became chaotic thanks to their actions.”

“As everyone became their prey, it forced the Dominators to work together to fight against them.”

“My first master could only join the war helplessly.

“After that, the war lasted for many years. The Union Army had finally defeated the army under His wing, and arrived at His lair.”

“Back then, the Union Army was powerful. There were three dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses and 20 or so dominator-level rank-4 powerhouses. Initially, they thought that killing Him would be effortless since they had so many powerhouses with them. However, what everyone didn’t expect was

that His ability was even more terrifying than they had imagined.”

“At that time, He seemed to have reached the limit of dominator-level rank-5. Not only did he fight three dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses on His own, He had the excess strength to deal with the battle formation set up by the 20 or so dominator-level rank-4 powerhouses of the Union Army. He tore

the battle formation apart with an explosion of force.”

“My first master was killed by His attack as he was in the core of the formation. Even his Kingdom was torn apart from the attack. He, who had always been invincible in my eyes, could not even take one attack and was killed instantly…”

“At the end of the war, a dominator-level rank-5 Dominator died while two others were injured when they sealed Him. Less than one-third of the Dominators from the Union Army survived. Moreover, those that survived were injured severely.”

“After that, as I was affected by the impact of the battle and was badly damaged, a Dominator retrieved me and restored me to a certain extent. He then sealed me and gave me to a minor dao-level junior.”

“Later on, my condition remained the same. After changing a few masters and being integrated with a few different chaotic Kingdoms, I’ve never encountered any dominator-level powerhouse since then…”

Lin Huang quickly asked a question that he had been wanting to ask after listening to the palace spirit telling its story.

“Is that destroyer who appeared out of nowhere called Aza?!”

In reality, he had already guessed it when he heard the palace spirit say that the person was already at dominator-level rank-5 when He appeared.

The palace spirit was stunned when it heard his question. “How do you know?!”

“To a certain extent, I can be considered as having sparred with His clone twice.” Lin Huang did not think that those two encounters were happy experiences.

“You sparred with His clone?” The palace spirit’s tone turned cautious now.

“Lwas almost killed, so I guess it can be barely considered as sparring.” Lin Huang chuckled self-mockingly.

The palace spirit just realized that it had misunderstood what Lin Huang had meant. It thought he meant that they knew each other.

Very soon, Lin Huang told him about the two encounters he had with Aza’s clone.

The palace spirit exclaimed after listening, “You’re so lucky!”

“You’ve told me those secrets. Do you need help with something?” Lin Huang asked.

“L… would like to integrate with your Kingdom, the palace spirit told Lin Huang of its wish, feeling a little embarrassed after a moment of hesitation.

It proceeded to speak before waiting for Lin Huang’s answer.

“My seal can only be removed completely if I integrate with a dominator-level powerhouse’s Kingdom. Only Dominator Power can restore me completely.

“The current limit of my time flow acceleration is 10,000 times. When I’ve been unsealed, I can provide a time flow acceleration of one million times. Not only that, the range would not be limited to the Great Heaven Territory. It’ll cover your entire Kingdom.”

“Apart from that, I can also set different time flows for different zones. I can set nine zones with different time flows at most. You can choose to accelerate or decelerate the time flow within those zones.”

“Also, the time flow acceleration of one million times is just the basic level. As your combat strength elevates, the time flow acceleration effect would elevate further. It’s possible to accelerate the time flow in the entire Kingdom to 100 million times faster to cultivate talents.”

“Tcan also suppress…”

“All you’re mentioning are the benefits. I have only one question. What are the drawbacks?” Lin Huang asked after thinking for a moment.

“There are none. I’m a chaotic supreme treasure. The nature of my usage is no different from weapons and armors.”

“That’s great.” Lin Huang agreed to his request directly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1825 - A Copy of the Star Map

## Chapter 1825: A Copy of the Star Map

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After spending a couple of minutes integrating the Great Heaven Palace with his Kingdom, the Great Heaven Palace’s aura was clearly growing.

Although the strength of its aura had yet to reach the standard of his God Weapons, it was clearly a supreme treasure now.

As the integration continued, Lin Huang realized that he could adjust the acceleration of the time flow in his entire Kingdom on his own now.

Not only could he accelerate, he could decelerate, as well as set up different time flows for different zones.

At first, he adjusted the time flow acceleration of the entire Kingdom to a million times faster.

Subsequently, he felt something was wrong, so he set the time flow in the zone where the Bug Tribe was to 100,000 times faster.

He did that mainly because the Bug Tribe’s fertility rate was too terrifying.

He was worried that if he became too busy for a while, and did not have the time to oversee the changes in the Kingdom, the Bug Tribe might occupy the entire Kingdom.

After all, under a million times of accelerated time flow, even though only one to two days had passed in the outside world, thousands of years had passed in the Kingdom.

Throughout those thousands of years, it was enough for one Queen Mother to produce a terrifying number of Bug Tribe troops, let alone the fact that he had more than one Queen Mother in his Kingdom.

He suppressed the Bug Tribe’s rate of development to one-tenth of the other tribes to prevent such an accident from happening.

After adjusting the time flow, Lin Huang checked out the other functions the Great Heaven Palace had.

Apart from separate time flows in different zones, it also had the function of suppression.

It could freeze dimensions or the time of a specific target.

However, these two suppression effects were affected by Lin Huang’s level of ability. It would be useless against people who could tear Lin Huang’s Kingdom apart.

Meanwhile, the first thing Lin Huang thought of when he saw this function was not to imprison his enemies, but rather its ability to store items.

He figured that he could totally seal the items that needed to be preserved in the Great Heaven Palace. It was much better than storing them in his storage space.

Naturally, the palace spirit did not know that he had such thoughts.

After familiarizing himself with how to use the Great Heaven Palace for a little bit, Lin Huang scanned through the changes in the entire Kingdom and checked how Lin Xin and the rest had been doing, before retrieving his consciousness out of his body.

He thought about the things he had yet to handle and remembered the four Goldfingers his clone had obtained.

In reality, he had taken a rough look at the functions of those four Goldfingers previously. They did not suit him, so he had put them aside directly.

He took them out to examine thoroughly now. Among the four Goldfingers, three were grade-2, while one was grade-3.

The four of them served as auxiliary aids. They could not elevate one’s ability and combat strength directly.

Also, Lin Huang had no interest in Goldfingers of those grades.

After a moment of thinking, he fed all four Goldfingers to Xiao Hei.

Nothing seemed to change with Xiao Hei after he fed them to it, so he did not ask anything further.

Lin Huang checked carefully after feeding Xiao Hei. Confirming that he probably had not missed anything, he took out a golden card.

‘There was an image of an island on top of the card, while the back of the card was filled with complicated Dao tattoos.

Xiao Hei did not consolidate this card. It was Fantasy Island’s invitation card.

Compared to other invitation cards, which were one-time use items with a definite time limit for entry and exit, the one that Lin Huang was holding was given by Qian Shisan. He could enter Fantasy Island as he wished, and there was no time limit.

In reality, Lin Huang had used the Gate of All Realms to record Fantasy Island’s coordinates earlier. He did not need an invitation card to enter Fantasy Island at all.

However, since Qian Shisan had given it to him, he thought that it would be better if he used the card to teleport him there out of respect.

It was like a friend who had given you his house key. Since you could enter his house using the key, there was no need for you to enter through the window.

After donning a slight disguise, Lin Huang inserted Odyl into the card in his hand. The next second, he appeared outside the shop Hush on Fantasy Island.

He lifted his head to glance at the signboard, and then he walked in directly.

“Tm looking for Qian Shisan.”

Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission when he saw a young female attendant welcoming him.

The female attendant was stunned for a second, after which she regained her professional smile and said, “Please come with me, sir.”

Very soon, Lin Huang was ushered to the fifth floor like before.

He walked in after seeing the room number that he was familiar with.

Qian Shisan, who was dressed in formal clothes, sat in front of a coffee table. He waved at Lin Huang.

“sit down and have a chat.”

Lin Huang sat across Qian Shisan when he heard that.

He could not help but say when he saw him making tea casually, “I envy your life.”

Qian Shisan smiled. “This is just a clone of mine. My Primordium’s life isn’t as good as this.”

Lin Huang raised his brows. Just as he was about to ask further, Qian Shisan changed the subject directly. He passed the tea that he had just made to Lin Huang, “Let’s not talk about that. Are you here to trade for items or information?”

“Information.” Lin Huang did not ask further when he noticed that. He took a sip after accepting the tea. He could not help but frown slightly.

The tea was slightly bitter, but he soon relaxed his frown as sweetness came after the bitterness. He began to savor the sweetness on his tongue.

Qian Shisan saw his response clearly. “I bought this tea many years ago. I didn’t like it after trying it, so I put it aside. I happened to stumble upon it again two days ago. I forgot what it tasted like, so I tried it again. It turns out that I like it a lot after trying it again.”

“It’s just that it’s bitter in the beginning.” Lin Huang nodded lightly. Whether it was the sweetness or the flavor, it was good tea.

Qian Shisan nodded lightly and took another sip slowly. He put down the teacup and asked, “What information would you like?”

“Td like the infinite universe’s star map. The more detailed, the better. It’d be best if there are unclaimed chaotic Kingdoms marked on it,” Lin Huang told Qian Shisan his request directly.

“There’s no complete star map of the infinite universe,” Qian Shisan said as he lifted his eyes to glance at Lin Huang, “Because it’s expanding all the time and producing more chaotic Kingdoms.”

“There’s a star map version that’s close to complete. It’s a version from some 300,000 years ago. However, this star map version has a ridiculously high price as it covers the largest range, and its copyright is privately owned.” Qian Shisan paused as he spoke up to this point. “However, I don’t recommend

that you purchase this version as some 300,000 years have passed. The infinite universe has changed significantly. Many of the unclaimed chaotic Kingdoms have already been refined, and the distribution of organizations has changed significantly too.”

“How much is this star map?” Lin Huang asked rather curiously.

“The price of an innate supreme treasure at least. You might only be able to obtain it by paying the price of two to three innate supreme treasures.” Qian Shisan took another sip of tea.

“It’s indeed too expensive,” Lin Huang said, feeling quite guilty.

Although he had a couple of chaotic supreme treasures, he wanted to use them himself. He could not afford to pay the price of an innate supreme treasure.

“I think there’s no need for you to buy this star map,” Qian Shisan continued to say after putting down the teacup, “I can give you a star map for free. The zones around the universe are included. The range isn’t considered large, but it’s detailed. Also, it’s the latest version that came out this year.”

Lin Huang was quite moved when he heard, but he felt quite sheepish.

Qian Shisan seemed to have guessed what Lin Huang was thinking, after which he continued, “This star map is made public in the infinite universe. You can download it as long as you’re connected to the internet. Naturally, I cannot charge you for it. I took quite a large commission from the last

transaction, so I’ll give you the communication device for the infinite universe for free. It’ll be more convenient for you when you leave the universe.”

“Thank you then.” Lin Huang did not beat around the bush.

A communication device was worth nothing, but it was much more convenient to get it from Qian Shisan rather than buying it himself after leaving the universe..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1826 - Golden Universe

## Chapter 1826: Golden Universe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After obtaining the star map from Qian Shisan, Lin Huang examined it as soon as he returned to the universe.

According to Qian Shisan, the chaotic star zone the universe was located in was called the Golden Universe.

In the Golden Universe, there were tens of billions of chaotic cosmoses like the universe.

Meanwhile, in the entire infinite universe, there were at least billions of chaotic star zones like the Golden Universe.

The Golden Universe was only a small one among the chaotic star zones. Larger chaotic star zones might be able to contain billions of chaotic cosmoses.

The star map that Qian Shisan provided was only a star map of the Golden Universe.

In reality, this was sufficient for Lin Huang.

After projecting the star map, he saw a galaxy that was like a golden river.

The dots of light on the star map were not stars, but chaotic cosmoses that were similar to the universe.

Lin Huang scanned it using his Divine Telekinesis. There were more than 80 billion light dots on the star map. He understood that it meant there were more than 80 billion chaotic cosmoses in the Golden Universe.

“There are so many unclaimed chaotic cosmoses?!” Lin Huang realized something that shocked him after checking out the information on the star map carefully.

He was surprised to find that over 99% of the chaotic cosmoses in the Golden Universe were unclaimed.

Initially, he thought all of the Dominators in the infinite universe would integrate them with their Kingdoms with all of their might in order to strengthen themselves. Therefore, most of the chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe should have been claimed by now.

However, after giving it some thought, he understood why there were more unclaimed Kingdoms.

One of the reasons was that there were a limited number of Dominators in the infinite universe.

Compared to the countless chaotic cosmoses, there were too few Dominators, who represented the top level of combat strength in the infinite universe.

Although all Dominators in the infinite universe, who were at dominator-level rank-5, had refined tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses, perhaps the number of chaotic cosmoses they refined was less than one-hundredth of the total number of chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe.

Not to mention that there had only been a few dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses throughout the history of the infinite universe.

Lin Huang very soon thought of the second reason.

Compatibility was an important factor for Dominators to integrate a chaotic cosmos.

Some chaotic cosmoses’ Heavenly Daos were even born to resist integration with any Dominators’ Kingdom.

Meanwhile, as the Dominators had sufficient chaotic cosmoses, it was only natural that they were only willing to integrate with chaotic cosmoses that had high compatibility with them.

The reason being was that the higher the level of compatibility of the integration, the less time it would take, the more Dominator Power they would obtain, and the faster it was to master the chaotic cosmos.

This was also the reason why no Dominators were willing to integrate with many chaotic cosmoses.

However, this was undoubtedly great news for Lin Huang.

Countless unclaimed chaotic cosmoses would mean that he had the freedom to choose.

After checking the universe’s coordinates and ruling out the claimed chaotic cosmoses, he soon selected a route.

He planned to visit the chaotic cosmoses one after the other.

“Tl choose you as my first chaotic cosmos.” Lin Huang stared at the star map in order to memorize the route. Then, he used Dominator Power to project his will on the chaotic cosmos that was closest to the universe.

Unclaimed chaotic cosmoses would reject the entry of Dominators from the outside.

Their Heavenly Dao would only accept Dominators that were produced by their own chaotic cosmos.

Therefore, Dominators from the outside could only project their will if they wanted to enter.

Meanwhile, the ability of the will projection had to be within dominator-level.

In reality, only dominator-level powerhouses could perform will projection in chaotic cosmoses.

The reason being was that such a projection would require a powerful God’s soul.

Not only that, one would need to use Dominator Power and the chaotic cosmos’ dimensional power to carry out the will projection.

‘The more powerful a person’s God’s soul, the more chaotic cosmoses he integrated, and the more powerful the Dominator Power and dimensional power he used, the farther the will projection could reach.

‘The current Lin Huang could probably only project his will on the hundreds of chaotic cosmoses around the universe. He could not project it farther than that.

He had even considered that he might need to find another solution if there were no suitable chaotic cosmoses among the hundreds around the universe. He would teleport himself out of the universe and project his will farther away to explore.

As Lin Huang projected his will on the first chaotic cosmos, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis directly, breaking through space and entering the dimension where the Heavenly Dao was.

“What’s happening? Nobody’s home?!” Lin Huang scanned his Divine Telekinesis throughout the entire dimension, but he did not see the Heavenly Dao of the chaotic cosmos. He did not even sense the aura left behind by the Heavenly Dao.

It seemed like it had been a long time since the Heavenly Dao had “returned home”.

“What’s wrong?” Lin Huang was confused.

Naturally, he could not communicate with the Heavenly Dao since it was not home.

Lin Huang recalled his Divine Telekinesis after thinking to himself for a moment.

He then spread out his Divine Telekinesis again, covering all of the star zones and worlds around.

Very soon, he found out that the chaotic cosmos was going through a war.

‘The cities inside were at high alert, and there were many Abyssal creatures that were invading.

However, Lin Huang had never seen most of the Abyssal creatures that were invading this chaotic cosmos. There was even a slight difference in their auras.

Nevertheless, he could tell from a glance that these creatures were contaminated by Aza.

Lin Huang had a speculation as he thought to himself.

The Abyssal creatures were different, so perhaps the species the chaotic cosmos had were different compared to the universe.

Lin Huang merely scanned around and appeared in another star zone in a flash.

His objective was to have a “chat” with the Heavenly Dao. He had no plan to intervene in this chaotic cosmos’ war.

After arriving at the new star zone, Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis again.

This zone was in a similar situation as the one before. It was also embroiled in a war.

However, this place had fallen even further.

They were left with only 30% of their resistance force.

Lin Huang teleported himself over ten times, one after the other. By then, he had almost checked out half of the entire chaotic cosmos.

He had a rough understanding of the chaotic cosmos.

Over half of the chaotic cosmos had been occupied by the Abyss.

It was extremely difficult for the locals to turn the tables around.

Lin Huang could almost foresee that it was only a matter of time before this chaotic cosmos would be fully contaminated by the Abyss.

He chose to ignore that.

After all, this was not his chaotic cosmos. It was somebody else’s business.

If this chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao was willing to integrate with him, he would not mind intervening.

However, he did not find any traces of the Heavenly Dao after taking a stroll.

He knew that the chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao must have noticed his existence, but It chose not to meet him.

He could not force it since It refused to communicate with him. He could only forget about it..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1827 - Heavenly Dao Has a Temper Too

## Chapter 1827: Heavenly Dao Has a Temper Too

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Failing to communicate with the first chaotic cosmos was completely within Lin Huang’s expectations.

From the beginning, he already knew that it was difficult to find a chaotic cosmos with high compatibility. Otherwise, all of the Dominators would have integrated chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe to the limits which their Kingdom could take in.

However, he did not expect to not even see the Heavenly Dao of the first chaotic cosmos he visited.

He thought there would definitely be a certain chance at success as long as they met and communicated.

Even if the success rate was only 10%, he would be able to integrate some ten or so chaotic cosmoses if he communicated with hundreds of them.

He was a little worried that it would be troublesome if all Heavenly Daos acted his way.

If they did not even meet him, it was only natural that they could not communicate. If the situation was the same for all the hundreds of chaotic cosmoses he visited, it was possible that he would not even be able to integrate with one chaotic cosmos.

He could only hope that this chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao was an exception.

Lin Huang frowned and thought for a moment before recalling his will projection from the chaotic cosmos closest to him. Very soon, he chose the second chaotic cosmos and projected his will again.

This time, his will projection did not invade the Heavenly Dao’s dimension. Instead, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis and observed the internal condition of the chaotic cosmos first.

He could not help but frown again as he observed the situation.

This chaotic cosmos was similar to the first one, whereby it was being invaded by the Abyss.

It was just that its situation was slightly better. Approximately 30% of it had been occupied by Abyssal creatures.

“It seems the zones nearby might have been targeted by Aza’s clone. I wonder if it’s the same clone or a few different ones…” Lin Huang made a preliminary speculation after observing the situation in the chaotic cosmos.

Nevertheless, he could only confirm if his speculation was true after looking at more chaotic cosmoses later on.

After exploring this chaotic cosmos a little bit, Lin Huang knew that he had definitely been noticed by this chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao.

It was just that It did not take the initiative to communicate with him. Lin Huang decided to take the initiative after thinking to himself for a moment.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis again and broke through space, arriving at the dimension where the Heavenly Dao was.

He was secretly overjoyed when he saw a giant face in the air. ‘It’s home!

The giant face was stunned, after which it yelled furiously and attacked his spiritual body directly.

“Get out!”

A sky full of lightning and fire instantly filled the entire dimension. It had gathered the force of the entire chaotic cosmos.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had only sent his will projection that was beneath dominator-level.

Feeling helpless, he could only get rid of his spiritual body and remove his Divine Telekinesis from the dimension.

“The Heavenly Dao would be pissed indeed that I invaded its dimension directly. But how do I communicate with It then…”

After all, breaking through space and invading the dimension with his Divine Telekinesis spiritual body was the equivalent of breaking down someone’s door and entering his house.

Indeed, it was a rather rude behavior.

He did that in the universe before because Heavenly Dao had been secretly watching him.

Moreover, he was a local inhabitant of the universe, so the Heavenly Dao did not begrudge his behavior.

However, he was an outsider in the other chaotic cosmoses. Not only that, he took the initiative to invade their dimensions. The situation was different.

Just as Lin Huang was thinking about what to do, the Heavenly Dao suddenly turned into a giant face and appeared in the sky above his head.

Before Lin Huang could even feel happy to see the Heavenly Dao showing Itself, It began to accumulate all of the forces of the entire chaotic cosmos. It clearly wanted to kill his will projection.

“Die, invader!” “Wait!” Lin Huang did not panic. He interrupted It directly, “I’m not an invader. I’m not one of those Abyssal creatures. You can sense my aura properly.”

Lin Huang stretched out his palm as he spoke. A ball of blood-colored Dominator Power consolidated in his palm.

The Heavenly Dao paused when It saw that. Only then did It notice that Lin Huang’s aura was indeed different from those invaders.

It was behaving irrationally from the rage as It was shocked when Lin Huang used Divine Telekinesis to invade Its dimension. It had not noticed the difference at all.

After calming down a little bit, It did not recall Its attack. Instead, It asked, “Why did you come here?”

Clearly, It recognized that Lin Huang was a Dominator, and that he merely sent his will projection over.

“I just elevated to dominator-level not long ago. I’m traveling the infinite universe, looking to integrate with more chaotic cosmoses…” Lin Huang spoke about his situation roughly.

However, Heavenly Dao rejected him directly after listening, “I’ve no interest in integrating with someone’s Kingdom. Go look for other chaotic cosmoses.”

“Sure…” Lin Huang did not plan to force It. “I just want to remind you that these Abyssal creatures are difficult to deal with. There seems to be a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse behind them. His clone is waking up. He might send His will projection over to fight you. He might even come Himself.”

“That’s my business. You don’t have to worry about it,” Heavenly Dao said coldly.

“Then… I’ll see you when I see you.” At the same time Lin Huang said those words, he recalled his will projection.

In the universe, Lin Huang’s Primordium sat on the couch in the living room, replaying the events of the visit earlier in silence.

Although he had seen the Heavenly Dao during the visit, as well as communicated with It, the Heavenly Dao had obvious enmity toward outsiders.

He did not know if that was Its character, or whether It only became like this after the Abyss’ invasion.

If he did not release his aura in time and let Heavenly Dao know that he was different from those Abyssal creatures, his will projection might have been killed directly.

Regarding the Heavenly Dao’s unfriendliness after he revealed his identity, he had no idea if it was caused by his invasion of Its dimension or because It had enmity toward outsiders. Perhaps it was both.

“It’s terrible to invade Its dimension directly. It’s kind of like breaking down someone’s door…” Lin Huang thought to himself while frowning. “But how do I communicate with It if I don’t do that?”

After all, judging by the current situation, the Heavenly Dao did not seem to be willing to show Itself to communicate with outsiders. He would have to be more proactive in order to communicate with It.

“I can make a Communication Card that targets Its coordinates. You can communicate with It through voice transmission directly.”

Xiao Hei suddenly spoke after sensing Lin Huang’s predicament.

“Communication Card?!” Lin Huang asked further when he heard, “Targeted communication would work on Heavenly Dao that’s not an entity?”

“It does.” Xiao Hei gave an affirmative answer.

“Let’s try that then!” Lin Huang became excited now. Almost without hesitation, he selected the third chaotic cosmos and sent out his will projection again..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1828 - The Communication Considered to Be a Success?

## Chapter 1828: The Communication Considered to Be a Success?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

‘When Lin Huang’s will projection arrived at the third chaotic cosmos, he did not communicate with its Heavenly Dao immediately.

Instead, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis to observe the internal situation of the chaotic cosmos.

‘What he saw verified his previous speculation.

The chaotic cosmoses around the universe seemed to have been invaded by the Abyss.

However, this chaotic cosmos’ situation was better than the previous two. At the moment, only less than 10% of it had been occupied by Abyssal creatures. The local living beings were fighting back enthusiastically.

Not only that, this chaotic cosmos’ overall ability was the most powerful one among the two others. There were nine half-step dominator-level powerhouses, and also some 50 heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

Judging by the current situation, the number of powerhouses from the Abyss were less than half the number of the locals.

However, Lin Huang did not place high confidence in this chaotic cosmos.

Unless the local powerhouses could clear out all of the Abyssal creatures and spies, and get this chaotic cosmos removed from the list of targets of Aza’s clone, it would end up no different from the chaotic cosmoses that were doing worse than them.

‘As soon as Aza’s clone woke up, the current upper hand the chaotic cosmos had would disappear instantly.

After confirming this chaotic cosmos’ internal situation, Lin Huang got Xiao Hei to consolidate a Communication Card.

After crushing the card, the Golden Card turned into sparks in the sky.

A moment later, a notification box popped up before Lin Huang.

“Heavenly Dao has been targeted. The communication function has been activated.”

At the same time, the notification box appeared, the user manual for the card was sent into his mind automatically.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis according to the user manual in his mind and locked onto the Heavenly Dao.

He then spoke through voice transmission with Divine Telekinesis, “Hi, I’m a Dominator from another chaotic cosmos. I’m currently traveling through the Golden Universe.”

“Tve just arrived with my will projection and found out that your chaotic cosmos is being invaded?”

Lin Huang did not mention integrating with the Heavenly Dao directly. Instead, he tried to talk about a subject.

After all, theoretically, Heavenly Dao would answer his question.

If that happened, the first round of communication would succeed.

“How are you talking to me?” Heavenly Dao responded through voice transmission after a moment of silence.

It did not answer Lin Huang’s answer. Instead, It asked him another question.

Nevertheless, to Lin Huang, it was a great start.

At least Heavenly Dao did not refuse to communicate with him directly.

“Lhave my own methods,” Lin Huang responded while smiling.

The Heavenly Dao spoke again after another moment of silence, “You mentioned the invasion… Do you know where they come from?”

Lin Huang raised his brows and secretly thought, “How is this guy so sharp?!”

He thought about it and figured that there was no need for him to lie.

“Yes. I noticed many chaotic cosmoses undergoing similar situations as yours as I traveled around. They’ve been attacked by similar monsters. To be honest, your level of contamination is the least among all that I saw.”

“From what I know, those invaders come from a place called the Abyss. To be exact, it’s the dream dimension of a powerful entity. That entity is suspected to be a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse. It’s His clone that’s controlling these invading monsters.”

“Moreover, His clone is currently half-asleep. He might wake up anytime. As soon as He wakes up, it’ll be useless even if all of the half-step Dominators and heavenly dao-level powerhouses in your chaotic cosmos work together.”

Heavenly Dao fell into silence again. It only spoke again a while later.

“How would I know that you’re not trying to frighten me? And how can I be sure that you’re not their accomplice?”

“Firstly, it’s not beneficial to me at all to come up with lies to frighten me. Secondly, my aura is completely different from theirs. You should be able to sense that easily.”

“Having a different aura doesn’t prove that you’re not one of them. Those guys sent spies to my chaotic cosmos. I can’t rule out the possibility that you’re not one of their spies based on your aura alone.”

Lin Huang was rendered speechless by what It said.

He could not comprehend how a Heavenly Dao could have such a meticulous sense of logic.

“Also, don’t Dominators like you love to coax chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Daos into integrating with your Kingdom? You might be making this up now and then you’ll make up excuses to work with other powerhouses to fight against the enemies. Your real goal is just to persuade me into integrating with

your Kingdom.”

“It’s a little too much to call it coaxing…” Lin Huang could not help but rub his nose.

He could not believe that the Heavenly Dao had exposed his true intentions in what It said at the end.

Indeed, he wanted to tell It about the dangers of the Abyss before requesting to work together to fight against the enemies and to integrate with his Kingdom. It had said everything that he wanted to say.

“Since that’s the case, I won’t beat around the bush. The information about the Abyss I told you about is true. None of it was a lie. However, it’s also the truth that I want you to integrate with my Kingdom.”

“The reason being is that the chaotic cosmos I’m in is also going through the same crisis as you are. I’m only at dominator-level rank-1 now. If that dominator-level rank-5 clone wakes up, I won’t be His match at all. I must integrate more chaotic cosmos to elevate my ability in order to be able to fight

fairly with Him, to the extent that I can even kill Him so that I can solve the crisis in my chaotic cosmos.”

The Heavenly Dao fell into silence for a long time and did not speak after Lin Huang said that.

Just when he thought Heavenly Dao might refuse to continue communicating with him, It finally spoke again.

“I feel that what you said must be true, but I need time to sort out my thoughts and to think it through. You can check out other chaotic cosmoses first. You don’t have to waste your time waiting here.”

Heavenly Dao’s response seemed to be out of Lin Huang’s expectations.

In reality, he was ready to be rejected. However, It did not reject him. Although It did not agree to his request, It had clearly believed in what he said. He could totally understand Its hesitation.

Therefore, he did not urge It.

“Alright, think it through. His clone might wake up anytime, so time is tight right now. Therefore, I can’t stay and wait for your decision. I hope you can understand that.”

“Tl come back in a few days. Take these few days to think it through. No matter what your decision is, I’ll accept.”

“Alright. See you in a few days,” Heavenly Dao responded.

Lin Huang did not waste anymore time. He recalled his will projection directly.

His Primordium in the universe released a long exhale of breath. He felt that such communication was more tiring than fighting battles.

“Although the outcome isn’t desirable, the communication can be considered to be quite successful.. Also, it’s not exactly a bad outcome.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1829 - Successful Persuasion

## Chapter 1829: Successful Persuasion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang became calm after the three consecutive failed attempts.

After all, he expected such an outcome from the beginning. Now that he had been rejected over and over again in reality, it verified his expectations from before.

“Seems like I’ll need to be 101% prepared in order to achieve the one-tenth success rate.” Lin Huang calmed himself down.

He replayed the communication between him and the third Heavenly Dao earlier, and spent a few minutes organizing his thoughts.

Only then did he select the fourth chaotic cosmos and send his will projection over.

As Lin Huang expected, the fourth chaotic cosmos was also being invaded by the Abyss as well.

The invasion had occupied close to 40% of the chaotic cosmos.

He tried to communicate with the Heavenly Dao. He even used his pre-prepared speech that he worked on.

However, this time, It pretended not to hear him throughout the entire process. It did not respond to him at all.

It made Lin Huang think that something had gone wrong with the Communication Card. He only found out that there was nothing wrong with the card’s function after asking Xiao Hei about it. The Heavenly Dao could hear his voice transmission, but It just ignored him.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only choose to give up.

“There’s really nothing that I can do when I run into those who refuse to communicate…”

He knew that he did not need to waste his time when he encountered those who refused to communicate. The reason for that was the cost of convincing It would likely be too high, while the success rate would be abysmally low.

After recalling his will projection, Lin Huang projected his will toward the fifth chaotic cosmos without hesitation.

The fifth chaotic cosmos was also being invaded by the Abyss.

However, the progress of the invasion here was even lower than the third chaotic cosmos, at approximately 8%.

This chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao was easy to talk to. It chatted with Lin Huang for a while, it could even be considered to be a joyful chat.

Lin Huang thought it would be a definite success after the chat but, in the end, It still hesitated, saying that It needed time to consider it.

He then retrieved his will projection and teasingly said while smiling, “I thought I’d definitely get it… This guy… It got so much information about the Abyss from me and, in the end, It did this to me!”

Even he had to admit that the Heavenly Dao that he chatted with this time was just like a human.

He also realized that Heavenly Daos had all sorts of characters. Just like humans, each of them had their own characters and personalities.

After the exchange ended, Lin Huang replayed the entire conversation in his mind and improved his pre-prepared speech again.

Only then did he project his will for the sixth time

Then the seventh, eighth and ninth times later on

He failed 13 times consecutively. Although he did not feel like a loser, he felt a little exhausted.

‘The reason being was that he had to watch everything he said during such an exchange. Sometimes, he would need to read in between the lines of the Heavenly Daos’ words. Each time the exchange ended, he would have to replay each and every sentence mentally, and wrack his brain to improve his

speech.

Fortunately, although none of the 13 exchanges was a success, in reality, only half of them rejected him outright, while the rest needed time to think.

After the 13th visit ended, Lin Huang replayed the previous exchange mentally again. He then selected the 14th chaotic cosmos and projected his will over again.

He had gotten used to the process now.

Firstly, he would spread out his Divine Telekinesis to check out the internal situation of the chaotic cosmos.

However, he could not help but frown when he did so this time.

He was surprised to find that everywhere his Divine Telekinesis scanned through had been invaded by Abyssal creatures.

Lin Huang teleported himself to a couple of locations. He examined the entire chaotic cosmos thoroughly.

“Tm afraid this chaotic cosmos will fall completely within a few months…”

Under his investigation using Divine Telekinesis, he saw that over 95% of the chaotic cosmos was invaded by Abyssal creatures.

Only some locals in the few cities survived. They were having a hard time holding out too.

However, these cities had been surrounded by Abyssal creatures. It was only a matter of time before they fell.

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing such a situation that was beyond cure. The most serious situation he had seen before had only been 70% occupied by the Abyss.

He even hesitated for a second, as he was not too sure if it was necessary for him to even communicate with the Heavenly Dao when the condition was so bad.

However, he decided to try after thinking for a moment.

After all, such a chaotic cosmos that was heavily contaminated by Abyssal energy was toxic for other Dominators, but it was no different from a normal chaotic cosmos to him.

With Eternity Fire, he could even refine a legitimate Abyssal creature’s Kingdom.

After crushing a Communication Card, Lin Huang did not use his usual speech, nor did he even introduce himself.

He said directly, “Seems like you don’t have much time left.”

The Heavenly Dao did not respond.

Lin Huang waited for a moment before continuing, “Do you know where these guys who invaded your chaotic cosmos come from?”

It still did not respond.

Lin Huang waited again before continuing to speak, “These guys are Abyssal creatures. They have a powerful dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse behind them. It’s said that this Dominator has tens of thousands of clones scattered all over to recruit believers, with the goal of integrating more chaotic

cosmos to strengthen Himself.”

“Judging from your chaotic cosmos’ current condition, it shouldn’t take long before it becomes His completely.”

“As soon as the entire chaotic cosmos is fully contaminated by His Abyssal energy, He can refine you. At that point, there will be nowhere for you to run!”

“Who are you exactly?!”

Heavenly Dao finally responded.

“Tm the person who is here to help you.” Lin Huang smirked lightly after hearing Its response.

“How can you help me? According to what you said, that person is at dominator-level rank-5,” the Heavenly Dao raised Its doubts immediately.

“The dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse’s Primordium is still in deep sleep. Even the clones that He has scattered all over are in deep sleep. You actually still have quite a bit of room to maneuver.”

“Tell me then, what’s your solution?” The Heavenly Dao asked again.

“It’s easy. Integrate with my Kingdom, and I’ll help you get rid of these invaders,” Lin Huang told It his solution directly.

“That’s your solution?!” Heavenly Dao laughed out of rage. “Then let me ask you, why would I integrate with you instead of that dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse?”

“You should’ve sensed how evil the Abyssal aura is. Do you think He’ll let you keep your consciousness after He integrates you with His Kingdom?” Lin Huang asked in return, “However, if you integrate with my Kingdom, I can guarantee that I won’t remove any of the Heavenly Daos’ consciousnesses.”

The Heavenly Dao fell silent momentarily.

That was the reason why many Heavenly Daos were unwilling to integrate with the Dominators’ Kingdoms.

This was especially true when it came to some of the more powerful Dominators. The more chaotic cosmoses they had in their bodies, the stronger the resistance they encountered due to the Heavenly Daos.

In order to reduce such resistance and allow the Kingdom to accommodate more chaotic cosmos, some Dominators would remove those Heavenly Daos’ consciousnesses directly. Although this would not solve the problem of resistance between the chaotic cosmoses entirely, it could reduce it by half at

least.

“Looking at the current situation, you don’t have much time. The remaining few cities might not even last two months.”

“T’ll just give it to you straight. I’m your last hope. I have a unique way to remove the Abyssal energy contamination. Other Dominators can’t do that. Even if they could, they might not be willing to waste the time and effort.”

Heavenly Dao fell into a long period of silence before speaking up again after hearing his words.

“Can you swear not to remove my consciousness?”

“Sure,” Lin Huang agreed to Its request directly.

“Alright then. I agree to the integration.” The Heavenly Dao finally agreed to do it..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1830 - Ultimate Heavenly Dao?!

## Chapter 1830: Ultimate Heavenly Dao?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Thanks to the Heavenly Dao’s cooperation, the integration of Lin Huang’s Kingdom and the Heavenly Dao was unusually successful.

The entire integration process lasted less than ten minutes.

Lin Huang could clearly sense that, once the second chaotic cosmos integrated with his Kingdom, the particles in his physical body and God’s soul underwent a tiny transformation.

Many Dao seals were unlocked in his body. Meanwhile, the total number of Dao seals in his Kingdom had been multiplied by a few times.

Just as Lin Huang was carefully sensing the changes in his body, something strange suddenly happened to his Kingdom.

The Heavenly Dao that had just completed the integration process began to integrate with the universe’s Heavenly Dao.

The two Heavenly Daos tried to resist it by instinct. However, the second the integration process started, the two of them stopped struggling.

“Do you feel that too?” The universe’s Heavenly Dao asked.

“Ido. You too?” The second Heavenly Dao responded immediately.

“Can it be that thing from the legend?” The second Heavenly Dao asked again.

“I don’t know, but it feels a little like it,” the universe’s Heavenly Dao said.

Lin Huang was confused as he listened to their words. He had no idea what the two of them were talking about at all.

“Can you two explain what’s going on?”

“We suspect that your Kingdom is slightly unusual. It can possibly consolidate the Ultimate Heavenly Dao,” the second Heavenly Dao explained.

“Ultimate Heavenly Dao?!” It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing that term.

“It’s the ultimate form a Heavenly Dao can elevate to,” the universe’s Heavenly Dao explained.

Seeing that Lin Huang was still confused, the universe’s Heavenly Dao continued to explain, “In reality, the Heavenly Dao of a single chaotic cosmos like us is the basic form of a Heavenly Dao. The higher grade Heavenly Dao is a Heavenly Dao that’s formed naturally after integrating a couple or over ten

chaotic cosmoses. It rarely occurs in the infinite universe. However, legend has it that there’s an ultimate form of Heavenly Dao. It’s formed by integrating innumerable Heavenly Daos. Such a Heavenly Dao could integrate all of the Heavenly Daos endlessly, making them a part of Itself. It’s called the

Ultimate Heavenly Dao!”

“I’s said that only the Kingdom of a powerhouse who has surpassed dominator-level can consolidate such a Heavenly Dao.”

“Then why do you guys think that my Kingdom can do something like that?” Lin Huang still could not wrap his head around it.

“Because after I integrated with your Kingdom, I began to integrate with another Heavenly Dao automatically. Such an integration isn’t forced, nor will it wipe away our consciousness. There’s no uneasiness throughout the integration process at all. The both of us still have our consciousnesses, becoming

a cluster of consciousness.”

“Although we’re not sure what a legitimate Ultimate Heavenly Dao looks like, our integration this time gives me the feeling that this might be the legendary Ultimate Heavenly Dao,” the second Heavenly Dao explained.

“Other Dominators won’t have their Heavenly Daos integrated like this as well?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

After all, he was a rookie Dominator. The information about dominator-level he obtained from Qian Shisan was only surface-level. He only knew that dominator-level powerhouses cultivated by integrating more chaotic Kingdoms continuously. He did not know the details of dominator-level

powerhouses’ cultivation.

“No. Of this I’m aware,” the second Heavenly Dao explained further, “Many years before my chaotic cosmos was invaded, there was a Dominator who tried to persuade me to integrate with his Kingdom, who told me many things about a Dominator’s cultivation.

“Usually, after a Dominator integrated his Kingdom with the chaotic cosmos, each chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao existed on their own, possessing their own consciousness. In the same Kingdom, the Heavenly Daos could communicate with each other on a surface level, but they could not probe the

internal condition of other chaotic Kingdoms, nor could they intervene with the other chaotic Kingdoms: internal operations.”

“However, in your Kingdom, not only can we communicate on a deeper level, we are even aware of whatever the other Heavenly Dao is thinking about. We can also probe the other chaotic cosmos’ internal condition, as well as intervene in its operations.”

“That’s why I think your Kingdom is unusual. If this happens to all the Heavenly Daos that integrate with your Kingdom, I think we might become a cluster consciousness, forming the Ultimate Heavenly Dao that can be strengthened continuously.”

“My Kingdom’s consolidation and elevation process are indeed different compared to other cultivators…” Lin Huang nodded and admitted. However, he did not agree to what the Heavenly Daos said immediately. “However, we can’t conclude that the Ultimate Heavenly Dao can be consolidated like you said.

We must integrate more chaotic cosmoses, and use data to verify this hypothesis.”

“Then what are you waiting for? Quick, let’s head to the next chaotic cosmos!” The second Heavenly Dao urged.

“Don’t we need to sort out what’s happening in your chaotic cosmos first?” Lin Huang thought he would do a simple clean-up operation before heading to the next chaotic cosmos.

However, the Heavenly Dao continued to urge him, “My matter isn’t urgent. It’s more important to verify your Kingdom’s characteristics!”

“Alright then…” Lin Huang did not expect It to be so impatient.

After recalling his will projection, he soon projected his will toward the next chaotic cosmos.

The 15th chaotic cosmos was contaminated by the Abyss pretty badly as well.

Close to 80% of the chaotic cosmos was contaminated.

After scanning through the chaotic cosmos with Divine Telekinesis to get a rough idea, Lin Huang took out another Communication Card again and started a new round of communication with the Heavenly Dao.

This Heavenly Dao was fickle-minded. It was hesitating.

Lin Huang chatted with It for about ten minutes. It did not reject, nor did it agree. It was simply hesitating and dawdling.

At that moment, the second Heavenly Dao could no longer hold back.

“Let me communicate with It.”

Lin Huang was stunned for a second before nodding. “Sure.”

Subsequently, he released the second Heavenly Dao’s consciousness out of his body.

As soon as It came out, the two Heavenly Daos began to communicate.

“Stop hesitating. Look at your chaotic cosmos. It’ll probably fall completely within two years. By then, your entire chaotic cosmos would be occupied. There’s nowhere for you to run, and you’ll end up being integrated by force. After that, your consciousness might be wiped out directly.”

“You might as well come with us! Let me tell you this. Our host has the Supreme Kingdom in his body. We’ll become the Ultimate Heavenly Dao…”

Lin Huang was speechless after hearing that. This second Heavenly Dao was even better at boasting than he was!

He did not know whether the Kingdom in his body could integrate endless Heavenly Daos, yet the second Heavenly Dao said it so confidently, as if it had been confirmed.

The chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao was dizzy from the persuasion. In the end, It agreed to the integration while in a daze.

The entire communication process only lasted less than five minutes.

Lin Huang could not help but secretly give a thumbs up as he watched it take place.

Since the Heavenly Dao agreed to it, he soon began a new round of integration.

This time, the same situation happened again when the new Heavenly Dao integrated with his Kingdom.

‘The new Heavenly Dao began to integrate with the previous two Heavenly Daos quickly.

Just like what the two Heavenly Daos predicted, the three Heavenly Daos very soon became one.

Although they possessed their own individual consciousness, the three of them seemed to have become a cluster of consciousness, whereby they could read each other’s minds.

The three chaotic cosmos were no secret to the three Heavenly Daos at all. They could probe each other, intervene with each other, as if the two other chaotic cosmos were theirs.

Up to this point, Lin Huang was a little suspicious whether his Kingdom was actually the legendary Supreme Kingdom that could consolidate the Ultimate Heavenly Dao..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1831 - Elevated to Dominator-Level Rank-4!

## Chapter 1831: Elevated to Dominator-Level Rank-4!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the third chaotic cosmos was integrated successfully, the Heavenly Daos integrated again.

The three Heavenly Daos seemed to have become one, becoming a cluster of consciousness.

Not only did they share their thoughts, the three chaotic cosmos could interact with each other.

Lin Huang began to suspect that his Kingdom really had the ability to integrate the Heavenly Daos into the Ultimate Heavenly Dao.

Still slightly doubtful, he visited the next chaotic cosmos.

It was also being invaded by the Abyss. However, the invasion had only occupied some 40% of the chaotic cosmos.

This time, Lin Huang only said a few sentences before the second Heavenly Dao failed to hold Itself back from interrupting, and once again tried to persuade the Heavenly Dao. Very soon, the third Heavenly Dao joined in the persuasion process too.

‘What surprised Lin Huang even more was that the Heavenly Dao was being persuaded so directly this time.

The entire process was so smooth that it was beyond his expectations.

When his Kingdom integrated with the Heavenly Dao, the fourth Heavenly Dao began to integrate with the other Heavenly Daos. Only then did he fully believe what the universe’s Heavenly Dao said.

Perhaps his Kingdom was really the legendary Supreme Kingdom.

From that point on, Lin Huang’s visits became more and more successful.

As the current Heavenly Daos began to persuade the new ones, and more and more Heavenly Daos joined the persuasion process, the chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Daos agreed to integrate one after the other.

It was completely different from the continuous rejection Lin Huang faced previously. Since the Heavenly Daos took over the persuasion process, his success rate had even surpassed 95%.

His Kingdom did not seem to not need any rest at all. It integrated with chaotic cosmoses one after the other, and it went through transformations one after the other, expanding over and over again.

Within just a day, Lin Huang had integrated with over a hundred chaotic cosmoses.

He managed to elevate from dominator-level rank-1 all the way to dominator-level rank-3.

The particles in his God’s soul and physical body had transformed twice.

He had no idea how much his level of ability had increased within that short span of time.

“Judging by the current rate at which things are progressing, I might only need around ten days to elevate to dominator-level rank-4. I’ll do that first!” Lin Huang checked the time and teleported his Primordium to the chaotic cosmos that he had just integrated with. Then, he projected his will farther

away, beginning a new round of integration.

With the Heavenly Daos working together to persuade them, the Heavenly Daos of the chaotic cosmoses seemed to be unable to resist the temptation to become a part of the Ultimate Heavenly Dao. They agreed to the integration directly.

Apart from a few Heavenly Daos that insisted on rejecting the integration, the rest of the Heavenly Daos were convinced.1

Just like that, Lin Huang’s Kingdom grew quickly as he integrated with up to a hundred chaotic cosmoses per day.

His level of ability was skyrocketing.

Almost a week later, he had finally integrated more than 1,000 chaotic cosmoses. It was faster than he had expected.

Up to this point, Lin Huang had successfully elevated to dominator-level rank-4.

He was almost certain that he was the fastest person who had elevated from dominator-level rank-1 to dominator-level rank- in the history of the infinite universe. He was the one and only.

He thought about it for a while. Judging by the current rate of integration efficiency, he figured he would need at least two months or so to elevate to dominator-level rank-5, so he decisively made a batch of clones and projected them into the over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses that he had integrated with. The

clones began to handle the issues of the chaotic cosmoses being invaded by the Abyss.

Meanwhile, his Primordium continued to project his will farther away without wasting even a second. He continued to integrate with more chaotic cosmoses.

Although the clone that had returned to the universe did not have a level of ability on par with Lin Huang’s Primordium who was at dominator-level rank-4, it was at least at the peak of dominator-level rank-3.

His clone ability was countless times more powerful than his Primordium eight days ago.

After the clone returned to the universe, he began to sort out the Primordium’s thoughts throughout those couple of days.

His Kingdom seemed to be unusual indeed.

Firstly, his Kingdom seemed to be able to contain an endless amount of chaotic cosmoses. There was no limit in quantity, nor was there a cooldown period.

Each time a chaotic cosmos was integrated, his Kingdom would expand. It would expand even larger than the chaotic cosmos it had just integrated with. It did not need to rest from the continuous integrations.

According to the information Lin Huang obtained from the Heavenly Daos, he knew that the other Dominators could not do that at all.

The reason being was that there was a limit on the number of chaotic cosmoses that Dominators could integrate with.

Another reason was that the dominator-level powerhouses’ Kingdom would enter a period of digestion for a short duration each time a chaotic cosmos was integrated. Even if the Heavenly Dao agreed to the integration, their Kingdom would need time to communicate with the chaotic cosmos on a deeper

level. It was like how one would need time to digest after having eaten.

The digestion period would take at least a couple of years, if short, and might even last for hundreds to thousands of years, if long.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s Kingdom did not seem to know what a digestion period was at all.

Secondly, the Heavenly Daos that integrated with his Kingdom were just like what the universe’s Kingdom said. They could integrate into a cluster of consciousness automatically. All of the Heavenly Daos could read each other’s thoughts. There were no secrets at all. Not only that, all of the Heavenly Daos

could probe other chaotic cosmoses’ internal conditions, as well as intervening in their operations.

It was exactly the same as the legendary Ultimate Heavenly Dao.

Even Lin Huang could not understand why his Kingdom could do something like that.

Naturally, this function had brought many conveniences to him.

Almost all Heavenly Daos were willing to integrate with his Kingdom after listening to the Heavenly Daos’ persuasion. This was a treatment that other Dominators would never enjoy.

It would be great if other dominator-level powerhouses could get one Heavenly Dao to agree to integrate with their Kingdom after visiting a hundred chaotic cosmoses.

With the help of the persuasion team led by the Heavenly Daos, Lin Huang’s success rate of integration had almost surpassed 99%.

Thirdly, his combat strength had been skyrocketing as the number of chaotic cosmoses his Kingdom integrated with grew quickly.

Within eight short days, he had elevated from dominator-level rank-1 to dominator-level rank-4,.

He still needed time to adapt to the all-around increase of his level of ability from the elevation.

He had to get used to the strength of his God’s soul, physical body, Divine Telekinesis and more

Fourthly, the transformation of the particles in his body and God’s soul naturally brought a transformation to the God Weapons in his body as well.

Lin Huang was almost sure that his battle sword, armors, Soul Weapons and telekinetic weapon should have surpassed the standards of a chaotic supreme treasure.

It was just that he did not know what the grade above chaotic supreme treasure was.

Fifthly, his skyrocketed combat strength had actually highlighted his lack of knowledge.

His basic understanding of the infinite universe was actually worse than many dominator-level rank-1 powerhouses.

He was not even aware of the basic knowledge of the grading system for treasures above chaotic supreme treasure, let alone many other things.

He definitely needed to spend some time to remedy this.

Lin Huang’s clone concluded its thoughts on the information one after the other, and soon transferred the sorted information to the Primordium.

After that, he began to focus on the problem of the universe being invaded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1832 - Was I Too Harsh?!

## Chapter 1832: Was I Too Harsh?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had absolute confidence that now his Primordium had elevated to dominator-level rank-4.

His clone spent less than half a day since returning to the universe to sneak into a couple of the grade-SS$ organizations without anyone noticing, He visited the people from the Black Abyss who had been imprisoned.

After removing the Kingdoms from their bodies, he spent less than half a day sneaking into the nine star zones that the Black Abyss had occupied.

He retrieved all of the Kingdoms from the Black Abyss members’ bodies without anyone realizing.

After doing that, he sent messages to Royal and the rest of the grade-SSS organizations to get them to pick up the pieces and clean up.

With his current level of ability, he no longer cared whether or not Aza’s clone came.

He had the confidence to fight Him even if he woke Aza’s clone in advance by retrieving the Kingdoms from those guys’ bodies.

Apart from the universe, similar things happened in the other chaotic cosmoses.

Lin Huang’s clones invaded the camps under the wing of Aza’s clones directly. They retrieved all of the half-step Dominators and heavenly dao-level powerhouses’ Kingdoms.

With his clones’ dominator-level rank-3 ability, the members of those organizations were suppressed easily without having any power to resist at all.

Lin Huang’s clones did not encounter any obstacles at all throughout the entire process.

Just like that, the over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses under him, which were facing an invasion crisis, had their problems significantly resolved within a day.

After doing that, Lin Huang did not interfere further. Instead, he got the locals to clean up the remaining mess.

However, he accelerated this process.

Before this, the Great Heaven Palace’s time flow acceleration only reached one million times.

Since Lin Huang had elevated to dominator-level rank-4, and integrated over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses in his body, the Great Heaven Palace’s functions were transformed over and over again. The time flow acceleration function was increased to a billion times now.

This meant that, under the maximum possible time flow acceleration, one day in the outside world would be close to 2.74 million years inside Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

To be safe, he did not accelerate his Kingdom to a billion times faster rashly. Instead, he accelerated time flow from the initial one million times faster to ten million times faster first.

As such, a day in the outside world was 27,000 years in his Kingdom.

After accelerating the time flow in the over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses, Lin Huang’s clones remained inside, guarding the chaotic cosmoses and watching over their development.

The over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses’ development was soon back on track after the threat of the Abyss’ invasion was removed.

Only a day had passed in the outside world, and the number of cultivators in the over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses in Lin Huang’s Kingdom had doubled.

His clones did not stay idle. They spent most of their time refining the unlocked Dao seals.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s Primordium in the outside world did not stop integrating chaotic cosmoses.

He would integrate at least a hundred chaotic cosmoses everyday.

At the same time, he would also produce more clones to guard those newly-added chaotic cosmoses to handle the issue of the Abyss’ invasion.

After handling all of the chaotic cosmoses that were invaded, they would include them in the range of the Great Heaven Palace’s time flow acceleration, which would increase their accelerated time flow to 10 million times faster.

Just like that, half a month had gone by.

The number of chaotic cosmoses in Lin Huang’s Kingdom had successfully broken through the 3,000-mark.

Although he did not break through to dominator-level rank-5, his level of ability was significantly more powerful compared to half a month ago.

However, just as he was happily integrating chaotic cosmoses with his Kingdom, a message suddenly arrived from his clone—something seemed to be going on with Aza’s clone.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only pause the integration process of the chaotic cosmoses and returned to the universe to check things out.

The abnormality was detected within the universe and the tens of chaotic cosmoses around the universe.

Nothing happened to the other chaotic cosmoses.

That made Lin Huang suspect if groups of tens of chaotic cosmoses were taken care of by the same clone of Aza.

The other chaotic cosmoses might be territories under other clones of Aza.

Sensing the messages sent by dozens of his clones, Lin Huang soon had a rough understanding of the situation.

The Abyss in the tens of chaotic cosmoses had the same unusual event occurring.

Countless Abyssal monsters began to rush out of the Abyss.

At the same time, the mystic territories in those chaotic cosmoses began to appear frantically.

From minor dao-level to heavenly dao-level, there would be up to a hundred mystic territories opening everyday. Even some of the fog outside the mystic territories began to spread out and invade the star zones of the material realm.

These signs indicated that Aza’s clones were waking up!

When Lin Huang’s Primordium received the news, he returned to the universe instantly and headed straight into the Abyss.

After entering, from a glance, he saw Abyssal monsters rushing out from deep within the Abyss like a black wave. They were heading to the universe from a spatial rift connected to the universe.

As he hid his existence through Heavenly Dao, it was as if they did not see him at all as those Abyssal monsters continued to rush forward following the orders of the powerhouse that was deep in the Abyss.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis and found out that the entire Abyss had gone berserk. It seemed that all of the Abyssal monsters were controlled by Aza’s clones.

His Divine Telekinesis very soon spread out toward the deepest layer of the Abyss. He sensed a disgusting aura.

However, that aura was rather obscure. His Divine Telekinesis seemed to have been blocked by something that prevented him from probing further. He could not get to the source of the aura.

He squinted and recalled his Divine Telekinesis after thinking to himself for a moment. He appeared in the deepest layer of the Abyss directly in a flash.

It was an area that was completely dark. The darkness took away all of Lin Huang’s senses.

This feeling was exactly like his two previous trips into the mystic territories before.

Not only was his sense of vision, hearing, smell and touch taken away, he also lost sense of space and time.

Nevertheless, he did not panic at all.

The reason being was, although his senses were taken away, he could see everything in this dark space clearly with Divine Telekinesis.

This seemed to be the other entity’s Kingdom. It was empty inside.

Lin Huang finally saw Him for the first time.

He looked like a lump of flesh that was squirming around continuously. There were sarcomas, tentacles and meaty ridges all over His body. His single eye was the only thing that stood out.

The red eye, that seemed to have lava swirling inside, opened. It stared fixedly at Lin Huang.

“He doesn’t seem powerful…” Lin Huang mumbled softly as he commented.

The strength of his aura only seemed to be at dominator-level rank-3. He was even weaker than Lin Huang’s clone.

Naturally, he knew that he could not judge one’s level of ability solely by their aura.

Therefore, without holding back, he summoned his God Weapon flying daggers.

The hundreds of millions of flying daggers were unleashed in three waves. He used the Dominator Power of the over 1,000 chaotic cosmoses, drowning Him entirely.

However, Lin Huang had a slight change of expression after merely a second passed.

“What happened? He died just like that?! Was I too harsh?! Don’t tell me this guy is faking his death to trick me?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1833 - Dominator-Level Rank-5!

## Chapter 1833: Dominator-Level Rank-5!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“He’s really dead?!”

Lin Huang had a doubtful expression on his face when he looked at Aza’s clone’s fading body that was slowly turing into black fog.

This clone of Aza was indeed rather weak. His level of ability was even weaker than Lin Huang’s clone.

“The one that I saw in the mystic territory previously shouldn’t be this clone. That one felt much more powerful…”

Before Lin Huang became a Dominator, he had stepped into unknown areas hidden in the mystic territories twice before. He was even almost killed once. He had an intuitive feeling about how powerful Aza’s clones were at that time.

Although his combat strength was too low back then, which may have resulted in the feeling he had from the clone’s ability being amplified, he thought that clone should at least be more powerful than the one that was right in front of him now.

As Aza’s clone’s faded away, the army of Abyssal monsters in the entire Abyss fell into chaos. Not only did that, they began to attack each other. The entire Abyss descended into war instantly.

Lin Huang scanned his surroundings with Divine Telekinesis. The next second, God Weapon flying daggers shot forth like electric arcs from his sleeves.

A moment later, the God Weapon flying daggers returned, bringing with them the carcasses of half-step dominator-level and heavenly dao-level Abyssal monsters.

Lin Huang put those carcasses in his storage space before leaving in a flash.

‘When he returned to the universe, he saw that those Abyssal monsters that had entered the universe had given up on forming an army and had begun to fight each other.

He knew that the crisis of the Abyss invasion of the universe had been basically resolved.

He got Heavenly Dao to speak to the grade-SSS organizations through voice transmission, asking them to tie up the loose ends. He left directly to the second chaotic cosmos that had been invaded.

Lin Huang headed straight into the Abyss as soon as he entered the second chaotic cosmos.

This Abyss’ situation was almost completely the same as the one in the universe.

His Primordium dove directly into the deepest part of the Abyss.

As he scanned with his Divine Telekinesis, he saw Aza’s clone once again in the endless darkness.

The clone was exactly identical to the clone that he killed earlier. Not only did He look the same, even His aura was virtually the same.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang attacked again.

This time, he controlled the force of his attack. He only used dominator-level rank-3 ability.

However, he killed the clone easily and instantly again.

This time, he was sure that he did not have to use his Primordium at all. His clones were powerful enough to kill Aza’s clones.

After clearing out the half-step dominator-level and heavenly dao-level Abyssal monsters in this Abyss, Lin Huang headed straight to the third chaotic cosmos after he returned.

The third clearance went even smoother than the two chaotic cosmoses before.

At this point, Lin Huang was absolutely certain that he did not have to go to the chaotic cosmoses that were being invaded using his Primordium.

After he returned to the chaotic cosmos, he contacted his remaining clones immediately, sharing the entire process of him resolving the three crises to them. Then he ordered his clones to resolve the Abyss crises in their respective chaotic cosmoses.

The clones who were guarding the invaded chaotic cosmoses took action as soon as they received this order. They dove into the Abyss.

Very soon, the clones sent messages to inform him that they had completed the clean-up process, and shared the details to Lin Huang.

He selectively picked out some of the processes that were shared to him after confirming that the 40 or so chaotic cosmoses that had been invaded by the Abyss were cleared by his clones.

Watching the recordings, he observed that everything had gone smoothly. It was almost no different from him handling it himself.

His clones killed the clones of Aza they saw instantly.

After all, the gap between beginner dominator-level rank-3 and peak dominator-level rank-3 was significant.

One had only integrated hundreds of chaotic cosmoses, while another had integrated close to 1,000 chaotic cosmos.

After watching those recordings, Lin Huang asked his clones if they had come across anything unusual.

He was completely relieved when all of his clones’ answered no.

Ina flash, he appeared at the previous chaotic cosmos and continued to project his will onto another chaotic cosmos to integrate with his Kingdom.

Since he discovered that the burden of integrating his Kingdom with chaotic cosmoses had become lighter as his combat strength elevated, he released ten will projections directly to accelerate his efforts at integration.

Time passed by and, soon, a week had passed.

Throughout the week, the chaotic cosmoses in his body were invaded by the Abyss twice. However, his clones managed to suppress the invasions immediately.

The clones of Aza leading the two invasions seemed to have almost been cut from the same mold. All of them were only at beginner dominator-level rank-3.

Such a level of ability was usually more than enough to suppress the chaotic cosmos. However, it was weak compared to Lin Huang’s clones.

Meanwhile, his Primordium had integrated over 10,000 chaotic cosmos with his Kingdom throughout the past week. He had officially stepped into dominator-level rank-5.

In the entire infinite universe, dominator-level rank-5 was the top combat strength.

After all, the most powerful person recorded in the infinite universe’s history was only at dominator-level rank-5.

However, Lin Huang did not feel that he was at his limit.

He could clearly feel that his Kingdom could integrate more chaotic cosmoses. Ten thousand chaotic cosmoses were far from the limit.

Nevertheless, he could clearly feel that his ability had gone through a transformation since elevating to dominator-level rank-5.

Not only did his Kingdom become more powerful, his physical body, particles in his God’s soul, Divine Telekinesis, Odyl and even Dominator Power… All of them were transformed.

His level of ability was completely different now compared to over 20 days ago.

The transformation of particles in his body had naturally brought a transformation to the few God Weapons in his body as well.

Lin Huang even felt that the God Weapons that had been elevated alongside him might be the highest grade of treasures in the infinite universe.

The four God Weapons gave him the feeling that there were four terrifying powerhouses living in his body.

He was very sure that even chaotic supreme treasures would definitely break under the attack of his God Weapon battle sword or God Weapon flying daggers.

Meanwhile, the Heavenly Daos of the over 10,000 chaotic cosmoses in his body were co-existing in harmony. Just like the universe’s Heavenly Dao said, They had become a cluster of consciousness.

Each of them had their own individual consciousness, and yet they could read each other’s minds as well as access all sorts of information. They could even intervene with the operation of any chaotic cosmos in his body.

Even Lin Huang could not understand how this was happening.

Nevertheless, he did not become prideful just because he had been elevated to dominator-level rank-5.

To him, as long as there was room for improvement, he would work hard toward that goal.

Therefore, he did not stop to rest after elevating to dominator-level rank-5. Instead, he continued to project his will to integrate with more chaotic cosmoses.

Since the burden of integrating his Kingdom with chaotic cosmoses became even lighter when elevated to dominator-level rank-5, he figured he would release hundreds of will projections and spread them out to speed up the integration of chaotic cosmoses.

The effect of the over 10,000 Heavenly Daos’ persuasion, alongside with the will projection, was undoubtedly stunning.

He merely used a day to integrate over 10,000 chaotic cosmoses, doubling the number of chaotic cosmoses and Heavenly Daos in his body.

“Judging by the speed at which the integration is progressing, perhaps I will elevate to dominator-level rank-6 a week from now.” Lin Huang thought to himself with burning desire in his eyes.

However, this round of integration only went on for less than three days when something happened to the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom again

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1834 - The Unprecedented Powerful Enemy!

## Chapter 1834: The Unprecedented Powerful Enemy!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Lin Huang’s Kingdom, something happened in the over 40,000 chaotic cosmoses almost at the same time.

Regardless of whether it was the range that was affected by the unusual fluctuations, or the aura emanating out of it, it was far greater than Aza’s clones from before.

“Can it be that… Aza’s Primordium has woken up?!”

That thought popped into Lin Huang’s mind instantly when he sensed the unusual situation.

The spatial rifts in the Abyss in the over 40,000 chaotic cosmoses were expanding frantically. They were spreading and stretching out like vines that seemed to have been doused in growth potion. They were spreading out in every direction.

Within the short span of one minute, they had almost occupied over one-third of the over 40,000 chaotic cosmoses.

Watching the strange scene unfold, Lin Huang did not enter the Abyss with his Primordium rashly.

After all, if Aza’s Primordium had woken up, he might not be His match. He might be seeking death if he acted rashly.

He thought for a moment while frowning lightly, after which he issued his orders.

The ten clones that were guarding ten different chaotic cosmoses stepped into the Abyss in a flash without hesitation. Ten of them shared their visions directly, showing Lin Huang what they were seeing in real-time.

As his Primordium had been elevated to dominator-level rank-5, his current clones’ level of ability had reached the peak of dominator-level rank-4. They were considered top powerhouses in the infinite universe.

The ten clones entered the Abyss at the same time. However, the second they landed in the Abyss, a red glow lit up. Subsequently, all Lin Huang’s Primordium saw was darkness.

His pupils shrunk lightly. He sensed that his clones had died.

Not only that, all ten clones had died at the same time.

His ten peak dominator-level rank-4, clones that had entered at the same time were killed instantly.

Although Lin Huang only took a brief glance at it, the red glow gave him a familiar feeling. It was the red glow that had almost killed him when he went into the unknown dimension deep in the mystic territory previously.

Were it not for Xiao Hei’s Substitute Card, his Primordium might have died back then.

“Dominator-level rank-5?!”

Lin Huang frowned. The person’s level of ability was self-evident, as He could kill ten of his dominator-level rank-4, clones simultaneously. He might be even more powerful than his Primordium.

“Can it really be that Aza’s Primordium has really woken up?!”

He did not think that it was the clone’s ability.

After all, the legend had it that there was no powerhouse that surpassed dominator-level rank-5 in the entire infinite universe. Judging from that, Aza’s clones would only have dominator-level rank-5 combat strength at most.

Lin Huang frowned deeply. After all, Aza was a known supreme powerhouse and had been for a long time.

Even though He had fallen into deep sleep, His name was spread throughout a couple of eras. It proved how powerful and terrifying He was.

The fact that Lin Huang’s ten clones were killed instantly just now proved it as well.

He did not have the confidence to win when facing such an opponent.

Watching the Abyss spreading out like tentacles, and releasing black fog-like Abyssal energy that was contaminating everything in its surroundings, Lin Huang knew that he could no longer hesitate.

The Abyss would cover all of the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom if he hesitated, contaminating them on a large scale.

He might not be able to clear them out even if he had Eternity Fire.

If he did not eradicate the source, the over 40,000 chaotic cosmoses in his body might be completely contaminated in the end. By then, the Heavenly Daos would become rootless weeds, and would not have enough strength to resist Aza’s forced refinement. All of the chaotic cosmoses, including the

universe, would belong to Aza.

Thinking of the consequences, Lin Huang knew that he had no other choice but to fight!

He did not hesitate anymore. He put on his God Weapons and shut his eyes to calm his mind.

Ina flash, he returned to the universe.

Standing on an Abyssal spatial rift in the universe, Lin Huang looked at the black rift that was continuously spreading out and expanding. He dove right into it.

This time, the Abyssal rift had turned into a spatial rift completely.

Inside the rift, a complicated and powerful dimensional power was crushing all living spirits that were below dominator-level.

The dimensional power was pulling and squeezing toward all directions. It was changing continuously and irregularly.

In the dark, there were countless dimensional fragments.

The powerhouses below dominator-level might be banished to an unknown place if they accidentally touched them.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang had completely ignored the unusualness that was going on in this dimension. He continued to dive deeper.

A moment later, he passed through a rift zone and finally entered the Abyss.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis as soon as he arrived in the Abyss.

He saw the red glow that lit up from a glance.

He moved and appeared hundreds of meters away. He managed to dodge the attack of the red glow.

He had also clearly seen that the attack had come from an eye.

The attack was a unique ocular skill.

It would attack anything it saw directly. The attack could even leap through dimensions, shooting from the eye directly onto the target that it captured within its vision out of thin air.

His ocular skill was almost unavoidable to people whose combat strength was lower than His.

The reason being was that they could not react in time at all!

Lin Huang’s clones from before were already considered among the top combat strength in the infinite universe, which was dominator-level rank-4. Their level of ability had even surpassed most top dominator-level rank-4 powerhouses.

However, they were killed before they could even see the attack clearly.

The eye’s master seemed to be confused that the attack had missed.

Nevertheless, the confusion only lasted a moment. More attacks came consecutively.

Lin Huang saw the red glows light up in the air. He flashed consecutively without hesitation.

If one were to watch the battle from far, they would only see blood-colored electric arcs lighting up continuously, like 10,000 lightning bolts striking at the same time, as if there was a heavenly tribulation.

Star zones and worlds where they passed through turned into nothingness instantly.

Only the two people fighting the battle knew that the speed of the attacks was beyond the speed of light.

The blood-colored electric arcs were not the attack trajectories of the blood-colored glows, but rather the afterimages that appeared when the attacks missed during the spatial flickering.

In the air, the number of the red glows that were like blood-colored suns continued to grow. The red glows were sparkling even brighter and were far more dense now.

However, Lin Huang was moving with ease amidst the endless sparkle of electric arcs.

Naturally, he was also using dimensional power. He used spatial flickering in each step he took.

It was not limited to dimensional power, he even used the power of time.

The attacks that were completely unavoidable to others seemed to be moving in slow-motion to him.

He could see the second each attack came, as well as react appropriately and instantly.

However, it only seemed easy.

Only Lin Huang knew how dangerous this battle was.

As soon as the attack touched him, his body’s movements would be obstructed, and he might be doomed..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1835 - Give Me Them, Or Die!

## Chapter 1835: Give Me Them, Or Die!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the air, the number of blood-colored eyes that were like suns was growing continuously.

Ten thousand eyes!

Twenty thousand eyes!

Thirty thousand eyes!

Almost within a blink of an eye, the number grew to 99,999 eyes.

Endless red glows lit up consecutively, lighting up the entire sky.

Blood-colored electric arcs were like lightning streaking across the sky. Everywhere they passed through was turned into nothingness.

Lin Huang’s body did not stop flickering. He looked like he was taking a stroll amidst the storm, but he did not fight back at all.

His Divine Telekinesis was spread out the entire time, carefully counting each time the number of eyes increased during each attack.

Once the number of the blood-colored eyes grew to 99,999, it finally stopped increasing.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s flickering body, that had been passively defending, finally moved to counterattack. He smirked lightly.

The next second, he pointed with his finger. A black mirror as thin as a sheet of paper instantly appeared and shielded his body. It quickly spread out in all directions, It grew from the size of a palm to trillions of square kilometers within a blink of an eye.

Almost at the same time, the blood-colored electric arcs hit it and were instantly reflected back. They were now aimed at the crimson eyes that were like blood-colored suns in the air.

Lin Huang fully prepared himself for this attack. He waited for the eyes to grow to their maximum number before initiating a sudden counterattack.

Countless blood-colored electric arcs were reflected back by the black mirror. They then traveled through the air and attacked the crimson suns directly.

All of a sudden, a large amount of the crimson suns dimmed instantly.

After a moment, only around 30,000 of the close to 100,000 crimson eyes were still shining.

The remaining 30,000 blood-colored eyes instantly ceased their attacks on Lin Huang after the counterattack.

Clearly, they knew how powerful Mirror was. They knew that they would only suffer if they continued the attack.

Watching the opponent’s attacks halt, Lin Huang did not recall Mirror immediately.

Instead, he began to observe the opponent carefully through the black mirror.

He finally saw His appearance clearly for the first time through Divine Telekinesis.

It was a pile of irregularly shaped meat that was squirming around continuously. Its size was on par with a chaotic cosmos. He could even be considered the biggest monster that Lin Huang had ever seen.

His body had sarcomas, tentacles and meat ridges of all shapes and sizes all around it. There were also countless eyes and mouths of different sizes.

If a person who had trypophobia saw this monster, they might have goosebumps all over their body instantly.

However, Lin Huang was not shocked by the sight.

‘The reason being was that he had seen Aza‘s clone previously, which looked similar. Though the clone’s size was smaller than the main body, and there were slight differences in their form, overall, he was fully prepared for the sight of Him looking like this.

While Lin Huang was still checking Him out, the center of His body began to squirm. A moment later, a giant eye that occupied one-tenth of His body mass opened slowly. Behind it were at least tens of thousands of pupils staring at Lin Huang, who was still standing behind Mirror at this moment.

His eyes could even penetrate the Mirror completely, locking on Lin Huang’s figure.

‘When He locked onto Lin Huang’s figure, His tens of thousands of mouths opened almost at the same time. The next second, complicated and obscure syllables floated into Lin Huang’s ears.

Although he had never heard such a language before, he immediately understood His message.

“Who are you?”

“Shouldn’t you introduce yourself first before asking someone who they are?” Lin Huang asked back.

He used the common language in the universe, but he was not at all worried that He would not understand him.

‘As expected, He responded quickly.

However, He used the common language in the universe directly this time.

“Human, I’m Aza’s clone. The Golden Universe is my territory. Why did you kill so many of my clones, interrupting the process of my integration with the chaotic cosmoses?”

Clearly, those clones had transferred their memories back to Him when Lin Huang killed them. He found out that Lin Huang was the culprit behind this matter.

Lin Huang squinted lightly. “You’re just Aza’s clone, not His Primordium?”

“Of course. The power of my Primordium is far beyond your imagination,” Aza’s clone said proudly, but His tone changed quickly, “Human, answer my question. Don’t change the subject.”

“The reason for me killing your clones is simple. The Golden Universe is my hometown, and you’re contaminating It,” Lin Huang explained.

Aza’s clone fell into silence for a moment before quickly speaking again, “How about this? You can keep that chaotic cosmos of your hometown, but I must take back the rest of the chaotic cosmoses!”

Lin Huang could not help but laugh after he heard that.

“Are you joking?! I’ve already completed the integration, and you want me to return them to you?! How about this? I want the chaotic cosmos in your body too. You can keep one that you like for yourself, but give the remaining 99,998 to me.”

Aza’s clone clearly heard the sarcasm in Lin Huang’s tone. The gigantic eye aside, the remaining 30,000 eyes all stared at him as well. His tone was clearly cold now. “Give them to me, or die!”

“Lcan say that same thing too,” Lin Huang said while smiling. Subsequently, his tone became serious. “Give them to me, or die!”

He took the initiative to attack as soon as he was done speaking.

As usual, endless blood-colored electric arcs shot forth like a lightning storm from his sleeves. They targeted the gigantic meatball in the air.

With just a thought, the endless blood-colored lightning warped through space and arrived in front of the meatball directly.

The giant meatball could not dodge in time, but His reaction was fast.

The moment He sensed the God Weapon flying daggers warping through space, His tentacles moved frantically.

Each of the tentacles formed more tentacles by splitting.

One split to two, two to four, four to eight.

Endless tentacles of all sizes collided with the God Weapon flying daggers, trying to defend against Lin Huang’s attack.

However, a raging voice could be heard the next second.

“How is this possible?! These are peerless supreme treasures?!”

The flying daggers that had tuned into blood-colored electric arcs sliced through the tentacles that were acting as His defensive measure without any obstructions when they collided.

Only a small number of tentacles and meat ridges, that did not split, were not sliced through during the collision. However, they were still left with gory slash marks on them after the collision.

Even Lin Huang was secretly stunned when he saw this. He had not expected for this to happen at all.

He initially thought that the battle might go back and forth for some time as his opponent had not panicked when seeing his attack, and had constructed its defense instantly.

He had even been thinking about how to follow-up on the attack later on. After all, He mastered twice as many chaotic cosmos as he did.

Never had he thought that this would be the outcome of his first attack..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1836 - You Almost Killed Me

## Chapter 1836: You Almost Killed Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Hundreds of millions of blood-colored electric arcs shot forth from Lin Huang’s sleeves.

With merely a thought, the electric arcs arrived in front of Aza’s clone directly and broke through the defense of His tentacles easily.

However, each time they were damaged, they would regenerate quickly at speed that was visible to the naked eye. Within a short span of time, they had recovered completely.

Lin Huang squinted his eyes when he saw that.

More blood-colored electric arcs shot forth from his sleeves.

One hundred million!

Two hundred million!

Three hundred million!

One billion!

Ten billion!

Lin Huang only stopped when he had increased the number of his God Weapon flying daggers to ten billion, as well as superimposed them with the effect of the Critical Hit Hammer.

He finally saw that the number of tentacles, that seemed to be endless, began to fall significantly.

Clearly, the speed of regeneration of Aza’s clone’s tentacles could not keep up with his God Weapon flying daggers’ attack speed.

Lin Huang observed the situation on the battlefield calmly. He had his guard up at all times.

Although he clearly had the upper hand, seeing that his God Weapon flying daggers had almost suppressed the opponent, he did not think that he would beat Him easily.

Even if He was not Aza’s Primordium, but just a clone, His combat strength was at peak dominator-level rank-5. He had integrated close to 100,000 chaotic cosmoses, which was at least twice of what he had integrated.

Moreover, He had yet to show His trump card.

‘What’s this guy trying to do exactly? Lin Huang thought to himself.

Theoretically, the longer He defended, the more Dominator Power would be drained. The reason being was that, each time the tentacles regenerated, the Dominator Power that was used would cost at least ten times more than the Dominator Power used in Lin Huang’s attack.

Under his God Weapon flying daggers’ attacks, His defense had actually collapsed. Although the tentacles blocked the God Weapon flying daggers’ attacks, there were many times the God Weapon flying daggers managed to attack His main body when they sliced through the tentacles.

His body had been riddled with holes from the attacks of the God Weapon flying daggers. He could only recover His body forcefully.

Very soon, Lin Huang had finally noticed something unusual. He could not help but shrink his pupils.

‘He’s adjusting the strength of His physical body?!”

Lin Huang realized that the damage caused by the God Weapon flying daggers was diminishing.

In the beginning, the God Weapon flying daggers could slice through His tentacles easily.

Now, it could only wound them.

As the tentacles regenerated and broke over and over again, they began to grow stronger and tougher.

Dense scales that began to grow on the surface of the tentacles.

‘As Lin Huang observed carefully, he noticed that there were countless defense and dispersion-type Dao seals, as well as Dominator Power, superimposed on the scales.

The change was not limited to just His tentacles, the same change occurred to His body as well.

‘The changes on His body only took less than three minutes to complete.

Lin Huang frowned slightly.

Clearly, after paying the price of getting hurt, His body began to adapt to the attacks that were at the strength of the God Weapon flying daggers.

If such strengthening efficiency continued, it would only be a few minutes before He could defend against his God Weapon flying daggers’ attacks completely.

By then, if his God Weapon flying daggers could not break through His defense, Lin Huang thought that it would become difficult for him to turn the tables around.

Lin Huang changed his battle strategy without hesitation after thinking things through.

More God Weapon flying daggers began to rush out of his sleeves.

The tens of billions of God Weapon flying daggers began to gather into sword formations, transforming into long, narrow, giant swords in the air.

Each of the battle swords of the sword formations comprised a billion God Weapon flying daggers.

As more God Weapon flying daggers rushed out of Lin Huang’s sleeves continuously, suddenly, 18 giant swords were formed.

Under the control of his Divine Telekinesis, the 18 giant swords looked like they were wielded by 18 dominator-level rank-5 Sword Dao experts.

The 18 people attacked the giant meat monster in the air almost at the same time!

The attack could be considered to be very destructive.

Each of the battle swords was the size of a star zone.

The 18 borderless, giant star zones slammed into a body the size of a chaotic cosmos.

‘The power behind the attack was a hundred times more terrifying than hundreds of chaotic cosmoses exploding at the same time.

After all, it was not just a simple collision, but the attack contained all of the Sword Dao that Lin Huang had learned throughout his life.

‘The sword formation, the tens of billions of God Weapon flying daggers, as well as the Dominator Power from the over 40,000 chaotic cosmoses; if one was even hit once, it was powerful enough to destroy most of the dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses in the infinite universe.

Eighteen red glows lit up almost at the same time. The glaring light spread throughout Lin Huang’s entire Kingdom.

Even the deepest corners of the Kingdom could see the blood-colored glows suddenly light up deep in the endless sky. They covered the sky and covered the entire world.

Countless living beings in the Kingdom were terrified.

Most of them hid themselves instantly, while a small number of Gods knelt immediately to pray, believing it to be the Dominator’s blessing.

Naturally, Lin Huang who was in combat mode did not notice that.

He had all of his attention on the battlefield before him.

The 18 continuous sword swings could definitely be considered the most powerful attack that he had ever launched since he started his cultivation.

His goal was to kill the opponent before He had completely adapted to the attack strength of his God Weapon flying daggers.

The second the 18 sword attacks landed, he indeed sensed the aura of Aza’s clone’s weakened to its limit; He was close to being crushed.

However, Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk again the next second.

‘The reason being was that he sensed that His aura began to skyrocket.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis to probe. He saw the eyeball of a particle hiding in the dimension begin to expand at a rapid pace.

The eyeball had countless bits of flesh growing out of it rapidly, and even had tentacles stretching out of it. There were sarcomas, eyeballs, mouths and tongues growing on it.

“This guy…” Lin Huang frowned hard.

He could almost guess what the opponent was doing.

He must have shrunk his body to its absolute limit the second Lin Huang attacked and hid deep in the sky of the dimension.

Although his attack was so powerful that it could tear through the dimension, only the aftermath and ripples of the attack landed on Him.

Furthermore, after shrinking Himself into a particle, He had even avoided most of the aftermath.

Therefore, when Aza’s clone descended again, He seemed like He had not suffered any substantial harm.

Just as Lin Huang was thinking about how to deal with the battle, Aza’s clone’s laugh echoed from far away. “Not only have I adapted to your attack strength, I’ve adapted to your attack speed as well. If your sword formations were as fast as your flying daggers, I might’ve really been killed.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1837 - Pursuit and Flee

## Chapter 1837: Pursuit and Flee

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang frowned slightly. The opponent’s life-saving technique was just too powerful.

His overbearing nature of being able to adapt to one’s attack strength and speed aside, He even had the dodge technique for dimensions.

Lin Huang was in a pickle now.

The attack speed of the God Weapon flying daggers alone was fast enough, but they were not strong enough to cause sufficient damage to the opponent. Not only that, it allowed the opponent to adapt to his attack strength and speed slowly.

On the other hand, the attack strength of the sword formations were strong enough, but their speed was not sufficiently fast. It gave his opponent the opportunity to hide in the dimension to dodge the attack.

Lin Huang controlled the God Weapon flying daggers to continue with the attack while thinking of a strategy.

He soon had an idea.

More God Weapon flying daggers were rushed out of his sleeves continuously.

Sword formations began to form in the air one after another.

However, at the same time, the great amount of God Weapon flying daggers attacking Aza’s clone did not stop at all.

Since the sword formations’ speed was slow, allowing his opponent to escape, Lin Huang decided to use more God Weapon flying daggers. While assembling the sword formations, he maintained his normal attacks using the God Weapon flying daggers so that the opponent could not flee.

Aza’s clone guessed Lin Huang’s plan once He saw what was going on.

Seeing that the sword formations had yet to be formed, He suffered through the attacks of the God Weapon flying daggers directly without hesitation while His tentacles attempted to tear through the dimension in order to escape.

With a thought from Lin Huang, the countless God Weapon flying daggers gathered into a giant wave, besieging the tentacles of Aza’s clone.

The tentacles that were initially difficult to be sliced through were quickly destroyed under the continuous attack of the tremendous amount of God Weapon flying daggers.

‘When Aza’s clone saw that, without hesitation, He used the rest of the tentacles to try to tear through the dimension to escape.

However, how could Lin Huang give Him that opportunity? With a thought, a tremendous amount of God Weapon flying daggers attacked the tentacles again, slicing them off with blinding speed.

Aza’s clone began to panic as He had been obstructed twice while trying to escape, and the sword formations had almost been completely consolidated in the air.

This time, He sacrificed his defense almost entirely and stretched out countless tentacles in all directions. All of them began to try to tear through the dimension.

As soon as one tentacle managed to tear out a path to escape, He could flee through the dimension and dodge the terrifying attack that would ensue from the sword formations.

Lin Huang was expressionless when he saw His reaction.

He continued controlling countless God Weapon flying daggers to block him, trying to slice off all of the tentacles that were attempting to tear through the dimension.

However, Aza’s clone used too many tentacles this time. Given that the tentacles’ defense had been elevated to the point that the God Weapon flying daggers could no longer destroy them easily, Aza’s clone used His tentacles to tear out a path of escape eventually, suffering countless wounds on His body

in the process. His body shrunk instantly and He fled into the rift.

Lin Huang did not panic at all as he watched Aza’s clone flee.

He did not even control the God Weapon flying daggers to chase Him into the spatial rift. Instead, he lifted his head calmly and glanced at the 18 giant swords that made up the sword formations.

He thought for a second, after which the sword formations began to rapidly shrink, transforming into battle swords that were only about a meter long.

The 18 battle swords were like fish entering water as they flew into the spatial rift that Aza’s clone had fled into earlier.

Lin Huang only smirked when he saw the 18 sword formations swimming through the spatial rift.

He had used the Leech Pods ability when he attacked with God Weapon flying daggers earlier. They had copied the particles in Aza’s clone’s body and penetrated through His wounds.

No matter which dimension He fled to, Lin Huang was able to sense His coordinates.

Meanwhile, Aza’s clone had not had time to care about that earlier.

He spent most of his energy tearing through dimensions to flee. He even started to recover His wounds after fleeing.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s Leech Pods, which copied His particles, were sealed inside the flesh of His recovered wounds.

Aza’s clone, who was focusing on escaping, did not sense anything unusual at all.

After locking onto His coordinates, the 18 sword formations penetrated through the dimensions, going after Aza’s clone.

Just when Aza’s clone thought that He was slightly safe now after running for some time, He suddenly sensed an intense threat.

He found out what was wrong immediately after spreading out His Divine Telekinesis.

The battle swords of the 18 sword formations had broken through space and arrived at the dimension that he was in.

He also instantly realized that Lin Huang must have used some kind of technique to lock onto His coordinates.

However, He did not have time to think about what had gone wrong exactly.

Without hesitation, His tentacles tore through space again, escaping further away.

He had only started to check for any unusual elements in His body once he started fleeing.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s sword formations chased after Him.

To Lin Huang who was already at dominator-level rank-5 now, as long as he locked onto Him, it actually made no difference as to where He ran.

The reason being was that, as long as he had His coordinates, his attack could travel through time and dimensions and attack accurately.

Naturally, Lin Huang knew that if Aza’s clone noticed something unusual, He would not take long to find out what was wrong and remove the Leech Pods he had planted in His body.

Therefore, his sword formations had to attack quickly before He detected the Leech Pods. The sword formations would lose their target if they were removed.

Aza’s clone was running away frantically. He was scanning His body to find out what was wrong as He fled.

However, Lin Huang’s Leech Pods hid themselves well. Not only that, they were disguised to look exactly the same as the particles in His body.

Hiding and copying were the Leech Pods’ core characteristics, but Lin Huang had modified and strengthened them further. This caused Aza’s clone to not be able to find anything wrong from the first scan.

On the other side, Lin Huang was controlling the sword formations and began to increase his attack speed.

As soon as he lost His trail, it would mean that he would return empty-handed from this battle. Not to mention that it was impossible that he would be able to use the same technique on Him again next time.

They both knew very well that time was of the essence in this situation!

Aza’s clone merely thought for a moment and came up with a plan after the first scan failed to discover anything. He began the second round of investigation.

He changed the frequency of the particles all over His body. All of the particles synchronized themselves for this change.

It was too late when Lin Huang noticed that.

Even if Leech Pods’ frequency lagged behind even for a second, they were easily discovered by the eyes of Aza’s clone.

“Found it!” A red glow sparked in Aza’s clone’s eyes.

The next second, all of the Leech Pods were destroyed.

At that moment, 18 blood-colored battle swords made by the shrunken sword formations finally landed in the sky above Aza’s clone’s head!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1838 - Absolute Confidence

Chapter 1838: Absolute Confidence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 18 sword formations comprising a billion God Weapon flying daggers, each containing powerful Sword Dao, countless Dao seals and Dominator Power of tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses, were swung at Aza’s clone at Lin Huang’s command.

At that moment, the entire dimension was almost covered in blood-colored sword gleams from the sword formations.

The sword gleams not only destroyed everything they passed through, but also wreaked havoc in the dimensions around them, causing Aza’s clone to not be able to escape. Lin Huang stared fixedly at the battlefield. He wanted to see what plan Aza’s clone would come up with to fight back.

The next second, he saw that Aza’s clone seemed to have given up resisting. Not only did He not stretch out His tentacles to fight back, His body began to shrink rapidly.

Within a blink of an eye, he shrunk to the size of a particle that was not visible to the naked eye.

Then, He began to dodge at high speeds in the form of a particle.

Under Lin Huang’s observation with Divine Telekinesis, he saw that although the particle had shrunk to the size where it reached Planck’s scale, it was still the form of an eye.

Not only that, despite His size, Aza’s clone could even use dimensional power in the microscopic world to teleport.

The terribly tiny eyeball was like an agile loach at the moment, dodging amidst the swamp of attacks with all of He had.

He would gain the chance to survive if he dodged the sword gleams’ attack on the material plane.

Although the entire microscopic world had been thrown into a mess under Lin Huang’s sword formations’ attacks, they could not hit that crimson eyeball directly.

Meanwhile, although the ripples and aftermath of the sword formations’ attacks affected everything in the microscopic world, crushing everything into nothingness, they could not cause any substantial harm to the eyeball in the end.

As Lin Huang observed Him with his Divine Telekinesis, there were no wounds on the eyeball at all.

In reality, every time his Divine Telekinesis located Him, it would be bounced off, preventing Himself from being locked on by Divine Telekinesis. Lin Huang tried hundreds of times, but could not lock onto the eyeball’s coordinates in the microscopic world. He could not even lock onto it for even a second.

In the normal material realm, measurements were not as precise in the microscopic world.

As soon as he missed by a millimeter, it would become thousands of kilometers in the microscopic world.

It caused Lin Huang to not be able to hit Aza’s clone head-on.

The battle fell into a stagnant state once again.

Lin Huang really did not expect that He would escape into the microscopic world after he prevented Him from tearing through the dimension. Instead, the situation had become even more difficult now.

Just as he was feeling helpless, an idea suddenly popped into his head.

The next second, his figure became ethereal. He had countless thoughts running through his mind.

He had a plan now!

He did not come up with the plan himself. Instead, he used Bloody’s head to come up with it. Now that he had a contract with his imperial monsters, it was a piece of cake for him to turn into any of the imperial monsters under him. It was easy for him to transform his brain into Bloody’s. 1

After coming up with the idea, Lin Huang attacked immediately without hesitation.

This time, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis again and found Aza’s clone’s coordinates. Although his Divine Telekinesis bounced off in the next second, he smirked.

“Gotcha!”

In the next second, Lin Huang stretched out his hand to grab the dimension where his Divine Telekinesis found Aza’s clone.

He activated spatial binding on the dimensions hundreds of kilometers around.

After scanning with Divine Telekinesis again, as expected, Aza’s clone was inside the dimension that was sealed.

However, the microscopic world was not affected by the seal in the outside

world.

Even the blood-colored eyeball that Aza’s clone had shrunk into did not notice that Lin Huang had sealed the dimension.

Without hesitation, He bounced off Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis again and teleported. He escaped from the area where He was found by Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis.

Lin Huang smirked when he confirmed that Aza’s clone did not escape from the dimension that he sealed.

In the next second, he grabbed at the air.

The entire dimension that was sealed began to shrink quickly.

The spherical dimension, that was hundreds of kilometers in radius, shrunk into a sphere that was less than 20 centimeters in radius within the blink of an eye.

The pitch-black sphere was like a black hole in Lin Huang’s palm.

Although the microscopic world was in the dimension, the space was not sealed.

Nevertheless, in the normal material world, the dimension had been sealed completely, forming an area that was isolated from the outside world.

As long as Aza’s clone remained in His tiny form, it was impossible for Him to get out.

There was only one way for Him to escape, which was to regain His normal size, tearing open the sealed dimension.

Lin Huang played with the dimension sphere that was sealed for a bit. He could not stop smiling Indeed, he could not lock onto Aza’s clone’s coordinates in the microscopic world to attack Him accurately, and His shrunken eyeball form had a hundred-fold elevation in defense, where the sword formations’ aftermath and ripples could not do any harm to Him at all. However, Lin Huang could compress the entire dimension after sealing it. He would use the sword formations to crush the compressed dimensional sphere directly, turning the dimension and the microscopic world inside into nothingness. The dimension sphere in his hand was still shrinking. Very soon, its diameter had shrunk to ten centimeters. It was the size of a tangerine.

At that moment, Aza’s clone finally noticed that something was wrong.

It was not that He had teleported to the border, ten centimeters was an astronomical number on the Planck scale after all, but He noticed something was wrong because He noticed that Lin Huang’s attack frequency had dropped slightly. As such, He probed the situation with His Divine Telekinesis.

He was shocked after He did.

The reason being was that He realized that the dimension He was currently in

was in Lin Huang’s palm.

Meanwhile, the dimension had been completely isolated from the outside world.

It was impossible for him to escape in His microscopic form.

There was only one way to escape, which was to regain His size.

Naturally, Lin Huang noticed Aza’s clone’s Divine Telekinesis. The moment he sensed that, he lowered his head to look at the sealed dimension that was the size of a tangerine in his palm. He smiled widely.

“You should know that you only have two options now.”

“One is to continue to hide. I’ll wipe out the entire dimension completely. When that happens, it will be futile no matter how powerful your defense is.”

“You should know the second option, which is to escape by regaining your original size. Fight me head-on with your abilities and trump cards. You might not lose, you know…”

As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, the sealed dimension that was the size of a tangerine in his palm was torn apart. A blood-colored shadow came out, appearing not far away from him.

It was Aza’s clone that was regaining His size quickly.

His bloody flesh rushed out of the eyeball at a high speed. The tentacles, eyes and mouths began to grow out of Him once more.

All of the eyes stared fiercely at Lin Huang. “Why didn’t you wipe out the entire dimension directly?! Instead, you gave me the opportunity to escape? Do you really think you have the confidence to win?!”

“I gave you the second option because you’d be wiped out too if I wiped out the dimension. Nothing would be left.” Lin Huang smirked. “Also, indeed, I have absolute confidence in winning..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1839 - Butterfly Dance

## Chapter 1839: Butterfly Dance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

‘As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, 18 sword formations rushed at Aza’s clone instantly.

The sword formations had been consolidated and had been shrunk to the size of a regular battle sword. Under Lin Huang’s control, their speed was no slower than God Weapon flying daggers.

Blood-colored electric arcs were shot forth like lightning as the 18 sword formations were swung down. They sealed all of the directions Aza’s clone could escape in.

Lin Huang’s goal was clear. He was forcing Him to fight him head-on.

Aza’s clone had nowhere to run this time.

The regular dimensions on the material plane had all been sealed by the sword gleams.

He could hide in the microscopic world, but it would still be futile.

Lin Huang had already figured out a solution. Since he could seal the dimension once, it was only natural that he could seal it twice or thrice.

If He shrunk back to His microscopic form, although Lin Huang could not attack Him directly, He would fall into his hands easily.

He also believed that if He pulled the trick over and over again, Lin Huang might wipe out the entire dimension directly.

There was nothing else that He could do at that point. He could only fight force with force.

Countless tentacles grew frantically on the irregular piece of meat. They tangled onto each other, transforming into extremely thick tentacles, looking like tree branches that had been covered in countless vines.

Smaller tentacles that were like hair grew out of the thick blood-colored tentacles soon. They densely covered the entire surface of the tentacles.

Meanwhile, there were defense-type and dispersion-type Dao seals superimposed on the hair-like tentacles. They even curled into scale-like shields. More and more layers were stacked on top.

Within a blink of an eye, the hair-like tentacles had stacked a hundred layers of scale shields on the surface of the tentacles.

At that moment, the 18 sword formations’ attack finally landed.

All of a sudden, Aza’s clone was drowned completely by the endless blood-colored storm.

Lin Huang’s vision was filled with the blood-colored lightning. However, he saw everything that was happening crystal clear before him under the observation of Divine Telekinesis.

The lightning tore the scales made of the layers of hair.

One layer, two layers, three layers… Ten layers, 20, 30… 80, 90, a hundred.

At the same time, Aza’s clone was still releasing more hair-like tentacles continuously to stack more scales.

Although the lightning had torn through a hundred layers of scales, there were more new scales stacked underneath them.

This first round of attack by the 18 sword formations still did not do any substantial harm to Him.

Lin Huang did not expect that this would be the outcome of the first round of attack.

“I’d like to see how long you can defend!”

Lin Huang was determined as he uttered softly with rage.

The strength of an attack like this drained him significantly, but it would drain Aza’s clone, who was defending passively, even more.

It was a lose-lose situation for both sides when it came to draining.

Lin Huang knew that, which was why he continued with the sword formation attack without hesitation.

The 18 sword formations changed according to his thoughts. They were mainly formed of time and spatial-tearing Dao seals.

He even began to activate sword force to strengthen the attack, making each of the hits more powerful than the previous one.

Suddenly, the 18 sword formations looked like a giant sea that would swallow the sky.

One after another, they crashed waves onto Aza’s clone.

The attack was no longer the insane lightning like before. It had been transformed into the crashing of waves.

Each wave was bigger and more powerful than the last!

Aza’s clone, who had survived the first round of attack, had just relaxed when He sensed the changes in the second round of attack. The blood-colored sword gleams’ attack power was continuously strengthening!

The number of defense scales torn through by each sword gleam had increased compared to the previous attack.

Aza’s clone merely hesitated for a moment before determination flashed through His eyes.

The next second, black sigils began to appear in the core eye in the center of His body.

As the sigils swirled, the eye began to release faint black mist. The crimson eye began to turn black slowly.

It was not only the eye, even the blood-colored flesh began to turn ink-black gradually.

The thing that was transformed following that was the strength of the aura of Aza’s clone.

He, who had been at peak dominator-level rank-5, suddenly had the aura of His combat strength elevated. There were faint signs that He was breaking through.

Naturally, Lin Huang sensed the unusualness of the situation instantly.

“He’s finally using His trump card?!”

Lin Huang squinted as he looked in the direction where He was covered in endless blood-colored sword gleams.

He could clearly sense that His aura was growing at a steady pace. He was not affected by his sword formations’ attack at all.

Within almost two to three breaths of time, His aura had broken through to the limit of dominator-level rank-5, stepping into dominator-level rank-6 officially.

‘As soon as His aura had a breakthrough, a terrifying suppression spread out instantly.

Even Lin Huang could feel the suffocation that was directed at him clearly.

What made him even more helpless was that, since Aza’s clone’s combat strength had broken through, His defense had reached new heights.

The sword gleams that could tear through a hundred layers of scales in one hit could barely tear through two to three layers now.

Aza’s clone even ignored the attack from the sword gleams completely and walked out while embracing the attack.

Lin Huang noticed that He had turned completely black.

He looked like a pile of blood-colored flesh that had been dyed in ink.

It was not only the flesh itself, even the tentacles, sarcomas, eyes and mouths… All of them had turned black.

“Didn’t you keep asking to see my trump card?” Aza’s clone’s endless black eyes were staring at Lin Huang. “This is my trump card!”

“Using the Primordium’s strength to break through to dominator-level rank-6 temporarily…” Lin Huang nodded lightly. “This makes me even more curious about how powerful your Primordium is exactly.”

“Die together with that curiosity then.” Countless black tentacles stretched out frantically as soon as He was done speaking. They rushed at Lin Huang like waves.

Almost instantly, the endless tentacles covered the dimension.

Lin Huang got the 18 sword formations to slice at them madly with his thoughts.

At the same time, endless blood-colored electric arcs shot out from his sleeves like lightning. They occupied half of the sky like an insect plague.

The entire dimension and world seemed to have been occupied entirely by the colors black and red.

The two colors collided in the sky.

At that moment, countless living beings saw the strange and dazzling scene in Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

Even all of the living beings that were on the planets billions of light years away saw the black and red butterfly wings deep in the sky that was infinitely far away.

It was like a butterfly dancing in the sky

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1840 - Trump Card Versus Trump Card

## Chapter 1840: Trump Card Versus Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Deep in the sky, the black and red butterfly wings only lasted for a moment. The red “butterfly wing” disappeared instantly, and darkness was the only thing left.

Lin Huang did not manage to defend against that attack in the end.

Even with 18 sword formations, he could not fight the endless tentacles of Aza’s clone.

Meanwhile, the God Weapon flying daggers that did not gather into sword formations could not break through the tentacles’ defense at all. They only obstructed the tentacles for a moment before being eventually thrown out by the tentacles.

The tentacles targeted Lin Huang after they broke through the obstruction of the sword formations and flying daggers.

Lin Huang tried his best to dodge while gathering more sword formations. However, there was nothing that he could do because the number of tentacles that had broken through his defense was growing.

Even though he consolidated two new sword formations within a short period of time, they were just a drop in the bucket when faced with the crazy amount of tentacles.

As there were more and more tentacles, he failed to escape despite how hard he was trying to dodge them.

After all, Aza’s clone that had elevated to dominator-level rank-6 had surpassed him in all aspects.

No matter whether it was in terms of strength, speed, number of chaotic cosmoses used, Dominator Power or the number of Dao seals, Lin Huang had been suppressed in all aspects.

He had nowhere to run after holding on for less than three minutes.

The endless ink-black tentacles sealed all of his escape paths.

Lin Huang smirked when he saw that. The next moment, he flew into the sky and hid outside the dimension.

Naturally, he had learned that trick from Aza’s clone.

Since He had disgusted Lin Huang with this trick from the beginning, he returned the favor to Him now.

Aza’s clone was clearly stunned when He saw Lin Huang flying into the sky.

Subsequently, He stretched out His Divine Telekinesis and tried to lock onto Lin Huang’s coordinates.

Lin Huang thought of a plan while escaping into another dimension.

The sky was his Kingdom. It was impossible that he would not return after hiding in another dimension. The reason being was that Aza’s clone could totally accelerate the contamination of the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom when he was away.

He had to think of a plan quickly.

“Dominator-level rank-6 and dominator-level rank-5 are on completely different levels. If the battlefield wasn’t in my Kingdom, and I lost the upper hand of territory, I might not even be able to trace his attack trajectory at all. Even in my territory, the maximum duration that I can avoid being hit is

three minutes. It’s impossible to turn the tables around with regular techniques…”

Although Lin Huang was unwilling to use his trump card under such circumstances, as Aza’s clone’s Primordium would find out as soon as he did so, he had no other options now.

Watching the countless tentacles breaking through the dimension and coming at him, he knew that he could no longer hesitate.

Acard appeared in his hand instantly. The next second, the card was crushed in his hand, transforming into golden gleams that penetrated his body.

Almost at the same time the gleams penetrated his body, his aura began to skyrocket.

Meanwhile, the illusory chaotic cosmoses in the Kingdom in his body began to consolidate quickly.

The initial 40,000 chaotic cosmoses grew to 50,000, and then to 60,000 within the blink of an eye.

The number did not stop increasing.

Within half a breath of time, the number of chaotic cosmoses skyrocketed to 100,000.

Following that, Lin Huang’s aura elevated to limit dominator-level rank-5.

It did not stop at all.

The number of chaotic cosmoses continued rising, breaking past 100,000.

Lin Huang’s aura changed drastically too. It was elevating toward dominator-level rank-6

Within less than half a breath of time, 100,000 chaotic cosmos had been added to the Kingdom in his body, reaching a total of 140,000. It finally stopped increasing.

Meanwhile, his aura had reached new heights.

Even the particles in his physical body and God’s soul were transforming quickly, as if he had transformed into a more powerful life form.

Sensing the changes in his body, Lin Huang had the faint illusion that he was invincible again!

As soon as his breakthrough was completed, a tentacle of Aza’s clone found this dimension.

Sensing Lin Huang’s existence, the ink-black tentacle shot toward his direction. At the same time, more tentacles rushed toward the dimension.

This time, Lin Huang did not run. A red gleam sparkled in his sleeve. It collided with that black python-like tentacle.

The next second, the black tentacle was torn into half directly. The blood-colored God Weapon flying dagger sliced through the tentacle over and over again. Within half breath of time, it had crushed the tentacle into a pile of mush.

Almost at the same time the God Weapon flying dagger completed the attack, more tentacles rushed into this dimension.

‘There was no change of expression in Lin Huang’s eyes when he saw the endless black tentacles arriving like a wave. Countless red gleams shot out of his sleeves, colliding with the tentacles.

Amoment later, all of the countless tentacles that rushed in like a wave were crushed into piles of mush. They vanished slowly.

Lin Huang scanned through the dimension. After confirming that he did not leave anything behind, he opened the void passage again and left that dimension.

The next second, his body consolidated again in the dimension he was initially in earlier.

He did not conceal his aura at all.

There was a clear expression of doubt and shock in the eye of Aza’s clone as soon as he appeared.

“Your combat strength…”

“Do you think that you’re the only one who has a trump card?” Lin Huang smiled faintly.

More God Weapon flying daggers came out of his sleeves as he thought. They gathered into more sword formations instantly.

At the same time, 20 sword formations and a large amount of God Weapon flying daggers besieged Aza’s clone.

As they had the same combat strength, Aza’s clone was suppressed again.

Although He had borrowed His Primordium’s strength, He only had close to 100,000 chaotic cosmoses consolidated in His Kingdom. He was only a beginner dominator-level rank-6.

Meanwhile, the Combat Strength Upgrade Card Lin Huang used had increased the number of chaotic cosmoses in the Kingdom in his body by 100,000. The number had surpassed that of the current Aza’s clone.

With Lin Huang’s ability, he could fight fairly with Aza’s clone, who had close to 100,000 chaotic cosmoses, when he only had 40,000 chaotic cosmos. This was even truer now when he had more chaotic cosmoses in the Kingdom in his body.

With his current ability, the sword formations aside, even the regular God Weapon flying daggers were enough to destroy the tentacles.

Within a few breaths of time, Aza’s clone began to show signs of being defeated.

His tentacles almost could not form an effective defense. Though He had many tentacles, Lin Huang had more God Weapon flying daggers.

Not only that, he had over 20 sword formations. Each of them were fatal, and the number was still growing.

This drove Him into a predicament.

Realizing this, Aza’s clone only hesitated for a moment before He finally activated His second trump card!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1841 - Almost Killed

## Chapter 1841: Almost Killed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Aza’s clone’s defense was still there.

At the same time, the giant black eye in the middle of His flesh began to reveal blood-colored sigils.

Lin Huang put his guard up immediately when he noticed this change.

The countless sigils merely swirled in His eye for less than a breath of time before ink-black energy began to gather frantically in the eye.

Within a second, Lin Huang could already feel the threat coming from the aura released from the eye.

“Tm afraid I’ll be injured terribly or perhaps even killed outright by this attack.”

Lin Huang frowned lightly. With a thought, countless God Weapon flying daggers turned into a sky full of blood-colored lightning. They began to penetrate the obstruction of the tentacles, attacking that black eye.

However, a strange thing soon happened.

All of the God Weapon flying daggers seemed to have hit an invisible huge wall when they arrived within a few meters of the eye.

Not only could they not penetrate the wall, the blood-colored flying daggers seemed to have mired in mud. Even the Divine Telekinesis that Lin Huang had attached to them had been wiped out.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis with slight confusion. He wanted to know what that layer of invisible membrane was exactly.

However, just when his Divine Telekinesis touched it, he sensed a vicious aura contaminating his Divine Telekinesis quickly. It was even coming at him through the Divine Telekinesis.

Without hesitation, he disconnected the Divine Telekinesis that was contaminated directly. His expression became a little serious now.

“Was that Abyssal energy as well?” Lin Huang quietly communicated with Eternity Fire in his body.

“It shares the same source as Abyssal energy, but it’s more powerful and more vicious,” Eternity Fire responded instantly, “If I’m not mistaken, it might be the Dominator Power of Aza’s Primordium.”

In reality, Lin Huang had already guessed it. However, he had hoped that it was not the truth. He could only accept the outcome after getting the confirmation from Eternity Fire.

“Tm regretting more and more that I didn’t kill Him directly before…” Lin Huang forced a smile.

It had to be said that he was paying the price for his greed.

Initially, he thought the Kingdom in His body would be an unprecedented reward after killing Him. If he had killed Him together with the sealed dimension, it meant that he would get nothing in return.

That moment of greed caused him to choose to let Him go, allowing Him to escape that dimension.

Since then, His trump cards had gotten more and more ridiculous.

At first, He used the strength of Aza’s Primordium to elevate his combat strength to dominator-level rank-6.

Currently, He had clearly borrowed the strength of Aza’s Primordium to channel this attack.

Judging by His current stance, when He was ready to attack, Lin Huang might be crushed entirely if he was hit.

He did not expect to have dug himself such a big hole unintentionally.

However, there was nothing that he could do. He could only fight Him forcefully now.

With a thought, the 26 sword formations cut through the layers of obstructions and tore through space consecutively, attacking Aza’s clone’s black eye.

He knew that he had to seize the time he had before He finished charging His attack.

Otherwise, he would be faced with intense danger once the attack was launched.

The 26 sword formations turned into giant swords and were swung consecutively as he controlled them with his thoughts.

One swing, two swings, three swings.

Lin Huang stared fixedly at the changes on the layer of invisible obstruction before the eye.

He finally saw rippled waves when the first swing was swung.

As expected, it was a layer of invisible, undetectable defense.

Even with Lin Huang’s sword formations’ attack, it merely caused a light ripple.

Meanwhile, the sword formations began to collapse after the first attack. They seemed to have been disintegrated by something. The large amount of God Weapon flying daggers lost control and collapsed as well.

Before he had lost control over less than one-third of the God Weapon flying daggers, Lin Huang recalled all of them.

If the first swing was resolved so easily, then the second, third and fourth swings would not fare any better.

The sword formations encountered the same outcome as they attacked.

Once the circles of black ripples appeared on the defense, the sword formations were dissolved and collapsed instantly.

Fortunately, Lin Huang had experienced that the first time, so he managed to recall them in time after that.

He had recalled more than half of the flying daggers he had.

The 26 sword formations slashed a total of 26 swings.

However, all of Lin Huang’s most powerful attack techniques were completely blocked by the invisible defense. It did not harm the eye of Aza’s clone at all.

Seeing that He was almost ready to attack, Lin Huang gave up on making more sword formations decisively. Black mirrors began to consolidate before him quickly.

Within a blink of an eye, over a hundred black mirrors were formed.

However, he did not stop just yet. Instead, he continued to make more.

He had been staring fixedly at the eye. He did not dare to relax at all.

A moment later, he finally saw changes in Aza’s clone’s eye. The countless sigils faded entirely, and the black fog on it began to rumble like waves.

At the same time, Lin Huang felt a fatal threat hanging over his head. It felt as if death might come anytime.

The next second, Aza’s clone’s eye released an endless black gleam. It was like a shockwave, but its speed was as fast as lightning.

The moment the black gleam lit up on the eye, the countless black mirrors in front of Lin Huang exploded frantically.

It only took a second for the thousands of black mirrors that were stacked before him to turn into dust.

Lin Huang could not react in time at all. By the time he reacted, he discovered that the flesh from his chest to his abdomen were almost gone.

Sticky black liquid began to spread in all directions from his wound. His body began to mutate and deform quickly.

Meanwhile, Aza’s clone, who had launched that successful attack from far away, finally shut His black eye. He used His other eyes to observe the changes going on with Lin Huang.

At the same time, He spread out His Divine Telekinesis in Lin Huang’s direction.

At that moment, a couple of blood-colored electric arcs appeared out of thin air, targeting the body of Aza’s clone.

All of the tentacles that were blocking were turned into dust wherever the blood-colored electric arcs passed through.

Though Aza’s clone was still in a state of shock, His Divine Telekinesis finally saw what those couple of blood-colored gleams were.

They were the battle swords shrunken from the sword formations!

After releasing the trump card, Aza’s clone had His Dominator Power drained significantly. The invisible defense faded automatically as the main eye was shut. He was helpless to defend against the sudden attack coming from Lin Huang.

‘Without the obstruction of the tentacles and eye, His giant body was like a fish on the chopping board. Within a blink of an eye, He was crushed into a pile of mush by the sword formations.

Only then did Lin Huang step out into the sky.

He glanced at the “Lin Huang” that had been completely mutated not far away. A golden card in his hand had been crushed automatically, turning into sparkles.

The “Lin Huang” who was mutated not far away began to collapse automatically, transforming into nothingness.

“Tmight have really been killed by you if I didn’t have the Substitute Card…” Lin Huang mumbled softly to himself..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1842 - Meeting Death Spring Again

Chapter 1842 Meeting Death Spring Again

In reality, Lin Huang had made full preparations when he realized that the attack was invincible earlier.

While he stacked the black mirrors, he redeemed a couple of Substitute Cards just in case.

As for the God Weapon flying dagger sword formations that appeared suddenly, he secretly made them when he was hiding. He had hidden them with him in another dimension.

Initially, he planned to use them as soon as he found Aza’s clone’s flaw when facing Him and hopefully catch Him off-guard.

In the end, the attack he prepared came in handy, and killed Aza’s clone in an instant.

At the same time he sensed His aura vanish, a kill target notification box popped up in front of him.

Not far away, the body of Aza’s clone began to dissolve.

The tentacles, sarcomas and eyes all turned into black fog and faded away.

The entire process lasted less than three minutes before it ended entirely.

All that remained of the gigantic body of Aza’s clone was an ink-black eyeball hovering in the air.

The eyeball even began to shrink quickly after seemingly losing support of its other body parts. Within the blink of an eye, it had shrunk to the size of a regular person’s eyeball. Rather than an eyeball, it actually looked more like a black gem the size of a thumb. Lin Huang stretched out his hand and squeezed it between his two fingers. He examined it carefully.

“Can this be the eye of Aza’s Primordium?” He said, feeling unsure.

“It’s indeed some living being’s eye, but I’m not sure if it belongs to Aza’s Primordium.”

Xiao Hei responded directly.

“If it’s really the eye of Aza’s Primordium, who could’ve removed His eye? Can it be that He did it himself in order to make a clone?” Lin Huang was even more confused now.

This time, Xiao Hei did not provide a response.

The Soul-controlling Tablet that was usually quite knowledgeable did not say anything either. Clearly, it did not know the origin of this thing

Lin Huang hesitated. Curious, he began to check it out by spreading his Divine Telekinesis over it.

He did not expect his consciousness to be dragged into a dark dimension as soon as his Divine Telekinesis touched it.

He was more than familiar with this place. The reason being was that it was the third time he had entered a similar dimension.

It was just that he did not expect to be dragged into this place unsuspectingly even with this current combat strength.

Apart from that, the feeling was almost the same as before.

Not only did he lose all of the sensory abilities toward the outside world, he could not sense the Kingdom in his body, his own Divine Telekinesis, the Goldfingers in his body and the God Weapons.

One had to know that the effect of the Combat Strength Upgrade Card was still present. His current combat strength was at dominator-level rank-6.

However, even at dominator-level rank-6, the feeling he had in this dimension seemed to be no different than when a regular person entered.

Just as Lin Huang was quickly thinking about how to escape, a dark-red glow suddenly lit up not far away.

However, he was not killed immediately this time.

He could sense faintly that it was an eye that was watching him. ‘Aza’s Primordium?!’

Just as he thought that, he faintly saw something ink-black squirming behind that dark-red eye.

The next second, he saw a black gleam sparkling between his brows. His consciousness was removed directly afterward.

When he returned to the material realm, he flicked the eyeball in his hand directly.

Subsequently, Xiao Hei’s voice rang in his ears.

“Did you go into that dark dimension again?”

“Yes,” Lin Huang responded, “Did you sense the unusualness this time?”

“No, a Substitute Card was suddenly crushed,” Xiao Hei answered.

Lin Huang spread out Divine Telekinesis into his body and found out that a Substitute Card that he redeemed earlier had indeed been used.

A mirror consolidated before him. He looked between his brows.

He sensed a faint, illusory pain where he had been attacked earlier. He could not help but rub the space between his brows.

At that moment, a throb rumbled from deep within his God’s soul.

He sank his consciousness into his body and found out that the strange fluctuations came from the Nirvana Trees.

After a brief moment of hesitation, Lin Huang probed with his Divine Telekinesis.

The next second, his consciousness fell into a daze. When he snapped back to his senses, he was on a blood-colored beach.

There was a dazzling golden ocean not far from him. He could not see the end of the ocean at all.

“Is this the death spring?!”

Lin Huang was familiar with the place that he was currently looking at because it was not his first time here.

He was dragged into this dimension when he refined the Nirvana Trees for the first time before elevating to lord-level. As he was about to spread out his Divine Telekinesis to find the source of the unusual fluctuations, he suddenly realized that he could not sense his Divine Telekinesis at all.

Not only that, this dimension seemed to be similar to the dark dimension before, blocking everything apart from his five senses.

Although he could see the scene before him and hear the sounds of the surrounding environment, he had completely lost the ability to sense his Dominator Power, Kingdom, God’s soul, Goldfingers and God Weapons.

Just as Lin Huang was debating on his next course of action, he suddenly saw a golden pupil slowly consolidate in the sky of the borderless death spring.

When the pupil was completely formed, it even took a good look at him.

An ancient divine voice came in the sky. “Don’t be afraid, young man. I come in peace.”

“Are you… Death Spring?!” Lin Huang could not help but ask. “Death Spring, Styx, Underworld, Netherworld, Hell… Those are my names, and I possess their respective forms as well,” the ancient divine voice replied calmly.

He was really a senior.

Not only that, Lin Huang could feel that he was definitely not a match for this senior even though he was currently at dominator-level rank-6.

“I wonder if there is a reason behind senior summoning me here?” Lin Huang only asked after thinking for a moment. “The reason is simple. It’s because you escaped from Aza alive,” the ancient divine voice replied.

“Was that eye really the eye of Aza’s Primordium?” Lin Huang could not help but ask immediately.

“Naturally, the eye belonged to Aza’s Primordium.” A black crystal hovered in front of the golden pupil directly as the ancient divine voice continued, “It’s just that it’s just a piece of flesh that He made casually, not His real eye.” “So it wasn’t Aza’s Primordium who attacked me in the dark dimension?” Lin Huang understood now.

“It was just a thought remnant left behind in the piece of flesh,” the ancient divine voice replied while smiling, “But it’s amazing that you managed to escape.” “Is Aza really that powerful?!” Lin Huang was a little shocked now. He initially thought that the dark dimension was set up by Aza’s Primordium intentionally. Never had he imagined that it was just a thought remnant.

“He’s at dominator-level rank-9, so what do you think?” The ancient divine voice smiled and said. “Rank-9?!” Lin Huang was completely dumbfounded. He found it hard to snap back to his senses for some time.

He had thought of many possibilities before. At first, he thought that Aza’s Primordium was a powerhouse at dominator-level rank-5 at most. After encountering His clone here, he had even higher expectations of the ability of Aza’s Primordium. However, he thought He would be at dominator-level rank-7 at most.

Never had he thought someone would confirm that He was at rank-9!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1843 - Virtual Sovereign

## Chapter 1843 Virtual Sovereign

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The information Lin Huang obtained from Death Spring could be said to have been completely beyond his expectations.

“In the infinite universe, dominator-level rank-5 is already a peak powerhouse. If Aza’s Primordium is at rank-9, wouldn’t that mean that He’s invincible?!”

“You can say that,” Death Spring’s tone was calm, “Although I’m already at dominator-level rank-9 myself, I’m not His match when He wakes up.”

“Is there anyone else who is at dominator-level rank-9?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

Naturally, he instantly thought of gathering a couple of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses to suppress Aza.

“There were, but they were either killed or banished by Virtual Sovereign. He even wiped them from history. There are a small number who have been hiding since Virtual

Sovereign showed up who have never appeared again,” Death Spring explained, “The ones that I’m sure are still alive are only Aza and myself.”

“Who is this Virtual Sovereign?!” Lin Huang said in shock.

He could not imagine how powerful an entity was, to be able to kill and banish dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, and suppress them to the point where they no longer

dared to show themselves.

“Virtual Sovereign is an entity that has surpassed all dimensions, realms, time and space. He’s also the creator of the virtual realm. On a certain level, He was the one who

created I, Aza and the group of founders of the virtual realm.”

“An entity that surpasses dominator-level rank-9?!” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“He didn’t just surpass dominator-level rank-9, but all levels,” Death Spring corrected him.

Seeing that Lin Huang was still a little confused, Death Spring added, “He’s a Transcender, an entity that surpasses everything. If there’s a level above dominator-level

rank-9, then He would transcend above that level. As long as something exists, He can transcend above it.”

“Just like a novel author, who’s always above the world of the novel?” Lin Huang grasped the concept somewhat now.

“No, the novel author exists, so He’s even above the author,” Death Spring corrected him once again.

Lin Huang finally understood it now. “So He’s a Russian Matryoshka doll. As long as there’s a setting, He would go beyond it. No wonder He’s called the Transcender…”

“Does such a person really exist?” Lin Huang’s words indicated his suspicion. “Can it be that this guy named Virtual Sovereign fooled you guys?”

“I’m not exactly sure if it’s real or not.” Death Spring did not provide a confirmed answer this time. “No matter what, that was how the Virtual Sovereign explained it to us

back then.”

“Moreover, according to Virtual Sovereign, apart from Him, there’s another entity like Him called the Originator. The reason He’s called that is because He’s the origin of all

things.”

“The virtual realm was created by Virtual Sovereign by borrowing the Originator’s power. Even the infinite universe you guys are in was created by the Originator on His

own after creating the virtual realm.”

“According to Virtual Sovereign, everything came from the Originator, including Himself. It also includes all of the tangibles, intangibles, information, energy,

consciousness, will… As well as all time, space and all of the authors in all of the dimensions.”

“The authors are so pitiful. Apart from being rushed by editors and readers, there are two bosses above controlling them,” Lin Huang teasingly said while smiling.

“Because they found out about Transcenders, people like Aza who pursued transcendence created chaos in the infinite universe and the virtual realm,” Death Spring

continued to say.

“That’s why Virtual Sovereign could no longer hold back and taught those people a lesson?” Lin Huang guessed the outcome instantly.

“Yes. He killed and banished them.”

“Then why is Aza only in a state of deep sleep? Isn’t what He did serious?” Lin Huang asked further.

“What he did had the worst consequences,” Death Spring’s tone became a little gloomy now. “He’s the one who instigated everyone to pursue transcendence, and He was

their leader.”

“Virtual Sovereign said He didn’t kill him because He saw Aza’s future,” Death Spring continued, “He said that there would be two endings for Aza in the future. In one, He

would become a Transcender, while in the other, there would be another Transcender. His existence is crucial to the other Transcender.”

“Alright, then…” Lin Huang did not know what to say now.

Perhaps a powerhouse like Virtual Sovereign could really probe Aza’s future by standing outside the timeline.

“I summoned you here because I think you might be the person Virtual Sovereign predicted,” Death Spring finally spoke of the real reason why he showed himself to Lin

Huang.

“Do you mean that I might become a Transcender?!” Lin Huang widened his eyes. He had not thought of that at all.

After all, a Transcender’s ability sounded way too fantastical.

Although he was currently in a fantasy world, the setting of a Transcender was simply unreal.

Moreover, he did not have any idea as to how to break through dominator-level now, let alone become a Transcender.

“I can only say that I see the possibility within you. However, I can’t be sure whether you’re the person in the prediction,” Death Spring said honestly.

“Thanks for your honesty and expectations.” Lin Huang smiled.

t’s because you’re the only one who survived after encountering Aza’s fleshly clone after so many years,” Death Spring explained further.

have another question.” Lin Huang suddenly thought of something else.” Where did the two Transcenders, Virtual Sovereign and Originator, go?”

don’t know. Since suppressing Aza and the rest, Virtual Sovereign has not been seen. He has mentioned Originator before, but we’ve never seen Him, nor do we know

where He is.”

“Did Virtual Sovereign say anything else before He went missing?” Lin Huang asked further.

“He told me to guard the virtual realm well and not to interfere with the matters of the infinite universe. I don’t know if He said anything to the others.” Death Spring did not

seem to be hiding anything.

“Didn’t He tell you how to become a Transcender?” Lin Huang asked while smiling.

“If He did, would I still be stuck at dominator-level rank-9?” Death Spring said angrily. “I know what you’re thinking. Just give it up. I don’t have the ability to help you

become a Transcender, nor do I know how to become one.”

“So you brought me here just to chat with you?” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

“Although I don’t know how to become a Transcender, I can help you elevate your current ability,” Death Spring added shortly after, “You killed Aza’s fleshly clone. That will

accelerate His awakening. I’ll be frank, you don’t have much time.”

“How much time do I have?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Three years at the shortest, and ten years at the longest!” Death Spring said in a confident manner, “His Primordium will definitely wake up within ten years! At that point,

it would mean war for the entire infinite universe, and even the virtual realm.”.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1844 - Death Spring’s Plan

## Chapter 1844 Death Spring’s Plan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Three years…” Lin Huang frowned lightly.

Not to mention three years, he did not have the confidence to fight a powerhouse like Aza even if he had ten years.

“It seems that three years is the earliest His Primordium will awaken,” Death Spring proceeded to speak, “However, before His Primordium wakes up, countless of His fleshly clones will wake up consecutively. If a

significant number of His fleshly clones die, His Primordium might wake up in advance.”

Lin Huang could not help but frown even harder when he listened up to this point.

“Which means it’s possible that he might wake up in one to two years?”

“That’s right,” Death Spring said with determination.

have a question,” Lin Huang asked after falling into a moment of silence, “If Aza is pursuing transcendence, then can it be that His goal of starting the war has something to do with Transcenders?”

only know that He wants to refine the infinite universe’s Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao,” Death Spring explained, “In order to refine a Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, there’s a condition, whereby one would need enough

haotic cosmoses from the infinite universe. Theoretically, the more chaotic cosmoses are integrated, the higher the success rate of His refining of the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. Therefore, there won’t be any

mcontaminated land in the infinite universe once He awakens. All of the chaotic cosmoses will become the target of His integration. All of the dominator-level powerhouses will become His prey.”

“Whether or not He will become a Transcender after refining the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, I’m not certain,” Death Spring continued to say, “In reality, I have my doubts if He can achieve this using this method.”

“Even for dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, there’s a limit to the number of chaotic cosmoses we can integrate. Meanwhile, there are endless chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe. There are more added to it

each minute and every second. It’s impossible to control the unlimited when one’s ability is limited.”

Looking at this from the viewpoint of an outsider, even if He got lucky and refined the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, it’s uncertain whether he’d successfully become a Transcender.”

“Weill talk about that later.” Lin Huang shook his head. “The key factor is that the method He has chosen is in direct conflict with our means of living.”

“That’s right. Not only that, He’s determined to go all the way.” Death Spring’s tone contained an aura of helplessness.

The two of them chatted for a little bit, and Lin Huang had finally shifted the focus to himself.

“You said you have a method to elevate my ability quickly. What’s the method?”

“I’ve removed Aza’s thought remnant left behind on that piece of flesh, but the connection with Aza hasn’t been cut off completely.” The ink-black crystal in front Death Spring was spinning slowly. “I can transform it

into your clone and send it into Aza’s dreamland. The time in the outside world would stay the same when your clone integrates chaotic cosmoses inside it.”

“Wouldn’t Aza find out?” Lin Huang raised a doubt.

“He’s in deep sleep, and His consciousness is in a mess. Given that this is His flesh after all, He wouldn’t really care even if He noticed. However, there are risks to everything. I can’t guarantee that nothing will happen.”

“Also, although the time in the outside world would remain the same, the fleshly clone has a time limit in maintaining its form. As refining chaotic cosmoses will drain it, this one in front of us can only last for

approximately 100,000 years before it is exhausted.”

“Not only that, it’s different from your nature. This fleshly clone’s integration can only be via forced integration.”

“Forced integration?” Lin Huang frowned again.

“You don’t have to feel mentally burdened. The chaotic cosmoses in Aza’s dreamland are basically Abyssal cosmoses that have been contaminated completely. Only Abyssal creatures would survive in them,” Death

Spring explained further.

Lin Huang was relieved to hear that.

He might really be concerned if they were chaotic cosmoses with humans living inside them.

However, it would be much simpler to handle chaotic cosmos with Abyssal creatures everywhere. Even if the Heavenly Dao went berserk, he would not need to care about causing casualties to the locals. All he had to

do was to integrate them forcefully.

Since they were Abyssal chaotic cosmoses, he could even skip the process of using his clone to assimilate the chaotic cosmoses.

“Are there any side-effects to such integration?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“The side-effect is that you’ll need some time to cleanse the Abyssal energy,” Death Spring responded immediately, “It might be something troublesome to others, but it shouldn’t be for you.”

Lin Huang understood that Death Spring had found out that he possessed Eternity Fire in his body when he heard those words.

He was not surprised about that. He was at dominator-level rank-9 after all. Moreover, Death Spring was likely in possession of a great amount of origin information. It made sense that he knew about a traveler’s

Goldfinger.

“Apart from this, I can even provide you with all of the information. You can use any of the origin information in the Death Spring at any time.”

“Do you really believe that I’m the person in Virtual Sovereign’s prediction?” Lin Huang thought Death Spring had given everything he could to support him.

“It’s not that I believe that you’re the person in the prediction. It’s just that I must try everything I can to stop Aza,” Death Spring said honestly.

“Alright then…” Lin Huang rubbed his nose awkwardly. It turned out he had flattered himself.

“If you have no other questions, we’ll begin now.” The ink-black crystal floated over to Lin Huang as Death Spring spoke, “Insert a sliver of your God’s soul into it.”

Lin Huang did as He said immediately. He inserted a silver of God’s soul as he held the crystal with two fingers.

He then flicked it back to Death Spring, who was in the form of a golden pupil.

The next second, the sparkles in Death Spring gathered into a stream. It poured into Aza’s flesh that was in the form of a black crystal.

At the same time, golden sigils lit up on the surface of the crystal.

As the sigils swirled, they soon began to penetrate the depths of crystal.

Not long after, the entire crystal was filled with sigils from the inside out.

At that point, the crystal began to melt slowly, regaining its crimson fleshly appearance.

It did not stop squirming. It stretched out countless small tentacles and quickly constructed a human form.

Lin Huang, who had been observing the transformation, could not help but raise his brow when he saw that.

The reason being was that he saw himself in the human form, whose face had not been formed completely.

As expected, within two to three breaths of time, a man was completely formed. It looked exactly the same as Lin Huang, apart from the fact that it was naked.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis over it and could not help but frown lightly. The reason being was that he did not sense its aura at all.

Although the person looked exactly like him, its aura was just like a pure Abyssal creature.

“I merely copied your appearance to show you.” Death Spring seemed to see through Lin Huang’s doubts and explained, “Its nature is still that of an Abyssal creature, but it’s under your control. It will listen to your

command perfectly. Regarding the appearance, you can alter it as you like. You can try it yourself.”

Lin Huang nodded and tested it out immediately.

With a thought, the clone’s appearance changed right away.

At first, it turned into Bai, and then into Tyrant, Kylie and even Charcoal… No matter what it changed to, its aura remained that of the aura of an Abyssal creature. Not only that, it was the most ferocious Abyssal

creature.

“I hid the God’s soul you inserted in the deepest part of its soul. Unless He spreads His Divine Telekinesis to dig deep into its soul, even Aza will not discover anything unusual within a short period of time,” Death

Spring added.

“Alright.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction. “So how does it go into Aza’s dreamland?”

“That’s simple.” As soon as Death Spring was done speaking, the fleshly clone shut its eyes automatically.

The next second, Lin Huang instantly sensed a commotion coming from the sliver of God’s soul in the clone….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1845 - Elevating to Rank-6!

## Chapter 1845 Elevating to Rank-6!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

With a thought, Lin Huang shared the clone’s vision.

He saw chaotic cosmoses that had been completely contaminated by the Abyss.

The aura Aza’s Primordium left behind had almost spread all over the sky.

Lin Huang’s fleshly clone had Abyssal Power all over its body. It blended into such an environment.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis and very soon locked onto the first chaotic cosmos. He sent over his will projection directly.

This chaotic cosmos was of a similar size as the universe.

However, compared to the universe, this chaotic cosmos had transformed into an Abyss entirely. Apart from Abyssal creatures and monsters that had been contaminated with Abyssal energy, there were no normal

living beings at all.

Lin Huang did not even find the aura of a normal living being at all as he spread out his Divine Telekinesis.

His fleshly clone had a combat strength of limit dominator-level rank-5. However, the will projection was only at dominator-level rank-1.

The chaotic cosmos that was completely contaminated did not have a Dominator. Therefore, even a dominator-level rank-1 will projection was enough to rule over the entire chaotic cosmos.

Meanwhile, this chaotic cosmos had been contaminated by Abyssal energy entirely. The contamination had the same source as Lin Huang’s fleshly clone, which resulted in him not needing to spend any time

assimilating this chaotic cosmos.

As he spread out his Divine Telekinesis, he soon captured signs of this chaotic cosmos’s Heavenly Dao.

The next second, his will projection arrived in front of the Heavenly Dao directly.

Before the Heavenly Dao could react, his will projections’s Kingdom descended directly, enveloping the Heavenly Dao.

Later on, the will projection returned to the fleshly clone, while the clone began the forced integration process.

Time continued to pass. The fleshly clone spent almost three months integrating with this chaotic cosmos’ Heavenly Dao completely.

This chaotic cosmos finally became a part of the fleshly clone’s Kingdom.

“It takes three months?” Lin Huang could not help but mumble softly.

It had to be said that the integration efficiency of the fleshly clone was much lower than Lin Huang doing it personally. Moreover, he had already skipped the step of assimilating the entire chaotic cosmos.

On the other hand, he only needed ten minutes at most when his Primordium integrated with a chaotic cosmos. Most of the time, he would not even need ten minutes. The integration process was finished in seven to

eight minutes.

The forced integration process was just too slow in comparison.

However, no matter how much time was spent on the forced integration process of the chaotic cosmos in here, the time in the outside world was paused.

This fact alone made Lin Huang ignore the boring integration process.

After completing the integration of the first chaotic cosmos, he soon locked onto the second chaotic cosmos.

It was not that he was unwilling to create more will projections, but he only had a sliver of God’s soul in this fleshly clone. It was only enough for him to create one will projection. He could not even consolidate a

second will projection.

He could only integrate chaotic cosmoses one by one.

Death Spring had explained this limitation as well.

He had only stored a tiny sliver of Lin Huang’s God’s soul to prevent the fleshly clone’s aura from appearing unusual. This was Aza’s Primordium’s dreamland after all. He was extra sensitive to the aura coming from the

outside world. If he inserted slightly more God’s soul, it would increase the possibility of Him finding out by a hundredfold.

Therefore, Lin Huang could only give up on the idea of storing more God’s soul energy and creating more will projections.

Time passed by in the dreamland.

The fleshly clone’s speed of refinement of a chaotic cosmos was basically fixed. It was approximately three months. Sometimes it took a shorter time, around two months or so, and sometimes it took longer, close to

four months.

Though it was slow, throughout those 100,000 years, the clone had refined over 400,000 chaotic cosmoses. It possessed over 420,000 chaotic cosmoses now.

This was close to ten-fold of the number of chaotic cosmoses Lin Huang’s Primordium had integrated.

The fleshly clone was finally exhausted after 100,000 years.

Just as the clone was disintegrating, Lin Huang recalled it.

Although 100,000 years had passed in Aza’s dreamland, in the Death Spring, time had stopped at the moment the fleshly clone entered the dreamland.

As soon as the clone returned, Lin Huang integrated its Kingdom into his own Kingdom.

As it was his clone, the integration process was completed quickly.

It was done within ten minutes. The chaotic cosmoses’ Heavenly Daos in the clone’s Kingdom sensed the Ultimate Heavenly Dao in Lin Huang’s body. They began the integration process automatically.

Eternity Fire did not stay idle. It had been busy absorbing the Abyssal energy in the hundreds of thousands of chaotic cosmoses.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s aura was increasing along with the number of Kingdoms integrated. It was growing continuously.

Within half a day, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had broken through to 100,000. His combat strength had skyrocketed to dominator-level rank-6 directly.

However, this was far from the end.

Throughout these few days, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom had broken through to 100,000, and this number was still growing.

A hundred thousand!

Two hundred thousand!

Three hundred thousand!

Four hundred thousand!

It finally stopped after it had reached slightly over 460,000.

Lin Huang had merely stayed inside the Death Spring for less than four days, and the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had increased ten-fold, while his combat strength had been elevated by a rank. He was at

dominator-level rank-6 now.

Naturally, he did not expect such gains.

“Seems like Aza’s fleshly clones are great stuff…” Lin Huang could not help but mumble softly, “I’ll get to dominator-level rank-7 directly if 1 get my hands on one or two more. At this rate, perhaps I’d only need some 20

fleshly clones in order to elevate to dominator-level rank-8.”

“You wish,” Death Spring who was beside him could not help but say, “If you really killed 20 of Aza’s fleshly clones, I speculate that He will wake up within a year.”

“Though He’s in a state of deep sleep, He can sense the death of His clones. It’ll accelerate His awakening.”

“I’m just saying.” Lin Huang chuckled awkwardly.

Dreams were always beautiful, but reality was cruel.

“Set the coordinates with the Gate of All Realms. Teleport yourself here directly when you obtain Aza’s fleshly clone again,” Death Spring said generously, “I’ll help you deal with it.”

“Thanks, senior!” Lin Huang thanked him immediately.

“I’ve said and done everything I should. You can leave if you have no more questions. Although you have a shortcut now, you shouldn’t neglect the integration of chaotic cosmoses with your Primordium. Every second

counts for the grudge we have with Aza!”

“Got it.” Lin Huang nodded as he responded.

The two chatted for a little bit. Lin Huang got Death Spring to send him back to the material realm after asking a few more questions..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1846 - Elevating at Lightning Speed!

# Chapter 1846: Elevating at Lightning Speed!

## Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After returning to the infinite universe, Lin Huang merely spent a few minutes adapting to his newly elevated combat strength, after which he began a new round of chaotic cosmos integration.

His Kingdom elevated again since his combat strength had elevated to dominator-level rank-6. It could contain more chaotic cosmoses now.

Lin Huang tried to increase the number of will projections from ten to a hundred. Soon, he realized that there was no sense of burden on his Kingdom at all when the 100 will projections integrated the chaotic cosmoses.

Therefore, he quickly increased the number of the will projections to 200.

He soon found out that there was still no burden on his Kingdom. Their integration speed was not affected at all.

Thus, he continued to create more and more will projections.

Three hundred!

Four hundred!

Five hundred!

When the number of will projections reached 500, an intense sense of burden was felt on his Kingdom. At the same time, all of the integrations of the will projections with the chaotic cosmoses began to slow down.

They had only needed seven to eight minutes to complete each integration initially. Now, their integration efficiency had dropped by at least ten-fold.

Lin Huang removed 50 will projections immediately, leaving only 450 will projections behind.

The integration speed finally normalized again.

He had also sensed that his Kingdom seemed to be full when the 450 will projections were performing the integration at the same time.

However, since time was tight now, he wanted to test the limits of his Kingdom. Therefore, he created ten more will projections, bringing the total to 460.

At that point, he finally sensed that this should be the limit that his Kingdom could bear.

Considering that he needed to spare some strength to handle some unforeseen circumstances, he did not continue to create more will projections. He began to focus all he had on refining the chaotic cosmoses.

The 460 will projections performed integration at the same time. Within a day, they had increased the number of chaotic cosmoses in Lin Huang’s body by over 80,000.

The increased number of chaotic cosmoses were continuing to feed his Kingdom.

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the burden on his Kingdom had lightened significantly after a day.

On the second day after the integration began, he decisively created more will projections.

He increased the number to 500 again. This time, nothing happened to the Kingdom. The integration efficiency of the will projections was not affected at all.

After the second day, Lin Huang had integrated more chaotic cosmoses again. He had gained over 90,000 chaotic cosmoses in a single day.

Sensing the Kingdom’s burden lightening, he decisively increased the number of will projections again. He increased the number to 600.

His Kingdom remained in a normal state throughout this round of integration. The will projections’ integration efficiency did not drop at all.

Throughout that day, Lin Huang integrated close to 110,000 chaotic cosmoses.

He would increase the number of will projections every day after that.

The number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated with would increase day by day.

By the time the fifth day had almost ended, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had finally broken through to a million.

His physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom transformed again. He was elevated to dominator-level rank-7!

Lin Huang, who had elevated to dominator-level rank-7, increased the number of will projections to 1,000 and began a new round of integration.

On the first day, close to 200,000 chaotic cosmoses were added to his body.

On the second day, he increased the number of will projections to 1,200 without hesitation.

Throughout that day, 220,000 chaotic cosmoses were added to his body.

From then on, he would increase the number of will projections every day. He would create at least 200 more each time.

He integrated more and more chaotic cosmoses every day.

Within four days, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had doubled. There were two million chaotic cosmoses now.

Two days later, Lin Huang finally encountered a second fleshly clone of Aza.

This clone was similar to the one that he had encountered previously. It was at the limit of dominator-level rank-5.

However, Lin Huang was no longer the same as he was ten days ago. He suppressed the Aza’s fleshly clone directly with a flip of his hand.

He then passed through the Gate of All Realms and returned to the death spring directly.

Death Spring was stunned at first when He saw Lin Huang appear there. He could not help but exclaim after seeing him.

“It’s only been less than ten days and you’ve already elevated to dominator-level rank-7?! Didn’t you encounter any plateaus?!”

In reality, Death Spring had learned about Lin Huang’s past. He knew that he had stunning combat strength elevation speed.

However, Death Spring still found it incredible when he saw how fast he actually was. It was far beyond his expectations.

Lin Huang merely smiled. “My body is quite special, that’s all.’

Death Spring’s golden pupil could not help but roll back.

Lin Huang did not bother to delay. He took out Aza’s fleshly clone that he had just suppressed and got Death Spring to handle it.

Death Spring did not go back on his words. He handled it and transformed it into Lin Huang’s fleshly clone again. He then put it inside Aza’s dreamland.

This time, the clone helped Lin Huang to obtain close to 500,000 chaotic cosmoses in the dreamland.

To others, the number of chaotic cosmoses he obtained would undoubtedly be a massive gain.

However, to the current Lin Huang, it had only saved him a day of his time.

Nevertheless, it was better than nothing.

After saying goodbye to Death Spring, Lin Huang went into integration mode again.

Close to a week later, he encountered another of Aza’s fleshly clones.

At that point, he had more than nine million chaotic cosmoses. He was not far from elevating to dominator-level rank-8.

Death Spring was shocked again when he returned.

He could sense the rough number of chaotic cosmoses Lin Huang had integrated in his body.

He really could not understand the reason why Lin Huang’s speed of chaotic cosmos integration would increase so rapidly like that.

Lin Huang, who had gained another 500,000 chaotic cosmoses, returned to the infinite universe again.

After spending less than half a day, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had broken through the ten million mark.

His Kingdom, and the particles in his body and God’s soul transformed again. He was elevated to dominator-level rank-8!

However, he did not stop just yet. His goal was to get to dominator-level rank-9, In reality, dominator-level rank-9 was not enough. He had to be more powerful!

The reason being was that his enemy was not an ordinary dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse.

As soon as he elevated to dominator-level rank-8, he increased the number of his will projections again. He increased them to 10,000 at once.

The new round of integration soon began!

Although the process was dull, Lin Huang did not find it boring at all.

As he integrated more and more chaotic cosmoses, he could clearly feel that he was becoming stronger almost every minute and second.

He even began to forget about Aza. Every day, he was just thinking of exceeding his previous self….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1847 - The Plan Before the War

Chapter 1847 The Plan Before the War

Please enter the transla Just like that, half a month passed by. On the 15th day, the will projections he released had broken through the 100,000-mark.

Within merely a day, the over 100,000 will

cosmoses.

At that point, the number of chaotic cosmoses he had integrated finally broke through the 100 million-mark. He officially stepped into the ranks of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses.

Lin Huang finally felt relieved.

Achieving dominator-level rank-9 meant that his combat strength had reached the threshold to challenge Aza.

However, he knew that it was far from enough.

Yes, Aza was also at dominator-level rank-9. However, His real ability definitely surpassed his own, who had just been elevated to dominator-level rank-9.

Lin Huang did not stop integrating more chaotic cosmoses just yet. Although he did not know what the limit of his Kingdom was, he would not stop completely, at least not before his Kingdom had reached its limit.

However, he diverted some of his attention elsewhere.

Considering that Aza’s clones would initiate their own wars before Aza started the war officially, he thought it was necessary for him to cultivate his combat power to fight Him.

At least when that happened, he could spend most of his attention on integrating more chaotic cosmoses instead of wasting time getting rid of Aza’s miscellaneous underlings.

After thinking about it, Lin Huang contacted Bloody and Grimace.

He passed all of the related information to them and told them about his idea to cultivate combat power.

Bloody was the first to speak after skimming through all of the information.

“I feel that there is no need for you to restrain the Kingdom’s time flow acceleration. A crisis is coming. Aza’s Primordium might wake up within a year. Given such circumstances, you can absolutely set the time flow acceleration to its maximum limit.”

“Since I was elevated to dominator-level, the time flow acceleration in the Great Heaven Palace would have tripled every time I was elevated to a new rank. I’m at dominator-level rank-9 now. The highest it can go is 6.561 billion times. Do you mean I should accelerate the time flow acceleration to 6.561 billion times directly?” Lin Huang asked while raising his brows.

“Do that. We don’t have time,” Bloody said with determination, “What we need the most now is the top combat power at dominator-level. Not everyone can elevate their combat strength as fast as you do. Even for the most talented powerhouses with sufficient potential, they would spend hundreds of billions of years to achieve dominator-level rank-1 at the earliest. There are even people who spend hundreds of billions of years to achieve dao-level.” Lin Huang was still worried after listening. “Of course I understand what you’re getting at. The problem is, over 200 years would pass in the Kingdom when one second passes in the outside world if the time flow acceleration is six billion times. If a minute passes in the outside world, it would be 12,000 years in the Kingdom. If something goes wrong and I fail to notice for a couple of seconds, it might be too late to remedy the situation.”

“Get Heavenly Dao to monitor the Kingdom. Nothing overly major will happen. If you’re still worried, leave a clone behind to monitor the situation,” Bloody suggested.

“Alright then,” Lin Huang agreed after giving it some thought.

“Secondly, I think Emperor’s Heart’s modification on the gravel world can be spread to the entire Kingdom,” Bloody continued.

“Are you talking about… the world setting of farming?!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard her words.

“Yes. Even though it’s crude, it can accelerate the speed of cultivating many cultivators. Increasing the cardinal number of cultivators significantly is the equivalent to increasing the number of dominator-level powerhouses in the future.”

“That’s a great idea indeed,” Lin Huang agreed while nodding. He had begun to think about how to modify the rules in the Kingdom.

To a dominator-level powerhouse, a modification of rules in the Kingdom was considered an easy task. He just had to be careful with the details.

“I’ll discuss with Grimace on the exact modifications later and send them to you afterward,” Bloody picked up the responsibility before waiting for Lin Huang to speak.

“Sure.” Lin Huang initially thought he would have to come up with the outline first before getting Bloody to amend it and fill in the details. Now it seemed that he did not even have to come up with the outline anymore. “Thirdly, create an atmosphere of competition. Don’t limit it to just the Bug Tribe and Abyssal creatures, make all the tribes compete. Even better, make them all compete internally.”

Lin Huang was confused when he heard her words.

Bloody continued immediately, “The competition I’m talking about is primarily healthy competition. Organize all sorts of combat competitions, including individual competitions and group competitions. Create rankings for all of the competitions, then give out rewards appropriately. Apart from internal competitions, run inter-tribe competitions, rank them and give out rewards.” “On one hand, such competitions and rankings can fortify everyone’s sense of competition. On the other hand, it will also elevate everyone’s combat ability. Not only that, such healthy competition will reduce the prevalence of vicious competitions. As everyone is focused on the healthy forms of competition, the conflicts of interest between tribes will be reduced.”

“I think that’s an amazing idea.”

Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction when he heard that. He had never thought of that.

tal

In reality, many places had similar competitions and rankings. However, they basically only existed as entertainment. They were never taken seriously. Moreover, real powerhouses did not bother to participate in such competitions. They would only think that it was childish.

However, if it was promoted on a large scale, and coupled with the atmosphere and tempting

to participate.

Not only that, just like what Bloody said, there were no battles to fight among the tribes in his Kingdom. Such competitions could indeed increase everyone’s real combat ability.

No matter what, at that point, there would be individual competitions, team competitions, group competitions and even war simulations on varying scales. It would be a rehearsal for Aza’s clones’ invasion.

“The fourth thing is to focus on cultivating more on geniuses and talents, especially those people that have the potential to get to dominator-level. Apart from resources, give them all sorts of teachings. Grow them at the fastest speed possible and guide them onto the right path,” Bloody continued to say.

“This can be combined with the third point you mentioned earlier. The real talents and geniuses would definitely stand out in the competitions. It’s only a matter of time.” Lin Huang nodded lightly. “The third point you raised can actually be a great filtering system.”

Bloody gave over ten suggestions consecutively. Lin Huang basically agreed to all of them. Her ideas were much more comprehensive than what he had thought about.

When Bloody was done speaking, he turned his head to look at Grimace with a smile. “Is there anything that you’d like to add?”

“She has basically said everything I want to say,” Grimace said angrily, “However, I have a few minor suggestions.”

“Do tell.” Lin Huang raised his brows lightly. Grimace’s intelligence was no lower than Bloody’s. Moreover, he sometimes had a strange angle of looking at things, so Lin Huang was excited for what he was going to say.

“Firstly, I think that, given the presence of a threat like Aza, we can actually make other enemies our friends.” Grimace paused slightly and glanced at Lin Huang before continuing, “Such as the Bug Tribe, fiends as well as those that have been contaminated by Abyssal energy, but still possess consciousness and have built their own tribes…”

Lin Huang held his chin and thought for a moment after listening, before nodding. “It sounds like a great suggestion indeed.”

“I think that it’s feasible too. The reason being is that, given your current ability, you can totally talk to the highest leader of those tribes directly. Also, they probably won’t want to see the infinite universe become Aza’s private territory,” Bloody agreed as well.

“Secondly, I think we can wake up some of the old geezers who are sleeping in their coffins…” Grimace grinned.

Lin Huang and Bloody were speechless when they heard that.

ation

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1848 - The Bug Horde’s Will Comes

Chapter 1848 The Bug Horde’s Will Comes

Over the next few days, while continuing to release more will projections to integrate chaotic cosmoses, Lin Huang was modifying the rules of the Kingdom in his body.

The first modification would be the time flow acceleration.

He increased the initial time flow acceleration of one million times to the limit of the Great Heaven Palace, which was 6.561 billion times.

Under that time flow acceleration, a day in the outside world would be close to 18 million years in his Kingdom.

The many powerhouses in his Kingdom would obtain a significant boost in their abilities by the time each day passed in the outside world under such an extreme time flow acceleration.

After modifying the time flow acceleration, the second thing Lin Huang modified was the elevation rule in his Kingdom.

He changed the entire Kingdom to farming mode.

Naturally, he would need to use Emperor’s Heart’s initial setting to perform the modification. As Bloody and Grimace worked together, the rule improved significantly. For instance, they initially needed to kill monsters of higher grade than them in order to elevate. Now it was amended so that they could elevate as long as they killed enough monsters of the same grade.

There were some other similar modifications, with the primary goal of decreasing the difficulty of combat strength elevation in order to develop more cultivators and cultivate more powerhouses.

The third setting was naturally the competitions that Bloody had brought up.

Lin Huang got Heavenly Dao to make all sorts of leaderboards, putting levels in the individual and group rankings.

There were leaderboards for regular cultivators from transcendent-level to god-level, even all the way up to dominator-level.

Not only that, each planet would have their own leaderboards. Beyond that, it was expanded to star zones, mini worlds, great worlds, all the way to the entire chaotic universe. The entire Kingdom had different leaderboards.

In order to create an atmosphere of competition, the leaderboards of all sorts were spread to all corners in Lin Huang’s Kingdom. Heavenly Dao even did the statistics and crunched the numbers for the leaderboards on its own. It was impossible that there would be anything missing or any mistakes.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s clones would only need to focus on the people who ranked at the top of the leaderboards to find if there were any worthy successors. Apart from the leaderboards, Lin Huang used the Heavenly Dao Power to inform all organizations about the competitions, while also promising handsome rewards.

For instance, those ordinary cultivators who ranked at the top would be given annual resources to elevate them to transcendent-level easily. Those who ranked on the transcendence leaderboard would be given sufficient annual resources to elevate them to virtual god-level…

Not only that, the organizations that cultivated talents and geniuses would be given appropriate resources as a reward.

Apart from individual competitions, there were also two, three, five, ten and twenty-person team competitions. There were also war simulation competitions and survival competitions of varying scales.

To lower the death rate, Lin Huang even got Yang Ling and Lin Xin to work together. They used their Goldfingers to create a virtual chaotic cosmos. Everyone could participate in all sorts of virtual competitions, as well as all sorts of rankings in the virtual cosmos…

Those geniuses who stood out on the leaderboards would basically receive a large amount of resources.

Lin Huang’s clone would even select a few people that he thought were good every now and then and get them to join the Sword Alliance for better resources and training.

At that moment, the Kingdom in his body had come to life.

Aside from humans, Protoss, Fairies, Dragon Tribe… All of the tribes seemed to be stimulated.

All the tribes and organizations began to participate and vie for the resources.

Lin Huang even invited some of the tribes that had enmity with humans previously.

The only ones that were not invited were the Abyssal creatures and the Bug Tribe.

Lin Huang stared at the few Bug Tribe Monster Cards in his hand and finally crushed them after thinking for a long time. He unsealed them.

The Queen Mothers and Bug Kings were clearly relieved to have been released.

They had thought that they might have been sealed forever due to the bug horde’s will. “Master.” They greeted Lin Huang immediately when they saw him standing there.

“I need to communicate with the bug horde’s will. Do you guys have any way to do so?” The group of Bug Tribe monsters looked terrible as soon as they heard what Lin Huang said.

A moment later, Queen Mother Shasha took the initiative to walk out. “I can use our bodies as the medium to summon a clone of the bug horde’s will.”

“You don’t have sufficient ability to bear the clone of the bug horde’s will yet.” Lin Huang pointed his finger between Shasha’s brows as soon as he was done speaking.

The next second, her combat strength began to skyrocket.

She broke through to lord-level and then stepped into dao-level.

Then she broke through to minor dao-level, major dao-level, and heavenly dao-level.

In the end, her combat strength halted at the limit of heavenly dao-level rank-9. She was only a step away from elevating to dominator-level.

The entire process only took less than one minute.

All of the Bug Tribe monsters around were dumbstruck when they saw that.

They thought that it was bad news that Lin Huang brought this matter up. Never had they imagined that it was something good.

Before Shasha could fully sense the changes in her physical body and God’s soul, Lin Huang mumbled, “Omniscience rank-7 might not be enough to attract the bug horde’s will to come…”

He pointed his finger again as he spoke.

Shasha’s body began to transform into a cocoon at speed that was visible to the naked eye. After that, time seemed to have been accelerated. The golden giant cocoon cracked open within three minutes, and Shasha stepped out of it.

She was already at Aeon rank-8 when she stepped out of the cocoon.

Her powerful aura was no weaker than a dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse.

At that moment, an aura was roused deep within her God’s soul.

Lin Huang smirked. He had covered her with his Divine Telekinesis.

The aura seemed to sense how powerful he was and attempted to retreat. However, it was already too late by the time it discovered Lin Huang.

“Stop running and come over. There’s something that I need to talk to you about,” Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission.

The will knew that it could not escape, so it could only come over. It took over Shasha’s body.

A deep blue halo appeared in her eyes.

After taking a good look at Lin Huang, “Shasha” finally spoke in shock, “A newly elevated dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse?!”

Her voice was completely different from Shasha’s. It sounded more like tens of thousands of bug beasts talking at the same time.

same

“I guess.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling. “Are you the bug horde’s will?”

“To be exact, I’m just a will clone,” “Shasha” emphasized.

“He should be able to see that I’m talking to you, right?” Lin Huang glanced at the air behind Shasha as he spoke.

“Yes, my Primordium is watching right now.” “Shasha” nodded lightly.

“Alright. I can see that your Primordium should be like me, a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse. I don’t like beating around the bush. Since he’s watching, I’ll be straightforward.”

“Aza is waking up, so I hope that the Bug Tribe will become our ally!” Lin Huang said directly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1849 - Conversation With the Bug Horde’s Will

Chapter 1849 Conversation With the Bug Horde’s Will

“Aza is waking up, so I hope that the Bug Tribe will become our ally!”

As soon as Lin Huang said that, the bug horde’s will fell silent for a long time.

Seeing that he did not speak, Lin Huang thought that he should keep the momentum going. He continued, “As a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse, you should already know about Aza. As soon as He wakes up, the entire infinite universe will be transformed into a battlefield. When that happens, there will be no place left uncontaminated, including your Bug Tribe’s territories.”

The bug horde’s will spoke slowly after Lin Huang was done speaking, “In the infinite universe, all tribes see us as their enemy. To you guys, the Bug Tribe is no different than the Abyssal Tribe under Aza’s wing. The enmity we receive is no less than that of the Abyssal Tribe under Aza’s wing.”

“Of course I’m aware of Aza’s ability. I also have a rough idea about your ability too. To be honest, comparing them, I think the odds are better if we work with Aza to fight you guys. Not only that, to us, Aza is undoubtedly a better ally. I would like to know what makes you think that I should give up on making Aza our ally and choose you guys who have smaller odds?”

Lin Huang could not help but smile when he heard that. “What you said is correct indeed. Compared to us, Aza is a much better ally for the Bug Tribe. However, what if you see things from the other side? What do you think Aza thinks of the Bug Tribe? Do you think He’d see the Bug Tribe as a great ally? Frankly speaking, do you think He really needs an ally?”

What Lin Huang said made the bug horde’s will fall into silence again.

“Aza’s goal is to refine the entire infinite universe’ Heavenly Dao. In order to achieve that, He has to integrate enough chaotic cosmoses. Naturally, the effect is the same if He refines dominator-level powerhouses’ Kingdoms. He could even save more time that way. Therefore, on a certain level, all of the dominator-level powerhouses in the infinite universe are His targets. Especially dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses like you and I. It’s impossible that He would let us go! The reason being is that, as soon as He refines one dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse’s Kingdom, He can save Himself hundreds of millions of years of chaotic cosmos integration.”

“To put it bluntly, apart from a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse like you, you guys have many dominator-level powerhouses that are just ‘food’ to Aza.”

Seeing that the bug horde’s will did not retort, Lin Huang kept the momentum going. “Therefore, the Bug Tribe doesn’t even have the option to become Aza’s ally.”

“Do we even have the option to become your ally, then?” The bug horde’s will responded in an unfriendly manner after a moment of silence. “The low odds aside, even if we got lucky and won, without the presence of Aza and His Abyssal Tribe in the entire infinite universe, the Bug Tribe will end up as the biggest enemy of all the tribes.”

Lin Huang asked after falling silent momentarily, “Since you said that, then let me ask you… why do you think all of the tribes hate the Bug Tribe?”

The bug horde’s will fell silent again. It was not that he did not know the answer to Lin Huang’s question, but rather that he did not want to answer it.

“All the tribes hate the Abyssal Tribe under Aza because of the contamination of Abyssal energy. One’s consciousness would descend into a frenzy if they became contaminated carelessly. The existence of Abyssal creatures is a great threat to everyone. The bottom line is that they’re a threat to everyone’s survival.”

“Meanwhile, one can say that all the tribes hate the Bug Tribe for the same reason. You guys plunder without restraint wherever you go. You expand your territories without restraint as well, which destroys the territories and resources of other tribes. It’s also a threat to everyone’s survival.”

“Are you saying we should go against our natural instinct and not plunder and expand?” The bug horde’s will scoffed at Lin Huang.

“I didn’t say that. The reason being is that, among all the tribes, almost every single one has plundered and expanded their territories. It could even be said that many tribes are still doing this terrible thing.” Lin Huang shook his head.

“However, I think you guys can exercise control, just like how the other tribes are doing so,” Lin Huang continued, “You guys should learn how to maintain a long-term perspective on development, instead of devouring all of the resources wherever you go, leaving behind a barren land. The people who arrive after that have no way of dealing with it, so they can only let the land remain barren.”

“If you can restrain the Bug Tribe’s tendency to plunder and expand, though I don’t mean that you guys should stop entirely, with restraint, I think we might not have enmity with the Bug Tribe.”

“You’re just putting things nicely now. After we really become allies and defeat Aza, you’ll definitely change. Among all the tribes, you humans are the ones who are always going back on your words,” the bug horde’s will said without hesitation.

IS

“What do you want me to do in order for you to trust me? Draw up a contact? Or take a Heavenly Dao Oath?” Lin Huang really did not want to give up on the Bug Tribe as a potential allied force.

“It’s useless no matter how you decide to package it. I want substantial benefits.” “Shasha”, who had been possessed by the bug horde’s will, stared at Lin Huang while smiling.

“What substantial benefits?” Lin Huang squinted. “Do tell.”

“I know you have a unique technique to elevate the bug beasts’ grade” Clearly, the bug horde’s will had come prepared. “I want you to increase my grade by one level! Elevate me from rank-9 Eternity to rank-10 Peerless.”

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows when he heard that. It made sense that the bug horde’s will knew about it. The reason being was that he could definitely read Shasha and the other bug beasts’ memories.

“I’ll have to apologize in advance. I can’t do it. I can only elevate my own pets,” Lin Huang said honestly.

“Shasha” stared fixedly at Lin Huang’s face, seemingly trying to see if he was lying. A moment later, the bug horde’s will seemed to realize that he was telling the truth, and spoke again.

“Sure, elevate all of the bug beasts that have a contract with you to rank-10. As long as you can do that, I promise to make the Bug Tribe your ally and fight Aza together.” The bug horde’s will finally named His request.

Lin Huang fell silent again. He only spoke again a moment later. “To be honest, I can’t do that as well.”

Before waiting for the bug horde’s will to speak, Lin Huang continued, “In order to increase the grade of my imperial monsters, a large amount of Origin Energy is required. The Origin Energy I have left is only enough to elevate two to three imperial monsters to Eternity. It’s far from enough to elevate them further, much less more of them.”

“How about this? I’ll elevate Shasha to rank-9 first. Treat it as a deposit for our collaboration. You can think of a way to obtain the required Origin Energy later. As long as you provide me with enough Origin Energy, I can elevate all of them to rank-10!”

The bug horde’s will fell silent and thought for a long time, after which he agreed eventually. “Sure, I’ll try to gather Origin Energy. After I do, you’ll elevate all of the bug beasts who have a contract with you to rank-10.” “Then… I look forward to working with you.” Lin Huang knew that he had agreed to form an alliance with him.

“Looking forward to working with you!” “Shasha” stretched out her hand to shake Lin Huang’s hand.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1850 - Peerless Rank-10

Chapter 1850 Peerless Rank-10

Lin Huang officially entered into an alliance with the bug horde’s will after elevating Shasha to Eternity rank-9.

In reality, he knew very well that the alliance was already half-successful once he contacted the bug horde’s will.

The bug horde’s will knew very well that Aza did not need an ally, nor would He share the infinite universe with anyone. He wanted to be the one and only absolute Dominator.

Without an alliance, the Bug Tribe would definitely fall when Aza invaded them.

It was within Bloody’s expectations that the bug horde’s will seized the opportunity to seek advantages.

His final request was to elevate Shasha and the others to Peerless rank-10.

Lin Huang suspected that their elevation might cause the bug horde’s will to elevate as well. After all, the bug horde’s will admitted himself that he was at Peerless rank-10.

Regardless, the bug horde’s will’s request was completely within the range of Lin Huang’s ability. As they were his imperial monsters, naturally, the more powerful their ability was, the better.

He did not really care if the bug horde’s will’s ability would elevate significantly as a result.

Aza’s threat was looming close. Even if the bug horde’s will’s ability elevated significantly, it was impossible that he would start a war at such a time.

The bug horde’s will was still trustworthy, at least until war between Aza and him came to an end.

Lin Huang was not too worried about what would happen after that.

If Aza won the war, he would definitely be dead, so he would not concern himself about the bug horde’s will.

If he won the war, then his ability would be no less powerful than Aza’s. Naturally, he would then not have to worry about the bug horde’s will betraying him either.

Although he had come to an agreement with the bug horde’s will, it would definitely take a long time before he elevated Shasha and the others to rank-10. The truth was indeed as he said, whereby a large amount of Origin Energy was required to elevate the imperial monsters under his wing to rank-10. The Origin Energy that he gained earlier was only sufficient for Xiao Hei to elevate one imperial monster to rank-9.

After forming an alliance with the bug horde’s will, Lin Huang immediately felt much more relieved.

It meant that he could summon the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers and Bug Queens under his wing once again. He could also use the Bug Tribe armies again.

Not only that, when the war started, all of the Bug Tribe beasts in the infinite universe would become his allies in the fight against Aza. It was undoubtedly an enormous source of help. After all, the number of Bug Tribe beasts was almost equivalent to the total number of all the other tribes’ members.

Currently, the entire infinite universe finally had a common enemy-Aza and the Abyssal creatures under Him.

For now, Lin Huang continued to send more and more will projections everyday to integrate more chaotic cosmoses.

At the same time, he got the over 200 Nirvana Trees in his body to extract many Origin Energy fragments from Death Spring everyday. The over 200 Nirvana Trees had almost become a part of his God’s soul. They could even be considered his over 200 God’s soul clones.

At the same time the large amount of Origin Energy fragments were extracted everyday, he did not stop disintegrating and refining these fragments, obtaining large amounts of information and Origin Energy from them.

Naturally, he did not collect Origin Energy to help the bug horde’s will to elevate Shasha and the others’ grades in advance, but rather for his imperial monsters apart from the Bug Tribe.

He had almost drained all of the Origin Energy he accumulated when he elevated Shasha all the way to Eternity earlier. In order to elevate his imperial monsters’ grades now, he could only accumulate Origin Energy once again.

Fortunately, the extraction and refinement ability of Origin Energy from the Nirvana Trees in his body was far greater than before.

Within a day, he had accumulated enough Origin Energy to elevate all of his imperial monsters to Eternity.

As soon as Lin Huang accumulated enough Origin Energy, he got his clone in his Kingdom to gather all of his imperial monsters, after which he got Xiao Hei to elevate all of them to Eternity rank-9. However, he did not accelerate the time flow to hasten their elevation. Instead, he allowed them to form their cocoons and break out of them naturally.

Bai and the others who broke out of their cocoons naturally had their combat strength elevated from the limit major dao-level to the limit of heavenly dao-level rank-9. They were only a step away from dominator-level.

Apart from his imperial monsters, Lin Xin and the others, the members from the Sword Alliance, as well as his close friends, obtained a large amount of resources too.

Given the amendment of the rules in his Kingdom, they were elevating quickly.

Soon, a month had passed in the outside world, while some 500 million years had passed inside his Kingdom.

Many of his Sword Servants had stepped into heavenly dao-level, including Mr. Fu. He had just stepped into heavenly dao-level rank-1. This was a level that he had never expected to get to before.

Meanwhile, Lin Xin, Lin Xuan, Chan Dou and a small number of geniuses had even integrated chaotic cosmos and stepped into heavenly dao-level rank-1.

Lin Huang on the other hand had integrated over 100 billion chaotic cosmoses on the 41st day since he stepped into heavenly dao-level rank-9. At the moment, he was increasing the number of his will projections by close to 90 million everyday. Due to the significant surge in the number of his will projections everyday, the number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated everyday was surging too. Approximately a month later, he had integrated more than ten trillion chaotic cosmoses in his body.

Though this was the case, he still did not sense any signs of his Kingdom reaching its limit.

As he was not sure how powerful Aza was exactly, he did not stop his integration efforts just yet.

Everyday, his schedule consisted of sending out more will projections to continue to integrate more chaotic cosmoses.

A few days later, the bug horde’s will had finally appeared in front of him again through Shasha.

This time, he brought along a large amount of Origin Energy.

In reality, the Origin Energy was only enough to elevate some ten Queen Mothers or Bug Queens to rank-10.

Lin Huang informed him about that directly.

Though the bug horde’s will felt helpless, he nodded and agreed to gather more Origin Energy.

Lin Huang got Xiao Hei to absorb the Origin Energy on the spot and elevated the ten Queen Mothers, including Shasha, to Peerless rank-10.

He could clearly sense that the bug horde’s will’s aura had clearly increased significantly once Shasha elevated to rank-10. Clearly, he had obtained great benefits from that.

Later on, the ten Queen Mothers completed their breakthrough one after the other.

Each time a Queen Mother completed their elevation, Lin Huang could sense the bug horde’s will growing more powerful.

Although there was no transformational increase like the first time later on, each elevation would increase the bug horde’s will’s aura.

Lin Huang could even clearly sense that the bug horde’s will’s current aura was comparable to his, who had integrated trillions of chaotic cosmoses.

However, the bug horde’s will was still a little weaker compared to him.

After sending him off, Lin Huang remembered to check the progress of the Nirvana Trees in his body.

From a glance, he found out that the Nirvana Trees had collected Origin Energy far beyond his imagination throughout those two months.

Without hesitation, he summoned all of his imperial monsters and then contacted Xiao Hei. He elevated all of the imperial monsters apart from the Bug Tribe to Peerless rank-10!

As the elevation to dominator-level was connected to chaotic cosmos integration, although the imperial monsters’ grade was elevated, nothing happened to their combat strength.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang noticed the obvious changes in their Kingdoms.

Since they had elevated to Peerless rank-10, the Kingdoms in their bodies seemed to have become full. Their auras were slightly similar to his.

Lin Huang was a little suspicious that their Kingdoms might be the same as his, in the sense that they would not reach their limits easily. There might even not be a limit at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1851 - Lin Xin at Dominator-Level Rank-6

Chapter 1851 Lin Xin at Dominator-Level Rank-6

Looking at the Peerless Monster Cards in his hands, Lin Huang thought for a moment before asking Xiao Hei as he could not hold back, “Does the Combat Strength Upgrade Card still work on Bai and the others?”

“Of course it does.”

Xiao Hei gave an affirmative answer without any hesitation.

“They can elevate their combat strength without having to integrate chaotic cosmoses?” Lin Huang was a little surprised by the answer.

“The Combat Strength Upgrade Card will produce chaotic cosmoses in their Kingdoms. They won’t have to integrate them.” “Can I use it too?!” Lin Huang did not expect the Combat Strength Upgrade Card’s effect to be so insanely useful.

“Theoretically, you can. However, judging by the base quantity of chaotic cosmoses in your body, it won’t be enough even if you exhaust the Origin Energy in the entire death spring in order to elevate your combat strength. So my suggestion is that you continue to integrate chaotic cosmoses like a good boy.”

“Why didn’t you tell me that I could use the Combat Strength Upgrade Card directly after I stepped into dominator-level? I could’ve gotten to rank-5 or even rank-6 one to two months in advance.”

“I thought you knew, but were unwilling to elevate using this method.”

Xiao Hei’s explanation rendered Lin Huang speechless.

However, once he thought about it, Xiao Hei was right. Even if he knew, there was a high chance that he would not elevate using such a shortcut.

In reality, he had never used the Combat Strength Upgrade Card to elevate his combat strength throughout his cultivation journey. Naturally, that excluded the times he used the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card.

He subconsciously felt that his ability would only be truly his if he elevated his combat strength by cultivating himself. Feeling helpless, he asked again after shaking his head, “Which rank will Bai and the others be if I elevate them using the Origin Energy accumulated from the Nirvana Trees?”

“If you want to elevate all of your Monster Cards’ combat strength, it’s sufficient to elevate all of them to dominator-level rank-8. You can even elevate three of them to rank-9. If you’re not elevating all of them, you can elevate seven Monster Cards to rank-9.”

“Let’s go with the first option then. We’ll elevate the remaining imperial monsters to rank-9 when we accumulate more Origin Energy later on.” Lin Huang picked the first option almost without thinking about it.

“So which three cards would you like to elevate to rank-9?” Xiao Hei asked immediately.

“Bai, Lancelot and Kylie,” Lin Huang answered quickly after thinking for a moment.

The reason he chose them was because Bai had the most powerful combined ability and had followed him for the longest time. Meanwhile, not only was Lancelot and Kylie’s combat ability ranked at the top among the imperial monsters under his command, but they also had their own armies. The Sword Servants under Lancelot and the dependents under Kylie would have their ability elevated in tandem with the elevation of their combat strength. Therefore, it would be more cost-effective to elevate the combat strength of these three.

For Bloody and Grimace, they were more useful in strategizing. So it would not make too much of a difference as to whether their combat strength was rank-8 or rank-9.

Meanwhile, Killer, who had outstanding combat ability; Tyrant, who had stunning defense ability; Charcoal, who had the most powerful group damage ability; and Warlord, who was invincible on battlefields… Lin Huang put them on the shortlist for the second round of elevation.

After confirming the list of monsters that would be elevated to dominator-level rank-9, he gathered all of his imperial monsters again. He crushed the Combat Strength Upgrade Cards one after the other, turning his imperial monsters into giant cocoons in the Great Heaven Palace.

Watching his imperial monsters turning into hibernating giant cocoons, he could sense clearly the increasing aura emanating from the cocoons.

He removed his consciousness after observing their conditions for a moment.

“Now, let’s wait for them to come out of the cocoons, and we can participate in the war directly…” Lin Huang looked at the star zone where Lin Xin and the Sword Servants were. “Their combat strength elevation speed is too slow…”

He suddenly contacted Death Spring with his consciousness after giving it a thought.

“You’ve become more powerful again…” Death Spring said through voice transmission as soon as he responded. He could sense from Lin Huang’s consciousness that he had become more powerful since their last interaction.

“I’m far from being your match.” Lin Huang was not being humble, but he could sense that, although he had integrated more than ten trillion chaotic cosmoses, Death Spring was still more powerful than him.

“I spent so much time cultivating to get to where you are now. Judging by your current cultivation speed, you might surpass me within a month,” Death Spring could not help exclaim. “Then approximately how long would it take for me to surpass Aza?” Lin Huang asked immediately. “I don’t know. I only know that Aza is more powerful than I am, but I’ve no idea how much more powerful exactly. Moreover, He’ll recall all of His clones once He wakes up entirely. His ability would skyrocket when that happens.” Death Spring could not really answer Lin Huang’s question. “Alright, then…” In reality, Lin Huang expected that answer, so he did not dwell on the matter. Instead, he got doown to business directly. “Can you help me send some of my friends to Aza’s dreamland so that they can integrate chaotic cosmoses there?”

“Aren’t you going to do that yourself?” Death Spring asked with slight confusion. “Given my current state, it’s quite meaningless for me to enter Aza’s dreamland to integrate chaotic cosmoses anymore. I’d rather give that opportunity to others. At least they can elevate to dominator-level rank-5, or even rank-6, quickly.”

What Lin Huang said was the truth; as the number of his will projections grew each day, he would integrate more than two billion chaotic cosmoses everyday. Each time he entered Aza’s dreamland, he could only integrate 300,000 to 400,000 chaotic cosmoses. To the current him, it was undoubtedly a drop in the bucket.

“It’s no wonder that you haven’t come by for over a month now. I thought you were only going to do that after accumulating a bunch of fleshly clones.” Although Death Spring had no idea how Lin Huang elevated so quickly, he had a rough sense of how many chaotic cosmoses Lin Huang had integrated since they last met. It was indeed vastly greater than the amount he could integrate in Aza’s dreamland.

“I initially planned to use them myself after accumulating them. However, I thought about it carefully and thought that it would be much better if I gave the opportunity to others.” Indeed, Lin Huang had encountered Aza’s fleshly clones twice throughout the past one month. He did not come to the Death Spring after suppressing them, but merely stored them away.

He did not expect that the fleshly clones would come in handy now.

After they chatted for a little while longer, Lin Huang quickly sent Lin Xin and Lin Xuan into the death spring, and passed Aza’s two fleshly clones to Death Spring.

While Death Spring was making them the fleshly clones, Lin Huang warned the two of them before entrusting them to Death Spring.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan soon hid a sliver of their God’s soul in the fleshly clone and fell into Aza’s dreamland. While the two clones were integrating chaotic cosmoses in Aza’s dreamland, the time in the outside world stopped. Almost the next second after the two fell into the dreamland, they woke up directly.

Their aura began to skyrocket. It elevated from dominator-level rank-1 to rank-2, rank-3… It finally stabilized at dominator-level rank-6.

Meanwhile, the number of chaotic cosmoses that they had integrated in their bodies was still growing even after they stepped into dominator-level rank-6. It only stopped when it got to over 300,000.

They were over the moon. Lin Xin said to Lin Huang with excitement on her face, “Brother, it would be great if we can do this everyday. I’m sure that I’ll get to dominator-level rank-7, or even rank-8, really fast.”

“You wish, haha,” Lin Huang chuckled lightly and said, “This is Aza’s fleshly clone. You can only do it once. Moreover, apart from you two, Chan Dou, Sword 1 and the others need these resources as well. However, you guys can go hunt for Aza’s fleshly clones yourself. Your ability should be sufficient now. Save them for yourself when you hunt them, there’s no need to share.”

“How about you, brother?” Lin Xuan asked instantly.

“I don’t need it. I can integrate chaotic cosmoses even faster than using this method,” Lin Huang said directly.

“How many can you integrate per day, then? Can it surpass 300,000 to 400,000?” Lin Xin asked while pouting. “No matter what, it’s much more than you guys can imagine,” Lin Huang said with a smile.

“Can it be hundreds of millions?” Lin Xin made a silly face. She intentionally said a number that she thought was impossible to reach. “I’ve already said that it’s much more than you guys can imagine,” Lin Huang said while shaking his head. He really did not want to discourage them.

“Billions?!” Lin Xin widened her eyes.

Lin Xuan, who was beside her, was clearly a little moved too.

They knew that Lin Huang would not joke about such things with them.

“Stop asking. The real figure will only discourage you guys.” Lin Huang pinched Lin Xin’s cheeks.

“More than that?” Lin Xin said unwillingly.

“I’ll tell you next time. Ask me again when you are integrating a hundred million chaotic cosmoses everyday.” Lin Huang did not want to dwell on the topic. He left the death spring directly with a flash.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan, who were left standing where they were, looked at each other.

“Was he playing around with us on purpose?” Lin Xin could not help but ask Lin Xuan, “How is it possible that a person can integrate tens of billions of chaotic cosmoses everyday?” “I don’t think brother would joke about such a thing.” However, Lin Xuan stood on Lin Huang’s side as he said with a smile, “He has been accomplishing things that many people couldn’t all this time.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1852 - Aza Has Woken Up?!

Chapter 1852 Aza Has Woken Up?!

Days continued to pass by in the infinite universe, and Lin Huang was becoming more powerful almost every day.

On the 98th day since he was elevated to dominator-level rank-9, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had broken through 100- trillion mark.

On the 112th day, that number broke through the quadrillion mark!

On the 126th day, it broke through one Jing mark (One Jing is equivalent to ten quadrillion)!

At that moment, the number of will projections he sent out had surpassed nine billion. Within four months, although Lin Huang was still at dominator-level rank-9, his ability was many times more powerful than when he had just stepped into dominator-level rank-9.

After a few further interactions, Death Spring sensed that Lin Huang’s current ability had surpassed his own.

However, he was still not too sure whether he was more powerful or weaker than Aza.

He chose to continue integrating more chaotic cosmoses without hesitation.

At the same time his ability elevated, 2.2 billion years had passed inside his Kingdom.

It was not only the Sword Servants, even Mr. Fu had stepped into dominator-level rank-1.

With the large amount of resources piling up, there were more than 3,000 dominator-level powerhouses in his Kingdom now. However, this was under the premise that Lin Huang had yet to authorize them to leave his Kingdom.

Nobody else could integrate the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom. Therefore, if they wanted to elevate to dominator-level, they had to leave his Kingdom and enter the infinite universe to integrate ownerless chaotic cosmoses.

Lin Huang got Bloody to handle authorization process for them to leave his Kingdom.

Bloody would run a strict selection among all the tribes and organizations in his Kingdom. As soon as there were any that met the selection criteria, they would be informed of the method to leave his Kingdom.

Meanwhile, less than one-tenth of the total number of limit heavenly dao-level rank-9 powerhouses were released throughout those few months.

There were millions of people among all the tribes in Lin Huang’s Kingdom who had stepped into heavenly dao-level.

This number might even be on par with the number of heavenly dao-level powerhouses in the infinite universe. The most Lin Huang could do to help these powerhouses in his Kingdom was to elevate them to the limit of heavenly dao-level. They would have to depend on themselves after that.

On the Sword Alliance’s side, as they possessed Aza’s dreamland as a cheat code, Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and the few other core members would basically all be elevated to dominator-level rank-6.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan had hunted a few Aza’s fleshly clones themselves and had been elevated to dominator-level rank-7.

Meanwhile, among the Sword Servants, only Sword 1 had entered Aza’s dreamland for now. He had been elevated to dominator-level rank-6.

Very soon, two months had passed.

The number of chaotic cosmoses in Lin Huang’s body had broken through the astronomical figure of 100 quintillion.

At that moment, almost half a year had passed since he had been elevated to dominator-level rank-9.

On this day, Lin Huang’s Primordium, which was hovering in the air, suddenly opened his eyes.

“This unusual aura fluctuation…”

He stared into space from the corner of his eye. He could faintly sense that a terrifying aura had emerged from extremely far away. It could be sensed in the infinite universe through the endless dimensions…

“So Aza’s Primordium has finally woken up…”

He felt a slight twinge in his heart.

The reason being was that, through the sliver of aura the person unintentionally released, he could sense that His ability was definitely no weaker than his. In fact, He might be even more powerful. The few days after the aura leaked out for a second, the entire infinite universe welcomed a brand new challenge.

Almost all of the Abyssal rifts began to expand in a frenzy.

The mystic territories in the entire infinite universe started appearing more frequently and opening much faster.

Even the dominator-level mystic territories that had hardly appeared for tens of thousands of years before would appear and open almost everyday.

Hundreds to thousands of dao-level mystic territories would appear and open everyday.

Not only did they appear, they did not stop expanding, swallowing the star zones around them.

Countless cultivators in the entire infinite universe fell into a panicked state.

People were making noise on the internet. All sorts of news surfaced; some real, some fake.

Many people even believed that the doomsday had arrived.

Only a small number of higher-ups of the major organizations and tribes who had dominator-level powerhouses guarding them knew the truth.

The reason being was that Lin Huang’s clone had informed them through the Ultimate Heavenly Dao.

The clone even visited some of the organizations and tribes with dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses, as well as some with dominator-level rank-6 powerhouses hiding within them.

Seeing that the entire infinite universe had fallen into chaos within two to three days of the war even starting, Lin Huang could only send a message through Heavenly Dao to get all the organizations and tribes to reassure the cultivators within their territories to avoid unnecessary panic and internal rebellion. Over the next few days, the higher-ups of the organizations and tribes showed up to reassure the cultivators within their respective jurisdictions.

Major work was undertaken to refute the rumors on the internet.

Although the major organizations and tribes were refuting the rumors, to most people, their words were not 100% credible. However, at least there was no longer anyone spreading rumors. The panic among the people had decreased significantly. Later on, Lin Huang got Bloody to prepare a speech to explain Aza’s invasion. After that, he came up with some warning information about the war that was about to take place.

He sent this document over to the higher-ups of the organizations and tribes.

He knew that he could not hide it forever.

It would definitely stir up panic among the people but, if he did not tell them, they would not be prepared for the upcoming war. He could only tell them so that they were mentally prepared to prevent them from falling into greater panic when the real war started.

Moreover, on a certain level, if he got them to prepare for the war in advance, it would increase everyone’s survival rate.

For the next few days, the organizations and tribes had finally sent out the document Lin Huang provided after making some simple amendments.

As soon as the news went out, countless cultivators in the infinite universe were shocked. Hot discussions surfaced on the internet.

Many people criticized the fact that the organizations had hidden the news from them, while others pessimistically thought that doomsday was really coming.

The reason being was that the document gave a simple description that Aza, the invader, had the combat strength of dominator-level rank-9.

Meanwhile, in the infinite universe, the most powerful powerhouse on the surface was only at dominator-level rank-5. They were no different than ants in the presence of the invader.

However, Lin Huang ignored that. Apart from continuing to send out more will projections everyday as usual to integrate more chaotic cosmoses, he focused mostly on a particular mystic territory that had suddenly appeared a few days ago. To other dominator-level powerhouses, this mystic territory might not seem any different from other dominator-level mystic territories.

However, through the fog, Lin Huang could clearly sense that there was at least one dominator-level rank-7 hidden inside this mystic territory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1853 - The Gathering of Powerhouses

Chapter 1853 The Gathering of Powerhouses

“This aura is similar to Aza’s, but it doesn’t feel like His clone…”

Lin Huang raised his brows slightly and gazed across the dimensions. He had his eyes on an ellipsoid dimension that was covered in gray fog. Even he could not see through the fog to see what was happening inside this mystic territory. However, he could sense the aura inside clearly.

Seeing that some of the dominator-level powerhouses from the infinite universe had gathered outside the mystic territory, Lin Huang thought for a moment and summoned Bai, who had been integrating chaotic cosmoses.

He sent the mystic territory’s coordinates to him.

“Monitor this mystic territory for the time being. If it opens, you can take a stroll inside it. It would be best to capture that dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse alive. If you really can’t, it’d be great to bring his body back.”

Bai nodded quickly and left as soon as he received the mission.

Lin Huang stopped focusing on the matter after getting Bai to handle it. Instead, he continued focusing on integrating chaotic cosmoses.

For the next two days, Bai left a clone to monitor the area outside the mystic territory.

The clone’s real ability was naturally at dominator-level rank-9. However, in order to prevent unwanted attention, he disguised it as a dominator-level rank-3 powerhouse in front of those people at the moment. The clone did not bother about the others who were surrounding the mystic territory. He merely sat with his legs crossed alone in the air, far away from the other people.

However, his clone, which was garbed in a black robe and sporting a head of white hair, still somehow managed to get people to talk about him.

“Which organization is that white-haired guy from?”

“Someone asked him two days ago. He said that he’s from the Sword Alliance.”

“There are only 700 to 800 organizations in the entire infinite universe with dominator-level powerhouses guarding them. Among them, perhaps only 200 to 300 of them have powerhouses above dominator-level rank-3. Is the Sword Alliance among them? How come I’ve never heard of it?” “Neither have I. Perhaps it’s some reclusive sect. After all, since the tribulation is coming, many organizations and tribes that were reclusive can no longer afford to hide themselves.”

As the people were discussing, a few figures landed nearby at the same time.

At that moment, the people looked at them with shock in their eyes.

“They’re from Star Palace! I can’t believe they sent Star Lord Shilun here!” Someone among the crowd could not help but exclaim.

The Star Palace was one of the top organizations in the infinite universe.

They were led by three dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses; and the three leaders were given the title of Star Lord by Star Palace.

Star Lord Shilun was one of the three Star Lords.

His dominator-level rank-5 combat strength made him, undoubtedly, on the surface, the most powerful powerhouse among everyone present apart from Bai.

There were three other people who arrived with Star Lord Shilun. They were all powerhouses from Star Palace. Their combat strength was at dominator-level rank-3 and dominator-level rank-4 respectively.

As soon as they arrived, Star Lord Shilun glanced at everyone who was present.

After scanning through the crowd, he cast his gaze on Bai, who was alone in the distance.

Star Lord Shilun, who had initially only given him a casual glance, suddenly saw Bai tilt his head to glance at him. The second their eyes locked, Star Lord Shilun’s heart jolted.

Before he managed to react properly, that strange feeling faded away completely.

‘Was it all in my head?’ Star Lord Shilun glanced at him again. At this moment, Bai was looking away and had shut his eyes. He did not feel anything unusual now. “Sir?” A lady in silver armor next to him seemed to sense that something was wrong with him. She could not help but call out to him softly.

Her armor was very fitting, displaying the curves of her body completely. Nevertheless, her combat strength was not to be underestimated. She was merely slightly weaker than Star Lord Shilun, and was a powerhouse at dominator-level rank-4.

“Hmm…” Star Lord Shilun nodded slightly. “Does anyone know who that young man with white hair is?”

The lady and the other Dominators took a good look at Bai immediately, after which they shook their heads a moment later.

“I don’t. His white hair should be quite an obvious characteristic. In the infinite universe, we only know three to five Dominators who have white hair. Clearly, this guy isn’t one of them,” the silver-armored lady explained, “However, his dominator-level rank-3 combat strength cannot be considered weak. If he was involved in a battle previously, it’s impossible that there are no records of him on Star Net at all. Therefore, I believe that he might be from one of those reclusive organizations.”

The Star Net the silver-armored lady mentioned was Star Palace’s intelligence department.

In reality, Star Palace’s intelligence department aside, other top organizations’ intelligence departments would gather information of dominator-level powerhouses’ battles.

As such, anyone who fought in public would basically have their information recorded. However, Bai had been busy integrating chaotic cosmoses throughout the past half a year. Although he had killed some of Aza’s fleshly clones throughout that period of time, he had done so secretively. He acted quickly, so no one had ever seen him in combat. Naturally, no recordings of him could be found.

“Is something wrong with him?” The silver-armored lady could not help but ask.

After all, it was rare for Star Lord Shilun to take the initiative to ask about someone. One could even say that it had never happened before. “Nothing, I just thought this person’s demeanor is quite unique.” Star Lord Shilun shook his head. He did not tell them about the split-second feeling that now felt like an “illusion” to him.

Meanwhile, Bai’s clone heard their voice transmissions clearly. “This guy is so sharp? He’s worthy of being a dominator-level rank-6 powerhouse.’

Bai secretly complimented Star Lord Shilun.

Star Lord Shilun was known to be a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse, but he could not hide his real ability from Bai at all. He saw through him instantly. This Star Lord Shilun was at dominator-level rank-6.

He was also the most powerful powerhouse among everyone who was present, apart from Bai.

Star Lord Shilun did not realize that Bai had seen through him from that one glance.

After all, dominator-level rank-9 and dominator-level rank-6 powerhouses were on completely different levels.

Since Star Lord Shilun arrived, he merely nodded slightly at the people who were standing near him. He considered it ashis greeting. Later on, the few of them from Star Palace occupied an area of their own. They did not stand together with the others.

The people did not criticize them for it.

Most of the top organizations were like that. They were unwilling to mingle with other organizations.

Not long after the people from Star Palace arrived, another door opened in the dimension. One man and two ladies in white robes walked out of it.

The people were stirred up again.

“People from Snow Domain are here too?!”

“The leading person is Snow Domain’s domain owner, Boundless Snow, right?!”

Snow Domain was one of the top organizations in the infinite universe.

However, compared to other top organizations, the Snow Domain had almost been completely reclusive during this era. They rarely showed themselves in public.

Therefore, the arrival of the three people from Snow Domain was something that many did not expect.

“We just talked about people with white hair, now here comes another one,” the silver-armored lady who was next to Star Lord Shilun could not help but mumble softly after glancing at Boundless Snow. However, Star Lord Shilun greeted Boundless Snow while smiling, “Domain Owner Snow, how come you decided to come to this mystic territory?”

“I thought I’d take a stroll since I was bored,” Boundless Snow replied calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1854 - Heaven’s Secret

Chapter 1854 Heaven’s Secret

Although Snow Domain had always remained partially reclusive, no one could ever shake their position as one of the top organizations.

It was primarily because this domain owner, Boundless Snow, was too stunning in his few recorded battles.

Other dominator-level powerhouses recorded a battle of him killing a dominator-level rank-5 monster in a mystic territory. The video spread across the entire infinite universe.

Almost all powerhouses who had some level of authorization had seen it, including those powerhouses who were basically at heavenly dao-level and dominator-level who were present.

Therefore, everyone recognized him as soon as he arrived.

Although Bai had no idea who the person was at first, he instantly gathered information about him after hearing the people’s discussion.

He had a rough idea of the capabilities of this Boundless Snow.

“Another person who is disguised as a dominator-level rank-5…” Bai saw through his real combat strength from a glance. “His real combat strength is close to dominator-level rank-7.”

This guy’s real combat strength was at the limit of dominator-level rank-6. He was only a step away from rank-7. His combat strength was more powerful than Star Palace’s Star Lord Shilun.

Bai could tell that perhaps this guy dared not break through beyond his current combat strength.

His innate grade was only rank-7.5, which was pseudo-Aeon. Such an innate grade greatly restricted his combat strength. One could even say that it was amazing that he managed to step into dominator-level rank-6 at all. The risk would be too high if he was to try to break through further. The success rate of doing so might be less than one-ten-thousandth.

Clearly, Boundless Snow knew that as well. Thus, he restrained his combat strength at the limit of dominator-level rank-6. He dared not take the next step.

Bai learned of Boundless Snow’s situation from a glance.

Boundless Snow soon noticed Bai, who was sitting alone. However, he looked away after merely a glance. He did not seem to notice anything unusual about Bai at all. Bai noticed that, after which he held Star Lord Shilun in higher regard. “Seems like it has nothing to do with his combat strength, but rather that his senses are extraordinarily sensitive.”

The reason being was, at the moment, Boundless Snow who had higher combat strength did not notice anything unusual about Bai.

While the people were discussing, Star Lord Shilun took the initiative to greet Boundless Snow.

Seemingly wanting to verify something, he shifted the subject to Boundless Snow’s hair. “We just got here as well. We couldn’t help but talk about how many powerhouses possess white hair in the infinite universe when we saw that guy with white hair. We didn’t expect you guys to show up as soon as we started discussing the topic.”

Boundless Snow nodded with a faint smile, but he did not have the intention to look at Bai again.

Star Lord Shilun instantly realized that Boundless Snow did not have any special feelings about that guy with white hair.

‘Was it really just a figment of my imagination?’ He was even more doubtful of his senses now.

However, since he had broken the ice, he could not just ignore Boundless Snow. He only recalled his Divine Telekinesis after chatting with him for a while.

Boundless Snow thought that it was quite ridiculous. He thought to himself, ‘Does this guy get high on socializing? I don’t think we know each other that well.’

As a partially reclusive organization, Snow Domain’s relationship with almost all of the organizations in the infinite universe was strictly limited to business. They were not close with any of them.

Although Star Palace had conducted business with them, he had only met Star Lord Shilun once. It was considered their second time seeing each other this time, so he could not really get used to his friendliness.

Fortunately, the awkward situation did not last too long.

The reason being was that more powerhouses from another top organization arrived! There were even more discussions when the third top organization arrived.

The reason being was that it was Heaven’s Secret!

Heaven’s Secret was the biggest intelligence organization in the infinite universe. They were the one and only, as well as the oldest organization in the infinite universe.

Apart from that, on the surface, Heaven’s Secret was also the most powerful organization in the infinite universe.

The reason being was that, on the surface, they had 12 dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses. They were known as the 12 lieges.

In reality, many major organizations in the outside world knew that above the 12 lieges was a chief liege.

However, this chief liege had never shown himself to the outside world before.

Even though the people in Heaven’s Secret revealed that they had a chief liege apart from the 12 lieges, nobody had the authorization to meet the chief liege at all.

The thing that awed people the most about Heaven’s Secret was not the mysterious chief liege or the 12 dominator-level rank-5 lieges. Instead, it was because Heaven’s Secret was an organization that was seemingly omniscient and all-knowing

As long as one paid the appropriate price, one could purchase any intel or information they wanted from Heaven’s Secret.

There was even a rumor that said that Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege might know the method to break through past dominator-level.

Watching the two people from Heaven’s Secret arriving, even Boundless Snow from Snow Domain and Star Lord Shilun from Star Palace turned serious. The expression on their faces became more solemn now.

The crowd not far away were discussing with each other.

“Two Heaven’s Secret’s lieges came this time?!”

“They sent two lieges over directly. Does Heaven’s Secret know something about this mystic territory?!”

“They didn’t even bring along a subordinate. I suspect that this mystic territory is extremely dangerous!”

“Fourth Liege, Fifth Liege,” Star Lord Shilun took the initiative to greet them with a smile.

The 12 lieges of Heaven’s Secret had no names to the outside world. They were only numbered from first to twelfth. The outside world could only address them based on their number.

The 12 people had different looks, so it was easy to tell them apart.

For instance, Fourth Liege before them was a handsome gentleman, while Fifth Liege was a muscular, towering hunk. He was close to three meters tall, and he looked tired.

“Star Lord Shilun.” The two lieges nodded slightly at Star Lord Shilun. Then, they looked at Boundless Snow and nodded at him. “Domain Owner Xue.”

Boundless Snow nodded at the two of them. This was considered his way of greeting them.

Seeing that they had greeted each other, as Star Lord Shilun was thinking of an excuse to ask something in order to get some information, he saw the two of them appear next to the white-haired man directly in a flash.

The two of them bowed almost at the same time. “Mr. Bai.”

Everyone present was dumbstruck to see this.

Heaven’s Secret’s lieges bowed to someone?!

Even if such a matter were to be publicized, it was likely that nobody would believe it.

Bai lifted his gaze and said with slight confusion, “Do you guys know me?”

In reality, he had sensed it when the two of them arrived. They were not at dominator-level rank-5 at all. They were legitimate dominator-level rank-7 powerhouses. Their combat strength was at the limit of dominator-level rank-7.

However, he ignored them after merely a glance.

Never had he thought that the two of them seemed to have recognized him, and even took the initiative to greet him. “We observed one of your battles by accident,” Fourth Liege said calmly with asmile.

“What else do you guys know?” Bai asked again. He did not think that it was the reason they recognized him.

“In reality, what we know is limited. As long as you’re here, our trip will be safe this time.” Fourth Liege did not provide a direct answer.

Seeing that he was unwilling to spill the details, Bai did not persist. Instead, he asked, “What do you guys know about this mystic territory?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1855 - Cthulhu’s Malice

Chapter 1855 Cthulhu’s Malice

“What do you guys know about this mystic territory?” After Bai asked that, Fourth Liege fell silent for a moment. He only spoke slowly after seemingly sorting out his thoughts.

“According to our speculations, this mystic territory might be called R’lyeh. It’s a hopeless ocean. Meanwhile, the ruler of the ocean is called Cthulhu. He’s a powerhouse at dominator-level rank-6 at least.”

Fourth Liege did not say that through voice transmission. Instead, he said it out loud.

Everyone present heard his words loud and clear.

“Is this Cthulhu… Aza’s clone?” Bai asked curiously. Seeing that he did not speak through voice transmission, he asked out loud this time.

“No. On a certain level, he’s considered Aza’s descendant. Under Aza’s command, he’s been placed in charge of the water element. Compared to the cultivators who major in the water element, he was innately created as a water element Dominator. Therefore, He’s more powerful than all water element powerhouses even if they are also dominator-level rank-6 powerhouses.”

“Also, although the mystic territory is just Aza’s dreamland fragment, this R’lyeh isn’t just that. It’s also Cthulhu’s Kingdom. As soon as one enters, it means entering his Kingdom. There are only two ways to get out. The first is if Cthulhu releases the person, and the second is if he dies and his Kingdom collapses.” Many people present looked terrible when they listened up to this point. Most of them began to hesitate about whether they should go in. Even the people from Star Palace and Snow Domain could not help but have their facial expressions changed.

“In this Kingdom, the entire ocean is Cthulhu’s world. Not only is the ocean filled with extremely dense Abyssal energy, but there are many Abyssal monsters everywhere. There are dependents at dominator-level rank-5 among them.”

Fourth Liege paused as he spoke up to this point. He turned his head to look in the direction where everyone was gathered.

“My personal advice is that it’s best for people who have combat strength lower than dominator-level rank-5 to give up on the exploration this time. The frequency of mystic territories opening is high now. There will be many other mystic territories that you guys can explore later on. There’s no need to go through futile trials here.”

“Fourth Liege, this white-haired guy is only at dominator-level rank-3. Are you advising him to leave too?” A bald man among the crowd bit the bullet and shouted.

His combat strength was the same as what Bai was currently displaying, which was dominator-level rank-3.

Fourth Liege was taken aback. He could not help but glance at Bai helplessly. Naturally, he knew that Bai had disguised his combat strength. He did not want people to know his real ability. Therefore, it would be terrible if Fourth Liege exposed him.

Bai shook his head helplessly. His aura began to skyrocket. Within a single breath of time, he elevated his combat strength to dominator-level rank-5 and then stopped. The crowd was shocked to see that. Even Star Lord Shilun and Boundless Snow had surprise-filled faces.

Star Lord Shilun finally understood why he experienced that “illusion” earlier, ‘So it wasn’t just in my head. This guy hid his combat strength! Also, his real combat strength shouldn’t be merely dominator-level rank-5!’ He spoke again after falling into a daze for a moment.

“I personally trust Heaven Secret’s source.” He turned his head to say to the people next to him as soon as he said that, “Don’t come with me this time. Wait for me outside.”

“But Star Lord…”

“If it’s really as Fourth Liege said, I might not have the strength to spare to take care of you guys later. Instead, I might even end up being distracted,” Star Lord Shilun said in all seriousness.

Meanwhile, on Snow Domain’s side not far away, Boundless Snow turned his head to instruct the two ladies around him after a moment of thought, “You guys will wait outside too.”

Seeing the actions of Star Palace and Snow Domain, many of them began to harbor the intention of retreating.

Although this was the case, only a small number of people left directly, most of them decided to stay and watch.

They wanted to see if these top organizations were tricking them in order to get them to leave, or whether there would really only be dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses going in.

Bai ignored their reactions, and he asked Fourth Liege a few more questions.

The fourth top organization arrived…

Later on, the fifth and sixth top organizations arrived one after the other.

The six top organizations had dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses with them.

There were either one or two of them. Seeing that two lieges from Heaven’s Secret were here, many came over to greet them. They looked solemn after hearing the rough information about the mystic territory. Naturally, they believed that Heaven’s Secret’s lieges would not lie about such matters.

As Bai had disguised his combat strength to dominator-level rank-5, given that he was alone, the few top organizations placed their attention on him.

Star Lord Shilun, who was an extrovert, even seized the opportunity to talk to him.

“Hey, which organization are you from?”

“Sword Alliance.” Bai did not hide that information. After all, the Sword Alliance’s existence was not considered a secret. Moreover, when the war started, the other Sword Alliance members would participate as well. It was only a matter of time before the other organizations would find out.

“Sword Alliance? Forgive me for being ignorant, but is it a reclusive organization?” Star Lord Shilun asked honestly.

“I guess.” Bai nodded and gave an ambiguous answer.

He could not tell him that the Sword Alliance had only been established in the infinite universe for less than half a year.

“Then your ability must be the most powerful in the Sword Alliance, right?” Star Lord Shilun continued to try and get Bai to spill more details.

“No,” Bai denied the claim decisively. He instantly thought of Lin Huang, whose ability seemed to be endless.

“You’re already at dominator-level rank-5, yet you’re not the most powerful?!” Star Lord Shilun raised his brows. The information that Bai provided was crucial. “Chief is more powerful than I am.” Bai gave a simple reply and glanced at him. “There are a couple of them who have similar abilities to mine.”

Star Lord Shilun saw the ridicule in Bai’s eyes. He knew that Bai revealed this information intentionally and knew that he was trying to make him spill more details. He felt a little awkward at the moment. “Ah, there are many powerhouses hidden in the Sword Alliance then!”

After chatting for a little while, Star Lord Shilun gave himself an excuse to leave quickly.

Bai did not find it odd. Everyone was curious, so it made sense that he came over to inquire after learning about the Sword Alliance out of nowhere. After all, it was impossible for a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse like him who appeared out of nowhere to not attract any attention.

Moreover, the Sword Alliance might soon be famous, so there was no need to hide it. Telling the world that the Sword Alliance was a reclusive organization now was better than appearing out of nowhere later. After Star Lord Shilun, a few representatives of the top organizations soon came over to talk to him one after the other.

Bai basically revealed all of the information that Lin Huang told him to tell others before.

In reality, the information he revealed was roughly the same as what was happening at the Sword Alliance. It was just that it was summarized a little.

The couple of top organizations soon gained a rough understanding of the Sword Alliance.

In a nutshell, it was a reclusive, ancient organization.

The chief should have already surpassed dominator-level rank-5, and there were three to four dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses, while there were tens of dominator-level powerhouses.

Just as the people were busy socializing, the mystic territory suddenly trembled.

They instantly fixed their eyes on it. Seeing that the fog began to scatter and release blue light…

“The mystic territory has opened!”

As a shout emerged from the crowd, and the two lieges from Heaven’s Secret entered directly without hesitation.

The dominator-level rank-5 and dominator-level rank-6 powerhouses from the few top organizations caught up to them instantly, but left their subordinates behind.

The crowd who had gathered earlier became a little hesitant when they saw that it was only the dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses from the top organizations that went in.

Without hesitation, Bai got up and flew in directly.

After he did, a dominator-level rank-4 among the crowd flew in a while later.

The members from the top organizations did not stop him.

Some of them among the crowd saw that and bit the bullet and went in as well.

Just as the people who were left behind were still hesitating, the fog suddenly shrunk, turning into a giant, blue monster face, grinning at the people who were outside.

An extremely terrifying aura that exuded an eerie sense of malice, and intense fishy stench, spread out instantly. Everyone present could not move, and even breathing became difficult.

Everyone even smelled the scent of death. Fortunately, this terrifying scene only lasted for a moment before it faded automatically.

When they snapped back to their senses, the mystic territory had been sealed completely.

“It’s a trap! That guy intentionally opened the entrance to let them in…” Someone among the crowd could not help but exclaim.

At the same time, because of fear, the people outside looked extremely terrible.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1856 - Dagon

Chapter 1856 Dagon

Bai raised his brows lightly as soon as he entered the mystic territory.

Just like Fourth Liege said, this mystic territory was an ocean world.

He was not even teleported to the surface, but rather to the depths of the ocean.

There was darkness everywhere. However, to dominator-level powerhouses, such darkness was not an obstacle to their vision. To Bai, there was nothing around him that could hide from his sight.

Nevertheless, this ocean seemed to block spatial probing. With Bai’s ability, it was easy for him to break through this restraint. However, this was Cthulhu’s kingdom, as well as Aza’s dreamland fragment.

Unless it was the last resort, Bai did not want to reveal his real ability.

Since his vision could not penetrate the space to see the surrounding situation, he decisively spread out his Divine Telekinesis.

However, he suppressed the strength of his Divine Telekinesis this time. He maintained it at the combat strength he had displayed, which was at dominator-level rank-5.

Although his Divine Telekinesis was restricted significantly here, and its probing range was limited, it was much more efficient than probing with his eyes. By scanning with Divine Telekinesis, Bai soon saw how the mystic territory really looked like.

Countless sea monsters of all shapes and forms were swimming and hunting in the ocean.

Most of their combat strengths were between minor dao-level to heavenly dao-level.

However, Bai noticed that the few dominator-level rank-1 and dominator-level rank-2 Abyssal creatures were gigantic. Very soon, he had reached the limits of his Divine Telekinesis’ probing range. “Dominator-level rank-5 Divine Telekinesis can only probe an area the size of a small star zone…” Just as he was hesitating whether to increase the strength of his Divine Telekinesis by a rank, he suddenly raised his head and looked in a direction far away.

He clearly sensed intense energy fluctuations coming from that direction.

Judging by the strength of the fluctuations, it was caused by a battle between dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses.

He stopped hesitating immediately and increased the strength of his Divine Telekinesis to dominator-level rank-6 and spread it out toward where the battle fluctuations were.

A moment later, he finally saw the scene of the battle.

On one side was Star Lord Shilun, who he had met outside the mystic territory earlier.

On the other side was a giant sea monster.

The monster looked like a humongous fish-headed man. It only had one eye on its head. Its body was covered in deep-blue scales, and there was a dorsal fin on its back. Its limbs were as muscular as a bullfrog’s, and there was obvious webbing between its fingers.

If Lin Huang was here, he would have been able to recognize that it was a Dagon instantly.

The Dagon grasped a mountain peak tightly in its right hand. It kept swinging the huge mountain at Star Lord Shilun.

Clearly, it was not an ordinary peak. There were strange, black sigils swirling around continuously on it. Although the sea monster’s combat strength was only at dominator-level rank-5, which was weaker than Star Lord Shilun, it had immense strength and incredible defensive abilities. Perhaps its strength and defensive abilities were no weaker than some dominator-level rank-6 powerhouses.

Bai observed the two’s battle with interest. At the moment, it seemed like Star Lord Shilun was being suppressed in battle; he did not appear to have the chance to fight back at all.

However, Bai noticed that the expression on Star Lord Shilun’s face remained relaxed. Not only that, his teleportation was highly effective. He used the least strength to dodge the monster’s full-force attack almost every time. He had almost never been hit throughout the entire battle.

“Seems like this guy is trying to exhaust the monster.” Bai saw through Star Lord Shilun’s plan directly.

Although his combat strength was higher than this Dagon, he did not plan to kill it in head-on combat. Instead, he was draining it on purpose, while at the same time saving his Dominator Power.

One had to say that adopting such a strategy was the correct thing to do in this place, where one was constantly surrounded by danger.

He could only keep his guard up against more dangers and enemies if he reserved his Dominator Power.

Seeing that Star Lord Shilun had the entire battle under control, Bai did not plan to waste anymore time on them.

His Divine Telekinesis passed by them and probed further away. Very soon, he found a second battlefield in another direction.

This time, one was a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse from a top organization, while the other was a dominator-level rank-5 Dagon.

This Dagon’s size seemed smaller than the one Star Lord Shilun was fighting.

Its strength was clearly slightly weaker than the earlier gigantic fish-head monster, but its speed was much faster.

However, its strength and defensive abilities had far surpassed an ordinary dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse. It was close to dominator-level rank-6 in that regard.

On a certain level, this Dagon was actually even harder to get rid of compared to the one Star Lord Shilun encountered.

Bai observed for a little while and realized that this Dagon had almost completely suppressed that dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse.

This dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse seemed to be focused on defense and dodging all this while. He did not have the opportunity to fight back at all.

The difference between him and Star Lord Shilun was that he really did not have the extra strength needed to fight back. He had used up all of his strength to simply dodge and defend against the attacks.

Moreover, as this Dagon possessed an even faster attack speed, the probability of him being hit was approximately 30%. Were it not for the chaotic supreme treasure armor protecting him, he might have been injured terribly or perhaps even killed.

After watching for a while, Bai was sure that this dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse would not be able to last for very long.

He would need to drain a great amount of Dominator Power every time he activated the chaotic supreme treasure armor’s defense. This resulted in his Dominator Power being drained even faster than the Dagon’s Dominator Power.

If this continued on, he would exhaust his Dominator Power soon and become an easy target.

Bai hesitated for a moment when he saw this scene. He figured that he should not simply ignore his plight.

If he had not seen it, it wouldn’t have been a problem, but now that he did, he could not just let him die at the fish-head monster’s hands.

After all, he was a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse. He would be considered a useful source of combat strength in the upcoming war.

With that thought, Bai finally could not help but attack.

He appeared above the battlefield where the two were in a flash.

Before they could react, a blood-colored gleam shot forth from the tip of his right index finger suddenly.

It was extremely fast. In the Dagon and the dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse’s eyes, they barely saw the electric arc flashing across the sky at high speed.

The next second, the blood-colored gleam penetrated the Dagon’s head directly before it even managed to react.

It froze. Within a blink of an eye, it seemed to have been sealed in a dimensional crystal. It stood where it was and froze.

A moment later, that huge fish head exploded directly. A blood-colored demonic flower bloomed.

The demonic flower sucked out the remaining blood from the head-less Dagon’s body continuously. The Dagon’s body dried up at a speed that was visible to naked eye. In the end, it turned into dust and vanished.

In reality, the entire thing happened within a single moment.

That dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse was dumbstruck as he watched that moment go by.

The Dagon, whose defense ability was on par with a dominator-level rank-6 powerhouse, who had been suppressing him the entire time, was killed by the white-haired man before him in a second!

At that moment, his head went blank.

By the time he wanted to thank him after snapping back to his senses, he realized that the white-haired guy was already gone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1857 - Kingdom’s Creation

Chapter 1857 Kingdom’s Creation

Bai quickly spread out his Divine Telekinesis again after settling that Dagon.

This time, he found more dominator-level monsters.

These were tentacle monsters that looked a little like octopus and jellyfish.

They came in all sorts of colors, as well as various shapes. Their combat strength spanned from dominator-level rank-1 to rank-5.

Bai also noticed that two dominator-level rank-4 powerhouses encountered such monsters in different areas. They were embroiled in tough battles.

What made the tentacle monsters difficult to deal with was that their tentacles could transform into various shapes and sizes. These transformations were not just limited to, but the tentacles could also be transformed into shields, flying daggers, arrows… Their individual combat power was on par with a small army.

Aside from that, they even had powerful regeneration abilities.

The tentacles were as powerful as supreme treasures. Even if they were chopped off, they would regenerate instantly.

Bai observed for a little bit and found something even more difficult to deal with.

These octopus monsters could absorb energy from the ocean rapidly. Thus, no matter how much Dominator Power they used up, they could replenish it instantly.

In battle, the Dominator Power they actually drained was less than one-tenth of the amount they exerted.

In other words, the Dominator Power they had at their disposal was almost ten-fold that of powerhouses of the same level.

If powerhouses of the same level wanted to drain their Dominator Power, they would only drain themselves to death in the end.

‘These octopus monsters’ auras are very similar to Cthulhu’s. Not only that, the fact that they can absorb the Dominator Power in this ocean proves that they came from the same source as Cthulhu.’ Bai thought to himself while frowning lightly. ‘Could they be Cthulhu’s clones?’

With that doubt in mind, he appeared at one of the battlefields in a flash.

He killed that dominator-level rank-4 octopus monster instantly with a casual attack.

Seeing his opponent being killed all of a sudden, the muscular dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse froze directly.

Bai ignored him as he examined the monster’s body, which was quickly fading, with his Divine Telekinesis.

He quickly realized that the monster did not leave behind a physical body after it died. Instead, it was fading quickly. Even all of the energy that made up its body was being fed back to the ocean.

“It doesn’t look like a clone, but more like a Kingdom’s creation…” Bai had a new speculation in mind. “Now it seems like it might be a creation that Cthulhu made using his Kingdom. No wonder their highest combat strength is only at dominator-level rank-5.”

At that moment, the dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse finally snapped back to his senses.

Naturally, he recognized Bai. After all, his white hair was just too eye-catching. Apart from that, even Heaven Secret’s lieges were respectful to this white-haired young man when they met. Now it seemed that he really deserved their respect.

“Thanks for helping me, senior,” he said quickly while cupping his hands.

Bai turned his head to glance at him. He warned him, “Don’t mess with such octopus monsters. Unless you have the ability to kill it instantly, it’ll drain you to death.”

Without waiting for him to respond, Bai disappeared in a flash. His next destination was the other battlefield.

It was also a dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse fighting against a dominator-level rank-4 octopus monster.

The dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse was a lady in red armor.

She held a spear, and was even more courageous than that hunk before.

The monster’s tentacles were crushed wherever the spear moved toward.

However, Bai saw through the situation from a glance that the battle just looked even. In reality, she was in a tougher position.

The lady’s attack ability was more powerful indeed, but her defense and dodging abilities were weaker. It resulted in her attacking continuously without giving the monster the chance to fight back.

This caused her Dominator Power to drain almost twice as fast as the hunk before.

If nobody interfered with the battle, she would be defeated faster than the hunk would. Not only that, she might not even be able to escape.

Bai pointed his finger again and killed the second octopus monster.

As expected, the monster did not leave behind a physical body and God’s soul particle after it was killed. Its body faded directly too, turning into Origin Energy that integrated with the ocean.

This time, Bai left directly without waiting for the red-armored lady to speak.

A moment later, he found out that Boundless Snow from Snow Domain and Fifth Liege from Heaven’s Secret encountered the same monster.

The two of them had encountered groups of octopus monsters that were led by a dominator-level rank-5 monster.

Each group comprised some ten octopus monsters. The leaders were all at dominator-level rank-5, while the remaining monsters were at dominator-level rank-4.

If another dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse had encountered such a situation, he would undoubtedly die.

However, Boundless Snow was a peak dominator-level rank-6 powerhouse. He was one step away from dominator-level rank-7.

Naturally, his ability was not to be underestimated. Initially, Bai was in a hurry to find Cthulhu. However, seeing their encounter, he could not help but stop by to watch. Boundless Snow was unwilling to show his real ability at first. He was only fighting using his dominator-level rank-5 ability.

y.

He swung the crystal spear in his hand. A giant crystal dragon charged forward.

Everything froze wherever the giant crystal dragon passed.

The octopus monsters were no exception. Including the leader, all of the monsters were frozen into ice sculptures entirely.

Though Boundless Snow’s combat strength was suppressed, his attack ability was totally at dominator-level rank-6.

Seeing that he was going to put away his spear, Bai smirked lightly.

“Hmm?!” Boundless Snow realized something was wrong as he was about to put his spear away.

The next second, the ice that froze the dominator-level rank-5 monster exploded directly. Countless dark-purple tentacles swept toward Boundless Snow like blooming petals. No dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse could dodge an attack of that speed.

Boundless Snow’s pupils shrunk when he saw the attack. He finally could not hide his real combat strength anymore.

He released his dominator-level rank-6 combat strength. He flew into the air by tapping the tip of his toes. While retreating quickly, he swung the spear in his hand at an even more terrifying speed.

A scary white gleam shot from the tip of the spear. White snow that was like an avalanche swallowed the countless tentacles. The attack’s momentum was strong. It even swallowed the octopus monster that had just gotten out of the icy seal completely.

This time, Bai finally sensed that the monster’s aura was destroyed instantly.

It was like splashing a tinder that had just been ignited with a basin of iced water. It was dead.

“His ability is not bad, it’s just that he underestimated his opponent.” Bai gave Boundless Snow such a comment after watching the battle.

One should never let their guard down before confirming that their opponent was dead.

It was Lin Huang who taught Bai that before he stepped into transcendent-level.

Bai had always kept it in mind. He was sure that he would definitely not give the opponent any chance of turning the tables around if he encountered such an opponent.

After watching the battle on Boundless Snow’s side, the battle of Heaven’s Secret’s dominator-level rank-5 liege and the octopus monsters group on the other area had officially begun.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1858 - Cthulhu’s Descendants

Chapter 1858 Cthulhu’s Descendants

Heaven’s Secret’s Fifth Liege had the combat strength of dominator-level rank-7.

Bai saw that through directly. However, he could not really tell what he specialized in.

Though he was muscular, he was obviously not a combat cultivator. A combat cultivator’s aura could be easily recognized. Their qi-blood was much stronger than other cultivators. Although his qi-blood was stronger than regular cultivators of the same level, it was limited.

Nevertheless, Bai soon found out what he was specialized in.

The group of octopus monsters attacked together as soon as they discovered Fifth Liege.

Countless tentacles attacked him from all directions in the ocean.

However, Fifth Liege did not panic at all. Instead, his eyes were shut slightly, while his lips moved softly. He was chanting scriptures. At the same time, he put his hands together and began to perform hand seals quickly.

The second before the countless tentacles arrived, a golden Buddha landed on Fifth Liege out of nowhere, enveloping him.

The next second, Fifth Liege finally opened his eyes. Golden light shone forth from his golden body; a glaring golden gleam radiated from him. The tentacles vanished wherever the light passed.

The octopus monsters release devastating screams almost at the same time. After that, the monsters turned into nothingness.

The dominator-level rank-3 and rank-4 octopus monsters aside, even the dominator-level rank-5 monster was killed instantly without being able to fight back at all.

They were like shadows that were being chased by the sun, or like water vapor evaporated by high temperature. “Buddhist cultivator?!” Bai raised his brows slightly. “This technique is much more powerful than combat cultivators.”

One had to say that the Buddhist cultivator’s golden light truly had an amazing suppression effect on Abyssal creatures.

However, the instant kill effect was achievable mainly because Fifth Liege’s combat strength was higher than the monsters.

Clearly, Heaven’s Secret had picked Fifth Liege to join the exploration this time because he was a Buddhist cultivator.

However, what Bai was curious about was why he was not bald. He even had a thick head of hair.

He learned from Lin Huang that Buddhist cultivators were usually bald.

After Fifth Liege killed the group of monsters, the golden Buddha soon faded away. Bai’s Divine Telekinesis soon spread out elsewhere.

This time, he found a monster that was close to dominator-level rank-7 deep in the ocean.

The monster was much bigger than the Dagons and octopus monsters that he had seen before.

It was as if it was made of a mountain range. Its body was almost completely made of rocks. There were eyes all over its back, and each of them were underwater volcanoes.

Apart from that, it had two long elephant trunks.

They were like giant mountains that stretched tens of thousands of kilometers away.

“This guy’s aura is similar to Cthulhu’s as well…” Bai noticed the unusualness of this monster’s aura as soon as he discovered it. “However, He’s different from the octopus monsters from before…” “Can it be that it’s Cthulhu’s descendant?” Bai looked at the two trunks. They indeed looked like Cthulhu’s nose.

While Bai was observing the monster, his Divine Telekinesis suddenly sensed clear energy fluctuations not far away from the monster.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis toward the source of the energy fluctuations immediately.

It was Fourth Liegem who was fighting a monster.

The monster’s size was almost similar to the trunk monster Bai had discovered just now, but its shape was similar to a muscular bullfrog. It had countless thin tentacles on its head like hair. There was only a single eye hidden in the center of the countless tentacles. Its limbs were similar to a bullfrog’s in the sense that they were webbed. This monster’s aura was very similar to Cthulhu’s as well. It was also different from the octopus monsters before.

“Is it one of Cthulhu’s descendants as well?” Bai speculated once more.

He also noticed that, although this monster’s combat strength was at the limit of dominator-level rank-6, its real ability was no weaker than Fourth Liege.

Fourth Liege was a saber cultivator. His attack ability was rather terrifying.

However, when his attacks landed on the bullfrog monster, they did not cause any substantial harm to it at all.

It was gigantic, and there was a hard rock shell covering its body.

Although Fourth Liege’s attacks could penetrate the shell, it was hard for his attacks to go deeper and harm its insides.

Not only that, this bullfrog monster’s explosive agility was powerful, and so was its attack speed.

The speed of its attacks were no slower than Fourth Liege’s attacks.

Although Fourth Liege had the combat strength of dominator-level rank-7, he did not dare to allow the monster to hit him.

The battle very soon fell into a stagnant state.

Just as Bai was hesitating whether to interfere, suddenly, a low roar came from the trunk monster not far away.

Clearly, it had also noticed the battle over here.

“Are they going to work together to fight Fourth Liege?” Bai raised his brows slightly. He suppressed his urge to attack to see what it was going to do exactly.

At that moment, the countless tentacles on the bullfrog monster’s head were swinging around frantically as if they were boiling. It released a roar too.

Compared to the trunk monster, its voice was of higher frequency.

Bai soon noticed that after the bullfrog monster roared, Fourth Liege’s movements clearly slowed down.

“What’s happening?!” Bai discovered Fourth Liege’s situation immediately.

“Did it attack his God’s soul?!” He noticed that something was clearly off about Fourth Liege. “No… It looks like an illusion…”

As expected, the strength of Fourth Liege’s God’s soul did not falter at all, but his battle rhythm had clearly slowed down. As the bullfrog monster continued to roar, the trunk monster’s voice was getting more vigorous, while Fourth Liege’s movements were obviously becoming slower and slower.

The bullfrog monster did not seize the opportunity to attack. Instead, it kept defending and dodging. It seemed to be afraid of interrupting the other monster.

Approximately five to six minutes later, Fourth Liege finally froze where he was entirely.

The bullfrog monster stopped defending and dodging. It continued to roar in a high frequency. The trunk monster not far away did not stop as well. It continued to roar with the bullfrog

monster.

Very soon, Bai noticed that although Fourth Liege did not attack, the Dominator Power in his body was being drained continuously. The speed was almost as if it was burning; it was fading intensely as each second passed.

“As I thought, it’s an illusion technique!” Bai confirmed the two’s combined technique as he observed the situation up to this point.

He initially thought that the two monsters would have been experts at close combat.

He had not expected them to be proficient at illusion techniques, and for them to work together like that.

Under the collaboration of the two dominator-level rank-6 monsters, the illusion they casted had easily trapped a dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse!

Seems like I really can’t underestimate these Abyssal monsters. It’s hard to guard against their strange techniques!’ Bai secretly thought to himself.

Watching Fourth Liege’s Dominator Power being drained within these few minutes, while his aura plummeted and blood dripped from his mouth and nose, Bai moved and disappeared from where he was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1859 - Assemble

Chapter 1859 Assemble

Bai appeared not far from Fourth Liege directly in a flash.

At that moment, Fourth Liege’s Dominator Power had almost been completely drained. Even his aura had plummeted drastically.

Looking at his condition, Bai speculated that he would only last another three minutes at the very most before he died.

Bai had finally heard the sound the two monsters released when he got here.

One was high, and the other was low.

Their voices had surpassed the limit of sound frequency that humans could hear. Therefore, Bai and Fourth Liege actually could not hear the two enchanting tones.

However, Bai’s Divine Telekinesis captured the changes in the sound waves easily.

“It’s a sound illusory technique, just as I thought!” Bai confirmed his speculation immediately. He could clearly sense the pulling force on one’s God’s soul.

It was just that the strength of Bai’s God’s soul was already at dominator-level rank-9. Naturally, the two monsters could not do anything to him.

Seeing that Bai remained frozen since he arrived, the monsters thought he was affected too, so they roared even louder now.

However, Bai lifted his head lightly in the next second. He locked his Divine Telekinesis onto the two monsters directly.

Two blood-colored electric arcs shot out from behind him at high speed. They were like two giant blood-colored pythons shooting across the sky. Although Bai had suppressed his ability in the attack, the two monsters could not defend themselves against it.

They did not even manage to dodge or defend before the two blood-colored “giant pythons” penetrated their heads. The shell that was strong enough to defend against a dominator-level rank-7 saber cultivator was like a piece of thin paper in front of the two blood-colored “giant pythons”. Their defenses were easily penetrated.

Almost at the same time as they were hit, the two monsters’ illusion collapsed directly.

Fourth Liege snapped out of the illusion instantly.

At this time, he was already at his weakest. He almost had no strength left to fight.

Nevertheless, he saw Bai, who was not far away, at a glance. He instantly realized what had happened. “Thank you, Mr. Bai.” Bai merely nodded lightly and focused on the two monsters that were suspected to be Cthulhu’s descendants.

After the two “giant pythons” penetrated the two monsters, they began to extract the Dominator Power from their bodies.

Their bodies dried up rapidly at a speed visible to the naked eye. They seemed to have completely lost the strength to fight.

Fourth Liege could not help but feel terrified when he saw that.

Within half a minute, the two giant beasts’ carcasses were dried up entirely. In another ten seconds, they had turned into dust and vanished.

Bai then recalled the two blood-colored “giant pythons”. He turned around to look at Fourth Liege. “Cthulhu is nearby. You can’t fight in your condition. Leave as soon as you can.”

Fourth Liege was clearly hesitant, but he still nodded after hesitating for a moment. “I’ll leave for now then. I’ll get No. 5 to help Mr.

Bai.”

Bai did not agree, nor did he disagree. He disappeared in a flash.

After sending the two monsters whose aura was similar to Cthulhu’s deep in the ocean, Bai faintly sensed Cthulhu, who was secretly probing.

However, it had hidden its aura. Bai would need time to find out exactly where it was hiding.

Bai spread out his Divine Telekinesis again. This time, he adjusted the strength of his Divine Telekinesis to dominator-level rank-7 directly.

As the probing range expanded once more, the probing accuracy increased significantly as well.

However, he still did not find Cthulhu after scanning his surroundings.

Feeling helpless, Bai could only teleport elsewhere and explore further away.

Almost half a day later, Heaven’s Secret’s Fifth Liege suddenly appeared. Boundless Snow from Snow Domain was with him. “Mr. Bai.” Fifth Liege and Boundless Snow had never seen Bai fight. Nevertheless, the aura he exuded was already at dominator-level rank-7. Naturally, they did not dare to underestimate him.

However, a subtle confusion flashed through Bai’s eyes when he saw them.

“Why are the two of you together?” Bai asked curiously.

“We ran into each other, so we partnered up,” Boundless Snow said with a light smile. Fifth Liege, who was standing to the side, nodded lightly.

“Did you guys find anything?” Bai asked further.

“There are many dominator-level monsters in this ocean, and they possess some strange techniques,” Boundless Snow responded quickly, “We must deal with them carefully.”

“I ran into some octopus monsters. They’re tough to kill indeed.” Fifth Liege nodded as well.

“Did you guys sense Cthulhu’s coordinates?”

“No.” The two of them shook their heads.

However, Boundless Snow seemed to have recalled something, after which he suddenly spoke, “I think something is suspicious.”

“How so?” Bai asked immediately.

“It’s a cave. I sensed Cthulhu’s aura when I passed by, but I did not dare to explore it on my own,” Boundless Snow said.

“There are three of us now. I think we can check it out,” Bai instantly suggested.

“I think we can do that,” Fifth Liege agreed immediately.

“I’ll bring you guys over then. You guys can check it out before deciding to go in.” Boundless Snow did not hesitate and agreed directly.

The three of them arrived at the bottom of the ocean with Boundless Snow leading the way.

They saw the cave that Boundless Snow talked about beneath an underwater canyon. In reality, the cave looked more like an underground rift that spread out for some ten kilometers.

Indeed, the rift was releasing an obscure aura. To Bai, it felt like Cthulhu’s aura indeed. “The aura is obscure. It seems to be hiding intentionally.” Fifth Liege spread out his Divine Telekinesis into the rift. However, he recalled it merely a moment later. “Divine Telekinesis can’t enter.”

“It might really be Cthulhu’s hiding place.” Bai secretly spread out his dominator-level rank-7 Divine Telekinesis too. He could only extend it tens of meters into the rift. “Apart from Cthulhu, there should not be any monsters that are capable of setting up such a powerful restriction on Divine Telekinesis.”

“Should we go in now, or later when we get more people over?” Boundless Snow asked the two of them.

“Let’s go in,” Bai said directly, “Just the three of us will suffice. The others might not be of help even if they came.”

What Bai said was the truth.

In the presence of Cthulhu, who was at dominator-level rank-7, one would be seeking death if they were not at dominator-level rank-7.

Apart from Bai, among those who participated in the exploration this time, only the two lieges from Heaven’s Secret were at dominator-level rank-7.

Even Boundless Snow was only at the limit of dominator-level rank-6. His ability was lacking compared to actual dominator-level rank-7 powerhouses.

Among the rest, Star Lord Shilun might be able to protect himself, but the rest would be seeking death if they came.

Moreover, Fourth Liege who was not here had had his Dominator Power drained. It was impossible that he would be capable of joining a battle of such a level within a short period of time.

Naturally, Bai hoped that there were less people so that they would not slow him down.

He leapt down into the rift before waiting for the two of them to respond.

Boundless Snow and Fifth Liege looked at each before. They leapt in as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1860 - Interesting Ability

Chapter 1860 Interesting Ability

As they were descending, Bai could sense the faint aura more clearly; there was even a faint fishy stench.

After glancing at the two of them who caught up with him from the side of his eye, Bai smirked and accelerated directly.

Boundless Snow and Fifth Liege accelerated instantly to catch up to him when they saw this.

Very soon, the three of them arrived at the bottom of the rift.

It was very spacious, as if they had entered another dimension.

Bai spread out his Divine Telekinesis again. His peak dominator-level rank-7 Divine Telekinesis soon scanned through the entire space.

However, there was an area that his Divine Telekinesis could not probe.

It was a hemispherical space that spanned hundreds of kilometers. His Divine Telekinesis seemed to be blocked by a layer of membrane. It could not probe what was happening inside the hemispherical space.

Bai was not confused when he sensed something unusual about this area. Instead, he had his interest piqued.

He appeared outside the area directly in a flash.

Boundless Snow and Fifth Liege caught up to him immediately when they saw this.

What welcomed them was a foggy area that was completely covered in gray fog.

“This gray fog seems to block the probing of Divine Telekinesis. I wonder what’s hiding inside there,” Boundless Snow asked Bai, “It’s not good to invade just like that. Should we think of something else?”

“This might be Cthulhu’s hiding place.” Bai remained indifferent. “We’re already here. There’s no need to beat around the bush.”

“That’s right!” Fifth Liege, who was standing to the side, nodded in agreement. “Let’s go in first. If we really can’t fight it, we’ll just escape and gather the rest.”

Bai glanced at Fifth Liege with a smile. “That’s similar to what I have in mind.”

Hearing the two’s argument, Boundless Snow shut his mouth immediately.

Bai said nothing else and stepped into the fog directly. Boundless Snow and Fifth Liege went in after him.

After stepping into the foggy area, Bai realized that he seemed to have arrived on land. They were no longer surrounded by ocean water.

He raised his brows lightly after realizing that the two did not catch up to him.

“Those guys seemed to have been teleported somewhere else…”

He looked around. There was darkness surrounding him, but this did not really affect his vision. He could still see everything around clearly.

There seemed to be an underground cave here. Although it was many times bigger than a regular underground cave, Bai could still see countless stalactites above his head.

The structure of the cave limited his vision.

Therefore, he attempted to spread out his Divine Telekinesis, after which he soon realized he could not spread his dominator-level rank-7 Divine Telekinesis out of his body.

Although he could increase the strength of his Divine Telekinesis, he did not want to do such a thing by force.

“Let’s see what tricks you have up your sleeves.” Bai did not panic even though his Divine Telekinesis could not leave his body. He walked forward slowly.

Over an hour had passed as he walked.

Throughout the one hour, he did not even encounter one monster. Monsters aside, he did not even see a single plant.

Bai was not bothered. He continued walking forward as if he was traveling.

Very soon, he heard the sound of running footsteps not far away.

He stopped walking and looked in the direction where the footsteps were coming from.

A moment later, a figure rushed out.

The person was stunned to see Bai. “Mr. Bai!” “It’s you.” Bai smiled lightly. The person was the muscular Fifth Liege from Heaven’s Secret.

“I can’t believe I ran into you here. I thought this horrible place was a trap formation that would not allow us to meet easily.” Fifth Liege slowed down his steps and walked toward Bai.

“I’m quite surprised too.” Bai smiled and asked, “How long have you been here?” “Over an hour I think,” Fifth Liege replied. “Did you find anything?” Bai asked further. “No.” Fifth Liege shook his head immediately. “This place looks like a regular underground cave. I didn’t see any signs of life as I ran over. The key issue is that Divine Telekinesis doesn’t work here, and my vision is hindered by the walls. So I can’t see very far.”

“I thought I’d crush the walls instead. Then I found out that the walls, ground and the stalactites above our heads were as powerful as chaotic supreme treasures. I couldn’t break them at all.”

“Also, the rocks here look the same. No matter how or where I walk, it feels like I’m walking in the same area. I suspect that this has the same effect as trap formations and illusory formations.”

Naturally, Bai had noticed everything Fifth Liege said.

“What about you, Mr. Bai? Did you find anything?” Fifth Liege asked Bai after telling what he found out.

“Me too. I didn’t see any living creatures as I walked here. I’ve no idea what or where this place is at the moment.” Bai gave a short response.

“What should we do then?” Fifth Liege asked again.

“Let’s continue to walk around.” Bai was calm. “What else can we do?”

Bai walked over to the wall where Fifth Liege had just appeared from, while speaking, “You came from the direction…”

Before he was done speaking, he saw Fifth Liege appear behind him secretly. He was enveloped by the golden Buddha and slapped toward Bai.

Almost at the same time, a blood-colored python came out of Bai’s back. Before the Buddha’s slap landed, the blood-colored python had penetrated Fifth Liege’s heart.

Fifth Liege’s aura plummeted instantly, and the golden Buddha collapsed directly.

“H-How did you find out?” ‘Fifth Liege’ asked, feeling unwilling.

Bai turned his head slowly. He had a faint smile on his face. “That’s a secret.”

In the next second, his body dried up instantly.

Its body regained its original form quickly.

It was an octopus monster that was curled up inside a snail shell. It had eight tentacle legs and six tentacle arms. There were sharp pricks at the end of the long arms.

Within ten seconds, the octopus monster had turned into a shrunken mummy entirely.

Its head had finally emerged from the huge snail shell.

A moment later, including its tentacles, its entire body was crushed into dust together with the shell.

“The aura… It seems to be Cthulhu’s descendant as well.” Bai finally sensed its aura when it regained its true form. Its aura was similar to the two monsters that created the illusion earlier, but was also different.

“It had dominator-level rank-6 combat strength but it copied a dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse’s ability perfectly. He even copied Fifth Liege’s technique exactly…” Bai smirked. “What an interesting ability.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1861 - Teasing You

Chapter 1861 Teasing You

After getting rid of the disguised “Fifth Liege”, Bai continued to walk forward casually.

Just like that, he walked for some two more hours calmly. The surroundings did not change too much. It was the same as before; there were no signs of life at all.

Bai did not panic. He continued forward calmly.

He would choose a random path to turn whenever he came to a fork, and he would walk straight if there was no fork. He did not even bother to run.

After half an hour, he finally arrived at a vast space.

The style of the space was completely different from the cave before.

Bai discovered that he seemed to be standing on a cliff. There was a winding suspension bridge ahead. There was bottomless abyss on both sides of the bridge, and there was a huge, eerie city at the end of the bridge.

There were countless strange buildings in the city. The sharp edges of the buildings were similar to the Bug Tribe beasts’ legs and mouths. There were all sorts of patterns that were similar to scales covering the surface of the buildings. Apart from black and white, there were no other colors on the buildings.

The city occupied tens of millions of kilometers of space. If it was on Earth, it would be on par with a large country. However, a city of such a scale was quiet at the moment; it was dead silent.

Bai could sense that Cthulhu was hiding in it, but he could not find his exact location.

He took a step forward to cross the suspension bridge, but discovered that there was a space barrier here that prohibited him from leaping over.

Not only that, flying was prohibited over the space where the bridge was.

Bai raised his brows lightly and stepped onto the bridge.

He then walked forward calmly.

When he got to the middle of the bridge, a strange feeling suddenly emerged from under the bridge.

Bai did not even glance at it, nor did he stop at all. A blood-colored python suddenly came out of his back. It penetrated the giant beast that was secretly sneaking up from under the bridge.

The beast’s huge mouth swallowed the entire bridge almost at the same time the blood-colored python penetrated it.

Bai merely tapped the tip of his toes casually and stepped on the giant beast’s head. He landed directly on the city gate of the black and white city.

At that moment, the blood-colored python on his back had completely faded away. Meanwhile, the giant beast eerily turned into bones and fell into the abyss.

Bai did not even turn his head. He had his eyes on the city gate.

Suddenly, a voice came from under the big gate. “Mr. Bai?!”

Bai shifted his focus to the source of the voice.

In reality, he had already sensed the person’s aura when he was crossing the bridge earlier.

The person had white hair. He was Boundless Snow from Snow Domain.

“Wait, how can you prove that you’re really Mr. Bai?” Boundless Snow suddenly said with his guard up. Bai took a good look at him. “I have no proof. It’s up to you whether you want to trust me or

not.”

“Didn’t you encounter anything unusual when you came here?” Boundless Snow was stunned at first and he asked further.

“I ran into something that disguised itself as Fifth Liege.” Bai looked at Boundless Snow while smirking. “I killed him.”

“I met something that disguised itself as Fifth Liege’s too,” Boundless Snow said immediately.

“Did you kill him?” Bai asked while raising his brows.

“How’s that possible?!” Boundless Snow was speechless. “His ability was more powerful than mine. After sensing that something was wrong, I escaped by using some tricks. Perhaps he went over to you after I escaped.

“I wonder what happened to the real Fifth Liege,” Boundless Snow said, feeling a little worried.

“He shouldn’t be killed so easily.” Bai did not seem to be very invested in this topic. He asked directly after giving a simple response. “What’s in there?”

“This should be how Cthulhu’s palace, R’lyeh, really looks like,” Boundless Snow explained, “If I got it right, R’lyeh’s nature should be a chaotic supreme treasure.” “Cthulhu is definitely hiding in there. If we go in, it would mean that we’re invading its territory,” Boundless Snow continued.

“We’ve already been in its territory since we stepped into this mystic territory.” Bai glanced at Boundless Snow.

“You’re right, but this city is even more dangerous than anywhere that we’ve been to before,” Boundless Snow added.

“You should’ve arrived here for some time, right? Why didn’t you go in?” Bai asked.

“Because it’s too dangerous. I thought we’d go in together when you guys got here,” Boundless Snow said honestly, feeling helpless.

“I’ll go in first, then. You can go ahead and wait.” Bai stretched his hand to open the gate after speaking

“I won’t wait then,” Boundless Snow caught up immediately.

Bai said nothing. Just as his hand was about to touch the gate, it opened automatically before he even exerted any strength.

He merely smiled and walked directly inside.

Boundless Snow caught up quickly.

The city gate closed automatically after the two walked in.

“Divine Telekinesis is restricted, and so is teleportation…” Bai lifted his head to look into the city as he stood at the city gate.

There were endless black clouds covering the sun in the sky.

Far away, the tip of a tall tower stood high among the clouds.

Bai soon had his eyes on the tower. “Flight altitude seems to be restricted too…”

He suddenly moved as soon as he was done speaking. He headed straight to where the tower was.

After merely a moment, the two arrived below the tower.

Standing below the black tower, Bai lifted his head to look at the tip of the tower. The top of the tower was clearly drowned in the clouds.

He exerted strength in his feet and leaped high.

He did not fly at all, but his body ascended at high speed and arrived in the clouds directly. He finally saw the tip of the tower hiding in the clouds.

Bai landed directly on the tip, which was only the size of the sole of a foot.

Just as Bai found his footing, Boundless Snow leaped into the clouds too, but he had no space to land. He could only step to the side of the tip. There was some frost beneath his feet that stuck to the tip of the tower. “Why did we come all the way up here?” Boundless Snow only asked after he managed to find his footing. “To see the scenery. Don’t you think the scenery is beautiful at this height?” Bai said with a smile.

“See the scenery…” Boundless Snow was speechless. “Is this the correct time to look at the scenery?”

The wind was strong at the tip of the tower. Bai’s black robe fluttered, but he remained upright.

“Where do you think… Cthulhu is hiding?” Bai glanced across to the endless clouds. The dazzling lightning of various colors faraway was reflected in his eyes.

“How would I know?” Boundless Snow was speechless.

“How could you not?” Bai looked at Boundless Snow with a smile and his head held low. “Aren’t you one of his descendants?”

At that moment, it was unknown when Bai’s feet had left the tip of the tower. While he ascended, he pointed a finger while smiling.

A red gleam that was like a tiny red snake was shot out like lightning, penetrating the space between Boundless Snow’s brows.

Boundless Snow’s body was drying up at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. However, he asked unwillingly, “When did you find out?”

“From the moment the two of you appeared in front of me,” Bai answered honestly.

“So you…” Before Boundless Snow was done speaking, his body regained its true form.

He was like that thing that disguised itself as Fifth Liege before, an octopus monster hiding in a snail shell.

“You’re right, I’ve actually been teasing the two of you along the way,” Bai continued what his unfinished words, “Because it’s boring to kill you off guys immediately.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1862 - Hide Your Head and Show Your Tail

Chapter 1862 Hide Your Head and Show Your Tail

Watching the carcass in front of him drying up quickly and turning into dust, which then vanished in the end, Bai recalled the blood-colored snake at the tip of his finger.

The tip of his toes landed on the tip of the tower where the frost had melted. He looked into the distance and finally said coldly, “Get out, stop hiding. We’re the only ones here.”

Though his voice was cold, it spread out in all directions like an endless wave. It even scattered the black clouds that covered thousands of kilometers.

The tip of the black tower that was covered in the clouds finally revealed itself.

Bai looked down. Without the clouds covering it, his field of vision extended to almost half of the entire city.

As his voice echoed, the doors and windows of the tower suddenly exploded. Black tentacles rushed out of them frantically, stretching toward the tip of the tower where Bai was.

Bai merely lowered his head. A blood-colored giant python extended out from his back. The giant python divided itself into hundreds of snake heads at speed that was barely visible to the naked eye. They bit the sticky tentacles.

All of the tentacles were quickly broken and swallowed by the blood-colored giant python.

However, just as the first round of attack ended, the second round arrived fiercely.

The endless black, sticky tentacles rushed out of countless buildings crazily. Almost all of the buildings in the huge city had ambushers hiding inside. Each window, door and even hole became a source of the ambush.

At that moment, endless tentacles were sweeping toward the tip of the tower frantically from all directions.

Bai was like a target; a target that was being attacked from all directions.

Watching the innumerable tentacles coming over like an endless wave, like a butterfly getting out of its cocoon, giant blood-colored wings came out of Bai’s back maniacally.

Within a blink of an eye, 14 gigantic wings covered the entire sky.

There seemed to be an endless blood-colored ocean floating above the clouds.

The blood-colored ocean contained 14 almost invisible threads. They were connected to Bai’s back.

Bai did not even look at the endless tentacles rising from beneath his feet. Instead, he raised his head to look at the blood-colored sky.

He smirked lightly. He felt relaxed, as if he had let go of something. At that moment, the tens of tentacles, which were thinner than hair, beneath Bai’s feet spiraled up toward the tip of the tower. They blended in with the color of the tip of the tower. They moved completely silently, targeting his ankles. The second when the tentacles reached Bai’s feet, a blood-colored electric arc suddenly flickered in the blood-colored ocean in the sky.

The blood-colored electric arc was so fast that it almost surpassed the limit of space and time. It hit Bai’s soles directly.

The tens of tentacles turned into dust instantly from the attack.

A slithering black tentacle that was broken into half beneath the tip of the tower was exposed. Clearly, it could not hide from the attack.

After merely retreating for a second, the broken tentacle charged at Bai even more ferociously now.

Since the disguise was removed, it did not bother with it anymore.

However, a couple of lightning bolts were shot from the blood-colored sky just as it moved. They landed consecutively, crushing it into dust.

The tentacle was clearly just an appetizer.

Almost at the same time it turned into dust, the endless tentacles beneath Bai’s feet started coming at him from all directions like a tidal wave.

Nevertheless, he remained expressionless. He did not look panicked at all.

The reason being was that the moment the tentacles were about to touch his body, blood-colored lightning was brewing in the sky.

Countless blood-colored lightning bolts fell like a crazy storm. With Bai’s body as the center, the lightning continued spreading out into the distance continuously.

At the same time, the endless tentacle wave was destroyed instantly, as if it had been burned with fire.

The tentacles turned into dust instantly when they were hit by lightning. As the lightning flickered, the tidal wave of tentacles very soon quieted down.

Within two to three breaths of time, the seemingly endless tentacles were cleared out entirely. The entire city regained its peace. It was quiet again, just like the time when Bai had just arrived.

He stood on the tip of the tower and waited for a few seconds.

Seeing that the surroundings were still quiet, he chuckled. “Cthulhu, is this all you’ve got?”

“If you don’t have any more tricks up your sleeves, just surrender like a good boy. I’m too lazy to waste my strength.”

One must say that Bai had undoubtedly become much sharper with his words after spending a long time with Grimace.

The sound of a huge wave was heard after Bai spoke.

The source clearly originated from a distance from the big city.

He lifted his head to look into the distance. Very soon, he saw the water beneath the cliff under the suspension bridge rising continuously. Within the blink of an eye, the water flooded the cliff, reaching the gates of the city. Within the span of a single breath of time, the water had flooded most of the buildings in the city. Only the tip of the tower beneath Bai’s feet and a small number of the city’s rooftops were still above the water.

Watching the continuously rising water and the wave that was getting angrier, Bai knew what plan the opponent had.

Not only was teleportation prohibited in R’lyeh, flying was prohibited as well.

If all of the buildings were drowned in the flood, he would only be standing in water. Meanwhile, the opponent controlled the ocean. It would mean that regardless of whether he was on the surface of the water, or deep within it, Bai would be within the opponent’s territory completely.

“You’re pulling this trick on me?” Bai had a mocking expression on his face when he realized what his opponent was trying to do.

The next second, a huge wave suddenly arose. It was heading toward the tip of the tower where Bai was.

At that moment, Bai, who was prohibited from flying, stretched out colorless threads on his back. They entered the blood-colored clouds in the sky at high speed. Indeed, the prohibition on flying had restricted Bai’s flying ability, but it could not hinder the ability to float from all sorts of skills and divine abilities.

Therefore, the blood-colored clouds Bai released could float in the sky.

Meanwhile, the threads on the blood-colored clouds could pull his body up. Cthulhu, who thought that it had certainly defeated Bai, clearly did not think of that.

It finally could not help but roar furiously as it watched Bai’s body ascend at high speed.

The next second, whirlwinds quickly consolidated on the surface of the water. They turned into whips, lashing in the direction where Bai was.

Bai watched the approaching whirlwinds calmly. Meanwhile, the blood-colored clouds in the sky had turned into mist.

He was ascending quickly thanks to the colorless threads pulling him up. His body was soon covered by the clouds, and he vanished into the blood-colored clouds entirely.

The ocean beneath the clouds had flooded the entire city completely. Even the tip of the tower had been swallowed by the ocean.

The ocean waves were choppy, just like Cthulhu’s current mood.

Bai had merely disappeared for a moment, when a teasing voice suddenly came out of the blood-colored clouds in the sky. “Didn’t you like to hide your head and show your tail? I learned this from you.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1863 - Cthulhu’s Trump Card

Chapter 1863 Cthulhu’s Trump Card

Cthulhu was clearly pissed to have its plan ruined entirely.

Whatever it did earlier was to try and limit Bai’s movements. He had tried to drag Bai into his territory completely.

Never had he thought that Bai would manage to pull off something like that by circumventing the prohibition on flying in R’lyeh.

Moreover, Bai was hidden in the blood-colored clouds in the sky currently; he had hidden himself from Cthulhu entirely.

Under Cthulhu’s control, the water that had flooded the entire big city was still rising.

Countless whirlwinds rushed out of the water like tentacles and attacked the blood-colored clouds in the sky.

Facing such a situation, Cthulhu had no other options but to attack. He decisively chose to compete with Bai to see who would have their Dominator Power drained first.

R’lyeh was its Kingdom. In one’s Kingdom, the draining of its Dominator Power was less than one-tenth compared to in the outside world.

Theoretically, as a dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse, it could definitely drain Bai to death.

However, what it had no idea about was that Bai was not a dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse.

As a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse, the gap between Bai and a dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse’s Dominator Power like Cthulhu was like a pond and the ocean.

Observing what Cthulhu was doing, Bai instantly figured out what it was trying to achieve.

‘Trying to drain me? This guy has made the most foolish decision,’ Bai thought to himself.

In the sky, the blood-colored clouds sent forth blood-colored lightning bolts, crushing the whirlwinds.

The battle between the two very soon fell into a stagnant state again.

No matter how much effort Cthulhu put in, the whirlwinds would be crushed entirely before they reached the blood-colored clouds.

However, Bai noticed that the water levels were still rising slowly. Cthulhu was worried that Bai would notice it, so it controlled the rise at a stable pace. Given that the attacks by the whirlwinds were acting as a distraction, it was really hard for one to notice it with the naked eye within a short period of time.

Nevertheless, Bai merely took one glance and immediately figured out what it was planning.

Clearly, Cthulhu was still unwilling. Even now, it still clearly wanted to drown the blood-colored clouds altogether.

Bai smirked. The blood-colored clouds began to rise higher into the sky at a subtle, stable speed.

Soon after Bai did that, Cthulhu noticed that something was off.

The reason being was that it realized that the water levels did not close the gap with the blood-colored clouds. Not only that, there were signs of it faintly getting even further away from the blood-colored clouds.

Sensing that, it released a raging roar.

Bai’s voice spread out calmly again from above the clouds, “Why are you mad? Didn’t I learn this from you?”

Cthulhu could not come up with a retort to his words.

Indeed, it had been the first one to increase the level of the water. Bai was just using the same method to fight.

Although it could not fight back, its rage did not seem to subside at all.

The next second, endless water poured from the sky like a waterfall.

It was not only the sky above the blood-colored clouds, there were even waves of water appearing from all directions.

It was as if an ocean had been teleported from another dimension, and was pouring into the dimension.

At that moment, the blood-colored clouds could not avoid the ocean completely.

Bai gave up the futile dodging directly when he saw that. He transformed the blood-colored clouds into blood-colored giant pythons and dove into the ocean.

At the same time, he heard Cthulhu’s hysterical laugh.

He snorted, “As if you’d definitely win after I enter the water.”

Bai remained hiding within the transformed blood-colored clouds, which were now blood-colored giant pythons, and dove deep into the water. Very soon, they had completely avoided the impact coming from the waves above.

Clearly, Cthulhu had set up its trap, waiting for its opponent to enter.

As Bai dove down further, he soon saw the big city once more.

At that very moment, his pupils shrunk slightly.

“Is this an illusion? Or…” He saw the tall tower that he was standing on earlier move faintly. However, the next second, he discovered that it was not an illusion.

The reason being was that he saw that the buildings had “come alive”.

To be exact, they did not come alive, but had rather transformed into ocean beasts of various shapes and sizes.

“There are no signs of life, but their aura is clearly similar to Cthulhu’s…” Bai was quickly judging what he was looking at. “It should be a puppet technique that utilizes R’lyeh, the chaotic supreme treasure. This should be its trump card.” Bai frowned lightly. The puppet monsters that were transformed from the buildings had the combat strength of dominator-level rank-7.

Not only that, the monsters’ bodies were made from a portion of R’lyeh. They were as powerful as chaotic supreme treasures. If he wanted to tear them apart by force, it would be very difficult as they were at dominator-level rank-7.

Moreover, there were not only one or two puppets, but rather tens of thousands of them.

Bai decided instantly that he could not use force if he wanted to win.

Seeing the puppet monsters coming at him, he dodged them repeatedly; this would work for a short period of time.

“As expected of puppets, their battle mode has been preconfigured. As long as I figure out all of their battle modes, I can defeat almost all of them.”

Very soon after Bai came to that conclusion, he could not help but frown lightly.

The reason being was that when he was dodging a puppet that was attacking him, there were black tentacles of various thicknesses shooting out of the puppet’s nose and mouth.

One of them had even tied itself around the blood-colored python’s tail. Fortunately, a thread stretched out of the blood-colored clouds, transforming it into a sharp blade that sliced it off.

However, a few puppets had attacked at the same time. The blood-colored python failed to dodge all of them.

Feeling helpless, Bai could only control the blood-colored python to sweep its tail to throw the few puppets out; only then did he get rid of them.

Nevertheless, Bai noticed that those puppets did not seem to suffer any substantial damage after being attacked by the blood-colored python. They soon joined the battle again.

“Such powerful defense…” Bai frowned lightly. “This can’t go on. I’ll be surrounded if I’m not careful, intensifying the draining of Dominator Power.”

“Cthulhu would definitely seize the opportunity to attack my weaknesses…” “There are only two ways to break through this predicament now.” Bai calmed himself down. “One is to look for its hiding place, and the other is to look for a way to get rid of these puppets.” “The first option isn’t feasible at all. My Divine Telekinesis is greatly restricted here. I can’t locate its exact coordinates at all. Not only that, this is its Kingdom. It can hide anywhere. If it wants to avoid fighting me, it can teleport somewhere else instantly.” “Regarding the second option, killing them by force definitely won’t work. It wouldn’t be a problem to kill a couple of them with the current combat strength I have revealed, but if I want to kill all of the puppets, I can only do it if I expose my real ability. Seems like this is the only thing I can do…” Bai soon had a plan in his head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1864 - Killing Cthulhu

Chapter 1864 Killing Cthulhu

The blood-colored giant python suddenly turned around and attacked one of the puppets. It opened its mouth directly and swallowed it.

The next second after the blood-colored giant python swallowed the puppet, Bai sent it directly into the Kingdom in his body.

The puppet that was initially struggling, as well as attempting to contaminate the enemy by releasing Abyssal energy, could not move at all after it was sent into the Kingdom.

After all, it was a puppet. After entering Bai’s Kingdom, it would mean that it had been disconnected from the outside world completely. Cthulhu could no longer control it.

Bai smirked lightly after watching the first puppet cease movement completely as he expected. He controlled the blood-colored giant pythons to rush toward the other puppets.

Very soon, the second, third puppets… The blood-colored pythons swallowed the puppets one after the other and sent them into the Kingdom in Bai’s body.

Many puppets were just attacking the blood-colored giant pythons from a close distance. They were swallowed by the blood-colored giant pythons’ mouths that came out of nowhere.

Within a few breaths of time, thousands of the puppets that were almost indestructible were swallowed by the blood-colored giant pythons.

Feeling helpless, Cthulhu could only change its battle approach. He controlled those puppets to attack from a distance. They no longer dare to get close.

Meanwhile, Bai controlled the blood-colored giant pythons to expand continuously. They proceeded to swallow more and more puppets.

Cthulhu controlled the puppets to escape in all directions when it saw that the situation was turning bad. However, tentacles stretched out of Bai’s blood-colored giant pythons and captured and swallowed most of the puppets.

As they fought, less than one-fifth of the buildings that were initially in the big city remained after the blood-colored giant pythons swallowed them frantically.

Bai swallowed them to the point that Cthulhu dared not use those puppets anymore. He controlled the remaining puppets and sent them to the border of the ocean in different directions.

Bai could be considered to have won the battle.

Not only that, Bai could clearly sense that the aura of the entire ocean had dropped significantly after R’lyeh lost many of its buildings.

The blood-colored giant pythons continued floating in the ocean, but Cthulhu did not attack for some time.

Bai waited for a couple of seconds before speaking again, “Cthulhu, if you don’t attack, I will!”

Cthulhu had no reaction for a while after Bai said that.

Bai guessed roughly that it should not have any good strategies, so it chose to hide for now.

However, Bai clearly did not plan to give it any time to come up with a new strategy.

The next second, Bai’s Kingdom descended directly.

Endless blood-colored rivers rushed into the ocean. As soon as the crimson river entered the ocean, it began to expand quickly.

Very soon, the entire ocean had been dyed red.

“I found you…” Bai smirked a moment later.

At the same time, he left the blood-colored pythons and appeared in an oceanic trench at the bottom of the ocean in a flash.

Bai spoke coldly as he looked at the dark oceanic trench beneath, “Get out, it’s futile to hide. You should know that my Kingdom has covered each corner of your Kingdom. You can’t escape me no matter where you hide.”

Very soon after Bai spoke, the bottom of the ocean began to tremble intensely.

The oceanic trench began to crack. A gigantic hand came out from deep within the oceanic trench. Soon, an enormous body rose slowly.

Bai had finally seen what the legendary Cthulhu looked like.

Its head was like a huge octopus. There were dense and countless tentacles beneath its eyes, almost like a thick beard.

Only after it stood up slowly did Bai notice that it had a body similar to humans. Its body was like a plump middle-aged man. It was just that there was a layer of dark-green scales, like dragon scales, covering the surface of its body. There was a layer of green goo lingering on the surface of the scales.

What Bai was curious about was that there was a pair of huge bat-like wings on its back.

He could not understand what use the pair of wings had.

When it had stood up completely, Bai realized that it was so big that it was close to the size of a star.

Not only was the aura Ctulhu exuded dark, it was ancient and fairly similar to Aza’s.

“He was Aza’s descendant after all…” Bai came to that conclusion instantly.

At the same time, his face turned solemn. The fact that it could be labeled as Aza’s descendant alone meant that its ability was definitely powerful.

As it showed itself completely, Cthulhu’s six crimson eyes locked onto Bai.

Soul suppressions shot forth from its eyes, attempting to hit Bai’s God’s soul.

However, Bai merely smiled faintly. There was no sign of his God’s soul being impacted at all.

He suddenly lifted his hand. Six blood-colored electric arcs consolidated in the blood-colored ocean out of nowhere. They pierced toward Cthulhu’s six eyes.

Cthulhu was stunned to see Bai’s reaction. It stopped its attack on Bai’s God’s soul quickly in order to dodge the attack.

However, it did not dodge it in time. Two of its eyes were penetrated by the electric arcs. It could not open them at all.

“You’re… seeking death!” An obscure syllable came out of Cthulhu’s mouth, but Bai understood the message crystal clear.

Bai merely shook his head. “You’re already dead.”

As soon as Bai was done speaking, Cthulhu suddenly released a devastating shriek.

Its gigantic body fell to the ground. It was rolling around frantically on the ground. At the same time, its octopus head began to distort quickly. It looked as if something was creating havoc around inside its head.

“Didn’t Aza teach you guys to not be randomly hit by your enemy? Especially the kind of attack that makes you bleed.” Bai began to ascend above the ocean slowly after he spoke.

He did not finish his sentence. “To me, as soon as my enemy is bleeding from my attack, it means that he’s already dead.”

As Bai ascended, the entire ocean began to collapse. The water levels began to plummet.

Bai observed Cthulhu, who was still struggling and rolling on the ground. There was no sympathy in his eyes at all.

Very soon, he had left the ocean completely.

He looked at Cthulhu, who was at the bottom of the ocean, through the water.

Its octopus-like head had expanded by more than ten-fold.

Just as the ocean was about to completely dry up, Cthulhu’s huge head finally exploded with a bang. Endless black blood gushed out of it, as well as its dark-green brain juice and the remaining substances in its brain. They dyed the remaining ocean water black.

His body that was struggling finally stopped moving. His vitality faded away quickly.

Watching the ground begin to collapse quickly, while the entire mystic territory was going to crumble, a blood-colored wing stretched out of Bai’s back and covered Cthulhu’s body. It reeled it into his Kingdom…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1865 - 5 Dominator-Level Rank-9 Mystic Territory Has Arrived!

Chapter 1865 Dominator-Level Rank-9 Mystic Territory Has Arrived!

“The master of this mystic territory was Cthulhu. It was Aza’s descendent, but it shouldn’t be His direct descendant. It might be His grandchild or from an even younger generation. Its combat strength was the limit of dominator-level rank-7. It had a powerful ability. It took me a lot of effort to defeat him with my dominator-level rank-7 combat strength. If it had not been careless in the end, there was only a 40% chance that I would defeat it…”

Bai stood before Lin Huang’s clone and gave a simple evaluation of his encounter with Cthulhu in the mystic territory.

The clone conveyed the message to Lin Huang’s Primordium directly at the same time.

The clone only spoke a moment later, “Judging by the current situation, there will be even more powerful opponents appearing later on. Dominator-level rank-8, or even dominator-level rank-9 mystic territories might appear. You guys must seize the available time to elevate your ability quickly.”

“Dominator-level rank-9 vanguards?” Bai frowned lightly.

“According to the information I got from Death Spring, Aza has many dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses under his wings. Among them, there are three whose ability is merely second to Death Spring. These three should not appear simply, they should only appear alongside Aza. However, Aza might get the remaining dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses to come in advance to test the waters.”

“If there really are dominator-level rank-9 coming, don’t act rashly. Inform me first, and then we’ll decide,” Lin Huang’s clone reminded Bai.

After all, Bai and the rest had only just stepped into dominator-level rank-9. The gap of ability between dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses was great.

Just like Lin Huang, he was at dominator-level rank-9 too. However, with his ability, he could suppress all of his imperial monsters with just a finger.

“If mystic territories below dominator-level rank-9 appear again, there’s no need to ask me for instructions. Just handle them directly. Tell me the outcome when you’re done.”

“Got it.” Bai nodded lightly. “I’ve brought back Cthulhu’s carcass. I didn’t retrieve its Kingdom.”

“Retrieve and refine its Kingdom and pass the carcass to Bloody. See if she can retrieve anything useful from it.” Lin Huang handled it this way because Bloody mentioned that she wanted to run related studies before. “Do that from now on. You guys will retrieve the Kingdom and give Bloody the carcasses.”

“I think you should retrieve the Kingdoms. No matter how much our ability elevates, it’s impossible for us to rise to a level good enough to fight Aza within a short period of time. The elevation of your ability should be our utmost priority at the moment.” Bai opposed him after falling into a moment of silence.

Lin Huang’s clone shook his head after listening. “Ten million chaotic cosmoses are a lot to you guys, but it’s far from the amount I’m integrating each second.”

Bai failed to snap back for a while after hearing that. “Each second…”

“Refine and integrate them obediently. You guys can only share more of the burden with me when you guys become more powerful.” Lin Huang patted Bai’s shoulder after saying that.

When Bai had snapped back to his senses, Lin Huang’s clone was already gone.

He did not even realize how he vanished.

“The gap of ability between dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses is so great?!”

Lin Huang’s Primordium continued to do what he had been doing. He sent out more will projections continuously to integrate more ownerless chaotic cosmoses.

Less than a month later, he had ten sextillion chaotic cosmoses in his body.

At the moment, he could integrate more than 16,000 quintillion chaotic cosmoses per day. It was undoubtedly a terrifying number.

Lin Huang had even begun to suspect whether the number of chaotic cosmos he integrated daily might have surpassed the number of chaotic cosmoses that were newly-added to the infinite universe daily.

If he had really reached that amount, theoretically, he might be able to integrate all of the ownerless chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe.

Although that was the case, he did not stop his integration efforts just yet.

He was still not sure whether his current ability had surpassed Aza or not. He dared not stop even for a day due to this uncertainty.

The reason being was that as soon as he lost the battle with Aza, all of the effort that he had put in before would become meaningless.

The entire infinite universe would become Aza’s Abyss by then.

Time continued to pass by in the infinite universe, and more and more mystic territories were opened.

Lin Huang’s imperial monsters had broken through to dominator-level rank-9 one after the other through the hunts.

Not only that, they were becoming more and more powerful through the hunts.

In Lin Huang’s Kingdom, the number of heavenly dao-level powerhouses had broken through to ten million. It was at least three-fold more than all of the organizations in the infinite universe added up. Among them were more than 100,000 heavenly dao-level rank-9 powerhouses.

Meanwhile, there were more than 10,000 people who had been elevated to dominator-level officially.

As there were many mystic territories opening lately, the abilities of the dominator-level powerhouses who had just entered the infinite universe elevated quickly.

Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and the rest were the outstanding ones among them.

The two of them had broken through to dominator-level rank-8.

Chan Dou, Xiao Mo and Huang Wuji had stepped into dominator-level rank-7.

Meanwhile, all of the Sword Servants had elevated above dominator-level rank-5 with the help of Aza’s dreamland acting as the instance dungeon.

Sword 1 and Sword 8 had been hunting in the mystic territories enthusiastically. They had been elevated to dominator-level rank-7.

The reason they cultivated so quickly was because they retrieved and refined Kingdoms in Lin Huang’s Kingdom. Under the time flow acceleration of six billion times, time was almost not even a factor at all when they refined the Kingdoms.

Not only that, under the time flow acceleration in Lin Huang’s Kingdom, there was no digestion period for their combat strength at all.

Others might need to spend up to a million year to digest and stabilize their combat strength when they elevated a level higher. However, all they had to do was to stay in Lin Huang’s Kingdom to complete the procedure under six billion times of time flow acceleration. They could continue elevating their combat strength when they got out of Lin Huang’s Kingdom the very next second. What shocked Lin Huang was that his old friends Yi Zheng, Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin and Li Lang had been elevated to dominator-level as well. Fatty was the only one who was stuck at heavenly dao-level rank-9.

Naturally, the person who shocked Lin Huang the most was his disciple, Wu Hao (Great Heaven’s reincarnation) who came much later on. He had been elevated to dominator-level rank-7.

Yang Ling was also another one that Lin Huang found ridiculous.

He had no idea what he did to have elevated to dominator-level rank-9.

He had even guided Hong Zhuang to elevate to dominator-level rank-7.

However, Lin Huang noticed that Yang Ling had contacted Death Spring before his combat strength skyrocketed. He speculated that he and Hong Zhuang got something good from Death Spring for their combat strength elevation.

More and more mystic territories opened frantically in the infinite universe.

At the beginning, only one or two dominator-level rank-7 mystic territories would appear occasionally.

Later on, dominator-level rank-8 mystic territories began to appear.

After that, there would be at least one dominator-level rank-8 mystic territory appearing almost every two to three days. There would be two to three dominator-level rank-7 mystic territories daily.

On the third day, when Lin Huang had integrated one trillion chaotic cosmoses daily, the first dominator-level rank-9 mystic territory appeared!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1866 - K’thun

Chapter 1866 K’thun

Lin Huang sensed it as soon as the mystic territory appeared.

The fog covering the mystic territory was no longer an obstacle to him now.

His vision pierced through the layers of fog. He saw the sky behind the fog.

There was a gigantic tree, whose size was comparable to a chaotic cosmos, standing amidst the sky.

Its body was gray, while its tentacles imitated branches and roots, spreading in all directions and covering the sky.

At the center of the treetop, a huge, dark-green eye opened slowly. It seemed to have just been awakened.

“This aura…” Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly when he sensed the aura it exuded.

The reason being was that, although it had Abyssal aura lingering in its body, it was not Aza’s child or descendant.

Lin Huang sensed the Abyssal aura, which somehow felt similar to Death Spring and the bug horde’s will.

Just as Lin Huang was trying to figure out what had happened exactly, a voice transmission suddenly came from Bai.

“A mystic territory suspected to be rank-9 has appeared!”

“I’ve sensed it,” Lin Huang responded immediately, “It’s not suspected to be rank-9, it is rank-9.”

“The master of this mystic territory is very powerful. Judging by the aura, it might only be slightly weaker than Death Spring. It’s not someone that you guys can handle. I’ll send a clone in.”

“Slightly weaker than Death Spring, huh…” Bai frowned lightly.

He initially thought that he could test his ability by seizing the opportunity that the opening of this rank-9 mystic territory brought. However, he found out the master of the mystic territory was so much more powerful than himself after hearing what Lin Huang said.

He had met Death Spring before. Although he had no idea how powerful Death Spring was exactly, he could sense faintly that Death Spring’s power was far beyond his imagination.

Someone who was only slightly weaker than Death Spring was not at a level he could handle at all.

Seemingly aware of Bai’s emotions, Lin Huang added quickly, “However, apart from the master, the other monsters are great prey for you guys… I’ll gather everyone later. Those who have the time can follow me in.”

Bai felt slightly better after hearing that.

What he cared about was not killing monsters in there, but he really wanted to watch Lin Huang fighting the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse. He was also curious about how powerful Lin Huang’s ability was exactly.

After ending the communication with Bai, Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment and contacted Death Spring.

After all, the master of the mystic territory that came this time had a similar aura to Death Spring”s.

“A one-eyed monster that looks like a tree?” Death Spring fell into deep thought after hearing Lin Huang’s description.

Lin Huang projected the image directly.

Death Spring almost screamed out loud when he saw the projections. “It’s her!”

“You know her?”

“She changed a lot, but it should be her. It’s K’thun!” Death Spring called out the monster’s name and then said slowly, “Just like Aza and I, she was born in the virtual realm. It’s just that she was born during the second batch.”

“She had gone missing before Virtual Sovereign appeared. I thought that she was dead. Never had I imagined that Aza contaminated her and modified her to look like this.”

“What’s her level of ability like?” Lin Huang asked further.

“She was merely a level weaker than I was before she went missing. I’m not so sure now since she’s become like this,” Death Spring said rather helplessly.

“What’s her specialization?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“She specializes in Life Dao. She can create and birth all types of life forms. In reality, the Nirvana Trees you see now are all her creations.”

“No wonder…” Lin Huang only realized now why the aura this monster gave off felt unusually familiar.

“Are you going this time?” Death Spring suddenly asked.

He knew that if the monster was really K’thun, no one under Lin Huang’s wing was her match.

“I’ve no choice. This monster’s ability has indeed surpassed what Bai and the others can handle. It’d be similar to seeking death if they challenge her.” Lin Huang was rather helpless too.

Naturally, he tried his best to train the imperial monsters under him. However, even with sufficient resources, their growth required time.

“I have a presumptuous request…” Death Spring hesitated for a moment, before saying anyway, “If possible, can you not kill her?”

“Are you guys friends?” Lin Huang asked while raising his brows.

“I guess we are,” Death Spring admitted after a moment of hesitation.

“However, she’s already been contaminated into an Abyssal creature completely. If we don’t kill her, she will end up becoming a great source of contamination no matter where she goes.” Lin Huang frowned lightly. “I recall that you have a Goldfinger that can cleanse Abyssal energy.” Death Spring was still unwilling to give up. “I’ll owe you one. Cleanse the Abyssal energy in her body and then capture her alive.”

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment before nodding. “Alright then.”

In reality, it was not too difficult to capture her alive. It was just that it was slightly troublesome.

“Also, don’t retrieve Her Kingdom,” Death Spring added immediately.

“Don’t tell me she was your lover?” Lin Huang could not help but tease.

“You’re thinking too much. I have no gender at all, nor do I have the same physical needs like you humans do,” Death Spring said angrily, “I want her to be reincarnated. Help her remove the impact of Aza’s contamination and make her part of our combat strength.”

“Combining the ability of the bug horde’s will and the Queen Mothers under your wing, she can create many dominator-level powerhouses to participate in the war.”

“Why didn’t you say so before?” Lin Huang finally understood Death Spring’s plan as he listened up to this point. “Don’t worry. I guarantee you that I’ll capture her alive and cleanse her for you.”

“However, how confident are you that we can remove Aza’s impact on her mentally?” Lin Huang asked again.

Death Spring thought for a moment, before speaking again, “50%.”

“What are the consequences if we fail?” Lin Huang thought about it and asked again.

“She might collapse and become insane. That’s the better situation. She might also have Her God’s soul collapse and die…”

“Wouldn’t she be contaminated again and turn into an Abyssal creature again?” Lin Huang said, feeling worried.

“That won’t happen as long as you cleanse her thoroughly,” Death Spring said with certainty.

“That’s great.” Lin Huang was completely relieved now.

Whether she went insane or died, he did not really care about that.

“Also, she has turned into an Abyssal monster completely now, so her ability is definitely different from before. Be careful.”

“Don’t worry, I got it.” Lin Huang waved while smiling. He disappeared from death spring.

For the next few days, he continued integrating more chaotic cosmoses while waiting for the mystic territory to open patiently.

He dared not relax at all as he knew that the arrival of the rank-9 mystic territory meant Aza was close to waking up.

The reason being was that, under Aza’s wing, there were only three descendants that originated from His Primordium who had dominator-level rank-9 authorization.

Meanwhile, the awakening of the three descendants would mean that Aza might wake up anytime.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1867 - An Aura That Suspected to Be Xue Luo’s

Chapter 1867 An Aura That Suspected to Be Xue Luo’s

Many powerhouses from the infinite universe began to gather outside the rank-9 mystic territory.

As everyone had some rough expectations regarding the danger level of this mystic territory, most of them who came this time were from major organizations and the top powerhouses from the tribes.

Most of them were powerhouses whose abilities surpassed dominator-level rank-5. There were only approximately ten people in total.

They were shocked to see the big shots who were here.

Apart from Bloody and Bug Tribe, almost all of the imperial monsters under Lin Huang’s command, such as Bai, Lancelot, Kylie, Grimace, Charcoal and Tyrant, were here.

All of them had disguised themselves as dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses.

Over 20 of them were unfamiliar to the people here. Obviously, they attracted the attention of the people from the organizations and tribes who were present.

A small number of them recognized Bai, Lancelot and the others. They took the initiative to greet them, while also trying to get information from them. They were quite shocked by how powerful the Sword Alliance was.

In the infinite universe, almost no other organizations had over 20 dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses.

Even the few top organizations only had some ten dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses who came.

Moreover, some of them had entered mystic territories with them before. They knew that their real ability was not the dominator-level rank-5 strength that they were currently displaying

Lin Huang was secretly observing the situation.

He was not surprised that some recognized Bai and the others. The reason being was that the imperial monsters under him had been moving around freely over the last few months. They would enter all sorts of mystic territories to hunt. It made sense that they exposed their abilities in front of some people. Suddenly, Lin Huang looked at the air outside the mystic territory.

A moment later, the air trembled, and a few powerhouses walked out of the rift.

Bai looked in that direction immediately as well. He recognized one of them. The person was Boundless Snow that he had met before.

“Seems like this guy wasn’t killed. Someone disguised himself as him when we were in Cthulhu’s mystic territory previously, that’s all.” Bai very soon looked away.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was looking at a black-robed lady.

The lady wore a hoodie and her face was covered by a veil. It had covered her appearance and aura completely.

However, he could not help but raise his eyebrows lightly. “This aura… It feels a little bit like Xue Luo’s?!”

Although it had been years since they last met, Lin Huang was familiar with her aura. That person’s aura was 70% similar to Xue Luo’s.

However, her aura was many times more powerful than Xue Luo’s back then.

Although her aura was hidden, Lin Huang could sense clearly that she was at dominator-level rank-9. Judging by her aura, her level of ability might even be more powerful than Bai and the others.

Apart from that, the black robe and the veil on her were chaotic supreme treasures. Not only that, they concealed her aura, as well as her face.

If Lin Huang wanted to investigate further, he would have to break her shield by force. The thought merely flashed through his mind, after which he discarded the idea of probing her identity by force.

After all, no matter whether she was Xue Luo or not, it was quite rude to do something like that.

By the time he had calmed down somewhat, he figured that the possibility of her actually being Xue Luo was quite low.

After all, Xue Luo was only at true god-level back then. It was impossible that she would have elevated to dominator-level in such a short period of time. It was even more impossible that she could have been elevated to dominator-level rank-9.

After thinking about it carefully, Lin Huang thought the possibility of her being Xue Luo’s senior was higher. She might even be her direct ancestor.

“If she’s Xue Luo’s senior, she might know her whereabouts…”

He had been secretly looking for Xue Luo, but his effort had been to no avail. He thought this lady might be able to provide him with some clues.

However, this black-robed lady did not attract much attention.

Including Boundless Snow, a total of four people had come from Snow Domain this time. They were all wearing black robes.

In addition, she had disguised herself as a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse as well. Given that she seemed to have used a unique method, it lowered her sense of existence and presence.

Apart from Bai and the others, who noticed something unusual, the rest subconsciously ignored her existence.

However, Lin Huang noticed that the lady glanced at Bai and the others for a little bit.

He was not sure whether she sensed their real ability or whether it was for other reasons.

Naturally, Boundless Snow noticed Bai and the others around him. He could not help but raise his eyebrows when he saw the dominator-level rank-5 combat strength the over 20 of them revealed.

He nodded at Bai lightly. It was his way of greeting.

Not long after the people from Snow Domain arrived, a few more organizations arrived one after the other.

Lin Huang noticed there were two dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses among them.

One was an old man with a white beard. Judging by his aura, he was probably a sword cultivator.

He was from Sword Palace.

The two people who came with him were at dominator-level rank-7 and dominator-level rank-8 respectively.

However, the three of them disguised themselves as dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses.

There was another dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse who was a young man who only looked like he was in his early 20s. He wore a golden robe and a golden crown.

There was a purple-robed middle-aged man and white-robed young man who came with him. They were at dominator-level rank-8.

Their aura was rather similar to Charcoal’s.

Lin Huang could tell from a glance that the three of them were from the Dragon Tribe. They were likely from the organization ‘Dragon Island’.

The three of them disguised themselves as dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses as well.

These two dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses had similar auras as Bai and the others.

The two sensed their presence as soon as they arrived. Surprise flashed through their eyes, but they concealed it immediately.

Lin Huang could hear from the two’s voice transmission to their subordinates that they were secretly asking about Bai and the others. Very soon, they found out about the Sword Alliance.

Soon after the people from Dragon Island came, Heaven’s Secret finally arrived.

The person who led their group this time was a short, old dwarf.

The dwarf was only approximately 1.2 meters tall. He was bald and rather ugly. Nevertheless, one should not underestimate his ability. His real combat strength was at the peak of dominator-level rank-8. He was only a step away from reaching dominator-level rank-9.

However, Lin Huang saw the way the few dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses looked at him. They were not arrogant at all. It felt like they were looking at a powerhouse of the same level.

“Is he Old Man Heaven’s Secret?” Lin Huang found out his identity from the people’s conversations.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret was not the chief liege of Heaven’s Secret, nor was he a liege of any number.

However, to outsiders, his identity was no lower than First Liege.

The reason being was that he was the one who managed Heaven’s Secret’s leaderboard!

All of the leaderboard information Heaven’s Secret announced was made public by this old man.

Second Liege and Third Liege came with Old Man Heaven’s Secret this time, although Old Man Heaven’s Secret was still the one leading the group. The people greeted them after they arrived. Even the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses from Dragon Island and Sword Palace nodded slightly at him too.

“Old Hou, Lieges…” After almost everyone had greeted them, the golden-robed young man from Dragon Island finally spoke, “Is there any information that Heaven’s Secret can reveal about the mystic territory that is opening this time?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1868 - Lin Huang Has Arrived

Chapter 1868 Lin Huang Has Arrived

As soon as the golden-robed young man spoke, everyone looked at Old Man Heaven’s Secret.

They hoped to get some information from

him.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret fell silent momentarily and only spoke after organizing his thoughts.

“The master of this mystic territory is a legitimate dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse.”

Most of the people present had a slight change of expression when they heard his words.

Although most of them had similar speculations before coming here, they could not help but feel a little shocked to hear it directly from Old Man Heaven’s Secret.

After all, the highest combat strength on the surface in the infinite universe was only dominator-level rank-5. That strength was nothing in the presence of a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse.

“On a certain level, this entity’s appearance is also Aza’s test for us,” Old Man Heaven’s Secret continued to say, “At the same time, it also means that, from the day this mystic territory opens, Aza could wake up at any time.”

“We must be fully prepared to face the upcoming war!”

What Old Man Heaven’s Secret said made everyone look terrible.

Almost everyone present had received the warning information from Lin Huang previously. They knew that Aza’s arrival would be soon. However, they did not expect it to be this soon.

“How powerful is the legendary Aza exactly?” The golden-robed young man asked further.

“I’ve no idea how powerful He is exactly, but He’s definitely more powerful than all of us here combined.” What Old Man Heaven’s Secret said made everyone present fall silent again.

“Let’s talk about the mystic territory’s master.” At that moment, the old man with a white beard from Saber Palace finally spoke up to change the subject. “How is its ability level?”

“More powerful than everyone here,” Old Man Heaven’s Secret spoke another truth that everyone did not want to hear.

This time, even the old man with a white beard and the golden-robed young man looked terrible.

“What are the chances of us winning if we work together?” The old man with a white beard asked again.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret glanced at Bai and the others’ direction subtly before speaking slowly, “It shouldn’t be a problem to destroy this mystic territory.”

Everyone was finally relieved when they heard the answer.

At this moment, the golden-robed young man from Dragon Island asked further, “How many of such entities does Aza have under His command?”

“I don’t know the exact number, but there should be 20 to 30 of them.” What Old Man Heaven’s Secret said made everyone present fall silent again.

“Are their ability levels similar to the master of this mystic territory?” The golden-robed young man asked further.

“Most of them are more or less the same, but some are weaker than this, and some are more powerful.” Old Man Heaven’s Secret did not hide the truth.

The war was starting. Moreover, the ones present here were powerhouses who were qualified to join the war. There was no need to hide some of the information anymore.

Bai suddenly spoke at that moment.

“Old Hou, our Sword Alliance would like to do business with Heaven’s Secret. We want all of the information about Aza and the powerhouses under His command.”

“Deal.” Old Hou finally revealed a smile on his face for the first time, though his face was wrinkled and the smile was ugly. “Our chief liege happens to want to meet your chief.”

“I’ll visit when I have the time.”

A voice suddenly came from behind the imperial monsters. Lin Huang’s will projection had arrived silently.

Nobody noticed when he appeared and how he appeared.

Apart from the three dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses and the people from the Sword Alliance, everyone’s pupils shrunk slightly when they saw Lin Huang appear.

The old man with a white beard from Saber Palace and the golden-robed young man from Dragon Island spread out their Divine Telekinesis in Lin Huang’s direction immediately. However, their Divine Telekinesis discovered nothing. It was almost as if Lin Huang did not exist at all or, rather, there was no materialized projection present.

This made them fearful of Lin Huang.

Only the beautiful eyes of the black-robed lady from Snow Domain flickered lightly under the veil. She smirked subtly.

“Chief Lin!” Old Man Heaven’s Secret was stunned for a second as well, after which he cupped his hands to greet him with a smile.

The people present were conflicted when they saw that.

One had to know that Old Man Heaven’s Secret merely nodded to greet others, even when he saw the two powerhouses from Dragon Island and Saber Palace.

He was being too polite to the chief from the Sword Alliance.

Most importantly, most of the people present had never heard of an organization called the Sword Alliance.

“Is Chief Lin entering personally this time?!” Old Man Heaven’s Secret asked while smiling. “I’m a little worried, so I thought I’d check it out myself.” Lin Huang nodded lightly.

“With Chief Lin here, this old man is relieved.” Old Man Heaven’s Secret seemed to really be relieved. His tensed emotions from before had clearly relaxed now.

Hearing what Old Man Heaven’s Secret said, many people present finally came to a realization.

So this chief from the Sword Alliance had abilities more powerful than anyone present.

Many caught onto a piece of informationthis chief from the Sword Alliance was a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse!

‘It’s no wonder Old Man Heaven’s Secret is being so polite!’ The people thought to themselves.

The people from Dragon Island and Saber Palace fell silent, especially the old man with a white beard and the golden-robed young man.

What Old Man Heaven’s Secret said also meant that the Sword Alliance’s chief’s ability was more powerful than the two of them.

Although the two dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses had been concealing their real combat strength, they did not think that they could escape from Heaven’s Secret’s eyes.

Although Old Man Heaven’s Secret was a peak dominator-level rank-8 powerhouse, dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses could not escape his detection.

Even though they did not think that Old Man Heaven’s Secret could determine the exact gap of strength between dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, they did not suspect Old Man Heaven’s Secret’s words.

The reason being was that Old Man Heaven’s Secret mentioned that Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege wanted to meet the Sword Alliance’s chief.

It was sufficient proof that this chief of the Sword Alliance had gotten the attention of Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege.

The judgment of the Sword Alliance’s chief’s ability should have been done, not by Old Man Heaven’s Secret, but by the chief liege.

That was probably why Old Man Heaven’s Secret was so humble toward the Sword Alliance’s chief.

What surprised the two of them even more was that, from what they knew, Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege never wanted to see any outsiders.

Even within Heaven’s Secret, only Old Man Heaven’s Secret and the 12 Lieges had ever met him.

This Sword Alliance’s chief should be the first outsider in history that Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege had invited over to see him.

Naturally, Lin Huang did not know that.

He wanted to meet Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege just because he wanted to know how he knew so many secrets. Apart from that, he also wanted to seize the opportunity to ask him about the information that he could not retrieve from other intel channels. He would also conveniently ask about more secrets about Aza.

After chatting with Old Man Heaven’s Secret for a little bit, Lin Huang did not ask anything further.

Indeed, some topics were inappropriate to be discussed on such an occasion.

After that, it clearly became much quieter outside the mystic territory.

Everyone was only using voice transmission for their discussions.

After all, they dared not behave atrociously knowing that there was a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse present.

Meanwhile, the few organizations that had dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses had also fallen silent.

Less than half an hour later, fluctuations finally appeared in the fog in the mystic territory.

Everyone knew that the rank-9 mystic territory was finally opening!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1869 - Dragon and Snake

Chapter 1869 Dragon and Snake

As the fog faded completely, the people started entering the mystic territory one after the other.

Lin Huang led his imperial monsters and stepped inside.

As soon as they entered, he realized that Bai and the others, who were initially following behind him, were all gone. Clearly, this mystic territory operated in the same way as the others, whereby it would teleport the invaders to different, random places, separating everyone.

Lin Huang lifted his eyes and looked. He had been teleported to the inside of a hive.

As he spread out his Divine Telekinesis, he soon realized that the bug beasts in the hive were mutated and distorted to differing extents.

Some had sarcomas all over their bodies, some had tentacles growing on parts of their bodies, some had an unusual number of limbs, some had two to three heads…

That was a pregnant female bug in the deepest part of the hive.

It had the head of a human lady, while the body beneath its neck was of a bug. Its over ten-meter-long abdomen was swollen; the diameter of which was speculated to have surpassed ten meters.

Not only that, there were pustules of different sizes all over its swollen abdomen. The bigger ones were the size of a washbasin, while the small ones were the size of a fist.

Under the probing of Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis, he saw something that seemed to be squirming within the pustules.

Though he did not have trypophobia, he could not help but frown.

“An Omniscience dominator-level rank-7 bug…”

Lin Huang did not have the intention of attacking when he saw through this bug’s grade and combat strength.

It was at dominator-level rank-7, while the few guards around it were also at dominator-level rank-7. However, their grade was lower at Pure Spirit.

Their abilities did not pique his interest to fight.

Moreover, the main objective of his clone coming here was not to hunt, but to capture K’thun alive.

Lin Huang concealed his aura and body after thinking to himself for a moment. He got out of the hive in a flash.

He appeared in the air after getting out of the hive.

He could still see the galactic hive that was floating not far away clearly as well as the Bug Tribe fighters responsible for guarding the hive’s perimeter. However, the Bug Tribe fighters could not see him, nor could they sense his existence.

Lin Huang spread out his Divine Telekinesis after turning away from the hive.

With the current strength of his Divine Telekinesis, he could scan the entire mystic territory easily, but he did not do so. His Divine Telekinesis only covered the distance of a few star zones of his surroundings.

He was not in a rush to complete the mission this time. After all, the mystic territory would collapse automatically as soon as he captured K’thun. It would mean that the trip into the mystic territory would end for the others. Therefore, he was going to look around and let the others kill monsters so that their trip here was not wasted.

After scanning the few star zones surrounding him with Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang very soon found the second outsider besides himself.

He was a sword cultivator.

He remembered that this person came with that white-bearded old man from Sword Palace.

“Dominator-level rank-8… His Sword Dao seems pretty powerful,” Lin Huang mumbled to himself softly.

This sword cultivator looked like he was only in his early 30s. He was handsome and garbed in a blue robe.

Judging by his aura, Lin Huang could feel that this guy’s ability should be close to the top among dominator-level rank-8 powerhouses.

His ability might only be second to Bai and the other dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses. He would be ranked near the top of the leaderboard.

As long as he did not encounter dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses in this mystic territory, he would be invincible.

He was also in a hive at the moment.

He was killing those distorted bug beasts. The battle was proceedingly one-sidedly.

Although he would kill tens to hundreds of bug beasts instantly with a swing of his sword, Lin Huang was quite disappointed.

“He’s already in this mystic territory, so why didn’t he pick more powerful opponents?”

He was only using the same few tricks in the hive. Not only that, the Dominator Power drain of his abilities was rather significant. Lin Huang thought it was completely unnecessary.

He looked away and continued to spread out his Divine Telekinesis further away.

A moment later, he saw the golden-robed young man from Dragon Island.

In reality, he had noticed this young man even before entering the mystic territory.

Although Lin Huang did not know his exact identity in Dragon Island, he piqued his interest as he was at Aeon rank-8, dominator-level rank-9.

To be honest, Lin Huang did not know that there were dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses in this infinite universe in this era. He also did not expect to see three of them during this trip to the mystic territory.

He could also sense that, although this golden-robed young man’s grade was lower than Charcoal, he had integrated more chaotic cosmoses than Charcoal.

Judging by his aura, his ability should be more powerful than Charcoal’s.

Nevertheless, it was hard to tell who would win if they really were to fight.

After all, Charcoal had the advantage of being two grades higher than he was.

To feed his tiny bitof curiosity, Lin Huang began to watch the battle.

The golden-robed young man had been teleported to an ocean.

There were many monsters in the ocean, perhaps even more than the hive.

Not only that, there were many powerful sea monsters above dominator-level rank-7 hiding at the bottom of the ocean.

The golden-robed young man did not panic at all after being teleported to such a place.

Not only did he not leave the ocean, he even dove deep into the ocean after finding powerful monsters at the bottom of the ocean through his Divine Telekinesis.

He did not reveal his true Dragon Tribe body when he encountered sea monsters along the way. Instead, he killed them simply with his fists and legs.

He was like a peerless combat cultivator.

His fists contained endless power.

The gigantic sea monsters had their bodies and heads crushed by him directly. None of them were his match!

There were dominator-level rank-7 and dominator-level rank-8 monsters among them.

Just like that, the golden-robed young man dove to the deepest part of the ocean smoothly.

Finally, he encountered a dominator-level rank-9 sea monster there.

It was a gigantic, ferocious, strange-looking snake. It was dark-green, and its body was enveloped in dark-green slime.

The golden-robed young man did not attack rashly this time. Clearly, he sensed instantly that the layer of slime covering its body was poisonous.

After all, it was also at dominator-level rank-9. Even though its aura was not as powerful as his, he did not dare to be reckless.

Sensing the appearance of a threatening aura close by, the giant snake that was lying at the bottom of the ocean lifted its head slowly. The dense, white eyeballs on its head stared at the young man, and its blood-red tongue stretched out. It released the terrifying power of a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse. It was a form of suppression, as well as a warning.

However, the golden-robed young man was not scared. Instead, he was smirking.

An even more terrifying aura shot forth, as if it had materialized. It suppressed the giant snake instantly.

At that moment, the entire ocean began to tremble intensely!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1870 - Amazing!

Chapter 1870 Amazing!

“It’s been a long time since I last fought a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse. Please let me enjoy it!”

As soon as he was done speaking, Long Han, who was in a golden robe, suddenly opened his mouth. Endless golden flames shot forth like water from a broken dam.

The fire transformed half of the ocean into a golden sea of fire almost instantly. The giant snake was drowned in the fire.

Lin Huang who was secretly watching the battle could clearly sense how terrifying the fire was.

It was not ordinary fire, but Dragon Flame, which contained tens of thousands of Fire Dao and was empowered by full-force Dominator Power.

Anyone below dominator-level rank-9 would almost instantly turn into dust from Long Han’s attack. As soon as one was drowned in the fire, there was no way one could possibly survive it.

However, Lin Huang sensed that the attack actually caused limited damage to the opposing powerhouse that was also at dominator-level rank-9.

Unless it became trapped in the sea of fire for a long time, it would only suffer a skin injury at most.

Just when Lin Huang thought the giant snake would escape the situation instantly, a sudden change took place on the battlefield.

Before the giant snake managed to escape the sea of fire, a bone shackle suddenly emerged from the bottom of the ocean. It instantly crawled its way over to the giant snake’s head. Like a glittering ornament, it wrapped itself around the giant snake and pulled it back to the ground.

“Do you really think that I’d let you escape this sea of fire so easily?” Long Han smirked in a mocking manner.

“Beautiful!”

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle secretly, could not help but praise.

As long as the shackle constrained the giant snake long enough, it would suffer enough damage from the Dragon Flame.

However, Lin Huang could not help but raise his eyebrows a moment later.

The reason being was that he realized that things were not as simple as he thought.

The shackle that had wrapped itself around the giant snake was corroding at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Within just three seconds, the shackle that restrained the giant snake shattered completely.

The moment the shackle shattered, the giant snake flashed and escaped the sea of fire.

“Time Dao and Corrosion Dao…” Lin Huang only discovered the green slime’s nature then, as he stared at the giant snake.

It was not poison, but rather the superimposition of Time Dao and various Corrosion Dao.

Within three seconds, it broke the shackle which was almost as strong as a chaotic supreme treasure. The layer of slime was quite terrifying

Long Han had clearly noticed that. The smile he had on his face faded. He could not help but look much more solemn now.

As a Dragon Tribe member, he was actually most powerful in close combat.

He had not approached the giant snake directly earlier because he was wary of the slime covering its scale.

He thought that it was poison previously, but now realized that the truth was even scarier.

One had to say that the layer of slime could suppress him completely. Naturally, Lin Huang saw that too. He looked at Long Han while smiling. “This will be tough for him.”

Long Han was thinking up a plan quickly in his head. In the meantime, the giant snake charged directly at him by whipping its tail on the ground. It was clear that it wanted to force Long Han to fight it at a close distance.

Long Han dodged quickly. He had seen how terrifying the layer of slime was. He did not dare to touch it recklessly.

Watching him retreating, the giant snake released a low hum of joy. Its tail transformed into shadows in the air as it whipped toward Long Han.

Long Han kept dodging. He did not even have the chance to fight back, not even once.

The giant snake was getting frantic. Its tail began to divide from one to two, two to four, four to eight… Soon, there were a hundred tails. The whip shadows enveloped Long Han within. They even began to seal his escape routes slowly.

The space in which Long Han had to maneuver and dodge was gradually getting smaller. As there were more and more tails, and the attack frequency was increasing, he finally ran out of ways to dodge all the attacks.

He could only use a large amount of Dominator Power to defend against those attacks that he could not dodge.

Meanwhile, the giant snake’s tails were releasing slime continuously. Every time they hit Long Han, a large amount of Dominator Power would be taken away.

This caused Long Han to have to reactivate his Dominator Power for every defense.

He looked extremely clumsy at the moment.

He looked like he had been suppressed completely.

“Is he still not fighting back?” Lin Huang was quite confused as he continued observing for a while.

Long Han gave him the feeling that he had become muddle-headed completely after being hit, almost as if he had forgotten how to fight back.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang figured that he had to be planning something secretly instead of really losing his composure and will to fight.

As expected, after three minutes of enduring the attacks, Long Han punched the tail. The giant snake retreated immediately. This time, the Dominator Power that enveloped his fist was not weakened at all.

The color was even turning into the same dark-green color that was on the giant snake’s body.

Lin Huang was surprised for a second when he saw that, after which he instantly figured out what happened.

Long Han grinned directly. “Enduring those three minutes wasn’t in vain.”

A layer of Dominator Power lit up on his body after he said that. It turned dark-green at a speed that was visible to the naked eye, and looked similar to the slime that covered the giant snake.

The giant snake’s arrogant demeanor from earlier froze when it saw that.

It never expected Long Han to copy its expertise directly.

One had to know that it had only successfully created the slime on its body by combining Odyl after tens of thousands of attempts. It took at least 100 million years for it to accomplish this.

However, Long Han simulated and learned all that in less than three minutes.

“I have a principle. Whatever people do to me, I’ll repay them tenfold.” Long Han looked at the giant snake while grinning.

He charged forward the next second. He lifted his fist and smashed the giant snake’s head.

The battle held no suspense after that.

Since he no longer had to worry about the slime on the giant snake, Long Han’s close combat abilities were unleashed at full force.

The giant snake did not have the strength to fight back at all. It was like a punching bag, being thrown around, stretched and pummeled the entire time.

Long Han did not kill it right away. Instead, he hit everywhere that was not its vitals. He did not cause any severe injuries to it, but the pain was excruciating nonetheless, causing it to groan continuously.

The giant snake was dying after being tortured for half an hour. It had given up on fighting back completely.

Its Dominator Power was even drained by Long Han.

He checked the time after he was almost done having fun. He realized that half an hour had passed.

He grinned as he looked at the giant snake that was as soft and squishy as mud.

“Time’s up. It’s time to send you off!”

He leaped and stepped on the giant snake’s head after saying that.

The next second, the head exploded directly. It transformed into a headless carcass.

A moment later, Long Han, who was dyed in black blood, walked out. He cracked his joints and smirked as he said, “Today’s amazing!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1871 - Grimace with Terrible Temperament

Chapter 1871 Grimace with Terrible Temperament

Lin Huang explored other areas with his Divine Telekinesis after moving on from the battle on Long Han’s side.

As he spread out his Divine Telekinesis, he found many other outsiders one after another.

Most of them had encountered the local monsters.

Over two hours later, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis finally located his first imperial monster-Grimace.

Grimace had been teleported to an underground snake lair.

In the lair, there were all sorts of snake monsters. However, they did not look normal, and were mutated to different extents.

Some had rotten scales, some had two or even three heads, while others had multiple tails, and even had wings…

The number of snake monsters in the lair seemed to be endless. However, it was almost as if they could not see Grimace, as they allowed him to travel deep into their lair.

All of the snake monsters even went into a frenzy wherever he passed. They attacked everything in their surroundings, including each other.

Just like that, Grimace arrived at the deepest part of the lair without getting hurt at all.

It was a huge underground cave with a giant white python lying inside it.

However, Lin Huang saw that the upper part of its body was human-like. Somehow, there was both a man and a woman.

The two humans were connected to a single white snake tail from the waist down.

“Tsk, tsk. You guys sure are intimate.” Grimace only briefly felt conflicted for a second when he saw the snake monster, after which, his eyes flashed and he teased the monster directly, “Or maybe you guys are actually a single entity?”

The snake monster did not bother to reply and attacked Grimace directly.

The male held a spear in one hand. He stabbed it toward Grimace at lightning speed.

The tip of the spear transformed into bolts of lightning and struck toward him. Meanwhile, the female held swords in both hands and attacked as well.

Sword gleams surrounded Grimace from all directions.

They were a spear cultivator and a sword cultivator combo.

Facing a dominator-level rank-9 spear cultivator and a sword cultivator, Grimace did not dare to be careless at all. He dodged quickly.

Watching the two attacking together, even Lin Huang had surprise flashed through his eyes.

The spear cultivator and sword cultivator’s standards were on par with legitimate spear cultivators and sword cultivators, especially that woman wielding two swords.

Lin Huang speculated that she might be on par with Lancelot. Her sword force was ferocious, yet agile. It was extremely quick. Meanwhile, the spear cultivator was powerful and majestic.

The two complemented each other well when they fought together. There were almost no flaws at all.

Grimace could only dodge forcefully and bear some of the attacks using his substitute skill occasionally. At that moment, it seemed like he had been completely suppressed.

As a spectator, Lin Huang did not panic at all. Although the white python was powerful, its ability was still limited by its grade. It was far from enough to truly suppress Grimace completely.

Lin Huang knew Grimace pretty well. On a certain level, Grimace’s real battle skills were unrivaled against similar-leveled opponents.

There was only one possible method of defeating him, which was if the opponent had terrifying abilities that could suppress him entirely! Otherwise, Grimace could always find ways to turn the tables around.

Although he looked like he was in a passive defensive mode and had close to no ability to fight back at all, Lin Huang knew that he was waiting for the right opportunity. “Hmm?”

As expected, within five minutes, Lin Huang noticed a change on the battlefield.

Grimace suddenly took a step back. He moved out of the battlefield.

It was only then that Lin Huang noticed that Grimace unleashed his ocular skill at some point during the battle.

Meanwhile, the two top halves of the white python on the other side began to fight each other intensely. They seemed to regard each other as archenemies.

“Fortunately, it’s only at Omniscience rank-7. If it was a grade higher, my ocular skill might not have worked.” Grimace patted his wrinkled clothes and began to watch the battle in silence.

At the same time, it was not limited to just this part of the cave, all of the snake monsters in the entire lair were killing each other. They seemed to have fallen into an endless frenzy.

Many snake monsters began to perish in large numbers.

Meanwhile, in the deepest part of the lair, the white python with two upper bodies had more and more wounds on its body.

“The more rage, resentment and negative emotions you have, the more you’ll drown in the nightmare that I created. Only death will free you from all of your negative emotions and end the nightmare…”

Grimace was indulging in the scene of the two killing each other.

Lin Huang saw everything. He shook his head feeling helpless. “This guy’s temperament is still so terrible.”

He had not been correcting Grimace’s temperament recently. It was not that he did not want to, but he found out from Xiao Hei that it was simply Grimace’s nature.

All of the imperial monsters had their temperaments reset when they were made into cards. Only their original natures remained. Although they could be changed later, their innate temperaments could not be altered.

Lin Huang had been observing Grimace’s behavior. There would be someone monitoring him every time he went out for missions. Lin Huang had wanted to correct his behavior.

He had also thought of altering his nature, but Xiao Hei did not recommend that, as more serious issues might be triggered.

Lin Huang did not want an imperial monster that was a puppet, so he gave up on changing Grimace’s nature.

However, this guy would still display his terrible side when no one was watching.

Lin Huang was helpless about that.

Grimace’s ocular skill went on for over an hour. The white python’s tail was almost split into two, and the male had finally killed the female.

After all, she was skilled at dodging, but she was bound to the other.

Meanwhile, the male was dying. As he had no one to release his negative emotions on, he finally snapped out of the ocular skill. He saw that he had killed his other half.

It was then that he realized that he had been fighting his other half.

He was completely drained of the Dominator Power in his body, and his vitality was almost gone. He did not have the strength to fight anymore. He could only stare at Grimace in resentment. His final bits of vitality faded away a few seconds later.

At that moment, all of the snake monsters in the lair had already died from killing each other.

There was no life in the huge lair.

A hum came from the deepest part of the lair. Grimace walked toward the white python’s carcass as he hummed a tune. He squatted down to examine it.

“Its physiology is quite strange… Is this a creation of the mystic territory’s master? That master is quite powerful…”

Grimace only put the carcass away a moment later.

He then walked out of the lair and put away the dominator-level carcasses while whistling

Lin Huang watched the entire battle on Grimace’s side without being distracted.

He had never doubted his ability before, but he did not expect him to achieve victory so easily.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1872 - Veiled Lady

Chapter 1872 Veiled Lady

After watching Grimace’s battle, Lin Huang soon redirected his Divine Telekinesis away and explored other locations.

Three days passed just like that. He had been watching what the others were doing while slowly searching for K’thun.

Throughout the search, he found Bai, Lancelot and Kylie. He observed all of their battles.

By the time half of the fourth day had passed, his Divine Telekinesis suddenly discovered that lady from Snow Domain, whose aura he suspected to be Xue Luo.

“It’s her!”

Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows. He had a feeling this lady should be related to Xue Luo.

She was still in a black robe, and her aura and face was covered by a veil.

It would be rude for him to use his Divine Telekinesis to break through her veil and robe, so he could only watch her movements in secret.

The veiled lady was currently on a planet that was filled with plants.

The planet was almost covered entirely in greenery. The plants were so lush that one had nowhere to place their feet.

The problem was that these were not ordinary plants, but Abyssal demonic plants. The threat they posed was no lower than monsters.

The veiled lady had clearly just arrived. She tried her best to conceal her aura. She seemed to be using a shielding technique to isolate her existence so that these plants would not sense her existence.

Even Lin Huang had to admit that her technique was outstanding. If his level of ability did not surpass hers, his Divine Telekinesis might have missed her.

The veiled lady flew across the dense forest. She seemed to be looking for something.

Lin Huang saw her pass by many Abyssal demonic plants along the way, but none of them noticed her or attacked her.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was curious, “What is she looking for?”

He noticed that, on the planet filled with the Abyssal demonic plants, there was a strong restriction on Divine Telekinesis. The reason why the veiled lady flew around while searching was probably because her Divine Telekinesis was significantly restricted on this planet.

However, the restriction did not affect Lin Huang much.

He soon scanned the entire planet with his Divine Telekinesis. He was surprised to find two dominator-level rank-9 monsters on this planet.

One was a demonic tree, while the other was a demonic vine.

“They’ve found her…” Lin Huang could not help but frown.

Through the probing of his Divine Telekinesis, he realized that the demonic vine’s branches were spread out almost everywhere on the entire planet. Meanwhile, the demonic tree’s roots were connected to all of the plants. The two of them could sense the tiniest of changes on this planet clearly. The veiled lady seemed to have concealed her aura as well as using an illusion-type skill, and she was even careful enough to avoid stirring up air current fluctuations while she was flying

However, everything that she did was actually useless. There was nowhere that she could hide in the presence of the two monsters.

The reason why the two monsters did not attack her was because they were waiting for her to fall into their trap.

Lin Huang fell into deep thought as he watched.

“Seems like not all of K’thun’s creations have lost their senses. These two clearly haven’t.”

Almost all of the monsters that he saw throughout the past few days, including the ones at dominator-level rank-8 and dominator-level rank-9, had lost their senses.

He thought all of the monsters that were modified by K’thun would become like that.

This was clearly not the case now.

He could only speculate that the two demonic plants represented cases of successful modification.

Those mutated and insane ones were failed products.

The veiled lady clearly did not know that. She thought her shielding technique was perfect, and that she had not been noticed at all.

Apart from having to fly slower, she could almost probe all areas on this planet with Divine Telekinesis fearlessly.

Lin Huang had no idea whether she was looking for dominator-level rank-9 monsters on this planet or something else.

After searching for half an hour, she seemed to have finally found something. She began to accelerate and flew toward that direction.

A moment later, she appeared in a valley.

There was a big tree that was similar to a willow tree there. It was not too tall, and it was only one to two meters taller than the trees around it. However, its leaves were lush and vibrant, and it had many branches that almost covered the entire valley.

The big tree was one of the two dominator-level rank-9 trees that Lin Huang had discovered earlier.

It suddenly moved as soon as the lady arrived.

Its branches swept toward her densely like whips. They blocked the lady’s path of retreat instantly.

The lady dodged with all of her might. A crystal sword was consolidated in her hand. She swung it to destroy the incoming branches.

However, the branches had a terrifying regenerative capacity. They regenerated almost the exact moment they were cut.

The branches were endless and attacked like a tidal wave.

The veiled lady was still fending off the attack easily at first, but as more and more branches joined the battle, things started to become tenuous.

The branches were like maggots chewing on her bones. They were tough to get rid of.

After fighting for some ten minutes and realizing that she could not clear them all, the lady suddenly launched an attack. She performed a hand seal with both hands quickly and summoned an endless sea of fire. It drowned the wave of branches.

Countless branches turned into dust from the high-temperature flames. Although they regenerated quickly, they were soon burned in the fire again.

After that, the cycle of regeneration was halted by the sea of fire.

Even Lin Huang who was watching the battle secretly exclaimed, “Amazing fire!”

However, the veiled lady clearly knew that the opponent was a tough one.

She had merely stopped one of its tricks.

As a fellow dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse, she was not sure what the opponent would do next.

However, she found out a moment later.

The burnt branches were soon carbonized. They turned into black, fiery branches that swept toward the lady.

This time, the branches seemed to ignore the flames completely; they even suppressed the fire wherever they went.

“It inserted fire element Odyl in its branches and elementalized them?!” The veiled lady finally understood what the opponent did.

A dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse would have mastered many Dao seals. Naturally, it would not lack fire element Dao seals.

In reality, she did not find it strange that it did that.

The lady was only confused for a second when she saw that, after which she changed her battle strategy quickly.

In the next second, the fire turned into an ocean.

Endless columns of water stretched out like tentacles. They collided with the fiery branches.

“Elemental Transformation! An amazing change in attack method!” Lin Huang praised again.

One must say that what the lady did proved that she had profound attainments in terms of her elemental Dao seals.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1873 - One for One

Chapter 1873 One for One

The big tree instantly fell into a disadvantaged state again. The fire on the branches were put out quickly. Clearly, its attainment in terms of elements was lower than the veiled lady.

She had clearly noticed that. Seizing the time before it came up with a plan, she attacked further, riding on the momentum. Endless waves turned into giant beasts, pouncing at the tree.

However, the tree was not to be underestimated. It recalled its fire element Dao seals and swapped back to the wood element.

Although the branches could not absorb the water made of Odyl, they were moving like fish. They were much more agile now.

As the branches were turning the beasts made of the waves into nothingness like threatening wires, the veiled lady smirked at that very moment.

The temperature of the ocean water began to plummet. Before the tree could react, it was frozen.

It did not notice the water surrounding it before. After all, its ability would not be weakened in water.

The veiled lady had undoubtedly come up with this plan when she performed Elemental Transformation the first time.

The moment the tree was frozen, the sword in her hand turned into white lightning and shot at the demonic tree that was unable to move. Everywhere the sword passed turned into white crystals.

In reality, the ice would not usually be able to trap the demonic tree. The lady did not want to trap it. All she needed was to seize the brief moment while it was frozen to launch her killer attack.

The white sword gleam arrived before the demonic tree almost instantly. The second the sword was about to pierce through its body, a purple gleam broke the seal. Subsequently, a purple vine wrapped itself around the demonic tree and pulled it away. It barely dodged the sure-kill attack.

“He had assistance?!” The veiled lady was surprised.

Almost at the same time, countless purple vines broke out of the ice beneath her feet. They wrapped around her legs like snakes.

The lady tapped the tip of her toes and retreated immediately.

The countless purple vines broke out of the ice repeatedly and kept coming at her.

By the time the lady was busy dodging, the demonic tree had finally snapped back to its senses. It stretched its branches out and rejoined the battle.

The lady had just noticed that there was a thick purple vine wrapped around the demonic tree. It was as if there was a giant snake coiled around it.

“Two dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses?!” The lady’s expression turned solemn.

In reality, the demonic tree had a similar level of ability as her.

She would have to spend a tremendous amount of effort just to handle one of them.

Now that two of them had appeared at the same time, it made sense that she found herself in a pickle.

She did not have full confidence to defeat even

one.

Now that another one had come, and given that the demonic vine’s ability was no weaker than the demonic tree, the difficulty of the battle had just multiplied, and she was forced to fight them both on her own.

Nevertheless, the lady clearly did not plan to retreat just like that. Although she had fallen into the sea of branches and vines of the two demonic plants, she tried her best to dodge and defend instead of trying to pull away.

Lin Huang saw it even more clearly as an observer.

It was wise that the veiled lady had not tried to escape.

The entire planet was under the two plants’ control. If she tried to escape, it would beimpossible for her to get away.

The planet had a Space Seal. One could not teleport on the planet.

Moreover, the two plants could get all of the demonic plants on the entire planet to join the hunt.

At that point, she would be drained to death.

Such a predicament might be a little tough even for Lin Huang.

Nevertheless, the lady remained calm until now. She was agile as she kept dodging between the branches and vines. She would only swing her sword occasionally to slice off the branches and vines that she could not dodge.

Time passed by, and the battle between the three of them seemed to have fallen into a stagnant state.

Lin Huang understood that the two demonic plants were hoping to drain the Dominator Power in her body through such high frequency attacks.

They must have figured that she might fight back if they changed their attack mode.

Meanwhile, the lady was probably buying time to try and come up with a strategy.

However, Lin Huang thought her situation was more difficult.

She did not have the ability to fight two head-on.

It would be fine if she was only focusing on one and leaving the other one aside. However, one of them could interrupt her sure-kill attack at any time, as well as attack her weaknesses.

Lin Huang put himself in her shoes and thought of a couple of strategies, but none of them were guaranteed to win the battle.

At that moment, the lady suddenly did something new.

She dodged continuously and pulled some distance away from the two demonic plants.

Subsequently, she performed a hand seal quickly.

In the next second, two figures made of ice began to consolidate in the air.

The figures very soon transformed into the lady’s face. Even their aura was exactly the same.

Lin Huang was the only one who could probe the difference in God’s soul fluctuations. However, he figured the two demonic plants should not be able to tell which one was the real body.

As soon as the clones were formed, three figures held swords and attacked the two demonic plants at the same time.

Lin Huang could not help but raise his eyebrows when he saw that.

He did not think that the lady was going to collide head-on with the two demonic plants.

As he contemplated, one of them fought the demonic tree, while the other two attacked the purple vine frantically.

Her strategy was obvious. She wanted to stall one to kill the other one first.

The purple vine soon separated from the demonic tree as it was forced to the side by the two ladies. It began to dodge continuously.

The demonic tree wanted to help, but it was stalled by the other lady. Her many tricks forced it to protect itself, and it was helpless to rescue the purple vine.

However, Lin Huang soon noticed that something was off after watching for a while. The demonic tree had been watching the situation on the purple vine side. Facing the lady’s persistent and frantic attack, all it wanted to do was to get away. It had no interest in fighting.

On the other hand, the purple vine was not good at defense after all. It had finally revealed its trump card as its hand was forced by the two ladies.

The vines that stretched out began to sprout poisonous thorns. Even its body had turned black.

The demonic tree was even more eager to break away from the lady stalling it when it saw that.

It even ignored the lady’s attack and stretched out a portion of its branches in an attempt to interrupt the two ladies.

At that moment, something strange happened!

Out of nowhere, the two ladies suddenly changed positions with the lady that was fighting the demonic tree.

The next second, the two ladies, one left and one right, shot out white gleams, which were made of the battle swords in their hands, at the tree.

On the other side, the lady looked at the vines that had pierced through her body while smiling. She suddenly released the chill in her body, freezing all of the vines that had pierced her body.

It was already too late by the time the purple vine noticed something off.

At the same time, two peerless sword gleams pierced through the demonic tree’s body!

One for one!

It was just that the lady had only lost a clone, while the demonic tree had lost its life…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1874 - Tricky Battle

Chapter 1874 Tricky Battle

Even Lin Huang had to admit that the veiled lady’s attack method was brilliant.

Her target had always been the demonic tree from the beginning, and not the purple vine.

Her Primordium attacked the purple vine together with a clone. They seemed to have lost their mind, looking as if they were dead-set on killing it. However, it was all an act.

Apart from herself, nobody knew that she was acting

The reason being was that, logically, it made sense for her to want to kill the purple vine first.

The purple vine had weak defensive capabilities and more powerful attack abilities. It was the bigger threat of the two. It should also be comparatively easier to kill, and as such the advantage of killing it first was clear.

However, the two demonic plants did not expect that the lady did the opposite. With that in mind, she had set up a trap on purpose and targeted the demonic tree.

Even Lin Huang had almost been deceived at first. He only noticed that something was off after observing for a while.

The reason being was that he could see her Primordium. He saw that she was controlling her usage of Dominator Power, which was how he came to that conclusion.

After killing the demonic tree, the lady’s Primordium and the remaining clone turned around and attacked the purple vine without hesitation.

However, something happened at that moment.

The purple vine stretched out its hundreds of vines and penetrated the demonic tree’s carcass. It dragged it underground quickly. At the same time, its aura was growing with every second.

“What a decisive move!” Lin Huang could not help but look up to the purple vine’s intelligence even more now when he witnessed its actions.

From that act alone, the modification of this demonic plant was more than a success.

The veiled lady was persistent in going after

it.

She knew that it was not escaping at all, but rather stalling for time. It wanted to absorb the demonic tree’s carcass as much as possible in order to strengthen itself.

After spending quite some effort to kill the demonic tree, she did not expect that it would become a source of energy and growth for her enemy instead.

The lady gritted her teeth and continued to dive underground. She struck forth with sword gleams continuously in an attempt to interrupt it.

She also tried to freeze the soil, but the purple vine was like a loach. No matter how she tried to hinder it, it would successfully escape no matter what.

She knew very well that the longer it stalled, the more powerful it would become.

However, she had tried everything as she went, but had minimal success.

The underground was the purple vine’s territory.

It was like a fish in water. Though it was carrying a gigantic carcass with it, it was much faster than the veiled lady.

The lady chased after it for a while, but it was getting further and further away.

After sensing the drain on her Dominator Power, she decisively chose to give up the chase and ran back above ground.

Her clone disappeared quickly when she returned above ground.

Meanwhile, her Primordium glanced at the hole in the ground that the purple vine left as it escaped with regret, and flew to the sky directly. She seemed to have given up on fighting and left this planet.

However, at that moment, countless vines shot out of the hole. It was as if a gigantic mouth had opened and was coming at the lady ferociously.

Clearly, the purple vine did not plan to let its enemy leave so easily.

The lady smirked from behind her veil. Just as the countless vines were about to touch her body, she released a chilly aura from her body frantically.

The gigantic mouth made from the countless vines was frozen into an ice sculpture instantly.

The ice even spread downward quickly. It froze the portion of the purple vine’s body that was exposed on the ground.

At the same time, the lady’s clone appeared at the hole. It was unknown as to when she had performed another hand seal.

A massive wave came pouring into the hole manically.

Lin Huang almost cheered out loud when he saw that.

In reality, he knew from the beginning that the lady did not plan to leave at all.

She seemed to have removed her clone, but it was all just an act. Her clone merely concealed its aura.

Lin Huang was observing the battle with his Divine Telekinesis. Moreover, his Divine Telekinesis was much more powerful than the lady’s, so she could not deceive him with her actions at all.

Therefore, he knew from the start that the lady had been pretending to leave. She wanted to lure the enemy out in order to attack it.

However, he did not know how she was going to set up the attack.

Now that he finally saw it, he could not help but secretly exclaim at how brilliant it was.

No matter how deep the purple vine dove underground, and no matter how complicated its body was, as long as there was a gap, the water could go in.

As the lady controlled the rate of freezing, she could totally freeze it underground.

Moreover, as the person who released the water, she could control where the water went perfectly, and as a result would know where the enemy was hiding and attack accurately therefrom.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis saw that even clearer.

The second the purple vine sensed that it was ambushed, without hesitation, it chose to sever its limbs to survive.

It severed all of the frozen vines and continued to escape by digging holes further and further underground.

However, before it could run far, endless water poured in, filling every inch of the space that it dug out.

The second when the entire space was almost filled with water, the piercing cold ice arrived.

It froze the purple vine and the demonic tree’s carcass that it had yet to finish absorbing entirely. On the ground, the lady hovered midair.

Eighty-one pairs of crystal wings consolidated instantly. They then turned into 162 crystal sabers and attacked maniacally at the targeted location.

She clearly did not hold back with her attack.

The 162 crystal sabers poured down like a storm, transforming the ground into a bottomless pit… She did not stop just yet, because she did not sense the purple vine’s aura dissipating.

The crystal wings on her back poured down like rain over and over again, seemingly trying to turn this area into nothingness.

However, Lin Huang slowly looked solemn.

The lady was too slow after all.

The second the purple vine was frozen, it managed to absorb the demonic tree completely.

As the crystal sabers attacked, not only did its aura not disappear, it became unprecedentedly powerful.

The strength of its aura had far surpassed the veiled lady.

Sensing the unusualness, the lady gave up decisively. She flapped her 81 pairs of crystal wings quickly into the sky.

She wanted to seize the opportunity to escape before the purple vine’s aura had peaked and stabilized completely, and before it could focus on the outside world. It was the only opportunity she could use to escape.

However, Lin Huang, who was watching the battle, secretly released a soft sigh. “It’s too late…”

The second the lady turned around to escape, the purple vine’s aura peaked. It finally focused on what was happening outside its body and locked its Divine Telekinesis on the veiled lady.

Suddenly, countless vines with thorns pierced through the ground from beneath. They were like endless tentacles sweeping toward the lady…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1875 - Hi, My Name is Lin Huang

Chapter 1875 Hi, My Name is Lin Huang

The veiled lady’s 81 wings flapped frantically as her body rose quickly. She tried to escape out of the planet at the fastest speed possible.

However, countless vines with thorns came after her at an even higher speed.

Feeling helpless, the lady could only turn more wings into sabers to slice the vines that were terrifyingly close to her.

However, the vines regenerated almost the exact second they were sliced.

They came after her again after merely pausing for a second.

Although she tried her best to destroy them, the number of vines that came after her was gradually growing.

Some vines even went around her directly and stretched higher in an attempt to block her path of escape.

The lady could only turn more wings into sabers to slice them in order to break through.

However, she soon found out that everything she did was to no avail.

The reason being was that, at an unknown point in time, the maniacal purple vine was not the only one participating in the battle now.

Almost all of the dominator-level plants on the entire planet started to join in. They did not besiege the lady, but they were stretching out their countless branches and vines frantically. The vines and branches came from all directions. The entire sky above the lady’s head had been covered…

Watching the dense branches and vines above her head gradually getting thicker, the veiled lady finally realized that the chances of her escaping were slim.

Uncertainty only appeared in her eyes for a mere second before she became even more determined

She finally unleashed the Dominator Power in her body without holding back. Some tens of her wings were turned into sabers, slicing at the branches and vines in the sky…

Under her full-force Dominator Power, the sabers got rid of all of the obstacles along the way easily.

She did not slow down at all. She was flying even faster than before.

However, Lin Huang who was watching in secret shook his head. “She gave up a little too soon…”

In reality, she should not have used her Dominator Power like that in such a situation. Instead, she should have continued to run as the purple vine went after her, and only unleashed her power at the appropriate time.

However, Lin Huang could understand that she might have felt defeated by having all her plans fail one after the other. Moreover, she might not even be able to find the opportunity to run if this went on. Therefore, she decided to unleash her power directly to charge out immediately.

The consequence of doing that was that, if she failed, she would not have any chance of escaping. The reason being was that she would not have enough Dominator Power in her body to continue fighting the purple vine if she failed.

Naturally, he could see from her determined expression that she knew the consequences of doing so. Since she had decided that, she did not allow herself to have another back-up plan to fall back on.

She ascended quickly as she flapped the tens of pairs of crystal wings.

All of the branches and vines were crushed into dust along the way.

Although the regeneration speed of those hindering obstacles were slow after being crushed, more branches and vines continued to stretch out from the distance. They continued to stack higher and higher.

Meanwhile, the purple vine continued to release more vines everywhere beneath her feet.

Lin Huang watched the battle without blinking. His Divine Telekinesis could clearly sense that, although the obstacles were still stacking up, the lady was actually breaking them faster than they formed.

It was like an egg shell that was becoming thinner as it was being constantly poked by a needle.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang still did not think that she could escape.

The battle was still going on in the lush green battlefield.

Suddenly, a white gleam lit up amidst the lush green. Subsequently, a figure ran out of it quickly.

However, a purple gleam shot up at a higher speed, tying itself around that figure’s ankle.

The next second, the white gleam fell at lightning speed. It was being dragged into the lush green battlefield again.

The gap that was torn within the lush green battlefield was fixed the next second.

“Sigh…”

Lin Huang could not help but let out a soft sigh. He disappeared from where he was the next second.

Although the veiled lady sliced off the purple vine that had entangled her ankle as soon as she was dragged back in, more vines came after her.

She was quickly drowned in the sea of purple vines.

The purple vine’s giant snake-like body finally revealed itself from its underground hiding place.

It had a human-like look of joy on its face as it gazed in the direction where the lady was being drowned by the vines and branches.

“You can even put on a human expression. You should be considered a creation that K’thun was proud of.”

A man’s voice suddenly came from above the purple vine.

The purple vine lifted its head immediately to look at the source of the voice. It was clearly shocked.

Not only was it shocked that it had not sensed the person coming, it was even more shocked that it did not sense the person’s aura at all even though he was just standing right in front of it.

Before it could do anything, the man pointed at the air.

The next second, the endless sea of vines turned into a sea of fire.

Under the burning of the flames, all of the vines melted like chocolate at a high temperature. They even evaporated entirely.

The purple vine tried to use water element Dao seals to change the vines’ element, but soon realized it was futile.

No matter whether they were transformed or not, all of the vines evaporated from the fire. They had no way of resisting at all.

The veiled lady panted hard and looked at the man above the purple vine with a glance. She seemed to be relieved.

Although she had been drowned by the sea of vines earlier, she had transformed all of her wings into sabers and defended herself against all of the vines’ attacks.

She did not even suffer any skin-level injuries. It was just that she had almost been drained of all the Dominator Power in her body.

Lin Huang glanced at the lady. He was relieved to see that she was alright.

When he focused on the purple vine again, it had escaped underground directly in a flash.

Clearly, it had sensed that Lin Huang was a tough one, so it chose to escape directly.

“Don’t let it escape!” The veiled lady could not help but exclaim out loud.

“Don’t worry. It can’t escape.”

Lin Huang smirked. As soon as he was done speaking, the sea of fire poured into the hole where the purple vine ran into.

A moment later, a devastating shriek came from underground. The ground shook maniacally too.

However, the unusual commotion only lasted for a moment. The shriek stopped abruptly, and the trembling of the ground calmed down completely.

Lin Huang moved his finger in the air lightly. A Divine Telekinesis thread wrapped itself around the purple vine’s carcass and pulled it out of the underground.

The purple vine was burnt black entirely. It was like a snake carcass that had been struck by lightning

Lin Huang put it away in his storage space simply and turned around to look at the veiled lady with a smile.

“Hi, my name’s Lin Huang. Have we met before?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1876 - My Name’s Xue Luo

Chapter 1876 My Name’s Xue Luo

The veiled lady hesitated for a moment before removing the veil.

Lin Huang was stunned the second she revealed her face.

It was a face that looked exactly like Xue Luo’s!

“On a certain level, we’ve indeed met before, and we’ve met more than once too,” the veiled lady said while smiling faintly.

“What’s your relationship with Xue Luo?” Lin Huang understood it instantly. She was not Xue Luo, although they looked exactly the same.

“Xue Luo is my clone,” the lady in crap explained. “To be exact, she’s one of my countless clones.”

Lin Huang nodded lightly after he heard that. In reality, he had similar guesses before she told him that.

“You… have recalled her, right?”

Lin Huang asked that because he had not been able to find her.

“I recalled her after you left that mini world,” the veiled lady nodded. “You awakened her after she lost her Divine Fire. Something strange happened to her God’s soul. If I didn’t recall her in time, other dominator-level powerhouses would easily notice how unusual her God’s soul was. She would then end up becoming a spiritual medicine for the other powerhouses.”

Lin Huang remained silent. He knew that the world of cultivators was cruel like that.

Moreover, it was not rare for a living being to be refined into spiritual medicine.

It also made sense for the veiled lady to recall her clone.

“Aza is coming, so I recalled all of my clones two months ago,” the veiled lady added and smiled before she said again, “Then I found out that Xue Luo wasn’t the only one of my clones who communicated with you.”

“Who else?” Lin Huang asked in slight confusion.

“There’s an organization called Star Cluster in that chaotic cosmos you’re in, right?” The veiled lady asked.

“Star Cluster?” Lin Huang could not remember.

swe

“Xia Bing.” The veiled lady answered directly with a smile.

“Xia Bing?!” Lin Huang did not expect that at all. The reason being was that Xia Bing’s face was different from the veiled lady’s and Xue Luo. There was a significant difference in their auras as well.

“I have two types of clones. The first type are clones like Xuo Luo that are fleshly clones made from my blood. The other type is like Xia Bing, where I project my will on someone who has just died randomly.”

“Therefore, Xia Bing’s face and aura are very different from mine. Moreover, I have female and male will projection clones. Some of them are even mutated beasts and Abyssal creatures.”

Lin Huang finally understood what had happened after hearing the veiled lady’s explanation.

However, she continued after explaining, “In reality, it’s not only Xia Bing, the master of the Snow Kingdom, Ice Queen, in the chaotic cosmos you’re in, is also my clone. Just like Xue Luo, she’s also my fleshly clone.”

Lin Huang suddenly recalled Xia Bing telling him that she would go to Snow Kingdom if she could no longer stay in Star Cluster, as she had a friend there.

Now that he thought about it, the friend she mentioned must have been the Ice Queen.

However, he had never met the Ice Queen before. Therefore, he had no idea what she looked like, nor what her aura was like.

“Apart from Xia Bing, you’ve actually met another of my clones. It’s just that you weren’t aware of it,” the veiled lady continued.

“Who else?” Lin Huang really could not recall.

“Your aura piqued the interest of a dao-level powerhouse when you elevated to lord-level in the virtual realm. A clone I left in the virtual realm sensed that…”

“It was your clone who saved me that time?!” Lin Huang could not figure out who had attacked that time. He had finally figured out the truth now.”

“I have a couple of clones in the virtual realm. One of them was guarding the Golden Universe. She sensed your aura when you elevated to Lord,” the veiled lady explained, looking calm.

“I didn’t know we came across each other so many times.” Lin Huang was quite surprised. “So how should I address you now?”

“My Primordial is called Xue Ling-er. All of the names of my fleshly clones are also called Xue Ling-er. However, I thought the name Xue Luo was better after recalling her, so I changed my name to Xue Luo.” The veiled lady had been observing Lin Huang’s expression when she said that name.

“Xue Luo… It’s pretty good.” Lin Huang raised his brows and smiled faintly while nodding “Oh, how’s Bing Wang? How is he?” He suddenly thought of the yeti that was following Xue Luo back then.

“He’s pretty great. I found a solution to elevate his combat strength. He’s at dao-level now. Although his ability hasn’t reached the required standard to join the war, he’s considered a powerhouse in many chaotic cosmoses,” Xue Luo responded.

“Your ability on the other hand, has been elevating at a terrifying rate throughout these years.” Xue Luo continued, “Although I haven’t been watching you throughout these years, I can visualize the rough elevation trajectory through the few encounters you had with my clones. You’ve elevated to dominator-level rank-9 so quickly. That’s a little scary. Also, your ability is more powerful than mine?!”

“And your imperial monsters, they’ve all been elevated to dominator-level rank-9!”

“I’m a traveler. It’s only natural that I have my ways.” Lin Huang did not hide his traveler identity.

In reality, it was no longer a secret. One could find out just by requesting it from some intel channels.

Xue Luo merely smiled and did not take him seriously.

She had lived for countless years in this infinite universe. She had witnessed the growth of at least 10,000 travelers.

Although travelers possessed many innate advantages, no matter how powerful their Goldfinger was, it was limited. Most travelers would reach their limit after they surpassed lord-level and got to dao-level. The more powerful ones might be able to get to heavenly dao-level, becoming the most powerful person in a particular chaotic cosmos.

However, there were very few who could surpass the chaotic cosmos they were in and step into dominator-level. Perhaps since the beginning, there were only hundreds of them. There were even fewer who could elevate to dominator-level rank-5, not to mention someone like Lin Huang who had elevated to dominator-level rank-9.

Compared to Lin Huang elevating to rank-9, what Xue Luo was more shocked about was actually the fact that he could cultivate over 20 dominator-level rank-9 imperial monsters.

Although they clearly looked like they had just stepped into dominator-level rank-9, she could sense a faint sense of threat from Bai and the others. This confirmed that their grade was definitely high.

It was a little hard for her to imagine how much resources Lin Huang used exactly to cultivate his imperial monsters to this level.

“How long do you need to rest to recover your combat power?” Lin Huang suddenly asked while Xue Luo’s mind was dominated with various thoughts.

“Approximately half a day. I should be able to recover 80% of my ability by then,” Xue Luo answered honestly.

recoV

She knew Lin Huang well, so she did not have her guard up against him.

“Then rest. I’ll protect you.” Lin Huang took the initiative to protect her.

“Wouldn’t I be delaying your hunt then?” Xue Luo asked immediately.

“I’ve been hunting these past few days, but I still can’t find K’thun.” Lin Huang told her the truth.

“The suppression of Divine Telekinesis in this mystic territory is quite strong indeed.” Xue Luo misunderstood that Lin Huang could not find K’thun because his Divine Telekinesis was restricted.

Lin Huang did not bother to explain. “I’m not in a rush anyway. I’ll just look at other people’s battles when I’m bored.”

Xue Luo finally understood as she listened up to this point. It turned out Lin Huang had been secretly watching her battle. That was why he had managed to come so quickly when she was about to be defeated.

Seeing him sitting to the side with his legs crossed, she finally calmed herself down and adjusted her breathing with her eyes closed.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang fell silent and continued to spread out his Divine Telekinesis to watch other battles.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1877 - Heaven's Secret

# Chapter 1877: Heaven’s Secret

Half of a day passed by quickly. By then, Xue Luo’s ability had pretty much recovered.

In reality, she had not suffered severe injuries. She had mainly drained herself of Dominator Power.

Seeing that Lin Huang was still sitting there with his legs crossed, she could not help but break the silence. “What’s your plan now?”

“Find K’thun and kill her,” Lin Huang’s answer was simple.

“How confident are you?” Xue Luo asked further.

“100% I think,” Lin Huang gave her an honest answer.

His target enemy had always been Aza. Every creature and being under Aza’s command was not a threat to him.

Xue Luo was stunned when she heard that. She had actually wanted to ask whether he needed her to be his assistant. Since Lin Huang said he had absolute confidence, she could not continue down this path.

“According to the information we obtained from Heaven’s Secret, K’thun should be a second-tier powerhouse under Aza’s command. He has more powerful first-tier powerhouses above that. The three most powerful ones of the first-tier are known as Outer Gods.”

“I heard that the three of them are so powerful that it’s beyond our imagination. Dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses can master hundreds of millions of chaotic cosmoses, while these three might have mastered trillions of chaotic cosmoses. It has far surpassed the limits we could get to.”

“Trillions, huh?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

That was nothing to him.

He integrated far more chaotic cosmoses on a daily basis.

“In reality, I’m more curious about how Heaven’s Secret obtained such secrets?” Lin Huang changed the subject to the question that he had always had.

Xue Luo sorted through her thoughts before speaking up again when she heard that question.

“I’ve only heard a little bit about Heaven’s Secret, and I don’t know if what I heard is completely true, but if you’re interested, you can treat it as gossip.”

“From what I know, Heaven’s Secret was founded very early after the ancient war with Aza. After the war, almost all of the powerhouses above dominator-level rank-7 died. The powerhouses who survived either went into hiding or disappeared.”

“Just as the entire infinite universe calmed down, Heaven’s Secret suddenly appeared. As soon as they appeared, they announced the news that Aza and His army had been suppressed. They even listed the powerhouses who participated in the war. For a long period of time, they would fill in all sorts of details on the list, such as who died and how they died, those who were suppressed and how it happened, as well as who reincarnated…”

“They exposed things that were impossible to be discovered normally. It’s almost like they are aware of everything.”

“Some people were suspicious at first. They thought that their news was made up. Later on, many busybodies went to verify them and found out that the news that Heaven’s Secret announced was legitimate.”

“Since then, Heaven’s Secret’s reputation has spread like wildfire. They gradually become the most powerful intel organization throughout the entire infinite universe.”

“For a period of time, a rumor was spread. They said Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege refined the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. Therefore, he could sense everything in the infinite universe.”

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows as he listened up to this point.

He thought that such a rumor was ridiculous.

Since stepping into dominator-level rank-9, he knew that nobody could refine the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

The number of Kingdoms one could contain was limited. Moreover, the infinite universe was ever-expanding, and the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was strengthening with each passing minute and second.

It was impossible for someone with a limit to master the limitless.

Even he did not think that the number of chaotic cosmos he integrated everyday could surpass the number of chaotic cosmoses added to the infinite universe.

He knew very well that even the number of chaotic cosmoses he mastered at the moment might not be one-ten-thousandth of the total number of chaotic cosmoses the infinite universe had.

He did not think that anyone was integrating more chaotic cosmoses than he was daily.

If he and Aza could not do it, it was impossible for the rest.

“However, don’t take such a rumor seriously. Low level dominator-rank powerhouses might believe it, but we who are at rank-9 know that nobody can refine the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.” Xue Luo had the same opinion as Lin Huang did.

“However, I have a new speculation based on the rumor,” Xue Luo said while smiling, “I suspect that Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege might have a way to sense some images within the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.”

“Using something like ocular skills?” Lin Huang instantly understood what Xue Luo meant.

“I also think the possibility of it being an ocular skill is the highest. Or maybe he has an unusual God’s soul that can connect with the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao on some level,” Xue Luo added.

Lin Huang nodded lightly when he heard this. Indeed, the speculations that Xue Luo mentioned had the highest possibility.

“Didn’t Old Man Heaven’s Secret invite you? You can meet their chief liege when the mystic territory exploration ends. Find out what exactly it is,” Xue Luo said with a smile.

“Yes, I must meet him.” Lin Huang nodded lightly.

He was eager to meet Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege indeed. It was not to find out his secret, but rather because he wanted to obtain more information about Aza.

Although Death Spring had provided him with much information about Aza, he wanted to know even more.

Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege was the person who knew the most secrets in the entire infinite universe, and was the most suitable person to ask about this.

After all, Death Spring knew about Aza’s past, but Lin Huang was eager to know more about Aza’s current situation.

“How much does Snow Domain know about Aza?” Lin Huang asked Xue Luo.

He did not want to let go of any opportunities to learn about Aza.

“I don’t know much about Aza.” Xue Luo shook her head. “He had been sealed for a couple of eras by the time I was born. If not for the fact that the Abyss became active in this era, many might’ve forgotten about Aza’s existence.”

“To be honest, before the mystic territories opened frequently during these past hundred years, I’ve always thought that Aza was just an ordinary dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse, and that although His ability was more powerful than mine, it should still be limited to an extent.”

“Then recently I saw some information that Heaven’s Secret sent out, and combined it with my own experiences in some mystic territories. Only then did I begin to realize that this guy is much more powerful than I’ve ever imagined. We’re on completely different levels!”

“If you want to know more about Aza, it’s best you ask Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege directly when you leave this mystic territory,” Xue Luo suggested.

Lin Huang nodded. It seemed like Xue Luo might know even less than he did.

After they chatted for a little while longer, she ended up suggesting that they go their own ways.

“I’ve almost fully recovered now. I can continue hunting now. Go ahead and look for K’thun. I’ll seize this opportunity to kill a few more dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses before you kill her.”

She figured that she might slow him down. “I’ll go watch and learn when you find K’thun.”

Lin Huang did not ask her to stay. He merely nodded and watched her leave.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1878 - I Forgot to Tell Them to Watch the Battle

# Chapter 1878: I Forgot to Tell Them to Watch the Battle

Time flew by, and a couple of days passed.

Throughout the almost week-long period, Lin Huang had traveled through half of the mystic territory. He observed almost all of his imperial monsters’ performances.

Overall, he was quite satisfied.

Today, he had finally located K’thun’s hiding place.

She was hiding in a star zone with lush greenery and rich blue water.

Her Primordium had disguised herself as a regular tree on one of the planets. However, her disguise could not escape Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis.

After all, the strength of their God’s souls were on different levels.

Lin Huang could roughly estimate her level of ability after a brief scan.

She should have mastered between three to four trillion chaotic cosmoses. That was at least ten-fold of what Xue Luo had mastered.

Apart from him, one could almost imagine what the consequences would be if other explorers encountered this monster.

Lin Huang appeared above the dense forest directly in a flash.

“Stop hiding, K’thun. Come with me.”

The entire dense forest fell silent as soon as he said that. There was not even the sound of wind.

The next second, the forest seemed to have come alive. Countless plants stretched their branches toward the direction where Lin Huang was.

However, Lin Huang just stood there and allowed the plants to attack him.

As all the branches came whipping toward him, they pierced through his body as if he was but a shadow.

Sensing the futility of their attacks, countless branches began to tangle together, forming a gigantic tree. To be exact, the entire planet began to transform, dramatically, into a tree.

Not only that, after the entire planet transformed, the other planets in the entire star zone gathered quickly, and its size continued to expand.

Lin Huang finally saw what K’thun really looked like.

Her true form was similar to an enormous tree that was light gray. Her tentacles were copied from branches and roots, and they spread in all directions, covering the sky.

A big dark green eye opened in the middle of the tree. It locked onto Lin Huang, who was floating in the air.

“You look like you’d be great material for modification…”

K’thun’s voice rang into Lin Huang’s ears. Her voice sounded like syllables made from the squirming of countless tentacles.

“Thank you for your compliment.” Lin Huang was not annoyed, after which he said calmly, “I’ll give you one more chance to attack. Give it your best shot.”

He knew that if he did not say that, she would definitely want to test him out first. He did not bother to waste his time on her.

K’thun took a good look at Lin Huang, seemingly wanting to see through this man. However, she soon realized that she could not see him through at all.

His aura was like that of an ordinary person who had never cultivated before. This made her realize quickly that she might have encountered a tough one.

Therefore, she did not dare to hold back at all as she adjusted her state and recovered her ability.

Her body was expanding at a size that was visible to the naked eye.

She was only the size of a planet at first, after which she gradually expanded to the size of a star zone. She then grew to the size of a mini world, and continued to grow even further.

She finally stopped growing when her body had expanded to the size of a chaotic cosmos.

Throughout the process, Lin Huang did not try to stop her at all. He allowed her to expand, as her aura skyrocketed. He waited for her transformation to stabilize completely.

K’thun realized that something was unusual about Lin Huang. She did not dare to underestimate the opponent in front of her at all.

She adjusted her state to her peak and gathered strength. Countless tentacles tied themselves together and formed a grayish-green divine spear.

Countless Dao seals were swirling on the spear. She inserted over half of the Dominator Power she had in her body into it.

After performing this series of preparations, the divine spear turned into a green gleam and disappeared.

Almost at the same time, the divine spear arrived less than ten meters in front of Lin Huang. Its edge was pointed directly between his eyebrows.

However, K’thun was completely shocked the next second.

The reason being was that she saw Lin Huang merely extend a finger and tapped the tip of the spear accurately. After that, the attack that she had gathered almost all of her force began to collapse from the tip onward.

Within the blink of an eye, the divine spear had vanished completely.

That stunned K’thun as she stood where she was. Her mind went blank.

“Is this your most powerful attack?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows. “It can’t be considered weak… But it’s nothing to me.”

He could sense that not only was that her full-force attack, but that she had been drained of half of the Dominator Power she had in Her body. It also meant that it was impossible for her to launch a more powerful attack.

“Who exactly are you?!” K’thun only snapped back to her senses when she heard his comment. She asked in shock.

“I’m just a regular citizen who doesn’t want Aza to destroy the infinite universe,” Lin Huang answered calmly.

“You should know Aza better. Tell me, how’s my attack compared to His?” Lin Huang asked further. He was really eager to know the answer to the question.

K’thun was stunned when she heard the question, after which she failed to hold back and laughed out loud.

“Your attack earlier might be barely on par with Outer Gods. You might not even be one-ten-thousandth as strong as Master Aza!”

“One-ten-thousandth, is it?” Lin Huang was clearly not completely satisfied with this answer. “Seems like you don’t know His ability very well either.”

He did not mention that the ability that he had unleashed earlier was actually less than one trillionth of what his clone could do.

If it was really as K’thun said, then his clone’s little finger could kill Aza easily.

However, he knew that K’thun probably did not understand how terrifying Aza really was, given her ability. To her, 10,000 times of her ability might be no different than 100 million times and one trillion times. The reason being was that she would be killed with a single finger anyway.

“Since you’re done, come with me.” Lin Huang did not ask for K’thun’s permission at all.

After he was done speaking, he stretched out a Divine Telekinesis thread with a thought. He tied up K’thun’s body that was comparable to a chaotic cosmos.

The next second, her aura was sealed entirely. Even her God’s soul was sealed, She could not move at all. Her body began to shrink drastically. It finally stopped when she had shrunk to three meters.

At the same time, the entire mystic territory began to tremble and collapse.

“What did you do to me?!” K’thun finally snapped back to her senses. She had really been scared by Lin Huang’s ability.

In her mind, even Outer Gods could not accomplish this.

Lin Huang did not bother to talk to her. He tossed her into his Kingdom directly.

He lifted his head to look at the mystic territory that was collapsing completely. He raised his eyebrows. “Sigh, I forgot to tell Bai, Xue Luo and the others to watch the battle…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1879 - Gold Token

# Chapter 1879: Gold Token

Seeing the mystic territory collapsing, Bai and the others instantly realized that Lin Huang must have gotten K’thun under control.

It also meant that their trip into the mystic territory had ended.

Most of the outsiders looked confused.

Most of them had thought nobody could take down this mystic territory after finding out that the master of the mystic territory was a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse.

After all, even Old Man Heaven’s Secret and the others only displayed their combat strength at dominator-level rank-5.

However, judging by what was happening, someone had clearly killed the master of this mystic territory.

Apart from the imperial monsters under Lin Huang’s command, and a small number of people like Xue Luo who knew that it was done by Lin Huang, the rest had no clue at all.

Though they were clueless, they all retreated out of the mystic territory quickly without hesitation.

Before the mystic territory collapsed entirely, all of the outsiders who survived managed to escape without exception.

Lin Huang also left among the crowd.

Xue Luo also came out not long after Lin Huang did.

The two of them locked eyes, and then he heard her voice transmission. “Didn’t you ask me to watch the battle?”

“I was too excited and forgot about it.” Lin Huang sent a voice transmission over rather helplessly. “It was already done by the time I remembered.”

“How powerful is K’thun… compared to me?” Xue Luo asked directly after some hesitation.

“She should have mastered between three trillion to four trillion chaotic cosmoses.” Lin Huang did not compare them. Instead, he told her K’thun’s ability directly.

“So powerful!” Xue Luo could not help but exclaim, after which she looked at Lin Huang in a strange way. “I have a feeling that you won with ease.”

“It’s okay. It wasn’t that easy.” What Lin Huang said was the truth. He had tried his best to retrain his strength in order not to kill her directly.

After all, he had promised Death Spring previously that he would try to bring her back alive.

As the two chatted, the people from Heaven’s Secret came out one after the other.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret looked at Lin Huang as soon as he came out.

Naturally, he knew that this young man in front of him was the only person who could have possibly killed K’thun.

“Mr. Lin, I wonder if you could sell K’thun’s carcass to us?”

Old Man Heaven’s Secret’s voice transmission reached Lin Huang’s ears suddenly.

“I can’t do that,” Lin Huang rejected him directly, “Because she isn’t dead.”

“She isn’t?!” Old Man Heaven’s Secret was stunned to hear that.

“I captured her alive,” Lin Huang explained, “I promised someone that I’d bring her back alive.”

“Won’t there be… trouble?” Old Man Heaven’s Secret asked in a concerned manner.

“Don’t worry, I’ve sealed her,” Lin Huang explained patiently, “Also, even if she wasn’t sealed, that person has sufficient ability to suppress her.”

“Someone who can suppress K’thun and ask you to capture her alive…” Old Man Heaven’s Secret fell silent for a moment. “Are you talking about Death Spring?”

“Seems like Heaven’s Secret really knows many things.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“We’re relieved that she will be with Senior Death Spring.” Old Man Heaven’s Secret did not dwell on the topic and asked instead, “I wonder when will Mr. Lin be free to meet our chief liege?”

“I can do that anytime after I’m done dealing with K’thun.” Lin Huang was eager to meet Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege as well.

“Then I’ll wait for Mr. Lin to contact me when you’re free.” Old Man Heaven’s Secret flicked his fingers as soon as he was done speaking.

A golden gleam shot out at a terrifying speed. It arrived before Lin Huang instantly.

Lin Huang caught it casually. He found out that it was a golden token that had been thrown to him.

“Heaven’s Secret” was engraved on it.

“Heaven’s Secret Token?!”

Bloody, who was standing to the side. recognized it from a glance.

“Is this a communication token?” Lin Huang figured out the general function of the token after scanning it with his Divine Telekinesis.

Apart from the communication function, he also saw dimensional Dao tattoos on it.

“It isn’t just a communication token,” Bloody explained immediately, “The Heaven’s Secret Token’s nature is a symbol of status Heaven’s Secret gives to its members. Not only does it work as a communication device, it connects one to Heaven’s Secret’s internal network and allows for instant transactions.”

“However, one would not get the Heaven’s Secret Token even if they purchased intel from Heaven’s Secret. One would only obtain it if they spent above a certain amount, and that amount is extremely high.”

“Since Heaven’s Secret was founded, I think they’ve only given out over a hundred Heaven’s Secret Tokens so far. Among them, most of them were bronze tokens. They’ve only given out some ten silver tokens. The people who have them are basically leaders of top organizations. Meanwhile, the gold token is only a legend. They haven’t seemed to have given out any. This one you have might be the first one.”

“What’s the difference?” Lin Huang asked in confusion.

“The most important thing is that the authorization of information is different,” Bloody continued to say, “One can obtain most of the secrets in the infinite universe. As long as you pay, you can obtain almost all of the information available.”

“I heard that having the gold token means that you’d have the chance to meet Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege once!”

“Apart from that, the possessors of the Heaven’s Secret Token would enjoy discounts when they make transactions at Heaven’s Secret. One must know that, although they’re known to trade information, they trade resources too. The scale is so large that they might rank among the top three among all of the organizations in the infinite universe.”

“The possessors of bronze tokens can buy products at Heaven’s Secret. They only need to pay 20% interest. Meanwhile, possessors of silver tokens would only have to pay 10% of interest. I don’t know how much the possessors of gold tokens would have to pay, but you’d definitely get a better price.”

“Not only does this token allow you to communicate and connect to Heaven’s Secret’s internal network, it comes with a product delivery service as well. You’ll receive the products as soon as you pay. The transaction is done instantly. Also, it teleports. It will teleport the possessors of tokens to the nearest Heaven’s Secret’s store…”

“I think our Sword Alliance should do something similar.” Lin Huang did not care about the fact that he had obtained this token after hearing all that. Instead, he was thinking about getting Yang Ling to make something similar with similar functions.

Not only did Bloody and the others notice that Lin Huang had obtained Heaven’s Secret Token, many people who stayed behind saw it too.

They were shocked by the fact that the Heaven’s Secret Token Old Man Heaven’s Secret had given out a gold token.

One had to know that it had never happened in history.

Before Old Man Heaven’s Secret gave out the token, even the existence of the Heaven’s Secret gold token was considered but a legend.

The people there became even more curious about who this Sword Alliance’s chief was.

After giving out the token, Old Man Heaven’s Secret said nothing further and left with the two lieges directly.

Naturally, Lin Huang did not care about the people staring at him.

He left with his imperial monsters after saying goodbye to Xue Luo.

The people who stayed behind were still discussing the Heaven’s Secret Token.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1880 - Heaven’s Secret Chief Liege

# Chapter 1880: Heaven’s Secret Chief Liege

After leaving the mystic territory, Lin Huang went to Death Spring directly and passed the sealed K’thun to him.

Even Death Spring could not help but release a long sigh when he saw what K’thun had turned into. “I can’t believe she became like this…”

Lin Huang did not find it strange. “All creatures that are contaminated by Aza will undergo all sorts of strange mutations. Her case isn’t considered to be particularly severe.”

“Cleanse her for me, I’ll handle the rest.” Death Spring did not want to waste time chatting and got straight down to business.

Lin Huang nodded lightly and stretched out his hand. He pressed it onto K’thun, and Eternity Fire began to absorb the Abyssal energy in her body and Kingdom quickly.

The process only ended after about half an hour.

K’thun shrieked in devastation for half an hour. Clearly, the cleansing process brought her great pain.

However, she would not have had the strength to resist Lin Huang’s at all, even if she had not been sealed. She could only watch the entire thing happen.

As the cleansing continued, the mutation on her body gradually started to fade away. Her tentacles began to turn back into branches, while the scales on her body transformed into tree bark again. Slowly, she turned back into a tree.

Lin Huang noticed that, as the Abyssal energy was cleared from her body, the aura fluctuations coming from her God’s soul were clearly different from before.

He only removed the seal when the cleansing process was completed.

However, K’thun was extremely weak at the moment. She had fallen into a state of deep sleep.

Death Spring, who had been watching the entire thing from the side, could not help but exclaim, “I can’t believe the cleansing process could be so thorough. She has returned to how she was before she was contaminated.”

“I can only say that my Goldfinger is powerful,” Lin Huang said while smiling, “What do we do next?”

“I’ll reincarnate her. I’ll reincarnate her over and over again to wipe away the psychological influence Aza had on her,” Death Spring responded while smiling.

“Wouldn’t that take a lot of time?” Lin Huang frowned lightly. “We need powerhouses who can participate in the war when Aza comes. Aza might wake up at any time now.”

“No, I’ll toss Her into another timeline,” Death Spring explained.

Lin Huang instantly understood what Death Spring meant. “Then you’ll bring her back to our timeline after that?”

“That’s right.”

“I’ll leave it to you then. I’ll be waiting for your good news.” Lin Huang looked at K’thun, who was still in a state of deep sleep. He knew that she would be in for some torture later.

The reason being was that all of her memories would be wiped during each reincarnation. Then, she would have to turn into all sorts of creatures and experience illness, old age and death. This process would repeat itself tens of thousands of times. Only when the psychological influence Aza had on her was completely wiped out would Dearth Spring bring her back.

Lin Huang fell into deep thought for a moment after leaving Death Spring. He recorded the memory scenes of the entire battle with K’thun into a document and sent it to Bloody and his imperial monsters.

He also spoke to all of them through voice transmission, “K’thun is only a second-tier powerhouse under Aza. I hope that your ability can reach the standard K’thun displayed in the video before the war commenced.”

Bai and the others were indeed stressed when they received the video and the message, but they were also motivated.

The reason being was that not only did they see K’thun’s ability, they also witnessed the terrifying abilities Lin Huang displayed. It was so powerful that it motivated them to become more powerful.

After sending them the video, Lin Huang decided to send it to Xue Luo as well after some hesitation.

She replied quickly.

“You suppressed her completely…” She sent a terrified emoji.

“K’thun is only considered a second-tier powerhouse under Aza’s command after all,” Lin Huang responded after thinking about it.

“I can’t even compare to His second-tier underling…” Xue Luo replied almost immediately.

“You’re already considered a first-tier powerhouse in the infinite universe.” Lin Huang avoided the comparison.

He only focused on the serious stuff after the two chatted for a little bit.

He took out the gold token Old Man Heaven’s Secret had given him.

He soon sensed the token’s functions after inserting his Divine Telekinesis into it.

Just as he was about to contact Old Man Heaven’s Secret to arrange his meeting with Heaven’s Secret chief liege, his Divine Telekinesis suddenly discovered that there was a door.

He was certain that the door had not been there before.

It had just appeared out of thin air.

Lin Huang thought for a moment while holding his chin. With a little bit of caution and doubt, he spread out his Divine Telekinesis toward the door.

Almost the very second his Divine Telekinesis touched it, Lin Huang felt a fragment of his consciousness taken away.

The next second, the consciousness had arrived in a vast sky full of stars.

“Who is it?!”

Lin Huang’s consciousness spread out his Divine Telekinesis. It radiated through the entire chaotic star zone, but he found nothing.

At that moment, a cloud quickly formed not far from where Lin Huang was. It was an irregular-shaped cloud.

A gentle voice emanated from it.

“Hi, Lin Huang. I sensed that you wanted to see me, so I teleported a fragment of your consciousness here through the Heaven’s Secret Token.”

“You’re… Heaven’s Secret chief liege?!” Lin Huang asked in an unsure manner. The reason being was that, no matter what, the cloud in front of him did not look like any kind of living being.

“Yes, I’m Heaven’s Secret chief liege. I also have another identity…” The cloud responded quickly. “I’m also the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao that you guys always talk about.”

“The infinite universe’s Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao?!” Lin Huang widened his eyes. He had all sorts of guesses regarding the Heaven’s Secret chief liege’s identity before, but he had never thought of this possibility.

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was only an existence in legends. Nobody had ever verified whether such a thing existed or not.

However, many of Lin Huang’s doubts were answered when he heard that.

“No wonder Heaven’s Secret knows so many secrets in the infinite universe,” he could not help but mutter.

“I founded Heaven’s Secret. It’s used to monitor and handle the unusual organizations in the entire infinite universe,” the cloud explained, “Trading information is just a cover.”

“So trading information is just a side act…” Lin Huang had never thought that trading information was not Heaven’s Secret’s main business.

“We trade information just to accumulate sufficient resources to cultivate powerhouses.” A calm voice could be heard from the cloud.

“However, from what I know, there’s only one dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse in Heaven’s Secret. Theoretically, Heaven’s Secret’s resources should have been enough to cultivate hundreds of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, no?” Lin Huang asked with slight confusion.

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao laughed when it heard his words. “You’re underestimating the resources required to achieve dominator-level rank-9. Apart from the derivatives that came out when the infinite universe was born, it’s quite impressive that the entire infinite universe produces three to four dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses in a single era.

“Also, to fight Aza, dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses aren’t what we lack, but rather dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses that are powerful enough.”

“Heaven’s Secret only has one dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse, which is First Liege. Apart from him being qualified, he’s the only living being who was born at Peerless rank-10 throughout these tens of eras. I poured all of Heaven’s Secret’s resources into him, hoping that he can fight Aza.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1881 - You’re My Second Choice

# Chapter 1881: You’re My Second Choice

Lin Huang was a little confused when he heard what the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said. “As the Heavenly Dao, can’t you make a couple of innate Peerless rank-10 living beings and cultivate them?”

“I can’t do that because I’m the Heavenly Dao,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said rather helplessly, “Heavenly Daos cannot intervene in the operation of the world directly or indirectly. I’m already on the verge of breaking this rule by getting First Liege to found Heaven’s Secret.”

“If I could really take action, I wouldn’t have to train First Liege at all. I could just kill Aza myself. The thing is that there is a rule that prohibits me from doing so, which has existed since I was born. Just like computer programming on Earth, I can’t bypass this programming rule that has been configured from the beginning.”

“Got it.” Lin Huang understood it completely now when he heard that example.

“What’s First Liege’s current ability?” He asked instantly.

“Although he’s an innate Peerless rank-10 living being, the number of chaotic cosmoses his Kingdom can contain is limited. Also, we’ve tried all sorts of ways, but the efficiency of his integration is still limited. Throughout the tens of eras, he could only integrate one septillion chaotic cosmoses forcefully.”

“One septillion is still not enough to fight Aza?” Lin Huang was actually comparing his ability at the same time by asking this question. He had reached one septillion chaotic cosmoses ten days ago. Although he was at five septillion now, there was no significant difference in nature.

“When Aza was sealed, He had only mastered some one septillion chaotic cosmoses. However, during His deep sleep, when He was sealed, He sent out countless clones in His dream. Throughout the tens of eras, some of His clones’ ability might have even surpassed His Primordial back then. If He integrated all of His clones once again, it’s difficult to imagine how powerful His ability would elevate to then.”

“How many clones did He make exactly?” Lin Huang frowned lightly.

“I don’t know. Although I know most of the things in the infinite universe, I can’t probe the information inside the dominator-level powerhouses’ Kingdoms. He made His clones in His Kingdom and sent them out. I have no idea how many He made exactly. Also, His clones have all sorts of identities when they were projected directly, and their trajectories are on different timelines. I have no way of finding out at all.”

“Since they’re clones, you should be able to find out something from their memories.” Lin Huang voiced his opinion after thinking for a moment.

“Do you mean checking all of the living beings in the entire infinite universe?” The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was speechless. “Do you know how many living beings there are in the infinite universe? If we were to check like that, we wouldn’t be able to complete it even if we had tens of thousands of years.”

“No need for all that trouble, just check the powerhouses at dominator-level. In reality, those that are below dominator-level are not a threat.” Lin Huang suggested a new idea. “If there are too many dominator-levels, start checking from powerhouses on and above dominator-level rank-5. Even if you include all of the timelines in the entire infinite universe, there should not be too many powerhouses above dominator-level rank-5.”

“Your idea is doable indeed, but I think the success rate might be low.” The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao voiced its opinion anyway. “Aza wouldn’t make such a mistake. His clones are probably projected through reincarnations. Those who are projected in this way wouldn’t have any memories of Aza at all. Their memories would only be awakened when Aza wakes up and activates them.”

“Even if I probe their memories one by one, it’d be useless. The reason being is that even they themselves are not aware that they’re Aza’s clones.”

“Can you probe the memories of their past lives?” Lin Huang asked instantly.

“Dominator-level powerhouses are more unique. On a certain level, the chaotic cosmoses in their bodies actually exist in the infinite universe semi-independently. There are many levels of dominator-level powerhouses that I can’t probe. I can’t probe the secrets in their core even in the memories of their current lives, let alone the memories of their past lives,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao explained rather helplessly.

“Then there’s nothing that we can do. If it’s really as you said that Aza prepared in advance to have projected His clones through reincarnation, we can only wait for Him to wake up.” Lin Huang was not aware that dominator-level powerhouses were so unique. “However, I still think that you should try it. If Aza overlooked that, it could be a breakthrough point where we could crush Him completely.”

“Hmm, I’ll try that on powerhouses above dominator-level rank-5.” The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not reject the suggestion.

“So you were thinking of training First Liege to fight Aza?” Lin Huang asked further.

“That’s right,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao replied, “Before you showed up, he was the only powerhouse who had sufficient ability to fight head-on with Aza.”

“What if Aza integrated His countless clones?” Lin Huang asked, “What’s your plan, then?”

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao hesitated for a moment before speaking again. “I’ll get First Liege to try his best to integrate me…”

“One can master the entire infinite universe just with one septillion chaotic cosmos and integrate with you?!” Lin Huang voiced his doubts.

“That’s naturally impossible. Otherwise, Aza would have succeeded tens of eras ago. He wouldn’t need to start a war now either,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao explained immediately, “With my initiation to cooperate, the one septillion chaotic cosmoses would forcefully become the center to activate a small portion of my power and he will be able to borrow a small amount of the infinite universe’s Infinite Power. However, First Liege would only have one chance to attack as soon as he integrates with me. No matter if he wins or loses, his body would explode after that attack, and he would then die.”

“Does First Liege know that?” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“I told him that, and he has agreed to do it,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao replied.

“What if he fails to hit the target? Or for some other reason he failed to kill Aza?” Lin Huang continued to ask.

“That’s why I wanted to meet you,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said honestly, “Because… You’re my second choice.”

Lin Huang was quite surprised with the answer, but he soon thought it made sense.

After all, apart from First Liege, in the entire universe, he was the only one who had the ability to fight Aza at the moment.

Moreover, apart from First Liege, he was the only one who could use the Kingdom in his body as the center to activate the infinite universe’s Infinite Power.

“Before you appeared, I only had one option, which was First Liege. If he fails, nobody in the entire infinite universe can fight Aza and He’d be the final victor.”

“However, you appeared out of nowhere and rose to a level powerful enough to fight Aza within an extremely short period of time. If First Liege fails, you’ll become the person who can kill Aza completely!”

“How should I put this…” However, Lin Huang shook his head. “I actually don’t really agree with your plan.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1882 - The Worst Outcome

# Chapter 1882: The Worst Outcome

“I’m not afraid of death, but I don’t think integrating with you is the only way to defeat Aza.”

Lin Huang told it his thoughts directly.

“Have you ever thought that, since there’s an Aza now, there might be a second and third “Aza” appearing in the future? As long as mastering the entire infinite universe is an option, someone will try to do so sooner or later.”

“Without eradicating the root problem, even if Aza is killed, there will be people who will be on par with, or even more powerful than Aza, showing up. What will you do when that happens? Train another First Liege?”

“After killing the second one, what if the third one shows up? You’ll train a third First Liege?”

“Will you descend into the cycle of repetition from now on?”

What Lin Huang said made the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao fall silent for a long time.

“Someone must escape the cycle to eradicate the root problem,” Lin Huang said, “Aza was sealed by Virtual Sovereign in the beginning. If someone could reach Virtual Sovereign’s level and become a Transcender, no matter whether it is the current Aza, or the people who come after, they will all be suppressed easily.”

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao fell silent for a long time after hearing that. It only spoke again slowly a while later.

“You want to know the way to become a Transcender from me?”

“Do you know the way?” Lin Huang asked calmly.

“To be honest, I don’t,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao answered directly. “If I did, I would cultivate First Liege into a Transcender directly.”

“Then what do you know about Transcenders?” Lin Huang asked further.

“I’ve only seen one, which was Virtual Sovereign.” The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao thought about it and organized its thoughts. “I don’t know where He came from, nor could I probe any information from him. He gave off the feeling that He’s a gigantic black hole, into which all probing methods would simply dissipate into nothingness. I couldn’t even sense any fluctuations common to living beings from His body.”

“I think the power He has isn’t a level that one can reach by relying on cultivation. He should’ve been born as an existence that surpassed the infinite universe. He might’ve created the infinite universe.”

“Where did He go? Do you know?” Lin Huang asked further.

“I don’t,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao answered instantly, “He suddenly vanished after He ended the war.”

Lin Huang fell into a long period of silence after hearing that. Nobody knew what he was thinking about.

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not interrupt him.

Lin Huang only spoke after a long time. He did not dwell on Virtual Sovereign. Instead, he asked a strange question, “Is there a border to the infinite universe?”

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao answered his question directly without even thinking about it.

“The infinite universe has no border because it’s a combination of all substances, spirit, time and space. Everything, even if it’s only the figment of the imagination of a living being, would be projected by the infinite universe. Therefore, it’s expanding frantically at all times.”

“This is also why I don’t think anyone can surpass the infinite universe by relying on cultivation. The reason being is that all of the cultivation methods, even if it’s only part of your imagination, are included in the infinite universe.”

“If that’s the case, how do you explain Virtual Sovereign’s existence? Since He exists, He shouldn’t be able to escape the inclusion of the infinite universe,” Lin Huang raised a paradox.

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao fell into a moment of silence again before raising a doubt slowly, “Can it be that He doesn’t exist?”

A light flashed through Lin Huang’s head when he heard that. “It’s not that He doesn’t exist, He must be beyond existence!”

“Therefore, the nature of a Transcender is actually beyond existence…” Lin Huang suddenly caught onto a crucial point.

However, he still could not find any clues to become a Transcender after thinking for a long time.

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao seemed to have fallen into deep thought as well.

The two of them were silent for a long time. The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao could not help but say, “Is there anything else that you’d like to ask? If not, I’ll send you back.”

“I don’t, but if you discover Aza’s clones, please inform me immediately.” Lin Huang thought about it and spoke again, “Rather than Aza when He has absorbed all of His clones, I think that killing His clones first is the key to win this war.”

“I’ll try my best to find them,” the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao responded quickly. “I’ll inform you by then whether I found any or not.”

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao sent Lin Huang’s consciousness back as soon as it was done speaking.

Lin Huang instantly understood what had just happened when his consciousness returned to his body.

He smirked. “So my current ability surpassed Aza’s Primordium. I wonder how many clones He has exactly, and how powerful He will become after absorbing the clones…”

Lin Huang did not slack off at all. Instead, he seized every minute and second to continue integrating more chaotic cosmoses.

Time passed by.

Almost a week later, the number of chaotic cosmoses in his body had grown to 18 septillion. In terms of quantity, he should be 18 times more powerful than Aza and First Liege.

In terms of ability, he should have reached a standard that could suppress Aza’s Primordium with ease.

The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao finally sent him a message on this very day.

It sent Lin Huang voice transmission this time, “I’ve tried using your suggestion over the past few days, but I couldn’t find anything. I tried it on all of the timelines on powerhouses above dominator-level rank-5. Then I probed through dominator-level rank-1 to dominator-level rank-5. Turns out nothing is unusual about everyone’s memories. Therefore, my first speculation was right. Aza has prepared for this in advance. He should’ve projected all of His clones through reincarnation.”

“Oh well, there’s nothing we can do then…” Although Lin Huang had expected that outcome, he could not help but feel helpless when he received the confirmation from the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

It was undoubtedly the worst outcome. It meant that, before Aza woke His clones, they could not locate His clones’ coordinates in order to kill them in advance.

It would also mean that Lin Huang and First Liege might have to face the real and complete form of Aza. An Aza who had absorbed all of His clones would definitely have a level of ability more than one septillion chaotic cosmos, unlike His Primordium. He might end up mastering tens of thousands of septillions of chaotic cosmoses or even more.

“I still hope that you’ll accept my suggestion. If First Liege fails, you’re the only person who can integrate with me…” The Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao brought up the preventive solution again.

“I’ll think about it.” Lin Huang fell silent momentarily. He did not reject it outright.

He was never a person who feared death. If that was really the last resort, he knew that he would definitely show up. However, he did not agree directly because he thought the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s suggestion was not the only way to solve the issue.

“Seems like it’ll really be a tough battle…” Lin Huang frowned.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1883 - The War Has Begun!

# Chapter 1883: The War Has Begun!

Time flew by. Very soon, over 20 days had passed.

During the past 20 days or so, two dominator-level rank-9 mystic territories had opened in the infinite universe one after the other.

The masters of those two mystic territories had abilities on par with K’thun.

Lin Huang sent his will projections to enter the mystic territories and killed the two masters.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s Primordium had integrated more than 1,000 septillion chaotic cosmoses. The difference between his current ability and that of 20 days ago was like comparing heaven and earth.

Though that was the case, he did not think that the current him had sufficient capability to fight Aza when He was in His complete form.

He did not halt his cultivation just yet. Instead, he seized every minute and second to integrate more chaotic cosmoses.

On this day, the entire infinite universe suddenly trembled intensely.

Lin Huang’s vision pierced through space. He looked at the source where the tremor had originated.

His pupils shrunk the next second.

“He’s coming?!”

A mystic territory containing a terrifying aura had arrived.

It was hidden within a gray fog. Compared to other mystic territories, there was a gigantic door outside the fog.

It was a jet-black door whose size had even surpassed the size of a chaotic cosmos.

The black door consolidated quickly at speed that was visible to the naked eye.

A moment later, the door seemed to be pushed open by an invisible hand.

After that, a massive amount of Abyssal creatures rushed out from within…

At the same time, tens of thousands of mystic territories opened at the same time in the infinite universe. They released countless Abyssal creatures in all directions…

Lin Huang had a rough idea regarding the identity of the master of mystic territory behind the black door.

“There are at least close to a hundred dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, and there are more than 10,000 dominator-level powerhouses in total…”

Although Lin Huang did not sense Aza’s existence, he was still shocked by the sheer number of dominator-level enemies.

“There’s an aura whose strength has reached the level of having mastered ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. This aura doesn’t seem like it belongs to Aza’s clone. It should be one of the three Outer Gods.”

“Aza’s aura isn’t present, nor are the two other Outer Gods…”

At the same time Lin Huang noticed the mystic territory, almost all of the dominator-level powerhouses in the infinite universe sensed the unusual fluctuations. Many of them spread out their Divine Telekinesis to probe.

However, they could not see what was behind the door. They could only see the Abyssal invaders that were pouring out in waves.

The first batch of invaders were basically led by Lords. There were many Heavenly Gods, True Gods and Virtual Gods under their command.

There was not even one powerhouse below virtual god-level, not even one demigod.

Clearly, to Aza and the others, the entities below virtual god-level were not even worthy of being cannon fodder.

The armies led by Lords spread in all directions quickly. They scattered themselves all over the infinite universe.

Lin Huang did not stop them when he saw that.

The remaining dominator-level powerhouses did not take the initiative to attack them either.

The reason being was that this was not their battle.

However, all of the dominator-level powerhouses informed the Lords under their command to fight almost instantly!

Lin Huang contacted the Sword Alliance under him as well, as well as opening a door that connected the infinite universe in his Kingdom. He released a massive amount of Lords, Heavenly Gods, True Gods and Virtual Gods.

As all organizations in the infinite universe rapidly assembled god-level powerhouses to fight, the first battle between the infinite universe and the Abyss had officially begun!

After releasing the first round of Abyssal creatures, on and below lord-level, the Abyss fell silent.

Lin Huang and all of the dominator-level powerhouses knew that it was not because they were done, but rather because they were observing their response secretly.

After all the organizations began implementing the first round of preventive measures, Heaven’s Secret soon sent out a message.

Their Second Liege dragged all of the dominator-level powerhouses leading the infinite universe’s organizations into a video conference.

Naturally, Lin Huang was invited too. Without hesitation, he released a will projection to take his place at the video conference.

The meeting room was like a huge meeting hall.

There were hundreds of people connected to the video call, and this number was still growing.

Lin Huang found out that he, Xue Luo and the others were seated on the first row. There were less than ten people on that row. Apart from Xue Luo, Lin Huang saw the golden-robed young man from the Dragon Tribe and the white-bearded old man from Sword Palace. Their displayed combat strength was basically above dominator-level rank-7.

Meanwhile, the people who were seated on the second and third rows basically had combat strength between dominator-level rank-5 to dominator-level rank-7.

Those who were seated in the rows behind were below dominator-level rank-5.

Heaven’s Secret’s Second Liege and Old Man Heaven’s Secret faced everyone as they stood on the podium in front.

The number of people taking their seats in the hall was still growing. Heaven’s Secret’s Second Liege and Old Man Heaven’s Secret did not stop them from communicating. Instead, they waited patiently.

Not long after Lin Huang took his seat, Xue Luo’s voice transmission came to his ears.

“Have you met Heaven’s Secret’s chief liege already?”

“I have.” Lin Huang nodded lightly.

“What did he say about the crisis?” Xue Luo asked rather curiously.

“He suggested a plan.” Lin Huang’s reply was simple and short.

“Can you tell me?” Xue Luo asked further.

“He wants me to keep it a secret.” Lin Huang shook his head.

“Alright, then…” Xue Luo seemed to have expected that answer. “Then, do you think that… his plan has a high chance of success?”

“The risk is great, while the chance of success… is approximately 50%.” Lin Huang did not reveal more details.

“What if it fails?” Xue Luo continued asking.

“There’s no further plan for now,” Lin Huang told her the truth.

“Which means that if the only plan he has fails, we’ll have no chance of turning the situation around at all?!” Xue Luo did not expect that outcome.

“Not necessarily. We still have time.” In reality, Lin Huang, who disagreed with the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s plan, had not given up looking for an alternative plan.

He had even told Bloody and Grimace everything in order to come up with another plan, getting them on board with the brainstorming process. However, throughout the past 20 or so days, they did not reach a certain outcome after discussing with his Primordium.

“Also, his plan might not fail,” Lin Huang comforted her.

However, Xue Luo had fallen silent. She did not continue asking.

Nobody knew if it was because she was disappointed by the news from Lin Huang, or for some other reasons.

After they were done chatting, close to 1,000 people had gathered at the meeting around five minutes later.

Second Liege, who was in plain white robe, finally spoke when he saw that most of them had arrived.

“I’m sure everyone knows why we gathered you for this video conference.”

“Firstly, the war of invasion has begun. I hope that everyone can put aside your tribes, organizations and personal grudges for now. Let’s unite and fight the Abyssal invaders together!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1884 - Nobody Is a Winner in a War

# Chapter 1884: Nobody Is a Winner in a War

“Everyone should have more or less found out about the matter of Aza waking up. However, perhaps most of you don’t know much about Him. We’ve just compiled the details of Aza and the powerhouses under His command into a document and sent it to everyone. You guys can take a look at it later.”

“We’ll focus on the preventive strategies and follow-up arrangements for the invasion this time around.”

“Today is the first day of the invasion. It’s actually the first test Aza is conducting.”

“Everyone should’ve noticed that this round’s invaders have combat strength below dao-level, and that there are many of them. I know that most of the organizations present should’ve sent their respective members to handle them.”

“To encourage everyone to join the war with enthusiasm, Heaven’s Secret has decided to open up our treasury with the Heavenly Treasure Trading Company and the Qian family. During the war, you can trade your war contributions with the items in the treasuries.”

“The war contributions are divided into three categories. You’ll obtain bronze medal points if you kill powerhouses below dao-level. You’ll obtain silver medal points if you kill powerhouses at dao-level, and gold medal points if you kill dominator-level powerhouses.”

“You’ll receive different authorization for trading items under these three categories of contributions. The bronze medal has the lowest authorization, while the gold medal has the highest. Check the document we sent over for the exact details of the points you’ll obtain for the respective hunts.”

“Apart from the three categories, you can take any item you want in the treasuries when you kill any dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse. There’s no limit to the value, and you can do anything you want with the carcasses of those you killed.”

Countless people could not help but stop breathing when they listened up to this point.

Second Liege glanced through everyone present. “If anyone kills any of the three Outer Gods, you can take any 100 items from the treasuries. As usual, there’s no limit to the value, and you can do anything you want with their carcasses!”

Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows as he listened up to this point.

Naturally, he knew that the Qian family was the well-deserved number one business family in the infinite universe. Meanwhile, the Heavenly Treasure Trading Company was a trading company that gathered a few top organizations like the Star Palace and Sword Palace. It was also undoubtedly the number one trading company in the infinite universe.

Also, Heaven’t Secret’s business model was so big that it could be ranked among the top three in the infinite universe of the individual organizations. Not only that, Heaven’s Secret had always been very mysterious. Many people believed that the Heaven’t Secret’s treasury contained a lot of good stuff, to the point where it might even be more than that of the Qian family.

One had to know that, apart from the mysterious Heaven’s Secret, the Qian family and the Heavenly Treasure Trading Company would not sell their items to outsiders.

The Qian family had many precious treasures that would only be traded with the top organizations that had close business ties with them. Outsiders had no opportunity to get their hands on those precious treasures at all.

Meanwhile, the Heavenly Treasure Trading Company’s precious items were only for its internal members. They were not sold to outsiders.

Now, the three treasuries were being opened up to the public. It undoubtedly stimulated the hearts of everyone present significantly.

While the people were still shocked, Xue Luo, who was in a white dress and veil, suddenly spoke up.

“We’re opening up the treasury of our Snow Domain’s Snow Palace to the public as well. The rules will be the same as Heaven’s Secret’s!”

Heaven’s Secret’s Second Liege was slightly stunned when he heard that. Snow Domain had been a hidden organization that had hardly connected with the outside world. They would only contact others occasionally for business. Therefore, Heaven’s Secret did not shamelessly talk to them about it.

Never had they imagined that Xue Luo would participate on the spot when she heard the news.

“Thank you Palace Master Xue for your kind support!” Second Liege and Old Man Heaven’s Secret bowed toward Xue Luo sincerely.

“Although my Snow Domain’s treasures aren’t as abundant as Heaven’s Secret’s, I thought I’d just give whatever I can at times like this. If we’re defeated in the war, it’s useless to hoard those treasures.” Xue Luo nodded at the two of them and told what she thought.

“Palace Master Xue is so bold! Then our Dragon Island’s Hidden Dragon Palace will be opened to the public too!” The golden-robed young man from the Dragon Tribe said loudly, “This isn’t a private matter regarding a single tribe or organization, but a calamity for everyone in the infinite universe! If we really lose the war, then my Dragon Tribe won’t be able to survive as well!”

Someone could not help but hiss in exclamation among the crowd.

Dragon Island was different from Snow Domain. They were known to be wealthy.

There had been rumors in the infinite universe that the Dragon Tribe possessed the largest fortune among all of the tribes, and that no one could compare to them.

However, the Dragon Tribe did not possess any large-scale business organizations. Their members only ran their own private or family businesses. Therefore, they did not rank among the top of the infinite universe in terms of business.

However, nobody doubted whether there were many rare precious treasures in their Hidden Dragon Palace.

As Snow Domain and Dragon Island spoke up, some other organizations joined one after the other.

Second Liege had to stop the registration temporarily, and asked everyone to contact them via message later.

However, Lin Huang’s Sword Alliance did not participate.

It was not that he was being petty, but the current Sword Alliance was really poor.

Most of their funds had basically been used on Lin Xin and others, as well as the Sword Servants’ cultivations.

None of the Abyssal creatures the Sword Servants killed were traded for resources. They basically refined all of them.

Meanwhile, there was nothing much inside the Sword Alliance’s treasury.

Lin Huang really could not provide anything, so he was too embarrassed to open the treasury to the public.

If someone really went to trade items with their points and saw that there was nothing inside the treasury, they would probably call the Sword Alliance petty, spreading rumors that they hid their treasures.

Seeing Old Man Heaven’s Secret looking at him with a smile, Lin Huang said through voice transmission directly, looking helpless, “Our Sword Alliance is really poor. It’d be a joke if we participated.”

“I know. That’s why I find it funny,” Old Man Heaven’s Secret said while smiling.

“You…” Lin Huang did not expect this old man to be so annoying. He secretly complained, ‘Tease me all you want. Our Sword Alliance will kill a bunch of dominator-level powerhouses and take everything that’s valuable in your treasuries!’

Old Man Heaven’s Secret seemed to have seen through what Lin Huang was thinking, after which he said through voice transmission, “Just kidding. I think Mr. Lin’s Sword Alliance might be the biggest winner in the war.”

“Nobody is a winner in this war. No matter what the final outcome is, Aza won’t be the winner, and neither would the Sword Alliance and Heaven’s Secret,” Lin Huang said in all seriousness.

“Indeed.” Old Man Heaven’s Secret put away his smile and nodded. He said nothing else.

Second Liege was still giving his speech on the podium.

“Opening up the treasuries is just an incentive. Our intention and hope is that everyone participates in this war enthusiastically and fights the powerful enemies we are facing together. I hope that there won’t be any vicious competitions in order to obtain more points.”

“We should be united at such a time instead of fighting internally! We also hope that everyone can put aside their personal interests and place hunting enemies as their first and foremost priority. We must put the infinite universe’s future first!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1885 - A Strategy to Stall!

# Chapter 1885: A Strategy to Stall!

Heaven’s Secret’s meeting lasted for over three hours.

Second Liege’s main goal of holding the meeting was to get everyone to participate in the war.

After all, everyone was selfish. Some organizations might be located further away from the main warzones. They would possibly want to stay away from the trouble and be unwilling to participate in the war. Perhaps some organizations only wanted to participate by putting up a front before taking advantage of the chaos.

Heaven’s Secret speculated that it would happen, which was why they collaborated with so many organizations to open their treasuries to the public as an incentive.

As soon as the incentive was revealed, it would encourage organizations to participate in the hunt. The more Abyssal creatures they killed, the more rewards they would obtain.

Those organizations that initially wanted to stay away from trouble would naturally not be able to sit still.

Those who wanted to take advantage of the chaos would naturally become enthusiastic.

Although this initiative would result in a great loss to their treasuries, Heaven’s Secret and the organizations that participated in the opening of the treasuries understood that they would lose everything if they lost the war.

After some encouragement, Heaven’s Secret’s Second Liege very soon briefed them regarding the overall plan for this round of the war.

Facing the enemies below dao-level, Heaven’s Secret suggested not sending powerhouses on and above dao-level as well. They did so to prevent the war from progressing too quickly. On the other hand, they also wanted to prevent the Abyss from probing the number of powerhouses on the infinite universe’s side.

In reality, only Lin Huang knew the real reason for the plan.

The reason being wasthat he informed the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, getting it to stall as much as it could.

To Lin Huang, each day he was able to cultivate would result in the number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated with skyrocketing.

Everyone had no objections to the plan Second Liege suggested.

In reality, everyone was not ready for this war, and most of the powerhouses needed time to prepare.

For instance, the equipment, elixirs, Odyl crystals and other resources that would be exhausted during the war had yet to be prepared. Some even wanted to seize the available time to break through.

After the meeting ended, everyone turned off the video and returned to their positions.

A small number of organizations that did not send their members to participate in the war earlier began to send members below dao-level to the closest warzone instantly.

Meanwhile, many of those that had already sent their members sent even more.

Many organizations sent almost all of their members that were below dao-level.

Even Lin Huang hesitated about whether he should send all of the remaining gods in his Kingdom to participate in the war. However, after some careful thinking, he gave up on the idea. If too many of them died, it would be terrible in the sense that it would result in a discontinuity in quantity among dao-level powerhouses for a period of time. The number of dominator-level powerhouses would be affected as well.

He had also considered whether to send the Bug Tribe, but he denied that idea instantly.

After all, the Bug Tribe was still an unpopular third party to other tribes at the moment. Moreover, judging by the current situation, it was unnecessary. The Bug Tribe could totally appear at a crucial moment as a special force.

After giving the Sword Alliance’s current battle strategy some thought, Lin Huang got Bloody and Sword 1 to take over entirely.

Meanwhile, he focused mainly on integrating chaotic cosmoses.

War had begun in the infinite universe.

Within a day, almost 50% of the entire infinite universe was engulfed in flames of war.

At that moment, all of the mystic territories became teleportation portals for the soldiers the Abyss sent.

Time flew by, and half a month soon passed.

At that moment, war had broken out in over 80% of the entire infinite universe.

The major organizations aside, even some of the minor organizations that did not have dominator-level and heavenly dao-level powerhouses participated in the war as well.

Although some of them did that completely to earn war contributions to access Heaven’s Secret’s treasury, many of them were very much aware that everyone would be doomed if they were defeated in the war!

Throughout the half a month period, although the infinite universe had the upper hand, the mystic territories continued to send more and more Abyssal creatures to join the war everyday.

They seemed to be endless.

At first, all of the powerhouses were quite happy.

After all, the more monsters they killed, the more bronze medal points they would obtain, and the more treasures could be traded from the treasuries.

However, as time passed by, everyone suffered differing levels of exhaustion.

The chaotic scene of them fighting to kill monsters at the beginning had slowly turned organized now. Many areas even operated in shifts. While one team was fighting, the other team would be resting. Two other teams would replace them on the second day, and they would take over the shift once again on the third day…

Lin Huang thought that it was quite funny when he saw that.

As the rotation system began to spread, everyone became more and more familiar with handling the Abyssal invaders.

However, this situation only lasted for a few days.

On the 18th day after the war began, the Abyss finally released dao-level monsters.

At that moment, Lin Huang had integrated over 20 octillion chaotic cosmoses.

Minor dao-level and major dao-level Abyssal monsters joined the war one after the other.

When the organizations saw that, they got their god-level armies to retreat from the frontlines instantly and sent minor dao-level and major dao-level powerhouses to join the war effort.

As the dao-level powerhouses had been sitting on the bench for 18 days, they had been observing the war this entire time, and were excited that it was finally their turn. They participated in the war enthusiastically.

Naturally, the Sword Alliance sent over many dao-level powerhouses as well.

However, the Abyss remained the same.

The number of dao-level powerhouses that were sent into the war was growing everyday. There would be dao-level powerhouses rushing out of all the mystic territories everyday. Although the number was less than one-hundredth of the god-level powerhouses that were sent before, throughout the half a month period, the number had surpassed the total number of dao-level powerhouses the infinite universe had.

Just as the organizations were hesitating about whether to send heavenly dao-level powerhouses to the war, Lin Huang sent one-third of the dao-level powerhouses he had in his Kingdom.

It almost doubled the number of the dao-level powerhouses the infinite universe had.

This batch of dao-level powerhouses relieved the pressure on the situation significantly.

Many dao-level powerhouses were curious about the origins of the dao-level powerhouses coming from Lin Huang’s Kingdom. All of them said that they were from the Sword Alliance.

Since then, almost all of the dao-level powerhouses found out about the Sword Alliance.

Almost half a month after Lin Huang had released the dao-level powerhouses from his Kingdom, the infinite universe’s dao-level combatants had fallen into a state of exhaustion.

Noticing that, Lin Huang released yet another one-third of dao-level powerhouses in his Kingdom. This relieved the pressure on the situation once again.

Three days after that, the Abyss finally could not hold back and released heavenly dao-level powerhouses into the war.

All of the organizations in the infinite universe reacted instantly. They got the minor dao-level and major dao-level powerhouses to retreat from the frontlines and began to send the heavenly dao-level powerhouses, who had been prepared since the beginning, into the war!

Up to this point, Lin Huang had integrated 260 octillion chaotic cosmoses.

Compared to over a month ago, he was undoubtedly countless times more powerful now.

However, he did not slack off at all. He seized every minute and second before Aza personally came to continue elevating his ability.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1886 - Nyarlathotep

# Chapter 1886: Nyarlathotep

Heavenly dao-level powerhouses were basically the top existences below dominator-level.

The level was the final goal most talents and geniuses aspired to get to.

Those who were lacking innately could not make up for it no matter how hardworking they were.

Those who could achieve dominator-level had to be at least at Aeon rank-8 in terms of life level. This was the main reason why there were many outstanding entities in history who were stuck at heavenly dao-level.

Life level decided the strength of one’s physical body and God’s soul and, to a certain extent, decided the toughness of one’s Kingdom.

If one had a lacking life level, they would only be seeking death if they tried to break through forcefully.

Therefore, many powerhouses in the infinite universe were stuck at heavenly dao-level. Their number was merely slightly lower compared to the number of major dao-level powerhouses.

Since the heavenly dao-level war broke out, it almost seemed one-sided for the first few days.

All of the heavenly dao-level powerhouses in the infinite universe had over a month of preparation before joining the war.

From the two previous rounds, all the organizations had found a suitable approach. From the beginning, they would get all of the heavenly dao-level powerhouses to fight in two shifts. They would no longer fight alone. Instead, they were divided into groups of three to five.

Moreover, they would not wait for those invaders to scatter. They stood by at the entrance of the mystic territories where the invaders were being teleported out of.

This resulted in a situation of the Abyssal creatures being killed one-sidedly by the infinite universe’s powerhouses for the first few days after the third round started.

However, the Abyss very soon discovered the problem and began to send over more and more heavenly dao-level powerhouses.

Within a week, everyone started to feel the pressure.

The reason being was that there were too many heavenly dao-level powerhouses coming from the Abyss.

Lin Huang released one-third of heavenly dao-level powerhouses in his Kingdom to join the war when he saw that. It doubled the number of heavenly dao-level powerhouses in the infinite universe again and instantly relieved the pressure on the situation.

Meanwhile, the Abyss began to send more heavenly dao-level powerhouses when they realized the unusual situation that was unfolding.

Less than ten days later, the number of heavenly dao-level powerhouses from the Abyss suppressed the infinite universe again.

Lin Huang released another one-third of the heavenly dao-level powerhouses from his Kingdom into the war.

Less than a week later, the heavenly dao-level powerhouses from both sides reached a stalemate. The war fell into a stagnant state.

However, the stagnant state did not last even a week.

The Abyss finally could not hold back. A commotion broke out again.

However, they did not continue to release more heavenly dao-level powerhouses this time, nor did they enter the next phase, which was to send dominator-level powerhouses to the war.

This time, the commotion originated from the source of the war—the biggest mystic territory in the entire infinite universe!

The moment it happened, Lin Huang looked across space. He looked at the jet-black door that was comparable to the size of a chaotic cosmos.

There was thick, black fog behind the door, which shielded it from all kinds of probing techniques from the outside world.

A gigantic, skinny figure walked out of the thick fog.

The door that was comparable to a chaotic cosmos seemed just right given its height.

It wore a luxurious and colorful robe, and there was a tall crown that dazzled with golden light on its head.

It looked like a beautiful man, but there were endless squirming tentacles under the robe…

Sensing the countless Divine Telekinesis that tried to probe him, the skinny man’s red lips, that seemed to be dyed with blood, smirked.

The next second, countless powerhouses recalled their Divine Telekinesis in fear.

Those who failed to recall their Divine Telekinesis in time were smiling like they had been turned into fools.

A moment later, the heads of the people who were smiling like fools exploded directly. Tentacles appeared out of their necks at a frantic pace. They were spreading in all directions…

Lin Huang stared at him without blinking. He was not affected at all. However, he sensed the strange technique that the man had used clearly.

It was a psychic attack, but it had also combined the Abyssal contamination and some of this man’s unique characteristics.

“Nyarlathotep…” Lin Huang called out his name softly.

He was Nyarlathotep, one of the three Outer Gods!

The most powerful one under Aza’s command!

He was also the owner of the aura that Lin Huang had sensed in the large mystic territory.

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he saw him appearing.

It was not that he was afraid of his ability. After all, Nyarlathotep’s ability was similar to what Lin Huang had speculated before, which was having mastered ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

Lin Huang frowned because of what it meant for him to appear.

If this guy joined the war directly, it would mean that the war had progressed to the second last stage before Aza came.

It also meant that Lin Huang did not have much time left.

While he was still thinking what would happen later on, the skinny Nyarlathotep spoke while smiling, “I’ve been so bored over these two months before my master wakes up, so I thought I’d have some fun. Everyone seems to be enjoying the three rounds of games. I’m happy because I brought everyone so much joy…”

His voice echoed crystal clear throughout the entire infinite universe. All of the dominator-level powerhouses heard him.

Everyone could not help but undergo a slight change of expression when they heard the voice.

“However, now that my master is waking up, I can only seize this final bit of time to play this last game with you guys.”

“You can treat this game as a warm-up before the war officially begins.”

A hum came from the door behind Nyarlathotep again as soon as he was done speaking.

A gigantic ball slowly squeezed itself out of the door.

The ball was totally comparable to the size of a chaotic cosmos.

However, it looked like a gigantic sarcoma with an uneven surface. To be exact, it looked more like a sarcoma with countless tentacles.

All of the powerhouses who were watching from far away had a bad feeling when they saw the sarcoma appear.

It was clearly not a living thing, but it exuded an extremely ominous aura.

To a certain extent, everyone even had a faint feeling that this thing was even scarier than Nyarlathotep, who was standing next to it.

“I’ll give everyone a brief explanation before commencing the warm-up game.”

“This is an ootheca. For now onward, it will breed all sorts of dominator-level Abyssal creatures continuously.”

“The rule behind its breeding is simple. On the first day, it’d only breed a single dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse. On the second day, it would breed two dominator-level rank-2 powerhouses. On the third day, it’d breed four dominator-level rank-3 powerhouses… On the ninth day, it’d breed 256 dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses. On the day after that, the number of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses would be doubled.”

“On the 11th day, there will be a slight change to the rule. It’d breed one dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse, but this dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse would have mastered over one billion chaotic cosmoses. On the 12th day, the breeding number would be doubled. On the 13th day, it’d continue to be doubled… It will continue like that until the 20th day.”

“On the 21st day, it’d breed one dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse again. This dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse will have mastered over ten billion chaotic cosmoses. The number of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses would be doubled on the 22nd day, the 23rd day… All the way to the 30th day…”

“The breeding rule would then be repeated. Every ten days, the ability of the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse it breeds will become one level higher.”

“Of course, you guys can try to attack the ootheca directly…” Nyarlathotep’s smile was rather eerie when he said that.

“Lastly, I hope that not all of you will die before my master wakes up.”

As soon as Nyarlathotep was done speaking, He turned around and stepped back inside the jet-black door.

The gigantic sarcoma was the only thing left there. Its tentacles looked like they were squirming slowly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1887 - Nyarlathotep’s Overt Plot

# Chapter 1887: Nyarlathotep’s Overt Plot

“This is a test!”

Bloody spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission instantly.

“Regular dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses definitely can’t destroy the ootheca. He left it here intentionally, most probably as a threat, to test whether we have any powerhouses who can destroy the ootheca.”

“To them, someone who could destroy the ootheca should be viewed as a great threat. If nobody could destroy it from the beginning and resolve this crisis, it would basically mean that nobody in the infinite universe is a threat to them. However, if anyone could destroy it, they would plan a strategy that focused on the powerhouse that destroyed the ootheca.”

“He even told the breeding rule of the ootheca on purpose to let us know that their ootheca would breed more Dominators, and that they would grow more powerful over time. They’re forcing us to send enough Dominators to fight them.”

“Him using this ootheca is enough to test how many Dominators there are in the infinite universe. They could even find out how many dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses we have exactly and how powerful their abilities are.”

“Because on the ninth day, the ootheca would breed 256 dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses. On the tenth day, it would breed 512 dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses. The total number of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses we have is less than one-tenth of this number. It means we can only send the more powerful dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses over in order to suppress them.”

“Later on, the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses the ootheca breeds would become more powerful every ten days. It’s forcing us to show our trump card over and over again.”

“When they’ve seen through our trump cards, it’ll be time for the Abyssal army to descend completely!”

“So what do we do now? Maybe I’ll kill that ootheca directly?!” Lin Huang frowned and suggested this idea to resolve the situation.

“That would only cause the Abyssal army to arrive even sooner,” Bloody denied the suggestion directly. “What you need most now is time.”

“What else can we do to resolve this situation?” Lin Huang asked further.

“Actually… we don’t have to resolve it,” Bloody aired her thoughts directly, “Since they are trying to find out the infinite universe’s trump cards, then just let them be. We need the buffer time as well.”

“No matter how they test us, as long as you don’t attack, you’d be our final trump card!”

Lin Huang fell silent momentarily. “Then many people might die…”

“If you attacked, Aza would arrive even sooner. When that happens, if you can’t defeat Aza, all of the living beings in the entire infinite universe would be contaminated and be transformed into Abyssal creatures.”

“The only thing we can do now is to buy as much time as possible for you. The more powerful you become, the more hope we have to defeat Aza.” Bloody was very determined.

“Even if I don’t fight, First Liege will definitely attack.” Lin Huang very soon thought of another factor.

First Liege’s ability was on par with Aza’s Primordium.

With his ability, it was not a big problem to kill this ootheca.

“He will not appear so soon as well,” Bloody said with certainty, “Since Heaven’s Secret treats him as their trump card to fight Aza, they’ll definitely hide his real ability until Aza shows up. Because only by doing that can they catch Aza off-guard! Also, those people from Heaven’s Secret are well aware of what Nyarlathotep is plotting.”

Lin Huang fell into a long period of silence after hearing what Bloody said.

He knew very well what would happen in the end if First Liege and him did not fight.

However, he also knew that, in order to secure the final victory, there were some sacrifices that could not be avoided.

“I suggest that you don’t observe the movements of this ootheca for now,” Bloody reminded.

She worried that Lin Huang would fail to hold back his desire to fight when he saw many powerhouses dying.

“Don’t worry. My will isn’t that shaky.” Lin Huang shook his head lightly.

Bloody’s voice transmission ended quickly, while Lin Huang looked toward where the ootheca was again.

There were some Dominators gathered there.

Since they heard about the ootheca’s breeding rule from Nyarlathotep, naturally, many of them had the same thought as Lin Huang did, which was to destroy the ootheca before it bred Dominators that were a threat to them!

At first, everyone stayed far away. They only dared to observe from a distance.

However, some of them soon began to approach it slowly. They were 100 kilometers around the ootheca, yet they had not been attacked.

“This thing doesn’t seem to attack consciously,” a dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse who entered the 50-kilometer-radius around the ootheca could not help but yell.

“You can only say that it doesn’t have the intention to initiate attacks,” someone faraway corrected, “But it definitely has a defensive mechanism. Otherwise, it’s impossible that Nyarlathotep would leave it here just like that.”

“Isn’t it just a big piece of meat? There are no scales, wings or hair. It doesn’t even have skin. Its defense should be rather low,” someone objected quickly.

“Hit it and see!” Someone faraway yelled while smiling, “If you can destroy it directly, you’ll earn yourself a lot of credit!”

“Watch me!” It was a plump and short sword cultivator who said that.

His combat strength was at dominator-level rank-2. He was actually considered among the more powerful of those gathered here.

After charging the long sword in his hand, he swung it.

A golden sword gleam shot at the ootheca like a crescent moon.

It hit the ootheca almost immediately. However, it vanished as if the attack had hit something unshakable.

Most importantly, they did not see any defensive mechanisms outside the ootheca.

The dominator-level rank-2 sword cultivator’s close to full-force attack did not leave a mark on the ootheca at all.

“It took the attack just like that?!” Someone among the crowd mumbled softly.

Right at that moment, something strange happened.

A thick tentacle on the ootheca suddenly subdivided itself into a whip that was the size of an arm. It was shot out quickly, slicing the plump man who swung the sword gleam into half cleanly.

Almost at the same time, two whips came out from the same tentacle. They turned into two pipes that pierced the man’s sliced corpse at blinding speed.

The corpse began to dry up at a speed that was visible to the naked eyes. Shortly after, the corpse turned into dust altogether.

The Dominators who were closer to the ootheca retreated quickly when they saw that. They retreated hundreds of kilometers away.

However, those tentacles did not go after them.

They seemed to only have attacked in response to the man’s earlier attack.

Lin Huang saw everything from faraway.

The attack from the whip gave Lin Huang a rough idea of the ootheca’s level of ability.

“Judging by the strength of the attack, it’s at the level of a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse that has mastered close to quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. In order to break through its defense, perhaps only powerhouses who have abilities on par with the Outer Gods are capable of doing so…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1888 - Testing and Watching

# Chapter 1888: Testing and Watching

Seeing the ootheca’s attack, Lin Huang was even more certain regarding Bloody’s speculation about the Abyss testing the threat levels posed by the infinite universe.

The reason being was that only powerhouses with abilities at least on par with the three Outer Gods could destroy this ootheca.

If anyone could do it, it would mean that this person would be a threat to the Outer Gods.

‘Perhaps we can destroy it if many Dominators form a battle formation.’

Just when Lin Huang had that thought, the people around the ootheca began a new attempt.

“If a dominator-level rank-2 powerhouse can’t break past its defense, perhaps only powerhouses at dominator-level rank-4 or dominator-level rank-5 can destroy it!”

The Dominators who had lacking abilities did not realize how terrifying the ootheca’s attack was earlier. They thought if a dominator-level rank-2 could not break past its defense, dominator-level rank-4 or dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses would be able to do it.

“Let me try!”

A saber cultivator walked out of the crowd.

He looked like he was in his early 30s. He had a ponytail, and his aura was clearly at dominator-level rank-4. The saber in his hand was clearly a chaotic supreme treasure.

After seeing the dominator-level rank-2 being killed earlier, this man with a ponytail did not dare to approach the ootheca again.

He held the saber and attacked from hundreds of kilometers away.

A purple saber gleam shot out like lightning. It landed directly on the surface of the ootheca.

A moment later, there was still no mark left on the ootheca after the saber gleam faded.

The crowd that was watching underwent a slight change of expression.

At that moment, a tentacle suddenly moved. A thorny whip appeared from the top.

When the man saw that, he retreated frantically without hesitation. He retreated tens of thousands of kilometers away.

Just when he thought he was safe at that distance and slowed down his speed, turning around to look at the situation, the thorny whip disappeared.

However, Lin Huang saw that it did not really disappear. It was just that its speed was too fast; so fast that it exceeded the speed that everyone could capture with their naked eyes.

Almost the same instant when the thorny whip disappeared, the man with a ponytail sensed a fatal threat to his life.

He swung his saber directly without hesitation, but he was still too slow.

Before he managed to swing his saber, a hole that was the thickness of a thumb appeared on his forehead.

The thorny whip pierced between his eyebrows accurately and began to suck all of the nutrients out of him.

The man’s corpse began to dry up quickly at speed that was visible to the naked eye. It was the same as what the plump man had experienced from the beginning to the end, whereby he turned into dust and vanished.

Not only did a dominator-level rank-4 saber cultivator fail to break past its defense, he was killed instantly.

It was undoubtedly shocking to everyone present.

Although they were pretty sure that the ootheca would not initiate attacks, the people who were surrounding it retreated hundreds of thousands of kilometers away on their own. A small number of them even retreated millions of kilometers away.

“This thing’s defense is invincible,” someone spoke through voice transmission, “A dominator-level rank-4 saber cultivator’s full-force attack didn’t even leave a mark. It proves that it’s basically impossible for even a dominator-level rank-5 powerhouse to destroy it.”

The man with a ponytail’s attempt finally made the people realize that the ootheca could not be destroyed by people of their level.

“Although all of the major organizations only have dominator-level rank-5 powerhouses on the surface, many people should know that some of the top organizations have dominator-level rank-6, and even rank-7 powerhouses, among them. If they’re willing to fight, they should be able to destroy this ootheca.” It was a white-haired old man who spoke this time. He had still underestimated the ootheca’s strength.

“So what do we do now? Inform the few top organizations about the situation?” Someone asked.

“No need. They must be watching now. I’m sure that all of our actions are being watched,” someone spoke the truth.

“So what do they mean by not sending anyone here? They’re trying to hide their abilities? Or do they also think that they can’t destroy this thing, so they aren’t showing themselves?” Someone questioned.

Lin Huang heard those people’s discussion, but he did not plan to participate.

Fortunately, the people were only discussing it. After finding out how powerful the ootheca was, nobody dared to try attacking it as they wished.

About half an hour later, Heaven’s Secret finally sent someone.

It was Eleventh Liege.

He had shoulder-length hair and, although he was a man, he was so pretty that he looked somewhat androgynous.

He spoke to everyone through voice transmission as soon as he arrived.

“This ootheca is scarier than you guys imagine. Please stop observing it. Even though it’s only fighting back when it’s attacked now, we cannot rule out the possibility of it initiating attacks completely.”

“Where are Heaven’s Secret’s First Liege and Second Liege? Can’t they come over to kill this thing directly?” Someone asked directly.

Eleventh Liege turned his head to look at the person who spoke and explained, “We’re still exploring solutions to handle this ootheca. Before that, we hope that everyone can cooperate to kill the Abyssal creatures that it breeds.”

“Have you guys spoken to the other top organizations? Star Palace, Sword Palace, Dragon Island and Snow Domain… Can none of them handle this ootheca?!” Someone asked further.

Everyone looked at Eleventh Liege as soon as that was said.

“I can only tell you guys that Heaven’s Secret has shared the preliminary analysis of this ootheca to all of the top organizations.”

“So what you’re saying is that nobody is fighting now because all of the major organizations have no confidence in killing this thing?” Someone questioned instantly.

“We don’t know what’s the current situation with the other organizations,” Eleventh Liege could only give an official answer.

However, such an answer undoubtedly caused dissatisfaction to many.

The people asked more questions one after the other, and some even said harsh words toward Heaven’s Secret.

Eleventh Liege remained gentle from the beginning, but his answers remained very official.

Lin Huang did not know what to say when he saw that.

He understood how difficult it was for Eleventh Liege and Heaven’s Secret, but he also understood the people’s rage and unease.

After all, the ootheca was like a guillotine that was dangling above everyone’s head.

What Eleventh Liege said now was akin to telling everyone that there was no way of removing this guillotine for now. They could only allow it to continue dangling above their heads.

However, that was the only thing Eleventh Liege could say. The reason being was that he and Heaven’s Secret knew that everyone was being watched by Nyarlathotep.

He could not reveal news that someone could destroy this ootheca. That would make Nyarlathotep and the others make preparations in advance. He also could not let the powerhouses in the infinite universe fall into despair by lying that nobody could handle this thing.

After Eleventh Liege explained and reminded them, he closed his eyes and mouth while hovering a million kilometers from the ootheca.

The rest could only shut their mouths while feeling a little helpless when they saw that.

After all, they knew that they were not Eleventh Liege’s match in terms of ability. Although he only gave official answers, he remained gentle all the way. Even though some of them were being harsh, and even mean to him, he never fought back.

A small number of them could tell that Eleventh Liege definitely knew something, but he could not say it for some unknown reason. They speculated that it must be tough for him too.

After the chaos ended, most of the crowd who were observing left.

Apat from Eleventh Liege, only five people stayed where they were in the end.

At midnight, a black fog suddenly lingered around the surface of the ootheca. The countless tentacles began dancing.

Everyone stared at the ootheca’s changes without blinking.

Naturally, Lin Huang was no exception. He scanned the ootheca over and over again with his Divine Telekinesis, observing all of the changes it was undergoing in detail.

“So this is it?”

Lin Huang saw life breeding inside of ootheca quickly. After that, the thing that had just been formed was transferred into one of the tentacles directly. During the transfer, its aura began to skyrocket. By the time it had been transferred from the root of the tentacle to the tip of the tentacle, its aura had been stabilized at dominator-level rank-1.

However, the rest could not see the process behind it. They only saw that, at the tip of one of the tentacles, a dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse was suddenly “spat” out…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1889 - The Ootheca Hatches

# Chapter 1889: The Ootheca Hatches

It was a short and plump red man. It had a human-like form, but in the place of its left hand was a strong, sharp claw, while its right hand was a sword.

The people who were observing the situation unfold were stunned when they saw the monster.

It was for no other reason than the fact that the monster looked 50% to 60% similar to the short and plump sword cultivator that the ootheca had killed not long ago.

It felt as if the monster only looked because the ootheca had absorbed the sword cultivator.

Naturally, the one thing that was different from the sword cultivator was that this Abyssal monster’s combat strength’s aura was clearly only at dominator-level rank-1.

When Lin Huang saw the Abyssal creature that was bred, he had some guesses regarding the ootheca’s function.

After the tentacle spat out the short and plump monster, it stood there in a daze for a while.

A moment later, it seemed to have recalled its objective and spread out its Divine Telekinesis. It soon locked onto a dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse who was watching.

It turned around directly and exerted strength into both its feet. It attacked that observer.

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows when he saw that. “It didn’t attack the target closest to it. Instead, after spreading out its Divine Telekinesis, it targeted someone who was farther away, but had the weakest ability…”

The monster looked ferocious. It arrived before the dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse instantly and swung its sword arm like lightning.

The dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse dodged immediately and barely dodged that sword gleam.

Just when the people thought that there would be a battle, the monster did not go after the powerhouse any further. Instead, it suddenly turned around and ran far away from the people.

“It’s running away!”

The Dominator who had been attacked screamed instantly.

However, at the same time, the monster froze.

A dominator-level rank-2 powerhouse who was close to it attacked without hesitation. He blocked the monster’s path with his spear gleams.

He might not have intervened if the two had kept fighting. However, now that the monster was running away, he could not just ignore it.

Watching the spear gleams closing in on it, the monster was fearless as it swung its sword arm over and over again.

In the air, countless sword gleams and spear gleams collided. The sword gleams were not destroyed. Instead, they faded away together with the spear gleams.

The dominator-level rank-2 powerhouse had a slight change of expression when he saw this. He was not surprised, but felt a little humiliated.

After all, he was a dominator-level rank-2 powerhouse. The strength of his Dominator Power was several times more powerful than the monster, but his attack had been successfully defended against by the monster.

However, he also saw through what trick the monster used.

The monster clearly knew that its sword gleams could not defeat his spear gleams. Therefore, each of its sword gleams were superimposed with over ten sword swings.

It was not only the spear cultivator who noticed this, everyone present saw that through it.

At that moment, nobody was making fun of the spear cultivator. They looked rather terrible.

The reason being was that it meant that the Abyssal creature the ootheca bred was not a mere mindless puppet who was at dominator-level rank-1. Instead, it was a monster with powerful combat sense and abilities.

If all of the Abyssal creatures the ootheca bred were like that, it would mean that the opponents they would have to fight would be tough.

After handling the spear cultivator’s attack, the monster glared viciously at him and then charged at him directly.

A ferocious gleam flashed across the dominator-level rank-2 spear cultivator’s eyes. He charged forward without hesitation.

The monster took the lead to attack when it saw that. A sky full of sword gleams appeared, which enveloped the spear cultivator.

A gleam was charged from the tip of the spear cultivator’s spear. The powerful, cold gleam crushed the sky full of sword gleams entirely.

However, when the sword gleams were destroyed, he did not see the monster.

He spread out his Divine Telekinesis and discovered that the monster had gone around him and ran far away.

“This guy…” The spear cultivator was furious that he had been tricked by the monster twice.

Just when he was about to go after it, he saw that another dominator-level rank-2 powerhouse had blocked the monster.

It was a saber cultivator who attacked this time. He did not stop the monster. Instead, he attacked decisively.

Saber gleams enveloped the monster instantly.

He did not make the mistake the spear cultivator made. The endless saber gleams only faded away after crushing the monster into a pile of mush.

Although the saber cultivator suppressed his opponent without mercy, there was no joy on his face at all.

The rest were the same. They all looked quite solemn.

It was just a dominator-level rank-1 monster, yet it had been so cunning.

Were it not for the fact that there was more than one person guarding this place, it might have really escaped into the infinite universe.

It was a dominator-level powerhouse. As soon as it invaded the infinite universe, nobody knew how many chaotic cosmoses would be in trouble.

Lin Huang watched the entire first battle. He could not help but frown.

“What exactly is this ootheca? The monsters it breeds seem to have higher levels of intelligence compared to regular dominator-level Abyssal creatures…”

Most of the dominator-level Abyssal creatures Lin Huang met had crazy and mindless thoughts.

Most of them were the same even if they were at dominator-level.

As soon as they fought, they would not intentionally pick someone weak as their opponent, nor would they run away. Most of them would only have one battle mode, which was to attack its target maniacally!

Lin Huang was not the only one. There were many powerhouses who were secretly watching the whole battle unfold.

The people all realized that the next battle might be even tougher.

Ever since the ootheca bred the first Abyssal creature, it had fallen into a completely silent state.

However, powerhouses in the infinite universe did not feel at ease because of that.

Almost all of the dominator-level powerhouses were staring intensely at the ootheca.

After observing the first battle, many organizations sent members to guard the million-kilometer radius around the ootheca.

The Sword Alliance sent over two sword servants to guard as well.

However, nobody tried to attack the ootheca again. The reason being was that all of them realized that it would be simply seeking death to do so.

After a day of silence, it was soon midnight, and the next day had arrived.

Almost at the same time as the day before, a faint black fog began to linger on the surface of the ootheca again. Countless tentacles began to dance and squirm again.

This scene seemed to be an exact replica of the day before.

Lin Huang looked across the sky and saw two lifeforms breeding quickly inside the ootheca. Later on, they were transferred to two different tentacles. During the transfer, the auras of the two lifeforms began to skyrocket.

During the transfer process, from the root of the tentacle to the tip, the auras were stabilized at dominator-level rank-2.

Meanwhile, the rest merely saw the black fog lingering for a while before the ootheca spat out two dominator-level rank-2 Abyssal creatures from its two tentacles…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1890 - All of Them from the Sword Alliance Are Monsters

# Chapter 1890: All of Them from the Sword Alliance Are Monsters

Very soon, the people noticed that there were two dominator-level rank-2 Abyssal monsters that the ootheca spat out this time. One of them looked 60% to 70% similar to that saber cultivator with a ponytail that the ootheca had killed previously.

Not only was its body and appearance similar, even the ponytail looked almost exactly the same.

The difference was that this Abyssal monster’s arms had taken the form of sabers. Meanwhile, its body was covered in a layer of dark-red scales.

The other monster was a monster with a human-like form whose body was covered in a layer of dark-gray feathers. It had no arms, which had been replaced by a pair of broad wings.

Its head was the thing that caught everyone’s attention. It was not the head of a bird, but rather a human man’s head that was bald.

It was so smooth that it was reflective.

However, nobody present could recognize that face.

The two of them spread out their Divine Telekinesis quickly after they were spat out by the ootheca.

They moved almost at the same time the next second.

They moved in different directions, each attacking a separate dominator-level rank-1 spectator.

Sensing that they had been locked onto by the monsters’ Divine Telekinesis, the two spectators ran away immediately.

After all, they were at dominator-level rank-2. They had the upper hand of suppression when fighting dominator-level rank-1 powerhouses.

Seeing its target running, the pony-tailed monster created countless saber gleams from its saber arms as it chased after the target.

However, the gleams faded in the next second.

A dominator-level rank-3 sword cultivator blocked the monster’s way.

Meanwhile, the feathered monster on the other side that had yet to attack was stopped by a dominator-level rank-3 golden-robed man.

With the experience from the day before, the two dominator-level rank-3 powerhouses who attacked this time did not hold anything back.

The two dominator-level rank-2 Abyssal monsters were killed directly. They did not even have the opportunity to try to escape.

The ootheca displayed no reaction toward the death of the two dominator-level rank-2 monsters.

At midnight on the third day, a commotion arose again at almost the same time as before.

After the black fog faded, the ootheca spat out Abyssal monsters from three tentacles this time.

The three Abyssal monsters clearly had the combat strength of dominator-level rank-3.

After they arrived, they repeated what those other monsters did during those past two days. They locked onto their targets and attacked directly.

Meanwhile, the infinite universe already had two experiences of handling the monsters.

Very soon, someone attacked directly.

The three Abyssal monsters failed in their attacks and were killed on the spot again.

On the fourth day, at midnight, black fog lingered over the ootheca at the same time again.

It spat out four dominator-level rank-4 Abyssal monsters this time.

The four monsters were quickly besieged and killed by the people in the infinite universe.

The day passed by peacefully again.

On the fifth midnight, the black fog lingered on the surface of the ootheca again.

This time, just like the breeding rule Nyarlathotep described, the ootheca spat out five dominator-level rank-5 Abyssal monsters.

Sensing the aura emanating from the five monsters, many people present looked extremely solemn.

The reason being was that, on the surface, dominator-level rank-5 was already the strongest force in the entire infinite universe.

Meanwhile, the ootheca had spat out five at once.

What was more terrifying was that, if the ootheca’s breeding rule was just as Nyarlathotep described, then it would breed even more powerful monsters later on.

As soon as the five dominator-level rank-5 Abyssal monsters appeared, the powerhouses from the infinite universe initiated their attacks before the monsters could do anything.

There were many people gathered around the ootheca these days. If they allowed the Abyssal monsters to attack first, others might not be able to rescue them in time.

The Sword Alliance’s sword servant, Sword 28, also participated.

He was already at dominator-level rank-6.

Meanwhile, Sword 3, who was from the same organization, did not fight. He was already at dominator-level rank-7.

Sword28 blocked a half-bug, half-dragon monster with his sword in a flash.

It looked a little like a giant centipede with countless arthropods. Its back had both the shell of a bug as well as scales.

What people found strange was that its head was clearly shaped like a dragon. However, there were sarcomas all over its neck under the head. It looked rather mutated and ghastly.

Meanwhile, the powerhouses from the top organizations stopped the remaining four Abyssal monsters.

Sword 28 was the only one who looked unfamiliar to everyone.

Therefore, his appearance instantly caught the attention of many spectators.

He did not look outstanding, nor was he tall. He was approximately 1.78 meters tall. He did not seem to bother about what he wore. He clearly had not combed his messy hair. There was stubble all over his chin. He dressed simply in regular dark-blue samurai attire. He wore a pair of canvas shoes that had no designs on it at all.

However, not many people doubted his ability since he dared to show up at such a time.

The reason being was that he had been disguising his aura as a dominator-level rank-5 over the past few days.

Sword 28 ignored everyone’s stares and focused on his target.

He pressed his right hand on the sword on his waist.

The dragon head arthropod monster sensed the threat emanating from him. It raised the front part of its body high. Its body was 100 meters tall and almost looked like a mountain.

The next second, the mountain-like body charged directly at Sword 28.

Sword 28 pulled out his sword lightly. He only drew it out of its scabbard some ten centimeters or so before putting it back quickly.

Later on, he stood upright. He watched the Abyssal monster coming at him as he stood still.

Once the gigantic monster was around ten meters away from him, it suddenly froze.

Its body froze as if time had stopped. The next second, a smooth cut sliced it from the middle of its forehead, spreading downward.

After that, the people saw a terrifying scene.

The dragon head arthropod monster’s gigantic body was sliced into two directly.

It was like a sword slicing it from the middle of its head into a perfect two halves.

With merely one attack, Sword 28 instantly completed the kill.

Countless people present were shocked by his sword attack.

“Who is that?!” Many people asked.

“Someone from the Sword Alliance, but I don’t know his name,” someone who knew answered immediately.

However, not many knew more information about Sword 28.

After all, Lin Huang had over 300 sword servants under his command. Among the over 300 people, perhaps Sword 1 was the only one who had appeared in public.

The rest of them basically spent most of their time in closed-door cultivation.

Apart from the people who were present, the higher ups of some of the organizations saw Sword 28’s sword attack as they watched secretly. They could no longer hold still.

“His way of pulling out his sword to kill is quite scary. Given this guy’s ability, I wonder how he ranks in terms of strength in the Sword Alliance?”

“Don’t tell me all of them in the Sword Alliance are monsters like this?!”

“I wonder how loyal these powerhouses from the Sword Alliance are. Is it possible to poach them…?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1891 - : The Cruel Sword 3

# Chapter 1891: The Cruel Sword 3

After Sword 28 killed the dragon-headed monster, four others killed the remaining four Abyssal monsters.

After that, the day passed by peacefully.

However, almost everyone would remember the powerhouse from the Sword Alliance named Sword 28.

Before the sixth day dawned, more powerhouses from the top organizations surrounded the ootheca.

Almost all of them were famous people in the infinite universe.

Out of nowhere, the entire area seemed to have become a gathering place of famous people.

Some dominator-level rank-1 and rank-2 powerhouses were extremely excited. Although they were also at dominator-level, the people who arrived this round were the real bosses. It was hard to see even one of them usually, but now almost all of them were gathered here.

However, some looked terrible.

These people saw the nature of the matter more clearly—the arrival of these top powerhouses meant that the threat posed by the ootheca was serious.

The powerhouses who had arrived this round clearly had no mood to socialize.

They only greeted each other and returned to their own camps. They fell into silence.

Time flew by, and it was soon midnight.

At the same time as before, the black fog appeared on the surface of the ootheca.

After the black fog lingered for a moment, the ootheca followed the previous rule and spat out six dominator-level rank-6 powerhouses.

As soon as the six monsters appeared, six figures from the infinite universe’s side went over to them directly.

One of them was Sword 3 from the Sword Alliance.

Sword 3 looked like his usual self. He was still muscular, and the scar that looked like a mammoth on his head was very conspicuous.

Though he had stepped into dominator-level, he still did not fix his left eye that was blinded. Only his right eye could see. He did not even regenerate his right arm that had been severed. He was a single-armed man who only possessed a left arm.

Sword 3 caught everyone’s attention as soon as he showed up.

To them, he was a completely unfamiliar face.

On the other hand, his appearance was so unique that everyone would remember him after seeing him once.

“This mammoth-scar man seems to be from the Sword Alliance as well…” The people were discussing among themselves.

At that moment, the jet-black thin sword in Sword 3’s hand was swung.

His opponent was a swollen, fat, gigantic monster.

It was 10,000 meters tall, and its waist was also 10,000 meters wide. A layer of transparent fat secreted out of the fair, fat flesh across its entire body. It was completely enveloped in fat. Its skin even reflected light.

There was no hair on its head at all, and its face was chubby. A huge eye seemed to be mounted right in the middle of its forehead.

There was no neck under its head. It had been replaced by plump-looking flesh that was similar to a frog’s abdomen.

Beneath that was two saggy breasts and a large tummy that made it look like it had been pregnant for a couple of years.

However, what caught everyone’s attention was not its fat appearance, but rather the tail that looked like a larva below its waist.

Everyone knew that this giant was not to be offended.

However, Sword 3 attacked with determination.

He appeared above the gigantic monster’s head in a flash. The black sword was swung directly at its bald head.

One swing!

Two swings

Three swings!

…

Tens of thousands of sword swings had been completed within a split-second!

The giant monster had only just reacted and lifted its head to look at Sword 3. However, the next second, its body turned into a pile of cloudy mush…

“D\*mn, it was sliced into mush directly!”

“I’m afraid this monster is no different than a piece of meat on the chopping board for him.”

“A cruel man who crushed his opponent into minced meat merely due to a disagreement!”

“Are all of them in the Sword Alliance monsters like this?!”

…

Not only the people present were discussing, even those who were secretly watching were stunned.

One had to say that Sword 3’s technique was cruel indeed.

It was not about his fetish for turning his opponent into mincemeat, but rather his onslaught combat style.

He used the speed and strength approach. He could not really stop himself once he got riled up. He would accidentally crush his opponents into tiny pieces.

Regarding this, Lin Huang had spoken to him several times.

The reason being was that he crushed his targets into tiny pieces. Lin Huang could not sell the carcasses of the monsters he killed at all.

Later on, he tried his best to control that tendency, but he would still get too excited from time to time.

Just like this time. He actually saw that this gigantic monster’s defensive abilities and techniques were powerful.

The truth was indeed so. Not only did the fat on his body provide a powerful layer of defense, it could heal itself continuously. The layer of fat on the surface of its body also had the extremely powerful effect of dispersing damage.

Under usual circumstances, any attacks that landed on it would be dispersed.

Sword 3 sensed that powerful dispersing effect when he swung his sword the first time.

Given the terrifying defensive capability of the layer of fat on its body, it felt like he had cut into a layer of sticky liquid.

Therefore, he continuously adjusted his strength, angle and number of Dao seals used on his second and third swing…

It got easier as it went. In the end, he adjusted it to the point as if he was cutting a piece of tofu.

When he snapped back to his senses, it had turned out like this.

Looking like the carcass that was like a pile of mush, there was a rather strange expression on his face.

He knew that Lin Huang had been watching the battle. It would mean that what had happened just now had been seen by his Swordmaster from the beginning to the end.

“Oh, no. Swordmaster is going to give me an earful…”

The people did not see the strange look on his face, but Sword 28 saw it crystal clear.

He comforted him through voice transmission directly, “Third Brother, Lord Swordmaster won’t blame you.”

“This guy is to be blamed because it felt so nice mincing it up,” Sword 3 responded through voice transmission.

Not long after Sword 3 returned to Sword 28’s side, the remaining five battles ended one after the other.

The six dominator-level rank-6 Abyssal monsters could be considered to have been killed without suspense.

The few dominator-level rank-7 powerhouses had stunning abilities, but the one who left the strongest impression was still Sword 3 from the Sword Alliance.

It was hard for him to not be noticed due to his cruel act of turning the enemy into mincemeat.

After the battles calmed down, peace soon returned to the area around the ootheca.

Before the dawn of the seventh day, the few top organizations sent over new powerhouses consecutively.

The powerhouses the organizations sent over this time were basically leaders.

Xue Luo from the Snow Domain, the white-bearded palace master from Sword Palace, Dragon Emperor from Dragon Island…

Meanwhile, the Sword Alliance sent over the siblings Lin Xin and Lin Xuan, as well as the little girl who looked like she had yet to hit puberty—Sword 8.

As the person who had the most talent among the sword servants, her combat strength had been elevated to the limit of dominator-level rank-8. She was only a step away from elevating to rank-9. In terms of comprehensive ability, she might have surpassed Sword 1, who was also at dominator-level rank-8. She had become the most powerful one among the Sword Servants.

Meanwhile, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan had just elevated to dominator-level rank-9 not long ago.

Lin Xin had only broken through less than a month ago.

Meanwhile, Lin Xuan just did so yesterday.

The two of them came this time to use the opportunity to train their combat abilities in a real battle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1892 - The Naive Sword 8

# Chapter 1892: The Naive Sword 8

Time flew by. Soon, it was midnight on the seventh day.

Black fog lingered on the ootheca’s surface at the same time as usual.

This time, it bred seven dominator-level rank-7 powerhouses.

Sword 8 glanced at each of the seven of them one after the other as she held her chin in her hands.

While she was struggling to choose one as an opponent, the other top organizations sent over seven powerhouses. They attacked the monsters directly.

“What?! I haven’t even picked one yet, and you guys already took them all…” Sword 8 panicked a little when she saw that there were no opponents left for her to choose from.

Many people who were watching the battle heard her voice. They looked at her in confusion.

Many of them revealed expressions of doubt on their faces when they saw that the person who spoke was a petite girl who looked like she had not even hit puberty.

A small number of them who were watching were from the Sword Alliance. They had no doubt about Sword 8’s ability.

“You can only wait for tomorrow’s battle now.” Lin Xin, who was next to her, patted her head. “Just choose any one tomorrow. Don’t let others take your opponent again.”

“Okay. I’ll be the first tomorrow!” Sword 8 nodded repeatedly. She started to envision the scene of her battle tomorrow.

Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and the remaining two sword servants, who were standing to the side, focused on watching the ensuing battle.

The infinite universe had sent five dominator-level rank-8 and two dominator-level rank-7 powerhouses to fight the seven dominator-level rank-7 Abyssal monsters.

The five dominator-level rank-8 powerhouses suppressed their opponents easily after one to two attacks. The result of their battles were immediately obvious.

It was hard to determine who would emerge victorious in the battles between the remaining two dominator-level rank-7 powerhouses and the two dominator-level rank-7 Abyssal monsters.

The others did not plan to intervene in these one-on-one battles.

The battles lasted for about half an hour. The dominator-level rank-7 sword cultivator from Sword Palace finally managed to kill his opponent.

Meanwhile, the battle between the other dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse from Dragon Island and the Abyssal monster had fallen into a stagnant state.

The dominator-level rank-7 powerhouse from Dragon Island actually had powerful abilities. The strength of his physical body was even close to that of a dominator-level rank-8.

However, he happened to choose a half-spirit opponent. Not only could it turn its physical body into spirit-form, in which any physical attacks on it were futile, it was also skilled in attacking one’s God soul.

One could say that the powerhouse from Dragon Island had been suppressed completely.

Most of the people looked quite terrible when they saw that this powerhouse had encountered a tough battle, especially the few people from Dragon Island.

Meanwhile, on the Sword Alliance’s side, Sword 8 had an excited look on her face. She could not wait for her turn.

She hoped that the powerhouse would be defeated, then she would have the opportunity to fight.

However, the powerhouse from Dragon Island bit the bullet and was unwilling to retreat.

After fighting doggedly for some two hours, Sword 8 could not help but ask Lin Xin who was next to her softly, “That big guy can’t defeat it anyway. Why isn’t he yielding?”

She did not use voice transmission to say that. Although her voice was extremely soft, everyone present heard her clearly.

The people on Dragon Island’s side looked even more terrible now.

Meanwhile, the veins of the powerhouse from Dragon Island who was fighting could be seen bulging all over his body.

Lin Xin noticed that instantly and smiled at the people rather awkwardly as she said, “The child is spewing nonsense. She doesn’t know what she’s saying. Don’t mind her.”

As soon as she said that, she said to Sword 8 through voice transmission, “This isn’t like sparring, this is war. It’s useless to yield.”

“But the situation that guy from Dragon Island is in currently… He can actually retreat if he can’t defeat it. Perhaps he’s not doing so because he’s unwilling.”

Lin Xin guessed what this powerhouse from Dragon Island was thinking.

After all, the remaining six people who fought had won. If he lost, not only would he embarrass himself, he would embarrass Dragon Island as well.

Another probable reason why he was unwilling was that the opponent that he chose suppressed him completely. He could not fully unleash his ability. His combined abilities were a few times more powerful than this monster, but he was suppressed over and over again. He would have won if he had chosen any of the other six Abyssal monsters. He might even have emerged victorious faster than that sword cultivator from Sword Palace!

“It shouldn’t matter if he loses. He can just strengthen himself and return to try again. What’s so embarrassing about that?” Sword 8 clearly thought that yielding was not something embarrassing.

When she followed Swordmaster Great Heaven, she would always spar with the other sword servants like Sword 1 and Sword 2. She would always lose, but she had never felt embarrassed about her losses before.

“It’s indeed not embarrassing to lose, but there are people who care about such things.” Lin Xin lightly patted Sword 8’s head while smiling.

The powerhouse from Dragon Island kept fighting for approximately three hours. In the end, the Dragon Emperor finally spoke.

“Get back here!”

Although he was unwilling, the powerhouse from Dragon Island retreated anyway.

Before anyone from Dragon Island could replace him, a petite figure suddenly appeared before the Abyssal monster.

The people were stunned. As they looked closer, they were surprised to find that it was that little girl from the Sword Alliance who spoke earlier.

Sword 8 appeared before the half-spirit monster directly in a flash. She did not remove her long sword from the scabbard. Instead, she swung it together with the scabbard.

The next second, a gigantic wave-like black sword gleam devoured the Abyssal monster entirely.

By the time the sword gleam faded, the monster had turned into dust completely. There was not even a piece of flesh remaining.

Countless people were dumbfounded by the sword gleam they saw.

“So powerful!”

“I don’t think her sword left the scabbard.”

“So this is the ability of the Sword Alliance’s members?”

The few dominator-level rank-8 powerhouses had fear in their eyes when they looked at Sword 8. They knew very well that, even though they could survive the power of that sword glame, they might have been severely injured by it. Moreover, her sword did not even leave its scabbard. She clearly had not used all of her strength.

Even the few dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses’ pupils shrank slightly when they saw her sword gleam.

Although she did not use all of her strength, she had exposed her ability with her sword force.

All of the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses present could see that this girl was only a step away from elevating to dominator-level rank-9.

‘Where did the Sword Alliance get all of these monsters exactly?’

The few top organizations’ leaders present had that thought almost simultaneously.

At that moment, Sword 8 turned around and looked at the powerhouse from Dragon Tribe who had retreated earlier after she killed the Abyssal monster. She said to him while giggling, “It’s useless to use brute force, dummy. That ugly thing was a spirit. You can kill it easily using God’s soul-type Dao seals.”

The powerhouse from Dragon Tribe was stunned at first, after which he looked conflicted. Of course he knew he should use God’s soul-type Dao seals, it was just that he was not good at that technique.

Dragon Emperor, who was standing to the side, laughed out loud when he heard her words. “Thank you for your reminder, little girl. We’ll take note of it next time.”

He clearly saw through the fact that, although Sword 8 had powerful abilities, her mentality seemed to still be that of a kid.

Sword 8 only returned by Lin Xin’s side in a flash when she heard his reply.

Lin Xin said helplessly while smiling, “You even lectured him, you mischievous thing.”

Sword 8 had pride fill her face when she heard that. “I was Lord Swordmaster’s teacher too!”

Lin Huang, who had been probing, smiled.

Sword 8 was not exaggerating.

In order to obtain Great Heaven’s inheritance back then, he had indeed gotten many sword servants to train with him, and had received many pointers from them. Naturally, that girl Sword 8 was among them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1893 - The Siblings Joined the Battle

# Chapter 1893: The Siblings Joined the Battle

After the seventh midnight, many dominator-level powerhouses now knew Sword 8.

This girl, who looked and sounded like a child, possessed shocking abilities.

However, she did not care about the attention. She spent most of the time eating snacks, and she would chat with Lin Xin and Lin Xuan who were beside her when she occasionally thought of something.

The eighth day passed by peacefully as usual.

Black fog appeared on the ootheca again at midnight.

At this time, it released its predetermined quota of the day once again—eight dominator-level rank-8 Abyssal monsters.

Seeing the monsters the ootheca spat out, Sword 8 did not even think this time. She went forward in a flash, and appeared before an eight-armed monster directly.

She had not gotten an opponent the day before as she had hesitated for a moment. This time, she did not spend time picking at all, and simply went for the closest opponent.

No matter what, she would take one first!

Lin Xuan frowned when he saw the opponent that she had chosen. “This girl picked the most powerful one.”

“I don’t think she did it on purpose.” Lin Xin, who was standing to the side, smiled while shaking her head.

She knew that although Sword 8 had powerful abilities, she was not very sensitive to the strength of an opponent’s aura.

Regarding this, Lin Huang had even conducted an experiment not long after Sword8 elevated to dominator-level.

He got her to try and sense the dominator-level powerhouses’ strength through their auras.

It turned out she could only tell their ranks apart, but not the strength of people within the same rank.

Even though she was at dominator-level rank-8 now, she could not differentiate the strength of the eight Abyssal monsters through their auras. Only if one of them was at the same level as her, which was the limit of dominator-level rank-8, would she possibly be able to tell their strength apart forcefully.

While they were chatting, the other powerhouses from the few top organizations blocked the remaining seven Abyssal monsters.

Meanwhile, Sword 8 attacked directly.

She could now tell that this eight-armed monster before her was much more powerful than the one she killed yesterday.

Therefore, she removed her battle sword from the scabbard without hesitation this time.

The sword gleam turned into a giant wave again, suppressing the eight-armed monster.

The monster was almost three meters tall. It had bulging muscles all over its body.

The flesh on its bald head was rotten and some exposed bones could be seen on its head.

It pressed its eight palms together when it saw Sword 8’s sword gleam coming.

The second the four pairs of palms were pressed together, a massive shadow that was comparable to a galaxy was instantly formed above its head.

The shadow had a human-like form. It sat above a cloud with its legs crossed, while it had thousands of arms on its upper body.

The thousands of arms stretched out their huge palms almost at the same time, slamming toward the tsunami-like sword gleam.

The second the thousands of arms collided with the sword gleam,, they consolidated into one palm and hit the endless black sword gleam suddenly.

Layers of massive waves crashed together as the tsunami-like sword gleam hit the palm.

The sword gleam’s momentum had clearly slowed down.

However, that situation only lasted for a moment. The palm print then collapsed entirely.

The black sword gleam continued to suppress the eight-armed monster like a tsunami.

The monster chanted several secret incantations.

The massive shadow above its head slammed countless palm prints against the sword gleam continuously.

The palm prints stacked themselves in the air, turning into a huge black wall.

This time, the charging sword gleam finally stopped entirely, as if it had fallen into a stagnant state when faced with the black wall.

Just as the eight-armed monster was feeling slightly relieved, a sense of fear and dread suddenly appeared again.

It lifted its head to look upward. Sword 8, who was standing expressionlessly in the distance, swung her sword again.

The resulting massive wave was not only powerful, it was even a few times faster than before.

It suppressed and crushed the giant wall that was made from countless palm prints directly.

Before the eight-armed monster could even struggle further, it was drowned within…

With only two swings of her sword, Sword 8 had killed the most powerful one among the eight Abyssal monsters.

The people who were watching were dumbfounded. They were shocked.

However, Sword 8 was not too happy.

She thought that she could kill her opponent with a single swing of her sword, but she ended up using two swings this time.

She looked rather upset upon returning to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan’s side.

Some battles were still ongoing elsewhere on the battlefield.

Sword 8 had been the first to attack, but she was not the first one to kill the opponent.

Three dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses had killed their opponents instantly before she did.

Two dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses ended their battles almost at the same time as she did.

The remaining two battles were battles between dominator-level rank-8 powerhouses.

As the more powerful Abyssal monsters were picked by Sword 8 and the few other dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, the remaining two were the weaker ones.

Therefore, the battles themselves did not hold much suspense.

The dominator-level rank-8 powerhouse from Star Palace only killed his opponent half an hour later.

Meanwhile, the dominator-level rank-8 powerhouse from Snow Domain only managed to kill his opponent a little over an hour later.

After that, the battlefield fell silent once again.

Until the ninth midnight…

At midnight, and at the same time, black fog once again lingered on the surface of the ootheca.

Many people looked nervous as they watched it spit out nine Dominators slowly.

These were bona fide dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses. Most of the people present had not even seen powerhouses of such a level until a few days ago.

There were even many who were not sure whether there were powerhouses of the same level in the infinite universe who could fight a fair battle with them.

Fortunately, the people’s concerns were soon resolved.

The reason being was that they saw nine figures standing out one after the other.

Dragon Emperor from Dragon Island, Xue Luo from Snow Domain, Sword Palace’s palace master…

On the Sword Alliance’s side, Lin Xuan and Lin Xin chose to participate.

Lin Xuan, who had just broken through to dominator-level rank-9, wisely chose the weakest one among the nine Abyssal monsters.

Lin Xin did not act recklessly. She chose the one with the second weakest aura.

After all, it had only been a month since she broke through to dominator-level rank-9.

Seeing that the Sword Alliance had sent a young man and lady to the battle, many spectators could not help but focus their attention on the two.

On the battlefield, the battles between dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses soon broke out.

Dragon Emperor from Dragon Island took the lead to attack first. He grabbed his opponent with his palm that seemed like an endless mountain range.

His opponent, which was a gigantic Abyssal monster, could not run, so it could only defend forcefully.

However, it was crushed into a pile of mush directly in the next second.

Dragon Emperor had completed the kill in one hit.

He was so powerful that it caused countless spectators to exclaim.

Xue Luo was quick too. She merely pointed in the air, and a blue spark started burning between the Abyssal monster’s eyebrows. The spark slowly spread.

Within a single breath of time, the monster was burned into dust directly.

Many spectators had goosebumps when they saw that strange technique.

Most of them did not even understand what technique she used exactly.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang, who was watching the battle secretly, had seen it crystal clear.

She used a technique that was a combination of witchcraft and sorcery. She penetrated the monster’s head with fire element Odyl Dominator Power and released it later on.

In reality, this technique was more taxing on one’s control abilities.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1894 - Lin Xuan’s Counterattack

# Chapter 1894: Lin Xuan’s Counterattack

Xue Luo, Dragon Emperor and a few others completed their instant kills quickly.

Although they were also at dominator-level rank-9, they had mastered 100 billion to even trillions of chaotic cosmoses. Naturally, they could not be compared with those Abyssal monsters that had just stepped into the ranks of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses.

Countless people who were present were dumbfounded when they saw their instant kills.

On the battlefield, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan were among those still fighting the remaining dominator-level rank-9 Abyssal monsters.

Lin Xin’s opponent was a gigantic dark-green worm.

The worm was thousands of meters long. What made it different from normal worms was that there were eyeballs all over its back.

There were long, dark green chunks of hair in the gaps between the eyeballs.

It did not squirm like normal worms. Instead, it slithered like a snake.

After Xue Luo, Dragon Emperor and the others ended their battles, they paid the most attention to Lin Xin’s battle.

It was not that they were paying attention to the Sword Alliance, but rather the opponent that Lin Xin picked. Although its aura was not powerful, the strength of its God’s soul was the highest.

On a certain level, this monster’s ability might be the most powerful one among the nine Abyssal Dominators.

“Watch out for its God’s soul attack!” Xue Luo could not help but remind her.

As soon as she was done speaking, the monster attacked.

The eyeballs opened quickly on its back and they locked onto Lin Xin.

When 80% of the total number of the eyeballs had opened, a crimson gleam lit up in the eyeballs.

However, Lin Xin did not seem to feel anything off. She only felt that the light was quite glaring, so she blinked twice.

She swung the battle sword in her hand without hesitation.

One swing, two swings, three swings…

Realizing that her current opponent was at dominator-level rank-9 just like she was, Lin Xin did not dare to be reckless at all. She used all of her might as soon as she attacked. Her golden sword gleams were like a dazzling sun, covering the dense crimson beams.

The golden gleams faded away a moment later.

The monster almost seemed like it had been burned by a high temperature. It had turned into a pile of dark green goo…

The spectators aside, even Xue Luo and the others did not understand what they had just seen.

“What’s with that girl? Was she not hit?” Dragon Emperor mumbled softly.

He saw clearly that before Lin Xin swung the sword, the monster’s psychic attack had covered her entire body.

However, it seemed Lin Xin had not experienced anything unusual, and even killed the monster instantly.

Xue Luo, who was standing to the side, was stunned for a second before she reacted. “She should have a high grade God’s soul supreme treasure in her body that makes her immune to the God’s soul attack.”

A few of them who were standing around came to the same realization when they heard that. They really could not think of any other possibilities.

In reality, Xue Luo had got it right.

When Lin Huang was still at imperial-level, he had given Lin Xin three God Weapons.

She consolidated one into a gun, one into battle armor and the last one into a Soul Weapon.

The three God Weapons had been elevated beyond chaotic supreme treasures following her elevation. They were comparable to three infinite supreme treasures.

Lin Huang then gave her a battle sword that was an infinite supreme treasure and a few Goldfingers when she had been elevated to dominator-level rank-9 last month.

One of the Goldfingers had an effect on her God’s soul.

Given the God’s soul Goldfinger, a God’s soul treasure that was an infinite supreme treasure, as well as her dominator-level rank-9 God’s soul, the monster’s God’s soul attack could not do anything to her God’s soul at all.

Never had the monster expected that it would encounter a boss-level opponent like this.

By the time it realized something was amiss, Lin Xin’s endless sword gleams had drowned it entirely.

“What a great sword.” Saber Palace’s palace master stroked his beard while staring at the battle sword in Lin Xin’s hand.

She was the fifth one to conclude her battle.

Although many of them could not understand what happened, her performance stunned them.

After her, two other people ended their battles quickly.

Lin Xuan and another bearded man from Dragon Island were the only ones left.

The bearded hunk and that Abyssal monster were both combat cultivators. It was hard to decide who would win, so the battle fell into a stagnant state.

Meanwhile, Lin Xuan was even clumsier.

Although he picked the weakest opponent, he had just broken through to dominator-level rank-9 yesterday. If one were to count the hours, it had not even been a day since he stepped into dominator-level rank-9.

His opponent was a red-haired monster that was similar to an ape.

It was so big that it was comparable to a mountain. It was covered in a layer of red hair, and its face was as dark as the Abyss. It only had four red gleams that lit up its face.

Not only did this monster possess terrifying strength, it had rather stunning speed too.

What made Lin Xun speechless was that the red hair all over its body had powerful defense abilities.

He tried everything, but he could not break through its defense at all.

Therefore, that was how the situation had become like this. He had been beaten up by the red-haired monster.

Fortunately, he had great movement skills, and he was not much slower than the monster. Even after half an hour had passed, he had not suffered any substantial damage.

However, it was natural that Lin Xuan had become a little panicked as his battle became the only one continuing after that bearded hunk from Dragon Island killed off the other monster.

After all, everyone had completed their battles, and he had everyone’s attention now.

Lin Xin was eager to help, but she was afraid that she would hurt his pride. She could only worry as she stood to the side.

Sword 8, Sword 3 and the rest did not have sufficient ability to help him, so they could only watch.

After over an hour had passed, Lin Xuan had finally reached the brink of snapping.

Dragon Emperor and the rest saw through him.

Sword Palace’s palace master said while chuckling as he stroked his beard, “That guy from the Sword Alliance is losing.”

“He’s panicking.” Dragon Emperor nodded lightly.

“If we weren’t watching, perhaps he wouldn’t feel this stressed.” Xue Luo did not deny the truth of their opinion.

However, a familiar voice came to Lin Xuan’s ears at that very moment.

“No matter what kind of enemy you’re facing, as soon as you fall apart, you’re one step closer to losing.”

Naturally, it was Lin Huang who spoke.

However, apart from Lin Xuan, nobody else could hear his voice transmission.

“Calm down and think. If the opponent is invincible in physical defense, what should you do to defeat him?” Lin Huang’s voice soon came again.

Lin Xuan understood what he meant instantly, but he still felt a little guilty. He thought to himself, ‘But I’ve tried God’s soul-type techniques as well, and they didn’t work.’

“It doesn’t mean it’s useless just because you can’t see it,” Lin Huang read his mind directly.

Lin Xuan could not help but feel stunned, after which he instantly realized that Lin Huang’s ability had already reached a level that was unimaginable to him.

“Although this guy’s God’s soul is slightly more powerful than yours, its cultivation direction is focused on the physical body. You’ve learned God’s soul attack techniques, as well as mastering many God’s soul-type Dao seals.”

“You were only attacking its God’s soul in a probing manner earlier. It was like hitting a bone with a knife softly. You thought it’s useless because the bone didn’t break. Have you ever thought about what would happen if you hacked it strongly and hacked it a few times more?

‘Got it.’ Lin Xuan thought to himself. He knew that Lin Huang could hear what he thought.

With his guidance, Lin Xuan calmed down instantly.

An expression of determination surfaced when he looked at the red-haired monster now.

Suddenly, he gathered all of the God’s soul-type Dao seals he mastered and inserted Dominator Power into them without holding back.

At that moment, misty, faint white saber gleams like a cloud floated toward the monster.

The moment the saber gleams touched it, the monster released a devastating shriek.

It wanted to retreat, but it was too late.

Countless saber gleams were shot forth. Like a cloud, they enveloped it entirely.

A moment later, the white mist faded completely. The red-haired monster, which had no visible wounds on its body, closed its eyes completely. It fell to the ground…

“Counterattack?!” Even Sword Palace’s palace master and the rest were stunned when they saw the change of events that had appeared out of nowhere.

“This guy seemed to have been suddenly enlightened.” Dragon Emperor could not help but comment.

Xue Luo, on the other hand, had her eyes light up. She seemed to have guessed something.

Lin Xin hugged Lin Xuan who had just returned to her side. “I thought you were going to lose… But you became so brave out of nowhere!”

“Brother sent me voice transmissions secretly,” Feeling rather helpless, Lin Xuan revealed the details to Lin Xin through voice transmission.

“However, you still won relying on your abilities, no? It proves that you possess the ability to win.” Lin Xin was not stingy with her compliments. She knew that she should not damage his confidence, especially at times like this.

Lin Huang who was secretly watching nodded. He was very satisfied with the abilities Lin Xuan and Lin Xin displayed. At least the results of their cultivation over the past half a year were not in vain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1895 - The Tenth Day

# Chapter 1895: The Tenth Day

Lin Xuan’s counterattack marked the end of the ninth round of breeding from the ootheca completely.

Although the infinite universe had never lost throughout those nine days, almost everyone looked worried.

The ootheca really did breed dominator-level rank-9 monsters on the ninth day.

Many people thought that Nyarlathotep had been completely exaggerating when it came to the rule’s description. They thought it was completely impossible that the ootheca would breed dominator-level rank-9 monsters. However, the truth had slapped their faces hard.

Now, not many of them doubted Nyarlathotep’s rule description of what would happen later.

“Nine monsters on the ninth day, and the number will double on the tenth day…” Lin Xuan frowned hard. “It’ll be harder tomorrow.”

“Not only tomorrow, every day from now on will become harder.” Lin Xin who was standing next to him frowned too.

According to the rule Nyarlathotep revealed, from the 11th day onward, the dominator-level rank-9 monsters the ootheca bred would have mastered a billion chaotic cosmos. From then on, the number of Abyssal monsters it bred would be doubled.

“Can this thing really breed more powerful dominator-level rank-9 monsters without limits?” Sword 3, who was standing to the side, could not help but ask Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

“According to brother, there’s a limit. The highest combat strength it can breed might be that of the Outer Gods, but the possibility of it breeding monsters weaker than the Outer Gods is higher,” Lin Xuan explained through voice transmission instantly.

“Then… how powerful are the Outer Gods exactly?” Sword 3 asked rather curiously.

“Brother said the Outer Gods should have mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.” It was Lin Xin who answered the question this time.

“Which means there’s a high chance that this thing will breed batches of dominator-level rank-9 monsters that have mastered a quadrillion chaotic cosmoses,” Lin Xuan added.

“A quadrillion chaotic cosmoses…” Sword 8 was stunned when she heard that.

She knew very well that as long as one mastered over 100 million chaotic cosmoses, they could elevate to dominator-level rank-9. Powerhouses who had mastered a quadrillion chaotic cosmoses could suppress regular dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses like killing an ant.

There was one thing that Sword 8 dared not ask—was there really someone who could resolve this crisis in the infinite universe?!

“Did Bai mention when they would come?” Seeing that Sword 8 said nothing, Lin Xuan asked Lin Xin.

“No, but don’t worry. They’ll definitely make it in time,” Lin Xuan said with determination.

As soon as Lin Xin was done speaking, a figure suddenly arrived where the few of them were standing.

It was Bai, who was dressed in dark blue casual wear.

“Lancelot and the rest will come later,” Bai said to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan through voice transmission as soon as he showed up.

The two of them nodded and did not ask further.

Bai’s appearance instantly caught the attention of the many powerhouses present.

Some powerhouses had met Bai and the rest in the mystic territories before. They had a rough idea of his abilities.

There were also a small number of powerhouses who could sense from Bai’s aura that he was at dominator-level rank-9 although they had never met before. Not only that, he had powerful abilities.

Most people speculated that this white-haired young man’s abilities should be quite powerful, judging by the time Bai chose to arrive.

Everything remained peaceful on the tenth day.

Then, when midnight arrived, black fog appeared on the surface of the ootheca again.

This time, it spat out 18 Abyssal monsters at once!

Just like what Nyarlathotep described, all 18 Abyssal monsters were at dominator-level rank-9, which was double the number of those on the ninth day!

This time, the Sword Alliance sent out three people directly—Bai, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

As usual, Lin Xuan picked the weakest opponent.

The rest had no objections to that. After all, they could tell that he had just been elevated to dominator-level rank-9 not long ago.

Lin Xuan had calmed down significantly. He knew that the reason he participated in this war was to train his real combat abilities.

He only had two chances to fight. He would not be able to handle the opponents that would arrive later on.

The remaining dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses from the major organizations picked out their opponents accordingly.

Some picked two, and some picked three.

Bai did not show off. He only picked two.

Although the two that he picked out did not have the most powerful auras, they might be the most difficult ones.

One of them had dragonfly-like wings.

It was so fast that it was almost comparable to teleportation.

It created shadows in the battlefield when it shook its wings.

However, while it was showing off its speed, Bai appeared behind its Primordium directly in a flash.

A blood-colored whip penetrated its body directly.

The battle had only begun for 0.001 seconds, and Bai had completed a shocking first kill.

Subsequently, Bai appeared before a gigantic tortoise beast. A blood-colored whip penetrated its invincible-looking shell.

Bai completed a double kill in less than 0.01 seconds!

After that, he returned to the Sword Alliance’s camp and watched the battles in silence.

Since the rest of the people had chosen the remaining 16 monsters, naturally, he did not bother to intervene.

Everyone was dumbfounded when they saw Bai’s performance.

Even Dragon Emperor and the few who were on the battlefield did not expect Bai to end his fight so quickly.

Nevertheless, seeing that he had already killed his opponents, they did not bother to hold back anymore. They killed the opponents they chosen consecutively.

In the end, the battlefield was only left with five ongoing battles.

Lin Xin went all out this time and used firearms.

As an outstanding firearms master, she had actually hardly used firearms since she had been elevated to dominator-level.

It was not because her firearms were not powerful enough, but rather because the firearms she had were so powerful that she would not have the opportunity to train if she used them.

This time, she thought she would show off and try her best to kill her opponent before the few others did.

Never had she imagined that Bai would trigger their pride from his actions, which caused Dragon Emperor and the others to kill their opponents instantly.

However, Lin Xin was only slightly slower. Her gunfire drowned out the opponent directly.

Within three seconds, the Abyssal monster was crushed into pieces by her firearms, which were infinite supreme treasures.

However, she only ranked fifth in terms of killing speed this round.

Nevertheless, her performance was stunning enough for most of the people present.

After killing her opponent, Lin Xin left the battlefield quickly and went back to the Sword Alliance’s camp to continue watching the battles.

Naturally, she focused on her brother Lin Xuan.

He was clearly performing much better in this round than before. Although it did not seem like it, he actually had the upper hand.

Lin Xin could see that he obviously had a much better mindset now.

Even Bai was nodding to the side. “He’s much more stable compared to the battle before.”

Hearing that, Lin Xin turned her head to look at Bai while smiling. “You were spying on us?”

“Not really. My clone has been hiding nearby,” Bai replied honestly.

“This is just your clone?” Lin Xin raised her eyebrows. She was quite surprised.

“That’s right.” Bai nodded. “My Primordium is still refining the spoils I received in master’s Kingdom.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1896 - You’re Right

# Chapter 1896: You’re Right

Apart from Lin Xuan, soon the rest of the powerhouses had ended their battles.

The same scene from yesterday was playing out on the battlefield again. Lin Xuan was the only one left fighting with an Abyssal monster.

However, none of the spectators were judging him.

The fact that he was fighting here at such a time was sufficient proof that his ability was ranked among the first-tier powerhouses in the infinite universe.

Not only that, many people could clearly see that his performance in this round was much better than yesterday.

Although he did not cause any substantial damage to his opponent throughout the one hour or so period, he was clearly much more stable now. Not only that, he had been gradually taking control of the battle.

The wise ones could see that it was only a matter of time before he won, so long as he did not make any mistakes.

In reality, Lin Xuan’s biggest issue was not that he elevated too quickly.

Just like the sword servants, he elevated through the accumulation of rich resources, but he actually took some time. It was just that it was completed under the over six billion times of time flow acceleration in Lin Huang’s Kingdom.

It seemed like he had only used half a year to elevate to dominator-level rank-9. In reality, he had spent at least three billion years.

In terms of foundation, he was perfectly fine.

It was just that he spent most of his time on cultivation, so his real battle capabilities were slightly weaker.

Even when he hunted in the mystic territories, he had never encountered dominator-level rank-9 enemies.

Given the psychological burden he had been feeling, it naturally caused his performance in the previous battle to be below par.

However, he had put down that burden in this round entirely. Furthermore, thanks to his experience in the previous battle, he could finally unleash his real abilities now.

His opponent was a monster with a sword and a shield that possessed both attack and defense capabilities.

Not only did it possess attack abilities that were no weaker than Lin Xuan, it had powerful defensive abilities too.

Throughout the hour or so period, Lin Xuan did not manage to find an opportunity to break through the situation.

However, he did not panic at all. He had even immersed himself in the battle completely. He had forgotten that there were people around him watching.

After immersing himself in the battle, he started treating the opponent as a training partner completely, gradually unleashing his talent as a saber cultivator fully.

After attacking frantically for over two hours, the defenses of the monster with the sword and shield crumbled for a moment.

Lin Xuan caught that moment to decisively pierce the tip of his saber through the gap in its defenses. Hundreds of saber gleams shot out manically, crushing the monster’s head.

Watching the headless carcass fall on the ground, Lin Xuan released a long sigh of relief.

This battle had been unprecedentedly fun!

Watching as he returned to the Sword Alliance’s camp, Sword Palace’s palace master nodded with satisfaction as he stroked his beard. “I didn’t expect that the Sword Alliance would manage to train such an outstanding saber cultivator!”

Although Lin Xuan took the longest time, his battle had received everyone’s approval.

After returning to Sword Alliance’s camp, he quickly reviewed the battle and simulated the entire battle in his head. He wanted to know if there was anything that he could improve on.

The tenth midnight had passed, and the 11th day remained peaceful.

At midnight of the eleventh day, everyone began to look a little nervous when they saw black fog lingering on the ootheca again.

A moment later, its tentacle spat out a monster again.

All of the pupils of the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses present shrunk the moment they saw the monster.

The reason being was that this dominator-level rank-9 monster’s aura really was that of a powerhouse who had mastered a billion chaotic cosmoses.

This time, before anyone did anything, Sword Palace’s palace master swung his sword directly from a distance, killing this gigantic Abyssal monster.

Although he killed the Abyssal monster instantly, everyone present looked quite terrible.

The appearance of this monster proved that Nyarlathotep had not exaggerated at all.

This ootheca could really breed dominator-level rank-9 monsters that had mastered a billion chaotic cosmoses.

Lin Xin frowned as she looked at the monster carcass on the ground.

She began to worry about the battles later on.

Bai, who was standing to the side, seemed to have seen through her concerns. He pressed his hand on her shoulder.

“You have us.”

Lin Xin calmed down hearing that. She nodded at Bai. “I’m okay.”

The 11th day passed by gloomily. Soon, it was midnight once again.

That night, the ootheca bred two dominator-level rank-9 monsters that had mastered a billion chaotic cosmoses.

It was still Sword Palace’s palace master who attacked. He killed the two monsters instantly.

Although that was the case, the gloomy atmosphere did not ease up at all.

At midnight on the thirteenth day, the breeding pattern from the ootheca finally changed. This time, the number of the Abyssal monsters it bred doubled directly. There were four of them.

The Sword Palace’s palace master attacked again. He killed four monsters with a single swing of his sword.

At midnight on the fourteenth day, the number of the Abyssal monsters it bred doubled again. There were eight this time.

The Sword Palace’s palace master attacked again, killing the eight Abyssal monsters instantly.

Many of the people present were shocked by his terrifying abilities.

On the fifteenth day, the ootheca bred sixteen monsters.

The number of monsters had surpassed the number of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses present there.

The Sword Palace’s palace master still swung his sword and killed the sixteen Abyssal monsters instantly without suspense.

On the sixteenth day, the number of monsters the ootheca bred doubled again. There were now thirty-two of them.

This time, before the Sword Palace’s palace master could attack, Dragon Emperor attacked first.

He slapped out with his palm. As if suppressed by a mountain, his slap killed all thirty-two of the Abyssal monsters directly.

After winning the battle, he said to the Sword Palace’s palace master while smiling, “What you’ve been doing is annoying. Others haven’t had the chance to fight at all.”

“I haven’t had my fill of fun killing them yet.” The Sword Palace’s palace master wore a cold expression.

Naturally, he was not upset with Dragon Emperor, but rather the ootheca before them.

Since the rule Nyarlathotep revealed had proven right again, he was very upset. Therefore, he vented his anger on those Abyssal monsters.

Bai frowned. To him, Dragon Emperor and the Sword Palace’s palace master had exposed their abilities too soon.

Although they did not use their full force, Nyarlathotep, who was observing everything secretly, would definitely have a rough idea of their abilities judging by their attacks.

This was not good news to Bai who was tasked with buying time for Lin Huang.

He finally could not hold himself back and spoke after a moment of hesitation.

“Can you seniors give us young people the opportunity to train? After all, we don’t have many chances to meet opponents of such caliber. When the next round comes, when the monsters would have mastered ten billion chaotic cosmoses, most of us present won’t even have the opportunity to attack.”

What Bai said made many look at him in surprise.

Although they knew that Bai was also at dominator-level rank-9, none of them present thought he had the abilities to challenge the other two.

The Sword Palace’s palace master stared at Bai for a moment before nodding. “You’re right. You guys will go first tomorrow.”

Dragon Emperor, who was standing to the side, also nodded with a smile. “I think you’re right too. We should give young people more opportunities!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1897 - The Most Powerful Firearms Master in the Infinite Universe

# Chapter 1897: The Most Powerful Firearms Master in the Infinite Universe

On the seventeenth midnight, black fog lingered on the surface of the ootheca again.

This time, it spat out 64 Abyssal monsters.

These monsters exuded a terrifying aura that made one’s heart palpitate.

“Pick that semi-transparent one.” Bai glanced across the Abyssal monsters and said to Lin Xin, who was next to him, instantly through voice transmission, “It has a powerful God’s soul. You can suppress it. Its physical strength is the weakest too.”

Naturally, he took Lin Xin’s current situation into consideration when picking out the right opponent for her.

She had only integrated some 700 million chaotic cosmoses. She was still far from reaching the point of having mastered a billion chaotic cosmoses. Meanwhile, her advantage was that her equipment were infinite supreme treasures.

Her equipment was enough to make up the gap in combat strength.

Although there was a certain level of challenge involved, Lin Xin decided to attempt it.

Hearing Bai’s voice transmission, without any doubts, she appeared in front of that semi-transparent monster directly in a flash.

The semi-transparent monster looked similar to a giant balloon.

There were dense aquamarine eyes on the surface of the balloon.

In terms of the strength of its aura, this monster was ranked top three among the 64 monsters.

Given that it specialized in God’s soul attacks, its level of threat was enough for it to rank within the top three among the 60 or so monsters present.

Seeing Lin Xin pick such an opponent, the dominator-level rank-8 and dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses present were quite confused.

Only a small number of them did not seem to be surprised by her choice.

After Lin Xin picked her opponent, a couple of them from the top organizations stood out to pick their own opponents.

On the Sword Alliance’s side, Lin Xuan did not participate this time.

The reason being was that Abyssal monsters of such a level had surpassed his abilities. Given his abilities, he could only watch.

Bai did not participate as well. He did not want to expose his ability too much.

The old palace master from Sword Palace only attacked when he saw that the rest had picked their opponents, and that no more were participating.

As he stretched out all five fingers, tens of sword gleams shot forth. He killed over 50 Abyssal monsters directly.

To him, even if there were more Abyssal monsters of such a level, they posed no threat to him.

After Sword Palace’s palace master attacked and killed the remaining Abyssal monsters, the battles among Lin Xin and the rest with the Abyssal monsters soon began.

Lin Xin held almost nothing back this time. Her infinite supreme treasure-grade firearms drowned out her opponent.

The balloon monster attacked Lin Xin’s God’s soul as it dodged and defended against her attacks clumsily. However, its attempts were futile.

Not only did she have a supreme treasure-grade God’s soul equipment in her body, she had a God’s soul-type Goldfinger as well. Under the double superimposition of these two factors, the balloon monster’s God’s soul attack could not do anything to her God’s soul at all.

There were only water-like ripples on the surface of the protective barrier outside her God’s soul.

However, its innately powerful God’s soul made it relatively weak in terms of its physical body.

No matter whether it was in terms of strength, speed or the Dao seals it had mastered and were being used to fight, it did not seem to have cultivated those properly.

From the start to the end, it had been fully suppressed by Lin Xin. It was a one-sided battle.

In the end, it was completely crushed by fierce gunfire within half an hour.

Lin Xin looked around after the battle ended. Some of them had still yet to complete their battles.

Realizing that she was not the last one, she was even happier now. She returned to the Sword Alliance’s camp in a flash.

Her performance undoubtedly stunned the people again.

The dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses could actually see that her combat strength was weaker than the balloon monster. However, she won the battle in an imperious manner. She had even suppressed the monster the entire time.

Although she indeed relied on her powerful equipment, it was undeniable that she had powerful abilities as well.

“This girl should be considered the most powerful firearms master in the infinite universe,” Dragon Emperor from Dragon Island said while smiling faintly.

“There are limited firearms masters at dominator-level in the entire infinite universe to begin with.” Old Man Heaven’s Secret from Heaven’s Secret nodded. “But this girl can indeed be considered to be the most powerful one.”

Even Old Man Heaven’s Secret gave her his seal of approval.

After Lin Xin ended her battle, this round of battle finally ended almost an hour later.

On the 18th day, the number of monsters the ootheca bred doubled again. The total number had reached 128 monsters.

Lin Xin participated again without hesitation.

Given her previous experience, she was confident this time.

However, she could not suppress the opponent she picked this time. The battle lasted for some two and a half hours, and she became the last person to kill her opponent.

Although she took the longest, it did not damage her confidence at all.

She had an amazing mindset. She completely treated these battles as battle training sessions.

Not only did the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses not underestimate her, they even admired her more and more.

On the nineteenth day, the ootheca bred 256 monsters.

It was Sword Palace’s palace master who attacked this time as well. He cleared most of the Abyssal monsters, leaving less than ten for the rest to train with.

Lin Xin participated again. She was unwilling to miss any opportunities to train her real battle skills.

She spent over two hours in this battle again, and she was the last one who ended her battle as well.

However, Dragon Emperor and the rest could clearly sense that she was growing rapidly during these battles.

That was the method Lin Huang taught Lin Xin and Lin Xuan, which was to review each of their battles.

The more difficult the battle was, the more thorough the review had to be. They had to revisit their weaknesses again, see what they could improve on, what they could avoid in terms of areas they could not improve on, as well as figure out better methods that could have been used…

Each battle was a great learning opportunity for them to improve.

Even Dragon Emperor could not help but exclaim, “She improves everyday. Humans’ learning abilities are too scary!”

On the twentieth midnight, the number of Abyssal monsters the ootheca bred doubled again. There were 512 of them this time.

This number was ten-fold the number of infinite universe dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses present.

The Sword Palace’s palace master stretched out his fingers again and cleared all of the Abyssal monsters that nobody picked directly.

Without hesitation, Lin Xin participated in the battle again.

She knew that it would be her last battle.

After this, the ootheca would breed Abyssal monsters that had mastered ten billion chaotic cosmoses. She could not fight powerhouses of that level simply by relying on her equipment.

Apart from her, a few of the dominator-level rank-9 realized that as well. They turned unprecedentedly serious.

In this battle, Lin Xin only used about half an hour to kill her opponent.

She was the second last one to finish the battle.

She was over the moon when she saw that there was one more person who had yet to finish.

It was not that the Dominator was weaker than she was, it was just that the opponent he chose happened to suppress him, causing him to only be able to unleash 60% to 70% of his actual abilities.

It had also caused him to finish last after some two hours.

The people had yet to relax after this round of battles ended.

The reason being was that everybody knew that from the 21st day onward, the battles would become even more difficult.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1898 - Grimace Attacks

# Chapter 1898: Grimace Attacks

On the 21st morning, another powerhouse from the Sword Alliance arrived.

It was Grimace who came over this time.

To be exact, it was Grimace’s clone.

“It’s quite lively here.” Grimace looked around when he arrived. He then looked at Bai while smiling. “You came earlier than I thought. I thought I’d be the first one.”

Bai merely glanced at him. He did not bother to respond to him.

Grimace gave up chatting when he saw that. He turned around and looked toward where the ootheca was.

“So that’s the ootheca? It doesn’t look special.”

“It bred 512 Abyssal Dominators that had mastered a billion chaotic cosmoses each yesterday at midnight,” Bai, who was standing to the side, said expressionlessly.

“Really? I thought the breeding rule was rather exaggerated.” Clearly, Grimace had heard of this ootheca’s breeding rule before coming here.

“Did anyone try to destroy it directly?” Grimace asked further after falling silent for a moment while holding his chin.

“A dominator-level rank-2 powerhouse and dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse tried, and they were killed by this thing.” It was Sword 3 who spoke up this time.

He witnessed the scene 20 days ago.

“No dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse tried their hand at it?” Grimace seemed to want to give it a try.

“Since those two Dominators were killed, nobody had tried it again.” Sword 3 shook his head.

Bai, who was standing to the side, frowned. “Master asked us not to expose our real abilities as much as possible.”

“Alright then.” Grimace could only give up after hearing Bai mention Lin Huang. “I should just watch obediently then.”

Grimace took out a deck chair from his Kingdom as soon as he was done speaking and lay down on it directly.

He even changed into beach vacation clothes, while putting on sunglasses and earplugs. He slept right then and there before everyone’s eyes.

What he did made the people watching from the other organizations dumbfounded.

“Is this guy here for a vacation?”

“How can he sleep at such a time?”

“The guy the Sword Alliance sent over this time doesn’t look too reliable.”

Meanwhile, Dragon Emperor could not help but laugh. “There’s such an interesting guy in the Sword Alliance?!”

On the Sword Alliance’s side, Bai and the rest were aware of Grimace’s behavioral tendencies. Seeing him doing that, they did not bother to stop him.

That was the one tiny event that happened during the day, and it remained peaceful until midnight, when black fog once again appeared on the ootheca.

A moment later, an Abyssal Dominator was spat out again.

As expected, the ootheca bred an Abyssal monster that had mastered ten billion chaotic cosmoses this time.

This monster did not conceal its aura at all. It was so powerful that Lin Xin and Lin Xuan felt suffocated.

Fortunately, this terrifying feeling of suffocation only lasted for a second before it faded away suddenly.

The Sword Palace’s palace master attacked again with a cold expression on his face. He crushed its head directly with a swing of his sword.

The appearance of this monster confirmed that what Nyarlathotep said was not a lie.

This made everyone present feel even more concerned now.

On the third round of breeding, an Abyssal Dominator that had mastered ten billion chaotic cosmoses had appeared.

In the fourth and fifth rounds, there would be Abyssal Dominators that mastered 100 billion chaotic cosmoses, and even a trillion chaotic cosmoses arriving.

The Sword Palace’s palace master looked even grimmer as he thought of that.

He had only mastered over 900 billion chaotic cosmoses. It was not that he did not want to integrate more, but his Kingdom had reached its limit.

It would mean that as soon as the ootheca started breeding the fifth round’s monsters, even he would lose the eligibility to participate in the upcoming battle.

The people in the Sword Alliance’s camp looked terrible too.

Bai still remembered Lin Huang’s order clearly—He would stall as much as he could!

However, he was not too sure now whether it was actually the correct move to allow this ootheca to breed Abyssal Dominators as it wished.

Grimace, who was laying on the nearby deck chair, remained asleep, as if what had just happened had nothing to do with him at all.

The 22nd day soon passed by peacefully.

At midnight, as usual, the ootheca followed its rule and bred two Abyssal monsters that had mastered 10 billion chaotic cosmoses.

It was still the Sword Palace’s palace master who attacked this time. He killed them both instantly.

The 23rd day and 24th day passed by…

The Sword Palace’s palace master attacked over and over again, while the rest did not bother to intervene.

Grimace had been lying on the deck chair, he had never gotten up even once. Apart from adjusting his sleeping posture occasionally, he did not do much. He never even opened his eyes.

Time flew by and, soon, it was the 30th day.

On that day, the number of Abyssal monsters the ootheca bred reached 512 again.

This time, before the Sword Palace’s palace master attacked, the Abyssal monsters’ heads began to explode out of nowhere.

Everyone was shocked when they saw that.

Even the Sword Palace’s palace master, Dragon Emperor, Xue Luo and the others could not help but look shocked.

They could tell that someone had used a God’s soul-type technique, but they did not know who attacked.

Only Bai looked at Grimace, who was still lying on the deck chair, with a frown.

When all of the carcasses fell to the ground, Grimace sat up slowly and stretched himself.

“I had a dream. I dreamed that I crushed a batch of Abyssal monsters’ heads… That felt amazing!” Grimace yawned while speaking vaguely.

Everyone was stunned by what he said, but eventually came to a realization that the shocking scene was done by this “sleeping god”.

Seeing that nobody said anything, Grimace got up slowly and walked toward the ootheca. He stretched out his arm fearlessly and picked up the headless carcasses one by one. He then tossed them into his Kingdom.

After he was done collecting all of the over 500 carcasses, he seemed to be a little tired. He stretched himself again and lifted his head to look at the ootheca that was less than 100 meters away from him.

The spectators present could not help but reveal looks of excitement on their faces when they saw that.

The “sleeping god” before them had just proven his abilities.

Many people thought that he should be able to destroy this ootheca, as long as he was willing to.

Bai frowned when he saw that. “Don’t mess around!”

Grimace turned his head and grinned. “What are you thinking about? My back is aching. I just thought I’d stretch and rest.”

He turned around when he was done speaking and leapt back to the Sword Alliance’s camp in a single step.

“I only managed to sense that this thing is scarier than I expected when I was close to it,” Grimace said to Bai through voice transmission, “The amount of threat it poses should be enough to kill my Primordium.”

“You shouldn’t have exposed your ability so soon,” Bai said directly.

“But there were over 500 Kingdoms… It’d be too wasteful if I missed out on spoils like these.” Grimace looked like he did not care. “It doesn’t matter if I exposed my abilities anyway. Aren’t you guys around as well?”

Bai did not retort. In reality, he had been rather moved by the harvest.

However, he held back when he thought of Lin Huang’s order.

Grimace’s attack not only made most of the people present admire him, it gained him the attention of the Sword Palace’s palace master and the others.

The “weirdo” from before had become “so powerful” now!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1899 - The Ootheca’s Counterattack

# Chapter 1899: The Ootheca’s Counterattack

Grimace’s attack undoubtedly stunned countless people.

Clearly, his ability was no weaker than the Sword Palace’s palace master. In fact, it might be even more terrifying.

This gave people a new outlook on the Sword Alliance.

On the 31st day, most of the people were secretly discussing Grimace and the Sword Alliance.

Many people even guessed that Grimace might be the most powerful powerhouse within the Sword Alliance.

A small number of them thought that there might be an even more powerful entity in the Sword Alliance.

Time flew by as the discussion raged on.

At midnight on the 31st day, black fog lingered on the surface of the ootheca again.

This time, the breeding cycle was reset.

An Abyssal Dominator, whose aura was so powerful that it made most present despair, had arrived.

This time, the dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses could basically sense that the monster had mastered 100 billion chaotic cosmoses judging by its aura.

Xue Luo and the Sword Palace’s palace master looked terrible.

The reason being was that they only mastered some 100 billion chaotic cosmoses as well.

Xue Luo had a total of 500 billion chaotic cosmoses in her Kingdom, while the palace master only had some 900 billion chaotic cosmoses. The two of them had yet to reach the trillion-level mark in terms of chaotic cosmoses.

On a certain level, the Abyssal monster that was bred this round was a powerhouse on the same level as them.

Since this monster appeared, Grimace did not attack.

Seeing that Grimace had no intention of attacking, Sword Palace’s palace master swung his sword with a cold expression on his face.

This time, he no longer used the sword fingers like before. He used a sword, but it did not remove it from its scabbard.

Though it did not leave the scabbard, Lin Xin and the others could tell from a glance that the sword he was holding was clearly an infinite supreme treasure.

“Little Lan would love the weapon that he’s holding.” Grimace stared at the weapon in the palace master’s hand with burning desire.

Lin Xin and the rest knew that he was talking about Lancelot.

“Don’t act rashly,” Bai scolded.

He knew Grimace’s character. This guy would do whatever he wanted to do. If he did not stop him, Grimace might even snatch the sword away in broad daylight.

“Got it…” Grimace could only reply while looking helpless after hearing Bai scold him, “I was just joking.”

Over the following few days, Grimace did not attack again, nor did Bai plan to expose his ability.

Sword Palace’s palace master attacked over and over again. He still killed his opponents instantly.

However, the wise ones like Bai and the others could tell that it only looked easy for him.

On the 38th day, the ootheca bred 128 monsters.

This time, the sword in the Sword Palace’s palace master’s hand finally left its scabbard.

Xue Luo could no longer hold back either and attacked.

The two worked together and completed the instant kill again.

On the 39th midnight, the number of monsters the ootheca bred doubled again. It had reached 256 in total.

Dragon Emperor finally attacked. The three of them worked together to suppress this round of Abyssal Dominators.

On the 40th midnight, Grimace took the lead to attack just after the ootheca completed the breeding. A red gleam appeared in his eyes.

He instantly blew up all of the Abyssal monsters’ heads again.

He suppressed 512 Abyssal Dominators that possessed 100 billion chaotic cosmoses on his own.

The faces of many of the spectators were filled with admiration as they watched him collect the carcasses casually.

Fear flashed through the Sword Palace’s palace master and Dragon Emperor’s eyes.

Grimace’s ability was beyond their expectations.

However, apart from the few people from the Sword Alliance, even Dragon Emperor and the rest had no idea that the Grimace who appeared here was only a clone.

After collecting the monster carcasses, Grimace returned to the Sword Alliance’s camp slowly.

“From today onward, among them, the golden-robed man is the only one who is eligible to fight. I wonder how many rounds he will be able to last…” Grimace said to Bai and the others through voice transmission, seemingly in a casual manner.

However, he was clearly saying that to Bai.

Naturally, Bai knew what he meant. He glanced at him and did not bother to respond.

Grimace said this now clearly because he was unwilling to attack since there would not be enough Abyssal monsters for him to loot during the earlier rounds.

Bai carried out Lin Huang’s order with determination. He would avoid exposing his ability as much as he could. He would only fight if it was the last resort.

After Grimace killed this round of Abyssal monsters, Dragon Emperor and the others looked terrible.

It was not because of Grimace, but rather because they were thinking about what would happen later on.

Xue Luo and the Sword Palace’s palace master knew that the next batch of monsters that the ootheca bred would be a scary entity that would have mastered a trillion chaotic cosmoses.

That was a powerhouse on the same level as Dragon Emperor. Such a monster would be beyond the range they could handle.

The palace master stared at the ootheca with an unwilling look on his face.

After hesitating for a moment, the long sword in his hand left the scabbard suddenly. The infinite supreme treasure shot out a stunning sword gleam!

The sword gleam contained more than half of the Dominator Power in his body. It charged toward where the ootheca was.

It was too late to stop him by the time Dragon Emperor and the others noticed the attack.

Even Bai and Grimace were stunned when they saw the sword gleam that tore through the sky.

The next second, it hit the ootheca.

A moment later, the gleam faded. The spot where the ootheca was hit remained intact. There was no damage left behind.

Seeing that, apart from Bai and Grimace, almost everyone was shocked.

They saw how powerful the Sword Palace’s palace master had been before.

However, such a powerhouse’s full force attack did not even leave a single mark on the ootheca!

Even Xue Luo’s mouth was wide open for a long time, while the Dragon Emperor was stunned as he stood where he was, when they saw that the ootheca remained intact.

Bai and Grimace were the only ones who did not find it surprising.

They had found out from Lin Huang earlier that they could not touch this thing.

While everyone was still in shock, something even more shocking happened!

After the ootheca was attacked, a couple of its tentacles suddenly squirmed frantically.

The next second, the tentacles started moving so fast that they surpassed the speed that the people present could see with their eyes.

The Sword Palace’s palace master’s pupils shrunk when he saw what was unfolding. He then began to retreat frantically.

“He won’t be able to escape…” Grimace mumbled softly.

Almost at the same time he said that, the Sword Palace’s palace master suddenly stopped running.

After that, his body was cut into a couple of pieces as the people watched in shock.

Pieces of the corpse floated in the air, still spurting out blood.

The sword remained intact, releasing a sad hum.

Everyone present was shocked by this scene!

Throughout the past 40 days, the peerless powerhouse that seemed invincible to the people, the man who had innumerable brilliant battle records had been killed by a couple of tentacles so easily and quickly…

He did not even have the chance to run!

Many of the people who had been initially holding out hope, thinking that someone would definitely destroy this ootheca, fell into despair at the moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1900 - The Fifth Round

# Chapter 1900: The Fifth Round

Bai could understand why the Sword Palace’s palace master attempted such an attack.

The reason being was that if they allowed the ootheca to continue breeding Abyssal monsters, eventually, nobody in the infinite universe would be able to handle the powerhouses bred by the ootheca.

Therefore, he chose to undertake the risk of attacking. He knew that the level of risk was high, but he still disregarded the risk and attacked it before it progressed to the next round of breeding, in which it would breed even stronger Abyssal monsters; he attempted to wipe out the root of the problem.

Unfortunately, his ending was undoubtedly tragic.

Sword Palace’s palace master’s death made it obvious to the people that the ootheca could not be destroyed at all.

His death made many people realize suddenly that even someone who was as powerful as the palace master, or even the Dragon Emperor, were insignificant and helpless in the presence of certain entities.

Many people even felt intense fear now, as they knew very well that their abilities were far from reaching the palace master’s.

It felt like they had always had a strong man supporting them if the sky fell. However, the strong man was now dead, and the sky was still falling.

On the Sword Alliance’s side, even though they already found out from Lin Huang about how terrifying the ootheca was, Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and the others did not snap back to their senses for a long time.

Grimace, on the other hand, had been staring at the Sword Palace’s palace master’s crushed corpse. To be exact, he was staring at that sword.

However, Bai noticed his subtle actions instantly.

“Don’t you even think about it. We can’t take that!”

Grimace stared at Bai angrily. “You’re such a party-pooper.”

People from the Sword Palace went over to collect the corpse while the two of them chatted. Those people conveniently took that infinite supreme treasure-level sword away.

After that, a heavy atmosphere seemed to linger over everyone present.

At midnight of the 41st day, the ootheca began to breed again.

This time, its breeding routine was reset again.

It only bred a single Abyssal monster, but that monster’s aura had skyrocketed once again.

Almost everyone had a terrible expression on their faces when they saw the appearance of this monster.

This was especially true for some of the powerful dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses. They could clearly sense from its aura that the monster’s combat strength had surpassed the Sword Palace’s palace master who had just died!

“A monster that has mastered a trillion chaotic cosmoseses…” Even Dragon Emperor’s pupils shrunk.

It was a dark purple, 12-headed python beast. Its 12 heads were of dragon origin, and they had various forms. The reason they called it a python beast was because it did not have dragon claws. Beneath its many heads, it had a thick snake-like body.

It felt as if the original python’s head had been severed, and 12 heads from different dragon beasts had been sewn onto its body instead.

Dragon Emperor looked terrible. Apart from his speculation that he was a powerhouse on the same level as that monster, he looked terrible because of the monster’s 12 dragon heads.

Before the Abyssal monster even did anything, Dragon Emperor struck first.

His right arm turned into a golden dragon claw that tore through the air.

The 12 dragon heads on the python beast lifted their gazes at the same time, releasing deafeningly furious roars at the giant claw.

The giant golden dragon claw merely paused for a second before continuing to suppress the monster like a mountain.

A moment later, the python beast’s 12 dragon heads exploded one after the other.

By the time the dragon claw had pressed down completely, all 12 of the python beast’s heads had exploded. The headless carcass was soon crushed into a pile of mush.

“This guy’s ability is not bad,” Grimace secretly commented through voice transmission to Lin Xin and the others.

“He should have mastered some three trillion chaotic cosmoses or so. That python beast had only mastered about one trillion chaotic cosmoses, so it makes sense that this would be the end result.” Bai saw through Dragon Emperor’s combat strength.

“What level of ability are the both of you at now? More powerful than the Dragon Emperor?” Lin Xin could not help but ask.

Hearing that question, Lin Xuan and the other few Sword Servants pricked their ears.

“Slightly more powerful than him, I guess,” Bai said honestly.

“What about your Primordium?” Lin Xuan who was standing to the side, asked further.

“Slightly more powerful than his clone, I guess,” Grimace answered.

He seemed to be unwilling to expose Bai’s and his own real abilities.

“I don’t know about the others, but I’ve just surpassed 20 trillion chaotic cosmoses recently.” Bai glanced at Grimace and answered that question honestly anyway.

In reality, the speed of his ability elevation was already fast enough throughout that half a year period. He had seized the opportunity provided by the frequent opening of mystic territories throughout the half a year period, and hunted inside them by creating tens of thousands of clones.

His Primordium stayed inside Lin Huang’s Kingdom, continuously refining those Abyssal monsters’ Kingdoms (which had been cleansed by Lin Huang).

However, the time provided to him was still too short.

One had to know that the combat strength of Bai’s Primordium had been on par with Xue Luo a couple of months ago.

Now that several months had passed, his level of ability had surpassed Dragon Emperor’s.

Nevertheless, there was still a large gap in comparison with the Outer Gods under Aza’s command.

The heaviness in Lin Xin’s heart did not dissipate at all when she heard that.

The reason being was that, even if Bai and the others’ Primordiums came, they could only take on the monsters bred by the ootheca during the next round.

Although Dragon Emperor had emerged victorious in this round brilliantly, and he even gave some of the people present hope, most of them knew that, from this round onward, apart from him, nobody else was eligible to fight with these Abyssal monsters.

A small number of them knew that Dragon Emperor’s ability was only sufficient to handle this round of the ootheca’s breeding.

When the monsters were strengthened during the next round, his ability would no longer be sufficient.

Dragon Emperor’s overwhelming victory in this battle did not improve the atmosphere much.

Over the next few days, the atmosphere around the ootheca remained gloomy.

Everyone watched Dragon Emperor attack over and over again in silence. They watched him kill the monsters bred by the ootheca.

However, on the 44th midnight, everyone finally noticed that the battle was starting to become difficult for him.

This time, the ootheca bred eight Abyssal monsters.

One of them was a monster that was similar to a worm that had mastered the same number of chaotic cosmoses but, as it kept clinging onto him, Dragon Emperor had no time or chance to take care of the remaining seven monsters at all.

If Bai did not initiate his attack in time, the spectators might all have been killed by the other seven Abyssal monsters.

The blood-colored wings on Bai’s back transformed into long whips. They killed the seven Abyssal monsters instantly.

After that, only the prolonged battle between the Dragon Emperor and the white worm remained.

The spectators retreated far away.

“Retreat and don’t stay too close to watch,” Bai said to the people through voice transmission directly, “The reason being is that the coming battles will get more and more out of control. Also, as soon as a monster of that level goes out of control, one attack is all that it will take to kill all of the spectators around here. We might not have the time to prevent that from happening.”

If someone else said that, these people might have resisted.

However, the words had been uttered by Bai, who had just killed seven Abyssal monsters instantly. All of the people chose to believe his words.

Even if a small number of them were upset and wanted to stay behind, they did not dare to when they saw everyone was leaving.

After Bai spoke, almost all of the spectators retreated within ten breaths of time.

On the Sword Alliance’s side, even Lin Xin and Lin Xuan left. Bai and Grimace were the only ones remaining in the vicinity.

On the Dragon Island’s side, apart from Dragon Emperor, the rest left as well.

All of the people from the Sword Palace retreated with the palace master’s corpse.

On Snow Domain’s side, Xue Luo left with all of her members.

Seeing that these top organizations had retreated, the remaining smaller organizations ran away even faster.

Meanwhile, on Heaven’s Secret’s side, Old Man Heaven’s Secret was the only one left. He watched the battle from afar.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1901 - Charcoal, Thunder and Little Witch

# Chapter 1901: Charcoal, Thunder and Little Witch

The intense battle between Dragon Emperor and the worm monster finally ended over two hours later.

He revealed almost all of his trump cards in this battle in order to finally defeat it.

After killing the worm monster, he did not even collect the carcass. He sat where he was with his legs crossed directly to adjust his breathing.

Bai warned Grimace again when he saw the latter staring at the carcass in excitement.

After almost an hour, Dragon Emperor finally got up and collected the white worm’s carcass.

At that moment, he belatedly realized that all of the spectators had left.

Apart from himself and the two people from the Sword Alliance, Old Man Heaven’s Secret from Heaven’s Secret was the only one left around the ootheca.

“We’ll have to pass the baton to the both of you now,” Dragon Emperor said to Bai and Grimace while cupping his hands.

He knew that the people before him were the only ones who could fight with the monsters.

Bai nodded, while Grimace did not bother to respond to him. He turned his head and shouted at Old Man Heaven’s Secret, “Old man, we’re not taking the responsibility if you’re killed in the crossfire.”

Old Man Heaven’s Secret’s combat strength was only at dominator-level rank-8, which was even lower than Lin Xin and the rest. However, this old man insisted on staying.

“I won’t blame anyone if I’m really killed. You don’t have to worry about me.”

Bai asked after a moment of thought, “What does Heaven’s Secret know about this ootheca?”

“I’ve actually sent the related information to your swordmaster. Dragon Emperor and the leaders from the few other top organizations received it as well.”

“I don’t know how much information your swordmaster revealed to you guys. Since there’s no one else here, I’ll give you a rough explanation.”

Old Man Heaven’s Secret organized his thoughts before speaking slowly, “This ootheca was actually created by one of the three Outer Gods under Aza, whose name is Shub.”

“She’s known as the Lord of All Things under Aza. Apart from breeding Abyssal creatures in Aza’s dreamland on her own, most of the monsters in the Abyss were actually created by her.”

“This ootheca is known as the Black Goat’s Egg. Shub can only create 12 such oothecas at most.”

“The ootheca has two breeding rules. One is as Nyarlathotep described, which is the rule that we’ve been observing so far. It’ll reset each round every ten days, and the Abyssal monsters it breeds will grow more and more powerful with every round.”

“The other breeding rule is that the ootheca would breed the Black Goat’s Offspring directly. However, we don’t know the exact details behind this.”

“We only know that the Black Goat’s Offspring is a terrifying monster whose physical body is even more powerful than the Outer Gods. Its iron hooves can crush everything in the world. It has a bottomless appetite, and it can devour any substance. It will even obtain the strength to devour all living beings.”

“Only one of the 12 oothecas are here, which means there are 11 other oothecas that might breed the Black Goat’s Offspring. As soon as that happens, the three Outer Gods will not be our only enemies. There will be 11 entities that have the same level of ability as the three Outer Gods.” Bai suddenly looked terrible now.

“Why not surrender now? Suddenly I feel that it’s not too bad to be converted into Abyssal creatures. It might make us even more powerful…” Grimace, who was standing to the side, said while pouting.

“Apart from testing us, the Black Goat’s Egg is also helping them stall for time,” Old Man Heaven’s Secret continued, “They require time in order for the Black Goat’s Offspring to hatch before Aza is woken up.”

The information Old Man Heaven’s Secret revealed made the people there fall into a long period of silence.

Time flew by, and it was soon midnight again.

This time, the number of monsters the ootheca bred doubled again. There were 16 Abyssal monsters now.

Grimace still did not attack. Bai and Dragon Emperor worked together and killed the Abyssal monsters that had mastered trillions of chaotic cosmoses.

Over the next few days, Grimace did not bother to attack.

As there were more and more Abyssal monsters, and the monsters’ combat strength continued to grow, Dragon Emperor felt more and more pressured.

Fortunately, Bai managed to kill the entities whose combat strength was more powerful than Dragon Emperor’s, which kept him from dying.

On the 50th day, the number of Abyssal monsters the ootheca bred reached 512.

It was only then that Grimace took the initiative to kill the monsters. His instantaneous kill speed even surpassed Bai’s.

“What? You aren’t going to wait until tomorrow to fight?” Bai teased.

“Tomorrow’s battle has nothing to do with us.” Grimace smiled.

With Grimace joining the battle, these monsters were killed within a minute.

He collected the carcasses enthusiastically and said to Dragon Emperor, who was not far away, “You can rest from tomorrow onward.”

Dragon Emperor looked rather depressed. Throughout these ten days, he had quickly come to realize that Bai and Grimace’s abilities had surpassed his.

“Are there… entities that are more powerful than the two of you in the Sword Alliance?”

“Of course.” Grimace grinned. “We’re just clones. Our Primordiums are even more powerful.”

“The two of you… are just clones?!” Dragon Emperor widened his eyes and displayed a look of disbelief.

He had never thought the two guys who were much more powerful than him were just clones.

Bai glared at Grimace. He knew what this guy was doing. He was revealing that to damage Dragon Emperor’s confidence intentionally.

“Can I stay behind to watch the upcoming battle?” Dragon Emperor asked after some hesitation.

“You can stay if you want to. No matter what, just like that guy, we might not have the extra time to take care of the two of you,” Grimace said while peeping at Old Man Heaven’s Secret, who was standing pretty far away.

Dragon Emperor nodded. He asked again after a moment of silence, “Sorry to ask, how many powerhouses are there in the Sword Alliance who have the same level of abilities as your Primordium?”

“You might see some of them tomorrow.” Grimace smiled and did not answer his question.

“What about Chief Lin? Is he more powerful than your Primordium?” Dragon Emperor asked further.

“It’s…” Grimace dragged his words out on purpose, and only continued a while later, “A secret!”

At that moment, a voice suddenly spoke into their ears.

“You talk too much, Grimace.” A young man in a black robe stepped out from the sky and appeared before them.

Dragon Emperor was clearly stunned when he saw that person. He sensed a familiar aura on that person. It was the aura of someone from the same tribe.

It was Charcoal who arrived.

“Little Charcoal, why do you look human now?” Grimace teased while snickering.

“Do you not want your clone anymore?” Charcoal looked mean. It hated Grimace addressing it in that way.

It could not do anything when Grimace’s Primordium called it that. However, this was just his clone. Charcoal was really eager to punish him.

“You can’t defeat my Primordium, so you’re going to vent your anger on my clone?” Grimace teased.

“So what if I do!” Charcoal said while stretching out its palm.

At that moment, a man in a purple robe and golden crown appeared out of thin air. He pressed his hand on Charcoal’s shoulder.

“Master said we’re supposed to focus our attention on the enemy in this mission.”

Charcoal scoffed and retrieved its hand.

“Why do you look human too, Little Crow?” Grimace said to the man in the purple robe.

“I…” Thunder, who was in the purple robe, almost lost itself.

Throughout the years, it had hated it the most when Grimace called it by that name.

At that moment, a young lady in a red robe appeared out of nowhere.

As her fingers moved subtly, Grimace’s lips were sealed by a red thread. It was as if there was a needle guiding the thread across his lips, which sewed them together completely in an instant.

“Him being annoying is nothing new that he’s annoying. Let’s just sew up his lips.” The red-robed young lady’s tone was calm.

She was Witch, who had always been guarding Lin Xin.

Dragon Emperor was completely shocked when he sensed the terrifying auras emanating from these few people.

There were so many terrifying powerhouses in the Sword Alliance!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1902 - Because We’re at Rank-10

# Chapter 1902: Because We’re at Rank-10

“Isn’t that going too far, Little Witch?”

Grimace grew another mouth on his face and shouted at Witch.

Witch placed her finger on her lips and shushed him softly. It appeared quite threatening.

Grimace shut his mouth immediately.

He only had a clone here right now. He would end up on the losing side when faced with her Primordium.

Perhaps others would not deign to hit him in the presence of outsiders, but Witch had many tricks up her sleeve. It would be easy for her to punish him with all sorts of tricks.

“You’re the only one who can get him to shut up, Little Witch.” Charcoal was smiling happily when he saw that Grimace had met his match.

Thunder, who was standing to the side, gave Little Witch a thumbs up too.

While they were chatting, Tyrant, Fiend, Scarlet Imp, Herculean King, Bing Wang, and the others arrived one after the other.

The imperial monsters did not really conceal their auras. Dragon Emperor was shocked to see that, so much so that he forgot to greet them.

After they chatted for a little bit, Charcoal finally noticed that there were two outsiders around.

“Your aura… You’re fromthe Dragon Tribe?”

It glanced at Old Man Heaven’s Secret, who was standing far away, and it soon turned its attention back to Dragon Emperor. It sensed the same type of aura on him.

“That’s right, senior.” Dragon Emperor wanted to greet Charcoal when he saw the latter arrive.

However, he had been stunned when he saw what Witch did to Grimace. As more powerhouses from the Sword Alliance arrived one after the other, he became even more dazed and totally forgot that he was supposed to come over and greet Charcoal.

“Please don’t call me senior. Call me Charcoal.” Charcoal was too shy to be called a senior.

It knew that if they really wanted to talk about seniority, this person before it was definitely its ancestor.

Dragon Emperor had the legitimate Dragon Tribe’s bloodline of the Dragon Forefather.

Although Charcoal was a legitimate Dragon Tribe member too, it only elevated to rank-10 by relying on its master’s Goldfinger. Meanwhile, Dragon Emperor was born at Eternity rank-9, and had been a Dominator as soon as he was born.

“Charcoal…” Dragon Emperor was stunned when he heard its name.

He had a faint feeling that it sounded similar to the name of a pet. Nevertheless, he did not dare to say that out loud, and opted to greet Charcoal respectfully instead.

“Senior Charcoal…”

He did not know Charcoal’s background, but he could sense that it was much more powerful than he was judging by its combat strength. He figured that he should call it senior. Although its bloodline was not as pure as his, it had powerful abilities.

Charcoal did not say much more seeing that Dragon Emperor insisted on calling it senior. It could only let him be.

Dragon Emperor chatted with Charcoal for a while, as he wanted to learn about its background. However, Charcoal kept avoiding the topic.

If Charcoal really told the truth, its sense of seniority would really disappear.

In order to prevent Dragon Emperor from dwelling on the topic, Charcoal dragged him over and introduced him to the rest of the imperial monsters passionately.

Dragon Emperor chatted with the many seniors, and he slowly forgot about his initial objective.

After chatting for a little bit, he found out that, apart from that guy called Grimace, these powerhouses from the Sword Alliance were quite easygoing. It was not that Grimace was difficult to communicate with, he was just a little mean.

Time flew by, and soon it was the 51st midnight.

The ootheca’s sixth round of breeding finally began.

This time, as everyone expected, the ootheca bred an Abyssal monster that had mastered ten trillion chaotic cosmoses.

Herculean King killed the monster directly with a mere slap.

Dragon Emperor was quite shocked when he saw that.

As Dragon Emperor, his physical strength was sufficiently powerful.

However, Herculean King’s attack showed him a level of physical strength that he could not reach.

Over the next few days, the number of Abyssal monsters the ootheca bred kept multiplying.

Nevertheless, they were killed by those people from the Sword Alliance easily. They basically killed all of the monsters instantly.

This made Dragon Emperor, who had thought that he was invincible in the infinite universe for a couple of eras, aware that he had been a frog in the well previously.

The few seniors from the Sword Alliance in front of him could kill him instantly with a casual slap.

When the 60th day arrived, 512 Abyssal monsters that had mastered ten trillion chaotic cosmoses appeared. Still, the few of them killed the Abyssal monsters instantly.

Dragon Emperor could hold back no longer and finally raised the question that he had been nurturing in his heart, throughout these few days, to Charcoal.

“Senior Charcoal, why can you guys kill these Abyssal monsters so easily when some of their auras are clearly more powerful than yours? Are you all concealing your real combat strength?”

When Charcoal heard that question, it leaned in close to Dragon Emperor’s ear and said softly through voice transmission, “I can tell you, but you can’t tell anyone else.”

Dragon Emperor kept nodding.

“It’s because we’ve been elevated to rank-10,” Charcoal told him a secret that was not considered a secret.

“Rank-10?!” Dragon Emperor widened his eyes.

Rank-10 was the ultimate grade that legends claimed that all living beings could achieve.

He had always thought that rank-10 living beings were only a legend, and that it was impossible for such beings to really exist.

Since being born until now, which spanned a period of tens of eras, he had never seen a rank-10 living being. Even throughout the few eras he had ruled the Dragon Island, whereby its intelligence network spread through the entire infinite universe, he had never heard anything about a rank-10 living being appearing.

“Although I’ve only mastered some 20 trillion chaotic cosmoses, with my ability, I can fight on equal terms with powerhouses that have mastered 100 trillion chaotic cosmoses,” Charcoal said while glancing at the rest, “Them too.”

In the infinite universe, basically all powerhouses that could elevate to dominator-level rank-9 were rank-9 living beings.

The Kingdoms of those that were lower than rank-9 could not contain hundreds of millions of chaotic cosmoses.

Everyone had the same grade. That was the reason why, among dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, the number of chaotic cosmoses one mastered basically decided which one of them was more powerful.

“Then, were you guys born at rank-10, senior? Or was it somehow acquired?” Dragon Emperor could not help but ask further curiously.

“Naturally, we only acquired that rank later.” Charcoal did not hide the fact.

“There’s… a way to do that?!” Dragon Emperor asked rather emotionally. However, he instantly realized that it was very inappropriate to ask Charcoal about such a secret. “Is the method for sale?”

The reason he was so emotional was because Charcoal was also a Dragon Tribe member like he was. It meant that there was a high chance that he could use the same elevation method that Charcoal used.

“I really can’t tell you that.” Charcoal waved directly to decline him.

They used Xiao Hei’s Advance Card. Naturally, it could not tell outsiders about such a secret.

Lin Huang had been around in the cultivation world for a couple of years. Although many people knew about his identity as a traveler, nobody knew what his Goldfinger’s function was.

Many guessed that it had something to do with his cultivation speed.

A small number of them guessed that it had something to do with his imperial monsters. However, nobody guessed that his Goldfinger could elevate his imperial monsters’ grades.

Naturally, they would not reveal such a secret, nor would they dare to.

Although Dragon Emperor was sad to hear Charcoal’s response, he knew that it made sense that it did not reveal such precious information.

Such a secret was enough to make everyone in the infinite universe lose their collective minds!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1903 - I’m Going Back into Closed-Door Cultivation

# Chapter 1903: I’m Going Back into Closed-Door Cultivation

In the morning of the 61st day, more people from the Sword Alliance came.

It was Kylie who arrived this time.

When it was almost afternoon, Lancelot became the second to arrive.

Killer only arrived when the sky was turning dark.

Dragon Emperor could clearly sense that the auras of these three people were even more powerful than Charcoal and the others.

At midnight, the ootheca entered a new round of breeding again.

This time, it bred a human lady.

To be exact, it bred a young lady who looked pretty. She looked like she was only in her early 20s.

She did not exude the aura of a cultivator at all, and looked just like a regular person.

When they saw the lady, it was not only Dragon Emperor, but even Bai and the others were stunned.

The next second, Kylie charged forward in a flash. Her spear pierced through the lady’s body directly.

Her blood poured out. She still looked human even after she died.

Dragon Emperor still looked doubtful. However, Bai and the others were staring at the “human corpse” expressionlessly at the moment.

They had just heard Witch’s voice transmission, “It’s an illusion. Don’t fall for its tricks!”

While sending the voice transmission, she also performed a hand seal to snap them all out of the illusion.

As Dragon Emperor’s God’s soul was too weak, he failed to snap out of it even with Witch’s help. To Bai and the others, the corpse of the graceful human lady he was looking at was a tentacled monster.

The monster had the head of a butterfly, and its body beneath its head was that of a human lady. However, there were tentacles that were like white snakes from the waist down. They were squirming around continuously…

After having its chest pierced by Kylie’s spear, it tried to regenerate its squirming flesh over and over again. However, deep inside the wound, the purple lightning did not stop flickering. As it flickered, not only did its wound not heal at all, it even expanded at a speed that was visible to the naked eye…

Kylie did not attack again. She watched quietly from the side while clutching her battle spear.

Very soon, the lightning had spread to half of its body.

The butterfly-faced monster’s body seemed to be rotting rapidly. It soon turned into a pile of grayish-white liquid…

Only then did Dragon Emperor sense the remnant aura exuding from the pile of liquid.

It was the devilish Abyssal energy.

He had just realized what had happened. “An illusion?!”

Charcoal, who was standing to the side, nodded. “It was a rather powerful one.”

However, it did not admit that it had fallen for its trick as well earlier.

Although the monster was killed, Kylie and the rest did not feel any joy from the victory at all.

Almost everyone had fallen for its trick earlier. Were it not for Witch, there might have been casualties.

They realized that, although they could fight monsters that were more powerful than them, as well as powerful enemies that had mastered hundreds of trillions of chaotic cosmoses, the strength of their God’s souls was still a great weakness.

If they encountered enemies that were experts in God’s soul attacks, Witch might only be the only person present who would be able to fight.

“Grimace, get your Primordium here,” Kylie said to Grimace directly.

“No need.” As soon as Grimace was done speaking, his aura began to skyrocket instantly. Very soon, it arrived at a similar level to Kylie’s. “My clone should have 80% of the ability of my Primordium now. It should be enough.”

Seeing that, Bai, who was standing to the side, also began to adjust his clone’s ability.

His aura quickly increased to a level similar to Grimace’s.

Their clones had not been eligible to join the battle earlier, but they could now.

“You guys are so lazy.” Charcoal glanced at the two clones.

Over the next few days, Kylie was still the primary attacker.

She was the fastest, so the rest could not get to the monsters faster than she did.

They only picked up the monsters that she missed.

On the 64th midnight, the ootheca bred eight Abyssal monsters. Not only that, among them were monsters that had mastered over 800 trillion chaotic cosmoses.

Kylie, Bai and the others had to work together to kill them.

On the 65th day, Eclipse (Eclipse Boa), Crescent Moon and Dark Moon (the two Dark Crescent Snakes), Death Knight, Fallen Knight, Evil Dominator, Teng Ran (Teng Snake), Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son), Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain), Nine Gloom (Silver-armored Nine Gloom), Bloop (Abyssal King Jellyfish), Old Spear (World-ending Spearfiend) and Shadow (Shadow God) arrived on the battlefield one after the other.

Apart from the Bug Tribe, almost all of the imperial monsters under Lin Huang had arrived.

All of them were at rank-10. They had each mastered more than ten trillion chaotic cosmoses.

Over the next few days, everyone worked together to kill the monsters.

Bai and Grimace’s clones unleashed their abilities perfectly. Their performance was no less amazing than the other imperial monsters.

Everyone enjoyed the fights.

However, after the battle on the 70th midnight, Grimace’s clone disappeared.

Bai’s clone vanished as well.

Charcoal left directly after telling Dragon Emperor, “I’m going back into closed-door cultivation.”

Kylie and the others left one after the other, though Kylie left her clone here.

“What does that mean?” Dragon Emperor had confusion fill his face. He could not understand what Charcoal meant by that when he left.

One had to know that the new round of breeding would start again on the 71st day.

Them leaving looked more like they had ditched their responsibility and passed it to Dragon Emperor.

He looked doubtful. Seeing that Kylie left a clone here, he went up to ask her after a moment of hesitation, “Where did they all go?”

“They went back to refine some Kingdoms,” Kylie’s clone explained simply.

“They are refining Kingdoms now? Can they make it in time for the new round of breeding tomorrow?” As soon as Dragon Emperor asked that, he suddenly thought of something and let it slip directly, “The Sword Alliance has a time flow acceleration supreme treasure?!”

Kylie only looked at him in silence. She did not nod to admit it, nor did she shake her head to deny it.

Dragon Emperor had goosebumps from her stare, so he quickly said, “I was just speaking nonsense. I don’t know anything.”

He returned to where he had been standing in a flash.

His fluctuating emotions gradually calmed down.

After guessing that the Sword Alliance had some time flow acceleration supreme treasure, he finally thought through some things that he had not been able to figure out earlier.

“No wonder the Sword Alliance could create so many powerhouses in large numbers…”

He knew very well that the Kingdoms in rank-9 living beings could usually contain 100 million to one trillion chaotic cosmoses at most. There were some who were born with unique bodies or physiques, or for other reasons, that could surpass one trillion chaotic cosmoses.

It was normal for rank-9.5 living beings to have Kingdoms that could contain more than one trillion chaotic cosmoses. It might even be possible for their Kingdoms to contain quadrillions of chaotic cosmoses.

Meanwhile, the limit of chaotic cosmoses that could be contained in the Kingdoms of rank-10 living beings was significantly higher. Dragon Emperor thought one hundred trillion should be the bottomline, and that the limit could possibly be over ten quadrillion.

Therefore, theoretically, Charcoal and the others had yet to reach their limits. If they had access to time flow acceleration treasures that could allow them to refine many powerhouses’ Kingdoms in a short period of time, and increase the number of chaotic cosmoses significantly in their bodies, it would be the equivalent of gaining a significant boost in their abilities within a short period of time.

The truth was similar to what Dragon Emperor had guessed.

Bai and the others were inside Lin Huang’s body refining the Abyssal Kingdoms that he had cleansed with all of their might.

Aided by the over six billion fold time flow acceleration in Lin Huang’s Kingdom, the imperial monsters’ abilities were increasing frantically as time slowly passed by in the outside world…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1904 - Best Actress Kylie

# Chapter 1904: Best Actress Kylie

As the sky slowly turned dark, Dragon Emperor began to worry after seeing that nobody from the Sword Alliance had returned.

Then, late at night, a figure appeared next to Kylie’s clone out of nowhere.

It was the Abyssal King Jellyfish, Bloop.

She had taken human form completely.

She wore a white dress, and her skin was fair and tender. Her purple hair reached her waist, and her face was gentle and warm.

She gave out a completely different feeling when standing next to Kylie, who looked heroic.

Dragon Emperor tried to gauge Bloop’s combat strength. He had a faint feeling that she was slightly more powerful than a day before, but he had no idea how much more powerful she was exactly.

Nevertheless, her return relieved a significant amount of his worries.

Within an hour of Bloop returning, Old Spear (World-ending Spearfiend), Shadow (Shadow God), Teng Ran (Teng Snake), Ku Rong (Demonic Buddhist Holy Son), Blackscale (Symbiotic Creature of the Abyssal Fountain), Nine Gloom (Silver-armored Nine Gloom) and the others all came back to the battlefield one after the other.

When that happened, Dragon Emperor was finally relieved.

Over the next few hours, Lancelot, Charcoal, Tyrant and the rest arrived consecutively.

An hour before midnight, apart from Bloody, Bai, Grimace, Kylie’s Primordium and the bunch of Bug Tribe monsters, the remaining imperial monsters under Lin Huang’s command had all basically arrived.

Seeing that Charcoal had arrived, Dragon Emperor went over to chat immediately.

“You guys only left for less than a day, and yet your auras have increased significantly.”

“Of course,” Charcoal said while smirking.

“Are you confident enough to handle this round of breeding?” Dragon Emperor immediately asked further.

“I have full confidence in my ability to do so!” Charcoal was bursting with confidence.

“Can you spill the beans? How many chaotic cosmoses have you mastered now?” Dragon Emperor seemed to realize something after asking that question, after which he added, “Just give me the rough figure.”

Charcoal did not answer that question directly. Instead, it asked while smiling, “Can you calculate how many Abyssal monsters the ootheca will breed this round?”

Dragon Emperor was stunned when he heard the question, but he responded quickly, “One on the first day, two on the second day, then it will double on each subsequent day. Finally, there’ll be 512 on the tenth day. Therefore, there will be 1,023 monsters in total in this round. Why did you ask that?”

“Then how many chaotic cosmoses do you think those Abyssal monsters during the last round had mastered on average?” Charcoal asked further.

“I can’t calculate that exactly. I only know the weakest one had mastered over 100 trillion chaotic cosmoses, while the most powerful one should have mastered over 900 trillion.” Dragon Emperor shook his head. “I can only take the average number, so let’s settle for 500 trillion chaotic cosmoses.”

“So. given that there were over 1,000 monsters with an average of 500 trillion chaotic cosmoses each, how many chaotic cosmoses were there in total?” Charcoal asked again with a smile.

“That would be over 500 quadrillion…” Dragon Emperor was clearly stunned when he calculated that. He glanced at Charcoal and the remaining imperial monsters present, after which he looked shocked. “No way. Do your Kingdoms really contain so many chaotic cosmoses?!”

Apart from Bai, Kylie and Grimace, who were not here at the moment, there were a total of 25 people from the Sword Alliance present.

If those three were included, there would only be a total of 28 people.

Dividing 500 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses averagely among each of them, that would come up to close to 20 quadrillion each.

Dragon Emperor had often wondered if rank-10 living beings’ Kingdom could contain more than ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. Now, it seemed that it was completely possible.

“Actually there weren’t 500 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. There were only some 300 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.” Charcoal did not answer his question directly, but decisively corrected the figure.

In reality, Dragon Emperor’s calculation was not too far off.

For the 25 people who were here at least, they had now mastered more than ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. They were considered to be on the level of the three Outer Gods.

As long as any of them was willing, it would be no problem for them to destroy the ootheca in front of them directly.

However, Bloody had said something to everyone through voice transmission before they went into closed-door cultivation.

“This ootheca might be a great threat to others but, to us, it’s equivalent to a valuable supreme treasure. The reason being is that each of the Abyssal monsters it breeds is a great trove for our Kingdoms.”

“The Abyssal monsters that it bred on the seventh round were enough to elevate us to the level of the Outer Gods. In the eighth round, it can definitely provide us with more resources for our Kingdoms.”

“In my opinion, when you guys return to the battlefield, even if you have the ability to destroy the ootheca, there’s no need to do so at all.”

“My suggestion is that everyone should restrain your combat strength and maintain your auras at one hundred trillion chaotic cosmoses so as to obtain the resources from the eighth round ‘forcefully’.”

“You guys better put up a good act and not expose your real abilities to prevent Nyarlathotep from recalling the ootheca halfway through.

“It’d be even better if you guys can deceive him until the ninth round…”

Everyone agreed with what Bloody said.

After all, the resources the ootheca provided were hard to come by.

As soon as Nyarlathotep and the others under Aza’s command noticed that something was off, they probably would refrain from using the ootheca to provide the imperial monsters with any further resources.

Due to Bloody’s reminder, everyone suppressed their aura at one hundred trillion chaotic cosmoses as soon as they left closed-door cultivation.

Lin Huang was very satisfied by how the situation was progressing.

Initially, he had been worried that they could no longer handle the monsters when the ootheca started breeding monsters that had mastered one quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

If that happened, after testing the limits of the infinite universe’s side, Nyarlathotep and the others might have sent over their armies soon after.

Now though, it looked like it would not be a problem to drag out the situation for another ten days.

This meant that he would have ten days extra to integrate more chaotic cosmoses.

Time flew by, and it was soon midnight again.

A couple of minutes before the ootheca began a new round of breeding, Bai, Grimace and Kylie also returned to the battlefield.

Similarly, the three of them had disguised their auras to be at the level of one hundred trillion chaotic cosmoses.

Soon after the three of them arrived, a new round of breeding officially began.

This time, the Abyssal monster the ootheca bred was a supreme powerhouse that had mastered one quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

As soon as the monster appeared, even before it released its aura, Dragon Emperor clearly felt suffocated by its mere presence.

He even had a faint feeling that the time around him had frozen somewhat.

However, the next second, he saw Kylie, garbed in silver armor, appearing above the monster out of nowhere.

Endless golden lightning shot forth from the tip of her spear. It drowned the monster instantly.

The monster released a devastating shriek.

However, the monster escaped the lightning web forcefully a moment later and swung its giant palm at Kylie.

She fought it while holding her spear. She was thrown out directly as the tip of her spear collided with the giant palm…

In reality, Dragon Emperor could not see the battle clearly.

Meanwhile, Charcoal and the others, who were watching from the side, exclaimed secretly, “Tsk, tsk. Kylie’s acting skills are off the charts! If Master was here, he would say that she deserved all of the award for best actress in all categories…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1905 - You Guys Are Lucky This Round!

# Chapter 1905: You Guys Are Lucky This Round!

Kylie’s battle lasted for close to ten minutes.

She had almost unleashed “all of her strength” to barely kill that Abyssal monster.

Bai and the rest watched the entire battle with their jaws on the floor. They were absolutely gobsmacked by how great her acting skills were.

If they did not know her current ability, they might have really thought that this was her real ability.

Dragon Emperor was completely convinced. He had even forgotten about the number that Charcoal had gotten him to calculate earlier.

“How did you act so well, Kylie?” Charcoal could not help but ask her.

Kylie glanced at Charcoal. “I suppressed my combat strength to 300 trillion chaotic cosmoses, while also prohibiting myself from using additional strength during the battle.”

Bai and the others had actually guessed what Kylie had done.

To be honest, that was actually quite a dangerous move to pull.

After Charcoal heard her reply, almost without hesitation, it sealed its combat strength as well.

Everyone did the same for the next few days.

Although it was quite risky, at least Nyarlathotep would not find anything strange about the situation that might cause him to retrieve the ootheca in advance.

They had tasted the bountiful rewards from killing the Abyssal monsters during the seventh round earlier.

In the eighth round now, the Abyssal creatures the ootheca bred had mastered almost tenfold the number of chaotic cosmoses of those from the previous round. Naturally, the imperial monsters were unwilling to give up on such a feast easily.

If a little bit of acting would earn them at least 100 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses, as well as a significant boost in their abilities, why would they not do so?

Throughout these few days, it was not only Kylie, but Bai and the others also exhibited great acting skills as well.

On the 78th day, the number of Abyssal monsters bred by the ootheca surpassed a hundred.

A number of them could not help but unseal a small number of chaotic cosmoses.

However, they were careful. They maintained their increase in ability at less than 20%.

As expected, Nyarlathotep, who had been watching the battles secretly, did not notice anything off.

The reason being was that the monsters the ootheca bred earlier were fewer in number, so it made total sense that the imperial monsters had held back their abilities.

Although Nyarlathotep guessed that Bai and the others had probably used some time flow acceleration treasure to obtain a boost in their abilities after vanishing for a day, the treasures he knew about had a limit of accelerating time flow by 10,000 times.

He would never imagine that the time flow in Lin Huang’s Kingdom could be accelerated billions of times faster, resulting in one day inside being equivalent to 18 million years outside.

That long period of time was enough for the imperial monsters under Lin Huang’s command to fully refine all of the Abyssal Kingdoms.

For the 79th and 80th day, the imperial monsters won while making it look difficult for them. In reality, they were secretly over the moon.

No matter how high the possibility was of them being exposed in the next round, at least they had already obtained the spoils they desired in this eighth round.

When the hunt on the 80th day ended, Bai and the others vanished quickly once again.

Yet again, Dragon Emperor and Kylie’s clone were the only ones left behind.

Dragon Emperor watched as Charcoal and the others disappeared. He became worried again.

Meanwhile, Kylie’s clone shut her eyes and rested in silence.

She could sense that there was a Divine Telekinesis with ill intentions secretly scanning her.

Kylie’s clone only had the strength of 300 trillion chaotic cosmoses.

However, as her clone had the same source in terms of God’s soul, Kylie’s Primordium could clearly sense Nyarlathotep scanning the clone.

Her Primordium merely grinned.

“You won’t find anything off!”

As a powerhouse of a similar level, she had absolute confidence that he would not be able to find anything unusual. It was Bloody who had asked her to leave the clone behind on purpose.

Nyarlathotep was hiding inside the huge mystic territory. After scanning Kylie with Divine Telekinesis a few times, he scoffed and eventually recalled his Divine Telekinesis.

“You guys were lucky this round! I’d like to see how you all are going to handle the next round!”

Conveniently, Dragon Emperor did not sense that he was being scanned with Divine Telekinesis.

Before midnight of the 81st day, Charcoal and the rest returned one after the other.

The chaotic cosmoses they had mastered had basically surpassed 100 quadrillion. Some of them had even mastered over 200 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

However, they still adjusted their auras to 800 to 900 trillion chaotic cosmoses this time, while a small number of them adjusted their auras to a little over one quadrillion.

The reason why nobody rashly adjusted their aura to above one quadrillion was to prevent Nyarlathotep, who was watching secretly, from becoming skeptical.

Regarding how their combat strength at such a level could handle the ootheca’s new round of breeding, Bloody already had made her arrangements.

At midnight, black fog lingered on the surface of the ootheca. It had begun its new round of breeding.

It was a giant cow-headed fiend that was bred this time.

It was a few times bigger than the ootheca.

Judging by the Abyssal monster’s aura, it had clearly mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. It was on the same level as the Outer Gods.

It wore bronze battle armor, and held a huge battle axe in its hands.

It was clearly a tough close-combat-type powerhouse.

Nyarlathotep was snickering in the dark. “Judging by the strength of your auras, you guys won’t even be able to break through its defense!”

The next second, Kylie, Thunder and Charcoal looked at each other.

The three of them appeared above the giant cow-headed fiend’s head in a flash.

Instantly, a battle formation was formed with Kylie as the core. A female battle god’s figure, that was holding a spear, was consolidated in the air.

The battle god held the spear and pierced it through the middle of the giant cow-headed fiend’s eyebrows.

Endless bolts of lightning and sparks erupted like a light pillar at the tip of the spear.

The giant cow-headed fiend quickly blocked it by swinging its ax.

The monster’s huge body, which was as big as a chaotic cosmos, was thrown out by the spear directly.

Nyarlathotep’s pupils shrunk when he saw the situation unfold.

Never had he thought that they would be able to form a battle formation.

Among the three people who formed the battle formation, the lady at the core was the only one who had mastered more than one quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. The other two had only mastered some 800 to 900 trillion chaotic cosmoses. However, when they formed the battle formation, their abilities were enough to fight the giant cow-headed fiend that had mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses!

“The battle formations humans designed cannot be underestimated at all…” Nyarlathotep could not help but release a soft sigh.

Although they had sealed their real abilities, Kylie and the other two had a level of power that was no weaker than the giant cow-headed fiend.

They even had the absolute upper hand in terms of speed. They were suppressing the fiend the entire time.

The giant cow-headed fiend could not unleash its strength at all, and it was suppressed in terms of speed. It was soon cornered.

This caused the battle to last less than 20 minutes, and the giant cow-headed fiend was killed by the battle formation formed by the three of them.

The first battle of the ninth round ended while Nyarlathotep was in disbelief.

“With three people forming a battle formation, you guys can only form nine battle formations and fight twenty monsters forcefully. I don’t believe that you guys can handle fifty to a hundred monsters!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1906 - Stop Acting

# Chapter 1906: Stop Acting

Over the next few days, Bai and the others formed battle formations, killing the Abyssal monsters that the ootheca bred.

Since then, they soon found out that the battle strength of the monsters the ootheca bred seemed to have reached its limit.

All of the Abyssal monsters it bred had only mastered some ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. None of them had mastered over 20 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

This made the imperial monsters’ combat strength disguise even more successful.

Time passed by, and soon it was the 85th day.

At midnight, the ootheca bred 16 Abyssal monsters.

Meanwhile, Bai and the others had only formed nine battle formations.

Feeling helpless, some teams could only fight two monsters on their own.

Although they secretly unsealed some chaotic cosmoses, the battle was still very tough and only ended some three hours later.

Seeing that Bai and other others began to sit with their legs crossed to adjust their breathing, absorbing chaotic crystals and swallowing the essence of the universe to recover, Nyarlathotep had an excited look in his eyes. “I’d like to see what you guys are going to do during the next round!”

On the 86th midnight, the number of Abyssal monsters the ootheca bred doubled again. There were 32 monsters now.

While Nyarlathotep was eager to see them being defeated, Kylie and the rest began to create clones.

Almost everyone present created two clones. Although their combat strength was lower than their Primordiums, they had 70% to 80% of their Primordiums’ abilities.

The clones then formed battle formations as well.

The issue of not having sufficient battle formations was instantly solved.

Nyarlathotep was stunned to see the tricks they pulled.

Clearly, it was a solution that Bloody had arranged beforehand.

As the clones joined in, the battle became much easier than the day before.

Within an hour and a half, the 32 Abyssal monsters were killed.

Nyarlathotep was enraged. He really had not expected them to pull this kind of trick.

For the 87th, 88th and 89th day, their actions remained the same, whereby they would create more clones to form battle formations.

However, as more and more clones were created, their combat strength would naturally be lower. This caused the battles throughout those days to become more and more difficult.

On the 87th day, they spent close to four hours in battle.

On the 88th day, they spent close to over eight hours in battle.

On the 89th day, the battle only ended after 20 hours.

Throughout those few days, they had lost half of their clones.

Nevertheless, they held on.

Seeing them slowly being beaten back, Nyarlathotep was anticipating the last day of battle more and more.

“Judging by their current state, all of them should die on the last day.”

Soon, it was the 90th midnight.

A layer of black fog lingered on the surface of the ootheca again. However, what was different from before was that the fog had enveloped the ootheca entirely.

They could only see the lingering fog, and they could no longer see the spherical ootheca anymore.

The imperial monsters noticed the unusual situation instantly, and they put their guard up.

The breeding time for this round was clearly much longer than before.

They could only see the rumbling black fog, and could not probe what was happening deep within the fog at all.

Lin Huang, who was watching from far away, was the only one who could see what exactly was happening within the fog.

The ootheca was rotting and collapsing at speed visible to the naked eye. The tentacles began to tangle together, forming smaller ink-black spheres.

There were a total of 512 spheres formed.

The other side of the spheres were connected to the core of the ootheca, which was a ball of extremely thick black fog.

However, the ball of fog was shrinking quickly as well.

Lin Huang’s vision pierced through the surface of the sphere, and he soon saw what was happening inside.

The black spheres were actually monster eggs.

Inside the eggs, Abyssal monsters were forming quickly.

As the ootheca gradually collapsed, the ball of black fog at the core of the ootheca was shrinking as well. Once it had completely faded in the end, the black spheres that were made up of the tangled tentacles would be successfully bred. There were cracks slowly appearing on the small spheres.

Only then did Bai and the others see the black fog that was enveloping the ootheca fade away slowly.

The Abyssal monsters exuding terrifying auras finally showed themselves slowly.

Judging by their auras, they had clearly mastered close to 20 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. Not only that, there were 512 of them.

What confused them the most was that the 500 or so monsters all looked the same.

They were monsters with 12 hooves. Their iron hooves were as thick as giant pillars.

Their heads consisted of tens of thousands of goat’s faces.

Above their heads were metal tentacles that were like horns that reached the sky, swaying like kelp in the sea.

“The Black Goat’s Offspring?!”

They instantly recalled what Old Man Heaven’s Secret had mentioned about the ultimate creature the Black Goat’s Egg would breed— the Black Goat’s Offspring.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle from afar, frowned. “Why do they look different from the information Heaven’s Secret provided?”

In the information Heaven’s Secret provided to Lin Huang, the Black Goat’s Offspring was the ultimate creature that the Black Goat’s Egg bred.

Their sizes were much bigger than these Abyssal monsters in front of him, and their auras should be that of at least ten quintillion chaotic cosmoses. Their auras alone should have surpassed the three Outer Gods.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret revealed to Bai and the others that the aura of the Black Goat’s Offspring was only ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses as he was worried that they would feel burdened. He lowered their expectations on purpose.

On the other hand, the information they provided Lin Huang was legitimate without holding anything back.

However, Heaven’s Secret did not describe what they were looking at now.

Nonetheless, Lin Huang figured out the reason just with a thought. It was because there were many powerhouses in the era when Aza and the others invaded back then. As such, it was impossible that the Black Goat’s Egg could breed Abyssal monsters up to this point as it would have been killed before reaching this point.

This meant that the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had not seen the Black Goat’s Egg’s ultimate breeding mode.

Naturally, such a thing was not included in the information Heaven’s Secret provided.

“Seems like Bai and the rest will not have to pretend anymore.” Lin Huang did not panic at all. Instead, he chuckled.

Bai and the others snapped back to their senses after being momentarily stunned.

“The ootheca is gone, so this should be the last round of breeding,” Grimace said to the rest through voice transmission, “I think we shouldn’t act anymore. If we continue with the act, we might really lose our lives.”

The rest looked at Bai, seemingly awaiting his order.

After all, Bai was Lin Huang’s first imperial monster, and his ability had always been ranked within the top three among them.

When Lin Huang was not around, everyone basically treated him as the boss.

Bai only hesitated for a second before nodding. “Alright, stop acting. Let’s clear this round directly!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1907 - The Sword Alliance Was Too Poor

# Chapter 1907: The Sword Alliance Was Too Poor

Nyarlathotep looked like he was enjoying a good show.

The Black Goat’s Offspring biomimetics had mastered close to 20 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

That was not the only reason that they were powerful. Their physical bodies mimicked the Black Goat’s Offspring as well. It would be difficult even for a dominator-level rank-9 powerhouse who had mastered 20 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses to break through their defense.

Apart from their terrifying physical bodies, their strength had reached a terrifying level.

A stomp of their iron hooves would unleash double of the force of their Dominator Power.

What confused people was that these biomimetics had no God’s souls in their bodies. They were born to suppress all sorts of God’s soul-type techniques.

Nyarlathotep almost laughed out loud when the information of these biomimetics flashed through his head one after the other.

However, the smile on his face froze suddenly.

The reason being was that he saw a biomimetic’s head pierced with an electric arc directly.

Then it happened to the second one, third one…

The biomimetics were like lambs awaiting slaughter. They were killed easily without having the ability to fight back.

Nyarlathotep failed to snap back to his senses for a while as he watched the scene in front of him unfold.

He could not really understand why these biomimetics’ defenses, which were considered insanely strong, were like a piece of paper before these people. They seemed somehow more fragile than the preceding Abyssal monsters.

Even their iron hooves’ stomps were futile. The opponents defended themselves against their stomps easily.

‘Is there something wrong with the biomimetics?!’

That was the thought that came to Nyarlathotep’s head. He suspected that something had gone wrong with the Black Goat’s Egg’s breeding.

However, he had finally realized what was wrong the next second.

The figures that were killing off the biomimetics no longer exuded the weak auras that they did before. Instead, they were now so powerful that they could easily suppress these biomimetics.

Judging by their auras, each of the powerhouses present had mastered at least one quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

“These guys… have been concealing their abilities!” Nyarlathotep really had not expected them to have disguised their combat strength throughout these past few months.

He was even a little regretful that he had not stayed in the infinite universe to watch the battle.

Had he done so, he would have sensed even the slightest unusualness instantly. Meanwhile, there was actually a certain amount of resistance when extending one’s Divine Telekinesis through the dimensional gateway from the mystic territory to the infinite universe.

However, what he did not know was that Bai the others’ abilities did not start off this powerful. The abilities they revealed when he arrived had indeed been their real abilities at that time. They only concealed their abilities after they were elevated to the same level as the three Outer Gods after their closed-door cultivation sessions.

They had sealed a major portion of their combat strength on the battlefield.

Killing off those Black Goat’s Offspring’s biomimetics was as easy as killing chickens and dogs.

They killed most of them instantly in one hit.

There were only a few of them that required a second hit.

Within half a minute, the 512 biomimetics were killed off completely.

They had turned into carcasses that were scattered all over the ground.

As Bai and the rest got busy collecting the carcasses, Nyarlathotep projected a shadow from inside the mystic territory.

He looked at them. “I’ll remember you guys…”

While he was still speaking, Grimace pointed a finger and tore the shadow apart directly. “How dare you, a loser, show off!”

Nyarlathotep was enraged by Grimace’s actions.

However, he did not dare to show up with his Primordium. After all, these 20 or so people had abilities on par with his. If he really went with his Primordium, he might not be able to return at all.

Although the test was a failure, he had at least gotten something in return.

He had tested the limits of the infinite universe’s ability at least.

“I guess these 20 people are the most powerful ones. However, their abilities are not a threat to Master Aza at all.”

Nyarlathotep had undoubtedly made an incorrect speculation. He was sure that Bai and the others represented the most powerful combat strength that the infinite universe could offer.

However, it actually made sense that he had arrived at that conclusion.

After all, the probability of rank-10 living beings appearing in the infinite universe was extremely low. There might not even be one throughout many tens of eras. Having so many rank-10 living beings that were on such a level meant that it was basically impossible that one would have extra Odyl to cultivate more powerful powerhouses.

However, what he did not know was that Lin Huang had cultivated them to rank-10 through artificial techniques.

In terms of their combat strength elevation, it was all thanks to Nyarlathotep’s Black Goat’s Egg.

Watching the mystic territory’s door closing slowly, Bai and the others knew that Nyarlathotep’s test had completely ended.

None of them went after him rashly, as nobody knew what was behind the door.

If Aza was awake, they would be seeking death by going in.

Once the door was shut and the entire mystic territory disappeared, everyone was relieved.

However, they knew that when the Abyss attacked again, it would be the battle that would decide the ultimate victor!

Dragon Emperor watched the entire war as a spectator.

Although his Divine Telekinesis could not capture their movements in the end, he saw them collecting the carcasses with his own two eyes.

Meanwhile, Old Man Heaven’s Secret, who was watching from even further away, left quietly as soon as the mystic territory disappeared.

Charcoal and the rest left soon after speaking to Dragon Emperor.

Everyone was eager to go into their next round of closed-door cultivation. They wanted to refine the Kingdoms they had obtained.

Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction as he watched them return. “Great performance, especially your acting skill. It was amazing.”

His compliments made them feel shy.

“Leave a complete carcass of the Black Goat’s Offspring for me. I’ll get Shasha and the rest to analyze it to see if they can make similar Bug Tribe fighters.”

As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, Bai took out a carcass directly and placed it in front of Lin Huang.

Lin Huang nodded and continued, “Don’t destroy the carcasses after refining the Kingdoms. Shasha can use them as materials.”

“Also, give me a list of the resources you need after your closed-door cultivation sessions. I’ll be doing some trading at Heaven’s Secret.”

Heaven’s Secret and the other top organizations had opened their treasuries to the public previously.

They would be able to obtain many resources from the treasuries using the hunting points the Sword Alliance members obtained from killing the Abyssal monsters.

They became excited when Lin Huang mentioned that.

One had to know that, although some of them wielded infinite supreme treasures, they had never actually obtained one that belonged solely to themselves.

The Sword Alliance had been too poor previously and could not afford the equipment.

Even the few infinite supreme treasures on Lin Huang had been elevated from God Weapons. He had not spent any money on buying new ones.

However, the hunting points they obtained throughout the past few months should be sufficient to equip everyone in the Sword Alliance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1908 - Looting One by One

# Chapter 1908: Looting One by One

Throughout those 90 days of the ootheca’s breeding, the number of chaotic cosmoses Lin Huang had integrated reached new heights—he had integrated 788 decillion chaotic cosmoses now.

While this was still less than one ten thousandth of the number of chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe, nevertheless, Lin Huang had a faint feeling that his ability had become so powerful that it reached a terrifying level.

If he wanted to, he could kill Nyarlathotep with just a glance.

However, he did not stop integrating more chaotic cosmoses.

After Bai and the others left closed-door cultivation after a few days, they were now powerhouses who had mastered quintillions of chaotic cosmoses. Lin Huang nodded with satisfaction when he saw the results of their hard work.

Naturally, they were not the only ones who received benefits over the past few days. Bloody and the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers and Bug Emperors were included too. They refined the remaining Kingdoms obtained by Bai and the others. They had basically mastered quintillions of chaotic cosmoses as well.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that, although they were already considered the top powerhouses in the infinite universe, and had mastered quintillions of chaotic cosmoses, he could kill them by just staring at them.

While Bai and the others were in closed-door cultivation, Old Man Heaven’s Secret announced the result of the battle with the ootheca after consulting Lin Huang.

Once the news spread, all the powerhouses throughout the entire infinite universe discovered that the Sword Alliance had been the one that had solved the crisis in the end.

The Sword Alliance became very popular. They became a hot topic on the internet.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret posted some clips of the final few battles involving Bai and the others after getting Lin Huang’s approval.

This made the Sword Alliance’s popularity explode even further.

Some gossip-loving Dominators posted the battle videos they had recorded on the internet as well, trying to ride on the popularity of the topic.

For the next few days, everyone was discussing the Black Goat’s Egg.

After exiting closed-door cultivation, Bai and the others gave Lin Huang the list of resources they needed.

Their first request was basically for infinite supreme treasures.

Although the weapons and armors that grew along with them had already become infinite supreme treasures, none of them had a full set.

For instance, Bai’s bloody wings were infinite supreme treasures, but he did not have defensive-type equipment.

This time, his first request was gilt sand, which was a special material that could integrate with his vampire particles.

This material was the primary material used in making telekinetic infinite supreme treasures. Its specialty was its flexible yet indestructible fluid state.

His second request was for an infinite supreme treasure-grade armor.

Meanwhile, Tyrant had his battle armor grow with him. It had been elevated to an infinite supreme treasure as well.

His first request was for an infinite supreme treasure-grade axe.

His second request was for an infinite supreme treasure-grade glove.

Kylie’s battle armor and spear were infinite supreme treasures as well.

Her first request was for a God’s soul defensive-type infinite supreme treasure.

…

In reality, most of the imperial monsters’ requests were made as a direct result of Bloody’s suggestions.

On one hand, they needed equipment that would strengthen and upgrade their attack techniques.

On the other hand, they also needed defensive-type infinite supreme treasures, which would help them resist both physical and God’s soul attacks.

As soon as they obtained these items, it would mean that the imperial monsters under Lin Huang’s command were fully equipped. Naturally, their combat strength would be elevated to new heights as well.

Apart from the imperial monsters, Lin Xin, Lin Xuan, the Sword Servants and the other people from the Sword Alliance also seized the opportunity to upgrade their equipment.

After all, if Bai and the others redeemed all of the points they had earned from the hunt this time, they would likely empty the treasuries of those few top organizations.

As soon as Lin Huang’s will projection received the complete list that Bloody had organized, he visited Heaven’s Secret.

Everyone at Heaven’s Secret had already figured out his intentions when they saw him arrive.

Old Man Heaven’s Secret brought him over to the treasury.

Lin Huang finally finished picking the items after strolling through the treasury for half a day, and asked Old Man Heaven’s Secret to register the items after exiting the treasury.

While Old Man Heaven’s Secret was still checking the items, Lin Huang suddenly thought of the Black Goat’s Offspring, so he asked, “Oh yeah, what happened with the last round of monsters the Black Goat’s Egg bred?”

“We never saw the ootheca’s ultimate breeding mode as it didn’t get to the last round of breeding in the past because all the powerhouses destroyed the ootheca. Therefore, we were under the impression that its last round of breeding only involved regular Abyssal monsters that had mastered ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.”

“Now it seems that, although those things were not the actual Black Goat’s Offspring, they had similar characteristics to it. However, the actual Black Goat’s Offspring is similar to the description we gave you. Its ability is much more powerful. The chief liege has witnessed it personally.”

“Those that the ootheca bred can only be considered imitations at best.”

Lin Huang nodded after hearing Old Man Heaven’s Secret’s explanation. The reason was basically similar to his own conjecture.

It was highly unlikely that Heaven’s Secret would purposefully give him fake information. As expected, this breeding mode had never been seen before, which resulted in the mistaken information.

After Old Man Heaven’s Secret registered the items and deducted the required points, Lin Huang left happily with the loot in hand.

He did not return to the Sword Alliance. Instead, he traveled in the direction of Dragon Island.

When he arrived, Dragon Emperor and the Dragon Tribe welcomed him in a friendly manner.

After all, Dragon Emperor had seen the level of ability displayed by the people from the Sword Alliance.

Naturally, he would not dare to treat the chief of such an organization lightly.

With the Dragon Emperor guiding him, Lin Huang soon found his way into the Dragon Tribe’s treasury.

Not only did Dragon Emperor smile throughout the entire process of treasure selection, he even gave Lin Huang a detailed explanation of each treasure.

He was so passionate that Lin Huang almost suspected that he liked men.

What Lin Huang did not know was that Dragon Emperor had always been a flirty individual. He had had many flings with thousands of female powerhouses previously.

After Lin Huang had selected the items he wanted, Dragon Emperor even gave him a 20% discount before deducting the points.

Lin Huang headed straight to Sword Palace as soon as he left Dragon Island.

Although the palace master was dead, the treasury remained open as promised.

As the funeral date had yet to be set, Lin Huang followed one of the vice palace masters into the treasury after offering his unofficial condolences.

The vice palace master remained silent throughout the whole process of selection.

Lin Huang was happy, as he did not like chatting with strangers anyway.

After quickly selecting the items and getting them checked, he left directly.

He visited a few more top organizations one after the other after leaving Sword Palace.

The person-in-charge from these top organizations clearly looked terrible after Lin Huang finished selecting the items. The reason being was that Lin Huang had almost taken away all of the infinite supreme treasures they had on offer. Although they were unwilling, they did not dare to renege on their agreement. After all, they had all seen the news about the Sword Alliance that was plastered all over the internet. They could only deduct the required points and allow him to take the items.

After visiting many places, Lin Huang had finally arrived at the Snow Domain, which was his last stop.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1909 - Old Friend Xue Luo

# Chapter 1909: Old Friend Xue Luo

Snow Domain’s headquarters was in an isolated chaotic cosmos.

They had remained a reclusive organization over the past few eras. The chaotic cosmos where their headquarters was had never been revealed to the outside world either.

They only chose to show themselves recently because of Aza’s crisis.

The chaotic cosmos where the headquarters was located then finally became visible to the public.

Lin Huang quickly realized that the chaotic cosmos he had stepped into was actually no different from the other chaotic cosmoses.

The star zone where Snow Domain’s headquarters was located was, unsurprisingly, covered in snow.

As Lin Huang informed them of his arrival earlier, and had not hidden his aura (he only disguised his aura), many Dominators in Snow Domain sensed his arrival as soon as he arrived.

People from Snow Domain appeared before Lin Huang in a flash.

“We welcome the Sword Alliance’s Chief Lin to Snow Domain!” There was a light smile on Xue Luo’s face.

“We’re considered old friends now, so there’s no need for such pleasantries.” Lin Huang nodded with a smile too.

The people behind Xue Luo looked confused. They did not know how the Sword Alliance’s chief knew their master.

Xue Luo did not bother to explain. “Come and have a seat at the Snow Heavenly Palace.”

The people behind her were stunned when they heard what she said.

Just when an officer that looked like a young lady was about to stop her, a white-robed middle-aged man beside her grabbed the officer and stopped her through voice transmission.

The Snow Heavenly Palace was Xue Luo’s bedroom. It was not a place where one would entertain guests of the Snow Domain.

Under normal circumstances, they would organize a grand reception in Snow Domain’s meeting room for a guest like the Sword Alliance’s chief.

Everyone instantly noticed that the Sword Alliance’s chief seemed to have a really deep relationship with their master.

Naturally, Lin Huang was not aware of all this.

He thought that the Snow Heavenly Palace Xue Luo mentioned was the place where they usually entertained their guests.

“Go back to the headquarters. I’ll take care of Chief Lin,” Xue Luo turned her head and ordered them.

The few people bowed and left quickly.

“Come with me,” Xue Luo said to Lin Huang after those people left.

She vanished in an instant as soon as she was done speaking.

Lin Huang followed after her.

When he caught up to her, he discovered that he was already above the clouds.

There was a gigantic white palace before him.

Xue Luo stood on a balcony at the top of the palace. “Come on up.”

Lin Huang appeared on the balcony in a flash.

“It’s quite peaceful here.” Lin Huang looked down as he stood at the corner of the balcony. Endless white clouds filled his vision. He could also see the mountains, cities and rivers beneath the clouds when he focused.

“I don’t like noisy places.” Xue Luo looked down as well, as she stood to the side.

“Is this your private palace?”

At that moment, Lin Huang finally noticed that this was not the place where Snow Domain would usually entertain their guests. The reason being was that, apart from a couple of maids, he did not sense the presence of any staff members inside the palace at all.

“Yes, is something the matter?” Xue Luo nodded while smiling.

“Not really. I originally thought that this was where the Snow Domain usually entertained their guests.” Lin Huang smiled too.

“What? Are you in such a rush to talk business?” Xue Luo teased.

“Not really.” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling.

After all, it was only his clone that came. As such, any delays during his visit would not cause problems.

Moreover, to a certain extent, Xue Luo could be considered an old friend of his. It was understandable that she wanted to talk about something privately with him.

“Thank you, to all of you.” Xue Luo suddenly said that out of nowhere.

“Why are you thanking us?” Lin Huang was stunned.

“I’m thanking you guys for solving the ootheca crisis,” Xue Luo explained while smiling, “Heaven’s Secret has revealed everything. They even posted some videos. Now the whole infinite universe knows that it was you guys, the Sword Alliance, who solved the ootheca crisis.”

“Oh, so that’s what you’re talking about.” Lin Huang finally understood why she thanked them.

“I thought that the infinite universe was doomed when I saw the ootheca.” Xue Luo looked away from Lin Huang and stared into the distance. “I even started preparing back-up plans when I came back. I hid a couple of reincarnation seeds and sent them into a dimensional turbulence.”

Lin Huang smiled after he heard her words. “There’s no need to be so pessimistic. There will always be solutions to the problems that arise.”

“Aren’t you worried about being defeated at all?” Xue Luo suddenly turned her head to look at Lin Huang.

“Worrying won’t change a thing, so I would rather focus on becoming more powerful.” Lin Huang shook his head.

“Why do I feel like you’re confident in your ability to defeat Aza?” Xue Luo stared at Lin Huang with doubt on her face. She really could not sense any fear of Aza from his demeanor at all.

“We’ll only know for sure once we actually fight,” Lin Huang responded calmly.

He was not really worried about the current ability of Aza’s Primordium. However, what he was uncertain about was just how much more He would become after absorbing His clones.

Xue Luo gleaned a hint from his response.

“Can’t you tell me something more certain?”

“I really don’t know how powerful Aza will become in the end.” What he said was indeed the truth.

“Alright then…” Xue Luo finally gave up on asking.

The two of them chatted for quite some time before Xue Luo finally brought Lin Huang back to Snow Domain.

She ordered a white-robed lady to bring him to their treasury.

Lin Huang picked out a couple of items according to the list, and then left after saying goodbye.

By now, Lin Huang had ‘looted’ all of the treasuries that were opened to the public.

In reality, only one-tenth of the Sword Alliance’s hunting points had been used up. However, the items he had redeemed those points for were enough to properly equip all of the imperial monsters and Sword Servants.

Lin Huang gathered his imperial monsters and Sword Servants as soon as he returned to the Sword Alliance.

He distributed all of the equipment and resources to them.

If they included the original equipment the imperial monsters had, now, they each almost had a full set of infinite supreme treasure-grade equipment.

Meanwhile, the Sword Servants were equipped with full sets of chaotic supreme treasures.

Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and the others were fully equipped as well.

However, Lin Huang did not get anything for himself.

The God Weapons he possessed had been elevated to the point that they were so much more powerful than infinite supreme treasures.

Each time he reached a new milestone in his integration of Kingdoms, the God Weapons in his body would be elevated. He had no idea which level they were at now.

Apart from that, the Queen Mothers, including Shasha, received many things too.

Under the time flow acceleration in Lin Huang’s Kingdom, they had finally successfully analyzed the Black Goat’s Offspring’s memetics after ten billion years.

As long as they had enough materials, they could recreate similar creatures, which would be no weaker than the mimetics that the ootheca bred.

Time flew by and, very soon, over a week had passed.

An intense tremor spread throughout the infinite universe on that day.

Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk. He looked across space.

He saw an extremely dark, fog-like door rapidly forming in the middle of the infinite universe…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1910 - First Liege Visits

# Chapter 1910: First Liege Visits

The door that opened this time was at least a hundred times bigger than the one Nyarlathotep opened before. It was comparable to the size of hundreds of chaotic cosmoses.

Even before the door opened, Lin Huang could sense the unusualness of this mystic territory.

“Is Aza finally coming?”

Lin Huang squinted as he watched the door open slowly.

At the same time, his Divine Telekinesis sensed countless mystic territories descending frantically in the infinite universe. They were opening one after the other.

When the black door was completely opened, countless mystic territories in the infinite universe seemed to go berserk. An insane amount of Abyssal monsters began to pour out like tidal waves.

Numerous Virtual Gods, True Gods, Heavenly Gods, Lords, Dao-level, Heavenly Dao-level powerhouses and Dominators stepped out of the mystic territories… They attacked the nearby areas!

The war had officially begun!

As countless Abyssal monsters began to attack, a commotion soon erupted at the location of the black door.

Dominator-level Abyssal monsters stepped out of the black door one after the other. Soon, there were over 1,000 of them.

Lin Huang started paying extra attention to the situation. Among the dominator-level Abyssal monsters, none of them were below rank-5. The weakest ones were dominator-level rank-5 Abyssal monsters, while the most powerful ones were rank-9. There were over 20 of these rank-9 Abyssal monsters.

After this group of dominator-level Abyssal monsters showed up, four figures appeared above the monsters.

These were four human-like figures.

The one leading them wore black suit with dark red patterns on it. He was seated on a metal throne.

He looked no different from an ordinary human in his early 20s. His face was so beautiful that he even seemed a little androgynous. Not only that, he exuded a strange charm that made people unable to look away.

There were three others standing behind the metal throne; two men and one woman.

Lin Huang was familiar with the aura of one of them, which was Nyarlathotep.

However, he had now appeared in complete human form, and was wearing a black tuxedo and a tall hat. He was even holding a scepter in his hand.

The other man had blonde hair and looked to be of the decent sort. He had a monocle on his left eye and was dressed in a pure white suit.

Meanwhile, the woman had long black hair that reached her waist. She was wearing a sexy black dress and had an excellent figure that exuded a mature and charismatic charm.

After he identified Nyarlathotep, the identities of the other two were obvious.

The blonde man should be Yogg.

Meanwhile, the mature woman in the black dress was clearly Shub. She was the breeder of the Black Goat’s Egg from before.

As Lin Huang expected, judging by the aura exuded by the three Outer Gods, they had mastered less than one quintillion chaotic cosmoses.

Meanwhile, Aza’s aura was just similar to the information Heaven’s Secret provided. He had only mastered one septillion chaotic cosmoses.

While Lin Huang was still probing, Yogg, who was in the white suit, suddenly spoke. His voice spread throughout every corner of the infinite universe.

“My master, Aza, has arrived. You all have only two options left before you—surrender, or die!”

“My master is merciful, so he will give all of you three days to make up your mind.”

“Within those three days, those who surrender will come before my master and accept His blessing, becoming part of our Abyssal Tribe.

“After those three days, all of those who didn’t surrender will be killed without mercy!”

Yogg’s voice could only be heard by dominator-level powerhouses.

Nobody below dominator-level heard his words; they were deemed unworthy of hearing them.

Naturally, Lin Huang also heard what Yogg said, and noticed this as well.

“Seems like these guys are going to kill all of the living beings below dominator-level…”

Lin Huang came to a realization after thinking it over.

The Abyss did not lack creatures below dominator-level, so killing them would not matter. In fact, it would even reduce the drain on the Abyss’ resources.

Dominator-level powerhouses were asked to surrender as they were considered boss-level characters, even in the Abyss.

It was only natural that Aza would not reject any underlings of that level.

Moreover, if a dominator-level powerhouse surrendered to Aza, it would also mean that there would be one less dominator-level powerhouse in the infinite universe’s camp. As such, it was at least worth a try.

Before long, all of the dominator-level powerhouses in the infinite universe had heard Yogg’s voice.

While they were indeed furious, they were also shocked by Yogg’s ability.

“So this is the strength of an Outer God under Aza?”

“That’s amazing. I wonder how he managed that.”

“To be able to spread his voice transmission throughout the entire infinite universe. This guy’s God’s soul is powerful!”

However, Lin Huang saw through Yogg’s technique.

He did not activate his God’s soul for the voice transmission at all. Instead, he used the force of Dimension Dao.

Lin Huang glanced at Aza through space and recalled his Divine Telekinesis instantly.

The very next second, his will projection appeared quietly in the dimension where the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was.

“Aza has already awoken completely now. You can search for His clones now.”

“I’m already doing that.” A cloud formed in front of Lin Huang out of nowhere. It spoke while floating around.

“Approximately how long will it take to find the coordinates of all of His clones?” Lin Huang asked further.

“Not sure. It depends on the speed at which He activates His clones’ memories,” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao explained, “I’m watching all of the powerhouses above dominator-level rank-5 in all timelines and dimensions. I’ll make a mark as soon as I find anything unusual.”

“Can you share the markings with me?” Lin Huang immediately asked.

“I can’t do that for now.” However, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao declined Lin Huang’s request directly. “If you start to hunt down His clones now, His Primordium will sense it. At that point, there’s a high chance that He’ll stop waking up the remaining clones directly.”

“If that happens, even if you killed His Primordium, He can be revived in any timeline He wants.”

Lin Huang frowned when he heard that. He knew that what the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said was the truth.

After thinking for a moment, he helplessly compromised. “Please find His clones as soon as you can. Inform me when you’re sure that you didn’t miss any.”

Lin Huang’s Primordium could not help but frown after he dismissed his will projection.

He thought that Aza would wake up all of His clones as soon as He awoke in order to strengthen Himself.

However, it now seemed Aza was not in a rush to do so.

This resulted in the search for clones on Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s side to become slow.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was stuck in a passive state.

Without the coordinates from Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, he could not stop Aza’s clones and could only wait patiently.

Just after he ended his conversation with Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, a voice suddenly rang out.

“Chief Lin, Heaven Secret’s First Liege is here!”

As soon as the voice was heard, a spatial fluctuation appeared not far from Lin Huang. Subsequently, a figure in a white robe stepped out of it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1911 - First Liege’s Obsession

# Chapter 1911: First Liege’s Obsession

First Liege’s appearance, who was dressed in a white robe, did not match Lin Huang’s imagination. He looked like he was in his 20s at most. He was almost as handsome as Aza, but lacked the feminine vibe.

“Is there anything that you need from me?”

Lin Huang asked right after taking a good look at him.

“I want to borrow some people from you,” First Liege informed Lin Huang of his intention directly.

“Borrow people?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

“The powerhouses from the Sword Alliance who have mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses. The ones who participated in the previous battles.” First Liege nodded. “I want to borrow them.”

Seeing that Lin Huang was staring at him and said nothing, First Liege continued, “I want to challenge Aza, but I need people to help me delay and deal with the three Outer Gods and the Black Goat’s Offspring that might show up.”

Lin Huang squinted his eyes as he listened up to this point. “Do you have the confidence to challenge Aza?”

To him, the First Liege’s aura was only as strong as Aza’s Primordium. If they really were to fight, the chances of victory were 50/50. However, Aza also had an endless amount of clones.

“I don’t, but since Aza is already here, I don’t think we should delay this matter any further,” First Liege said expressionlessly.

Lin Huang frowned. “Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao should’ve told you that Aza has countless clones in other timelines and dimensions, right?”

“I know.” This was the only thing First Liege responded with.

Lin Huang spoke after seeing that First Liege did not elaborate further, “Even if you fought Him and won, what meaning is there in killing His Primordium? His Primordium can project His will into any of His clones. He’ll rise up again sooner or later.”

“Then I’ll kill him again when He does! I’ll keep killing him until He no longer dares to show Himself!” First Liege’s tone was laced with killing intent.

“I don’t think you understand what Aza’s ultimate goal is.” Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. “He wants to become a Transcender and refine the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao! In order to achieve this, He has been plotting for hundreds of eras. I don’t think a guy like Him would give up His goal easily just because He lost a couple of battles.”

“Also, even if you do win once or twice, can you guarantee that you will keep winning? As soon as you fight him, you’d become Aza’s primary target. Even if you really defeat Him, from then on, He’ll keep finding ways to attack you every time until He defeats and kills you!”

“He’s not the only one who has clones. I have them too. Even if I’m killed, I will rise up again!” First Liege sounded determined.

“This guy…” Lin Huang frowned.

Lin Huang gained a rough understanding of the man before him, who was so stubborn that he seemed to be on the verge of being possessed.

Perhaps he had been trained by Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, and had been constantly reminded of his objective to defeat Aza, so much so that defeating Aza had become his obsession.

Lin Huang did not continue to advise him after witnessing his determination.

“Alright then. Since you’ve already decided, I’ll send people to delay the Outer Gods for you. How many people do you need?”

“All of them.” First Liege had clearly thought it through before coming here. “It’ll be tough if the legitimate Black Goat’s Offspring appears.

“Also, I’m not asking the Sword Alliance to help for free this time. I can pay to hire them!”

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows when he heard that. He was secretly happier now. “Sure, I’ll tell them, but I don’t know how many people will be willing to help. You can discuss the hiring fees with them later. When do you need them?”

“I need some time to prepare. Let’s make it three days later.” First Liege gave him a timeline directly. “Didn’t Aza give us three days as well? I want to give Him a surprise then.”

“Sure! I’ll get them to empty their schedules for that day.” Lin Huang agreed directly.

First Liege left after obtaining Lin Huang’s phone number.

He thought for a moment after watching First Liege leave. He sent over a will projection to the dimension where Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was again.

“First Liege just came to me, though I suppose you already knew that.” Lin Huang said directly.

“I saw.” The cloud-like Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao spoke again.

It did not say that it knew, but it said that it had seen it. It had witnessed the entire conversation Lin Huang had with First Liege.

“Did you instigate him this time or…”

“It was his own decision,” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao answered before Lin Huang could finish.

“Why didn’t you stop him?” Lin Huang asked further.

“I tried to, but it didn’t work.” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s tone sounded rather helpless. “He’s the child that I chose, not my puppet. He usually listens to my suggestions, but he’s very determined this time.”

“Perhaps his stubbornness has something to do with the fact that I’ve been reminding him about his mission. Killing Aza is his reason for existence, so he probably wanted to take action as soon as Aza’s Primordium showed up.”

“No matter whether he wins or loses, it doesn’t matter.” Although Lin Huang did not stop First Liege, it did not mean that he agreed with what he was doing.

“Looking at the result, it’s meaningless indeed.” However, the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao clearly held a different perspective. “If he takes action, it will force Aza to activate more clones urgently… If we look at it from that perspective, it’s a good thing.”

“So he’s just a sacrifice to you?” Lin Huang squinted his eyes.

“Just like Aza, he has many clones too. He won’t really die even if his Primordium dies. All he has to do is to change the body he uses,” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao explained calmly.

It was at this point that Lin Huang suddenly recalled that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was an entity of absolute intelligence. It did not possess any feelings for other living beings. To it, First Liege was just a tool that could be used to fight Aza, and that was about it.

In all likelihood, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao probably thought of Lin Huang in the same way.

Lin Huang did not dwell on the matter after dismissing his will projection.

He informed Bai and the other imperial monsters instantly.

“There’s a job for you guys. Join the assault on Aza three days from now. Get ready, your mission will be to delay the Outer Gods and the Black Goat’s Offspring. Kill them off directly if you can.”

Bloody was the first to respond, “You’ve located all of Aza’s clones?”

“Not yet. I won’t be the one fighting Aza this time, but rather Heaven Secret’s First Liege. He needs your help,” Lin Huang replied immediately.

“I got happy over nothing. I thought that you were going to fight, boss. Can I not go? I’m worried that after Aza kills that First Liege, I’ll be killed too,” Charcoal voiced his objection instantly.

“This is a paid job. From what I know, First Liege should be quite wealthy. Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao spent almost all of its resources on him alone. You guys can negotiate your payments with him directly,” Lin Huang offered them a simple explanation.

“Money doesn’t really matter, though I suddenly feel like moving my claws. I want to fight!” Charcoal changed its tone quickly.

“You’re no longer afraid of Aza attacking you after killing that First Liege?” There was clearly a teasing tone in Grimace’s response.

“I’m not an idiot. Can’t I run once I see that the situation is turning bad, even before he’s defeated?” Charcoal sounded like it was proud of itself.

“Does that First Liege really have the ability to fight Aza?” It was Bai who asked the next question.

“His level of ability is similar to Aza’s Primordium,” Lin Huang responded quickly, “If they really were to fight, I’m guessing the odds are 50/50.”

The imperial monsters were relieved when they heard Lin Huang’s evaluation of First Liege.

They were initially worried that First Liege did not know his limits. Now it seemed like that was not the case.

“Those who are willing to go, it’s best that you can confirm with me today so that I can figure out the headcount. Also, remember to make yourself available three days from now.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1912 - Challenge Coming from First Liege

# Chapter 1912: Challenge Coming from First Liege

Time flew by and, soon, three days had passed.

The three-day deadline that Yogg announced officially ended.

Only a couple of people prostrated themselves before Aza’s throne at the door of the borderless mystic territory.

Nobody could tell whether He was happy or sad from His facial expression. However, Yogg, Nyarlathotep and Shub looked terrible at the moment.

Aza opened His eyes slowly, glancing across the couple of people who were prostrating themselves to surrender to Him.

The most powerful one was only a dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse, while the remaining few people were basically at rank-2 and rank-3. There was also one dominator-level rank-1 powerhouse.

They were shaking as Aza glanced at them.

They could clearly sense His glance, and it felt like He had seen through everything about them and that they could not hide any secrets before this man.

Without Aza doing anything at all, the dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse suddenly floated up. The latter was unable to control his own body and flew slowly toward Aza.

He was secretly panicking inside but, at that moment, a gentle voice rang out.

“No need to be afraid. Since you’ve chosen to yield to me, we’re family from now on.”

The bald dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse seemed to feel comforted by that voice. He appeared relaxed now. Not only had his fear disappeared entirely, he even felt joyful now.

The couple of people who were prostrated on the ground felt the same as well.

Aza stretched out a slender finger as the dominator-level rank-4 powerhouse hovered before Him. He tapped it softly between the bald man’s eyebrows.

When Aza’s fingertip touched him, a layer of black fog began to linger on the bald man’s body.

At the same time, his body and God’s soul began to mutate quickly, while his aura began to skyrocket.

The remaining people faintly saw that the bald man seemed to have countless strands of hair growing frantically on his head. However, the next second, the rumbling black fog swallowed him whole.

Not only did the black fog block everyone’s vision and probing techniques, it even blocked the sound from within. This caused the entire process to proceed silently.

Only Lin Huang could see what was happening inside the black fog.

As the fog lingered, the bald Dominator’s body began to mutate quickly. He released an extremely devastating shriek, and countless strands of hair sprung up on his smooth scalp. From beneath his neck, countless dense metal-like scales appeared.

Arthropod-like limbs, similar to Bug Tribe’s, sprang forth from his torso…

In the end, he mutated into a bug monster with countless arthropod-like limbs entirely. His aura had skyrocketed. He was now a dominator-level rank-9 that had mastered trillions of chaotic cosmoses.

What confused Lin Huang the most was that his God’s soul had mutated completely. Compared to the bald main’s previous aura, it seemed that ‘it’ was a completely different person now.

“This doesn’t seem like a simple mutation. It looks more like he’s been replaced by something else…”

By the time the black fog covering his body finally faded, the bald Dominator had turned into a bug monster with many legs and countless strands of hairs on his head. Everyone could finally see what it looked like to be “blessed” by Aza.

The few people who were prostrated on the ground did not show much of a response when they saw his transformation. They remained in a state of strange “joy”.

Clearly, Aza’s voice from earlier had caused them to fall into such a state.

Only after converting the bald Dominator entirely did Aza look at the remaining people.

This time, He did not pull them to Him. Instead, He stretched out a finger and pointed it at them.

A couple of black gleams shot forth and penetrated them, entering their bodies from between their eyebrows directly.

The six of them were covered in black fog almost at the same time, and started undergoing the mutation process.

Lin Huang watched the scene unfold from afar. He clearly saw the entire process of those six people being mutated.

“So it’s not limited to just replacement, they’re being mutated by having their will distorted forcefully…”

He had finally understood Aza’s technique.

Aza seemed to be able to plant a seed with His own imprint into another living being’s body. Such a seed would corrode the host’s God’s soul and physical body, turning the person into a new species under Aza’s command.

Although the creatures that were transformed this way retained the memories from before, they would no longer be the same living beings as before. Instead, they would become brand new individuals.

One had to say that this technique suited Aza’s style indeed.

As soon as the six monsters’ ‘reincarnation’ was completed, the black fog that lingered on their bodies began to fade away.

At that moment, a terrifying golden saber gleam shot forth from the sky. It appeared less than three meters in front of Aza without warning.

The attack was aimed at the space between Aza’s eyebrows.

However, the saber gleam began to slow down rapidly when it arrived three meters away from Aza. When it was less than a meter in front of Him, He flicked away the saber gleam with his finger calmly.

The saber gleam faded away instantly!

“Enemy attack!” The blond-haired Yogg finally reacted at this moment, after which He screamed.

The remaining people readied themselves for battle and put their guard up.

At that moment, a voice echoed from the sky above.

“Seems like you already sensed my arrival and even lured me to attack on purpose.” the white-robed First Liege showed himself.

Aza revealed a faint smile. “You can only blame your own terrible hiding skills.”

Indeed, as First Liege said, Aza had pulled the bald Dominator closer the first time to hint to First Liege, who was hiding, that He had His guard down, thus luring him to initiate an attack.

“It doesn’t matter if my hiding skills are terrible. It’s sufficient as long as I have the ability to kill you.” First Liege’s killing intent surged.

“Stop thinking so highly of yourself. You don’t have the ability to do so.” Aza’s tone was cold. It seemed like He did not take First Liege seriously.

“We’ll only find out if I have that ability after trying.” First Liege swung his saber as soon as he was done speaking. The saber gleams were like golden bolts that tore the sky. They were like countless tentacles charging forward, covering the entire sky instantly.

He expanded the range in his attack intentionally, enveloping the three Outer Gods and all of the Abyssal monsters within the attack.

He was not trying to hit everyone there, but wanted to use them as a way to distract Aza.

Aza clearly understood First Liege’s intentions instantly, but He merely scoffed. He then floated up from His throne.

He flung His sleeves and sent the three Outer Gods and all of the Abyssal monsters out of the range of the attack.

He moved His fingers the next second, shooting out black electric arcs at the golden saber gleams.

First Liege chuckled when the black and golden gleams collided.

“Do you think your underlings can escape?”

Aza spread out His Divine Telekinesis to where He had teleported the three Outer Gods to earlier. He saw over 20 figures appearing around Yogg and the rest. The auras emitted by those figures had even surpassed that of the three Outer Gods…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1913 - You Know What I Mean, Aunty

# Chapter 1913: You Know What I Mean, Aunty

“It’s you guys…”

Nyarlathotep recognized Bai and the others as soon as he saw them arrive.

After all, it was not their first time seeing each other.

He had been hiding inside the mystic territory when the Black Goat’s Egg was breeding monsters, and had observed everything that had happened outside.

Bai and the others had suppressed their combat strength intentionally back then and successfully deceived Nyarlathotep. They got the Black Goat’s Egg to complete the last breeding round and obtained many Kingdoms and resources in return.

As such, when Nyarlathotep saw them again, he was furious.

“They must be those people that you were talking about before.” Yogg, who was standing to the side, guessed.

Naturally, the failed plan with the Black Goat’s Egg could not be hidden from Yogg and Shub.

Nyarlathotep had told them the truth. Of course, he had exaggerated stories about how “cunning” and “despicable” they were.

Given that they were not disguising their combat strength at the moment, it was only natural that Yogg and Shub could guess who they were.

“Hey, we meet again,” Grimace greeted them from the other side in an annoying manner. He focused his eyes on Nyarlathotep after taking a glance at the others. “We really want to thank you for the big gift from earlier. It was such a great harvest for us.”

Nyarlathotep, who already looked terrible, looked even worse now that Grimace was poking his wound.

“So, are you going to give us more gifts today?” Grimace teased further while smiling after seeing the terrible look on Nyarlathotep’s face.

“I’m not sure if you can receive this gift!” Nyarlathotep replied while gnashing his teeth.

“Just come at me, let’s see if I can receive it.” Grimace kept smiling.

Nyarlathotep scoffed and said nothing further.

He realized that he would not gain the upper hand in terms of words while Grimace was present.

However, Grimace clearly did not plan to let things go just like that. “If you’re not going to give me anything, I can only attack you…”

Before Grimace was even done speaking, Nyarlathotep’s pupils shrunk suddenly. He flew to the side quickly, as he sensed a fatal threat coming from behind him.

“When did you get here?!” Nyarlathotep had shock fill his face. He had not sensed Grimace moving at all, but the latter had appeared behind him out of nowhere.

“Be careful, this guy is an expert in illusions!” Yogg, who was not far away, yelled.

“Oh, no. I’ve been busted so quickly…” Although Grimace said that, there was no worry evident in his tone of voice at all.

At the same time, an illusory shadow appeared next to Yogg’s ear. It said softly, “I suddenly think that you’re more interesting than he is. Maybe I should kill you first…”

Before the shadow was even done speaking, Yogg had turned into a shadow himself and faded away.

Grimace’s shadow stuck to Shub’s back directly when he saw Yogg running away. He played with her hair. “Aunty, if I’m not wrong, you were the one who created the ootheca, right? Give me a few more.”

Shub’s hair was squirming frantically as if they were alive. Grimace’s shadow snickered before fading away.

Within the blink of an eye, Grimace had messed around with the three Outer Gods all on his own.

The many Abyssal monsters were stunned as they watched this scene.

One had to know that the three Outer Gods were terrifying powerhouses that were only second in power to Aza. They possessed absolute power.

However, they were still tricked. Not only that, it seemed like they could not do anything to Grimace at all.

“You’re courting death!” Nyarlathotep stared furiously at Grimace.

At this point, he now treated Grimace as his mortal enemy.

“It’s useless for you to keep saying that. You have to back up your talk with actions.” Grimace clearly did not take his threat seriously.

“Nyarlathotep!”

Just as Nyarlathotep was about to attack out of rage, Yogg’s voice could be heard.

“We’ve been tricked.”

Nyarlathotep was stunned at first, after which he calmed down instantly.

His pupils shrunk at that moment, and his body began to transform quickly. He turned into a pharaoh wearing a triangular golden crown.

A golden staff appeared in his hand. There were complicated dark purple sigils engraved on it.

He held it with his eyes closed and began to chant.

A moment later, the surroundings collapsed like shattering glass and faded away.

When Nyarlathotep opened his eyes again, he realized that the Abyssal army behind the three of them had mostly been killed.

The few that were still alive were dying.

Abhoth, who was in the form of a meatball, had been crushed into mincemeat entirely.

Ghroth, who was like a giant eyeball, had exploded. There was only a pile of goo remaining where its body once was.

Tulzscha, which was like a green pillar of fire, was weakly emitting a few sparks…

Although these supreme powerhouses had mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses they were severely injured. They had lost their ability to fight completely.

“Yikes, I didn’t expect you guys to see through this.” Grimace’s spoke softly. He looked at the transformed version of Nyarlathotep with great interest. “You’re pretty capable.”

“Grimace!” Bai frowned. He suspected that Grimace had let them out in advance on purpose.

After all, this guy was known for his distasteful behavior.

According to their initial plan, they were supposed to trap the three Outer Gods in the illusion, and only let them out after they had killed all of the Abyssal monsters.

However, Grimace clearly had not trapped them for long enough.

This resulted in them escaping the illusion before Bai and the others had finished killing the final few Abyssal monsters that had mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

“You really can’t blame me for this.” Grimace shrugged. “I didn’t know that he could shatter my illusion.”

Bai did not dwell on the matter. Although those few were still alive due to their strong will to live, they had already lost the ability to fight and no longer posed a threat.

“Little Witch!” Bai turned his head and yelled.

Witch attacked instantly. A shadow enveloped and swallowed all of the dying Abyssal monsters.

Nyarlathotep wanted to save them, but it was too late.

The Outer Gods looked at Bai and the rest with anger.

They really had not expected Grimace’s illusion to be so terrifying. They were tricked without them realizing, resulting in them being the only survivors.

Any opportunity to form battle formations with the army of Abyssal monsters was completely gone now.

“I think that you guys can still struggle a little more.” Grimace suddenly said while smiling. Subsequently, he looked at Shub and gestured at her. “You should know what I mean, aunty.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1914 - Shub’s Trump Card

# Chapter 1914: Shub’s Trump Card

Shub frowned. She undoubtedly knew what Grimace was hinting at.

“Let them out.”

Yogg, who was standing to the side, suddenly spoke up while Shub was still hesitating.

“There’s no way we can win if we don’t release them now.”

“Then the war later on…”

According to the initial plan, the Black Goat’s Offspring would only be used in the final war. After all, they were weapons solely created for that purpose.

Not only did they innately possess the Outer Gods’ abilities, they could be strengthened continuously as they devoured more Kingdoms.

Although they had already been cultivated for a couple of months and fed many Kingdoms, they were far from reaching their peak state at the moment.

“We have to handle the crisis in front of us first,” Yogg interrupted Shub.

Nyarlathotep, who was standing to the side, spoke up too, “I agree with Yogg’s opinion.”

An annoying voice rang out immediately after, “I agree too!”

The voice belonged to Grimace.

Right after that, Nyarlathotep waved his staff.

Yogg and Shub then saw the tiny glass-like illusion fragments shatter quickly around them.

“It’s useless. I can see through all of your illusion techniques when I’m in this form.” Nyarlathotep looked at Grimace expressionlessly.

Grimace had initiated his illusion secretly again while they were talking. However, the illusion was no longer a threat to the three of them.

“I must say you’ve piqued my interest even more.” Grimace was not discouraged by the fact that his technique had been rendered ineffective. In fact, he became even more excited. There was burning desire in his eyes when he stared at Nyarlathotep.

He glanced at Yogg after saying that. “I’m sorry, my dear handsome man with the glasses, I can only push your rank on my hunting list down to second place now.”

“You change so easily. Such a douchebag!” Charcoal, who was not far away, teased him.

Clearly, the atmosphere on Bai and the others’ side was quite relaxed.

On the other hand, Shub had no choice but to use her trump card.

She did not make this decision due to the instigation of her two partners, but rather due to her own concerns.

The three of them might not be able to defeat these people from the Sword Alliance even if they were to fight with them one on one.

Now there were 20 of them on the opposite side, which meant that their enemies had the upper hand in terms of numbers.

If she did not use the Black Goat’s Offspring now, the three of them would most probably die here. If that happened, she would not be able to summon the Black Goat’s Offspring to participate in the final war later on.

Shub performed the hand seals quickly, while Bai and the others watched expressionlessly.

None of them stopped her because they hoped that she would summon the Black Goat’s Offspring.

They knew that each of the Black Goat’s Offspring’s Kingdoms were as powerful as the Outer Gods.

Shub had 11 oothecas now, which meant that she would be able to breed 11 Black Goat’s Offsprings.

To Bai and the others, this was equivalent to gifting them 11 Kingdoms on the same level as the three Outer Gods.

Shub and the others were unaware of their covetous thoughts. They only believed that Bai and the others wanted to kill off the Black Goat’s Offspring and the three of them to prevent future troubles.

Very soon, she completed the hand seals.

Her body then regained her original form, which was that of a gigantic black cloud. There were organs of various living beings floating around inside the cloud.

There were heads, limbs, eyes and mouths…

Naturally, there were also countless tentacles.

“Aunty, your Primordium is so ugly! You’re scaring me!” Grimace’s voice could be heard once again.

Nyarlathotep and Yogg stared furiously at him, but Shub made no effort to respond at all.

Her body began to squirm even faster now, and it did not stop expanding.

Her body, which was initially as big as a chaotic cosmos, expanded at least a hundred times bigger within the blink of an eye.

The expansion finally slowed down when the size of her body was close to the size of the door of the mystic territory that had opened this time.

A moment later, a giant hoof slowly stepped out of the black fog…

“The Black Goat’s Offspring!”

Bai and the others stared fixedly at the monster that the black fog had bred.

It was a gigantic monster with hooves. It had three elephant-like thick hooves.

There were huge black blobs of flesh on its hooves. There were irregular goat mouths and eyes all over those blobs.

On top of the flesh, there were thick tentacles standing erect like horns…

This monster was similar to the “Black Goat’s Offspring” the ootheca bred in the final round of breeding, but it had slight differences in terms of form. The strength of its aura was also higher.

The aura of the Black Goat’s Offspring before them had clearly surpassed the Outer Gods. It was no weaker than Bai and the others. It was definitely a supreme powerhouse that had mastered quintillions of chaotic cosmoses.

After the Black Goat’s Offspring emerged, they very soon saw a second giant hoof step out of the black fog.

The second Black Goat’s Offspring emerged.

Its form looked exactly the same as the first one. It was just that there was a slight difference in terms of the strength of their aura. Nevertheless, it had also mastered quintillions of chaotic cosmoses.

Subsequently, the third and the fourth ones emerged…

The Black Goat’s Offspring spawned one after the other.

After the 11th one emerged, the gigantic black fog finally started to shrink.

However, Bai and the others were no longer focused on her. Instead, they were staring at the Black Goat’s Offsprings.

“We don’t know what their abilities are yet, so let’s separate them first and fight them individually!” Bai ordered immediately.

He was the first one to charge at one of the Black Goat’s Offsprings.

Lancelot, Kylie and the others soon followed after him quickly.

Grimace was the only one who chose not to, instead only taking a brief glance at the Black Goat’s Offsprings before turning to look at the three Outer Gods.

The very next second, Shub’s expression changed; she had just regained her human form. The reason being was that she suddenly realized that she had lost track of the Black Goat’s Offsprings.

She turned and looked around. She noticed that Nyarlathotep and Yogg were the only ones left around her.

The eleven Black Goat’s Offsprings she had bred were not the only ones that had disappeared. The people from the opposite side were gone too.

“I’d like to welcome the three of you to my Kingdom!”

The three Outer Gods could not help but frown when they heard that voice.

It was the same annoying voice that they hated from the bottom of their hearts.

Grimace’s illusory large face appeared above their heads. He looked at the three of them with a smile.

“Didn’t you want me to breed the Black Goat’s Offsprings? What? You dare not challenge them now that they have been bred?” Shub’s voice took on a mocking tone as well.

“There’s no rush. Those things with thick and rough hides aren’t easy to kill.” Grimace’s other large face appeared not far away. “I’ll kill you guys first. Wouldn’t I easily obtain three Kingdoms that way?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1915 - Grimace’s Kingdom

# Chapter 1915: Grimace’s Kingdom

One had to say that Grimace had planned well.

He had already mastered quintillions of chaotic cosmoses. Meanwhile, the three Outer Gods before him had clearly mastered less than a hundred quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

In terms of strength alone, it would be easy for Grimace to kill three of them instantly.

However, since they were the Outer Gods under Aza, it would only be natural for them to have some tricks up their sleeves.

Just like how Nyarlathotep broke Grimace’s illusion technique multiple times.

Although Grimace had not been using all of his strength, it was sufficient proof of the stunning capability of Nyarlathotep’s technique.

Nevertheless, now that they were dragged into his Kingdom unknowingly, even Nyarlathotep would not be able to escape now.

“Now that you’re in my Kingdom, you’ll have to play by my rules…”

When the three Outer Gods heard what Grimace said, they had a bad feeling.

“Let me think… what sort of game should we play?” Grimace’s illusory shadow held his chin and fell into a state of deep thought.

At that moment, Yogg attacked. He waved and a spatial rift instantly appeared where Grimace’s illusory shadow was.

However, Yogg’s pupils shrunk the very next second, and his expression looked even more terrible now.

The reason being was that the attack did not do anything to Grimace at all.

It was as if his attack had landed on a different dimensional layer than the one the shadow was in.

“Stop wasting your time. Inside my Kingdom, all of your attacks on me are futile until the game officially begins,” Grimace’s projection explained while smiling, “The players can only fight once the game has begun.”

After hearing that, the three Outer Gods instantly understood the characteristics of Grimace’s Kingdom.

Most of the Kingdoms would either elevate one’s combat strength directly, indirectly or restrict their opponents in certain aspects.

However, a small number of people’s Kingdoms were more unique.

Their Kingdoms belonged to the category of rule-type Kingdoms. Those who entered their Kingdom had to follow the rules of the Kingdom in order to fight.

Grimace’s Kingdom clearly belonged to this category.

This type of Kingdom was also the most difficult to deal with.

After realizing that, the three Outer Gods activated their Kingdoms almost at the same time.

They wanted to use their own Kingdoms to circumvent a portion of the rules in Grimace’s Kingdom.

However, they realized the very next second that they could not activate their Kingdoms at all.

Grimace obviously sensed what they were doing, after which he smiled again. “I’ve already told you to stop wasting your time, but you just won’t believe me.”

Their three expressions looked extremely terrible now.

“Alright, I’ve made up my mind.” At that moment, Grimace appeared to have made his decision. “Let’s play ‘Statue’.”

The three of them were stunned when they heard the name of the game.

Grimace ignored their reactions and began to describe the rules of the game.

“These are the rules of the game. I’ll count to three, after which you guys must dodge all of the statue’s attacks. If any of you are touched, even if it’s just a strand of hair that’s touched, that person will turn into a statue directly, and thereafter join in on the attacks on the remaining players…”

How was this ‘Statue’?!

It had no similarities to the actual game at all!

The three Outer Gods secretly complained in their hearts.

“What would happen to the people turned into statues after the game ends?” Yogg was the first to calm down and ask a crucial question.

“They’ll become part of my personal belongings,” Grimace answered while smiling, “To be exact, they’ll become a toy in my Kingdom.”

Yogg’s pupils shrunk, after which he asked, “What if we win?”

“Ha…” Grimace chuckled softly, but he responded anyway, “If any player really wins, that player can leave my Kingdom in one piece.”

“I’d like to add to that. The players who lost can’t leave even if someone wins.”

“What is the combat strength of the statue?” Yogg asked further.

“Similar to the three of you,” Grimace explained patiently, “If I used one stronger than you guys, that would make for an unfair game.”

“Asie from dodging, we can attack too, right?” It was Nyarlathotep who asked the next question.

“Of course you can.” Grimace smiled even brighter now. “As long as you can guarantee that your physical body won’t touch the statue, you can use any of your techniques.”

“What’s the duration of the game? There must be a limit, right?” Nyarlathotep asked while squinting.

“Ten rounds!” Grimace’s huge face above their heads replied while smiling, “Oncethe ten rounds end, and if any of the three of you win, that person can leave in one piece. In addition, that person won’t be added to my list of hunting targets for a brief period of time.”

“I have one more question. Since it’s a fair game, then you should be a player too, right?” Yogg made it seem like he was asking a question, but he was actually trying to drag Grimace into the battle.

“Of course! I’ll be the player fighting against you guys—the statue!” Grimace’s tone clearly became even more excited now.

“I’d like to confirm something before the game begins.” At that moment, Nyarlathotep spoke up again, “During the game, the attacks we launch on the statue are valid, right?”

“Of course they are,” Grimace gave him an affirmative answer directly, “If you guys have the ability, you can try to kill me. This is another way to win this game.”

“Perfect, I like this method of victory.” Shub, who was standing to the side, felt her killing intent rising.

“Aunty, your killing intent is leaking out…” Grimace teased her inappropriately.

Shub’s killing intent grew even more intense.

Nyarlathotep and Yogg remained calm. They asked a couple more questions regarding the rules of the game.

“If that’s all, then let the game officially begin.”

Grimace’s few large illusory faces finally faded away slowly. His real face formed not far away from the three of them.

Although they saw the face consolidating, they did not act rashly.

The reason being was that they knew that attacking would be completely a waste of time until the game officially began. They would only waste their Dominator Power by doing so.

As the three of them watched, Grimace’s body distorted rapidly. Within a few breaths of time, he had transformed into a gigantic tree.

It was tens of thousands of meters tall with countless branches spread in all directions. There were at least millions of branches on the tree.

The three Outer Gods clearly looked terrible when they saw his transformation.

He dared to call that a statue?!

That looked more like the statue’s ancestor!

Fortunately, the three of them clearly sensed that the strength of the tree’s aura was similar to theirs.

They were at the very least relieved about that.

If Grimace did not adjust the aura and used his own combat strength after transforming into this “statue”, the three of them would most likely lose during the first round.

Once the statue consolidated completely, a lady’s voice that sounded somewhat machine-like suddenly echoed in the sky.

“One, two, three, statue!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1916 - One, Two, Three, Statue

# Chapter 1916: One, Two, Three, Statue

As soon as the machine-like female voice rang out, Grimace, who had transformed into a gigantic tree, stretched out hundreds of millions of his branches, which charged toward the three Outer Gods like a net.

The Outer Gods dodged immediately, but the branches pursued them, making it difficult for them to shake the attack off.

The three of them moved as fast as they could, dodging frantically along the way.

Very soon, the branches from the gigantic tree had almost spread across the entire space.

The Outer Gods soon realized that the space in which they could maneuver had rapidly shrunk.

They shifted their strategy instantly and began to fight back, clearing out the branches that were coming at them.

However, the tree that Grimace had transformed into was not to be underestimated either. His recovery ability was rather terrifying.

All of the branches seemed to regenerate quickly the moment they were chopped off.

Although that was the case, the brief period of respite after chopping off the branches greatly relieved the pressure on the three.

The first round of attack lasted for a whole day before it finally stopped.

The Outer Gods could finally breathe a sigh of relief.

Throughout that day, the three of them had, several times, actually tried to take the initiative to attack Grimace.

However, he had pretty stunning defensive ability after being transformed into a gigantic tree. They only managed to chop off the branches after using almost all of their might, so one could imagine how helpless they were against Grimace’s extremely thick trunk.

Among the three of them, even Yogg, who possessed the most powerful attack ability, only left a scratch that was less than ten centimeters deep on the tree trunk.

Meanwhile, Nyarlathotep and Shub’s attacks only left scratches that were less than five centimeters deep.

The tree that Grimace had transformed into had a trunk that measured thousands of meters in diameter.

Even if he did not obstruct them with the branches and allowed them to attack him, it would take tens of thousands of their attacks to break the tree.

Not to mention that, apart from the branches, the trunk also had powerful regeneration abilities.

He used less than 0.01 seconds to restore the scratch that Yogg had left behind.

After trying several times, the three of them belatedly realized why Grimace said fearlessly, “If you guys have the ability, you can try to kill me. This is another way to win this game.”

The reason being was that they would never be able to win in this way.

After confirming this fact, they could only try to clear the game normally by holding on for ten rounds!

Fortunately, although they were a little clumsy in the beginning during the first round, they very soon adapted to Grimace’s attack patterns.

If the level of difficulty remained the same, they would be able to hold on for ten rounds.

Just as they were thinking that, Grimace’s voice suddenly rang out.

“The first round can be considered a warm-up. I wanted you guys to become familiar with the rules of the game. After all, it’s boring to have the game end so soon.”

The three of them felt their hearts sink when they heard that.

Clearly, the game would only become more difficult from now on!

As soon as Grimace was done speaking, the machine-like female voice suddenly rang out again.

“One, two, three, statue!”

The second round of the game had officially begun!

The gigantic tree Grimace had transformed into suddenly shook as soon as the machine-like voice faded.

It only took a moment when the tree split into two at speed that was visible to the naked eye.

The three of them raised their brows when they saw that.

As expected, the difficulty level had increased in the second round!

The very next second after the tree had completed the split, the branches of the two gigantic trees seemed to come alive like snakes.

“So fast!”

Shock flashed in Nyarlathotep’s eyes. He was stunned to discover that not only had the number of branches been doubled in this round, but even their attack speed had been increased almost tenfold.

They had spent a day adapting to the rhythm of the battle, and now it had changed completely!

“Be careful, only one tree’s attack speed has increased!”

This had caused the three of them to fall into a dangerous state again. It was even more dangerous than when the first round had begun.

Yogg quickly told the other two the result of his observation through voice transmission.

However, things did not look much better for them.

In reality, they could handle the two trees easier if both possessed the same attack speed.

The reason being was that, if the trees’ attack speed was consistent, there would only be one battle rhythm to adapt to, which would make it easier for them to adapt.

However, the two trees’ attack had two different attack speeds now. This meant that they would have to adapt to two different battle rhythms.

Not only that, as there were too many branches, they could not tell which tree the branches were from. They could only adjust themselves according to the attack they faced at that moment.

It would mean that they had to adjust their speed continuously in order to respond to two different battle rhythms.

Things would be even more difficult this way!

The two battle rhythms were torturous to them.

However, after half a day, they finally adapted to the battle rhythms and successfullysurvived the second day, feeling a little exhausted.

Grimace finally stopped his attack, after which the three of them felt significantly relieved.

However, they soon felt uneasy.

The reason being was that they could foresee that the third round of attack would be even more difficult.

Once the machine-likevoice said “one, two, three, statue!” again, the gigantic trees that Grimace had transformed into split themselves again.

The two trees split at the same time. It only took a moment for them to split into four different trees.

The three Outer Gods looked even more terrible when they saw the scene unfold before them.

“I must admit that you sort of inspired this game.”

Grimace’s faces appeared on the four gigantic trees at the same time. All four faces looked at Shub. There was obvious mockery in his tone.

The Outer Gods said nothing. From his words, and the scene unfolding in front of them right now, they had already guessed the direction the game would take over the next few rounds.

There were four trees in this round. There would be eight trees in the next round, and then 16 in the next…

Grimace’s game setting was clearly inspired by the ootheca’s breeding rule from before.

The three Outer Gods’ hearts sank.

They were already exhausted from having to deal with two trees.

As the number of the trees multiplied, the difficulty level would continue to increase.

What the three of them were the most afraid of was that all the trees’ attack speeds would be different.

They had taken half a day to adapt to the two trees.

The more trees there were, the longer they would need to adapt.

Once they failed to adapt, their battle rhythm would be thrown into total chaos.

At that point, leaving being touched by the branches aside, they might even be crushed into mush by the countless branches.

They became nervous as they looked at the four trees in front of them.

It had merely taken a moment for those trees to be split and formed.

The next second, an intense sense of crisis arose from behind them.

Without hesitation, Nyarlathotep moved away in a flash.

Yogg was even faster than him, and disappeared directly.

However, Shub was a little too late…

A dark green branch quietly tangled itself around her ankle.

Her body began to assimilate with that branch at speed that was visible to the naked eye. Her body transformed quickly, as tree bark and branches sprung from her body continuously…

Within a second, she had turned into a gigantic tree completely!

The fifth tree started besieging the remaining two Outer Gods immediately!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1917 - All the Best

# Chapter 1917: All the Best

The 4v3 situation had now turned into a 5v2 situation.

What made Nyarlathotep and Yogg feel even more despair was that, apart from the first gigantic tree, which had behaved normally since the beginning, the remaining four trees were all different.

The tree’s battle rhythm was no longer the only issue.

The second tree’s branches attacked extremely quickly.

Its attack speed had almost reached the limits at which Nyarlathotep and Yogg’s physical bodies could react.

The third tree was even tougher. The aura of its branches could be concealed, which allowed it to avoid the probing of the two Outer Gods’ Divine Telekinesis.

This was the tree that had gotten to Shub just now.

The fourth tree’s branches would split when broken, shooting out two to ten branch splinters randomly.

The random manner in which the branches split made it difficult for them to guard against.

The fifth tree that Shub had turned into was pretty tough too.

The branches that were broken would instantly grow into big trees that were slightly smaller than the original tree.

Although their abilities were nothing compared to the five gigantic trees, these smaller trees had mastered over ten quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

Fortunately, those newly-grown trees would only hinder them slightly.

Their defensive and regeneration abilities were not as insane as the gigantic trees.

With Nyarlathotep and Yogg’s abilities, they could destroy them.

Not only that, they would not be assimilated and kicked out of the game even if they were touched by those smaller trees.

Nyarlathotep only came to that conclusion after experiencing it himself.

Though the threat they posed was small, their branches were identical to the branches of the gigantic trees.

The two of them could only determine the owner of the branches based on the strength of their aura when the branches got closer.

Nevertheless, they did not dare to be hit by the branches from the smaller trees easily.

The reason being was that, as soon as the branches got to them, even if they were delayed a slight moment, it might result in them being touched by the gigantic trees’ branches.

The third round of attack almost completely exhausted Nyarlathotep and Yogg.

The two of them had been running around clumsily for the entire day.

Yogg’s situation was better, as running was his expertise.

However, it was tough for Nyarlathotep.

The countless branches from the five gigantic trees and the hundreds of smaller trees seemed like an endless web that covered the sky.

He was experiencing countless life or death situations every minute and every second.

He even endured the attacks of the smaller trees in order to avoid being touched by the branches of the gigantic trees.

Fortunately, this round had finally ended.

The two of them finally experienced a brief moment of respite after seeing the five gigantic trees recalling their branches, and the smaller trees disappearing.

However, their relief did not last very long, as the pressure would only continue to mount with each subsequent round.

This was only the third round. The fourth and fifth round would only get tougher.

‘Will I be able to last until the tenth round?’ Nyarlathotep was doubtful of his chances.

He looked at Yogg. The latter did not look relaxed at all.

Nobody knew what Yogg was thinking about. He was in a deep state of contemplation to the point that he did not even notice Nyarlathotep’s gaze.

As the machine-like voice said “One, two, three, statue!” again, the five gigantic trees began to split at the same time.

This included the gigantic tree that Shub had transformed into; it was splitting as well.

Nyarlathotep looked even more terrible when he saw this.

Grimace’s voice could be heard at this very moment.

“I forgot to tell you guys. If one of you ends up being transformed into a statue, that person will be like the other statues in each round, splitting and participating in the hunt of the remaining players.”

Ten gigantic trees had completed the splitting process by the time Grimace was done speaking.

The fourth round of battle had officially begun!

Sensing the invisible threat that was coming from beside him, Nyarlathotep dodged without hesitation.

As usual, Yogg was faster than he was.

The five new gigantic trees had completely different abilities compared to the five trees from before.

One could perform space flickering and was no less powerful than Yogg.

Another could slow time, causing all movements within a certain range of its branches to slow to a crawl.

Yet another could accelerate attack speed. It could adjust the attack speed of its branches, ranging from onefold to tenfold, as it wished, which constantly changed the rhythm of the battle.

One could target their auras, which made all of Yogg and Nyarlathotep’s concealment techniques invalid.

The final new gigantic tree’s branches would shoot out countless leaves as soon as it was attacked.

The fourth round was undoubtedly many times more difficult than the last round.

Nyarlathotep was almost touched a couple of times, but Yogg came to his rescue.

Nyarlathotep was almost completely exhausted by the end of the round.

He had used up all of his techniques in this round.

If Yogg had not rescued him, he would have been turned into a gigantic tree.

The two of them finally got a chance to breathe when the ten gigantic trees halted their attacks.

However, Nyarlathotep knew that it was impossible for him to last until the tenth round.

As he watched the ten gigantic trees begin to split again, Nyarlathotep said to Yogg through voice transmission, “I’ve become a burden now, so just ignore me. Save your Dominator Power and try your best to last until the tenth round.”

Seeing that Yogg was staring at him without saying a word, Nyarlathotep continued, “Master Aza needs you.”

A sparkle flashed through Yogg’s eyes when those words were said. He nodded. “Got it.”

“One, two, three, statue!”

The machine-like voice soon echoed across the sky.

The fifth round had begun!

Nyarlathotep moved to dodge in a flash without hesitation. However, a green vine quickly crept up behind him the next second, strangling him.

His body was assimilated and transformed instantly…

20v2 had become 21v1.

There was no change in the expression on Yogg’s face as he watched Nyarlathotep transform into a gigantic tree. His eyes only dimmed momentarily.

He kept dodging as he faced off against the 21 gigantic trees pursuing him.

His body left countless afterimages in the air. His body did not stop moving for one second.

Although the branches of the 21 gigantic trees almost covered the entire sky, they did not manage to even touch the corner of his clothes and, just like that, the fifth round of the game came to an end.

Subsequently, the sixth, seventh and eighth rounds commenced…

The number of gigantic trees multiplied over and over again.

Twenty-one trees!

Forty-two trees!

Eighty-four trees!

A hundred and sixty-eight trees!

Each and every one of them had different special abilities.

However, they could not do anything to Yogg, who was like an illusory specter.

His comprehension of Dimensional Dao was terrifying.

Not only could he teleport instantly, but the Time Dao he had mastered could even influence the movements of the branches of the gigantic trees around him.

This was why he seemed like a specter, wandering in and out of the material plane throughout those few days. He could not be touched at all.

Nevertheless, the consecutive days of intense dodging drained his Dominator Power significantly.

He finally released a long sigh of relief when the eighth round ended.

Grimace’s teasing voice could be heard whispering softly again while the gigantic trees were splitting.

“There are two more rounds. All the best.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1918 - An Army of One?!

# Chapter 1918: An Army of One?!

Grimace saw the exhausted expression on Yogg’s face, and noticed dwindling Dominator Power reserves…

Though the latter was like a specter, no matter how great his mastery of Dimensional Dao and Time Dao was, without Dominator Power, he would be a sitting duck.

As Grimace expected, Yogg could not last until the tenth day.

Within an hour of the ninth round starting, a branch had tangled itself around his wrist.

He was assimilated and transformed into a gigantic tree as Grimace watched.

Once the transformation process was completed, the statue game officially came to an end.

All of the Outer Gods had been killed!

In reality, the ending was set in stone the moment the three had come under the confines of the rules of Grimace’s Kingdom.

Unless the powerhouse possessed a level of ability that could tear his Kingdom apart, that powerhouse would have no way of winning at all as soon as they entered his Kingdom.

The reason being was that, inside Grimace’s Kingdom, Grimace would be the one deciding the game to play, as well as the rules of the game.

Although he announced the rules at the outset, nobody knew that he could add in new rules as and when he wished.

Moreover, he could also choose to only tell the players the core rules of the game and hide the other rules that might influence and determine who won the game.

To put it simply, he was invincible inside his Kingdom.

Grimace returned to the battlefield after withdrawing his Kingdom with a smile on his face.

Almost nine days had passed, but Bai and the others were still fighting the Black Goat’s Offsprings.

As he expected, the Black Goat’s Offsprings had a terrifyingly strong physical defense. Their defensive ability was almost on par with Tyrant.

Apart from that, they were completely immune to God’s soul-type techniques.

Although the 11 Black Goat’s Offsprings had lost the strength to fight back and were just being thrown around by Bai and the others, none of them had died throughout the nine days.

Even Lin Huang, who was watching the battle secretly, exclaimed as he watched.

“These things are definitely the perfect weapons of war!”

Apart from possessing terrifyingly high levels of defense and strength, Lin Huang learned from the information Heaven’s Secret provided that the Black Goat’s Offsprings could elevate their abilities by devouring other living beings.

If they were allowed to eat those powerhouses’ bodies on the battlefield as they wished, their combat strength could totally breakthrough past the thousands of quadrillion chaotic cosmoses that they had mastered now. It was definitely possible for them to master hundreds of quintillions of chaotic cosmoses.

The current Black Goat’s Offsprings could be considered half-matured at best, which was why Bai and others were beating them up.

Seeing that none of them had activated their Kingdoms, Grimace appeared next to a Black Goat’s Offspring and pulled it into his Kingdom while nobody was watching.

As the Black Goat’s Offspring started looking around blankly, Grimace’s huge face appeared in the sky again. “Let’s play a game, big guy…”

“Grimace, that b\*stard!”

Charcoal was gritting its teeth.

They had initially tacitly agreed to fight together, and share the Kingdoms equally later on.

In the end, not only did Grimace take the three Outer Gods for himself, he even secretly took a Black Goat’s Offspring away…

“Don’t worry. I’ll make him spit it out.” Bai glanced at where Grimace had disappeared from and spoke in a heroic manner.

…

While Bai and the others were still besieging the Black Goat’s Offsprings, Aza’s Primordium and Heaven Secret’s First Liege were in an intense battle on a battlefield on the other side.

The two of them had similar levels of combat strength. However, in terms of abilities, Aza was slightly more powerful.

Nevertheless, First Liege was equipped with a set of infinite supreme treasures, so he was able to fight on equal footing throughout those nine days.

In fact, because he was a saber cultivator with powerful attack abilities, to outsiders, it almost looked like he had the upper hand and was suppressing Aza.

However, Lin Huang, who was watching the battle secretly, saw through the matter clearly.

Although First Liege was powerful, it was almost impossible for him to kill Aza given his level of ability.

Aza was almost invincible among powerhouses of the same level.

Even Lin Huang did not think that he could kill Aza easily if he fought Aza at the same level of strength, let alone First Liege!

On the other hand, Aza felt that First Liege, who was equipped with countless infinite supreme treasures, was like a hardened tortoise shell. He did not know where to begin or target with His attack.

This caused the battle to fall into a stagnant state throughout those nine days.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang could clearly see that, as the battle dragged on, it was only a matter of time before First Liege would be defeated.

The reason being was that the rate at which First Liege drained his Dominator Power was greater than Aza’s, due the the fact that he was covered in infinite supreme treasures.

In comparison, Aza did not face such an issue.

His body was as strong as an infinite supreme treasure to begin with.

One had to know that First Liege was a saber cultivator with powerful attack capability.

Excluding Lin Huang, First Liege’s attack capability should be considered to be the highest in the entire infinite universe.

Not only that, the saber in his hand was an infinite supreme treasure.

However, Aza had been fending First Liege off with His bare hands from the very beginning of the battle.

His fists had even collided face-on with First Liege’s infinite supreme treasure saber a couple of times.

The impact from the battle between the two was quite terrifying. Almost half of the infinite universe’s central zone had been destroyed by their countless attacks.

Living beings aside, the stars in the sky were all gone from the impact of their attacks.

Half of the area had become a void.

As the intense battle went on, the range of destruction continued to expand.

Meanwhile, Bai and the others’ battle with the Black Goat’s Offsprings finally came to an end a few days later.

They did not use their trump cards, as they were in no rush to end the battle. They simply drained the Dominator Power in the Black Goat’s Offsprings slowly and killed them off easily afterward.

The Black Goat’s Offsprings happened to be great sandbags for them to train themselves in many aspects as well.

However, the Dominator Power in the Black Goat’s Offsprings’ bodies was limited.

After being “tossed around” by Bai and the others for some ten days, the Dominator Power in their bodies was finally exhausted.

Although that was the case, it still took a significant amount of effort for Bai and the others to get their attacks to cut into the Black Goat’s Offsprings’ flesh. It took them a little more time to kill the ten Black Goat’s Offsprings.

As for the Black Goat’s Offspring that Grimace had pulled into his Kingdom, it had died inside as it lost the game on the second day it stepped inside the Kingdom.

It was only after Bai spoke to Grimace that the latter submitted the carcass unwillingly.

However, they did not ask Grimace to give up the bodies of the three Outer Gods’.

Lin Huang saw through Grimace’s intention. He compromised in order to advance. He gave up the carcass of the Black Goat’s Offspring on purpose so that he could keep the Kingdoms of the three Outer Gods.

Lin Huang said nothing about the matter.

In reality, Bai and Kylie had seen through Grimace too, but they did not dwell on the matter.

After killing off the Black Goat’s Offsprings, the Outer Gods and the dominator-level powerhouses under Aza, Bai and the rest left the battlefield without hesitation and returned to Lin Huang’s side to avoid the possibility of Aza seeking them out for revenge.

At this point, Aza had basically become an army of one.

What confused Lin Huang was that, even up to the point Bai and the others left the battlefield, Aza displayed no reaction at all. His face did not even exhibit the slightestchange of emotions.

Clearly, it was impossible for Him to not have noticed what had taken place.

‘Does this guy not care about His underlings’ lives at all? Or does He think that He can defeat the entire infinite universe on His own?!’ Lin Huang felt a sense of doubt rising in his heart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1919 - I’m Not Powerful Enough Yet!

# Chapter 1919: I’m Not Powerful Enough Yet!

Lin Huang was a little suspicious of Aza’s reaction, but he did not dwell on the matter.

All of His underlings with high combat strength had been killed by Bai and others.

Regarding the dominator-level powerhouses that were rushing into the infinite universe from the various mystic territories, those were only dominator-level rank-5at best. They basically did not pose a substantial threat to the infinite universe.

There was only one threat remaining—Aza!

However, Lin Huang did not plan to interfere in the battle between Aza and First Liege.

The reason being was that it really did not matter who won or lost.

Even if they both died, it would just be their bodies that died.

The two of them would simply be reincarnated through one of their clones.

Therefore, for the next few days, apart from continuing to integrate chaotic cosmoses, Lin Huang only arranged for Bai and the others to distribute the loot they obtained from the battle.

Apart from the 11 Black Goat’s Offsprings, regarding the remaining dominator-level powerhouses, whoever killed them would take their Kingdoms.

Lin Huang only briefly chided Grimace for snatching away the three Outer Gods. He did not get him to spit out their Kingdoms.

The reason why they did not apply the same rule to the Black Goat’s Offsprings was mainly because everyone participated in the kill. Furthermore, there were too many chaotic Kingdoms in the Black Goat’s Offsprings’ Kingdoms.

Therefore, Lin Huang got the imperial monsters to share them equally.

This included Bloody and the couple of Queen Mothers and Bug Emperors that did not participate in the battle; they got their share of the benefits as well.

Meanwhile, the dominator-level powerhouses’ carcasses, including the Black Goat’s Offsprings’ carcasses, were all given to the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers.

Grimace was the only one who requested special permission to keep a Black Goat’s Offspring carcass.

His reason was that he could turn the Black Goat’s Offspring into a puppet since he was an expert in the Puppetry Skill. He also guaranteed that the combat strength would not be any weaker than the modifications on the creatures the Queen Mothers bred.

Lin Huang did not reject Grimace’s request. After all, the main reason he gave the carcasses to Bug Tribe Queen Mothers was also to make weapons of war that were on par with the Black Goat’s Offsprings.

Although Aza’s underlings did not look like much of a threat now, since Lin Huang’s side now had the resources, they would still go ahead and create these weapons first no matter whether or not these weapons would come in handy later.

On the second day after getting their hands on the resources, Lin Huang suddenly received a telepathic voice transmission from Grimace.

“The three Outer Gods’ God’s souls have faded, and their memories have been wiped.”

“Aza did that to them?” Lin Huang asked that instinctually.

“That’s possible, but there’s also another possibility.” Grimace paused. “Perhaps the three Outer Gods that I killed weren’t their Primordiums!”

“What about the other Abyssal Dominators? Did a similar situation happen?” Lin Huang quickly asked.

“I examined a couple of carcasses and found that they were all normal,” Grimace replied.

Lin Huang fell into a brief period of silence. “Bring the bodies of the three Outer Gods to me.”

Grimace appeared in front of Lin Huang a moment later.

He said nothing and took out the three bodies directly.

Lin Huang nodded after scanning the bodies with his Divine Telekinesis. “Your guess was right. These bodies are just clones.”

“There are no signs of their God’s souls being attacked. Their Primordiums must’ve recalled them. If it was done by Aza, He wouldn’t be able to hide it from me no matter how thorough He was.”

“So those three guys are still alive?” A ferocious gleam flashed through Grimace’s eyes.

“They must’ve used a clone technique similar to the one Aza uses.” Lin Huang frowned. If that was the case, Aza aside, it was rather hard to kill the three Outer Gods.

The reason being was that their clones could hide in any dimension.

If they were like Aza in the sense that they used reincarnation to form their clones, as long as they did not expose themselves, even Heavenly Dao would not be able to locate them.

“Just let it go. Go back and refine the Kingdoms.” Lin Huang finally understood why Aza did not care about the three Outer Gods’ deaths. The simple reason was that His three warriors had not died at all!

“Can’t you do something to locate their Primordiums?” Grimace was a little confused.

“I would’ve killed Aza if I could do that.” Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. “There’s no solution to the technique. Even Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao can’t find their clones.”

“There’s something that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao doesn’t know in this world?!” Grimace was shocked.

He was, of course, aware of what the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was.

Theoretically, as long as it was something that happened in the infinite universe, it was impossible that it would be unaware. The reason being was that it was watching everything from every aspect.

“Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao isn’t all-knowing.” Lin Huang shook his head.

“So there’s no way that we can kill Aza and the three Outer Gods completely?” Grimace asked further.

“There’s no solution at the moment.” Lin Huang could only reply honestly.

“Alright then…” Grimace did not say anything further.

Just as he was about to put away the bodies and leave, Lin Huang suddenly heard Grimace’s telepathic voice transmission, “I think Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao might be hiding something from you.”

He left in a flash without waiting for Lin Huang to respond.

Lin Huang squinted and thought about what Grimace had said.

He had never suspected Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. The reason being was that, as the Heavenly Dao, it had no emotions, nor did it have desires. It was impossible for it to have any ulterior motive.

He had never suspected anything it said.

However, he realized that there was something that he had overlooked after hearing what Grimace said.

Theoretically, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was all-knowing in the infinite universe. There was nothing that could hide from it.

Perhaps there were things that could bypass its observation under special circumstances. For instance, the telepathic voice transmission he had with Grimace.

This was due to his Goldfinger, Xiao Hei. Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao could not probe that.

Perhaps there were other special circumstances as well.

Lin Huang was not too sure whether Aza creating His clones belong to that category of special circumstances.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang had also thought about another possibility—Grimace, who had a terrible character in the first place, was stirring up trouble!

It was possible that Grimace made Lin Huang suspect Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao on purpose just for fun.

He did not dwell on the matter for too long after giving it some thought.

No matter whether it was Grimace’s bad taste in jokes, or Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s intentionally concealing things from him, he did not plan to investigate.

At the very least, Aza and the three Outer Gods were not a threat to him at the moment.

Therefore, he decided to focus all of his attention on continuing to integrate more chaotic cosmoses.

No matter who his opponent was and how powerful the opponent was, as long as he was powerful enough to suppress everything, he would not have to worry about any scheming or plotting.

“I’ve only mastered 95 undecillion chaotic cosmoses now. I haven’t even reached 100 undecillion. That’s far from being powerful enough to suppress everything. I must continue to strengthen myself!”

After notifying his imperial monsters about the news that the three Outer Gods were still alive, Lin Huang’s Primordium shut his eyes to continue creating more will projections to integrate chaotic cosmoses. He was unwilling to delay this for even a second.

At that moment, in the central zone of the infinite universe far away, the battle between Aza and First Liege, which had lasted for over half a month, went on…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1920 - New Crisis

# Chapter 1920: New Crisis

The battle between Aza and First Liege finally ended after going on for over a month.

First Liege was defeated and killed by Aza on the spot.

Although Aza was weakened after the battle, Lin Huang did not attack.

The reason being was that he knew very well that it was rather meaningless to kill Aza’s Primordium.

He also knew that although First Liege was defeated, he did not truly die.

He had a technique similar to Aza’s. As long as his clones were alive, he could not actually be killed.

Unfortunately, his equipment was taken by Aza.

After He won the battle, Grimace’s speculation was verified.

The reason being was that Lin Huang saw the three Outer Gods stepping out of the mystic territory’s entrance and appearing before Aza.

The Outer Gods that appeared this time looked exactly the same as the three Grimace had killed earlier, but their combat strength was clearly much more powerful. Judging by the strength of their auras, they had mastered thousands of quadrillions of chaotic cosmoses.

Over the next few days, Aza soon began to make new arrangements.

Shub recovered her original form. The ink-like black fog was rumbling and squirming continuously. One could occasionally see slippery, black tentacles slithering around like snakes inside…

Judging by the aura fluctuations, Lin Huang could sense that she seemed to have entered a state of deep sleep.

However, the aura emanating from her did not stop growing.

“She’s breeding Abyssal creatures in her body!” Lin Huang came to that conclusion instantly.

Just as he concluded, there would be a giant mouth appearing on Shub’s black fog-like body every now and then which would spit out an Abyssal creature. This continued over the next few days.

Each of these Abyssal creatures had combat strength of dominator-level rank-9!

She would breed some ten or so of these Abyssal creatures everyday.

These Abyssal creatures had basically mastered hundreds of billions to trillions of chaotic cosmoses. They were considered rather powerful among dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses.

Lin Huang finally understood why Aza did not care about His underlings’ deaths now.

The reason being was that, as long as Shub was around, she could create an endless amount of those powerhouses.

Although they were not as powerful as the three Outer Gods and the Black Goat’s Offsprings, they had mastered hundreds of billions to trillions of chaotic cosmoses, which represented the peak of combat strength in the infinite universe.

After Shub bred those monsters, Yogg would teleport them to different places.

Lin Huang could clearly see that these monsters would destroy the places in the infinite universethat they were randomly teleported to, devouring everything there to their hearts’ desire.

They even had abilities similar to Shub, in the sense that the living beings they devoured would turn into their offsprings that could be bred.

However, compared to Shub, they could only breed offspring once each day, and could only breed a number of offspring based on how many lives they devoured.

Moreover, the combat strength of the offspring they bred was equivalent to the lives they devoured.

Although that was the case, the damage they caused to the infinite universe was significant.

This was mainly because they had a stunning level of combat strength. In the entire infinite universe, only Dragon Emperor and a small number of other powers could fight against them. They hardly encountered anyone capable of fighting them.

Almost all of the living beings present where they appeared would be devoured and turned into Abyssal monsters.

Lin Huang locked onto the Abyssal monsters’ coordinates and shared the information to his imperial monsters.

In the entire infinite universe, perhaps only Bai and the others had sufficient ability to easily kill those monsters.

They created clones and teleported them to where the Abyssal monsters were in order to attack them.

This was the only way Lin Huang could handle these Abyssal creatures at the moment.

Theoretically, they could eradicate the problem by killing Shub.

However, Aza was seated right next to her at the moment. Even if Bai and the others formed battle formations, with their abilities, they would not be able to defeat Aza.

Lin Huang could not go over and kill Aza himself either.

As soon as he attacked, Aza’s clones might go into hiding entirely.

Since He had the patience to only attack after waiting for hundreds of eras, He definitely had the patience to wait another hundred eras.

However, Lin Huang could not wait that long, so he could only restrain his urge to attack until the opportunity to kill Aza completely came.

As such, Shub continued breeding everyday.

Bai and the others would send their clones over to attack the monsters.

Throughout the next few days, they managed to get the chaos under control completely.

On this day, Shub suddenly extended a part of her body into a blob of black fog.

Within that fog, the images of Bai and the others killing the Abyssal monsters were projected.

The monsters she had bred had sent those images back after they were killed.

She did all this to probe how many high-level combatants there were exactly in the infinite universe.

“It’s them again?!” Nyarlathotep’s tone was clearly somewhat furious when he saw Bai and the rest.

“Seems like they are using their clones to attack the offspring Shub bred.” Yogg, who was standing to the side, frowned.

At that moment, Aza, who was sitting on the throne, finally opened His eyes slowly.

As He continued to recall His clones from the different dimensions, His ability kept skyrocketing everyday.

He had initially only mastered a septillion chaotic cosmoses, but that number had multiplied a hundred-fold throughout those few days. He had now mastered over 100 septillion chaotic cosmoses.

He merely glanced at the projection before saying to Shub, who was still breeding Abyssal monsters, “Increase the number of monsters. Just breed beginner dominator-level rank-9 monsters for now.”

Naturally, Lin Huang heard what Aza said clearly.

He instantly understood what He meant.

Although this would decrease the offsprings’ combat strength, which would allow more powerhouses in the infinite universe to participate in the battle against them, the number of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses in the infinite universe was limited.

Moreover, no matter how powerful Bai and the others were, they had a limited number of clones too.

As long as the number of offspring Shub bred surpassed what the infinite universe could handle, the entire infinite universe would suffer and Abyssal contamination would grow even worse.

Shub decisively changed Her breeding method after receiving Aza’s order.

In the squirming black fog, giant mouths opened one after another. They began to spit out dominator-level rank-9 Abyssal monsters frantically.

Although these monsters’ combat strength was also at dominator-level rank-9, the strength of their auras was clearly much weaker than the monsters Shub bred previously. They had basically only mastered hundreds of million to a billion chaotic cosmoses.

After modifying her breeding method, Shub’s breeding efficiency rose at the speed that was visible to the naked eye.

She could only breed some ten offspring within a day previously, but now that number had skyrocketed to tens of thousands of offspring a day.

Yogg quickly teleported the tens of thousands of dominator-level rank-9 Abyssal monsters to every corner of the infinite universe.

Although these offspring had mastered fewer chaotic cosmoses, their characteristic of breeding through devouring did not change at all.

Within a day, the balance in the infinite universe was broken again…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1921 - Showing All Trump Cards

# Chapter 1921: Showing All Trump Cards

Lin Huang frowned as he watched the Abyssal creatures that were contaminating the various areas like a tidal wave.

The tens of thousands of dominator-level rank-9 monsters Shub bred did not encounter any effective resistance in most of the areas they were teleported to.

These Abyssal monsters devoured all of the lives around them easily and then converted these lives into their own offspring.

The converted offspring also greatly increased the rate of contamination.

Those they attacked and killed would be contaminated by Abyssal energy. Their prey would then be transformed into Abyssal monsters at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Each of Shub’s offspring were massive sources of contamination.

The number of Abyssal monsters skyrocketed wherever they passed by.

Dragon Island, Snow Domain, and the other top organizations with dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses all participated in the battle enthusiastically.

Even with Bai and the others fighting alongside them, the situation grew tenuous thanks to the ever-increasing number of invaders.

Lin Huang observed the situation for three days.

Bai and others failed to contain the round of invasion after all.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only get the Bug Tribe under his command to participate in the battle.

The Bug Emperors joined the imperial monsters’ team as well. They began to create clones to participate in the war.

Shasha and the other Queen Mothers made thousands of dominator-level rank-9 bug beasts using the various resources they obtained earlier in an effort to resolve the situation.

It was only then that the crisis Shub’s offspring brought about was finally averted.

However, Shub soon noticed that something had gone wrong. She projected the scenes from before her offspring died.

“The Bug Tribe?!” Nyarlathotep was a little confused. “Why are they here?”

“They must’ve come to an agreement with the other tribes.” Yogg stared fixedly at the dominator-level rank-9 Bug Emperors that the Queen Mothers had modified. “These Bug Tribe monsters that joined the battle have clearly been modified based on Shub’s offspring.”

Nyarlathotep, who was standing to the side, only noticed this when Yogg mentioned that.

The reason being was that although Shasha and the others modified the Abyssal creatures’ carcasses to look like Bug Tribe monsters, some of their original characteristics still remained.

After looking carefully, it was easy to tell that they were originally Shub’s Black Goat’s Offsprings.

Aza, who was seated on the throne, opened His eyes once again. He merely stared at the projection for a moment and suddenly spoke into the empty void, “Explain this to me, Bug Tribe.”

A voice soon echoed across the sky in reply a moment later.

It sounded like the low hum of countless bug beasts.

“It’s a collaboration…”

Aza chuckled. “You’ve become quite gutsy now.”

He did not take the Bug Center seriously.

That guy was the epitome of cowardice hundreds of eras ago. It had managed to survive by relying on its cowardice. Aza had never thought that it would suddenly dare to go up against Him like now.

“It’s for self-protection,” Bug Center’s voice soon echoed again.

Aza scoffed. “If that’s the case, you should know the consequences.”

“You wouldn’t let go of me and my tribe even if I didn’t participate in the battle anyway,” the Bug Center replied again.

“This makes me a little curious about the reason behind your gutsy attitude.” Aza squinted his eyes. “Is it because of that First Liege?”

This time, the Bug Center did not say anything.

After a moment, Nyarlathotep asked Aza, seeing that the Bug Center had gone silent, “The Bug Tribe’s participation is greatly influencing the war this time round. Should we… use that?”

“I think we should.” Seeing that Aza said nothing, Yogg, who was standing to the side, spoke after a moment of silence.

“Use it then. Let’s see what other trump cards they have,” Aza said absent-mindedly while supporting His chin with one hand.

He seemed to not care about the proceedings.

“Let’s give them a taste of that!” A grin appeared on Nyarlathotep’s face.

A moment later, Yogg opened a dimensional gate and pulled out a gigantic egg from it.

It looked similar to the Black Goat’s Egg, but the tentacles on it were drooping. It was not as plump as the Black Goat’s Egg either.

Lin Huang recognized it immediately. “That’s… the Black Goat’s dead ootheca?”

While he was in doubt, Shub stretched out her black, fog-like tentacles from her body and pierced them into the dead ootheca.

After that, her rate of breeding accelerated tens of times faster.

She was able to breed 20,000 to 30,000 dominator-level rank-9 offspring initially. Now, this number had been increased to over a million.

Lin Huang also noticed that the dead ootheca was shrinking slowly.

“She’s absorbing the dead ootheca’s nutrients in order to increase the speed and number of offspring she’s making!”

It did not stop there. After Shub bred those offspring, Yogg did not send those Abyssal monsters away immediately. Instead, Nyarlathotep participated in the next step of the process while smiling.

Thorns emerged from his back. They pierced into the Abyssal monsters’ bodies one after the other. He only removed them a while later.

Outwardly, the Abyssal monsters did not seem to have undergone any changes at all after being pierced.

However, Lin Huang had his guesses.

Although he did not know what Nyarlathotep had injected into the monsters, he could probe what was happening inside the monsters’ bodies.

There were spheres of high-level Abyssal energy inside their bodies.

“Is that something similar to a bomb? Or is it a technique that will boost the monsters’ strength?”

Lin Huang could not pinpoint exactly what it was.

After thinking about it, he informed the group of imperial monsters under his command so that they could prepare beforehand.

For the next few days, Shub would breed over a million offspring per day. Not only that, all of them were at dominator-level rank-9, and they had mastered between a hundred million to a billion chaotic cosmoses.

The ootheca had clearly dried up significantly after three days of having its nutrients absorbed.

Lin Huang guessed by looking that the ootheca would only last for ten days at most.

It was just that he did not know if Aza and the others had the second or third ootheca that could provide Shub with more nutrients to maintain her high production rate.

Her breeding throughout those few days had indeed applied a significant amount of pressure to everyone in the infinite universe.

After all, the number of Abyssal monsters that joined the battlefield everyday was increasing every day.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang finally discovered what Nyarlathotep did to those monsters.

As he guessed, Nyarlathotep had made them into bombs.

To be exact, they were not just bombs, but also a highly effective source of contamination.

As soon as the monsters that had been injected were killed, their carcasses would explode. The impact of the explosion was not the most important factor. Rather, the dense Abyssal energy that would be released from the explosion was the most dangerous element.

If one was not careful and got too close, the Abyssal energy would contaminate them immediately as soon as they were touched.

Only supreme powerhouses who had mastered over trillions of chaotic cosmoses were immune to the contamination from these ‘bombs’.

In that case, excluding the people from the Sword Alliance, Dragon Emperor was the only person in the entire infinite universe who was immune to such contamination.

One had to say that Nyarlathotep’s trick was quite cunning.

What Aza and the others did had gotten the infinite universe into a pickle again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1922 - The Second Challenge

# Chapter 1922: The Second Challenge

The battle on the infinite universe’s side gradually became much more difficult over the next few days.

This was due in part to Shub’s increased rate of breeding, which stretched Bai and the others’ clones thin.

Another reason was Nyarlathotep’s technique, which caused the contamination by the offspring to become even worse.

The Abyssal army grew at a rate that was tens of times faster now.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang was forced to attack after all.

He created tens of thousands of clones and disguised them as Bai and the rest. These clones then participated in the war as well.

The tens of thousands of clones could retrieve the coordinates of the enemies from Lin Huang’s head directly and perform teleportation over and over again, accurately attacking the Abyssal monsters that Yogg had teleported randomly.

After Lin Huang’s clones’ powerful attacks were launched, the situation that Aza and the others had set up was finally resolved once again.

Shub noticed that something had gone wrong, so she projected the images from the deaths of her offspring again.

Nyarlathotep and Yogg’s expressions looked terrible as they watched the unusually brave people from the Sword Alliance, who arrived in an accurate and timely manner to attack Shub’s offspring.

Aza stared at the images for a while, but did not seem to notice anything out of the ordinary. He merely said to Yogg softly, “Seems like they’ve found a way to lock onto the coordinates of your random teleportation. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to attack so quickly.”

Clearly, Aza could not recognize, from the images, that the clones were disguised versions of Lin Huang.

“In that case…” Nyarlathotep spoke softly.

“Breed the Black Goat’s Offspring directly and prepare for war!” Aza looked at Yogg and Nyarlathotep after saying that. “You guys should get things ready for the next few days as well.”

Shub’s breeding mode changed again after Aza gave His order.

Later on, Lin Huang saw the ootheca that she was absorbing dry up quickly.

Within an hour, the ootheca had been sucked dry entirely and turned into dust.

At the same time, a big mouth was opened on Shub’s body. It spat out a Black Goat’s Offspring.

The Black Goat’s Offspring was clearly not an imitation of the ootheca before. Judging by the strength of its aura, it had clearly mastered 1,000 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the Black Goat’s Offspring.

He initially thought that Shub would not have the ability to breed more Black Goat’s Offspring after initially breeding them from the 12 oothecas previously. Clearly, this did not seem to be the case now.

Not long after, something that surprised him even more occurred.

Yogg took out a second dead ootheca.

Shub stretched out another tentacle and pierced it again. She then started a new round of breeding.

Clearly, this ootheca was being absorbed at a rate that was similar to the one before.

It dried up at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Within an hour, the ootheca was sucked dry completely.

Shub spat out the second Black Goat’s Offspring.

The aura of this Black Goat’s Offspring was clearly more powerful than the one before.

It had mastered close to 2,000 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

Throughout that day, Yogg continuously took out over 20 dead oothecas, which Shub then bred into Black Goat Offspring.

For the next few days, this breeding rate was more or less maintained.

However, Yogg did not teleport the Black Goat’s Offspring into the battlefield.

As Shub’s breeding strategy changed, the number of Abyssal monsters that joined the battlefield dropped significantly, and so did the pressure on Bai and the others.

Throughout the next few days, Shub’s offspring aside, even most of the monsters that were converted and contaminated by the offspring were killed.

Lin Huang recalled his clones once he saw that the situation was under control.

On the third day, when Shub was about to start a new round of breeding, Aza suddenly opened His eyes and looked somewhere into the distant sky.

Before Yogg and the others could react, Aza spoke directly, “Why are you hiding like that? Are you trying to launch a sneak attack on me?”

A figure walked slowly out of the shadows as soon as those words were said.

“Seems like you’re much more powerful now.” It was of course First Liege, who had been defeated previously.

“Seems like you’ve gotten many good things from Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.” There was mockery in Aza’s tone.

Clearly, First Liege in front of Him now possessed a level of ability that was incomparable to the time when he had been defeated previously.

Lin Huang observed the scene from afar with interest.

The number of chaotic cosmoses Aza had mastered had increased to over 500 septillion now, as He kep recalling his clones throughout the past few days.

Meanwhile, judging by the strength of his aura, First Liege had mastered over 300 septillion chaotic cosmoses now.

Clearly, he had used some special techniques to increase his ability after being defeated.

Lin Huang did not think too much about it in the beginning. He only thought First Liege might have used a trick similar to Aza’s since he also had many clones scattered all over the infinite universe.

However, after hearing what Aza said, Lin Huang realized that his combat strength boost might really have something to do with the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

“It doesn’t matter where I got this power from as long as I can kill you.” First Liege’s killing intent began to rise.

“You’ve no chance of winning at all. Did you forget how I killed you last time? How dare you boast in front of me?” Aza’s tone was filled with disdain.

After the two trash talked each other for a little bit, the three Outer Gods and the tens of Black Goat’s Offsprings vanished as Aza flung His sleeve.

First Liege frowned subtly. Indeed, he had been thinking about killing the Outer Gods and the Black Goat’s Offsprings together. He would kill as many as he could.

However, Aza clearly sensed his intentions, so He teleported the rest of them away without hesitation.

Yogg and the others were sent some tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses away from that one fling of Aza’s sleeve.

Lin Huang divided a portion of his Divine Telekinesis instantly to continue watching Yogg and the other two.

However, he placed his primary focus on the battlefield where Aza and First Liege were located.

Seeing that Aza had sent the three Outer Gods away, First Liege finally began his attack.

He held a saber in his hand. It was obviously an infinite supreme treasure.

He swung the saber around repeatedly. The saber gleams charged, turning into threads that almost seemed like they were able to tear heaven and earth apart. The dense threads clung onto Aza.

However, Aza did not panic at all. He was still mocking First Liege while dodging.

“Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao sure has many treasures. Still, it’s quite a pity to leave you with this saber. I should add it to my collection since it happens to be a pair with the one I got from you before.”

Although First Liege did not retort, his killing intent had clearly magnified. His killing intent was so thick that it almost felt like it could be materialized.

As First Liege kept swinging his saber, Lin Huang soon sensed something unusual.

First Liege’s combat strength was strangely elevating!

As he swung his saber, his aura, which initially indicated that he had mastered over 300 septillion chaotic cosmoses, had increased to over 400 septillion now. It was still increasing…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1923 - Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s Interference

# Chapter 1923: Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s Interference

Lin Huang’s expression turned strange as he watched the intense battle between Aza and First Liege.

Their combat strength continued to elevate as the fight went on.

Within a day, Aza’s aura had elevated to having mastered close to 1,000 septillion chaotic cosmoses.

The speed of their combat strength elevation was many times faster now.

First Liege’s combat strength elevation efficiency was almost on par with Aza’s, which was surprising. He had also increased his combat strength to having mastered over 900 septillion chaotic cosmoses within the span of a day.

The strength of their auras were almost identical.

What had Lin Huang confused was not Aza’s combat strength elevation, but rather First Liege’s.

He could clearly sense the process of Aza recalling His clones from various dimensions continuously, as He integrated them into His Primordium’s body.

However, First Liege’s elevation was unfathomable.

Lin Huang could not detect the source of his elevation.

It totally felt like First Liege was growing stronger out of thin air.

“Is this being done by… Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao?” That was the only reasonable explanation that Lin Huang could think of.

However, there was something that he could not understand about this situation. “Even a rank-10 living being would have a limited physical body and God’s soul. Wouldn’t First Liege’s physical body and God’s soul collapse if he kept being strengthened like that?”

He knew that the Kingdom of a rank-10 living being could usually contain approximately a septillion chaotic cosmoses at most.

Even if one could go beyond that limit, it would not exceed it by too much.

The reason why Aza could absorb clones to strengthen Himself was because He was born as a chaotic lifeform. The strength of His physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom far surpassed other rank-10 living beings.

Naturally, His limit was also much higher than other rank-10 living beings.

However, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had said that First Liege was also a rank-10 living being.

First Liege had already reached his limit when he had mastered a septillion chaotic cosmoses previously, but he had clearly gone beyond this limit now.

Lin Huang thought for a moment while frowning, and he soon came to a conclusion—Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had modified First Liege’s physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom!

This modification was the only reason why First Liege did not have his physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom collapse despite having integrated close to 1,000 septillion chaotic cosmoses.

Clearly, Lin Huang was not the only one who saw through this matter.

Aza noticed that too.

“Seems like Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao has spent a lot of effort on you,” Aza mocked First Liege directly.

He even said, while looking at the sky above, “What? Didn’t you say that you wouldn’t interfere with the world? You’ve been hard at work on this guy, haven’t you?”

Aza was clearly talking to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

In reality, even Lin Huang thought that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had interfered this time.

Training First Liege and founding Heaven’s Secret was still within its limits.

After all, the resources used to cultivate First Liege had not been given to him directly. Heaven’s Secret had earned them.

However, modifying First Liege’s physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom, as well as providing him with chaotic cosmoses to integrate with, were evidence of it interfering outrightly.

It could be considered as having crossed the line.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did respond to Aza’s words.

Nevertheless, Aza’s suspicion did not stop at that.

“Heavenly Dao shouldn’t have any desires, biases and emotions. No matter what happens to the infinite universe, you’ve no right to interfere. Your interference only shows that there’s a problem. You’ve no right to be Heavenly Dao at all!”

First Liege attempted to get Aza to shut up, but it was futile.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not respond to Aza at all.

It indeed did not have anything to say anyway.

The reason being was that what Aza said was the truth.

Theoretically, Heavenly Daos could only follow the rule if they did not accept anyone as their owner. They could only watch from the sidelines. They could only kill those people who broke the Heavenly Dao rule.

Moreover, Aza’s invasion into the infinite universe complied with the rule that governed how the infinite universe operated. It was the infinite universe’s calamity.

When Lin Huang heard Aza voice His suspicions, he suddenly recalled what Grimace said before.

Something might really be wrong with Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao!

In the air, the intense battle between Aza and First Liege was still going on.

Their auras continued to skyrocket as each day passed.

One thousand septillion!

Two thousand septillion!

Three thousand septillion!

…

On the other hand, under Yogg and Nyarlathotep’s protection, Shub’s breeding had gone very well.

Yogg kept taking out dead oothecas for Shub to absorb.

She could produce over 20 Black Goat’s Offsprings every day, and each one had mastered thousands of quadrillions of chaotic cosmoses.

Only a few days had passed, but there were already over a hundred Black Goat’s Offsprings.

Still, Shub’s breeding continued.

Yogg would take out dead oothecas everyday for her to absorb.

Even Lin Huang was surprised. “How many dead oothecas has this guy stored up exactly?!”

As Shub was busy breeding the Black Goat’s Offsprings, she did not have time to breed more Abyssal offspring to participate in the battle.

Bai and the others very soon achieved a temporary victory. They had cleared out all of Shub’s Abyssal offspring.

The small remaining amount of Abyssal creatures that were contaminated were struggling hard. The top organizations of the infinite universe were hunting them down enthusiastically.

Basically, the infinite universe had achieved a temporary victory.

Seeing that Shub and the others did not seem to display the intention to release more Black Goat’s Offspring for the time being, Lin Huang focused on the battlefield between Aza and First Liege again.

The battle went on, and it got even more intense as days went by.

Their combat strength kept skyrocketing every day, and showed no signs of stopping at all.

It was as if their Kingdoms had broken through the limit of chaotic cosmoses that they could contain.

Three thousand septillion!

Five thousand septillion!

Eight thousand septillion!

Ten octillion!

…

The number of chaotic cosmoses in their bodies continued to skyrocket even after it broke through the ten octillion mark!

Even Lin Huang could not help but raise his brows.

“Don’t tell me they’re actually going to catch up to me?”

Lin Huang could not help but check the number of chaotic cosmoses he had integrated with in his body.

3,650 undecillion…

He was slightly relieved when he saw this number.

“Judging by His elevation efficiency, Aza shouldn’t be able to catch up so soon.”

However, His performance applied pressure to Lin Huang.

“I can’t be reckless. I must accelerate my integration efforts to break through to ten duodecillion chaotic cosmoses as soon as I can!”

After that, Lin Huang focused all of his attention on integrating chaotic cosmoses. He officially broke through the ten duodecillion mark in terms of integrated chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom approximately a week later!

He then refocused his attention on the battlefield.

The battle between Aza and First Liege was still goin on. The chaotic cosmoses in their Kingdoms had broken through to the hundred octillion mark.

Although they were still quite a distance away compared to Lin Huang, the figure was quite terrifying nonetheless.

They could turn an entire chaotic cosmos into nothingness with just a wave of their hands.

The impact from their battle spread to thousands of chaotic cosmoses away, turning everything there into base particles…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1924 - Talking to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao Again

# Chapter 1924: Talking to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao Again

Ten octillion!

A hundred octillion!

A thousand octillion!

…

Throughout those short ten days, Aza and First Liege’s combat strength rose incredibly fast. The number of chaotic cosmoses in their bodies received an exponential boost as each day passed.

Although the number of chaotic cosmoses in Lin Huang’s body had officially broken through to ten duodecillion earlier, the speed of the increase in the number of chaotic cosmoses integrated by those two’s Kingdoms was rather stunning.

“What will their limit be?” Lin Huang was quite curious.

Aza’s Primordium was a chaotic lifeform. The limit of His Kingdom was very high, of that there was no doubt.

However, it was impossible for it not to have a limit.

Meanwhile, for First Liege, although Heavenly Dao had modified his physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom, he was just a rank-10 living being after all.

Lin Huang guessed that his limit was most probably lower than Aza’s.

However, that was not the only thing to consider. Apart from that upper limit, the number of Aza’s clones was definitely not infinite.

Even Lin Huang could only create some three undecillion will projections at the moment. The number of clones Aza had had definitely not reached that figure.

Time continued passing by in the infinite universe.

The battle between Aza and First Liege went on for a few months.

The number of chaotic cosmos in their Kingdoms continued to rise after surpassing the 1,000 octillion mark. They soon broke through past the 10,000 octillion mark, and arrived at the hundred nonillion mark!

However, the elevation speed of their auras significantly slowed down when they reached that number.

“Seems like a hundred nonillion chaotic cosmoses is close to their limit. Judging by how things are progressing, they shouldn’t be able to make it to 200 nonillion chaotic cosmoses.”

Lin Huang could clearly tell that First Liege’s aura was a little unstable when they had reached a hundred nonillion chaotic cosmoses.

His physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom seemed to have reached their limits.

Meanwhile, Aza had obviously slowed down His own speed of elevation.

However, this should be related to the number of His remaining clones rather than His limit. He had likely recalled most of the clones He had scattered throughout the infinite universe.

Excitement shone in Lin Huang’s eyes as he stared at Aza.

He did not think that the current Aza was his match, but the thought of Aza being close to recalling all of His clones meant that he could soon kill Aza off completely.

He patiently waited for that moment to arrive.

Tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses away, Shub was still breeding.

Throughout these few months, the number of Black Goat’s Offspring she bred had surpassed 1,000.

However, Yogg kept taking out dead oothecas for her to absorb every day.

Lin Huang figured that, if he did not interfere, the Black Goat’s Offspring army would be enough to destroy the entire infinite universe.

Even Bai and the others would die of exhaustion in the end if they had to fight such a large horde.

After all, the enemy had the upper hand when it came to the number of powerhouses they had with similar combat strength.

Moreover, there were no signs that Shub’s breeding would stop anytime soon.

Nobody knew how many more dead oothecas Yogg could provide.

Nevertheless, the Outer Gods did not send any more Abyssal monsters into the infinite universe. This gave the infinite universe the opportunity to kill off all of the Abyssal creatures that had invaded.

The entire infinite universe finally obtained close to a month of peace.

However, all of the organizations knew that this peace was only temporary.

Almost all of the Dominators could clearly sense that a terrifying battle was still going on in the central zone of the infinite universe.

Many people also found out that it was Heaven Secret’s First Liege who was fighting Aza.

They secretly hoped that First Liege would win the battle.

After witnessing how powerful the ootheca was, nobody was arrogant enough to think that they could fight Aza themselves.

After all, a person who was as powerful as Sword Palace’s palace master, who was a dominator-level rank-9 supreme powerhouse, was killed by an ootheca like a chicken on a chopping block.

Meanwhile, the ootheca was merely a product of one of the three Outer Gods.

From that, one could already imagine how powerful the Outer Gods were, let alone Aza whom they respected.

Before First Liege challenged Aza, most people thought that no one would be His match in the entire infinite universe.

These people saw hope when First Liege showed up.

Naturally, this was not the case for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang even thought First Lege was wasting his time by doing something so futile from the get-go.

The reason being was that it was meaningless even if Aza’s Primordium was killed here.

However, seeing that First Liege had forced Aza to recall almost all of His clones, Lin Huang suddenly realized that First Liege’s hard work was not entirely useless.

At least his appearance gave Aza pressure, which resulted in Him having an unprecedented enthusiasm to recall His clones.

If First Liege had not stepped up and challenged Him, Aza would definitely have chosen to fight at a more stable pace. He would not have recalled so many clones in such a rush.

Lin Huang was feeling a little sleepy as he watched the ongoing battle.

To others, it was an earth-shattering battle that could tear the world apart. However, to the current Lin Huang, it was like watching kids fight.

The gap between their level and his was too great.

This did not just refer to a gap in their combat strength, but also the gap in scope.

The more chaotic cosmoses Lin Huang mastered, the more he comprehended the dao. His knowledge of Dominator Power had completely surpassed the scope of Aza and First Liege’s comprehension.

To Lin Huang, their usage of dao and Dominator Power could not even be called simple and rough. If he had to use a word to describe it, it was ‘barbaric’.

It was like a person armed with nuclear weapons watching two primitive humans duking it out with Stone Age weaponry.

Suddenly, Lin Huang faintly sensed Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s existence.

It was secretly watching the two’s battle as well.

“What would you do if First Liege loses this battle?” Lin Huang asked, “Will you modify him a second time?”

His voice pierced through the sky and reached Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

“If you’re asking me that, do you have no intention of fighting?” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao asked in response.

“Would you trust me… if I fight?” Lin Huang chuckled.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao fell silent for a moment. “I can’t be sure of whether you’re one of Aza’s clones, so I can’t bet on you!”

“Are you sure that First Liege isn’t?” Lin Huang responded.

“He was chosen by me from birth. Not only that, he’s been under my surveillance every single minute and second since then,” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao explained, “I can’t be 100% certain, but compared to other people, the possibility of him being Aza’s clone is the lowest.”

Lin Huang could not help but shake his head when he heard that. “Aza is indeed right about something… Heavenly Dao shouldn’t be biased.”

“I don’t think that my speculation is biased at all. It is the result of my rational analysis.” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao insisted that its speculation was right.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1925 - Lin Huang Takes Action

# Chapter 1925: Lin Huang Takes Action

The battle between First Liege and Aza was still ongoing.

However, the rate at which their auras elevated slowed down when they reached the100 nonillion chaotic cosmoses mark.

It even stopped rising half a month later.

It was just as Lin Huang thought.

“It stopped when they got to 120 nonillion to 130 nonillion chaotic cosmoses… I had thought they would at least get to 200 to 300 nonillion.”

Lin Huang could tell that First Liege had reached his limit.

Even though Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had modified him, 120 nonillion chaotic cosmoses was the limit that his Kingdom could contain. Even his physical body and God’s soul had reached their limits and could collapse at any time.

Meanwhile, Aza had recalled most of the clones that He had scattered all over the infinite universe.

After all, His combat strength had only been at one septillion chaotic cosmoses when He had made His clones back then, so He had very limited clones.

It was rather impressive that He managed to elevate His combat strength to this extent after recalling His clones.

The battle between the two became more and more intense when their combat strength elevations came to a halt.

Each one of their attacks was aimed to kill as their combat strengths were similar. They were eager to kill the other party.

The radius of the battle’s impact continued to expand.

From the initial tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses, the impact had spread to millions of chaotic cosmoses.

Even the three Outer Gods ran further away as soon as they realized that something was wrong to prevent Shub’s breeding from being affected.

In the infinite universe, all of the organizations whose chaotic cosmoses were affected retreated one after the other.

The top organizations such as Dragon Island, Sword Palace, Snow Domain, and even the Sword Alliance, retreated as well.

After all, the battle between the two of them was beyond what any organization could handle.

All of the formations and barriers they had set up were useless in the face of such power.

If they did not want to be affected, their only solution was to leave.

Compared to the uneasiness and panic that everyone in the infinite universe was feeling, Lin Huang felt completely relieved now.

He had finally confirmed one thing, which was that his ability had far surpassed Aza. Even if He recalled all of His clones, Aza in his peak state would not be Lin Huang’s match.

He could see Aza’s limits now, and Aza was still like an ant in his presence.

It was unfortunate that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not trust him enough.

Otherwise, he could kill Aza and all of His clones at any time and eradicate any future troubles completely.

In the infinite universe’s central zone, the intense battle between Aza and First Liege continued on.

Their attacks went back and forth, and the situation had turned stagnant.

The impact from the collisions of Dominator Power destroyed everything around them over and over again.

The infinite universe’s central zone had become an empty void thanks to their battle.

It was no longer a chaotic cosmos. Even the base particles, energies, and everything else… It had all been transformed into nothingness.

In the presence of these two supreme powerhouses who had mastered over 100 nonillion chaotic cosmoses, nothing was indestructible.

Just like that, the battle went on for another half a month.

As First Liege was shouldering a triple burden this entire time, in terms of his physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom, given the prolonged high-intensity battle, his physical body finally could no longer hold on and began to collapse.

The first part of his body that collapsed was the heart.

In reality, nobody could sense this from the outside. He had been hiding it with all of his might.

Nevertheless, Aza noticed his unusual state quickly and seized the opportunity to go on the offensive.

Although He did not understand what exactly had happened to First Liege, the subtle differences in the latter’s fighting prowess did not escape His senses.

Aza’s offensive undoubtedly accelerated the collapse of First Liege’s physical body.

This collapse was initially caused by his high-intensity Dominator Power usage. If he gave up fighting immediately, he might be able to recover.

However, as Aza continued to pressure him, First Liege did not get the chance to breathe at all.

Furthermore, First Liege clearly did not plan to leave just like that.

Instead, he chose to collide with Aza again and again with all of his might.

His situation worsened even faster due to this.

It was only his heart that was affected at the beginning, but it soon spread to his other organs.

In the end, it finally reached his skin…

Aza merely scoffed when He saw that First Liege’s arms, legs, and even neck, were beginning to collapse. “Seems like I’ve won again.”

“You can only blame yourself for having terrible innate abilities. Even with Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s modification, there’s only so much you cando given your body’s foundation. No matter how you modify it, you can’t raise your body’s innate limits,” Aza teased him again, but what He said was the truth.

Take for example a person who was 1.6 meters tall. Given the size of his frame, reaching 130 kilograms in weight would be his limit. Meanwhile, a person who was over 2 meters tall would not reach their limit until they weighed over 270 kilograms.

First Liege was just a rank-10 living being. He could not compare to a chaotic lifeform.

No matter what modifications Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao performed on him, due to his innate foundation as a rank-10 living being, it could not change his body’s upper limits.

Naturally, First Liege knew that Aza was telling the truth.

However, since things had already gotten to this point, he did not plan to give up just like that.

“I might’ve lost, but that doesn’t mean that you’ve won either!”

As soon as First Liege said that, he detonated his physical body, God’s soul and Kingdom…

Endless scorching white light quickly devoured Aza, who was not far away. It then spread in all directions.

The impact of First Liege’s detonation was undoubtedly terrifying.

Noticing the terrifying impact that was about to spread out to millions of chaotic cosmoses, Lin Huang had to finally take action.

He stretched out his hand and grabbed at empty air. Like a gigantic barrier, he contained the impact within a million chaotic cosmoses.

The destruction from impact finally faded away after a few days.

Lin Huang frowned as he sensed the energy released by First Liege’s self-detonation. He speculated that if he had allowed the impact to spread out, it would have easily encompassed over a hundred million chaotic cosmoses.

There would have been countless casualties in the entire infinite universe!

Apart from himself, nobody could contain that level of impact…

Lin Huang suddenly raised his eyebrows as he thought to himself. He looked at the direction where Aza had been standing…

His aura, which had almost dissipated entirely throughout those few days, was recovering rapidly…

Aza had not died!

When First Liege self-detonated, Aza did not manage to dodge the explosion at all. He was the first one who was devoured by the impact.

Even Lin Huang thought that He had probably died with First Liege. The reason being was that His aura had become so weak that it was almost indiscernible.

Lin Huang had not expected to Aza hold on and sruvive First Liege’s suicidal attack!

“This guy has such a strong will to live.” Even Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1926 - Aza’s Counterattack

# Chapter 1926: Aza’s Counterattack

As he watched the black fog linger around Aza’s body, and His physical body begin to recover at speed that was visible to the naked eye, Lin Huang did not seize the opportunity to end Him.

Perhaps to outsiders, this was the perfect chance to kill Aza.

However, to Lin Huang, it did not actually make much of a difference as to whether Aza was weak or not.

If he really wanted to kill Him, Lin Huang could do so at any time. There was no need to wait until Aza was weakened.

He sensed Aza gradually recovering energy. From this, Lin Huang knew that He was recalling His clones in order to accelerate the recovery speed of His body.

It proved that the final trick First Liege pulled had indeed hurt Him.

Within half a day, Aza recovered entirely.

His aura had recovered its peak state like when He was fighting First Liege.

“He almost killed me…” Aza snickered as He looked toward where First Liege had self-detonated. He stared at the sky above and snickered in mockery. “This First Liege must be your last trump card. It’s too bad that he has a terrible foundation. He’s still rather lacking compared to me even after exhausting his talent and ability. Even if he resurrects himself with a clone, it’s impossible there will be another breakthrough in his ability.”

“Regardless, since you’ve used up your trump card. It’s my turn to fight back now!”

He was clearly speaking to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. He knew that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao could definitely hear Him.

Aza sent over a voice transmission as soon as he was done speaking.

“Get ready to attack!”

As soon as He said that, the three Outer Gods, who were hundreds of millions of chaotic cosmoses away, were stunned.

Subsequently, the three of them responded almost at the same time.

“We obey the Master’s will!”

The next second, thorns emerged from Nyarlathotep’s back again. They stabbed into the Black Goat’s Offspring, injecting something into their bodies.

After that was done, Yogg, who was standing to the side, flung his sleeves and randomly teleported the over 2,000 or so Black Goat’s Offspring to different areas in the infinite universe.

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he saw this scene unfold.

The Black Goat’s Offspring had powerful abilities and were almost on par with Bai and the others.

They had the upper hand in terms of numbers alone. One could say that they could sweep through the entire infinite universe.

In addition, Nyarlathotep had once again done something to their bodies.

If what he did was the same as before, as soon as these Black Goat’s Offspring died, the explosion would be countless times worse than when the offspring that Shub had created before died.

Lin Huang did some slight calculations. As soon as these Black Goat’s Offspring exploded, the blast radius would encompass millions of chaotic cosmoses.

As for the resulting contamination effect of the explosion, perhaps only Bai and the others could defend against it by force. Even Dragon Emperor could not escape the fate of being contaminated by Abyssal energy as soon as he was within the blast radius.

Lin Huang shoved those thoughts to the back of his mind and focused his attention on Aza again.

Black fog was lingering behind Aza’s back.

He could sense that auras were consolidating quickly within the black fog.

There were 20 to 30 of them that were at dominator-level rank-9; these had clearly mastered over 1,000 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses.

“What…” Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk.

Figures soon appeared from the black fog. These were the batch of Abyssal monsters that Bai and the rest had killed together with the three Outer Gods back then.

However, only the dominator-level rank-9 monsters had been revived.

Those that were below dominator-level rank-9 had clearly been given up on.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang saw through Aza’s technique.

“He created those in his dream?!”

Lin Huang speculated that this should be the ability of Aza’s Kingdom.

“The war has begun. Kill!”

As Aza issued his orders, the 30 or so dominator-level rank-9 Abyssal monsters, that each had mastered around 1,000 quadrillion chaotic cosmoses, rushed out in various directions quickly.

Lin Huang soon saw how terrifying these revived Abyssal monsters were.

Abhoth, who was a greenish-gray blob, disseminated countless flesh particles in the air.

These particles were invisible to naked eye and spread to the surrounding chaotic cosmoses quickly.

Very soon, they penetrated the bodies of the powerhouses in those chaotic cosmoses. The powerhouses’ physical bodies and God’s soul began to deform, and their ability began to elevate.

It was not only their physical bodies and God’s souls that were deformed, they had also lost their mind. They began to attack the living beings around them maniacally.

The lives that were contaminated by their attacks were deformed as well…

Later on, the powerhouses that were deformed went into a frenzy and began to contaminate a third batch of living beings…

Within half a day, Lin Huang saw tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses entering a state of war.

From beginning to end, Abhoth did not have to fight at all.

Meanwhile, Ghroth, which looked like a giant eyeball, was like a dead star floating in the air.

His body merely shook slightly, and a shriek that all lives in the world could not hear would reverberate.

Although nobody could hear it, all of the living beings would lose their minds and go insane wherever the shriek passed by.

All of the living beings, including animals, plants, microorganisms, and even viruses, began to kill each other!

Dominator-level powerhouses could not escape that fate either.

Tulzscha was like a pillar of fire that gave off tinder-like sparks.

As those sparks fell, the chaotic cosmoses nearby would be ignited.

However, these chaotic cosmoses were not burnt by high temperatures.

Instead, it felt as if their vitality had been devoured. The lands began to wilt, all of the lives in those chaotic cosmoses were drained of their vital force quickly. They were wilting and rotting…

All of the living beings seemed to have their death clocks brought forward.

Living beings that could initially live for tens of years to hundreds of years had their lives shortened to a brief moment.

This included the cultivators as well.

The dominator-level cultivators’ combat strength began to deteriorate until they finally degenerated to the level of ordinary people and died.

There was also a dark purple giant wolf called Mh’ithrha.

It was gigantic, and its shadow alone covered tens of thousands of chaotic cosmoses.

Its shadow transformed into canines as black as smoke, which snuck into the chaotic cosmoses, killing everything inside frantically.

All of the living beings were the canines’ prey.

The hundreds of millions of canines had the combat strength of dominator-level rank-9 powerhouses, while the strength of their auras had surpassed tens of billions of chaotic cosmoses.

As they killed and ate, their aura kept growing…

…

The damage caused by those 30 or so Abyssal monsters that Aza had revived exceeded what the over 2,000 Black Goat’s Offspring could accomplish.

That made Lin Huang frown as he watched.

The infinite universe that had been at peace for over a month fell into a state of chaos again within the blink of an eye.

Not only that, the situation was countless times more severe compared to before.

“Seems like I have to intervene.”

Lin Huang sent the coordinates of the 30 or so Abyssal monsters to Bai and the others. He sent them a message as well.

“Make killing these 33 Abyssal monsters your highest priority!”

After that, Lin Huang turned his attention to the Black Goat’s Offspring.

“I’ll handle these injected Abyssal monsters myself…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1927 - Unexpected Calamity

# Chapter 1927: Unexpected Calamity

After locking his Divine Telekinesis onto the over 2,000 Black Goat’s Offspring, Lin Huang sent his will projections over to their locations directly.

However, they were still disguised as Bai.

Even the strength of their auras was completely identical to Bai’s.

However, their abilities were more powerful than Bai’s.

After all, Lin Huang was totally on another level, whether it was in terms ofthe usage of Dominator Power or the comprehension of dao.

The will projections that were disguised as Bai had bloody wings created with blood-red Dominator Power, which spread out from their backs. They flapped and flew at lightning speed.

They arrived before the Black Goat’s Offspring almost instantly. They then pointed at their enemies’ chests. Blood-red Dominator Power condensed at the tip of their fingers, vibrating hundreds of million of times within a single second. This power penetrated the Black Goat’s Offsprings’ defenses easily and burrowed deep into their flesh-like tentacles, restraining their huge bodies.

After that, the Dominator Power traveled up to their brains, cutting off all of their nerves.

The Black Goat’s Offspring fell helplessly onto the ground.

All of them had not only lost their ability to move, they had also been deprived of all their senses.

However, they did not die. As such, the mass of energy Nyarlathotep injected into their bodies was not triggered.

Lin Huang did not stop just there either.

A moment later, the blood-red Dominator Power located a mass of dark-green energy. They penetrated it and began to suck it all up.

The Abyssal energy that Nyarlathotep injected was highly contagious.

Had it been Bai or any of the others, they definitely would not have dared to touch it.

However, to Lin Huang, it was just a form of mutated energy that was a little bit special.

Even if the mass of mutated energy had originated from Aza, Lin Huang could absorb it easily.

He did not even need to use Eternity Fire to purify it.

The reason being was that the level of the Dominator Power in his body had far surpassed Aza’s.

If the situation was reversed, his Dominator Power could easily assimilate Aza’s.

After absorbing the mutated energy Nyarlathotep injected into the Black Goat’s Offspring, Lin Huang’s will projections sent the Black Goat’s Offsprings into his Kingdom.

He disguised himself as Bai primarily because the techniques available to Bai were the most convenient.

If he disguised himself as Tyrant, he would have crushed those Black Goat’s Offspring violently. If he had disguised himself as Kylie, Killer or Lancelot, he might have torn the Black Goat’s Offspring apart…

There was one more reason behind his choice.

Even with the disguise, the Outer Gods would definitely sense that something was amiss.

Instead of disguising himself as many imperial monsters, he would rather disguise himself as Bai.

That way, the Outer Gods would only notice something unusual about Bai.

They would only suspect that Bai had concealed his abilities before. The thought of someone being disguised as Bai would not cross their minds.

If he disguised himself as many other imperial monsters and accidentally revealed a flaw, that would make the Outer Gods suspicious.

As for whether it would cause trouble for Bai, Lin Huang was not worried about that at all.

Bai had powerful abilities himself. Among powerhouses at the same level, his speed was only second to Kylie and Thunder.

Apart from that, Lin Huang had a revival technique in his Kingdom.

All of the living beings that had a contract bond with his Kingdom would return to the Kingdom when they died. With merely a thought, Lin Huang could revive them at any time.

After handling the 2,000 or so Black Goat’s Offspring, Lin Huang retrieved their Kingdoms one after the other and gave all of them to Shasha and the other Bug Tribe Queen Mothers.

To them, these Black Goat’s Offspring were the perfect materials for research and modification.

Bai did not notice that Lin Huang was disguised as him at all.

However, on the Outer Gods’ side, Nyarlathotep and Shub reacted one after the other.

“Someone removed the energy I left in the Black Goat’s Offsprings’ bodies?!” Nyarlathotep sensed something wrong immediately.

A moment later, Shub sent a will projection over.

“Someone has cut my connection with all of the Black Goat’s Offspring!”

As soon as she said that, she projected the scenes of “Bai” attacking the Black Goat’s Offspring.

“This guy… He’s from the Sword Alliance!” Nyarlathotep and Yogg were shocked when they saw the Black Goat’s Offspring in the images being suppressed and failing to fight back.

“How did he do it exactly? He was able to render the Black Goat’s Offspring immobile and toy with them so easily.” Nyarlathotep had a confused look on his face.

“He has concealed his ability.” Yogg, who was standing next to him, frowned and guessed.

As they watched the scenes being cut off one after the other, Yogg asked immediately, “Have all of the Black Goat’s Offspring been killed?”

Shub soon responded by sending over a will projection, “They haven’t been killed, but their auras have been blocked by something somewhere. There’s a high possibility that they’ve been captured alive in his Kingdom.”

Although she had lost her connection with the Black Goat’s Offspring, Shub was still much aware of whether the Black Goat’s Offspring were dead or alive.

“He managed to create over 2,000 clones and captured all of the Black Goat’s Offspring alive so easily. This guy’s ability has surpassed the level that we can handle…” Yogg frowned deeply.

“If he managed to find the Black Goat’s Offspring, he is likely able to find us…” Nyarlathotep was worried. “I think that we should meet up with Master as soon as possible.”

Yogg nodded after thinking for a while.

“We should report this to Master as well.”

The three Outer Gods very soon teleported the few Black Goat’s Offspring that Shub had just bred to where Aza was.

Aza was stunned to see them, but did not find it strange.

He asked as soon as He saw the few Black Goat’s Offspring that had been teleported along with them, “Have the rest of the Black Goat’s Offspring been teleported elsewhere?”

“They have, but they… have been killed,” Nyarlathotep said, biting the bullet. Then he gave a simple explanation on how “Bai” killed the Black Goat’s Offspring.

After that, Shub projected the battle scenes.

Aza frowned after watching.

“Although this guy’s clones’ combat strength is similar to you guys, his technique is far beyond what you all are capable of. His mastery of the usage of Dominator Power and comprehension of the dao is extremely high. If you guys really ran into him, you would probably be killed off directly.” Aza clearly saw through Lin Huang’s trick, but did not see through his disguise. “I can’t believe there’s someone like this in the infinite universe.”

Aza sent out a voice transmission together with Bai’s image as soon as He was done speaking, “Find this guy and send me his coordinates!”

“You’re going after him personally, Master?!” The three Outer Gods were shocked.

“This guy will be troublesome to deal with if we leave him be. I’m going to kill him before he develops to that point!” A Cold gleam was sparkling in Aza’s eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1928 - You’re Too Weak

# Chapter 1928: You’re Too Weak

In the air, the 108 pairs of bloody tentacles on Bai’s back had turned into whips. They were slicing apart the greenish-gray figure before him frantically.

The figure was instantly turned into mush. However, the figure slowly began to condense again, looking like something else completely.

Bai’s expression was cold. He charged forward and continued to tear it apart.

The battle had lasted for a whole day.

Bai’s opponent was Abhoth, who was one of the monsters under Aza’s command.

However, compared to a few months ago, Abhoth could no longer be killed so easily.

The current Abhoth had combat strength that was on par with Bai’s.

Although it had been beaten up by Bai all day, it did not suffer any substantial damage at all.

Its greenish-gray blob-like body kept transforming into powerhouses that it had devoured before. Not only that, it had been strengthened to the point that its combat strength was technically on par with Bai’s.

However, this was meaningless to Bai, as it could not harm Bai in the slightest.

The shortest it had lasted was over an hour, and two to three hours at most, before being killed by Bai.

Nevertheless, every time it was killed, it would turn into another powerhouse that it had devoured before.

Throughout the day, it had changed its form ten times, yet the only thing it exhausted was a portion of its Dominator Power.

Bai had tried all sorts of ways to kill it, but it was futile.

No matter how he killed it, it would always be reborn into a different form.

He finally gave up on all fancy techniques and used the attack technique he was most skilled with, killing Abhoth as quickly and efficiently as he could over and over again.

Just after he crushed Abhoth into mush for the umpteenth time, before it condensed into a new form once again, Bai’s pupils suddenly shrank. He looked into the distance not far away from Abhoth.

There was danger!

An extremely high level of danger!

He had never felt such a threat before!

The source of the threat had yet to show up, yet Bai already had goosebumps all over his body. He had a strong urge to run away.

“Who is it?!”

A terrifying thought suddenly flashed through his mind. ‘Aza?!’

The strength of the incoming aura surpassed the three Outer Gods. Aza was the only possibility!

The very next second, the person showed Himself directly.

“So clumsy.” That person glanced at Abhoth, whose body was slowly reforming.

He then turned his gaze from Abhoth and looked at Bai.

Bai suddenly froze.

“Aza!!!”

Aza squinted as He took a good look at Bai. He only spoke a moment later, “You don’t look like you’re disguising your abilities… If I’m not mistaken, you’re not the one who stole the Black Goat’s Offsprings, right?”

Bai was confused. He did not understand what Aza was talking about at all.

“It has to be someone who was disguised as you.” Aza came to that conclusion instantly when He saw the expression on Bai’s face.

“Can you tell me… who it is?” Aza looked at Bai as he smiled.

Bai failed to control his own body, which flew over as soon as Aza spoke those words.

He felt as if his body had been constrained by something. He could not move at all. He could only watch as his body drew closer and closer to Aza.

‘Will I be killed now?!’

It was only then that Bai realized how weak he was before Aza.

He was no different than an ant!

However, just as Aza stretched His finger to point between Bai’s eyebrows, a stunned expression appeared on Aza’s face. Almost at the same time, His outstretched right hand cracked from His shoulder downward.

At the same time, Bai, who had just been right in front of Him, completely vanished.

“Are you looking for me?”

A gentle voice could be heard from not far away.

Aza lifted His head and looked toward the direction of the voice. It was only then that He realized there was a figure standing there.

“You…” Aza revealed a trace of fear on His face because He could not sense the existence of the other figure at all.

Suddenly, He felt like He had returned to that time hundreds of eras ago when He saw Virtual Sovereign for the first time. This feeling seemed almost identical.

So powerful!

This person was so powerful that He did not have the ability to resist him whatsoever!

“I didn’t want to reveal myself initially,” Lin Huang’s voice remained gentle, “But you stirred up trouble with my buddy, so I could no longer sit back and watch. Also, it’s my fault that he suffered this calamity anyway.”

“Who are you exactly?!” Aza asked, while trying his best to calm Himself down.

“Ah, I forgot to introduce myself…” Lin Huang introduced himself fearlessly, “My name’s Lin Huang. My identity… Well, I’m the Sword Alliance’s chief.”

“Sword Alliance…” Aza had just recalled Bai and the others were indeed from the Sword Alliance.

Although He had obtained this piece of information from Yogg, He had not taken it seriously at all.

He had always thought that First Liege from Heaven’s Secret was the only one who posed somewhat of a threat to him in the entire infinite universe.

After all, the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had trained him specially to fight Him.

However, He had never imagined that there would be such a terrifying existence hiding behind the Sword Alliance.

“Are you a Transcender?!” Aza suddenly looked a little excited now. He asked Lin Huang with anticipation.

At that very moment, His surging curiosity had far surpassed His fear for death.

He was eager to know whether Lin Huang was a Transcender like Virtual Sovereign.

“Transcender?” Lin Huang was confused as to why He suddenly asked such a question.

Nevertheless, he shook his head and replied honestly, “I’m not.”

Aza looked clearly disappointed when He heard that answer. However, He felt unwilling and asked further, “Then how far away are you from achieving the status of Transcender?!”

“I’m far from reaching that state.” Lin Huang was telling the truth. “I’m not even sure whether I can get there in the first place.”

“How is that possible?!” Disbelief filled Aza’s face. He thought Lin Huang was lying. “The oppressive feeling you gave me is close to what I felt from Virtual Sovereign.”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that. He chuckled. “Perhaps that’s because you’re too weak. Just like an ant that believes that the planet it lives on is the entire universe. If we really were to compare, I think Virtual Sovereign can kill me with a single finger.”

You are too weak…

Too weak…

Weak…

Aza had never imagined that He would hear a comment like “You’re so weak” from someone during His lifetime.

Even Virtual Sovereign did not say that back then.

Of course, this was probably because Virtual Sovereign did not bother to talk to him. The latter had merely used a single finger to kill Him.

After Aza was suppressed, He understood that the gap between Him and Virtual Sovereign was almost immeasurable.

However, it was not until He met Lin Huang that he truly knew that Virtual Sovereign’s strength had far surpassed the limits of His imagination.

“The gap is so great…?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1929 - Immeasurable Power

# Chapter 1929: Immeasurable Power

Lin Huang had more than a quattuordecillion chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom now.

Meanwhile, Aza, who had recalled almost all of His clones, only had some 120 nonillion chaotic cosmoses in His Kingdom.

The gap between the two of them was close to ten trillion times.

Aza was really no different from an ant in front of Lin Huang.

However, Lin Huang knew he was far from achieving the status of a Transcender.

Nevertheless, to Aza, Lin Huang’s almost immeasurable power gave Him a similar feeling like when He had faced Virtual Sovereign back then.

This was an illusion that caused Him to think that their levels of ability were similar.

Aza could not believe His ears when He heard the truth from Lin Huang.

He had finally realized the unimaginable gap between Himself and a Transcender. This gap could not be bridged no matter how many more chaotic cosmoses He refined. He might not even get any closer even if He had reached His own limits.

“I initially wanted to save you for First Liege. After all, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao spent a great deal of effort on that man. Although First Liege has lost twice, it should have some sort of back-up plan.” Lin Huang ignored Aza’s mental state and continued to say, “But you won’t have the chance to see what that will be.”

As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, Aza suddenly realized that He could no longer move.

It was as if He was constrained by something.

It was then that He realized that there were invisible Divine Telekinesis threadsthat tied Him up without Him knowing.

What was more terrifying was the fact that the Dominator Power and God’s soul energy in His body seemed to have been sealed by something. He could not use them at all.

The very next second, He saw Lin Huang appear less than half a meter before him. Lin Huang stretched out his hand toward Him…

Lin Huang pressed his hand on top of Aza’s head directly. Subsequently, a great amount of Dominator Power poured into Aza.

‘What… Is this assimilation?!’ Aza suddenly panicked.

He had never thought that He would someday be assimilated by someone’s Dominator Power. Throughout the hundreds of eras, He had always been the one who used Dominator Power to assimilate others, modifying them into Abyssal creatures under His command.

“You definitely have clones hiding out there somewhere. If I kill you, your consciousness would be transferred to your clone and you would then be reborn. If your clone hides deliberately, even Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao might not recognize you.

“After giving it some thought, to prevent future problems, I’ve decided to assimilate you directly. Then, I’ll get you to recall all of your clones after you’ve been assimilated. And then I’ll kill you properly.”

In reality, Lin Huang had not come up with this idea himself. It had been Bloody’s idea.

Aza fell into a state of despair when He heard that.

He could only watch as Lin Huang’s Dominator Power “contaminated” His physical body, God’s soul and even Kingdom… The Abyssal Power that He was so proud of, which could contaminate all of the living beings in the infinite universe, was like snow in the scorching sun before Lin Huang’s Dominator Power. He did not have any way of fighting back at all.

His body was constrained. He could not even move His fingers, let alone run away.

Abhoth, who was watching this scene from not far away, was shaking in fear. It did not even dare to run away, worried that this man would target it if it tried to do so.

Within half a minute, Lin Huang had “contaminated” Aza completely, turning Him into one of his underlings.

After unsealing Him, Aza kneeled before Lin Huang directly. He had completely lost the will to fight back.

“Master!”

At this moment, the respect He had for Lin Huang had surpassed the respect the Outer Gods had for Him.

“Get up,” Lin Huang issued Aza his first order quickly, “Recall all of your clones now. Leave none behind!”

“Yes, master!” Aza could only obey Lin Huang’s orders. The control Lin Huang had over Him had even surpassed the control he had over Xiao Hei and his imperial monsters.

The next second, Aza shut his eyes and began to recall His remaining clones.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that His Divine Telekinesis was stretching toward various corners of unknown dimensions continuously. After that, a large amount of Dominator Power began to return to Aza’s body.

Lin Huang could even feel the number of chaotic cosmoses in Aza’s Kingdom had skyrocketed once again.

Just like that, many days passed by.

The number of chaotic cosmoses in Aza’s Kingdom very soon skyrocketed from 120 nonillion to 130 nonillion, 140 nonillion…

The entire process lasted some 20 days.

In the end, it finally stopped when it had reached approximately 180 nonillion.

Lin Huang had not expected Aza to have hidden so many clones. Clearly, He was still holding back when He was fighting First Liege back then. He might even have elevated His own strength in tandem with First Liege’s rhythm intentionally, while reserving a portion of his strength as a trump card.

Lin Huang asked as soon as he saw Aza opening His eyes, “You’ve recalled all of them?”

“Yes, I have.” Aza nodded.

Lin Huang was relieved after hearing that.

Although Aza was no longer a threat to him, he wished to weed out any potential threats.

“It’s time to end this war completely.” Lin Huang nodded.

Throughout those 20 days, the Outer Gods had been breeding more Black Goat’s Offspring.

The battle between Lancelot and the others and the dominator-level rank-9 creatures that were created in Aza’s dream raged on.

The Abyssal creatures that were contaminated by Abyssal energy were fighting with all the organizations in the infinite universe as well as the Bug Tribe.

Now that Aza, the source of the problem, had been dealt with, it was time to end the war completely.

“Aza, recall the Outer Gods, all of the Black Goat’s Offsprings and the dominator-level rank-9 creatures that you created in your dream.”

Aza executed the second order as soon as it was given.

The very next second, the three Outer Gods and the Black Goat’s Offspring, that were billions of chaotic cosmoses away, began to fade quickly.

The dominator-level rank-9 creatures that were scattered all over the infinite universe, which were fighting intense battles with Lancelot and the others, began to fade quickly as well. Naturally, that included Abhoth, which was standing nearby.

Kylie and the others looked confused when they saw their opponents suddenly vanish. However, they soon realized that Aza had to have done something.

Bloody reported the odd situation to Lin Huang instantly. Lin Huang only gave her a short reply, “Aza is one of us now.”

Bloody instantly understood that Lin Huang must have listened to her suggestion and assimilated Aza.

She could not help but exclaim, “The war is finally ending!”

Apart from the Outer Gods, Black Goat’s Offspring and the dominator-level rank-9 creatures, the monsters the dominator-level rank-9 creatures converted were recalled into Aza’s Abyssal Kingdom.

However, He could not recall the living beings in the infinite universe that were assimilated by the Abyssal energy.

The infinite universe had to clear those up themselves. Those were basically the finishing touches of the war.

Nevertheless, the Sword Alliance participated enthusiastically.

The organizations participated in the final cleansing with excitement…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1930 - Traitor

# Chapter 1930: Traitor

Deep inside a dimension in the infinite universe, a voice came out of a misty cloud.

“First Liege, you can stop integrating chaotic cosmoses now. Aza is no longer a threat.”

However, First Liege, who was integrating chaotic cosmoses in a greedy manner, ignored what Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said. He did not look like he was going to stop at all.

“First Liege, if you don’t stop, I’ll cut off your connection with the infinite universe!” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said.

“Can you do that?”

At that moment, First Liege finally lifted his head to look at that cloud. He smirked.

He no longer had any fear in his eyes.

“In order to fight Aza, you shared the infinite universe’s Heavenly Dao authorization with me. That’s how I managed to break through my innate limitations to integrate chaotic cosmoses beyond my limit.”

“You’re now trying to take the authorization back after Aza has been killed. Do you think that’s fair to me?”

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was rendered speechless by that.

Indeed, it had always treated First Liege as a tool to fight Aza.

Now that Lin Huang had assimilated Aza, this tool was naturally no longer of use to it.

It thought that First Liege, who had always been fearful of it, would execute whatever orders it gave without hesitation.

However, that did not seem to be the case at all.

“I’ve checked all of the related rules thoroughly as soon as I obtained the authorization. The infinite universe’s Heavenly Dao authorization is unique. It allows me to break through my innate limitations by sharing a portion of authorization with me, so the current situation is that we both share the same authorization. There’s no difference in the levels of authorization, it’s just that you possess a little more.:

“If I’m unwilling to give up the authorization, there’s nothing that you can do to me.”

“I’m like you now. We’re both Heavenly Dao’s will by nature. You can try to kill me, but as the infinite universe’s Heavenly Dao’s will, as long as the infinite universe’s Heavenly Dao exists, it’s impossible for me to die.”

“As for chasing me out by force, you can’t do that either. You’d have to give up on the authorization that I possess altogether. However, the price is great for you to even consider doing that.”

“The authorization that was initially complete has been shared. You’d encounter a terrifying backlash as the culprit. A light backlash would injure you severely enough to the point that you might not recover even after tens to hundreds of eras. A severe backlash will result in you losing your will entirely, and the entire Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao would return to being a chaotic mass without consciousness.

“Will you coexist with me or pay the price to kill me? If you think logically, there’s only one correct answer. Am I right?”

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao fell silent immediately.

What First Liege said was completely true.

Ever since it promised to give First Liege a portion of its authority to fight Aza, it had lost control of this matter.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s authorization was unique. Sharing a portion of it would be the equivalent of giving First Liege equal footing as the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

It initially thought that First Liege whom it brought up; First Liege who always listened to it, would definitely not go against it even after obtaining the portion of its authorization.

However, it had underestimated this human.

How was it possible for First Liege to give up such a precious thing after witnessing its endless powerful possibilities?!

What was loyalty to him?

What was credibility to him?

Was it important to have that, or power?

Was being grateful for his upbringing more important?

Or was possessing endless strength more important?!

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao fell silent. As Heavenly Dao’s will, even though it was betrayed, it did not feel angry or upset.

It fell silent because it was still weighing the consequences of the two options.

If it removed First Liege forcefully, just like what he said, it would mean that it was removing part of the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s authorization itself. It would result in a severe backlash.

If it did not do that and chose to coexist with First Liege, First Liege would integrate all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe sooner or later.

The reason being was that he longer had a limit to his Kingdom’s integration. It was only a matter of time before he would achieve that.

When First Liege integrated all of the Kingdoms in the entire infinite inverse, he would have mastered the authorization entirely. By then, the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s original will would become a useless ornament.

Should it fight for its life, or compromise and coexist?

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao weighed the options over and over again, but it just could not decide between the two.

After hesitating for a moment, it chose the third option decisively!

…

The day after he dealt with Aza, Lin Huang’s expression suddenly froze while he was arranging the finishing touches.

The reason being was that he heard a voice transmission.

“Lin Huang, I need your help!”

He was familiar with this voice, as it came from Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis pierced through the layers of dimension and he responded quickly.

“I’ve dealt with Aza. What else is there?”

To be honest, he was quite doubtful.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had asked for his help last time to deal with Aza.

However, he had assimilated Aza now. The Abyss’ plan of invading the infinite universe had basically been resolved now.

It made sense that Lin Huang found it strange that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao came to ask for his help at such a time.

“It’s about First Liege…” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao quickly told him about the entire matter.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard it.

He had never thought that First Liege, who looked honest, would turn traitor.

However, he thought it made sense after giving it some more thought.

After all, not many could resist the temptation of obtaining the Heavenly Dao’s authorization of the entire infinite universe,

Do you think a regular person would be willing to have all of his fortune taken away out of nowhere after he experienced life as the world’s richest man for a few days?

The answer was clearly no!

Lin Huang fell into a long period of silence after listening to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s story carefully.

He finally spoke a moment later.

“So, what do you need me to do?”

“I hope that you can integrate all of the chaotic cosmoses before First Liege does!” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao finally said.

“Do you think I can do that? He has Heavenly Dao’s authorization. The number of chaotic cosmoses he integrates is growing exponentially every day. Although the number of chaotic cosmoses I integrate is high, in the long run, it’s only a matter of time before he will surpass me,” Lin Huang said honestly.

First Liege possessed Heavenly Dao’s authorization, which was the equivalent of having an invincible cheat code in a game. Even if Lin Huang was a boss at the highest level in a game, he could not fight an invincible cheat code.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao only spoke again after a moment of hesitation, “I can share a portion of my authorization with you!”

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows when he heard that. He thought for a moment with his head lowered, after which he replied, “I refuse to accept that.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1931 - Duovigintillion!

# Chapter 1931: Duovigintillion!

Hearing Lin Huang’s rejection, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not know what to say.

“I’ve no interest in taking over the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao,” Lin Huang continued while shaking his head, “You should already know that I have the Ultimate Heavenly Dao in my Kingdom that’s just like the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. The only reason why my Ultimate Heavenly Dao isn’t as powerful as the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao is becauseI haven’t integrated enough chaotic cosmoses.”

Lin Huang really had no interest in the infinite universe’s Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. To put it simply, it was similar to how the world’s second richest man had no interest in taking over the world’s richest man’s fortune.

First Liege was occupying someone’s nest. That was something too lowly for Lin Huang to do. After all, he had his own nest, so why would he take someone else’s?

Now that he had reached this level, rather than inheriting someone’s mantle, he hoped to surpass them.

Moreover, he had a faint feeling that if he inherited Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s authorization, he might not be able to take that last step to become a Transcender.

That was the reason why he refused Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s offer to share the Heavenly Dao authorization.

“Do you know how fast First Liege can integrate chaotic cosmoses now?” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said after a moment of silence. Before Lin Huang could answer the question, it gave him the answer directly. “After he was defeated the second time, I struggled for a week and finally decided to share my authorization with him. It’s been 14 days since then.”

“On the first day the authorization was shared, the number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated was only a hundred nonillion (10^32). Since then, it has multiplied every day. 14 days have passed since then. He can integrate 819.2 decillion chaotic cosmoses per day. That’s close to one undecillion (10^36). Judging by the speed he’s progressing, he only needs another 13 days before his daily chaotic cosmos integration rate surpasses ten duodecillion (10^40).”

Lin Huang made some rough estimates. Although the number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated was increasing every day, the rate of his daily increase could not reach First Liege’s, whereby the number was doubled every day.

He added close to five quattuordecillion chaotic cosmoses to his Kingdom daily. 13 days later, this number would only reach 45 quattuordecillion chaotic cosmoses daily.

If both their integration efficiency remained the same, 29 days after the 13 days, Lin Huang would have 5.46 quindecillion (10^48) chaotic cosmoses added daily, while First Liege would have 5.37 quindecillion added daily. They would be almost evenly matched.

However, on the 30th day, his daily increase would be 6.45 quindecillion, while First Liege’s daily increase would surpass his, reaching 10.74 quindecillion chaotic cosmoses daily.

After that, First Liege’s daily increase would become more and more insane every day, leaving Lin Huang far behind.

Later on, he would only need three days to surpass Lin Huang’s 600 days’ worth of accumulation. First Liege would have more chaotic cosmoses than Lin Huang by then.

In other words, counting from this point onward, First Liege would only need 46 days to surpass him entirely.

“If you’re unwilling to accept the Heavenly Dao authorization, it’s only a matter of time before First Liege’s integration speed surpasses yours.” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said.

“I know that.” Lin Huang had already estimated the result before Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s reminder. “However, accelerating the integration speed isn’t the only way to obtain Heavenly Dao authorization. Moreover, he might not be able to double his efficiency every day…”

Lin Huang revealed a grin on his face as he spoke.

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao left in relief after the conversation.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang took out the Great Heaven Palace instantly.

When he was elevated to dominator-level rank-9, the Great Heaven Palace’s time flow acceleration had reached 6.5 billion times.

As it was sufficient, and that it was the Great Heaven Palace’s current limit, Lin Huang did not adjust it further.

However, it now seemed that this time flow acceleration rate was slightly insufficient.

Moreover, as a supreme powerhouse who had mastered close to 30 quattuordecillion chaotic cosmoses, Great Heaven Palace had a lot of room for improvement.

Lin Huang spat out Divine Fire directly to refine and modify Great Heaven Palace all over again.

He tossed his spoils like chaotic supreme treasures and Goldfingers in as the materials to refine it. The Great Heaven Palace’s aura was skyrocketing quickly.

The refinement process took close to three days to complete.

Great Heaven Palace looked brand new when it was completed.

The time flow acceleration rate had increased from the initial 6.5 billion times to ten quadrillion (10^16) times.

As Lin Huang was limited by the quality of materials, that was the best he could do for the time being.

However, the increased time flow acceleration was not the only thing about Great Heaven Palace that was strengthened.

There was a new special function added, which was that this time flow acceleration applied outside of Lin Huang’s Kingdom as well.

He added this function this time specially to deal with the crisis that First Liege brought about.

The suggestion Bloody secretly gave him was pretty crude and rough.

Since First Liege would catch up to him 46 days later, then he would accelerate the speed of integration through Great Heaven Palace!

He had discussed this with Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao so that the latter would release a great deal of time management authorization to Great Heaven Palace.

The authorization was merely a single authorization under the Heavenly Dao authority. It would not affect the Heavenly Dao authority.

That was why Lin Huang was willing to spend three days to modify Great Heaven Palace.

As soon as the modification was completed, he used it without hesitation.

The Great Heaven Palace’s time flow acceleration connected to Lin Huang’s will projections quickly, taking over the time flow in the chaotic cosmoses where the will projections were.

After making those preparations, Lin Huang spent half a day testing it out.

Ten thousand times acceleration!

A million times acceleration!

One hundred million times acceleration!

Ten billion times acceleration!

…

In the end, Lin Huang went all out. He maximized the time flow acceleration in Great Heaven Palace!

Ten quadrillion times!

The speed of his integration skyrocketed as soon as the acceleration kicked in.

From the 86 quattuordecillion (10^48) daily before, it skyrocketed to 8.6 duovigintillion (10^68) per day.

After that, the number kept skyrocketing further every day.

10.1 duovigintillion!

12 duovigintillion!

14.1 duovigintillion!

…

Lin Huang could even sense faintly that the number of chaotic cosmoses added to his Kingdom daily had surpassed the number of chaotic cosmoses that were produced in the infinite universe daily.

He had an unprecedented thought. Perhaps he could really integrate all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe into his Kingdom!

First Liege did not notice Lin Huang’s little trick at all.

The conversation he had with Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was left hanging.

Since Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not make a decision, he thought that it had chosen to coexist with him. However, he had no idea that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had secretly contacted Lin Huang, and that Lin Huang had agreed to help.

Time passed by.

The crisis Aza brought about soon subsided entirely. The infinite universe regained its peace.

Many tribes and organizations began the rebuilding process.

They immersed themselves in development and rebuilding. They did not have time to fight with each other at all.

However, what people did not know was that there was a secret competition going on…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1932 - I Want to Tell You a Secret

# Chapter 1932: I Want to Tell You a Secret

Time flew by and, soon, over a month had passed.

After obtaining the Heavenly Dao authorization, First Liege’s ability increased at a terrifying rate within the one month or so period.

In one day, he could integrate over 1.3 quindecillion (10^48) chaotic cosmoses.

Although he secretly witnessed the scene where Lin Huang assimilated Aza, he had enough confidence now. He believed that his ability should not be any lower than Lin Huang’s.

“My current self should have surpassed that Lin Huang person, right?” First Liege spoke to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao in a casual manner.

In reality, he constantly spoke to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao throughout that period of time. However, most of the time, it did not bother to respond to him.

“Ha.” However, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said something this time.

First Liege did not think too much about its teasing response, as he continued to speak, “Lin Huang is no longer a threat to me now anyway, so I want to tell you a secret.”

Although Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was quite confused, it remained silent.

First Liege merely waited for a brief moment. Noticing that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not intend to respond to him, he continued, “Actually… I’m Aza’s clone.”

Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was stunned as soon it heard those words. It snapped back to its senses a moment later and asked, “Are you pulling my leg?!”

“No, I’m telling the truth,” First Liege said slowly, “There’s no need for me to hide this fact from you now.”

“To tell you the truth, I only found out when Aza’s Primordium was assimilated by Lin Huang.”

“After Virtual Sovereign sealed my Primordium, to avoid encountering an entity as terrifying as Virtual Sovereign again, He prepared a back-up plan. That back-up plan was me.”

“As soon as something went wrong with my Primordium, whether it died or was sealed, or if it encountered some sort of unique circumstance where He could no longer fight back, the memories that my Primordium stored deep in my God’s soul would be activated entirely.”

“Meanwhile, my Primordium would remove all of the information about me being his back-up from His God’s soul as soon as the memories were activated.”

“That was why I wasn’t affected at all when Lin Huang ordered Him to recall His clones. The reason being was that, in my Primordium’s memories, I’ve already been forgotten.”

“Although I’m First Liege, I had no way of rejecting when you requested me to return the Heavenly Dao authorization. As First Liege, I’m indeed grateful for your upbringing and years of training, though your goal of training me was just to fight Aza.”

“However, after my memories were activated, I discovered that I was also Aza. My ultimate goal has always been this—integrating all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe, taking Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s Heavenly Dao authorization, and becoming a Transcender in the end!”

“So I invited the enemy in myself…” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao thought that life was truly cruel.

It really had never considered the possibility that First Liege was Aza’s clone.

It even suspected Lin Huang instead of First Liege.

It could not believe that it had cultivated Aza’s clone, giving him all of the resources necessary to strengthen him.

“My Primordium clearly didn’t expect things to develop like this…” The expression on First Liege’s face was rather complicated. “He initially created a back-up plan in order to avoid powerhouses like Virtual Sovereign and to avoid being sealed again or being killed off entirely.”

“He would never have thought that things would play out so cruelly. You found me, cultivated me, and intended to rely on me to fight my Primordium…”

“I only dared to tell this secret today. I was worried that you’d ask Lin Huang for help, sharing a portion of your authority with him. After all, the number of chaotic cosmoses he had mastered surpassed mine significantly. If he really obtained the Heavenly Dao authorization, his integration speed would be faster than mine.”

“However, this problem is no longer relevant. I should have integrated more chaotic cosmoses than he has now. Even if you look for him now and share the Heavenly Dao authorization with him, it’s too late.”

“I want to tell you a secret as well…” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao finally could not help but interrupt when it listened to his spiel up to this point, “Actually, I looked for Lin Huang 40 days ago.”

First Liege’s heart jolted when he heard that.

“From your earlier actions, I felt that you were not suitable to be the master of Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. Therefore, I went to Lin Huang and requested to share a portion of Heavenly Dao authorization with him so that he could fight for the authorization with you. However, he rejected my suggestion.”

First Liege was stunned when he heard this. He looked even more confused now. He had a faint feeling that this matter was not as simple as he thought.

“He said he wants to become a Transcender. He also said that he had a faint feeling that inheriting the Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao isn’t sufficient to make him a Transcender.”

“He has found the way to become a Transcender?!” First Liege asked immediately.

“I don’t know about that.”

“What else did you guys talk about?” First Liege was eager to find out the answer to that question.

“We talked about how to fight you,” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao said honestly.

First Liege was stunned for a second, after which he scoffed. “I’ve easily surpassed him since he rejected your offer to share the authorization. He’s probably even way behind me, and the gap between us will only get bigger over time.”

“I can only tell you that your sweet dream will be crushed soon.” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s voice was calm.

Just when First Liege was about to retort, he suddenly sensed something amiss. Not only that, the feeling was getting stronger.

He extended his Divine Telekinesis through the chaotic cosmoses that he had integrated.

Suddenly, he realized that they were being assimilated by a strange Dominator Power.

He was familiar with this Dominator Power,

“Lin Huang?!” First Liege was completely stunned. Although the aura of the Dominator Power belonged to Lin Huang, it was so powerful that it was beyond his imagination.

“What did you guys do?!” First Liege quickly reacted and shouted furiously at Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao.

“I just sent all of the coordinates of the chaotic cosmoses you integrated to Lin Huang.” Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s tone remained calm, but it sounded proud.

“Why is he so powerful? That’s impossible! He didn’t get the Heavenly Dao authorization from you…” If Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao shared a portion of Heavenly Dao authorization, First Liege would have sensed it, because he was also the partial owner of the authorization. Therefore, he could clearly sense that Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao had not shared the Heavenly Dao authorization with Lin Huang.

At that moment, a voice could be heard from not far away.

“I don’t need the Heavenly Dao authorization. I have other ways to strengthen myself.” Lin Huang’s figure revealed itself slowly. He looked at First Liege, who had almost collapsed, with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1933 - Save Your Effort

# Chapter 1933: Save Your Effort

First Liege was stunned when he saw Lin Huang appear.

He sensed clearly that Lin Huang’s aura was so powerful that it was suffocating. He even realized clearly that Lin Huang could kill him with merely a finger!

However, he was unwilling to believe what he was seeing.

“Impossible! I’ve obtained the Heavenly Dao authorization. It’s impossible for your integration speed to surpass mine!

“This must be an illusion that you created, right?!” First Liege turned to look toward where Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was. “He’s not the real Lin Huang!”

At that very moment, an intense sense of danger suddenly rose in his heart.

The next second, he saw a bloody gleam devour his body.

After losing consciousness for a moment, First Liege revived. He saw Lin Huang, who was not far away, retracting his outstretched finger.

“Do you believe I’m real now?” Lin Huang looked at First Liege while smiling.

However, he also secretly thought to himself, ‘As I thought, I can’t kill him.’

After obtaining the Heavenly Dao authorization, First Liege had turned into the Heavenly Dao’s will. Just like Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, he could not be killed.

Unless someone was so powerful that he was beyond all of the rules of the infinite universe, and more powerful than Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao, it was not possible for him to kill the infinite universe’s Heavenly Dao’s will.

No matter how powerful Lin Huang was, he had not become a Transcender after all. Naturally, he could accomplish such a feat.

What he did just now was a test.

The result was as he expected.

“How… did your ability elevate so quickly?!” First Liege finally snapped back to his senses after being killed.

He had secretly watched the battle between Lin Huang and Aza back then, so he had a rough idea of Lin Huang’s previous strength. However, the current Lin Huang standing before him had a level of ability that had completely eclipsed his previous strength. He had become many times more powerful compared to his previous self from 40 or so days ago!

This greatly confused First Liege.

“Perhaps it’s because of my extraordinary gift?” Lin Huang teasingly said with a smile.

In reality, even he himself thought the speed of elevation of his ability was too terrifying throughout this period of time.

Before using the time flow acceleration in the Great Heaven Palace, his daily integration speed was already considered fast. He had over a quattuordecillion chaotic cosmoses (10^40), while he had over 90 quattuordecillion of chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom.

It had been 40 or so days since he used the time flow acceleration in the Great Heaven Palace.

The number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated had reached 6.4 trevigintillion (10^72) now. Meanwhile, he had 42 trevigintillion chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom. This number continued to grow daily.

He had a strong feeling that integrating all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire universe seemed to be entirely possible now.

Seeing that Lin Huang did not answer his question, First Liege continued asking, “Why isn’t there a limit to your Kingdom? Why can your physical body and God’s soul contain Dominator Power of such strength?!”

This time, Lin Huang finally responded after thinking about it.

“Perhaps my body was born special?”

Lin Huang teased First Liege again.

Only he knew that he had a unique Kingdom. The reason being was that when he built his Life Palace, it was extraordinarily compact, which caused it to be much more powerful than powerhouses of the same level later on. It was not until he was elevated to a dominator-level that the unusualness of his Kingdom displayed itself entirely—There was no limit to his Kingdom at all.

As there was no limit, his cultivation did not meet any obstacles after arriving at dominator-level. He could integrate chaotic cosmoses endlessly and strengthen himself continuously.

This fortified his physical body and God’s soul over and over again. Therefore, no matter how powerful his Dominator Power grew, his physical body and God’s soul never felt any pressure.

First Liege’s aura was plummeting as they chatted.

As Lin Huang targeted the chaotic cosmoses that First Liege had integrated, the number of chaotic cosmoses in First Liege’s Kingdom was dropping at a speed that was visible to the naked eye as Lin Huang forcefully assimilated the other party’s chaotic cosmoses.

First Liege could not stop the assimilation from happening at all.

Although his current self was countless times more powerful than his Primordium, to Lin Huang, he was just like Aza from over 40 days ago.

In the presence of Lin Huang, he could only watch as his chaotic cosmoses were assimilated, without any avenue to fight back at all.

“You can’t do that, Lin Huang! These are the chaotic cosmoses that I spent great effort to integrate. You’re robbing my possessions! You’re a bandit!” First Liege exclaimed as he sensed the unusual sensations coming from the Kingdom in his body.

“Let’s get something straight. We’re enemies now. Isn’t it normal to rob your enemy?” Lin Huang looked as if what he did made complete sense.

However, he was thinking about something else entirely. ‘I would’ve killed you if I could. Do you think I’d waste my time doing this otherwise?’

“Fight a fair battle with me when I’ve integrated enough chaotic cosmoses if you dare! Do you think that what you’re doing now is fair?” First Liege continued screaming.

“Do you take me for a fool? Why would I fight a fair battle with you? Isn’t prevention better than cure?” Lin Huang looked at First Liege like he was looking at a fool.

In reality, the plan that Bloody provided could be achieved even if Lin Huang did not have the time flow acceleration in the Great Heaven Palace.

The nature of the plan was that Lin Huang would plunder the chaotic cosmoses in First Liege’s Kingdom by force before his integration speed caught up to Lin Huang’s.

As long as the plundering speed was fast enough, he could decrease First Liege’s integration efficiency so that the number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated would not be doubled daily, and even make that number a negative one.

Naturally, if Lin Huang did not have the time flow acceleration speed from the Great Heaven Palace, he would have had to do this to First Liege earlier.

He had to do it to First Liege’s chaotic cosmoses before the latter’s Dominator Power could assimilate them fast enough.

Just like what was happening now, First Liege could not fight back when Lin Huang started assimilating the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom.

Initially, he could integrate 1.3 quindecillion (10^48) chaotic cosmoses daily. However, Lin Huang’s assimilation efficiency was quite stunning. Barely a few minutes had passed, yet the chaotic cosmoses First Liege integrated today had already dropped close to zero.

Seeing that Lin Huang did not intend to stop, First Liege finally lost his patience and attacked him.

Although he knew that he was far from being Lin Huang’s match, he attacked anyway.

He used almost all of the Dominator Power that he had mastered in this saber attack.

Even the saber weapon that was an infinite supreme treasure could not bear the Dominator Power that had been infused into the attack; it was crushed directly.

First Liege retrieved the remaining saber spirit after the weapon was crushed and integrated it into his attack.

The attack that contained a quindecillion of Dominator Power shot into the sky in a destructive and domineering fashion. Its target was the space between Lin Huang’s brows.

As soon as the saber was swung, the entire dimension shook as if it was experiencing a major earthquake.

The saber gleam that was as bright as billions of exploding stars arrived before Lin Huang immediately. Before the endless energy penetrated his head, it was suddenly extinguished ten centimeters away from his head…

The terrifying attack that was powerful enough to crush hundreds of millions of chaotic cosmoses seemed to have been wiped away by an unknown power instantly.

It disappeared without a trace!

“Save your effort. Your attack can’t break through my defense at all,” Lin Huang spoke slowly.

First Liege was in utter shock.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1934 - Living Death

# Chapter 1934: Living Death

First Liege had mastered over a quindecillion chaotic cosmoses at this moment.

He had swung his saber without holding anything back.

This destructive attack would crush anyone in the infinite universe into mush. Whether it was Aza who was at His peak before or Aza whom Lin Huang assimilated over 40 days ago, it was impossible for anyone to survive this attack.

However, when the attack encountered the man in front of him, he found that it could not even break through his defense.

The most terrifying thing was that Lin Huang had not used any defensive techniques at all.

“Impossible…”

Disbelief filled First Liege’s face. Soon after, he swung his saber second and third time maniacally…

Dazzling saber gleams were flung out without holding back. He unleashed all of his strength with each attack.

He slashed hundreds of millions of times, sending out countless saber gleams almost instantly. The glaring gleams made it seem like the universe had exploded as they charged toward Lin Huang.

However, no matter how much saber gleams there were, no matter how dazzling they were, they would dim automatically and disappear entirely when they reached a certain distance from Lin Huang.

None of them could get within ten centimeters of him.

There seemed to be an invisible wall around him, blocking any interference from the outside world.

Lin Huang who was on the other side of the wall seemed untouchable.

In reality, that was not even a defensive technique. Lin Huang did not even activate his Dominator Power. It was just that there was so much Dominator Power in his body that some of it leaked out. The leaked energy alone was enough to crush all of First Liege’s attacks easily.

Essentially, the gap between them was just too big.

First Liege’s attacks on Lin Huang was like a regular man swinging his saber before a giant beast that could stir up a tsunami.

Disregarding whether he could harm the giant beast, his attacks were not even strong enough to defend himself against the tsunami that the beast stirred up by breathing.

Although First Liege’s attacks were no threat to him at all, Lin Huang was quite annoyed.

“Annoying.”

Before the endless saber gleams dimmed entirely, Lin Huang lifted his arm. A blood-colored gleam shot forth from the tip of his finger.

The blood-colored gleam looked like it was only as thick as a thumb, but it penetrated the space between First Liege’s eyebrows instantly.

First Liege looked shocked, and his body began to fade away quickly. His God’s soul collapsed as well.

After killing First Liege again, the endless saber gleams disappeared entirely.

However, it only took a moment for First Liege’s body to consolidate again from thin air.

The scene from a few minutes ago, where Lin Huang killed First Liege, appeared again.

He was revived once again thanks to the Heavenly Dao authorization.

After obtaining the Heavenly Dao authorization, First Liege’s will had been imprinted on Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. The will could not be removed.

As long as the will existed, First Liege could be revived an endless number of times. It basically meant that he was immortal.

After being revived the second time, First Liege soon noticed this fact.

He suddenly laughed hysterically when he saw his reconstructed body that was as good as before, “Hahahaha…”

Lin Huang frowned when he saw the latter’s reaction.

First Lege laughed for quite a while before he said to Lin Huang with a grin, “I almost forgot. You can’t kill me at all! You can kill me 1,000 times, or even 10,000 times, but as long as you can’t remove my Heavenly Dao’s will, you can’t kill me for real!”

Lin Huang merely raised his eyebrows when he heard that, after which he responded slowly, “Have you heard of the term ‘living death’?”

First Liege was stunned when he heard that. He suddenly felt chills all over his body.

He only remembered the fact that Lin Huang could not kill him, but he forgot that the current Lin Huang had abilities that far surpassed his own. Even if he could not kill him, the man had many ways to torture him…

Just as he was feeling a little lost, he suddenly felt a strong binding force on his limbs. Soon, his body was hung in a humiliating position against his will.

“This is called the tortoise shell bondage…” Lin Huang explained patiently, “I didn’t do it properly. Let me try again…”

First Liege felt the force momentarily loosen, but he was quickly tied up again the very next second. The movements in his limbs were even more limited now.

“Hmm, as I thought. It’s always better to test things out on a real person.” Lin Huang finally nodded in satisfaction. “I’ve got the hang of the tortoise shell bondage now, which one should I try next?”

“Lin Huang, you…” First Liege could not fight back and could only watch himself being tied up in a humiliating manner. He could only verbally attack Lin Huang.

However, before he managed to say what he wanted to say, he suddenly realized that he could not make a sound.

Although it was just a mere silence spell, First Liege did not have the means to defend himself against it when it was cast by Lin Huang.

Verbal attacks aside, he could not even moan.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang ignored First Liege’s reaction and continued to experiment with the bondage styles that he had just learned.

“Cross-legged bondage…”

“Shrimp bondage…”

“Reverse shrimp bondage…”

“Diamond pattern bondage…”

“M-shaped bondage…”

…

Lin Huang put First Liege into all sorts of humiliating positions over and over again.

First Liege, who could not fight back and not even make a sound, could only let Lin Huang do whatever he wanted with him.

Half an hour passed by just like that.

Lin Huang suddenly loosened First Liege’s bindings and removed the silence spell on him.

However, First Liege had lost all hope. He fell weakly to the ground; he did not even want to talk now.

Throughout the past half an hour, he clearly sensed that Lin Huang had assimilated almost all of the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom. He had only left one for him.

His combat strength had dropped from dominator-level rank-9 to dominator-level rank-1.

Lin Huang only spoke while smiling after waiting for a while and realizing that First Liege did not intend to speak.

“I’ll give you a month to rest. I’ll look for you again in a month. It won’t be bondage then. We’ll play something else.” Lin Huang paused. He approached First Liege and lifted his chin. “You can suggest something too if you have any good ideas.”

First Liege stared furiously at Lin Huang, but did not bother to respond to him.

“Seems not. I’ll think about it myself. I have one month anyway.” Lin Huang stood up while smiling. He then vanished from where he was slowly.

First Liege looked at the spot where Lin Huang had vanished. His teeth were bleeding from all the clenching. “You can’t kill me anyway! I’ll just entertain you!”

[COMMENT0 comment](https://www.webnovel.com/book/monster-paradise_8335460805000105/living-death_64061758733601239###)

[VOTE](https://www.webnovel.com/book/monster-paradise_8335460805000105/living-death_64061758733601239###)

[SEND GIFT](https://www.webnovel.com/book/monster-paradise_8335460805000105/living-death_64061758733601239###)

# Chapter 1934: Living Death

## Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

First Liege had mastered over a quindecillion chaotic cosmoses at this moment.

He had swung his saber without holding anything back.

This destructive attack would crush anyone in the infinite universe into mush. Whether it was Aza who was at His peak before or Aza whom Lin Huang assimilated over 40 days ago, it was impossible for anyone to survive this attack.

However, when the attack encountered the man in front of him, he found that it could not even break through his defense.

The most terrifying thing was that Lin Huang had not used any defensive techniques at all.

“Impossible…”

Disbelief filled First Liege’s face. Soon after, he swung his saber second and third time maniacally…

Dazzling saber gleams were flung out without holding back. He unleashed all of his strength with each attack.

He slashed hundreds of millions of times, sending out countless saber gleams almost instantly. The glaring gleams made it seem like the universe had exploded as they charged toward Lin Huang.

However, no matter how much saber gleams there were, no matter how dazzling they were, they would dim automatically and disappear entirely when they reached a certain distance from Lin Huang.

None of them could get within ten centimeters of him.

There seemed to be an invisible wall around him, blocking any interference from the outside world.

Lin Huang who was on the other side of the wall seemed untouchable.

In reality, that was not even a defensive technique. Lin Huang did not even activate his Dominator Power. It was just that there was so much Dominator Power in his body that some of it leaked out. The leaked energy alone was enough to crush all of First Liege’s attacks easily.

Essentially, the gap between them was just too big.

First Liege’s attacks on Lin Huang was like a regular man swinging his saber before a giant beast that could stir up a tsunami.

Disregarding whether he could harm the giant beast, his attacks were not even strong enough to defend himself against the tsunami that the beast stirred up by breathing.

Although First Liege’s attacks were no threat to him at all, Lin Huang was quite annoyed.

“Annoying.”

Before the endless saber gleams dimmed entirely, Lin Huang lifted his arm. A blood-colored gleam shot forth from the tip of his finger.

The blood-colored gleam looked like it was only as thick as a thumb, but it penetrated the space between First Liege’s eyebrows instantly.

First Liege looked shocked, and his body began to fade away quickly. His God’s soul collapsed as well.

After killing First Liege again, the endless saber gleams disappeared entirely.

However, it only took a moment for First Liege’s body to consolidate again from thin air.

The scene from a few minutes ago, where Lin Huang killed First Liege, appeared again.

He was revived once again thanks to the Heavenly Dao authorization.

After obtaining the Heavenly Dao authorization, First Liege’s will had been imprinted on Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao. The will could not be removed.

As long as the will existed, First Liege could be revived an endless number of times. It basically meant that he was immortal.

After being revived the second time, First Liege soon noticed this fact.

He suddenly laughed hysterically when he saw his reconstructed body that was as good as before, “Hahahaha…”

Lin Huang frowned when he saw the latter’s reaction.

First Lege laughed for quite a while before he said to Lin Huang with a grin, “I almost forgot. You can’t kill me at all! You can kill me 1,000 times, or even 10,000 times, but as long as you can’t remove my Heavenly Dao’s will, you can’t kill me for real!”

Lin Huang merely raised his eyebrows when he heard that, after which he responded slowly, “Have you heard of the term ‘living death’?”

First Liege was stunned when he heard that. He suddenly felt chills all over his body.

He only remembered the fact that Lin Huang could not kill him, but he forgot that the current Lin Huang had abilities that far surpassed his own. Even if he could not kill him, the man had many ways to torture him…

Just as he was feeling a little lost, he suddenly felt a strong binding force on his limbs. Soon, his body was hung in a humiliating position against his will.

“This is called the tortoise shell bondage…” Lin Huang explained patiently, “I didn’t do it properly. Let me try again…”

First Liege felt the force momentarily loosen, but he was quickly tied up again the very next second. The movements in his limbs were even more limited now.

“Hmm, as I thought. It’s always better to test things out on a real person.” Lin Huang finally nodded in satisfaction. “I’ve got the hang of the tortoise shell bondage now, which one should I try next?”

“Lin Huang, you…” First Liege could not fight back and could only watch himself being tied up in a humiliating manner. He could only verbally attack Lin Huang.

However, before he managed to say what he wanted to say, he suddenly realized that he could not make a sound.

Although it was just a mere silence spell, First Liege did not have the means to defend himself against it when it was cast by Lin Huang.

Verbal attacks aside, he could not even moan.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang ignored First Liege’s reaction and continued to experiment with the bondage styles that he had just learned.

“Cross-legged bondage…”

“Shrimp bondage…”

“Reverse shrimp bondage…”

“Diamond pattern bondage…”

“M-shaped bondage…”

…

Lin Huang put First Liege into all sorts of humiliating positions over and over again.

First Liege, who could not fight back and not even make a sound, could only let Lin Huang do whatever he wanted with him.

Half an hour passed by just like that.

Lin Huang suddenly loosened First Liege’s bindings and removed the silence spell on him.

However, First Liege had lost all hope. He fell weakly to the ground; he did not even want to talk now.

Throughout the past half an hour, he clearly sensed that Lin Huang had assimilated almost all of the chaotic cosmoses in his Kingdom. He had only left one for him.

His combat strength had dropped from dominator-level rank-9 to dominator-level rank-1.

Lin Huang only spoke while smiling after waiting for a while and realizing that First Liege did not intend to speak.

“I’ll give you a month to rest. I’ll look for you again in a month. It won’t be bondage then. We’ll play something else.” Lin Huang paused. He approached First Liege and lifted his chin. “You can suggest something too if you have any good ideas.”

First Liege stared furiously at Lin Huang, but did not bother to respond to him.

“Seems not. I’ll think about it myself. I have one month anyway.” Lin Huang stood up while smiling. He then vanished from where he was slowly.

First Liege looked at the spot where Lin Huang had vanished. His teeth were bleeding from all the clenching. “You can’t kill me anyway! I’ll just entertain you!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1935 (END) - A Grade-S Foothold with 1010 Streets

# Chapter 1935: A Grade-S Foothold with 1010 Streets

Lin Huang was quite happy when he returned to the Sword Alliance.

He was initially worried that something would go wrong on First Liege’s side.

After all, the other party possessed Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s Heavenly Dao authorization. It was entirely possible for him to use the authorization to do something unexpected.

Clearly, Lin Huang had been overthinking things.

First Liege had merely used the Heavenly Dao authorization to integrate chaotic cosmoses maniacally. He did not pull any other tricks. The mission to take care of him went unusually well.

Although Lin Huang could not kill him due to his Heavenly Dao authorization, he had assimilated almost all of First Liege’s over two quindecillion chaotic cosmoses that he had integrated throughout the 40 days or so day period into his own Kingdom.

He specially left First Liege with one chaotic cosmos.

He did not do that out of kindness, but rather because he acted in accordance with Bloody’s suggestion.

According to what she said, doing that would prevent First Liege from using some special techniques to overtake Lin Huang if he dropped below dominator-level.

If he had one chaotic cosmos left, there was a high possibility that he would not find another way to come up with other tricks. He would only follow what he did before, which was to continue integrating more chaotic cosmoses to elevate his combat strength.

It could be said that Bloody was viciously not giving the other party any chance to make a comeback.

In reality, Lin Huang did not think much of those things at all, but he followed Bloody’s suggestion anyway.

Clearly, First Liege had not realized he had fallen into the trap that Bloody set.

He only thought Lin Huang left one chaotic cosmos for him so that he would harvest the chaotic cosmoses that he would integrate a month later.

After all, it would take time for him to elevate to dominator-level again if he dropped down to heavenly dao-level. By then, he would have to spend a couple of days to elevate to dominator-level. The number of chaotic cosmoses he integrated would not be as many if Lin Huang did not leave one chaotic cosmos for him.

“Lin Huang, as long as you haven’t become a Transcender, I’ll still have a chance to turn the tables!”

First Liege began to integrate chaotic cosmoses all over again while cursing Lin Huang.

Although he possessed Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao’s Heavenly Dao authorization, he was only left with one chaotic cosmos in his body. His integration efficiency had significantly dropped.

A Dominator’s integration efficiency was affected by their combat strength and the strength of their God’s soul.

When he had a hundred nonillion chaotic cosmoses in his body, he could only integrate a hundred nonillion chaotic cosmoses on the first day. Now that he was only left with one chaotic cosmos in his body, he could only integrate one chaotic cosmos on the first day.

Although this number still multiplied everyday, the rate of integration had undoubtedly dropped like a rock.

With one chaotic cosmos as the base number, even if the integration efficiency was multiplied over the next 30 days, he would only have integrated some 500 million chaotic cosmoses at most by the end of the month.

That was why Lin Huang allowed him to grow for a month peacefully.

After all, it would not take much effort to harvest what First Liege had integrated with.

Naturally, First Liege knew this very well as well. It was impossible that he could turn the tables around even if he was given three to five months.

He thought hard, seeking a solution to break through this conundrum as he continued integrating chaotic cosmoses.

To Lin Huang, the current First Liege was no longer a worry.

For the next one month, he remained immersed in integrating chaotic cosmoses.

His current goal was no longer to defeat Aza or First Liege. Instead, it was to integrate all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe, master them, and become a Transcender!

Naturally, apart from cultivation, Lin Huang’s clones did not stay idle either.

As the war ended, the entire infinite universe had entered a period of high-speed development.

Lin Huang got Aza to open His entire Kingdom.

Mystic territories of all levels were opened accordingly. They had completely become the new instance dungeons for cultivators of all levels in the infinite universe.

No matter what, due to Aza’s abilities and the characteristics of His Kingdom, the Abyssal creatures in His dream could be produced endlessly.

The opening and adjusting of Aza’s dream became the three Outer Gods’ new job.

Meanwhile, the dominator-level Abyssal powerhouses became the mystic territories’ bosses.

Among them, most of the mystic territories were situated around the Sword Alliance.

From lord-level, dao-level to dominator-level, there were mystic territories here of all levels.

Given that most of the Sword Alliance members came from Lin Huang’s Kingdom, and that they had the characteristics of leveling up by grinding, they grinded away happily in these mystic territories every day; their abilities were skyrocketing rapidly.

This caused the top organizations like Snow Domain, Sword Palace and Dragon Island to come to the Sword Alliance, getting them to help with the opening of the exclusive mystic territories.

They had also signed an agreement with Sword Alliance to pay an annual rental fee to access these mystic territories.

Only Snow Domain was exempted from the rental fee due to the friendship Lin Huang had with Xue Luo before.

The Abyssal Tribe slowly became an emerging tribe in the infinite universe. The mentally disabled members had their Abyssal aura hidden. They would appear in public occasionally.

The Bug Tribe was disliked by all tribes in the infinite universe all this while mainly because they would destroy wherever they go.

However, as they had become part of the allied army in fighting against the Abyssal Tribe, everyone began to change their perspective regarding them.

Given that Lin Huang had an agreement with the bug horde’s will, and most of the powerful rank-10 Queen Mothers and Bug Emperors were imperial monsters under his command, he gave the Bug Tribe a portion of land for them to maintain their ecosystem, so that they would not need to obtain resources in a destructive manner.

This allowed the other tribes to start trading with the Bug Tribe.

Not only that, Lin Huang got Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and his disciple Wu Hao to lead a human talent cultivation program for humans, which was still one of the weaker tribes. Not only would they train humans who were gifted in cultivation, they would train talents who were gifted in other aspects too.

Meanwhile, the Sword Alliance would take in talents and geniuses from all tribes. It did not matter what their combat strength was. They would be accepted as long as they had the requisite talent and right mindset. This included the Bug Tribe and Abyssal Tribe as well.

Time flew by and, very soon, two months had passed.

The number of chaotic cosmoses in Lin Huang’s body had surpassed 100 quinvigintillion. The figure had reached 120 quinvigintillion now.

He had only found out throughout the past ten days that there was actually a limit to the number of chaotic cosmoses in the infinite universe.

As for the chaotic cosmoses that he had mastered, it was close to one-third of the total number of chaotic cosmoses there were in the entire infinite universe.

He was almost certain that he could integrate all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe within the next six days or so.

As promised, Lin Huang projected a clone into the dimension where Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was.

First Liege did not pull any new tricks. He merely said horrible things. After Lin Huang tortured him and assimilated the chaotic cosmoses in his body and left behind one for him again, he recalled his clone.

However, when his clone arrived again later, he could not help but frown.

“Where is he?!”

First Liege was gone.

To be exact, it was not only First Liege, Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was gone as well!

“He’s hiding?” Lin Huang squinted. “Why is Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao gone as well?!”

Lin Huang’s clone extended his Divine Telekinesis and scanned the entire dimension and the places nearby tens of times. However, he did not find anything.

Feeling helpless, his Primordium finally took action.

At that moment, his Divine Telekinesis spread through the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe, the concealed dimensions, the time gaps…

However, he found nothing despite scanning hundreds of times.

“So he pulled a trick after all!”

Lin Huang frowned. He had not expected First Liege to have done something like that.

Not only did he hide himself, even Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao was gone as well. Clearly, he had done something to Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao to prevent it from revealing his whereabouts.

“I’d like to see where you can hide six days from now!”

Lin Huang did not waste time dwelling on where First Liege had gone exactly. Apart from searching by extending his Divine Telekinesis a few times throughout the entire infinite universe every day, he focused all of his attention on integrating the remaining chaotic cosmoses.

147 quinvigintillion!

173 quinvigintillion!

205 quinvigintillion!

…

Time flew by. Another five days had passed. The total number of chaotic cosmoses Lin Huang integrated had reached 285 quinvigintillion.

Until now, the number of chaotic cosmoses he had integrated with was close to 87% of the total number of chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe.

Throughout these five days, he had not found any signs of First Liege at all, and Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao did not show up either.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang did not panic at all. He looked into the air with burning desire.

“One more day, and I’ll have mastered all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe. By then, no matter where you’re hiding, you won’t be able to escape my eyes!”

On the sixth day, Lin Huang continued to integrate the remaining chaotic cosmoses calmly.

At midnight on the sixth day, he had integrated all of the 328 quinvigintillion chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe.

Suddenly, Lin Huang’s God’s soul and physical body began to transform crazily.

His consciousness seemed to have been detached from the infinite universe. It had reached a height that was endlessly far away.

When he arrived there, he finally saw what the entire infinite universe really looked like.

It was a sphere that was exuding a glaring white light…

With a thought, he could see everything in the entire sphere easily.

It was made of a great amount of chaotic cosmoses, and it almost seemed like lights of various colors made up the entire sphere.

He could even clearly see the internal structure of each chaotic cosmos. The great worlds, mini worlds and the gravel worlds. Within each of them, he could see the stars, clouds, whether they were cold or hot, whether there were living beings in them…

The planets had tribes living on them, there were people who were either busy or relaxing. The night where lights were lit, during the day when pedestrians filled the streets, small towns where the cicadas chirped, the mountain ranges where snow accumulated, the rushing rivers, the peaceful and beautiful red desert that got its color from the sunset…

Lin Huang saw all of these details.

He even saw First Liege who was hiding deep in the Heavenly Dao, as well as Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao that had fallen into a state of deep sleep. He did not mind that at all. He had immersed himself in this special feeling completely.

Lin Huang only sighed emotionally when he suddenly snapped back to his senses after a long time.

“I’ve become a Transcender…”

He realized that he had become a Transcender.

At that moment, a voice spoke up from behind him.

“Congratulations on becoming a Transcender.”

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that voice.

He had not sensed that there was someone behind him at all. When he turned around, he saw a young man with short, black hair looking at him while smirking.

The young man looked to be the same age as he was. He had a sincere and warm smile on his face.

Lin Huang suddenly recalled something, after which he asked immediately, “You’re Virtual Sovereign?!”

“Yes, and no,” the young man said with a smile, “Let me introduce myself. My name’s Gu Ding, I’m also a Transcender. Virtual Sovereign is just one of my clones.”

“Senior Gu Ding!” Lin Huang nodded at him. He could feel that the other party had no ill intentions.

“Don’t call me senior. Call me Gu Ding, or captain.” Gu Ding clasped Lin Huang’s shoulder while speaking. He was very easy-going and friendly.

The very next second, they appeared in a quaint-looking pavilion.

Tea was boiling on the stone table. The fragrance of the tea lingered in the air.

Lin Huang sat on the stone stool across from Gu Ding.

“Captain?” He could not get used to Gu Ding’s over-friendliness.

“I was an interstellar pirate before, so this form of address has stayed with me,” Gu Ding explained while smiling. He picked up the teacup and took a sip. “We’ll talk about that later.”

“Let me tell you about this infinite universe first. Where do I start…” Gu Ding only put down the teacup after thinking for a while. “I’ll start from the beginning.”

“I actually planted this infinite universe with a universe seed hundreds of eras ago. I used nine seeds in total. Only this one remains though. Now that you’ve become a Transcender and have successfully mastered the infinite universe, I know my efforts didn’t go to waste.”

“So I inherited… the captain’s legacy…” Lin Huang really had not imagined that the infinite universe had been planted.

“You don’t have to be so polite. It’s your destiny.” Gu Ding waved while smiling.

“Are there many Transcenders like us?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“We’re the only ones.” Gu Ding shook his head with a smile.

“So few?!” Lin Huang did not expect that there were so few Transcenders.

“Do you know about the second law of thermodynamics?” Gu Ding picked up the teapot and poured himself another cup of tea. He asked this question with a smile while drinking it.

“I’ve heard of it.” Lin Huang nodded. He picked up the teacup too and took a sip. “During the natural process, an isolated system would always have an entropy increase. The chaos would grow continuously, and the disorder would grow as well.”

As Lin Huang explained, he felt his bond with the infinite universe strengthened by an invisible force when he swallowed the tea.

He could now understand some of the rules that were hidden deep in the infinite universe.

“Even a universe would be doomed in an entropy increase. What more the mini worlds, great worlds and chaotic cosmoses? What about the infinite universes that are even more complicated?” Gu Ding asked while looking at Lin Huang.

“So those infinite universes were destroyed due to the entropy increase?” Lin Huang instantly came to a realization.

Gu Ding nodded lightly and corrected him, “In reality, only the one that we’re in can be called the infinite universe. Those that were destroyed aren’t considered infinite universes.”

“Among the nine seeds I planted, six of them were destroyed when they achieved one trevigintillion chaotic cosmoses.”

“If we were to compare that with the law of biogrowth, it can be considered that they were destroyed during the embryonic stage. There were two that had more than one trevigintillion chaotic cosmoses. They were considered to have entered the infancy stage. However, one of them was destroyed when they had one quinvigintillion chaotic cosmoses, while the other one was destroyed when it was going to break through the 100 quinvigintillion chaotic cosmoses mark.”

“The one that you mastered is the only one that successfully surpassed 100 quinvigintillion chaotic cosmoses. It even has 300 quinvigintillion chaotic cosmoses. However, were it not for you, it would have been destroyed already.”

“Before you really mastered this universe, it actually wasn’t considered a legitimate infinite universe. Only when it has a master, forms an order, and when entropy reduction happens and is no longer chaotic and messy, can it be considered an infinite universe.”

“Can’t the outside world trigger the entropy reduction? Just like the time when you suppressed the chaos as Virtual Sovereign previously?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“I thought I could in the beginning, as long as I got the universe into order.” Gu Ding nodded. “But later on, reality proved that such a method would not work. The more I interfered, the more chaotic it became.”

“Among the nine seeds, seven of them descended into out-of-control chaos in the end due to my interference and were destroyed,” Gu Ding explained, “That was why I didn’t kill all of those people who created the chaos when I was Virtual Sovereign back then. Apart from the few of them who were too terrible, I merely suppressed most of them. Not only that, I didn’t interfere with the universe you guys were in over the next hundreds of eras.”

“The result of my interference was… If you hadn’t shown up in an overbearing way, the second Transcender who would be standing before me the day after tomorrow would be Aza, the person that I suppressed back then,” Gu Ding explained in all seriousness.

Lin Huang peeped at Aza, who was hiding deep in the Heavenly Dao in distress. He said with a smile, “Unfortunately, I stopped him from doing so.”

“That’s right. He found the two unique mechanisms of the Heavenly Dao authorization. Not only did he make the original Heavenly Dao’s will fall into a state of deep sleep, He accelerated the integration efficiency to the extent that there was a billion times boost in the number of chaotic cosmoses He integrates with every day.” Gu Ding took another sip of tea while smiling. “Unfortunately, He was two days too late.”

“I did not expect Him to pull off such a feat.” Lin Huang drank all of the tea in the cup and put it down. “If I didn’t integrate all of the chaotic cosmoses, given His current integration efficiency, He could integrate one trevigintillion chaotic cosmoses a day today, and 100 quinvigintillion tomorrow. The day after tomorrow, he would have integrated all of the chaotic cosmoses in the entire infinite universe within half a day.”

The next second, Lin Huang waved, and a figure appeared before them.

It was First Liege, who had been hiding deep in the Heavenly Dao.

First Liege was startled to find himself in a different place all of a sudden.

He saw Lin Huang as he focused, as well as the man who was sitting across from Lin Huang. He could not help but exclaim directly, “Virtual Sovereign?!”

“That’s right. You were too late after all.” Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

“If you gave me two more days… no, a day and a half, I would have been the one to become a Transcender!” First Liege had an unwilling expression on his face.

“It’s too bad that you don’t have that opportunity anymore.” Lin Huang waved his hand as soon as he was done speaking. He put First Liege away into his Kingdom directly.

Inside Lin Huang’s Kingdom, First Liege’s physical body and God’s soul began to collapse at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. In the end, only a massive Kingdom remained. It integrated itself into Lin Huang’s Kingdom gradually, becoming a part of his Kingdom.

First Liege, whom he had not been able to kill before, finally turned into dust.

After killing First Liege, Lin Huang chatted with Gu Ding for a long time. He learned many secrets about the infinite universe. Only then did he bid farewell to him and return to the infinite universe.

As soon as he returned to his infinite universe, Lin Huang woke Great Chaotic Heavenly Dao up.

He then allowed it to retain its will and integrated it into his Kingdom.

Now, Lin Huang was considered to be the legitimate master of the infinite universe. He finally felt completely confident now.

“An infinite universe that has 300 quinvigintillion chaotic cosmoses is only considered a budding seed?” Lin Huang looked far into the sky. He mumbled softly with a smile, “Seems like I’ll be busy cultivating this bud.”

“You have your crew, and I have my friends and family…”

“Xin Er, Xiaoxuan, let’s visit the gravel world. It’s been a long time since we last visited…” Lin Huang suddenly said to Lin Xin, Lin Xuan and Mr. Fu through voice transmission.

“Have you settled that First Liege?” Lin Xin quickly asked.

“I have!”

“I knew it! You’re the best, brother!” Lin Xin appeared before Lin Huang in a flash as soon as she was done speaking. She grabbed his arm and looked at him with a bright smile. “Shall we depart now?”

At that moment, Lin Xuan walked into the courtyard as well. “It’s been a long time since we visited the gravel world indeed. I’ve been thinking of going back.”

“Let’s get Boss Chan and the rest, pick up Master, and then we’ll go.” Lin Huang smiled while nodding.

“I wonder if Wulin Town is still around…” Lin Xin suddenly felt sad.

“If it’s no longer around, we’ll build another one!” Lin Huang patted her head with a smile. “We’ll make Wulin Town a grade-A foothold with 101 streets!”

“No, we’ll make it a grade-S foothold with 1010 streets!” Lin Xin shouted in excitement.

“Sure, let’s make it a grade-S foothold with 1010 streets!” Lin Huang agreed while smiling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.